



THE COLLATERAL BIBLE;

OR,

A KEY

TO THE

HOLY SCRIPTURES:

IN WHICH ALL THE CORRESPONDING TEXTS ARE BROUGHT TOGETHER INTO ONE VIEW, AND
ARRANGED IN A FAMILIAR AND EASY MANNER.

BY WILLIAM M'CORKLE.

ASSISTED BY THE REV. EZRA STILES ELY, D. D. AND THE REV. GREGORY T. BEDELL, A. M.

Ye do err, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God. *Matt.* xxii. 29.

Search the Scriptures—they are they which testify of me. *John* v. 39.

They received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so. *Acts* xvii. 11.

Comparing spiritual things with spiritual. *1 Cor.* ii. 13.

And, beginning at Moses, and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the Scriptures the things concerning himself. *Luke* xxiv. 27.

And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the Scriptures?
Luke xxiv. 32.

For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea. *Hab.* ii. 14.

PHILADELPHIA:

PUBLISHED BY SAMUEL F. BRADFORD.

AND BY

E. BLISS & E. WHITE, NEW-YORK.

J. HARDING, PRINTER.

1826

Eastern District of Pennsylvania, to wit :

..... BE IT REMEMBERED, That on the ninth day of June, in the forty-eighth year of the Independence of the United States
: L. S. : of America, A. D. 1824, William M'Corkle, of the said District, hath deposited in this office the title of a book, the right
..... whereof he claims as proprietor, in the words following, to wit :

"The Collateral Bible; or, A Key to the Holy Scriptures. In which all the corresponding texts are brought together into one view, and arranged in a familiar and easy manner. By William M'Corkle.

Ye do err, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God. *Matt. xxii. 29.*

Search the Scriptures—they are they which testify of me. *John v. 39.*

They received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so. *Acts xvii. 11.*

Comparing spiritual things with spiritual. *1 Cor. ii. 13.*

And, beginning at Moses, and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the Scriptures the things concerning himself. *Luke xxiv. 27.*

And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the Scriptures?
Luke xxiv. 32.

For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea. *Hab. ii. 14."*

In conformity to the act of the Congress of the United States, intituled, "An act for the encouragement of learning, by securing the copies of maps, charts, and books, to the authors and proprietors of such copies, during the times therein mentioned;"—and also to the act, entitled, "An act supplementary to an act, entitled, "An act for the encouragement of learning, by securing the copies of maps, charts, and books, to the authors and proprietors of such copies during the times therein mentioned," and extending the benefits thereof to the arts of designing, engraving, and etching historical and other prints."

D. CALDWELL,
Clerk of the Eastern District of Pennsylvania.

THE HEBREW SCRIPTURES,

Containing the former Dispensation of the Gospel Covenant, consist of the following Books and Chapters in each.

Genesis, <i>hath Chapters</i>	50	II. Chronicles	36	Daniel	12
Exodus	40	Ezra	10	Hosea	14
Leviticus	27	Nehemiah	13	Joel	3
Numbers	36	Esther	10	Amos	9
Deuteronomy	34	Job	42	Obadiah	1
Joshua	24	Psalms	150	Jonah	4
Judges	21	Proverbs	31	Micah	7
Ruth	4	Ecclesiastes	12	Nahum	3
I. Samuel	31	The Song of Solomon	8	Habakkuk	3
II. Samuel	24	Isaiah	66	Zephaniah	3
I. Kings	22	Jeremiah	52	Haggai	2
II. Kings	25	Lamentations	5	Zechariah	14
I. Chronicles	29	Ezekiel	48	Malachi	4

THE GREEK SCRIPTURES,

Containing the latter Dispensation of the Gospel Covenant, consist of the following Books and Chapters in each.

Matthew, <i>hath Chapters</i>	28	Ephesians	6	To the Hebrews	13
Mark	16	Philippians	4	The Epistle of James	5
Luke	24	Colossians	4	I. Peter	5
John	21	I. Thessalonians	5	II. Peter	3
The Acts	28	II. Thessalonians	3	I. John	5
The Epistle to the Romans	16	I. Timothy	6	II. John	1
I. Corinthians	16	II. Timothy	4	III. John	1
II. Corinthians	13	Titus	3	The Epistle of Jude	1
Galatians	6	Philemon	1	The Revelation	22

DR. MILL'S CHRONOLOGY OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

1 and 2 Thessalonians, from Corinth. (<i>Acts xviii. 5.</i>)	A. D. 52	Claudius	12
1 and 2 Corinthians, from Philippi, in Macedonia. (<i>Acts xix. 21, 23.</i>)	57	Nero	3
Romans and Galatians, from Corinth. (<i>Acts xx. 2, 3.</i>)	58	Nero	4
James the Less, Jude's brother, from Jerusalem.	60	Nero	6
1 Peter, from Rome; and Matthew's Gospel, from Judea.	61	Nero	7
Ephesians, Philippians, from Rome. (<i>Acts xxviii. 30.</i>)	62	Nero	8
Colossians, Philemon, from Rome.	62	Nero	8
Hebrews, from Italy; Mark's Gospel, from Rome.	63	Nero	9
Luke, and Acts, from Rome. Titus, from Colosse.	64	Nero	10
1 Timothy, from Macedonia.	65	Nero	11
2 Timothy, and 2 Peter, from Rome.	67	Nero	13
Jude, unknown.	90	Domitian	9
John's 1. 2. and 3. Epistles, from Ephesus.	91 or 92	Domitian	10 or 11
The Revelation, from Patmos.	96	Domitian	15
John's Gospel, from Ephesus.	97	Nerva	1

Christ began his public ministry at the age of thirty, and ended it at thirty-three and a half, when he died, The History of the Acts of the Apostles begins then, and ends A. D. 63.

A BRIEF ACCOUNT

OF THE VARIOUS TRANSLATIONS OF THE BIBLE.

THE Providence of JEHOVAH, is singularly manifested in the preservation of the Holy Scriptures, the revealed will of God to man. To the Jews, first, were entrusted the inspired writings; and, for many ages, they were deposited with that chosen people. There was, then, no necessity for translations into other languages; yet, the greatest zeal and piety were shewn for their preservation, and purity. The Jews, indeed, were so faithful to the sacred trust confided to them, that, when copies of the Law, or the Prophets, or other portions of the Scriptures, were transcribed, they observed the most scrupulous exactness: they not only diligently compared the one part with the other; but, they even counted the number of letters in each book, and compared and recorded the numbers. In like manner, Christians should always manifest the same care, and the same pious zeal, not only when they transcribe, but also when they translate the Scriptures into other languages than the original. They, also, will have to give an account, at the bar of God, for that which was confided to them.

The Scriptures had been, for a series of ages, principally confined to the Jewish nation, originally the chosen people of God. The time, at length, arrived, when the Gentiles, generally, were also to be illumined with the beams of the Sun of Righteousness, and to be invited to enter into the kingdom of Heaven. The commandment came to his Disciples, from JEHOVAH-JESUS, after his resurrection: "Go ye into all the world, and preach the Gospel to every creature."

When the Gospel was thus preached, and spread abroad, through the different nations of the earth; it became necessary, as the Old Testament was originally written in *Hebrew*, and the New Testament was originally written in *Greek*, to translate the Bible, for each nation, into its own vernacular tongue. Those, therefore, who were favoured with the light of the Gospel at the most early periods, have the most ancient translations.

It has been affirmed, by some writers, that the five books of Moses, called the Pentateuch, and the book of Joshua, were translated into Greek, before the days of Alexander the Great, about 75 years after Malachi, the last of the prophets, and about 340 years previous to the coming of Christ. This, though very probable, as the Jews were at that time often subject to the nations round them, is not satisfactorily proved. Be this, however, as it may, a very remarkable Translation of the Old Testament, into Greek, called the *Septuagint*, was made in the reign of Ptolemy Philadelphus, king of Egypt, about 277 years before the Christian era, by seventy-two Jews, who were captives in Egypt. This translation is, undoubtedly, the most ancient that is known, and is, on many accounts, deserving of notice; but, *being only a translation*, it is not to be put on a level with the *Hebrew* text, as has been, sometimes, most unadvisedly done.

Other translations of the Old Testament, into Greek, were made, from A. D. 128 to 200. It is generally believed, that the Church in Antioch was favoured with a Syrian version of the Bible, in the year 100. The Ethiopians, of Abyssinia, have a version of the Bible, which they ascribe to Frumentius, of the fourth century. Chrysostom, who lived in the end of the fourth, and Theodoret, who lived in the middle of the fifth century, both state, that they had the Syrian, Samaritan, Persian, Armenian, Ethiopic, Indian, and Scythian versions of the Scriptures. The ancient Egyptians, or Cophts, had the Bible translated into their language. The Georgians have, also, a version in the ancient language of their country. Among the Russians, the version used, is in the ancient Slavonic tongue, and is said to have been written by Cyril, one of the early fathers. The most ancient German, or rather Gothic translation, is attributed to Ulphilas, A. D. 360. Ulphilas, rejecting the Runic characters generally used by the Goths, on account of their having been used in magic incantations, invented new characters, which were called the *Mæso-Gothic*: and into that language he translated the Bible. A large part of this identical version of Ulphilas, was

found, long since, in the abbey of Werden, in Westphalia. It was carried, from that place, to Prague, in Bohemia, where it was discovered by the Swedes in 1648, who conveyed it to their queen Christiana; and it is now deposited in the library of the University of Upsal. The Old Testament of all these versions, except the Syrian, is taken from the Greek of the *Septuagint*, and not directly from the *Hebrew* text.

The celebrated Latin translation of the Bible, called the *Vulgate*, which is now, and has been, for many ages, of authority in the Roman Catholic church, is of great antiquity. It is said to have been translated into Latin, or at least copied, by Jerom, in the fourth century. The latter may have been the case, as there existed, before his time, a Latin version, which Augustine calls the Italian, which Gregory Nazianzen calls the ancient version, and which Jerom calls the *Vulgate*. Whether the *Vulgate* was translated from the *Septuagint*, or the *Hebrew*, has never been satisfactorily explained. The former is believed to be the case. At all events, every translation from the *Vulgate*, has been, very properly, considered as a translation from a translation.

In the year 1290, Peter de Vaux translated the Bible into French. Nearly about the same time, it was translated into the Spanish language. There have, also, been several translations into both the French and Spanish languages, since that period. The first Polish version was published in 1390, and the first Italian version in 1471. Luther translated his excellent version of the Bible, into the German language, between the years 1521 and 1532. It is, however, not a little remarkable, that not only the Roman Catholic translations, but those also of the Protestants, for a considerable time after the Reformation, were made, not from the *Hebrew* of the Old Testament, and the *Greek* of the New Testament, but from the *Latin* of the *Vulgate*. Early in the sixteenth century, the Bohemians made their first version, in that language, from the *Vulgate*; but, towards the close of the same century, eight learned Divines were employed in translating another, from the original *Hebrew* text.

It may, here, be proper to give some account of the translation of the Bible into the English language. Some writers have stated, that Adelme, bishop of Sherborne, who lived in the beginning of the eighth century, translated the book of Psalms into the Saxon tongue. This, however, is uncertain, as some of the best historians make no mention of it: yet, it is probable, as Adelme was a man of fine parts, and great learning for those times; and he was, also, said to be the first Englishman who wrote in Latin. About the same time, or, perhaps, a little after, Bede, commonly called the venerable Bede, translated some parts of the New Testament, some say the whole Bible: but this is not satisfactorily authenticated. Near two hundred years afterwards, king Alfred translated the book of Psalms into the same language. In 1382, Wickliff finished his translation of the Bible, which is yet extant: that is, there are copies of it in a few public and private libraries. All these translations were made from the *Vulgate*. In the reign of king Henry VIII. several editions of the Old and New Testaments were published in English. One of the most remarkable of them, is that of William Tyndal, in 1530. His translation of the New Testament, was made from the original *Greek*; but the Old Testament is believed to have been translated either from the Latin of the *Vulgate*, or the Greek of the *Septuagint*. This was soon followed by the improved translations of Coverdale and Mathews. By order of the king, Toustal, bishop of Durham, and Heath, bishop of Rochester, made a new translation, which was published in 1541; but, not pleasing king Henry, it was suppressed by authority. In the reign of king Edward VI. another translation was made, two editions of which were published: one in 1549, the other in 1551. In the reign of queen Elizabeth, another translation was made, which, being revised by some of the most learned of the bishops, went by the name of The

TRANSLATIONS OF THE BIBLE.

Bishops' Bible. This professed to be translated from the *Hebrew* of the Old Testament, and the *Greek* of the New Testament; yet, where there was a difference, it appears they preferred the *Septuagint* to the *Hebrew*.

This last circumstance, with some others, induced king James I. a pious and learned monarch, to select FIFTY-FOUR persons, eminent for their piety and great learning, and particularly, for being intimately acquainted with the Original languages in which the Old and New Testaments were written, to make a new translation of the whole Bible. In the year 1607, forty-seven of these gentlemen, the other seven having, most probably, died, assembled together, and arranged themselves into divisions, to each of which a portion of the Bible was given to translate. They were favoured not only with the best translations, but with the most accurate copies, and the various readings of the Original text. After three years of assiduous labour, they severally completed the parts assigned to them. They then met together: and, while one read the Translation newly formed, the rest had each a copy of the Original text in his hand, or some one of the ancient versions; and, when any difficulty occurred, they stopped, till, by mutual consultation, it was ascertained what was most agreeable to the inspired Original. This Translation was first published in the year 1610, and is the one that has been, ever since that time, printed by public authority, and generally used in the British dominions, and in the United States of America. It may also be said, with safety, that it has been generally approved of by men of learning and piety, of all denominations; of which, its having never been superseded, by any other authorized translation, for two hundred and fifteen years, is a sufficient proof. Since this period, translations have been made from the present excellent version, into various languages of the Heathen nations. In 1661, the New Testament, and in 1663, the Bible complete, was translated into the Indian language, by the Rev. John Eliot, and published at Boston, in New-England. Within the last forty years, and up to the present time, translations from the present version also, have been made, and are yet making, by Messrs. Carey, Marshman, Ward, Morrison, and other devoted men, into the native languages of British India, China, and other Eastern nations, and the South Sea islands.

The following is the dedication of the present translation of the Bible, to king James I. by the pious translators, in 1610, of whom mention has just been made. When it is considered that this pious and learned king was really, in the language of the Bible, a "nursing father" to the church of Christ; that to his zeal, perseverance, influence, protection, and munificence, we are primarily indebted for the present excellent translation, which has, often and often, been the only solace of the "weary and heavy-laden" soul; ought it ever to have been omitted? At least, our descendants have a right to know every circumstance connected with this translation.

TO THE MOST HIGH AND MIGHTY PRINCE,

JAMES,

*By the Grace of GOD, King of Great Britain, France, and Ireland,
Defender of the Faith, &c.*

THE TRANSLATORS OF THE BIBLE WISH GRACE, MERCY AND PEACE, THROUGH
JESUS CHRIST OUR LORD.

GREAT and manifold were the blessings, most dread Sovereign, which Almighty God, the Father of all mercies, bestowed upon us the people of England, when first he sent Your Majesty's Royal Person to rule and reign over us. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wished not well unto our *Sion*, that, upon the setting of that bright *Occidental Sun*, Queen Elizabeth, of most happy memory, some thick and palpable cloud of darkness would so have overshadowed this land, that men should have been in doubt which way they were to walk, and that it should hardly be known who was to direct the unsettled state; the appearance of Your Majesty, as of the *Sun* in his strength, instantly dispelled those supposed and surmised mists, and gave unto all, that were well affected, exceeding cause of comfort; especially when we beheld the Government established in Your Highness, and Your hopeful Seed, by an undoubted title: and this also accompanied with peace and tranquillity at home and abroad.

But, among all our joys, there was no one that more filled our hearts, than the blessed continuance of the preaching of God's sacred Word among us, which is that inestimable treasure which excelleth all the riches of the earth; because the fruit thereof extendeth itself, not only to the time spent in this transitory world, but directeth and disposeth men unto that eternal happiness which is above in heaven.

Then, not to suffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it up, and to continue it in that state wherein the famous predecessor of Your Highness did leave it; nay, to go forward with the confidence and resolution of a man, in maintaining the truth of Christ, and propagating it far and near, is that which hath so bound and firmly knit the hearts of all Your Majesty's loyal and religious people unto You, that Your very name is precious among them; their eye doth behold You with comfort, and they bless You in their hearts, as that sanctified Person, who, under God, is the immediate author of their true happiness. And this their contentment doth not diminish or decay, but every day increaseth and taketh strength, when they observe that the zeal of Your Majesty towards the house of God doth not slack or go backward, but is more and more kindled, manifesting itself abroad in the farthest parts of *Christendom*, by writing in defence of the truth, (which hath given such a blow unto that Man of Sin as will not be healed;) and every day at home, by religious and learned discourse, by frequenting the house of God, by hearing the Word preached, by cherishing the teachers thereof, by caring for the Church, as a most tender and loving nursing Father.

There are infinite arguments of this right Christian and religious affection in Your Majesty, but none is more forcible to declare it to others, than the vehement and perpetuated desire of accomplishing and publishing of this Work, which now, with all humility, we present unto Your Majesty. For when Your Highness had once, out of deep judgment, apprehended how convenient it was, that, out of the Original sacred Tongues, together with comparing of the labours, both in our own and other foreign languages, of many worthy men who went before us, there should be one more exact translation of the Holy Scriptures into the *English* Tongue; Your Majesty did never desist to urge and to excite those to whom it was commended, that the Work might be hastened, and that the business might be expedited in so decent a manner as a matter of such importance might justly require.

And now, at last, by the mercy of God, and the continuance of our labours, it being brought unto such a conclusion, as that we have great hopes that the Church of *England* shall reap good fruit thereby, we hold it our duty to offer it to Your Majesty, not only as to our King and Sovereign, but as to the principal mover and author of the Work: humbly craving of Your most sacred Majesty, that, since things of this quality have ever been subject to the censures of ill-meaning and discontented persons, it may receive approbation and patronage from so learned and judicious a Prince as Your Highness is; whose allowance and acceptance of our labours shall more honour and encourage us, than all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men shall dismay us. So that if, on the one side, we shall be traduced by Popish persons at home or abroad, who therefore will malign us, because we are poor instruments to make God's holy truth to be yet more and more known unto the people, whom they desire still to keep in ignorance and darkness; or if, on the other side, we shall be maligned by self-conceited brethren, who run their own ways, and give liking unto nothing but what is framed by themselves, and hammered on their anvil, we may rest secure, supported within by the truth and innocence of a good conscience, having walked the way of simplicity and integrity, as before the Lord, and sustained without by the powerful protection of Your Majesty's grace and favour, which will ever give countenance to honest and Christian endeavours against bitter censures and uncharitable imputations.

The Lord of heaven and earth bless Your Majesty with many and happy days; that, as his heavenly hand hath enriched Your Highness with many singular and extraordinary graces, so You may be the wonder of the world, in this latter age, for happiness and true felicity, to the honour of that great God, and the good of his Church, through Jesus Christ our Lord and only Saviour.

As it must be peculiarly gratifying to the Christian world, to be made acquainted with the names of the revered *Translators*, who have, long since, departed to give an account of their stewardship, but to whose memories, we, who are yet living, owe a lasting debt of gratitude, they are now subjoined. Thirty-two of them, in four divisions, translated the Old Testament, with the Apocrypha; and fifteen of them, in two divisions, translated the New Testament.

For the Pentateuch, and to the First Book of Chronicles.

WESTMINSTER, 10, viz.—Dr. Andrews, Dean of Westminster, and afterwards Bishop of Winchester; Dr. Overall, Dean of St. Paul's; Dr. Saravia; Dr. Clarke, Fellow of Christ's College, Cambridge; Dr. Lafield, Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge; Dr. Leigh, Archdeacon of Middlesex; Mr. Burgley; Mr. King; Mr. Thompson; Mr. Bedwell.

TRANSLATIONS OF THE BIBLE.

For *Chronicles, Job, Psalms, Proverbs, Canticles, Ecclesiastes.*

CAMBRIDGE, 8, viz.—Mr. Lively; Mr. Richardson, Fellow of Emanuel College; Mr. Chadderton, Fellow of Christ's College; Mr. Dillingham, Fellow of Christ's College; Mr. Andrews, Master of Jesus College; Mr. Harrison, Vice-Master of Trinity College; Mr. Spalding, Fellow of St. John's College, and Hebrew Professor: Mr. Bing, Fellow of Peterhouse, and Hebrew Professor.

For the four greater Prophets, the Lamentations, and the twelve lesser Prophets.

OXFORD, 7, viz.—Dr. Harding, President of Magdalen College; Dr. Reynolds, President of Corpus Christi College; Dr. Holland, Rector of Exeter, and King's Professor; Dr. Kilby, Rector of Lincoln, and Regius Professor; Mr. Smith, afterwards Bishop of Gloucester; Mr. Brett; Mr. Fairclowe.

For the Prayer of Manasseh, and the rest of the Apocrypha.

CAMBRIDGE, 7, viz.—Dr. Duport, Master of Jesus College; Dr. Braintwhait, Fellow of Emanuel College; Dr. Radcliffe, Fellow of Trinity College; Mr. Ward, Master of Sidney College, and Margaret Professor; Mr. Downes, Fellow of St. John's College, and Greek Professor; Mr. Boyce, Fellow of St. John's College; Mr. Ward, of King's College.

For the four Gospels, Acts of the Apostles, and Apocalypse.

OXFORD, 8, viz.—Dr. Ravis, Dean of Christ Church, afterwards Bishop of London; Dr. Abbot, Master of University College, and afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury; Dr. Eedes; Mr. Thompson; Mr. Savill; Dr. Peryn; Dr. Ravens; Mr. Harmer.

For the Epistles of St. Paul, and the Canonical Epistles.

WESTMINSTER, 7, viz.—Dr. Barlowe, Dean of Chester; Dr. Hutchinson; Dr. Spencer; Mr. Fenton; Mr. Rabbet; Mr. Sanderson; Mr. Dakins.

TABLES OF SCRIPTURE MEASURES, WEIGHTS, COINS, OFFICES, AND TIME.

TABLE I.

Measures of Length, by Foot and Inch measure.

	Feet.	Inch.	Dec.
A Cubit.....	1	9	888
A Span the longer, or $\frac{1}{2}$ a Cubit.....	0	10	944
A Span the less, or $\frac{1}{3}$ of a Cubit.....	0	7	296
A Hand's Breadth, or 1-6th of a Cubit.....	0	3	684
A Finger's Breadth, or 1-24th of a Cubit.....	0	0	912
A Fathom, or 4 Cubits.....	7	3	552
Ezekiel's Reed, or 6 Cubits.....	10	11	328
The Schœnus, or measuring Line.....	145	11	040

The Schœnus was the Egyptian Line for Land Measure; and, it is believed, it was used among the Jews to divide inheritances. (See *Psalms* xvi. 6. and lxxviii. 55.) They used different lengths; but the shortest, and probably the most useful, is the one named above. Herodotus mentions a Schœnus 300 times as long. Perhaps, the greater were made in proportion to the less.

Measures of many Cubits in length, reduced to Miles, Paces, and Feet.

	Miles.	Paces.	Feet.
The Eastern Mile, or 4,000 Cubits.....	1	403	1
A Stadium, or Furlong, 1-10th of their mile, or 400 Cubits.....	0	145	4,6
A Sabbath-day's journey, or 2,000 Cubits.....	0	729	3
A Parasang, 3 of their miles, or 12,000 Cubits.....	4	116	0
A Day's journey, or 96,000 Cubits.....	38	172	4

5 Feet=1 Pace. 1056 Paces=1 Mile.

TABLE II.

Measures of Surface.

1. *The Boards of the Tabernacle.*—Each was 10 cubits in length, and $\frac{1}{2}$ cubits in breadth. (See *Exodus* xxvi. 16.) Being rectangular, they contained about 15 square cubits, equal to nearly 50 square feet.
2. *The Court of the Tabernacle.*—This was 100 cubits in length, and 50 cubits in breadth. (See *Exodus* xxvii. 18.) It was one-half of the Egyptian *Aroura*, and equal to 1 rood, 21 perches, and 27 square feet. A whole *Aroura* was equal to 3 roods, 2 perches, and 55 square feet.
3. *The Altar of Incense.*—Only two sides of it, viz. its length and breadth, are expressed by Moses; each of them is affirmed to be one cubit; yet he declares it was four square: from this it is found, that it was just 1 square cubit. (See *Exodus* xxx. 2.) One square cubit is equal, in surface, to 3 square feet and 47 square inches.
4. *The Table of Shew-Bread.*—It was 2 cubits in length, and 1 cubit in breadth. (See *Exodus* xxv. 23.) No doubt it was rectangular, containing 2 square cubits, equal to about 6 square feet and 94 square inches.
5. *The Mercy-Seat, God's Throne of Grace among the Jews.*—It was $\frac{2}{3}$ cubits in length, and $\frac{1}{2}$ cubits in breadth. (See *Exodus* xxv. 17.) The surface was equal to nearly $\frac{1}{2}$ square feet.
6. *The Suburbs, or Glebe Land, given to each City of the Levites.*—This is plainly shewn to be a square, on each of the four sides of every city, 2000 cubits on each side, (see *Numbers* xxxv. 3, 4, 5.) containing 1,000,000 of Jewish square cubits, or 100 *Aroura*; which, in each square, contained 76 acres, 1 rood, 20 perches, and 80 square feet. Altogether, round each city of the Levites, taking in the four squares, their glebe land was 305 acres, 2 roods, 1 perch, and 51 square feet.

[vi]

TABLE III.

Measures of Capacity.—Liquid.

	Galls.	Pints.	Sol. In.
The Chomer, Homer, or Cor.....	75	5	7,6
The Bath, or 1-10th of a Chomer.....	7	4	15,2
The Hin, 1-60th of a Chomer.....	1	2	2,5
The Log, 1-720th of a Chomer.....	0	0	24,3
The Firkin, Metretres of Syria, (See <i>John</i> ii. 6.).....	0	7	4,9

29 solid inches is nearly equal to a pint.

Measures of Capacity.—Dry.

	Bush.	Pecks.	Pints.
The Homer.....	8	0	1,6
The Lethech, or $\frac{1}{2}$ Homer.....	4	0	0,8
The Ephah, or 1-10th of a Homer.....	0	3	3,4
The Seah, or 1-30th of a Homer.....	0	1	1,1
The Omer, or 1-100th of a Homer.....	0	0	5,1
The Cab, or 1-180th of a Homer.....	0	0	2,9
The Cotyia, or 1-10th of an Omer.....	0	0	2,2

The Cotyia contained precisely 10 oz. avoirdupois, of rain water. Perhaps it may also have been used for liquid, as well as dry measure.

TABLE IV.

Weights and Money.

	lbs.	oz.	dwt.	gr.
A Shekel.....	0	0	9	2,6
A Bekah, or $\frac{1}{2}$ Shekel.....	0	0	4	13,3
A Zuza, or $\frac{1}{4}$ Shekel.....	0	0	2	6,13
A Gerah, or 1-20th of a Shekel.....	0	0	0	10,93
A Maneh, or 100 Shekels.....	2	3	6	10,3
A Talent, or 3,000 Shekels.....	113	10	1	10,3

MONEY.

SILVER.

	£.	s.	d.	f.	Dolls.	Cents.
A Shekel.....	2	4	1		52	1
A Bekah, or $\frac{1}{2}$ Shekel.....	1	2	$\frac{1}{2}$		26	$\frac{1}{2}$
A Zuza, or $\frac{1}{4}$ of a Shekel.....	7	$\frac{1}{2}$			13	$\frac{1}{4}$
A Gerah, or 1-20th of a Shekel.....	1	$\frac{1}{4}$			2	$\frac{1}{4}$
A Maneh, or 60 Shekels.....	7	1	5		31	42
A Talent.....	353	11	10		1571	51

GOLD.

A Shekel of Gold.....	1	16	5		8	9
A Talent of Gold.....	507	5	17		22,559	46
† A golden Daric, or Drachm.....	1	0	4		4	51

SILVER.

† A Piece of Silver, or Drachm.....	7	3			14	$\frac{1}{2}$
† Tribute Money, Didrachm.....	1	3	2		28	$\frac{1}{2}$
* A Piece of Silver, (Stater).....	2	7			57	$\frac{1}{2}$
* A Pound, (Mina).....	3	4	7		14	35
* A Penny, (Denarius).....	7	3			14	$\frac{1}{2}$

COPPER.

* Assis.....	3				1	$\frac{1}{2}$
* A Farthing, (Assarium) 1-20 of a Denarius.....	1	5				$\frac{1}{4}$
* A Farthing, (Quadrans) 1-40 of a Denarius.....	0	8				1-37th
A Mite 1-80th of a Denarius.....	0	4				1-74th

Those with this mark * prefixed to them, are Roman coins, mentioned in the New Testament. The golden Daric marked thus † is believed to have been a Persian or Median coin. (See *Ezra* ii. 69.)

TABLE V.

of Titles, Ecclesiastical, Civil, and Military ; Denominations, and Sects.

PATRIARCHS.—Founders of Dynasties, or Fathers of Families; such as *Isaac, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob* and his sons. They exercised both the civil and priestly office.

JUDGES.—Temporary Supreme Governors, immediately appointed by God, over the Children of Israel: or, inferior Assistants of the Supreme Executive.

KINGS.—*Saul, David, and Solomon*, ruled over the whole Nation of the Jews; but, after the Revolt of Ten of the Tribes against the House of David, there were two separate lines of Kings—one ruling over the Ten Tribes, who were called the **Kingdom of Israel**, the Capital of which was *Samaria*; the other, Solomon's posterity, ruling over the Tribes of Judah and Benjamin, who were called the **Kingdom of Judah**, the Capital of which was *Jerusalem*.

PRINCES OF THE PEOPLE.—There were twelve superior Princes, each one the Head of a Tribe. The inferior Princes or Nobles, were the Heads of the several Families in each Tribe. They all were, also, called the **Princes of the People**.

ELDERS.—The LXX Senators composing the Sanhedrim, or Jewish Council of State. They were chosen from the body of the Princes and Nobles, to whom were added the High Priests.

OFFICERS.—Persons appointed to carry the execution of the Laws, and to execute the decisions of the Rulers, into effect. There were, no doubt, various ranks of subordinate Officers.

CAPTAIN OF THE HOST.—The General in Chief of the Army; such as *Joab and Abner*.

CAPTAINS.—They were over 24,000, 1,000, and 100 men. Perhaps their divisions were made, according to circumstances.

COUSSELLORS.—Men eminent for wisdom, Privy Counsellors of the King.

TREASURER.—Keeper of the Public Revenue.

RECORDEE.—Civil Officers of rank, answering to our public Secretaries.

SCRIBES.—Scribes or Heads of Departments.

Rulers under the Assyrian or Persian Monarchs.

TIRSHATHA.—A Chief Ruler appointed by the kings of Assyria or Persia; such as *Zerubbabel*, whose Persian name was *Sheshbazzar*, and *Nehemiah*.

HEADS OF THE CAPTIVITY.—The Chief of each Tribe, or Family, who exercised a precarious government during the Captivity.

Rulers under the Grecian Monarchs.

MACCABEES.—High Priests, the Successors of Judas Maccabeus, who resided with kingly power.

Rulers under the Roman Emperors.

PRESIDENTS.—Governors sent from Rome, clothed with Imperial power.

TETRARCHS.—The four Sons of King *Herod* the Great, each of whom had the power of a King in one of the four Provinces into which Herod's kingdom was divided.

PROCONSULS.—Deputies from Rome, who governed each a single Province.

Inferior Officers.

PUBLICANS.—Collector of the Taxes, or Tribute.

CENTURIONS.—A military Officer, having under his command 100 men.

Ecclesiastical.

HIGH PRIEST.—The Priest who only could enter into the *Holy of Holies*, where the *Mercy-Seat* was, once a year.

SECOND PRIEST, or SAGAN.—He supplied the High Priest's office, in case he was disabled.

HIGH PRIESTS FOR WAR.—Set apart for the occasion of an expedition.

LEVITES.—Levites of the Sons of Aaron. They were divided into 24 ranks, each Rank serving weekly in the Temple.

LEVITES.—These were of the Tribe of Levi, but not of Aaron's Family.

TABLE VI. Measure of Time.

MONTHS.

1 Nisan, or Abib.....	{ March.
	{ April.
2 Iyar, or Zif.....	{ April.
	{ May.
SIVAN.....	{ May.
	{ June.
4 Tammuz.....	{ June.
	{ July.
5 Ab.....	{ July.
	{ August.
6 Elul.....	{ August.
	{ September.
7 Tisri, or Ethanim.....	{ September.
	{ October.

8 Marchesvan, or Bul.....	{ October.
	{ November.
9 Chisleu.....	{ November.
	{ December.
10 Tebeth.....	{ December.
	{ January.
11 Shebat.....	{ January.
	{ February.
12 Adar.....	{ February.
	{ March.
13 Vedar, intercalary.....	

DAYS OF THE WEEK.

1st day of the week.....	Sunday.
2d day.....	Monday.
3d day.....	Tuesday.
4th day.....	Wednesday.
5th day.....	Thursday.

6th day.....	Friday.
7th day, or Sabbath.....	Saturday.

HOURS OF THE DAY.

The day, reckoning from sun-rise, and the night, from sun-set, were each divided into 12 equal parts, called, The 1st, 2d, 3d, 4th, 5th, 6th, 7th, 8th, 9th, 10th, 11th, and 12th hours.

WATCHES.

The 1st watch, from sun-set to the 3d hour of the night.

The 2d, or middle watch, from the 3d to the 6th hour.

The 3d watch, or cock-crowing, from the 6th to the 9th hour.

The 4th, or morning watch, from the 9th hour to sun-rise.

They were divided into Three Orders, for the service of the Temple, viz. the Gershonites, the Kohathites, and the Merarites: several sons of Levi.

SINGERS.—Levites, descendants of Asaph, Heman, and Jeduthun. They were employed in the vocal and instrumental music of the Temple.

PORTERS.—Gate-keepers of the Temple, also of the Tribe of Levi.

NETHERINGS.—The descendants of the Gibeonites, mentioned in the 9th Chapter of Joshua. They were inferior Servants to the Priests and Levites, and to cleave wood and draw water.

PROPHETS.—They were anciently called *Seers*. They were inspired, foretold future events, and denounced God's judgments.

CHILDREN OF THE PROPHETS.—The Disciples, or Scholars, of the Prophets.

RABBIES, or DOCTORS.—Teachers of Israel.

SCRIBES.—Writers, and Expounders of the Law of Moses.

LAWYERS.—Disputers or Orators, who, for hire, argued questions out of the Law.

APOSTLES.—Persons who had seen CHRIST, were specially sent out by him with the Keys of the Kingdom of Heaven, were Witnesses of his Resurrection, were inspired, and were commissioned to work Miracles in attestation of their Divine Legation.

BISHOPS.—Overseers, Successors of the Apostles in the Ministerial Office.

ELDERS.—Aged men, Overseers, Teachers, Ministers, and Rulers in Churches.

DEACONS.—Officers chosen to take care of the Poor, and to serve Tables.

Denominations.

ISRAELITES.—Hebrews, descended from Jacob.

AN HEBREW OF THE HEBREWS.—An Israelite by original extraction, and not descended from a Proselyte.

A PROSELYTE OF THE COVENANT.—One who was circumcised, and observed the whole Law.

A PROSELYTE OF THE GATE.—A Stranger, who worshipped one God, but remained uncircumcised.

SAMARITANS.—Mongrel Professors of Judaism, partly Heathen and partly Jews. They were the Offspring of the Assyrians sent to Samaria, after the final destruction of the Kingdom of Israel.

CHRISTIANS.—The followers and worshippers of the Lord JESUS CHRIST. They received this name first at Antioch.

Sects.

PHARISEES.—Separatists, who had a very high opinion of their own godliness, and therefore despised all others; but they generally held the Truth.

SADDUCEES.—They denied the Resurrection of the Dead, and the existence of Angels and Spirits.

LIBERTINES.—Freed Men of Rome, who, having been Slaves, and their Liberty restored to them, thus derived their name. They were either Jews or Proselytes, and had a Synagogue or Oratory for themselves.

NAZARITES.—Who, under a Vow, abstained from wine, strong drink, &c.

NAZARENES.—Jews professing Christianity.

GAULONITES, or GALILEANS.—They held, that it was unlawful to obey a Heathen magistrate, contrary to the Doctrine of Christ and his Apostles.

NICOLAITANES.—The Disciples of *Nicolas*, and who erred from the Truth. They taught the community of wives.

HERODIANS.—They were false Professors, who adopted whatever Religion suited the times, and were, particularly, flatterers of Herod.

EPICUREANS.—Those persons who held, that all happiness was derived from mere temporal pleasure.

STOICKS.—They denied the free agency of man, and the liberty of the will; and contended, that every event was determined by fatal necessity.

WISE MEN.—They were Free Thinkers, thus called, in imitation of the Eastern *Magi*, or Gentile Philosophers.

SIMON MAGUS.—He was the author of the Heresy of the *Gnosticks*, who taught that men, however vicious their practice might be, would yet be saved by their *Knowledge*.

ZELOTES, or SICARIT.—These men, under pretence of the Law, held themselves privileged, as zealous men, to commit any outrage, and even to put to death any whom they might suppose had transgressed it.

THE GENEALOGY

OF OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR *JESUS CHRIST*, ACCORDING TO THE FLESH.

ADAM,

Seth,
Enos,
Cainan,
Maleleel, (Mahalaleel),
Jared,
Enoch,
Mathusala, (Methuselah),
Lamech,
Noe, (Noah),
Sem, (Shem),
Arphaxad,
Cainan,
Sala, (Salah),
Heber, (Eber),
Phalec, (Peleg),
Ragau, (Reu),

Saruch, (Serug),
Nachor, (Nahor),
Thara, (Terah),
ABRAHAM,
Isaac,
Jacob,
Juda, (Judah),
Phares, (Pharez),
Esrom, (Hezron),
Aram,
Aminadab,
Naasson, (Nahshon),
Salmon,
Booz, (Boaz),
Obed,
Jesse,

DAVID,

Solomon,
Roboam, (Rehoboam),
Abia, (Abijah),
Asa,
Josaphat, (Jehoshaphat),
Joram, (Jehoram),
[Ahaziah,]
[Joash,]
[Amaziah,]
Ozias, (Uzziah),
Joatham, (Jotham),
Achas, (Ahaz),
Ezekias, (Hezekiah),
Manasses, (Manasseh),
Amon,
Josias, (Josiah),
[Jehoiakim,]
Jechonias, (Jehoiachin, Jeconiah, Coniah),

Nathan,
Mattatha,
Menan,
Melea,
Eliakim,
Jonan,
Joseph,
Juda,
Simeon,
Levi,
Matthat,
Jorim,
Eliezer,
Jose,
Er,
Elmodam,
Cosam,
Addi,
Melchi,
Neri,

Salathiel, (Shealtiel),
Zorobabel, (Zerubbabel),

Abiud,
Eliakim,
Azor,
Sadoc,
Achim,
Eliud,
Eleazar,
Matthan,
Jacob,
Joseph, espoused to Mary.

Rhesa,
Joanna,
Juda,
Joseph,
Semei,
Mattathias,
Maath,
Nagge,
Esli,
Naum,
Amos,
Mattathias,
Joseph,
Janna,
Melchi,
Levi,
Matthat,
Heli,
Mary, the

mother of *JESUS*.

OBSERVATIONS.

The Jews were obliged by the national authority of the Sanhedrim, or Supreme Council, consisting of the Prophets, Elders, Priests, and Kings, to be most strictly exact in their Genealogical Tables, both of Tribes and Families; as the evidences of the right of redemption of heritages, and the recovery of mortgaged ones at the Jubilee, depended thereon. They were reckoned only in the male line; the woman's was not reckoned, but the husband was reckoned, in the right and title of his wife, by the connexion: thus, Joseph, in Luke's Table, is called of, or connected with, Heli, Mary's father. The Tables were kept in the Cities, and in the Temple; Matthew and Luke having copied from them.

Matthew gives Christ's royal, political, and legal right, by Joseph, who adopted him as legal heir to him, his legally adopting father, and to the sceptre and dominion of David, his type, as lineally descended from king David, and from Abraham the head and father of the whole nation, as well as of all believers, whether Jews or Gentiles.

Three very wicked kings, *Ahaziah*, *Joash*, and *Amaziah*, descended by the mother's side from Ahab, were left out of the Tables, as the memory of the wicked is to be blotted out of the records of Christ's family; for the curse was twice denounced on them, as wicked Ahab's wicked race, to the fourth generation. (1 *Kings* xxi. 21. and 2 *Kings* ix. 8.) So also was *Jehoiakim* omitted, who was such an abominable idolater, that, after his death, the figures of the idols whom he worshipped, were found marked and delineated on his body; and this brings the Table to the square numbers. Collateral relations, as cousins, &c. are called brothers; and one is called the son of the person who adopted him, or brought him up, or educated him, or acted the part of a father to him. Begotten is used, in a political sense, for choosing a successor, adopting, &c. and for one lineally descended, though not an immediate son, or whom one succeeded: thus, Salathiel is called Jeconiah's son. Zedekiah succeeded his nephew Jeconiah, yet he was, *politically*, his son, and was so called while he lived, but Jeconiah outlived him; and Pedaiah died, before his father Salathiel got the right to authority. Different persons have the same name, and the same person has different names. (1 *Chron.* iii. 15—19.)

Luke, shewing Christ's relation to Abraham and Adam, to whom the promises of a Saviour were made, gives his genealogy by the mother, according to *Gen.* iii. 15. or, according to the Jews' rule, by her husband, in her right from her father, (his father-in-law,) as Joseph is not called the son or begotten of Heli, but of, or belonging to, Heli. She was descended from David (*Luke* i. 27.) by Nathan, as Joseph reckoned his genealogy by Solomon, whose line ceased legally and politically, as to the authority, power, and dominion, in Jeconiah, who died childless, a captive in Babylon. (*See Jer.* xxii. 24, &c. 1 *Chron.* iii. 17, &c.) Salathiel, the son of Neri, was of Nathan's line, but he was, also, the legitimate successor of Jeconias, and the Jewish succession reckoned accordingly. Joseph is from Abiud, the oldest son of Zorobabel, the son of Salathiel, and Mary is from Rhesa, his younger. As Joseph had no children, the sceptre devolved on Mary and her son Jesus, who was also Joseph's adopted son. He could not have owned himself king of the Jews, if he had not been legally so. All, except heiresses, could marry out of their own tribes: thus Elisabeth, Mary's cousin, was married in Aaron's family.

The different spellings of the same names, in the adjoining column, are enclosed within *parenthesis*. They frequently occur in the Scriptures, not only in respect of names, but also of places.

PREFACE.

MAN came from the hands of the beneficent *Deity*, a pure, holy, and spotless being. Created in the moral "image" and "likeness" of God, "a little lower than the Angels," he was endowed with the most noble faculties, and gifted with immortality. Like the Angels, though finite, he had freedom of moral agency, and was placed in a state of probation, in which he was capable of obedience and transgression. But, unlike the Angels, his Creator bestowed on him the power of pro-creation, and, in consequence, constituted him the Representative of the human race. His Maker was, also, his benefactor and friend, conversed with him, gave him the solace of his gracious presence, and made a Covenant with him, to the faithful keeping of which was attached a promise of everlasting felicity; and everlasting destruction was denounced as the penalty of transgression. Man broke the solemn bond of union, and fell, with his whole posterity, into a state of sin and misery.

JEHOVAH is *one* God, the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit, of a three-fold manner of existence. Foreknowing that his weakest intellectual creature Man would fall, the compassion and love of God provided the means for his recovery, in infinite wisdom, adequate to all the demands of infinite justice. JEHOVAH the Father and Holy Spirit, covenanted with JEHOVAH the Son, that if He should become the Ransom for lost and ruined Man, by taking upon Him human nature, obeying the law, and suffering the penalty due for the sins of men, divine justice should save all who shall accept of Him as their Redeemer. JEHOVAH the Son, thus became the promised Seed of the Woman, the Shiloh, the promised Messiah: he is the Lord JEHOVAH of the Old Testament, and the Lord JESUS CHRIST, God manifested in the flesh, of the New Testament.

These wonderful and soul-interesting truths, are learned *only* from the BIBLE.

The BIBLE is the oldest and the only authentic record of the Creation, on earth. Written by holy men under the immediate inspiration of divine wisdom, it contains, besides the most interesting narratives, the most consoling precepts, and promises, and advice; and points out the means of obtaining everlasting life. Without the knowledge derived from the BIBLE, what is now called the civilized and Christian world, would have remained in heathen darkness, without the knowledge of the true and only God, and without the knowledge of the way of salvation.

The BIBLE is, emphatically, the revealed will of God to Man. It displays the infinite wisdom, goodness, omnipotence, justice, truth, sovereignty, love, mercy, and long-suffering of JEHOVAH. In language the most beautiful, sublime, simple, and affecting, and singularly conspicuous for its brevity and grandeur, it relates the original Creation of the Heaven and the Earth: the Fall of Man from his original state, and the consequences of it, exhibited in the history of his posterity: the sentence of death passed on him and the whole human race, accompanied with the consoling and merciful promise of a SAVIOUR, who, by the bloody sacrifice of himself, would save a world of sinners, even as many as should believe in his name: and the consummation of that Sacrifice on the hill of Calvary, 4000 years afterwards; of which the sacrifices and burnt-offerings of the people of God, under the Old Testament Dispensation, were all types and figures. It shews the mighty power and glory of the Deity, in his providences toward the children of men; in his promises, rewards, threatenings, chastisements, and punishments. It exhibits the awful wickedness, both of nations and individuals, sinning with such a high hand against their Maker, as to call down upon their impenitent heads, having completed the measure of their iniquities, the most signal and exemplary vengeance. In it, also, will be found narrated, as a beacon to warn others, the crimes, vices, and faults, of even God's chosen servants, that none might glory in his presence, and that all should acknowledge themselves sinners in his sight. The histories of Noah, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Moses, Aaron, Samson, Eli, Samuel, David, Solomon, Hezekiah, Jonah, Peter, Paul, Barnabas, and many others, both of the Old and New Testament Saints, are placed on record, to shew that every man is by nature a sinner, and, without the application by Faith of the cleansing blood of JESUS, through the sanctifying influences of the HOLY SPIRIT, must be lost for ever: and to warn us to abstain from their sins, to hate sin, and to imitate their repentance, faith, zeal, piety, and humility. "All

PREFACE.

Scripture," says the apostle Paul, "is given by inspiration of God; and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness." The sacred writers have not only been faithful, as regarded themselves, but also in respect to their most intimate friends and relations. Nothing is disguised: nothing extenuated.

But the BIBLE relates, also, the Birth, Life, Sufferings, Death, and Resurrection of JESUS CHRIST, the *Seed* of the Woman, promised to Adam; and the Seed promised to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, when it was said to them, by Almighty God, that in their *Seed* should all the nations of the earth be blessed. The divine discourses which he delivered, fraught with infinite wisdom, and the miracles he performed, are recorded for the instruction, comfort, hope, and joy, of his people. It gives, likewise, an interesting account of those conspicuous Saints, whether under the Old or New Covenant Dispensations, who wrestled against temptations, and sins, the allurements of the world, and the assaults of the Adversary; who endured trials and afflictions of every kind, even to death; and, having patiently endured, and overcome, through faith in JESUS, are now among his redeemed, in glory. Their prophecies, devotional writings, and epistles, are all recorded, for the edification of believers.

From a careful perusal of the BIBLE, it plainly appears, that the LORD, the God of all flesh, mentioned so often in the Old Testament, who created all things; who conversed with Adam and Enoch; who appeared to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and made himself known to them by the name of GOD ALMIGHTY; who appeared to Moses in the burning bush, and on mount Sinai, and revealed himself to him, by his name JEHOVAH; and who manifested himself to Isaiah, Ezekiel, and Daniel, who also saw his glory; is the same gracious Being exhibited in the New Testament, the Lord JESUS CHRIST, who "came to seek and to save that which was lost."

Such is the BIBLE. It is a *sealed* book to those who do not believe; but, all those who believe, it is "able to make wise unto salvation, through faith in Christ Jesus."

With this view of the subject, as Scripture is its own best expositor; harmonizing, explaining, and enforcing itself; THE COLLATERAL BIBLE was commenced fifteen years ago, but, owing to various causes, was delayed until this time, though its ultimate publication was never relinquished. The first Volume of it, is now, through the good providence of God, presented to the world. If it shall prove useful in his hands, as another means of explaining his word, so that it shall be plain to every capacity; of convincing and converting sinners; and of further instruction, edification, and consolation to his people; to Him be all the praise.

As in the present plan, verses from both the Old and New Testaments are brought together, which not only corroborate and support each other, but bring into view customs and uses of things; a number of Tables have been prefixed, which may sometimes prove necessary to the more complete understanding of particular phrases or passages of Scripture.

The work, it is trusted, will prove interesting and satisfactory. Although there are, of necessity, many repetitions, yet they will be found valuable and advantageous to the reader. It may appear to some, on a hasty perusal, that several of the collateral passages are not applicable; yet, on a closer and more critical inspection, it is believed they will be found not only strictly so, but of such a nature as to bring forward new views of the subject to the reflecting mind. Names are sometimes made collateral, as that is the only record we have or know of them. Frequently, in bringing together a number of verses from different parts of the Bible, they will be found to have various degrees of collateral affinity to the verse under which they are placed: some will be direct; others are by analogy, by implication, by inference, or by contrast; others are historical, prophetic, or monitorial. It has been therefore necessary, not only to avoid confusion where the affinities were diverse, but also to render this method of investigating and proving Scripture exceeding plain even to youthful readers, occasionally to substitute a name within brackets thus, [Abraham,] both to connect the sense, and to readily comprehend the original passage from which it was taken. The utility of this method, will be apparent at once.

Finally, should there be any who object to those passages of Scripture, which delineate either the crimes or frailties of fallen man, as has often been done without thought in some, and with malice in others, let them recollect what has previously been said; and, also, that there is nothing wrong in the BIBLE, but in themselves: that "to the pure, all things are pure," and, "Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God."

THE COLLATERAL BIBLE.

THE FIRST BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED GENESIS.

CHAPTER I.

IN (a) the beginning (b) God created the heaven and the earth.

(a) *Prov. viii. 22.* The Lord possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.

23. I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.

John i. 1. In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2. The same was in the beginning with God.

3. All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

Heb. i. 10. And, Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands.

1 *John i. 1.* That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life.

(b) *Job xxxviii. 4.* Where wast thou, when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, if thou hast understanding.

Ps. lxxxix. 11. The heavens are thine, the earth also is thine: as for the world, and the fulness thereof, thou hast founded them.

12. The north and the south thou hast created them: Tabor and Hermon shall rejoice in thy name.

ciii. 25. Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the work of thy hands.

xlvi. 6. Which made heaven, and earth, the sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth truth for ever.

cxviii. 4. Praise him, ye heavens of heavens, and ye waters that be above the heavens.

5. Let them praise the name of the Lord: for he commanded, and they were created.

Rom. xi. 28. Hast thou not known, hast thou not heard, that the everlasting God, the Lord, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? there is no searching of his understanding.

xiii. 5. Thus saith God the Lord, he that created the heavens, and stretched them out; he that spread forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it: he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein.

xlvi. 24. Thus saith the Lord, thy Redeemer, and he that formed thee from the womb, I am the Lord that maketh all things; that stretcheth forth the heavens alone; that spreadeth abroad the earth by myself.

li. 13. And forgettest the Lord thy Maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth; and hast feared con-

tinually every day, because of the fury of the oppressor, as if he were ready to destroy? and where is the fury of the oppressor?

Jer. x. 11. Thus shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, even they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.

12. He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.

xxxii. 17. Ah, Lord God! behold, thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched-out arm, and there is nothing too hard for thee.

li. 15. He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heaven by his understanding.

Zech. xii. 1. The burden of the word of the Lord for Israel, saith the Lord, which stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

Acts xiv. 15. And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you, that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein.

xvii. 24. God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands.

Rom. i. 20. For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse.

Col. i. 16. For by him were all things created that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

Heb. iii. 4. For every house is builded by some man; but he that built all things is God.

xi. 3. Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the Word of God; so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.

Rev. iv. 11. Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are, and were created.

x. 6. And swear by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer.

2 And the earth was (c) without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep: (d) and the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

(c) *Jer. iv. 23.* I beheld the earth, and lo, it was without form, and void; and the heavens, and they had no light.

(d) *Job xxvi. 13.* By his Spirit he hath garnished the heavens; his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

Ps. xxxiii. 6. By the Word of the Lord were the heavens made; and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth.

civ. 30. Thou sendest forth thy Spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

Is. xl. 12. Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance?

13. Who hath directed the Spirit of the Lord, or, being his counsellor, hath taught him?

3 1 And (e) God said, (f) Let there be light: and there was light.

(e) *Ps. xxxiii. 9.* For he spake, and it was done; he commanded, and it stood fast.

Matt. viii. 3. And Jesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.

John xi. 43. And, when he had thus spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.

44. And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

(f) 2 *Cor. iv. 6.* For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

Eph. v. 14. Wherefore he saith, Awake, thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

4 And God saw the light (g) that it was good: and God divided the light from the darkness.

(g) *Ec. ii. 13.* Then I saw that wisdom excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darkness.

xi. 7. Truly the light is sweet, and a pleasant thing it is for the eyes to behold the sun.

5 And God called the (h) light Day, and the darkness he called

Night. And the evening and the morning were the first day.

(h) *Ps. lxxiv.* 16. The day is thine, the night also is thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sun.

civ. 20. Thou makest darkness, and it is night; wherein all the beasts of the forest do creep forth.

Is. xiv. 7. I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil. I the Lord do all these things.

6 ¶ And God said, (i) Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters.

(i) *Gen. vii.* 11. In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened.

12. And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights.

Job xxxvii. 11. Also by watering he wearieth the thick cloud: he scattereth his bright cloud:

12. And it is turned round about by his counsels; that they may do whatsoever he commandeth them upon the face of the world in the earth.

13. He causeth it to come, whether for correction, or for his land, or for mercy.

14. Hearken unto this, O Job: stand still, and consider the wondrous works of God.

15. Dost thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?

16. Dost thou know the balancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of him which is perfect in knowledge?

17. How thy garments are warm, when he quieteth the earth by the south wind?

18. Hast thou with him spread out the sky, which is strong, and as a molten looking-glass?

xxxviii. 22. Hast thou entered into the treasures of the snow: or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail,

23. Which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battle and war?

24. By what way is the light parted, which scattereth the east wind upon the earth?

25. Who hath divided a water-course for the overflowing of waters; or a way for the lightning of thunder;

26. To cause it to rain on the earth, where no man is; on the wilderness, wherein there is no man?

Jer. x. 13. When he uttereth his voice, there is a multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

7 And God made the firmament, and (k) divided the waters which were under the firmament, from the waters which were (l) above the firmament: and it was so.

(k) *Prov. viii.* 28. When he established the clouds above: when he strengthened the foundations of the deep:

29. When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment: when he appointed the foundations of the earth.

(l) *Job xxvi.* 8. He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds, and the cloud is not rent under them.

Ps. civ. 10. He sendeth the springs into the valleys, which run among the hills.

11. They give drink to every beast of the field: the wild asses quench their thirst.

12. By them shall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation, which sing among the branches.

13. He watereth the hills from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works. *cxlviii.* 4. Praise him, ye heavens of heavens, and ye waters that be above the heavens.

Ec. xi. 3. If the clouds be full of rain, they empty themselves upon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the south, or toward the north, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

8 And God called the firmament Heaven. And the evening and the morning were the second day.

9 ¶ And God said, (m) Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was so.

(m) *Job xxvi.* 10. He hath compassed the waters with bounds, until the day and night come to an end.

xxxviii. 8. Or who shut up the sea with doors, when it brake forth, as if it had issued out of the womb?

9. When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darkness a swaddling band for it,

10. And brake up for it my decreed place, and set bars and doors,

11. And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further; and here shall thy proud waves be stayed?

Ps. xxiv. 2. For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods.

xxxiii. 7. He gathereth the waters of the sea together as an heap: he layeth up the depth in storehouses.

xv. 5. The sea is his, and he made it; and his hands formed the dry land.

civ. 3. Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters; who maketh the clouds his chariot; who walketh upon the wings of the wind;

5. Who laid the foundations of the earth, that it should not be removed for ever.

6. Thou coverdest it with the deep as with a garment: the waters stood above the mountains.

7. At thy rebuke they fled; at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.

8. They go up by the mountains; they go down by the valleys unto the place which thou hast founded for them.

9. Thou hast set a bound that they may not pass over; that they turn not again to cover the earth.

cxixvi. 6. To him that stretched out the earth above the waters: for his mercy endureth for ever.

Jer. v. 22. Fear ye not me! saith the Lord: will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand for the bound of the sea, by a perpetual decree, that it cannot pass it; and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not pass over it?

2 *Pet. iii.* 5. For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water.

10 And God called the dry land Earth, and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: (n) and God saw that it was good.

(n) *Deut. xxxii.* 4. He is the Rock, his work is perfect; for all his ways are judgment: a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right is he.

Ps. civ. 31. The glory of the Lord shall endure for ever: the Lord shall rejoice in his works.

11 And God said, (o) Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit-tree yielding (p) fruit after his kind, whose seed is in itself, upon the earth: and it was so.

(o) *Gen. ii.* 5. And every plant of the field before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew: for the Lord God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground.

Job xxviii. 5. As for the earth, out of it cometh bread; and under it is turned up as it were fire.

Ps. civ. 14. He causeth the grass to grow for the cattle, and herb for the service of man, that he may bring forth food out of the earth;

15. And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and oil to make his face to shine, and bread which strengtheneth man's heart.

16. The trees of the Lord are full of sap; the cedars of Lebanon, which he hath planted;

17. Where the birds make their nests: as for the stork, the fir-trees are her house.

cxlvii. 8. Who covereth the heaven with clouds, who prepareth rain for the earth, who maketh grass to grow upon the mountains.

Matt. vi. 30. Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

Heb. vi. 7. For the earth, which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meat for them by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God.

(p) *Gen. i.* 29. And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat.

ii. 9. And out of the ground made the Lord God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

16. And the Lord God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat;

17. But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

Matt. vii. 17. Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

Luke vi. 43. For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit; neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44. For every tree is known by his own fruit: for of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble-bush gather they grapes.

Jam. iii. 12. Can the fig-tree, my brethren, bear olive berries? either a vine, figs? so can no fountain both yield salt water and fresh.

12 And (q) the earth brought forth grass, and (r) herb yielding seed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed was in itself, after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

(q) *Is. lxi.* 11. For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things

that are sown in it to spring forth; so the Lord God will cause righteousness and praise to spring forth before all the nations.

Mark iv. 28. For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.

(*r*) *Is. lv.* 10. For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater;

11. So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void; but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.

Matt. xiii. 24. Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field;

25. But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

2 *Cor. ix.* 10. Now he that ministereth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteousness.

Gal. vi. 7. Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

13 And the evening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God said, (*s*) Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven, to divide the day from the night: (*t*) and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years.

(*s*) *Job xxv.* 3. Is there any number of his armies? and upon whom doth not his light arise?

5. Behold, even to the moon, and it shineth not; yea, the stars are not pure in his sight.

xxxviii. 12. Hast thou commanded the morning since thy days; and caused the day-spring to know his place;

13. That it might take hold of the ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it?

14. It is turned as clay to the seal; and they stand as a garment.

Psa. viii. 3. When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers; the moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained:

4. What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?

xix. 1. The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handy work.

2. Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge.

3. There is no speech nor language where their voice is not heard.

4. Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world. In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun;

5. Which is as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, and rejoiceth as a strong man to run a race.

6. His going forth is from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it; and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

cxlvi. 7. To him that made great lights: for his mercy endureth for ever.

8. The sun to rule by day: for his mercy endureth for ever.

9. The moon and stars to rule by night: for his mercy endureth for ever.

cxlviii. 3. Praise ye him, sun and moon: praise him, all ye stars of light.

Is. xl. 26. Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, that bring-

eth out their host by number: he calleth them all by names, by the greatness of his might, for that he is strong in power; not one faileth.

Jer. xxxi. 35. Thus saith the Lord, which giveth the sun for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth the sea when the waves thereof roar; The Lord of hosts is his name.

xxxiii. 20. Thus saith the Lord; If ye can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season.

25. Thus saith the Lord; If my covenant be not with day and night, and if I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth.

(*t*) *Gen. viii.* 22. While the earth remaineth, seed-time and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night, shall not cease.

Psa. lxxiv. 17. Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast made summer and winter.

civ. 19. He appointed the moon for seasons: the sun knoweth his going down.

cxix. 91. They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all are thy servants.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth: and it was so.

16 And God made two great lights; the greater light to (*u*) rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: *he made the stars also.*

(*u*) *Deut. iv.* 19. And lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the stars, even all the host of heaven, shouldest be driven to worship them, and serve them, which the Lord thy God hath divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.

Josh. x. 12. Then spake Joshua to the Lord, in the day when the Lord delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, Sun, stand thou still upon Gibeon; and thou Moon, in the valley of Ajalon.

13. And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, until the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. Is not this written in the book of Jasher? So the sun stood still in the midst of heaven, and lusted not to go down about a whole day.

14. And there was no day like that before it, or after it, that the Lord hearkened unto the voice of a man: for the Lord fought for Israel.

Job xxxi. 26. If I beheld the sun when it shined, or the moon walking in brightness;

27. And my heart hath been secretly enticed, or my mouth hath kissed my hand;

28. This also were an iniquity to be punished by the judge: for I should have denied the God that is above.

Is. xliii. 10. For the stars of heaven, and the constellations thereof, shall not give their light: the sun shall be darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine.

xxiv. 23. Then the moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed, when the Lord of hosts shall reign in mount Zion, and in Jerusalem, and before his ancients, gloriously.

Ezek. xxxii. 7. And when I shall put thee out, I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof dark: I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light.

8. All the bright lights of heaven will I make dark over thee, and set darkness upon thy land, saith the Lord God.

Joel ii. 10. The earth shall quake before them: the heavens shall tremble: the sun and the moon shall be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.

31. The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the Lord come.

iii. 15. The sun and the moon shall be darkened, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.

Amos v. 8. Seek him that maketh the seven stars and Orion, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night: that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: The Lord is his name.

viii. 9. And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord God, that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day.

Hab. iii. 11. The sun and moon stood still in their habitation: at the light of thine arrows they went, and at the shining of thy glittering spear.

Matt. xxiv. 29. Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken.

xxvii. 45. Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour.

Acts ii. 20. The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

Rev. xvi. 8. And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.

9. And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory.

xxi. 23. And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it; for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

17 And God set them in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth;

18 And to rule over the day, and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that *it was good.*

19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 ¶ And God said, (*x*) Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, and fowl that may fly above the earth in the open firmament of heaven.

(*x*) *Psa. civ.* 24. O Lord, how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches;

25. So is this great and wide sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts.

26. There go the ships: there is that leviathan, whom thou hast made to play therein.

Acts xvii. 25. Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing; seeing he giveth to all, life, and breath, and all things.

21 And God created (*y*) great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters

brought forth abundantly after their kind, and every winged fowl after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

(y) *Job* vii. 12. Am I a sea, or a whale, that thou settest a watch over me?

Jon i. 17. Now the Lord had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah. And Jonah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights.

ii. 10. And the Lord spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry land.

Matt xii. 40. For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

22 And God blessed them, saying, Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let fowl multiply in the earth.

23. And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

24 ¶ And God said, (z) Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattle, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kind: and it was so.

(z) *Gen* vi. 20. Of fowls after their kind, and of cattle after their kind, of every creeping thing of the earth after his kind; two of every sort shall come unto thee [Noah,] to keep them alive.

vii. 14. They, and every beast after his kind, and all the cattle after their kind, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind, and every fowl after his kind, every bird of every sort.

viii. 19. Every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl, and whatsoever creepeth upon the earth, after their kinds, went forth out of the ark.

Job xxxviii. 39. Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill the appetite of the young lions,

40. When they couch in their dens, and abide in the covert to lie in wait?

xxxix. 1. Knowest thou the time when the wild goats of the rock bring forth? or canst thou mark when the hinds do calve?

5. Who hath sent out the wild ass free? or who hath loosed the bands of the wild ass?

9. Will the unicorn be willing to serve thee, or abide by thy crib?

19. Hast thou given the horse strength: hast thou clothed his neck with thunder?

xl. 15. Behold now behemoth, which I made with thee; he eateth grass as an ox.

Ps l. 9. I will take no bullock out of thy house, nor he-goats out of thy folds:

10. For every beast of the forest is mine, and the cattle upon a thousand hills.

civ. 18. The high hills are a refuge for the wild goats, and the rocks for the conies.

21. The young lions roar after their prey, and seek their meat from God.

22. The sun ariseth, they gather themselves together, and lay them down in their dens.

25 And God (a) made the beast of the earth after his kind: and cattle after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

(a) *Gen* ii. 19. And out of the ground the Lord God formed every beast of the field, and

every fowl of the air; and brought them unto Adam to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that was the name thereof.

20. And Adam gave names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field: but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him.

Job xii. 8. Or speak to the earth, and it shall teach thee; and the fishes of the sea shall declare unto thee.

9. Who knoweth not in all these, that the hand of the Lord hath wrought this?

10. In whose hand is the soul of every living thing, and the breath of all mankind.

26 ¶ And God said, (b) Let us (c) make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them (d) have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

(b) *Gen* iii. 22. And the Lord God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever.

xi. 7. Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech.

Ex iii. 6. Moreover he said, I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face; for he was afraid to look upon God.

14. And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.

15. And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this is my name for ever, and this is my memorial unto all generations.

vi. 2. And God spake unto Moses, and said unto him, I am the Lord:

3. And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by the name of God Almighty; but by my name JEHOVAH was I not known to them.

xxxiii. 17. And the Lord said unto Moses, I will do this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

18. And he said, I beseech thee, shew me thy glory.

19. And he said, I will make all my goodness pass before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the Lord before thee; and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy.

20. And he said, thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and live.

21. And the Lord said, Behold, there is a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon a rock.

22. And it shall come to pass, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a cleft of the rock; and will cover thee with my hand while I pass by:

23. And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back parts; but my face shall not be seen.

xxxiv. 5. And the Lord descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the Lord.

6. And the Lord passed by before him, and

proclaimed, The Lord, The Lord God, merciful and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in goodness and truth;

7. Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity, and transgression, and sin, and that will by no means clear the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth generation.

8. And Moses made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped.

Deut vi. 4. Hear, O Israel: The Lord our God is one Lord.

xviii. 15. The Lord thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken:

16. According to all that thou desiredst of the Lord thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assembly, saying, Let me not hear again the voice of the Lord my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.

17. And the Lord said unto me, They have well spoken that which they have spoken.

18. I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.

19. And it shall come to pass, that whosoever will not hearken unto my words, which he shall speak in my name, I will require it of him.

xxxii. 39. See now that I, even I, am he, and there is no God with me: I kill, and I make alive: I wound, and I heal: neither is there any that can deliver out of my hand.

40. For I lift up my hand to heaven, and say, I live for ever.

41. If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on judgment, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

Job xix. 25. For I know that my Redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth:

26. And though, after my skin, worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God.

Ps ii. 2. The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the Lord, and against his Anointed, saying,

3. Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.

4. He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision.

5. Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and vex them in his sore displeasure.

6. Yet have I set my King upon my holy hill of Zion.

7. I will declare the decree: The Lord hath said unto me, Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee.

8. Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.

9. Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel.

12. Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all they that put their trust in him.

xvi. 8. I have set the Lord always before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moved.

9. Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth: my flesh also shall rest in hope:

10. For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

xl. 6. Sacrifice and offering thou didst not de-

sire; mine ears hast thou opened: burnt-offering and sin-offering hast thou not required.

7. Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book it is written of me;

8. I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law is within my heart.

xlv. 6. Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom is a right sceptre.

7. Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

cx. 1. The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.

2. The Lord shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.

3. Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holiness from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

4. The Lord hath sworn, and will not repent, Thou art a Priest for ever after the order of Melchisedek.

Is. vi. 1. In the year that king Uzziah died, I saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his train filled the temple.

2. Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly.

3. And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, Holy, Holy, is the Lord of hosts: the whole earth is full of his glory.

4. And the posts of the door moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke.

5. Then said I, Woe is me! for I am undone; because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the Lord of hosts.

6. Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, having a live coal in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off the altar:

7. And he laid it upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips; and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged.

8. Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then said I, Here am I; send me.

vii. 10. Moreover the Lord spake again unto Ahaz, saying,

11. Ask thee a sign of the Lord thy God; ask it either in the depth, or in the height above.

12. But Ahaz said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt the Lord.

13. And he said, Hear ye now, O house of David; is it a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

14. Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign, Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.

ix. 6. For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The Mighty God, The Everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

7. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice, from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this.

xi. 1. And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots:

2. And the Spirit of the Lord shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge, and of the fear of the Lord;

3. And shall make him of quick understanding

in the fear of the Lord; and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears:

4. But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

5. And righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulness the girdle of his reins.

10. And in that day there shall be a Root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek: and his rest shall be glorious.

xii. 2. Behold, God is my salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid: for the Lord JEHOVAH is my strength and my song; he also is become my Salvation.

3. Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.

4. And in that day shall ye say, Praise the Lord, call upon his name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted.

5. Sing unto the Lord; for he hath done excellent things: this is known in all the earth.

6. Cry out and shout, thou inhabitant of Zion: for great is the Holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

xxxii. 1. Behold, a King shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgment.

2. And a Man shall be as an hiding-place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest; as rivers of water in a dry place; as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land.

3. And the eyes of them that see shall not be dim; and the ears of them that hear shall hearken.

4. The heart also of the rash shall understand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak plainly.

xxxv. 1. The wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them; and the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose.

2. It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even with joy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon: they shall see the glory of the Lord, and the excellency of our God.

3. Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

4. Say to them that are of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not: behold, your God will come with vengeance, even God with a recompense; he will come and save you.

5. Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped:

6. Then shall the lame man leap as an hart, and the tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wilderness shall waters break out, and streams in the desert.

10. And the ransomed of the Lord shall return, and come to Zion with songs, and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

xi. 3. The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make straight in the desert a highway for our God.

4. Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough places plain:

5. And the glory of the Lord shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

6. The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? All flesh is grass, and all the goodliness thereof is as the flower of the field:

7. The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: because the Spirit of the Lord bloweth upon it: surely the people is grass.

8. The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but the word of our God shall stand for ever.

9. O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain; O Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voice with strength: lift it up, be not afraid; say unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God!

10. Behold, the Lord God will come with strong hand, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, his reward is with him, and his work before him.

11. He shall feed his flock like a Shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry them in his bosom, and shall gently lead those that are with young.

13. Who hath directed the Spirit of the Lord, or, being his counsellor, hath taught him?

xlii. 1. Behold my Servant, whom I uphold; mine Elect, in whom my soul delighteth: I have put my Spirit upon him: he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles.

2. He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.

3. A bruised reed shall he not break, and the smoking flax shall he not quench: he shall bring forth judgment unto truth.

4. He shall not fail, nor be discouraged, till he have set judgment in the earth: and the isles shall wait for his law.

5. Thus saith God the Lord, he that created the heavens, and stretched them out; he that spread forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it; he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein;

6. I the Lord have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a Covenant of the people, for a Light of the Gentiles:

7. To open the blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the prison, and them that sit in darkness out of the prison-house.

8. I am the Lord; that is my name: and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.

xliii. 1. But now thus saith the Lord that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name; thou art mine.

2. When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

3. For I am the Lord thy God, the Holy One of Israel, thy Saviour: I gave Egypt for thy ransom, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4. Since thou wast precious in my sight thou hast been honourable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy life.

5. Fear not; for I am with thee: I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west;

6. I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7. Even every one that is called by my name: for I have created him for my glory, I have formed him; yea, I have made him.

8. Bring forth the blind people that have eyes, and the deaf that have ears.

xliv. 23. Sing, O ye heavens; for the Lord hath done it: shout, ye lower parts of the earth; break forth into singing, ye mountains, O forest, and every tree therein: for the Lord hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified himself in Israel.

24. Thus saith the Lord, thy Redeemer, and he that formed thee from the womb, I am the Lord that maketh all things; that stretcheth forth the heavens alone; that spreadeth abroad the earth by myself.

xlvi. 16. Come ye near unto me, hear ye

this: I have not spoken in secret from the beginning; from the time that it was, there am I. and now the Lord God and his Spirit hath sent me.

17. Thus saith the Lord, thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel: I am the Lord thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way that thou shouldst go.

liii. 1. Who hath believed our report? and to whom is the arm of the Lord revealed?

2. For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him.

3. He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

4. Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

5. But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed.

6. All we, like sheep, have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

7. He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he opened not his mouth.

8. He was taken, from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people was he stricken.

9. And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death; because he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth.

10. Yet it pleased the Lord to bruise him; he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the Lord shall prosper in his hand.

11. He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities.

12. Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors; and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

lv. 1. Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk, without money and without price.

2. Wherefore do ye spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? Hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness.

3. Incline your ear, and come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of David.

4. Behold, I have given him for a Witness to the people, a Leader and Commander to the people.

5. Behold, thou shalt call a nation that thou knowest not, and nations that knew not thee shall run unto thee, because of the Lord thy God, and for the Holy One of Israel: for he hath glorified thee.

6. Seek ye the Lord while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near.

7. Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon

on him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

8. For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the Lord.

9. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.

lxi. 1. The Spirit of the Lord God is upon me; because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek: he hath sent me to bind up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound.

lxiii. 1. Who is this that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this that is glorious in his apparel, travelling in the greatness of his strength? I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save.

2. Wherefore art thou red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine-fat?

3. I have trodden the wine-press alone; and of the people there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury; and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.

4. For the day of vengeance is in mine heart, and the year of my redeemed is come.

5. And I looked, and there was none to help; and I wondered that there was none to uphold: therefore mine own arm brought salvation unto me; and my fury, it upheld me.

6. And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their strength to the earth.

7. I will mention the loving-kindnesses of the Lord, and the praises of the Lord, according to all that the Lord hath bestowed on us, and the great goodness toward the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his loving-kindnesses.

8. For he said, Surely they are my people, children that will not lie: so he was their Saviour.

9. In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the Angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

10. But they rebelled, and vexed his Holy Spirit; therefore he was turned to be their enemy, and he fought against them.

11. Then he remembered the days of old, Moses, and his people, saying, Where is he that brought them up out of the sea with the shepherd of his flock? where is he that put his Holy Spirit within him?

12. That led them by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arm, dividing the waters before them, to make himself an everlasting name?

13. That led them through the deep, as an horse in the wilderness, that they should not stumble?

14. As a beast goeth down into the valley, the Spirit of the Lord caused him to rest: so didst thou lead thy people, to make thyself a glorious name.

15. Look down from heaven, and behold from the habitation of thy holiness and of thy glory: where is thy zeal and thy strength, the sounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies toward me? are they restrained?

16. Doubtless thou art our Father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Israel acknowledge us not: thou, O Lord, art our Father, our Redeemer; thy name is from everlasting.

Ez. i. 3. The word of the Lord came expressly unto Ezekiel the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Chaldeans, by the river Chebar; and the hand of the Lord was there upon him.

4. And I looked, and behold, a whirlwind came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire

infoling itself, and a brightness was about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire:

5. Also out of the midst thereof came the likeness of four living creatures. And this was their appearance; they had the likeness of a man.

6. And every one had four faces, and every one had four wings.

7. And their feet were straight feet; and the sole of their feet was like the sole of a calf's foot; and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brass.

8. And they had the hands of a man under their wings on their four sides; and they four had their faces and their wings.

9. Their wings were joined one to another; they turned not when they went; they went every one straight forward.

10. As for the likeness of their faces, they four had the face of a man, and the face of a lion, on the right side; and they four had the face of an ox on the left side; they four also had the face of an eagle.

11. Thus were their faces: and their wings were stretched upward; two wings of every one were joined one to another, and two covered their bodies.

12. And they went every one straight forward: whither the Spirit was to go, they went; and they turned not when they went.

13. As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance was like burning coals of fire, and like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures; and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14. And the living creatures ran and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

15. Now, as I beheld the living creatures, behold, one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures, with his four faces.

16. The appearance of the wheels, and their work, was like unto the colour of a beryl: and they four had one likeness: and their appearance, and their work, was as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.

17. When they went, they went upon their four sides: and they turned not when they went.

18. As for their rings, they were so high that they were dreadful; and their rings were full of eyes round about them four.

19. And when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them: and when the living creatures were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up.

20. Whithersoever the Spirit was to go, they went, thither was their spirit to go; and the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the Spirit of the living creature was in the wheels.

21. When those went, these went; and when those stood, these stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the Spirit of the living creature was in the wheels.

22. And the likeness of the firmament, upon the heads of the living creature, was as the colour of the terrible crystal, stretched forth over their heads above.

23. And under the firmament were their wings straight, the one toward the other: every one had two, which covered on this side, and every one had two, which covered on that side, their bodies.

24. And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech as the noise of an host: when they stood, they let down their wings.

25. And there was a voice from the firmament that was over their heads, when they stood, and had let down their wings.

26. And above the firmament, that was over their heads, was the likeness of a throne, as the appearance of a sapphire stone: and upon the likeness of the throne, was the likeness as the appearance of a Man above upon it.

27. And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it, from the appearance of his loins even upward, and from the appearance of his loins even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it had brightness round about.

28. As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so was the appearance of the brightness round about. This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the Lord. And when I saw it, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

ii. 1. And he said unto me, Son of man, stand upon thy feet, and I will speak unto thee.

2. And the Spirit entered into me when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet, that I heard him that spake unto me.

viii. 1. And it came to pass in the sixth year, in the sixth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I sat in mine house, and the elders of Judah sat before me, that the hand of the Lord God fell there upon me.

2. Then I beheld, and lo, a likeness as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loins even downward, fire; and from his loins even upward, as the appearance of brightness, as the colour of amber.

3. And he put forth the form of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine head; and the Spirit lifted me up between the earth and the heaven, and brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the inner gate that looketh toward the north; where was the seat of the image of jealousy, which provoketh to jealousy.

4. And, behold, the glory of the God of Israel was there, according to the vision that I saw in the plain.

ix. 3. And the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub, whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house. And he called to the man clothed with linen, which had the writer's inkhorn by his side;

4. And the Lord said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

11. And, behold, the man clothed with linen, which had the inkhorn by his side, reported the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me.

x. 1. Then I looked, and behold, in the firmament that was above the head of the cherubims, there appeared over them as it were a sapphire stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a throne.

2. And he spake unto the man clothed with linen, and said, Go in between the wheels, even under the cherub, and fill thine hand with coals of fire from between the cherubims, and scatter them over the city. And he went in in my sight.

3. Now the cherubims stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in; and the cloud filled the inner court.

4. Then the glory of the Lord went up from the cherub, and stood over the threshold of the house; and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of the Lord's glory.

5. And the sound of the cherubims' wings was heard even to the outer court, as the voice of the Almighty God when he speaketh.

6. And it came to pass, that when he had commanded the man clothed with linen, saying, Take fire from between the wheels, from between the cherubims; then he went in, and stood beside the wheels.

7. And one cherub stretched forth his hand from between the cherubims, unto the fire that was between the cherubims, and took thereof, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linen: who took it, and went out.

8. And there appeared in the cherubims the form of a man's hand under their wings.

9. And when I looked, behold, the four wheels by the cherubims, one wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by another cherub: and the appearance of the wheels was as the colour of a beryl stone.

10. And as for their appearances, they four had one likeness, as if a wheel had been in the midst of a wheel.

11. When they went, they went upon their four sides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it; they turned not as they went.

12. And their whole body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels, were full of eyes round about, even the wheels that they four had.

13. As for the wheels, it was cried unto them in my hearing, O wheel.

14. And every one had four faces; the first face was the face of a cherub, and the second face was the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15. And the cherubims were lifted up. This is the living creature that I saw by the river of Chebar.

16. And when the cherubims went, the wheels went by them; and when the cherubims lifted up their wings to mount up from the earth, the same wheels also turned not from beside them.

17. When they stood, these stood; and when they were lifted up, these lifted up themselves also: for the Spirit of the living creature was in them.

18. Then the glory of the Lord departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood over the cherubims.

19. And the cherubims lifted up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheels also were beside them, and every one stood at the door of the east gate of the Lord's house; and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above.

20. This is the living creature that I saw under the God of Israel by the river of Chebar, and I knew that they were the cherubims.

21. Every one had four faces apiece, and every one four wings; and the likeness of the hands of a man was under their wings.

22. And the likeness of their faces was the same faces which I saw by the river of Chebar, their appearances, and themselves: they went every one straight forward.

xi. 5. And the Spirit of the Lord fell upon me, and said unto me, Speak; Thus saith the Lord; Thus have ye said, O house of Israel: for I know the things that come into your mind, every one of them.

Dan. x. 4. And in the four and twentieth day of the first month, as I was by the side of the great river, which is Hiddekel;

5. Then I lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold a certain Man clothed in linen, whose loins were girded with fine gold of Uphaz:

6. His body also was like the beryl, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to polished brass, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

7. And I Daniel alone saw the vision: for the men that were with me saw not the vision; but a great quaking fell upon them, so that they fled to hide themselves.

8. Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in

me: for my comeliness was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.

9. Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep sleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10. And, behold, an band touched me, which set me upon my knees and upon the palms of my hands.

Mic. v. 2. But thou, Beth-lehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me, that is to be Ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting.

Zech. iii. 8. Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou, and thy fellows that sit before thee; for they are men wondered at: for behold, I will bring forth my servant The BRANCH.

9. For behold, the stone that I have laid before Joshua; upon one Stone shall be seven eyes: behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the Lord of hosts, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.

xi. 10. And I took my staff, even Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might break my covenant which I had made with all the people.

11. And it was broken in that day: and so the poor of the flock that waited upon me, knew that it was the word of the Lord.

12. And I said unto them, If ye think good, give me my price; and if not, forbear. So they weighed for my price thirty pieces of silver.

13. And the Lord said unto me, Cast it unto the potter: a goodly price that I was prized at of them. And I took the thirty pieces of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the Lord.

xiii. 1. In that day there shall be a Fountain opened to the house of David, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sin and for uncleanness.

6. And one shall say unto him, What are these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer, Those with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.

7. Awake, O sword, against my Shepherd, and against the Man that is my Fellow, saith the Lord of hosts: smite the Shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones.

Mal. iii. 1. Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, even the Messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the Lord of hosts.

2. But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiner's fire, and like fuller's soap.

Matt. i. 18. Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When, as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost.

19. Then Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to make her a public example, was minded to put her away privily.

20. But, while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife; for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost.

21. And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins.

22. Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

23. Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which, being interpreted, is, God with us.

24. Then Joseph, being raised from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

25. And knew her not till she had brought forth her first-born son: and he called his name JESUS.

iii. 1. In those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judea,

2. And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

3. For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

11. I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear; he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire:

12. Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

13. Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him.

14. But John forbade him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15. And Jesus answering, said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him.

16. And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him:

17. And, lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

xvi. 13. When Jesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say, that I, the Son of man, am?

14. And they said, Some say that thou art John the Baptist; some, Elias; and others, Jeremias, or one of the prophets.

15. He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16. And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.

17. And Jesus answered, and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon-Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

18. And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter; and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

19. And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

20. Then charged he his disciples, that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

21. From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

24. Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

25. For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake, shall find it.

26. For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

27. For the Son of man shall come in the glo-

ry of his Father, with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

xvii. 1. And after six days, Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart,

2. And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

3. And behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias, talking with him.

4. Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5. While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.

6. And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7. And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8. And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only.

9. And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead.

10. And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes that Elias must first come?

11. And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things:

12. But I say unto you, That Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed: likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

xxv. 31. When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:

32. And before him shall be gathered all nations; and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats:

33. And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34. Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

41. Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels.

46. And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

xxvi. 14. Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,

15. And said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

16. And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

30. And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

31. Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the Shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

32. But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee.

36. Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

37. And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy.

38. Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.

39. And he went a little farther, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be

possible, let this cup pass from me; nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40. And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour?

41. Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.

42. He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43. And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy.

44. And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45. Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46. Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

47. And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people.

57. And they that had laid hold on Jesus, led him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.

59. Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death;

60. But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

61. And said, This fellow said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.

62. And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness against thee?

63. But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.

64. Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless, I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

65. Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.

66. What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death.

67. Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and others smote him with the palms of their hands,

68. Saying, Prophecy unto us, thou Christ, Who is he that smote thee?

xxvii. 3. Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

4. Saying, I have sinned, in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? see thou to that.

5. And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.

6. And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7. And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in.

8. Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day.

9. (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that

was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value;

10. And gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11. And Jesus stood before the governor; and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest.

22. Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus, which is called Christ? They all say unto him, Let him be crucified.

23. And the governor said, Why? what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24. When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person; see ye to it.

25. Then answered all the people, and said, His blood be on us, and on our children.

26. Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered him to be crucified.

27. Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band of soldiers.

28. And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29. And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews!

30. And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.

31. And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucify him.

33. And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, A place of a skull,

34. They gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drink.

35. And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.

37. And set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

38. Then were there two thieves crucified with him; one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39. And they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads,

40. And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself. If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.

41. Likewise also the chief priests, mocking him, with the scribes and elders, said,

42. He saved others, himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him.

43. He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

44. The thieves also, which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45. Now, from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour.

46. And about the ninth hour, Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47. Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.

48. And straightway one of them ran, and took

a sponge, and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49. The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.

50. Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.

51. And, behold, the vail of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;

52. And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose,

53. And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54. Now when the centurion, and they that were with him watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.

xxviii. 1. In the end of the Sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to see the sepulchre.

2. And, behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.

3. His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow:

4. And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5. And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye; for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified.

6. He is not here; for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay:

7. And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and behold, he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.

8. And they departed quickly from the sepulchre with fear and great joy, and did run to bring his disciples word.

9. And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10. Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

16. Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.

17. And when they saw him they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18. And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

19. Go ye, therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost;

20. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

Mark i. 1. The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God;

2. As it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

3. The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4. John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins.

7. And preached, saying, There cometh one mightier than I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.

8. I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost.

9. And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.

10. And straightway, coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit, like a dove, descending upon him:

11. And there came a voice from heaven, saying, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

21. And they went into Capernaum; and straightway on the sabbath-day, he entered into the synagogue, and taught.

22. And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.

23. And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out,

24. Saying, Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God.

25. And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26. And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27. And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.

34. And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils; and suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him.

40. And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

41. And Jesus, moved with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou clean.

42. And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43. And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away;

44. And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

ii. 3. And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsy, which was borne of four.

4. And when they could not come nigh unto him for the press, they uncovered the roof where he was: and, when they had broken it up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsy lay.

5. When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.

6. But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7. Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God only?

8. And immediately, when Jesus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9. Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsy, Thy sins be forgiven thee: or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk?

10. But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith unto the sick of the palsy,)

11. I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

12. And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

23. And it came to pass, that he went through the corn-fields on the sabbath-day; and his disci-

ples began, as they went, to pluck the ears of corn.

24. And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath-day that which is not lawful?

25. And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26. How he went into the house of God, in the days of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shew-bread, which is not lawful to eat but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him?

27. And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:

28. Therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

iii. 1. And he entered again into the synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand.

2. And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath-day; that they might accuse him.

3. And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4. And he saith unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath-days, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? But they held their peace.

5. And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

viii. 27. And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?

28. And they answered, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias; and others, One of the prophets.

29. And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.

30. And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31. And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed; and after three days rise again.

38. Whosoever therefore, shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father, with the holy angels.

ix. 2. And after six days, Jesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.

3. And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can whiten them.

4. And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses; and they were talking with Jesus.

5. And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6. For he wist not what to say; for they were sore afraid.

7. And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son; hear him.

8. And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

9. And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.

11. And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes that Elias must first come?

12. And he answered and told them, Elias

verily cometh first, and restoreth all things; and how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

13. But I say unto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

xiv. 53. And they led Jesus away to the high priest: and with him were assembled all the chief priests, and the elders, and the scribes.

55. And the chief priests and all the council sought for witness against Jesus to put him to death; and found none.

56. For many bare false witness against him; but their witness agreed not together.

57. And there arose certain, and bare false witness against him, saying,

58. We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands.

59. But neither so did their witness agree together.

60. And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness against thee?

61. But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?

62. And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

63. Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, what need we any further witnesses?

64. Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? and they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65. And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesy: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

xv. 12. And Pilate answered and said again unto him, What wilt thou then that I shall do unto him whom ye call the King of the Jews?

13. And they cried out again, Crucify him.

14. Then Pilate said unto them, Why? what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucify him.

15. And so Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

17. And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his head,

18. And began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews!

19. And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and, bowing their knees, worshipped him.

20. And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him.

22. And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, The place of a skull.

23. And they gave him to drink, wine mingled with myrrh: but he received it not.

24. And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.

25. And it was the third hour; and they crucified him.

26. And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

27. And with him they crucify two thieves; the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28. And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was numbered with the transgressors.

29. And they that passed by rallied on him, wagging their heads, and saying; Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days;

30. Save thyself, and come down from the cross.

31. Likewise also the chief priests, mocking, said among themselves, with the scribes, He saved others; himself he cannot save.

32. Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And they that were crucified with him, reviled him.

33. And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour.

34. And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35. And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36. And one ran and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone; let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.

37. And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

38. And the vail of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom.

39. And when the centurion, which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.

xvi. 1. And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2. And very early in the morning, the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun.

3. And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?

4. And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away: for it was very great.

5. And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted.

6. And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted. Ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7. But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him, as he said unto you.

8. And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled, and were amazed: neither said they any thing to any man; for they were afraid.

9. Now when Jesus was risen early, the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.

10. And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11. And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

12. After that, he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country.

13. And they went and told it unto the residue; neither believed they them.

14. Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he had risen.

15. And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

16. He that believeth and is baptized, shall be saved; but he that believeth not, shall be damned.

17. And these signs shall follow them that believe; in my name shall they cast out devils: they shall speak with new tongues:

18. They shall take up serpents; and if they

drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them: they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

19. So then, after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.

20. And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

Luke i. 26. And in the sixth month, the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27. To a virgin espoused to a man, whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary.

28. And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, thou that art highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women.

29. And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.

30. And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God.

31. And behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS.

32. He shall be great, and shall be called The Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David:

33. And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

34. Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35. And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee; therefore also that holy thing, which shall be born of thee, shall be called the Son of God.

37. For with God nothing shall be impossible.

38. And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

ii. 4. And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and lineage of David)

5. To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.

6. And so it was, that while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered.

7. And she brought forth her first-born son, and wrapped him in swaddling-clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.

8. And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night.

9. And lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them; and they were sore afraid.

10. And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.

11. For unto you is born this day in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

12. And this shall be a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling-clothes, lying in a manger.

13. And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

14. Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

21. And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called JESUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

22. And when the days of her purification, according to the law of Moses, were accomplish-

ed, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord.

25. And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was upon him.

26. And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ.

27. And he came by the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law,

28. Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29. Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word.

30. For mine eyes have seen thy Salvation, 31. Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people;

32. A Light to lighten the Gentiles, and the Glory of thy people Israel.

33. And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.

34. And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel; and for a sign which shall be spoken against;

35. (Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also,) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36. And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser; she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven years from her virginity:

37. And she was a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers night and day.

38. And she, coming in that instant, gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem.

iii. 15. And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ or not;

16. John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire:

17. Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

21. Now, when all the people were baptized, it came to pass, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened,

22. And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape, like a dove, upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

iv. 16. And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath-day, and stood up for to read.

17. And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias: and when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

18. The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised;

19. To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.

20. And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.

21. And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.

33. And in the synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,

34. Saying, Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art: the Holy One of God.

35. And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36. And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word is this! for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.

38. And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Simon's house: and Simon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever; and they besought him for her.

39. And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her. And immediately she arose, and ministered unto them.

40. Now, when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases, brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

41. And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ, the Son of God. And he, rebuking them, suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

v. 12. And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold a man full of leprosy; who, seeing Jesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

13. And he put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately the leprosy departed from him.

14. And he charged him to tell no man: but go, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

15. But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him: and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16. And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

17. And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jerusalem; and the power of the Lord was present to heal them.

18. And, behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsy: and they sought means to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19. And when they could not find by what way they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went upon the house-top, and let him down through the tiling, with his couch, into the midst before Jesus.

20. And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.

21. And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins but God alone?

22. But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering, said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23. Whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Rise up and walk?

24. But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go unto thine house.

25. And immediately he rose up before them,

and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God.

26. And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to-day.

vi. 5. And he said unto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

6. And it came to pass also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7. And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath-day; that they might find an accusation against him.

8. But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose, and stood forth.

9. Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing: Is it lawful on the sabbath-days to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy it?

10. And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

ix. 18. And it came to pass, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19. They answering, said, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias; and others say, That one of the old prophets is risen again.

20. He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.

21. And he straitly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing.

22. Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and chief priests, and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

23. And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.

24. For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

25. For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?

26. For whosoever shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Father's, and of the holy angels.

28. And it came to pass, about an eight days after these sayings, he took Peter, and John, and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

29. And, as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistening.

30. And, behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias;

31. Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease, which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

32. But Peter, and they that were with him, were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33. And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

34. While he thus spake, there came a cloud and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud.

35. And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son; hear him.

xx. 41. And he said unto them, How say they that Christ is David's son?

42. And David himself saith in the book of

Psalms, The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43. Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

44. David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his son?

xxii. 29. And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me;

30. That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

63. And the men that held Jesus mocked him, and smote him.

64. And when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesy, who is it that smote thee?

65. And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66. And as soon as it was day, the elders of the people, and the chief priests, and the scribes, came together, and led him into their council,

67. Saying, Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe:

68. And if I also ask you, ye will not answer me, nor let me go.

69. Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70. Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am.

71. And they said, What need we any further witness? for we ourselves have heard of his own mouth.

xxiii. 1. And the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

24. And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required.

32. And there were also two others, malefactors, led with him to be put to death.

33. And when they were come to the place which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors; one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34. Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35. And the people stood beholding: and the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God.

36. And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar,

37. And saying, If thou be the King of the Jews, save thyself.

38. And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39. And one of the malefactors which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us.

40. But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41. And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss.

42. And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

43. And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To-day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

44. And it was about the sixth hour, and there was darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour.

45. And the sun was darkened, and the vail of the temple was rent in the midst.

46. And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

47. Now, when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

xxiv. 1. Now, upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them.

2. And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3. And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.

4. And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments:

5. And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead?

6. He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7. Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8. And they remembered his words.

13. And, behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem about threescore furlongs.

14. And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15. And it came to pass, that, while they communed together, and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them.

16. But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

17. And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?

18. And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering, said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days?

19. And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and the people:

20. And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21. But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel: and, besides all this, to-day is the third day since these things were done.

22. Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre:

23. And when they found not his body, they came, saying, That they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

24. And certain of them which were with us went to the sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said; but him they saw not.

25. Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken!

26. Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27. And beginning at Moses, and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures, the things concerning himself.

28. And they drew nigh unto the village whither they went: and he made as though he would have gone further.

29. But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us; for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them.

30. And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them.

31. And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he vanished out of their sight.

32. And they said one to another, Did not our

heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?

33. And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,

34. Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35. And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

36. And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

37. But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

38. And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

39. Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

40. And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet.

41. And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

42. And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honey-comb.

43. And he took it, and did eat before them.

44. And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the law of Moses, and in the Prophets, and in the Psalms, concerning me.

45. Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,

46. And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47. And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

48. And ye are witnesses of these things.

49. And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.

50. And he led them out as far as to Bethany: and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them.

51. And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

52. And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy;

53. And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

John. i. 1. In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2. The same was in the beginning with God.

3. All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4. In him was life; and the Life was the Light of men.

5. And the Light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

6. There was a man sent from God, whose name was John.

7. The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all men through him might believe.

8. He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light.

9. That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

10. He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11. He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

12. But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name:

13. Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14. And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth.

15. John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me, for he was before me.

16. And of his fulness have all we received, and grace for grace.

17. For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

18. No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.

19. And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, Who art thou?

20. And he confessed and denied not; but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21. And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No.

22. Then said they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us: what sayest thou of thyself?

23. He said, I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias.

24. And they which were sent, were of the Pharisees.

25. And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet?

26. John answered them, saying, I baptize with water: but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not;

27. He it is, who cometh after me is preferred before me, whose shoes' latchet I am not worthy to unloose.

28. The next day, John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world:

29. This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me; for he was before me.

30. And I knew him not; but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

31. And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him.

32. And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost.

33. And I saw and bare record that this is the Son of God.

34. And I saw and bare record that this is the Son of God.

35. Again, the next day after, John stood, and two of his disciples;

36. And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God!

iii. 5. Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water, and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

6. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

11. Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness.

12. If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe if I tell you of heavenly things?

13. And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven.

14. And as Moses lifted up the serpent in

the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up;

15. That whosoever believeth in him, should not perish, but have eternal life.

16. For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

17. For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.

18. He that believeth on him, is not condemned: but he that believeth not, is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

19. And this is the condemnation, that Light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

20. For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the Light, lest his deeds should be reproved.

21. But he that doeth truth cometh to the Light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

31. He that cometh from above is above all: he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is above all.

32. And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth; and no man receiveth his testimony.

33. He that hath received his testimony, hath set to his seal that God is true.

34. For he whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God; for God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto him.

35. The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

36. He that believeth on the Son, hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son, shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

iv. 10. Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

14. But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him, shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him, shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

23. But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24. God is a Spirit: and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and in truth.

25. The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26. Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee am He.

v. 17. But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

18. Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.

19. Then answered Jesus, and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.

20. For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.

21. For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

22. For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son:

23. That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

25. Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.

26. For as the Father hath life in himself, so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself;

27. And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man.

28. Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,

29. And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

30. I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge; and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

31. If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true.

32. There is another that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me, is true.

33. Ye sent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth.

34. But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.

35. He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light.

36. But I have greater witness than that of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37. And the Father himself which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape.

38. And ye have not his word abiding in you; for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not.

39. Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me.

40. And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

41. I receive not honour from men.

42. But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43. I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

44. How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that cometh from God only?

45. Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom you trust.

46. For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me.

47. But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

vi. 27. Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

29. Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

32. Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33. For the Bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34. Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35. And Jesus said unto them, I am the Bread of Life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.

36. But I said unto you, That ye also have seen me, and believe not.

37. All that the Father giveth me shall come to me: and him that cometh to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38. For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

39. And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40. And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

41. The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the Bread which came down from heaven.

42. And they said, is not this Jesus the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

43. Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves.

44. No man can come to me, except the Father, which hath sent me, draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.

45. It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

46. Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God; he hath seen the Father.

47. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, hath everlasting life.

48. I am that Bread of Life.

49. Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead.

50. This is the Bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51. I am the living Bread which came down from heaven. If any man eat of this Bread, he shall live forever: and the Bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

52. The Jews therefore strove among themselves, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat?

53. Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

54. Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.

55. For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

56. He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57. As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father; so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

58. This is that Bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead. He that eateth of this Bread shall live for ever.

59. These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60. Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard this, said, This is an hard saying; who can hear it?

61. When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?

62. What and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?

63. It is the Spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

64. But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.

65. And he said, Therefore said I unto you, That no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

vii. 37. In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me and drink.

38. He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

39. (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet given; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)

40. Many of the people, therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.

41. Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

42. Hath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Beth-lehem, where David was?

viii. 13. The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest record of thyself; thy record is not true.

14. Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of myself, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go: but ye cannot tell whence I came, and whither I go.

16. And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

18. I am one that bear witness of myself, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me.

19. Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye would have known my Father also.

23. And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world.

24. I said therefore unto you, That ye shall die in your sins; for if ye believe not that I am He, ye shall die in your sins.

25. Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even the same that I said unto you from the beginning.

26. I have many things to say, and to judge of you: but he that sent me is true, and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.

27. They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28. Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am He, and that I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

29. And he that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; for I do always those things that please him.

38. I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which you have seen with your father.

42. Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me.

43. Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot hear my word.

51. Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

52. Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead.

and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

53. Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom maketh thou thyself?

54. Jesus answered, If I honour myself, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me; of whom ye say, That he is your God.

55. Yet ye have not known him; but I know him, and keep his saying.

56. Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day; and he saw it, and was glad.

57. Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

58. Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

x. 15. As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.

16. And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one Shepherd.

17. Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

18. No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself: I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.

27. My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

28. And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any pluck them out of my hand.

29. My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and none is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand.

30. I and my Father are One.

36. Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God?

37. If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.

38. But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works; that ye may believe that the Father is in me, and I in him.

xi. 23. Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.

24. Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

25. Jesus said unto her, I am the Resurrection, and the Life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:

26. And whosoever liveth, and believeth in me, shall never die. Believest thou this?

27. She saith unto him, Yea, Lord, I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.

xii. 28. Father, glorify thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, saying, I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again.

xiii. 3. Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God.

xiv. 2. In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.

3. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also.

4. And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

5. Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest, and how can we know the way?

6. Jesus saith unto him, I am the Way, and the Truth, and the Life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me

7. If ye had known me, ye should have known

my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

8. Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

9. Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father.

10. Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you, I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doth the works.

11. Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake.

12. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

13. And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14. If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it.

15. If ye love me, keep my commandments:

16. And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever:

17. Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18. I will not leave you comfortless; I will come to you.

19. Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also.

20. At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21. He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me; and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

22. Judas saith unto him, (not Iscariot,) Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world?

23. Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24. He that loveth me not, keepeth not my sayings; and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.

25. These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you.

26. But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

27. Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28. Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I.

29. And now I have told you before it come to pass, that when it is come to pass, ye might believe.

30. Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

31. But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

xv. 1. I am the true Vine, and my Father is the Husbandman.

2. Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away; and every branch that beareth

fruit he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

4. Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5. I am the Vine, ye are the branches: he that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit; for without me ye can do nothing.

6. If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

9. As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

10. If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

12. This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

13. Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

16. Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain; that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it unto you.

18. If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19. If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

22. If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloak for their sin.

23. He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24. If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father.

25. But this cometh to pass, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.

26. But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me.

xvi. 2. They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service.

3. And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

7. Nevertheless, I tell you the truth: It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

8. And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment:

9. Of sin, because they believe not on me;

10. Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more;

11. Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged.

12. I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.

13. Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.

14. He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

15. All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

16. A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again a little while, and ye shall see me; because I go to the Father.

22. And ye now therefore have sorrow; but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23. And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you.

24. Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

25. These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs: but the time cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

26. At that day ye shall ask in my name; and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you;

27. For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God.

28. I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

xvii. 1. These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee:

2. As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.

3. And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4. I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

5. And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6. I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.

7. Now they have known that all things, whatsoever thou hast given me, are of thee:

8. For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

9. I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine.

10. And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them.

11. And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are.

12. While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled.

13. And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14. I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15. I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

16. They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17. Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18. As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

19. And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

20. Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word;

21. That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may

be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me;

22. And the glory which thou gavest me, I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one:

23. I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and has loved them, as thou hast loved me.

24. Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25. O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee; but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

26. And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it; that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.

xix. 23. Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part, and also his coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout.

24. They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did.

28. After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29. Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put it upon hyssop, and put it to his mouth.

30. When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

32. Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other, which was crucified with him.

33. But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs:

34. But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

35. And he that saw it bare record, and his record is true; and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.

36. For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

37. And again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.

xx. 1. The first day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

11. But Mary stood without at the sepulchre, weeping: and, as she wept, she stooped down, and looked into the sepulchre,

12. And seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.

13. And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14. And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.

15. Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16. Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned herself, and saith unto him, Rabboni; which is to say, Master,

17. Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God.

18. Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and that he had spoken these things unto her.

19. Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus, and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

20. And when he had so said, he shewed unto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad when they saw the Lord.

21. Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

22. And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost.

23. Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained.

24. But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

25. The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.

26. And after eight days, again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them. Then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you.

27. Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands: and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing.

28. And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord, and my God.

29. Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed.

Acts ii. 22. Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles, and wonders, and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know:

23. Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain;

24. Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25. For David speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord always before my face; for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved:

26. Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad; moreover also, my flesh shall rest in hope:

27. Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

28. Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

29. Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day.

30. Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne;

31. He, seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

32. This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.

33. Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.

34. For David is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35. Until I make thy foes thy footstool.

36. Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

38. Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

39. For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

1 Cor. xii. 4. Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

5. And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6. And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.

2 Cor. xiii. 14. The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.

1 John v. 7. For there are Three that bear record in heaven, The Father, The Word, and The Holy Ghost: and these Three are One.

Rev. i. 4. John to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace be unto you, and peace, from Him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven spirits which are before his throne;

5. And from Jesus Christ, who is the Faithful Witness, and the first-begotten of the dead, and the Prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

6. And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father: to Him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

7. Behold he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.

8. I am Alpha and Omega, the Beginning and the Ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, The Almighty.

10. I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice as of a trumpet,

11. Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the First and the Last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

12. And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And, being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks;

13. And in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14. His head and his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire;

15. And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters.

16. And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp two-edged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength.

17. And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the First and the Last:

18. I am he that liveth, and was dead; and behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.

ii. 1. Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus,

write: These things saith He, that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks.

7. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches: To him that overcometh, will I give to eat of the Tree of Life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

8. And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna, write: These things saith the First and the Last, which was dead, and is alive.

11. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches: He that overcometh, shall not be hurt of the second death.

12. And unto the angel of the church in Pergamos, write: These things saith He, which hath the sharp sword with two edges.

17. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches: To him that overcometh, will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, saving he that receiveth it.

18. And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira, write: These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass.

26. And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

27. (And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers:) even as I received of my Father.

28. And I will give him the morning star.

29. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

iii. 1. And unto the angel of the church in Sardis, write: These things saith He, that hath the seven spirits of God, and the seven stars.

5. He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

6. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

7. And unto the angel of the church in Philadelphia, write: These things saith He that is holy, He that is true, He that hath the key of David, He that openeth and no man shutteth, and shutteth and no man openeth.

12. Him that overcometh, will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the Name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is New Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new Name.

13. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

14. And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans, write: These things saith the Amen, the Faithful and True Witness, the Beginning of the creation of God.

21. To him that overcometh, will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

22. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

xi. 15. And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.

16. And the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,

17. Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

xii. 10. And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and

the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

11. And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.

xiv. 1. And I looked, and lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads.

4. These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the first-fruits unto God, and to the Lamb.

12. Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

13. And I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth; yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours, and their works do follow them.

14. And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat, like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

xix. 11. And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war.

12. His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and he had a Name written, that no man knew but he himself.

13. And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called, The Word of God.

15. And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the wine-press of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.

16. And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a Name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

xxi. 5. And He that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And He said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.

6. And He said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, The Beginning and the End. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.

xxii. 13. I am Alpha and Omega, The Beginning and the End, The First and the Last.

16. I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star.

17. And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst, come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

(c) Gen. v. 1. This is the book of the generations of Adam. In the day that God created man, in the likeness of God made he him.

ix. 6. Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man.

Ec. vii. 29. Lo, this only have I found, that God hath made man upright; but they have sought out many inventions.

Acts xvii. 28. For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

29. Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.

1 Cor. xi. 7. For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, forasmuch as he is the image

and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

2 Cor. iii. 18. But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.

iv. 4. In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

Eph. iv. 24. And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.

Col. i. 15. Who is the image of the invisible God, the first-born of every creature.

iii. 10. And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him.

Jam. iii. 9. Therewith [the tongue] bless we God, even the Father; and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

(d) Gen. ix. 2. And the fear of you, and the dread of you, shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth upon the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea: into your hand are they delivered.

Job v. 23. For thou shalt be in league with the stones of the field; and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.

Ps. viii. 4. What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?

5. For thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

6. Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; thou hast put all things under his feet.

7. All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field;

8. The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, and whatsoever passeth through the paths of the seas.

Jer. xxvii. 6. And now have I given all these lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, my servant; and the beasts of the field have I given him also to serve him.

Heb. ii. 6. But one in a certain place testified, saying, What is man, that thou art mindful of him? or the son of man, that thou visitest him?

7. Thou madest him a little lower than the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands.

James iii. 7. For every kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and of things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of mankind.

27 So God created man in his own image; in the image of God created he him: (e) male and female created he them.

(e) Gen. ii. 7. And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

21. And the Lord God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof.

22. And the rib, which the Lord God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.

23. And Adam said, This is now-bone of my bone, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman; because she was taken out of man.

24. Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife; and they shall be one flesh.

25. And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

v. 2. Male and female created he them, and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

Mal. ii. 15. And did not he make one? Yet had he the residue of the Spirit. And wherefore one? That he might seek a godly seed. Therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal treacherously against the wife of his youth.

Matt. xix. 4. And he [Jesus] answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made them at the beginning, made them male and female.

Mark x. 6. But from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female.

1 Cor. xi. 8. For the man is not of the woman; but the woman of the man.

9. Neither was the man created for the woman; but the woman for the man.

11. Nevertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man, in the Lord.

12. For as the woman is of the man, even so is the man also by the woman; but all things of God.

28 And God blessed them, and God said unto them, (f) Be fruitful and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

(f) Gen. viii. 17. Bring forth with thee [Noah] every living thing that is with thee, of all flesh, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth; that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitful, and multiply upon the earth.

ix. 1. And God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth.

7. And you, be ye fruitful and multiply; bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

xvii. 15. And God said unto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah shall her name be.

16. And I will bless her, and give thee a son also of her: yea, I will bless her, and she shall be a mother of nations; kings of people shall be of her.

20. And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee: Behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly: twelve princes shall he beget; and I will make him a great nation.

xxii. 17. That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea-shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies:

18. And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice.

xxiv. 60. And they [Laban and Bethuel] blessed Rebekah, and said unto her, Thou art our sister; be thou the mother of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possess the gate of those which hate them.

xxvi. 3. Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee [Isaac] and will bless thee: for unto thee, and unto thy seed, I will give all these countries; and I will perform the oath which I swore unto Abraham thy father.

4. And I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countries: and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed.

24. And the Lord appeared unto him the same night, and said, I am the God of Abraham thy father; fear not, for I am with thee, and will bless thee, and multiply thy seed, for my servant Abraham's sake.

xxxiii. 5. And he [Esau] lifted up his eyes, and saw the women and the children, and said, Who are those with thee? And he [Jacob] said, The children which God hath graciously given thy servant.

xlix. 25. Even by the God of thy father [Jacob], who shall help thee; and by the Almighty, who shall bless thee with blessings of heaven above, blessings of the deep that lieth under, blessings of the breasts and of the womb.

Lev. xxvi. 9. For I will have respect unto you, and make you fruitful and multiply you, and establish my covenant with you.

Ps. cxxvii. 3. Lo, children are an heritage of the Lord: and the fruit of the womb is his reward.

4. As arrows are in the hand of a mighty man; so are children of the youth.

5. Happy is the man that hath his quiver full of them: they shall not be ashamed, but they shall speak with the enemies in the gate.

cxxviii. 3. Thy wife shall be as a fruitful vine by the sides of thine house: thy children like olive-plants round about thy table.

4. Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed that feareth the Lord.

1 Tim. iv. 3. Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth.

29 ¶ And God said, Behold, (g) I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed: (h) to you it shall be for meat.

(g) Ps. xxiv. 1. The earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

cxv. 16. The heaven, even the heavens, are the Lord's: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.

Hos. ii. 8. For she did not know that I gave her corn, and wine, and oil, and multiplied her silver and gold, which they prepared for Baal.

Acts xvii. 24. God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands;

25. Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all, life, and breath, and all things.

1 Tim. vi. 17. Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high-minded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy.

(h) Gen. ii. 16. And the Lord God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat.

ix. 3. Every moving thing that liveth shall be meat for you; even as the green herb have I given you all things.

Job xxxvi. 31. For by them judgeth he the people; he giveth meat in abundance.

Ps. cxlv. 15. The eyes of all wait upon thee; and thou givest them their meat in due season.

16. Thou openest thine hand, and satisfiest the desire of every living thing.

Acts xiv. 17. Nevertheless, he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.

30 And (i) to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so.

(i) *Ps. civ. 27.* These wait all upon thee, that thou mayest give them their meat in due season.
28. That thou givest them, they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

cxxxvi. 25. Who giveth food to all flesh: for his mercy endureth for ever.

cxlvii. 9. He giveth to the beast his food, and to the young ravens which cry.

31 And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was (k) very good. (l) And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

(k) *Job xxxviii. 7.* When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy.

Ps. xix. 1. The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handy work.

2. Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge.

civ. 24. O Lord, how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

31. The glory of the Lord shall endure for ever: the Lord shall rejoice in his works.

1 Tim. iv. 4. For every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving.

(l) *Ex. xx. 11.* For in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the Lord blessed the sabbath-day, and hallowed it.

CHAPTER II.

THUS (a) the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the (b) host of them.

(a) *Gen. i. 1.* In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

ii. 4. These are the generations of the heavens and of the earth, when they were created: in the day that the Lord God made the earth and the heavens.

Ps. civ. 2. Who coverest thyself with light as with a garment; who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain.

Is. xlv. 18. For thus saith the Lord that created the heavens: God himself that formed the earth and made it; he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited: I am the Lord, and there is none else.

lv. 9. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.

lv. 17. For behold, I create new heavens and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind.

Heb. iv. 3. For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

(b) *Deut. iv. 19.* And lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the stars, even all the host of heaven, shouldst be driven to worship them,

and serve them, which the Lord thy God hath divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.

xvii. 3. And hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either the sun, or moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not commanded.

2 Kings xxi. 3. For he [Manasseh] built up again the high places which Hezekiah his father had destroyed: and he reared up altars for Baal, and made a grove, as did Ahab king of Israel; and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

4. And he built altars in the house of the Lord, of which the Lord said, In Jerusalem will I put my name.

5. And he built altars for all the host of heaven in the two courts of the house of the Lord.

Ps. xxxiii. 6. By the word of the Lord were the heavens made; and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth.

Is. xl. 26. Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, that bringeth out their host by number: he calleth them all by names, by the greatness of his might, for that he is strong in power; not one faileth.

xlv. 12. I have made the earth and created man upon it; I, even my hands, have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded.

Jer. viii. 2. And they shall spread them before the sun, and the moon, and all the host of heaven, whom they have loved, and whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, and whom they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried, they shall be for dung upon the face of the earth.

Acts vii. 42. Then God turned, and gave them up to worship the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts and sacrifices by the space of forty years in the wilderness?

2 And (c) on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made: and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

(c) *Gen. i. 31.* And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

John v. 17. But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

3 And God (d) blessed the seventh day and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work, which God created and made.

(d) *Ex. xvi. 22.* And it came to pass, that on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one man: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses.

23. And he said unto them, This is that which the Lord hath said, To-morrow is the rest of the holy sabbath unto the Lord: bake that which ye will bake to-day, and seethe that ye will seethe; and that which remaineth over, lay up for you, to be kept until the morning.

24. And they laid it up till the morning, as Moses bade; and it did not stink, neither was there any worm therein.

25. And Moses said, Eat that to-day; for to-day is a sabbath unto the Lord: to-day ye shall not find it in the field.

26. Six days ye shall gather it; but on the seventh day, which is the sabbath, in it there shall be none.

27. And it came to pass, that there went out

some of the people on the seventh day for to gather, and they found none.

28. And the Lord said unto Moses, How long refuse ye to keep my commandments and my laws?

29. See, for that the Lord hath given you the sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two days: abide ye every man in his place; let no man go out of his place on the seventh day.

30. So the people rested on the seventh day.

xx. 8. Remember the sabbath-day, to keep it holy.

9. Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work:

10. But the seventh day is the sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates:

11. For in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the Lord blessed the sabbath-day, and hallowed it.

xxxii. 13. Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, Verily my sabbaths ye shall keep: for it is a sign between me and you throughout your generations; that ye may know that I am the Lord that doth sanctify you.

14. Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore; for it is holy unto you. Every one that defileth it shall surely be put to death; for whosoever doeth any work therein, that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

15. Six days may work be done; but in the seventh is the sabbath of rest, holy to the Lord: whosoever doeth any work in the sabbath-day, he shall surely be put to death.

16. Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant.

17. It is a sign between me and the children of Israel for ever: for in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed.

xxxv. 2. Six days shall work be done; but on the seventh day there shall be to you an holy day, a sabbath of rest to the Lord: whosoever doeth work therein, shall be put to death.

3. Ye shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations upon the sabbath-day.

Lev. xxv. 2. Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then shall the land keep a sabbath unto the Lord.

3. Six years thou shalt sow thy field, and six years thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

Deut. v. 12. Keep the sabbath-day to sanctify it, as the Lord thy God hath commanded thee.

13. Six days thou shalt labour, and do all thy work:

14. But the seventh day is the sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates; that thy man-servant and thy maid-servant may rest as well as thou.

Neh. ix. 14. And madest known unto them thy holy sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Moses thy servant.

xiii. 15. In those days saw I in Judah some treading wine-presses on the sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and lading asses; as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all manner of burdens, which they brought into Jerusalem on the sabbath-day: and I testified against them in the day wherein they sold victuals.

16. There dwelt men of Tyre also therein,

which brought fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem.

17. Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said unto them, What evil thing is this that ye do, and profane the sabbath-day?

18. Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Israel by profaning the sabbath.

19. And it came to pass, that when the gates of Jerusalem began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the sabbath: and some of my servants set I at the gates, that there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath-day.

20. So the merchants and sellers of all kind of ware, lodged without Jerusalem once or twice.

21. Then I testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye about the wall? if ye do so again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no more on the sabbath.

22. And I commanded the Levites, that they should cleanse themselves, and that they should come and keep the gates, to sanctify the sabbath-day. Remember me, O my God, concerning this also, and spare me according to the greatness of thy mercy.

Is. lvi. 2. Blessed is the man that doeth this, and the son of man that layeth hold on it; that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

3. Neither let the son of the stranger, that hath joined himself to the Lord, speak, saying, The Lord hath utterly separated me from his people: neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I am a dry tree.

4. For thus saith the Lord unto the eunuchs that keep my sabbaths, and choose the things that please me, and take hold of my covenant;

5. Even unto them will I give in mine house, and within my walls, a place and a name better than of sons and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

6. Also the sons of the stranger, that join themselves to the Lord, to serve him, and to love the name of the Lord, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant;

7. Even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer: their burnt offerings and their sacrifices shall be accepted upon mine altar; for mine house shall be called an house of prayer for all people.

Iviii. 13. If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the Lord, honourable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words:

14. Then shalt thou delight thyself in the Lord; and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

Jer. xvii. 21. Thus saith the Lord; Take heed to yourselves, and bear no burdens on the sabbath-day; nor bring it in by the gates of Jerusalem:

22. Neither carry forth a burden out of your houses on the sabbath-day, neither do ye any work; but hallow ye the sabbath-day, as I commanded your fathers.

23. But they obeyed not, neither inclined their ear, but made their neck stiff, that they might not hear, nor receive instruction.

24. And it shall come to pass, if ye diligently hearken unto me, saith the Lord, to bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the sabbath-day, but hallow the sabbath-day, to do no work therein;

25. Then shall there enter into the gates of this city, kings and princes, sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots and on horses, they, and their princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and this city shall remain for ever.

26. And they shall come from the cities of Judah, and from the places about Jerusalem, and from the land of Benjamin, and from the plain, and from the mountains, and from the south, bringing burnt offerings, and sacrifices, and meat offerings, and incense, and bringing sacrifices of praise unto the house of the Lord.

27. But if ye will not hearken unto me to hallow the sabbath-day, and not to bear a burden, even entering in at the gates of Jerusalem on the sabbath-day; then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

Mark ii. 27. And he [Jesus] said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath.

Heb. iv. 4. For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day, on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from all his works.

5. And in this place again, If they shall enter into my rest.

6. Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached entered not in because of unbelief:

7. (Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To-day, after so long a time; as it is said, To-day, if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

8. For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterwards have spoken of another day.

9. There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.

10. For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his.)

4 ¶ These are (e) the generations of the heavens and of the earth, when they were created: in the day that the Lord God made the earth and the heavens;

(e) Gen. v. 1. This is the book of the generations of Adam: in the day that God created man, in the likeness of God made he him.

x. 1. Now these are the generations of the sons of Noah; Shem, Ham, and Japheth: and unto them were sons born after the flood.

xi. 10. These are the generations of Shem: Shem was an hundred years old, and begat Arphaxad two years after the flood.

xxv. 12. Now these are the generations of Ishmael, Abraham's son, whom Hagar, the Egyptian, Sarah's handmaid, bare unto Abraham.

19. And these are the generations of Isaac, Abraham's son: Abraham begat Isaac.

xxxvi. 1. Now these are the generations of Esau, who is Edom.

9. And these are the generations of Esau, the father of the Edomites, in mount Seir.

Ex. vi. 16. And these are the names of the sons of Levi, according to their generations: Gershon and Kohath, and Merari: and the years of the life of Levi were an hundred thirty and seven years.

5 And (f) every plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field, before it grew: for the Lord God (g) had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there was not a man (h) to till the ground.

(f) Gen. i. 12. And the earth brought forth grass, and herb yielding seed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed was in itself, after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

(g) Job v. 10. Who giveth rain upon the earth, and sendeth waters upon the fields.

xxxviii. 26. To cause it to rain on the earth, where no man is; on the wilderness, wherein there is no man;

27. To satisfy the desolate and waste ground, and to cause the bud of the tender herb to spring forth.

28. Hath the rain a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?

Ps. lxxv. 9. Thou visitest the earth, and waterest it; thou greatly enrichest it with the river of God, which is full of water: thou preparest them corn, when thou hast so provided for it.

10. Thou waterest the ridges thereof abundantly; thou settlest the furrows thereof; thou makest it soft with showers; thou blessest the springing thereof.

11. Thou crownest the year with thy goodness; and thy paths drop fatness.

Jer. xiv. 22. Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause rain? or can the heavens give showers? Art not thou he, O Lord our God? therefore we will wait upon thee; for thou hast made all these things.

Matt. v. 45. That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

(h) Gen. iii. 23. Therefore the Lord God sent him [Adam] forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.

iv. 2. And she [Eve] again bare his brother Abel. And Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

12. When thou [Cain] tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength. A fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be on the earth.

6 But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the Lord God formed man of the (i) dust of the ground, and (k) breathed into his (l) nostrils the breath of life: and man became (m) a living soul.

(i) Gen. iii. 19. In the sweat of thy face shalt thou [Adam] eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

Job iv. 19. How much less in them that dwell in houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which are crushed before the moth?

xxxiii. 6. Behold, I [Elihu] am according to thy wish in God's stead; I also am formed of the clay.

Ps. ciii. 14. For he knoweth our frame; he remembereth that we are dust.

Ec. iii. 20. All go unto one place: all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again.

xii. 7. Then shall the dust return to the dust as it was; and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it.

Is. lxxv. 8. But now, O Lord, thou art our Father: we are the clay, and thou our potter; and we all are the work of thy hand.

1 Cor. xv. 47. The first man is of the earth, earthy; the second man is the Lord from heaven.

2 Cor. iv. 7. But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

v. 1. For we know, that, if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a build-

ing of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

(k) *Job* xxvii. 3. All the while my breath is in me, and the Spirit of God is in my nostrils.

xxxii. 8. But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.

xxxiii. 4. The Spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

Ps. xxxiii. 15. He fashioneth their hearts alike; he considereth all their works.

Ez. xviii. 4. Behold, all souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die.

Jas xvii. 25. Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all, life, and breath, and all things.

(l) *Gen.* vii. 22. All in whose nostrils was the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died.

Is. ii. 22. Cease ye from man, whose breath is in his nostrils; for wherein is he to be accounted of?

(m) *Num.* xvi. 22. And they fell upon their faces, and said, O God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?

xxvii. 16. Let the Lord, the God of the spirits of all flesh, set a man over the congregation.

Zech. xii. 1. The burden of the word of the Lord for Israel, saith the Lord, which stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

1 Cor. xv. 45. And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul, the last Adam was made a quickening Spirit.

Heb. xii. 9. Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh, which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted (n) a garden (o) eastward in Eden: and there he put the man whom he had formed.

(n) *Gen.* xiii. 10. And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it was well watered every where, before the Lord destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, even as the garden of the Lord, like the land of Egypt, as thou comest unto Zoar.

Is. li. 3. For the Lord shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places; and he will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the Lord; joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.

Joel ii. 3. A fire devoureth before them; and behind them a flame burneth: the land is as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a desolate wilderness; yea, and nothing shall escape them.

(o) *Gen.* iii. 24. So he drove out the man: and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

iv. 16. And Cain went out from the presence of the Lord, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden.

2 Kings xix. 12. Have the gods of the nations delivered them, which my [Sennacherib's] fathers have destroyed; as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph: and the children of Eden, which were in Thelasar?

Ez. xxvii. 23. Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Asshur, and Chilmad, were thy merchants.

xxviii. 13. Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone was thy covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the be-

ryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphure, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight and good for food: (p) the Tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and (q) the Tree of knowledge of good and evil.

(p) *Gen.* iii. 22. And the Lord God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever.

Prov. iii. 18. She is a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her: and happy is every one that retaineth her.

xi. 30. The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life; and he that winneth souls is wise.

Ez. xlvii. 12. And by the river, upon the bank thereof, on this side and on that side, shall grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth new fruit according to his months, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuary: and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof for medicine.

Rev. ii. 7. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches: To him that overcometh, will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

xxii. 2. In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

14. Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

(q) *Gen.* ii. 17. But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

iii. 3. But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

Is. xlv. 25. That frustrateth the tokens of the liars, and maketh diviners mad; that turneth wise men backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish.

xlvii. 10. For thou hast trusted in thy wickedness: thou hast said, None seeth me. Thy wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath perverted thee; and thou hast said in thine heart, I am, and none else besides me.

1 Cor. viii. 1. Now as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.

10 And (r) a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads.

(r) *Ps.* xli. 4. There is a river, the streams whereof shall make glad the city of God, the holy place of the tabernacles of the Most High.

Rev. xxii. 1. And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.

11 The name of the first is Pison: that is it which compasseth the whole land of (s) Havilah, where there is gold;

(s) *Gen.* x. 7. And the sons of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sons of Raamah; Sheba and Dedan.

29. And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobah: all these were the sons of Joktan.

xxv. 18. And they dwelt from Havilah unto Shur, that is before Egypt, as thou goest towards Assyria: and he died in the presence of all his brethren.

1 Sam. xv. 7. And Saul smote the Amalekites, from Havilah, until thou comest to Shur, that is over against Egypt.

12 And the gold of that land is good: there is (t) bdellium and (u) the onyx stone.

(t) *Num.* xi. 7. And the manna was as coriander-seed, and the colour thereof as the colour of bdellium.

(u) *Ez.* xxviii. 20. And the fourth row a beryl, and an onyx, and a jasper: they shall be set in gold in their enclosings.

xxxix. 13. And the fourth row, a beryl, an onyx, and a jasper: they were enclosed in ouches of gold in their enclosings.

Job xxviii. 16. It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious onyx, or the sapphire.

Ez. xxviii. 13. Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone was thy covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphure, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created.

13 And the name of the second river is Gihon: the same is it that compasseth the whole land of Ethiopia.

14 And the name of the third river is (x) Hiddekel: that is it which goeth towards the east of (y) Assyria. And the fourth river is (z) Euphrates.

(x) *Dan.* x. 4. And in the four and twentieth day of the first month, as I was by the side of the great river, which is Hiddekel.

(y) *Gen.* x. 11. Out of that land went forth Asshur, and builded Nineveh, and the city Rehoboth, and Calah.

xxv. 18. And they dwelt from Havilah unto Shur, that is before Egypt, as thou goest towards Assyria: and he died in the presence of all his brethren.

(z) *Gen.* xv. 18. In that same day the Lord made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt, unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

15 And the LORD God took the man, and (a) put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it.

(a) *Gen.* ii. 8. And the Lord God planted a garden eastward in Eden: and there he put the man whom he had formed.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest (b) freely eat:

(b) *Gen.* ii. 9. And out of the ground made the Lord God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the tree of life

also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

1 *Tim.* iv. 4. For every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving.

vi. 17. Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high-minded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy.

17 But (c) of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt (d) surely die.

(c) *Gen.* iii. 1. Now the serpent was more subtle than any beast of the field which the Lord God had made: and he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

2. And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3. But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

11. And he [God] said, Who told thee [Adam] that thou wast naked? hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee, that thou shouldest not eat?

17. And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it; cursed is the ground for thy sake: in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life.

(c) *Gen.* iii. 3. But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4. And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die.

Deut. xxvii. 26. Cursed be he that confirmeth not all the words of this law to do them. And all the people shall say, Amen.

Ez. iii. 18. When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19. Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.

20. Again, When a righteous man doth turn from his righteousness, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumbling block before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteousness which he hath done shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

xviii. 4. Behold, all souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son, is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die.

13. Hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations; he shall surely die; his blood shall be upon him.

32. For I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord God: wherefore turn yourselves, and live ye.

Rom. i. 32. Who knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

v. 12. Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned:

13. (For until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law.

14. Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come.

15. But not as the offence, so also is the free gift. For if through the offence of one many be dead; much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.

16. And not as it was by one that sinned, so is the gift: for the judgment was by one to condemnation, but the free gift is of many offences unto justification.

17. For if by one man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousness, shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ:)

18. Therefore, as by the offence of one, judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one, the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life.

19. For as by one man's disobedience, many were made sinners; so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.

20. Moreover, the law entered, that the offence might abound: but where sin abounded, grace did much more abound:

21. That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life, by Jesus Christ our Lord.

vi. 16. Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

23. For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

vii. 10. And the commandment, which was ordained to life, I found to be unto death.

11. For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me.

12. Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

13. Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good; that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful.

viii. 2. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus, hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

1 *Cor.* xv. 22. For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.

56. The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law.

Gal. iii. 10. For as many as are of the works of the law, are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

Eph. ii. 1. And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins:

2. Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience:

3. Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

4. But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

5. Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ; (by grace ye are saved:)

6. And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus.

v. 14. Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

Col. ii. 13. And you, being dead in your sins

and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses.

1 *Tim.* v. 6. But she that liveth in pleasure, is dead while she liveth.

Jam. i. 15. Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

1 *John* v. 16. If any man see his brother sin a sin, which is not unto death; he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it.

Rev. ii. 11. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches: He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.

xx. 6. Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

14. And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.

xxi. 8. But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

18 ¶ And the Lord God said, *it is not (e) good that the man should be alone: (f) I will make him an help meet for him.*

(e) *Ec.* iv. 9. Two are better than one; because they have a good reward for their labour.

10. For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but woe to him that is alone when he falleth; for he hath not another to help him up.

11. Again, if two lie together, then they have heat: but how can one be warm alone?

12. And if one prevail against him, two shall withstand him; and a three-fold cord is not quickly broken.

(f) *Gen.* iii. 12. And the man said, The woman, whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

1 *Cor.* xi. 7. For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8. For the man is not of the woman; but the woman of the man.

9. Neither was the man created for the woman; but the woman for the man.

10. For this cause ought the woman to have power on her head, because of the angels.

11. Nevertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man, in the Lord.

12. For as the woman is of the man, even so is the man also by the woman: but all things of God.

1 *Tim.* ii. 11. Let the woman learn in silence, with all subjection.

12. But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.

13. For Adam was first formed, then Eve.

19 And (g) out of the ground the Lord God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air; and (h) brought them unto Adam to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that was the name thereof.

(g) *Gen.* i. 20. And God said, Let the waters

bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, and fowl that may fly above the earth in the open firmament of heaven.

21. And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly, after their kind, and every winged fowl after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

22. And God blessed them, saying, Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas; and let fowl multiply in the earth.

24. And God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattle, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kind: and it was so.

25. And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattle after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

(h) *Gen. ii. 22.* And the rib, which the Lord God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.

23. And Adam said, This is now bone of my bone, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of man.

20 And Adam gave names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field; (i) but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him.

(i) *Gen. ii. 18.* And the Lord God said, It is not good that the man should be alone: I will make him an help meet for him.

21 And the Lord God caused (k) a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept; and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof;

(k) *Gen. xv. 12.* And when the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell upon Abram; and, lo, an horror of great darkness fell upon him.

1 *Sam. xxvi. 12.* So David took the spear and the cruse of water from Saul's bolster; and they gat them away, and no man saw it, nor knew it, neither awakened: for they were all asleep; because a deep sleep from the Lord was fallen upon them.

Dan. viii. 18. Now as he [Gabriel] was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and set me upright.

22 And the rib which the Lord God had taken from man made he a woman, and (l) brought her unto the man.

(l) *Prov. xviii. 22.* Whoso findeth a wife findeth a good thing, and obtaineth favour of the Lord.

xix. 14. House and riches are the inheritance of fathers: and a prudent wife is from the Lord.
Heb. xiii. 4. Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

23 And Adam said, This is now (m) bone of my bone, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man.

(m) *Gen. xxix. 14.* And Laban said to him [Jacob,] Surely thou art my bone and my flesh. And he abode with him the space of a month.

Judg. ix. 2. Speak, I pray you, in the ears of all the men of Shechem, Whether is it better for you, either that all the sons of Jerubbaal, which

are threescore and ten persons, reign over you, or that one reign over you? remember also that I [Abimelech] am your bone and your flesh.

2 *Sam. v. 1.* Then came all the tribes of Israel to David unto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh.

xix. 13. And say ye to Amasa, Art thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God do so to me, and more also, if thou be not captain of the host before me continually in the room of Joab.

Eph. v. 30. For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

24 Therefore shall a man (n) leave his father and his mother, and shall (o) cleave unto his wife: and (p) they shall be one flesh.

(n) *Ps. xlv. 10.* Hearken, O daughter, and consider, and incline thine ear; forget also thine own people, and thy father's house.

(o) *Deut. iv. 4.* But ye that did cleave unto the Lord your God, are alive every one of you this day.

x. 20. Thou shalt fear the Lord thy God; him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou cleave, and swear by his name.

Josh. xxiii. 8. But cleave unto the Lord your God, as ye have done unto this day.

Acts xi. 23. Who [Barnabas] when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

(p) *Mal. ii. 14.* Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the Lord hath been witness between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet is she thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

15. And did not he make one? Yet had he the residue of the Spirit. And wherefore one? That he might seek a godly seed. Therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal treacherously against the wife of his youth.

16. For the Lord, the God of Israel, saith, that he hateth putting away: for one covereth violence with his garment, saith the Lord of hosts; therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deal not treacherously.

Matt. xix. 3. The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

4. And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made them at the beginning, made them male and female;

5. And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh?

6. Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

7. They say unto him, Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

8. He saith unto them, Moses, because of the hardness of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

9. And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery; and whoso marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

Mark x. 6. But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

7. For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife;

8. And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.

9. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

10. And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same matter.

11. And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12. And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

1 *Cor. vi. 16.* What! know ye not, that he which is joined to an harlot is one body? for two, saith he, shall be one flesh.

17. But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit.

vii. 2. Nevertheless, to avoid fornication let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3. Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

4. The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

Eph. v. 28. So ought men to love their own wives, as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife, loveth himself.

29. For no man ever yet hated his own flesh, but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:

30. For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31. For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

1 *Pet. iii. 1.* Likewise, ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands; that, if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives;

2. While they behold your chaste conversation coupled with fear:

3. Whose adorning, let it not be that outward adorning of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel;

4. But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5. For after this manner in the old time the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands:

6. Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord: whose daughters ye are as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7. Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered.

25 And they were both (q) naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

(q) *Gen. iii. 7.* And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked: and they sewed fig-leaves together, and made themselves aprons.

10. And he [Adam] said, I heard thy voice in the garden: and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself.

11. And he [God] said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee, that thou shouldest not eat?

CHAPTER III.

NOW (a) the serpent was more subtle than any beast of the field which the Lord God had made: and he said unto the

woman, Yea, (b) hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

(a) *Gen. iii. 13.* And the Lord God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14. And the Lord God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field: upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life.

15. And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her Seed: it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

Is. xxvii. 1. In that day the Lord, with his sore, and great, and strong sword, shall punish leviathan the piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent; and he shall slay the dragon that is in the sea.

Matt. x. 16. Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye, therefore, wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

2 *Cor. xi. 3.* But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

14. And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

Rev. xii. 9. And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

xx. 2. And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years.

(b) *Matt. iv. 3.* And when the tempter came to him [Jesus,] he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

6. And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee; and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

9. And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

2 And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 (c) But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye (d) touch it, lest ye die.

(c) *Gen. ii. 16.* And the Lord God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat:

17. But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt surely die.

(d) *Gen. xx. 6.* And God said unto him [Abimelech] in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart; for I also withheld thee from sinning against me: therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

Ex. xix. 12. And thou [Moses] shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to yourselves, that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: whosoever toucheth the mount shall be surely put to death.

13. There shall not an hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned or shot through; whether it be beast or man, it shall not live: when the trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount.

1 *Chr. xvi. 22.* Saying, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

Job i. 11. But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will curse thee to thy face.

ii. 5. But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face.

xix. 21. Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me.

2 *Cor. vi. 17.* Wherefore, come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you.

Col. ii. 21. Touch not, taste not, handle not.

4 And the serpent said unto the woman, (e) Ye shall not surely die;

(e) *Gen. iii. 13.* And the Lord God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

Deut. xxix. 19. And it come to pass, when he heareth the words of this curse, that he bless himself in his heart, saying, I shall have peace, though I walk in the imagination of mine heart, to add drunkenness to thirst.

Ps. x. 11. He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: he hideth his face; he will never see it.

2 *Cor. ii. 11.* Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

5 For (f) God doth know, that in the day ye eat thereof, then (g) your eyes shall be opened: and ye shall be (h) as gods, (i) knowing good and evil.

(f) *Ex. xx. 7.* Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain: for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

1 *Kings xxii. 6.* Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together, about four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall I go against Ramoth Gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for the Lord shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

Jer. xiv. 13. Then said I, Ah, Lord God! behold, the prophets say unto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine; but I will give you assured peace in this place.

14. Then the Lord said unto me, The prophets prophesy lies in my name; I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake unto them: they prophesy unto you a false vision and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

xxxviii. 2. Thus saith the Lord, He that remaineth in the city shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth forth to the Chaldeans shall live; for he shall have his life for a prey, and shall live.

3. Thus saith the Lord, This city shall surely be given into the hand of the king of Babylon's army, which shall take it.

Ez. xiii. 2. Son of man, prophesy against the prophets of Israel that prophesy, and say thou unto them that prophesy out of their own hearts, Hear ye the word of the Lord;

3. Thus saith the Lord God, Woe unto the foolish prophets, that follow their own spirit, and have seen nothing!

4. O Israel, thy prophets are like the foxes in the deserts.

5. Ye have not gone up into the gaps, neither made up the hedge for the house of Israel to stand in the battle in the day of the Lord.

6. They have seen vanity and lying divination, saying, The Lord saith; and the Lord hath not sent them: and they have made others to hope that they would confirm the word.

22. Because with lies ye have made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad; and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not return from his wicked way, by promising him life.

2 *Cor. xi. 3.* But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

13. For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

14. And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

15. Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.

(g) *Gen. iii. 7.* And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked: and they sewed fig-leaves together, and made themselves aprons.

Matt. vi. 23. But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If, therefore, the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness!

Acts xxvi. 18. To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

(h) *Ex. v. 2.* And Pharaoh said, Who is the Lord, that I should obey his voice, to let Israel go? I know not the Lord, neither will I let Israel go.

2 *Chr. xxxii. 15.* Now, therefore, let not Hezekiah deceive you, nor persuade you on this manner, neither yet believe him: for no god of any nation or kingdom was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers; how much less shall your God deliver you out of mine [Sennacherib's] hand?

Ps. xii. 4. Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail; our lips are our own: who is lord over us?

Ez. xxviii. 2. Son of man, say unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord God, Because thine heart is lifted up, and thou hast said, I am a god, I sit in the seat of God, in the midst of the seas; yet thou art a man, and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God.

9. Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I am God? but thou shalt be a man, and no god, in the hand of him that slayeth thee.

xxix. 3. Speak, and say, thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I am against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great dragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers, which hath said, My river is mine own, and I have made it myself.

Dan. iv. 30. The king [Nebuchadnezzar] spake and said, Is not this great Babylon, that I have built for the house of the kingdom, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majesty?

vi. 7. All the presidents of the kingdom, the governors, and the princes, the counsellors, and the captains, have consulted together to establish a royal statute, and to make a firm decree, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any god or man for thirty days, save of thee, O king, [Darius] he shall be cast into the den of lions.

Acts xii. 22. And the people gave a shout, saying, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23. And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him [Herod,] because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

2 *Cor. iv. 4.* In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe

not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

2 *Thess.* ii. 4. Who [the man of sin] opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he, as God, sitteth in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God.

Rev. xiii. 4. And they worshipped the dragon, which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

14. And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth, by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

(f) *Gen.* ii. 17. But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt surely die.

iii. 22. And the Lord God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now lest he put forth his hand and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever.

6 And when the woman saw that the tree *was* good for food; and that it *was* pleasant (k) to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make *one* wise; she took of the fruit thereof, and (l) did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her, (m) and he did eat.

(k) *Gen.* vi. 2. That the sons of God saw the daughters of men, that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose.

xxxix. 7. And it came to pass after these things, that his master's wife cast her eyes upon Joseph; and she said, Lie with me.

Josh. vii. 21. When I [Achan] saw among the spoils a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them; and, behold, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.

2 *Sam.* xi. 2. And it came to pass in an evening-tide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the king's house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing herself; and the woman was very beautiful to look upon.

Job xxxi. 1. I made a covenant with mine eyes; why then should I think upon a maid?

Matt. v. 28. But I [Jesus] say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart:

1 *John* ii. 16. For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

(l) 1 *Tim.* ii. 14. And Adam was not deceived; but the woman, being deceived, was in the transgression.

(m) *Hos.* vi. 7. But they, like men, have transgressed the covenant; there have they dealt treacherously against me.

7 And (n) the eyes of them both were opened, and they (o) knew that they *were* naked; (p) and they sewed fig-leaves together, and made themselves aprons.

VOL. I.

(n) *Gen.* iii. 5. For God doth know, that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened: and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

Deut. xxviii. 34. So that thou shalt be mad for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

Luke xvi. 23. And in hell he lifted up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.

(o) *Gen.* ii. 25. And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

iii. 10. And he [Adam] said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself.

11. And he [God] said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat?

(p) *Job* ix. 29. If I be wicked, why then labour I in vain?

30. If I wash myself with snow-water, and make my hands never so clean;

31. Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine own clothes shall abhor me.

Is. xxvii. 20. For the bed is shorter than that a man can stretch himself on it; and the covering narrower than that he can wrap himself in it.

lix. 6. Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with their works: their works are works of iniquity, and the act of violence is in their hands.

8 And (q) they heard the voice of the Lord God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife (r) hid themselves from the presence of the Lord God amongst the trees of the garden.

(q) *Gen.* iii. 10. And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself.

Deut. iv. 33. Did ever people hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live?

v. 25. Now, therefore, why should we die? for this great fire will consume us. If we hear the voice of the Lord our God any more, then we shall die.

John i. 1. In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

(r) *Job* xxii. 13. And thou sayest, How doth God know? can he judge through the dark cloud?

14. Thick clouds are a covering to him, that he seeth not; and he walketh in the circuit of heaven.

xxxiv. 22. There is no darkness, nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves.

Ps. cxxxix. 1. O Lord thou hast searched me, and known me.

2. Thou knowest my down-sitting and mine up-rising; thou understandest my thought afar off.

3. Thou compassed my path, and my lying-down, and art acquainted with all my ways.

4. For there is not a word in my tongue, but, O Lord, thou knowest it altogether.

5. Thou hast beset me behind and before, and laid thine hand upon me.

6. Such knowledge is too wonderful for me; it is high, I cannot attain unto it.

7. Whither shall I go from thy Spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

8. If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there; if I make my bed in hell, behold thou art there.

9. If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea;

10. Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me.

11. If I say, Surely the darkness shall cover me; even the night shall be light about me.

12. Yea, the darkness hideth not from thee; but the night shineth as the day: the darkness and the light are both alike to thee.

Prov. xv. 3. The eyes of the Lord are in every place, beholding the evil and the good.

Jer. xxiii. 24. Can any hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the Lord: do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the Lord.

Amos ix. 2. Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them; though they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down:

3. And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence; and though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them.

Jon. i. 3. But Jonah rose up to flee unto Tarshish from the presence of the Lord, and went down to Joppa; and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it, to go with them unto Tarshish from the presence of the Lord.

9. And he said unto them, I am an Hebrew; and I fear the Lord, the God of heaven, which hath made the sea and the dry land.

10. Then were the men exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled from the presence of the Lord, because he had told them.)

Heb. iv. 13. Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and open unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

9 And the Lord God called unto Adam, and said unto him, (s) Where *art* thou?

(s) *Gen.* iv. 9. And the Lord said unto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not. Am I my brother's keeper?

xvi. 8. And he [the angel] said, Hagar, Sarai's maid, whence comest thou? and whither wilt thou go? And she said, I flee from the face of my mistress Sarai.

10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden: (t) and I was afraid, (u) because I *was* naked; and I hid myself.

(t) *Job* xxiii. 15. Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.

Ps. cxix. 120. My flesh trembleth for fear of thee; and I am afraid of thy judgments.

Is. xxxiii. 14. The sinners in Zion are afraid; fearfulness hath surprised the hypocrites: who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?

lviii. 11. And of whom hast thou been afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembered me, nor laid it to thy heart? have not I held my peace even of old, and thou fearest me not?

(u) *Gen.* ii. 25. And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

iii. 7. And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig-leaves together, and made themselves aprons.

Ex. xxxii. 25. And when Moses saw that the people were naked, (for Aaron had made them naked unto their shame among their enemies.)

Is. lviii. 3. Thy nakedness shall be uncovered, yea, thy shame shall be seen: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet thee as a man.

Rev. iii. 17. Because thou sayest, I am rich,

and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked;

18. I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed; and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eye-salve, that thou mayest see.

xvi. 15. Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

11 And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? (x) hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee, that thou shouldest not eat?

(x) *Gen. iv. 10.* And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground.

Ps. i. 21. These things hast thou done, and I kept silence; thou thoughtest that I was altogether such an one as myself: but I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes.

Rom. iii. 20. Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of sin.

12 And the man said, (y) The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

(y) *Gen. ii. 18.* And the Lord God said, It is not good that the man should be alone; I will make him an help meet for him.

22. And the rib, which the Lord God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.

Ex. xxxiii. 21. And Moses said unto Aaron, What did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sin upon them?

22. And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my Lord wax hot: thou knowest the people, that they are set on mischief.

23. For they said unto me, Make us gods which shall go before us: for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what has become of him.

24. And I said unto them, Whosoever hath any gold let them break it off. So they gave it me: then I cast it into the fire, and there came out this calf.

1 *Sam. xv. 20.* And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, I have obeyed the voice of the Lord, and have gone the way which the Lord sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites.

22. And Samuel said, Hath the Lord as great delight in burnt-offerings and sacrifices as in obeying the voice of the Lord? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice; and to hearken than the fat of rams.

23. For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry: because thou hast rejected the word of the Lord, he hath also rejected thee from being king.

24. And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the Lord, and thy words; because I feared the people and obeyed their voice.

Job xxxi. 33. If I covered my transgressions as Adam, by hiding my iniquity in my bosom.

Prov. xxviii. 13. He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whose confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.

Luke x. 29. But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

Rom. x. 3. For they, being ignorant of God's

righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.

Jam. i. 13. Let no man say, when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man:

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15. Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin; and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

13 And the Lord God said unto the woman, (z) What is this that thou hast done? and the woman said, (a) The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

(z) *Gen. iv. 10.* And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground.

11. And now art thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand.

12. When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength. A fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

2 *Sam. xii. 9.* Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the Lord, to do evil in his sight? thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10. Now, therefore, the sword shall never depart from thine house; because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11. Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will take thy wives before thine eyes, and give them unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun.

12. For thou didst it secretly: but I will do this thing before all Israel, and before the sun.

(a) *Gen. iii. 4.* And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die:

5. For God doth know, that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened: and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

6. And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food; and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise; she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her, and he did eat.

2 *Cor. xi. 3.* But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

1 *Tim. ii. 14.* And Adam was not deceived; but the woman, being deceived, was in the transgression.

14 ¶ And the Lord God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, (b) thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field: upon thy belly shalt thou go, and (c) dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life.

(b) *Gen. iii. 1.* Now the serpent was more subtle than any beast of the field which the Lord God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

Lev. xx. 25. Ye shall, therefore, put difference between clean beasts and unclean, and between unclean fowls and clean: and ye shall not make

your souls abominable by beasts, or by fowl, or by any manner of living thing that creepeth on the ground, which I have separated from you as unclean.

(c) *Is. xxix. 4.* And thou shalt be brought down, and shalt speak out of the ground, and thy speech shall be low out of the dust, and thy voice shall be, as of one that hath a familiar spirit, out of the ground, and thy speech shall whisper out of the dust.

Lxx. 25. The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: and dust shall be the serpent's meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the Lord.

Mic. vii. 17. They shall lick the dust like a serpent, they shall move out of their holes like worms of the earth: they shall be afraid of the Lord our God, and shall fear because of thee.

15 And I will put (d) enmity between thee and the woman, and between (e) thy seed and (f) her Seed: (g) it shall bruise thy head, and (h) thou shalt bruise his heel.

(d) *Num. xxi. 6.* And the Lord sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people; and much people of Israel died.

7. Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We have sinned; for we have spoken against the Lord, and against thee: pray unto the Lord, that he take away the serpents from us. And Moses prayed for the people.

Am. ix. 3. And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence; and though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them.

Mark xvi. 18. They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

Luke x. 19. Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy; and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

Acts xxviii. 3. And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4. And when the barbarians saw the venomous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

5. And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.

6. Howbeit they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god.

Rom. iii. 13. Their throat is an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps is under their lips.

(e) *Matt. iii. 7.* But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers! who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

xii. 34. O generation of vipers! how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

xiii. 38. The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one.

xxiii. 33. Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers! how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

John viii. 44. Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father, ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not

in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own; for he is a liar, and the father of it.

Acts xiii. 10. And said, O full of all subtilty, and all mischief, thou child of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness! wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?

1 John iii. 10. In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

(f) Is. vii. 14. Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign, Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.

Jer. xxxi. 22. How long wilt thou go about, O thou backsliding daughter! for the Lord hath created a new thing in the earth, A woman shall compass a man.

Mic. v. 3. Therefore will he give them up, until the time that she which travaileth hath brought forth; then the remnant of his brethren shall return unto the children of Israel.

Matt. i. 23. Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel; which being interpreted is, God with us.

Luke i. 31. And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS.

32. He shall be great, and shall be called The Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David:

33. And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

34. Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35. And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee; therefore also that holy thing, which shall be born of thee, shall be called the Son of God.

Gal. iv. 4. But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law.

(g) Rom. xvi. 20. And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

Col. ii. 15. And, having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a show of them openly, triumphant over them in it.

Heb. ii. 14. Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;

15. And deliver them, who, through fear of death, were all their life-time subject to bondage.

1 John iii. 8. He that committeth sin is of the devil: for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

Rev. xx. 1. And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.

2. And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years,

3. And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till a thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed for a little season.

10. And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

(h) Gen. xlix. 17. Dan shall be a serpent by the way, an adder in the path, that biteth the horse-heels, so that his rider shall fall backward.

Is. liii. 3. He is despised and rejected of men;

a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief; and we hid as it were our faces from him: he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

4. Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows; yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

12. Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors; and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

Dan. ix. 26. And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city, and the sanctuary; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined.

Matt. iv. 1. Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness, to be tempted of the devil.

2. And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungered.

3. And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4. But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5. Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple,

6. And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee; and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7. Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8. Again the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them;

9. And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10. Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

Luke xxii. 39. And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed him.

40. And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.

41. And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

42. Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me; nevertheless, not my will, but thine, be done.

43. And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44. And, being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

53. When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

John xii. 31. Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32. And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

33. (This he said, signifying what death he should die.)

xiv. 30. Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

31. But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

Heb. ii. 18. For in that he himself hath suffered, being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

v. 7. Who, in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications, with strong crying and tears, unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard, in that he feared.

Rev. ii. 10. Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer. Behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

xii. 9. And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10. And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

11. And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12. Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13. And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man-child.

xiii. 7. And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

xv. 1. And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2. And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire; and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.

3. And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints.

4. Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

5. And after that I looked, and, behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened;

6. And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.

xx. 7. And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8. And shall go out to deceive the nations, which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

16 Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; (i) in sorrow shalt thou bring forth children; and (k) thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall (l) rule over thee.

(i) *Gen. xxxv.* 16. And they journeyed from Beth-el: and there was but a little way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel travailed, and she had hard labour.

17. And it came to pass when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said unto her, Fear not; thou shalt have this son also.

18. And it came to pass, as her soul was in departing, (for she died,) that she called his name Ben-oni: but his father called him Benjamin.

1 Sam. iv. 19. And his (Eli's) daughter-in-law, Phinehas' wife, was with child, near to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father-in-law and her husband were dead, she bowed herself and travailed; for her pains came upon her.

20. And about the time of her death, the women that stood by her said unto her, Fear not, for thou hast born a son. But she answered not, neither did she regard it.

21. And she named the child I-chabod, saying, The glory is departed from Israel: (because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father-in-law, and her husband.)

Ps. xlviii. 6. Fear took hold upon them there, and pain, as of a woman in travail.

Is. xiii. 8. And they shall be afraid; pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them; they shall be in pain as a woman that travaileth; they shall be amazed one at another; their faces shall be as flames.

xxi. 3. Therefore are my loins filled with pain; pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman that travaileth: I was bowed down at the hearing of it; I was dismayed at the seeing of it.

xxvi. 17. Like as a woman with child, that draweth near the time of her delivery, is in pain, and crieth out in her pangs; so have we been in thy sight, O Lord.

18. We have been with child, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth wind; we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth, neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen.

liii. 11. He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities.

Jer. iv. 31. For I have heard the voice as of a woman in travail, and the anguish as of her that bringeth forth her first child; the voice of the daughter of Zion, that bewaileth herself, that spreadeth her hands, saying, Woe is me now! for my soul is weary because of murderers.

John xvi. 21. A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

1 Thess. v. 3. For when they shall say, Peace and safety, then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.

1 Tim. ii. 15. Notwithstanding she shall be saved in child-bearing, if they continue in faith, and charity, and holiness, with sobriety.

(k) Gen. iv. 7. If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door. And unto thee shall be his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

(l) 1 Cor. xi. 3. But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man; and the head of Christ is God.

xiv. 34. Let your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but they are commanded to be under obedience, as also saith the law.

Eph. v. 22. Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord.

23. For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the Saviour of the body.

24. Therefore, as the church is subject unto

Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in every thing.

1 Tim. ii. 11. Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection.

12. But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.

Tit. ii. 5. To be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

1 Pet. iii. 1. Likewise, ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands; that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives;

2. While they behold your chaste conversation coupled with fear:

3. Whose adorning, let it not be that outward adorning of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel;

4. But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5. For after this manner in the old time the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands;

6. Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord: whose daughters ye are as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

17 And unto Adam he said, (m) Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, (n) and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: (o) cursed is the ground for thy sake; (p) in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life;

(m) 1 Sam. xv. 23. For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry: because thou hast rejected the word of the Lord, he hath also rejected thee from being king.

24. And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the Lord, and thy words; because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

Luke xix. 22. And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow.

Rom. iii. 19. Now we know, that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law; that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

(n) Gen. ii. 16. And the Lord God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat;

17. But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt surely die.

iii. 11. And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat?

Jer. vii. 23. But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey my voice, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people; and walk ye in all the ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

24. But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, but walked in the counsels and in the imagination of their evil heart, and went backward, and not forward.

(o) Gen. v. 29. And he called his name Noah, saying, This same shall comfort us concerning

our work and toil of our hands, because of the ground which the Lord hath cursed.

Ps. cxxvii. 2. It is in vain for you to rise up early, to sit up late, to eat the bread of sorrows: for so he giveth his beloved sleep.

Ec. i. 2. Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher; vanity of vanities, all is vanity.

3. What profit hath a man of all his labour which he taketh under the sun?

13. And I gave my heart to seek and search out by wisdom concerning all things that are done under heaven: this sore travail hath God given to the sons of man, to be exercised therewith.

14. I have seen all the works that are done under the sun; and, behold, all is vanity and vexation of spirit.

ii. 11. Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: and, behold, all was vanity and vexation of spirit, and there was no profit under the sun.

17. Therefore I hated life; because the work that is wrought under the sun is grievous unto me: for all is vanity and vexation of spirit.

Is. xxiv. 5. The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof; because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.

6. Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

Rom. viii. 20. For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope.

21. Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22. For we know that the whole creature groaneth, and travaileth in pain together until now.

(p) Job v. 6. Although affliction cometh not forth of the dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground,

7. Yet man is born unto trouble, as the sparks fly upward.

xiv. 1. Man that is born of a woman is of few days, and full of trouble.

Ps. xc. 7. For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8. Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, our secret sins in the light of thy countenance.

9. For all our days are passed away in thy wrath; we spend our years as a tale that is told.

Ec. ii. 22. For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart, wherein he hath laboured under the sun?

23. For all his days are sorrows, and his travail grief; yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanity.

v. 17. All his days also he eateth in darkness, and he hath much sorrow and wrath with his sickness.

John xvi. 33. These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world.

18 (q) Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee: and thou shalt eat (r) the herb of the field;

(q) Job xxxi. 40. Let thistles grow instead of wheat, and cockle instead of barley. The words of Job are ended.

Jer. iv. 3. For thus saith the Lord to the men of Judah and Jerusalem, Break up your fallow ground, and sow not among thorns.

xii. 13. They have sown wheat, but shall reap thorns; they have put themselves to pain, but

shall not profit; and they shall be ashamed of your revenues, because of the fierce anger of the Lord.

Matt. xiii. 7. And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprung up and choked them.

Heb. vi. 8. But that which beareth thorns and briars is rejected, and is nigh unto cursing; whose end is to be burned.

(*r*) *Ps.* civ. 14. He causeth the grass to grow for the cattle, and herb for the service of man, that he may bring forth food out of the earth;

15. And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and oil to make his face to shine, and bread which strengtheneth man's heart.

Rom. xiv. 2. For one believeth that he may eat all things: another, who is weak, eateth herbs.

19 In (*s*) the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, (*t*) till thou return unto the ground: for out of it wast thou taken: for (*u*) dust thou art, (*x*) and unto dust shalt thou return.

(*s*) *Eph.* iv. 28. Let him that stole, steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth.

1 *Thess.* ii. 9. For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.

2 *Thess.* iii. 10. For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat.

(*t*) *Job* i. 21. And said, Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: the Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord.

Ps. xc. 3. Thou turnest man to destruction; and sayest, Return ye children of men.

Ec. v. 15. As he came forth of his mother's womb, naked shall he return to go as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

(*u*) *Gen.* ii. 7. And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

xviii. 27. And Abraham answered and said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, which am but dust and ashes.

(*x*) *Gen.* xxiii. 4. I am a stranger and a sojourner with you: give me a possession of a burying-place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.

Job xix. 26. And though, after my skin, worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God.

Ps. civ. 29. Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled; thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust.

Ec. iii. 20. All go unto one place; all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again.

xii. 7. Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it.

Dan. xii. 2. And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt.

Rom. v. 12. Wherefore as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned;

13. (For until the law, sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law.

14. Nevertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come.

15. But not as the offence, so also is the free

gift. For if through the offence of one, many be dead; much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.

16. And not as it was by one that sinned, so is the gift: for the judgment was by one to condemnation, but the free gift is of many offences unto justification.

17. For if by one man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousness, shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ;)

18. Therefore, as by the offence of one, judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one, the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life.

19. For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners; so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.

20. Moreover, the law entered that the offence might abound; but where sin abounded, grace did much more abound;

21. That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life, by Jesus Christ our Lord.

1 *Cor.* xv. 21. For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead.

22. For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.

20 ¶ And (*y*) Adam called his wife's name Eve; because she was the mother (*z*) of all living.

(*y*) *Gen.* ii. 23. And Adam said, This is now bone of my bone, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman; because she was taken out of man.

v. 29. And he [Lamech] called his name Noah, saying, This same shall comfort us concerning our work and toil of our hands, because of the ground which the Lord hath cursed.

xvi. 11. And the angel of the Lord said unto her, Behold, thou art with child, and shalt bare a son, and shalt call his name Ishmael; because the Lord hath heard thy [Hagar's] affliction.

xxix. 32. And Leah conceived and bare a son; and she called his name Reuben: for she said, Surely the Lord hath looked upon my affliction; now, therefore, my husband will love me.

33. And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Because, the Lord hath heard that I was hated, he hath therefore given me this son also: and she called his name Simeon.

34. And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Now, this time will my husband be joined unto me, because I have borne him three sons: therefore was his name called Levi.

35. And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she said, Now will I praise the Lord: therefore she called his name Judah, and left bearing.

xxxv. 18. And it came to pass, as her [Rachel's] soul was in departing, (for she died,) that she called his name Ben-oni: but his father called him Benjamin.

Ex. ii. 10. And the child grew, and she brought him unto Pharaoh's daughter, and he became her son. And she called his name Moses: and she said, Because I drew him out of the water.

1 *Sam.* i. 20. Wherefore it came to pass, when the time was come about, after Hannah had conceived, that she bare a son, and called his name Samuel, saying, Because I have asked him of the Lord.

Matt. i. 21. And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name Jesus; for he shall save his people from their sins.

23. Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel: which being interpreted, is, God with us.

(*z*) *Acts* xvii. 26. And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation.

21 Unto Adam also and to his wife did the Lord God (*a*) make coats of skins, and clothed them.

(*a*) *Gen.* iii. 7. And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig-leaves together, and made themselves aprons.

iv. 4. And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock, and of the fat thereof. And the Lord had respect unto Abel, and to his offering;

Is. lxi. 10. I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels.

Rom. iii. 22. Even the righteousness of God, which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all, and upon all them that believe; for there is no difference.

2 *Cor.* v. 21. For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

22 And the Lord God said, Behold, the man is become (*b*) as one of us, to know good and evil: and now lest he put forth his hand and take also of the (*c*) tree of life, and (*d*) eat, and live for ever;

(*b*) *Gen.* i. 26. And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness; and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

iii. 5. For God doth know, that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened; and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

xi. 6. And the Lord said, Behold, the people is one, and they have all one language; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do.

7. Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language; that they may not understand one another's speech.

Is. xix. 12. Where are they? where are thy wise men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the Lord of hosts hath purposed upon Egypt.

xlvii. 12. Stand now with thine enchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth; if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest prevail.

13. Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels. Let now the astrologers, the stargazers, the monthly prognosticators, stand up and save thee from these things that shall come upon thee.

(*c*) *Gen.* ii. 9. And out of the ground made the Lord God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

Prov. iii. 18. She is a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her; and happy is every one that retaineth her.

Rev. ii. 7. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches: To him that overcometh, will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God:

xxii. 2. In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

(d) *Ps.* xxii. 26. The meek shall eat and be satisfied; they shall praise the Lord that seek him: your heart shall live for ever.

John vi. 48. I am that bread of life.

49. Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead.

50. This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51. I am the living bread which came down from heaven. If any man eat of this bread he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

52. The Jews, therefore, strove among themselves, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat?

53. Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

54. Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.

55. For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

56. He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57. As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father; so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

58. This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead. He that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to (e) till the ground from whence he was taken.

(e) *Gen.* ii. 5. And every plant of the field before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew: for the Lord God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground.

iv. 2. And she [Eve] again bare his brother Abel. And Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

12. When thou [Cain] tillest the ground it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength; a fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

ix. 20. And Noah began to be an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

Ec. v. 9. Moreover, the profit of the earth is for all: the king himself is served by the field.

24 So he drove out the man; and he placed at the (f) east of the garden of Eden (g) Cherubims, and (h) a flaming sword which turned every way, (i) to keep the way of the tree of life.

(f) *Gen.* ii. 8. And the Lord God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

(g) *Ec.* xxv. 22. And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy-seat, from between the two cherubims which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

1 *Sam.* iv. 4. So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the

covenant of the Lord of hosts, which dwelleth between the cherubims: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were there with the ark of the covenant of God.

1 *Kings* vi. 25. And the other cherub was ten cubits: both the cherubims were of one measure and one size.

26. The height of the one cherub was ten cubits, and so was it of the other cherub.

27. And he set the cherubims within the inner house: and they stretched forth the wings of the cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the one wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall: and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

28. And he overlaid the cherubims with gold.

29. And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers within and without.

30. And the floor of the house he overlaid with gold, within and without.

31. And for the entering of the oracle he made doors of olive-tree: the lintel and side posts were a fifth part of the wall.

32. The two doors also were of olive-tree, and he carved upon them carvings of cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers, and overlaid them with gold, and spread gold upon the cherubims, and upon the palm-trees.

33. So also made he for the door of the temple posts of olive-tree, a fourth part of the wall.

34. And the two doors were of fir-tree: the two leaves of the one door were folding, and the two leaves of the other door were folding.

35. And he carved thereon cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers; and covered them with gold fitted upon the carved work.

Ps. lxxx. 1. Give ear, O Shepherd of Israel; thou that leadest Joseph like a flock; thou that dwellest between the cherubims, shine forth.

xcix. 1. The Lord reigneth; let the people tremble: he sitteth between the cherubims; let the earth be moved.

Ez. x. 1. Then I looked, and behold, in the firmament that was above the head of the cherubims there appeared, over them, as it were a sapphire-stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a throne.

2. And he spake unto the man clothed with linen, and said, Go in between the wheels, even under the cherub, and fill thine hand with coals of fire from between the cherubims, and scatter them over the city. And he went in in my sight.

3. Now the cherubims stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in; and the cloud filled the inner court.

4. Then the glory of the Lord went up from the cherub, and stood over the threshold of the house; and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of the Lord's glory.

5. And the sound of the cherubims wings was heard even to the outward court, as the voice of the Almighty God when he speaketh.

6. And it came to pass, that when he had commanded the man clothed with linen, saying, Take fire from between the wheels, from between the cherubims; then he went in, and stood beside the wheels.

7. And one cherub stretched forth his hand from between the cherubims, unto the fire that was between the cherubims, and took thereof, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linen; who took it, and went out.

8. And there appeared in the cherubims the form of a man's hand under their wings.

9. And when I looked, behold, the four wheels by the cherubims, one wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by another cherub: and the appearance of the wheels was as the colour of a beryl-stone.

10. And as for their appearances, they four had one likeness, as if a wheel had been in the midst of a wheel.

11. When they went, they went upon their four sides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it; they turned not as they went.

13. And their whole body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels, were full of eyes round about, even the wheels that they four had.

13. As for the wheels, it was cried unto them in my hearing, O wheel!

14. And every one had four faces; the first face was the face of a cherub, and the second face was the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15. And the cherubims were lifted up. This is the living creature that I saw by the river of Chebar.

16. And when the cherubims went, the wheels went by them; and when the cherubims lifted up their wings, to mount up from the earth, the same wheels also turned not from beside them.

17. When they stood, these stood; and when they were lifted up, these lifted up themselves also: for the spirit of the living creature was in them.

18. Then the glory of the Lord departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood over the cherubims.

19. And the cherubims lifted up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheels also were beside them, and every one stood at the door of the east gate of the Lord's house; and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above.

(h) *Num.* xxii. 23. And the ass saw the angel of the Lord standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and the ass turned aside out of the way, and went into the field; and Balaam smote the ass, to turn her into the way.

Josh. v. 13. And it came to pass when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lifted up his eyes and looked, and behold, there stood a man over against him with his sword drawn in his hand: and Joshua went unto him, and said unto him, Art thou for us, or for our adversaries?

1 *Chr.* xxi. 16. And David lifted up his eyes, and saw the angel of the Lord stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem: then David and the elders of Israel, who were clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces.

(i) *John* xiv. 6. Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, and the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

Heb. x. 18. Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.

19. Having, therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus,

20. By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us through the vail, that is to say, his flesh;

21. And having an high priest over the house of God,

22. Let us draw near with a true heart, in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

CHAPTER IV.

AND Adam knew Eve his wife: and she conceived, and bare Cain, and said, (a) I have gotten a man from the LORD.

(a) *Gen.* iv. 25. And Adam knew his wife again, and she bare a son, and called his name Seth: For God, said she, hath appointed me another seed instead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

v. 29. And he [Lamech] called his name Noah, saying: this same shall comfort us concerning our work and toil of our hands, because of the ground which the Lord hath cursed.

1 John iii. 12. Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

2 And she again bare his brother Abel. (b) And Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

(b) Gen. xxx. 29. And he [Jacob] said unto him [Laban], Thou knowest how I have served thee, and how thy cattle was with me.

30. For it was little which thou hadst before came, and it is now increased unto a multitude; and the Lord hath blessed thee since my coming; and now, when shall I provide for mine own house also?

31. And he said, What shall I give thee? And Jacob said, Thou shalt not give me any thing. If thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed and keep thy flock.

xvii. 32. And the men are shepherds, for their trade hath been to feed cattle; and they have brought their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have.

33. And it shall come to pass, when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, What is your occupation?

34. That ye shall say, thy servants' trade hath been about cattle from our youth even until now, oth we and also our fathers; that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen: for every shepherd is an abomination unto the Egyptians.

xlvii. 3. And Pharaoh said unto his [Joseph's] brethren, What is your occupation? And they said unto Pharaoh, Thy servants are shepherds, oth we and also our fathers.

Ex. iii. 1. Now Moses kept the flock of Jethro his father-in-law, the priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the back-side of the desert, and came to the mountain of God, even to Horeb.

Ps. lxxviii. 70. He chose David also his servant, and took him from the sheep-folds:

71. From following the ewes great with young, he brought him to feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

72. So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart, and guided them by the skillfulness of his hands.

Am. vii. 15. And the Lord took me as I followed the flock, and the Lord said unto me, Go, prophesy unto my people Israel.

(c) Gen. iii. 23. Therefore the Lord God sent him [Adam] forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.

ix. 20. And Noah began to be an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

3 ¶ And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of (d) the fruit of the ground an offering unto the Lord.

(d) Lev. ii. 1. And when any will offer a meat-offering unto the Lord, his offering shall be of fine flour; and he shall pour oil upon it, and put frankincense thereon.

2. And he shall bring it to Aaron's sons the priests; and he shall take thereout his handful of the flour thereof, and of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof; and the priest shall burn the memorial of it upon the altar, to be an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord.

3. And the remnant of the meat-offering shall

be Aaron's and his sons: it is a thing most holy of the offerings of the Lord made by fire.

4. And if thou bring an oblation of a meat-offering baken in the oven, it shall be unleavened cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, or unleavened wafers anointed with oil.

5. And if thy oblation be a meat-offering baken in a pan, it shall be of fine flour unleavened, mingled with oil.

6. Thou shalt part it in pieces, and pour oil thereon; it is a meat-offering.

7. And if thy oblation be a meat-offering baken in the frying-pan, it shall be made of fine flour with oil.

8. And thou shalt bring the meat-offering that is made of these things unto the Lord: and when it is presented unto the priest, he shall bring it unto the altar.

9. And the priest shall take from the meat-offering a memorial thereof, and shall burn it upon the altar: it is an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord.

10. And that which is left of the meat-offering shall be Aaron's and his sons: it is a thing most holy of the offerings of the Lord made by fire.

11. No meat-offering, which ye shall bring unto the Lord, shall be made with leaven: for ye shall burn no leaven, nor any honey, in any offering of the Lord made by fire.

Num. xviii. 12. All the best of the oil, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheat, the first-fruits of them which they shall offer unto the Lord, them have I given thee.

4 And Abel, he also brought of (e) the firstlings of his flock, and of the fat thereof. And the Lord (f) had respect unto Abel, and to his offering:

(e) Ex. xiii. 12. That thou shalt set apart unto the Lord all that openeth the matrix; and every firstling that cometh of a beast which thou hast, the males shall be the Lord's.

Num. xviii. 17. But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a goat, thou shalt not redeem; they are holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood upon the altar, and shalt burn their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet savour unto the Lord.

Prov. iii. 9. Honour the Lord with thy substance, and with the first-fruits of all thine increase.

Heb. ix. 22. And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood, is no remission.

1 Pet. i. 19. But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:

20. Who verily was fore-ordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifested in these last times for you.

Rev. xiii. 8. And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him [the beast,] whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

(f) Gen. xv. 17. And it came to pass, that when the sun went down, and it was dark, behold, a smoking furnace and a burning lamp that passed between those pieces.

Lev. ix. 24. And there came a fire out from before the Lord, and consumed upon the altar the burnt-offering and the fat: which when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

Num. xvi. 35. And there came out a fire from the Lord, and consumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incense.

Judg. vi. 21. Then the angel of the Lord put forth the end of the staff that was in his hand, and touched the flesh and the unleavened cakes; and there rose up fire out of the rock,

and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes. Then the angel of the Lord departed out of his sight.

1 Kings xvii. 24. And call ye on the name of your gods, and I [Elijah] will call on the name of the Lord; and the god that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered and said, It is well spoken.

38. Then the fire of the Lord fell, and consumed the burnt-sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench.

1 Chr. xxi. 26. And David built there an altar unto the Lord, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings, and called upon the Lord; and he answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt-offering.

2 Chr. vii. 1. Now, when Solomon had made an end of praying, the fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt-offering and the sacrifices; and the glory of the Lord filled the house.

Ps. xx. 3. Remember all thy offerings, and accept thy burnt-sacrifice. Selah.

5 But (g) unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect. And Cain was very (h) wroth, and his countenance fell.

(g) Num. xvi. 15. And Moses was very wroth, and said unto the Lord, Respect not thou their offering: I have not taken one ass from them, neither have I hurt one of them.

Heb. xi. 4. By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts; and by it he, being dead, yet speaketh.

(h) Gen. xxxi. 2. And Jacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and, behold, it was not toward him as before.

5. And said unto them, I see your father's countenance, that it is not toward me as before: but the God of my father hath been with me.

Job v. 2. For wrath killeth the foolish man, and envy slayeth the silly one.

Luke xv. 28. And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and entreated him.

29. And he answering, said to his father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment; and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30. But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

Acts xiii. 45. But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

6 And the Lord said unto Cain, (i) Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

(i) 1 Chr. xiii. 11. And David was displeased, because the Lord had made a breach upon Uzza: wherefore that place is called Perez-uzza to this day.

12. And David was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the ark of God home to me?

13. So David brought not the ark home to himself to the city of David, but carried it aside unto the house of Obed-edom the Gittite.

Is. i. 18. Come now, and let us reason together, saith the Lord: Though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

Jer. ii. 5. Thus saith the Lord, What iniquity

have your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from me, and have walked after vanity, and are become vain?

31. O generation, see ye the word of the Lord. Have I been a wilderness unto Israel? a land of darkness? wherefore say my people, We are lords; we will come no more unto thee?

Jon. iv. 1. But it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2. And he prayed unto the Lord, and said: I pray thee, O Lord, was not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? therefore I fled before unto Tarshish; for I knew that thou art a gracious God, and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repentest thee of the evil.

3. Therefore now, O Lord, take, I beseech thee, my life from me; for it is better for me to die than to live.

4. Then said the Lord, Doest thou well to be angry?

8. And it came to pass, when the sun did arise, that God prepared a vehement east wind; and the sun beat upon the head of Jonah that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, It is better for me to die than to live.

9. And God said to Jonah, Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? And he said, I do well to be angry, even unto death.

10. Then said the Lord, Thou hast had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it to grow; which came up in a night, and perished in a night:

11. And should not I spare Nineveh, that great city, wherein are more than sixscore thousand persons that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand; and also much cattle?

Mic. vi. 3. O my people, what have I done unto thee? and wherein have I wearied thee? testify against me.

4. For I brought thee up out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of servants; and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

5. O my people, remember now what Balak king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the son of Beor answered him from Shittim unto Gilgal; that ye may know the righteousness of the Lord.

Matt. xx. 15. Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? is thine eye evil because I am good?

Luke xv. 31. And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

32. It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

7 If (*k*) thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, (*l*) sin lieth at the door. And unto thee *shall be* his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

(*k*) *Ec. viii. 12.* Though a sinner do evil an hundred times, and his days be prolonged, yet surely I know that it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him:

13. But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong his days, which are as a shadow; because he feareth not before God.

Is. iii. 10. Say ye to the righteous, that it shall be well with him; for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

11. Woe unto the wicked! it shall be ill with him; for the reward of his hands shall be given him.

Acts x. 35. But in every nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.

Rom. ii. 7. To them who, by patient continuance in well-doing, seek for glory, and honour, and immortality: eternal life.

8. But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness: indignation and wrath,

9. Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile:

10. But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good; to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile.

(*l*) *Gen. iv. 8.* And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and in came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him.

9. And the Lord said unto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? and he said, I know not: Am I my brother's keeper?

10. And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground:

11. And now art thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand.

12. When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength. A fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13. And Cain said unto the Lord, My punishment is greater than I can bear.

Rom. vii. 8. But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin was dead.

9. For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.

Jam. i. 15. Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin; and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

8 And Cain (*m*) talked with Abel his brother: and it came to pass when they were in the field, that (*n*) Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him.

(*m*) 2 *Sam. iii. 27.* And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab took him aside in the gate, to speak with him quietly; and smote him there under the fifth rib, that he died, for the blood of Asahel his brother.

xiii. 26. Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with us. And the king said unto him, Why should he go with thee?

27. But Absalom pressed him, that he let Amnon and all the king's sons go with him.

28. Now Absalom had commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now when Amnon's heart is merry with wine, and when I say unto you, Smite Amnon; then kill him, fear not: have not I commanded you to be courageous, and be valiant.

xx. 9. And Joab said to Amasa, Art thou in health, my brother? And Joab took Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kiss him.

10. But Amasa took no heed to the sword that was in Joab's hand: so he smote him therewith in the fifth rib, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and struck him not again; and he died. So Joab and Abishai his brother, pursued after Sheba the son of Bichri.

Neh. vi. 2. That Sanballat and Geshem sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in some one of the villages in the plain of Ono. But they thought to do me mischief.

Ps. lv. 21. The words of his mouth were smoother than butter, but war was in his heart: his words were softer than oil, yet were they drawn swords.

Prov. xxvi. 24. He that hateth, dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him:

25. When he speaketh fair, believe him not; for there are seven abominations in his heart.

26. Whose hatred is covered by deceit, his wickedness shall be showed before the whole congregation.

Luke xxii. 48. But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?

(*n*) 2 *Sam. xiv. 6.* And thy hand-maid had two sons, and they two strove together in the field, and there was none to part them; but the one smote the other and slew him.

Matt. xxiii. 35. That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel, unto the blood of Zacharias, son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

Luke xi. 51. From the blood of Abel, unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation.

1 *John iii. 12.* Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

13. Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14. We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not his brother, abideth in death.

15. Whosoever hateth his brother, is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

Jude 11. Woe unto them! for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core.

9 ¶ And the Lord said unto Cain, (*o*) Where is Abel thy brother? And he said, (*p*) I know not: Am I my brother's keeper?

(*o*) *Gen. iii. 9.* And the Lord God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou?

10. And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself.

11. And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat?

(*p*) *Gen. xxxvii. 32.* And they sent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father; and said, This have we found: know now whether it be thy [Jacob's] son's coat or no.

Job xxii. 13. And thou sayest, How doth God know? can he judge through the dark cloud?

14. Thick clouds are a covering to him, that he seeth not; and he walketh in the circuit of heaven.

Ps. x. 13. Wherefore doth the wicked condemn God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require it.

14. Thou hast seen it; for thou beholdest mischief and spite, to requite it with thy hand: the poor committeth himself unto thee; thou art the helper of the fatherless.

John viii. 44. Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

Acts v. 4. Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? Why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5. And Ananias, hearing these words, fell down and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.

6. And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him.

7. And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8. And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much.

9. Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband are at the door, and shall carry thee out.

10 And he said, (q) What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's blood (r) crieth unto me from the ground.

(q) *Gen. iii. 13.* And the Lord God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

Josh. vii. 19. And Joshua said unto Achan, My son, give, I pray thee, glory to the Lord God of Israel, and make confession unto him: and tell me now what thou hast done; hide it not from me.

Ps. i. 21. These things hast thou done, and I kept silence; thou thoughtest that I was altogether such an one as thyself: but I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes.

(r) *Gen. xviii. 20.* And the Lord said, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous.

Ex. iii. 7. And the Lord said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their task-masters: for I know their sorrows.

Job xxxi. 38. If my land cry against me, or that the furrows likewise thereof complain;

39. If I have eaten the fruits thereof without money, or have caused the owners thereof to lose their life.

40. Let thistles grow instead of wheat, and cockle instead of barley. The words of Job are ended.

Ps. ix. 12. When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembereth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the humble.

Is. v. 7. For the vineyard of the Lord of hosts is the house of Israel, and the men of Judah his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgment, but beheld oppression; for righteousness, but beheld a cry.

Heb. xii. 24. And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel.

Jam. v. 4. Behold, the hire of the labourers which have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped, are entered into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth.

Rev. vi. 10. And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And now art thou (s) cursed from the earth, which hath (t) opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand.

(s) *Gen. iii. 14.* And the Lord God said unto the serpent, because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field: upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life.

Deut. xxvii. 24. Cursed be he that smiteth his neighbour secretly. And all the people shall say, Amen.

xxviii. 15. But it shall come to pass, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and

his statutes, which I command thee this day, that all these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee.

16. Cursed shalt thou be in the city, and cursed shalt thou be in the field.

17. Cursed shall be thy basket and thy store.

18. Cursed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

19. Cursed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and cursed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

20. The Lord shall send upon thee cursing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou settest thy hand unto for to do, until thou be destroyed, and until thou perish quickly; because of the wickedness of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken me.

xxix. 19. And it came to pass, when he heareth the words of this curse, that he bless himself in his heart, saying, I shall have peace, though I walk in the imagination of mine heart, to add drunkenness to thirst:

20. The Lord will not spare him; but then the anger of the Lord and his jealousy shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this book shall lie upon him, and the Lord shall blot out his name from under heaven.

21. And the Lord shall separate him unto evil out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the covenant that are written in this book of the law.

Gal. iii. 10. For as many as are of the works of the law, are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

(t) *Job xvi. 18.* O earth, cover not thou my blood, and let my cry have no place.

Is. xxvi. 21. For, behold, the Lord cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

12 When thou tillest the ground, (u) it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength. (x) A fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be on the earth.

(u) *Gen. iii. 17.* And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it; cursed is the ground for thy sake: in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life.

18. Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee: and thou shalt eat the herb of the field.

Lev. xxvi. 20. And your strength shall be spent in vain: for your land shall not yield her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yield their fruits.

Deut. xxviii. 23. And the heaven that is over thy head shall be brass, and the earth that is under thee shall be iron.

24. The Lord shall make the rain of thy land powder and dust: from heaven shall it come down upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

(x) *Gen. iv. 14.* Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth; and from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and it shall come to pass, that every one that findeth me shall slay me.

Lev. xxvi. 36. And upon them that are left alive of you, I will send a faintness into their hearts in the lands of their enemies; and the sound of a shaken leaf shall chase them; and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword; and they shall fall when none pursueth.

Deut. xxviii. 65. And among these nations shalt thou find no ease, neither shall the sole of

thy foot have rest: but the Lord shall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of mind:

66. And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee; and thou shalt fear day and night, and shalt have none assurance of thy life.

Ps. cix. 10. Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg; let them seek their bread also out of their desolate places.

Jer. xx. 3. And it came to pass on the morrow, that Pashur brought forth Jeremiah out of the stocks. Then said Jeremiah unto him, The Lord hath not called thy name Pashur, but Magor-missabib.

4. For thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will make thee a terror to thyself, and to all thy friends: and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold it: and I will give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall carry them captive into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

Hos. ix. 17. My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

13 And Cain said unto the Lord, My (y) punishment is greater than I can bear.

(y) *Rev. xvi. 9.* And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory.

11. And blasphemed the God of heaven, because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

21. And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

14 Behold, thou hast (z) driven me out this day from the face of the earth: and (a) from thy face shall I be hid, and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and it shall come to pass, (b) that every one that findeth me shall slay me.

(z) *Prov. xiv. 32.* The wicked is driven away in his wickedness: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

Is. viii. 22. And they shall look unto the earth; and behold trouble and darkness, dimness of anguish; and they shall be driven to darkness.

Hos. xiii. 3. Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew that passeth away; as the chaff that is driven with the whirlwind out of the floor, and as the smoke out of the chimney.

(a) *Gen. iv. 16.* And Cain went out from the presence of the Lord, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden.

Job xxi. 14. Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us; for we desire not the knowledge of thy ways.

15. What is the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have, if we pray unto him?

Ps. li. 11. Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy Holy Spirit from me.

12. Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me with thy free spirit.

13. Then will I teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto thee.

14. Deliver me from blood-guiltiness, O God, thou God of my salvation: and my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousness.

cxlii. 7. Hear me speedily, O Lord; my spirit faileth: hide not thy face from me, lest I be like unto them that go down into the pit.

Matt. xxv. 41. Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels.

46. And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

2 *Thess.* i. 9. Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power.

(b) *Gen.* iv. 15. And the Lord said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him seven-fold. And the Lord set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.

ix. 5. And surely your blood of your lives will I require: at the hand of every beast will I require it, and at the hand of man; at the hand of every man's brother, will I require the life of man.

6. Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man.

Num. xvii. 12. And the children of Israel spake unto Moses, saying, Behold, we die, we perish, we all perish.

13. Whosoever cometh any thing near unto the tabernacle of the Lord shall die: shall we be consumed with dying?

xxxv. 6. And among the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites, there shall be six cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the man-slayer, that he may flee thither: and to them ye shall add forty and two cities.

21. Or in enmity smite him with his hand, that he die: he that smote him shall surely be put to death; for he is a murderer: the revenger of blood shall slay the murderer when he meeteth him.

2 *Sam.* xiv. 7. And behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliver him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he slew; and we will destroy the heir also: and so they shall quench my coal which is left, and shall not leave to my husband neither name nor remainder upon the earth.

15 And the Lord said unto him, (c) Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him (d) seven-fold. And the Lord set (e) a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.

(c) *Ps.* lix. 11. Slay them not, lest my people forget; scatter them by thy power; and bring them down, O Lord our shield.

(d) *Gen.* iv. 24. If Cain shall be avenged seven-fold, truly Lamech seventy and seven-fold.

Lev. xxvi. 18. And if ye will not yet for all this, hearken unto me, then I will punish you seven times more for your sins.

21. And if ye walk contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me; I will bring seven times more plagues upon you, according to your sins.

24. Then will I also walk contrary unto you, and will punish you yet seven times for your sins.

28. Then I will walk contrary unto you also in fury; and I, even I, will chastise you seven times for your sins.

Ps. lxxix. 12. And render unto our neighbours seven-fold into their bosom their reproach, wherewith they have reproached thee, O Lord.

(e) *Ez.* ix. 4. And the Lord said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh, and that cry, for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

6. Slay utterly old and young, both maids, and little children, and women; but come not near any man upon whom is the mark: and begin at my sanctuary. Then they began at the ancient men which were before the house.

Rev. xiv. 9. And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand.

11. And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

16 ¶ And Cain (f) went out from the presence of the Lord, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden.

(f) *Gen.* iii. 8. And they heard the voice of the Lord God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the Lord God among the trees of the garden.

iv. 14. Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth: and from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth: and it shall come to pass, that every one that findeth me shall slay me.

Ex. xx. 24. An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt-offerings, and thy peace-offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen: in all places where I record my name, I will come unto thee, and I will bless thee.

2 *Kings* xiii. 23. And the Lord was gracious unto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect unto them, because of his covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his presence as yet.

Job i. 12. And the Lord said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy power; only upon himself put not forth thy hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the Lord.

ii. 7. So went Satan forth from the presence of the Lord, and smote Job with sore boils, from the sole of his foot unto his crown.

xxii. 17. Which [wicked men] said unto God, Depart from us: and what can the Almighty do for them?

Jon. i. 3. But Jonah rose up to flee unto Tarshish from the presence of the Lord, and went down to Joppa; and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it, to go with them unto Tarshish from the presence of the Lord.

10. Then were the men exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, Why hast thou done this? For the men knew that he fled from the presence of the Lord, because he had told them.

Matt. xviii. 20. For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

Luke xiii. 26. Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

17 And Cain knew his wife, and she conceived and bare Enoch: (g) and he builded a city, and called (h) the name of the city after the name of his son Enoch.

(g) *Gen.* xi. 4. And they said, Go to, let us build us a city, and a tower whose top may reach unto heaven; and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

Ez. ii. 4. I made me great works; I builded me houses; I planted me vineyards:

5. I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all kind of fruits.

6. I made me pools of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees:

7. I got me servants and maidens, and had servants born in my house; also I had great possessions of great and small cattle above all that were in Jerusalem before me.

8. I gathered me also silver and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings, and of the provinces: I gat me men-singers and women-singers, and the delights of the sons of men, as musical instruments, and that of all sorts.

9. So I was great, and increased more than all that were before me in Jerusalem: also my wisdom remained with me.

10. And whatsoever mine eyes desired, I kept not from them; I withheld not my heart from any joy; for my heart rejoiced in all my labour: and this was my portion of all my labour.

11. Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: and, behold, all was vanity and vexation of spirit, and there was no profit under the sun.

Dan. iv. 30. The king spake and said, Is not this great Babylon, that I have built for the house of the kingdom, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majesty?

Luke xvii. 28. Likewise also, as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded; 29. But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all.

(h) 2 *Sam.* xviii. 18. Now Absalom in his life time had taken and reared up for himself a pillar, which is in the king's dale: for he said, I have no son to keep my name in remembrance; and he called the pillar after his own name: and it is called unto this day, Absalom's Place.

Ps. xlix. 11. Their inward thought is, that their houses shall continue for ever, and their dwelling-places to all generations; they call their lands after their own names.

18 And unto Enoch was born Irad: and Irad begat Mehujael: and Mehujael begat Methusael: and Methusael begat Lamech.

19 And Lamech took unto him (i) two wives: the name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

(i) *Gen.* ii. 24. Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife; and they shall be one flesh.

Matt. xix. 4. And he [Jesus] answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?

5. And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife; and they twain shall be one flesh?

6. Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

8. He saith unto them, Moses, because of the hardness of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

20 And Adah bare Jabal: he was the father of such as (k) dwell in tents, and of such as have cattle.

(k) *Gen.* iv. 2. And she [Eve] again bare his brother Abel. And Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

xxv. 27. And the boys grew: and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field; and Jacob was a plain man, dwelling in tents.

Jer. xxxv. 9. Nor to build houses for us to dwell in; neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor seed:

10. But we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that *Jonadab* our father commanded us.

21 And his brother's name was Jubal: he was the father of all such as handle (*l*) the harp and organ.

(*l*) *Gen.* xxxi. 27. Wherefore didst thou flee away secretly, and steal away from me, and didst not tell me, that I might have sent thee away with mirth and with songs, with tabret and with harp.

Job xxi. 12. They take the timbrel and harp, and rejoice at the sound of the organ.

Is. v. 12. And the harp and the viol, the tabret and pipe, and wine, are in their feasts: but they regard not the work of the Lord, neither consider the operation of his hands.

Am. vi. 5. That chant to the sound of the viol, and invent to themselves instruments of music, like David.

22 And Zillah, she also bare Tubal-cain, an instructor of every artificer in (*m*) brass and iron: and the sister of Tubal-cain was Naamah.

(*m*) *Ex.* xxv. 3. And this is the offering which ye shall take of them; gold, and silver, and brass.

Num. xxxi. 22. Only the gold, and the silver, he brass, the iron, the tin, and the lead.

Deut. viii. 9. A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness, thou shalt not lack any thing in it; a land whose stones are iron, and out of whose hills thou mayest dig brass.

xxxiii. 25. Thy shoes shall be iron and brass, and as thy days, so shall thy strength be.

2 *Chr.* ii. 7. Send me now, therefore, a man cunning to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, and in iron, and in purple, and crimson, and blue, and that can skill to grave with the cunning men that are with me in Judah and in Jerusalem, whom David my father did provide.

23 ¶ And Lamech said unto his wives, Adah and Zillah, Hear my voice, ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech: for I have slain a man to my wounding, and a young man to my hurt.

24 If Cain shall be avenged seven-fold, truly Lamech (*n*) seventy and seven-fold.

(*n*) *Gen.* iv. 15. And the Lord said unto him, Therefore, whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him seven-fold. And the Lord set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.

Matt. xviii. 22. Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times; but, Until seventy times seven.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife again, and she bare a son, (*o*) and called his name Seth: For God, said she, hath appointed me another seed instead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

(*o*) *Gen.* v. 3. And Adam lived an hundred

and thirty years, and begat a son in his own likeness, after his image; and called his name Seth:

4. And the days of Adam after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred years: and he begat sons and daughters.

1 *Chr.* i. 1. Adam, Sheth, Enosh.

Luke iii. 38. Which was the son of Enos, which was the son of Seth, which was the son of Adam, which was the son of God.

26 And to Seth, (*p*) to him also there was born a son; and he called his name Enos: then began men to (*q*) call upon the name of the Lord.

(*p*) *Gen.* v. 6. And Seth lived an hundred and five years, and begat Enos.

7. And Seth lived, after he begat Enos, eight hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters.

8. And all the days of Seth, were nine hundred and twelve years: and he died.

(*q*) *Deut.* xxvi. 17. Thou hast avouched the Lord this day to be thy God, and to walk in his ways, and to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and to hearken unto his voice:

18. And the Lord hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and that thou shouldest keep all his commandments.

Is. xlv. 5. One shall say, I am the Lord's; and another shall call himself by the name of Jacob; and another shall subscribe with his hand unto the Lord, and surname himself by the name of Israel.

xlviii. 1. Hear ye this, O house of Jacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Judah, which swear by the name of the Lord, and make mention of the God of Israel, but not in truth nor in righteousness.

ixiii. 19. We are thine: thou never barest rule over them; they were not called by thy name.

Jer. xxxiii. 16. In those days shall Judah be saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell safely: and this is the name wherewith she shall be called, The Lord our Righteousness.

Zeph. iii. 9. For then will I turn to the people a pure language, that they may all call upon the name of the Lord, to serve him with one consent.

Acts xi. 26. And when he had found him [Paul], he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people. And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

Eph. iii. 14. For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,

15. Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named.

CHAPTER V.

THIS is the (*a*) book of the generations of Adam: in the day that God created man, (*b*) in the likeness of God made he him:

(*a*) *Matt.* i. 1. The book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

Luke iii. 36. Which was the son of Cainan, which was the son of Arphaxad, which was the son of Sem, which was the son of Noe, which was the son of Lamech,

37. Which was the son of Mathusala, which was the son of Enoch, which was the son of Jared, which was the son of Maleleel, which was the son of Cainan,

38. Which was the son of Enos, which was the

son of Seth, which was the son of Adam, which was the son of God.

(*b*) *Gen.* i. 26. And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness; and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27. So God created man in his own image; in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.

Eph. iv. 24. And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.

Col. iii. 10. And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him.

2 Male and female created he them; and blessed them, and called (*c*) their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

(*c*) *Acts* xvii. 26. And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation.

3 And Adam lived an hundred and thirty years, and begat a son (*d*) in his own likeness, after his image; and (*e*) called his name Seth.

(*d*) *Job* xiv. 4. Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one.

xv. 14. What is man, that he should be clean? and he which is born of a woman, that he should be righteous?

15. Behold, he putteth no trust in his saints, yea, the heavens are not clean in his sight.

16. How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water?

xxv. 4. How then can man be justified with God? or how can he be clean that is born of a woman?

Ps. li. 5. Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me.

Luke i. 35. And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee; therefore also that holy thing, which shall be born of thee, shall be called, The Son of God.

John iii. 6. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

Rom. v. 12. Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned.

Eph. ii. 3. Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

(*e*) *Gen.* iv. 25. And Adam knew his wife again, and she bare a son, and called his name Seth: For God, said she, hath appointed me another seed instead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

4 And (*f*) the days of Adam, after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred years: and (*g*) he begat sons and daughters:

(*f*) 1 *Chr.* i. 1. Adam, Sheth, Enosh,

2. Kenan, Mahalaleel, Jared,

3. Henoch, Methushelah, Lamech.

Luke iii. 37. Which was the son of Mathusala, which was the son of Enoch, which was the son of Jared, which was the son of Maleleel, which was the son of Cainan,

38. Which was the son of Enos, which was the son of Seth, which was the son of Adam, which was the son of God.

(g) *Gen. i. 28.* And God blessed them; and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

v. 7. And Seth lived, after he begat Enos, eight hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters.

10. And Enos lived, after he begat Cainan, eight hundred and fifteen years, and begat sons and daughters.

13. And Cainan lived, after he begat Mahalaleel, eight hundred and forty years, and begat sons and daughters.

16. And Mahalaleel lived, after he begat Jared, eight hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters.

19. And Jared lived, after he begat Enoch, eight hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

22. And Enoch walked with God, after he begat Methuselah, three hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

26. And Methuselah lived, after he begat Lamech, seven hundred eighty and two years, and begat sons and daughters.

30. And Lamech lived, after he begat Noah, five hundred ninety and five years, and begat sons and daughters.

ix. 7. And you, be ye fruitful and multiply, bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

5 And all the days that Adam lived, were nine hundred and thirty years: (h) and he died.

(h) *Gen. iii. 19.* In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

Heb. ix. 27. And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment.

6 And Seth lived an hundred and five years, and begat Enos:

7 And Seth lived after he begat Enos, eight hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters:

8 And all the days of Seth were nine hundred and twelve years: and he died.

9 And Enos lived ninety years, and begat Cainan:

10 And Enos lived after he begat Cainan, eight hundred and fifteen years, and begat sons and daughters:

11 And all the days of Enos were nine hundred and five years: and he died.

12 And Cainan lived seventy years, and begat Mahalaleel:

13 And Cainan lived after he begat Mahalaleel, eight hundred and forty years, and begat sons and daughters:

14 And all the days of Cainan were nine hundred and ten years: and he died.

15 And Mahalaleel lived sixty and five years, and begat Jared:

16 And Mahalaleel lived after he begat Jared, eight hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters:

17 And all the days of Mahalaleel were eight hundred ninety and five years: and he died.

18 And Jared lived an hundred sixty and two years, and he begat

(i) Enoch:

(i) *1 Chr. i. 3.* Henoch, Methuselah, Lamech. *Luke iii. 37.* Which was the son of Mathusala, which was the son of Enoch, which was the son of Jared, which was the son of Maleleel, which was the son of Cainan.

19 And Jared lived after he begat Enoch, eight hundred years, and begat sons and daughters:

20 And all the days of Jared were nine hundred sixty and two years: and he died.

21 And Enoch lived sixty and five years, and begat Methuselah:

22 And Enoch (k) walked with God, after he begat Methuselah, three hundred years, and begat sons and daughters:

(k) *Gen. vi. 9.* These are the generations of Noah: Noah was a just man and perfect in his generations, and Noah walked with God.

xvii. 1. And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the Lord appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God: walk before me, and be thou perfect.

xxiv. 40. And he [Abraham] said unto me [Eli-zer,] The Lord, before whom I walk, will send his angel with thee, and prosper thy way: and thou shalt take a wife for my son of my kindred, and of my father's house.

xlvi. 15. And he [Jacob] blessed Joseph, and said, God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long unto this day.

Lev. xxvi. 12. And I will walk among you, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

Deut. xiii. 4. Ye shall walk after the Lord your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and ye shall serve him, and cleave unto him.

Ps. cxvi. 9. I will walk before the Lord in the land of the living.

Cant. i. 4. Draw me, we will run after thee. The King hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and rejoice in thee; we will remember thy love more than wine: the upright love thee.

Am. iii. 3. Can two walk together except they be agreed?

Mic. iv. 5. For all people will walk every one in the name of his god, and we will walk in the name of the Lord our God for ever and ever.

vi. 8. He hath shewed thee, O man, what is good; and what doth the Lord require of thee,

but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?

Mal. ii. 6. The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did turn many away from iniquity.

Luke i. 6. And they [Zacharias and Elizabeth] were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

Acts ix. 31. Then had the churches rest throughout all Judea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.

2 Cor. vi. 16. And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

Col. i. 10. That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God.

1 Thess. ii. 12. That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.

1 John i. 7. But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another; and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

23 And all the days of Enoch were three hundred sixty and five years:

24 And Enoch walked with God, and he was not: (l) for God took him.

(l) *2 Kings ii. 11.* And it came to pass, as they [Elijah and Elisha] still went on, and talked, that, behold, there appeared a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder; and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven.

Heb. xi. 5. By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

6. But without faith it is impossible to please him; for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

Jude 14. And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousand of his saints,

15. To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed; and of all their hard speeches which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

25 And Methuselah lived an hundred eighty and seven years, and begat Lamech:

26 And Methuselah lived after he begat Lamech, seven hundred eighty and two years, and begat sons and daughters:

27 And all the days of Methuselah, were nine hundred sixty and nine years: and he died.

28 And Lamech lived an hundred eighty and two years, and begat a son.

29 (m) And he called his name Noah, saying, This same shall comfort us, concerning our work and toil of our hands, (n) because of the ground which the Lord hath cursed.

(m) *Gen. vi. 8.* But Noah found grace in the eyes of the Lord.

9. These are the generations of Noah: Noah as a just man, and perfect in his generations, as Noah walked with God.

vii. 23. And every living substance was destroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattle, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth: and Noah only remained alive, and they that were with him in the ark.

ix. 24. And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger son had done unto him.

Is. liv. 9. For this is as the waters of Noah unto me: for as I have sworn that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth; so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

Ez. xiv. 14. Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job, were in it [the land,] they could deliver but their own souls by their righteousness, saith the Lord God.

20. Though Noah, Daniel, and Job, were in it as I live, saith the Lord God, they shall deliver neither son nor daughter; they shall but deliver their own souls by their righteousness.

Matt. xxiv. 37. But as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

Luke iii. 36. Which was the son of Cainan, which was the son of Arphaxad, which was the son of Sem, which was the son of Noe, which was the son of Lamech.

xvii. 26. And as it was in the days of Noe, so all it be also in the days of the Son of man.

27. They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood came and destroyed them all.

Heb. xi. 7. By faith, Noah, being warned of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith.

1 Pet. iii. 20. Which some time were disobedient, when once the long-suffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preaching, wherein few, that is, eight souls, were saved by water.

2 Pet. ii. 5. And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth person, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly.

(n) *Gen. iii. 17.* And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it; cursed is the ground for thy sake: in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life.

19. In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground, for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

iv. 12. When thou [Cain] tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength. A fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

30 And Lamech lived after he begat Noah, five hundred ninety and five years, and begat sons and daughters:

31 And all the days of Lamech were seven hundred seventy and seven years: and he died.

32 And Noah was five hundred years old: and Noah begat (o) Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

(o) *Gen. vii. 13.* In the self-same day entered Noah, and Shem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noah's wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into the ark.

ix. 18. And the sons of Noah, that went forth of the ark, were Shem, and Ham, and Japheth: and Ham is the father of Canaan.

19. These are the three sons of Noah: and of them was the whole earth overspread.

22. And Ham, the father of Canaan, saw the nakedness of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23. And Shem and Japheth took a garment, and laid it upon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakedness of their father: and their faces were backward, and they saw not their father's nakedness.

24. And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger son had done unto him.

25. And he said, Cursed be Canaan; a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.

26. And he said, Blessed be the Lord God of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant.

27. God shall enlarge Japheth, and he shall dwell in the tents of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant.

x. 1. Now these are the generations of the sons of Noah; Shem, Ham, and Japheth: and unto them were sons born after the flood.

32. These are the families of the sons of Noah, after their generations, in their nations: and by these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.

1 Chr. i. 4. Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

5. The sons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

6. And the sons of Gomer; Ashchenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

7. And the sons of Javan; Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanaim.

8. The sons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.

9. And the sons of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha. And the sons of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.

10. And Cush begat Nimrod; he began to be mighty upon the earth.

11. And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Ananim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim.

12. And Pharusim, and Casluhim, (of whom came the Philistines,) and Caphthorim.

13. And Canaan begat Zidon his first-born, and Heth,

14. The Jebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite,

15. And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

16. And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

17. The sons of Shem; Elam, and Asshur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Meshech.

18. And Arphaxad begat Shelah, and Shelah begat Eber.

19. And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of the one was Peleg, (because in his days the earth was divided,) and his brother's name was Joktan.

20. And Joktan begat Almodad, and Shaleph, and Hazermaveth, and Jeralah,

21. Hadoram also, and Uzal, and Diklah,

22. And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

23. And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab. All these were the sons of Joktan.

24. Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,

25. Eber, Peleg, Reu,

26. Serug, Nahor, Terah,

27. Abram, the same is Abraham.

28. The sons of Abraham; Isaac, and Ishmael.

Luke iii. 36. Which was the son of Cainan, which was the son of Arphaxad, which was the son of Sem, which was the son of Noe, which was the son of Lamech.

CHAPTER VI.

AND it came to pass, when Amen began (a) to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them,

(a) *Gen. i. 28.* And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

2 That (b) the sons of God saw the daughters of men, (c) that they were fair; (d) and they took them wives of all which they chose.

(b) *Gen. iv. 26.* And to Seth, to him also there was born a son; and he called his name Enos: then began men to call upon the name of the Lord.

Ex. iv. 22. And thou [Moses] shalt say unto Pharaoh, Thus saith the Lord, Israel is my son, even my first-born.

23. And I say unto thee, Let my son go, that he may serve me: and if thou refuse to let him go, behold, I will slay thy son, even thy first-born.

Deut. xiv. 1. Ye are the children of the Lord your God. Ye shall not cut yourselves, nor make any baldness between your eyes for the dead.

Ps. lxxxii. 6. I have said, Ye are gods; and all of you are children of the Most High:

7. But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.

Is. lxiii. 16. Doubtless thou art our Father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Israel acknowledge us not: thou, O Lord, art our Father, our Redeemer; thy name is from everlasting to everlasting.

Mal. ii. 11. Judah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel, and in Jerusalem: for Judah hath profaned the holiness of the Lord which he loved, and hath married the daughter of a strange god.

John viii. 41. Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication; we have one Father, even God.

42. Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth, and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me.

Rom. ix. 7. Neither because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children; but, in Isaac shall thy seed be called;

8. That is, they which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

2 Cor. vi. 18. And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

(c) *Gen. iii. 6.* And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof;

and did eat; and gave also unto her husband with her, and he did eat.

xxxix. 6. And he [Potiphar] leftall that he had in Joseph's hand; and he knew not ought he had, save the bread which he did eat: and Joseph was a goodly person, and well-favoured.

7. And it came to pass, after these things, that his master's wife cast her eyes upon Joseph; and she said, Lie with me.

2 Sam. xi. 2. And it came to pass, in an evening-tide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the king's house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing herself; and the woman was very beautiful to look upon.

Job xxxi. 1. I made a covenant with mine eyes; why then should I think upon a maid?

1 John ii. 16. For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

(d) Gen. xxiv. 3. And I [Abraham] will make thee [Eliezer] swear by the Lord, the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife unto my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, among whom I dwell.

xxvii. 46. And Rebekah said to Isaac, I am weary of my life because of the daughters of Heth: if Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these which are of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me?

Ec. xxxiv. 16. And thou take of their daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy sons go a whoring after their gods.

Deut. vii. 3. Neither shalt thou make marriages with them; thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son.

4. For they will turn away thy son from following me, that they may serve other gods: so will the anger of the Lord be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

Josh. xxiii. 12. Else, if ye do in any wise go back, and cleave unto the remnant of these nations, even these that remain among you, and shall make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you;

13. Know for a certainty, that the Lord your God will no more drive out any of these nations from before you; but they shall be snares and traps unto you, and scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye perish from off this good land, which the Lord your God hath given you.

Ezra ix. 1. Now when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the priests, and the Levites, have not separated themselves from the people of the lands, doing according to their abominations, even of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2. For they have taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons; so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of those lands: yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespass.

12. Now, therefore, give not your daughters unto their sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, nor seek their peace or their wealth for ever: that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leave it for an inheritance to your children for ever.

Neh. xiii. 24. And their children spake half in the speech of Ashdod, and could not speak in the Jews language, but according to the language of each people.

25. And I contended with them, and cursed them, and smote certain of them, and plucked off their hair, and made them swear by God, saying, Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sons,

nor take their daughters unto your sons, or for yourselves.

26. Did not Solomon king of Israel sin by these things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Israel: nevertheless, even him did outlandish women cause to sin.

27. Shall we then hearken unto you to do all this great evil, to transgress against our God, in marrying strange wives?

Mal. ii. 15. And did not he make one? Yet had he the residue of the spirit. And wherefore one? That he might seek a godly seed. Therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal treacherously against the wife of his youth.

1 Cor. vii. 14. For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy.

39. The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth: but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; only in the Lord.

2 Cor. vi. 14. Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

15. And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?

16. And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

3 And the Lord said, (e) My Spirit shall not always strive with man; for that he also is (f) flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years.

(e) Num. xi. 17. And I will come down and talk with thee there: and I will take of the Spirit which is upon thee, and will put it upon them; and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear it not thyself alone.

Neh. ix. 30. Yet many years didst thou forbear them, and testified against them by thy Spirit in thy prophets; yet would they not give ear: therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

Is. lxiii. 10. But they rebelled, and vexed his Holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy; and he fought against them.

Acts vii. 51. Ye stiff-necked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so do ye.

1 Thess. v. 19. Quench not the Spirit.

20. Despise not prophesyings.

1 Pet. iii. 18. For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:

19. By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison;

20. Which sometime were disobedient, when once the long-suffering of God waited. In the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls, were saved by water.

(f) John iii. 6. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

Rom. viii. 1. There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

3. For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin condemned sin in the flesh;

4. That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5. For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit.

6. For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace:

7. Because the carnal mind is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

8. So then, they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

9. But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now, if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10. And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness.

11. But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12. Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh:

13. For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

Gal. v. 16. This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.

17. For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other; so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

18. But if ye be led by the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

19. Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,

20. Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21. Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revelings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

22. But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

23. Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

24. And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh, with the affections and lusts.

4 There were (g) giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them; the same became mighty men, which were of old, (h) men of renown.

(g) Num. xiii. 33. And there we saw the giants, the sons of Anak, which come of the giants; and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight.

Deut. ii. 20. That also was accounted a land of giants: giants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims;

21. A people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims; but the Lord destroyed them before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead.

iii. 11. For only Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of giants; behold, his bedstead

was a bedstead of iron: is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubits was the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

1 Sam. xvii. 4. And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath, of Gath, whose height was six cubits and a span.

2 Sam. xxi. 15. Moreover the Philistines had yet war again with Israel; and David ~~went~~ down, and his servants with him, and fought against the Philistines: and David waxed faint.

16. And Ishbi-benob, which was of the sons of the giant, (the weight of whose spear weighed three hundred shekels of brass in weight,) he, being girded with a new sword, thought to have slain David.

17. But Abishai the son of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of David swore unto him, saying, Thou shalt go no more out with us to battle, that thou quench not the light of Israel.

18. And it came to pass after this, that there was again a battle with the Philistines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Saphi, which was of the sons of the giant.

19. And there was again a battle in Gob with the Philistines, where Elhanan the son of Jaare-oregim, a Bethlehemite, slew the brother of Goliath the Gittite, the staff of whose spear was like a weaver's beam.

20. And there was yet a battle in Gath, where was a man of great stature, that had on every hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes, four and twenty in number; and he also was born to the giant.

21. And when he defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimea, the brother of David, slew him.

22. These four were born to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

(h) Gen. xi. 4. And they said, Go to, let us build us a city, and a tower whose top may reach unto heaven; and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

Num. xvi. 2. And they rose up before Moses, with certain of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty princes of the assembly, famous in the congregation, men of renown.

5 And (i) God saw that the wickedness of man *was* great in the earth, and *that* every (k) imagination of the (l) thoughts of his heart *was* only evil continually.

(i) Gen. xiii. 13. But the men of Sodom were wicked, and sinners before the Lord exceedingly.

xviii. 20. And the Lord said, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous;

21. I will go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not, I will know.

Ps. xiv. 1. The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God. They are corrupt; they have done abominable works; there is none that doeth good.

2. The Lord looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, and seek God.

3. They are all gone aside, they are all together become filthy: there is none that doeth good; no, not one.

4. Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people as they eat bread, and call not upon the Lord.

Rom. i. 28. And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient.

29. Being filled with all unrighteousness, for-

nication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers,

30. Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents,

31. Without understanding, covenant-breakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful.

iii. 10. As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one:

11. There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12. They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one.

13. Their throat is an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit: the poison of asps is under their lips:

14. Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness:

15. Their feet are swift to shed blood:

16. Destruction and misery are in their ways:

17. And the way of peace have they not known:

18. There is no fear of God before their eyes.

19. Now we know, that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law; that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

(k) Gen. viii. 21. And the Lord smelled a sweet savour; and the Lord said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for man's sake; for the imagination of man's heart is evil from his youth: neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done.

Job xv. 16. How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water?

Ec. vii. 29. Lo, this only have I found, that God hath made man upright; but they have sought out many inventions.

ix. 3. This is an evil among all things that are done under the sun, that there is one event unto all: yea also, the heart of the sons of men is full of evil, and madness is in their heart while they live, and after that they go to the dead.

Jer. xvii. 9. The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?

Mark vii. 21. For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22. Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness:

23. All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

Eph. ii. 1. And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins;

2. Wherein, in time past, ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience:

3. Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

Tit. iii. 3. For we ourselves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, and hating one another.

(l) Jer. iv. 14. O Jerusalem, wash thine heart from wickedness, that thou mayest be saved: how long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

6 And it (m) repented the Lord that he had made man on the earth, and (n) it grieved him at his heart.

(m) Num. xxiii. 19. God is not a man, that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do it? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

Deut. xxxii. 36. For the Lord shall judge his people, and repent himself for his servants, when he seeth that their power is gone, and there is none shut up or left.

1 Sam. xv. 11. It repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And it grieved Samuel, and he cried unto the Lord all night.

29. And also the Strength of Israel will not lie nor repent: for he is not a man, that he should repent.

2 Sam. xxiv. 16. And when the angel stretched out his hand upon Jerusalem to destroy it, the Lord repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed the people, It is enough; stay now thine hand. And the angel of the Lord was by the threshing-place of Araunah the Jebusite.

Ps. cvi. 45. And he remembered for them his covenant, and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

ex. 4. The Lord hath sworn and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek.

Jer. xviii. 8. If that nation against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them.

9. And at what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to build, and to plant it:

10. If it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good wherewith I said I would benefit them.

Hos. xi. 8. How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? how shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as Admah? how shall I set thee as Zeboiim? Mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

Jon. iii. 10. And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way; and God repented of the evil that he had said that he would do unto them; and he did it not.

Mal. iii. 6. For I am the Lord, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.

Rom. xi. 29. For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

Heb. vi. 17. Wherein God, willing more abundantly to show unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed it by an oath;

18. That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us.

Jam. i. 17. Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

(n) Deut. v. 29. O that there were such a heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandments always, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever!

xxxii. 29. O that they were wise, that they understood this, that they would consider their latter end!

Ps. lxxviii. 40. How oft did they provoke him in the wilderness, and grieve him in the desert!

lxxxi. 13. O that my people had hearkened unto me, and Israel had walked in my ways!

xcv. 10. Forty years long was I grieved with this generation, and said, It is a people that do err in their heart, and they have not known my ways.

Is. xlviii. 18. O that thou hadst hearkened to

my commandments! then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea.

Luke xix. 41. And when he [Jesus] was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

42. Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

Eph. iv. 30. And grieve not the Holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man whom I have created, from the face of the earth, both man and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air: for it repenteth me that I have made them.

8 But Noah (o) found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

(o) *Gen.* xix. 19. Behold now, thy servant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed unto me [Lot] in saving my life; and I cannot escape to the mountain, lest some evil take me, and I die.

Ex. xxxiii. 12. And Moses said unto the Lord, See, thou sayest unto me, Bring up this people; and thou hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with me: yet thou hast said, I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13. Now therefore, I pray thee, if I have found grace in thy sight, shew me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy sight; and consider that this nation is thy people.

14. And he said, My presence shall go with thee, and I will give thee rest.

15. And he said unto him, If thy presence go not with me, carry us not up hence.

16. For wherein shall it be known here, that I and thy people have found grace in thy sight? Is it not in that thou goest with us? so shall we be separated, I and thy people, from all the people that are upon the face of the earth.

17. And the Lord said unto Moses, I will do this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

Prov. iii. 4. So shalt thou find favour and good understanding in the sight of God and man.

viii. 35. For whoso findeth me findeth life, and shall obtain favour of the Lord.

xii. 2. A good man obtaineth favour of the Lord: but a man of wicked devices will he condemn.

Jer. xxxi. 2. Thus saith the Lord, The people which were left of the sword found grace in the wilderness; even Israel, when I went to cause him to rest.

Luke i. 30. And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God.

Acts vii. 46. Who [David] found favour before God, and desired to find a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.

2 *Tim.* i. 18. The Lord grant unto him [Onesiphorus] that he may find mercy of the Lord in that day: and in how many things he ministered unto me [Paul] at Ephesus, thou [Timothy] knowest very well.

9 These are (p) the generations of Noah: Noah was a (q) just man and perfect in his gene-

rations, and (r) Noah walked with God.

(p) *Gen.* v. 1. This is the book of the generations of Adam. In the day that God created man, in the likeness of God made he him.

(q) *Job* xii. 4. I am as one mocked of his neighbour, who calleth upon God, and he answereth him: the just, upright man, is laughed to scorn.

Prov. iv. 18. But the path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

Ec. vii. 20. For there is not a just man upon earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not.

Hab. ii. 4. Behold, his soul which is lifted up is not upright in him: but the just shall live by his faith.

Luke ii. 25. And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the Consolation of Israel; and the Holy Ghost was upon him.

xxiii. 50. And, behold, there was a man named Joseph, a counsellor; and he was a good man, and a just.

Acts x. 22. And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel to send for thee [Peter] into his house, and to hear words of thee.

Gal. iii. 11. But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident: for, the just shall live by faith.

(r) *Heb.* xi. 7. By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith.

10 And Noah begat three sons, (s) Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

(s) *Gen.* v. 32. And Noah was five hundred years old: and Noah begat Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

11 The earth also was corrupt before God; and the earth was (t) filled with violence.

(t) *Is.* lx. 18. Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders: but thou shalt call thy walls Salvation, and thy gates Praise.

Ez. viii. 17. Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen this, O son of man? Is it a light thing to the house of Judah that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger; and, lo, they put the branch to their nose.

xxviii. 16. By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee [Tyros] with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God; and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

Hos. iv. 1. Hear the word of the Lord, ye children of Israel: for the Lord hath a controversy with the inhabitants of the land, because there is no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God, in the land.

2. By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they break out, and blood toucheth blood.

Hab. ii. 8. Because thou [Chaldea] hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoil thee; because of men's blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

17. For the violence of Lebanon shall cover

thee, and the spoil of beasts, which made them afraid because of men's blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

12 And God (u) looked upon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt: for (x) all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

(u) *Job* xxxiii. 27. He looketh upon men, and if any say, I have sinned, and perverted that which was right, and it profited me not.

Psa. xxxiii. 13. The Lord looketh from heaven; he beholdeth all the sons of men.

14. From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

liii. 2. God looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, that did seek God.

Prov. xv. 3. The eyes of the Lord are in every place, beholding the evil and the good.

(x) *Gen.* vi. 5. And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.

vii. 1. And the Lord said unto Noah, Come thou, and all thy house, into the ark: for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation.

21. And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man.

ix. 12. And God said, This is the token of the covenant which I make between me and you, and every living creature that is with you, for perpetual generations.

16. And the bow shall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that is upon the earth.

17. And God said unto Noah, This is the token of the covenant, which I have established between me and all flesh that is upon the earth.

Luke iii. 6. And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

13 ¶ And God said unto Noah, (y) The end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them: and behold, I will destroy them with (z) the earth.

(y) *Jer.* li. 13. O thou [Babylon] that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end is come, and the measure of thy covetousness.

Ez. vii. 2. Also, thou son of man, thus saith the Lord God unto the land of Israel; An end, the end is come upon the four corners of the land.

3. Now is the end come upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompense upon thee all thine abominations.

4. And mine eyes shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will recompense thy ways upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee; and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

5. Thus saith the Lord God, An evil, an only evil, behold, is come.

6. An end is come, the end is come: it watcheth for thee; behold, it is come.

Amos viii. 2. And he said, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of summer-fruit. Then said the Lord unto me, The end is come upon my people of Israel; I will not again pass by them any more.

1 *Pet.* iv. 7. But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.

(2) *Jer.* iv. 23. I beheld the earth, and, lo, it was without form, and void; and the heavens, and they had no light.

24. I beheld the mountains, and, lo, they trembled, and all the hills moved lightly.

25. I beheld, and, lo, there was no man, and all the birds of the heavens were fled.

26. I beheld, and, lo, the fruitful place was a wilderness, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the presence of the Lord, and by his fierce anger.

27. For thus hath the Lord said, The whole land shall be desolate; yet will I not make a full end.

28. For this shall the earth mourn, and the heavens above be black: because I have spoken it, I have purposed it, and will not repent, neither will I turn back from it.

2 *Pet.* iii. 6. Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished:

7. But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment, and perdition of ungodly men.

10. But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also, and the works that are therein, shall be burnt up.

11. Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness;

12. Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens, being on fire, shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?

14 Make thee (a) an ark of gopher-wood: rooms shalt thou make in the ark, and shalt (b) pitch it within and without with pitch.

(a) *Matt.* xxiv. 38. For as in the days that were before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark.

Luke xvii. 27. They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark; and the flood came and destroyed them all.

1 *Pet.* iii. 20. Which sometime were disobedient, when once the long-suffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls, were saved by water.

(b) *Ex.* ii. 3. And when she [Moses' mother] could not longer hide him, she took for him an ark of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime and with pitch, and put the child therein; and she laid it in the flags by the river's brink.

15 And this is the fashion which thou shalt make it of: the length of the ark shall be three hundred (c) cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.

(c) *Gen.* vii. 20. Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail: and the mountains were covered.

16 A (d) window shalt thou make to the ark, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it above: and (e) the door of the ark shalt thou

set in the side thereof: (f) with lower, second, and third stories shalt thou make it.

(d) *Gen.* viii. 6. And it came to pass, at the end of forty days, that Noah opened the window of the ark which he had made.

(e) *Gen.* vii. 16. And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded: and the Lord shut him in.

Luke xiii. 25. When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us: and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence ye are.

(f) *Ez.* xl. 16. The door-posts, and the narrow windows, and the galleries round about on their three stories, over against the door, ceiled with wood round about, and from the ground up to the windows, and the windows, were covered.

xlii. 3. Over against the twenty cubits which were for the inner court, and over against the pavement which was for the outer court, was gallery against gallery in three stories.

17 And (g) behold, I, even I, do (h) bring a flood of waters upon the earth to destroy all flesh, wherein is (i) the breath of life, from under heaven: and every thing that is in the earth (k) shall die.

(g) *Gen.* ix. 9. And I, behold I, establish my covenant with you, and with your seed after you.

Ex. xiv. 17. And I, behold I, will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

Lev. xxvi. 28. Then I will walk contrary unto you also in fury; and I, even I, will chastise you seven times for your sins.

Deut. xxxii. 39. See now that I, even I, am he, and there is no god with me: I kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal: neither is there any that can deliver out of my hand.

Is. li. 12. I, even I, am he that comforteth you: who art thou, that thou shouldst be afraid of man that shall die, and of the son of man which shall be made as grass.

Ez. v. 8. Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold I, even I, am against thee, and will execute judgments in the midst of thee in the sight of the nations.

vi. 3. And say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord God; Thus saith the Lord God to the mountains and to the hills, to the rivers and to the vallies, Behold I, even I, will bring a sword upon you, and I will destroy your high places.

xxxiv. 11. For thus saith the Lord God, Behold I, even I, will both search my sheep, and seek them out.

20. Therefore thus saith the Lord God unto them, Behold I, even I, will judge between the fat cattle and between the lean cattle.

Nos. v. 14. For I will be unto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Judah: I, even I, will tear and go away; I will take away, and none shall rescue him.

(h) *Gen.* vii. 4. For yet seven days, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth forty days and forty nights: and every living substance that I have made will I destroy from off the face of the earth.

17. And the flood was forty days upon the earth; and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lifted up above the earth.

23. And every living substance was destroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattle, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth: and Noah only remained alive, and they that were with him in the ark.

Ps. xciii. 3. The floods have lifted up, O Lord, the floods have lifted up their voice; the floods lift up their waves.

4. The Lord on high is mightier than the noise of many waters, yea, than the mighty waves of the sea.

Amos ix. 6. It is he that buildeth his stories in the heaven, and hath founded his troop in the earth; he that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: The Lord is his name.

(i) *Gen.* ii. 7. And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

vii. 15. And they went in unto Noah into the ark, two and two of all flesh, wherein is the breath of life.

(k) *Rom.* v. 12. Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned.

vi. 23. For the wages of sin is death: but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

viii. 20. For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope;

21. Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22. For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now.

18 But with thee will I (l) establish my covenant: and thou shalt (m) come into the ark; thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons' wives with thee.

(l) *Gen.* ix. 9. And I, behold I, establish my covenant with you, and with your seed after you.

11. And I will establish my covenant with you; neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood; neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth.

xvii. 4. As for me, behold, my covenant is with thee [Abraham], and thou shalt be a father of many nations.

7. And I will establish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant; to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

21. But my covenant will I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall bear unto thee, at this set time in the next year.

(m) *Gen.* vii. 1. And the Lord said unto Noah, Come thou, and all thy house, into the ark: for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation.

7. And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him, into the ark, because of the waters of the flood.

13. In the self-same day entered Noah, and Shem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noah's wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into the ark.

19 And of every living thing of all flesh, (n) two of every sort shalt thou bring into the ark to keep them alive with thee: they shall be male and female.

(n) *Gen. vii. 2.* Of every clean beast thou shalt take to thee by sevens, the male and his female; and of beasts that are not clean by two, the male and his female.

3. Of fowls also of the air by sevens, the male and the female; to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth.

viii. 17. Bring forth with thee every living thing that is with thee, of all flesh, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth; that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitful, and multiply upon the earth.

20 (o) Of fowls after their kind, and of cattle after their kind, of every creeping thing of the earth after his kind: two of every sort shall come unto thee, to keep them alive.

(o) *Gen. vii. 8.* Of clean beasts, and of beasts that are not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the earth,

9. There went in two and two unto Noah into the ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10. And it came to pass, after seven days, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth.

11. In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened.

12. And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights.

13. In the self-same day entered Noah, and Sh. m, and Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noah's wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into the ark:

14. They, and every beast after his kind, and all the cattle after their kind, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind, and every fowl after his kind, every bird of every sort.

15. And they went in unto Noah into the ark, two and two of all flesh, wherein is the breath of life.

16. And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the Lord shut him in.

21 And take thou unto thee of (p) all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather it to thee, and it shall be for food for thee, and for thy shall.

(p) *Gen. i. 29.* And God said, Behold, I have given you [Adam] every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat.

30. And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so.

Job xxxviii. 41. Who provideth for the raven his food? when his young ones cry unto God, they wander for lack of meat.

xl. 20. Surely the mountains bring him forth food, where all the beasts of the field play.

Ps. xxxvi. 6. Thy righteousness is like the great mountains; thy judgments are a great deep: O Lord, thou preservest man and beast.

civ. 27. These wait all upon thee, that thou mayest give them their meat in due season.

28. That thou givest them, they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

cxxxvi. 25. Who giveth food to all flesh: for his mercy endureth for ever.

cxlv. 16. Thou openest thine hand, and satisfiest the desire of every living thing.

cxlvii. 9. He giveth to the beast his food, and to the young ravens which cry.

Matt. vi. 26. Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?

22 Thus did Noah; (q) according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

(q) *Gen. vii. 5.* And Noah did according unto all that the Lord commanded him.

xvii. 23. And Abraham took Ishmael his son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abraham's house; and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin in the self-same day, as God had said unto him.

Ex. xl. 16. Thus did Moses: according to all that the Lord commanded him, so did he.

21. And he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and set up the vail of the covering, and covered the ark of the testimony; as the Lord commanded Moses.

23. And he set the bread in order upon it [the table] before the Lord; as the Lord had commanded Moses.

27. And he burnt sweet incense thereon; as the Lord commanded Moses.

32. When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came near unto the altar, they washed; as the Lord commanded Moses.

Matt. vii. 24. Therefore, whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I [Jesus] will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock;

25. And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

26. And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand;

27. And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.

John ii. 5. His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it.

xv. 14. Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

Heb. xi. 7. By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith.

8. By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

1 *John v. 3.* For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous.

CHAPTER VII.

AND the LORD said unto Noah, (a) Come thou, and all thy house, into the ark: for (b) thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation.

(a) *Job v. 19.* He shall deliver thee in six troubles: yea, in seven there shall no evil touch thee.

20. In famine he shall redeem thee from death; and in war from the power of the sword.

21. Thou shalt be hid from the scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it cometh.

22. At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.

23. For thou shalt be in league with the stones of the field; and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.

24. And thou shalt know that thy tabernacle shall be in peace; and thou shalt visit thy habitation, and shalt not sin.

Ps. xci. 1. He, that dwelleth in the secret place of the Most High, shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

2. I will say of the Lord, He is my refuge, and my fortress: my God; in him will I trust.

3. Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, and from the noisome pestilence.

4. He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be thy shield and buckler.

5. Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night, nor for the arrow that flieth by day.

6. Nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkness, nor for the destruction that wasteth at noon-day.

7. A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; but it shall not come nigh thee.

8. Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold, and see the reward of the wicked.

9. Because thou hast made the Lord which is my refuge, even the Most High, thy habitation;

10. There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

Prov. xiv. 26. In the fear of the Lord is strong confidence: and his children shall have a place of refuge.

xviii. 10. The name of the Lord is a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and is safe.

Is. xxvi. 20. Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself as it were for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast.

21. For behold, the Lord cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

Ez. ix. 4. And the Lord said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh, and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

5. And to the others he said in mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eyes spare, neither have ye pity:

6. Slay utterly old and young, both maids, and little children, and women; but come not near any man upon whom is the mark; and begin at my sanctuary. Then they began at the ancient men which were before the house.

Zeph. ii. 3. Seek ye the Lord all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment; seek righteousness, seek meekness; it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the Lord's anger.

Matt. xxiv. 37. But as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

38. For as in the days that were before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark,

39. And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

(b) *Ps. xxxiii. 18.* Behold, the eye of the Lord is upon them that fear him, upon them that hope in his mercy;

19. To deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive in famine.

Prov. xi. 4. Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousness delivereth from death.

5. The righteousness of the perfect shall direct his way: but the wicked shall fall by his own wickedness.

6. The righteousness of the upright shall deliver them: but transgressors shall be taken in their own naughtiness.

7. When a wicked man dieth, his expectation shall perish: and the hope of unjust men perisheth.

8. The righteous is delivered out of trouble, and the wicked cometh in his stead.

Is. iii. 10. Say ye to the righteous, that it shall be well with him: for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

11. Wo unto the wicked! it shall be ill with him: for the reward of his hands shall be given him.

2 *Pet. ii. 5.* And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth person, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly;

6. And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes, condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly;

7. And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked:

8. (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with their unlawful deeds.)

9. The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished.

2 Of every (c) clean beast thou shalt take to thee by sevens, the male and his female: and of beasts that are (d) not clean by two, the male and his female.

(c) *Gen. viii. 20.* And Noah builded an altar unto the Lord, and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt-offerings on the altar.

Lev. xi. 1. And the Lord spake unto Moses and to Aaron, saying unto them,

2. Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, These are the beasts which ye shall eat among all the beasts that are on the earth.

3. Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is cloven-footed, and cheweth the cud, among the beasts, that shall ye eat.

4. Nevertheless, these shall ye not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: as the camel, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean unto you.

5. And the coney, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean unto you.

6. And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean unto you.

7. And the swine, though he divide the hoof, and be cloven-footed, yet he cheweth not the cud; he is unclean to you.

8. Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcase shall ye not touch; they are unclean to you.

9. These shall ye eat of all that are in the waters. Whatsoever hath fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers, them shall ye eat.

10. And all that have not fins and scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing which is in the waters, they shall be an abomination unto you:

11. They shall be even an abomination unto you; ye shall not eat of their flesh, but ye shall have their carcases in abomination.

12. Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that shall be an abomination unto you.

13. And these are they which ye shall have in abomination among the fowls; they shall not be eaten, they are an abomination: The eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray,

14. And the vulture, and the kite after his kind;

15. Every raven after his kind;

16. And the owl, and the night-hawk, and the cuckoo, and the hawk after his kind,

17. And the little owl, and the cormorant, and the great owl,

18. And the swan, and the pelican, and the gier-eagle,

19. And the stork, the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat.

20. All fowls that creep, going upon all four, shall be an abomination unto you.

21. Yet these may ye eat, of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon all four, which have legs above their feet, to leap withal upon the earth;

22. Even these of them ye may eat; the locust after his kind, and the bald locust after his kind, and the beetle after his kind, and the grasshopper after his kind.

23. But all other flying creeping things, which have four feet, shall be an abomination unto you.

24. And for these ye shall be unclean: whosoever toucheth the carcase of them shall be unclean until the even.

25. And whosoever beareth ought of the carcase of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

26. The carcases of every beast which divideth the hoof, and is not cloven-footed, nor cheweth the cud, are unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them shall be unclean.

27. And whatsoever goeth upon his paws, among all manner of beasts that go on all four, those are unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcase shall be unclean until the even.

28. And he that beareth the carcase of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: they are unclean unto you.

29. These also shall be unclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth; The weasel, and the mouse, and the tortoise after his kind,

30. And the ferret, and the chameleon, and the lizard, and the snail, and the mole.

31. These are unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them, when they be dead, shall be unclean until the even.

32. And upon whatsoever any of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean; whether it be any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessel it be wherein any work is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean until the even; so it shall be cleansed.

33. And every earthen vessel whereinto any of them falleth, whatsoever is in it shall be unclean; and ye shall break it.

34. Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which such water cometh shall be unclean; and all drink that may be drunk in every such vessel shall be unclean.

35. And every thing whereupon any part of their carcase falleth, shall be unclean; whether it be oven, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken down: for they are unclean, and shall be unclean unto you.

36. Nevertheless a fountain or pit, wherein there is plenty of water, shall be clean: but that which toucheth their carcase shall be unclean.

37. And if any part of their carcase fall upon any sowing-seed which is to be sown, it shall be clean.

38. But if any water be put upon the seed,

and any part of their carcase fall thereon, it shall be unclean unto you.

39. And if any beast of which ye may eat, die; he that toucheth the carcase thereof shall be unclean until the even.

40. And he that eateth of the carcase of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even; he also that beareth the carcase of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

41. And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, shall be an abomination; it shall not be eaten.

42. Whatsoever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever goeth upon all four, or whatsoever hath more feet, among all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye shall not eat; for they are an abomination.

43. Ye shall not make yourselves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make yourselves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

44. For I am the Lord your God: ye shall therefore sanctify yourselves; and ye shall be holy, for I am holy: neither shall ye defile yourselves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

45. For I am the Lord that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I am holy.

46. This is the law of the beasts, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth;

47. To make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the beast that may be eaten and the beast that may not be eaten.

Deut. xiv. 1. Ye are the children of the Lord your God: ye shall not cut yourselves, nor make any baldness between your eyes for the dead.

2. For thou art an holy people unto the Lord thy God, and the Lord hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, above all the nations that are upon the earth.

3. Thou shalt not eat any abominable thing.

4. These are the beasts which ye shall eat. The ox, the sheep, and the goat,

5. The hart, and the roe-buck, and the fallow-deer, and the wild goat, and the pygarg, and the wild ox, and the chamois.

6. And every beast that parteth the hoof, and cleaveth the cleft into two claws, and cheweth the cud among the beasts, that ye shall eat.

7. Nevertheless these ye shall not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the cloven hoof: As the camel, and the hare, and the coney: for they chew the cud, but divide not the hoof; therefore they are unclean unto you.

8. And the swine, because it divideth the hoof, yet cheweth not the cud, it is unclean unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, nor touch their dead carcase.

9. These ye shall eat of all that are in the waters: All that have fins and scales shall ye eat:

10. And whatsoever hath not fins and scales ye may not eat; it is unclean unto you.

11. Of all clean birds ye shall eat.

12. But these are they of which ye shall not eat: The eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray,

13. And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kind,

14. And every raven after his kind,

15. And the owl, and the night-hawk, and the cuckoo, and the hawk after his kind,

16. The little owl, and the great owl, and the swan,

17. And the pelican, and the gier-eagle, and the cormorant,

18. And the stork, and the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat.

19. And every creeping thing that lieth is unclean unto you: they shall not be eaten.

20. But of all clean fowls ye may eat.

21. Ye shall not eat of any thing that dieth of itself: thou shalt give it unto the stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eat it; or thou mayest sell it unto an alien: for thou art an holy people unto the Lord thy God. Thou shalt not see the a kid in his mother's milk.

Acts x. 11. And [Peter] saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth;

12. Wherein were all manner of four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

13. And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eat.

14. But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

15. And the voice spake unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

(d) *Lev. x.* 10. And that ye may put difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean.

Ez. xlv. 23. And they shall teach my people the difference between the holy and profane, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean.

3 Of fowls also of the air by sevens, the male and the female; to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth.

4 For (e) yet seven days, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth (f) forty days and forty nights: (g) and every living substance that I have made, will I destroy from off the face of the earth.

(e) *Gen. vii.* 10. And it came to pass, after seven days, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth.

viii. 10. And he stayed yet other seven days, and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark.

12. And he stayed yet other seven days, and sent forth the dove; which returned not again unto him any more.

(f) *Gen. vii.* 12. And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights.

17. And the flood was forty days upon the earth: and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lifted up above the earth.

(g) *Gen. vii.* 21. And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man:

22. All in whose nostrils was the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died.

23. And every living substance was destroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattle, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth: and Noah only remained alive, and they that were with him in the ark.

5 And Noah did according unto (h) all that the Lord commanded him.

(h) *Gen. vi.* 22. Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

Ex. xxxix. 42. According to all that the Lord commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the work.

43. And Moses did look upon all the work, and, behold, they had done it as the Lord had

commanded, even so had they done it: and Moses blessed them.

Ps. cxix. 6. Then shall I not be ashamed, when I have respect unto all thy commandments.

Matt. iii. 15. And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him.

Luke viii. 21. And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

John ii. 5. His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it.

xiii. 17. If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

6 And Noah was (i) six hundred years old, when the flood of waters was upon the earth.

(i) *Gen. viii.* 13. And it came to pass, in the six hundredth and first year, in the first month, the first day of the month, the waters were dried up from off the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and, behold, the face of the ground was dry.

7 And (k) Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him, into the ark, because of the waters of the flood.

(k) *Gen. vi.* 18. But with thee will I establish my covenant: and thou shalt come into the ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons' wives, with thee.

vii. 1. And the Lord said unto Noah, Come thou, and all thy house, into the ark; for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation.

Prov. xxii. 3. A prudent man foreseeeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished.

Heb. vi. 18. That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us.

8 Of clean beasts, and of beasts that are not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the earth,

9 There (l) went in two and two unto Noah into the ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

(l) *Gen. ii.* 19. And out of the ground the Lord God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air; and brought them unto Adam to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that was the name thereof.

Is. xi. 6. The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatted together; and a little child shall lead them.

7. And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.

8. And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice' den.

9. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea.

Ixv. 25. The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bul-

lock: and dust shall be the serpent's meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the Lord.

Gal. iii. 28. There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

Col. iii. 11. Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

10 ¶ And it came to pass after seven days, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth.

11 In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were (m) all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened.

(m) *Gen. i.* 7. And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament: and it was so.

vi. 17. And behold, I, even I, do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life, from under heaven: and every thing that is in the earth shall die.

viii. 2. The fountains also of the deep, and the windows of heaven, were stopped, and the rain from heaven was restrained.

2 *Kings vii.* 2. Then a lord on whose hand the king leaned, answered the man of God, and said, Behold, if the Lord would make windows in heaven, might this thing be? And he [Elisha] said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

19. And that lord answered the man of God, and said, Now, behold, if the Lord should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

Job xxxviii. 8. Or who shut up the sea with doors, when it brake forth, as if it had issued out of the womb?

9. When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darkness the swaddling-band for it,

10. And brake up for it my decreed place, and set bars and doors,

11. And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further; and here shall thy proud waves be stayed.

Ps. xxxiii. 7. He gathereth the waters of the sea together as an heap: he layeth up the depth as in store-houses.

lxxviii. 23. Though he had commanded the clouds from above, and opened the doors of heaven,

24. And had rained down manna upon them to eat, and had given them of the corn of heaven.

Prov. viii. 28. When he established the clouds above: when he strengthened the fountains of the deep:

29. When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment: when he appointed the foundations of the earth.

Jer. v. 22. Fear ye not me? saith the Lord: will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand for the bound of the sea by a perpetual decree, that it cannot pass it: and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not pass over it?

li. 16. When he uttereth his voice, there is a multitude of waters in the heavens; and he cau-

seth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

Ex. xxvi. 19. For thus saith the Lord God: When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited; when I shall bring up the deep upon thee, and great waters shall cover thee.

Am. ix. 5. And the Lord God of hosts is he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwell therein shall mourn: and it shall rise up wholly like a flood; and shall be drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

6. It is he that buildeth his stories in the heaven, and hath founded his troop in the earth; he that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: The Lord is his name.

Mt. iii. 10. Bring ye all the tithe into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the Lord of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it.

12 And the rain was upon the earth (n) forty days and forty nights.

(n) *Ex. xxiv. 18.* And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount; and Moses was in the mount forty days and forty nights.

Deut. ix. 9. When I was gone up into the mount to receive the tables of stone, even the tables of the covenant which the Lord made with you, then I abode in the mount forty days and forty nights; I neither did eat bread, nor drink water.

18. And I fell down before the Lord, as at the first, forty days and forty nights: I did neither eat bread, nor drink water, because of all your sins which ye sinned, in doing wickedly in the sight of the Lord, to provoke him to anger.

x. 10. And I stayed in the mount, according to the first time, forty days and forty nights; and the Lord hearkened unto me at that time also, and the Lord would not destroy thee.

1 *Kings xix. 8.* And he [Elijah] arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat forty days and forty nights, unto Horeb the mount of God.

Mt. iv. 2. And when he [Jesus] had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

13 In the self-same day entered Noah, (o) and Shem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noah's wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into the ark:

(o) *Gen. ix. 18.* And the sons of Noah, that went forth of the ark, were Shem, and Ham, and Japheth. and Ham is the father of Canaan.

19. These are the three sons of Noah: and of them was the whole earth overspread.

14 They, and every beast after his kind, and all the cattle after their kind, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind, and every fowl after his kind, every bird of every sort.

15 And they went in unto Noah into the ark, two and two of all

flesh, wherein is the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and (p) the LORD shut him in.

(p) *Ps. xci. 1.* He that dwelleth in the secret place of the Most High, shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

2. I will say of the Lord, He is my refuge, and my fortress; my God: in him will I trust.

3. Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, and from the noisome pestilence.

4. He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be thy shield and buckler.

5. Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night, nor for the arrow that flieth by day.

6. Nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkness, nor for the destruction that wasteth at noon-day.

7. A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; but it shall not come nigh thee.

8. Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold, and see the reward of the wicked.

9. Because thou hast made the Lord which is my refuge, even the Most High, thy habitation;

10. There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

Mt. xxv. 10. And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.

Luke xiii. 25. When once the Master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence ye are.

John x. 27. My sheep hear my voice, and I [Jesus] know them, and they follow me.

28. And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any pluck them out of my hand.

29. My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and none is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand.

30. I and my Father are one.

1 *Pet. i. 5.* Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.

17 ¶ And the flood was forty days upon the earth: and the waters increased, and bare up the ark; and it was lifted up above the earth.

18 And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth: and the ark went upon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; and (q) all the high hills, that were under the whole heaven, were covered.

(q) *Job xii. 15.* Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry up: also he sendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.

Ps. xlvii. 2. Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed, and though the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea;

3. Though the waters thereof roar and be troubled, though the mountains shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

civ. 6. Thou coveredst it with the deep as with a garment: the waters stood above the mountains.

7. At thy rebuke they fled; at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.

8. They go up by the mountains; they go down by the valleys unto the place which thou hast founded for them.

9. Thou hast set a bound that they may not pass over, that they turn not again to cover the earth.

20 Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered.

21 And (r) all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man.

(r) 2 *Pet. iii. 6.* Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished.

22 All in whose nostrils was the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died.

23 And (s) every living substance was destroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattle, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth; (t) and Noah only remained alive, and they that were with him in the ark.

(s) *Job xxii. 15.* Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men have trodden?

16. Which were cut down out of time, whose foundation was overflown with a flood:

17. Which said unto God, Depart from us: and what can the Almighty do for them?

Is. xxiv. 1. Behold, the Lord maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2. And it shall be, as with the people, so with the priest; as with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistress; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the taker of usury, so with the giver of usury to him.

3. The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the Lord hath spoken this word.

4. The earth mourneth and fadeth away; the haughty people of the earth do languish.

5. The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof; because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.

6. Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7. The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merry-hearted do sigh.

8. The mirth of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoice endeth, the joy of the harp ceaseth.

Matt. xxiv. 37. But as the days of Noë were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

38. For as in the days that were before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noë entered into the ark,

39. And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

Luke xvii. 26. And as it was in the days of Noë, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.

27. They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noë entered into the ark; and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

1 *Pet.* iii. 20. Which sometime were disobedient, when once the long-suffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls, were saved by water.

2 *Pet.* ii. 5. And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth person, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly.

(*t*) *Ex.* xiv. 28. And the waters returned, and covered the chariots, and the horsemen, and all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them; there remained not so much as one of them.

29. But the children of Israel walked upon dry land in the midst of the sea; and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30. Thus the Lord saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians; and Israel saw the Egyptians dead upon the sea-shore.

Ez. xiv. 14. Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job, were in it [the land,] they should deliver but their own souls by their righteousness, saith the Lord God.

20. Though Noah, Daniel, and Job, were in it, as I live, saith the Lord God, they shall deliver neither son nor daughter; they shall but deliver their own souls by their righteousness.

Mal. iii. 18. Then shall ye return, and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God and him that serveth him not.

Matt. xxv. 46. And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

24 And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty days.

CHAPTER VIII.

AND (*a*) God remembered Noah, and every living thing, and all (*b*) the cattle that was with him in the ark: and God made (*c*) a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters assuaged.

(*a*) *Gen.* xix. 29. And it came to pass, when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembered Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities in the which Lot dwelt.

xxx. 22. And God remembered Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her womb.

Ex. ii. 24. And God heard their [the children of Israel's] groaning, and God remembered his covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob.

1 *Sam.* i. 19. And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the Lord, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah:

and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife; and the Lord remembered her.

Neh. xiii. 14. Remember me [Nehemiah,] O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for the offices thereof.

22. And I commanded the Levites, that they should cleanse themselves, and that they should come and keep the gates, to sanctify the sabbath-day. Remember me, O my God, concerning this also, and spare me according to the greatness of thy mercy.

29. Remember them, O my God, because they have defiled the priesthood, and the covenant of the priesthood, and of the Levites.

31. And for the wood-offering, at times appointed, and for the first fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

Job xiv. 13. O that thou wouldest hide me in the grave, that thou wouldest keep me secret until thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me!

Ps. cvi. 4. Remember me, O Lord, with the favour that thou bearest unto thy people: O visit me with thy salvation.

cxviii. 1. Lord, remember David, and all his afflictions.

cxviii. 23. Who remembered us in our low estate: for his mercy endureth for ever.

cxviii. 7. Remember, O Lord, the children of Edom in the day of Jerusalem; who said, Rase it, rase it, even to the foundation thereof.

Amos viii. 7. The Lord hath sworn by the excellency of Jacob, Surely I will never forget any of thy works.

Rev. xvi. 19. And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.

xviii. 5. For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

(*b*) *Num.* xxii. 32. And the angel of the Lord said unto him, Wherefore hast thou [Balaam] smitten thine ass these three times? Behold, I went out to withstand thee, because thy way is perverse before me.

Ps. xxxvi. 6. Thy righteousness is like the great mountains; thy judgments are a great deep: O Lord, thou preservest man and beast.

Jon. iv. 11. And should not I spare Nineveh, that great city, wherein are more than sixscore thousand persons that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand; and also much cattle?

(*c*) *Ex.* xiv. 21. And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea; and the Lord caused the sea to go back by a strong east wind all that night, and made the sea dry land, and the waters were divided.

2 The (*d*) fountains also of the deep, and the windows of heaven were stopped, and (*e*) the rain from heaven was restrained.

(*d*) *Prov.* viii. 28. When he established the clouds above; when he strengthened the fountains of the deep.

Jon. ii. 3. For thou hadst cast me into the deep, in the midst of the seas; and the floods compassed me about: all thy billows and thy waves passed over me.

(*e*) *Job* xxxvii. 11. Also by watering he wearieth the thick cloud; he scattereth his bright cloud,

12. And it is turned round about by his counsels; that they may do whatsoever he commandeth them upon the face of the world in the earth.

13. He causeth it to come, whether for correction, or for his land, or for mercy.

xxxviii. 37. Who can number the clouds in wisdom? or who can stay the bottles of heaven.

Matt. viii. 26. And he [Jesus] saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm.

27. But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him!

3 And the waters returned from off the earth continually: and after the end of the (*f*) **hundred and fifty days, the waters were abated.**

(*f*) *Gen.* vii. 24. And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty days.

4 And the ark rested in the seventh month, on the seventeenth day of the month, upon the mountains of (*g*) **Ararat.**

(*g*) *Jer.* li. 27. Set ye up a standard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations, prepare the nations against her, call together against her the kingdoms of Ararat, Minni, and Ashchenaz; appoint a captain against her; cause the horses to come up as the rough caterpillars.

5 And the waters decreased continually until (*h*) **the tenth month: in the tenth month, on the first day of the month, were the tops of the mountains seen.**

(*h*) *Gen.* vii. 11. In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened.

6 ¶ And it came to pass at the end of forty days, that Noah opened (*i*) **the window of the ark which he had made.**

(*i*) *Gen.* vi. 16. A window shalt thou make to the ark, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it above; and the door of the ark shalt thou set in the side thereof: with lower, second, and third stories shalt thou make it.

7 And he sent forth (*k*) **a raven, which went forth to and fro, until the waters were dried up from off the earth.**

(*k*) *Lev.* xi. 15. Every raven after his kind. 1 *Kings* xvii. 4. And it shall be, that thou [Elijah] shalt drink of the brook; and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.

6. And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening; and he drank of the brook.

Job xxxviii. 41. Who provideth for the raven his food? when his young ones cry unto God, they wander for lack of meat.

8 Also he sent forth (*l*) **a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.**

(*l*) *Cant.* i. 15. Behold, thou art fair, my love; behold, thou art fair; thou hast dove's eyes.

ii. 11. For lo, the winter is past, the rain is over and gone;

12. The flowers appear on the earth; the

time of the singing of birds is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land.

14. O my dove, that art in the clefts of the rock, in the secret places of the stairs, let me see thy countenance, let me hear thy voice; for sweet is thy voice, and thy countenance is comely.

Matt. x. 16. Behold, I [Jesus] send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye, therefore, wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

9 But the dove (*m*) found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she (*n*) returned unto him into the ark: for the waters were on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand, and took her, and pulled her in unto him into the ark.

(*m*) *Deut. xxviii. 65.* And among these nations shalt thou find no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest: but the Lord shall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of mind.

Ec. vii. 16. But they that escape of them shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one for his iniquity.

Matt. xi. 28. Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I [Jesus] will give you rest.

John xvi. 33. These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

(*n*) *Ps. cxvi. 7.* Return unto thy rest, O my soul; for the Lord hath dealt bountifully with thee.

Is. lx. 8. Who are these that fly as a cloud, and as doves to their windows?

10 And he (*o*) stayed yet other (*p*) seven days, and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark.

(*o*) *Ps. xl. 1.* I waited patiently for the Lord, and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry.

Is. viii. 17. And I will wait upon the Lord that hideth his face from the house of Jacob, and I will look for him.

Rom. viii. 25. But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

(*p*) *Gen. vii. 4.* For yet seven days, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth forty days and forty nights: and every living substance that I have made will I destroy from off the face of the earth.

10. And it came to pass, after seven days, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth.

11 And the dove came into him in the evening, and lo, in her mouth was (*q*) an olive-leaf plucked off. So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

(*q*) *Neh. viii. 15.* And that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive-branches, and pine-branches, and myrtle-branches, and palm-branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as it is written.

Zech. iv. 12. And I answered again, and said unto him, What be these two olive-branches, which, through the golden pipes, empty the golden oil out of themselves?

13. And he answered me and said, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my Lord.

14. Then said he, These are the two anointed ones, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

12 And (*r*) he stayed yet other (*s*) seven days, and sent forth the dove, which returned not again unto him any more.

(*r*) *Ps. xxvii. 14.* Wait on the Lord, be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the Lord.

cxix. 5. I wait for the Lord, my soul doth wait, and in his word do I hope.

6. My soul waiteth for the Lord more than they that watch for the morning; I say, more than they that watch for the morning.

Is. xxv. 9. And it shall be said in that day, Lo this is our God; we have waited for him, and he will save us: this is the Lord; we have waited for him, we will be glad and rejoice in his salvation.

xxvi. 8. Yea, in the way of thy judgments, O Lord, have we waited for thee; the desire of our soul is to thy name, and to the remembrance of thee.

Hab. ii. 3. For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it; because it will surely come, it will not tarry.

Jan. v. 7. Be patient, therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and bath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain.

8. Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

(*s*) *Gen. ii. 2.* And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made: and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

3. And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it; because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made.

viii. 10. And he [Noah] stayed yet other seven days, and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark.

13 And it came to pass in the (*t*) six hundredth and first year, in the first month, the first day of the month, the waters were dried up from off the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the ark; and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was dry.

(*t*) *Gen. vii. 11.* In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened.

14 And in the second month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, was the earth dried.

15 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, saying,

16 (*u*) Go forth of the ark, thou, and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons' wives, with thee.

(*u*) *Gen. vii. 1.* And the Lord said unto Noah, Come thou, and all thy house, into the ark: for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation.

7. And Noah went in, and his sons, and his

wife, and his son's wives with him, into the ark, because of the waters of the flood.

13. In the self-same day entered Noah, and Shem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noah's wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into the ark.

Ps. cxxi. 8. The Lord shall preserve thy going out, and thy coming in, from this time forth, and even for ever more.

Dan. iii. 25. He [Nebuchadnezzar] answered, and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like the son of God.

26. Then Nebuchadnezzar came near to the mouth of the burning fiery furnace, and spake, and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, ye servants of the Most High God, come forth and come hither. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, came forth of the midst of the fire.

Zech. ix. 11. As for thee also, by the blood of thy [Messiah's] covenant, I have sent forth thy prisoners out of the pit wherein is no water.

17 (*x*) Bring forth with thee every living thing that is with thee, of all flesh, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth; that they may (*y*) breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitful and multiply upon the earth.

(*x*) *Gen. vii. 14.* They, and every beast after his kind, and all the cattle after their kind, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind, and every fowl after his kind, every bird of every sort.

15. And they went in unto Noah into the ark; two and two of all flesh, wherein is the breath of life.

(*y*) *Gen. i. 22.* And God blessed them, saying, Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let fowl multiply in the earth.

ix. 7. And you [Noah] be ye fruitful, and multiply, bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

Ps. cvii. 38. He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly; and suffereth not their cattle to decrease.

cxliv. 13. That our garners may be full, affording all manner of store; that our sheep may bring forth thousands and ten thousands in our streets.

14. That our oxen may be strong to labour; that there be no breaking in, nor going out; that there be no complaining in our streets.

Jer. xxxi. 17. And there is hope in thine end, saith the Lord, that thy children shall come again to their own border.

28. And it shall come to pass, that like as I have watched over them, to pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down, and to destroy, and to afflict; so will I watch over them, to build, and to plant, saith the Lord.

18 And Noah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives, with him:

19 Every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl, and whatsoever creepeth upon the earth, after their kinds, went forth out of the ark.

20 ¶ And Noah (*z*) builded an

altar unto the Lord, and took of every (a) clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered (b) burnt-offerings on the altar.

(2) *Gen. iv. 4.* And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock, and of the fat thereof. And the Lord had respect unto Abel, and to his offering.

xii. 7. And the Lord appeared unto Abram, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an altar unto the Lord, who appeared unto him.

8. And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, having Beth-el on the west, and Hai on the east; and there he builded an altar unto the Lord, and called upon the name of the Lord.

xiii. 4. Unto the place of the altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the name of the Lord.

xxii. 9. And they came to the place which God had told him of: and Abraham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order; and bound Isaac his son, and laid him on the altar upon the wood.

xxvi. 25. And he [Isaac] builded an altar there, and called upon the name of the Lord, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaac's servants digged a well.

xxxiii. 20. And he [Jacob] erected there an altar, and called it El-elohe-Israel.

xxxv. 1. And God said unto Jacob, Arise, go up to Beth-el, and dwell there; and make there an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

7. And he built there an altar, and called the place 'El-beth-el; because there God appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

Ex. xx. 24. An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt-offerings, and thy peace-offerings, thy sheep and thy oxen. In all places where I record my name I will come unto thee, and I will bless thee.

25. And if thou wilt make me an altar of stone, thou shalt not build it of hewn stone: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it.

xxiv. 4. And Moses wrote all the words of the Lord, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve pillars, according to the twelve tribes of Israel.

5. And he sent young men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed peace-offerings of oxen unto the Lord.

6. And Moses took half of the blood, and put it in basins; and half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar.

7. And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, All that the Lord hath said, will we do, and be obedient.

8. And Moses took the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold the blood of the covenant, which the Lord hath made with you, concerning all these words.

Heb. xiii. 10. We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat which serve the tabernacle.

15. By him, therefore, let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, giving thanks to his name.

16. But to do good and to communicate forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

(a) *Gen. vii. 2.* Of every clean beast thou shalt take to thee by sevens, the male and his female; and of beasts that are not clean by two, the male and his female.

(b) *Lev. i. 1.* And the Lord called unto Moses, and spake unto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

2. Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man of you bring an offering unto the Lord, ye shall bring your offering of the cattle, even of the herd, and of the flock.

3. If his offering be a burnt-sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his own voluntary will, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the Lord.

4. And he shall put his hand upon the head of the burnt-offering; and it shall be accepted for him, to make atonement for him.

5. And he shall kill the bullock before the Lord: and the priests, Aaron's sons, shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about upon the altar that is by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6. And he shall flay the burnt-offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7. And the sons of Aaron the priest shall put fire upon the altar, and lay the wood in order upon the fire.

8. And the priests, Aaron's sons, shall lay the parts, the head, and the fat, in order upon the wood that is on the fire which is upon the altar.

9. But his inwards and his legs shall he wash in water: and the priest shall burn all on the altar, to be a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord.

10. And if his offering be of the flocks, namely, of the sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt-sacrifice, he shall bring it a male without blemish.

11. And he shall kill it on the side of the altar northward before the Lord: and the priests, Aaron's sons, shall sprinkle his blood round about upon the altar.

12. And he shall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat; and the priest shall lay them in order on the wood that is on the fire which is upon the altar.

13. But he shall wash the inwards and the legs with water: and the priest shall bring it all, and burn it upon the altar: it is a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord.

14. And if the burnt-sacrifice for his offering to the Lord be of fowls, then he shall bring his offering of turtle-doves, or of young pigeons.

15. And the priest shall bring it unto the altar, and wring off his head, and burn it on the altar: and the blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the altar.

16. And he shall pluck away his crop with his feathers, and cast it beside the altar, on the east part, by the place of the ashes.

17. And he shall cleave it with the wings thereof, but shall not divide it asunder: and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that is upon the fire: it is a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord.

21 And the Lord (c) smelled a sweet savour; and the Lord said in his heart, I will not again (d) curse the ground any more for man's sake; for (e) the imagination of man's heart is evil from his youth: (f) neither will I again smite any more every thing living, (g) as I have done.

(c) *Lev. i. 9.* But his inwards and his legs shall he wash in water: and the priest shall burn all on the altar, to be a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord.

17. And he shall cleave it with the wings thereof, but shall not divide it asunder: and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood

that is upon the fire: it is a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord.

xxvi. 31. And I will make your cities waste, and bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the savour of your sweet odours.

Ez. xx. 41. I will accept you with your sweet savour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countries wherein ye have been scattered; and I will be sanctified in you before the heathen.

Amos v. 21. I hate, I despise your feast-days, and I will not smell in your solemn assemblies.

22. Though ye offer me burnt-offerings, and your meat-offerings, I will not accept them; neither will I regard the peace offerings of your fat beasts.

2 Cor. ii. 15. For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish.

Eph. v. 2. And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet-smelling savour.

Phil. iv. 18. But I have all, and abound: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things which were sent from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well-pleasing to God.

(d) *Gen. iii. 17.* And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it; cursed is the ground for thy sake: in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life.

iv. 12. When thou [Cain] tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength. A fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

v. 29. And he [Lamech] called his name Noah, saying, This same shall comfort us concerning our work and toil of our hands, because of the ground which the Lord hath cursed.

vi. 17. And behold, I, even I, do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life, from under heaven; and every thing that is in the earth shall die.

(e) *Gen. vi. 5.* And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.

Job xiv. 4. Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one.

xv. 14. What is man, that he should be clean? and he which is born of a woman, that he should be righteous?

15. Behold, he [God] putteth no trust in his saints; yea, the heavens are not clean in his sight;

16. How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water?

Ps. li. 5. Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me.

Is. xlvii. 12. Stand now with thine enchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth; if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest prevail.

15. Thus shall they be unto thee with whom thou hast laboured, even thy merchants, from thy youth; they shall wander every one to his quarter; none shall save thee.

xlviii. 8. Yea, thou hearest not; yea, thou knowest not; yea, from that time that thine ear was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deal very treacherously, and wast called a transgressor from the womb.

John iii. 6. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

Rom. i. 21. Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither

were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

viii. 7. Because the carnal mind is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

8. So then, they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

Eph. ii. 1. And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins;

2. Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience:

3. Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lust of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

(f) *Gen. ix. 11.* And I will establish my covenant with you; neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood; neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth.

12. And God said, This is the token of the covenant which I make between me and you, and every living creature that is with you, for perpetual generations:

13. I do set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth.

14. And it shall come to pass, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud:

15. And I will remember my covenant which is between me and you, and every living creature of all flesh; and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.

Is. liv. 9. For this is as the waters of Noah unto me: for as I have sworn that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth; so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10. For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed; but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the Lord that hath mercy on thee.

(g) *2 Pet. iii. 6.* Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished:

7. But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment, and perdition of ungodly men.

22 While the earth remaineth, (h) seed-time and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and (i) day and night, shall not cease.

(h) *Gen. xlv. 6.* For these two years hath the famine been in the land; and yet there are five years, in the which there shall neither be earing or harvest.

Ex. xxxiv. 21. Six days thou shalt work; but on the seventh day thou shalt rest: in earing-time and in harvest thou shalt rest.

Jer. v. 24. Neither say they in their heart, Let us now fear the Lord our God that giveth rain, both the former and the latter, in his season: he reserveth unto us the appointed weeks of the harvest.

Jam. v. 7. Be patient, therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain.

(i) *Jer. xxxiii. 20.* Thus saith the Lord, If ye can break my covenant of the day, and my co-

venant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season;

21. Then may also my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a son to reign upon his throne; and with the Levites the priests, my ministers.

22. As the host of heaven cannot be numbered, neither the sand of the sea measured; so will I multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites that minister unto me.

23. Moreover, the word of the Lord came to Jeremiah, saying,

24. Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying, The two families which the Lord hath chosen, he hath even cast them off? Thus they have despised my people, that they should be no more a nation before them.

25. Thus saith the Lord, If my covenant be not with day and night, and if I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth;

26. Then will I cast away the seed of Jacob, and David my servant, so that I will not take any of his seed to be rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: for I will cause their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.

CHAPTER IX.

AND God (a) blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, (b) Be fruitful and multiply, and replenish the earth.

(a) *Gen. i. 28.* And God blessed them [Adam and Eve;] and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

xxiv. 60. And they [Laban and Bethuel] blessed Rebekah, and said unto her, Thou art our sister; be thou the mother of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possess the gate of those which hate them.

Is. li. 2. Look unto Abraham your father, and unto Sarah that bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

(b) *Gen. viii. 17.* Bring forth with thee [Noah] every living thing that is with thee, of all flesh, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth; that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitful, and multiply upon the earth.

ix. 7. And you, be ye fruitful and multiply, bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

19. These are the three sons of Noah: and of them was the whole earth overspread.

x. 32. These are the families of the sons of Noah, after their generations, in their nations: and by these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.

2 And (c) the fear of you, and the dread of you, shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth upon the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand are they delivered.

(c) *Lev. xxvi. 6.* And I will give peace in the land, and ye shall lie down, and none shall make you afraid, and I will rid evil beasts out of the land, neither shall the sword go through your land.

Job v. 22. At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.

23. For thou shalt be in league with the stones of the field; and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.

Ps. viii. 4. What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?

5. For thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

6. Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; thou hast put all things under his feet:

7. All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field;

8. The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, and whatsoever passeth through the paths of the seas.

civ. 20. Thou makest darkness and it is night, wherein all the beasts of the forest do creep forth.

21. The young lions roar after their prey, and seek their meat from God.

22. The sun ariseth, they gather themselves together, and lay them down in their dens.

23. Man goeth forth unto his work, and to labour, until the evening.

Hos. ii. 18. And in that day will I make a covenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will break the bow, and the sword, and the battle out of the earth, and will make them to lie down safely.

Jam. iii. 7. For every kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and of things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of mankind.

3 (d) Every moving thing that liveth shall be meat for you; even (e) as the green herb have I given you all things.

(d) *Deut. xiv. 3.* Thou shalt not eat any abominable thing.

4. These are the beasts which ye shall eat: The ox, the sheep, and the goat,

5. The hart, and the roe-buck, and the fallow deer, and the wild goat, and the pygarg, and the wild ox, and the chamois.

6. And every beast that parteth the hoof, and cleaveth the cleft into two claws, and cheweth the cud among the beasts, that ye shall eat.

7. Nevertheless, these ye shall not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the cloven hoof; As the camel, and the hare, and the coney: for they chew the cud, but divide not the hoof; therefore they are unclean unto you.

8. And the swine, because it divideth the hoof, yet cheweth not the cud, it is unclean unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, nor touch their dead carcase.

9. These ye shall eat of all that are in the waters; All that have fins and scales shall ye eat.

10. And whatsoever hath not fins and scales, ye may not eat; it is unclean unto you.

11. Of all clean birds ye shall eat.

12. But these are they of which ye shall not eat: The eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray, 13. And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kind,

14. And every raven after his kind,

15. And the owl, and the night-hawk, and the cuckoo, and the hawk after his kind,

16. The little owl, and the great owl, and the swan,

17. And the pelican, and the gier-cagle, and the cormorant,

18. And the stork, and the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat.

19. And every creeping thing that flieth, is unclean unto you: they shall not be eaten.

20. But of all clean fowls ye may eat.

21. Ye shall not eat of any thing that dieth of

itself: thou shalt give it unto the stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eat it; or thou mayest sell it unto an alien: for thou art an holy people unto the Lord thy God. Thou shalt not see the a kid in his mother's milk.

Acts. x. 12. Wherein [the vessel] were all manner of four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

13. And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eat.

14. But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

15. And the voice spake unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

1 *Tim. iv. 3.* Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth.

4. For every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving.

5. For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.

(e) *Gen. i. 29.* And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat.

30. And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so.

Rom. xiv. 3. Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not; and let not him which eateth not, judge him that eateth: for God hath received him.

14. I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing unclean of itself; but to him that esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him it is unclean.

17. For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.

1 *Cor. x. 25.* Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

31. Whether, therefore, ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

Col. ii. 16. Let no man, therefore, judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holy-day, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days.

21. (Touch not, taste not, handle not;

22. Which all are to perish with the using,) after the commandments and doctrines of men.

4 But flesh with (f) the life thereof, which is the blood thereof, shall ye not eat.

(f) *Lev. iii. 17.* It shall be a perpetual statute for your generations, throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat nor blood.

xvii. 10. And whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth any manner of blood; I will even set my face against that soul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11. For the life of the flesh is in the blood; and I have given it to you upon the altar, to make an atonement for your souls: for it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul.

12. Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, No soul of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you eat blood.

13. And whatsoever man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, which hunteth and catcheth any beast or fowl that may be eaten; he shall even

pour out the blood thereof, and cover it with dust.

14. For it is the life of all flesh; the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof; whosoever eateth it shall be cut off.

xix. 26. Ye shall not eat any thing with the blood; neither shall ye use enchantment, nor observe times.

Deut. xii. 16. Only ye shall not eat the blood; ye shall pour it upon the earth as water.

23. Only be sure that thou eat not the blood: for the blood is the life; and thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh.

xv. 23. Only thou shalt not eat the blood thereof; thou shalt pour it upon the ground as water.

Acts xv. 20. But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

29. That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which, if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

5 And surely your blood of your lives will I require: at the hand of (g) every beast will I require it, and (h) at the hand of man; at the hand of every man's (i) brother will I require the life of man.

(g) *Ex. xxi. 28.* If an ox gore a man or a woman, that they die; then the ox shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten; but the owner of the ox shall be quit.

29. But if the ox were wont to push with his horn in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman; the ox shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.

(h) *Gen. iv. 9.* And the Lord said unto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not. Am I my brother's keeper?

10. And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground.

Num. xxxv. 31. Moreover, ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is guilty of death; but he shall be surely put to death.

32. And ye shall take no satisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he should come again to dwell in the land, until the death of the high priest.

33. So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye are; for blood it defileth the land: and the land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed it.

Deut. xxi. 1. If one be found slain in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee to possess it, lying in the field, and it be not known who hath slain him;

2. Then thy elders and thy judges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which are round about him that is slain:

3. And it shall be, that the city which is next unto the slain man, even the elders of that city, shall take an heifer which hath not been wrought with, and which hath not drawn in the yoke;

4. And the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer unto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sown, and shall strike off the heifer's neck there in the valley:

5. And the priests, the sons of Levi, shall come near; (for them the Lord thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to bless in the

name of the Lord;) and by their word shall every controversy and every stroke be tried.

6. And all the elders of that city, that are next unto the slain man, shall wash their hands over the heifer that is beheaded in the valley:

7. And they shall answer and say, Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen it:

8. Be merciful, O Lord, unto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood unto thy people of Israel's charge. And the blood shall be forgiven them.

9. So shalt thou put away the guilt of innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the Lord.

Ps. ix. 12. When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembereth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the humble.

(i) *Acts xvii. 26.* And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation.

6 Whoso sheddeth man's blood, (k) by man shall his blood be shed: for (l) in the image of God made he man.

(k) *Ex. xxi. 12.* He that smiteth a man so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

13. And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliver him into his hand; then I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee.

14. But if a man come presumptuously upon his neighbour, to slay him with guile; thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

Lev. xxiv. 17. And he that killeth any man, shall surely be put to death.

1 *Kings ii. 5.* Moreover, thou [Solomon] knowest also what Joab, the son of Zeruiah, did to me [David;] and what he did to the two captains of the hosts of Israel, unto Abner the son of Ner, and unto Amasa the son of Jether, whom he slew, and shed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of war upon his girdle that was about his loins, and in his shoes that were on his feet.

6. Do, therefore, according to thy wisdom, and let not his hoar head go down to the grave in peace.

28. Then tidings came to Joab; (for Joab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Absalom;) and Joab fled unto the tabernacle of the Lord, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

29. And it was told king Solomon, that Joab was fled unto the tabernacle of the Lord; and, behold, he is by the altar: then Solomon sent Benaiah, the son of Jehoiada, saying, Go, fall upon him.

30. And Benaiah came to the tabernacle of the Lord, and said unto him, Thus saith the king, Come forth. And he said, Nay; but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word again, saying, Thus said Joab, and thus he answered me.

31. And the king said unto him, Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and bury him; that thou mayest take away the innocent blood which Joab shed, from me, and from the house of my father.

32. And the Lord shall return his blood upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous and better than he, and slew them with the sword, my father David not knowing thereof, to wit; Abner, the son of Ner, captain of the host of Israel, and Amasa, the son of Jether, captain of the host of Judah.

33. Their blood shall, therefore, return upon the head of Joab, and upon the head of his seed for ever: but upon David, and upon his seed, and upon his house, and upon his throne, shall there be peace for ever from the Lord.

34. So Benaiah, the son of Jehoiada, went up,

and fell upon him, and slew him; and he was buried in his own house in the wilderness.

Prov. xxviii. 17. A man that doeth violence to the blood of any person, shall flee to the pit; let no man stay him.

Matt. xxvi. 52. Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword.

Rom. xiii. 4. For he [a ruler] is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil.

Rev. xiii. 10. He that leadeth into captivity, shall go into captivity; he that killeth with the sword, must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

(*h*) *Gen. i. 26.* And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness; and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27. So God created man in his own image; in the image of God created he him: male and female created he them.

v. 1. This is the book of the generations of Adam. In the day that God created man, in the likeness of God made he him.

Ps. li. 4. Against thee, thee only, have I sinned; and done this evil in thy sight; that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, and be clear when thou judgest.

Jam. iii. 9. Therewith [the tongue] bless we God, even the Father; and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

7 And you, be ye fruitful, and multiply, bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, and to his sons with him, saying,

9 And I, behold I, (*m*) establish my covenant with you, and with your seed after you;

(*m*) *Gen. vi. 18.* But with thee will I establish my covenant: and thou shalt come into the ark; thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons' wives, with thee.

ix. 11. And I will establish my covenant with you; neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood: neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth.

17. And God said unto Noah, This is the token of the covenant, which I have established between me and all flesh that is upon the earth.

xvii. 7. And I will establish my covenant between me and thee [Abraham,] and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant; to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8. And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.

Is. liv. 9. For this is as the waters of Noah unto me: for as I have sworn that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth; so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10. For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed; but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the Lord that hath mercy on thee.

10 And (*n*) with every living creature that is with you, of the fowl, of the cattle, and of every

beast of the earth with you, from all that go out of the ark, to every beast of the earth.

(*n*) *Gen. viii. 1.* And God remembered Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattle that was with him in the ark: and God made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters assuaged.

Ps. cxlv. 9. The Lord is good to all; and his tender mercies are over all his works.

Jon. iv. 11. And should not I spare Nineveh, that great city, wherein are more than sixscore thousand persons, that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand; and also much cattle?

11 And I will establish my covenant with you; (*o*) neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood: neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth.

(*o*) *Gen. vii. 21.* And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man:

22. All in whose nostrils was the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died.

23. And every living substance was destroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattle, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth: and Noah only remained alive, and they that were with him in the ark.

viii. 21. And the Lord smelled a sweet savour; and the Lord said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for man's sake; for the imagination of man's heart is evil from his youth: neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done.

22. While the earth remaineth, seed-time and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night, shall not cease.

2 *Pet. iii. 11.* Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness.

12 And God said, This is (*p*) the token, of the covenant which I make between me and you, and every living creature that is with you, for perpetual generations:

(*p*) *Gen. xvii. 11.* And ye [Abraham] shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be a token of the covenant betwixt me and you.

Ex. xii. 13. And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye are: and when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt.

xiii. 16. And it [the memorial of the passover] shall be for a token upon thine hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes: for by strength of hand the Lord brought us forth out of Egypt.

Josh. ii. 12. Now, therefore, I pray you, swear unto me by the Lord, since I have shewed you kindness, that ye will also shew kindness unto my father's house; and give me a true token.

Matt. xxvi. 26. And, as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.

27. And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it.

28. For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

1 *Cor. xi. 23.* For I [Paul] have received of

the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, took bread:

24. And, when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat; this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me.

25. After the same manner also he took the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me.

13 I do set (*q*) my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth.

(*q*) *Ez. i. 28.* As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so was the appearance of the brightness round about. This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the Lord. And when I saw it, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

Rev. iv. 3. And he that sat, was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.

x. 1. And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire.

14 And it shall come to pass, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud:

15 And I will (*r*) remember my covenant which is between me and you, and every living creature of all flesh; and (*s*) the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.

(*r*) *Ex. xxviii. 12.* And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulders of the ephod, for stones of memorial unto the children of Israel. And Aaron shall bear their names before the Lord upon his two shoulders, for a memorial.

Lev. xxvi. 42. Then will I remember my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will remember the land.

43. The land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity; because, even because they despised my judgments, and because their soul abhorred my statutes.

44. And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, I will not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them: for I am the Lord thy God.

45. But I will for their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I am the Lord.

Ps. cvi. 45. And he remembered for them his covenant, and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

Jer. xiv. 21. Do not abhor us, for thy name's sake; do not disgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, break not thy covenant with us.

Ez. xvi. 60. Nevertheless, I will remember my covenant with thee in the days of thy youth, and I will establish unto thee an everlasting covenant.

Luke i. 72. To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant.

(*s*) *Is. liv. 8.* In a little wrath I hid my face

from thee for a moment; but with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, saith the Lord thy Redeemer.

9. For this is as the waters of Noah unto me: for as I have sworn that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth; so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10. For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed; but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the Lord that hath mercy on thee.

16 And the bow shall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember the (t) everlasting covenant, between God and every living creature of all flesh, that is upon the earth.

(t) *Gen. xvii. 13.* He that is born in thy [Abraham's] house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant.

19. And God said, Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed; and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, and with his seed after him.

2 *Sam. xxiii. 5.* Although my house be not so with God; yet he hath made with me [David] an everlasting covenant, ordered in all things, and sure: for this is all my salvation, and all my desire, although he make it not to grow.

Is. lv. 3. Incline your ear, and come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of David.

Jer. xxxii. 40. And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from them, to do them good; but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

Lib. xiii. 20. Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant.

17 And God said unto Noah, This is the token of the covenant, which I have established between me and all flesh that is upon the earth.

18 ¶ And the sons of Noah, that went forth of the ark, were Shem, and Ham, and Japheth: and Ham is the father of Canaan.

19 These are the three sons of Noah: and (u) of them was the whole earth overspread.

(u) *Gen. x. 1.* Now these are the generations of the sons of Noah; Shem, Ham, and Japheth: and unto them were sons born after the flood.

2. The sons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

3. And the sons of Gomer; Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4. And the sons of Javan; Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5. By these were the isles of the Gentiles divided in their lands; every one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations.

6. And the sons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

7. And the sons of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sons of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.

8. And Cush begat Nimrod; he began to be a mighty one in the earth:

9. He was a mighty hunter before the Lord: wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the Lord.

10. And the beginning of his kingdom was Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh in the land of Shinar.

11. Out of that land went forth Asshur, and builded Nineveh, and the city Rehoboth, and Calah,

12. And Resen, between Nineveh and Calah: the same is a great city.

13. And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

14. And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (out of whom came Philistim,) and Caphtorim.

15. And Canaan begat Sidon his first-born, and Heth,

16. And the Jebusite, and the Amorite, and the Girsasite,

17. And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

18. And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad.

19. And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar, unto Gaza; as thou goest unto Sodom, and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboiim, even unto Lasha.

20. These are the sons of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countries, and in their nations.

21. Unto Shem also, the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Japheth the elder, even to him were children born.

22. The children of Shem; Elam, and Asshur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

23. And the children of Aram; Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash.

24. And Arphaxad begat Salah; and Salah begat Eber.

25. And unto Eber were born two sons; the name of one was Peleg; for in his days was the earth divided: and his brother's name was Joktan.

26. And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah,

27. And Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah,

28. And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

29. And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all these were the sons of Joktan.

30. And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest unto Sephar, a mount of the east.

31. These are the sons of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32. These are the families of the sons of Noah, after their generations, in their nations: and by these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.

1 *Chr. i. 4.* Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth. 5. The sons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

6. And the sons of Gomer; Ashchenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

7. And the sons of Javan; Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.

8. The sons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.

9. And the sons of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha. And the sons of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.

10. And Cush begat Nimrod; he began to be mighty upon the earth.

11. And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

12. And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (of whom came the Philistines,) and Caphtorim.

13. And Canaan begat Zidon his first-born, and Heth,

14. The Jebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girsasite,

15. And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

16. And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

17. The sons of Shem; Elam, and Asshur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Meshech.

18. And Arphaxad begat Shelah, and Shelah begat Eber.

19. And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of the one was Peleg, (because in his days the earth was divided,) and his brother's name was Joktan.

20. And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah,

21. Hadoram also, and Uzal, and Diklah,

22. And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

23. And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab. All these were the sons of Joktan.

24. Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,

25. Eber, Peleg, Reu,

26. Serug, Nahor, Terah,

27. Abram, the same is Abraham.

28. The sons of Abraham; Isaac, and Ishmael.

20 ¶ And Noah began to be (x) an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

(x) *Gen. iii. 18.* Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee [Adam:] and thou shalt eat the herb of the field.

19. In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

23. Therefore the Lord God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.

iv. 2. And she [Eve] again bare his brother Abel. And Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

v. 29. And he [Lamech] called his name Noah, saying, This same shall comfort us concerning our work and toil of our hands, because of the ground which the Lord hath cursed.

Prov. xii. 11. He that tilleth his land, shall be satisfied with bread: but he that followeth vain persons, is void of understanding.

Ec. v. 9. Moreover, the profit of the earth is for all: the king himself is served by the field.

21 And he drank of the wine, and (y) was drunken, (z) and he was uncovered within his tent.

(y) *Gen. vi. 9.* These are the generations of Noah: Noah was a just man, and perfect in his generations, and Noah walked with God.

xix. 32. Come, let us make our father [Lot] drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

33. And they made their father drink wine that night: and the first-born went in, and lay with her father; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

34. And it came to pass on the morrow, that the first-born said unto the younger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night also; and go thou in, and lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

35. And they made their father drink wine that night also: and the younger arose, and lay

with him; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

36. Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.

Prov. xx. 1. Wine is a mocker, strong drink is ragings; and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.

xxiii. 31. Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, when it moveth itself aright:

32. At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like an adder.

Ec. vii. 20. For there is not a just man upon earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not.

Luk. xxi. 34. And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

Rom. xiii. 13. Let us walk honestly as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying.

Gal. v. 21. Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

(2) *Hab. ii. 16.* Thou art filled with shame for glory; drink thou also, and let thy foreskin be uncovered: the cup of the Lord's right hand shall be turned unto thee, and shameful spewing shall be on thy glory.

Rev. iii. 18. I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eye-salve, that thou mayest see.

22 And (a) Ham the father of Canaan saw the nakedness of his father, and (b) told his two brethren without.

(a) *Gen. ix. 25.* And he said, Cursed be Canaan; a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.

x. 6. And the sons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

15. And Canaan begat Sidon his first-born, and Uth,

16. And the Jebusite, and the Amorite, and the Girgasite,

17. And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

18. And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad.

19. And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar, unto Gaza; as thou goest unto Sodom, and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboiim, even unto Lasha.

(b) 2 *Sam. i. 19.* The beauty of Israel is slain upon thy high places; how are the mighty fallen!

20. Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streets of Askelon; lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoice, lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.

Ps. xxxv. 21. Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, and said, Aha, aha! our eye hath seen it.

Prov. xxx. 17. The eye that mocketh at his father, and despiseth to obey his mother, the ravens of the valley shall pick it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.

Ob. 12. But thou shouldest not have looked on the day of thy brother, in the day that he became a stranger; neither shouldest thou have rejoiced over the children of Judah, in the day of their destruction; neither shouldest thou have spoken proudly in the day of distress.

13. Thou shouldest not have entered into the gate of my people, in the day of their calamity;

yea, thou shouldest not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor have laid hands on their substance in the day of their calamity.

1 *Cor. xiii. 6.* Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth.

23 And Shem and Japheth took a garment, and laid it upon both their shoulders, (c) and went backward, and covered the nakedness of their father; and their faces were backward, and they saw not their father's nakedness.

(c) *Ex. xx. 12.* Honour thy father and thy mother; that thy days may be long upon the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

Lev. xix. 32. Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and fear thy God: I am the Lord.

Rom. xiii. 7. Render, therefore, to all their dues: tribute, to whom tribute is due; custom, to whom custom; fear, to whom fear; honour, to whom honour.

Gal. vi. 1. Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted.

1 *Pet. ii. 17.* Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

iv. 8. And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sins.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger son had done unto him.

25 And he said, (d) Cursed be Canaan; (e) a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.

(d) *Gen. ix. 22.* And Ham, the father of Canaan, saw the nakedness of his father, and told his two brethren without.

Deut. xxvii. 16. Cursed be he that setteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

xxviii. 18. Cursed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

Matt. xxv. 41. Then shall he also say unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels.

(e) *Josh. ix. 23.* Now, therefore, ye are cursed, and there shall none of you be freed from being bond-men, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water, for the house of my God.

27. And Joshua made them that day hewers of wood, and drawers of water, for the congregation, and for the altar of the Lord, even unto this day, in the place which he should choose.

Judg. i. 28. And it came to pass, when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.

29. Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30. Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

1 *Kings ix. 20.* And all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites, which were not of the children of Israel;

21. Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were

not able utterly to destroy, upon those did Solomon levy a tribute of bond-service unto this day.

2 *Chr. viii. 7.* As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which were not of Israel,

8. But of their children, who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not, them did Solomon make to pay tribute until this day.

26 And he said, (f) Blessed be (g) the Lord God of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant.

(f) *Deut. xxxiii. 26.* There is none like unto the God of Jeshurun, who rideth upon the heaven in thy help, and in his excellency on the sky.

Ps. cxliv. 15. Happy is that people that is in such a case; yea, happy is that people whose God is the Lord.

(g) *Gen. xi. 10.* These are the generations of Shem: Shem was an hundred years old, and begat Arphaxad two years after the flood.

11. And Shem lived, after he begat Arphaxad, five hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

12. And Arphaxad lived five and thirty years, and begat Salah.

13. And Arphaxad lived, after he begat Salah, four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

14. And Salah lived thirty years, and begat Eber.

15. And Salah lived, after he begat Eber, four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

16. And Eber lived four and thirty years, and begat Peleg.

17. And Eber lived, after he begat Peleg, four hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters.

18. And Peleg lived thirty years, and begat Reu.

19. And Peleg lived, after he begat Reu, two hundred and nine years, and begat sons and daughters.

20. And Reu lived two and thirty years, and begat Serug.

21. And Reu lived, after he begat Serug, two hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters.

22. And Serug lived thirty years, and begat Nahor.

23. And Serug lived after he begat Nahor, two hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

24. And Nahor lived nine and twenty years, and begat Terah.

25. And Nahor lived, after he begat Terah, an hundred and nineteen years, and begat sons and daughters.

26. And Terah lived seventy years, and begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

xii. 1. Now the Lord had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee:

2. And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.

3. And I will bless him that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

Luke iii. 23. And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was the son of Heli,

24. Which was the son of Matthat, which was the son of Levi, which was the son of Melchijah, which was the son of Janna, which was the son of Joseph,

25. Which was the son of Mattathias, which was the son of Amos, which was the son of Naum, which was the son of Esli, which was the son of Nagge,

26. Which was the son of Maath, which was the son of Mattathias, which was the son of Semei, which was the son of Joseph, which was the son of Juda,

27. Which was the son of Joanna, which was the son of Rhesa, which was the son of Zorobabel, which was the son of Salathiel, which was the son of Neri,

28. Which was the son of Melchi, which was the son of Addi, which was the son of Cosam, which was the son of Elmodam, which was the son of Er,

29. Which was the son of Josc, which was the son of Eliezer, which was the son of Jorim, which was the son of Matthat, which was the son of Levi,

30. Which was the son of Simeon, which was the son of Judah, which was the son of Joseph, which was the son of Jonan, which was the son of Eliakim,

31. Which was the son of Melea, which was the son of Menan, which was the son of Mattathia, which was the son of Nathan, which was the son of David,

32. Which was the son of Jesse, which was the son of Obed, which was the son of Booz, which was the son of Salmon, which was the son of Naasson,

33. Which was the son of Aminadab, which was the son of Aram, which was the son of Esrom, which was the son of Phares, which was the son of Juda,

34. Which was the son of Jacob, which was the son of Isaac, which was the son of Abraham, which was the son of Thara, which was the son of Nachor,

35. Which was the son of Saruch, which was the son of Ragau, which was the son of Phalec, which was the son of Heber, which was the son of Sala,

36. Which was the son of Cainan, which was the son of Arphaxad, which was the son of Sem, which was the son of Noe, which was the son of Lamech,

37. Which was the son of Mathusala, which was the son of Enoch, which was the son of Jared, which was the son of Maleleel, which was the son of Cainan,

38. Which was the son of Enos, which was the son of Seth, which was the son of Adam, which was the son of God.

27 God shall enlarge Japheth, and he shall (h) dwell in the tents of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant.

(h) *Mal. i. 11.* For from the rising of the sun, even unto the going down of the same, my name shall be great among the Gentiles; and in every place incense shall be offered unto my name, and a pure offering: for my name shall be great among the heathen, saith the Lord of hosts.

Eph. ii. 14. For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us.

19. Now, therefore, ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow-citizens with the saints, and of the household of God.

iii. 6. That the Gentiles should be fellow-heirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel.

28 ¶ And Noah lived after the flood, three hundred and fifty years.

29 And all the days of Noah

were (i) nine hundred and fifty years: and he died.

(i) *Gen. v. 5.* And all the days that Adam lived, were nine hundred and thirty years: and he died.

8. And all the days of Seth were nine hundred and twelve years: and he died.

11. And all the days of Enos were nine hundred and five years: and he died.

14. And all the days of Cainan were nine hundred and ten years: and he died.

17. And all the days of Mahalaleel were eight hundred ninety and five years: and he died.

20. And all the days of Jared were nine hundred sixty and two years: and he died.

23. And all the days of Enoch were three hundred sixty and five years:

24. And Enoch walked with God, and he was not: for God took him.

27. And all the days of Methusalah were nine hundred sixty and nine years: and he died.

31. And all the days of Lamech were seven hundred seventy and seven years: and he died.

32. And Noah was five hundred years old: and Noah begat Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

CHAPTER X.

NOW these are the generations of the sons of Noah; Shem, Ham, and Japheth: and unto them were sons born after the flood.

2 ¶ The (a) sons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

(a) *1 Chr. i. 5.* The sons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

6. And the sons of Gomer; Ashchenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

7. And the sons of Javan; Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.

Is. lxvi. 19. And I will set a sign among them, and I will send those that escape of them unto the nations, to Tarshish, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bow, to Tubal and Javan, to the isles afar off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory; and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

Ez. xxvii. 7. Fine linen, with broidered work from Egypt, was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy sail; blue and purple from the isles of Elishah was that which covered thee.

12. Tarshish was thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all kind of riches; with silver, iron, tin, and lead, they traded in thy fairs.

13. Javan, Tubal, and Meshech, they were thy merchants: they traded the persons of men and vessels of brass in thy market.

14. They of the house of Togarmah traded in thy fairs, with horses, and horsemen and mules.

19. Dan also and Javan, going to and fro, occupied in thy fairs; bright iron, cassia, and calamus, were in thy market.

xxxviii. 2. Son of man, set thy face against Gog, the land of Magog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesy against him.

6. Gomer, and all his bands; the house of Togarmah of the north quarters, and all his bands; and many people with thee.

xxxix. 1. Therefore, thou son of man, prophesy against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal.

Rev. xx. 8. And shall go out to deceive the

nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

3 And the sons of Gomer; Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the sons of Javan; Elishah, and Tarshish, (b) Kittim, and Dodanim.

(b) *Num. xxiv. 24.* And ships shall come from the coast of Chittim, and shall afflict Asshur, and shall afflict Eber, and he also shall perish for ever.

Is. xxiii. 1. The burden of Tyre. Howl, ye ships of Tarshish; for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entering in: from the land of Chittim it is revealed to them.

12. And he said, Thou shalt no more rejoice, O thou oppressed virgin, daughter of Zidon: arise, pass over to Chittim; there also shalt thou have no rest.

Dan. xi. 30. For the ships of Chittim shall come against him; therefore he shall be grieved, and return, and have indignation against the holy covenant: so shall he do; he shall even return, and have intelligence with them that forsake the holy covenant.

5 By these were the (c) isles of the Gentiles divided in their lands; every one (d) after his tongue, after their families, in their nations.

(c) *Gen. x. 25.* And unto Eber were born two sons; the name of the one was Peleg, for in his days was the earth divided; and his brother's name was Joktan.

Ps. lxxii. 10. The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

Is. xxiv. 15. Wherefore glorify ye the Lord in the fires, even the name of the Lord God of Israel in the isles of the sea.

xl. 15. Behold, the nations are as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh up the isles as a very little thing.

xli. 5. The isles saw it, and feared; the ends of the earth were afraid, drew near, and came.

xlii. 4. He shall not fail, nor be discouraged, till he have set judgment in the earth: and the isles shall wait for his law.

10. Sing unto the Lord a new song, and his praise from the end of the earth, ye that go down to the sea, and all that is therein; the isles, and the inhabitants thereof.

xlix. 1. Listen, O isles, unto me; and hearken, ye people, from far; The Lord hath called me from the womb; from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

li. 5. My righteousness is near; my salvation is gone forth, and mine arms shall judge the people: the isles shall wait upon me, and on mine arm shall they trust.

Jer. ii. 10. For pass over the isles of Chittim, and see; and send unto Kedar, and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing.

xxv. 22. And all the kings of Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the isles which are beyond the sea.

Zeph. ii. 11. The Lord will be terrible unto them: for he will furnish all the gods of the earth; and men shall worship him, every one from his place, even all the isles of the heathen.

(d) *Gen. xi. 1.* And the whole earth was of one language, and of one speech.

2. And it came to pass, as they journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar; and they dwelt there.

3. And they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and burn them thoroughly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for mortar.

4. And they said, Go to, let us build us a city, and a tower whose top may reach unto heaven; and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

5. And the Lord came down to see the city, and the tower, which the children of men builded.

6. And the Lord said, Behold, the people is one, and they have all one language; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do.

7. Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech.

8. So the Lord scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.

9. Therefore is the name of it called Babel; because the Lord did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the Lord scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

6 **1** And (e) the sons of Ham; (f) Cush, and Mizraim, and (g) Phut, and Canaan.

(e) *Gen. ix. 22.* And Ham, the father of Canaan, saw the nakedness of his father, and told his two brethren without.

1 *Chr. i. 8.* The sons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.

9. And the sons of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha. And the sons of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.

10. And Cush begat Nimrod; he began to be mighty upon the earth.

11. And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtulim,

12. And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (of whom came the Philistines,) and Capthorim,

13. And Canaan begat Zidon his first-born, and Heth,

14. The Jebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite,

15. And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

16. And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

Ps. lxxviii. 51. And smote all the first-born in Egypt; the chief of their strength in the tabernacles of Ham.

cv. 23. Israel also came into Egypt, and Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham.

cvi. 22. Wonderous works in the land of Ham, and terrible things by the Red sea.

(f) *Is. xi. 11.* And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall set his hand again the second time to recover the remnant of his people which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea.

(g) *Jer. xlii. 9.* Come up, ye horses; and rage, ye chariots; and let the mighty men come forth; the Ethiopians and the Lybians, that handle the shield; and the Lydians, that handle and bend the bow.

7 And the sons of Cush; Seba, and (h) Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sons of Raamah; (i) Sheba, and (k) Dedan.

(h) *Gen. ii. 11.* The name of the first is Pison:

that is it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where there is gold.

(i) 1 *Kings x. 1.* And when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, concerning the name of the Lord, she came to prove him with hard questions.

Ez. xxvii. 22. The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy fairs with chief of all spices, and with all precious stones, and gold.

(k) *Is. xxi. 13.* The burden upon Arabia. In the forest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye travelling companies of Dedanim.

Ez. xxvii. 15. The men of Dedan were thy merchants; many isles were the merchandise of thine hand: they brought thee for a present horns of ivory and ebony.

8 And Cush begat (l) Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.

(l) *Mic. v. 6.* And they shall waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod in the entrances thereof: thus shall he deliver us from the Assyrian, when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

9 He was a (m) mighty hunter (n) before the Lord: wherefore it is said, (o) Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the Lord.

(m) *Gen. xxv. 27.* And the boys grew: and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field; and Jacob was a plain man, dwelling in tents.

xxvii. 40. And by the sword shalt thou live, and shalt serve thy brother: and it shall come to pass, when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

Jer. xvi. 16. Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the Lord, and they shall fish them; and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the holes of the rocks.

Mic. vii. 2. The good man is perished out of the earth; and there is none upright among men: they all lie in wait for blood; they hunt every man his brother with a net.

(n) *Gen. vi. 11.* The earth also was corrupt before God; and the earth was filled with violence.

(o) 2 *Chr. xxviii. 22.* And in the time of his distress did he trespass yet more against the Lord: this is that king Abaz.

10 And the beginning of his kingdom was Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and (p) Calneh, in the land of (q) Shinar.

(p) *Am. vi. 2.* Pass ye unto Calneh and see; and from thence go ye to Hamath the great: then go down to Gath of the Philistines: be they better than these kingdoms? or their border greater than your border?

(q) *Gen. xi. 2.* And it came to pass, as they journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar; and they dwelt there.

xiv. 1. And it came to pass, in the days of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations.

Is. xi. 11. And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall set his hand again the second time to recover the remnant of his people which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea.

Dan. i. 2. And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he carried into the

land of Shinar, to the house of his god; and he brought the vessels into the treasure-house of his god.

Zech. v. 11. And he said unto me, To build it an house in the land of Shinar; and it shall be established, and set there upon her own base.

11 Out of that land went forth (r) Asshur, and builded (s) Nineveh, and the city Rehoboth, and Calah,

(r) *Num. xxiv. 22.* Nevertheless, the Heneite shall be wasted until Asshur shall carry thee away captive.

24. And ships shall come from the coast of Chittim, and shall afflict Asshur, and shall afflict Eber, and he also shall perish for ever.

Ezra iv. 2. Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chief of the fathers, and said unto them, Let us build with you; for we seek your God as ye do; and we do sacrifice unto him, since the days of Esar-haddon king of Assur, which brought us up hither.

Ps. lxxxiii. 8. Assur also is joined with them: they have helped the children of Lot. Selah.

Ez. xxvii. 23. Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Ashur, and Chilmad, were thy merchants.

xxxii. 22. Ashur is there, and all her company: his graves are about him; all of them slain, fallen by the sword.

Hos. xiv. 3. Ashur shall not save us; we will not ride upon horses; neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, Ye are our gods: for in thee the fatherless findeth mercy.

(s) 2 *Kings xix. 36.* So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

Jon. i. 2. Arise, go to Nineveh, that great city, and cry against it; for their wickedness is come up before me.

iii. 1. And the word of the Lord came unto Jonah the second time, saying,

2. Arise, go unto Nineveh, that great city, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3. So Jonah arose, and went unto Nineveh, according to the word of the Lord. (Now Nineveh was an exceeding great city of three days' journey.)

4. And Jonah began to enter into the city a day's journey; and he cried, and said, Yet forty days, and Nineveh shall be overthrown.

5. So the people of Nineveh believed God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them even to the least of them.

6. For word came unto the king of Nineveh; and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered him with sackcloth, and sat in ashes.

7. And he caused it to be proclaimed and published through Nineveh, (by the decree of the king and his nobles,) saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock, taste any thing; let them not feed, nor drink water:

8. But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and cry mightily unto God; yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that is in their hands.

9. Who can tell if God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

10. And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way; and God repented of the evil that he had said that he would do unto them; and he did it not.

Nah. i. 1. The burden of Nineveh. The book of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

ii. 8. But Nineveh is of old like a pool of

water: yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand, shall they cry; but none shall look back.

iii. 7. And it shall come to pass, that all they that look upon thee shall flee from thee, and say, Nineveh is laid waste: who will bemoan her? whence shall I seek comforters for thee?

Zeph. ii. 13. And he will stretch out his hand against the north, and destroy Assyria; and will make Nineveh a desolation, and dry like a wilderness.

12 And Resen between Nineveh and Calah: the same is a great city.

13 And Mizraim begat (t) Ludim, and Ananiam, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim.

(t) *Jer. xli.* 9. Come up, ye horses; and rage, ye chariots; and let the mighty men come forth; the Ethiopians and the Lybians, that handle the shield; and the Lydians, that handle and bend the bow.

Ez. xxx. 5. Ethiopia, and Lybia, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

14 And (u) Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (out of whom came (x) Philistim,) and (y) Caphtorim.

(u) *Is. xi.* 11. And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall set his hand again the second time to recover the remnant of his people which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea.

Jer. xli. 1. The word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the Jews which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the country of Pathros, saying,

(x) *1 Chr. i.* 12. And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (of whom came the Philistines,) and Caphtorim.

(y) *Deut. ii.* 23. And the Avims which dwell in Hazerim, even unto Azzah, the Caphtorims, which came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.

Jer. xlvii. 4. Because of the day that cometh to spoil all the Philistines, and to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon every helper that remaineth; for the Lord will spoil the Philistines, the remnant of the country of Caphtor.

Am. ix. 7. Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians unto me, O children of Israel? saith the Lord. Have not I brought up Israel out of the land of Egypt, and the Philistines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

15 And Canaan begat Sidon his first-born, and (z) Heth,

(z) *Gen. xv.* 19. The Kenites, and the Kenizzites, and the Kadmonites,

20. And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21. And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.

xxiii. 3. And Abraham stood up from before his dead, and spake unto the sons of Heth, saying,

4. I am a stranger and a sojourner with you: give me a possession of a burying-place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.

5. And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying unto him,

6. Hear us, my lord. Thou art a mighty prince among us: in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy dead: none of us shall withhold

from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.

7. And Abraham stood up, and bowed himself to the people of the land, even to the children of Heth.

8. And he communed with them, saying, If it be your mind that I should bury my dead out of my sight, hear me, and entreat for me to Ephron the son of Zohar,

9. That he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which is in the end of his field; for as much money as it is worth he shall give it me, for a possession of a burying-place among you.

10. And Ephron dwelt among the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the audience of the children of Heth, even of all that went in at the gates of his city, saying,

11. Nay, my lord, hear me. The field give I thee, and the cave that is therein, I give it thee; in the presence of the sons of my people give I it thee: bury thy dead.

12. And Abraham bowed down himself before the people of the land.

13. And he spake unto Ephron, in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou wilt give it, I pray thee hear me: I will give thee money for the field; take it of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14. And Ephron answered Abraham, saying unto him,

15. My lord, hearken unto me: The land is worth four hundred shekels of silver; what is that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16. And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron; and Abraham weighed to Ephron the silver, which he had named in the audience of the sons of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, current money with the merchant.

17. And the field of Ephron, which was in Machpelah, which was before Mamre, the field, and the cave which was therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about, were made sure

18. Unto Abraham for a possession, in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gate of his city.

19. And after this, Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20. And the field, and the cave that is therein, were made sure unto Abraham, for a possession of a burying-place, by the sons of Heth.

Ex. iii. 8. And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

xxxiv. 11. Observe thou that which I command thee this day; Behold, I drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite.

Josh. xii. 8. In the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the springs, and in the wilderness, and in the south country; the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

9. The king of Jericho, one; the king of Ai, which is beside Beth-el, one;

10. The king of Jerusalem, one; the king of Hebron, one;

11. The king of Jarmuth, one; the king of Lachish, one;

12. The king of Eglon, one; the king of Gazer, one;

13. The king of Debir, one; the king of Geder, one;

14. The king of Hormah, one; the king of Arad, one;

15. The king of Libnah, one; the king of Adullam, one;

16. The king of Makkedah, one; the king of Beth-el, one;

17. The king of Tappuah, one; the king of Hopher, one;

18. The king of Aphek, one; the king of Lasharon, one;

19. The king of Madon, one; the king of Hazor, one;

20. The king of Shimron-meron, one; the king of Achshaph, one;

21. The king of Taanach, one; the king of Megiddo, one;

22. The king of Kedesh, one; the king of Jokneam of Carmel, one;

23. The king of Dor, in the coast of Dor, one; the king of the nations of Gilgal, one;

24. The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

2 *Sam. xi.* 3. And David sent and enquired after the woman. And one said, Is not this Bathsheba, the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?

16 And the (a) Jebusite, and the Emorite, and the Girgashite,

(a) *Judg. i.* 21. And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem; but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem, unto this day.

2 *Sam. xxiv.* 18. And Gad came that day to David, and said unto him, Go up, rear an altar unto the Lord in the threshing-floor of Araunah the Jebusite.

Zech. ix. 7. And I will take away his blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth: but he that remaineth, even he, shall be for our God; and he shall be as a governor in Judah, and Ekron as a Jebusite.

17 And the (b) Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

(b) *Gen. xxxiv.* 2. And when Shechem the son of Hamor the Hivite, prince of the country, saw her [Dinah], he took her, and lay with her, and defiled her.

18 And the (c) Arvadite, and the (d) Zemarite, and the (e) Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad.

(c) *Ez. xxvii.* 8. The inhabitants of Zidon and Arvad were thy mariners: thy wise men, O Tyrus, that were in thee, were thy pilots.

(d) *Josh. xviii.* 22. And Beth-arabah, and Zemaraim, and Beth-el.

2 *Chr. xiii.* 4. And Abijah stood up upon mount Zemaraim, which is in mount Ephraim, and said, Hear me, thou Jeroboam, and all Israel.

(e) *Num. xxxiv.* 8. From mount Hor ye shall point out your border unto the entrance of Hamath; and the goings forth of the border shall be to Zedad.

2 *Sam. viii.* 9. When Toi king of Hamath heard that David had smitten all the host of Hada-dezer.

2 *Kings xvii.* 24. And the king of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cutha, and from Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharvaim, and placed them in the cities of Samaria, instead of the children of Israel: and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

30. And the men of Babylon made Succoth-

benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima.

Is. x. 9. Is not Calno as Carchemish? is not Hamath as Arpad? is not Samaria as Damascus? *Zech. ix. 2.* And Hamath also shall border thereby; Tyrus, and Sidon, though it be very wise.

19 And (f) the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou comest to (g) Gerar, unto Gaza: as thou goest unto (h) Sodom, and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboiim, even unto Lasha.

(f) Num. xxxiv. 2. Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan, (this is the land that shall fall unto you for an inheritance, even the land of Canaan, with the coasts thereof.)

3. Then your south quarter shall be from the wilderness of Zin, along by the coast of Edom, and your south border shall be the outmost coast of the salt sea eastward.

4. And your border shall turn from the south to the ascent of Akkrabbim, and pass on to Zin: and the going forth thereof shall be from the south to Kadesh-barnea, and shall go on to Hazar-addar, and pass on to Azmon.

5. And the border shall fetch a compass from Azmon unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the sea.

6. And as for the western border, ye shall even have the great sea for a border: this shall be your west border.

7. And this shall be your north border; from the great sea ye shall point out for you mount Hor.

8. From mount Hor, ye shall point out your border unto the entrance of Hamath; and the goings forth of the border shall be to Zedad.

9. And the border shall go on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it shall be at Hazar-enan: this shall be your north border.

10. And ye shall point out your east border from Hazar-enan to Shepham.

11. And the coast shall go down from Shepham to Riblah, on the east side of Ain; and the border shall descend, and shall reach unto the side of the sea of Chinnereth eastward.

12. And the border shall go down to Jordan, and the goings out of it shall be at the salt sea: this shall be your land, with the coasts thereof round about.

13. And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This is the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which the Lord commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and to the half tribe.

14. For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the house of their fathers, have received their inheritance, and half the tribe of Manasseh have received their inheritance:

15. The two tribes and the half-tribe have received their inheritance on this side Jordan near Jericho eastward, toward the sun-rising.

Deut. xxxii. 8. When the Most High divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

Josh. xii. 7. And these are the kings of the country which Joshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Jordan on the west, from Baalgad in the valley of Lebanon, even unto the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir; which Joshua gave unto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their divisions:

8. In the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the springs, and in the wilderness, and in the south country; the Hittites,

the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

(g) Gen. xx. 1. And Abraham journeyed from thence toward the south country, and dwelled between Kadesh and Shur, and sojourned in Gerar.

xxvi. 1. And there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the days of Abraham. And Isaac went unto Abimelech king of the Philistines, unto Gerar.

(h) Gen. xiii. 10. And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it was well watered every where, before the Lord destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, even as the garden of the Lord, like the land of Egypt as thou comest unto Zoar.

11. Then Lot chose him all the plain of Jordan; and Lot journeyed east: and they separated themselves the one from the other.

12. Abram dwelt in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelt in the cities of the plain, and pitched his tent toward Sodom.

13. But the men of Sodom were wicked, and sinners before the Lord exceedingly.

xiv. 2. That these [Amraphel and other kings] made war with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, which is Zoar.

xviii. 20. And the Lord said, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous.

xix. 24. Then the Lord rained upon Sodom, and upon Gomorrah, brimstone and fire from the Lord out of heaven;

25. And he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.

Ios. xi. 8. How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? how shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as Admah? how shall I set thee as Zeboiim? Mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

20 These are the sons of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countries, and in their nations.

21 ¶ Unto Shem also, the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Japheth the elder, even to him were children born.

22 The (i) children of Shem; (k) Elam, and Asshur, and Arphaxad, and (l) Lud, and (m) Aram.

(i) 1 Chr. i. 17. The sons of Shem; Elam, and Asshur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Meshech.

18. And Arphaxad begat Shelah, and Shelah begat Eber.

19. And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of the one was Peleg, (because in his days the earth was divided,) and his brother's name was Joktan.

20. And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah,

21. Hadoram also, and Uzal, and Diklah,

22. And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

23. And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab. All these were the sons of Joktan.

24. Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,

25. Eber, Peleg, Reu,

26. Serug, Nahor, Terah,

27. Abram, the same is Abraham.

(k) Gen. xiv. 1. And it came to pass, in the days of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king

of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations;

9. With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar: four kings with five.

Is. xi. f1. And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall set his hand again the second time to recover the remnant of his people which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea.

xxi. 2. A grievous vision is declared unto me; The treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth. Go up, O Elam; besiege, O Media: all the sighing thereof have I made to cease.

xxii. 6. And Elam bare the quiver with chariots of men and horsemen, and Kir uncovered the shield.

Jer. xxv. 25. And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of Elam, and all the kings of the Medes.

xlix. 34. The word of the Lord that came to Jeremiah the prophet against Elam, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, saying,

35. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Behold, I will break the bow of Elam, the chief of their might.

36. And upon Elam will I bring the four winds from the four quarters of heaven, and will scatter them toward all those winds; and there shall be no nation whither the outcasts of Elam shall not come.

37. For I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seek their life; and I will bring evil upon them, even my fierce anger, saith the Lord; and I will send the sword after them, till I have consumed them:

38. And I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith the Lord.

39. But it shall come to pass in the latter days, that I will bring again the captivity of Elam, saith the Lord.

Acts ii. 9. Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia.

(l) Is. lxvi. 19. And I will set a sign among them, and I will send those that escape of them unto the nations, to Tarshish, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bow, to Tubal and Javan, to the isles afar off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory; and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

(m) Num. xxiii. 7. And he [Balaam] took up his parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountains of the east, saying, Come, curse me Jacob, and come, defy Israel.

23 And the children of Aram; (n) Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash.

(n) Job i. 1. There was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was Job; and that man was perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed evil.

Jer. xxv. 20. And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Uz, and all the kings of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod.

24 And Arphaxad begat Salah; and (o) Salah begat Eber.

(o) Gen. xi. 13. And Arphaxad lived, after he begat Salah, four hundred and three years; and begat sons and daughters.

14. And Salah lived thirty years, and begat Eber;

15. And Salah lived, after he begat Eber, four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

25 And unto Eber were born two sons; (p) the name of one was Peleg, for (q) in his days was the earth divided; and his brother's name was Joktan.

(p) *Gen. xi. 16.* And Eber lived four and thirty years, and begat Peleg:

17. And Eber lived, after he begat Peleg, four hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters.

18. And Peleg lived thirty years, and begat Reu:

19. And Peleg lived, after he begat Reu, two hundred and nine years, and begat sons and daughters.

Luke iii. 35. Which was the son of Saruch, which was the son of Ragau, which was the son of Phalec, which was the son of Heber, which was the son of Sala,

36. Which was the son of Cainan, which was the son of Arphaxad, which was the son of Sem, which was the son of Noe, which was the son of Lamech.

(q) *Gen. x. 32.* These are the families of the sons of Noah, after their generations, in their nations: and by these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.

Deut. xxxii. 8. When the Most High divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

Acts xvii. 26. And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation.

26 And (r) Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah,

(r) *1 Chr. i. 20.* And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah,

21. Hadoram also, and Uzal, and Diklah,

22. And Ehal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

23. And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab. All these were the sons of Joktan.

27 And Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and (s) Sheba,

(s) *Gen. xxv. 3.* And Jokshan begat Sheba and Dedan. And the sons of Dedan were Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.

1 Kings x. 1. And when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, concerning the name of the Lord, she came to prove him with hard questions.

29 And (t) Ophir, and (u) Havilah, and Jobab: all these were the sons of Joktan.

(t) *1 Kings ix. 28.* And they came to Ophir, and fetched from thence gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought it to king Solomon. xxii. 48. Jehoshaphat made ships of Tharshish to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not; for the ships were broken at Ezion-geber.

2 Chr. viii. 18. And Hiram sent him, by the hands of his servants, ships, and servants that had knowledge of the sea; and they went with the servants of Solomon to Ophir, and took thence four hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought them to king Solomon.

ix. 10. And the servants also of Hiram, and the servants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought algum-trees, and precious stones.

Job xxii. 24. Then shalt thou lay up gold as dust, and the gold of Ophir as the stones of the brook.

xxviii. 16. It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious onyx, or the sapphire.

Ps. xlv. 9. Kings' daughters were among thy honourable women: upon thy right hand did stand the queen in gold of Ophir.

Is. xlii. 12. I will make a man more precious than fine gold; even a man than the golden wedge of Ophir.

(u) *Gen. ii. 11.* The name of the first is Pison: that is it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where there is gold.

xxv. 18. And they dwelt from Havilah unto Shur, that is before Egypt, as thou goest toward Assyria: and he [Ishmael] died in the presence of all his brethren.

1 Sam. xv. 7. And Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah, until thou comest to Shur, that is over against Egypt.

30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest unto Se-phar, a mount of the east.

31 These are the sons of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 These (x) are the families of the sons of Noah, after their generations, in their nations: and by these were the (y) nations divided in the earth after the flood.

(x) *Gen. v. 29.* And he called his name Noah, saying, This same shall comfort us concerning our work and toil of our hands, because of the ground which the Lord hath cursed.

30. And Lamech lived, after he begat Noah, five hundred ninety and five years, and begat sons and daughters:

31. And all the days of Lamech were seven hundred seventy and seven years: and he died.

(y) *Gen. x. 25.* And unto Eber were born two sons; the name of one was Peleg, for in his days was the earth divided: and his brother's name was Joktan.

CHAPTER XI.

AND the whole earth (a) was of one language, and of one speech.

(a) *Is. xix. 18.* In that day shall five cities in the land of Egypt speak the language of Canaan, and swear to the Lord of hosts: one shall be called, The city of destruction.

Zeph. iii. 9. For then will I turn to the people a pure language, that they may all call upon the name of the Lord, to serve him with one consent.

Acts ii. 6. Now, when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

2 And it came to pass, as they journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of (b) Shinar; and they dwelt there.

(b) *Gen. x. 10.* And the beginning of his [Nimrod's] kingdom was Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

3 And they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and burn them thoroughly. And they had (c) brick for stone, and (d) slime had they for mortar.

(c) *Ex. i. 14.* And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in mortar, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service, wherein they made them serve, was with rigour.

v. 7. Ye shall no more give the people straw to make brick, as heretofore: let them go and gather straw for themselves.

8. And the tale of the bricks, which they did make heretofore, ye shall lay upon them; ye shall not diminish ought thereof: for they be idle; therefore they cry, saying, Let us go and sacrifice to our God.

9. Let there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein; and let them not regard vain words.

10. And the task-masters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will not give you straw.

11. Go ye, get you straw where ye can find it: yet not ought of your work shall be diminished.

12. So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt, to gather stubble instead of straw.

13. And the task-masters hastened them, saying, Fulfil your works, your daily tasks, as when there was straw.

14. And the officers of the children of Israel, which Pharaoh's task-masters had set over them, were beaten, and demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your task in making brick, both yesterday and to-day, as heretofore?

15. Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cried unto Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy servants?

16. There is no straw given unto thy servants, and they say to us, Make brick: and, behold, thy servants are beaten; but the fault is in thine own people.

17. But he said, Ye are idle, ye are idle; therefore ye say, Let us go and do sacrifice to the Lord.

18. Go therefore now and work: for there shall no straw be given you, yet shall ye deliver the tale of bricks.

2 Sam. xii. 31. And he brought forth the people that were therein, and put them under saws, and under harrows of iron, and under axes of iron, and made them pass through the brick-kiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So David and all the people returned unto Jerusalem.

Is. ix. 10. The bricks are fallen down, but we will build with hewn stones; the sycamores are cut down, but we will change them into cedars.

lxv. 3. A people that provoketh me to anger continually to my face; that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense upon altars of brick.

Nah. iii. 14. Draw thee waters for the siege, fortify thy strong holds: go into clay, and tread the mortar, make strong the brick-kiln.

(d) *Gen. xiv. 10.* And the vale of Siddim was full of slime-pits; and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained fled to the mountain.

Ex. ii. 3. And when she [Moses' mother] could not longer hide him, she took for him an ark of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime and with pitch, and put the child therein; and she laid it in the flags by the river's brink.

4 And they said, Go to, let us build us a city and a tower, (*e*) whose top *may reach* unto heaven, (*f*) and let us make us a name, (*g*) lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

(*e*) *Deut. i. 28.* Whither shall we go up? our brethren have discouraged our heart, saying, The people is greater and taller than we; the cities are great, and walled up to heaven: and, moreover, we have seen the sons of the Anakims there.

ix. 1. Hear, O Israel; thou art to pass over Jordan this day, to go in to possess nations greater and mightier than thyself, cities great, and fenced up to heaven.

Dan. iv. 11. The tree grew and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth.

22. It is thou, O king [Nebuchadnezzar], thou art grown and become strong: for thy greatness is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

(*f*) *2 Sam. viii. 13.* And David gat him a name when he returned from smiting of the Syrians in the valley of Salt, being eighteen thousand men.

Prov. x. 7. The memory of the just is blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

Dan. iv. 30. The king spake and said, Is not this great Babylon, that I have built for the house of the kingdom, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majesty?

John v. 44. How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that cometh from God only?

(*g*) *Gen. xi. 8.* So the Lord scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.

Ps. xcii. 9. For, lo, thine enemies, O Lord, for, lo, thine enemies shall perish; all the workers of iniquity shall be scattered.

Luke i. 51. He hath shewed strength with his arm: he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

5 And the LORD (*h*) came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded.

(*h*) *Gen. xviii. 21.* I will go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not, I will know.

Ex. xix. 11. And be ready against the third day: for the third day the Lord will come down in the sight of all the people, upon mount Sinai.

John iii. 13. And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man, which is in heaven.

6 And the LORD said, Behold, (*i*) the people *is* one, and they have all one language; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them which they have (*k*) imagined to do.

(*i*) *Gen. ix. 19.* These are the three sons of Noah: and of them was the whole earth overspread.

xi. 1. And the whole earth was of one language, and of one speech.

Jets xvii. 26. And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation.

(*k*) *Gen. vi. 5.* And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every

imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.

viii. 21. And the Lord smelled a sweet savour; and the Lord said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for man's sake; for the imagination of man's heart is evil from his youth: neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done.

Ps. ii. 1. Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing?

2. The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the Lord, and against his Anointed, saying,

3. Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.

4. He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision.

Luke i. 51. He hath shewed strength with his arm: he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

7 Go to, (*l*) let us go down, and there (*m*) confound their language, that they (*n*) may not understand one another's speech.

(*l*) *Gen. i. 26.* And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness; and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

iii. 22. And the Lord God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil. And now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever.

xi. 5. And the Lord came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded.

Is. vi. 8. Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then said I, Here am I; send me.

(*m*) *Job v. 12.* He disappointeth the devices of the crafty, so that their hands cannot perform their enterprise.

13. He taketh the wise in their own craftiness; and the counsel of the froward is carried headlong.

xii. 20. He removeth away the speech of the trusty, and taketh away the understanding of the aged.

Ps. xxxiii. 10. The Lord bringeth the counsel of the heathen to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.

Acts ii. 4. And they [the apostles] were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5. And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

6. Now, when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

7. And they were all amazed, and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak, Galileans?

8. And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

9. Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,

10. Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Lybia about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes,

11. Cretes, and Arabians; we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God.

(*n*) *Gen. x. 5.* By these [Japheth's posterity] were the isles of the Gentiles divided in their lands; every one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations.

20. These are the sons of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countries, and in their nations.

32. These are the families of the sons of Noah, after their generations, in their nations: and by these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.

xlii. 23. And they knew not that Joseph understood them; for he spake unto them by an interpreter.

Deut. xxviii. 49. The Lord shall bring a nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, as swift as the eagle flieth; a nation whose tongue thou shalt not understand.

Ps. lv. 9. Destroy, O Lord, and divide their tongues: for I have seen violence and strife in the city.

Jer. v. 15. Lo, I will bring a nation upon you from far, O house of Israel, saith the Lord: it is a mighty nation, it is an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither understandest what they say.

1 *Cor. xiv. 2.* For he that speaketh in an unknown tongue, speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth him; howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3. But he that prophesieth, speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4. He that speaketh in an unknown tongue, edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth, edifieth the church.

5. I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

6. Now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

7. And even things without life, giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?

8. For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle?

9. So likewise ye, except ye utter by the tongue words easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the air.

10. There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them is without signification.

11. Therefore, if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh a barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a barbarian unto me.

8 So the (*o*) LORD scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.

(*o*) *Luke i. 51.* He hath shewed strength with his arm: he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

9 Therefore is the name of it called Babel, because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon (*p*) the face of all the earth.

(*p*) *Gen. x. 25.* And unto Eber were born two sons; the name of the one was Peleg; for in his days was the earth divided; and his brother's name was Joktan.

32. These are the families of the sons of Noah, after their generations, in their nations: and by

these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.

10 ¶ These are the generations of Shem: Shem was an hundred years old, and begat Arphaxad two years after the flood.

11 And (q) Shem lived after he begat Arphaxad, five hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

(q) Gen. v. 4. And the days of Adam, after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred years; and he begat sons and daughters:

5. And all the days that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirty years: and he died.

6. And Seth lived an hundred and five years, and begat Enos:

7. And Seth lived, after he begat Enos, eight hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters:

8. And all the days of Seth were nine hundred and twelve years: and he died.

9. And Enos lived ninety years, and begat Cainan:

10. And Enos lived, after he begat Cainan, eight hundred and fifteen years, and begat sons and daughters:

11. And all the days of Enos were nine hundred and five years: and he died.

12. And Cainan lived seventy years, and begat Mahalaleel:

13. And Cainan lived, after he begat Mahalaleel, eight hundred and forty years, and begat sons and daughters:

14. And all the days of Cainan were nine hundred and ten years: and he died.

15. And Mahalaleel lived sixty and five years, and begat Jared:

16. And Mahalaleel lived, after he begat Jared, eight hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters:

17. And all the days of Mahalaleel were eight hundred ninety and five years: and he died.

18. And Jared lived an hundred sixty and two years, and he begat Enoch:

19. And Jared lived, after he begat Enoch, eight hundred years, and begat sons and daughters:

20. And all the days of Jared were nine hundred sixty and two years: and he died.

21. And Enoch lived sixty and five years, and begat Methuselah:

22. And Enoch walked with God, after he begat Methuselah, three hundred years, and begat sons and daughters:

23. And all the days of Enoch were three hundred sixty and five years:

24. And Enoch walked with God, and he was not: for God took him.

25. And Methuselah lived an hundred eighty and seven years, and begat Lamech:

26. And Methuselah lived, after he begat Lamech, seven hundred eighty and two years, and begat sons and daughters:

27. And all the days of Methuselah were nine hundred sixty and nine years: and he died.

28. And Lamech lived an hundred eighty and two years, and begat a son;

29. And he called his name Noah, saying, This same shall comfort us concerning our work and toil of our hands, because of the ground which the Lord hath cursed.

30. And Lamech lived, after he begat Noah, five hundred ninety and five years, and begat sons and daughters:

31. And all the days of Lamech were seven hundred seventy and seven years: and he died.

32. And Noah was five hundred years old: and Noah begat Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

ix. 28. And Noah lived after the flood, three hundred and fifty years.

29. And all the days of Noah were nine hundred and fifty years: and he died.

12 And Arphaxad lived five and thirty years, and begat Salah:

13 And Arphaxad lived after he begat Salah, four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

14 And Salah lived thirty years, and begat Eber:

15 And Salah lived after he begat Eber, four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

16 And Eber lived four and thirty years, and begat Peleg:

17 And Eber lived after he begat Peleg, four hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters.

18 And Peleg lived thirty years, and begat Reu:

19 And Peleg lived after he begat Reu, two hundred and nine years, and begat sons and daughters.

20 And Reu lived two and thirty years, and begat Serug:

21 And Reu lived after he begat Serug, two hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters.

22 And Serug lived thirty years, and begat Nahor:

23 And Serug lived after he begat Nahor, two hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

24 And Nahor lived nine and twenty years, and begat Terah:

25 And Nahor lived after he begat Terah, an hundred and nineteen years, and begat sons and daughters.

26 ¶ And Terah lived seventy years, and begat (r) Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

(r) Gen. xxii. 20. And it came to pass, after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold, Milcah, she hath also born children unto thy brother Nahor:

21. Huz his first-born, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22: And Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Jidlaph, and Bethuel.

23. And Bethuel begat Rebekah: these eight Milcah did bear to Nahor, Abraham's brother,

24. And his concubine, whose name was Reumah, she bare also Tebalah, and Gaham, and Thahash, and Maachah.

Josh. xxiv. 2. And Joshua said unto all the people, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, even Terah, the father of Abraham, and the father of Nahor: and they served other gods.

1 Chr. i. 26. Serug, Nahor, Terah, 27. Abram, the same is Abraham.

27 Now these are the generations of Terah: Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran; and Haran begat (s) Lot.

(s) Gen. xi. 31. And Terah took Abram his son, and Lot the son of Haran, his son's son, and Sarai his daughter-in-law, his son Abram's wife; and they went forth with them from Ur of the Chaldees, to go into the land of Canaan; and they came unto Haran, and dwelt there.

xii. 4. So Abram departed, as the Lord had spoken unto him; and Lot went with him: and Abram was seventy and five years old, when he departed out of Haran.

5. And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brother's son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had gotten in Haran; and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan; and into the land of Canaan they came.

xiii. 1. And Abram went up out of Egypt; he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the south.

2. And Abram was very rich in cattle, in silver, and in gold.

3. And he went on his journeys from the south, even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Beth-el and Hai;

4. Unto the place of the altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the name of the Lord.

5. And Lot also, which went with Abram, had flocks, and herds, and tents.

6. And the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together; for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7. And there was a strife between the herdmen of Abram's cattle and the herdmen of Lot's cattle. And the Canaanite and the Perizzite dwelt then in the land.

8. And Abram said unto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen; for we be brethren.

9. Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thyself, I pray thee, from me: if thou wilt take the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if thou depart to the right hand, then I will go to the left.

10. And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it was well watered every where, before the Lord destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, even as the garden of the Lord, like the land of Egypt as thou comest unto Zoar.

11. Then Lot chose him all the plain of Jordan; and Lot journeyed east: and they separated themselves the one from the other.

xiv. 12. And they took Lot, Abram's brother's son, (who dwelt in Sodom,) and his goods, and departed.

xix. 1. And there came two angels to Sodom at even; and Lot sat in the gate of Sodom: and Lot seeing them, rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground;

2. And he said, Behold now, my lords, turn:

in, I pray you, into your servant's house, and tarry all night, and wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your ways. And they said, Nay: but we will abide in the street all night.

3. And he pressed upon them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entered into his house: and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat.

4. But, before they lay down, the men of the city, even the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter.

5. And they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them.

6. And Lot went out at the door unto them, and shut the door after him,

7. And said, I pray you, brethren, do not so wickedly.

8. Behold now, I have two daughters which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as is good in your eyes: only unto these men do nothing; for therefore came they under the shadow of my roof.

9. And they said, Stand back. And they said again, This one fellow came in to sojourn, and he will needs be a judge: now will we deal worse with thee than with them. And they pressed sore upon the man, even Lot, and came near to break the door.

10. But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the door.

11. And they smote the men that were at the door of the house with blindness, both small and great: so that they wearied themselves to find the door.

12. And the men said unto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? son-in-law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and whatsoever thou hast in the city, bring them out of this place:

13. For we will destroy this place, because the cry of them is waxen great before the face of the Lord; and the Lord hath sent us to destroy it.

14. And Lot went out, and spake unto his sons-in-law, which married his daughters, and said, Up, get ye out of this place; for the Lord will destroy this city. But he seemed as one that mocked, unto his sons-in-law.

15. And when the morning arose, then the angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters which are here; lest thou be consumed in the iniquity of the city.

16. And, while he lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters; the Lord being merciful unto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the city.

17. And it came to pass, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life; look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plain: escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed.

18. And Lot said unto them, Oh! not so, my Lord.

19. Behold, now, thy servant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed unto me in saving my life: and I cannot escape to the mountain, lest some evil take me, and I die.

20. Behold now, this city is near to flee unto, and it is a little one: Oh! let me escape thither, (is it not a little one?) and my soul shall live.

21. And he said unto him, See, I have accepted thee concerning this thing also, that I will not overthrow this city for the which thou hast spoken.

22. Haste thee, escape thither; for I cannot

do any thing (ill thou be come thither: therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.

23. The sun was risen upon the earth when Lot entered into Zoar.

24. Then the Lord rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah, brimstone and fire from the Lord out of heaven.

25. And he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.

26. But his wife looked back from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.

27. And Abraham gat up early in the morning to the place where he stood before the Lord.

28. And he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain, and beheld, and lo, the smoke of the country went up as the smoke of a furnace.

29. And it came to pass, when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembered Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities in the which Lot dwelt.

2 Pet. ii. 7. And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked.

28 And Haran died before his father Terah, in the land of his nativity, in (t) Ur of the Chaldees.

(t) Gen. xv. 7. And he said unto him, I am the Lord that brought thee out of Ur of the Chaldees, to give thee this land to inherit it.

Neh. ix. 7. Thou art the Lord the God, who didst choose Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Ur of the Chaldees, and gavest him the name of Abram.

Acts vii. 4. Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran; and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell.

29 And Abram and Nahor took them wives: the name of Abram's wife was (u) Sarai, and the name of Nahor's wife, (x) Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.

(u) Gen. xvii. 15. And God said unto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarai shall her name be.

xx. 12. And yet indeed she is my sister; she is the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my wife.

(x) Gen. xxii. 20. And it came to pass, after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold, Milcah, she hath also born children unto thy brother Nahor.

xxiv. 15. And it came to pass, before he [Eliezer] had done speaking, that, behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel, son of Milcah, the wife of Nahor, Abraham's brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder.

30 But Sarai was (y) barren; she had no child.

(y) Gen. xv. 2. And Abram said, Lord God, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childless, and the steward of my house is this Eliezer of Damascus?

3. And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and, lo, one born in my house is mine heir.

xvi. 1. Now Sarai, Abram's wife, bare him no children: and she had an hand-maid, an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar.

2. And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold now, the Lord hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee go in unto my maid; it may be that I may

obtain children by her. And Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai.

xviii. 11. Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well-stricken in age; and it ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women.

12. Therefore Sarah laughed within herself, saying, After I am waxed old shall I have pleasure, my lord being old also?

xxv. 21. And Isaac intreated the Lord for his wife, because she was barren: and the Lord was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived.

xxix. 31. And when the Lord saw that Leah was hated he opened her womb: but Rachel was barren.

xxx. 1. And when Rachel saw that she bare Jacob no children, Rachel envied her sister; and said unto Jacob, Give me children, or else I die:

2. And Jacob's anger was kindled against Rachel; and he said, Am I in God's stead? who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb.

Judg. xiii. 2. And there was a certain man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah; and his wife was barren, and bare not.

1 Sam. i. 2. And he [Elkanah] had two wives; the name of the one was Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

Luke i. 7. And they [Zacharias and Elisabeth] had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren; and they both were now well-stricken in years.

36. And, behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her who was called barren.

31 And Terah took Abram his son, and Lot the son of Haran, his son's son, and Sarai his daughter-in-law, his son Abram's wife; and (z) they went forth with them from Ur of the Chaldees, to go into the land of Canaan; and they came unto (a) Haran, and dwelt there.

(z) Heb. xi. 8. By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

(a) Gen. xxvii. 43. Now, therefore, my son, obey my voice; and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother, to Haran.

xxix. 4. And Jacob said unto them, My brethren, whence be ye? And they said, Of Haran are we.

5. And he said unto them, Know ye Laban the son of Nahor? And they said, We know him.

32 And the days of Terah were two hundred and five years: and Terah died in Haran.

CHAPTER XII.

NOW the Lord (a) had said unto Abram, (b) Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee.

(a) Is. xli. 9. Thou whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and said unto thee, Thou art my servant; I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

li. 2. Look unto Abraham your father, and

unto Sarah that bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

Ez. xxxiii. 24. Son of man, they that inhabit those wastes of the land of Israel, speak, saying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we are many; the land is given us for inheritance.

(b) *Josh.* xxiv. 2. And Joshua said unto all the people, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, even Terah, the father of Abraham, and the father of Nahor: and they served other gods.

3. And I took your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and gave him Isaac.

Ps. xlv. 10. Hearken, O daughter, and consider, and incline thine ear; forget also thine own people, and thy father's house;

11. So shall the King greatly desire thy beauty: for he is thy Lord; and worship thou him.

Luke xiv. 26. If any man come to me [Jesus,] and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27. And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28. For which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it?

29. Lest haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it begin to mock him,

30. Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31. Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth, whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

32. Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassador, and desireth conditions of peace.

33. So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

Acts vii. 2. And he [Stephen] said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken; The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran;

3. And said unto him, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4. Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran; and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell.

5. And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not so much as to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child.

6. And God spake on this wise, That his seed should sojourn in a strange land; and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat them evil four hundred years.

Heb. xi. 8. By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

2 And (c) I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and (d) thou shalt be a blessing.

(c) *Gen.* xiii. 16. And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbered.

xvii. 6. And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and I will make nations of thee; and kings shall come out of thee.

xvii. 3. And he said, I am God, the God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt; for I will there make of thee [Jacob] a great nation.

Ex. xxxii. 10. Now, therefore, let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them: and I will make of thee [Moses] a great nation.

Num. xiv. 12. I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier than they.

Deut. xxvi. 5. And thou shalt speak and say before the Lord thy God, A Syrian ready to perish, was my father; and he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous.

2 *Sam.* vii. 9. And I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies out of thy sight; and have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

1 *Kings* iii. 8. And thy servant [Solomon] is in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbered nor counted for multitude.

9. Give, therefore, thy servant an understanding heart to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people?

(d) *Gen.* xix. 29. And it came to pass, when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembered Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities in the which Lot dwelt.

xxviii. 4. And give thee [Jacob] the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee; that thou mayest inherit the land wherein thou art a stranger, which God gave unto Abraham.

1 *Kings* i. 47. And moreover, the king's servants came to bless our lord king David, saying, God make the name of Solomon better than thy name, and make his throne greater than thy throne. And the king bowed himself upon the bed.

Gal. iii. 14. That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

3 And (e) I will bless them that curse thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and (f) in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

(e) *Gen.* xxvii. 29. Let people serve thee, and nations bow down to thee: be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mother's sons bow down to thee: cursed be every one that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee [Jacob.]

Ex. xxiii. 22. But if thou shalt indeed obey his voice, and do all that I speak; then I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and an adversary unto thine adversaries.

Num. xxiv. 9. He [Israel] couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who shall stir him up? Blessed is he that blesseth thee, and cursed is he that curseth thee.

(f) *Gen.* xviii. 18. Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him?

xxii. 18. And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice.

xxvi. 4. And I will make thy [Isaac's] seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countries: and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed.

xxviii. 14. And thy [Jacob's] seed shall be as the dust of the earth; and thou shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the

north, and to the south: and in thee, and in thy seed, shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

xxx. 27. And Laban said unto him, I pray thee, If I have found favour in thine eyes, tarry: for I have learned by experience, that the Lord hath blessed me for thy sake.

30. For it was little which thou hadst before I came, and it is now increased unto a multitude: and the Lord hath blessed thee since my coming: and now, when shall I [Jacob] provide for mine own house also?

xxxix. 5. And it came to pass, from the time that he [Potiphar] had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that the Lord blessed the Egyptian's house for Joseph's sake; and the blessing of the Lord was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

Ps. lxxii. 17. His [Messiah's] name shall endure for ever: his name shall be continued as long as the sun; and men shall be blessed in him: all nations shall call him blessed.

Acts iii. 25. Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

26. Unto you first, God having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

Gal. iii. 8. And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, saying, In thee shall all nations be blessed.

4 So Abram departed as the Lord had spoken unto him; and Lot went with him: and Abram was seventy and five years old when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brother's son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and (g) the souls that they had gotten (h) in Haran; and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan, and (i) into the land of Canaan they came.

(g) *Gen.* xiv. 14. And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, he armed his trained servants, born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued them unto Dan.

21. And the king of Sodom said unto Abram, Give me the persons, and take the goods to thyself.

(h) *Gen.* xi. 31. And Terah took Abram his son, and Lot the son of Haran, his son's son, and Sarai his daughter-in-law, his son Abram's wife; and they went forth with them from Ur of the Chaldees, to go into the land of Canaan: and they came unto Haran, and dwelt there.

(i) *Acts* vii. 4. Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran; and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell.

Heb. xi. 8. By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

9. By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise.

6 And Abram passed through the land into the place of (k) Sichem, unto the plain of (l) Moreh.

And the (*m*) Canaanite *was* then in the land.

(*h*) *Gen.* xxxiii. 18. And Jacob came to Shechem, a city of Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-aram, and pitched his tent before the city.

xxxiv. 2. And when Shechem the son of Hamor the Hivite, prince of the country, saw her [Dinah] he took her, and lay with her, and defiled her.

xxxv. 4. And they gave unto Jacob all the strange gods which were in their hand, and all their ear-rings which were in their ears; and Jacob hid them under the oak which was by Shechem.

Josh. xx. 7. And they appointed Kedesh in Galilee in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kirjath-arba, (which is Hebron) in the mountain of Judah.

xxiv. 32. And the bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcel of ground which Jacob bought of the sons of Hamor, the father of Shechem, for an hundred pieces of silver: and it became the inheritance of the children of Joseph.

Judg. ix. 1. And Abimelech the son of Jerubbaal went to Shechem unto his mother's brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mother's father, saying,

1 *Kings* xii. 1. And Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

John iv. 5. Then cometh he [Jesus] to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.

Acts vii. 16. And were carried over into Sychem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emmor, the father of Sychem.

(*f*) *Deut.* xi. 30. Are they not on the other side Jordan, by the way where the sun goeth down, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champaign over against Gilgal, beside the plains of Moreh?

Judg. vii. 1. Then Jerubbaal, (who is Gideon,) and all the people that were with him, rose up early, and pitched beside the well of Harod: so that the host of the Midianites were on the north side of them, by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

(*m*) *Gen.* x. 15. And Canaan begat Sidon his first-born, and Heth.

19. And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar, unto Gaza; as thou goest unto Sodom, and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, even unto Lasha.

xiii. 7. And there was a strife between the herdmen of Abram's cattle and the herdmen of Lot's cattle. And the Canaanite and the Perizzite dwelt then in the land.

xv. 18. In that same day the Lord made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates;

19. The Kenites, and the Kenizzites, and the Kadmonites,

20. And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21. And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.

7 And the Lord (*n*) appeared unto Abram, and said, (*o*) Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there (*p*) builded he an altar unto the Lord, who appeared unto him.

(*n*) *Gen.* xvii. 1. And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the Lord appeared to

Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God: walk before me, and be thou perfect.

xviii. 1. And the Lord appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre: and he sat in the tent-door in the heat of the day.

xxxii. 30. And Jacob called the name of the place Peniel: for I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.

(*o*) *Gen.* xiii. 15. For all the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed forever.

xvii. 3. And Abram fell on his face: and God talked with him, saying,

xxvi. 3. Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee [Isaac,] and I will bless thee: for unto thee, and unto thy seed, I will give all these countries; and I will perform the oath which I swore unto Abraham thy father.

xxviii. 13. And, behold, the Lord stood above it, and said, I am the Lord God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land wherein thou [Jacob] liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed.

Ps. cv. 9. Which covenant he made with Abraham and his oath unto Isaac;

10. And confirmed the same unto Jacob for a law, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant;

11. Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance:

12. When they were but a few men in number; yea, very few, and strangers in it.

(*p*) *Gen.* viii. 20. And Noah builded an altar unto the Lord, and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt-offerings on the altar.

xiii. 4. Unto the place of the altar, which he had made there at the first. And there Abram called on the name of the Lord.

18. Then Abram removed his tent, and came and dwelt in the plain of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and built there an altar unto the Lord.

xxvi. 25. And he builded an altar there, and called upon the name of the Lord, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaac's servants digged a well.

xxxiii. 20. And he [Jacob] erected there an altar, and called it El-elohé-Israel.

8 And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of (*q*) Beth-el, and pitched his tent, *having* Beth-el on the west, and (*r*) Hai on the east: and there he builded an altar unto the Lord, and (*s*) called upon the name of the Lord.

(*q*) *Gen.* xxvii. 19. And he [Jacob] called the name of that place Beth-el: but the name of that city was called Luz at the first.

xxxv. 3. And let us arise, and go up to Beth-el; and I will make there an altar unto God, who answered me in the day of my distress, and was with me in the way which I went.

15. And Jacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Beth-el.

16. And they journeyed from Beth-el; and there was but a little way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel travailed, and she had hard labour.

(*r*) *Josh.* vii. 2. And Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-aven, on the east side of Bethel, and spake unto them, saying, Go up and view the country. And the men went up and viewed Ai.

viii. 3. So Joshua arose, and all the people of war, to go up against Ai: and Joshua chose out thirty thousand mighty men of valour, and sent them away by night.

(*s*) *Gen.* iv. 26. And to Seth, to him also there was born a son; and he called his name Enos: then began men to call upon the name of the Lord.

xxi. 33. And Abraham planted a grove in Beer-sheba, and called there on the name of the Lord, the everlasting God.

Ps. cxvi. 4. Then called I upon the name of the Lord; O Lord, I beseech thee, deliver my soul.

Joel ii. 32. And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord, shall be delivered: for in mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the Lord hath said, and in the remnant whom the Lord shall call.

Acts ii. 21. And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord, shall be saved.

Rom. x. 12. For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek; for the same Lord over all, is rich unto all that call upon him.

13. For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord, shall be saved.

14. How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?

1 *Cor.* i. 2. Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both their's and our's.

9 And Abram journeyed, going on still toward the south.

10 ¶ And there was (*t*) a famine in the land: and Abram (*u*) went down into Egypt to sojourn there; for the famine *was* grievous in the land.

(*t*) *Gen.* xxvi. 1. And there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the days of Abraham. And Isaac went unto Abimelech king of the Philistines, unto Gerar.

xlii. 5. And the sons of Israel came to buy corn among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

xlili. 1. And the famine was sore in the land.

xlvii. 13. And there was no bread in all the land: for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt, and all the land of Canaan, fainted by reason of the famine.

Ruth i. 1. Now it came to pass, in the days when the judges ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certain man of Bethlehem-judah went to sojourn in the country of Moab, he, and his wife, and his two sons.

2 *Sam.* xxi. 1. Then there was a famine in the days of David three years, year after year; and David enquired of the Lord. And the Lord answered, It is for Saul, and for his bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

1 *Kings* xvii. 1. And Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, As the Lord God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word.

2. And the word of the Lord came unto him, saying,

3. Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thyself by the brook Cherith, that is before Jordan.

4. And it shall be, that thou shalt drink of the brook; and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.

5. So he went, and did according unto the word of the Lord: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that is before Jordan.

6. And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening; and he drank of the brook.

7. And it came to pass, after a while, that the

brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land.

8. And the word of the Lord came unto him, saying,

9. Arise, get thee to Zarephath, which belongeth to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee.

10. So he arose, and went to Zarephath: and when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of sticks; and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink.

11. And as she was going to fetch it, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsel of bread in thine hand.

12. And she said, As the Lord thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handful of meal in a barrel, and a little oil in a cruse: and, behold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may go in and dress it for me and my son, that we may eat it, and die.

13. And Elijah said unto her, Fear not; go and do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring it unto me, and after make for thee and for thy son:

14. For thus saith the Lord God of Israel, The barrel of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oil fail, until the day that the Lord sendeth rain upon the earth.

15. And she went, and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house, did eat many days.

16. And the barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oil fail, according to the word of the Lord, which he spake by Elijah.

xviii. 1. And it came to pass, after many days, that the word of the Lord came to Elijah in the third year, saying, Go, show thyself unto Ahab; and I will send rain upon the earth.

2. And Elijah went to show himself unto Ahab: and there was a sore famine in Samaria.

3. And Ahab called Obadiah, which was the governor of his house: (now Obadiah feared the Lord greatly;

4. For it was so, when Jezebel cut off the prophets of the Lord, that Obadiah took an hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water:)

5. And Ahab said unto Obadiah, Go into the land, unto all fountains of water, and unto all brooks; peradventure we may find grass to save the horses and mules alive, that we lose not all the beasts.

6. So they divided the land between them, to pass throughout it: Ahab went one way by himself, and Obadiah went another way by himself.

7. And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, Art thou that my lord Elijah?

8. And he answered him, I am; go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here.

16. So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

41. And Elijah said unto Ahab, Get thee up, eat and drink; for there is a sound of abundance of rain.

42. So Ahab went up to eat and to drink, and Elijah went up to the top of Carmel; and he cast himself down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees,

43. And he said to his servant, Go up now, look toward the sea. And he went up, and looked, and said, There is nothing. And he said, Go again seven times.

44. And it came to pass, at the seventh time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea, like a man's hand. And he said, Go up, say unto Ahab, Prepare thy chariot, and get thee down, that the rain stop thee not.

45. And it came to pass, in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds and wind,

and there was a great rain. And Ahab rode, and went to Jezreel.

46. And the hand of the Lord was on Elijah; and he girded up his loins, and ran before Ahab to the entrance of Jezreel.

2 Kings. iv. 38. And Elisha came again to Gilgal: and there was a dearth in the land; and the sons of the prophets were sitting before him: and he said unto his servant, Set on the great pot, and seethe the pottage for the sons of the prophets.

vi. 25. And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold they besieged it, until an ass's head was sold for fourscore pieces of silver, and the fourth part of a cab of dove's dung for five pieces of silver.

vii. 1. Then Elisha said, Hear ye the word of the Lord: Thus saith the Lord, To-morrow, about this time, shall a measure of fine flour be sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2. Then a lord, on whose hand the king leaned, answered the man of God, and said, Behold, if the Lord would make windows in heaven might this thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

3. And there were four leprous men at the entering in of the gate; and they said one to another, Why sit we here until we die?

4. If we say, We will enter into the city, then the famine is in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now, therefore, come, and let us fall unto the host of the Syrians: if they save us alive, we shall live; and if they kill us, we shall but die.

5. And they rose up in the twilight, to go unto the camp of the Syrians: and when they were come to the uttermost part of the camp of Syria, behold, there was no man there.

6. For the Lord had made the host of the Syrians to hear a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses, even the noise of a great host: and they said one to another, Lo, the king of Israel hath hired against us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come upon us.

7. Wherefore they arose, and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the camp as it was, and fled for their life.

8. And when these lepers came to the uttermost part of the camp, they went into one tent and did eat and drink, and carried thence silver, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it; and came again, and entered into another tent, and carried thence also, and went and hid it.

9. Then they said one to another, We do not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning-light, some mischief will come upon us: now, therefore, come, that we may go and tell the king's household.

10. So they came, and called unto the porter of the city; and they told him, saying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and behold, there was no man there, neither voice of man, but horses tied, and asses tied, and the tents as they were.

11. And he called the porters, and they told it to the king's house within.

12. And the king arose in the night, and said unto his servants, I will now shew you what the Syrians have done to us: They know that we be hungry, therefore are they gone out of the camp to hide themselves in the field, saying, When they come out of the city we shall catch them alive, and get into the city.

13. And one of his servants answered and said, Let some take, I pray thee, five of the horses that remain, which are left in the city, (behold, they are as all the multitude of Israel that are left in it; behold, I say, they are even

as all the multitude of the Israelites that are consumed,) and let us send and see.

14. They took therefore, two chariot-horses; and the king sent after the host of the Syrians, saying, Go, and see.

15. And they went after them unto Jordan; and lo, all the way was full of garments and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste: and the messengers returned, and told the king.

16. And the people went out and spoiled the tents of the Syrians. So a measure of fine flour was sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the Lord.

17. And the king appointed the lord, on whose hand he leaned, to have the charge of the gate: and the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had said, who spake when the king came down to him.

18. And it came to pass, as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine flour for a shekel, shall be to-morrow, about this time, in the gate of Samaria:

19. And that lord answered the man of God, and said, Now, behold, if the Lord should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

20. And so it fell out unto him: for the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died.

Ps. cvii. 34. A fruitful land into barrenness, for the wickedness of them that dwell therein.

Jer. xiv. 1. The word of the Lord that came to Jeremiah concerning the dearth.

Acts. vii. 11. Now, there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction: and our fathers found no sustenance.

(u) Gen. xxvi. 2. And the Lord appeared unto him [Isaac,] and said, Go not down into Egypt; dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of.

3. Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and I will bless thee: for unto thee, and unto thy seed, I will give all these countries; and I will perform the oath which I swore unto Abraham thy father.

xlvi. 3. And he said, I am God, the God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt; for I will there make of thee [Jacob] a great nation.

4. I will go down with thee into Egypt; and I will also surely bring thee up again: and Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes.

2 Kings. viii. 1. Then spake Elisha unto the woman, whose son he had restored to life, saying, Arise, and go thou and thine household, and sojourn whithersoever thou canst sojourn: for the Lord hath called for a famine; and it shall also come upon the land seven years.

2. And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and she went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seven years.

11 And it came to pass, when he was come near to enter into Egypt, that he said unto Sarai his wife, Behold now I know that thou art (x) a fair woman to look upon.

(x) Gen. xxix. 17. Leah was tender-eyed, but Rachel was beautiful and well-favoured.

xxxix. 6. And he [Potiphar] left all that he had in Joseph's hand; and he knew not ought he had, save the bread which he did eat: and Joseph was a goodly person, and well-favoured.

2 Sam. xi. 2. And it came to pass in an evening-tide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the king's house, and from the roof he saw a woman washing herself; and the woman was very beautiful to look upon.

Job xlii. 15. And in all the land were no women found so fair as the daughters of Job: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren.

Prov. xxxi. 30. Favour is deceitful, and beauty is vain: but a woman that feareth the Lord, she shall be praised.

12 Therefore it shall come to pass, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they (y) will kill me, but they will save thee alive.

(y) *Gen.* xx. 11. And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the fear of God is not in this place; and they will slay me for my wife's sake.

xxvi. 7. And the men of the place asked him [Isaac] of his wife; and he said, She is my sister: for he feared to say, She is my wife; lest, said he, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because she was fair to look upon.

1 *Sam.* xxvii. 1. And David said in his heart, I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me than that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines; and Saul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in any coast of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand.

Prov. xxix. 25. The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the Lord shall be safe.

13 Say, I pray thee, (z) thou art my sister: that it may be well with me for thy sake; (a) and my soul shall live because of thee.

(z) *Gen.* xi. 29. And Abram and Nahor took them wives: the name of Abram's wife was Sarai; and the name of Nahor's wife Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Isaac.

xx. 2. And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, She is my sister: and Abimelech king of Gerar sent and took Sarah.

12. And yet indeed she is my sister; she is the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my wife.

xxvi. 7. And the men of the place asked him [Isaac] of his wife; and he said, She is my sister: for he feared to say, She is my wife; lest, said he, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because she was fair to look upon.

Is. lvii. 11. And of whom hast thou been afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembered me, nor laid it to thy heart? have not I held my peace even of old, and thou fearest me not?

Matt. xxvi. 69. Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.

70. But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71. And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said unto them that were there, This fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth.

72. And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73. And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them; for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74. Then began he to curse and to swear, saying, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

75. And Peter remembered the words of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

VOL. I.

Gal. ii. 12. For, before that certain came from James, he [Peter] did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision.

13. And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

(a) *Ps.* cxlvi. 3. Put not your trust in princes, nor in the son of man, in whom there is no help.

4. His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth; in that very day his thoughts perish.

5. Happy is he that hath the God of Jacob for his help; whose hope is in the Lord his God.

Jer. xvii. 5. Thus saith the Lord, Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the Lord:

6. For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good cometh; but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, in a salt land and not inhabited.

7. Blessed is the man that trusteth in the Lord, and whose hope the Lord is:

8. For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit.

14 And it came to pass, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians (b) beheld the woman, that she was very fair.

(b) *Gen.* vi. 2. That the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose.

xxxix. 7. And it came to pass, after these things, that his master's wife cast her eyes upon Joseph; and she said, Lie with me.

Matt. v. 28. But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

15 The (c) princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before (d) Pharaoh: and the woman was (e) taken into Pharaoh's house.

(c) *Est.* ii. 2. Then said the king's servants that ministered unto him, Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king [Ahasuerus:]

3. And let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdom, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, unto the custody of Heghe the king's chamberlain, keeper of the women; and let their things for purification be given them:

4. And let the maiden which pleaseth the king, be queen instead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the king, and he did so.

5. Now, in Shushan the palace, there was a certain Jew, whose name was Mordecai, the son of Jair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kish, a Benjaminite,

6. Who had been carried away from Jerusalem, with the captivity which had been carried away with Jeconiah king of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away.

7. And he brought up Hadassah (that is Esther) his uncle's daughter; for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid was fair and beautiful; whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) took for his own daughter.

8. So it came to pass, when the king's commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together unto Shu-

shan the palace, to the custody of Hegai, that Esther was brought also unto the king's house, to the custody of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9. And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindness of him; and he speedily gave her her things for purification, with such things as belonged to her, and seven maidens, which were meet to be given her, out of the king's house: and he preferred her and her maids unto the best place of the house of the women.

10. Esther had not shewed her people, nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her that she should not shew it.

11. And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the women's house, to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

12. Now, when every maid's turn was come to go in to king Ahasuerus, after that she had been twelve months, according to the manner of the women, (for so were the days of their purifications accomplished, to wit, six months with oil of myrrh, and six months with sweet odours, and with other things for the purifying of the women,)

13. Then thus came every maiden unto the king; whatsoever she desired was given her, to go with her out of the house of the women unto the king's house.

14. In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shaashgaz the king's chamberlain, which kept the concubines: she came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

15. Now, when the turn of Esther, the daughter of Abihail, the uncle of Mordecai, (who had taken her for his daughter,) was come to go in unto the king, she required nothing but what Hegai the king's chamberlain, the keeper of the women, appointed: and Esther obtained favour in the sight of all them that looked upon her.

16. So Esther was taken unto king Ahasuerus into his house royal, in the tenth month, (which is the month Tebeth,) in the seventh year of his reign.

(d) 1 *Kings* iii. 1. And Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaoh's daughter, and brought her into the city of David, until he had made an end of building his own house, and the house of the Lord, and the wall of Jerusalem round about.

Jer. xxv. 19. Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his servants, and his princes, and all his people.

Ez. xxxii. 2. Son of man, take up a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say unto him, Thou art like a young lion of the nations, and thou art as a whale in the seas; and thou camest forth with thy rivers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and fouledst their rivers.

(e) *Gen.* xx. 2. And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, She is my sister: and Abimelech king of Gerar sent and took Sarah.

16 And he (f) entreated Abram well for her sake: and (g) he had sheep, and oxen, and he-asses, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and she-asses, and camels.

(f) *Gen.* xiii. 2. And Abram was very rich in cattle, in silver, and in gold.

xx. 14. And Abimelech took sheep, and oxen, and men-servants, and women-servants, and gave them unto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

(g) *Gen.* xxiv. 35. And the Lord hath blessed my master greatly, and he is become great: and he hath given him flocks, and herds, and silver, and gold, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and camels, and asses.

xxvi. 14. For he [Isaac] had possession of

flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of servants. And the Philistines envied him.

xxxii. 5. And I [Jacob] have oxen, and asses, flocks, and men-servants, and women-servants: and I have sent to tell my lord, that I may find grace in thy sight.

Job i. 3. His substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she-asses, and a very great household; so that this man was the greatest of all the men of the east.

xlii. 12. So the Lord blessed the latter end of Job more than his beginning: for he had fourteen thousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand she-asses.

17 And the Lord (h) plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai, Abram's wife.

(h) *Gen. xx. 18.* For the Lord had fast closed up all the wombs of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah, Abraham's wife.

Job xxxiv. 19. How much less to him that accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more than the poor? for they are all the work of his hands.

Ps. cv. 14. He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproved kings for their sakes; 15. Saying, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

Heb. xiii. 4. Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, (i) What is this that thou hast done unto me? why didst thou not tell me that she was thy wife?

(i) *Gen. xx. 9.* Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said unto him, What hast thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me, and on my kingdom, a great sin? thou hast done deeds unto me that ought not to be done.

10. And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

xxvi. 9. And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a surety she is thy wife: and how saidst thou, She is my sister? And Isaac said unto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

10. And Abimelech said, What is this thou hast done unto us? one of the people might lightly have lain with thy wife, and thou shouldst have brought guiltiness upon us.

11. And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, He that toucheth this man, or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

Ex. xxxii. 21. And Moses said unto Aaron, What did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sin upon them?

Prov. xxi. 1. The king's heart is in the hand of the Lord; as the rivers of water, he turneth it whithersoever he will.

19 Why saidst thou she is my sister? so I might have taken her to me to wife: now therefore, behold thy wife, take her and go thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded his men concerning him; (k) and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

(k) *1 Sam. xxix. 6.* Then Achish called David,

and said unto him, Surely, as the Lord liveth, thou hast been upright, and thy going out and thy coming in with me in the host is good in my sight; for I have not found evil in thee since the day of thy coming unto me unto this day: nevertheless, the lords favour thee not.

7. Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou displeasest not the lords of the Philistines.

8. And David said unto Achish, But what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant, so long as I have been with thee unto this day, that I may not go fight against the enemies of my lord the king?

9. And Achish answered and said to David, I know that thou art good in my sight, as an angel of God: notwithstanding, the princes of the Philistines have said, He shall not go up with us to the battle.

10. Wherefore now, rise up early in the morning, with thy master's servants that are come with thee; and as soon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart.

11. So David and his men rose up early to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philistines: and the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

CHAPTER XIII.

AND Abram went up out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into (a) the south.

(a) *Gen. xii. 9.* And Abram journeyed, going on still toward the south.

Josh. x. 40. So Joshua smote the country of the hills, and of the south, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings: he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the Lord God of Israel commanded.

xviii. 5. And they shall divide it into seven parts: Judah shall abide in their coasts on the south, and the house of Joseph shall abide in their coasts on the north.

1 *Sam. xxvii. 10.* And Achish said, Whither have ye made a road to-day? And David said, Against the south of Judah, and against the south of the Jerahmeelites, and against the south of the Kenites.

2 *Sam. xxiv. 7.* And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hivites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the south of Judah, even to Beer-sheba.

2 And Abram was very (b) rich in cattle, in silver, and in gold.

(b) *Gen. xxiv. 35.* And the Lord hath blessed my master greatly, and he is become great: and he hath given him flocks, and herds, and silver, and gold, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and camels, and asses.

xxvi. 12. Then Isaac sowed in that land, and received in the same year an hundred-fold; and the Lord blessed him.

13. And the man waxed great, and went forward, and grew, until he became very great.

Deut. viii. 18. But thou shalt remember the Lord thy God: for it is he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant, which he sware unto thy fathers, as it is this day.

1 *Sam. ii. 7.* The Lord maketh poor, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

Job i. 10. Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? Thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land.

Ps. cxii. 1. Praise ye the Lord. Blessed is the man that feareth the Lord, that delighteth greatly in his commandments.

2. His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed.

3. Wealth and riches shall be in his house: and his righteousness endureth for ever.

Prov. iii. 9. Honour the Lord with thy substance, and with the first-fruits of all thine increase.

10. So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

x. 22. The blessing of the Lord it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.

Matt. vi. 33. But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness, and all these things shall be added unto you.

3 And he went on his journeys from the south, even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Beth-el and Hai;

4 Unto (c) the place of the altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram (d) called on the name of the Lord.

(c) *Gen. xii. 7.* And the Lord appeared unto Abram, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an altar unto the Lord, who appeared unto him.

8. And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, having Beth-el on the west, and Hai on the east; and there he builded an altar unto the Lord, and called upon the name of the Lord.

xiii. 18. Then Abram removed his tent, and came and dwelt in the plain of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and builded there an altar unto the Lord.

xxxv. 1. And God said unto Jacob, Arise, go up to Beth-el, and dwell there; and make there an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

2. Then Jacob said unto his household, and to all that were with him, Put away the strange gods that are among you, and be clean, and change your garments:

3. And let us arise, and go up to Beth-el; and I will make there an altar unto God, who answered me in the day of my distress, and was with me in the way which I went.

Ps. xxvi. 8. Lord, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place where thy honour dwelleth.

xlii. 2. My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God: when shall I come and appear before God?

lxxxiv. 1. How amiable are thy tabernacles, O Lord of hosts!

2. My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth, for the courts of the Lord; my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God.

10. For a day in thy courts is better than a thousand: I had rather be a door-keeper in the house of my God, than to dwell in the tents of wickedness.

(d) *Ps. cxvi. 2.* Because he hath inclined his ear unto me, therefore will I call upon him as long as I live.

17. I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving, and will call upon the name of the Lord.

Jer. xxix. 12. Then shall ye call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

Zeph. iii. 9. For then will I turn to the people a pure language, that they may all call upon the name of the Lord, to serve him with one consent.

1 *Cor. i. 2.* Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both their's and our's.

5 And Lot also, which went with Abram, had flocks, and herds, and (e) tents.

(e) *Gen. iv. 20.* And Adah bare Jabel: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and of such as have cattle.

xxv. 27. And the boys grew: and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field; and Jacob was a plain man, dwelling in tents.

Jer. xlix. 29. Their tents and their flocks shall they take away: they shall take to themselves their curtains, and all their vessels, and their camels; and they shall cry unto them, Fear is on every side.

6 And the land was not able to (f) bear them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

(f) *Gen. xxxvi. 6.* And Esau took his wives, and his sons, and his daughters, and all the persons of his house, and his cattle, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which he had got in the land of Canaan, and went into the country from the face of his brother Jacob.

7. For their riches were more than that they might dwell together; and the land wherein they were strangers could not bear them, because of their cattle.

Ec. v. 10. He that loveth silver shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he that loveth abundance with increase. This is also vanity.

11. When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good is there to the owners thereof, saving the beholding of them with their eyes?

Luke xii. 17. And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

18. And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

7 And there was (g) a strife between the herdmen of Abram's cattle and the herdmen of Lot's cattle: and the (h) Canaanite and the Perizzite dwelled there in the land.

(g) *Gen. xxvi. 20.* And the herdmen of Gerar did strive with Isaac's herdmen, saying, The water is our's: and he called the name of the well Esek; because they strove with him.

Ex. ii. 17. And the shepherds came and drove them away: but Moses stood up and helped them, and watered their flocks.

1 *Cor. iii. 3.* For ye are yet carnal: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men?

Gal. v. 20. Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies.

(h) *Gen. xii. 6.* And Abram passed through the land unto the place of Sichem, unto the plain of Moreh. And the Canaanite was then in the land.

xxxiv. 30. And Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, Ye have troubled me, to make me to stink among the inhabitants of the land, among the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I being few in number, they shall gather themselves together against me, and slay me; and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.

Neh. v. 9. Also I said, it is not good that ye do: ought ye not to walk in the fear of our God, because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

Phil. ii. 14. Do all things without murmurings and disputings:

15. That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world.

Col. iv. 5. Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

1 *Thess. iv. 12.* That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and that ye may have lack of nothing.

1 *Pet. ii. 12.* Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles; that, whereas they speak against you as evil-doers, they may by your good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

8 And Abram said unto Lot, (i) Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen: for we be brethren.

(i) *Prov. xv. 1.* A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.

Matt. v. 9. Blessed are the peace-makers: for they shall be called the children of God.

1 *Cor. vi. 6.* But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers.

7. Now, therefore, there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another: why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not himself suffer yourselves to be defrauded?

Heb. xii. 14. Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord.

9 Is (k) not the whole land before thee? Separate thyself, I pray thee, from me: (l) if thou wilt take the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if thou depart to the right hand, then I will go to the left.

(k) *Gen. xx. 15.* And Abimelech said, Behold, my land is before thee: dwell where it pleaseth thee.

xxxiv. 10. And ye shall dwell with us [the Shechemites:] and the land shall be before you [Jacob and his sons:] dwell and trade ye therein, and get you possessions therein.

(l) *Rom. xii. 18.* If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.

Jam. iii. 13. Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge among you? let him shew, out of a good conversation, his works with meekness of wisdom.

14. But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15. This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish.

16. For where envying and strife is, there is confusion, and every evil work.

17. But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.

18. And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.

1 *Pet. iii. 10.* For he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile:

11. Let him eschew evil, and do good; let him seek peace, and ensue it.

10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, (m) and beheld all (n) the plain of

Jordan, that it was well-watered every where, before the Lord destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, even as (o) the garden of the Lord, like the land of Egypt, as thou comest unto (p) Zoar.

(m) *Num. xxxii. 1.* Now the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, had a very great multitude of cattle: and when they saw the land of Jazer, and the land of Gilead, that, behold, the place was a place for cattle;

2. The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and spake unto Moses, and to Eleazar the priest, and unto the princes of the congregation, saying,

3. Ataroth, and Dibon, and Jazer, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon,

4. Even the country which the Lord smote before the congregation of Israel, is a land for cattle, and thy servants have cattle.

5. Wherefore, said they, if we have found grace in thy sight, let this land be given unto thy servants for a possession, and bring us not over Jordan.

1 *John ii. 15.* Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16. For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

(n) *Gen. xix. 17.* And it came to pass, when they [the angels] had brought them [Lot and his family] forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life; look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plain: escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed.

25. And he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.

1 *Kings vii. 46.* In the plain of Jordan did the king [Solomon] cast them [the brazen pillars and brazen vessels of the temple,] in the clay-ground between Succoth and Zarthan.

(o) *Gen. ii. 9.* And out of the ground made the Lord God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

Is. li. 3. For the Lord shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places; and he will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the Lord; joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.

Ec. xxviii. 13. Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone was thy covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes, was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created.

xxx. 8. The cedars in the garden of God, could not hide him: the fir-trees were not like his boughs, and the chesnut-trees were not like his branches; nor any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.

Joel ii. 3. A fire devoureth before them, and behind them a flame burneth: the land is as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a desolate wilderness; yea, and nothing shall escape them.

(p) *Gen. xiv. 2.* That these made war with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zebaiim, and the king of Bela, which is Zoar.

8. And there went out the king of Sodom, and

the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zebolim, and the king of Bela, (the same is Zoar;) and they joined battle with them in the vale of Siddim.

xix. 20. Behold now, this city [Zoar] is near to thee unto, and it is a little one: Oh! let me [Lot] escape thither (is it not a little one?) and my soul shall live.

21. And he said unto him, See, I have accepted thee concerning this thing also, that I will not overthrow this city for the which thou hast spoken.

22. Haste thee, escape thither; for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither: therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.

30. And Lot went out up of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him; for he feared to dwell in Zoar: and he dwelt in a cave, he and his two daughters.

Deut. xxxiv. 3. And the south, and the plain of the valley of Jericho, the city of palm-trees, unto Zoar.

Is. xv. 5. My heart shall cry out for Moab; his fugitives shall flee unto Zoar, an heifer of three years old: for by the mounting up of Lu-lith with weeping shall they go it up; for in the way of Horonaim they shall raise up a cry of destruction.

Jer. xlviii. 34. From the cry of Heshbon even unto Elealeh, and even unto Jahaz, have they uttered their voice, from Zoar, even unto Horonaim, as an heifer of three years old; for the waters also of Nimrim shall be desolate.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plain of Jordan; and Lot journeyed east: and (q) they separated themselves the one from the other.

(q) Gen. xiii. 9. Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thyself, I pray thee, from me: if thou wilt take the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if thou depart to the right hand, then I will go to the left.

14. And the Lord said unto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art, northward, and southward, and eastward, and westward.

Ps. xvi. 3. But to the saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom is all my delight.

cix. 63. I am a companion of all them that fear thee, and of them that keep thy precepts.

Prov. xxvii. 10. Thine own friend, and thy father's friend, forsake not; neither go into thy brother's house in the day of thy calamity: for better is a neighbour that is near than a brother far off.

Heb. x. 25. Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot (r) dwelled in the cities of the plain, and (s) pitched his tent toward Sodom.

(r) Gen. xix. 29. And it came to pass, when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembered Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities in the which Lot dwelt.

(s) Gen. xiv. 12. And they [Chedorlaomer and other kings] took Lot, Abram's brother's son, (who dwelt in Sodom,) and his goods, and departed.

xix. 1. And there came two angels to Sodom at even; and Lot sat in the gate of Sodom: and

Lot seeing them, rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground.

Ps. xxvi. 5. I have hated the congregation of evil-doers; and will not sit with the wicked.

1 Cor. xv. 33. Be not deceived; evil communications corrupt good manners.

2 Pet. ii. 7. And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked:

8. (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with their unlawful deeds.)

13 But (t) the men of Sodom were wicked, and sinners (u) before the Lord exceedingly.

(t) Gen. xv. 16. But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

xviii. 20. And the Lord said, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous.

xix. 4. But before they lay down, the men of the city, even the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter.

5. And they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them.

6. And Lot went out at the door unto them, and shut the door after him;

7. And said, I pray you, brethren, do not so wickedly.

8. Behold now, I have two daughters which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as is good in your eyes: only unto these men do nothing; for therefore came they under the shadow of my roof.

9. And they said, Stand back. And they said again, This one fellow came in to sojourn, and he will needs be a judge: now will we deal worse with thee than with them. And they pressed sore upon the man, even Lot, and came near to break the door.

10. But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the door.

11. And they smote the men that were at the door of the house with blindness, both small and great: so that they wearied themselves to find the door.

12. And the men said unto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? son-in-law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and whatsoever thou hast in the city, bring them out of this place:

13. For we will destroy this place, because the cry of them is waxen great before the face of the Lord; and the Lord hath sent us to destroy it.

14. And Lot went out and spake unto his sons-in-law, which married his daughters, and said, Up, get ye out of this place; for the Lord will destroy this city. But he seemed as one that mocked, unto his sons-in-law.

15. And when the morning arose, then the angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters which are here; lest thou be consumed in the iniquity of the city.

16. And while he lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters; the Lord being merciful unto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the city.

17. And it came to pass, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life; look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plain: escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed.

23. The sun was risen upon the earth when Lot entered Zoar.

24. Then the Lord rained upon Sodom, and upon Gomorrah, brimstone and fire from the Lord out of heaven;

25. And he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.

26. But his [Lot's] wife looked back from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.

27. And Abraham gat up early in the morning, to the place where he stood before the Lord.

28. And he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain, and beheld, and, lo, the smoke of the country went up as the smoke of a furnace.

29. And it came to pass, when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembered Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities in the which Lot dwelt.

Is. i. 9. Except the Lord of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as Sodom, and we should have been like unto Gomorrah.

iii. 9. The shew of their countenance doth witness against them; and they declare their sin as Sodom, they hide it not: woe unto their soul! for they have rewarded evil unto themselves.

Ez. xvi. 46. And thine elder sister is Samaria, she and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and thy younger sister, that dwelleth at thy right hand, is Sodom and her daughters.

47. Yet hast thou not walked after their ways, nor done after their abominations; but, as if that were a very little thing, thou wast corrupted more than they in all thy ways.

48. As I live, saith the Lord God, Sodom thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters.

49. Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom; pride, fulness of bread, and abundance of idleness, was in her and in her daughters; neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy.

50. And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: therefore I took them away as I saw good.

Matt. xi. 23. And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works which have been done in thee had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.

24. But I [Jesus] say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee.

(u) Gen. vi. 11. The earth also was corrupt before God; and the earth was filled with violence.

x. 9. He was a mighty hunter before the Lord: wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the Lord.

xxviii. 7. And Er, Judah's first-born, was wicked in the sight of the Lord; and the Lord slew him.

2 Kings xxi. 6. And he [Manasseh] made his son pass through the fire, and observed times, and used incantments, and dealt with familiar spirits and wizards: he wrought much wickedness in the sight of the Lord, to provoke him to anger.

Is. iii. 8. For Jerusalem is ruined, and Judah is fallen; because their tongue and their doings are against the Lord, to provoke the eyes of his glory.

14 ¶ And the Lord said unto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, (x) Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art, (y) north-

ward, and southward, and eastward, and westward.

(x) *Gen. xiii. 10.* And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it was well-watered every where, before the Lord destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, even as the garden of the Lord, like the land of Egypt as thou comest unto Zoar.

(y) *Gen. xxviii. 14.* And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth; and thou [Jacob] shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee, and in thy seed, shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

Deut. iii. 27. Get thee [Moses] up unto the top of Pisgah, and lift up thine eyes westward, and northward, and southward, and eastward, and behold it with thine eyes: for thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

15 For all the land which thou seest, (z) to thee will I give it, and to thy seed for ever.

(z) *Gen. xii. 7.* And the Lord appeared unto Abram, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an altar unto the Lord, who appeared unto him.

xv. 18. In that same day, the Lord made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

xvii. 8. And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.

xviii. 18. Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him.

xxiv. 7. The Lord God of heaven, which took me from my father's house, and from the land of my kindred, and which spake unto me, and that sware unto me, saying, Unto thy seed will I give this land, he shall send his angel before thee; and thou shalt take a wife unto my son from thence.

xxvi. 3. Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee [Isaac], and I will bless thee: for unto thee, and unto thy seed, I will give all these countries; and I will perform the oath which I sware unto Abraham thy father.

xxviii. 13. And, behold, the Lord stood above it, and said, I am the Lord God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou [Jacob] liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed.

Num. xxxiv. 2. Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan, (this is the land that shall fall unto you for an inheritance, even the land of Canaan, with the coasts thereof,)

3. Then your south quarter shall be from the wilderness of Zin, along by the coast of Edom, and your south border shall be the outmost coast of the salt sea eastward.

4. And your border shall turn from the south to the ascent of Akkrabbim, and pass on to Zin: and the going forth thereof shall be from the south to Kadesh-barnea, and shall go on to Hazar-addar, and pass on to Azmon.

5. And the border shall fetch a compass from Azmon unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the sea.

6. And as for the western border, ye shall even have the great sea for a border: this shall be your west border.

7. And this shall be your north border; from the great sea ye shall point out for you mount Hor.

8. From mount Hor ye shall point out your border unto the entrance of Hamath; and the goings forth of the border shall be to Zedad.

9. And the border shall go on to Zipliron, and the goings out of it shall be at Hazar-enan: this shall be your north border.

10. And ye shall point out your east border from Hazar-enan to Shepham.

11. And the coast shall go down from Shepham to Riblah, on the east side of Ain; and the border shall descend, and shall reach unto the side of the sea of Chinnereth eastward.

12. And the border shall go down to Jordan, and the goings out of it shall be at the salt sea: this shall be your land, with the coasts thereof round about.

13. And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This is the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which the Lord commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and to the half tribe.

14. For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the house of their fathers, have received their inheritance, and half the tribe of Manasseh have received their inheritance.

15. The two tribes and the half-tribe have received their inheritance on this side Jordan near Jericho, eastward, toward the sun-rising.

16. And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 17. These are the names of the men which shall divide the land unto you: Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun.

18. And ye shall take one prince of every tribe, to divide the land by inheritance.

19. And the names of the men are these: Of the tribe of Judah; Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

20. And of the tribe of the children of Simeon; Shemuel the son of Ammihud.

21. Of the tribe of Benjamin; Elidad the son of Chislon.

22. And the prince of the tribe of the children of Dan; Bukki the son of Jogli.

23. The prince of the children of Joseph, for the tribe of the children of Manasseh; Hanniel the son of Ephod.

24. And the prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim; Kemuel the son of Shipthan.

25. And the prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun; Elizaphan the son of Parnach.

26. And the prince of the tribe of the children of Issachar; Paltiel the son of Azzan.

27. And the prince of the tribe of the children of Asher; Ahilud the son of Shelonih.

28. And the prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali; Pedahel the son of Ammihud.

29. These are they whom the Lord commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.

Deut. xxvi. 2. That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the Lord thy God giveth thee, and shalt put it in a basket, and shalt go unto the place which the Lord thy God shall choose to place his name there.

3. And thou shalt go unto the priest that shall be in those days, and say unto him, I profess this day unto the Lord thy God, that I am come unto the country which the Lord sware unto our fathers for to give us.

4. And the priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it down before the altar of the Lord thy God.

2 Chr. xx. 7. Art not thou our God, who didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gavest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend, for ever?

Neh. ix. 7. Thou art the Lord the God, who didst choose Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Ur of the Chaldees, and gavest him the name of Abraham:

8. And foundest his heart faithful before thee, and madest a covenant with him, to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebusites, and

the Girgashites, to give it, I say, to his seed, and hast performed thy words; for thou art righteous.

Ps. cv. 9. Which covenant he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Isaac;

10. And confirmed the same unto Jacob for a law, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant;

11. Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance:

12. When they were but a few men in number; yea, very few, and strangers in it.

cxii. 1. Praise ye the Lord. Blessed is the man that feareth the Lord, that delighteth greatly in his commandments.

2. His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed.

Acts vii. 5. And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not so much as to set his foot on; yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child.

16 And (a) I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbered.

(a) *Gen. xv. 5.* And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them. And he said unto him, So shall thy seed be.

xxii. 17. That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea-shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of thy enemies.

xxvi. 4. And I will make thy [Isaac's] seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countries: and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed.

xxviii. 3. And God Almighty bless thee [Jacob] and make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be a multitude of people.

14. And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth; and thou shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee, and in thy seed, shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

xxxii. 12. And thou saidst, I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude.

Ez. xxxii. 13. Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, thy servants, to whom thou swarest by thine own self, and saidst unto them, I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven; and all this land that I have spoken of, will I give unto your seed, and they shall inherit it for ever.

Num. xxiii. 10. Who can count the dust of Jacob, and the number of the fourth part of Israel? Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his!

Deut. i. 10. The Lord your God hath multiplied you, and, behold, ye are this day as the stars of heaven for multitude.

1 Kings iii. 8. And thy servant is in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbered nor counted for multitude.

iv. 20. Judah and Israel were many, as the sand which is by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merry.

1 Chr. xxvii. 23. But David took not the number of them from twenty years and under: because the Lord had said he would increase Israel like to the stars of the heavens.

Is. xlviii. 18. O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments! then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea.

19. Thy seed also had been as the sand, and the offspring of thy bowels like the gravel there-

of; his name should not have been cut off nor destroyed from before me.

Jer. xxxiii. 22. As the host of heaven cannot be numbered, neither the sand of the sea measured; so will I multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites that minister unto me.

Rom. iv. 16. Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all.

17. (As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations,) before him whom he believed, even God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not, as though they were:

18. Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations; according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed be.

Heb. xi. 12. Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, so many as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.

17 Arise, walk through the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will give it unto thee.

18 Then Abram removed his tent, and came and dwelt in the plain of (b) Mamre, which is in (c) Hebron, and built there (d) an altar unto the LORD.

(b) *Gen. xiv. 13.* And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew; for he dwelt in the plain of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: and these were confederate with Abram.

xviii. 1. And the Lord appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre: and he sat in the tent-door in the heat of the day.

(c) *Gen. xxiii. 2.* And Sarah died in Kirjath-arba; the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her.

Num. xiii. 22. And they ascended by the south, and came unto Hebron, where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of Anak, were. (Now Hebron was built seven years before Zoan in Egypt.)

Josh. xv. 13. And Joshua blessed him, and gave unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

(d) *Gen. viii. 20.* And Noah builded an altar unto the Lord, and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt-offerings on the altar.

xii. 7. And the Lord appeared unto Abram, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an altar unto the Lord, who appeared unto him.

8. And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, having Beth-el on the west, and Hai on the east; and there he builded an altar unto the Lord, and called upon the name of the Lord.

CHAPTER XIV.

AND it came to pass, in the days of Amraphel king of (a) Shinar, Arioch king of (b) El-lasar, Chedorlaomer king of (c) Elam, and Tidal king of nations;

(a) *Gen. x. 10.* And the beginning of his [Nimrod's] kingdom was Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

xi. 2. And it came to pass, as they journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar; and they dwelt there.

Is. xi. 11. And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall set his hand again the second time to recover the remnant of his people which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea.

Dan. i. 2. And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he [Nebuchadnezzar] carried into the land of Shinar, to the house of his god; and he brought the vessels into the treasure-house of his god.

Zech. v. 11. And he [the angel] said unto me, To build it an house in the land of Shinar; and it shall be established, and set there upon her own base.

(b) *Is. xxxvii. 12.* Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my [Sennacherib's] fathers have destroyed, as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which were in Telassar?

(c) *Gen. x. 22.* The children of Shem; Elam, and Asshur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

Is. xxi. 2. A grievous vision is declared unto me; The treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth. Go up, O Elam; besiege, O Media: all the sighing thereof have I made to cease.

Jer. xxv. 25. And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of Elam, and all the kings of the Medes.

xlix. 34. The word of the Lord that came to Jeremiah the prophet against Elam, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, saying,

35. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Behold, I will break the bow of Elam, the chief of their might.

36. And upon Elam will I bring the four winds from the four quarters of heaven, and will scatter them toward all those winds; and there shall be no nation whither the out-casts of Elam shall not come.

37. For I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seek their life; and I will bring evil upon them, even my fierce anger, saith the Lord; and I will send the sword after them, till I have consumed them:

38. And I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith the Lord.

39. But it shall come to pass in the latter days, that I will bring again the captivity of Elam, saith the Lord.

2 That these made war with Bera king of (d) Sodom, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of (e) Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboim, and the king of Bela, which is (f) Zoar.

(d) *Gen. x. 19.* And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar, unto Gaza; as thou goest unto Sodom and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, even unto Lasha.

xiii. 10. And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it was well-watered every where, before the Lord destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, even as the garden of the Lord, like the land of Egypt as thou comest unto Zoar.

Is. i. 9. Except the Lord of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as Sodom, and we should have been like unto Gomorrah.

10. Hear the word of the Lord, ye rulers of

Sodom; give ear unto the law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah.

(e) *Deut. xix. 23.* And that the whole land thereof is brimstone, and salt, and burning, that it is not sown, nor beareth, nor any grass groweth therein, like the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, Admah and Zeboim, which the Lord overthrew in his anger, and in his wrath.

Hos. xi. 8. How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? how shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as Admah? how shall I set thee as Zeboim? Mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

(f) *Gen. xix. 20.* Behold now, this city [Zoar] is near to flee unto, and it is a little one: Oh! let me [Lot] escape thither (is it not a little one?) and my soul shall live.

21. And he said unto him, See, I have accepted thee concerning this thing also, that I will not overthrow this city, for the which thou hast spoken.

22. Hasten thee, escape thither; for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither: therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.

23. The sun was risen upon the earth when Lot entered into Zoar.

30. And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him; for he feared to dwell in Zoar: and he dwelt in a cave, he and his two daughters.

3 All these were joined together in the vale of Siddim, which is the (g) salt sea.

(g) *Num. xxxiv. 12.* And the border shall go down to Jordan, and the goings out of it shall be at the salt sea: this shall be your land, with the coasts thereof round about.

Deut. iii. 17. The plain also, and Jordan, and the coast thereof, from Chinnereth even unto the sea of the plain, even the salt sea, under Ashdod-pisgali eastward.

Josh. iii. 16. That the waters which came down from above stood, and rose up upon an heap, very far from the city Adam, that is beside Zartan: and those that came down toward the sea of the plain, even the salt sea, failed, and were cut off; and the people passed over right against Jericho.

Ps. cvii. 34. A fruitful land into barrenness, for the wickedness of them that dwell therein.

4 Twelve years (h) they served Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth year they rebelled.

(h) *Gen. ix. 25.* And he [Noah] said, Cursed be Canaan; a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.

26. And he said, blessed be the Lord God of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant.

5 And in the fourteenth year came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and smote the (i) Rephaims in (k) Asheroth-Karnaim, and the (l) Zuzims in Ham, and the (m) Emims in Shaveh-Kiriathaim,

(i) *Gen. xv. 20.* And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims.

2 *Sam. v. 18.* The Philistines also came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

xxiii. 13. And three of the thirty chief went down, and came to David in the harvest-time, unto the cave of Adullam: and the troop of the Philistines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

1 *Chr. xi. 15.* Now three of the thirty captains went down to the rock to David, into the cave

of Adullam; and the host of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

xiv. 9. And the Philistines came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

Is. xvii. 5. And it shall be as when the harvestman gathereth the corn, and reapeth the ears with his arm; and it shall be as he that gathereth ears in the valley of Rephaim.

(k) Josh. xii. 4. And the coast of Og king of Bashan, which was of the remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth and at Edrei.

xiii. 12. All the kingdom of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth and in Edrei, who remained of the remnant of the giants; for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

(l) Deut. ii. 20. (That also was accounted a land of giants: giants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims;

21. A people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims; but the Lord destroyed them before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead:

22. As he did to the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, when he destroyed the Horims from before them; and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead, even unto this day:

23. And the Avims which dwelt in Hazerim, even unto Azzah, the Caphtorims, which came forth out of Caphtor; destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.)

(m) Deut. ii. 10. The Emims dwelt therein, in times past, a people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims;

11. Which also were accounted giants, as the Anakims; but the Moabites call them Emims.

6 And the (n) Horites in their mount Seir, unto El-paran, which is by the wilderness.

(n) Gen. xxxvi. 8. Thus dwelt Esau in mount Seir. Esau is Edom.

20. These are the sons of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah,

21. And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan. These are the dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22. And the children of Lotan were Hori and Homam: and Lotan's sister was Timna.

23. And the children of Shobal were these; Alvan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24. And these are the children of Zibeon; both Ajah, and Anah: this was that Anah that found the mules in the wilderness, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

25. And the children of Anah were these; Dishon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26. And these are the children of Dishon; Hemdan, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27. The children of Ezer are these; Bilhan, and Zaavan, and Akan.

28. The children of Dishan are these; Uz and Aran.

29. These are the dukes that came of the Horites; duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,

30. Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan. These are the dukes that came of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

Deut. ii. 12. The Horims also dwelt in Seir before-time, but the children of Esau succeeded them, when they had destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their stead, as Israel did unto the land of his possession, which the Lord gave unto them.

22. As he did to the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, when he destroyed the Horims from before them; and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead, even unto this day.

1 Chr. i. 38. And the sons of Seir; Lotan, and

Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan.

39. And the sons of Lotan; Hori, and Homam, and Timna was Lotan's sister.

40. The sons of Shobal; Alvan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shephi, and Onam. And the sons of Zibeon; Ajah, and Anah.

41. The sons of Anah; Dishon. And the sons of Dishon; Amram, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

42. The sons of Ezer; Bilhan, and Zavan, and Jakan. The sons of Dishan; Uz, and Aran.

7 And they returned and came to Enmishpat, which is (o) Kadesh, and smote all the country of the (p) Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwelt in (q) Hazazon-tamar.

(o) Num. xx. 1. Then came the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, into the desert of Zin, in the first month: and the people abode in Kadesh; and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

Deut. i. 19. And when we departed from Horeb, we went through all that great and terrible wilderness, which ye saw by the way of the mountain of the Amorites, as the Lord our God commanded us; and we came to Kadesh-barnea.

46. So ye abode in Kadesh many days, according unto the days that ye abode there.

(p) Gen. xxxvi. 16. Duke Korah, duke Gatam, and duke Amalek. These are the dukes that came of Eliphaz in the land of Edom: these were the sons of Adah.

Ex. xvii. 8. Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

9. And Moses said unto Joshua, Choose us out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: tomorrow I will stand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

10. So Joshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur, went up to the top of the hill.

11. And it came to pass, when Moses held up his hand, that Israel prevailed; and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed.

12. But Moses' hands were heavy: and they took a stone, and put it under him, and he sat thereon; and Aaron and Hur stayed up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side; and his hands were steady until the going down of the sun.

13. And Joshua discomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword.

14. And the Lord said unto Moses, Write this for a memorial in a book, and rehearse it in the ears of Joshua; for I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

15. And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it Jehovah-nissi:

16. For he said, Because the Lord hath sworn, that the Lord will have war with Amalek from generation to generation.

Num. xiv. 43. For the Amalekites and the Canaanites are there before you, and ye shall fall by the sword: because ye are turned away from the Lord, therefore the Lord will not be with you.

45. Then the Amalekites came down, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and smote them [the Israelites], and discomfited them, even unto Hormah.

xxiv. 20. And when he [Balaam] looked on Amalek, he took up his parable, and said, Amalek was the first of the nations, but his latter end shall be that he perish for ever.

1 Sam. xv. 1. Samuel also said unto Saul, The Lord sent me to anoint thee to be king over his people, over Israel: now, therefore, hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the Lord.

2. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, how he laid wait for him in the way, when he came up from Egypt.

3. Now go and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass.

4. And Saul gathered the people together, and numbered them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah.

5. And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and laid wait in the valley.

6. And Saul said unto the Kenites, Go, depart, get ye down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindness to all the children of Israel when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7. And Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah, until thou comest to Shur, that is over-against Egypt.

8. And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9. But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and of the fatlings, and the lambs, and all that was good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing that was vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

10. Then came the word of the Lord unto Samuel, saying,

11. It repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And it grieved Samuel; and he cried unto the Lord all night.

12. And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and, behold, he set him up a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gilgal.

13. And Samuel came to Saul: and Saul said unto him, Blessed be thou of the Lord; I have performed the commandment of the Lord.

14. And Samuel said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear?

15. And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheep and of the oxen to sacrifice unto the Lord thy God; and the rest we have utterly destroyed.

16. Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the Lord hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on.

17. And Samuel said, When thou wast little in thine own sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel, and the Lord anointed thee king over Israel?

18. And the Lord sent thee on a journey, and said, Go, and utterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them until they be consumed.

19. Wherefore, then, didst thou not obey the voice of the Lord, but didst flee upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of the Lord?

20. And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, I have obeyed the voice of the Lord, and have gone the way which the Lord sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21. But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the Lord thy God in Gilgal.

22. And Samuel said, Hath the Lord as great delight in burnt-offerings and sacrifices as in obeying the voice of the Lord? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams.

23. For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft,

and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry. Because thou hast rejected the word of the Lord, he hath also rejected thee from being king.

24. And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the Lord, and thy words; because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25. Now, therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship the Lord.

26. And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: for thou hast rejected the word of the Lord, and the Lord hath rejected thee from being king over Israel.

27. And as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28. And Samuel said unto him, The Lord hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, that is better than thou.

29. And also the Strength of Israel will not lie nor repent: for he is not a man, that he should repent.

30. Then he said, I have sinned; yet honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turn again with me, that I may worship the Lord thy God.

31. So Samuel turned again after Saul; and Saul worshipped the Lord.

32. Then said Samuel, Bring ye hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites. And Agag came unto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitterness of death is past.

33. And Samuel said, As thy sword hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the Lord in Gilgal.

34. Then Samuel went to Ramah; and Saul went up to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35. And Samuel came no more to see Saul until the day of his death; nevertheless, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the Lord repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

xxx. 1. And it came to pass, when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the south, and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire;

2. And had taken the women captives that were therein: they slew not any, either great or small, but carried them away, and went on their way.

3. So David and his men came to the city, and, behold, it was burnt with fire; and their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, were taken captives.

4. Then David and the people that were with him, lifted up their voice and wept, until they had no more power to weep.

5. And David's two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail, the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6. And David was greatly distressed: for the people spake of stoning him; because the soul of all the people was grieved, every man for his sons, and for his daughters: but David encouraged himself in the Lord his God.

7. And David said to Abiathar the priest, Ahimelech's son, I pray thee bring me hither the ephod. And Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David.

8. And David enquired at the Lord, saying, Shall I pursue after this troop? shall I overtake them? And he answered him, Pursue; for thou shalt surely overtake them, and without fail recover all.

9. So David went, he and the six hundred men that were with him, and came to the brook Besor, where those that were left behind stayed.

10. But David pursued, he and four hundred men: (for two hundred abode behind, which were so faint that they could not go over the brook Besor.)

11. And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat; and they made him drink water;

12. And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters of raisins: and when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him; for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any water, three days and three nights.

13. And David said unto him, To whom be longest thou? and whence art thou? And he said, I am a young man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite; and my master left me, because three days ago I fell sick.

14. We made an invasion upon the south of the Chereethites, and upon the coast which belongeth to Judah, and upon the south of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15. And David said to him, Canst thou bring me down to this company? And he said, Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to this company.

16. And when he had brought him down, behold, they were spread abroad upon all the earth, eating, and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah.

17. And David smote them from the twilight even unto the evening of the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, save four hundred young men which rode upon camels and fled.

18. And David recovered all that the Amalekites had carried away; and David rescued his two wives.

19. And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, neither spoil, nor any thing that they had taken to them: David recovered all.

20. And David took all the flocks and the herds, which they drave before those other cattle, and said, This is David's spoil.

21. And David came to the two hundred men, which were so faint that they could not follow David, whom they had made also to abide at the brook Besor; and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people that were with him: and when David came near to the people, he saluted them.

22. Then answered all the wicked men, and men of Belial, of those that went with David, and said, Because they went not with us, we will not give them ought of the spoil that we have recovered, save to every man his wife and his children, that they may lead them away, and depart.

23. Then said David, Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which the Lord hath given us, who hath preserved us, and delivered the company that came against us into our hand.

24. For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but as his part is that goeth down to the battle, so shall his part be that tarrieth by the stuff: they shall part alike.

25. And it was so, from that day forward, that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Israel unto this day.

26. And when David came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoil unto the elders of Judah, even to his friends, saying, Behold a present for you, of the spoil of the enemies of the Lord;

27. To them which were in Beth-el, and to them which were in south Ramoth, and to them which were in Jattir,

28. And to them which were in Aroer, and to them which were in Siphmoth, and to them which were in Eshtemoa,

29. And to them which were in Rachal, and to them which were in the cities of the Jerahmeelites, and to them which were in the cities of the Kenites,

30. And to them which were in Hormah, and

to them which were in Chor-ashan, and to them which were in Athach,

31. And to them which were in Hebron, and to all the places where David himself and his men were wont to haunt.

(q) 2 Chr. xx. 2. Then there came some that told Jehoshaphat, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea on this side Syria; and, behold, they be in Hazazon-tamar, which is Engedi.

8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, (the same is Zoar;) and they joined battle with them in the vale of Siddim;

9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar: four kings with five.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of (r) slime-pits; and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained fled to (s) the mountain.

(r) Gen. xi. 3. And they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and burn them thoroughly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for mortar.

(s) Gen. xix. 17. And it came to pass, when they [the angels] had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life; look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plain: escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed.

30. And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him: for he feared to dwell in Zoar: and he dwelt in a cave, he and his two daughters.

11 And they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they took (t) Lot, Abram's brother's son, (u) (who dwelt in Sodom,) and his goods, and departed.

(t) Gen. xi. 27. Now these are the generations of Terah: Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran; and Haran begat Lot.

xii. 5. And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brother's son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had gotten in Haran; and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan; and into the land of Canaan they came.

(u) Gen. xiii. 12. Abram dwelt in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelt in the cities of the plain, and pitched his tent toward Sodom.

13. But the men of Sodom were wicked, and sinners before the Lord exceedingly.

Num. xvi. 26. And he [Moses] spake unto the congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, [Korah, Dathan, and Abiram,] and touch nothing of their's, lest ye be consumed in all their sins.

13 And there came (x) one that had escaped, and told Abram (y) the Hebrew; for he (z) dwelt

in the plain of (a) Mamre the (b) Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: and these were confederate with Abram.

(x) 1 Sam. iv. 12. And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day, with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head.

(y) Gen. xxxix. 14. That she [Potiphar's wife] called unto the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying, See, he hath brought an Hebrew unto me to mock us: he [Joseph] came in unto me to lie with me, and I cried with a loud voice.

xl. 15. For indeed I was stolen away out of the land of the Hebrews; and here also have I done nothing that they should put me into the dungeon.

xli. 12. And there was there with us a young man, an Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard; and we told him, and he interpreted to us our dreams: to each man according to his dream he did interpret.

xliii. 32. And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians which did eat with him by themselves: because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews; for that is an abomination unto the Egyptians.

Ex. ii. 6. And when she [Pharaoh's daughter] had opened it, she saw the child: and, behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, This is one of the Hebrews' children.

11. And it came to pass in those days, when Moses was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens: and he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

2 Cor. xi. 22. Are they Hebrews? so am I. Are they Israelites? so am I. Are they the seed of Abraham? so am I.

Phil. iii. 5. Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching the law, a Pharisee.

(z) Gen. xiii. 18. Then Abram removed his tent, and came and dwelt in the plain of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and built there an altar unto the Lord.

(a) Gen. xiv. 24. Save only that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

(b) Gen. x. 16. And the Jebusite, and the Amorite, and the Girgasite.

Nun. xxi. 21. And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying:

14 And when Abram heard that (c) his brother was taken captive, he armed his trained servants, (d) born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued them unto (e) Dan.

(c) Gen. xiii. 8. And Abram said unto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen: for we be brethren.

Prov. xvii. 17. A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adversity.

xxiv. 11. If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death, and those that are ready to be slain;

12. If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not; doth not he that pondereth the heart, consider it? and he that keepeth thy soul, doth not he know

it? and shall not he render to every man according to his works?

Gal. vi. 1. Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted.

2. Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ.

1 John iii. 18. My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed, and in truth.

(d) Gen. xii. 5. And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brother's son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had gotten in Haran: and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan; and into the land of Canaan they came.

16. And he [Pharaoh] entreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheep, and oxen, and he-asses, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and she-asses, and camels.

xv. 3. And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and, lo, one born in my house is mine heir.

xvii. 12. And he that is eight days old shall be circumcised among you, every man-child in your generations; he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.

27. And all the men of his house, born in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

xviii. 19. For I know him, that he will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the Lord, to do justice and judgment; that the Lord may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.

(e) Deut. xxxiv. 1. And Moses went up from the plains of Moab unto the mountains of Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is over-against Jericho: and the Lord shewed him all the land of Gilead, unto Dan.

Judg. xviii. 29. And they called the name of the city Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born unto Israel: howbeit, the name of the city was Laish at the first.

xx. 1. Then all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the Lord in Mizpeh.

15 And he divided himself against them, he and his servants, by night, (f) and smote them, and pursued them unto Hobah, which is on the left hand of (g) Damascus.

(f) Is. xli. 2. Who raised up the righteous man from the east, called him to his foot, gave the nations before him, and made him rule over kings? he gave them as the dust to his sword, and as driven stubble to his bow.

3. He pursued them, and passed safely; even by the way that he had not gone with his feet.

(g) Gen. xv. 2. And Abram said, Lord God, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childless, and the steward of my house is this Eliezer of Damascus?

1 Kings xv. 18. Then Asa took all the silver and the gold that were left in the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king's house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants; and king Asa sent them to Ben-hadad the son of Tabrimon, the son of Hezion, king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying.

Act. ix. 2. And [Saul of Tarsus] desired of him [the high priest] letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that, if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.

16 And (h) he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

(h) Gen. xii. 2. And I will make of thee [Abraham] a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.

xiv. 11. And they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12. And they took Lot, Abram's brother's son, (who dwelt in Sodom,) and his goods, and departed.

1 Sam. xxx. 8. And David enquired at the Lord, saying, Shall I pursue after this troop? shall I overtake them? And he answered him, Pursue; for thou shalt surely overtake them, and without fail recover all.

18. And David recovered all that the Amalekites had carried away; and David rescued his two wives.

19. And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, neither spoil, nor any thing that they had taken to them: David recovered all.

17 ¶ And the king of Sodom went out (i) to meet him (after his return from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that were with him,) at the valley of Shaveh, which is the (k) king's dale.

(i) 1 Sam. xviii. 6. And it came to pass, as they came, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, that the women came out of all the cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with instruments of music.

Prov. xiv. 20. The poor is hated even of his own neighbour: but the rich hath many friends.

xix. 4. Wealth maketh many friends: but the poor is separated from his neighbour.

(k) 2 Sam. xviii. 18. Now Absalom in his life time had taken and reared up for himself a pillar, which is in the king's dale: for he said, I have no son to keep my name in remembrance; and he called the pillar after his own name: and it is called unto this day, Absalom's Place.

18 And Melchizedek, (l) king of Salem, brought forth bread and wine: and he was (m) the priest of the most high God.

(l) Ps. lxxvi. 2. In Salem also is his tabernacle, and his dwelling-place in Zion.

Heb. vii. 1. For this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him;

2. To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all: first being, by interpretation, King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace.

(m) Ps. cx. 4. The Lord hath sworn, and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

Heb. v. 6. As he saith also in another place, Thou art a priest for ever, after the order of Melchisedec.

10. Called of God an high priest, after the order of Melchisedec.

vi. 20. Whether the fore-runner is for us entered, even Jesus, made an high priest for ever, after the order of Melchisedec.

vii. 10. For he [Levi] was yet in the loins of his father [Abraham] when Melchisedec met him.

11. If, therefore, perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, (for under it the people received the law,) what further need was there that another priest should arise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12. For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law.

13. For he, of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.

14. For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Juda; of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood.

15. And it is yet far more evident: for that, after the similitude of Melchisedec, there ariseth another priest,

16. Who is made not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life.

17. For he testifieth, Thou art a priest for ever, after the order of Melchisedec.

18. For there is, verily, a disannulling of the commandment going before, for the weakness and unprofitableness thereof.

19. For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope did; by the which we draw nigh unto God.

20. And in as much, as not without an oath he was made priest;

21. (For those priests were made without an oath; but this with an oath by him that said unto him, The Lord sware, and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever, after the order of Melchisedec;)

22. By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament.

19 And he (*n*) blessed him, and said, (*o*) Blessed be Abram of the (*p*) most high God, (*q*) possessor of heaven and earth:

(*n*) *Gen.* xxvii. 4. And make me [Isaac] savoury meat, such as I love, and bring it to me, that I may eat; that my soul may bless thee before I die.

25. And he said, Bring it near to me, and I will eat of my son's venison, that my soul may bless thee. And he brought it near to him, and he did eat; and he brought him wine, and he drank.

26. And his father Isaac said unto him, Come near now, and kiss me, my son.

27. And he came near, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my son is as the smell of a field which the Lord hath blessed:

28. Therefore God give thee of the dew of heaven, and the fitness of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine:

29. Let people serve thee, and nations bow down to thee: be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mother's sons bow down to thee: cursed be every one that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee.

xxvii. 7. And Joseph brought in Jacob his father and set him before Pharaoh: and Jacob blessed Pharaoh:

10. And Jacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

xxviii. 9. And Joseph said unto his father: They are my sons, whom God hath given me in this place. And he said, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and I will bless them.

10. (Now the eyes of Israel were dim for age, so that he could not see.) And he brought them near unto him; and he kissed them, and embraced them.

11. And Israel said unto Joseph, I had not thought to see thy face; and, lo, God hath shewed me also thy seed.

12. And Joseph brought them out from between his knees, and he bowed himself with his face to the earth.

13. And Joseph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand toward Israel's left hand, and Manassch in his left hand toward Israel's right hand, and brought them near unto him.

14. And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid it upon Ephraim's head, who was the younger, and his left hand upon Manassch's head, guiding his hands wittingly; for Manassch was the first-born.

15. And he blessed Joseph, and said, God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long unto this day,

16. The Angel which redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac; and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

xlx. 28. All these are the twelve tribes of Israel: and this is it that their father spake unto them, and blessed them; every one according to his blessing he blessed them.

Num. vi. 23. Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons, saying, On this wise ye shall bless the children of Israel, saying unto them,

24. The Lord bless thee, and keep thee;

25. The Lord make his face shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee;

26. The Lord lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

27. And they shall put my name upon the children of Israel, and I will bless them.

Mark x. 16. And he [Jesus] took them [little children] up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and blessed them.

Heb. vii. 6. But he, whose descent is not counted from them, received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7. And, without all contradiction, the less is blessed of the better.

(*o*) *Ruth* iii. 10. And he [Boaz] said, Blessed be thou of the Lord, my daughter; for thou [Ruth] hast shewed more kindness in the latter end than at the beginning, in as much as thou followedst not young men, whether poor or rich.

2 *Sam.* ii. 5. And David sent messengers unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, and said unto them, Blessed be ye of the Lord, that ye have shewed this kindness unto your lord, even unto Saul, and have buried him.

(*p*) *Mic.* vi. 6. Wherewith shall I come before the Lord, and bow myself before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt-offerings, with calves of a year old?

Acts xvi. 17. The same [the possessed damsel] followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

(*q*) *Psa.* cxv. 16. The heaven, even the heavens, are the Lord's: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.

Matt. xi. 25. At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

Luke x. 21. In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight.

20 And (*r*) blessed be the most high God, (*s*) which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him (*t*) tithes of all.

(*r*) *Gen.* xxiv. 27. And he [Eliezer] said, Blessed be the Lord God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his

mercy and his truth: I being in the way, the Lord led me to the house of my master's brethren.

Ps. lxxii. 17. His name shall endure for ever: his name shall be continued as long as the sun; and men shall be blessed in him: all nations shall call him blessed.

18. Blessed be the Lord God, the God of Israel, who only doeth wondrous things.

And blessed be his glorious name for ever: and let the whole earth be filled with his glory. Amen, and amen.

Eph. i. 3. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ.

1 *Pet.* i. 3. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which, according to his abundant mercy, hath begotten us again unto a lively hope, by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

4. To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you.

(*s*) *Josh.* x. 42. And all these kings, and their land, did Joshua take at one time; because the Lord God of Israel fought for Israel.

(*t*) *Lev.* xxvii. 30. And all the tithe of the land, whether of the seed of the land, or of the fruit of the tree, is the Lord's: it is holy unto the Lord.

31. And if a man will at all redeem ought of his tithes, he shall add thereto the fifth part thereof.

32. And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, even of whatsoever passeth under the rod, the tenth shall be holy unto the Lord.

Heb. vii. 5. And verily they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham:

6. But he, whose descent is not counted from them, received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7. And, without all contradiction, the less is blessed of the better.

8. And here men that die receive tithes; but there he receiveth them, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.

9. And, as I may so say, Levi also, who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham;

10. For he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchisedec met him.

21 And the king of Sodom said unto Abram, Give me the persons, and take the goods to thyself.

22 And Abram said to the king of Sodom, I have (*u*) lifted up mine hand (*x*) unto the Lord, (*y*) the most high God, the possessor of heaven and earth:

(*u*) *Deut.* xxxii. 40. For I [the Lord] lift up my hand to heaven, and say, I live for ever.

Dan. xii. 7. And I heard the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and swore by him that liveth for ever, that it shall be for a time, times, and an half; and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

Rev. x. 5. And the angel, which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth, lifted up his hand to heaven,

6. And swore by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that

therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer.

(x) *Gen. xxi. 23.* Now, therefore, swear unto me [Abimelech] here by God, that thou wilt not deal falsely with me, nor with my son, nor with my son's son: but according to the kindness that I have done unto thee, thou shalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

24. And Abraham said, I will swear.

25. And Abraham reproved Abimelech because of a well of water, which Abimelech's servants had violently taken away.

26. And Abimelech said, I wot not who hath done this thing; neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it but to-day.

27. And Abraham took sheep and oxen, and gave them unto Abimelech: and both of them made a covenant.

28. And Abraham set seven ewe-lambs of the flock, by themselves.

29. And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What mean these seven ewe-lambs, which thou hast set by themselves?

30. And he said, For these seven ewe-lambs hath thou taken of my hand, that they may be a witness unto me that I have digged this well.

31. Wherefore he called that place Beer-sheba; because there they swore, both of them.

Judg. xi. 35. And it came to pass, when he [Jephthah] saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter! thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I have opened my mouth unto the Lord, and I cannot go back.

(y) *Gen. xvii. 1.* And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the Lord appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God: walk before me, and be thou perfect.

Psa. xxiv. 1. The earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

Hagg. ii. 8. The silver is mine, and the gold is mine, saith the Lord of hosts.

23 That (z) I will not take from a thread even to a shoe-latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, (a) lest thou shouldst say, I have made Abram rich:

(z) *1 Kings xiii. 8.* And the man of God said unto the king [Jeroboam,] If thou wilt give me half thine house I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread nor drink water in this place.

2 Kings v. 16. But he [Elisha] said, As the Lord liveth, before whom I stand, I will receive none. And he [Naaman] urged him to take it; but he refused.

Esth. ix. 15. For the Jews that were in Shushan gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the month Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan; but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16. But the other Jews that were in the king's provinces gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seventy and five thousand (but they laid not their hands on the prey.)

2 Cor. xi. 9. And when I [Paul] was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied; and in all things I have kept myself from being burdensome unto you, and so will I keep myself.

10. As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

11. Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth.

xii. 14. Behold, the third time I am ready to

come to you; and I will not be burdensome to you, for I seek not your's, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

(a) *2 Cor. xi. 12.* But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion, that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

24 Save only that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, (b) Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre; (c) let them take their portion.

(b) *Gen. xiv. 13.* And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew; for he dwelt in the plain of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: and these were confederate with Abram.

(c) *1 Cor. ix. 14.* Even so hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel.

15. But I have used none of these things; neither have I written these things that it should be so done unto me: for it were better for me to die, than that any man should make my glorying void.

CHAPTER XV.

AFTER these things the word of the Lord came unto Abram (a) in a vision, saying, (b) Fear not, Abram; I am (c) thy Shield, and thy (d) exceeding great Reward.

(a) *Gen. xlvii. 2.* And God spake unto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Jacob, Jacob! And he said, Here am I.

Num. xii. 6. And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the Lord will make myself known unto him in a vision, and will speak unto him in a dream.

Ez. i. 1. Now it came to pass in the thirtieth year, in the fourth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I [Ezekiel] was among the captives by the river of Chebar, that the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

viii. 4. And, behold, the glory of the God of Israel was there, according to the vision that I saw in the plain.

xi. 24. Afterwards the Spirit took me up, and brought me in a vision by the Spirit of God into Chaldaea, to them of the captivity: so the vision that I had seen went up from me.

Dan. x. 1. In the third year of Cyrus king of Persia, a thing was revealed unto Daniel, whose name was called Belteshazzar; and the thing was true, but the time appointed was long; and he understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision.

2. In those days, I Daniel was mourning three full weeks.

3. I ate no pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint myself at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

4. And in the four and twentieth day of the first month, as I was by the side of the great river, which is Hiddekel,

5. Then I lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and, behold, a certain man clothed in linen, whose loins were girded with fine gold of Uphaz;

6. His body also was like the beryl, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to polished brass, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

7. And I Daniel alone saw the vision: for the men that were with me saw not the vision; but a great quaking fell upon them, so that they fled to hide themselves.

8. Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my comeliness was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.

9. Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep sleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10. And, behold, an hand touched me, which set me upon my knees and upon the palms of my hands:

11. And he said unto me, O Daniel, a man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and stand upright: for unto thee am I now sent. And when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling.

12. Then said he unto me, Fear not, Daniel: for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, and to chasten thyself before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13. But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twenty days: but, lo, Michael, one of the chief princes, came to help me; and I remained there with the kings of Persia.

14. Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people in the latter days: for yet the vision is for many days.

15. And when he had spoken such words unto me, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumb.

16. And, behold, one like the similitude of the sons of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said unto him that stood before me, O my lord, by the vision my sorrows are turned upon me, and I have retained no strength.

Acts x. 10. And he [Peter] became very hungry, and would have eaten: but, while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

11. And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth,

12. Wherein were all manner of four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

13. And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eat.

14. But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

15. And the voice spake unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16. This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.

17. Now, while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen, should mean, behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius had made enquiry for Simon's house, and stood before the gate.

(b) *Gen. xv. 14.* And also that nation whom they [the Hebrews] shall serve, will I judge; and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

15. And thou [Abraham] shall go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16. But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

xxvi. 24. And the Lord appeared unto him [Isaac] the same night, and said, I am the God of Abraham thy father; fear not, for I am with thee, and will bless thee, and multiply thy seed, for my servant Abraham's sake.

xlvi. 3. And he said, I am God, the God of thy [Jacob's] father: fear not to go down into

Egypt; for I will there make of thee a great nation.

Ps. xxvii. 1. The Lord is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the Lord is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?

Is. xli. 10. Fear thou not; for I am with thee: be not dismayed; for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

14. Fear not, thou worm Jacob, and ye men of Israel; I will help thee, saith the Lord, and thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel.

xlili. 1. But now, thus saith the Lord that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name; thou art mine.

li. 12. I, even I, am he that comforteth you: who art thou, that thou shouldst be afraid of a man that shall die, and of the son of man which shall be made as grass.

Dan. x. 12. Then said he [the angel] unto me, Fear not, Daniel; for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, and to chasten thyself before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

Matt. viii. 26. And he [Jesus] saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea, and there was a great calm.

x. 28. And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

29. Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30. But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

31. Fear ye not, therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows.

xxviii. 5. And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye; for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified.

Luke i. 13. But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.

30. And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God.

xii. 32. Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

Rev. i. 17. And, when I saw him [Jesus,] I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the First and the Last.

(c) Deut. xxxiii. 29. Happy art thou, O Israel: who is like unto thee, O people saved by the Lord, the shield of thy help, and who is the sword of thy excellency! and thine enemies shall be found liars unto thee, and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

Ps. iii. 3. But thou, O Lord, art a shield for me; my glory, and the lifter up of mine head.

v. 12. For thou, Lord, wilt bless the righteous; with favour wilt thou compass him as with a shield.

xviii. 2. The Lord is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer: my God, my strength, in whom I will trust: my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower.

lxxxiv. 9. Behold, O God, our Shield, and look upon the face of thine Anointed.

11. For the Lord God is a sun and shield; the Lord will give grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.

xc. 4. He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be thy shield and buckler.

cxix. 114. Thou art my hiding-place and my shield: I hope in thy word.

Prov. xxx. 5. Every word of God is pure: he is a shield unto them that put their trust in him.

(d) Deut. xxxiii. 26. There is none like unto the God of Jeshurun, who rideth upon the heaven in thy help, and in his excellency on the sky.

27. The eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee, and shall say, Destroy them.

28. Israel then shall dwell in safety alone: the fountain of Jacob shall be upon a land of corn and wine; also his heavens shall drop down dew.

29. Happy art thou, O Israel: who is like unto thee, O people saved by the Lord, the shield of thy help, and who is the sword of thy excellency! and thine enemies shall be found liars unto thee, and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

Ruth ii. 12. The Lord recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee [Ruth] of the Lord God of Israel, under whose wings thou art come to trust.

Ps. xvi. 5. The Lord is the portion of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

6. The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places; yea, I have a goodly heritage.

cxlii. 5. I cried unto thee, O Lord: I said, Thou art my refuge, and my portion in the land of the living.

1 Cor. iii. 22. Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all are yours.

Heb. xiii. 5. Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

6. So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

Rev. xxi. 3. And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.

4. And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

2 And Abram said, Lord God, (e) what wilt thou give me, seeing I go (f) childless, and (g) the steward of my house is this Eliezer of Damascus?

(e) Gen. xii. 1. Now, the Lord had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee:

2. And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.

3. And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee; and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

(f) Gen. xxv. 21. And Isaac entreated the Lord for his wife, because she was barren: and the Lord was entreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived.

xxx. 1. And when Rachel saw that she bare Jacob no children, Rachel envied her sister; and said unto Jacob, Give me children, or else I die.

2. And Jacob's anger was kindled against Rachel; and he said, Am I in God's stead? who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb.

Ps. cxxvii. 3. Lo, children are an heritage of the Lord: and the fruit of the womb is his reward.

Prov. xiii. 12. Hope deferred, maketh the heart sick: but when the desire cometh, it is a tree of life.

Acts vii. 5. And he gave him [Abraham] none

inherittance in it [Canaan]; no, not so much as to set his foot on; yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child.

(g) Gen. xxiv. 2. And Abraham said unto his eldest servant of his house, that ruled over all that he had, Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh.

10. And the servant took ten camels, of the camels of his master, and departed; (for all the goods of his master were in his hand;) and he arose, and went to Mesopotamia, unto the city of Nahor.

xxxix. 4. And Joseph found grace in his [Potiphar's] sight, and he served him: and he made him overseer over his house, and all that he had he put into his hand.

5. And it came to pass, from the time that he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that the Lord blessed the Egyptian's house for Joseph's sake; and the blessing of the Lord was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6. And he left all that he had in Joseph's hand; and he knew not aught he had, save the bread which he did eat: and Joseph was a goodly person, and well-favoured.

9. There is none greater in this house than I; neither hath he kept back any thing from me but thee, because thou art his wife: how then can I do this great wickedness, and sin against God?

xlili. 19. And they [Joseph's brethren] came near to the steward of Joseph's house, and they communed with him at the door of the house.

xliv. 1. And he [Joseph] commanded the steward of his house, saying, Fill the men's sacks with food, as much as they can carry, and put every man's money in his sack's mouth.

Prov. xvii. 2. A wise servant shall have rule over a son that causeth shame, and shall have part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 And Abram said, (h) Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and lo, one (i) born in my house is mine heir.

(h) Gen. xii. 2. And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.

xiii. 16. And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbered.

Jer. xii. 1. Righteous art thou, O Lord, when I plead with thee; yet let me talk with thee of thy judgments: Wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? wherefore are all they happy that deal very treacherously?

(i) Gen. xiv. 14. And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, he armed his trained servants, born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued them unto Dan.

Ec. ii. 7. I [Solomon] got me servants and maidens, and had servants born in my house; also I had great possessions of great and small cattle, above all that were in Jerusalem before me.

4 And behold the word of the Lord came unto him, saying, This shall not be thine heir, but he that (k) shall come forth out of thine own bowels, shall be thine heir.

(k) Gen. xvii. 16. And I will bless her, and give thee a son also of her: yea, I will bless her, and she shall be a mother of nations; kings of people shall be of her.

2 Sam. vii. 12. And when thy days be fulfilled, and thou [David] shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his [Solomon's] kingdom.

xvi. 11. And David said to Abishai, and to all his servants, Behold, my son [Absalom], which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now may this Benjamite do it? Let him alone, and let him curse; for the Lord hath bidden him.

2 Chr. xxxii. 21. And the Lord sent an angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captains, in the camp of the king of Assyria: so he returned with shame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth of his own bowels, slew him there with the sword.

Phil. 12. Whom I [Paul] have sent again: thou therefore receive him that is mine own bowels.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now to toward heaven, and (l) tell the stars, if thou be able to number them: and he said unto him, (m) So shall thy seed be.

(l) Ps. cxlvii. 4. He telleth the number of the stars; he calleth them all by their names.

Jer. xxxiii. 22. As the host of heaven cannot be numbered, neither the sand of the sea measured; so will I multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites that minister unto me.

(m) Gen. xxii. 17. That in blessing I will bless thee [Abraham], and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea-shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies.

Ex. xxxii. 13. Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, thy servants, to whom thou swarest by thine own self, and saidst unto them, I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven; and all this land that I have spoken of, will I give unto your seed, and they shall inherit it for ever.

Deut. i. 10. The Lord your God hath multiplied you, and, behold, ye are this day as the stars of heaven for multitude.

x. 22. Thy fathers went down into Egypt with threescore and ten persons; and now the Lord thy God hath made thee as the stars of heaven for multitude.

1 Chr. xxvii. 23. But David took not the number of them from twenty years and under: because the Lord had said he would increase Israel like to the stars of the heavens.

Rom. iv. 18. Who against hope believed in hope, that he [Abraham] might become the father of many nations; according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed be.

Heb. xi. 12. Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, so many as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea-shore innumerable.

6 And (n) he believed in the Lord; and he (o) counted it to him for righteousness.

(n) Rom. iv. 3. For what saith the scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.

4 Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5. But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.

6. Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works.

20. He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God.

21. And being fully persuaded, that what he had promised he was also able to perform.

22. And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness.

23. Now, it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him;

24. But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead;

25. Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

Gal. iii. 6. Even as Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness.

7. Know ye, therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8. And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, saying, In thee shall all nations be blessed.

9. So then, they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham.

10. For as many as are of the works of the law, are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law, to do them.

11. But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident: for, The just shall live by faith.

12. And the law is not of faith: but, The man that doeth them shall live in them.

13. Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree:

14. That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

Jam. ii. 23. And the scripture was fulfilled; which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called The Friend of God.

(o) Ps. cvi. 31. And that was counted unto him for righteousness unto all generations for evermore.

Rom. iv. 11. And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had yet being uncircumcised; that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousness might be imputed to them also.

22. And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness.

7 And he said unto him, I am the Lord that (p) brought thee out of Ur of the Chaldees, to give thee this land to inherit it.

(p) Gen. xi. 28. And Haran died before his father Terah in the land of his nativity, in Ur of the Chaldees.

29. And Abram and Nahor took them wives: the name of Abram's wife was Sarai; and the name of Nahor's wife Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Israh.

31. And Terah took Abram his son, and Lot the son of Haran, his son's son, and Sarai his daughter-in-law, his son Abram's wife; and they went forth with them from Ur of the Chaldees, to go into the land of Canaan: and they came unto Haran, and dwelt there.

xii. 1. Now, the Lord had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee.

Neh. ix. 7. Thou art the Lord the God, who didst choose Abram, and broughtest him forth

out of Ur of the Chaldees, and gavest him the name of Abraham.

Acts vii. 2. And he [Stephen] said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken; The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran.

3. And said unto him, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4. Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell.

8 And he said, Lord God, (q) whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?

(q) Judg. vi. 7. And it came to pass, when the children of Israel cried unto the Lord because of the Midianites,

8. That the Lord sent a prophet unto the children of Israel, which said unto them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I brought you up from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage;

9. And I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and drave them out from before you, and gave you their land:

10. And I said unto you, I am the Lord your God; fear not the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but ye have not obeyed my voice.

11. And there came an angel of the Lord, and sat under an oak which was in Ophrah, that pertained unto Joash the Abiezrite: and his son Gideon threshed wheat by the wine-press, to hide it from the Midianites.

12. And the angel of the Lord appeared unto him, and said unto him, The Lord is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13. And Gideon said unto him, Oh, my Lord, if the Lord be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and where be all his miracles which our fathers told us of, saying, Did not the Lord bring us up from Egypt? but now the Lord hath forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites.

14. And the Lord looked upon him, and said, Go in this thy might, and thou shalt save Israel from the hand of the Midianites: have not I sent thee?

15. And he said unto him, Oh, my Lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, my family is poor in Manassah, and I am the least in my father's house.

16. And the Lord said unto him, surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites as one man.

17. And he said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then shew me a sign that thou talkest with me.

18. Depart not hence, I pray thee, until I come unto thee, and bring forth my present, and set it before thee. And he said, I will tarry until thou come again.

19. And Gideon went in, and made ready a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of flour: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought it out unto him under the oak, and presented it.

20. And the angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh and the unleavened cakes, and lay them upon this rock, and pour out the broth. And he did so.

21. Then the angel of the Lord put forth the end of the staff that was in his hand, and touched the flesh and the unleavened cakes; and there rose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes. Then the angel of the Lord departed out of his sight.

22. And when Gideon perceived that he was

an angel of the Lord, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord God! for because I have seen an angel of the Lord face to face.

23. And the Lord said unto him, Peace be unto thee; fear not: thou shalt not die.

24. Then Gideon built an altar there unto the Lord, and called it Jehovah-shalom: unto this day it is yet in Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites.

36. And Gideon said unto God, If thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said,

37. Behold, I will put a fleece of wool in the floor; and if the dew be on the fleece only, and it be dry upon all the earth beside, then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said.

38. And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringing the dew out of the fleece, a bowl-full of water.

39. And Gideon said unto God, Let not thine anger be hot against me, and I will speak but this once: Let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece; let it now be dry only upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew.

40. And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece only, and there was dew on all the ground.

2 Kings xx. 8. And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, What shall be the sign that the Lord will heal me, and that I shall go up into the house of the Lord the third day?

Is. vii. 11. Ask thee [Ahaz] a sign of the Lord thy God; ask it either in the depth, or in the height above.

Luke i. 18. And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well-stricken in years.

19. And the angel answering, said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20. And, behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21. And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.

22. And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple; for he beckoned unto them, and remained speechless.

23. And it came to pass, that, as soon as the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

24. And after those days his wife Elisabeth conceived, and hid herself five months, saying,

25. Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

26. And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27. To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary.

28. And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, thou that art highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women.

29. And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.

30. And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God.

31. And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS.

32. He shall be great, and shall be called The Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David.

33. And he shall reign over the house of

Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

34. Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

9 And he said unto him, Take me (r) an heifer of three years old, and a she-goat of three years old, and a ram of three years old, and a turtle dove, and a young pigeon.

(r) Gen. xxii. 13. And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, behind him a ram caught in a thicket by his horns: and Abraham went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt-offering in the stead of his son.

Lev. i. 3. If his offering be a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his own voluntary will, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the Lord.

10. And if his offering be of the flocks, namely, of the sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt-sacrifice; he shall bring it a male without blemish.

14. And if the burnt-sacrifice for his offering to the Lord be of fowls, then he shall bring his offering of turtle-doves, or of young pigeons.

iii. 1. And if his oblation be a sacrifice of peace-offering, if he offer it of the herd, whether it be a male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the Lord.

6. And if his offering, for a sacrifice of peace-offering unto the Lord, be of the flock, male or female; he shall offer it without blemish.

ix. 2. And he said unto Aaron, Take thee a young calf for a sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering, without blemish, and offer them before the Lord.

4. Also a bullock and a ram for peace-offerings, to sacrifice before the Lord; and a meat-offering mingled with oil: for to-day the Lord will appear unto you.

xii. 8. And if she be not able to bring a lamb, then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons; the one for the burnt-offering, and the other for a sin-offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

xiv. 22. And two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get; and the one shall be a sin-offering, and the other a burnt-offering.

30. And he shall offer the one of the turtle-doves, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get.

Luke ii. 24. And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtle-doves, or two young pigeons.

10 And he took unto him all these, and (s) divided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another: but (t) the birds divided he not.

(s) Jer. xxxiv. 18. And I will give the men that have transgressed my covenant, which have not performed the words of the covenant which they have made before me, when they cut the calf in twain, and passed between the parts thereof.

19. The princes of Judah, and the princes of Jerusalem, the eunuchs, and the priests, and all the people of the land, which passed between the parts of the calf.

(t) Lev. i. 17. And he shall cleave it with the wings thereof, but shall not divide it asunder: and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that is upon the fire: it is a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord.

11 And when the fowls came down upon the carcasses, Abram drove them away.

12 And when the sun was going down, (u) a deep sleep fell upon Abram: and lo, (x) an horror of great darkness fell upon him.

(u) Gen. ii. 21. And the Lord God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof.

1 Sam. xxvi. 12. So David took the spear and the cruse of water from Saul's bolster; and they gat them away, and no man saw it, nor knew it, neither awaked; for they were all asleep; because a deep sleep from the Lord was fallen upon them.

Job iv. 13. In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deep sleep falleth on men,

14. Fear came upon me, and trembling, which made all my bones to shake.

Dan. x. 8. Therefore I [Daniel] was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my comeliness was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.

9. Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep sleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.

(x) Acts ix. 8. And Saul arose from the earth: and when his eyes were opened he saw no man; but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9. And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

13 And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety, that (y) thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not their's, and shall serve them: and they shall afflict them (z) four hundred years.

(y) Ex. i. 1. Now these are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt: every man and his household came with Jacob.

2. Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah,

3. Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin,

4. Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

5. And all the souls that came out of the loins of Jacob were seventy souls: for Joseph was in Egypt already.

6. And Joseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7. And the children of Israel were fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty; and the land was filled with them.

8. Now there arose up a new king over Egypt, which knew not Joseph.

9. And he said unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are more and mightier than we.

10. Come on, let us deal wisely with them, lest they multiply, and it come to pass, that, when there falleth out any war, they join also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and so get them up out of the land.

11. Therefore they did set over them taskmasters to afflict them with their burdens. And they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities, Pithom and Raamses.

12. But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew. And they were grieved because of the children of Israel.

13. And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour.

14. And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in mortar, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service, wherein they made them serve, was with rigour.

15. And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwives; (of which the name of one was Shiprah, and the name of the other Puah:)

16. And he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see them upon the stools, if it be a son, then ye shall kill him; but if it be a daughter, then she shall live.

17. But the midwives feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the men-children alive.

18. And the king of Egypt called for the midwives, and said unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have saved the men-children alive?

19. And the midwives said unto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women; for they are lively, and are delivered ere the midwives come in unto them.

20. Therefore God dealt well with the midwives: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty.

21. And it came to pass, because the midwives feared God, that he made them houses.

22. And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Every son that is born ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

1. And there went a man of the house of Levi, and took to wife a daughter of Levi.

2. And the woman conceived, and bare a son: and when she saw him, that he was a goodly child, she hid him three months.

3. And when she could no longer hide him, she took for him an ark of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime and with pitch, and put the child therein; and she laid it in the flags by the river's brink.

4. And his sister stood afar off, to wit what would be done to him.

5. And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to wash herself at the river, and her maidens walked along by the river's side: and, when she saw the ark among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.

6. And when she had opened it, she saw the child: and, behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, This is one of the Hebrew's children.

7. Then said his sister to Pharaoh's daughter, Shall I go and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the child for thee?

8. And Pharaoh's daughter said unto her, Go. And the maid went, and called the child's mother.

9. And Pharaoh's daughter said unto her, Take this child away, and nurse it for me, and I will give thee thy wages. And the woman took the child, and nursed it.

10. And the child grew, and she brought him unto Pharaoh's daughter, and he became her son. And she called his name Moses: and she said, Because I drew him out of the water.

11. And it came to pass in those days, when Moses was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens: and he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12. And he looked this way and that way, and, when he saw that there was no man, he slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand.

13. And when he went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrews strove together: and he said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

14. And he said, Who made thee a prince and a judge over us? intendest thou to kill me as thou killedst the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely this thing is known.

15. Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he

sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sat down by a well.

23. And it came to pass in process of time, that the king of Egypt died, and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried; and their cry came up unto God by reason of the bondage.

24. And God heard their groaning, and God remembered his covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob.

25. And God looked upon the children of Israel, and God had respect unto them.

v. 5. And Pharaoh said, Behold, the people of the land now are many, and ye make them rest from their burdens.

6. And Pharaoh commanded the same day the task-masters of the people, and their officers, saying,

7. Ye shall no more give the people straw to make brick, as heretofore: let them go and gather straw for themselves.

8. And the tale of the bricks, which they did make heretofore, ye shall lay upon them; ye shall not diminish aught thereof: for they be idle; therefore they cry, saying, Let us go and sacrifice to our God.

9. Let there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein; and let them not regard vain words.

10. And the task-masters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will not give you straw.

11. Go ye, get you straw where ye can find it: yet not aught of your work shall be diminished.

12. So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt, to gather stubble instead of straw.

13. And the task-masters hasted them, saying, Fulfil your works, your daily tasks, as when there was straw.

14. And the officers of the children of Israel, which Pharaoh's task-masters had set over them, were beaten, and demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your task in making brick, both yesterday and to-day, as heretofore?

15. Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cried unto Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy servants?

16. There is no straw given unto thy servants, and they say to us, Make brick: and behold, thy servants are beaten; but the fault is in thine own people.

17. But he said, Ye are idle, ye are idle; therefore ye say, Let us go and do sacrifice to the Lord.

18. Go therefore now, and work: for there shall no straw be given you, yet shall ye deliver the tale of bricks.

19. And the officers of the children of Israel did see that they were in evil case, after it was said, Ye shall not diminish aught from your bricks of your daily task.

20. And they met Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh:

21. And they said unto them, The Lord look upon you, and judge: because ye have made our savour to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his servants, to put a sword in their hand to slay us.

22. And Moses returned unto the Lord, and said, Lord, wherefore hast thou so evil-entreated this people? Why is it that thou hast sent me?

23. For since I came to Pharaoh to speak in thy name, he hath done evil to this people: neither hast thou delivered thy people at all.

Ps. cv. 23. Israel also came into Egypt, and Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham.

24. And he increased his people greatly, and made them stronger than their enemies.

25. He turned their heart to hate his people, to deal subtly with his servants.

Acts vii. 6. And God spake on this wise, That his seed should sojourn in a strange land; and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat them evil four hundred years.

7. And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place.

(2) Ex. xii. 40. Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, was four hundred and thirty years.

41. And it came to pass, at the end of the four hundred and thirty years, even the self-same day it came to pass, that all the hosts of the Lord went out from the land of Egypt.

Gal. iii. 17. And this I [Paul] say, that the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect.

14 And also (a) that nation whom they shall serve, will I judge; and afterward shall they come out (b) with great substance.

(a) Ex. vi. 5. And I have also heard the groaning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage; and I have remembered my covenant.

6. Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, I am the Lord, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage; and I will redeem you with a stretched-out arm, and with great judgments.

vii. 1. And the Lord said unto Moses, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh; and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet.

2. Thou shalt speak all that I command thee; and Aaron thy brother shall speak unto Pharaoh, that he send the children of Israel out of his land.

3. And I will harden Pharaoh's heart, and multiply my signs and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4. But Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you, that I may lay my hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, and my people the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt, by great judgments.

5. And the Egyptians shall know that I am the Lord, when I stretch forth mine hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them.

6. And Moses and Aaron did as the Lord commanded them, so did they.

19. And the Lord spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their streams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their pools of water, that they may become blood; and that there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in vessels of wood, and in vessels of stone.

20. And Moses and Aaron did so, as the Lord commanded: and he lifted up the rod, and smote the waters that were in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants; and all the waters that were in the river were turned into blood.

21. And the fish that was in the river died; and the river stank, and the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the river; and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

22. And the magicians of Egypt did so with their enchantments: and Pharaoh's heart was hardened, neither did he hearken unto them; as the Lord had said.

23. And Pharaoh turned, and went into his house, neither did he set his heart to this also.

24. And all the Egyptians digged round about

the river for water to drink; for they could not drink of the water of the river.

viii. 5. And the Lord spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the streams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cause frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt.

6. And Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt; and the frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt.

7. And the magicians did so with their enchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt.

8. Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, Entreat the Lord, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people; and I will let the people go, that they may do sacrifice unto the Lord.

9. And Moses said unto Pharaoh, Glory over me: when shall I entreat for thee, and for thy servants, and for thy people, to destroy the frogs from thee and thy houses, that they may remain in the river only?

10. And he said, To-morrow. And he said, Be it according to thy word; that thou mayest know that there is none like unto the Lord our God.

11. And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy servants, and from thy people; they shall remain in the river only.

12. And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh; and Moses cried unto the Lord, because of the frogs which he had brought against Pharaoh.

13. And the Lord did according to the word of Moses; and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14. And they gathered them together upon heaps; and the land stank.

15. But when Pharaoh saw that there was respite, he hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them; as the Lord had said.

16. And the Lord said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

17. And they did so: for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and it became lice in man and in beast; all the dust of the land became lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

18. And the magicians did so with their enchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: so there were lice upon man and upon beast.

19. Then the magicians said unto Pharaoh, This is the finger of God. And Pharaoh's heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the Lord had said.

20. And the Lord said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, (lo, he cometh forth to the water,) and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Let my people go, that they may serve me:

21. Else, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send swarms of flies upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy houses; and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarms of flies, and also the ground whereon they are.

22. And I will sever in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there; to the end thou mayest know that I am the Lord in the midst of the earth.

23. And I will put a division between my people and thy people: to-morrow shall this sign be.

24. And the Lord did so: and there came a grievous swarm of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and into his servants' houses, and into all the land of Egypt; the land was corrupted by reason of the swarm of flies.

25. And Pharaoh called for Moses and for Aaron, and said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land.

26. And Moses said, It is not meet so to do; for

we shall sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the Lord our God: lo, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone us?

27. We will go three days' journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice to the Lord our God, as he shall command us.

28. And Pharaoh said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to the Lord your God in the wilderness; only ye shall not go very far away: entreat for me.

29. And Moses said, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will entreat the Lord that the swarms of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people, to-morrow: but let not Pharaoh deal deceitfully any more, in not letting the people go to sacrifice to the Lord.

30. And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and entreated the Lord.

31. And the Lord did according to the word of Moses; and he removed the swarms of flies from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people; there remained not one.

32. And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people go.

ix. 1. Then the Lord said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the Lord God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

2. For if thou refuse to let them go, and wilt hold them still,

3. Behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thy cattle which is in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the sheep: there shall be a very grievous murrain.

4. And the Lord shall sever between the cattle of Israel and the cattle of Egypt: and there shall nothing die of all that is the children's of Israel.

5. And the Lord appointed a set time, saying, To-morrow the Lord shall do this thing in the land.

6. And the Lord did that thing on the morrow, and all the cattle of Egypt died; but of the cattle of the children of Israel died not one.

7. And Pharaoh sent, and, behold, there was not one of the cattle of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people go.

8. And the Lord said unto Moses and unto Aaron, Take to you handfulls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it towards the heaven in the sight of Pharaoh.

9. And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall be a boil breaking forth with blains, upon man, and upon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10. And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh; and Moses sprinkled it up towards heaven; and it became a boil breaking forth with blains, upon man, and upon beast.

11. And the magicians could not stand before Moses, because of the boil; for the boil was upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians.

12. And the Lord hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not unto them; as the Lord had spoken unto Moses.

13. And the Lord said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

14. For I will at this time send all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people; that thou mayest know that there is none like me in all the earth.

15. For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence; and thou shalt be cut off from the earth:

16. And in very deed for this cause have I raised thee up, for to shew in thee my power;

and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.

17. As yet exaltest thou thyself against my people, that thou wilt not let them go?

22. And the Lord said unto Moses, Stretch forth thine hand towards heaven, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt, upon man, and upon beast, and upon every herb of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.

23. And Moses stretched forth his rod towards heaven; and the Lord sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground: and the Lord rained hail upon the land of Egypt.

24. So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt since it became a nation.

25. And the hail smote throughout all the land of Egypt all that was in the field, both man and beast; and the hail smote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field.

26. Only in the land of Goshen, where the children of Israel were, was there no hail.

27. And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, I have sinned this time: the Lord is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

28. Entreat the Lord (for it is enough) that there be no more mighty thunderings and hail, and I will let you go, and ye shall stay no longer.

29. And Moses said unto him, As soon as I am gone out of the city, I will spread abroad my hands unto the Lord; and the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail; that thou mayest know how that the earth is the Lord's.

30. But as for thee and thy servants, I know that ye will not yet fear the Lord God.

31. And the flax and the barley was smitten: for the barley was in the ear, and the flax was balled.

32. But the wheat and the rye were not smitten; for they were not grown up.

33. And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands unto the Lord, and the thunders and hail ceased, and the rain was not poured upon the earth.

34. And when Pharaoh saw that the rain, and the hail, and the thunders, were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his servants.

35. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Israel go; as the Lord had spoken by Moses.

x. 1. And the Lord said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh; for I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants, that I might shew these my signs before him:

2. And that thou mayest tell in the ears of thy son, and of thy son's son, what things I have wrought in Egypt, and my signs which I have done among them; that ye may know how that I am the Lord.

3. And Moses and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thyself before me? Let my people go, that they may serve me.

4. Else, if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to-morrow will I bring the locusts into thy coast:

5. And they shall cover the face of the earth, that one cannot be able to see the earth: and they shall eat the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail, and shall eat every tree which groweth for you out of the field:

6. And they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy servants, and the houses of all the Egyptians; which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers' fathers have seen, since the day that they were upon the earth unto this day.

And he turned himself, and went out from Pharaoh.

7. And Pharaoh's servants said unto him, How long shall this man be a snare unto us? let the men go, that they may serve the Lord their God: knowest thou not yet, that Egypt is destroyed?

8. And Moses and Aaron were brought again into Pharaoh: and he said unto them, Go, serve the Lord your God; but who are they that shall go?

9. And Moses said, We will go with our young and with our old, with our sons and with our daughters, with our flocks and with our herds will we go: for we must hold a feast unto the Lord.

10. And he said unto them, Let the Lord be with you, as I will let you go and your little ones: look to it; for evil is before you.

11. Not so: go now ye that are men, and serve the Lord; for that ye did desire. And they were driven out from Pharaoh's presence.

12. And the Lord said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come up upon the land of Egypt, and eat every herb of the land, even all that the hail hath left.

13. And Moses stretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and the Lord brought an east wind upon the land all that day, and all that night; and, when it was morning, the east wind brought the locusts.

14. And the locusts went up over all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt: very grievous were they; before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such.

15. For they covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened; and they did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees which the hail had left: and there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

21. And the Lord said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand toward heaven, that there may be darkness over the land of Egypt, even darkness which may be felt.

22. And Moses stretched forth his hand toward heaven; and there was a thick darkness in all the land of Egypt three days:

23. They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three days: but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

xi. 1. And the Lord said unto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague more upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterwards he will let you go hence: when he shall let you go, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.

2. Speak now in the ears of the people, and let every man borrow of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold.

3. And the Lord gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreover, the man Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaoh's servants, and in the sight of the people.

4. And Moses said, Thus saith the Lord, About midnight will I go out into the midst of Egypt:

5. And all the first-born in the land of Egypt shall die, from the first-born of Pharaoh that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the first-born of the maid servant that is behind the mill; and all the first-born of beasts.

6. And there shall be a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

7. But against any of the children of Israel shall not a dog move his tongue, against man or beast; that ye may know how that the Lord doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Israel.

8. And all these thy servants shall come down

unto me, and bow down themselves unto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that follow thee; and after that I will go out. And he went out from Pharaoh in a great anger.

9. And the Lord said unto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you; that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10. And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the Lord hardened Pharaoh's heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go out of his land.

xii. 28. And the children of Israel went away, and did as the Lord had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29. And it came to pass, that, at midnight, the Lord smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, from the first-born of Pharaoh that sat on his throne, unto the first-born of the captive that was in the dungeon; and all the first-born of cattle.

30. And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he, and all his servants, and all the Egyptians: and there was a great cry in Egypt; for there was not a house where there was not one dead.

31. And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, and get you forth from among my people, both ye and the children of Israel; and go serve the Lord, as ye have said.

32. Also take your flocks and your herds, as ye have said, and be gone: and bless me also.

33. And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste; for they said, We be all dead men.

34. And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their kneading-troughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders.

35. And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses; and they borrowed of the Egyptians jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment.

36. And the Lord gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent unto them such things as they required: and they spoiled the Egyptians.

37. And the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot that were men, besides children.

38. And a mixed multitude went up also with them; and flocks and herds, even very much cattle.

xiii. 21. And the Lord went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light, to go by day and night.

22. He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, from before the people.

xiv. 5. And it was told the king of Egypt that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his servants was turned against the people, and they said, Why have we done this, that we have let Israel go from serving us?

6. And he made ready his chariot, and took his people with him:

7. And he took six hundred chosen chariots, and all the chariots of Egypt, and captains over every one of them.

8. And the Lord hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel: and the children of Israel went out with an high hand.

9. But the Egyptians pursued after them, (all the horses and chariots of Pharaoh, and his horsemen, and his army) and overtook them encamping by the sea, beside Pi-hahiroth, before Baalzephon.

10. And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lifted up their eyes, and, behold, the Egyptians marched after them; and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cried out unto the Lord.

11. And they said unto Moses, Because there

were no graves in Egypt, hast thou taken us away to die in the wilderness? wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us, to carry us forth out of Egypt?

12. Is not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let us alone, that we may serve the Egyptians? For it had been better for us to serve the Egyptians, than that we should die in the wilderness.

13. And Moses said unto the people, Fear ye not; stand still, and see the salvation of the Lord, which he will shew to you to-day: for the Egyptians whom ye have seen to-day, ye shall see them again no more for ever.

14. The Lord shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

15. And the Lord said unto Moses, Wherefore criest thou unto me? speak unto the children of Israel, that they go forward:

16. But lift thou up thy rod, and stretch out thine hand over the sea, and divide it; and the children of Israel shall go on dry ground through the midst of the sea.

17. And I, behold I, will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them; and I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

18. And the Egyptians shall know that I am the Lord, when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

19. And the angel of God, which went before the camp of Israel, removed, and went behind them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them:

20. And it came between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of Israel; and it was a cloud and darkness to them, but it gave light by night to these: so that the one came not near the other all the night.

21. And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea; and the Lord caused the sea to go back by a strong east wind all that night, and made the sea dry land, and the waters were divided.

22. And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the dry ground: and the waters were a wall unto them, on their right hand, and on their left.

23. And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them to the midst of the sea, even all Pharaoh's horses, his chariots, and his horsemen.

24. And it came to pass, that, in the morning-watch, the Lord looked unto the host of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire and of the cloud, and troubled the host of the Egyptians,

25. And took off their chariot-wheels, that they drove them heavily: so that the Egyptians said, Let us flee from the face of Israel; for the Lord fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

26. And the Lord said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the sea, that the waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, and upon their horsemen.

27. And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared, and the Egyptians fled against it; and the Lord overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.

28. And the waters returned, and covered the chariots, and the horsemen, and all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them: there remained not so much as one of them.

29. But the children of Israel walked upon dry land in the midst of the sea: and the waters were a wall unto them, on their right hand, and on their left.

30. Thus the Lord saved Israel that day, out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Israel saw the Egyptians dead upon the sea-shore.

31. And Israel saw that great work which the Lord did upon the Egyptians: and the people

feared the Lord, and believed the Lord, and his servant Moses.

Deut. vi. 22. And the Lord commanded us to do all these statutes, to fear the Lord our God, for our good always, that he might preserve us alive, as it is at this day.

Ps. lxxviii. 43. How he had wrought his signs in Egypt, and his wonders in the field of Zoan;

44. And had turned their rivers into blood, and their floods, that they could not drink.

45. He sent diverse sorts of flies among them, which devoured them; and frogs, which destroyed them.

46. He gave also their increase unto the caterpillar, and their labour unto the locust.

47. He destroyed their vines with hail, and their sycamore-trees with frost.

48. He gave up their cattle also to the hail, and their flocks to hot thunder-bolts.

49. He cast upon them the fierceness of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and trouble, by sending evil angels among them.

50. He made a way to his anger; he spared not their soul from death, but gave their life over to the pestilence;

51. And smote all the first-born in Egypt; the chief of their strength in the tabernacles of Ham.

Ex. vi. 27. They shewed his signs among them, and wonders in the land of Ham.

28. He sent darkness, and made it dark; and they rebelled not against his word.

29. He turned their waters into blood, and slew their fish.

30. Their land brought forth frogs in abundance in the chambers of their kings.

31. He spake, and there came diverse sorts of flies, and lice in all their coats.

32. He gave them hail for rain, and flaming fire in their land.

33. He smote their vines also and their fig-trees, and brake the trees of their coasts.

34. He spake, and the locust came, and caterpillars, and that without number,

35. And did eat up all the herbs in their land, and devoured the fruit of their ground.

36. He smote also all the first-born in their land, the chief of all their strength.

37. He brought them forth also with silver and gold; and there was not one feeble person among their tribes.

Ex. ix. 9. Who sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his servants.

14. For the Lord will judge his people, and he will repent himself concerning his servants.

(b) Ex. xiii. 21. And I will give this people favour in the sight of the Egyptians: and it shall come to pass, that, when ye go, ye shall not go empty:

22. But every woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: and ye shall put them upon your sons, and upon your daughters; and ye shall spoil the Egyptians.

15 And *(c)* thou shalt go to thy fathers *(d)* in peace; thou shalt be *(e)* buried in *(f)* a good old age.

(c) Gen. xxv. 8. Then Abraham gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full of years; and was gathered to his people.

Num. xx. 24. Aaron shall be gathered unto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my word at the water of Meribah,

xxvii. 13. And when thou [Moses] hast seen

it, thou also shalt be gathered unto thy people, as Aaron thy brother was gathered.

Judg. ii. 10. And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the Lord, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.

Ec. xii. 7. Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was; and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it.

Acts xiii. 36. For David, after he had served his own generation, by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption.

(d) 2 Chr. xxxiv. 28. Behold, I will gather thee [Josiah] to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word again.

Ps. xxxvii. 37. Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright: for the end of that man is peace.

Is. lvii. 1. The righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart; and merciful men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the evil to come.

2. He shall enter into peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking in his uprightness.

Dan. xii. 13. But go thou thy way [Daniel] till the end be: for thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the days.

Matt. xxii. 32. I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

Heb. xi. 13. These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14. For they that say such things, declare plainly that they seek a country.

15. And truly, if they had been mindful of that country from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned:

16. But now they desire a better country, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God; for he hath prepared for them a city.

(e) Gen. xxiii. 4. I am a stranger and a sojourner with you: give me a possession of a burying-place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.

19. And after this, Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

xxv. 9. And his sons Isaac and Ishmael buried him [Abraham] in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron, the son of Zohar the Hittite, which is before Mamre.

xliv. 29. And he [Jacob] charged them, and said unto them, I am to be gathered unto my people: bury me with my fathers in the cave that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite.

31. (There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife; there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife; and there I buried Leah.)

1. 13. For his sons carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham bought with the field, for a possession of a burying-place, of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

Ec. vi. 3. If a man beget an hundred children, and live many years, so that the days of his years be many, and his soul be not filled with good, and also that he have no burial; I say, that an untimely birth is better than he.

Jer. viii. 1. At that time, saith the Lord, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Judah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of

the priests, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, out of their graves:

2. And they shall spread them before the sun, and the moon, and all the host of heaven, whom they have loved, and whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, and whom they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried; they shall be for dung upon the face of the earth.

(f) Gen. xxv. 7. And these are the days of the years of Abraham's life, which he lived, an hundred threescore and fifteen years.

8. Then Abraham gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man and full of years: and was gathered to his people.

1 Chr. xxiii. 1. So when David was old and full of days, he made Solomon his son king over Israel.

xxix. 28. And he died in a good old age, full of days, riches, and honour: and Solomon his son reigned in his stead.

Job v. 26. Thou shalt come to thy grave in a full age, like as a shock of corn cometh in in his season.

xliv. 17. So Job died, being old and full of days.

16 But in *(g)* the fourth generation they shall come hither again; for the iniquity of *(h)* the Amorites *(i)* is not yet full.

(g) Ex. xii. 40. Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, was four hundred and thirty years.

(h) 1 Kings xxi. 26. And he [Ahab] did very abominably in following idols, according to all things as did the Amorites, whom the Lord cast out before the children of Israel.

(i) Dan. viii. 23. And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up.

Matt. xxiii. 32. Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.

33. Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers! how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34. Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes; and some of them ye shall kill and crucify; and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city:

35. That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

1 *Thess. ii. 16.* Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they might be saved, to fill up their sins always: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

2 *Pet. iii. 8.* But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

9. The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is long-suffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

17 ¶ And it came to pass, that when the sun went down, and it was dark, behold a *(k)* smoking furnace, and a burning lamp that passed between those pieces.

(k) Ex. iii. 2. And the Angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a flame of fire, out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and, behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

3. And Moses said, I will now turn aside, and see this great sight. Why the bush is not burned.

Deut. iv. 20. But the Lord hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, even out of Egypt, to be unto him a people of inheritance, as ye are this day.

Judg. vi. 21. Then the Angel of the Lord put forth the end of the staff that was in his hand, and touched the flesh and the unleavened cakes; and there rose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes. Then the Angel of the Lord departed out of his [Gideon's] sight.

xiii. 20. For it came to pass, when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the Angel of the Lord ascended in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on it, and fell on their faces to the ground.

1 *Chr.* xxi. 26. And David built there an altar unto the Lord, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings, and called upon the Lord; and he answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt-offering.

Is. lxiii. 1. For Zion's sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalem's sake I will not rest, until the righteousness thereof go forth as brightness, and the salvation thereof as a lamp that burneth.

Jer. xli. 4. Which I commanded your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, from the iron furnace, saying, Obey my voice, and do them, according to all which I command you; so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God.

18 In that same day the Lord (l) made a covenant with Abram, saying, (m) Unto thy seed have I given this land, (n) from the river of Egypt, unto the great river, the river (o) Euphrates:

(l) *Gen.* ix. 8. And God spake unto Noah, and to his sons with him, saying,

9. And I, behold I, establish my covenant with you, and with your seed after you;

10. And with every living creature that is with you, of the fowl, of the cattle, and of every beast of the earth with you; from all that go out of the ark, to every beast of the earth.

11. And I will establish my covenant with you; neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood; neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth.

12. And God said, This is the token of the covenant which I make between me and you, and every living creature that is with you, for perpetual generations:

13. I do set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth.

14. And it shall come to pass, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud:

15. And I will remember my covenant which is between me and you, and every living creature of all flesh; and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.

16. And the bow shall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that is upon the earth.

17. And God said unto Noah, This is the token of the covenant which I have established between me and all flesh that is upon the earth.

xvii. 1. And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the Lord appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God: walk before me, and be thou perfect.

2. And I will make my covenant between me and thee; and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3. And Abram fell on his face: and God talked with him, saying,

4. As for me, behold, my covenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of many nations.

5. Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram; but thy name shall be Abraham: for a father of many nations have I made thee.

6. And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and I will make nations of thee; and kings shall come out of thee.

7. And I will establish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant; to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8. And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.

9. And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee, in their generations.

10. This is my covenant which ye shall keep between me and you, and thy seed after thee: Every man-child among you shall be circumcised.

11. And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be a token of the covenant betwixt me and you.

12. And he that is eight days old shall be circumcised among you, every man-child in your generations; he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.

13. He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant.

14. And the uncircumcised man-child, whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people; he hath broken my covenant.

15. And God said unto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah shall her name be.

16. And I will bless her, and give thee a son also of her: yea, I will bless her, and she shall be a mother of nations; kings of people shall be of her.

17. Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall a child be born unto him that is an hundred years old? and shall Sarah, that is ninety years old, bear?

18. And Abraham said unto God, O that Ishmael might live before thee!

19. And God said, Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed; and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, and with his seed after him.

20. And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee: Behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly; twelve princes shall he beget; and I will make him a great nation.

21. But my covenant will I establish with Isaac, whom Sarah shall bear unto thee at this set time in the next year.

22. And he left off talking with him, and God went up from Abraham.

23. And Abraham took Ishmael his son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abraham's house, and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin in the self-same day, as God had said unto him.

24. And Abraham was ninety years old and nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

25. And Ishmael his son was thirteen years old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

26. In the self-same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his son;

27. And all the men of his house, born in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

2 *Sam.* xxiii. 5. Although my house be not so with God; yet he hath made with me [David] an everlasting covenant, ordered in all things and sure: for this is all my salvation, and all my desire, although he make it not to grow.

Is. lv. 3. Incline your ear, and come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of David.

Jer. xxxi. 31. Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah;

32. Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day that I took them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt: (which my covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the Lord;)

33. But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel: After those days, saith the Lord, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

34. And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the Lord: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

xxxii. 40. And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from them to do them good; but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

xxxiii. 20. Thus saith the Lord, If ye can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season;

21. Then may also my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a son to reign upon his throne; and with the Levites the priests, my ministers.

22. As the host of heaven cannot be numbered, neither the sand of the sea measured; so will I multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites that minister unto me.

23. Moreover the word of the Lord came to Jeremiah, saying,

24. Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying, The two families which the Lord hath chosen, he hath even cast them off? Thus they have despised my people, that they should be no more a nation before them.

25. Thus saith the Lord, If my covenant be not with day and night, and if I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth;

26. Then will I cast away the seed of Jacob, and David my servant, so that I will not take any of his seed to be rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: for I will cause their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.

Gal. iii. 15. Brethren, I [Paul] speak after the manner of men; Though it be but a man's covenant, yet, if it be confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto.

16. Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

17. And this I say, that the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect.

Heb. xiii. 20. Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant.

(m) *Gen.* xii. 7. And the Lord appeared unto Abram, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this

land: and there builded he an altar unto the Lord, who appeared unto him.

xiii. 15. For all the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed for ever.

xxvi. 4. And I will make thy [Isaac's] seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countries: and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed.

xxviii. 13. And, behold, the Lord stood above it, and said, I am the Lord God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou [Jacob] liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed.

Deut. i. 7. Turn you, and take your journey, and go to the mount of the Amorites, and unto all the places nigh thereunto, in the plain, in the hills, and in the vale, and in the south, and by the sea-side, to the land of the Canaanites, and unto Lebanon; and unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

8. Behold, I have set the land before you: go in and possess the land which the Lord swore unto your fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give unto them, and to their seed after them.

xi. 24. Every place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread, shall be yours: from the wilderness and Lebanon, from the river, the river Euphrates, even unto the uttermost sea, shall your coast be.

xxxiv. 4. And the Lord said unto him, This is the land which I swear unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, saying, I will give it unto thy seed: I have caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou [Moses] shalt not go over thither.

Josh. i. 3. Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Moses.

4. From the wilderness, and this Lebanon, even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea, toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast.

1 Kings iv. 21. And Solomon reigned over all kingdoms, from the river unto the land of the Philistines, and unto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, and served Solomon all the days of his life.

2 Chr. ix. 26. And he reigned over all the kings, from the river even unto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

Neh. ix. 8. And foundest his [Abraham's] heart faithful before thee, and madest a covenant with him, to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebusites, and the Girgashites, to give it, I say, to his seed, and hast performed thy words; for thou art righteous.

Ps. cv. 11. Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance.

(n) Num. xxxiv. 5. And the border shall fetch a compass from Azmon unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the sea.

Josh. xv. 4. From thence it passed toward Azmon, and went out unto the river of Egypt; and the goings out of that coast were at the sea. This shall be your south coast.

Is. xxvii. 12. And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall beat off from the channel of the river unto the stream of Egypt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

(o) Gen. ii. 14. And the name of the third river is Hiddekel: that is it which goeth toward the east of Assyria. And the fourth river is Euphrates.

2 Sam. viii. 3. David smote also Hadadezer the son of Rehob, King of Zobah, as he went to recover his border at the river Euphrates.

1 Chr. v. 9. And eastward he [Bela and the Reubenites] inhabited unto the entering in of the wilderness from the river Euphrates; because their cattle were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

19 The (p) Kenites, and the Kenizites, and the Kadmonites,

(p) Num. xxiv. 21. And he [Balaam] looked on the Kenites, and took up his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwelling-place, and thou puttest thy nest in a rock:

22. Nevertheless the Kenite shall be wasted until Asshur shall carry thee away captive.

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and (q) the Rephaims,

(q) Gen. xiv. 5. And in the fourteenth year came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and smote the Rephaims in Ashteroth-Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in Shaveh-kiriathaim.

Is. xvii. 5. And it shall be as when the harvestman gathereth the corn, and reapeth the ears with his arm; and it shall be as he that gathereth ears in the valley of Rephaim.

21 And (r) the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and (s) the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.

(r) Gen. x. 15. And Canaan begat Sidon his first-born, and Heth,

16. And the Jebusite, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite,

17. And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

18. And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad.

19. And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar, unto Gaza; as thou goest unto Sodom, and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboiim, even unto Lasha.

Ex. xxiii. 23. For mine Angel shall go before thee, and bring thee in unto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites; and I will cut them off.

24. Thou shalt not bow down to their gods, nor serve them, nor do after their works; but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their images.

25. And ye shall serve the Lord your God, and he shall bless thy bread, and thy water; and I will take sickness away from the midst of thee.

26. There shall nothing cast their young, nor be barren, in thy land: the number of thy days I will fulfil.

27. I will send my fear before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come; and I will make all thine enemies turn their backs unto thee.

28. And I will send hornets before thee, which shall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite, from before thee.

xxxiii. 2. And I will send an angel before thee; and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite.

xxxiv. 11. Observe thou that which I command thee this day; Behold, I drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite.

(s) Deut. vii. 1. When the Lord thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier than thou.

Matt. viii. 28. And when he [Jesus] was come to the other side, into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way.

CHAPTER XVI.

NOW Sarai, Abram's wife, (a) bare him no children; and she had an handmaid, (b) an Egyptian, whose (c) name was Hagar.

(a) Gen. xv. 2. And Abram said, Lord God, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childless, and the steward of my house is this Eliezer of Damascus?

3. And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and, lo, one born in my house is mine heir.

xxv. 21. And Isaac entreated the Lord for his wife, because she was barren: and the Lord was entreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived.

Judg. xiii. 2. And there was a certain man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah; and his wife was barren, and bare not.

Luke i. 7. And they [Zacharias and Elisabeth] had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren; and they both were now well-stricken in years.

36. And behold thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her who was called barren.

(b) Gen. xxi. 9. And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had born unto Abraham, mocking.

21. And he dwelt in the wilderness of Paran: and his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

(c) Gal. iv. 24. Which things are an allegory: for these are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sina, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

2 And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold now, (d) the Lord hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee go in unto my maid; it may be that I may obtain children by her: and Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai.

(d) Gen. xvii. 16. And I will bless her, and give thee a son also of her: yea, I will bless her, and she shall be a mother of nations; kings of people shall be of her.

xviii. 10. And he said, I will certainly return unto thee according to the time of life; and, lo, Sarah thy wife shall have a son. And Sarah heard it in the tent-door which was behind him.

xxx. 2. And Jacob's anger was kindled against Rachel; and he said, Am I in God's stead? who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb.

3. And she said, Behold my maid Bilhah, go in unto her; and she shall bear upon my knees, that I may also have children by her.

22. And God remembered Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her womb.

1 Sam. i. 5. But unto Hannah he [Elkanah] gave a worthy portion; for he loved Hannah: but the Lord had shut up her womb.

Ps. cxxvii. 3. Lo, children are an heritage of the Lord: and the fruit of the womb is his reward.

3 And Sarai, Abram's wife, took Hagar her maid, the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan, and (e) gave her to her husband Abram to be (f) his wife.

(e) Gen. xxx. 4. And she [Rachel] gave him Bilhah her handmaid to wife; and Jacob went in unto her.

9. When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zilpah her maid, and gave her Jacob to wife.

(f) *Gen. xviii.* 9. Then went Esau unto Ishmael, and took unto the wives which he had, Mahalath, the daughter of Ishmael, Abraham's son, the sister of Nebajoth, to be his wife.

xxii. 22. And he [Jacob] rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two women-servants, and his eleven sons, and passed over the ord Jabbok.

xxxv. 22. And it came to pass, when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and lay with Bilhah his father's concubine: and Israel heard it. Now the sons of Jacob were twelve.

Judg. xix. 1. And it came to pass in those days, when there was no king in Israel, that there was a certain Levite sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who took to him a concubine out of Beth-lehem-judah.

2. And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him unto her father's house, to Beth-lehem-judah, and was there four whole months.

3. And her husband arose, and went after her, to speak friendly unto her, and to bring her again, saving his servant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him into her father's house; and when the father of the damsel saw him, he rejoiced to meet him.

4. And his father-in-law, the damsel's father, retained him; and he abode with him three days: so they did eat and drink, and lodged there.

2 *Sam.* v. 13. And David took him more concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron: and there were yet sons and daughters born to David.

1 *Kings* xi. 3. And he [Solomon] had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

4 And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived: and when she saw that she had conceived, (g) her mistress was despised in her eyes.

(g) 1 *Sam.* i. 6. And her adversary also provoked her [Hannah] sore, for to make her fret, because the Lord had shut up her womb.

7. And as he did so year by year, when she went up to the house of the Lord, so she provoked her: therefore she wept, and did not eat.

8. Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? am not I better to thee than ten sons?

Prov. xxx. 23. For an odious woman when she is married; and an handmaid that is heir to her mistress.

1 *Cor.* iv. 6. And these things, brethren, I [Paul] have in a figure transferred to myself and to Apollos for your sakes; that ye might learn in us not to think of men above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another.

xiii. 4. Charity suffereth long, and is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up,

5. Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh not evil.

5 And Sarai said unto Abram, My wrong be upon thee: I have given my maid into thy bosom; and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: (h) the Lord judge between me and thee.

(h) *Gen.* xxxi. 53. The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, judge betwixt us [Laban and Jacob.] And Jacob swore by the Fear of his father Isaac.

Ex. v. 21. And they [the Israelites] said unto them [Moses and Aaron,] The Lord look upon you, and judge; because ye have made our savour to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his servants, to put a sword in their hand to slay us.

1 *Sam.* xxiv. 12. The Lord judge between me [David] and thee [Saul,] and the Lord avenge me of thee; but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

13. As saith the proverb of the ancients, Wickedness proceedeth from the wicked; but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

14. After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom dost thou pursue? after a dead dog, after a flea?

15. The Lord therefore be judge, and judge between me and thee, and see, and plead my cause, and deliver me out of thine hand.

2 *Chr.* xxiv. 22. Thus Joash the king remembered not the kindness which Jehoiaha his father had done to him, but slew his son: and when he died, he said, The Lord look upon it, and require it.

6 But (i) Abram said unto Sarai, Behold thy maid is (k) in thy hand; do to her as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai dealt hardly with her, she (l) fled from her face.

(i) *Prov.* xv. 1. A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.

17. Better is a dinner of herbs where love is, than a stalled ox, and hatred therewith.

18. A wrathful man stirreth up strife: but he that is slow to anger, appeaseth strife.

1 *Pet.* iii. 7. Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered.

(k) *Job* ii. 6. And the Lord said unto Satan, Behold, he [Job] is in thine hand; but save his life.

Jer. xxxviii. 5. Then Zedekiah the king said, Behold, he [Jeremiah] is in your hand: for the king is not he that can do any thing against you.

(l) *Ex.* ii. 15. Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sat down by a well.

Prov. xxvii. 8. As a bird that wandereth from her nest, so is a man that wandereth from his place.

Ec. x. 4. If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, leave not thy place; for yielding pacieth great offences.

7 ¶ And the Angel of the Lord found her by a fountain of water in the wilderness, by (m) the fountain in the way to Shur.

(m) *Gen.* xxv. 18. And they [Ishmael's posterity] dwelt from Havilah unto Shur, that is before Egypt, as thou goest toward Assyria: and he [Ishmael] died in the presence of all his brethren.

Ex. xv. 22. So Moses brought Israel from the Red sea; and they went out into the wilderness of Shur: and they went three days in the wilderness, and found no water.

1 *Sam.* xv. 7. And Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah, until thou comest to Shur, that is over-against Egypt.

8 And he said, Hagar, (n) Sa-

rai's maid, (o) whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou go? And she said, I flee from the face of my mistress Sarai.

(n) *Eph.* vi. 5. Servants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ:

6. Not with eye-service, as men-pleasers; but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart;

7. With good-will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:

8. Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

1 *Tim.* vi. 1. Let as many servants as are under the yoke, count their own masters worthy of all honour, that the name of God and his doctrine be not blasphemed.

2. And they that have believing masters, let them not despise them, because they are brethren; but rather do them service, because they are faithful and beloved, partakers of the benefit. These things teach and exhort.

(o) *Jer.* ii. 17. Hast thou not procured this unto thyself, in that thou hast forsaken the Lord thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18. And now what hast thou to do in the way of Egypt, to drink the waters of Sihor? or what hast thou to do in the way of Assyria, to drink the waters of the river?

9 And the Angel of the Lord said unto her, Return to thy mistress, and (p) submit thyself under her hands.

(p) *Eph.* v. 21. Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.

Tit. ii. 9. Exhort servants to be obedient unto their own masters, and to please them well in all things; not answering again.

1 *Pet.* ii. 18. Servants, be subject to your masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19. For this is thank-worthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully.

20. For what glory is it, if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently; this is acceptable with God.

21. For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:

22. Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth:

23. Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously:

24. Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.

25. For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

v. 5. Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder: yea, all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility; for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6. Humble yourselves, therefore, under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time.

10 And (q) the Angel of the Lord said unto her, (r) I will

multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbered for multitude.

(9) *Gen. xxii. 15.* And the Angel of the Lord called unto Abraham, out of heaven the second time,

16. And said, By myself have I sworn, saith the Lord; for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only son;

17. That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea-shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies:

18. And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice.

xxxi. 11. And the Angel of God spake unto me in a dream, saying, Jacob. And I said, Here am I.

12. And he said, Lift up now thine eyes and see, all the rams which leap upon the cattle are ring-straked, speckled, and grised: for I have seen all that Laban doeth unto thee.

13. I am the God of Beth-el, where thou anointedst the pillar, and where thou vowedst a vow unto me: now arise, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy kindred.

xxxii. 24. And Jacob was left alone; and there wrestled a Man with him until the breaking of the day.

25. And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh; and the hollow of Jacob's thigh was out of joint as he wrestled with him.

26. And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh. And he said, I will not let thee go, except thou bless me.

27. And he said unto him, What is thy name? And he said, Jacob.

28. And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God and with men, and hast prevailed.

29. And Jacob asked him, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name. And he said, Wherefore is it that thou dost ask after my name? And he blessed him there.

30. And Jacob called the name of the place Peniel: for I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.

xlvi. 15. And he blessed Joseph, and said, God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long unto this day,

16. The Angel which redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac; and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

Ex. iii. 2. And the Angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a flame of fire, out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and, behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

3. And Moses said, I will now turn aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4. And when the Lord saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses. And he said, Here am I.

5. And he said, Draw not nigh hither: put off thy shoes from off thy feet; for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.

6. Moreover he said, I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face; for he was afraid to look upon God.

Judg. ii. 1. And an Angel of the Lord came up from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to

go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I swore unto your fathers: and I said, I will never break my covenant with you.

2. And ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land; ye shall throw down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voice; why have ye done this?

3. Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you; but they shall be as thorns in your sides, and their gods shall be a snare unto you.

vi. 11. And there came an Angel of the Lord, and sat under an oak which was in Ophrah, that pertained unto Joash the Abiezrite: and his son Gideon threshed wheat by the wine-press, to hide it from the Midianites.

16. And the Lord said unto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites as one man.

21. Then the Angel of the Lord put forth the end of the staff that was in his hand, and touched the flesh and the unleavened cakes; and there rose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes. Then the Angel of the Lord departed out of his sight.

22. And when Gideon perceived that he was an Angel of the Lord, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord God! for because I have seen an Angel of the Lord face to face.

23. And the Lord said unto him, Peace be unto thee; fear not: thou shalt not die.

24. Then Gideon built an altar there unto the Lord, and called it Jehovah-shalom: unto this day it is yet in Ophrah of the Abiezrites.

xiii. 16. And the Angel of the Lord said unto Manoah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread; and if thou wilt offer a burnt-offering, thou must offer it unto the Lord: for Manoah knew not that he was an Angel of the Lord.

17. And Manoah said unto the Angel of the Lord, What is thy name, that, when thy sayings come to pass, we may do thee honour?

18. And the Angel of the Lord said unto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it is secret?

19. So Manoah took a kid, with a meat-offering, and offered it upon a rock unto the Lord: and the Angel did wonderously; and Manoah and his wife looked on it, and fell on their faces to the ground.

20. For it came to pass, when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the Angel of the Lord ascended in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on it, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21. (But the Angel of the Lord did no more appear to Manoah and to his wife.) Then Manoah knew that he was an Angel of the Lord.

22. And Manoah said unto his wife, We shall surely die, because we have seen God.

Is. lxiii. 9. In all their affliction, he was afflicted, and the Angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

Hos. xii. 3. He [Jacob] took his brother by the heel in the womb, and by his strength he had power with God:

4. Yea, he had power over the Angel, and prevailed: he wept and made supplication unto him: he found him in Beth-el, and there he spake with us;

5. Even the Lord God of hosts; The Lord is his memorial.

Zech. ii. 8. For thus saith the Lord of hosts, After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you; for he that toucheth you [Zion] toucheth the apple of his eye.

9. For, behold, I will shake mine hand upon them, and they shall be a spoil to their servants: and ye shall know that the Lord of hosts hath sent me.

Mal. iii. 1. Behold, I will send my messenger,

and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple; even the Messenger of the Covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the Lord of hosts.

John i. 18. No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.

Acts vii. 30. And, when forty years were expired, there appeared to him, in the wilderness of mount Sina, an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31. When Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight: and, as he drew near to behold it, the voice of the Lord came unto him,

32. Saying, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33. Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

34. I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard thy groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35. This Moses, whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer, by the hand of the Angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36. He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wilderness forty years.

37. This is that Moses which said unto the children of Israel, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me: him shall ye hear.

38. This is he that was in the church in the wilderness, with the Angel which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers; who received the lively oracles to give unto us.

1 *Tim. vi. 16.* Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen.

(r) *Gen. xvii. 20.* And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee; Behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly: twelve princes shall he beget; and I will make him a great nation.

xxi. 13. And also of the son of the bond-woman will I make a nation, because he is thy seed.

xxv. 12. Now these are the generations of Ishmael, Abraham's son, whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarah's handmaid, bare unto Abraham.

13. And these are the names of the sons of Ishmael, by their names, according to their generations: The first-born of Ishmael; Nebajoth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

14. And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa,

15. Hadar, and Tema, Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah.

16. These are the sons of Ishmael, and these are their names, by their towns, and by their castles; twelve princes according to their nations.

17. And these are the years of the life of Ishmael, an hundred and thirty and seven years: and he gave up the ghost, and died, and was gathered unto his people.

18. And they dwelt from Havilah unto Shur, that is before Egypt, as thou goest toward Assyria: and he died in the presence of all his brethren.

Ps. lxxxiii. 6. The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites; of Moab, and the Hagarenes.

11 And the Angel of the Lord said unto her, Behold, thou art

with child, and shalt bear a son, and (s) shalt call his name Ishmael; (t) because the LORD (u) hath heard thy affliction.

(s) *Gen. xvii. 19.* And God said, Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed; and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, and with his seed after him.

xxix. 32. And Leah conceived, and bare a son, and she called his name Reuben: for she said, Surely the Lord hath looked upon my affliction; now, therefore, my husband will love me.

33. And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Because the Lord hath heard that I was hated, he hath therefore given me this son also: and she called his name Simeon.

34. And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Now this time will my husband be joined unto me, because I have born him three sons: therefore was his name called Levi.

35. And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she said, Now will I praise the Lord: therefore she called his name Judah, and left bearing.

Is. vii. 14. Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign, Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.

Matt. i. 21. And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name Jesus; for he shall save his people from their sins.

22. (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

23. Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel; which, being interpreted, is, God with us.)

Luke i. 13. But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.

31. And, behold, thou [Mary] shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name Jesus.

63. And he [Zacharias] asked for a writing-table, and wrote, saying, His name is John. And they marvelled all.

(t) *Gen. xli. 51.* And Joseph called the name of the first-born Manasseh: for God, said he, hath made me forget all my toil, and all my father's house.

52. And the name of the second called he Ephraim: for God hath caused me to be fruitful in the land of my affliction.

1 Sam. i. 20. Wherefore it came to pass, when the time was come about, after Hannah had conceived, that she bare a son, and called his name Samuel, saying, Because I have asked him of the Lord.

(u) *Ex. ii. 23.* And it came to pass, in process of time, that the king of Egypt died, and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried; and their cry came up to God by reason of the bondage.

24. And God heard their groaning, and God remembered his covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob.

iii. 7. And the Lord said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their taskmasters: for I know their sorrows.

12 And he will be (x) a wild man; (y) his hand will be against every man, and every man's hand against him: and (z) he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

(x) *Gen. xxi. 20.* And God was with the lad;

and he grew, and dwelt in the wilderness, and became an archer.

Job xi. 12. For vain man would be wise, though man be born like a wild ass's colt.

xxxix. 5. Who hath sent out the wild ass free? or who hath loosed the bands of the wild ass?

6. Whose house I have made the wilderness, and the barren land his dwellings.

7. He scorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the crying of the driver.

8. The range of the mountains is his pasture, and he searcheth after every green thing.

(y) *Gen. xxvii. 40.* And by thy sword shalt thou [Esau] live, and shalt serve thy brother: and it shall come to pass, when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

(z) *Gen. xxv. 18.* And they dwelt from Havilah unto Shur, that is before Egypt, as thou goest toward Assyria: and he [Ishmael] died in the presence of all his brethren.

13 And she (a) called the name of the LORD that spake unto her, (b) Thou God seest me: for she said, Have I also here looked after him that seeth me?

(a) *Gen. xxii. 14.* And Abraham called the name of that place Jehovah-jireh: as it is said to this day, In the mount of the Lord it shall be seen.

xxviii. 17. And he [Jacob] was afraid, and said, How dreadful is this place! this is none other but the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven.

19. And he called the name of that place Beth-el: but the name of that city was called Luz at the first.

xxxii. 30. And Jacob called the name of the place Peniel: for I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.

Judg. vi. 24. Then Gideon built an altar there unto the Lord, and called it Jehovah-shalom: unto this day it is yet in Ophrah of the Abiezrites.

(b) *Ex. xxxiii. 18.* And he [Moses] said, I beseech thee, shew me thy glory.

19. And he said, I will make all my goodness pass before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the Lord before thee; and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy.

20. And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and live.

21. And the Lord said, Behold, there is a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon a rock:

22. And it shall come to pass, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a cleft of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand while I pass by:

23. And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back parts; but my face shall not be seen.

xxxiv. 5. And the Lord descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the Lord.

6. And the Lord passed by before him, and proclaimed, The Lord, The Lord God, merciful and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in goodness and truth,

7. Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity, and transgression, and sin, and that will by no means clear the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth generation.

P's. cxxxix. 1. O Lord, thou hast searched me, and known me.

2. Thou knowest my down-sitting and mine up-rising; thou understandest my thought afar off.

3. Thou compassedst my path, and my lying down, and art acquainted with all my ways.

4. For there is not a word in my tongue, but lo, O Lord, thou knowest it altogether.

5. Thou hast beset me behind and before, and laid thine hand upon me.

6. Such knowledge is too wonderful for me: it is high, I cannot attain unto it.

7. Whither shall I go from thy Spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

8. If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there.

9. If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea;

10. Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me.

11. If I say, Surely the darkness shall cover me; even the night shall be light about me.

12. Yea, the darkness hideth not from thee; but the night shineth as the day: the darkness and the light are both alike to thee.

Prov. xv. 3. The eyes of the Lord are in every place, beholding the evil and the good.

14 Wherefore the well was called Beer-lahai-roi; behold, it is between (c) Kadesh and Bered.

(c) *Num. xiii. 26.* And they [the spies] went and came to Moses, and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the wilderness of Paran, to Kadesh; and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

15 And (d) Hagar bare Abram a son: and Abram called his son's name, which Hagar bare, (e) Ishmael.

(d) *Gal. iv. 22.* For it is written, that Abraham had two sons; the one by a bond-maid, the other by a free woman.

23. But he who was of the bond-woman, was born after the flesh; but he of the free woman, was by promise.

(e) *Gen. xvii. 18.* And Abraham said unto God, O that Ishmael might live before thee!

20. And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee; Behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly: twelve princes shall he beget; and I will make him a great nation.

25. And Ishmael his son was thirteen years old when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

26. In the self same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his son.

xxi. 9. And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had born unto Abraham, mocking.

10. Wherefore she said unto Abraham, Cast out this bond-woman and her son: for the son of this bond-woman shall not be heir with my son, even with Isaac.

11. And the thing was very grievous in Abraham's sight, because of his son.

12. And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight because of the lad, and because of thy bond-woman; in all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice: for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13. And also of the son of the bond-woman will I make a nation, because he is thy seed.

14. And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave it unto Hagar, (putting it on her shoulder,) and the child, and sent her away: and she departed, and wandered in the wilderness of Beer-sheba.

15. And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the child under one of the shrubs.

16. And she went, and sat her down over-against him, a good way off, as it were a bow-shot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the child. And she sat over-against him, and lifted up her voice, and wept.

17. And God heard the voice of the lad: and the Angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? fear not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is.

18. Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand: for I will make him a great nation.

19. And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water; and she went and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink.

20. And God was with the lad: and he grew, and dwelt in the wilderness, and became an archer.

21. And he dwelt in the wilderness of Paran: and his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

xxv. 9. And his [Abraham's] sons Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron, the son of Zohar the Hittite, which is before Mamre.

xxviii. 9. Then went Esau unto Ishmael, and took unto the wives which he had, Mahalath, the daughter of Ishmael, Abraham's son, the sister of Nebajoth, to be his wife.

xxxvii. 27. Come, and let us sell him [Joseph] to the Ishmaelites, and let not our hand be upon him; for he is our brother, and our flesh: and his brethren were content.

16 And Abram was fourscore and six years old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

CHAPTER XVII.

AND when Abram was ninety years old and nine, (a) the Lord appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the (b) Almighty God: (c) walk before me, and be thou perfect.

(a) *Gen. xii. 1.* Now, the Lord had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee.

(b) *Gen. xviii. 14.* Is any thing too hard for the Lord? At the time appointed, I will return unto thee according to the time of life, and Sarah shall have a son.

xxviii. 3. And God Almighty bless thee [Jacob,] and make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be a multitude of people.

xxxv. 11. And God said unto him, I am God Almighty; be fruitful, and multiply: a nation, and a company of nations, shall be of thee; and kings shall come out of thy loins.

Ex. vi. 3. And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by the name of God Almighty; but by my name JEHOVAH was I not known to them.

Num. xi. 23. And the Lord said unto Moses, Is the Lord's hand waxed short? thou shalt see now, whether my word shall come to pass unto thee, or not.

Job xi. 7. Canst thou by searching find out God? canst thou find out the Almighty unto perfection?

Dan. iv. 35. And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth; and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?

Eph. iii. 20. Now, unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us.

Phil. iv. 13. I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

(c) *Gen. v. 24.* And Enoch walked with God, and he was not: for God took him.

vi. 9. These are the generations of Noah: Noah

was a just man, and perfect in his generations; and Noah walked with God.

2 And (d) I will make my covenant between me and thee, and will (e) multiply thee exceedingly.

(d) *Gen. ix. 9.* And I, behold I, establish my covenant with you [Noah,] and with your seed after you.

xv. 18. In that same day the Lord made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

Ps. cv. 8. He hath remembered his covenant for ever; the word which he commanded, to a thousand generations.

9. Which covenant he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Isaac;

10. And confirmed the same unto Jacob for a law, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant;

11. Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance.

Gal. iii. 17. And this I [Paul] say, that the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18. For if the inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promise: but God gave it to Abraham by promise.

(e) *Gen. xii. 2.* And I will make of thee [Abraham,] a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.

xiii. 16. And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbered.

3 And Abram (f) fell on his face: and God talked with him, saying,

(f) *Ex. iii. 6.* Moreover, he said, I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face; for he was afraid to look upon God.

Lev. ix. 23. And Moses and Aaron went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out, and blessed the people: and the glory of the Lord appeared unto all the people.

24. And there came a fire out from before the Lord, and consumed upon the altar the burnt-offering and the fat: which when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

Num. xvi. 22. And they [Moses and Aaron] fell upon their faces, and said, O God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?

45. Get you up from among this congregation, that I may consume them as in a moment. And they fell upon their faces.

Josh. v. 14. And he [the Angel] said, Nay; but as captain of the host of the Lord am I now come. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my Lord unto his servant?

Judg. xiii. 20. For it came to pass, when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the Angel of the Lord ascended in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on it, and fell on their faces to the ground.

Ex. i. 28. As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so was the appearance of the brightness round about. This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the Lord. And when I [Ezekiel] saw it, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

iii. 23. Then I arose, and went forth into the plain; and, behold, the glory of the Lord stood there, as the glory which I saw by the river of Chebar: and I fell on my face.

ix. 8. And it came to pass, while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fell upon my face, and cried, and said, Ah Lord God! wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel, in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Jerusalem?

Dan. viii. 17. So he came near where I [Daniel] stood; and when he came I was afraid, and fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, O son of man; for at the time of the end shall be the vision.

x. 9. Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep sleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.

Matt. xvii. 6. And when the disciples heard it: they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

Rev. i. 17. And when I saw him [Jesus,] I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the First and the Last.

4 As for me, behold my covenant is with thee, and thou shalt be (g) a father of many nations.

(g) *Gen. xvi. 10.* And the Angel of the Lord said unto her [Hagar,] I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbered for multitude.

xxv. 1. Then again Abraham took a wife, and her name was Keturah.

2. And she bare him Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.

3. And Jokshan begat Sheba and Dedan. And the sons of Dedan were Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.

4. And the sons of Midian; Ephah, and Ephraim, and Hanoah, and Abidah, and Eldaah. All these were the children of Keturah.

5. And Abraham gave all that he had unto Isaac.

6. But unto the sons of the concubines, which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his son (while he yet lived) eastward, unto the east country.

7. And these are the days of the years of Abraham's life, which he lived, an hundred threescore and fifteen years.

8. Then Abraham gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full of years; and was gathered to his people.

9. And his sons Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron, the son of Zohar the Hittite, which is before Mamre;

10. The field which Abraham purchased of the sons of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

11. And it came to pass, after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his son Isaac: and Isaac dwelt by the well Lahai-roi.

12. Now these are the generations of Ishmael, Abraham's son, whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarah's hand-maid, bare unto Abraham.

13. And these are the names of the sons of Ishmael, by their names, according to their generations. The first-born of Ishmael, Nebajoth; and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

14. And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa, 15. Hadar, and Tema, Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah.

16. These are the sons of Ishmael, and these are their names, by their towns, and by their castles; twelve princes according to their nations.

17. And these are the years of the life of Ishmael, an hundred and thirty and seven years: and he gave up the ghost, and died, and was gathered unto his people.

18. And they dwelt from Havilah unto Shur,

that is before Egypt, as thou goest towards Assyria: and he died in the presence of all his brethren.

xxxvi. 1. Now these are the generations of Esau, who is Edom.

2. Esau took his wives of the daughters of Canaan: Adah, the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon the Hivite:

3. And Bashemath, Ishmael's daughter, sister of Nebajoth.

4. And Adah bare to Esau, Eliphaz: and Bashemath bare Reuel:

5. And Aholibamah bare Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah. These are the sons of Esau, which were born unto him in the land of Canaan.

6. And Esau took his wives, and his sons, and his daughters, and all the persons of his house, and his cattle, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which he had got in the land of Canaan, and went into the country from the face of his brother Jacob.

7. For their riches were more than that they might dwell together; and the land wherein they were strangers could not bear them, because of their cattle.

8. Thus dwelt Esau in mount Seir. Esau is Edom.

9. And these are the generations of Esau, the father of the Edomites, in mount Seir.

10. These are the names of Esau's sons; Eliphaz, the son of Adah the wife of Esau; Reuel, the son of Bashemath the wife of Esau.

11. And the sons of Eliphaz were Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12. And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz, Esau's son; and she bare to Eliphaz, Amalek: these were the sons of Adah, Esau's wife.

13. And these are the sons of Reuel; Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sons of Bashemath, Esau's wife.

14. And these were the sons of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon, Esau's wife; and she bare to Esau, Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.

15. These were dukes of the sons of Esau: the sons of Eliphaz, the first born son of Esau; duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz, 16. Duke Korah, duke Gatam, and duke Amalek. These are the dukes that came of Eliphaz in the land of Edom: these were the sons of Adah.

17. And these are the sons of Reuel, Esau's son; duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah. These are the dukes that came of Reuel in the land of Edom: these are the sons of Bashemath, Esau's wife.

18. And these are the sons of Aholibamah, Esau's wife; duke Jeush, duke Jaalam, duke Korah: these were the dukes that came of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, Esau's wife.

19. These are the sons of Esau, (who is Edom,) and these are their dukes.

20. These are the sons of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah;

21. And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan. These are the dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22. And the children of Lotan were Hori, and Heman: and Lotan's sister was Timna.

23. And the children of Shobal were these; Alvan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24. And these are the children of Zibeon; both Ajah, and Anah: this was that Anah that found the asses in the wilderness, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

25. And the children of Anah were these; Dishon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah. 26. And these are the children of Dishon; Hemdan, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27. The children of Ezer are these; Bilhan, and Zaavan, and Akan.

28. The children of Dishan are these; Uz, and Aran.

29. These are the dukes that came of the Horites; duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah;

30. Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan. These are the dukes that came of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31. And these are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Israel.

32. And Bela, the son of Beor, reigned in Edom: and the name of his city was Dinhabah.

33. And Bela died; and Jobab, the son of Zerah of Bozrah, reigned in his stead.

34. And Jobab died; and Husham, of the land of Temani, reigned in his stead.

35. And Husham died; and Hadad, the son of Bedad, (who smote Midian in the field of Moab,) reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Avith.

36. And Hadad died; and Samlah, of Masrekah, reigned in his stead.

37. And Samlah died; and Saul, of Rehoboth by the river, reigned in his stead.

38. And Saul died; and Baal-hanan, the son of Achbor, reigned in his stead.

39. And Baal-hanan, the son of Achbor, died; and Hadar reigned in his stead, and the name of his city was Pau; and his wife's name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40. And these are the names of the dukes that came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names; duke Timnah, duke Alvah, duke Jetheth,

41. Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42. Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

43. Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. These be the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their possession: he is Esau, the father of the Edomites.

Rom. iv. 11. And he [Abraham] received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had, yet being uncircumcised; that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousness might be imputed to them also:

12. And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, which he had, being yet uncircumcised.

13. For the promise that he should be the heir of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith.

14. For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect.

15. Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, there is no transgression.

16. Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed: not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all,

17. (As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations,) before him whom he believed, even God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not as though they were:

18. Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations; according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed be.

Gal. iii. 29. And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram; but (h) thy

name shall be Abraham, for a father of many nations have I made thee.

(h) Gen. xvii. 15. And God said unto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah shall her name be.

xxxii. 28. And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God and with men, and hast prevailed.

Is. lxii. 2. And the Gentiles shall see thy [Zion's] righteousness, and all kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the Lord shall name.

3. Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the hand of the Lord, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God.

4. Thou shalt no more be termed, Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed, Desolate: but thou shalt be called Hephzi-bah, and thy land Beulah: for the Lord delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

Ixv. 15. And ye shall leave your name for a curse unto my chosen: for the Lord God shall slay thee, and call his servants by another name.

Jer. xx. 3. And it came to pass on the morrow, that Pashur brought forth Jeremiah out of the stocks. Then said Jeremiah unto him, The Lord hath not called thy name Pashur, but Magor-missabib.

xxiii. 6. In his [Messiah's] days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely; and this is his name whereby he shall be called, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.

Matt. i. 21. And she [Mary] shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name Jesus; for he shall save his people from their sins.

22. (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

23. Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name EMMANUEL: which, being interpreted, is, God with us.)

John i. 42. And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona: thou shalt be called Cephas, which is, by interpretation, A stone.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and I will make (i) nations of thee; and (k) kings shall come out of thee.

(i) Gen. xvii. 4. As for me, behold, my covenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of many nations.

xxxv. 11. And God said unto him [Jacob,] I am God Almighty; be fruitful, and multiply: a nation, and a company of nations, shall be of thee; and kings shall come out of thy loins.

(k) Gen. xvii. 16. And I will bless her [Sarah,] and give thee a son also of her: yea, I will bless her, and she shall be a mother of nations; kings of people shall be of her.

xxxvi. 31. And these are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Israel.

32. And Bela, the son of Beor, reigned in Edom: and the name of his city was Dinhabah.

33. And Bela died; and Jobab, the son of Zerah of Bozrah, reigned in his stead.

34. And Jobab died; and Husham, of the land of Temani, reigned in his stead.

35. And Husham died; and Hadad, the son of Bedad, (who smote Midian in the field of Moab,) reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Avith.

36. And Hadad died; and Samlah, of Masrekah, reigned in his stead.

37. And Samlah died; and Saul, of Rehoboth by the river, reigned in his stead.

38. And Saul died; and Baal-hanan, the son of Achbor, reigned in his stead.

39. And Baal-hanan, the son of Achbor, died; and Hadar reigned in his stead, and the name of his city was Fau; and his wife's name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40. And these are the names of the dukes that came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names; duke Timnah, duke Alvah, duke Jetheth,

41. Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42. Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

43. Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. These be the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their possession: he is Esau, the father of the Edomites.

Ezra iv. 20. There have been mighty kings also over Jerusalem, which have ruled over all countries beyond the river; and toll, tribute, and custom, was paid unto them.

Matt. i. 1. The book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

2. Abraham begat Isaac, and Isaac begat Jacob, and Jacob begat Judas and his brethren,

3. And Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar, and Phares begat Esrom, and Esrom begat Aram,

4. And Aram begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naasson, and Naasson begat Salmon,

5. And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab, and Booz begat Obed of Ruth, and Obed begat Jesse,

6. And Jesse begat David the king, and David the king begat Solomon of her that had been the wife of Urias,

7. And Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begat Asa,

8. And Asa begat Josaphat, and Josaphat begat Joram, and Joram begat Ozias,

9. And Ozias begat Joatham, and Joatham begat Achaz, and Achaz begat Ezekias,

10. And Ezekias begat Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begat Josias,

11. And Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon:

12. And after they were brought to Babylon, Jechonias begat Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Zorobabel,

13. And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor,

14. And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud,

15. And Eliud begat Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Jacob,

16. And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

7 And (*l*) I will establish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant; to be (*m*) a God unto thee, and (*n*) to thy seed after thee.

(*l*) *Gen.* xv. 18. In that same day the Lord made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

xxvi. 24. And the Lord appeared unto him [Isaac] the same night, and said, I am the God of Abraham thy father; fear not, for I am with thee, and will bless thee, and multiply thy seed, for my servant Abraham's sake.

Ex. vi. 4. And I have also established my covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.

Ps. cv. 8. He hath remembered his covenant for ever, the word which he commanded to a thousand generations.

9. Which covenant he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Isaac,

10. And confirmed the same unto Jacob for a law, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant;

11. Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance.

Mic. vii. 20. Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, and the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days of old.

Luke i. 54. He hath holpen his servant Israel, in remembrance of his mercy;

55. As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever.

72. To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant,

73. The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

74. That he would grant unto us, that we, being delivered out of the hand of our enemies, might serve him without fear,

75. In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life.

(*m*) *Gen.* xxviii. 13. And, behold, the Lord stood above it, and said, I am the Lord God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou [Jacob] liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed.

Ex. iii. 6. Moreover, he said, I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face; for he was afraid to look upon God.

15. And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this is my name for ever, and this is my memorial unto all generations.

Lev. xxvi. 12. And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

Matt. xxii. 32. I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

Heb. xi. 16. But now they desire a better country, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

(*n*) *Ex.* xix. 5. Now, therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine.

6. And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

Rom. ix. 7. Neither because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children; but, in Isaac shall thy seed be called;

8. That is, they which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9. For this is the word of promise, At this time will I come, and Sara shall have a son.

8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an (*o*) everlasting possession: and I will be (*p*) their God.

(*o*) *Gen.* xlviii. 4. And said unto me [Jacob,] Behold, I will make thee fruitful, and multiply

thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people; and will give this land to thy seed after thee, for an everlasting possession.

Ex. xxi. 6. Then his master shall bring him unto the judges; he shall also bring him to the door, or unto the door post; and his master shall bore his ear through with an awl; and he shall serve him for ever.

xxxi. 16. Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant;

17. It is a sign between me and the children of Israel for ever: for in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed.

xl. 15. And thou shalt anoint them [Aaron's sons,] as thou didst anoint thy father, that they may minister unto me in the priests' office: for their anointing shall surely be an everlasting priesthood, throughout their generations.

Lev. xvi. 34. And this shall be an everlasting statute unto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel, for all their sins once a year. And he did as the Lord commanded Moses.

Num. xxv. 13. And he [Phinehas] shall have it, and his seed after him, even the covenant of an everlasting priesthood; because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

2 *Sam.* xxiii. 5. Although my house be not so with God; yet he hath made with me [David] an everlasting covenant, ordered in all things and sure: for this is all my salvation, and all my desire, although he make it not to grow.

Ps. ciii. 17. But the mercy of the Lord is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, and his righteousness unto children's children.

2 *Pet.* i. 11. For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly, into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

(*p*) *Ex.* vi. 7. And I will take you [Israel] to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye shall know that I am the Lord your God, which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians.

Lev. xxvi. 12. And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

Deut. xiv. 2. For thou art an holy people unto the Lord thy God; and the Lord hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, above all the nations that are upon the earth.

xxvi. 18. And the Lord hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and that thou shouldst keep all his commandments.

xxix. 13. That he may establish thee to-day for a people unto himself, and that he may be unto thee a God, as he hath said unto thee, and as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

9 And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt (*q*) keep my covenant therefore, thou and thy seed after thee, in their generations.

(*q*) *Ps.* xxv. 10. All the paths of the Lord are mercy and truth, unto such as keep his covenant and his testimonies.

ciii. 18. To such as keep his covenant; and to those that remember his commandments, to do them.

Is. lvi. 4. For thus saith the Lord unto the eunuchs that keep my sabbaths, and choose the things that please me, and take hold of my covenant;

5. Even unto them will I give in mine house, and within my walls, a place and a name better than of sons and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

10 This is my covenant which ye shall keep between me and you, and thy seed after thee; (r) every man-child among you shall be circumcised.

(r) *Gen. xxxiv. 15.* But in this will we [Jacob's sons] consent unto you; if ye [Hamor and Schechem] will be as we be, that every male of you be circumcised.

Deut. x. 16. Circumcise, therefore, the fore-skin of your heart, and be no more stiff-necked.

xxx. 6. And the Lord thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

Jer. iv. 4. Circumcise yourselves to the Lord, and take away the fore-skins of your heart; ye men of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem; lest my fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings.

ix. 25. Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will punish all them which are circumcised, with the uncircumcised;

26. Egypt, and Judah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are in the utmost corners, that dwell in the wilderness: for all these nations are uncircumcised, and all the house of Israel are uncircumcised in the heart.

Rom. ii. 28. For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

29. But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter: whose praise is not of men, but of God.

iii. 1. What advantage, then, hath the Jew? or what profit is there of circumcision?

1 Cor. vii. 18. Is any man called, being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised: is any called in uncircumcision? let him not become circumcised.

19. Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing; but the keeping of the commandments of God.

Gal. v. 3. For I [Paul] testify again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law.

4. Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace.

5. For we, through the Spirit, wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.

6. For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love.

vi. 12. As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised; only lest they should suffer persecution for the cross of Christ.

Eph. ii. 11. Wherefore remember, that ye being in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called uncircumcision by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh made by hands.

Phil. iii. 3. For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the Spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

Col. ii. 11. In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting of the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ.

11 And ye shall circumcise (s) the flesh of your fore-skin, and it shall be a token of the covenant betwixt me and you.

(s) *Ex. iv. 25.* Then Zipporah took a sharp stone, and cut off the fore-skin of her son, and cast it at his feet, and said, Surely a bloody husband art thou [Moses] to me.

Josh. v. 3. And Joshua made him sharp knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at The hill of the fore-skins.

12 And he that is eight days old shall be circumcised among you, every man-child in your generations, (t) he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.

(t) *Gen. xvii. 23.* And Abraham took Ishmael his son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abraham's house, and circumcised the flesh of their fore-skin, in the self-same day, as God had said unto him.

Ex. xii. 48. And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passover to the Lord, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near and keep it; and he shall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

49. One law shall be to him that is home-born, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

13 He (u) that is born in thy house, and he that is (x) bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant.

(u) *Gen. xiv. 14.* And when Abram heard that his brother [Lot] was taken captive, he armed his trained servants, born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued them unto Dan.

Ex. xii. 44. But every man's servant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

(x) *Gen. xxxvii. 27.* Come, and let us sell him [Joseph] to the Ishmaelites, and let not our hand be upon him; for he is our brother and our flesh: and his brethren were content.

36. And the Midianites sold him into Egypt unto Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh's, and captain of the guard.

xxxix. 1. And Joseph was brought down to Egypt: and Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hands of the Ishmaelites, which had brought him down thither.

Ex. xxi. 2. If thou buy an Hebrew servant, six years he shall serve; and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing.

16. And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

Neh. v. 5. Yet now our flesh is as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and lo, we bring into bondage our sons and our daughters to be servants, and some of our daughters are brought into bondage already, neither is it in our power to redeem them; for other men have our lands and vineyards.

8. And I said unto them, We, after our ability, have redeemed our brethren the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen: and will ye even sell your brethren? or shall they be sold unto us? Then held they their peace, and found nothing to answer.

Matt. xviii. 25. But forasmuch as he had not to

pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

14 And the uncircumcised man-child, whose flesh of his fore-skin is not circumcised, that soul shall be (y) cut off from his people; he hath (z) broken my covenant.

(y) *Ex. iv. 24.* And it came to pass, by the way, in the inn, that the Lord met him, and sought to kill him.

25. Then Zipporah took a sharp stone, and cut off the fore-skin of her son, and cast it at his feet, and said, Surely a bloody husband art thou [Moses] to me.

26. So he let him go: then she said, A bloody husband thou art, because of the circumcision.

xii. 15. Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread; even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread, from the first day until the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel.

19. Seven days shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or born in the land.

xxx. 33. Whosoever compoundeth any like it [the holy ointment,] or whosoever putteth any of it upon a stranger, shall even be cut off from his people.

38. Whosoever shall make like unto that, to smell thereto, shall even be cut off from his people.

Lev. vii. 20. But the soul that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings that pertain unto the Lord, having his uncleanness upon him, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

21. Moreover, the soul that shall touch any unclean thing, as the uncleanness of man, or any unclean beast, or any abominable unclean thing, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offering which pertain unto the Lord, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

25. For whosoever eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord, even the soul that eateth it shall be cut off from his people.

27. Whatsoever soul it be that eateth any manner of blood, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

xviii. 29. For whosoever shall commit any of these abominations, even the souls that commit them shall be cut off from among their people.

xix. 8. Therefore every one that eateth it shall bear his iniquity, because he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the Lord; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

Num. xv. 30. But the soul that doeth aught presumptuously, (whether he be born in the land, or a stranger,) the same reproacheth the Lord; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

31. Because he hath despised the word of the Lord, and hath broken his commandment, that soul shall utterly be cut off: his iniquity shall be upon him.

(z) *Ps. lv. 20.* He hath put forth his hands against such as be at peace with him; he hath broken his covenant.

Is. xxiv. 5. The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof; because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.

xxxiii. 8. The highways lie waste, the way-faring man ceaseth: he hath broken the covenant, he hath despised the cities, he regardeth no man.

Jer. xi. 10. They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to hear my words; and they went after other gods to serve them: the house of Israel and the house of Judah have broken my covenant, which I made with their fathers.

xxxi. 32. Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day that I took them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt: (which my covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the Lord.)

15 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah *shall* her name be.

16 And (a) I will bless her, and (b) give thee a son also of her: yea, I will bless her, and she shall be a mother of nations; (c) kings of people shall be of her.

(a) *Gen. i. 28.* And God blessed them [Adam and Eve,] and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

xxiv. 60. And they [Laban and Bethuel] blessed Rebekah, and said unto her, Thou art our sister, be thou the mother of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possess the gate of those which hate them.

(b) *Gen. xviii. 10.* And he said, I will certainly return unto thee according to the time of life; and, lo, Sarah thy wife shall have a son. And Sarah heard it in the tent-door, which was behind him.

11. Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well-stricken in age; and it ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women.

12. Therefore Sarah laughed within herself, saying, After I am waxed old shall I have pleasure, my lord being old also?

13. And the Lord said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety bear a child which am old?

14. Is any thing too hard for the Lord? At the time appointed, I will return unto thee according to the time of life, and Sarah shall have a son.

(c) *Is. xlix. 23.* And kings shall be thy nursing fathers, and their queens thy nursing mothers: they shall bow down to thee with their face toward the earth, and lick up the dust of thy feet; and thou shalt know that I am the Lord: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

17 Then Abraham fell upon his face, (d) and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall a child be born unto him that is an hundred years old? and shall Sarah, that is ninety years old, bear?

(d) *Gen. xviii. 12.* Therefore Sarah laughed within herself, saying, After I am waxed old shall I have pleasure, my lord being old also?

xxi. 6. And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, so that all that hear will laugh with me.

Rom. iv. 19. And, being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sara's womb.

20. He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God.

18 And Abraham said unto God, (e) Oh, that Ishmael might live before thee!

(e) *Jer. xxxii. 39.* And I will give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

Acts ii. 39. For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off; even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

19 And God said, (f) Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed; and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, and with his seed after him.

(f) *Gen. xxi. 2.* For Sarah conceived, and bare Abraham a son in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him.

3. And Abraham called the name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

2 *Kings iv. 16.* And he [Elisha] said, About this season, according to the time of life, thou [the Shunamite] shalt embrace a son. And she said, Nay, my lord, thou man of God, do not lie unto thine handmaid.

17. And the woman conceived, and bare a son at that season that Elisha had said unto her, according to the time of life.

Luke i. 13. But the angel said unto him, Fear not Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.

14. And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth.

15. For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb.

16. And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.

17. And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18. And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well-stricken in years.

19. And the angel answering, said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20. And, behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

Rom. ix. 6. Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel.

7. Neither because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children; but, in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

8. That is, they which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9. For this is the word of promise, At this time will I come, and Sara shall have a son.

Gal. iv. 28. Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29. But as then, he that was born after the flesh persecuted him that was born after the Spirit, even so it is now.

30. Nevertheless, what saith the scripture?

Cast out the bond-woman and her son: for the son of the bond-woman shall not be heir with the son of the free woman.

31. So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond-woman, but of the free.

20 And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee: Behold, (g) I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly: twelve princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

(g) *Gen. xvi. 10.* And the Angel of the Lord said unto her [Hagar,] I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbered for multitude.

11. And the Angel of the Lord said unto her, Behold, thou art with child, and shalt bear a son, and shalt call his name Ishmael; because the Lord hath heard thy affliction.

12. And he will be a wild man; his hand will be against every man, and every man's hand against him: and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

xxv. 12. Now these are the generations of Ishmael, Abraham's son, whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarah's handmaid, bare unto Abraham.

13. And these are the names of the sons of Ishmael, by their names, according to their generations: the first born of Ishmael, Nebajoth; and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

14. And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa, 15. Hadar, and Tema, Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah.

16. These are the sons of Ishmael, and these are their names, by their towns, and by their castles; twelve princes according to their nations.

17. And these are the years of the life of Ishmael, an hundred and thirty and seven years: and he gave up the ghost, and died, and was gathered unto his people.

18. And they dwelt from Havilah unto Shur, that is before Egypt, as thou goest toward Assyria: and he died in the presence of all his brethren.

21 But (h) my covenant will I establish with Isaac, whom Sarah shall bear unto thee (i) at this set time in the next year.

(h) *Gen. xxi. 10.* Wherefore she [Sarah] said unto Abraham, Cast out this bond-woman and her son: for the son of this bond-woman shall not be heir with my son, even with Isaac.

11. And the thing was very grievous in Abraham's sight, because of his son.

12. And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight, because of the lad, and because of thy bond-woman; in all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice: for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

xxvi. 2. And the Lord appeared unto him [Isaac] and said, Go not down into Egypt; dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of.

3. Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and will bless thee: for unto thee, and unto thy seed, I will give all these countries; and I will perform the oath which I sware unto Abraham thy father:

4. And I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countries: and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed;

5. Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws.

xlvi. 1. And Israel took his journey with all that

he had, and came to Beer-sheba, and offered sacrifices unto the God of his father Isaac.

xlviii. 15. And he blessed Joseph, and said, God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long unto this day.

Ex. ii. 24. And God heard their groaning, and God remembered his covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob.

iii. 6. Moreover he said, I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face; for he was afraid to look upon God.

Heb. xi. 9. By faith he [Abraham] sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise.

(i) Gen. xxi. 2. For Sarah conceived, and bare Abraham a son in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him.

Job xiv. 13. O that thou wouldst hide me in the grave, that thou wouldst keep me secret, until thy wrath be past; that thou wouldst appoint me a set time, and remember me!

Acts i. 7. And he [Jesus] said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

22 And he left off (k) talking with him; and God went up from Abraham.

(k) Gen. xvii. 3. And Abram fell on his face: and God talked with him, saying,

xviii. 33. And the Lord went his way, as soon as he had left communing with Abraham; and Abraham returned unto his place.

xxxv. 9. And God appeared unto Jacob again, when he came out of Padan-arani, and blessed him.

10. And God said unto him, Thy name is Jacob: thy name shall not be called any more Jacob, but Israel shall be thy name; and he called his name Israel.

11. And God said unto him, I am God Almighty; be fruitful and multiply: a nation, and a company of nations, shall be of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loins:

12. And the land which I gave Abraham and Isaac, to thee I will give it, and to thy seed after thee will I give the land.

13. And God went up from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14. And Jacob set up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, even a pillar of stone; and he poured a drink-offering thereon, and he poured oil thereon.

15. And Jacob called the name of the place, where God spake with him, Beth-el.

Ex. xx. 22. And the Lord said unto Moses, Thus thou shalt say unto the children of Israel; Ye have seen that I have talked with you from heaven.

Num. xii. 6. And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the Lord will make myself known unto him in a vision, and will speak unto him in a dream.

7. My servant Moses is not so, who is faithful in all mine house.

8. With him will I speak mouth to mouth, even apparently, and not in dark speeches; and the similitude of the Lord shall he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to speak against my servant Moses?

Deut. v. 4. The Lord talked with you face to face in the mount, out of the midst of the fire.

John i. 18. No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.

x. 30. I and my Father are One.

23 And Abraham took Ishmael his son, and all that were born

in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abraham's house; and (l) circumcised the flesh of their fore-skin, in the self-same day, as God had said unto him.

(l) Gen. xviii. 19. For I know him, that he will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the Lord, to do justice and judgment; that the Lord may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.

xxxiv. 24. And unto Hamor, and unto Shechem his son, hearkened all that went out of the gate of his city: and every male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city.

Josh. v. 2. At that time the Lord said unto Joshua, Make thee sharp knives, and circumcise again the children of Israel the second time.

3. And Joshua made him sharp knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at the hill of the fore-skins.

4. And this is the cause why Joshua did circumcise: All the people that came out of Egypt, that were males, even all the men of war, died in the wilderness by the way, after they came out of Egypt.

5. Now all the people that came out, were circumcised; but all the people that were born in the wilderness, by the way, as they came forth out of Egypt, they had not circumcised.

6. For the children of Israel walked forty years in the wilderness, till all the people that were men of war, which came out of Egypt, were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the Lord: unto whom the Lord swore, that he would not shew them the land which the Lord swore unto their fathers that he would give us, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

7. And their children, whom he raised up in their stead, them Joshua circumcised: for they were uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8. And it came to pass, when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the camp, till they were whole.

9. And the Lord said unto Joshua, This day have I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you: wherefore the name of the place is called Gilgal unto this day.

Acts xvi. 3. Him [Timothy] would Paul have to go forth with him: and took and circumcised him, because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.

Rom. ii. 25. For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.

26. Therefore, if the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

27. And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgress the law?

28. For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh.

29. But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter: whose praise is not of men, but of God.

iv. 9. Cometh this blessedness then upon the circumcision only, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness.

10. How was it then reckoned? when he was

in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

11. And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had, yet being uncircumcised; that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised, that righteousness might be imputed unto them also:

12. And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, which he had being yet uncircumcised.

1 Cor. vii. 18. Is any man called, being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised. Is any called in uncircumcision? let him not become circumcised.

19. Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.

Gal. v. 6. For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love.

vi. 15. For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.

24 And (m) Abraham was ninety years old and nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his fore-skin.

(m) Rom. iv. 19. And being not weak in faith, he [Abraham] considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sara's womb:

20. He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God.

25 And Ishmael his son was thirteen years old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his fore-skin.

26 (n) In the self-same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his son.

(n) Gen. xii. 4. So Abram departed, as the Lord had spoken unto him; and Lot went with him: and Abram was seventy and five years old when he departed out of Haran.

xxii. 3. And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his son, and clave the wood for the burnt-offering, and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

4. Then on the third day Abraham lifted up his eyes, and saw the place afar off.

P's. cxix. 60. I made haste, and delayed not, to keep thy commandments.

27 And all the men of his house, born in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

CHAPTER XVIII.

AND the Lord (a) appeared unto him in the plains of (b) Mamre: and he sat in the tent-door in the heat of the day.

(a) Gen. xv. 1. After these things, the word of the Lord came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram; I am thy Shield, and thy exceeding great Reward.

xvii. 1. And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the Lord appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God: walk before me, and be thou perfect.

2. And I will make my covenant with thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3. And Abram fell on his face: and God talked with him, saying.

22. And he left off talking with him; and God went up from Abraham.

xxvi. 2. And the Lord appeared unto him [Isaac,] and said, Go not down into Egypt; dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of.

xxviii. 3. And Jacob said unto Joseph, God Almighty appeared unto me at Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me.

Ex. iv. 1. And Moses answered and said, But, behold, they will not believe me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will say, The Lord hath not appeared unto thee.

2 Chr. i. 7. In that night did God appear unto Solomon, and said unto him, Ask what I shall give thee.

Acts vii. 2. And he [Stephen] said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken; The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran.

(b) Gen. xiii. 18. Then Abram removed his tent, and came and dwelt in the plain of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and built there an altar unto the Lord.

xiv. 13. And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew; for he dwelt in the plain of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: and these were confederate with Abram.

2 And he lifted up his eyes and looked, and lo, (c) three men stood by him: and when he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent-door, and (d) bowed himself toward the ground;

(c) Gen. xviii. 22. And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodom: but Abraham stood yet before the Lord.

xix. 1. And there came two angels to Sodom at even; and Lot sat in the gate of Sodom: and Lot seeing them, rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground.

(d) Gen. xxiii. 7. And Abraham stood up, and bowed himself to the people of the land, even to the children of Heth.

xxxiii. 3. And he [Jacob] passed over before them, and bowed himself to the ground seven times, until he came near to his brother.

4. And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kissed him: and they wept.

5. And he [Esau] lifted up his eyes, and saw the women and the children, and said, Who are those with thee? And he [Jacob] said, The children which God hath graciously given thy servant.

6. Then the handmaidens came near, they and their children, and they bowed themselves.

7. And Leah also with her children came near, and bowed themselves: and after came Joseph near and Rachel, and they bowed themselves.

xliv. 14. And Judah and his brethren came to Joseph's house, (for he was yet there;) and they fell before him on the ground.

Ruth ii. 10. Then she [Ruth] fell on her face, and bowed herself to the ground, and said unto him [Boaz,] Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou shouldst take knowledge of me, seeing I am a stranger.

2 Kings ii. 15. And when the sons of the prophets, which were to view at Jericho, saw him,

they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha. And they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him.

3 And said, My Lord, if now I have found favour in thy sight, pass not away, I pray thee, from thy servant.

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and (e) wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree.

(e) Gen. xix. 2. And he [Lot] said, Behold now, my lords, turn in, I pray you, into your servant's house, and tarry all night, and wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your ways. And they said, Nay; but we will abide in the street all night.

xxiv. 32. And the man [Abraham's servant] came into the house: and he ungirded his camels, and gave straw and provender for the camels, and water to wash his feet, and the men's feet that were with him.

xlili. 24. And the man [Joseph's steward] brought the men into Joseph's house, and gave them water, and they washed their feet; and he gave their asses provender.

1 Sam. xxv. 41. And she [Abigail] arose, and bowed herself on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, let thine handmaid be a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord [David.]

Luke vii. 44. And he [Jesus] turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head.

John xiii. 5. After that, he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded.

6. Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?

7. Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do, thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter.

8. Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9. Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head.

10. Jesus saith unto him, He that is washed, needeth not save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.

11. For he knew who should betray him: therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12. So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13. Ye call me Master, and Lord: and ye say well; for so I am.

14. If I, then, your Lord and Master, have washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one another's feet.

15. For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

1 Tim. v. 10. Well reported of for good works; if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints' feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

5 And (f) I will fetch a morsel of bread, and comfort ye your hearts: after that ye shall pass on; for therefore are ye come to

your servant. And they said, So do as thou hast said.

(f) Judg. vi. 18. Depart not hence, I pray thee, until I [Gideon] come unto thee, and bring forth my present, and set it before thee. And he said, I will tarry until thou come again.

xiii. 15. And Manoah said unto the Angel of the Lord, I pray thee, let us detain thee until we shall have made ready a kid for thee.

6 And Abraham hastened into the tent unto Sarah, and said, Make ready quickly (g) three measures of fine meal, knead it, and make cakes upon the hearth.

(g) Is. xxxii. 8. But the liberal deviseth liberal things; and by liberal things shall he stand.

Luke x. 38. Now it came to pass, as they went, that he [Jesus] entered into a certain village: and a certain woman, named Martha, received him into her house.

39. And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word.

40. But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her, therefore, that she help me.

Acts xvi. 15. And when she [Lydia] was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained us.

Rom. xii. 13. Distributing to the necessity of saints; given to hospitality.

Gal. v. 13. For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.

Heb. xiii. 2. Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

1 Pet. iv. 9. Use hospitality one to another, without grudging.

7 And Abraham (h) ran unto the herd, and fetched a calf tender and good, and gave it unto a young man; and he hastened to dress it.

(h) Gen. xix. 3. And he [Lot] pressed upon them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entered into his house: and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat.

Am. vi. 4. That lie upon beds of ivory, and stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambs out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the stall.

Matt. xxii. 4. Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner; my oxen and my fattings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the marriage.

Luke xv. 23. And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it; and let us eat and be merry.

27. And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.

30. But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

8 And (i) he took butter and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set it before them; (k) and he stood by them under the tree, (l) and they did eat.

(i) Deut. xxxii. 14. Butter of kine, and milk of sheep, with fat of lambs, and rams of the breed

of Bashan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat; and thou didst drink the pure blood of the grape.

(*k*) *Luke* xii. 37. Blessed are those servants whom the Lord, when he cometh, shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

xvii. 8. And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink?

John xii. 2. There they made him [Jesus] a supper; and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

Rev. iii. 20. Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

(*l*) *Luke* xxiv. 30. And it came to pass, as he [Jesus] sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them.

43. And he took it, and did eat before them. *Acts* x. 41. Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, even to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

9 And they said unto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, (*m*) in the tent.

(*m*) *Gen.* xxiv. 67. And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarah's tent, and took Rebekah, and she became his wife; and he loved her: and Isaac was comforted after his mother's death.

xxxii. 33. And Laban went into Jacob's tent, and into Leah's tent, and into the two maid-servants' tents; but he found them [the images] not. Then went he out of Leah's tent, and entered into Rachel's tent.

Tit. ii. 5. To be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

10 And (*n*) He said, I will certainly return unto thee (*o*) according to the time of life: and lo, (*p*) Sarah thy wife shall have a son. And Sarah heard it in the tent-door, which was behind him.

(*n*) *Gen.* xvi. 10. And the Angel of the Lord said unto her [Hagar,] I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbered for multitude.

xxii. 15. And the Angel of the Lord called unto Abraham out of heaven, the second time,

16. And said, By myself have I sworn, saith the Lord; for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only son.

(*o*) *Gen.* xvii. 21. But my covenant will I establish with Isaac, whom Sarah shall bare unto thee, at this set time in the next year.

xxi. 2. For Sarah conceived, and bare Abraham a son in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him.

2 *Kings* iv. 16. And he [Elisha] said, About this season, according to the time of life, thou [the Shunamite] shalt embrace a son. And she said, Nay, my lord, thou man of God, do not lie unto thine handmaid.

17. And the woman conceived, and bare a son at that season that Elisha had said unto her, according to the time of life.

(*p*) *Gen.* xvii. 19. And God said, Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed; and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, and with his seed after him.

Judg. xiii. 3. And the Angel of the Lord ap-

peared unto the woman [Manoah's wife,] and said unto her, Behold now, thou art barren, and barest not; but thou shalt conceive, and bear a son.

4. Now, therefore, beware, I pray thee, and drink not wine nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean thing.

5. For, lo, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and no razor shall come on his head: for the child shall be a Nazarite unto God from the womb; and he shall begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

Luke i. 13. But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.

Rom. ix. 9. For this is the word of promise, At this time will I come, and Sara shall have a son.

Gal. iv. 23. But he who was of the bond-woman, was born after the flesh; but he of the free woman, was by promise.

28. Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were (*q*) old, and well-stricken in age: and it ceased to be with Sarah after (*r*) the manner of women.

(*q*) *Gen.* xvii. 24. And Abraham was ninety years old and nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his fore-skin.

Luke i. 7. And they [Zacharias and Elisabeth] had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren; and they both were now well-stricken in years.

36. And, behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her who was called barren.

Rom. iv. 18. Who against hope believed in hope, that he [Abraham] might become the father of many nations; according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed be.

19. And, being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sara's womb.

20. He staggered not at the promise of God, through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God.

21. And being fully persuaded, that what he had promised he was also able to perform.

(*r*) *Gen.* xxxi. 35. And she [Rachel] said to her father [Laban,] Let it not displease my lord that I cannot rise up before thee; for the custom of women is upon me. And he searched, but found not the images.

12 Therefore Sarah (*s*) laughed within herself, saying, After I am waxed old, shall I have pleasure, (*t*) my lord being old also?

(*s*) *Gen.* xvii. 17. Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall a child be born unto him that is an hundred years old? and shall Sarah, that is ninety years old, bear?

xxi. 6. And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, so that all that hear will laugh with me.

7. And she said, Who would have said unto Abraham, that Sarah should have given children suck? for I have born him a son in his old age.

Luke i. 18. And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well-stricken in years.

19. And the angel answering, said unto him, I am Gabriel that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20. And, behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

34. Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35. And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee; therefore also that holy thing, which shall be born of thee, shall be called, The Son of God.

Heb. xi. 11. Through faith also, Sara herself received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged him faithful who had promised.

12. Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, so many as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea-shore, innumerable.

(*t*) *Eph.* v. 33. Nevertheless, let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself; and the wife see that she reverence her husband.

13 And the Lord said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety bear a child, which am old?

14 Is (*u*) any thing too hard for the Lord? At the time appointed, (*x*) I will return unto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall have a son.

(*u*) *Num.* xi. 23. And the Lord said unto Moses, Is the Lord's hand waxed short? thou shalt see now, whether my word shall come to pass unto thee or not.

2 *Kings* vii. 1. Then Elisha said, Hear ye the word of the Lord; Thus saith the Lord, To-morrow, about this time, shall a measure of fine flour be sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2. Then a lord, on whose hand the king leaned, answered the man of God, and said, Behold, if the Lord would make windows in heaven, might this thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

Jer. xxxii. 17. Ah, Lord God! behold, thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power, and stretched-out arm, and there is nothing too hard for thee.

Zech. viii. 6. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, If it be marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these days, should it also be marvellous in mine eyes? saith the Lord of hosts.

Matt. iii. 9. And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

xix. 26. But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them, With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible.

Luke i. 37. For with God nothing shall be impossible.

Eph. iii. 20. Now, unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us.

Phil. iii. 21. Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

iv. 13. I [Paul] can do all things, through Christ which strengtheneth me.

Heb. xi. 19. Accounting that God was able to raise him [Isaac] up, even from the dead; from

whence also he [Abraham] received him in a figure.

(x) *Gen. xviii.* 10. And he said, I will certainly return unto thee according to the time of life; and, lo, Sarah thy wife shall have a son. And Sarah heard it in the tent-door, which was behind him.

Deut. xxx. 3. That then the Lord thy God will turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return, and gather thee from all the nations whither the Lord thy God hath scattered thee.

Ps. xc. 13. Return, O Lord, how long! and let it repent thee concerning thy servants.

15 Then Sarah (y) denied, saying, I laughed not: for she was afraid. And he said, (z) Nay, but thou didst laugh.

(y) *Gen. iv.* 9. And the Lord said unto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not. Am I my brother's keeper?

xiii. 13. Say, I pray thee, thou [Sarah] art my sister; that it may be well with me for thy sake: and my soul shall live because of thee.

Job ii. 10. But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh. What! shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job sin with his lips.

John xviii. 17. Then saith the damsel that kept the door, unto Peter, Art not thou also one of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not.

25. And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself: they said, therefore, unto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not.

26. One of the servants of the high priest (being his kinsman whose ear Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27. Peter then denied again; and immediately the cock crew.

1 *John i.* 8. If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

(z) *Ps. xlv.* 21. Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

Prov. xii. 19. The lip of truth shall be established for ever: but a lying tongue is but for a moment.

Mark ii. 8. And immediately, when Jesus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

John ii. 25. And needed not that any should testify of man: for he knew what was in man.

Rom. iii. 19. Now we know, that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law; that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

16 ¶ And the men rose up from thence, and looked towards Sodom: and Abraham went with them (a) to bring them on the way.

(a) *Acts xxi.* 5. And when we [Paul and his companions] had accomplished those days, we departed, and went our way; and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.

Rom. xv. 24. Whosoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with your company.

3 *John 6.* Which have borne witness of thy charity before the church; whom if thou bring

forward on their journey after a godly sort, thou shalt do well.

17 And the LORD said, (b) Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do;

(b) *2 Kings iv.* 27. And when she [the Shunamite] came to the man of God [Elisha] to the hill, she caught him by the feet: but Gehazi came near to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone: for her soul is vexed within her; and the Lord hath hid it from me, and hath not told me.

Ps. xxv. 14. The secret of the Lord is with them that fear him; and he will shew them his covenant.

Am. iii. 7. Surely the Lord God will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.

John xv. 15. Henceforth I [Jesus] call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father, I have made known unto you.

Jam. ii. 23. And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called, The Friend of God.

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him?

19 For (c) I know him, that he will (d) command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the LORD, to do justice and judgment: (e) that the LORD may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.

(c) *2 Sam.* vii. 20. And what can David say more unto thee? for thou, Lord God, knowest thy servant.

Ps. i. 6. For the Lord knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly shall perish.

John xxi. 17. He [Jesus] saith unto him the third time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved, because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

2 *Tim. ii.* 19. Nevertheless, the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ, depart from iniquity.

(d) *Gen. xvii.* 23. And Abraham took Ishmael his son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abraham's house, and circumcised the flesh of their fore-skin, in the self-same day, as God had said unto him.

24. And Abraham was ninety years old and nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his fore-skin.

25. And Ishmael his son was thirteen years old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his fore-skin.

26. In the self-same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his son.

27. And all the men of his house, born in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

Deut. iv. 9. Only take heed to thyself, and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life; but teach them thy sons, and thy son's sons:

10. Specially the day that thou stoodest before the Lord thy God in Horeb, when the Lord said unto me [Moses,] Gather me the people together, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me all the days that they shall live upon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

vi. 6. And these words, which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart.

7. And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

xi. 19. And ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

20. And thou shalt write them upon the door-posts of thine house, and upon thy gates;

21. That your days may be multiplied, and the days of your children, in the land which the Lord sware unto your fathers to give them, as the days of heaven upon the earth.

xxxii. 46. And he said unto them, Set your hearts unto all the words which I testify among you this day; which ye shall command your children to observe, to do all the words of this law.

Josh. xxiv. 15. And if it seem evil unto you to serve the Lord, choose you this day whom ye will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served, that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me [Joshua] and my house, we will serve the Lord.

Job i. 5. And it was so, when the days of their feasting were gone about, that Job sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and offered burnt-offerings according to the number of them all: for Job said, It may be that my sons have sinned, and cursed God in their hearts. Thus did Job continually.

Ps. lxxviii. 5. For he established a testimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers, that they should make them known to their children;

6. That the generation to come might know them, even the children which should be born; who should arise and declare them to their children;

7. That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God; but keep his commandments:

8. And might not be as their fathers, a stubborn and rebellious generation; a generation that set not their heart aright, and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.

Prov. vi. 20. My son, keep thy father's commandments, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

21. Bind them continually upon thine heart, and tie them about thy neck.

xxii. 6. Train up a child in the way he should go; and when he is old he will not depart from it.

Eph. vi. 4. And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

1 *Tim. iii.* 4. One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity;

5. (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)

12. Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well.

2 *Tim. i.* 5. When I call to remembrance the

unfeigned faith that is in thee [Timothy,] which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and I am persuaded that in thee also.

iii. 15. And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

(e) 1 Sam. ii. 30. Wherefore the Lord God of Israel saith, I said indeed, that thy [Eli's] house, and the house of thy father, should walk before me for ever: but now the Lord saith, Be it far from me; for them that honour me I will honour, and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.

31. Behold, the days come that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy father's house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

Acts xxvii. 23. For there stood by me [Paul] this night the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve,

24. Saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must be brought before Cæsar: and, lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee.

31. Paul said to the centurion, and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

20 And the Lord said, Because (f) the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their (g) sin is very grievous;

(f) Gen. iv. 10. And he said, What hast thou [Cain] done? the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground.

xix. 13. For we will destroy this place [Sodom,] because the cry of them is waxen great before the face of the Lord; and the Lord hath sent us to destroy it.

Jam. v. 4. Behold, the hire of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped, are entered into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth.

(g) Gen. xiii. 13. But the men of Sodom were wicked, and sinners before the Lord exceedingly.

21 I will (h) go down now, and (i) see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not, (k) I will know.

(h) Gen. xi. 5. And the Lord came down to see the city, and the tower, which the children of men builded.

7. Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech.

Ex. iii. 8. And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey, unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

xxxiii. 5. For the Lord had said unto Moses, Say unto the children of Israel, Ye are a stiff-necked people; I will come up into the midst of thee in a moment, and consume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to do unto thee.

Mic. i. 3. For, behold, the Lord cometh forth out of his place, and will come down, and tread upon the high places of the earth.

John vi. 38. For I [Jesus] came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

1 Thess. iv. 16. For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice

of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first.

(i) Jer. xvii. 1. The sin of Judah is written with a pen of iron, and with the point of a diamond: it is graven upon the table of their heart, and upon the horns of your altars.

Zeph. i. 12. And it shall come to pass at that time, that I will search Jerusalem with candles, and punish the men that are settled on their lees: that say in their heart, The Lord will not do good, neither will he do evil.

Heb. iv. 13. Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and open unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

(k) Deut. viii. 2. And thou shalt remember all the way which the Lord thy God led thee these forty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, and to prove thee, to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments or no.

xiii. 3. Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the Lord your God proveth you, to know whether ye love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul.

22 And (l) the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodom: but Abraham (m) stood yet before the Lord.

(l) Gen. xix. 1. And there came two angels to Sodom at even; and Lot sat in the gate of Sodom: and Lot seeing them, rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground.

(m) Ps. cvi. 23. Therefore he said that he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach, to turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy them.

Jer. xv. 1. Then said the Lord unto me, Though Moses and Samuel stood before me, yet my mind could not be toward this people: cast them out of my sight, and let them go forth.

xviii. 20. Shall evil be recompensed for good? for they have digged a pit for my soul. Remember that I [Jeremiah] stood before thee to speak good for them, and to turn away thy wrath from them.

23 ¶ And Abraham (n) drew near, and said, (o) Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

(n) Ps. lxxiii. 28. But it is good for me to draw near to God: I have put my trust in the Lord God, that I may declare all thy works.

Jer. xxx. 21. And their nobles shall be of themselves, and their governor shall proceed from the midst of them; and I will cause him to draw near, and he shall approach unto me: for who is this that engaged his heart to approach unto me? saith the Lord.

Heb. x. 22. Let us draw near with a true heart, in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

(o) Gen. xx. 4. But Abimelech had not come near her [Sarah:] and he said, Lord, wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?

Num. xvi. 22. And they [Moses and Aaron] fell upon their faces, and said, O God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?

2 Sam. xxiv. 17. And David spake unto the Lord, when he saw the angel that smote the people, and said, Lo, I have sinned, and I have done wickedly: but these sheep, what have they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my father's house.

Ps. xi. 4. The Lord is in his holy temple, the Lord's throne is in heaven: his eyes behold, his eyelids try, the children of men.

5. The Lord trieth the righteous; but the wicked, and him that loveth violence, his soul hateth.

6. Upon the wicked he shall rain snares, fire and brimstone, and an horrible tempest: this shall be the portion of their cup.

7. For the righteous Lord loveth righteousness; his countenance doth behold the upright.

Rom. iii. 5. But if our unrighteousness commend the righteousness of God, What shall we say? Is God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man.)

6. God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?

24 Peradventure (p) there be fifty righteous within the city; wilt thou also destroy and not (q) spare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein?

(p) Is. i. 9. Except the Lord of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as Sodom, and we should have been like unto Gomorrah.

Jer. v. 1. Run ye to and fro through the streets of Jerusalem, and see now, and know, and seek in the broad places thereof, if ye can find a man, if there be any that executeth judgment, that seeketh the truth; and I will pardon it.

Matt. vii. 13. Enter ye in at the strait gate; for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

14. Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

(q) Acts xxvii. 24. Saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must be brought before Cæsar: and, lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee.

25 That (r) be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked: and that (s) the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee: (t) Shall not (u) the Judge of all the earth do right?

(r) Jer. xii. 1. Righteous art thou, O Lord, when I plead with thee; yet let me talk with thee of thy judgments: Wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? wherefore are all they happy that deal very treacherously?

(s) Job viii. 20. Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he help the evil doers. ix. 22. This is one thing, therefore I said it, He destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

23. If the scourge slay suddenly, he will laugh at the fall of the innocent.

Ec. vii. 15. All things have I seen in the days of my vanity: there is a just man that perisheth in his righteousness, and there is a wicked man that longeth his life in his wickedness.

viii. 12. Though a sinner do evil an hundred times, and his days be prolonged, yet surely I know that it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him:

13. But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong his days, which are as a shadow; because he seeketh not before God.

Is. iii. 10. Say ye to the righteous, that it shall be well with him; for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

11. Woe unto the wicked! it shall be ill with him; for the reward of his hands shall be given him.

lvii. 1. The righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart; and merciful men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the evil to come.

2. He shall enter into peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking in his uprightness.

Mal. iii. 18. Then shall ye return, and discern between the righteous and the wicked; between him that serveth God and him that serveth him not.

(t) Job viii. 3. Doth God pervert judgment? or doth the Almighty pervert justice?

xxxiv. 17. Shall even he that hateth right, govern? and wilt thou condemn him that is most just?

18. Is it fit to say to a king, Thou art wicked? and to princes, Ye are ungodly?

19. How much less to him that accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more than the poor? for they are all the work of his hands.

Ps. lviii. 11. So that a man shall say, Verily, there is a reward for the righteous: verily, he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

xciv. 2. Lift up thyself, thou Judge of the earth; render a reward to the proud.

xcviii. 9. Before the Lord: for he cometh to judge the earth: with righteousness shall he judge the world, and the people with equity.

Rom. iii. 6. God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?

(u) John v. 22. For the Father judgeth not man; but hath committed all judgment unto the Son.

23. That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24. Verily, verily, I [Jesus] say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

25. Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.

26. For as the Father hath life in himself, so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself;

27. And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man.

2 Cor. v. 10. For we must all appear before the judgment-seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

26 And the Lord said, (x) If I find in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.

(x) Is. lxxv. 8. Thus saith the Lord, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not; for a blessing is in it: so will I do for my servants' sakes, that I may not destroy them all.

Ez. xxii. 30. And I sought for a man among them that should make up the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it; but I found none.

Matt. xxiv. 22. And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake, those days shall be shortened.

27 And Abraham answered, and said, Behold now, (y) I have taken upon me to speak unto the

LORD, which am but (z) dust and ashes.

(y) Ezra ix. 6. And said, O my God! I am ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over our head, and our trespass is grown up unto the heavens.

Job xlii. 6. Wherefore I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes.

7. And it was so, that after the Lord had spoken these words unto Job, the Lord said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye have not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my servant Job hath.

8. Therefore, take unto you now seven bullocks and seven rams, and go to my servant Job, and offer up for yourselves a burnt-offering, and my servant Job shall pray for you: for him will I accept: lest I deal with you after your folly, in that ye have not spoken of me the thing which is right, like my servant Job.

Is. vi. 5. Then said I, Woe is me! for I am undone; because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the Lord of hosts.

(z) Gen. ii. 7. And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

iii. 19. In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

Job iv. 19. How much less in them that dwell in houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which are crushed before the moth?

Ps. viii. 4. What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?

cxliv. 3. Lord, what is man, that thou takest knowledge of him! or the son of man, that thou makest account of him!

Ec. xii. 7. Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was; and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it.

Is. lxiv. 8. But now, O Lord, thou art our Father: we are the clay, and thou our potter; and we all are the work of thy hand.

1 Cor. xv. 47. The first man is of the earth, earthy; the second man is the Lord from heaven.

28 Peradventure there shall lack five of the fifty righteous:

(a) wilt thou destroy all the city for lack of five? And He said, If I find there forty and five, I will not destroy it.

(a) Num. xiv. 17. And now I beseech thee, let the power of my Lord be great, according as thou hast spoken, saying,

18. The Lord is long-suffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and by no means clearing the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation:

19. Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquity of this people, according unto the greatness of thy mercy, and as thou hast forgiven this people from Egypt even until now.

Job xxiii. 3. Oh that I knew where I might find him! that I might come even to his seat!

4. I would order my cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

29 And he spake unto him yet again, and said, Peradventure there shall be forty found there.

And He said, I will not do it for forty's sake.

30 And he said unto him, (b) Oh, let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak: Peradventure there shall thirty be found there. And He said, I will not do it, if I find thirty there.

(b) Gen. xlv. 18. Then Judah came near unto him [Joseph,] and said, Oh, my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lord's ears, and let not thine anger burn against thy servant: for thou art even as Pharaoh.

Judg. vi. 39. And Gideon said unto God, Let not thine anger be hot against me, and I will speak but this once: Let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece; let it now be dry only upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew.

Est. iv. 11. All the king's servants, and the people of the king's provinces, do know, that whosoever, whether man or woman, shall come unto the king [Ahasuerus] into the inner court, who is not called, there is one law of his to put him to death, except such to whom the king shall hold out the golden sceptre, that he may live: but I have not been called to come unto the king these thirty days.

12. And they told to Mordecai, Esther's words.

13. Then Mordecai commanded to answer Esther, Think not with thyself that thou shalt escape in the king's house, more than all the Jews.

14. For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, then shall their enlargement and deliverance arise to the Jews from another place; but thou and thy father's house shall be destroyed: and who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdom for such a time as this?

15. Then Esther bade them return Mordecai this answer;

16. Go, gather together all the Jews that are present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three days, night nor day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise; and so will I go in unto the king, which is not according to the law; and if I perish, I perish.

Is. lv. 8. For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the Lord.

9. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.

31 And he said, (c) Behold now I have taken upon me to speak unto the LORD: Peradventure there shall be twenty found there. And He said, I will not destroy it for twenty's sake.

(c) Luke xi. 8. I [Jesus] say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend; yet because of his importunity, he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

xviii. 1. And he spake a parable unto them to this end, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint.

Eph. vi. 18. Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints.

Heb. iv. 16. Let us, therefore, come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

32 And he said, (d) Oh, let not

the LORD be angry, and I will speak yet but this once: Peradventure ten shall be found there. And (e) He said, I will not destroy it for ten's sake.

(d) *Prov. xv. 8.* The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the Lord: but the prayer of the upright is his delight.

Is. lxii. 6. I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem, which shall never hold their peace day nor night: ye that make mention of the Lord, keep not silence;

7. And give him no rest, till he establish, and till he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth.

Jan. v. 15. And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

16. Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17. Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain; and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months.

1 *John v. 15.* And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

16. If any man see his brother sin a sin which is not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it.

(e) *Ex. xxxiv. 6.* And the Lord passed by before him [Moses,] and proclaimed, The Lord, The Lord God, merciful and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in goodness and truth,

7. Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity, and transgression, and sin, and that will by no means clear the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth generation.

Ps. lxxxvi. 5. For thou, Lord, art good, and ready to forgive; and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

Mc. vii. 18. Who is a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy.

Eph. iii. 20. Now, unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us.

33 And (f) the LORD went his way, as soon as he had left communing with Abraham: (g) and Abraham returned unto his place.

(f) *Gen. xviii. 16.* And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them, to bring them on the way.

22. And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodom: but Abraham stood yet before the Lord.

xxii. 26. And he [the Angel] said, Let me go, for the day breaketh. And he [Jacob] said, I will not let thee go, except thou bless me.

(g) *Gen. xxxi. 55.* And early in the morning Laban rose up, and kissed his sons and his daughters, and blessed them: and Laban departed, and returned unto his place.

CHAPTER XIX.

AND there came (a) two angels to Sodom at even; and

Lot sat in the gate of Sodom: and Lot seeing them, rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground;

(a) *Gen. xviii. 1.* And the Lord appeared unto him [Abraham] in the plains of Mamre: and he sat in the tent-door in the heat of the day.

2. And he lifted up his eyes and looked, and, lo, three men stood by him: and, when he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent-door, and bowed himself toward the ground,

3. And said, My Lord, if now I have found favour in thy sight, pass not away, I pray thee, from thy servant.

4. Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree:

5. And I will fetch a morsel of bread, and comfort ye your hearts; after that ye shall pass on: for therefore are ye come to your servant. And they said, So do as thou hast said.

Job xxxi. 32. (The stranger did not lodge in the street; but I opened my doors to the traveller.)

Heb. xiii. 2. Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

2 And he said, Behold now, my lords, turn in, I pray you, into your servant's house, and tarry all night, and wash your feet, and ye shall arise up early, and go on your ways. And they said, (b) Nay, but we will abide in the street all night.

(b) *Judg. xix. 17.* And when he [the Ephraimite] lifted up his eyes, he saw a way-faring man in the street of the city: and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence comest thou?

18. And he [the Levite] said unto him, We are passing from Beth-lehem-judah toward the side of mount Ephraim; from thence am I: and I went to Beth-lehem-judah, but I am now going to the house of the Lord; and there is no man that receiveth me to house.

19. Yet there is both straw and provender for our asses; and there is bread and wine also for me, and for thy handmaid, and for the young man which is with thy servants: there is no want of any thing.

20. And the old man said, Peace be with thee: howsoever, let all thy wants lie upon me; only lodge not in the street.

21. So he brought him into his house; and gave provender unto the asses: and they washed their feet, and did eat and drank.

Luke xxiv. 28. And they drew nigh unto the village whither they went: and he [Jesus] made as though he would have gone further.

29. But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us; for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them.

Acts xvii. 15. And when she [Lydia] was baptized, and her household, she besought us [Paul and Silas,] saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained us.

3 And he (c) pressed upon them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entered into his house: and he made them (d) a feast, and did bake (e) unleavened bread, and they did eat.

(c) 2 *Kings iv. 8.* And it fell on a day that

Elisha passed to Shunem, where was a great woman; and she constrained him to eat bread. And so it was, that, as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

Luke xiv. 23. And the Lord said unto the servant, Go out into the high-ways and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled.

2 *Cor. v. 14.* For the love of Christ constraineth us, because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead.

(d) *Gen. xviii. 6.* And Abraham hastened into the tent unto Sarah, and said, Make ready quickly three measures of fine meal, knead it, and make cakes upon the hearth.

7. And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetched a calf tender and good, and gave it unto a young man; and he hasted to dress it.

8. And he took butter and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them under the tree, and they did eat.

xxi. 8. And the child grew; and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the same day that Isaac was weaned.

Luke v. 29. And Levi [called also Matthew] made him [Jesus] a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of publicans, and of others, that sat down with them.

John xii. 2. There they made him [Jesus] a supper; and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

(e) *Ex. xii. 15.* Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread; even the first-day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread, from the first day until the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel.

39. And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened; because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victual.

Judg. vi. 19. And Gideon went in, and made ready a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of flour: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought it out unto him under the oak, and presented it.

1 *Sam. xxviii. 24.* And the woman had a fat calf in the house; and she hasted and killed it, and took flour, and kneaded it, and did bake unleavened bread thereof.

1 *Cor. v. 8.* Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

4 ¶ But (f) before they lay down, the men of the city, even the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, both old and young, (g) all the people from every quarter.

(f) *Prov. iv. 16.* For they [the wicked] sleep not except they have done mischief; and their sleep is taken away unless they cause some to fall.

vi. 18. An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischief. (g) *Gen. xiii. 13.* But the men of Sodom were wicked, and sinners before the Lord exceedingly.

xviii. 20. And the Lord said, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous.

Ex. xvi. 2. And the whole congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wilderness.

Jer. v. 1. Run ye to and fro through the streets of Jerusalem, and see now, and know, and seek in

the broad places thereof, if ye can find a man, if there be any that executeth judgment, that seeketh the truth; and I will pardon it.

2. And though they say, The Lord liveth; surely they swear falsely.

3. O Lord, are not thine eyes upon the truth? thou hast stricken them, but they have not grieved; thou hast consumed them, but they have refused to receive correction: they have made their faces harder than a rock; they have refused to return.

4. Therefore I said, Surely these are poor; they are foolish: for they know not the way of the Lord, nor the judgment of their God.

5. I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them; for they have known the way of the Lord, and the judgment of their God: but these have altogether broken the yoke, and burst the bonds.

6. Wherefore a lion out of the forest shall slay them, and a wolf of the evening shall spoil them; a leopard shall watch over their cities: every one that goeth out thence shall be torn in pieces; because their transgressions are many, and their backslidings are increased.

31. The prophets prophesy falsely, and the priests bear rule by their means; and my people love to have it so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

Matt. xxvii. 20. But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude, that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.

21. The governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas.

22. Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus, which is called Christ? They all say unto him, Let him be crucified.

23. And the governor said, Why? what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, let him be crucified.

24. When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person; see ye to it.

25. Then answered all the people, and said, his blood be on us, and on our children.

5 And they called unto Lot, and said unto him, (h) Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them.

(h) *Lev.* xviii. 22. Thou shalt not lie with mankind as with womankind: it is an abomination. xx. 13. If a man also lie with mankind as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death: their blood shall be upon them.

Judg. xix. 22. Now, as they [the Ephraimite and Levite] were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city [Gibeah,] certain sons of Belial, beset the house round about, and beat at the door, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him.

Is. i. 9. Except the Lord of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as Sodom, and we should have been like unto Gomorrah.

iii. 9. The shew of their countenance doth witness against them; and they declare their sin as Sodom, they hide it not: woe unto their soul! for they have rewarded evil unto themselves.

Ex. xvi. 49. Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom: pride, fulness of bread, and abundance of idleness, was in her, and in her daughters; neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy.

51. Neither hath Samaria committed half of thy sins; but thou [Jerusalem] hast multiplied thine abominations more than they, and hast justified thy sisters in all thine abominations which thou hast done.

Matt. xi. 23. And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works which have been done in thee had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.

24. But I [Jesus] say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee.

Rom. i. 26. For this cause, God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature:

27. And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men, working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their error, which was meet.

1 *Cor.* vi. 9. Know ye not, that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind.

1 *Tim.* i. 10. For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for men-stealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine.

Jude 7. Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them, in like manner giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

6 And Lot went out at the door unto them, and shut the door after him,

7 And said, (i) I pray you, brethren, (k) do not so wickedly.

(i) *Judg.* xix. 23. And the man [the Ephraimite,] the master of the house, went out unto them, and said unto them [the men of Gibeah,] Nay, my brethren, nay, I pray you, do not so wickedly; seeing that this man is come into mine house, do not this folly.

1 *Sam.* xxx. 23. Then said David, ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which the Lord hath given us, who hath preserved us, and delivered the company that came against us into our hand.

24. For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but as his part is that goeth down to the battle, so shall his part be that tarrieth by the stuff: they shall part alike.

Acts xvii. 26. And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth; and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitations.

(k) *Ex.* xxxii. 12. And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: thou knowest the people, that they are set on mischief.

8 Behold, now, (l) I have two daughters which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as is good in your eyes: only unto these men do nothing; for (m) therefore came they under the shadow of my roof.

(l) *Gen.* xix. 31. And the first-born said unto the younger, Our father [Lot] is old, and there

is not a man in the earth to come in unto us, after the manner of all the earth.

32. Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

33. And they made their father drink wine that night: and the first-born went in, and lay with her father; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

34. And it came to pass on the morrow, that the first-born said unto the younger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night also; and go thou in, and lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

35. And they made their father drink wine that night also; and the younger arose, and lay with him: and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

36. Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.

37. And the first-born bare a son, and called his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites unto this day.

38. And the younger, she also bare a son, and called his name Ben-ammi: the same is the father of the children of Ammon unto this day.

xlii. 37. And Reuben spake unto his father, saying, Slay my two sons if I bring him [Benjamin] not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again.

Judg. xix. 24. Behold, here is my [the Ephraimite's] daughter, a maiden, and his [the Levite's] concubine; them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and do with them what seemeth good unto you: but unto this man do not so vile a thing.

Mark ix. 6. For he [Peter] wist not what to say; for they were sore afraid.

Rom. iii. 8. And not rather, (as we be scandalously reported, and as sonic affirm that we say,) Let us do evil, that good may come? whose damnation is just.

(m) *Gen.* xviii. 5. And I [Abraham] will fetch a morsel of bread, and comfort ye your hearts; after that ye shall pass on: for therefore are ye come to your servant. And they said, So do as thou hast said.

9 And they said, (n) Stand back. And they said again, (o) This one fellow came in to sojourn, and he will needs be a judge: now will we deal worse with thee, than with them. (p) And they pressed sore upon the man, even Lot, and came near to break the door.

(n) 1 *Sam.* xxv. 17. Now, therefore, know and consider what thou [Abigail] will do; for evil is determined against our master [Nabal,] and against all his household: for he is such a son of Belial, that a man cannot speak to him.

Prov. ix. 7. He that reproveth a scorner, getteth to himself shame; and he that rebuketh a wicked man, getteth himself a blot.

8. Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.

Jer. iii. 3. Therefore the showers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain; and thou hadst a whore's forehead, thou refusest to be ashamed.

vi. 15. Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush; therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time that I visit them they shall be cast down, saith the Lord.

viii. 12. Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush; therefore shall they fall among them that fall: in the time of their visitation they shall be cast down, saith the Lord.

Matt. vii. 6. Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

(c) *Gen. xiii. 12.* Abram dwelt in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelt in the cities of the plain, and pitched his tent toward Sodom.

Ex. ii. 14. And he [a Hebrew] said, Who made thee a prince and a judge over us? Intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely this thing is known.

Acts vii. 26. And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren, why do ye wrong one to another?

27. But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?

28. Wilt thou kill me, as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

2 Pet. ii. 7. And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked:

8. (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day, with their unlawful deeds.)

(p) *Gen. xi. 6.* And the Lord said, Behold, the people is one, and they have all one language; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do.

1 Sam. ii. 16. And if any man said unto him [the priest's servant,] Let them not fail to burn the fat presently, and then take as much as thy soul desireth: then he would answer him, Nay; but thou shalt give it me now: and if not, I will take it by force.

Prov. xiv. 16. A wise man feareth, and departeth from evil: but the fool rageth, and is confident.

xvii. 12. Let a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather than a fool in his folly.

xviii. 3. A stone is heavy, and the sand weighty: but a fool's wrath is heavier than them both.

Ec. ix. 3. This is an evil among all things that are done under the sun, that there is one event unto all: yea, also, the heart of the sons of men is full of evil, and madness is in their heart while they live, and after that they go to the dead.

x. 13. The beginning of the words of his mouth is foolishness; and the end of his talk is mischievous madness.

Dan. iii. 19. Then was Nebuchadnezzar full of fury, and the form of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: therefore he spake, and commanded that they should heat the furnace one seven times more than it was wont to be heated.

20. And he commanded the most mighty men that were in his army to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, and to cast them into the burning fiery furnace.

21. Then these men were bound in their coats, their hosen, and their hats, and their other garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

22. Therefore, because the king's commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the flame of the fire slew those men that took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the

house to them, and shut to the door.

11 And they smote the men that were at the door of the house with (q) blindness, both small and great: so that (r) they wearied themselves to find the door.

(q) *2 Kings vi. 18.* And when they [the Syrians] came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the Lord, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindness. And he smote them with blindness, according to the word of Elisha.

Acts xiii. 11. And now, behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou [Elymas the sorcerer] shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist, and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

(r) *Ec. x. 15.* The labour of the foolish wearieth every one of them; because he knoweth not how to go to the city.

12 ¶ And the men said unto Lot, (s) Hast thou here any besides? son-in-law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and whatsoever thou hast in the city, bring them out of this place.

(s) *Gen. vii. 1.* And the Lord said unto Noah, Come thou, and all thy house, into the ark: for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation.

Num. xvi. 26. And he [Moses] spake unto the congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of their's, lest ye be consumed in all their sins.

Josh. vi. 22. But Joshua had said unto the two men that had spied out the country, Go into the harlot's house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, as ye sware unto her.

23. And the young men that were spies went in, and brought out Itahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had; and they brought out all her kindred, and left them without the camp of Israel.

13 For we will destroy this place, because the (t) cry of them is waxen great before the face of the Lord, and (u) the Lord hath sent us to destroy it.

(t) *Gen. xviii. 20.* And the Lord said, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous.

Jam. v. 4. Behold, the hire of the labourers which have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped, are entered into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth.

(u) *1 Chr. xxi. 15.* And God sent an angel unto Jerusalem to destroy it; and, as he was destroying, the Lord beheld, and he repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed, It is enough; stay now thine hand. And the angel of the Lord stood by the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

16. And David lifted up his eyes, and saw the angel of the Lord stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem: then David and the elders of Israel, who were clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces.

Is. xxxvii. 36. Then the angel of the Lord

went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians, an hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

Ez. ix. 5. And to the others, he [the Lord] said in mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city [Jerusalem] and smite; let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity:

6. Slay utterly old and young, both maids, and little children, and women; but come not near any man upon whom is the mark; and begin at my sanctuary. Then they began at the ancient men which were before the house.

Matt. xiii. 41. The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity.

42. And shall cast them into a furnace of fire; there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

49. So shall it be at the end of the world; the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just.

50. And shall cast them into the furnace of fire; there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

Acts xii. 23. And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him [Herod,] because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

Rev. xvi. 1. And I heard a great voice out of the temple, saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2. And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.

3. And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and it became as the blood of a dead man; and every living soul died in the sea.

4. And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters; and they became blood.

5. And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus:

6. For they have shed the blood of saints, and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy.

7. And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments.

8. And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.

9. And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory.

10. And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain,

11. And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12. And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

14 And Lot went out, and spake unto his sons-in-law, which married his daughters, and said, (x) Up, get ye out of this place; for the Lord will destroy this city: but he seemed (y) as one that mocked, unto his sons-in-law.

(x) *Num. xvi. 21.* Separate yourselves from

among this congregation, that I may consume them in a moment.

46. Get you up from among this congregation, that I may consume them as in a moment. And they [Moses and Aaron] fell upon their faces.

Rev. xviii. 4. And I [John] heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her [Babylon the great] my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues:

5. For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

6. Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double, according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double.

7. How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

8. Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burnt with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

(y) *Ex. ix.* 21. And he that regarded not the word of the Lord, left his servants and his cattle in the field.

2 *Chr. xxx.* 10. So the posts passed from city to city, through the country of Ephraim and Manasse, even unto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorn, and mocked them.

xxxvi. 16. But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his prophets, until the wrath of the Lord arose against his people, till there was no remedy.

Prov. xxix. 1. He that, being often reproved, hardeneth his neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.

Jer. v. 12. They have belied the Lord, and said, It is not he; neither shall evil come upon us; neither shall we see sword nor famine:

13. And the prophets shall become wind, and the word is not in them: thus shall it be done unto them.

14. Wherefore thus saith the Lord God of hosts, Because ye speak this word, behold, I will make my words in thy mouth fire, and this people wood, and it shall devour them.

Luke xvii. 28. Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded:

29. But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all.

30. Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.

Acts xvii. 32. And when they [the Athenians] heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again of this matter.

1 *Thess. v.* 3. For when they shall say, Peace and safety, then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.

15 And when the morning arose, then the angels (z) hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters which are here; lest thou be consumed in the iniquity of the city.

(z) *Num. xvi.* 24. Speak unto the congregation, saying, Get ye up from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25. And Moses rose up, and went unto Dathan and Abiram; and the elders of Israel followed him.

26. And he spake unto the congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of their's, lest ye be consumed in all their sins.

27. So they gat up from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, on every side: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and stood in the door of their tents, and their wives, and their sons, and their little children.

Prov. vi. 4. Give not sleep to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eyelids

5. Deliver thyself as a roe from the hand of the hunter, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

Luke xiii. 24. Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I [Jesus] say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

25. When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us: and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence ye are.

2 *Cor. vi.* 2. (For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation.)

Heb. iii. 7. Wherefore (as the Holy Ghost saith,) To-day, if ye will hear his voice,

8. Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness.

16 And while he (a) lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters; (b) the Lord being merciful unto him: and they (c) brought him forth, and set him without the city.

(a) *Ps. cxix.* 60. I made haste, and delayed not, to keep thy commandments.

(b) *Ex. xxxiv.* 6. And the Lord passed by before him [Moses,] and proclaimed, The Lord, The Lord God, merciful and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in goodness and truth.

Is. lxiii. 9. In all their affliction, he was afflicted, and the Angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and he bare them and carried them all the days of old.

Lam. iii. 22. It is of the Lord's mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not.

Rom. ix. 15. For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

16. So then, it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

18. Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth.

Eph. ii. 4. But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

5. Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ; (by grace ye are saved.)

Tit. iii. 5. Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost.

(c) *Josh. vi.* 22. But Joshua had said unto the two men that had spied out the country, Go into the harlot's house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, as ye sware unto her.

Ps. xxxiv. 22. The Lord redeemeth the soul of his servants; and none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.

2 *Pet. ii.* 9. The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished.

17 And it came to pass, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, (d) Escape for thy life; (e) look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plain: escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed.

(d) 1 *Sam. xix.* 11. Saul also sent messengers unto David's house to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal, David's wife, told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to-night, tomorrow thou shalt be slain.

1 *Kings xix.* 3. And when he [Elijah] saw that, he arose, and went for his life, and came to Beer-sheba, which belongeth to Judah, and left his servant there.

Matt. iii. 7. But when he [John the Baptist] saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers! who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

xxiv. 16. Then let them which be in Judea, flee into the mountains:

17. Let him which is on the house-top, not come down to take any thing out of his house:

18. Neither let him which is in the field, return back to take his clothes.

Heb. ii. 3. How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him.

(e) *Gen. xix.* 26. But his [Lot's] wife looked back from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.

Luke xvii. 31. In that day, he which shall be upon the house-top, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

32. Remember Lot's wife.

18 And Lot said unto them,

(f) Oh, not so, my Lord.

(f) 2 *Kings v.* 11. But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, I thought he [Elisha] will surely come out to me, and stand and call on the name of the Lord his God, and strike his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

12. Are not Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Damascus, better than all the waters of Israel? may I not wash in them and be clean? So he turned, and went away in a rage.

John xiii. 6. Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter said unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?

7. Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do, thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter.

8. Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

Acts ix. 13. Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man [Saul of Tarsus,] how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem.

x. 14. But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

19 Behold, now, thy servant hath found grace in thy sight, (g) and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed unto me in saving my life: and I cannot escape to the mountain, (h) lest some evil take me, and I die.

(g) 1 *Tim.* i. 14. And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

15. This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I [Paul] am chief.

16. Howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first, Jesus Christ might shew forth all long-suffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.

(h) 1 *Sam.* xxvii. 1. And David said in his heart, I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me, than that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines; and Saul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in any coast of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand.

Ps. lxxvii. 7. Will the Lord cast off for ever? and will he be favourable no more?

8. Is his mercy clean gone for ever? doth his promise fail for evermore?

9. Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies? Selah.

10. And I said, This is my infirmity: but I will remember the years of the right hand of the most High.

11. I will remember the works of the Lord; surely I will remember thy wonders of old.

cxvi. 11. I said in my haste, All men are liars.

Matt. viii. 25. And his disciples came to him [Jesus,] and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.

26. And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea, and there was a great calm.

Mark ix. 19. He answereth him, and saith, O faithless generation! how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? Bring him [one with a dumb spirit] unto me.

Rom. viii. 31. What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

20 Behold, now, (i) this city is near to flee unto, and it is a little one: Oh, let me escape thither, (is it not a little one?) (k) and my soul shall live.

(i) *Gen.* xix. 30. And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him: for he feared to dwell in Zoar; and he dwelt in a cave, he and his two daughters.

Prov. iii. 5. Trust in the Lord with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding.

6. In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

7. Be not wise in thine own eyes: fear the Lord, and depart from evil.

(k) *Gen.* xii. 13. Say, I pray thee, thou [Sarah] art my sister; that it may be well with me [Abraham] for thy sake; and my soul shall live because of thee.

Ps. cxix. 175. Let my soul live, and it shall praise thee; and let thy judgments help me.

21 And he said unto him, See, (l) I have accepted thee concerning this thing also, (m) that I will not overthrow this city, for the which thou hast spoken.

(l) *Ps.* cii. 17. He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

cxlv. 19. He will fulfil the desire of them that fear him: he also will hear their cry, and will save them.

Matt. xii. 20. A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory.

Heb. ii. 17. Wherefore in all things it behoved him [Jesus] to be made like unto his brethren; that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

iv. 15. For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin.

16. Let us, therefore, come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

(m) *Gen.* xii. 2. And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.

xviii. 24. Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city: wilt thou also destroy and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein?

22 Haste thee, escape thither: (n) for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither. Therefore the name of the city was (o) called Zoar.

(n) *Gen.* xxxii. 26. And he [the Angel] said, Let me go, for the day breaketh. And he [Jacob] said, I will not let thee go, except thou bless me.

27. And he said unto him, What is thy name? And he said, Jacob.

28. And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God and with men, and hast prevailed.

Deut. ix. 14. Let me alone, that I may destroy them [the Israelites,] and blot out their name from under heaven: and I will make of thee [Moses] a nation mightier and greater than they.

Mark vi. 5. And he [Jesus] could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them.

2 *Tim.* ii. 13. If we believe not, yet he abideth faithful: he cannot deny himself.

(o) *Gen.* xiii. 10. And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it was well-watered every where, before the Lord destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, even as the garden of the Lord, like the land of Egypt as thou comest unto Zoar.

xiv. 2. That these [Anraphel and other kings] made war with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the king of Isela, which is Zoar.

Is. xv. 5. My heart shall cry out for Moab; his fugitives shall flee unto Zoar, an heifer of three years old: for by the mounting up of Luhith with weeping shall they go it up; for in the way of Horonaim they shall raise up a cry of destruction.

Jer. xlviii. 34. From the cry of Heshbon even unto Elealeh, and even unto Jahaz, have they uttered their voice, from Zoar even unto Horonaim, as an heifer of three years old; for the waters also of Nimrim shall be desolate.

23 The sun was risen upon the earth, when Lot entered into Zoar.

24 Then (p) the LORD rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah, brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven.

(p) *Deut.* xxix. 23. And that the whole land thereof [Judea] is brimstone, and salt, and burn-

ing, that it is not sown, nor beareth, nor any grass groweth therein, like the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, Admah and Zeboiim, which the Lord overthrew in his anger, and in his wrath.

Job xviii. 15. It [destruction] shall dwell in his [the wicked's] tabernacle, because it is none of his: brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.

Ps. xi. 6. Upon the wicked he shall rain snares, fire and brimstone, and an horrible tempest: this shall be the portion of their cup.

Is. xiii. 19. And Babylon, the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Chaldees excellency, shall be as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah.

Jer. xlix. 18. As in the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the Lord, no man shall abide there [Edom,] neither shall a son of man dwell in it.

1. 40. As God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the Lord; so shall no man abide there [Babylon,] neither shall any son of man dwell therein.

Lam. iv. 6. For the punishment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people [Jerusalem] is greater than the punishment of the sin of Sodom, that was overthrown as in a moment, and no hands stayed on her.

Ez. xvi. 49. Behold, this was the iniquity of thy [Jerusalem's] sister Sodom: pride, fulness of bread, and abundance of idleness, was in her, and in her daughters; neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy.

50. And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: therefore I took them away as I saw good.

Hos. xi. 8. How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? how shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as Admah? how shall set thee as Zeboiim? Mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

Am. iv. 11. I have overthrown some of you [the ten tribes of Israel,] as God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and ye were as a fire-brand plucked out of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the Lord.

Zeph. ii. 9. Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Surely Moab shall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, even the breeding of nettles, and salt-pits, and a perpetual desolation: the residue of my people shall spoil them, and the remnant of my people shall possess them.

Matt. xi. 23. And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.

24. But I [Jesus] say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee.

Luke xvii. 28. Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded:

29. But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all.

2 *Pet.* ii. 6. And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes, condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly.

Jude 7. Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them, in like manner giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

25 And he overthrew those cities, and (q) all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.

(g) *Gen. xiii. 10.* And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it was well-watered every where, before the Lord destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, even as the garden of the Lord, like the land of Egypt as thou comest unto Zoar.

26 But his wife (r) looked back from behind him, (s) and she became a pillar of salt.

(r) *Gen. xix. 17.* And it came to pass, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life; look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plain: escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed.

Prov. xiv. 14. The backslider in heart shall be filled with his own ways; and a good man shall be satisfied from himself.

Luke xvii. 31. In that day, he which shall be upon the house-top, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

32. Remember Lot's wife.

Heb. x. 38. Now the just shall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.

(s) *Num. xvi. 38.* The censurers of these sinners against their own souls, let them make them broad plates for a covering of the altar; for they offered them before the Lord, therefore they are hallowed: and they shall be a sign unto the children of Israel.

27 ¶ And Abraham gat up early in the morning, (t) to the place where he stood before the Lord.

(t) *Gen. xviii. 22.* And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodom: but Abraham stood yet before the Lord.

28 And he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain, and beheld, (u) and lo, the smoke of the country went up as the smoke of a furnace.

(u) *Rev. xiv. 10.* The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:

11. And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

xviii. 18. And cried, when they saw the smoke of her [great Babylon's] burning, saying, What city is like unto this great city!

xx. 9. And they [Gog and Magog] went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

xxi. 8. But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone; which is the second death.

29 And it came to pass, when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that (x) God remembered Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when he

overthrew the cities in the which Lot dwelt.

(x) *Gen. viii. 1.* And God remembered Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattle that was with him in the ark: and God made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters assuaged.

xii. 2. And I will make of thee [Abraham] a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.

xviii. 23. And Abraham drew near, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24. Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city: wilt thou also destroy, and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein?

25. That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked; and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee: Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?

26. And the Lord said, If I find in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.

27. And Abraham answered, and said, Behold, now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, which am but dust and ashes:

28. Peradventure there shall lack five of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy all the city for lack of five? And he said, If I find there forty and five, I will not destroy it.

29. And he spake unto him yet again, and said, Peradventure there shall be forty found there? And he said, I will not do it for forty's sake.

30. And he said unto him, Oh, let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak: Peradventure there shall thirty be found there? And he said, I will not do it, if I find thirty there.

31. And he said, Behold, now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord: Peradventure there shall be twenty found there? And he said, I will not destroy it for twenty's sake.

32. And he said, Oh, let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak yet but this once: Peradventure ten shall be found there? And he said, I will not destroy it for ten's sake.

33. And the Lord went his way, as soon as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned unto his place.

Deut. ix. 5. Not for thy righteousness, or for the uprightness of thine heart, dost thou go to possess their land; but for the wickedness of these nations, the Lord thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may perform the word which the Lord swore unto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

Ez. xxxvi. 31. Then shall ye remember your own evil ways, and your doings that were not good, and shall loathe yourselves in your own sight, for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32. Not for your sakes, do I this, saith the Lord God, be it known unto you: be ashamed and confounded for your own ways, O house of Israel.

30 ¶ And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him; for (y) he feared to dwell in Zoar: and he dwelt in a cave, he and his two daughters.

(y) *Jer. ii. 36.* Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou also shalt be ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.

37. Yea, thou shalt go forth from him, and thine hands upon thine head: for the Lord hath

rejected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

Jam. i. 8. A double-minded man is unstable in all his ways.

31 And the first-born said unto the younger, Our father is old, and there is not a man on the earth (z) to come in unto us after the manner of all the earth.

(z) *Gen. vi. 4.* There were giants in the earth in those days: and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men, which were of old men of renown.

xvi. 2. And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold, now, the Lord hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee, go in unto my maid; it may be, that I may obtain children by her. And Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai.

4. And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived: and when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress was despised in her eyes.

xxxviii. 8. And Judah said unto Onan, Go in unto thy brother's wife, and marry her, and raise up seed to thy brother.

9. And Onan knew that the seed should not be his: and it came to pass, when he went in unto his brother's wife, that he spilled it on the ground, lest that he should give seed to his brother.

14. And she put her widow's garments off from her, and covered her with a vail, and wrapped herself, and sat in an open place, which is by the way to Timnath: for she saw that Shelah was grown, and she was not given unto him to wife.

15. When Judah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot; because she had covered her face.

16. And he turned unto her by the way, and said, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee; (for he knew not that she was his daughter-in-law.) And she said, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come in unto me?

17. And he said, I will send thee a kid from the flock. And she said, Wilt thou give me a pledge till thou send it?

18. And he said, What pledge shall I give thee? And she said, Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staff that is in thine hand: and he gave it her, and came in unto her; and she conceived by him.

19. And she arose, and went away, and laid by her vail from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20. And Judah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive his pledge from the woman's hand; but he found her not.

21. Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where is the harlot, that was openly by the way-side? And they said, There was no harlot in this place.

22. And he returned to Judah, and said, I cannot find her; and also the men of the place said, that there was no harlot in this place.

23. And Judah said, Let her take it to her, lest we be shamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

24. And it came to pass, about three months after, that it was told Judah, saying, Tamar thy daughter-in-law, hath played the harlot; and also, behold, she is with child by whoredom. And Judah said, Bring her forth and let her be burnt.

25. When she was brought forth, she sent to her father-in-law, saying, By the man whose these are, am I with child: and she said, Discern, I pray thee, whose are these, the signet, and bracelets, and staff?

26. And Judah acknowledged them, and said, She hath been more righteous than I; because

that I gave her not to Shelah my son: and he knew her again no more.

27. And it came to pass, in the time of her travail, that, behold, twins were in her womb.

28. And it came to pass, when she travailed, that the one put out his hand; and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a scarlet thread, saying, This came out first.

29. And it came to pass, as he drew back his hand, that, behold, his brother came out; and she said, How hast thou broken forth? this breach be upon thee: therefore his name was called Pharez.

30. And afterward came out his brother, that had the scarlet thread upon his hand; and his name was called Zarah.

Deut. xxv. 5. If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and have no child, the wife of the dead shall not marry without unto a stranger: her husband's brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of an husband's brother unto her.

Is. iv. 1. And in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel; only let us be called by thy name, to take away our reproach.

32 Come, let us make our father (a) drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserve (b) seed of our father.

(a) *Gen. ix. 21.* And he [Noah] drank of the wine, and was drunken; and he was uncovered within his tent.

Hab. ii. 15. Woe unto him that giveth his neighbour drink, that putteth thy bottle to him, and maketh him drunken also, that thou mayest look on their nakedness!

16. Thou art filled with shame for glory; drink thou also, and let thy fore-skin be uncovered: the cup of the Lord's right hand shall be turned unto thee, and shameful spewing shall be on thy glory.

(b) *Lev. xviii. 6.* None of you shall approach to any that is near of kin to him, to uncover their nakedness: I am the Lord.

7. The nakedness of thy father, or the nakedness of thy mother, shalt thou not uncover: she is thy mother, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

Mark xii. 19. Master, Moses wrote unto us, if a man's brother die, and leave his wife behind him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

33 And they made their father (c) drink wine that night: and the first-born went in, and lay with her father; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

(c) *Prov. xx. 1.* Wine is a mocker, strong drink is raging; and whosoever is deceived thereby, is not wise.

xxiii. 29. Who hath woe? who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babbling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes?

30. They that tarry long at the wine, they that go to seek mixed wine.

31. Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, when it moveth itself aright:

32. At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like an adder:

33. Thine eyes shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall utter perverse things:

34. Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down in the midst of the sea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast.

35. They have stricken me, shalt thou say, and I was not sick; they have beaten me, and I felt it not: when shall I awake? I will seek it yet again.

34 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the first-born said unto the younger, Behold, (d) I lay yesternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night also; and go thou in, and lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

(d) *Is. iii. 9.* The shew of their countenance doth witness against them; and they declare their sin as Sodom, they hide it not: woe unto their soul! for they have rewarded evil unto themselves.

Ser. iii. 3. Therefore the showers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain; and thou hadst a whore's forehead, thou refusest to be ashamed.

vi. 15. Were they ashamed, when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush; therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time that I visit them they shall be cast down, saith the Lord.

viii. 12. Were they ashamed, when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush; therefore shall they fall among them that fall: in the time of their visitation they shall be cast down, saith the Lord.

35 And they made their father drink wine (e) that night also: and the younger arose, and lay with him; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

(e) *Ec. vii. 26.* And I find more bitter than death, the woman whose heart is snares and nets, and her hands as bands: whoso pleaseth God shall escape from her; but the sinner shall be taken by her.

Luke xxi. 34. And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

1 Cor. x. 11. Now, all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

12. Wherefore, let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.

1 Pet. iv. 7. But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.

36 Thus (f) were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.

(f) *Gen. xix. 8.* Behold, now, I have two daughters which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as is good in your eyes: only unto these men do nothing; for therefore came they under the shadow of my roof.

37 And the first-born bare a son, and called his name Moab: the same is the father of the (g) Moabites unto this day.

(g) *Num. xxii. 1.* And the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plains of Moab, on this side Jordan, by Jericho.

2. And Balak, the son of Zippor, saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

3. And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many: and Moab was distressed because of the children of Israel.

4. And Moab said unto the elders of Midian, Now shall this company lick up all that are round about us, as the ox licketh up the grass of the field. And Balak, the son of Zippor, was king of the Moabites at that time.

5. He sent messengers, therefore, unto Balaam, the son of Beor, to Pethor, which is by the river of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt, behold, they cover the face of the earth, and they abide over against me.

6. Come now, therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people, for they are too mighty for me: peradventure I shall prevail, that we may smite them; and that I may drive them out of the land: for I wot that he whom thou blestest is blessed, and he whom thou cursedst is cursed.

7. And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Midian, departed with the rewards of divination in their hand: and they came unto Balaam, and spake unto him the words of Balak.

8. And he said unto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again, as the Lord shall speak unto me. And the princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9. And God came unto Balaam, and said, What men are these with thee?

10. And Balaam said unto God, Balak, the son of Zippor, king of Moab, hath sent unto me, saying,

11. Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which covereth the face of the earth: come now, curse me them; peradventure I shall be able to overcome them, and drive them out.

12. And God said unto Balaam, Thou shalt not go with them: thou shalt not curse the people: for they are blessed.

13. And Balaam rose up in the morning, and said unto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land; for the Lord refuseth to give me leave to go with you.

14. And the princes of Moab rose up, and they went unto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with us.

15. And Balak sent yet again princes, more, and more honourable than they.

16. And they came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus saith Balak, the son of Zippor, Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me;

17. For I will promote thee unto very great honour, and I will do whatsoever thou sayest unto me: come, therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18. And Balaam answered and said unto the servants of Balak, If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the Lord my God, to do less or more.

19. Now, therefore, I pray you, tarry ye also here this night, that I may know what the Lord will say unto me more.

20. And God came unto Balaam at night, and said unto him, If the men come to call thee, rise up, and go with them; but yet the word which I shall say unto thee, that shalt thou do.

21. And Balaam rose up in the morning, and saddled his ass, and went with the princes of Moab.

22. And God's anger was kindled, because he went: and the angel of the Lord stood in the way for an adversary against him. (Now he was riding upon his ass, and his two servants were with him.)

23. And the ass saw the angel of the Lord standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his

hand: and the ass turned aside out of the way, and went into the field; and Balaam smote the ass, to turn her into the way.

24. But the angel of the Lord stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side.

25. And when the ass saw the angel of the Lord, she thrust herself unto the wall, and crushed Balaam's foot against the wall; and he smote her again.

26. And the angel of the Lord went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turn, either to the right hand or to the left.

27. And when the ass saw the angel of the Lord, she fell down under Balaam: and Balaam's anger was kindled, and he smote the ass with a staff.

28. And the Lord opened the mouth of the ass, and she said unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29. And Balaam said unto the ass, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30. And the ass said unto Balaam, Am not I thine ass, upon which thou hast ridden ever since I was thine, unto this day? Was I ever wont to do so unto thee? And he said, Nay.

31. Then the Lord opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the angel of the Lord standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and he bowed down his head, and fell flat on his face.

32. And the angel of the Lord said unto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine ass these three times? Behold, I went out to withstand thee, because thy way is perverse before me.

33. And the ass saw me, and turned from me these three times: unless she had turned from me, surely now also I had slain thee, and saved her alive.

34. And Balaam said unto the angel of the Lord, I have sinned; for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: now, therefore, if it displease thee, I will get me back again.

35. And the angel of the Lord said unto Balaam, Go with the men: but only the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak. So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36. And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him unto a city of Moab, which is in the border of Arnon, which is in the utmost coast.

37. And Balak said unto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send unto thee, to call thee? Wherefore camest thou not unto me? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38. And Balaam said unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to say any thing? The word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak.

39. And Balaam went with Balak, and they came unto Kirjath-huzoth.

40. And Balak offered oxen and sheep, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes that were with him.

41. And it came to pass on the morrow, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into the high places of Baal, that thence he might see the utmost part of the people.

xxiv. 1. And when Balaam saw that it pleased the Lord to bless Israel, he went not, as at other times, to seek for enchantments, but he set his face toward the wilderness.

2. And Balaam lifted up his eyes, and he saw Israel abiding in his tents, according to their tribes; and the Spirit of God came upon him.

3. And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam, the son of Beor, hath said, and the man whose eyes are open, hath said;

4. He hath said, which heard the words of God, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open:

5. How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob! and thy tabernacles, O Israel!

6. As the valleys are they spread forth, as gardens by the river's side, as the trees of lign-aloes which the Lord hath planted, and as cedar-trees beside the waters.

7. He shall pour the water out of his buckets, and his seed shall be in many waters; and his king shall be higher than Agag, and his kingdom shall be exalted.

8. God brought him forth out of Egypt; he hath, as it were, the strength of an unicorn: he shall eat up the nations his enemies, and shall break their bones, and pierce them through with his arrows.

9. He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who shall stir him up? Blessed is he that blesseth thee, and cursed is he that curseth thee.

10. And Balak's anger was kindled against Balaam, and he smote his hands together: and Balak said unto Balaam, I called thee to curse mine enemies, and, behold, thou hast altogether blessed them these three times.

11. Therefore now flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee unto great honour; but, lo, the Lord hath kept thee back from honour.

12. And Balaam said unto Balak, Spake I not also to thy messengers, which thou sentest unto me, saying,

13. If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of the Lord, to do either good or bad of mine own mind; but what the Lord saith, that will I speak?

14. And now, behold, I go unto my people: come, therefore, and I will advertise thee what this people shall do to thy people in the latter days.

15. And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam, the son of Beor, hath said, and the man whose eyes are open, hath said;

16. He hath said, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the Most High, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open:

17. I shall see Him, but not now; I shall behold Him, but not nigh: there shall come a Star out of Jacob, and a Sceptre shall rise out of Israel, and shall smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth.

18. And Edom shall be a possession, Seir also shall be a possession for his enemies; and Israel shall do valiantly.

19. Out of Jacob shall come He that shall have dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the city.

20. And when he looked on Amalek, he took up his parable, and said, Amalek was the first of the nations, but his latter end shall be, that he perish for ever.

21. And he looked on the Kenites, and took up his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwelling-place, and thou putteth thy nest in a rock:

22. Nevertheless, the Kenite shall be wasted, until Asshur shall carry thee away captive.

23. And he took up his parable, and said, Alas! who shall live when God doeth this?

24. And ships shall come from the coast of Chittim, and shall afflict Asshur, and shall afflict Eber, and he also shall perish for ever.

25. And Balaam rose up, and went and returned to his place; and Balak also went his way.

Deut. ii. 9. And the Lord said unto me [Moses,] Distress not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battle; for I will not give thee of their land for a possession, because I have given Ar unto the children of Lot for a possession.

xxiii. 3. An Ammonite or Moabite shall not enter into the congregation of the Lord; even

to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the congregation of the Lord for ever.

2 Sam. viii. 1. And after this it came to pass, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and David took Metheg-ammah out of the hand of the Philistines.

2. And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground; even with two lines measured he to put to death, and with one full line to keep alive: and so the Moabites became David's servants, and brought gifts.

3. David smote also Hadadezer, the son of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to recover his border at the river Euphrates.

7. And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8. And from Bethah, and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king David took exceeding much brass.

11. Which also king David did dedicate unto the Lord, with the silver and gold that he had dedicated of all nations which he subdued:

12. Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoil of Hadadezer, son of Rehob, king of Zobah.

2 Kings iii. 4. And Mesha, king of Moab, was a sheep-master, and rendered unto the king [Jehoram] of Israel, an hundred thousand lambs, and an hundred thousand rams, with the wool.

5. But it came to pass, when Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.

6. And king Jehoram went out of Samaria the same time, and numbered all Israel.

7. And he went and sent to Jehoshaphat, the king of Judah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou go with me against Moab to battle? And he said, I will go up: I am as thou art, my people as thy people, and my horses as thy horses.

8. And he said, Which way shall we go up? And he answered, The way through the wilderness of Edom.

9. So the king of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom; and they fetched a compass of seven days' journey: and there was no water for the host, and for the cattle that followed them.

10. And the king of Israel said, Alas! that the Lord hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab!

11. But Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of the Lord, that we may enquire of the Lord by him? And one of the king of Israel's servants answered and said, Here is Elisha, the son of Shaphat, which poured water on the hands of Elijah.

12. And Jehoshaphat said, the word of the Lord is with him. So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom, went down to him.

13. And Elisha said unto the king of Israel, What have I to do with thee? get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said unto him, Nay; for the Lord hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

14. And Elisha said, As the Lord of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely, were it not that I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat, the king of Judah, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee.

15. But, now, bring me a minstrel. And it came to pass, when the minstrel played, that the hand of the Lord came upon him.

16. And he said, Thus saith the Lord, Make this valley full of ditches:

17. For thus saith the Lord, Ye shall not see

wind, neither shall ye see rain; yet that valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattle, and your beasts.

18. And this is but a light thing in the sight of the Lord: he will deliver the Moabites also into your hand.

19. And ye shall smite every fenced city, and every choice city, and shall fell every good tree, and stop all wells of water, and mar every good piece of land with stones.

20. And it came to pass in the morning, when the meat-offering was offered, that, behold, there came water by the way of Edom; and the country was filled with water.

21. And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they gathered all that were able to put on armour, and upward, and stood in the border.

22. And they rose up early in the morning, and the sun shone upon the water, and the Moabites saw the water on the other side, as red as blood;

23. And they said, This is blood: the kings are surely slain, and they have smitten one another: now, therefore, Moab, to the spoil.

24. And when they came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites rose up and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: but they went forward smiting the Moabites, even in their country.

25. And they beat down the cities, and on every good piece of land cast every man his stone, and filled it; and they stopped all the wells of water, and felled all the good trees: only in Kir-haraseth left they the stones thereof; howbeit, the slingers went about it, and smote it.

26. And when the king of Moab saw that the battle was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew swords, to break through even unto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27. Then he took his eldest son, that should have reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt-offering upon the wall. And there was great indignation against Israel: and they departed from him, and returned to their own land.

38 And the younger she also bare a son, and called his name Ben-ammi: the same is the father of the (h) children of Ammon unto this day.

(h) *Deut. ii. 19.* And when thou [Moses] comest nigh over-against the children of Ammon, distress them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon any possession, because I have given it unto the children of Lot for a possession.

Judg. xi. 1. Now Jephthah, the Gileadite, was a mighty man of valour, and he was the son of an harlot: and Gilead begat Jephthah.

2. And Gilead's wife bare him sons: and his wife's sons grew up, and they thrust out Jephthah, and said unto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our father's house; for thou art the son of a strange woman.

3. Then Jephthah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob; and there were gathered vain men to Jephthah, and went out with him.

4. And it came to pass in process of time, that the children of Ammon made war against Israel.

5. And it was so, that, when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of the land of Tob:

6. And they said unto Jephthah, Come, and be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7. And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expel me out of my father's house? and why are ye come unto me now, when ye are in distress?

8. And the children of Gilead said unto Jephthah, Therefore we turn again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9. And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight against the children of Ammon, and the Lord deliver them before me, shall I be your head?

10. And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, The Lord be witness between us, if we do not so according to thy words.

11. Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captain over them: and Jephthah uttered all his words before the Lord in Mizpeh.

12. And Jephthah sent messengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come against me, to fight in my land?

13. And the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Jephthah, Because Israel took away my land when they came up out of Egypt, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and unto Jordan: now, therefore, restore those lands again peaceably.

14. And Jephthah sent messengers again unto the king of the children of Ammon,

15. And said unto him, Thus saith Jephthah, Israel took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

16. But when Israel came up from Egypt, and walked through the wilderness unto the Red sea, and came to Kadesh;

17. Then Israel sent messengers unto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, pass through thy land: but the king of Edom would not hearken thereto. And in like manner they sent unto the king of Moab; but he would not consent: and Israel abode in Kadesh.

18. Then they went along through the wilderness, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the east side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon was the border of Moab.

19. And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon; and Israel said unto him, Let us pass, we pray thee, through thy land, unto my place.

20. But Sihon trusted not Israel to pass through his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

21. And the Lord God of Israel delivered Sihon, and all his people, into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country.

22. And they possessed all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and from the wilderness even unto Jordan.

23. So now, the Lord God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possess it?

24. Wilt not thou possess that which Chemosh thy god giveth thee to possess? So, whosoever the Lord our God shall drive out from before us, them will we possess.

25. And now, art thou any thing better than Balak, the son of Zippor, king of Moab? Did he ever strive against Israel, or did he ever fight against them,

26. While Israel dwelt in Heshbon and her towns, and in Aroer and her towns, and in all the cities that be along by the coasts of Arnon, three hundred years? Why, therefore, did ye not recover them within that time?

27. Wherefore I have not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me: the Lord, the Judge, be judge this day between the children of Israel and the children of Ammon.

28. Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not unto the words of Jephthah, which he sent him.

29. Then the Spirit of the Lord came upon Jephthah: and he passed over Gilead, and Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead; and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over unto the children of Ammon.

30. And Jephthah vowed a vow unto the Lord, and said, If thou shalt, without fail, deliver the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31. Then it shall be, that whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the Lord's, and I will offer it up for a burnt-offering.

32. So Jephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon, to fight against them; and the Lord delivered them into his hands.

33. And he smote them from Aroer, even till thou come to Minnith, even twenty cities, and unto the plain of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter. Thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

34. And Jephthah came to Mizpeh unto his house, and, behold, his daughter came out to meet him, with timbrels and with dances; and she was his only child: besides her, he had neither son nor daughter.

35. And it came to pass, when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter! thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I have opened my mouth unto the Lord, and I cannot go back.

36. And she said unto him, My father, if thou hast opened thy mouth unto the Lord, do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; forasmuch as the Lord hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, even of the children of Ammon.

37. And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me; let me alone two months, that I may go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I and my fellows.

38. And he said, Go. And he sent her away for two months: and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.

39. And it came to pass at the end of two months, that she returned unto her father, who did with her according to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man. And it was a custom in Israel,

40. That the daughters of Israel went yearly to lament the daughter of Jephthah, the Gileadite, four days in a year.

1 *Sam. xi. 1.* Then Nahash, the Ammonite, came up, and encamped against Jabesh-gilead: and all the men of Jabesh said unto Nahash, Make a covenant with us, and we will serve thee.

2. And Nahash, the Ammonite, answered them, On this condition will I make a covenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproach upon all Israel.

3. And the elders of Jabesh said unto him, Give us seven days' respite, that we may send messengers unto all the coasts of Israel: and then, if there be no man to save us, we will come out to thee.

4. Then came the messengers to Gibeath of Saul, and told the tidings in the ears of the people: and all the people lifted up their voices, and wept.

5. And, behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field; and Saul said, What aileth the people that they weep? And they told him the tidings of the men of Jabesh.

6. And the Spirit of God came upon Saul when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7. And he took a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the coasts of Israel, by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoever cometh not forth after Saul, and after Samuel, so shall it be done unto his oxen. And the fear of the Lord fell on the people, and they came out with one consent.

8. And when he numbered them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand.

9. And they said unto the messengers that came: Thus shall ye say unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, To-morrow, by that time the sun be hot, ye shall have help. And the messengers came, and shewed it to the men of Jabesh; and they were glad.

10. Therefore the men of Jabesh said, To-morrow we will come out unto you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you.

11. And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies; and they came into the midst of the host in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites until the heat of the day: and it came to pass, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

2 Sam. x. 1. And it came to pass after this, that the king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun, his son, reigned in his stead.

2. Then said David, I will shew kindness unto Hanun, the son of Nahash, as his father shewed kindness unto me. And David sent to comfort him, by the hand of his servants, for his father. And David's servants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3. And the princes of the children of Ammon said unto Hanun thy lord, Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? hath not David rather sent his servants unto thee, to search the city, and to spy it out, and to overthrow it?

4. Wherefore Hanun took David's servants, and shaved off the one-half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, even to their buttocks, and sent them away.

5. When they told it unto David, he sent to meet them, because the men were greatly ashamed: and the king said, Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and then return.

6. And when the children of Ammon saw that they stank before David, the children of Ammon sent and hired the Syrians of Beth-rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thousand footmen, and of king Maacah a thousand men, and of Ish-tob twelve thousand men.

7. And when David heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.

8. And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battle in array, at the entering in of the gate; and the Syrians of Zoba, and of Rehob, and Ish-tob, and Maacah, were by themselves in the field.

9. When Joab saw that the front of the battle was against him before and behind, he chose of all the choice men of Israel, and put them in array against the Syrians:

10. And the rest of the people he delivered into the hand of Abishai, his brother, that he might put them in array against the children of Ammon.

11. And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me; but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee.

12. Be of good courage, and let us play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the Lord do that which seemeth him good.

13. And Joab drew nigh, and the people that

were with him, unto the battle against the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14. And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they also before Abishai, and entered into the city. So Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Jerusalem.

Neh. xiii. 1. On that day they read in the book of Moses, in the audience of the people; and therein was found written, that the Ammonite and the Moabite should not come into the congregation of God for ever;

2. Because they met not the children of Israel with bread and with water, but hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them: howbeit, our God turned the curse into a blessing.

3. Now it came to pass, when they had heard the law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.

23. In those days also saw I [Nehemiah] Jews that had married wives of Ashdod, of Ammon, and of Moab:

24. And their children spake half in the speech of Ashdod, and could not speak in the Jews language, but according to the language of each people.

25. And I contended with them, and cursed them, and smote certain of them, and plucked off their hair, and made them swear by God, saying, Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sons, nor take their daughters unto your sons, or for yourselves.

26. Did not Solomon, king of Israel, sin by these things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Israel: nevertheless, even him did outlandish women cause to sin.

27. Shall we then hearken unto you to do all this great evil, to transgress against our God, in marrying strange wives?

28. And one of the sons of Joiada, the son of Eliashib the high priest, was son-in-law to Sanballat, the Horonite: therefore I chased him from me.

Ps. lxxxiii. 4. They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation: that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

5. For they have consulted together with one consent; they are confederate against thee:

6. The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites; of Moab, and the Hagarenes;

7. Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek; the Philistines, with the inhabitants of Tyre;

8. Assur also is joined with them: they have holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

CHAPTER XX.

AND Abraham journeyed from (a) thence toward the south country, and dwelled between (b) Kadesh and Shur, and sojourned in (c) Gerar.

(a) Gen. xxiv. 62. And Isaac came from the way of the well Lahai-roi; for he dwelt in the south country.

(b) Gen. xvi. 7. And the angel of the Lord found her [Hagar] by a fountain of water in the wilderness, by the fountain in the way to Shur.

14. Wherefore the well was called Beer-lahai-roi: behold, it is between Kadesh and Bered.

Deut. i. 19. And when we departed from Horeb, we went through all that great and terrible wilderness, which ye saw by the way of the mountain of the Amorites, as the Lord our God commanded us; and we came to Kadesh-barnea.

1 Sam. xv. 7. And Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah, until thou comest to Shur, that is over-against Egypt.

(c) Gen. x. 19. And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar, unto Gaza; as thou goest unto Sodom, and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboiim, even unto Lasha.

xxvi. 1. And there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the days of Abraham. And Isaac went unto Abimelech, king of the Philistines, unto Gerar.

6. And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

26. Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phicol, the chief captain of his army.

2 And Abraham (d) said of Sarah his wife, She is my sister. And Abimelech king of Gerar sent, and took Sarah.

(d) Gen. xii. 11. And it came to pass, when he was come near to enter into Egypt, that he said unto Sarai his wife, Behold, now, I know that thou art a fair woman to look upon:

12. Therefore it shall come to pass, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they will kill me, but they will save thee alive.

13. Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister; that it may be well with me for thy sake; and my soul shall live because of thee.

xxvi. 7. And the men of the place asked him [Isaac] of his wife; and he said, She is my sister: for he feared to say, She is my wife; lest, said he, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because she was fair to look upon.

2 Chr. xxxii. 31. Howbeit, in the business of the ambassadors of the princes of Babylon, who sent unto him [Hezekiah] to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him to try him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

Ec. vii. 20. For there is not a just man upon earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not.

Gal. ii. 11. But when Peter was come to Antioch, I [Paul] withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12. For, before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles; but when they were come, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision.

3 But God came to Abimelech in (e) a dream by night, and said to him, Behold, thou art but (f) a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken: for she is a man's wife.

(e) Gen. xxviii. 12. And he [Jacob] dreamed, and, behold, a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and, behold, the angels of God ascending and descending on it.

xxxi. 24. And God came to Laban, the Syrian, in a dream by night, and said unto him, Take heed that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad.

xxxvii. 5. And Joseph dreamed a dream, and he told it his brethren: and they hated him yet the more.

9. And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more; and, behold, the sun, and the moon, and the eleven stars, made obeisance to me.

xl. 8. And they [Pharaoh's chief butler and baker] said unto him, We have dreamed a dream, and there is no interpreter of it. And Joseph said unto them, Do not interpretations belong to God? tell me them, I pray you.

xli. 1. And it came to pass, at the end of two full years, that Pharaoh dreamed; and, behold, he stood by the river.

2. And, behold, there came up out of the river seven well-favoured kine, and fat-fleshed; and they fed in a meadow.

3. And, behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill-favoured, and lean-fleshed; and stood by the other kine, upon the brink of the river.

4. And the ill-favoured and lean-fleshed kine did eat up the seven well-favoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke.

5. And he slept, and dreamed the second time: and, behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk, rank and good.

6. And, behold, seven thin ears, and blasted with the east wind, sprung up after them.

7. And the seven thin ears devoured the seven rank and full ears. And Pharaoh awoke, and, behold, it was a dream.

8. And it came to pass in the morning, that his spirit was troubled; and he sent and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dream: but there was none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh.

9. Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day.

10. Pharaoh was wroth with his servants, and put me in ward in the captain of the guard's house, both me and the chief baker.

11. And we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

12. And there was there with us a young man, an Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard; and we told him, and he interpreted to us our dreams: to each man, according to his dream, he did interpret.

13. And it came to pass, as he interpreted to us, so it was: me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

14. Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they brought him hastily out of the dungeon: and he shaved himself, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.

15. And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and there is none that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, that thou canst understand a dream, to interpret it.

16. And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, It is not in me: God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.

17. And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, In my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river:

18. And, behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fat-fleshed, and well-favoured; and they fed in a meadow.

19. And, behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor, and very ill-favoured, and lean-fleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of Egypt for badness:

20. And the lean and the ill-favoured kine did eat up the first seven fat kine:

21. And when they had eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them; but they were still ill-favoured, as at the beginning. So I awoke.

22. And I saw in my dream, and, behold, seven ears came up in one stalk, full and good:

23. And, behold, seven ears, withered, thin, and blasted with the east wind, sprung up after them:

24. And the thin ears devoured the seven good ears. And I told this unto the magicians; but there was none that could declare it to me.

25. And Joseph said unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh is one: God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to do.

26. The seven good kine are seven years; and the seven good ears are seven years: the dream is one.

27. And the seven thin and ill-favoured kine,

that came up after them, are seven years; and the seven empty ears, blasted with the east wind, shall be seven years of famine.

28. This is the thing which I have spoken unto Pharaoh: what God is about to do, he sheweth unto Pharaoh.

29. Behold, there come seven years of great plenty throughout all the land of Egypt:

30. And there shall arise after them, seven years of famine; and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt; and the famine shall consume the land:

31. And the plenty shall not be known in the land, by reason of that famine following; for it shall be very grievous.

32. And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice; it is, because the thing is established by God, and God will shortly bring it to pass.

33. Now, therefore, let Pharaoh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt.

34. Let Pharaoh do this, and let him appoint officers over the land, and take up the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the seven plenteous years.

35. And let them gather all the food of those good years that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities.

36. And that food shall be for store to the land against the seven years of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt; that the land perish not through the famine.

37. And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his servants.

38. And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we find such a one as this is, a man in whom the Spirit of God is?

39. And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou art:

40. Thou shalt be over my house, and, according unto thy word, shall all my people be ruled: only in the throne, will I be greater than thou.

41. And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, I have set thee over all the land of Egypt.

42. And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Joseph's hand, and arrayed him in vestures of fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck.

43. And he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had; and they cried before him, Bow the knee: and he made him ruler over all the land of Egypt.

44. And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I am Pharaoh, and, without thee, shall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45. And Pharaoh called Joseph's name Zaphnath-paaneah; and he gave him to wife Asenath, the daughter of Poti-pherah, priest of On: and Joseph went out over all the land of Egypt.

46. And Joseph was thirty years old, when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt. And Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.

47. And in the seven plenteous years, the earth brought forth by handfuls.

48. And he gathered up all the food of the seven years, which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field, which was round about every city, laid he up in the same.

49. And Joseph gathered corn as the sand of the sea, very much, until he left numbering: for it was without number.

50. And unto Joseph were born two sons, before the years of famine came; which Asenath, the daughter of Poti-pherah, priest of On, bare unto him.

51. And Joseph called the name of the first-born, Manasseh: for God, said he, hath made me forget all my toil, and all my father's house.

52. And the name of the second, called he

Ephraim: for God hath caused me to be fruitful in the land of my affliction.

53. And the seven years of plenteousness, that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

54. And the seven years of dearth began to come, according as Joseph had said: and the dearth was in all lands; but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

55. And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Joseph: what he saith to you, do.

56. And the famine was over all the face of the earth. And Joseph opened all the storehouses, and sold unto the Egyptians; and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

57. And all countries came into Egypt, to Joseph, for to buy corn; because that the famine was so sore in all lands.

Job iv. 12. Now a thing was secretly brought to me, and mine ear received a little thereof.

13. In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deep sleep falleth on men.

xxxiii. 15. In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed.

Matt. i. 20. But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife; for that which is conceived in her, is of the Holy Ghost.

ii. 12. And being warned of God in a dream, that they [the wise men] should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

13. And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth unto Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child, and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child, to destroy him.

xxvii. 19. When he [Pilate] was set down on the judgment-seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man [Jesus:]; for I have suffered many things this day, in a dream, because of him.

(f) *Gen.* xx. 7. Now, therefore, restore the man his wife; for he is a prophet, and he shall pray for thee [Abimelech,] and thou shalt live: and if thou restore her not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.

Ps. cv. 14. He suffered no man to do them wrong; yea, he reproved kings for their sakes.

4 But Abimelech had not come near her: and he said, Lord. (g) wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?

(g) *Gen.* xviii. 23. And Abraham drew near, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24. peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city: wilt thou also destroy, and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein?

25. That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked; and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee. Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?

2 *Sam.* iv. 11. How much more, when wicked men have slain a righteous person [Ish-bosheth] in his own house upon his bed! shall I [David] not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you [Rechab and Baanah] away from the earth?

5 Said he not unto me, She is my sister? and she, even she herself, said, He is my brother: (h) in

the integrity of my heart, (i) and innocency of my hands, have I done this.

(h) *Josh. xxii. 22.* The Lord God of gods, the Lord God of gods, he knoweth, and Israel he shall know, if it be in rebellion, or if in transgression against the Lord, (save us not this day.)

2 *Kings xx. 3.* I beseech thee, O Lord, remember now, how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight. And Hezekiah wept sore.

1 *Chr. xxix. 17.* I [David] know also, my God, that thou triest the heart, and hast pleasure in uprightness. As for me, in the uprightness of mine heart, I have willingly offered all these things: and now have I seen, with joy, thy people, which are present here, to offer willingly unto thee.

2 *Cor. i. 12.* For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward.

1 *Thess. ii. 10.* Ye are witnesses, and God also, how holily, and justly, and unblameably, we behaved ourselves among you that believe.

(i) *Job xxxiii. 9.* I am clean, without transgression; I am innocent; neither is there iniquity in me.

Ps. xxvi. 6. I will wash mine hands in innocency: so will I compass thine altar, O Lord.

lxxiii. 13. Verily I have cleansed my heart in vain, and washed my hands in innocency.

Dan. vi. 22. My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions' mouths, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him, innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

6 And God said unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart; for I also (k) withheld thee from (l) sinning against me: therefore suffered I thee not (m) to touch her.

(k) *Gen. xx. 18.* For the Lord had fast-closed up all the wombs of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah, Abraham's wife.

xxxi. 7. And your father [Laban] hath deceived me, and changed my [Jacob's] wages ten times; but God suffered him not to hurt me.

xxv. 5. And they journeyed: and the terror of God was upon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Jacob.

1 *Sam. xxv. 26.* Now, therefore, my lord, as the Lord liveth, and, as thy soul liveth, seeing the Lord hath withholden thee [David] from coming to shed blood, and from avenging thyself with thine own hand; now let thine enemies, and they that seek evil to my lord, be as Nabal.

34. For in very deed, as the Lord God of Israel liveth, which hath kept me back from hurting thee, except thou [Abigail] hadst hastened and come to meet me, surely there had not been left unto Nabal, by the morning light, any that piss-eth against the wall.

Hos. ii. 6. Therefore, behold, I will hedge up thy way with thorns, and make a wall that she shall not find her paths.

7. And she shall follow after her lovers, but she shall not overtake them; and she shall seek them, but shall not find them: then shall she say, I will go and return to my first husband; for then was it better with me, than now.

(l) *Gen. xxxix. 9.* There is none greater in this

house than I [Joseph;] neither hath he kept back any thing from me, but thee, because thou art his wife: how, then, can I do this great wickedness, and sin against God?

Ps. li. 4. Against thee, thee only, have I [David] sinned, and done this evil in thy sight; that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, and be clear when thou judgest.

(m) *Gen. xxvi. 11.* And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, He that toucheth this man, or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

1 *Cor. vii. 1.* Now, concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me; It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2. Nevertheless, to avoid fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

7 Now, therefore, restore the man his wife; for he is a (n) prophet, and he shall (o) pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou restore her not, know thou that thou shalt (p) surely die, thou, and (q) all that are thine.

(n) *Gen. xii. 1.* Now, the Lord had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee:

2. And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.

3. And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee; and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

xviii. 17. And the Lord said, Shall I hide from Abraham, that thing which I do.

Ex. vii. 1. And the Lord said unto Moses, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh; and Aaron, thy brother, shall be thy prophet.

Ps. cv. 9. Which covenant he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Isaac;

10. And confirmed the same unto Jacob for a law, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant;

11. Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance:

12. When they were but a few men in number; yea, very few, and strangers in it.

13. When they went from one nation to another, from one kingdom to another people,

14. He suffered no man to do them wrong; yea, he reproved kings for their sakes;

15. Saying, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

(o) 1 *Sam. vii. 5.* And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you unto the Lord.

8. And the children of Israel said to Samuel, Cease not to cry unto the Lord our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines.

xii. 19. And all the people said unto Samuel, Pray for thy servants unto the Lord thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our sins this evil, to ask us a king.

23. Moreover, as for me, God forbid that I should sin against the Lord, in ceasing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

2 *Sam. xxiv. 17.* And David spake unto the Lord, when he saw the angel that smote the people, and said, Lo, I have sinned, and I have done wickedly: but these sheep, what have they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my father's house.

1 *Kings xiii. 6.* And the king [Jeroboam] answered and said unto the man of God, Entreat now, the face of the Lord thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And

the man of God besought the Lord, and the king's hand was restored him again, and became as it was before.

2 *Kings xix. 2.* And he [Hezekiah] sent Eliakim, which was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, to Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz.

3. And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth.

4. It may be, the Lord thy God will hear all the words of Rab-shakeh, whom the king of Assyria, his master, hath sent to reproach the living God; and will reprove the words which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherefore, lift up thy prayer for the remnant that are left.

Job xlii. 8. Therefore, take unto you [Job's friends] now, seven bullocks and seven rams, and go to my servant Job, and offer up for yourselves a burnt-offering, and my servant Job shall pray for you; for him will I accept: lest I deal with you after your folly, in that ye have not spoken of me the thing which is right, like my servant Job.

Jer. xiv. 11. Then said the Lord unto me, Pray not for this people for their good.

xv. 1. Then said the Lord unto me, Though Moses and Samuel stood before me, yet my mind could not be toward this people: cast them out of my sight, and let them go forth.

xxvii. 18. But if they be prophets, and if the word of the Lord be with them, let them now make intercession to the Lord of hosts, that the vessels which are left in the house of the Lord, and in the house of the king of Judah, and at Jerusalem, go not to Babylon.

Jam. v. 14. Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord:

15. And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

16. Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man, avail-eth much.

1 *John v. 16.* If any man see his brother sin a sin which is not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it.

(p) *Gen. ii. 17.* But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou [Adam] shalt not eat of it; for in the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt surely die.

Ex. iii. 18. When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

xxxiii. 8. When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die: if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

14. Again, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die: if he turn from his sin, and do that which is lawful and right;

15. If the wicked restore the pledge, give again that he had robbed, walk in the statutes of life, without committing iniquity; he shall surely live, he shall not die.

16. None of his sins that he hath committed, shall be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawful and right; he shall surely live.

(q) *Num. xvi. 32.* And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their houses, and all the men that appertained unto Korah, and all their goods.

33. They, and all that appertained to them, went down alive into the pit, and the earth closed upon them: and they perished from among the congregation.

8 Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his servants, and told all these things in their ears: and the men were sore afraid.

9 ¶ Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said unto him, (r) What hast thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me, and on my kingdom, (s) a great sin? thou hast done deeds unto me that (t) ought not to be done.

(r) Gen. xii. 18. And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What is this that thou hast done unto me? why didst thou not tell me that she was thy wife?

xxvi. 10. And Abimelech said, What is this thou [Isaac] hast done unto us? one of the people might lightly have lain with thy wife, and thou shouldst have brought guiltiness upon us.

Ez. xxxii. 21. And Moses said unto Aaron, What did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sin upon them?

35. And the Lord plagued the people, because they made the calf which Aaron made.

Josh. vii. 25. And Joshua said, Why hast thou [Achan] troubled us? the Lord shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones.

1 Sam. xxvi. 18. And he [David] said, Wherefore doth my lord [Saul] thus pursue after his servant? for what have I done? or what evil is in mine hand?

19. Now, therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant. If the Lord have stirred thee up against me, let him accept an offering: but if they be the children of men, cursed be they before the Lord; for they have driven me out this day from abiding in the inheritance of the Lord, saying, Go, serve other gods.

Prov. xxviii. 10. Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit: but the upright shall have good things in possession.

(s) Lev. xx. 10. And the man that committeth adultery with another man's wife, even he that committeth adultery with his neighbour's wife, the adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to death.

2 Sam. xii. 10. Now, therefore, the sword shall never depart from thine house; because thou [David] hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah, the Hittite, to be thy wife.

11. Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will take thy wives before thine eyes, and give them unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun.

Heb. xiii. 4. Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers, God will judge.

(t) Gen. xxxiv. 7. And the sons of Jacob came out of the field, when they heard it: and the men were grieved, and they were very wroth, because he had wrought folly in Israel, in lying with Jacob's daughter; which thing ought not to be done.

2 Sam. xiii. 12. And she [Tamar] answered

him [Amnon,] Nay, my brother, do not force me; for no such thing ought to be done in Israel: do not thou this folly.

10 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, (u) Surely the fear of God is not in this place: and they will (x) slay me for my wife's sake.

(u) Gen. xxii. 12. And he said, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou [Abraham] fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only son, from me.

xlii. 18. And Joseph said unto them the third day, This do, and live: for I fear God.

Neh. v. 15. But the former governors, that had been before me [Nehemiah,] were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, besides forty shekels of silver; yea, even their servants bare rule over the people: but so did not I, because of the fear of God.

Job i. 1. There was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was Job; and that man was perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed evil.

xxviii. 28. And unto man he [the Lord] said, Behold, the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom; and to depart from evil, is understanding.

Ps. xxxvi. 1. The transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, that there is no fear of God before his eyes.

Prov. i. 7. The fear of the Lord, is the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom and instruction.

ii. 5. Then shalt thou understand the fear of the Lord, and find the knowledge of God.

viii. 13. The fear of the Lord, is, to hate evil: pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth, do I hate.

xvi. 6. By mercy and truth, iniquity is purged; and by the fear of the Lord, men depart from evil.

Rom. iii. 18. There is no fear of God before their eyes.

(x) Gen. xii. 12. Therefore it shall come to pass, when the Egyptians shall see thee [Sarah,] that they shall say, This is his wife: and they will kill me [Abraham,] but they will save thee alive.

xxvi. 7. And the men of the place asked him [Isaac] of his wife; and he said, She is my sister: for he feared to say, She is my wife; lest, said he, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because she was fair to look upon.

12 And (y) yet indeed she is my sister; she is the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother: and she became my wife.

(y) Gen. xi. 29. And Abram and Nahor took them wives: the name of Abram's wife was Sarai; and the name of Nahor's wife Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Isaac.

1 Thess. v. 22. Abstain from all appearance of evil.

13 And it came to pass, when (z) God caused me to wander from my father's house, that I said unto her, (a) This is thy kindness which thou shalt shew unto me;

at every place whither we shall come, say of me, He is my brother.

(z) Gen. xii. 1. Now, the Lord had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee.

Acts vii. 3. And said unto him, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4. Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran; and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell.

5. And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not so much as to set his foot on; yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child.

Heb. xi. 8. By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

(a) 1 Sam. xxiii. 21. And Saul said, Blessed be ye of the Lord: for ye have compassion on me.

Ps. lxxv. 5. They encourage themselves in an evil matter: they commune of laying snares privily; they say, Who shall see them?

Acts v. 9. Then Peter said unto her [Sapphira,] How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband are at the door, and shall carry thee out.

14 And Abimelech took sheep, and oxen, and men-servants, and women-servants, and gave them unto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold (b) my land is before thee: dwell where it pleaseth thee.

(b) Gen. xiii. 9. Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thyself [Lot,] I pray thee, from me [Abraham,] if thou wilt take the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if thou depart to the right hand, then I will go to the left.

xxiv. 10. And ye [Jacob and his sons] shall dwell with us [the Shechemites]; and the land shall be before you: dwell and trade ye therein, and get you possessions therein.

xlvii. 6. The land of Egypt is before thee [Joseph,] in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell; in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any men of activity among them, then make them rulers over my cattle.

16 And unto Sarah he said, Behold, I have given (c) thy brother a thousand pieces of silver: (d) behold, he is to thee (e) a covering of the eyes, unto all that are with thee, and with all other: (f) thus she was reproved.

(c) Gen. xx. 5. Said he not unto me, She is my sister? and she [Sarah,] even she herself, said, He [Abraham] is my brother: in the integrity of my heart, and innocency of my hands, have I done this.

Prov. xxvii. 5. Open rebuke is better than secret love.

(d) Gen. xxvi. 11. And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, He that toucheth this man, or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

(c) *Gen. xxiv. 65.* For she [Rebekah] had said unto the servant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet us? And the servant had said, It is my master [Isaac:] therefore she took a veil and covered herself.

(f) *1 Chr. xxi. 3.* And Joab answered, the Lord make his people an hundred times so many more as they be: but, my lord the king, are they not all my lord's servants? why, then, doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespass to Israel?

4. Nevertheless, the king's word prevailed against Joab: wherefore Joab departed, and went throughout all Israel, and came to Jerusalem.

5. And Joab gave the sum of the number of the people, unto David. And all they of Israel were a thousand thousand and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Judah was four hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

6. But Levi and Benjamin counted he not among them: for the king's word was abominable to Joab.

Prov. ix. 8. Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.

9. Give instruction to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser; teach a just man, and he will increase in learning.

xxv. 12. As an ear-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, so is a wise reprover upon an obedient ear.

Jon. i. 6. So the ship-master came to him [Jonah], and said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

Rev. iii. 19. As many as I [Jesus] love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous, therefore, and repent.

17 So Abraham (g) prayed unto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid-servants; and they bare children.

(g) *Gen. xx. 7.* Now, therefore, restore the man his wife; for he is a prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou restore her not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.

Matt. vii. 7. Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

18 For the LORD had (h) fast closed up all the wombs of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah, Abraham's wife.

(h) *Gen. xii. 17.* And the Lord plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai, Abram's wife.

CHAPTER XXI.

AND the LORD (a) visited Sarah as he had said; and the LORD did unto Sarah (b) as he had spoken.

(a) *Gen. i. 24.* And Joseph said unto his brethren, I die: and God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land, unto the land which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

Ex. iii. 16. Go, and gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and seen that which is done to you in Egypt.

iv. 31. And the people believed: and when they heard that the Lord had visited the children

of Israel, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads, and worshipped.

xx. 5. Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them [images,] nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me.

Ruth i. 6. Then she [Naomi] arose with her daughters-in-law, that she might return from the country of Moab: for she had heard in the country of Moab, how that the Lord had visited his people, in giving them bread.

1 *Sam. ii. 21.* And the Lord visited Hannah, so that she conceived, and bare three sons and two daughters. And the child Samuel grew before the Lord.

Ps. cvi. 4. Remember me, O Lord, with the favour that thou bearest unto thy people: O visit me with thy salvation.

Luke i. 68. Blessed be the Lord God of Israel: for he hath visited and redeemed his people.

xix. 44. And shall lay thee [Jerusalem] even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

(b) *Psa. xii. 6.* The words of the Lord are pure words; as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.

Matt. xxiv. 35. Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my [Jesus] words shall not pass away.

2 For Sarah (c) conceived and bare Abraham a son in his old age, (d) at the set time of which God had spoken to him.

(c) *2 Kings iv. 16.* And he [Elisha] said, About this season, according to the time of life, thou [the Shunamite] shalt embrace a son. And she said, Nay, my lord, thou man of God, do not lie unto thine handmaid.

17. And the woman conceived, and bare a son at that season that Elisha had said unto her, according to the time of life.

Luke i. 24. And after those days, his [Zacharias] wife Elisabeth conceived, and hid herself five months, saying,

25. Thus hath the Lord dealt with me, in the days wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

36. And, behold, thy [Mary's] cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her, who was called barren.

Gal. iv. 22. For it is written, that Abraham had two sons; the one by a bond-maid, the other by a free woman.

Heb. xi. 11. Through faith, also, Sara herself received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged him faithful who had promised.

(d) *Gen. xvii. 19.* And God said, Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed; and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, and with his seed after him.

21. But my covenant will I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall bear unto thee, at this set time in the next year.

xviii. 10. And he said, I will certainly return unto thee, according to the time of life; and, lo, Sarah thy wife shall have a son. And Sarah heard it in the tent-door, which was behind him.

14. Is any thing too hard for the Lord? At the time appointed, I will return unto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall have a son.

Rom. ix. 9. For this is the word of promise, At this time will I come, and Sara shall have a son.

3 And Abraham (e) called the

name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

(e) *Gen. xxi. 2.* And he said, Take now thy son, thine only son Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt-offering, upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

Josh. xxiv. 3. And I took your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and gave him Isaac.

Matt. i. 2. Abraham begat Isaac, and Isaac begat Jacob, and Jacob begat Judas and his brethren.

Acts vii. 8. And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: and so Abraham begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat the twelve patriarchs.

Heb. xi. 18. Of whom it was said, That in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

4 And Abraham circumcised his son Isaac, (f) being eight days old, as God had commanded him.

(f) *Gen. xvii. 10.* This is my covenant which ye shall keep between me and you, and thy seed after thee; Every man-child among you shall be circumcised.

11. And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your fore-skin; and it shall be a token of the covenant betwixt me and you.

12. And he that is eight days old shall be circumcised among you, every man-child in your generations; he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.

Lev. xii. 3. And in the eighth day, the flesh of his fore-skin shall be circumcised.

Luke i. 59. And it came to pass, that, on the eighth day, they came to circumcise the child; and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60. And his mother answered and said, Not so; but he shall be called John.

ii. 21. And when eight days were accomplished, for the circumcising of the child, his name was called Jesus, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

John vii. 22. Moses, therefore, gave unto you circumcision, (not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers,) and ye on the sabbath-day circumcise a man.

23. If a man on the sabbath-day receive circumcision, that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me [Jesus,] because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath-day?

5 And Abraham was (g) an hundred years old, when his son Isaac was born unto him.

(g) *Gen. xvii. 1.* And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the Lord appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God: walk before me, and be thou perfect.

Rom. iv. 19. And, being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sara's womb.

6 And Sarah said, (h) God hath made me to laugh, so that all that hear (i) will laugh with me.

(h) *Gen. xvii. 17.* Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall a child be born unto him that is an hundred years old? and shall Sarah, that is ninety years old, bear?

xviii. 12. Therefore Sarah laughed within her-

self, saying, After I am waxed old shall I have pleasure, my lord being old also?

13. And the Lord said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety bear a child, which am old?

14. Is any thing too hard for the Lord? At the time appointed, I will return unto thee according to the time of life, and Sarah shall have a son.

15. Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not; for she was afraid. And he said, Nay; but thou didst laugh.

1 Sam. i. 26. And she [Hannah] said, Oh, my lord! as thy soul liveth, my lord, I am the woman that stood by thee [Eli] here, praying unto the Lord.

27. For this child, I prayed; and the Lord hath given me my petition which I asked of him:

28. Therefore, also, I have lent him to the Lord; as long as he liveth, he shall be lent to the Lord. And he [Eli] worshipped the Lord there.

Ps. cxlii. 9. It maketh the barren women to keep house, and to be a joyful mother of children. Praise ye the Lord.

cxvii. 2. Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen, The Lord hath done great things for them.

Is. liv. 1. Sing, O barren, thou that didst not bear; break forth into singing, and cry aloud, thou that didst not travail with child: for more are the children of the desolate than the children of the married wife, saith the Lord.

Gal. iv. 27. For it is written, Rejoice, thou barren, that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many more children, than she which hath an husband.

(i) Luke i. 14. And thou [Zacharias] shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his [John's] birth.

58. And her [Elisabeth's] neighbours, and her cousins, heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her; and they rejoiced with her.

Rom. xii. 15. Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep.

7 And she said, (k) Who would have said unto Abraham, that Sarah should have given children suck? for I have born him a son in his old age.

(k) Num. xiii. 23. Surely there is no enchantment against Jacob, neither is there any divination against Israel: according to this time it shall be said of Jacob and of Israel, What hath God wrought!

Deut. iv. 32. For ask now of the days that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man upon the earth, and ask from the one side of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been any such thing as this great thing is, or hath been heard like it?

33. Did ever people hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live?

34. Or hath God assayed to go and take him a nation from the midst of another nation, by temptations, by signs, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched-out arm, and by great terrors, according to all that the Lord your God did for you in Egypt, before your eyes?

Ps. lxxxvi. 8. Among the gods there is none like unto thee, O Lord; neither are there any works like unto thy works.

Is. lxvi. 8. Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? Shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day? or shall a nation be born at once? for as soon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her children.

2 Thess. i. 10. When he shall come to be glo-

rified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.

8 ¶ And the child grew, (l) and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the same day that Isaac was weaned.

(l) 1 Sam. i. 22. But Hannah went not up; for she said unto her husband, I will not go up until the child be weaned, and then I will bring him, that he may appear before the Lord, and there abide for ever.

Ps. cxxxi. 2. Surely I have behaved and quieted myself as a child that is weaned of his mother: my soul is even as a weaned child.

Ilos. i. 8. Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceived and bare a son.

9 And (m) Sarah saw the son of Hagar, the Egyptian, which she had born unto Abraham, (n) mocking.

(m) Gen. xvi. 1. Now Sarai, Abram's wife, bare him no children: and she had an handmaid, an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar.

3. And Sarai, Abram's wife, took Hagar her maid, the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband Abram to be his wife.

4. And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived: and when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress was despised in her eyes.

5. And Sarai said unto Abram, My wrong be upon thee: I have given my maid into thy bosom; and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: the Lord judge between me and thee.

6. But Abram said unto Sarai, Behold, thy maid is in thy hand; do to her as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face.

15. And Hagar bare Abram a son: and Abram called his son's name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

xvii. 20. And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee; Behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly: twelve princes shall he beget; and I will make him a great nation.

(n) 2 Kings ii. 23. And he [Elisha] went up from thence unto Beth-el: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said unto him, Go up, thou bald head, go up, thou bald head.

24. And he turned back, and looked on them, and cursed them in the name of the Lord: and there came forth two she-bears out of the wood, and tare forty and two children of them.

2 Chr. xxx. 10. So the posts passed from city to city, through the country of Ephraim and Manassah, even unto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorn, and mocked them.

xxxvi. 16. But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his prophets, until the wrath of the Lord arose against his people, till there was no remedy.

Neh. iv. 1. But it came to pass, that when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and took great indignation, and mocked the Jews.

2. And he spake before his brethren, and the army of Samaria, and said, What do these feeble Jews? will they fortify themselves? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the stones out of the heaps of the rubbish which are burnt?

3. Now Tobiah the Ammonite was by him, and he said, Even that which they build, if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stone wall.

4. Hear, O our God; for we are despised: and turn their reproach upon their own head, and give them for a prey in the land of captivity;

5. And cover not their iniquity, and let not their sin be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked thee to anger before the builders.

Ps. xlii. 10. As with a sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me; while they say daily unto me, Where is thy God?

xliv. 13. Thou makest us a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and a derision to them that are round about us.

14. Thou makest us a by-word among the heathen, a shaking of the head among the people.

Prov. xx. 11. Even a child is known by his doings, whether his work be pure, and whether it be right.

Gal. iv. 29. But as then, he that was born after the flesh persecuted him that was born after the Spirit; even so it is now.

Heb. xi. 36. And others had trial of cruel mockings and scourgings; yea, moreover, of bonds and imprisonment.

10 Wherefore she said unto Abraham, (o) Cast out this bond-woman, and her son: for the son of this bond-woman shall not be heir with my son, even with Isaac.

(o) Prov. xxii. 10. Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

John viii. 35. And the servant abideth not in the house for ever; but the Son abideth ever.

Gal. iv. 30. Nevertheless, what saith the scripture? Cast out the bond-woman and her son: for the son of the bond-woman shall not be heir with the son of the free woman.

31. So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond-woman, but of the free.

11 And the thing was very grievous in Abraham's sight, (p) because of his son.

(p) Gen. xvii. 18. And Abraham said unto God, O that Ishmael might live before thee!

2 Sam. xviii. 33. And the king [David] was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept; and, as he went, thus he said, O my son Absalom! my son, my son Absalom! would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son!

Matth. x. 37. He that loveth father or mother more than me [Jesus,] is not worthy of me; and he that loveth son or daughter more than me, is not worthy of me.

12 And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight, because of the lad, and because of thy bond-woman: in all that Sarah hath said unto thee, (q) hearken unto her voice: for (r) in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

(q) 1 Sam. viii. 7. And the Lord said unto Samuel, Harken unto the voice of the people, in all that they say unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them.

9. Now, therefore, hearken unto their voice: howbeit, yet protest solemnly unto them, and shew them the manner of the king that shall reign over them,

Is. xlii. 10. Declaring the end from the be-

ginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure.

(r) *Gen.* xvii. 19. And God said, Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed; and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, and with his seed after him.

21. But my covenant will I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall bear unto thee, at this set time in the next year.

Rom. ix. 7. Neither because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children; but, in Isaac shall thy seed be called:

8. That is, they which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

Heb. xi. 18. Of whom it was said, That in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also (s) of the son of the bond-woman will I make a nation, because he is thy seed.

(s) *Gen.* xvi. 10. And the Angel of the Lord said unto her [Hagar], I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbered for multitude.

xvii. 20. And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee [Abraham]; Behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly: twelve princes shall he beget; and I will make him a great nation.

xxv. 12. Now these are the generations of Ishmael, Abraham's son, whom Hagar, the Egyptian, Sarah's handmaid, bare unto Abraham.

13. And these are the names of the sons of Ishmael, by their names, according to their generations: The first-born of Ishmael, Nebajoth; and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

14. And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa,

15. Hadar, and Tema, Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah:

16. These are the sons of Ishmael, and these are their names, by their towns, and by their castles; twelve princes according to their nations.

17. And these are the years of the life of Ishmael, an hundred and thirty and seven years: and he gave up the ghost, and died, and was gathered unto his people.

18. And they dwelt from Havilah unto Shur, that is before Egypt, as thou goest toward Assyria: and he died in the presence of all his brethren.

14 And Abraham (t) rose up early in the morning, and (u) took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave it unto Hagar, (putting it on her shoulder,) and the child, and sent her away: and she departed, and (x) wandered in the wilderness of (y) Beer-sheba.

(t) *Gen.* xix. 27. And Abraham gat up early in the morning, to the place where he stood before the Lord.

xxii. 3. And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his son, and clave the wood for the burnt-offering, and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

xxiv. 54. And they did eat and drink, he [Eliezer] and the men that were with him, and tarried all night; and they rose up in the morning; and he said, Send me away unto my master.

xxvi. 31. And they [Isaac and Abimelech] rose up betimes in the morning, and swore one to

another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace!

Prov. xxvii. 14. He that blesseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him.

(u) *Gen.* xxv. 6. But unto the sons of the concubines, which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his son (while he yet lived) eastward, unto the east country.

xxxvi. 6. And Esau took his wives, and his sons, and his daughters, and all the persons of his house, and his cattle, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which he had got in the land of Canaan, and went into the country from the face of his brother Jacob.

7. For their riches were more than that they might dwell together; and the land wherein they were strangers could not bear them, because of their cattle.

(x) *Gen.* xvi. 7. And the Angel of the Lord found her [Hagar] by a fountain of water in the wilderness, by the fountain in the way to Shur.

xxxvii. 15. And a certain man found him, and behold, he [Joseph] was wandering in the field: and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

Ps. cvii. 4. They wandered in the wilderness in a solitary way; they found no city to dwell in.

Is. xvi. 8. For the fields of Heshbon languish, and the vine of Sibmah: the Jords of the heathen have broken down the principal plants thereof; they are come even unto Jazer, they wandered through the wilderness; her branches are stretched out, they are gone over the sea.

(y) *Gen.* xxi. 33. And Abraham planted a grove in Beer-sheba, and called there on the name of the Lord, the everlasting God.

xxii. 19. So Abraham returned unto his young men; and they rose up, and went together to Beer-sheba; and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

xxvi. 33. And he [Isaac] called it [the well] Shebah: therefore the name of the city is Beer-sheba unto this day.

xli. 1. And Israel took his journey with all that he had, and came to Beer-sheba, and offered sacrifices unto the God of his father Isaac.

1 *Kings* xix. 3. And when he [Elijah] saw that, he arose, and went for his life, and came to Beer-sheba, which belongeth to Judah, and left his servant there.

15 And (z) the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the child under one of the shrubs.

(z) *Ex.* xv. 22. So Moses brought Israel from the Red sea; and they went out into the wilderness of Shur: and they went three days in the wilderness, and found no water.

23. And when they came to Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called Marah.

24. And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drink?

25. And he cried unto the Lord; and the Lord shewed him a tree, which when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there he made for them a statute and an ordinance, and there he proved them.

xvii. 1. And all the congregation of the children of Israel journeyed from the wilderness of Sin, after their journeys, according to the commandment of the Lord, and pitched in Rephidim; and there was no water for the people to drink.

2. Wherefore the people did chide with Moses, and said, Give us water that we may drink. And Moses said unto them, Why chide ye with me? wherefore do ye tempt the Lord?

3. And the people thirsted there for water; and the people murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore is this that thou hast brought us

out of Egypt, to kill us, and our children, and our cattle, with thirst?

2 *Kings* iii. 9. So the king of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom; and they fetched a compass of seven days journey: and there was no water for the host, and for the cattle that followed them.

Ps. lxiii. 1. O God, thou art my God; early will I seek thee: my soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee, in a dry and thirsty land, where no water is.

Is. xlv. 12. The smith with the tongs both worketh in the coals, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his arms; yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint.

Jer. xiv. 3. And their [Judah's] nobles have sent their little ones to the waters: they came to the pits, and found no water; they returned with their vessels empty; they were ashamed and confounded, and covered their heads.

16 And she went, and sat her down over-against him, a good way off, as it were a bow-shot: for she said, (a) Let me not see the death of the child. And she sat over-against him, and (b) lifted up her voice, and wept.

(a) *Gen.* xlv. 34. For how shall I [Judah] go up to my father, and the lad be not with me? lest, peradventure, I see the evil that shall come on my father.

Est. viii. 6. For how can I [Esther] endure to see the evil that shall come unto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?

(b) *Gen.* xxvii. 38. And Esau said unto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? bless me, even me also, O my father! And Esau lifted up his voice, and wept.

xxix. 11. And Jacob kissed Rachel, and lifted up his voice, and wept.

Judg. ii. 4. And it came to pass, when the Angel of the Lord spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lifted up their voice, and wept.

Ruth i. 9. The Lord grant you that ye may find rest, each of you in the house of her husband. Then she [Naomi] kissed them: and they [Orpah and Ruth] lifted up their voice, and wept.

1 *Sam.* xxiv. 16. And it came to pass, when David had made an end of speaking these words unto Saul, that Saul said, Is this thy voice, my son David? and Saul lifted up his voice, and wept.

xxx. 4. Then David, and the people that were with him, lifted up their voice, and wept, until they had no more power to weep.

2 *Sam.* xiii. 36. And it came to pass, as soon as he [Jonadab] had made an end of speaking, that, behold, the king's sons came, and lifted up their voice, and wept; and the king also, and all his servants, wept very sore.

17 And God (c) heard the voice of the lad: and the Angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said unto her, (d) What aileth thee, Hagar? (e) Fear not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is.

(c) *Gen.* xvi. 11. And the Angel of the Lord said unto her, Behold, thou [Hagar] art with child, and shalt bear a son, and shalt call his name Ishmael; because the Lord hath heard thy affliction.

Ex. iii. 7. And the Lord said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in

Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their task-masters; for I know their sorrows.

xxii. 27. For that [the raiment] is his [the poor's] covering only; it is his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep? and it shall come to pass, when he crieth unto me, that I will hear: for I am gracious.

2 Kings xiii. 4. And Jehoahaz besought the Lord, and the Lord hearkened unto him; for he saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them.

23. And the Lord was gracious unto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect unto them, because of his covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his presence as yet.

(d) Judg. xviii. 23. And they cried unto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and said unto Micah, What aileth thee, that thou comest with such a company?

1 Sam. xi. 5. And, behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field; and Saul said, What aileth the people, that they weep? And they told him the tidings of the men of Jabesh.

Is. xxii. 1. The burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the house tops?

(c) Gen. xv. 1. After these things, the word of the Lord came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I am thy Shield, and thy exceeding great Reward.

xli. 3. And he said, I am God, the God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt; for I will there make of thee [Jacob] a great nation.

Ex. xiv. 13. And Moses said unto the people, Fear ye not; stand still, and see the salvation of the Lord, which he will shew to you to-day: for the Egyptians whom ye have seen to-day, ye shall see them again no more for ever.

Is. xli. 10. Fear thou not; for I am with thee: be not dismayed; for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

14. Fear not, thou word of Jacob, and ye men of Israel; I will help thee, saith the Lord, and thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel.

18 Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand: for (f) I will make him a great nation.

(f) Gen. xvi. 10. And the Angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy [Hagar's] seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbered for multitude.

xvii. 20. And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee [Abraham]; Behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly: twelve princes shall he beget; and I will make him a great nation.

xxi. 13. And also of the son of the bond-woman will I make a nation, because he is thy seed.

19 And (g) God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water: and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink.

(g) Num. xxii. 31. Then the Lord opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the Angel of the Lord standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and he bowed down his head, and fell flat on his face.

2 Kings vi. 17. And Elisha prayed, and said, Lord, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the Lord opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw, and, behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha.

18. And when they [the Syrians] came down

to him, Elisha prayed unto the Lord, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindness. And he smote them with blindness, according to the word of Elisha.

19. And Elisha said unto them, This is not the way, neither is this the city; follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek. But he led them to Samaria.

20. And it came to pass, when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, Lord, open the eyes of these men, that they may see. And the Lord opened their eyes, and they saw; and, behold, they were in the midst of Samaria.

Luke xxiv. 3. And they [the women] entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.

16. But their eyes were holden, that they [Cleopas and another] should not know him [Jesus].

20 And (h) God was with the lad, and he grew, and dwelt in the wilderness, and became (i) an archer.

(h) Gen. xxviii. 15. And, behold, I am with thee [Jacob], and will keep thee in all places whither thou goest, and will bring thee again unto this land: for I will not leave thee, until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of.

xxxix. 2. And the Lord was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man: and he was in the house of his master, the Egyptian.

3. And his master saw that the Lord was with him, and that the Lord made all that he did to prosper in his hand.

21. But the Lord was with Joseph, and shewed him mercy, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

Judg. xiii. 24. And the woman bare a son, and called his name Samson; and the child grew, and the Lord blessed him.

25. And the Spirit of the Lord began to move him, at times, in the camp of Dan, between Zorah and Eshtaoel.

Luke i. 80. And the child [John the Baptist] grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

ii. 40. And the child [Jesus] grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom; and the grace of God was upon him.

(i) Gen. x. 9. He [Nimrod] was a mighty hunter before the Lord: wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod, the mighty hunter before the Lord.

xvi. 12. And he [Ishmael] will be a wild man; his hand will be against every man, and every man's hand against him: and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

xxv. 27. And the boys grew: and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field; and Jacob was a plain man, dwelling in tents.

xxvii. 3. Now, therefore, take, I pray thee [Esau], thy weapons, thy quiver, and thy bow, and go out to the field, and take me some venison.

xlix. 23. The archers have sorely grieved him [Joseph], and shot at him, and hated him:

24. But his bow abode in strength, and the arms of his hands were made strong by the hands of the mighty God of Jacob: (from thence is the Shepherd, the stone of Israel.)

21 And he dwelt (k) in the wilderness of Paran: and his mother took him (l) a wife out of the land of Egypt.

(k) Num. x. 12. And the children of Israel took their journeys out of the wilderness of Sinai; and the cloud rested in the wilderness of Paran.

xii. 16. And afterward the people removed from Hazereth, and pitched in the wilderness of Paran.

xiii. 3. And Moses, by the commandment of the Lord, sent them [the spies] from the wilderness of Paran: all those men were heads of the children of Israel.

26. And they went and came to Moses, and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the wilderness of Paran, to Kadesh; and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

1 Sam. xxv. 1. And Samuel died; and all the Israelites were gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And David arose, and went down to the wilderness of Paran.

(l) Gen. xxiv. 3. And I [Abraham] will make thee [Eliezer] swear by the Lord, the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife unto my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, among whom I dwell:

4. But thou shalt go unto my country, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son Isaac.

xxvi. 34. And Esau was forty years old when he took to wife Judith, the daughter of Beeri, the Hittite, and Bashemath, the daughter of Elon, the Hittite:

35. Which were a grief of mind unto Isaac and to Rebekah.

xxvii. 46. And Rebekah said to Isaac, I am weary of my life because of the daughters of Heth: if Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these which are of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me?

xxviii. 1. And Isaac called Jacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

2. Arise, go to Padan-aram, to the house of Bethuel, thy mother's father, and take thee a wife from thence, of the daughters of Laban, thy mother's brother.

22 ¶ And it came to pass, at that time, that (m) Abimelech, and Phichol, the chief captain of his host, spake unto Abraham, saying, (n) God is with thee in all that thou doest.

(m) Gen. xxvi. 26. Then Abimelech went to him [Isaac] from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phichol, the chief captain of his army.

(n) Gen. xxvi. 28. And they said, We saw certainly that the Lord was with thee: and we said, Let there be now an oath betwixt us, even betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee.

xxx. 27. And Laban said unto him [Jacob], I pray thee, If I have found favour in thine eyes, tarry: for I have learned by experience, that the Lord hath blessed me for thy sake.

xxxix. 3. And his [Joseph's] master saw that the Lord was with him, and that the Lord made all that he did to prosper in his hand.

Is. viii. 10. Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God is with us.

Zech. viii. 23. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, In those days it shall come to pass, that ten men shall take hold, out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you; for we have heard that God is with you.

Matt. i. 23. Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel: which, being interpreted, is, God with us.

Rev. iii. 9. Behold, I will make them of the

synagogue of Satan, (which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie,) behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

23 Now, therefore, (o) swear unto me here by God, that thou wilt not deal falsely with me, nor with my son, nor with my son's son; but according to the kindness that I have done unto thee, thou shalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

(o) *Gen. xiv. 22.* And Abram said to the king of Sodom, I have lifted up mine hand unto the Lord, the most high God, the possessor of heaven and earth,

23. That I will not take from a thread even to a shoe-latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldst say, I have made Abram rich.

xxiv. 3. And I [Abraham] will make thee [Eli-czer] swear by the Lord, the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife unto my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, among whom I dwell.

xxxi. 53. The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, judge betwixt us [Laban and Jacob.] And Jacob sware by the Fear of his father Isaac.

Ex. xxii. 9. For all manner of trespass, whether it be for ox, for ass, for sheep, for raiment, or for any manner of lost thing, which another challengeth to be his, the cause of both parties shall come before the judges: and whom the judges shall condemn, he shall pay double unto his neighbour.

10. If a man deliver unto his neighbour an ass, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast to keep; and it die, or be hurt, or be driven astray, no man seeing it:

11. Then shall an oath of the Lord be between them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbour's goods; and the owner of it shall accept thereof, and he shall not make it good.

Num. v. 19. And the priest shall charge her by an oath, and say unto the woman, If no man have lain with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to uncleanness with another instead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse.

Deut. vi. 13. Thou shalt fear the Lord thy God, and serve him; and shalt swear by his name.

x. 20. Thou shalt fear the Lord thy God; him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou cleave, and swear by his name.

Josh. ii. 12. Now, therefore, I [Rahab] pray you [the two spies], swear unto me by the Lord, since I have shewed you kindness, that ye will also shew kindness unto my father's house; and give me a true token.

ix. 15. And Joshua made peace with them [the Gibeonites], and made a league with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation sware unto them.

18. And the children of Israel smote them not, because the princes of the congregation had sworn unto them by the Lord God of Israel. And all the congregation murmured against the princes.

19. But all the princes said unto all the congregation, We have sworn unto them by the Lord God of Israel: now, therefore, we may not touch them.

1 Sam. xx. 42. And Jonathan said to David, Go in peace, forasmuch as we have sworn, both of us, in the name of the Lord, saying, The Lord be between me and thee, and between my seed

and thy seed, for ever. And he arose and departed: and Jonathan went into the city.

xxiv. 21. Swear now, therefore, unto me [Saul] by the Lord, that thou [David] wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my father's house.

22. And David sware unto Saul. And Saul went home; but David and his men gat them up unto the hold.

xxx. 15. And David said to him [the Egyptian], Canst thou bring me down to this company? And he said, Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me nor deliver me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to this company.

1 Kings viii. 31. If any man trespass against his neighbour, and an oath be laid upon him to cause him to swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house:

32. Then hear thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his head; and justifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteousness.

Ezra x. 5. Then arose Ezra, and made the chief priests, the Levites, and all Israel, to swear that they should do according to this word. And they sware.

Matt. v. 33. Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths:

34. But I [Jesus] say unto you, Swear not at all: neither by heaven; for it is God's throne:

35. Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great king.

36. Neither shalt thou swear by thy head; because thou canst not make one hair white or black:

37. But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these, cometh of evil.

xxvi. 63. But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us, whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.

Heb. vi. 16. For men verily swear by the greater: and an oath for confirmation, is, to them, an end of all strife.

24 And Abraham said, I will swear.

25 And Abraham (p) reproveth Abimelech because of a well of water, which Abimelech's servants had violently taken away.

(p) *Gen. xxvi. 15.* For all the wells which his [Isaac's] father's servants had digged in the days of Abraham his father, the Philistines had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

16. And Abimelech said unto Isaac, Go from us; for thou art much mightier than we.

17. And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18. And Isaac digged again the wells of water, which they had digged in the days of Abraham his father: for the Philistines had stopped them after the death of Abraham: and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19. And Isaac's servants digged in the valley, and found there a well of springing water.

20. And the herdmen of Gerar did strive with Isaac's herdmen, saying, The water is ours: and he called the name of the well Esek, because they strove with him.

21. And they digged another well, and strove for that also: and he called the name of it Sitnah.

22. And he removed from thence, and digged another well; and for that they strove not: and he called the name of it Rehoboth; and he said, For now the Lord hath made room for us, and we shall be fruitful in the land.

Ex. ii. 16. Now, the priest of Midian had seven daughters: and they came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their father's flock.

Prov. xvii. 10. A reproof entereth more into a wise man, than an hundred stripes into a fool.

xxv. 9. Debate thy cause with thy neighbour himself, and discover not a secret to another.

xxvii. 5. Open rebuke is better than secret love.

Matt. xviii. 15. Moreover, if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

26 And Abimelech said, (q) I wot not who hath done this thing; neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it but to-day.

(q) *2 Kings v. 20.* But Gehazi, the servant of Elisha the man of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiving at his hands, that which he brought: but, as the Lord liveth, I will run after him, and take somewhat of him.

21. So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman saw him running after him, he lighted down from the chariot to meet him, and said, Is all well?

22. And he said, All is well. My master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there he come to me from mount Ephraim, two young men of the sons of the prophets; give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of garments.

23. And Naaman said, Be content, take two talents. And he used him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid them upon two of his servants, and they bare them before him.

24. And when he came to the tower, he took them from their hand, and bestowed them in the house; and he let the men go, and they departed.

27 And Abraham (r) took sheep, and oxen, and gave them unto Abimelech: and both of them (s) made a covenant.

(r) *Prov. xviii. 24.* A man that hath friends, must shew himself friendly: and there is a friend that sticketh closer than a brother.

Is. xxxii. 8. But the liberal deviseth liberal things; and by liberal things shall he stand.

(s) *Gen. xxvi. 28.* And they [Abimelech, Ahuzzath and Phicol] said, We saw certainly that the Lord was with thee [Isaac:] and we said, Let there be now an oath betwixt us, even betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee;

29. That thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace: thou art now the blessed of the Lord.

30. And he made them a feast, and they did eat and drink.

31. And they rose up betimes in the morning, and swore one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

1 Sam. xviii. 3. Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.

Ez. xvii. 13. And [the king of Babylon] hath taken of the king's seed, and made a covenant with him [the king of Judah,] and hath taken an

oath of him: he hath also taken the mighty of the land.

Rom. i. 31. Without understanding, covenant breakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful.

Gal. iii. 15. Brethren, I [Paul] speak after the manner of men; Though it be but a man's covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto.

28 And Abraham set seven ewe-lambs of the flock by themselves.

29 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, (t) What mean these seven ewe-lambs which thou hast set by themselves?

(t) Gen. xxxiii. 8. And he [Esau] said, What meanest thou by all this drove which I met? And he [Jacob] said, These are to find grace in the sight of my lord.

Ex. xii. 26. And it shall come to pass, when your children shall say unto you, What mean ye by this service?

1 Sam. xv. 4. And Samuel said, What meaneth, then, this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear?

30 And he said, For these seven ewe-lambs shalt thou take of my hand, (u) that they may be a witness unto me, that I have digged this well.

(u) Gen. xxxi. 44. Now, therefore, come thou, let us [Laban and Jacob] make a covenant, I and thou; and let it be for a witness between me and thee.

52. This heap be witness, and this pillar be witness, that I will not pass over this heap to thee, and that thou shalt not pass over this heap and this pillar unto me, for harm.

Josh. xxii. 27. But that it [the altar] may be a witness between us [Reuben, Gad, and half tribe of Manasseh] and you [the other tribes,] and our generations after us, that we might do the service of the Lord before him with our burnt-offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace-offerings; that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye have no part in the Lord.

28. Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should so say to us, or to our generations in time to come, that we may say again, Behold the pattern of the altar of the Lord, which our fathers made, not for burnt-offerings, nor for sacrifices; but it is a witness between us and you.

xxiv. 27. And Joshua said unto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witness unto us; for it hath heard all the words of the Lord which he spake unto us: it shall be, therefore, a witness unto you, lest ye deny your God.

31 Wherefore he (x) called that place Beer-sheba: because there they sware, both of them.

(x) Gen. xxvi. 33. And he [Isaac] called it [the well] Shebah: therefore the name of the city is Beer-sheba unto this day.

32 Thus (y) they made a covenant at Beer-sheba: then Abimelech rose up, and Pichol the chief captain of his host, and they returned into the land of (z) the Philistines.

(y) Gen. xxi. 27. And Abraham took sheep,

and oxen, and gave them unto Abimelech: and both of them made a covenant.

1 Sam. xviii. 3. Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.

(z) Gen. x. 14. And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (out of whom came Philistim,) and Caphtorim. **xxvi. 14.** For he [Isaac] had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of servants. And the Philistines envied him.

Ex. xiii. 17. And it came to pass, when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not through the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was near; for God said, Lest peradventure the people repent when they see war, and they return to Egypt.

Judg. xiii. 1. And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the Lord; and the Lord delivered them into the hand of the Philistines forty years.

33 And Abraham planted a grove in Beer-sheba, and (a) called there on the name of the Lord, the (b) everlasting God.

(a) Gen. iv. 26. And to Seth, to him also, there was born a son; and he called his name Enos: then began men to call upon the name of the Lord.

xii. 8. And he [Abraham] removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, having Beth-el on the west, and Hai on the east; and there he builded an altar unto the Lord, and called upon the name of the Lord.

(b) Deut. xxxiii. 27. The eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee, and shall say, Destroy them.

Ps. xc. 2. Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, thou art God.

Is. xl. 28. Hast thou not known, hast thou not heard, that the everlasting God, the Lord, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? there is no searching of his understanding.

lvii. 15. For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place; with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

Rom. xvi. 26. But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith.

1 Tim. i. 17. Now, unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

34 And Abraham (c) sojourned in the Philistines' land many days.

(c) Gen. xx. 1. And Abraham journeyed from thence toward the south country, and dwelled between Kadesh and Shur, and sojourned in Gerar.

1 Chr. xxix. 15. For we are strangers before thee, and sojourners, as were all our fathers: our days on the earth are as a shadow, and there is none abiding.

Ps. xxxix. 12. Hear my prayer, O Lord, and give ear unto my cry; hold not thy peace at my tears: for I am a stranger with thee, and a sojourner, as all my fathers were.

Heb. xi. 9. By faith he [Abraham] sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs, with him, of the same promise.

13. These all died in faith, not having received

the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

CHAPTER XXII.

AND it came to pass after these things, that (a) God did tempt Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham: and he said, Behold, here I am.

(a) Ex. xv. 25. And he [Moses] cried unto the Lord; and the Lord shewed him a tree, which when he had cast into the waters [of Marah,] the waters were made sweet: there he made for them a statute and an ordinance, and there he proved them.

26. And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the Lord thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I am the Lord that health thee.

xvi. 4. Then said the Lord unto Moses, Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather a certain rate every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law or no.

Deut. viii. 2. And thou shalt remember all the way which the Lord thy God led thee these forty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, and to prove thee, to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments or no.

xiii. 3. Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the Lord your God proveth you, to know whether ye love the Lord your God, with all your heart, and with all your soul.

Judg. ii. 22. That through them [the remnant of the Canaanites] I may prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of the Lord, to walk therein, as their fathers did keep it, or not.

2 Chr. xxxii. 31. Howbeit, in the business of the ambassadors of the princes of Babylon, who sent unto him [Hezekiah] to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him to try him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

Prov. xvii. 3. The refining pot is for silver, and the furnace for gold: but the Lord trieth the hearts.

1 Cor. x. 13. There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will, with the temptation, also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

Heb. xi. 17. By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises, offered up his only begotten son.

Jam. i. 12. Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for, when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

13. Let no man say, when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man:

14. But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

2 And he said, (b) Take now thy son, thine only son Isaac; whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of (c) Moriah; (d) and offer him there for a burnt-offering.

ing, upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

(b) *Gen. xvii. 19.* And God said, Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed; and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, and with his seed after him.

xxi. 12. And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight, because of the lad, and because of thy bond-woman; in all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice: for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

John iii. 16. For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him, should not perish, but have everlasting life.

Rom. v. 8. But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

viii. 32. He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

1 John iv. 9. In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

10. Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins.

(c) *2 Chr. iii. 1.* Then Solomon began to build the house of the Lord at Jerusalem, in mount Moriah, where the Lord appeared unto David his father, in the place that David had prepared in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

(d) *Judg. xi. 31.* Then it shall be, that whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house, to meet me [Jephthah,] when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the Lord's, and I will offer it up for a burnt-offering.

39. And it came to pass, at the end of two months, that she [Jephthah's daughter] returned unto her father, who did with her according to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man. And it was a custom in Israel.

2 Kings iii. 27. Then he [the king of Moab] took his eldest son, that should have reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt-offering upon the wall. And there was great indignation against Israel; and they departed from him, and returned to their own land.

Mic. vi. 7. Will the Lord be pleased with thousands of rams, or with ten thousands of rivers of oil? shall I give my first-born for my transgression, the fruit of my body for the sin of my soul?

3 And Abraham (e) rose up early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his son; and clave the wood for the burnt-offering, and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

(e) *Ps. cxix. 60.* I made haste, and delayed not, to keep thy commandments.

Ec. ix. 10. Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might: for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest.

Is. xxvi. 3. Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee; because he trusteth in thee.

4. Trust ye in the Lord for ever: for in the Lord Jehovah is everlasting strength.

Matt. x. 37. He that loveth father or mother more than me [Jesus,] is not worthy of me; and

he that loveth son or daughter more than me, is not worthy of me.

Mark x. 28. Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

29. And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake and the gospel's,

30. But he shall receive an hundred fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come, eternal life.

31. But many that are first shall be last; and the last first.

Luke xiv. 26. If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

Gal. i. 16. To reveal his Son in me [Paul,] that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood.

Heb. xi. 8. By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

17. By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises, offered up his only begotten son;

18. Of whom it was said, That in Isaac shall thy seed be called:

19. Accounting that God was able to raise him up, even from the dead; from whence also he received him in a figure.

4 Then on the (f) third day, Abraham lifted up his eyes and saw the place afar off.

(f) *Ex. xix. 11.* And be ready against the third day: for the third day the Lord will come down, in the sight of all the people, upon mount Sinai.

15. And he [Moses] said unto the people, Be ready against the third day: come not at your wives.

1 Cor. xv. 4. And that he [Jesus] was buried, and that he rose again the third day, according to the scriptures.

5 And Abraham said unto his young men, Abide ye here with the ass; and I and the lad will go yonder and worship, and (g) come again to you.

(g) *Heb. xi. 19.* Accounting that God was able to raise him [Isaac] up, even from the dead; from whence also he received him in a figure.

6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt-offering, and (h) laid it upon Isaac his son; and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

(h) *Is. liii. 6.* All we, like sheep, have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the Lord hath laid on him [Messiah] the iniquity of us all.

Matt. viii. 17. That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Himself [Jesus] took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

John xix. 17. And he, bearing his cross, went forth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha.

1 Pet. ii. 24. Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead

to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.

7 And Isaac spake unto Abraham his father, and said, (i) My father: and he said, Here am I, my son. And he said, Behold the fire and the wood: (k) but where is the lamb for a burnt-offering?

(i) *Matt. xxvi. 39.* And he [Jesus] went a little farther, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

42. He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

John xviii. 11. Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath; the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

Rom. viii. 15. For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

(k) *Gen. iv. 2.* And she [Eve] again bare his brother Abel. And Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3. And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the Lord.

4. And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock, and of the fat thereof. And the Lord had respect unto Abel, and to his offering.

viii. 20. And Noah builded an altar unto the Lord, and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt-offerings on the altar.

8 And Abraham said, My son, (l) God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt-offering: so they went both of them together.

(l) *John i. 29.* The next day, John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world!

36. And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God!

1 Pet. i. 19. But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot.

20. Who verily was fore-ordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifested in these last times for you.

Rev. v. 6. And I [John] beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne, and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb, as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

12. Saying, with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain, to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

vii. 14. And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

xiii. 8. And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him [the beast,] whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of; and Abraham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order; and

(m) bound Isaac his son, and laid him on the altar upon the wood.

(m) *Ps. cxviii. 27.* God is the Lord, which hath shewed us light: bind the sacrifice with cords, even unto the horns of the altar.

Mat. xxvii. 2. And, when they had bound him [Jesus,] they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate, the governor.

John x. 17. Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

18. No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself: I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.

Acts viii. 32. The place of the scripture which he [the eunuch] read, was this: He [Messiah] was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearers, so opened he not his mouth.

Eph. v. 2. And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet-smelling savour.

Phil. ii. 8. And, being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

10 And Abraham (n) stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his son.

(n) *Is. liii. 6.* All we, like sheep, have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the Lord hath laid on him [Messiah] the iniquity of us all.

7. He was oppressed, and he was afflicted; yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he opened not his mouth.

8. He was taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people was he stricken.

9. And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death; because he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth.

10. Yet it pleased the Lord to bruise him; he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the Lord shall prosper in his hand.

11. He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied: by his knowledge, shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities.

12. Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death; and he was numbered with the transgressors; and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

Heb. xi. 17. By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises, offered up his only begotten son:

18. Of whom it was said, That in Isaac shall thy seed be called:

19. Accounting that God was able to raise him up, even from the dead; from whence also he received him in a figure.

Jam. ii. 21. Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar?

22. Seest thou, how faith wrought with his works? and by works, was faith made perfect.

23. And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called The Friend of God.

11 ¶ And the Angel of the

Lord called unto him out of heaven, and said, (o) Abraham, Abraham: and he said, Here am I.

(o) *Ex. iii. 4.* And when the Lord saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses! And he said, Here am I.

1 *Sam. iii. 10.* And the Lord came, and stood and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel! Then Samuel answered, Speak; for thy servant heareth.

Acts ix. 4. And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice, saying unto him, Saul, Saul! why persecutest thou me [Jesus?]

xxvi. 14. And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul! why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

12 And he said, (p) Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for (q) now I know that thou fearest God, (r) seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only son, from me.

(p) 1 *Sam. xv. 22.* And Samuel said, Hath the Lord as great delight in burnt-offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the Lord? Behold, to obey, is better than sacrifice; and to hearken, than the fat of rams.

Jer. xix. 5. They have built also the high places of Baal, to burn their sons with fire for burnt-offerings unto Baal, which I commanded not, nor spake it, neither came it into my mind.

Mic. vi. 6. Wherewith shall I come before the Lord, and bow myself before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt-offerings, with calves of a year old?

7. Will the Lord be pleased with thousands of rams, or with ten thousands of rivers of oil? shall I give my first-born for my transgression, the fruit of my body for the sin of my soul?

8. He hath shewed thee, O man, what is good: and what doth the Lord require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?

2 *Cor. viii. 12.* For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

(q) *Gen. xx. 11.* And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the fear of God is not in this place; and they will slay me for my wife's sake.

xlii. 18. And Joseph said unto them the third day, This do, and live: for I fear God.

Ex. xx. 20. And Moses said unto the people, Fear not: for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye sin not.

1 *Sam. xii. 24.* Only fear the Lord, and serve him in truth, with all your heart: for consider how great things he hath done for you.

25. But if ye shall still do wickedly, ye shall be consumed, both ye and your king.

Neh. v. 15. But the former governors, that had been before me [Nehemiah,] were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, besides forty shekels of silver; yea, even their servants bare rule over the people: but so did not I, because of the fear of God.

Job xxviii. 28. And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom; and to depart from evil, is understanding.

Ps. xxv. 12. What man is he that feareth the Lord? him shall he teach in the way that he shall choose.

14. The secret of the Lord is with them that fear him; and he will shew them his covenant.

cxl. 10. The fear of the Lord, is the beginning of wisdom; a good understanding have all they that do his commandments: his praise endureth for ever.

cxii. 1. Praise ye the Lord. Blessed is the man that feareth the Lord, that delighteth greatly in his commandments.

Prov. i. 7. The fear of the Lord, is the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom and instruction.

Ec. viii. 12. Though a sinner do evil an hundred times, and his days be prolonged, yet surely I know that it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him:

13. But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong his days, which are as a shadow; because he feareth not before God.

xii. 13. Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter; Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man.

Jer. xxxii. 40. And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from them to do them good; but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

Mal. iv. 2. But unto you that fear my name, shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.

Acts ix. 31. Then had the churches rest throughout all Judea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified; and, walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.

Heb. xii. 28. Wherefore, we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably, with reverence, and godly fear.

Jam. ii. 22. Seest thou, how faith wrought with his [Abraham's] works? and by works, was faith made perfect.

Rev. xix. 5. And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

(r) *Rom. viii. 32.* He that spared not his own Son [Jesus,] but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

1 *John iv. 9.* In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

10. Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins.

13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, (s) behind him a ram caught in a thicket by his horns: and Abraham went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt-offering (t) in the stead of his son.

(s) *Is. xxx. 21.* And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

(t) 1 *Cor. v. 7.* Purge out, therefore, the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ, our passover, is sacrificed for us:

8. Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

1 *Pet. i. 19.* But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:

20. Who verily was fore-ordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifested in these last times for you.

14 And Abraham (*u*) called the name of that place JEHOVAH-jireh: as it is said to this day, (*x*) In the mount of the Lord it shall be seen.

(*u*) *Gen.* xvi. 13. And she [Hagar] called the name of the Lord that spake unto her, Thou God seest me: for she said, Have I also here looked after him that seeth me?

14. Wherefore the well was called Beer-lahai-roi: behold, it is between Kadesh and Bered.

xxviii. 19. And he [Jacob] called the name of that place Beth-el: but the name of that city was called Luz at the first.

xxxii. 30. And Jacob called the name of the place Peniel: for I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.

Ex. xvii. 15. And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it JEHOVAH-nissi:

1 *Sam.* vii. 12. Then Samuel took a stone, and set it between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it Eben-ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the Lord helped us.

(*x*) *Deut.* xxxii. 36. For the Lord shall judge his people, and repent himself for his servants, when he seeth that their power is gone, and there is none shut up or left.

Mic. iv. 10. Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in travail; for now shalt thou go forth out of the city, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt go even to Babylon; there shalt thou be delivered; there the Lord shall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.

2 *Cor.* i. 8. For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us [Paul and his companions] in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure above strength, inasmuch that we despaired even of life:

9. But we had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead;

10. Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver us.

15 And (*y*) the Angel of the Lord called unto Abraham out of heaven the second time,

(*y*) *Gen.* xxii. 11. And the Angel of the Lord called unto him out of heaven, and said, Abraham, Abraham! and he said, Here am I.

16 And said, (*z*) By myself have I sworn, saith the Lord, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only son:

(*z*) *Ps.* cv. 9. Which covenant he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Isaac.

Is. xlv. 23. I have sworn by myself, the word is gone out of my mouth in righteousness, and shall not return, That unto me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear.

Jer. xlix. 13. For I have sworn by myself, saith the Lord, that Bozrah shall become a desolation, a reproach, a waste, and a curse; and all the cities thereof shall be perpetual wastes.

li. 14. The Lord of hosts hath sworn by himself, saying, Surely I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillars; and they shall lift up a shout against thee.

Am. vi. 8. The Lord God hath sworn by himself, saith the Lord, the God of hosts, I abhor the

excellency of Jacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliver up the city, with all that is therein.

Luke i. 73. The oath which he swar to our father Abraham.

Heb. vi. 13. For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he swore by himself,

14. Saying, Surely, blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.

17 That (*a*) in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying (*b*) I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the seashore; and (*c*) thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies;

(*a*) *Gen.* xxvii. 28. Therefore God give thee [Jacob] of the dew of heaven, and the fatness of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine:

29. Let people serve thee, and nations bow down to thee: be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mother's sons bow down to thee: cursed be every one that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee.

xlix. 25. Even by the God of thy father, who shall help thee; and by the Almighty, who shall bless thee [Joseph] with blessings of heaven above, blessings of the deep that lieth under, blessings of the breasts and of the womb:

26. The blessings of thy father have prevailed above the blessings of my progenitors, unto the utmost bounds of the everlasting hills; they shall be on the head of Joseph, and on the crown of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

Deut. xxviii. 2. And all these blessings shall come on thee [the Israelites] and overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God.

3. Blessed shalt thou be in the city, and blessed shalt thou be in the field.

4. Blessed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattle, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

5. Blessed shall be thy basket and thy store.

6. Blessed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and blessed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

7. The Lord shall cause thine enemies, that rise up against thee, to be smitten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seven ways.

8. The Lord shall command the blessing upon thee in thy store-houses; and in all that thou settest thine hand unto; and he shall bless thee in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

9. The Lord shall establish thee an holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee, if thou shalt keep the commandments of the Lord thy God, and walk in his ways.

10. And all people of the earth shall see that thou art called by the name of the Lord; and they shall be afraid of thee.

11. And the Lord shall make thee plenteous in goods, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the Lord swar unto thy fathers, to give thee.

12. The Lord shall open unto thee his good treasure, the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his season, and to bless all the work of thine hand: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

13. And the Lord shall make thee the head, and not the tail; and thou shalt be above only, and thou shalt not be beneath; if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the Lord thy

God, which I command thee this day, to observe and to do them.

Eph. i. 3. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ.

(*b*) *Jer.* xxxiii. 22. As the host of heaven cannot be numbered, neither the sand of the sea measured; so will I multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites that minister unto me.

(*c*) *Gen.* xxiv. 60. And they [Laban and Bethuel] blessed Rebekah, and said unto her, Thou art our sister, be thou the mother of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possess the gate of those which hate them.

Num. xxiv. 17. I [Balaam] shall see him [Messiah,] but not now; I shall behold him, but not nigh: there shall come a Star out of Jacob, and a Sceptre shall rise out of Israel, and shall smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth.

18. And Edom shall be a possession, Seir also shall be a possession for his enemies; and Israel shall do valiantly.

19. Out of Jacob shall come he that shall have dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the city.

Josh. i. 1. Now, after the death of Moses, the servant of the Lord, it came to pass, that the Lord spake unto Joshua the son of Nun, Moses minister, saying,

2. Moses my servant is dead; now, therefore, arise, go over this Jordan, thou and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, even to the children of Israel.

3. Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Moses.

4. From the wilderness, and this Lebanon, even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea, toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast.

5. There shall not any man be able to stand before thee, all the days of thy life. As I was with Moses, so I will be with thee: I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

6. Be strong, and of a good courage; for unto this people shalt thou divide, for an inheritance, the land which I swar unto their fathers, to give them.

7. Only be thou strong, and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest.

8. This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.

9. Have not I commanded thee? Be strong, and of a good courage; be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed; for the Lord thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest.

10. Then Joshua commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11. Pass through the host, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals; for, within three days, ye shall pass over this Jordan, to go in to possess the land which the Lord your God giveth you to possess it.

12. And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to half the tribe of Manasseh, spake Joshua, saying,

13. Remember the word which Moses, the servant of the Lord, commanded you, saying, The Lord your God hath given you rest, and hath given you this land.

14. Your wives, your little ones, and your cattle, shall remain in the land which Moses gave

you on this side Jordan; but ye shall pass before your brethren armed, all the mighty men of valour, and help them,

15. Until the Lord hath given your brethren rest, as he hath given you, and they also have possessed the land which the Lord your God giveth them; then ye shall return unto the land of your possession, and enjoy it, which Moses, the Lord's servant, gave you on this side Jordan, toward the sun-rising.

16. And they answered Joshua, saying, All that thou commandest us, we will do; and whatsoever thou sendest us, we will go.

17. According as we hearkened unto Moses in all things, so will we hearken unto thee: only the Lord thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18. Whosoever he be that doth rebel against thy commandment, and will not hearken unto thy words, in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: only be strong, and of a good courage.

19. And she [Rahab] said unto the men, I know that the Lord hath given you the land, and that your terror is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land faint because of you.

20. For we have heard how the Lord dried up the water of the Red sea for you, when ye came out of Egypt; and what ye did unto the two kings of the Amorites that were on the other side Jordan, Sihon and Og, whom ye utterly destroyed.

21. And as soon as we had heard these things, our hearts did melt, neither did there remain any more courage in any man because of you; for the Lord your God, he is God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

22. Now, therefore, I pray you, swear unto me by the Lord, since I have shewed you kindness, that ye will also shew kindness unto my father's house; and give me a true token:

23. And that ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have, and deliver our lives from death.

24. And the men answered her, Our life for your's, if ye utter not this our business. And it shall be, when the Lord hath given us the land, that we will deal kindly and truly with thee.

25. Then she let them down by a cord through the window: for her house was upon the town-wall, and she dwelt upon the wall.

26. So the two men returned, and descended from the mountain, and passed over, and came to Joshua, the son of Nun, and told him all things that befel them:

27. And they said unto Joshua, Truly the Lord hath delivered into our hands all the land; for even all the inhabitants of the country do faint because of us.

28. And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, Come hither, and hear the words of the Lord your God.

29. And Joshua said, Hereby ye shall know that the living God is among you, and that he will without fail, drive out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hivites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgaslites, and the Amorites, and the Jebusites.

30. Behold, the ark of the covenant of the Lord of all the earth, passeth over before you into Jordan.

31. Now, therefore, take ye twelve men out of the tribes of Israel, out of every tribe a man.

32. And it shall come to pass, as soon as the soles of the feet of the priests that bear the ark of the Lord, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Jordan, that the waters of Jordan shall be cut off from the waters that come down from above; and they shall stand up on an heap.

33. And it came to pass, when the people

removed from their tents to pass over Jordan, and the priests bearing the ark of the covenant before the people,

34. And as they that bare the ark were come unto Jordan, and the feet of the priests that bare the ark were dipped in the brim of the water, (for Jordan overfloweth all his banks all the time of harvest,)

35. That the waters which came down from above, stood, and rose up upon an heap, very far from the city Adam, that is beside Zaretan: and those that came down toward the sea of the plain, even the Salt sea, failed, and were cut off; and the people passed over right against Jericho.

36. And the priests, that bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord, stood firm on dry ground in the midst of Jordan: and all the Israelites passed over on dry ground, until all the people were passed clean over Jordan.

37. 1. And it came to pass, when all the kings of the Amorites, which were on the side of Jordan westward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which were by the sea, heard that the Lord had dried up the waters of Jordan from before the children of Israel, until we were passed over, that their heart melted; neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2. At that time the Lord said unto Joshua, Make thee sharp knives, and circumcise again the children of Israel the second time.

3. And Joshua made him sharp knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at The hill of the fore-skins.

4. And this is the cause why Joshua did circumcise: All the people that came out of Egypt, that were males, even all the men of war, died in the wilderness by the way, after they came out of Egypt.

5. Now all the people that came out, were circumcised; but all the people that were born in the wilderness, by the way, as they came forth out of Egypt, them they had not circumcised.

6. For the children of Israel walked forty years in the wilderness, till all the people, that were men of war, which came out of Egypt, were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the Lord: unto whom the Lord sware, that he would not shew them the land which the Lord sware unto their fathers that he would give us, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

7. And their children, whom he raised up in their stead, them Joshua circumcised: for they were uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8. And it came to pass, when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the camp, till they were whole.

9. And the Lord said unto Joshua, This day have I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you: wherefore the name of the place is called Gilgal, unto this day.

10. And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the passover on the fourteenth day of the month, at even, in the plains of Jericho.

11. And they did eat of the old corn of the land, on the morrow after the passover, unleavened cakes, and parched corn, in the self-same day.

12. And the manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land; neither had the children of Israel manna any more; but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that year.

13. And it came to pass, when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lifted up his eyes and looked, and behold, there stood a man over-against him, with his sword drawn in his hand: and Joshua went unto him, and said unto him, Art thou for us, or for our adversaries?

14. And he said, Nay; but as Captain of the host of the Lord, am I now come. And Joshua

fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my Lord unto his servant?

15. And the Captain of the Lord's host said unto Joshua, Loose thy shoe from off thy foot; for the place whereon thou standest, is holy. And Joshua did so.

16. 1. Now Jericho was straitly shut up, because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.

2. And the Lord said unto Joshua, See, I have given into thine hand Jericho, and the king thereof, and the mighty men of valour.

3. And ye shall compass the city, all ye men of war, and go round about the city once. Thus shalt thou do six days.

4. And seven priests shall bear, before the ark, seven trumpets of rams' horns: and the seventh day ye shall compass the city seven times, and the priests shall blow with the trumpets.

5. And it shall come to pass, that when they make a long blast with the rams' horn, and when ye hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout; and the wall of the city shall fall down flat, and the people shall ascend up, every man straight before him.

6. And Joshua the son of Nun called the priests, and said unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of rams' horns, before the ark of the Lord.

7. And he said unto the people, Pass on, and compass the city, and let him that is armed, pass on before the ark of the Lord.

8. And it came to pass, when Joshua had spoken unto the people, that the seven priests, bearing the seven trumpets of rams' horns, passed on before the Lord, and blew with the trumpets: and the ark of the covenant of the Lord followed them.

9. And the armed men went before the priests that blew with the trumpets, and the re-reward came after the ark, the priests going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

10. And Joshua had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor make any noise with your voice, neither shall any word proceed out of your mouth, until the day I bid you shout; then shall ye shout.

11. So the ark of the Lord compassed the city, going about it once: and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp.

12. And Joshua rose early in the morning, and the priests took up the ark of the Lord.

13. And seven priests, bearing seven trumpets of rams' horns, before the ark of the Lord, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them; but the re-reward came after the ark of the Lord, the priests going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14. And the second day they compassed the city once, and returned into the camp: so they did six days.

15. And it came to pass, on the seventh day, that they rose early, about the dawning of the day, and compassed the city, after the same manner, seven times: only on that day they compassed the city seven times.

16. And it came to pass, at the seventh time, when the priests blew with the trumpets, Joshua said unto the people, Shout; for the Lord hath given you the city.

17. And the city shall be accursed, even it, and all that are therein, to the Lord: only Rahab the harlot shall live, she and all that are with her in the house, because she hid the messengers that we sent.

18. And ye, in any wise keep yourselves from the accursed thing, lest ye make yourselves accursed when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the camp of Israel a curse, and trouble it.

19. But all the silver, and gold, and vessels of

brass and iron, are consecrated unto the Lord: they shall come into the treasury of the Lord.

20. So the people shouted when the priests blew with the trumpets: and it came to pass, when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shout, that the wall fell down flat, so that the people went up into the city, every man straight before him, and they took the city.

21. And they utterly destroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and sheep, and ass, with the edge of the sword.

22. But Joshua had said unto the two men that had spied out the country, Go into the harlot's house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, as ye sware unto her.

23. And the young men, that were spies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had; and they brought out all her kindred, and left them without the camp of Israel.

24. And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: only the silver, and the gold, and the vessels of brass and of iron, they put into the treasury of the house of the Lord.

25. And Joshua saved Rahab the harlot alive, and her father's household, and all that she had; and she dwelleth in Israel even unto this day; because she hid the messengers which Joshua sent to spy out Jericho.

26. And Joshua adjured them at that time, saying, Cursed be the man before the Lord, that riseth up and buildeth this city Jericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his first-born, and in his youngest son shall he set up the gates of it.

27. So the Lord was with Joshua; and his fame was noised throughout all the country.

vii. 1. But the children of Israel committed a trespass in the accursed thing: for Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the accursed thing: and the anger of the Lord was kindled against the children of Israel.

2. And Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-aven, on the east side of Beth-el, and spake unto them, saying, Go up and view the country. And the men went up and viewed Ai.

3. And they returned to Joshua, and said unto him, Let not all the people go up; but let about two or three thousand men go up and smite Ai, and make not all the people to labour thither; for they are but few.

4. So there went up thither of the people about three thousand men; and they fled before the men of Ai.

5. And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men: for they chased them from before the gate, even unto Shebarim, and smote them in the going down; wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6. And Joshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face before the ark of the Lord until the even-tide, he and the elders of Israel, and put dust upon their heads.

7. And Joshua said, Alas! O Lord God, wherefore hast thou at all brought this people over Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us? Would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other side Jordan!

8. O Lord, what shall I say, when Israel turneth their backs before their enemies!

9. For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land, shall hear of it, and shall environ us round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do unto thy great name?

10. And the Lord said unto Joshua, Get thee up; wherefore liest thou thus upon thy face?

11. Israel hath sinned, and they have also transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: for they have even taken of the accursed

thing, and have also stolen, and dissembled also, and they have put it even among their own stuff.

12. Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, but turned their backs before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from among you.

13. Up, sanctify the people, and say, Sanctify yourselves against to-morrow; for thus saith the Lord God of Israel, There is an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, until ye take away the accursed thing from among you.

14. In the morning, therefore, ye shall be brought according to your tribes: and it shall be, that the tribe which the Lord taketh, shall come according to the families thereof; and the family which the Lord shall take, shall come by households; and the household which the Lord shall take, shall come man by man.

15. And it shall be, that he that is taken with the accursed thing, shall be burnt with fire, he and all that he hath; because he hath transgressed the covenant of the Lord, and because he hath wrought folly in Israel.

16. So Joshua rose up early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes; and the tribe of Judah was taken:

17. And he brought the family of Judah; and he took the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the family of the Zarhites, man by man; and Zabdi was taken:

18. And he brought his household, man by man; and Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, was taken.

19. And Joshua said unto Achan, My son, give, I pray thee, glory to the Lord God of Israel, and make confession unto him: and tell me now what thou hast done; hide it not from me.

20. And Achan answered Joshua, and said, Indeed I have sinned against the Lord God of Israel, and thus and thus have I done:

21. When I saw among the spoils a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them; and, behold, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.

22. So Joshua sent messengers, and they ran unto the tent; and, behold, it was hid in his tent, and the silver under it.

23. And they took them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Joshua, and unto all the children of Israel, and laid them out before the Lord.

24. And Joshua, and all Israel with him, took Achan, the son of Zerah, and the silver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had; and they brought them unto the valley of Achor.

25. And Joshua said, Why hast thou troubled us? The Lord shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones.

26. And they raised over him a great heap of stones unto this day. So the Lord turned from the fierceness of his anger: wherefore the name of that place was called, The valley of Achor, unto this day.

viii. 1. And the Lord said unto Joshua, Fear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go up to Ai; see, I have given into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land.

2. And thou shalt do to Ai and her king, as thou didst unto Jericho and her king: only the spoil thereof, and the cattle thereof, shall ye take for a prey unto yourselves. Lay thee an ambush for the city, behind it.

3. So Joshua arose, and all the people of war, to go up against Ai: and Joshua chose out thirty thousand mighty men of valour, and sent them away by night.

4. And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ye shall lie in wait against the city, even behind the city: go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready:

5. And I, and all the people that are with me, will approach unto the city: and it shall come to pass, when they come out against us, as at the first, that we will flee before them,

6. (For they will come out after us,) till we have drawn them from the city; for they will say, They flee before us, as at the first: therefore we will flee before them.

7. Then ye shall rise up from the ambush, and seize upon the city: for the Lord your God will deliver it into your hand.

8. And it shall be, when ye have taken the city, that ye shall set the city on fire: according to the commandment of the Lord shall ye do. See, I have commanded you.

9. Joshua, therefore, sent them forth; and they went to lie in ambush, and abode between Beth-el and Ai, on the west side of Ai: but Joshua lodged that night among the people.

10. And Joshua rose up early in the morning, and numbered the people, and went up, he and the elders of Israel, before the people, to Ai.

11. And all the people, even the people of war that were with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the north side of Ai: now there was a valley between them and Ai.

12. And he took about five thousand men, and set them to lie in ambush between Beth-el and Ai, on the west side of the city.

13. And when they had set the people, even all the host that was on the north of the city, and their liers in wait on the west of the city, Joshua went that night into the midst of the valley.

14. And it came to pass, when the king of Ai saw it, that they hastened and rose up early, and the men of the city went out against Israel to battle, he and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plain: but he wist not that there were liers in ambush against him, behind the city.

15. And Joshua and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderness.

16. And all the people that were in Ai, were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Joshua, and were drawn away from the city.

17. And there was not a man left in Ai, or Beth-el, that went not out after Israel: and they left the city open, and pursued after Israel.

18. And the Lord said unto Joshua, Stretch out the spear that is in thy hand, toward Ai: for I will give it into thine hand. And Joshua stretched out the spear that he had in his hand, toward the city.

19. And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran as soon as he had stretched out his hand: and they entered into the city, and took it, and hastened and set the city on fire.

20. And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they saw, and, behold, the smoke of the city ascended up to heaven; and they had no power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderness, turned back upon the pursuers.

21. And when Joshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned again, and slew the men of Ai.

22. And the other issued out of the city against them; so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, and some on that side: and they

smote them, so that they let none of them remain or escape.

23. And the king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to Joshua.

24. And it came to pass, when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai in the field, in the wilderness wherein they chased them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the sword until they were consumed, that all the Israelites returned unto Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

25. And so it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelve thousand, even all the men of Ai.

26. For Joshua drew not his hand back, wherewith he stretched out the spear, until he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27. Only the cattle, and the spoil of that city, Israel took for a prey unto themselves, according unto the word of the Lord, which he commanded Joshua.

28. And Joshua burnt Ai, and made it an heap for ever, even a desolation, unto this day.

29. And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree until even-tide: and as soon as the sun was down, Joshua commanded that they should take his carcase down from the tree, and cast it at the entering of the gate of the city, and raise thereon a great heap of stones, that remaineth unto this day.

30. Then Joshua built an altar unto the Lord God of Israel, in mount Ebal;

31. As Moses, the servant of the Lord, commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the book of the law of Moses, An altar of whole stones, over which no man hath lift up any iron; and they offered thereon burnt-offerings unto the Lord, and sacrificed peace-offerings.

32. And he wrote there, upon the stones, a copy of the law of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

33. And all Israel, and their elders, and officers, and their judges, stood on this side the ark, and on that side, before the priests the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord, as well the stranger, as he that was born among them: half of them over-against mount Gerizim, and half of them over-against mount Ebal; as Moses, the servant of the Lord, had commanded before, that they should bless the people of Israel.

34. And afterward he read all the words of the law, the blessings and cursings, according to all that is written in the book of the law.

35. There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Joshua read not before all the congregation of Israel, with the women, and the little ones, and the strangers that were conversant among them.

x. 1. And it came to pass, when all the kings which were on this side Jordan, in the hills, and in the valleys, and in all the coasts of the great sea over against Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite, heard thereof,

2. That they gathered themselves together, to fight with Joshua, and with Israel, with one accord.

3. And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho, and to Ai,

4. They did work wily, and went and made as if they had been ambassadors; and took old sacks upon their asses, and wine-bottles, old, and rent, and bound up;

5. And old shoes and clouted upon their feet, and old garments upon them; and all the bread of their provision was dry and mouldy.

6. And they went to Joshua unto the camp at Gilgal, and said unto him, and to the men of Israel, We be come from a far country; now, therefore, make ye a league with us.

7. And the men of Israel said unto the Hivites,

Peradventure ye dwell among us; and how shall we make a league with you?

8. And they said unto Joshua, We are thy servants. And Joshua said unto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye?

9. And they said unto him, From a very far country thy servants are come, because of the name of the Lord thy God: for we have heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt,

10. And all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Jordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, which was at Ashtaroth.

11. Wherefore our elders, and all the inhabitants of our country, spake to us, saying, Take victuals with you for the journey, and go to meet them, and say unto them, We are your servants: therefore, now, make ye a league with us.

12. This our bread, we took hot for our provision, out of our houses, on the day we came forth to go unto you: but now, behold, it is dry, and it is mouldy:

13. And these bottles of wine, which we filled, were new; and, behold, they be rent: and these our garments and our shoes are become old, by reason of the very long journey.

14. And the men took of their victuals, and asked not counsel at the mouth of the Lord.

15. And Joshua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation sware unto them.

16. And it came to pass, at the end of three days after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they were their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17. And the children of Israel journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day. Now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kirjath-jearim.

18. And the children of Israel smote them not, because the princes of the congregation had sworn unto them by the Lord God of Israel. And all the congregation murmured against the princes.

19. But all the princes said unto all the congregation, We have sworn unto them by the Lord God of Israel: now, therefore, we may not touch them.

20. This we will do to them; we will even let them live, lest wrath be upon us, because of the oath which we sware unto them.

21. And the princes said unto them, Let them live; but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water, unto all the congregation; as the princes had promised them.

22. And Joshua called for them, and he spake unto them, saying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, saying, We are very far from you; when ye dwell among us?

23. Now, therefore, ye are cursed; and there shall none of you be freed from being bond-men, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water, for the house of my God.

24. And they answered Joshua, and said, Because it was certainly told thy servants, how that the Lord thy God commanded his servant Moses to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you; therefore we were sore afraid of our lives because of you, and have done this thing.

25. And now, behold, we are in thine hand: as it seemeth good and right unto thee, to do unto us, do.

26. And so did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not.

27. And Joshua made them that day, hewers of wood, and drawers of water, for the congregation, and for the altar of the Lord, even unto this day, in the place which he should choose.

x. 1. Now it came to pass, when Adoni-zedek, king of Jerusalem, had heard how Joshua had taken Ai, and had utterly destroyed it; as he had done to Jericho and her king, so he had done to Ai and her king; and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them;

2. That they feared greatly, because Gibeon was a great city, as one of the royal cities, and because it was greater than Ai, and all the men thereof were mighty.

3. Wherefore Adoni-zedek, king of Jerusalem, sent unto Hoham, king of Hebron, and unto Pithan, king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia, king of Lachish, and unto Debir, king of Eglon, saying,

4. Come up unto me, and help me, that we may smite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Joshua, and with the children of Israel.

5. Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon, gathered themselves together, and went up, they and all their hosts, and encamped before Gibeon, and made war against it.

6. And the men of Gibeon sent unto Joshua, to the camp of Gilgal, saying, Slack not thy hand from thy servants; come up to us quickly, and save us, and help us: for all the kings of the Amorites, that dwell in the mountains, are gathered together against us.

7. So Joshua ascended from Gilgal, he, and all the people of war with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8. And the Lord said unto Joshua, Fear them not; for I have delivered them into thine hand: there shall not a man of them stand before thee.

9. Joshua, therefore, came unto them suddenly, and went up from Gilgal all night.

10. And the Lord discomfited them before Israel, and slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them along the way that goeth up to Beth-horon, and smote them to Azekah, and unto Makkedah.

11. And it came to pass, as they fled from before Israel, and were in the going down to Beth-horon, that the Lord cast down great stones from heaven upon them, unto Azekah, and they died: they were more which died with hail-stones, than they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

12. Then spake Joshua to the Lord, in the day when the Lord delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, Sun, stand thou still upon Gibeon; and thou, Moon, in the valley of Ajalon.

13. And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, until the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. Is not this written in the book of Jasher? So the sun stood still in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down about a whole day.

14. And there was no day like that, before it or after it, that the Lord hearkened unto the voice of a man: for the Lord fought for Israel.

15. And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

16. But these five kings fled, and hid themselves in a cave at Makkedah.

17. And it was told Joshua, saying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Makkedah.

18. And Joshua said, Roll great stones upon the mouth of the cave, and set men by it for to keep them;

19. And stay ye not, but pursue after your enemies, and smite the hindmost of them; suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the Lord your God hath delivered them into your hand.

20. And it came to pass, when Joshua, and the children of Israel, had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, till they were consumed, that the rest which remained of them entered into fenced cities.

21. And all the people returned to the camp, to Joshua, at Makkedah, in peace: none moved his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

22. Then said Joshua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out those five kings unto me, out of the cave.

23. And they did so, and brought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, and the king of Eglon.

24. And it came to pass, when they brought out those kings unto Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the captains of the men of war which went with him, Come near, put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came near, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

25. And Joshua said unto them, Fear not, nor be dismayed; be strong, and of good courage: for thus shall the Lord do to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

26. And afterward Joshua smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on five trees: and they were hanging upon the trees until the evening.

27. And it came to pass, at the time of the going down of the sun, that Joshua commanded, and they took them down off the trees, and cast them into the cave wherein they had been hid, and laid great stones in the cave's mouth, which remain until this very day.

28. And that day Joshua took Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof he utterly destroyed, them, and all the souls that were therein; he let none remain: and he did to the king of Makkedah, as he did unto the king of Jericho.

29. Then Joshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, unto Libnah, and fought against Libnah:

30. And the Lord delivered it also, and the king thereof, into the hand of Israel; and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein: he let none remain in it; but did unto the king thereof, as he did unto the king of Jericho.

31. And Joshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him, unto Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it:

32. And the Lord delivered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which took it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33. Then Horem, king of Gezer, came up to help Lachish; and Joshua smote him and his people, until he had left him none remaining.

34. And from Lachish, Joshua passed unto Eglon, and all Israel with him; and they encamped against it, and fought against it:

35. And they took it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword; and all the souls that were therein, he utterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

36. And Joshua went up from Eglon, and all Israel with him, unto Hebron; and they fought against it:

37. And they took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the souls that were therein: he left none remaining, (according to all that he had done to Eglon,) but destroyed it utterly, and all the souls that were therein.

38. And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, to Debir, and fought against it:

39. And he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed all the souls that were therein; he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to De-

bir, and to the king thereof, as he had done also to Libnah, and to her king.

40. So Joshua smote all the country of the hills, and of the south, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings: he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the Lord God of Israel commanded.

41. And Joshua smote them from Kadesh-barnea even unto Gaza, and all the country of Goshen, even unto Gibeon.

42. And all these kings, and their land, did Joshua take at one time; because the Lord God of Israel fought for Israel.

43. And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

2 Sam. viii. 1. And after this it came to pass, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and David took Metheg-amma, out of the hand of the Philistines.

2. And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground; even with two lines measured he to put to death, and with one full line to keep alive: and so the Moabites became David's servants, and brought gifts.

3. David smote also Hadadezer, the son of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to recover his border, at the river Euphrates.

4. And David took from him a thousand chariots, and seven hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and David houghed all the chariot-horses, but reserved of them for an hundred chariots.

5. And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer, king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6. Then David put garrisons in Syria of Damascus; and the Syrians became servants to David, and brought gifts. And the Lord preserved David whithersoever he went.

7. And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8. And from Bethah, and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king David took exceeding much brass.

9. When Toi, king of Hamath, heard that David had smitten all the host of Hadadezer,

10. Then Toi sent Joram, his son, unto king David, to salute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: (for Hadadezer had wars with Toi;) and Joram brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brass;

11. Which also king David did dedicate unto the Lord, with the silver and gold that he had dedicated of all nations which he subdued:

12. Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoil of Hadadezer, son of Rehob, king of Zobah.

13. And David gat him a name, when he returned from smiting of the Syrians in the valley of Salt, being eighteen thousand men.

14. And he put garrisons in Edom; throughout all Edom put he garrisons: and all they of Edom became David's servants. And the Lord preserved David whithersoever he went.

15. And David reigned over all Israel; and David executed judgment and justice unto all his people.

16. And Joab, the son of Zeruiah, was over the host; and Jehoshaphat, the son of Ahilud, was recorder;

17. And Zadok, the son of Ahitub, and Ahimelech, the son of Abiathar, were the priests; and Seraiah was the scribe;

18. And Benaiah, the son of Jehoida, was over both the Cherethites and the Pelethites; and David's sons were chief rulers.

x. 1. And it came to pass after this, that the

king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun, his son, reigned in his stead.

2. Then said David, I will shew kindness unto Hanun, the son of Nahash, as his father shewed kindness unto me. And David sent to comfort him, by the hand of his servants, for his father. And David's servants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3. And the princes of the children of Ammon said unto Hanun their lord, Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? hath not David rather sent his servants unto thee, to search the city, and to spy it out, and to overthrow it?

4. Wherefore Hanun took David's servants, and shaved off the one-half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, even to their buttocks, and sent them away.

5. When they told it unto David, he sent to meet them, because the men were greatly ashamed: and the king said, Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and then return.

6. And when the children of Ammon saw that they stank before David, the children of Ammon sent and hired the Syrians of Beth-rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thousand footmen, and of king Maacah a thousand men, and of Ish-tob twelve thousand men.

7. And when David heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.

8. And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battle in array at the entering in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba, and of Rehob, and Ish-tob, and Maacah, were by themselves in the field.

9. When Joab saw that the front of the battle was against him, before and behind, he chose of all the choice men of Israel, and put them in array against the Syrians.

10. And the rest of the people he delivered into the hand of Abishai, his brother, that he might put them in array against the children of Ammon.

11. And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me; but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee.

12. Be of good courage, and let us play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the Lord do that which seemeth him good.

13. And Joab drew nigh, and the people that were with him, unto the battle against the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14. And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they also before Abishai, and entered into the city. So Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Jerusalem.

15. And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselves together.

16. And Hadadezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that were beyond the river; and they came to Helam: and Shobach, the captain of the host of Hadadezer, went before them.

17. And when it was told David, he gathered all Israel together, and passed over Jordan, and came to Helam: and the Syrians set themselves in array against David, and fought with him.

18. And the Syrians fled before Israel; and David slew the men of seven hundred chariots of the Syrians, and forty thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach, the captain of their host, who died there.

19. And when all the kings that were servants to Hadadezer, saw that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and served them. So the Syrians feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

Ps. ii. 8. Ask me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.

9. Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces, like a potter's vessel.

Lxxii. 8. He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.

9. They that dwell in the wilderness, shall bow before him; and his enemies shall lick the dust.

Dan. ii. 44. And in the days of these kings, shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

98. Forasmuch as thou sawest, that the stone was cut out of the mountain, without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king, what shall come to pass hereafter: and the dream is certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

Luke i. 68. Blessed be the Lord God of Israel: for he hath visited and redeemed his people,

69. And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us, in the house of his servant David.

70. As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began;

71. That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us;

72. To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant,

73. The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

74. That he would grant unto us, that we, being delivered out of the hand of our enemies, might serve him without fear,

75. In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life.

Rev. xi. 15. And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.

18 And (d) in thy Seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast (e) obeyed my voice.

(d) Acts iii. 25. Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy Seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

Gal. iii. 16. Now, to Abraham, and his Seed, were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy Seed, which is Christ.

28. There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

29. And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

(e) Gen. xxvi. 5. Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws.

Heb. xi. 1. Now, faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

2. For by it, the elders obtained a good report.

3. Through faith, we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God; so that, things which are seen, were not made of things which do appear.

4. By faith, Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts; and by it, he, being dead, yet speaketh.

5. By faith, Enoch was translated, that he should not see death; and was not found, because God

had translated him: for, before his translation, he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

6. But without faith, it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God, must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

7. By faith, Noe, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith.

8. By faith, Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place, which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

9. By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs, with him, of the same promise:

10. For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11. Through faith, also, Sara herself received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged him faithful who had promised.

12. Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, so many as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea-shore innumerable.

13. These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14. For they that say such things, declare plainly, that they seek a country.

15. And, truly, if they had been mindful of that country from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned:

16. But now, they desire a better country, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17. By faith, Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises, offered up his only begotten son,

18. Of whom it was said, That in Isaac shall thy seed be called:

19. Accounting that God was able to raise him up, even from the dead; from whence, also, he received him in a figure.

20. By faith, Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau, concerning things to come.

21. By faith, Jacob, when he was a dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph, and worshipped, leaning upon the top of his staff.

22. By faith, Joseph, when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel; and gave commandment concerning his bones.

23. By faith, Moses, when he was born, was hid three months of his parents, because they saw he was a proper child; and they were not afraid of the king's commandment.

24. By faith, Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter;

25. Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season;

26. Esteeming the reproach of Christ, greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompense of the reward.

27. By faith, he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible.

28. Through faith, he kept the passover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first-born, should touch them.

29. By faith, they passed through the Red sea as by dry land; which the Egyptians, assaying to do, were drowned.

30. By faith, the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven days.

31. By faith, the harlot Rahab perished not with them that believed not, when she had received the spies with peace.

32. And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me, to tell of Gedeon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Jephthae; of David also, and Samuel, and of the prophets:

33. Who, through faith, subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions,

34. Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens:

35. Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection:

36. And others had trial of cruel mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover, of bonds and imprisonment:

37. They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandered about, in sheep-skins and goat-skins; being destitute, afflicted, tormented;

38. (Of whom the world was not worthy:) they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth.

39. And these all, having obtained a good report, through faith, received not the promise:

40. God having provided some better thing for us, that they, without us, should not be made perfect.

19 So (f) Abraham returned unto his young men, and they rose up, and went together to (g) Beer-sheba, and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

(f) Gen. xxii. 5. And Abraham said unto his young men, Abide ye here, with the ass; and I and the lad will go yonder and worship, and come again to you.

(g) Gen. xxi. 31. Wherefore he called that place Beer-sheba; because there they sware, both of them.

20 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold (h) Milcah, she hath also born children unto thy brother (i) Nahor;

(h) Gen. xi. 29. And Abram and Nahor took them wives: the name of Abram's wife was Sarai; and the name of Nahor's wife Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Isaac.

xxiv. 15. And it came to pass, before he [Eliezer] had done speaking, that, behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel, son of Milcah, the wife of Nahor, Abraham's brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder.

(i) Gen. xi. 26. And Terah lived seventy years, and begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

xxiv. 10. And the servant took ten camels, of the camels of his master [Abraham,] and departed; (for all the goods of his master were in his hand); and he arose, and went to Mesopotamia, unto the city of Nahor.

24. And she [Rebekah] said unto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel, the son of Milcah, which she bare unto Bethuel.

xxi. 53. The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, judge between us [Laban and Jacob.] And Jacob sware by the Fear of his father Isaac.

21 (k) Huz his first-born, and (l) Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

(k) *Job* i. 1. There was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was Job; and that man was perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed evil.

(l) *Job* xxxii. 2. Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu, the son of Barachel, the Buzite, of the kindred of Ram; against Job was his wrath kindled, because he justified himself rather than God.

22 And Chesed, and Hajo, and Pildash, and Jidlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And (m) Bethuel begat (n) Rebekah: these eight Milcah did bear to Nahor, Abraham's brother.

(m) *Gen.* xxiv. 15. And it came to pass, before he [Eliezer] had done speaking, that, behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel, son of Milcah, the wife of Nahor, Abraham's brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder.

24. And she said unto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel, the son of Milcah, which she bare unto Nahor.

47. And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter art thou? And she said, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahor's son, whom Milcah bare unto him: and I put the ear-rings upon her face, and the bracelets upon her hands.

xxv. 20. And Isaac was forty years old when he took Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel, the Syrian, of Padan-aram, the sister to Laban, the Syrian.

xxviii. 2. Arise, go to Padan-aram, to the house of Bethuel, thy mother's father, and take thee [Jacob] a wife from thence, of the daughters of Laban, thy mother's brother.

5. And Isaac sent away Jacob: and he went to Padan-aram unto Laban, son of Bethuel, the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacob's and Esau's mother.

(n) *Gen.* xxiv. 51. Behold, Rebekah is before thee; take her, and go, and let her be thy master's son's wife, as the Lord hath spoken.

60. And they [Laban and Bethuel] blessed Rebekah, and said unto her, Thou art our sister; be thou the mother of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possess the gate of those which hate them.

67. And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarah's tent, and took Rebekah, and she became his wife; and he loved her: and Isaac was comforted after his mother's death.

Rom. ix. 10. And not only this, but when Rebekah also had conceived by one, even by our father Isaac.

24 And his (o) concubine, whose name was Reumah, she bare also Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahash, and Maachah.

(o) *Gen.* xvi. 3. And Sarai, Abram's wife, took Hagar her maid, the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband Abram, to be his wife.

xxv. 6. But unto the sons of the concubines, which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his son (while he yet lived) eastward, unto the east country.

CHAPTER XXIII.

AND Sarah was (a) an hundred and seven and twenty

years old: these were the years of the life of Sarah.

(a) *Gen.* xvii. 17. Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall a child be born unto him that is an hundred years old? and shall Sarah, that is ninety years old, bear?

2 And Sarah died in (b) Kirjath-arba; the same is Hebron, in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to (c) mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her.

(b) *Gen.* xiii. 18. Then Abram removed his tent, and came and dwelt in the plain of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and built there an altar unto the Lord.

Num. xiii. 22. And they ascended by the south, and came unto Hebron, where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmi, the children of Anak, were. (Now Hebron was built seven years before Zoan in Egypt.)

Jos. xiv. 15. And the name of Hebron before, was Kirjath-arba, which Arba was a great man among the Anakims. And the land had rest from war.

xx. 7. And they appointed Kedesh in Galilee in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kirjath-arba, (which is Hebron) in the mountain of Judah.

Judg. i. 10. And Judah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron, (now the name of Hebron, before, was Kirjath-arba,) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmi.

(c) *Gen.* xxvii. 41. And Esau hated Jacob, because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The days of mourning for my father, are at hand, then will I slay my brother Jacob.

1. 10. And they [Joseph and his brethren] came to the threshing-floor of Atad, which is beyond Jordan; and there they mourned, with a great and very sore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father, seven days.

Num. xx. 29. And when all the congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty days, even all the house of Israel.

Deut. xxxiv. 8. And the children of Israel wept for Moses, in the plains of Moab, thirty days: so the days of weeping and mourning for Moses, were ended.

1 *Sam.* xxviii. 3. Now Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city: and Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land.

2 *Chr.* xxxv. 25. And Jeremiah lamented for Josiah; and all the singing-men and the singing-women spake of Josiah, in their lamentations, to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel: and, behold, they are written in the Lamentations.

Jer. xxii. 10. Weep ye not for the dead, neither bemoan him; but weep sore for him that goeth away: for he shall return no more, nor see his native country.

18. Therefore, thus saith the Lord concerning Jehoiakim, the son of Josiah, king of Judah, They shall not lament for him, saying, Ah, my brother! or Ah, sister! they shall not lament for him, saying, Ah, lord! or Ah, his glory!

Ez. xxiv. 16. Son of man, behold, I take away from thee [Ezekiel] the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourn nor weep, neither shall thy tears run down.

17. Forbear to cry, make no mourning for the dead, bind the tire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not thy lips, and eat not the bread of men.

18. So I spake unto the people in the morning; and at even, my wife died: and I did in the morning, as I was commanded.

Acts viii. 2. And devout men carried Stephen to his burial, and made great lamentation over him.

3 ¶ And Abraham stood up from before his dead, and spake unto the sons of (d) Heth, saying,

(d) *Gen.* x. 15. And Canaan begat Sidon his first-born, and Heth.

xxv. 10. The field which Abraham purchased of the sons of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

xxvii. 46. And Rebekah said to Isaac, I am weary of my life, because of the daughters of Heth: if Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these which are of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me?

1 *Sam.* xxvi. 6. Then answered David, and said to Ahimelech, the Hittite, and to Abishai, the son of Zeruiah, brother to Joab, saying, Who will go down with me to Saul, to the camp? And Abishai said, I will go down with thee.

2 *Sam.* xxiii. 39. Uriah, the Hittite: thirty and seven in all.

4 I am (e) a stranger and a sojourner with you: give me a possession of a (f) burying-place with you, that I may (g) bury my dead out of my sight.

(e) *Gen.* xvii. 8. And I will give unto thee [Abraham,] and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.

xlvii. 9. And Jacob said unto Pharaoh, The days of the years of my pilgrimage, are an hundred and thirty years: few and evil have the days of the years of my life been, and have not attained unto the days of the years of the life of my fathers, in the days of their pilgrimage.

Lev. xxv. 23. The land shall not be sold for ever: for the land is mine: for ye [the Israelites] are strangers and sojourners with me [the Lord.]

1 *Chr.* xxix. 15. For we [David and the children of Israel] are strangers before thee [the Lord,] and sojourners, as were all our fathers: our days on the earth are as a shadow, and there is none abiding.

Ps. xxxix. 12. Hear my prayer, O Lord, and give ear unto my cry; hold not thy peace at my tears: for I am a stranger with thee, and a sojourner, as all my fathers were.

cv. 12. When they were but a few men in number; yea, very few, and strangers in it.

Heb. xi. 9. By faith, he [Abraham] sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs, with him, of the same promise.

13. These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

1 *Pet.* ii. 11. Dearly beloved, I [Peter] beseech you, as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul.

(f) *Gen.* iii. 19. In the sweat of thy face shalt thou [Adam] eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

1. 13. For his sons carried him [Jacob] into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham bought with the field, for a possession of a burying-place, of Ephron, the Hittite, before Mamre.

Job xxx. 23. For I know that thou wilt bring

me to death, and to the house appointed for all living.

Ec. xii. 7. Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was; and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it.

Acts vii. 5. And he gave him [Abraham] none inheritance in it, no, not so much as to set his foot on; yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child.

(g) Gen. xxiii. 19. And after this, Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the same is Hebron, in the land of Canaan.

xlx. 30. In the cave that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought, with the field, of Ephron, the Hittite, for a possession of a burying-place.

5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying unto him,

6 Hear us, *(h)* my lord: thou art a mighty *(i)* prince amongst us; in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy dead: none of us shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.

(h) Gen. xviii. 12. Therefore Sarah laughed within herself, saying, After I am waxed old shall I have pleasure, my lord being old also?

xxiv. 18. And she [Rebekah] said, Drink, my lord: and she lusted, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.

xxxi. 35. And she [Rachel] said to her father [Laban], Let it not displease my lord, that I cannot rise up before thee; for the custom of women is upon me. And he searched, but found not the images.

xxxii. 4. And he [Jacob] commanded them, saying, Thus shall ye speak unto my lord Esau: Thy servant Jacob saith thus, I have sojourned with Laban, and stayed there until now:

5. And I have oxen, and asses, flocks, and men-servants, and women-servants: and I have sent to tell my lord, that I may find grace in thy sight.

18. Then thou shalt say, They be thy servant Jacob's; it is a present sent unto my lord Esau: and, behold, also he is behind us.

xxii. 10. And they said unto him [Joseph], Nay, my lord; but to buy food are thy servants come.

xliv. 5. Is not this [Joseph's cup] it in which my lord drinketh, and whereby, indeed, he divineth? Ye have done evil in so doing.

8. Behold, the money which we found in our sacks' mouths, we brought again unto thee [Joseph's steward] out of the land of Canaan: how then should we [Joseph's brethren] steal out of thy lord's house, silver or gold?

Ex. xxxii. 22. And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my lord [Moses] wax hot: thou knowest the people, that they are set on mischief.

Ruth ii. 13. Then she [Ruth] said, Let me find favour in thy sight, my lord; for that thou [Boaz] hast comforted me, and for that thou hast spoken friendly unto thine handmaid, though I be not like unto one of thine handmaidens.

(i) Gen. xiii. 2. And Abram was very rich in cattle, in silver, and in gold.

xiv. 14. And when Abram heard that his brother [Lot] was taken captive, he armed his trained servants, born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued them unto Dan.

xxiv. 35. And the Lord hath blessed my mas-

ter [Abraham] greatly, and he is become great: and he hath given him flocks, and herds, and silver, and gold, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and camels, and asses.

7 And Abraham stood up, and *(k)* bowed himself to the people of the land, even to the children of Heth.

(k) Gen. xviii. 2. And he [Abraham] lifted up his eyes and looked, and, lo, three men stood by him: and, when he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent-door, and bowed himself toward the ground.

xix. 1. And there came two angels to Sodom at even; and Lot sat in the gate of Sodom: and Lot seeing them, rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground.

8 And he communed with them, saying, If it be your mind that I should bury my dead out of my sight, hear me, and *(l)* entreat for me to Ephron, the son of Zohar:

(l) 1 Kings ii. 17. And he [Adonijah] said, Speak, I pray thee, unto Solomon, the king, (for he will not say thee nay,) that he give me Abishag, the Shunammite, to wife.

Luke vii. 3. And when he [the centurion] heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.

4. And, when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he should do this.

Heb. vii. 26. For such an high priest [Jesus] became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens.

1 John ii. 1. My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous.

9 That he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which is in the end of his field; for as much money as it is worth he shall give it me, for a possession of a burying-place amongst you.

10 And Ephron dwelt among the children of Heth. And Ephron, the Hittite, answered Abraham in the audience of the children of Heth, even of *(m)* all that went in at the gates of his city, saying,

(m) Gen. xxiii. 18. Unto Abraham, for a possession, in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gate of his city.

xxxiv. 20. And Hamor, and Shechem his son, came unto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, saying.

24. And unto Hamor, and unto Shechem his son, hearkened all that went out of the gate of his city: and every male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city.

Ruth iv. 1. Then went Boaz up to the gate, and sat him down there: and, behold, the kinsman, of whom Boaz spake, came by; unto whom he said, Ho, such-a-one! turn aside, sit down here. And he turned aside, and sat down.

2. And he took ten men of the elders of the

city, and said, Sit ye down here. And they sat down.

3. And he said unto the kinsman, Naomi, that is come again out of the country of Moab, selleth a parcel of land which was our brother Elimelech's:

4. And I thought to advertise thee, saying, Buy it before the inhabitants, and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem it, redeem it; but if thou wilt not redeem it, then tell me, that I may know; for there is none to redeem it besides thee; and I am after thee. And he said, I will redeem it.

Job xxix. 7. When I [Job] went out to the gate through the city; when I prepared my seat in the street.

Is. xxviii. 6. And for a spirit of judgment to him that sitteth in judgment, and for strength to them that turn the battle to the gate.

11 Nay, *(n)* my lord, hear me: the field give I thee, and the cave that is therein, I give it thee; in the presence of the sons of my people, give I it thee: bury thy dead.

(n) Gen. xxiii. 6. Hear us, my lord: thou [Abraham] art a mighty prince amongst us; in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy dead: none of us shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.

2 *Sam. xxiv. 20.* And Araunah looked, and saw the king and his servants coming on toward him: And Araunah went out, and bowed himself before the king, on his face, upon the ground.

21. And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord, the king, come to his servant? And David said, To buy the threshing-floor of thee, to build an altar unto the Lord, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

22. And Araunah said unto David, Let my lord, the king, take and offer up what seemeth good unto him: behold, here be oxen for burnt-sacrifice, and threshing-instruments, and other instruments of the oxen, for wood.

23. All these things did Araunah, as a king, give unto the king: and Araunah said unto the king, The Lord thy God accept thee.

24. And the king said unto Araunah, Nay; but I will surely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt-offerings unto the Lord my God, of that which doth cost me nothing. So David bought the threshing-floor and the oxen, for fifty shekels of silver.

1 *Chr. xxi. 22.* Then David said to Ornan, Grant me the place of this threshing-floor, that I may build an altar therein unto the Lord; thou shalt grant it me for the full price, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

23. And Ornan said unto David, Take it to thee, and let my lord, the king, do that which is good in his eyes: lo, I give thee the oxen also for burnt-offerings, and the threshing-instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat-offering; I give it all.

24. And king David said to Ornan, Nay; but I will verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which is thine for the Lord, nor offer burnt-offerings without cost.

12 And Abraham bowed down himself, before the people of the land.

13 And he spake unto Ephron, in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou wilt give it, I pray thee, hear me: *(o)*

will give thee money for the field; take it of me, and I will bury my dead there.

(o) *Gen. xiv. 22.* And Abram said to the king of Sodom, I have lifted up mine hand unto the Lord, the most high God, the possessor of heaven and earth,

23. That I will not take from a thread even to a shoe-latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I have made Abram rich.

Phil. iv. 5. Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6. Be careful for nothing: but in every thing, by prayer and supplication, with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known unto God.

7. And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

8. Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.

Col. iv. 5. Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

Heb. xiii. 5. Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying unto him,

15 My lord, hearken unto me: the land is worth four hundred shekels of silver; what is that betwixt me and thee? bury, therefore, thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron, and Abraham (p) weighed to Ephron, the silver which he had named in the audience of the sons of Heth, (q) four hundred shekels of silver, current money with the merchant.

(p) *Gen. xliii. 21.* And it came to pass, when ye [Joseph's brethren] came to the inn, that we opened our sacks, and behold, every man's money was in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight; and we have brought it again in our hand.

Ezra viii. 25. And weighed unto them the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, even the offering of the house of our God, which the king, and his counsellors, and his lords, and all Israel there present, had offered;

26. I [Ezra] even weighed unto their hand six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents;

27. Also, twenty basons of gold of a thousand drams, and two vessels of fine copper, precious as gold.

28. And I said unto them, Ye are holy unto the Lord; the vessels are holy also; and the silver and the gold are a free-will-offering unto the Lord God of your fathers:

29. Watch ye, and keep them, until ye weigh them before the chief of the priests and the Levites, and chief of the fathers of Israel, at Jerusalem, in the chambers of the house of the Lord.

30. So took the priests and the Levites the weight of the silver, and the gold, and the ves-

sels, to bring them to Jerusalem, unto the house of our God.

Job xxviii. 15. It [wisdom] cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall silver be weighed for the price thereof.

Jer. xxxii. 9. And I [Jeremiah] bought the field of Hanameel, my uncle's son, that was in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, even seventeen shekels of silver.

Zech. xi. 12. And I [Zechariah] said unto them, If ye think good, give me my price; and if not, forbear. So they weighed for my price, thirty pieces of silver.

(q) *Ex. xxx. 13.* This they shall give, every one that passeth among them that are numbered, half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary: (a shekel is twenty gerahs:) an half shekel shall be the offering of the Lord.

Ez. xiv. 12. And the shekels shall be twenty gerahs; twenty shekels, five and twenty shekels, fifteen shekels, shall be your maneh.

17 And (r) the field of Ephron, which was in Machpelah, which was before Mamre, the field and the cave which was therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about, were (s) made sure,

(r) *Gen. xxv. 9.* And his sons Isaac and Ishmael buried him [Abraham] in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron, the son of Zohar, the Hittite, which is before Mamre.

xlix. 30. In the cave that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought, with the field, of Ephron, the Hittite, for a possession of a burying-place.

32. The purchase of the field, and of the cave that is therein, was from the children of Heth.

1. 13. For his sons carried him [Jacob] into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham bought with the field, for a possession of a burying-place, of Ephron, the Hittite, before Mamre.

Acts vii. 16. And were carried over into Sychem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought, for a sum of money, of the sons of Emmor, the father of Sychem.

(s) *Ruth iv. 7.* Now this was the manner in former time in Israel, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirm all things; A man plucked off his shoe, and gave it to his neighbour: and this was a testimony in Israel.

8. Therefore, the kinsman said unto Boaz, Buy it for thee: so he drew off his shoe.

9. And Boaz said unto the elders, and unto all the people, Ye are witnesses this day, that I have bought all that was Elimelech's, and all that was Chilion's, and Mahlon's, of the hand of Naomi.

10. Moreover, Ruth, the Moabitess, the wife of Mahlon, have I purchased to be my wife, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye are witnesses this day.

Jer. xxxii. 7. Behold, Hanameel, the son of Shallum, thine uncle, shall come unto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth; for the right of redemption is thine to buy it.

8. So Hanameel, mine uncle's son, came to me in the court of the prison, according to the word of the Lord, and said unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that is in Anathoth, which is in the country of Benjamin: for the right of inheritance is thine, and the redemption is thine; buy it for thyself. Then I knew that this was the word of the Lord.

9. And I bought the field of Hanameel, my

uncle's son, that was in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, even seventeen shekels of silver.

10. And I subscribed the evidence, and sealed it, and took witnesses, and weighed him the money in the balances.

11. So I took the evidence of the purchase, both that which was sealed according to the law and custom, and that which was open:

12. And I gave the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch, the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel, mine uncle's son, and in the presence of the witnesses that subscribed the book of the purchase, before all the Jews that sat in the court of the prison.

13. And I charged Baruch, before them, saying,

14. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Take these evidences, this evidence of the purchase, (both which is sealed,) and this evidence which is open, and put them in an earthen vessel, that they may continue many days.

18 Unto Abraham, for a possession, in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gate of his city.

19 ¶ And after this, Abraham (t) buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the same is Hebron, in the land of Canaan.

(t) *Gen. xxv. 9.* And his sons Isaac and Ishmael buried him [Abraham] in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron, the son of Zohar, the Hittite, which is before Mamre.

10. The field which Abraham purchased of the sons of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

xxxv. 27. And Jacob came unto Isaac, his father, unto Mamre, unto the city of Arba, (which is Hebron,) where Abraham and Isaac sojourned.

28. And the days of Isaac were an hundred and fourscore years.

29. And Isaac gave up the ghost, and died, and was gathered unto his people, being old and full of days: and his sons Esau and Jacob buried him.

xlvii. 30. But I [Jacob] will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying-place. And he [Joseph] said, I will do as thou hast said.

xlix. 29. And he charged them, and said unto them, I am to be gathered unto my people: bury me with my fathers, in the cave that is in the field of Ephron, the Hittite;

30. In the cave that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought, with the field, of Ephron, the Hittite, for a possession of a burying-place.

31. (There they buried Abraham, and Sarah his wife; there they buried Isaac, and Rebekah his wife; and there I buried Leah.)

32. The purchase of the field, and of the cave that is therein, was from the children of Heth.

1. 13. For his sons carried him [Jacob] into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham bought, with the field, for a possession of a burying-place, of Ephron, the Hittite, before Mamre.

25. And Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence.

20 And the field, and the cave that is therein, were made sure, unto Abraham, for a possession of

a burying-place, by the sons of Heth.

CHAPTER XXIV.

AND Abraham was (a) old and well-stricken in age; and the LORD had (b) blessed Abraham in all things.

(a) *Gen. xviii. 11.* Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well-stricken in age; and it ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women.

xxi. 5. And Abraham was an hundred years old, when his son Isaac was born unto him.

xxv. 20. And Isaac was forty years old, when he took Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel, the Syrian, of Padan-aram, the sister to Laban, the Syrian.

1 *Kings i. 1.* Now king David was old and stricken in years; and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat.

Luke i. 7. And they [Zacharias and Elisabeth] had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren; and they both were now well-stricken in years.

(b) *Gen. xii. 2.* And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.

xxiv. 35. And the Lord hath blessed my master [Abraham] greatly, and he is become great; and he hath given him flocks, and herds, and silver, and gold, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and camels, and asses.

xlix. 25. Even by the God of thy father, who shall help thee [Joseph]; and by the Almighty, who shall bless thee with blessings of heaven above, blessings of the deep that lieth under, blessings of the breasts and of the womb.

Ps. cxii. 1. Praise ye the Lord. Blessed is the man that feareth the Lord, that delighteth greatly in his commandments.

2. His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed.

3. Wealth and riches shall be in his house: and his righteousness endureth for ever.

Prov. x. 22. The blessing of the Lord, it maketh rich; and he added no sorrow with it.

Is. li. 2. Look unto Abraham your father, and unto Sarah that bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

Gal. iii. 9. So, then, they which be of faith, are blessed with faithful Abraham.

Eph. i. 3. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ.

2 And Abraham said unto his (c) eldest servant of his house, that (d) ruled over all that he had, (e) Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh:

(c) *Gen. xv. 2.* And Abram said, Lord God, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childless, and the steward of my house is this Eliezer of Damascus?

(d) *Gen. xxiv. 10.* And the servant took ten camels, of the camels of his master, and departed; (for all the goods of his master were in his hand:;) and he arose, and went to Mesopotamia, unto the city of Nahor.

xxix. 4. And Joseph found grace in his [Potiphar's] sight, and he served him: and he made him overseer over his house, and all that he had he put into his hand.

5. And it came to pass, from the time that he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that the Lord blessed the Egyptian's house for Joseph's sake; and the blessing of the Lord was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6. And he left all that he had in Joseph's hand; and he knew not aught he had, save the bread which he did eat: and Joseph was a goodly person, and well-favoured.

8. But he refused; and said unto his master's wife, Behold, my master wotteth not what is with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand:

9. There is none greater in this house than I; neither hath he kept back any thing from me, but thee, because thou art his wife: how then can I do this great wickedness, and sin against God?

xliv. 1. And he [Joseph] commanded the steward of his house, saying, Fill the men's sacks with food, as much as they can carry, and put every man's money in his sack's mouth.

(e) *Gen. xxiv. 9.* And the servant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his master, and sware to him concerning that matter.

xlvii. 29. And the time drew nigh that Israel must die: and he called his son Joseph, and said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and deal kindly and truly with me; bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt.

3 And I will make thee (f) swear by the LORD, (g) the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, (h) that thou shalt not take a wife unto my son, of the daughters of the Canaanites amongst whom I dwell:

(f) *Gen. xxi. 23.* Now, therefore, swear unto me [Abimelech] here by God, that thou [Abraham] wilt not deal falsely with me, nor with my son, nor with my son's son: but according to the kindness that I have done unto thee, thou shalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

xxvi. 28. And they [Abimelech, Ahuzzath, and Phichol] said, We saw certainly that the Lord was with thee [Isaac]; and we said, Let there be now an oath betwixt us, even betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee;

29. That thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace: thou art now the blessed of the Lord.

30. And he made them a feast, and they did eat and drink.

31. And they rose up betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

xxxi. 53. The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, judge betwixt us [Laban and Jacob.] And Jacob sware by the Fear of his father Isaac.

Ex. xx. 7. Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain: for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

xxii. 11. Then shall an oath of the Lord be between them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbour's goods; and the owner of it shall accept thereof; and he shall not make it good.

Deut. vi. 13. Thou shalt fear the Lord thy God, and serve him, and shalt swear by his name.

x. 20. Thou shalt fear the Lord thy God; him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou cleave, and swear by his name.

Josh. ii. 12. Now, therefore, I pray you, swear unto me [Rahab] by the Lord, since I have shewed you kindness, that ye will also shew kindness unto my father's house; and give me a true token.

1 *Sam. xx. 17.* And Jonathan caused David to

swear again, because he loved him: for he loved him as he loved his own soul.

Jer. iv. 2. And thou shalt swear, The Lord liveth, in truth, in judgment, and in righteousness; and the nations shall bless themselves in him, and in him shall they glory.

xii. 16. And it shall come to pass, if they will diligently learn the ways of my people, to swear by my name, The Lord liveth; (as they taught my people to swear by Baal;) then shall they be built in the midst of my people.

(g) *Gen. xiv. 22.* And Abram said to the king of Sodom, I have lifted up mine hand unto the Lord, the most high God, the possessor of heaven and earth.

2 *Kings xix. 15.* And Hezekiah prayed before the Lord, and said, O Lord God of Israel, which dwellest between the cherubims, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; thou hast made heaven and earth.

2 *Chr. ii. 12.* Hiram said, moreover, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David, the king, a wise son, endued with prudence and understanding, that might build an house for the Lord, and an house for his kingdom.

Neh. ix. 6. Thou, even thou, art Lord alone: thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth, and all things that are therein, the seas, and all that is therein, and thou preservest them all; and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.

Ps. cxv. 15. Ye are blessed of the Lord, which made heaven and earth.

Jer. x. 11. Thus shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, even they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.

(h) *Gen. vi. 2.* That the sons of God saw the daughters of men, that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose.

4. There were giants in the earth in those days: and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men, which were of old men of renown.

xxvi. 34. And Esau was forty years old, when he took to wife Judith, the daughter of Beeri, the Hittite, and Bashemath, the daughter of Elon, the Hittite;

35. Which were a grief of mind unto Isaac and to Rebekah.

xxvii. 46. And Rebekah said to Isaac, I am weary of my life, because of the daughters of Heth: if Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these, which are of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me?

xxviii. 8. And Esau, seeing that the daughters of Canaan pleased not Isaac his father.

Ex. xxxiv. 16. And thou take of their daughters unto thy sons; and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy sons go a whoring after their gods.

Deut. vii. 3. Neither shalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son.

4. For they will turn away thy son from following me, that they may serve other gods: so will the anger of the Lord be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

1 *Cor. vii. 39.* The wife is bound by the law, as long as her husband liveth: but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; only in the Lord.

2 *Cor. vi. 14.* Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

15. And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he, that believeth, with an infidel?

16. And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God: as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

17. Wherefore, come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you.

4 But thou shalt go unto my country, and (i) to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son Isaac.

(i) *Gen. xii. 1.* Now, the Lord had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee.

xxii. 20. And it came to pass, after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold, Milcah, she hath also born children unto thy brother Nahor;

21. Huz his first-born, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22. And Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Jidlaph, and Bethuel.

23. And Bethuel begat Rebekah: these eight Milcah did bear to Nahor, Abraham's brother.

xxviii. 2. Arise, go to Padan-aram, to the house of Bethuel, thy mother's father, and take thee [Jacob] a wife from thence, of the daughters of Laban, thy mother's brother.

5 And the servant said unto him, (k) Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land: must I needs bring thy son again unto the land from whence thou camest?

(k) *Gen. xxiv. 58.* And they called Rebekah, and said unto her, Wilt thou go with this man? And she said, I will go.

Ec. v. 2. Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter any thing before God; for God is in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore, let thy words be few.

6 And Abraham said unto him, (l) Beware thou, that thou bring not my son thither again.

(l) *Heb. x. 39.* But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition; but of them that believe to the saving of the soul.

xi. 13. These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14. For they that say such things, declare plainly that they seek a country.

15. And truly, if they had been mindful of that country from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned:

16. But now they desire a better country, that is, an heavenly: wherefore, God is not ashamed to be called their God; for he hath prepared for them a city.

2 *Pet. ii. 20.* For if, after they have escaped the pollutions of the world, through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them, than the beginning.

21. For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22. But it has happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog is turned to his own vomit again; and, The sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

7 The (m) LORD God of heaven, which (n) took me from my father's house, and from the land of my kindred, and (o) which spake unto me, and that sware unto me, saying, Unto thy seed will I give this land; he shall send his (p) angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife unto my son from thence.

(m) *Ezra i. 2.* Thus saith Cyrus, king of Persia, The Lord God of heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of the earth; and he hath charged me to build him an house at Jerusalem, which is in Judah.

Dan. ii. 44. And in the days of these kings, shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

Jon. i. 9. And he [Jonah] said unto them, I am an Hebrew: and I fear the Lord, the God of heaven, which hath made the sea and the dry land.

Rev. xi. 13. And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

(n) *Gen. xii. 1.* Now, the Lord had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee.

(o) *Gen. xiii. 15.* For all the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed forever.

xv. 18. In that same day the Lord made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

xvii. 8. And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.

xxii. 16. And said, By myself have I sworn, saith the Lord; for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only son;

17. That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea-shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies:

18. And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice.

xxvi. 3. Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee [Isaac], and I will bless thee: for unto thee, and unto thy seed, I will give all these countries; and I will perform the oath which I sware unto Abraham thy father.

4. And I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countries: and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed.

24. And the Lord appeared unto him the same night, and said, I am the God of Abraham thy father; fear not, for I am with thee, and will bless thee, and multiply thy seed, for my servant Abraham's sake.

Ex. xiii. 5. And it shall be, when the Lord shall bring thee [the Israelites] into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and honey, that thou shalt keep this service in this month.

Num. xiv. 15. Now, if thou shalt kill all this people as one man, then the nations, which have heard the fame of thee, will speak, saying,

16. Because the Lord was not able to bring this people into the land which he sware unto them, therefore he hath slain them in the wilderness.

30. Doubtless ye shall not come into the land, concerning which I sware to make you dwell therein, save Caleb, the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua, the son of Nun.

xxxii. 11. Surely none of the men that came up out of Egypt, from twenty years old and upward, shall see the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob; because they have not wholly followed me.

Deut. i. 8. Behold, I [Moses] have set the land before you: go in and possess the land which the Lord sware unto your fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give unto them, and to their seed after them.

Josh. i. 6. Be strong, and of a good courage; for unto this people shalt thou [Joshua] divide, for an inheritance, the land which I sware unto their fathers, to give them.

Judg. ii. 1. And an Angel of the Lord came up from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I sware unto your fathers; and I said, I will never break my covenant with you.

(p) *Ex. xxiii. 20.* Behold, I send an Angel before thee, to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.

21. Beware of him, and obey his voice, provoke him not: for he will not pardon your transgressions; for my name is in him.

22. But if thou shalt, indeed, obey his voice, and do all that I speak; then I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and an adversary unto thine adversaries.

23. For mine Angel shall go before thee, and bring thee in unto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites; and I will cut them off.

xxxiii. 2. And I will send an angel before thee; and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite.

Ps. xxxiv. 7. The angel of the Lord encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

ciii. 20. Bless the Lord, ye his angels, that excel in strength, that do his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word.

Is. lxiii. 9. In all their affliction, He was afflicted, and the Angel of his presence saved them: in His love and in His pity He redeemed them; and He bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

Heb. i. 14. Are they [angels] not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then shalt thou be (q) clear from this my oath: only bring not my son thither again.

(q) *Num. xxx. 5.* But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth, not any of her vows, or of her bonds, wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand; and the Lord shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her.

8. But if her husband disallowed her on the day that he heard it; then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she uttered with her lips, wherewith she bound her soul, of none effect; and the Lord shall forgive her.

Josh. ii. 17. And the men said unto her, We

will be blameless of this thine oath, which thou [Rahab] hast made us swear.

18. Behold, when we come into the land, thou shalt bind this line of scarlet thread in the window which thou didst let us down by: and thou shalt bring thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy father's household, home unto thee.

19. And it shall be, that whosoever shall go out of the doors of thy house into the street, his blood shall be upon his head, and we will be guiltless: and whosoever shall be with thee in the house, his blood shall be on our head, if any hand be upon him.

20. And if thou utter this our business, then we will be quit of thine oath, which thou hast made us to swear.

ix. 20. This we [the princes of Israel] will do to them [the Gibeonites]; we will even let them live, lest wrath be upon us, because of the oath which we swore unto them.

9 And the servant (*r*) put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his master, and swore to him concerning that matter.

(*r*) *Gen.* xxiv. 2. And Abraham said unto his eldest servant of his house, that ruled over all that he had, Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh.

10 ¶ And the servant took ten camels, of the camels of his master, and departed, (for (*s*) all the goods of his master were in his hand:) and he arose, and went to (*t*) Mesopotamia, unto the (*u*) city of Nahor.

(*s*) *Gen.* xxxix. 4. And Joseph found grace in his [Potiphar's] sight, and he served him: and he made him overseer over his house, and all that he had he put into his hand.

22. And the keeper of the prison committed to Joseph's hand, all the prisoners that were in the prison: and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer of it.

23. The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing that was under his [Joseph's] hand; because the Lord was with him: and that which he did, the Lord made it to prosper.

(*t*) *Deut.* xxiii. 4. Because they [the Ammonites and Moabites] met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt; and because they hired against thee, Balaam, the son of Beor, of Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse thee.

Judg. iii. 8. Therefore the anger of the Lord was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Chushan-rishathaim, king of Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel served Chushan-rishathaim eight years.

9. And when the children of Israel cried unto the Lord, the Lord raised up a deliverer to the children of Israel, who delivered them, even Othniel, the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother.

10. And the Spirit of the Lord came upon him, and he judged Israel, and went out to war: and the Lord delivered Chushan-rishathaim, king of Mesopotamia, into his hand: and his hand prevailed against Chushan-rishathaim.

1 *Chr.* xix. 6. And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselves odious to David; Hanun, and the children of Ammon, sent a thousand talents of silver, to hire them chariots and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria-machab, and out of Zobah.

Acts ii. 9. Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites,

and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia.

(*u*) *Gen.* xi. 31. And Terah took Abram, his son, and Lot, the son of Haran, his son's son, and Sarai, his daughter-in-law, his son Abram's wife: and they went forth with them from Ur of the Chaldees, to go into the land of Canaan; and they came unto Haran, and dwelt there.

xxix. 4. And Jacob said unto them, My brethren, whence be ye? And they said, Of Haran are we.

5. And he said unto them, Know ye Laban, the son of Nahor? And they said, We know him.

11 And he made his camels to kneel down without the city, by a well of water, at the time of the evening, even the time that women go out to draw water.

12 And he said, (*x*) O LORD God of my master Abraham, (*y*) I pray thee send me good speed this day, and shew kindness unto my master Abraham.

(*x*) *Gen.* xxiv. 27. And he said, Blessed be the Lord God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercy and his truth. I being in the way, the Lord led me to the house of my master's brethren.

xxxii. 42. Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the Fear of Isaac, had been with me [Jacob,] surely thou [Laban] hadst sent me away now empty: God hath seen mine affliction, and the labour of my hands, and rebuked thee yesternight.

xxxii. 9. And Jacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the Lord which saidst unto me, Return unto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I will deal well with thee.

1 *Kings* xviii. 36. And it came to pass, at the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that Elijah, the prophet, came near, and said, Lord God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known this day that thou art God in Israel, and that I am thy servant, and that I have done all these things at thy word.

2 *Kings* ii. 14. And he took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where is the Lord God of Elijah? And when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went over.

(*y*) *Gen.* xliii. 14. And God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Benjamin. If I [Jacob] be bereaved of my children, I am bereaved.

Neh. i. 11. O Lord, I beseech thee, let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thy servants who desire to fear thy name; and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man [king Artaxerxes.] For I [Nehemiah] was the king's cup-bearer.

ii. 4. Then the king said unto me, For what dost thou make request? So I prayed to the God of heaven.

Ps. xxxvii. 5. Commit thy way unto the Lord; trust also in him, and he shall bring it to pass.

xc. 16. Let thy work appear unto thy servants, and thy glory unto their children.

17. And let the beauty of the Lord our God be upon us: and establish thou the work of our hands upon us; yea, the work of our hands, establish thou it.

cxviii. 25. Save now, I beseech thee, O Lord; O Lord, I beseech thee, send now prosperity.

Prov. iii. 6. In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

Phil. iv. 6. Be careful for nothing: but in every thing, by prayer and supplication, with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known unto God.

1 *Thess.* iii. 10. Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11. Now, God himself and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, direct our way unto you.

13 Behold, I stand *here* by the well of water, and the (*z*) daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water:

(*z*) *Gen.* xxiv. 11. And he [Abraham's servant] made his camels to kneel down without the city, by a well of water, at the time of the evening, even the time that women go out to draw water.

xxix. 9. And while he [Jacob] yet spake with them, Rachel came with her father's sheep; for she kept them.

10. And it came to pass, when Jacob saw Rachel, the daughter of Laban, his mother's brother, and the sheep of Laban, his mother's brother, that Jacob went near, and rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the flocks of Laban, his mother's brother.

14 And let it come to pass, that the damsel to whom I shall say, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink; and she shall say, Drink, and I will give thee camels drink also; *let the same be she* (*a*) *that thou hast appointed for thy servant Isaac;* (*b*) *and thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kindness unto my master.*

(*a*) *Gen.* xxiv. 44. And she [Rebekah] say unto me, Both drink thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: let the same be the woman whom the Lord hath appointed out for my master's son.

Prov. xix. 14. House and riches are the inheritance of fathers; and a prudent wife is from the Lord.

(*b*) *Gen.* xv. 8. And he [Abraham] said, Lord God, whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?

Ex. iv. 1. And Moses answered and said, But, behold, they will not believe me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will say, The Lord hath not appeared unto thee.

2. And the Lord said unto him, What is that in thine hand? And he said, A rod.

3. And he said, Cast it on the ground. And he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent: and Moses fled from before it.

4. And the Lord said unto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail. And he put forth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5. That they may believe that the Lord God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath appeared unto thee.

6. And the Lord said furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosom. And he put his hand into his bosom; and, when he took it out, behold, his hand was leprous as snow.

7. And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosom again. And he put his hand into his bosom again, and plucked it out of his bosom; and, behold, it was turned again as his other flesh.

8. And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe thee, neither hearken to the voice of the

first sign, that they will believe the voice of the latter sign.

9. And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe also these two signs, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the river, and pour it upon the dry land: and the water which thou takest out of the river, shall become blood upon the dry land.

Judg. vi. 17. And he [Gideon] said unto him [the Lord,] If now I have found grace in thy sight, then shew me a sign that thou talkest with me.

37. Behold, I [Gideon] will put a fleece of wool in the floor; and if the dew be on the fleece only, and it be dry upon all the earth beside, then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel, by mine hand, as thou hast said.

vii. 13. And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and, lo, a cake of barley-bread tumbled into the host of Midian, and came into a tent, and smote it that it fell, and overturned it, that the tent lay along.

14. And his fellow answered and said, This is nothing else save the sword of Gideon, the son of Joash, a man of Israel: for into his hand hath God delivered Midian, and all the host.

15. And it was so, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the host of Israel, and said, Arise; for the Lord hath delivered into your hand the host of Midian.

1 *Sam. vi. 7.* Now, therefore, [you the Philistines] make a new cart, and take two milch-kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring their calves home from them:

8. And take the ark of the Lord, and lay it upon the cart: and put the jewels of gold, which ye return him for a trespass-offering, in a coffer by the side thereof; and send it away, that it may go.

9. And see, if it goeth up by the way of his own coast to Beth-shemesh, then he [the Lord] hath done us this great evil: but if not, then we shall know that it is not his hand that smote us; it was a chance that happened to us.

x. 2. When thou [Saul] art departed from me [Samuel]-to-day, then thou shalt find two men by Rachel's sepulchre, in the border of Benjamin, at Zelzah; and they will say unto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek, are found: and, lo, thy father hath left the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I do for my son?

3. Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plain of Tabor, and there shall meet thee three men going up to God to Beth-el, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine:

4. And they will salute thee, and give thee two loaves of bread, which thou shalt receive of their hands.

5. After that, thou shalt come to the hill of God, where is the garrison of the Philistines: and it shall come to pass, when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a company of prophets coming down from the high place, with a psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp, before them; and they shall prophesy:

6. And the Spirit of the Lord will come upon thee, and thou shalt prophesy with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7. And let it be, when these signs are come unto thee, that thou do as occasion shall serve thee; for God is with thee.

8. And thou shalt go down, before me, to Gilgal; and, behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt-offerings, and to sacrifice sacrifices of peace-offerings: seven days shalt thou tarry,

till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt do.

9. And it was so, that, when he had turned his back to go from Samuel, God gave him another heart: and all those signs came to pass that day.

10. And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of prophets met him; and the Spirit of God came upon him, and he prophesied among them.

xiv. 10. But if they [the Philistines] say thus, Come up unto us; then we [Jonathan and his armour-bearer] will go up: for the Lord hath delivered them into our hand; and this shall be a sign unto us.

2 *Sam. v. 24.* And let it be, when thou [David] hearest the sound of a going in the tops of the mulberry-trees, that then thou shalt bestir thyself: for then shall the Lord go out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

2 *Kings xx. 8.* And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, What shall be the sign that the Lord will heal me, and that I shall go up into the house of the Lord the third day?

9. And Isaiah said, This sign shalt thou have of the Lord, that the Lord will do the thing that he hath spoken: Shall the shadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees?

10. And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees.

11. And Isaiah, the prophet, cried unto the Lord; and he brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the dial of Ahaz.

Is. vii. 11. Ask thee [Ahaz] a sign of the Lord thy God; ask it either in the depth, or in the height above.

15 ¶ And it came to pass (c) before he had done speaking, that, behold, (d) Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel, son of (e) Milcah, the wife of Nahor, Abraham's brother, with her (f) pitcher upon her shoulder.

(c) *Ps. xxxiv. 15.* The eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous, and his ears are open unto their cry.

cxlv. 18. The Lord is nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth.

19. He will fulfil the desire of them that fear him: he also will hear their cry, and will save them.

Is. lxxv. 24. And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear.

Dan. ix. 20. And whiles I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sin, and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the Lord my God, for the holy mountain of my God:

21. Yea, whiles I was speaking in prayer, even the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

22. And he informed me, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth to give thee skill and understanding.

23. At the beginning of thy supplications, the commandment came forth, and I am come to shew thee; for thou art greatly beloved: therefore, understand the matter, and consider the vision.

(d) *Gen. xxii. 20.* And it came to pass, after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold, Milcah, she hath also born children unto thy brother Nahor;

21. Huz his first born, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22. And Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Jidlaph, and Bethuel.

23. And Bethuel begat Rebekah: these eight Milcah did bear to Nahor, Abraham's brother.

xxiv. 24. And she [Rebekah] said unto him [Eliezer,] I am the daughter of Bethuel, the son of Milcah, which she bare unto Nahor.

(e) *Gen. xi. 27.* Now these are the generations of Terah: Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran; and Haran begat Lot.

29. And Abram and Nahor took them wives: the name of Abram's wife was Sarai; and the name of Nahor's wife Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Ischal.

(f) *Gen. xxi. 14.* And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave it unto Ilagar, (putting it on her shoulder,) and the child, and sent her away: and she departed, and wandered in the wilderness of Beer-sheba.

Prov. xxxi. 27. She looketh well to the ways of her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness.

16 And the damsel was very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her; and she went down to the well, and filled her pitcher and came up.

17 And the servant ran to meet her, and said, (g) Let me, I pray thee, drink a little water of thy pitcher.

(g) 1 *Kings xvii. 10.* So he [Elijah] arose, and went to Zarephath: and, when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of sticks; and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink.

18 And she said, (h) Drink, my lord: and she hasted, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.

(h) *Prov. xxxi. 26.* She openeth her mouth with wisdom; and in her tongue is the law of kindness.

1 *Pet. iii. 8.* Finally, be ye all of one mind, having compassion one of another: love as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous.

19 And when she had done giving him drink, (i) she said, I will draw water for thy camels also, until they have done drinking.

(i) *Gen. xxiv. 14.* And let it come to pass, that the damsel to whom I [Eliezer] shall say, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink; and she shall say, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: let the same be she that thou hast appointed for thy servant Isaac; and thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kindness unto my master.

45. And before I had done speaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder; and she went down unto the well, and drew water: and I said unto her, Let me drink, I pray thee.

46. And she made haste, and let down her pitcher from her shoulder, and said, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also. So I drank, and she made the camels drink also.

20 And she hasted, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw *water*, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man (*k*) wondering at her, held his peace, to wit whether the Lord had made his journey prosperous, or not.

(*k*) *Luke* ii. 19. But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

51. And he [Jesus] went down with them [Joseph and Mary,] and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

22 And it came to pass, as the camels had done drinking, that the man (*l*) took a golden earring, (*m*) of half a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands, of ten *shekels* weight of gold;

(*l*) *Gen.* xxiv. 30. And it came to pass, when he [Laban] saw the ear-ring, and bracelets upon his sister's hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah, his sister, saying, Thus spake the man unto me; that he came unto the man, and, behold, he stood by the camels, at the well.

Ex. xxxii. 2. And Aaron said unto them [the Israelites,] Break off the golden ear-rings which are in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring them unto me.

3. And all the people brake off the golden ear-rings which were in their ears, and brought them unto Aaron.

Est. v. 1. Now it came to pass, on the third day, that Esther put on her royal apparel, and stood in the inner court of the king's house, over-against the king's house: and the king sat upon his royal throne, in the royal house, over-against the gate of the house.

Jer. ii. 32. Can a maid forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet my people have forgotten me, days without number.

1 *Tim.* ii. 9. In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with broidered hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array;

10. But (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works.

(*m*) *Gen.* xxiii. 15. My lord, hearken unto me: The land is worth four hundred shekels of silver; what is that betwixt me and thee? bury, therefore, thy dead.

16. And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron; and Abraham weighed to Ephron the silver, which he had named in the audience of the sons of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, current money with the merchant.

23 And said, Whose daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there room in thy father's house for us to lodge in?

24 And she said unto him, (*n*) I am the daughter of Bethuel, the son of Milcah, which she bare unto Nahor.

(*n*) *Gen.* xxiv. 15. And it came to pass, before he [Eliezer] had done speaking, that, behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel, son of Milcah, the wife of Nahor, Abraham's brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder.

25 She said moreover unto him, (*o*) We have both straw and provender enough, and room to lodge in.

(*o*) *Gen.* xviii. 4. Let a little water, I [Abraham] pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree;

5. And I will fetch a morsel of bread, and comfort ye your hearts; after that, ye shall pass on: for therefore are ye come to your servant. And they said, So do, as thou hast said.

6. And Abraham hastened into the tent, unto Sarah, and said, Make ready quickly three measures of fine meal, knead it, and make cakes upon the hearth.

7. And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetched a calf tender and good, and gave it unto a young man; and he hasted to dress it.

8. And he took butter and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them under the tree, and they did eat.

Judg. xix. 19. Yet there is both straw and provender for our asses; and there is bread and wine also for me [the Levite,] and for thy handmaid, and for the young man which is with thy servants: there is no want of any thing.

20. And the old man said, Peace be with thee: howsoever, let all thy wants lie upon me; only lodge not in the street.

21. So he brought him into his house, and gave provender unto the asses: and they washed their feet, and did eat and drink.

Is. xxxii. 8. But the liberal deviseth liberal things; and by liberal things shall he stand.

1 *Pet.* iv. 9. Use hospitality one to another, without grudging.

26 And the man (*p*) bowed down his head, and worshipped the Lord.

(*p*) *Gen.* xxiv. 48. And I [Eliezer] bowed down my head, and worshipped the Lord, and blessed the Lord God of my master Abraham, which had led me in the right way, to take my master's brother's daughter unto his son.

52. And it came to pass, that, when Abraham's servant [Eliezer] heard these words, he worshipped the Lord, bowing himself to the earth.

Ex. iv. 31. And the people believed: and when they heard that the Lord had visited the children of Israel, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads, and worshipped.

xxiv. 8. And Moses made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped.

Neh. viii. 6. And Ezra blessed the Lord, the great God: and all the people answered, Amen, amen, with lifting up their hands; and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the Lord, with their faces to the ground.

Ps. xcv. 6. O come, let us worship, and bow down: let us kneel before the Lord our Maker.

27 And he said, (*q*) Blessed be the Lord God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master (*r*) of his mercy and his truth: I *being* in the way, (*s*) the Lord led me to the house of (*t*) my master's brethren.

(*q*) *Gen.* xxiv. 12. And he [Eliezer] said, O Lord God of my master Abraham, I pray thee, send me good speed this day, and shew kindness unto my master Abraham.

Ex. xviii. 10. And Jethro said, Blessed be the Lord, who hath delivered you out of the hand of

the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh; who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians.

Ruth iv. 14. And the women said unto Naomi, Blessed be the Lord, which hath not left thee this day without a kinsman, that his name may be famous in Israel.

1 *Sam.* xxv. 32. And David said to Abigail, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me.

39. And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed be the Lord, that hath pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his servant from evil: for the Lord hath returned the wickedness of Nabal upon his own head. And David sent and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

2 *Sam.* xviii. 28. And Ahimaez called, and said unto the king [David,] All is well. And he fell down to the earth, upon his face, before the king, and said, Blessed be the Lord thy God, which hath delivered up the men, that lifted up their hand against my lord, the king.

Luke i. 68. Blessed be the Lord God of Israel: for he hath visited and redeemed his people.

(*r*) *Gen.* xxxii. 10. I [Jacob] am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast shewed unto thy servant: for with my staff I passed over this Jordan, and now I am become two bands.

Ps. xcvi. 3. He hath remembered his mercy and his truth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.

c. v. For the Lord is good: his mercy is everlasting; and his truth endureth to all generations.

Mic. vii. 20. Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, and the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days of old.

John i. 17. For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

(*s*) *Prov.* iii. 6. In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

iv. 11. I have taught thee in the way of wisdom; I have led thee in right paths.

12. When thou goest, thy steps shall not be straitened; and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.

13. Take fast hold of instruction; let her not go: keep her; for she is thy life.

viii. 20. I lead in the way of righteousness, in the midst of the paths of judgment.

(*t*) *Gen.* xiii. 8. And Abram said unto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen: for we be brethren.

xxiv. 4. But thou [Eliezer] shalt go unto my [Abraham's] country, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son Isaac.

Ex. ii. 11. And it came to pass in those days, when Moses was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens: and he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

28 And the damsel ran, and told *them* of her mother's house of these things.

29 And Rebekah had (*u*) a brother, and his name was Laban: and Laban ran out unto the man; and Laban ran out unto the man; unto the well.

(*u*) *Gen.* xxiv. 55. And her brother and her mother said, Let the damsel abide with us a few days, at the least, ten; after that, she shall go.

60. And they [Laban and Bethuel] blessed Rebekah, and said unto her, Thou art our sister; be

thou the mother of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possess the gate of those which hate them.

xxix. 5. And he [Jacob] said unto them, Know ye Laban, the son of Nahor? And they said, We know him.

30 And it came to pass, when he saw the ear-ring, and bracelets upon his sister's hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spake the man unto me; that he came unto the man, and, behold, he stood by the camels at the well.

31 And he said, Come in, (x) thou blessed of the LORD: wherefore standest thou without? (y) for I have prepared the house, and room for the camels.

(x) *Gen. xxvi. 29.* That thou [Isaac] wilt do us [Abimelech, Ahuzzath, and Phichol] no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace: thou art now the blessed of the LORD.

Judg. xvii. 2. And he [Micah] said unto his mother, The eleven hundred shekels of silver that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest of also in mine ears; behold, the silver is with me: I took it. And his mother said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my son.

Ruth iii. 10. And he [Boaz] said, Blessed be thou [Ruth] of the LORD, my daughter; for thou hast shewed more kindness in the latter end than at the beginning, inasmuch as thou followedst not young men, whether poor or rich.

Ps. cxv. 15. Ye are the blessed of the LORD, which made heaven and earth.

Prov. xvii. 8. A gift is as a precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoever it turneth, it prospereth.

xviii. 16. A man's gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.

xix. 6. Many will entreat the favour of the prince; and every man is a friend to him that giveth gifts.

(y) *Gen. xxiv. 25.* She [Rebekah] said, moreover, unto him, We have both straw and provender enough, and room to lodge in.

32 And the man came into the house: and he ungirded his camels, and gave straw and provender for the camels, and water to (z) wash his feet, and the men's feet that were with him.

(z) *Gen. xviii. 4.* Let a little water, I [Abraham] pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree.

xliii. 24. And the man [the steward] brought the men into Joseph's house, and gave them water, and they washed their feet; and he gave their asses provender.

Judg. xix. 21. So he [the old Ephraimite] brought him [the Levite] into his house, and gave provender unto the asses: and they washed their feet, and did eat and drink.

1 *Sam. xxv. 41.* And she [Abigail] arose, and bowed herself on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, let thine handmaid be a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord [David.]

Luke vii. 44. And he [Jesus] turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this

woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head.

John xiii. 4. He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments, and took a towel, and girded himself.

5. After that, he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded.

6. Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter said unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?

7. Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do, thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter.

8. Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9. Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head.

10. Jesus saith to him, He that is washed needeth not, save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.

11. For he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12. So, after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13. Ye call me Master, and Lord, and ye say well; for so I am.

14. If I, then, your Lord and Master, have washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one another's feet.

33 And there was set meat before him to eat: but he said, (a) I will not eat, until I have told my errand. And he said, Speak on.

(a) *Job xxiii. 12.* Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips; I have esteemed the words of his mouth, more than my necessary food.

Ps. cxxxii. 3. Surely, I will not come into the tabernacle of my house, nor go up into my bed;

4. I will not give sleep to mine eyes, or slumber to mine eyelids,

5. Until I find out a place for the Lord, an habitation for the mighty God of Jacob.

John iv. 31. In the mean while, his disciples prayed him [Jesus,] saying, Master, eat.

32. But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye not know of.

33. Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eat?

34. Jesus saith unto them, My meat is, to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

1 *Tim. vi. 2.* And they that have believing masters, let them not despise them, because they are brethren; but rather do them service, because they are faithful, and beloved, partakers of the benefit. These things teach and exhort.

34 And he said, I am Abraham's servant.

35 And (b) the LORD hath blessed my master greatly, and he is become great: and he hath given him (c) flocks, and herds, and silver, and gold, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and camels, and asses.

(b) *Gen. xii. 2.* And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.

xiv. 1. And Abraham was old, and well-

stricken in age: and the Lord had blessed Abraham in all things.

xxv. 11. And it came to pass, after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his son Isaac: and Isaac dwelt by the well Lahai-roi.

xxvi. 12. Then Isaac sowed in that land, and received, in the same year, an hundred fold; and the Lord blessed him.

xlix. 25. Even by the God of thy father [Jacob] who shall help thee [Joseph,] and by the Almighty, who shall bless thee with blessings of heaven above, blessings of the deep that lieth under, blessings of the breasts and of the womb.

Prov. x. 22. The blessing of the Lord, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.

(c) *Gen. xii. 16.* And he [Abimelech] entreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheep, and oxen, and he-asses, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and she-asses, and camels.

xiii. 2. And Abram was very rich in cattle, in silver, and in gold.

xxvi. 13. And the man [Isaac] waxed great, and went forward, and grew, until he became very great:

14. For he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of servants. And the Philistines envied him.

Job i. 3. His [Job's] substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she-asses, and a very great household; so that this man was the greatest of all the men of the east.

xlii. 12. So the Lord blessed the latter end of Job, more than his beginning: for he had fourteen thousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand she-asses.

Ps. cvii. 38. He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly, and suffereth not their cattle to decrease.

Matt. vi. 33. But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

36 And (d) Sarah my master's wife bare a son to my master when she was old: and (e) unto him hath he given all that he hath.

(d) *Gen. xi. 29.* And Abram and Nahor took them wives: the name of Abram's wife was Sarai; and the name of Nahor's wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Isach.

30. But Sarai was barren; she had no child.

xvii. 15. And God said unto Abraham, As for Sarai, thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah shall her name be.

16. And I will bless her, and give thee a son also of her: yea, I will bless her, and she shall be a mother of nations; kings of people shall be of her.

17. Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall a child be born unto him that is an hundred years old? and shall Sarah, that is ninety years old, bear?

18. And Abraham said unto God, O that Ishmael might live before thee!

19. And God said, Sarah, thy wife, shall bear thee a son, indeed; and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, and with his seed after him.

xviii. 11. Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well-stricken in age; and it ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women.

12. Therefore Sarah laughed within herself, saying, After I am waxed old shall I have pleasure, my lord being old also?

13. And the Lord said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I, of a surety, bear a child, which am old?

(c) *Gen. xxi. 10.* Wherefore she said unto Abraham, Cast out this bond-woman and her son: for the son of this bond-woman shall not be heir with my son, even with Isaac.

xxv. And Abraham gave all that he had, unto Isaac.

37 And (f) my master made me swear, saying, 'Thou shalt not take a wife to my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell;

(f) *Gen. xxiv. 2.* And Abraham said unto his eldest servant of his house, that ruled over all that he had, Put, I pray thee, thy hand under y thigh;

3. And I will make thee swear by the Lord, the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife unto my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, among whom I dwell.

4. But thou shalt go unto my country, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son Isaac.

5. And the servant said unto him, Peradventure, the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land: must I needs bring thy son again unto the land from whence thou camest?

6. And Abraham said unto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my son thither again.

7. The Lord God of heaven, which took me from my father's house, and from the land of my kindred, and which spake unto me, and that sware unto me, saying, Unto thy seed will I give this land; he shall send his angel before thee; and thou shalt take a wife unto my son, from thence.

8. And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou shalt be clear from this my oath: only bring not my son thither again.

9. And the servant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham, his master, and sware to him concerning that matter.

38 But thou shalt go unto my father's house, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son.

39 And I said unto my master, Peradventure the woman will not follow me.

40 And he said unto me, The LORD, (g) before whom I walk,

(h) will send his angel with thee, and prosper thy way: and thou shalt take a wife for my son of my kindred, and of my father's house.

(g) *Gen. v. 22.* And Enoch walked with God, after he begat Methuselah, three hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

24. And Enoch walked with God, and he was not: for God took him.

vi. 9. These are the generations of Noah: Noah was a just man, and perfect in his generations, and Noah walked with God.

xvii. 1. And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the Lord appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God: walk before me, and be thou perfect.

xlviii. 15. And he [Jacob] blessed Joseph, and said, God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long, unto this day.

1 *Kings ii. 3.* And keep the charge of the Lord thy God, to walk in his ways, to keep his

statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and his testimonies, as it is written in the law of Moses, that thou [Solomon] mayest prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thyself.

viii. 23. And he [Solomon] said, Lord God of Israel, there is no god like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, who keepest covenant and mercy with thy servants that walk before thee with all their heart.

2 *Kings xx. 3.* I beseech thee, O Lord, remember now, how I [Hezekiah] have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight. And Hezekiah wept sore.

(h) *Gen. xxiv. 7.* The Lord God of heaven, which took me [Abraham] from my father's house, and from the land of my kindred, and which spake unto me, and that sware unto me, saying, Unto thy seed will I give this land, he shall send his angel before thee; and thou shalt take a wife unto my son, from thence.

Ex. xxiii. 20. Behold, I send an Angel before thee, to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.

xxxiii. 2. And I will send an Angel before thee; and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite.

Dan. iii. 28. Then Nebuchadnezzar spake and said, Blessed be the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, who hath sent his Angel, and delivered his servants that trusted in him, and have changed the king's word, and yielded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god except their own God.

Rev. xxii. 8. And I, John, saw these things, and heard them. And, when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things.

16. I, Jesus, have sent mine angel to testify unto you, these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star.

41 Then thou shalt be clear from *this* my oath, when thou comest to my kindred; and if they give not thee *one*, thou shalt be clear from my oath.

42 And I came this day unto the well, and said, (i) O LORD God of my master Abraham, if now thou do (k) prosper my way which I go;

(i) *Acts x. 7.* And, when the Angel, which spake unto Cornelius, was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually;

8. And, when he had declared all these things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

22. And they said, Cornelius, the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God, by an holy angel, to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.

(k) *Gen. xxxix. 3.* And his [Joseph's] master saw that the Lord was with him, and that the Lord made all that he did, to prosper in his hand.

Ezra viii. 21. Then I [Ezra] proclaimed a fast there, at the river of Ahava, that we might afflict ourselves before our God, to seek of him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

Neh. i. 11. O Lord, I [Nehemiah] beseech thee, let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thy servants who desire to fear thy name; and prosper, I pray

thee, thy servant this day; and grant him mercy in the sight of this man. For I was the king's cup-bearer.

Ps. xc. 17. And let the beauty of the Lord our God be upon us; and establish thou the work of our hands upon us; yea, the work of our hands, establish thou it.

Rom. i. 10. Making request, if, by any means, now, at length, I [Paul] might have a prosperous journey, by the will of God, to come unto you.

43 Behold, I stand by the well of water; and it shall come to pass, that when the virgin cometh forth to draw *water*, and I say to her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink;

44 And she say unto me, (l) Both drink thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: *let the same be (m)* the woman whom the LORD hath appointed out for my master's son.

(l) *Heb. xiii. 2.* Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

(m) *Gen. ii. 22.* And the rib, which the Lord God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.

Prov. xvi. 33. The lot is cast into the lap; but the whole disposing thereof, is of the Lord.

xviii. 22. Whoso findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth favour of the Lord.

xix. 14. House and riches are the inheritance of fathers; and a prudent wife is from the Lord.

45 And (n) before I had done (o) speaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder; and she went down unto the well, and drew *water*: and I said unto her, Let me drink, I pray thee.

(n) *Gen. xxiv. 15.* And it came to pass, before he had done speaking, that, behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel, son of Milcah, the wife of Nahor, Abraham's brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder.

16. And the damsel was very fair to look upon, a virgin; neither had any man known her: and she went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.

17. And the servant ran to meet her, and said, Let me, I pray thee, drink a little water of thy pitcher.

18. And she said, Drink, my lord: and she hastened, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.

19. And when she had done giving him drink, she said, I will draw water for thy camels also, until they have done drinking.

20. And she hastened, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw water, and drew for all his camels.

Is. lxxv. 24. And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear.

Thou. ix. 19. O Lord, hear; O Lord, forgive; O Lord, hearken and do; defer not, for thine own sake, O my God: for thy city and thy people are called by thy name.

23. At the beginning of thy supplications, the commandment came forth, and I am come to shew thee; for thou [Daniel] art greatly beloved:

therefore, understand the matter, and consider the vision.

Acts iv. 24. And when they [the apostles and disciples] heard that, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God, which hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is;

25. Who, by the mouth of thy servant David, hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

26. The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together, against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27. For of a truth, against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together,

28. For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

29. And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldness they may speak thy word,

30. By stretching forth thine hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus.

31. And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

32. And the multitude of them that believed, were of one heart and of one soul: neither said any of them, that aught of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common.

33. And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all.

x. 30. And Cornelius said, Four days ago, I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and, behold, a man stood before me, in bright clothing.

xii. 12. And, when he [Peter] had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary, the mother of John, whose surname was Mark; where many were gathered together, praying.

13. And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came to hearken, named Rhoda.

14. And when she knew Peter's voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told, how Peter stood before the gate.

15. And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel.

16. But Peter continued knocking: and, when they had opened the door, and saw him, they were astonished.

17. But he, beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go, shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

(o) 1 *Sam.* i. 13. Now Hannah, she spake in her heart; only her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore, Eli thought she had been drunken.

14. And Eli said unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15. And Hannah answered and said, No, my lord; I am a woman of a sorrowful spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have poured out my soul before the Lord.

Neh. ii. 4. Then the king said unto me, For what dost thou [Nehemiah] make request? So I prayed to the God of heaven.

Rom. viii. 26. Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for, as we ought; but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us, with groanings which cannot be uttered.

46 And she made haste, and

let down her pitcher from her shoulder, and said, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: so I drank, and she made the camels drink also.

47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter art thou? And she said, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahor's son, whom Milcah bare unto him: and (p) I put the ear-ring upon her face, and the bracelets upon her hands.

(p) *Gen.* xxiv. 22. And it came to pass, as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden ear-ring, of half a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands, of ten shekels weight of gold.

53. And the servant brought forth jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment, and gave them to Rebekah: he gave also to her brother, and to her mother, precious things.

Ps. xlv. 9. Kings' daughters were among thy honourable women: upon thy right hand did stand the queen, in gold of Ophir.

13. The King's daughter is all glorious within; her clothing is of wrought gold.

14. She shall be brought unto the King, in raiment of needle-work: the virgins, her companions, that follow her, shall be brought unto thee.

Is. lxii. 3. Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the hand of the Lord, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God.

4. Thou shalt no more be termed, Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed, Desolate: but thou shalt be called Hephzi-bah, and thy land Beulah: for the Lord delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

5. For as a young man marieth a virgin, so shall thy sons marry thee: and as the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, so shall thy God rejoice over thee.

Ez. xvi. 10. I clothed thee also with brodered work, and shod thee with badgers skin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I covered thee with silk.

11. I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thine hands, and a chain on thy neck.

12. And I put a jewel on thy forehead, and ear-rings in thine ears, and a beautiful crown upon thine head.

13. Thus wast thou decked with gold and silver; and thy raiment was of fine linen, and silk, and brodered work: thou didst eat fine flour, and honey, and oil; and thou wast exceeding beautiful, and thou didst prosper into a kingdom.

Eph. v. 26. That he [Jesus] might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word;

27. That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy, and without blemish.

48 And (q) I bowed down my head, and worshipped the Lord, and blessed the Lord God of my master Abraham, which had (r) led me in the right way, to take my master's brother's daughter unto his son.

(q) *Gen.* xxiv. 26. And the man bowed down his head, and worshipped the Lord.

27. And he said, Blessed be the Lord God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercy and his truth: I being in the way, the Lord led me to the house of my master's brethren.

48. And I bowed down my head, and worshipped the Lord, and blessed the Lord God of my master Abraham, which had led me in the right way, to take my master's brother's daughter unto his son.

52. And it came to pass, that, when Abraham's servant heard these words, he worshipped the Lord, bowing himself to the earth.

(r) *Ex.* xviii. 20. And thou shalt teach them ordinances and laws, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walk, and the work that they must do.

Ps. xxxii. 8. I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye.

xlviii. 14. For this God is our God, for ever and ever; he will be our guide even unto death.

cvii. 7. And he led them forth by the right way, that they might go to a city of habitation.

Prov. iii. 6. In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

iv. 11. I have taught thee in the way of wisdom; I have led thee in right paths.

Is. xlviii. 17. Thus saith the Lord, thy Redeemer, the holy one of Israel; I am the Lord thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way that thou shouldest go.

49 And now, (s) if ye will deal kindly and truly with my master, tell me: and if not, tell me: (t) that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left.

(s) *Gen.* xlvii. 29. And the time drew nigh that Israel must die: and he called his son Joseph, and said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, put I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and deal kindly and truly with me; bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt.

Josh. ii. 14. And the men answered her [Rahab,] Our life for your's, if ye utter not this our business. And it shall be, when the Lord hath given us the land, that we will deal kindly and truly with thee.

(t) *Num.* xx. 17. Let us [the Israelites] pass, I pray thee, through thy [Edom's] country: we will not pass through the fields, or through the vineyards, neither will we drink of the water of the wells; we will go by the king's high-way, we will not turn to the right hand, nor to the left, until we have passed thy borders.

Deut. ii. 27. Let me [Moses] pass through thy [Sihon's] land: I will go along by the high-way, I will neither turn unto the right hand, nor to the left.

50 Then (u) Laban and Bethuel answered and said, (x) The thing proceedeth from the Lord: (y) we cannot speak unto thee bad or good.

(u) *Gen.* xxiv. 15. And it came to pass, before he had done speaking, that, behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel, son of Milcah, the wife of Nahor, Abraham's brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder.

28. And the damsel ran, and told them, of her mother's house, these things.

55. And her brother and her mother said, Let the damsel abide with us a few days, at the least, ten; after that, she shall go.

60. And they [Laban and Bethuel] blessed Rebekah, and said unto her, Thou art our sister; be thou the mother of thousands of millions, and

let thy seed possess the gate of those which hate them.

(x) *Ps. cxviii. 23.* This is the Lord's doing; it is marvellous in our eyes.

(y) *Gen. xxxi. 24.* And God came to Laban, the Syrian, in a dream by night, and said unto him, Take heed that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad.

29. It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the God of your father spake unto me yesternight, saying, Take thou heed that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad.

2 *Sam. xiii. 22.* And Absalom spake unto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take her, and go, and let her be thy master's son's wife, as the Lord hath spoken.

52 And it came to pass, that when Abraham's servant heard these words, he (z) worshipped the Lord, bowing himself to the earth.

(z) *Gen. xxiv. 26.* And the man bowed down his head, and worshipped the Lord.

1 *Chr. xxix. 20.* And David said to all the congregation, Now bless the Lord your God. And all the congregation blessed the Lord God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worshipped the Lord, and the king.

2 *Chr. xx. 18.* And Jehoshaphat bowed his head, with his face to the ground: and all Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, fell before the Lord, worshipping the Lord.

Ps. xcv. 6. O come, let us worship and bow down: let us kneel before the Lord our Maker.

cviii. 21. O that men would praise the Lord for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!

22. And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving, and declare his works with rejoicing.

cxvi. 1. I love the Lord, because he hath heard my voice and my supplications.

2. Because he hath inclined his ear unto me, therefore will I call upon him as long as I live.

Matt. ii. 11. And when they [the wise men] were come into the house, they saw the young child [Jesus,] with Mary, his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

Acts x. 25. And, as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him.

26. But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up; I, myself, also am a man.

53 ¶ And the servant brought forth jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment, and gave them to Rebekah: He gave also to her brother and to her mother (a) precious things.

(a) *Deut. xxxiii. 13.* And of Joseph he [Moses] said, Blessed of the Lord be his land, for the precious things of heaven, for the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath,

14. And for the precious fruits brought forth by the sun, and for the precious things brought forth by the moon,

15. And for the chief things of the ancient

mountains, and for the precious things of the lasting hills,

16. And for the precious things of the earth, and fulness thereof; and for the good-will of Him that dwelt in the bush: let the blessing come upon the head of Joseph, and upon the top of the head of him that was separated from his brethren.

2 *Chr. xxi. 3.* And their father [Jehoshaphat] gave them great gifts of silver, and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Judah: but the kingdom gave he to Jehoram, because he was the first-born.

Ezra i. 6. And all they that were about them [the chiefs of Judah and Benjamin,] strengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, besides all that was willingly offered.

Is. xxxix. 2. And Hezekiah was glad of them [the embassy from Babylon,] and shewed them the house of his precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

54 And they did eat and drink, he and the men that were with him, and tarried all night: and they rose up in the morning, and he said, (b) Send me away unto my master.

(b) *Gen. xxiv. 56.* And he [Eliezer] said unto them, Hinder me not, seeing the Lord hath prospered my way: send me away, that I may go to my master.

xxviii. 5. And Isaac sent away Jacob: and he went to Padan-aram, unto Laban, son of Bethuel, the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacob's and Esau's mother.

6. When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Jacob, and sent him away to Padan-aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that, as he blessed him, he gave him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

xlv. 24. So he [Joseph] sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said unto them, See that ye fall not by the way.

2 *Sam. xviii. 19.* Then said Ahimaaz, the son of Zadok, Let me now run and bear the king tidings, how that the Lord hath avenged him of his enemies.

27. And the watchman said, Methinketh the running of the foremost, is like the running of Ahimaaz, the son of Zadok. And the king said, He is a good man, and cometh with good tidings.

28. And Ahimaaz called, and said unto the king, All is well. And he fell down to the earth, upon his face, before the king, and said, Blessed be the Lord thy God, which hath delivered up the men that lifted up their hand against my lord, the king.

Luke viii. 38. Now the man, out of whom the devils were departed, besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,

39. Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city, how great things Jesus had done unto him.

55 And her brother and her mother said, Let the damsel abide with us a few days; at the least, ten: after that, she shall go.

56 And he said unto them,

(c) Hinder me not, seeing the Lord hath prospered my way: send me away, that I may go to my master.

(c) *Gen. xlv. 9.* Haste ye, and go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy son Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt; come down unto me, tarry not.

10. And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be near unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy children's children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast.

11. And there will I nourish thee, (for yet there are five years of famine,) lest thou, and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to poverty.

12. And, behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that it is my mouth that speaketh unto you.

13. And ye shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that ye have seen: and ye shall haste, and bring down my father hither.

Prov. xxv. 25. As cold waters to a thirsty soul, so is good news from a far country.

57 And they said, We will call the damsel, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and said unto her, (d) Wilt thou go with this man? And she said, I will go.

(d) *Ps. xlv. 10.* Hearken, O daughter, and consider, and incline thine ear; forget also thine own people, and thy father's house;

11. So shall the King greatly desire thy beauty: for he is thy Lord; and worship thou him.

Luke i. 38. And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me, according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

59 And they sent away Rebekah (e) their sister, and her (f) nurse, and Abraham's servant and his men.

(e) *Gen. xxiv. 50.* Then Laban and Bethuel answered and said, The thing proceedeth from the Lord; we cannot speak unto thee bad or good.

53. And the servant brought forth jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment, and gave them to Rebekah: he gave also to her brother and to her mother, precious things.

60. And they blessed Rebekah, and said unto her, Thou art our sister; be thou the mother of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possess the gate of those which hate them.

(f) *Gen. xxxv. 8.* But Deborah, Rebekah's nurse, died, and she was buried beneath Beth-el, under an oak: and the name of it was called Allon-bachuth.

60 And (g) they blessed Rebekah, and said unto her, Thou art our sister; be thou the mother of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possess the gate of those which hate them.

(g) *Gen. i. 28.* And God blessed them [Adam and Eve,] and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

ix. 1. And God blessed Noah and his sons,

and said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth.

xiv. 19. And he [Melchizedek] blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessor of heaven and earth.

xvii. 16. And I will bless her [Sarah,] and give thee a son also of her: yea, I will bless her, and she shall be a mother of nations; kings of people shall be of her.

xxviii. 3. And God Almighty bless thee [Jacob,] and make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be a multitude of people.

xlvi. 15. And he blessed Joseph, and said, God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long, unto this day,

16. The Angel which redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac; and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

20. And he blessed them that day, saying, In thee shall Israel bless, saying, God make thee as Ephraim, and as Manasseh. And he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

Ruth iv. 11. And all the people that were in the gate, and the elders, said, We are witnesses. The Lord make the woman, that is come into thine house, like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel; and do thou worthily in Ephratah, and be famous in Bethlehem:

12. And let thy house be like the house of Pharez, (whom Tamar bare unto Judah,) of the seed which the Lord shall give thee of this young woman.

61 And Rebekah arose, and her damsels, and (h) they rode upon the camels, and followed the man: and the servant took Rebekah, and went his way.

(h) *Gen.* xxxi. 34. Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camel's furniture, and sat upon them. And Laban searched all the tent, but found them not.

1 *Sam.* xxx. 17. And David smote them from the twilight even until the evening of the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, save four hundred young men, which rode upon camels and fled.

Est. viii. 10. And he [Mordecai] wrote in the king Ahasuerus' name, and sealed it with the king's ring; and sent letters by post on horseback, and riders on mules, camels, and young dromedaries:

11. Wherein the king granted the Jews which were in every city, to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life; to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish, all the power of the people and province that would assault them, both little ones and women, and to take the spoil of them for a prey.

62 ¶ And Isaac came from the way of the well (i) Lahai-roi; for he dwelt in the south country.

(i) *Gen.* xvi. 14. Wherefore, the well was called Beer-lahai-roi: behold, it is between Kadesh and Bered.

xxv. 11. And it came to pass, after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his son Isaac: and Isaac dwelt by the well Lahai-roi.

63 And Isaac went out to (k) meditate in the field, at the even-tide: and he lifted up his eyes, and saw, and, behold, the camels were coming.

(k) *Josh.* i. 8. This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.

Ps. i. 2. But his delight is in the law of the Lord; and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

lxxvii. 11. I will remember the works of the Lord; surely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12. I will meditate also of all thy work, and talk of thy doings.

civ. 34. My meditation of him shall be sweet; I will be glad in the Lord.

cxix. 15. I will meditate in thy precepts, and have respect unto thy ways.

cxxxix. 17. How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God! how great is the sum of them!

18. If I should count them, they are more in number than the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.

cxliii. 5. Remember the days of old; I meditate on all thy works; I muse on the work of thy hands.

6. I stretch forth my hands unto thee: my soul thirsteth after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.

64 And Rebekah lifted up her eyes, and when she saw Isaac, she (l) lighted off the camel.

(l) *Josh.* xv. 18. And it came to pass, as she [Achish] came unto him, that she moved him [Othniel] to ask of her father a field: and she lighted off her ass; and Caleb said unto her, What wouldst thou?

Judg. i. 14. And it came to pass, when she came to him, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted from off her ass; and Caleb said unto her, What wilt thou?

65 For she had said unto the servant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet us? And the servant had said, It is my master: therefore she took a (m) veil and covered herself.

(m) *Gen.* xx. 16. And unto Sarah he [Abimelech] said, Behold, I have given thy brother a thousand pieces of silver; behold, he is to thee a covering of the eyes unto all that are with thee, and with all other: thus she was reproved.

1 *Cor.* xi. 5. But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with her head uncovered, dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.

6. For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.

10. For this cause, ought the woman to have power on her head, because of the angels.

66 And (n) the servant told Isaac all things that he had done.

(n) *Mark* vi. 30. And the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

67 And Isaac brought her into (o) his mother Sarah's tent, (p) and took Rebekah, and she became his wife; and he loved her: and Isaac was (q) comforted after his mother's death.

(o) *Gen.* xviii. 6. And Abraham hastened into the tent unto Sarah, and said, Make ready quick-

ly three measures of fine meal, knead it, and make cakes upon the hearth.

9. And they said unto him, Where is Sarah, thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent.

10. And he said, I will certainly return unto thee, according to the time of life; and, lo, Sarah, thy wife, shall have a son. And Sarah heard it in the tent-door, which was behind him.

(p) *Gen.* ii. 22. And the rib, which the Lord God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.

23. And Adam said, This is now bone of my bone, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman; because she was taken out of man.

24. Therefore, shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife; and they shall be one flesh.

2 *Cor.* xi. 1. Would to God ye could bear with me [Paul] a little in my folly: and, indeed, bear with me.

2. For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you, as a chaste virgin, to Christ.

Eph. v. 22. Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord.

23. For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the Saviour of the body.

24. Therefore, as the church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in every thing.

25. Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;

26. That he might sanctify and cleanse it, with the washing of water, by the word;

27. That he might present it to himself, a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing: but that it should be holy, and without blemish.

28. So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies: he that loveth his wife, loveth himself.

29. For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:

30. For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31. For this cause, shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

32. This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.

33. Nevertheless, let every one of you, in particular, so love his wife even as himself: and the wife see that she reverence her husband.

(q) *Gen.* xxxvii. 35. And all his [Jacob's] sons, and all his daughters, rose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted: and he said, For I will go down into the grave, unto my son, mourning. Thus his father wept for him.

xxxviii. 12. And in process of time, the daughter of Shuah, Judah's wife, died: and Judah was comforted, and went up unto his sheep-shearers, to Timnath, he, and his friend Hirah, the Adulamite.

1 *Thess.* iv. 13. But I [Paul] would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.

CHAPTER XXV.

THEN (a) again Abraham took a wife, and her name was Keturah.

(a) *Gen.* xxiii. 1. And Sarah was an hundred and seven and twenty years old: these were the years of the life of Sarah.

2. And Sarah died in Kirjath-arba; the same is

Hebron, in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her.

1 *Chr. i. 32.* Now the sons of Keturah, Abraham's concubine: she bare Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sons of Jokshan; Sheba, and Dedan.

33. And the sons of Midian; Ephah,* and Epher, and Henoah, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these are the sons of Keturah.

2 And she bare him Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and (b) Midian, and Ishbak, and (c) Shuah.

(b) *Gen. xxxvi. 35.* And Husham died; and Hadael, the son of Beded, (who smote Midian in the field of Moab,) reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Avith.

xxxvii. 28. Then there passed by Midianites, merchant-men; and they drew and lifted up Joseph out of the pit, and sold Joseph to the Ishmaelites, for twenty pieces of silver: and they brought Joseph into Egypt.

36. And the Midianites sold him into Egypt unto Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh's, and captain of the guard.

Ex. ii. 15. Now, when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sat down by a well.

16. Now, the priest of Midian had seven daughters: and they came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their father's flock.

xviii. 1. When Jethro, the priest of Midian, Moses' father-in-law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, and that the Lord had brought Israel out of Egypt,

2. Then Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, took Zipporah, Moses' wife, after he had sent her back,

3. And her two sons, of which the name of the one was Gershom; for he said, I have been an alien in a strange land:

4. And the name of the other was Eliezer; for the God of my father, said he, was mine help, and delivered me from the sword of Pharaoh.

Num. xxii. 4. And Moab said unto the elders of Midian, Now shall this company lick up all that are round about us, as the ox licketh up the grass of the field. And Balak, the son of Zippor, was king of the Moabites, at that time.

xv. 17. Vex the Midianites, and smite them:

18. For they vex you with their wives, wherewith they have beguiled you in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian; their sister, which was slain in the day of the plague, for Peor's sake.

xxxi. 2. Avenge the children of Israel of the Midianites; afterward shalt thou be gathered unto thy people.

8. And they slew the kings of Midian, besides the rest of them that were slain; namely, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five kings of Midian: Balaam, also, the son of Beor, they slew with the sword.

Judg. vi. 1. And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the Lord; and the Lord delivered them into the hand of Midian, seven years.

2. And the hand of Midian prevailed against Israel; and, because of the Midianites, the children of Israel made them the dens which are in the mountains, and caves, and strong holds.

3. And so it was, when Israel had sown, that the Midianites came up, and the Amalekites, and the children of the east, even they came up against them;

4. And they encamped against them, and destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou come unto Gaza; and left no subsistence for Israel, neither sheep, nor ox, nor ass.

5. For they came up with their cattle and their tents, and they came as grasshoppers for multitude; for both they, and their camels, were without number: and they entered into the land to destroy it.

6. And Israel was greatly impoverished, because of the Midianites; and the children of Israel cried unto the Lord.

7. And it came to pass, when the children of Israel cried unto the Lord, because of the Midianites,

8. That the Lord sent a prophet unto the children of Israel, which said unto them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I brought you up from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage;

9. And I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and drave them out from before you, and gave you their land:

10. And I said unto you, I am the Lord your God; fear not the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but ye have not obeyed my voice.

11. And there came an Angel of the Lord, and sat under an oak which was in Ophrah, that pertained unto Joash, the Abi-ezrite: and his son Gideon threshed wheat by the wine-press, to hide it from the Midianites.

12. And the Angel of the Lord appeared unto him, and said unto him, The Lord is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13. And Gideon said unto him, Oh, my Lord, if the Lord be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and where be all his miracles which our fathers told us of, saying, Did not the Lord bring us up from Egypt? but now the Lord hath forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites.

14. And the Lord looked upon him, and said, Go in this thy might, and thou shalt save Israel from the hand of the Midianites: have not I sent thee?

15. And he said unto him, Oh, my Lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, my family is poor in Manasseh, and I am the least in my father's house.

16. And the Lord said unto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites as one man.

17. And he said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then shew me a sign that thou talkest with me.

18. Depart not hence, I pray thee, until I come unto thee, and bring forth my present, and set it before thee. And he said, I will tarry until thou come again.

19. And Gideon went in, and made ready a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of flour: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought it out unto him, under the oak, and presented it.

20. And the Angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh and the unleavened cakes, and lay them upon this rock, and pour out the broth. And he did so.

21. Then the Angel of the Lord put forth the end of the staff that was in his hand, and touched the flesh and the unleavened cakes; and there rose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes. Then the Angel of the Lord departed out of his sight.

22. And when Gideon perceived that he was an Angel of the Lord, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord God! for because I have seen an Angel of the Lord, face to face.

23. And the Lord said unto him, Peace be unto thee; fear not: thou shalt not die.

24. Then Gideon built an altar there unto the Lord, and called it *JEHOVAH-shalom*: unto this day it is yet in Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites.

25. And it came to pass the same night, that

the Lord said unto him, Take thy father's young bullock, even the second bullock of seven years old, and throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut down the grove that is by it;

26. And build an altar unto the Lord thy God, upon the top of this rock, in the ordered place, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt-sacrifice, with the wood of the grove which thou shalt cut down.

27. Then Gideon took ten men of his servants, and did as the Lord had said unto him: and so it was, because he feared his father's household, and the men of the city, that he could not do it by day, that he did it by night.

28. And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was cast down, and the grove was cut down, that was by it, and the second bullock was offered upon the altar that was built.

29. And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they said, Gideon, the son of Joash, hath done this thing.

30. Then the men of the city said unto Joash, Bring out thy son, that he may die; because he hath cast down the altar of Baal, and because he hath cut down the grove, that was by it.

31. And Joash said unto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Baal? will ye save him? he that will plead for him, let him be put to death whilst it is yet morning: if he be a god, let him plead for himself, because one hath cast down his altar.

32. Therefore, on that day, he called him Jerubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because he hath thrown down his altar.

33. Then all the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and the children of the east, were gathered together, and went over, and pitched in the valley of Jezreel.

34. But the Spirit of the Lord came upon Gideon, and he blew a trumpet; and Abi-ezer was gathered after him.

35. And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh; who also was gathered after him: and he sent messengers unto Asher, and unto Zebulun, and unto Naphtali; and they came up to meet them.

36. And Gideon said unto God, If thou wilt save Israel, by mine hand, as thou hast said,

37. Behold, I will put a fleece of wool in the floor; and if the dew be on the fleece only, and it be dry upon all the earth beside, then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel, by mine hand, as thou hast said.

38. And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowl-full of water.

39. And Gideon said unto God, Let not thine anger be hot against me, and I will speak but this once. Let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece; let it now be dry only upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew.

40. And God did so, that night: for it was dry upon the fleece only, and there was dew on all the ground.

vii. 1. Then Jerubbaal, (who is Gideon,) and all the people that were with him, rose up early, and pitched beside the well of Harod: so that the host of the Midianites were on the north side of them, by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2. And the Lord said unto Gideon, The people that are with thee, are too many, for me to give the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel vaunt themselves against me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me.

3. Now, therefore, go to, proclaim in the ears of the people, saying, Whosoever is fearful and afraid, let him return, and depart early from

mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twenty and two thousand, and there remained ten thousand.

4. And the Lord said unto Gideon, The people are yet too many; bring them down unto the water, and I will try them for thee, there: and it shall be, that of whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall go with thee; and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shall not go with thee, the same shall not go.

5. So he brought down the people unto the water: and the Lord said unto Gideon, Every one that lappeth of the water, with his tongue, as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself: likewise, every one that boweth down upon his knees, to drink.

6. And the number of them that lapped, putting their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees, to drink water.

7. And the Lord said unto Gideon, By the three hundred men, that lapped, will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the other people go, every man unto his place.

8. So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all the rest of Israel, every man unto his tent, and retained those three hundred men. And the host of Midian was beneath him, in the valley.

9. And it came to pass the same night, that the Lord said unto him, Arise, get thee down unto the host; for I have delivered it into thine hand.

10. But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phurah, thy servant, down to the host.

11. And thou shalt hear what they say, and afterward shall thine hands be strengthened to go down unto the host. Then went he down, with Phurah, his servant, unto the outside of the armed men that were in the host.

12. And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and all the children of the east, lay along in the valley, like grasshoppers for multitude; and their camels were without number, as the sand by the sea-side for multitude.

13. And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and lo, a cake of barley-bread tumbled into the host of Midian, and came unto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and overturned it, that the tent lay along.

14. And his fellow answered and said, This is nothing else save the sword of Gideon, the son of Joash, a man of Israel: for into his hand hath God delivered Midian, and all the host.

15. And it was so, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the host of Israel, and said, Arise; for the Lord hath delivered into your hand, the host of Midian.

16. And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put a trumpet in every man's hand, with empty pitchers, and lamps within the pitchers.

17. And he said unto them, Look on me, and do likewise: and, behold, when I come to the outside of the camp, it shall be, that as I do, so shall ye do.

18. When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, The sword of the Lord, and of Gideon.

19. So Gideon, and the hundred men that were with him, came unto the outside of the camp, in the beginning of the middle watch; and they had but newly set the watch: and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20. And the three companies blew the trum-

pets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands, to blow withal: and they cried, The sword of the Lord, and of Gideon.

21. And they stood every man in his place, round about the camp: and all the host ran, and cried, and fled.

22. And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and the Lord set every man's sword against his fellow, even throughout all the host, and the host fled to Beth-shittah in Zererath, and to the border of Abel-meholah, unto Tabbath.

23. And the men of Israel gathered themselves together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites.

24. And Gideon sent messengers throughout all mount Ephraim, saying, Come down against the Midianites, and take, before them, the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and took the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan.

25. And they took two princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb: and they slew Oreb upon the rock Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the winepress of Zeeb, and pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb, to Gideon, on the other side Jordan.

viii. 1. And the men of Ephraim said unto him, Why hast thou served us thus, that thou calledst us not, when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him sharply.

2. And he said unto them, What have I done now, in comparison of you? Is not the gleanings of the grapes of Ephraim, better than the vintage of Abi-ezer?

3. God hath delivered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to do, in comparison of you? Then their anger was abated toward him, when he had said that.

4. And Gideon came to Jordan, and passed over, he, and the three hundred men that were with him, faint, yet pursuing them.

5. And he said unto the men of Succoth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me; for they be faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6. And the princes of Succoth said, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thine army?

7. And Gideon said, Therefore, when the Lord hath delivered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will tear your flesh with the thorns of the wilderness, and with briers.

8. And he went up thence to Penuel, and spake unto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered him, as the men of Succoth had answered him.

9. And he spake also unto the men of Penuel, saying, When I come again in peace, I will break down this tower.

10. Now Zebah and Zalmunna were in Kar-kor, and their hosts with them, about fifteen thousand men, all that were left of all the hosts of the children of the east: for there fell an hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.

11. And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the east of Nobah and Jogbehah, and smote the host: for the host was secure.

12. And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he pursued after them, and took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and discomfited all the host.

13. And Gideon, the son of Joash, returned from battle, before the sun was up,

14. And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he described

unto him the princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, even threescore and seventeen men.

15. And he came unto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did upbraid me, saying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thy men that are weary?

16. And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderness, and briers, and with them he taught the men of Succoth.

17. And he beat down the tower of Penuel, and slew the men of the city.

18. Then said he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they, whom ye slew at Tabor? And they answered, As thou art, so were they; each one resembled the children of a king.

19. And he said, They were my brethren, even the sons of my mother: as the Lord liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I would not slay you.

20. And he said unto Jether his first-born, Up, and slay them: but the youth drew not his sword; for he feared, because he was yet a youth.

21. Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall upon us: for as the man is, so is his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took away the ornaments that were on their camels' necks.

22. Then the men of Israel said unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy son, and thy son's son also; for thou hast delivered us from the hand of Midian.

23. And Gideon said unto them, I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: the Lord shall rule over you.

24. And Gideon said unto them, I would desire a request of you, that ye would give me every man the ear-rings of his prey: (for they had golden ear-rings, because they were Ishmaelites.)

25. And they answered, We will willingly give them. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein, every man the ear-rings of his prey.

26. And the weight of the golden ear-rings, that he requested, was a thousand and seven hundred shekels of gold, besides ornaments, and collars, and purple raiment, that was on the kings of Midian, and beside the chains that were about their camels' necks.

27. And Gideon made an ephod thereof, and put it in his city, even in Ophrah; and all Israel went thither a whoring after it: which thing became a snare unto Gideon, and to his house.

28. Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted up their heads no more: and the country was in quietness forty years, in the days of Gideon.

(c) Job ii. 11. Now, when Job's three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place; Eliphaz, the Temanite, and Bildad, the Shuhite, and Zophar, the Naamathite: for they had made an appointment together to come to mourn with him, and to comfort him.

3 And Jokshan begat (d) Sheba, and (e) Dedan. And the sons of Dedan were (f) Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.

(d) 1 Kings x. 1. And when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, concerning the name of the Lord, she came to prove him with hard questions.

Job vi. 19. The troops of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.

Ps. lxxii. 10. The kings of Tarshish and of the isles, shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba, shall offer gifts.

(e) Jer. xxv. 23. Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all that are in the utmost corners.

xlx. 8. Flee ye, turn back, dwell deep, O in-

habitants of Dedan; for I will bring the calamity of Esau upon him, the time that I will visit him.

Ex. xxv. 13. Therefore, thus saith the Lord God. I will also stretch out mine hand upon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it; and I will make it desolate from Teman; and they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

xxvii. 20. Dedan was thy merchant in precious clothes for chariots.

(f) Ex. xxvii. 6. Of the oaks of Bashan, have they made thine oars; the company of the Ashurites have made thy benches of ivory, brought out of the isles of Chittim.

4 And the sons of Midian; (g) Ephah, and Ephher, and Hanocho, and Abidah, and Eldaah. All these were the children of Keturah.

(g) Is. lx. 6. The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah; all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring gold and incense; and they shall shew forth the praises of the Lord.

5 And Abraham (h) gave all that he had unto Isaac.

(h) Gen. xxi. 10. Wherefore she [Sarah] said unto Abraham, Cast out this bond-woman and her son: for the son of this bond-woman shall not be heir with my son, even with Isaac.

11. And the thing was very grievous in Abraham's sight, because of his son.

12. And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight, because of the lad, and because of thy bond-woman; in all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice: for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

xxiv. 36. And Sarah, my master's wife, bare a son to my [Eliezer's] master, when she was old; and unto him hath he given all that he hath.

Matt. xi. 27. All things are delivered unto me [Jesus] of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.

xxviii. 18. And Jesus came, and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me, in heaven and in earth.

John iii. 35. The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things unto him.

Rom. viii. 17. And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ: if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.

32. He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not, with him, also freely give us all things?

ix. 7. Neither because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children; but, in Isaac shall thy seed be called;

8. That is, they which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9. For this is the word of promise, At this time will I come, and Sarah shall have a son.

1 Cor. iii. 21. Therefore, let no man glory in men: for all things are yours;

22. Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all are yours;

23. And ye are Christ's; and Christ is God's.

Gal. iii. 29. And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

iv. 28. Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

Heb. i. 2. [God] hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds.

6 But unto the sons of the (i) concubines, which Abraham had, Abraham gave (k) gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his son, (while he yet lived,) eastward, unto the (l) east country.

(i) Gen. xvi. 3. And Sarai, Abram's wife, took Hagar her maid, the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband Abram, to be his wife.

xxv. 1. Then again Abraham took a wife, and her name was Keturah.

xxx. 4. And she [Rachel] gave him Bilhah, her handmaid, to wife; and Jacob went in unto her.

9. When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zilpah, her maid, and gave her Jacob to wife.

xxxii. 22. And he rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two women-servants, and his eleven sons, and passed over the ford Jabbok.

xxxv. 22. And it came to pass, when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and lay with Bilhah, his father's concubine: and Israel heard it. Now the sons of Jacob were twelve.

Judg. xix. 1. And it came to pass in those days, when there was no king in Israel, that there was a certain Levite sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim; who took to him a concubine out of Beth-lehem-judah.

2. And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him unto her father's house, to Beth-lehem-judah; and was there four whole months.

(k) Ps. xvii. 14. From men which are thy hand, O Lord, from men of the world, which have their portion in this life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid treasure: they are full of children, and leave the rest of their substance to their babes.

Luke xi. 11. If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or, if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent? **12.** Or, if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion?

13. If ye, then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children; how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

(l) Judg. vi. 3. And so it was, when Israel had sown, that the Midianites came up, and the Amalekites, and the children of the east, even they came up against them.

Job i. 3. His substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she-asses, and a very great household: so that this man [Job] was the greatest of all the men of the east.

7 ¶ And these are the days of the years of Abraham's life which he lived, an hundred threescore and fifteen years.

8 Then Abraham (m) gave up the ghost, and died in a (n) good old age, an old man, and full of years; and was (o) gathered to his people.

(m) Gen. xxv. 17. And these are the years of the life of Ishmael, an hundred and thirty and seven years: and he gave up the ghost, and died, and was gathered unto his people.

xxxv. 18. And it came to pass, as her [Rachel's] soul was in departing, (for she died,) that

she called his name Ben-oni: but his father called him Benjamin.

xlix. 33. And when Jacob had made an end of commanding his sons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and yielded up the ghost, and was gathered unto his people.

Ps. xxxi. 5. Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O Lord God of truth.

Luke xxiii. 46. And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

Acts v. 5. And Ananias, hearing these words, fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.

10. Then fell she [Sapphira] down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and, carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

vii. 59. And they stoned Stephen, calling upon God, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.

xii. 23. And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him [Herod,] because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

(n) Gen. xv. 15. And thou [Abraham] shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

xxxv. 28. And the days of Isaac were an hundred and fourscore years.

29. And Isaac gave up the ghost, and died, and was gathered unto his people, being old and full of days: and his sons Esau and Jacob buried him.

xlvii. 8. And Pharaoh said unto Jacob, How old art thou?

9. And Jacob said unto Pharaoh, The days of the years of my pilgrimage, are an hundred and thirty years: few and evil have the days of the years of my life been, and have not attained unto the days of the years of the life of my fathers, in the days of their pilgrimage.

Judg. viii. 32. And Gideon, the son of Joash, died in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Joash, his father, in Ophrah of the Abiezrites.

1 Chr. xxix. 28. And he [David] died in a good old age, full of days, riches, and honour: and Solomon, his son, reigned in his stead.

Job xli. 17. So Job died, being old and full of days.

(o) Gen. xlix. 33. And when Jacob had made an end of commanding his sons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and yielded up the ghost, and was gathered unto his people.

Num. xx. 24. Aaron shall be gathered unto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my word at the water of Meribah.

xxvii. 13. And when thou [Moses] hast seen it, thou also shalt be gathered unto thy people, as Aaron, thy brother, was gathered.

Judg. ii. 10. And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the Lord, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.

Acts xiii. 36. For David, after he had served his own generation, by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption.

9 And his sons, (p) Isaac and Ishmael, buried him (q) in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron, the son of Zohar, the Hittite, which is before Mamre;

(p) *Gen. xxxv. 29.* And Isaac gave up the ghost, and died, and was gathered unto his people, being old and full of days: and his sons Esau and Jacob buried him.

(q) *Gen. xxiii. 9.* That he [Ephron] may give me [Abraham] the field of Machpelah which he hath, which is in the end of his field; for as much money as it is worth, he shall give it me, for a possession of a burying-place among you.

10. And Ephron dwelt among the children of Heth. And Ephron, the Hittite, answered Abraham, in the audience of the children of Heth, even of all that went in at the gates of his city, saying,

11. Nay, my lord, hear me: the field give I thee, and the cave that is therein, I give it thee; in the presence of the sons of my people, give I it thee: bury thy dead.

12. And Abraham bowed down himself before the people of the land.

13. And he spake unto Ephron, in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou wilt give it, I pray thee, hear me: I will give thee money for the field; take it of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14. And Ephron answered Abraham, saying unto him,

15. My lord, hearken unto me: the land is worth four hundred shekels of silver; what is that betwixt me and thee? bury, therefore, thy dead.

16. And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron; and Abraham weighed to Ephron the silver, which he had named in the audience of the sons of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, current money with the merchant.

17. And the field of Ephron, which was in Machpelah, which was before Mamre, the field, and the cave which was therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about, were made sure,

18. Unto Abraham, for a possession, in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gate of his city.

19. And after this, Abraham buried Sarah, his wife, in the cave of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the same is Hebron, in the land of Canaan.

20. And the field, and the cave that is therein, were made sure unto Abraham, for a possession of a burying-place, by the sons of Heth.

xix. 29. And he [Jacob] charged them, and said unto them, I am to be gathered unto my people: bury me with my fathers, in the cave that is in the field of Ephron, the Hittite;

30. In the cave that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought, with the field, of Ephron, the Hittite, for a possession of a burying-place.

1. 13. For his sons carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham bought, with the field, for a possession of a burying-place, of Ephron, the Hittite, before Mamre.

10 The field which Abraham purchased of the sons of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

11 And it came to pass, (r) after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his son Isaac: and Isaac dwelt by the well (s) Lahai-roi.

(r) *Gen. xii. 2.* And I will make of thee [Abraham] a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.

xvii. 19. And God said, Sarah, thy wife, shall bear thee a son, indeed; and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my covenant with him, for an everlasting covenant, and with his seed after him.

xxii. 17. That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea-shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies.

1. 24. And Joseph said unto his brethren, I die: and God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land, unto the land which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

(s) *Gen. xvi. 14.* Wherefore, the well was called Beer-lahai-roi: behold, it is between Kadesh and Bered.

xxiv. 62. And Isaac came from the way of the well Lahai-roi; for he dwelt in the south country.

12 ¶ Now (t) these are the generations of Ishmael, Abraham's son, whom Hagar, the Egyptian, Sarah's handmaid, bare unto Abraham.

(t) *Gen. xvi. 10.* And the Angel of the Lord said unto her [Hagar], I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbered for multitude.

11. And the Angel of the Lord said unto her, Behold, thou art with child, and shalt bear a son, and shalt call his name Ishmael; because the Lord hath heard thy affliction.

12. And he will be a wild man: his hand will be against every man, and every man's hand against him: and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

13. And she called the name of the Lord that spake unto her, Thou God seest me: for she said, Have I also here looked after him that seeth me?

14. Wherefore, the well was called Beer-lahai-roi: behold, it is between Kadesh and Bered.

15. And Hagar bare Abram a son: and Abram called his son's name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

xvii. 20. And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee [Abraham]: Behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly: twelve princes shall he beget; and I will make him a great nation.

xxi. 13. And also of the son of the bond-woman will I make a nation, because he is thy seed.

Ps. lxxxiii. 6. The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites; of Moab, and the Hagarenes.

13 And these are (u) the names of the sons of Ishmael, by their names, according to their generations: The first-born of Ishmael, (x) Nebajoth; and (y) Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

(u) 1 *Chr. i. 29.* These are their generations: The first-born of Ishmael, Nebajoth; then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

30. Mishma, and Dumah, Massa, Hadad, and Tema,

31. Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These are the sons of Ishmael.

v. 19. And they [Reuben, Gad, and half-tribe of Manasseh] made war with the Hagarites, with Jetur, and Naphish, and Nodab.

20. And they were helped against them; and the Hagarites were delivered into their hand, and all that were with them: for they cried to God in the battle, and he was entreated of them; because they put their trust in him.

(x) *Gen. xxxvi. 3.* And Bashemath, Ishmael's daughter, sister of Nebajoth.

Is. lx. 7. All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nebajoth shall minister unto thee: they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorify the house of my glory.

(y) *Ps. cxx. 5.* Woe is me, that I sojourn in Meshech; that I dwell in the tents of Kedar.

Cant. i. 5. I am black, but comely, O ye daughters of Jerusalem; as the tents of Kedar, as the curtains of Solomon.

Is. xxi. 16. For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Within a year, according to the years of an hiring, and all the glory of Kedar shall fail:

17. And the residue of the number of archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar, shall be diminished: for the Lord God of Israel hath spoken it.

xlii. 11. Let the wilderness and the cities thereof lift up their voice, the villages that Kedar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rock sing, let them shout from the top of the mountains.

14 And Mishma, and (z) Dumah, and Massah,

(z) *Is. xxi. 11.* The burden of Dumah. He calleth to me out of Seir, Watchman, what of the night? watchman, what of the night?

15 Hadar, and (a) Tema, Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah.

(a) *Job ii. 11.* Now when Job's three friends heard of all this' evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place; Eliphaz, the Temanite, and Bildad, the Shuhite, and Zophar, the Naamathite: for they had made an appointment together to come to mourn with him, and to comfort him.

vi. 19. The troops of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.

16 These are the sons of Ishmael, and these are their names, by their towns, and by their castles; (b) twelve princes according to their nations.

(b) *Gen. xvii. 20.* And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee; Behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly: twelve princes shall he beget; and I will make him a great nation.

17 And (c) these are the years of the life of Ishmael, an hundred and thirty and seven years: and he gave up the ghost, and died, and was gathered unto his people.

(c) *Gen. xxv. 7.* And these are the days of the years of Abraham's life which he lived, an hundred threescore and fifteen years.

8. Then Abraham gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full of years; and was gathered to his people.

18 And they dwelt from (d) Havilah unto Shur, that is before Egypt, (e) as thou goest (f) towards Assyria: and he died (g) in the presence of all his brethren.

(d) *Gen. ii. 11.* The name of the first [river] is Pison: that is it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where there is gold.

x. 7. And the sons of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sons of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.

29. And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all these were the sons of Joktan.

xx. 1. And Abraham journeyed from thence toward the south country, and dwelled between Kadesh and Shur, and sojourned in Gerar.

1 Sam. xv. 7. And Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah, until thou comest to Shur, that is over-against Egypt.

(e) Gen. xiii. 10. And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it was well-watered every where, before the Lord destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, even as the garden of the Lord, like the land of Egypt as thou comest unto Zoar.

(f) 2 Kings xxiii. 29. In his [Josiah's] days, Pharaoh-nechoh, king of Egypt, went up against the king of Assyria, to the river Euphrates: and king Josiah went against him; and he slew him at Megiddo, when he had seen him.

Is. xix. 23. In that day, shall there be a highway out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shall serve with Assyrians.

24. In that day, shall Israel be the third with Egypt, and with Assyria, even a blessing in the midst of the land.

(g) Gen. xvi. 12. And he [Ishmael] will be a wild man; his hand will be against every man, and every man's hand against him: and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

19 ¶ And these are the generations of Isaac, Abraham's son: (h) Abraham begat Isaac.

(h) 1 Chr. i. 34. And Abraham begat Isaac. The sons of Isaac; Esau, and Israel.

Matt. i. 2. Abraham begat Isaac, and Isaac begat Jacob, and Jacob begat Judas and his brethren.

Luke iii. 34. Which was the son of Jacob, which was the son of Isaac, which was the son of Abraham, which was the son of Thara, which was the son of Nachor.

Acts vii. 8. And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: and so Abraham begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; and Isaac begat Jacob, and Jacob begat the twelve patriarchs.

20 And Isaac was forty years old, (i) when he took Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel, (k) the Syrian, of Padan-aram, the sister to Laban, the Syrian.

(i) Gen. xxii. 23. And Bethuel begat Rebekah: these eight Mileah did bear to Nahor, Abraham's brother.

xxiv. 67. And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarah's tent, and took Rebekah, and she became his wife; and he loved her: and Isaac was comforted after his mother's death.

(k) Gen. xxviii. 5. And Isaac sent away Jacob: and he went to Padan-aram, unto Laban, son of Bethuel, the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacob's and Esau's mother.

6. When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Jacob, and sent him away to Padan-aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that, as he blessed him, he gave him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

xxi. 18. And he [Jacob] carried away all his cattle, and all his goods, which he had gotten, the cattle of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-aram, for to go to Isaac, his father, in the land of Canaan.

20. And Jacob stole away unawares to Laban, the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

24. And God came to Laban, the Syrian, in a dream by night, and said unto him, Take heed, that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad.

xxxv. 9. And God appeared unto Jacob again, when he came out of Padan-aram, and blessed him.

Deut. xxvi. 5. And thou shalt speak and say before the Lord thy God, A Syrian, ready to perish, was my father; and he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous.

21 And Isaac (l) entreated the Lord for his wife, (m) because she was barren: and the Lord was entreated of him, (n) and Rebekah, his wife, conceived.

(l) 1 Sam. i. 11. And she [Hannah] vowed a vow, and said, O Lord of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt give unto thine handmaid a man-child, then I will give him unto the Lord all the days of his life, and there shall no razor come upon his head.

27. For this child, I prayed; and the Lord hath given me my petition which I asked of him.

Luke i. 13. But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.

(m) Gen. xi. 30. But Sarai was barren; she had no child.

xv. 2. And Abram said, Lord God, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childless, and the steward of my house is this Eliezer of Damascus?

3. And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and, lo, one born in my house is mine heir.

xvi. 2. And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold, now, the Lord hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee, go in unto my maid; it may be, that I may obtain children by her. And Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai.

xvii. 16. And I will bless her [Sarab,] and give thee a son also of her: yea, I will bless her, and she shall be a mother of nations; kings of people shall be of her.

17. Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall a child be born unto him that is an hundred years old? and shall Sarah, that is ninety years old, bear?

19. And God said, Sarah, thy wife, shall bear thee a son, indeed; and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, and with his seed after him.

1 Sam. i. 2. And he [Elkanah] had two wives; the name of the one was Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

Luke i. 7. And they [Zacharias and Elisabeth] had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren; and they both were now well-stricken in years.

(n) Rom. ix. 10. And not only this, but when Rebekah also had conceived by one, even by our father Isaac,

11. (For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth.)

12. It was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger.

22 And the children struggled together within her: and she said, If it be so, why am I thus? And she went to (o) enquire of the Lord.

(o) 1 Sam. ix. 9. (Before-time in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake,

Come, and let us go to the seer: for he that is now called a prophet, was before-time called a seer.)

x. 22. Therefore they enquired of the Lord further, if the man should yet come thither. And the Lord answered, Behold, he hath hid himself among the stuff.

xxviii. 6. And when Saul enquired of the Lord, the Lord answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by Urim, nor by prophets.

xxx. 8. And David enquired at the Lord, saying, Shall I pursue after this troop? shall I overtake them? And he answered him, Pursue; for thou shalt surely overtake them, and, without fail, recover all.

23 And the Lord said unto her, (p) Two nations are in thy womb, and (q) two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels: and the one people shall be stronger than the other people, and (r) the elder shall serve the younger.

(p) Gen. xvii. 16. And I will bless her [Sarah,] and give thee a son also of her: yea, I will bless her, and she shall be a mother of nations; kings of people shall be of her.

xxiv. 60. And they [Laban and Bethuel] blessed Rebekah, and said unto her, Thou art our sister; be thou the mother of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possess the gate of those which hate them.

(q) Gen. xxv. 27. And the boys grew: and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field; and Jacob was a plain man, dwelling in tents.

xxxii. 6. And the messengers returned to Jacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and also he cometh to meet thee, and four hundred men with him.

xxxiii. 3. And he [Jacob] passed over before them, and bowed himself to the ground seven times, until he came near to his brother.

xxxvi. 31. And these are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Israel.

Num. xx. 14. And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh unto the king of Edom, Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the travail that hath befallen us.

(r) Gen. xxvii. 29. Let people serve thee [Jacob,] and nations bow down to thee: be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mother's sons bow down to thee: cursed be every one that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee.

40. And by thy sword shalt thou [Esau] live, and shalt serve thy brother: and it shall come to pass, when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

2 Sam. viii. 14. And he [David] put garrisons in Edom; throughout all Edom put he garrisons: and all they of Edom became David's servants. And the Lord preserved David whithersoever he went.

1 Kings xxii. 47. There was then no king in Edom: a deputy was king.

2 Chr. xxv. 11. And Amaziah strengthened himself, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of Salt, and smote of the children of Seir ten thousand.

12. And other ten thousand left alive, did the children of Judah carry away captive, and brought them unto the top of the rock, and cast them, down from the top of the rock, that they all were broken in pieces.

Ps. lx. 8. Moab is my wash-pot; over Edom will I cast out my shoe: Philistia, triumph thou because of me.

9. Who will bring me into the strong city? who will lead me into Edom?

lxxxiii. 5. For they have consulted together with one consent; they are confederate against thee:

6. The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites; of Moab, and the Hagarenes;

7. Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek; the Philistines, with the inhabitants of Tyre;

8. Assur also is joined with them: they have holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

9. Do unto them as unto the Midianites; as to Siserah, as to Jabin, at the brook of Kison;

10. Which perished at En-dor: they became as dung for the earth.

11. Make their nobles like Oreb and like Zeeb; yea, all their princes as Zebah and as Zalmunna;

12. Who said, Let us take to ourselves the houses of God in possession.

13. O my God, make them like a wheel; as the stubble before the wind.

14. As the fire burneth a wood, and as the flame setteth the mountains on fire,

15. So persecute them with thy tempest, and make them afraid with thy storm.

Is. xxxiv. 1. Come near, ye nations, to hear; and hearken, ye people: let the earth hear, and all that is therein; the world, and all things that come forth of it.

2. For the indignation of the Lord is upon all nations, and his fury upon all their armies: he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter.

3. Their slain also shall be cast out, and their stink shall come up out of their carcases, and the mountains shall be melted with their blood.

4. And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll: and all their host shall fall down, as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a falling fig from the fig-tree.

5. For my sword shall be bathed in heaven: behold, it shall come down upon Idumea [Edom,] and upon the people of my curse, to judgment.

6. The sword of the Lord is filled with blood; it is made fat with fatness, and with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: for the Lord hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

7. And the unicorn shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls; and their land shall be soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatness.

8. For it is the day of the Lord's vengeance, and the year of recompenses for the controversy of Zion.

9. And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10. It shall not be quenched night nor day: the smoke thereof shall go up for ever; from generation to generation it shall lie waste; none shall pass through it for ever and ever.

11. But the cormorant and the bittern shall possess it; the owl also, and the raven, shall dwell in it: and he shall stretch out upon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptiness.

12. They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdom, but none shall be there; and all her princes shall be nothing.

13. And thorns shall come up in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof; and it shall be an habitation of dragons, and a court for owls.

14. The wild beasts of the desert shall also meet with the wild beasts of the island, and the satyr shall cry to his fellow; the screech-owl also shall rest there, and find for herself a place of rest.

15. There shall the great owl make her nest, and lay, and hatch, and gather under her shadow:

there shall the vultures also be gathered, every one with her mate.

16. Seek ye out of the book of the Lord, and read; no one of these shall fail, none shall want her mate: for my mouth, it hath commanded, and his spirit, it hath gathered them.

17. And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line: they shall possess it for ever, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

lxxiii. 1. Who is this that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this that is glorious in his apparel, travelling in the greatness of his strength? I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save.

2. Wherefore art thou red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine-fat?

3. I have trodden the wine-press alone; and of the people, there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury; and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.

4. For the day of vengeance is in mine heart, and the year of my redeemed is come.

5. And I looked, and there was none to help; and I wondered that there was none to uphold: therefore, mine own arm brought salvation unto me; and my fury, it upheld me.

6. And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their strength to the earth.

Jer. xlix. 7. Concerning Edom, thus saith the Lord of hosts, Is wisdom no more in Teman? is counsel perished from the prudent? is their wisdom vanished?

8. Flee ye, turn back, dwell deep, O inhabitants of Dedan; for I will bring the calamity of Esau upon him, the time that I will visit him.

9. If grape-gatherers come to thee, would they not leave some gleanings? if thieves, by night, they will destroy till they have enough.

10. But I have made Esau bare, I have uncovered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himself: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren, and his neighbours; and he is not.

11. Leave thy fatherless children, I will preserve them alive; and let thy widows trust in me.

12. For thus saith the Lord, Behold, they whose judgment was not to drink of the cup, have assuredly drunken; and art thou he that shall altogether go unpunished? thou shalt not go unpunished, but thou shalt surely drink of it.

13. For I have sworn by myself, saith the Lord, that Bozrah shall become a desolation, a reproach, a waste, and a curse; and all the cities thereof shall be perpetual wastes.

14. I have heard a rumour from the Lord, and an ambassador is sent unto the heathen, saying, Gather ye together, and come against her, and rise up to the battle.

15. For, lo, I will make thee small among the heathen, and despised among men.

16. Thy terriblest hath deceived thee, and the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, that holdest the height of the hill: though thou shouldst make thy nest as high as the eagle, I will bring thee down from thence, saith the Lord.

17. Also, Edom shall be a desolation: every one that goeth by it, shall be astonished, and shall hiss at all the plagues thereof.

18. As in the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the Lord, no man shall abide there, neither shall a son of man dwell in it.

19. Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan, against the habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make him run away from her; and who is a chosen man, that I may appoint over her? for who is like me? and

who will appoint me the time? and who is that shepherd, that will stand before me?

20. Therefore, hear the counsel of the Lord, that he hath taken against Edom, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: Surely the least of the flock shall draw them out; surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.

21. The earth is moved at the noise of their fall; at the cry, the noise thereof was heard in the Red sea.

22. Behold, he shall come up and fly as the eagle, and spread his wings over Bozrah: and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

Ez. xxv. 12. Thus saith the Lord God, Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Judah, by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them;

13. Therefore, thus saith the Lord God, I will also stretch out mine hand upon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it; and I will make it desolate from Teman; and they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

14. And I will lay my vengeance upon Edom, by the hand of my people Israel: and they shall do in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury; and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord God.

xxxv. 1. Moreover, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2. Son of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and prophesy against it,

3. And say unto it, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, O mount Seir, I am against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee most desolate.

4. I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate; and thou shalt know that I am the Lord.

5. Because thou hast had a perpetual hatred, and hast shed the blood of the children of Israel, by the force of the sword, in the time of their calamity, in the time that their iniquity had an end:

6. Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord God, I will prepare thee unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: sith thou hast not hated blood, even blood shall pursue thee.

7. Thus will I make mount Seir most desolate, and cut off from it, him that passeth out, and him that returneth.

8. And I will fill his mountains with his slain men: in thy hills, and in thy vallies, and in all thy rivers, shall they fall that are slain with the sword.

9. I will make thee perpetual desolations, and thy cities shall not return; and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

10. Because thou hast said, These two nations, and these two countries, shall be mine, and we will possess it; wheretas the Lord was there:

11. Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord God, I will even do according to thine anger, and according to thine envy, which thou hast used out of thy hatred against them; and I will make myself known among them, when I have judged thee.

12. And thou shalt know that I am the Lord, and that I have heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Israel, saying, They are laid desolate, they are given up to consume.

13. Thus, with your mouth, ye have boasted against me, and have multiplied your words against me: I have heard them.

14. Thus saith the Lord God, When the whole earth rejoiceth, I will make thee desolate.

15. As thou didst rejoice at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I do unto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, [Edom,] even all of it; and they shall know that I am the Lord.

Am. i. 11. Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of Edom, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and did cast off all pity, and his anger did tear perpetually, and he kept his wrath for ever:

12. But I will send a fire upon Teman, which shall devour the palaces of Bozrah.

Ob. 1. The vision of Obadiah. Thus saith the Lord God concerning Edom, We have heard a rumour from the Lord, and an ambassador is sent against the heathen, Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battle.

2. Behold, I have made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3. The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee; thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation is high, that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground?

4. Though thou exalt thyself as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the stars; thence will I bring thee down, saith the Lord.

5. If thieves came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off!) would they not have stolen till they had enough? if the grape gatherers came to thee, would they not leave some grapes?

6. How are the things of Esau searched out! how are his hidden things sought up!

7. All the men of thy confederacy have brought thee even to the border: the men that were at peace with thee, have deceived thee, and prevailed against thee; they that eat thy bread, have laid a wound under thee: there is none understanding in him.

8. Shall I not, in that day, saith the Lord, even destroy the wise men out of Edom, and understanding out of the mount of Esau?

9. And thy mighty men, O Teman, shall be dismayed, to the end that every one, of the mount of Esau, may be cut off by slaughter.

10. For thy violence against thy brother Jacob, shame shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off, for ever.

11. In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers carried away captive his forces, and foreigners entered into his gates, and cast lots upon Jerusalem; even thou wast as one of them.

12. But thou shouldest not have looked on the day of thy brother, in the day that he became a stranger: neither shouldest thou have rejoiced over the children of Judah, in the day of their destruction; neither shouldest thou have spoken proudly in the day of distress.

13. Thou shouldest not have entered into the gate of my people, in the day of their calamity; yea, thou shouldest not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor have laid hands on their substance in the day of their calamity:

14. Neither shouldest thou have stood in the cross-way, to cut off those of his, that did escape; neither shouldest thou have delivered up those of his, that did remain in the day of distress.

15. For the day of the Lord is near upon all the heathen: as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee; thy reward shall return upon thine own head.

16. For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, so shall all the heathen drink continually; yea, they shall drink, and they shall swallow down, and they shall be as though they had not been.

Mal. i. 2. I have loved you, saith the Lord: yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? Was not Esau, Jacob's brother? saith the Lord: yet I loved Jacob,

3. And I hated Esau, and laid his mountains and his heritage waste for the dragons of the wilderness.

4. Whereas, Edom saith, We are impoverished,

but we will return and build the desolate places; thus saith the Lord of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down: and they shall call them, The border of wickedness, and, The people against whom the Lord hath indignation for ever.

Rom. ix. 10. And not only this, but when Rebekah also had conceived by one, even by our father Isaac,

11. (For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God, according to election, might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth,)

12. It was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger.

13. As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

24 And when her days to be delivered, were fulfilled, behold, there were twins in her womb.

25 And the first came out red, (s) all over like a hairy garment: and they called his name Esau.

(s) *Gen. xxvii. 11.* And Jacob said to Rebekah, his mother, Behold, Esau, my brother, is a hairy man, and I am a smooth man.

23. And he [Isaac] discerned him not, because his hands were hairy, as his brother Esau's hands. So he blessed him.

26 And (t) after that came his brother out, and his hand (u) took hold on Esau's heel; and his name was called (x) Jacob: and Isaac (y) was threescore years old, when she bare them.

(t) *Gen. xxxviii. 28.* And it came to pass, when she [Tamar] travailed, that the one put out his hand; and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a scarlet thread, saying, This came out first.

29. And it came to pass, as he drew back his hand, that, behold, his brother came out: and she said, How hast thou broken forth! this breach be upon thee: therefore, his name was called Pharez.

30. And afterward came out his brother, that had the scarlet thread upon his hand; and his name was called Zarah.

(u) *Hos. xii. 3.* He [Jacob] took his brother by the heel in the womb, and by his strength he had power with God.

(x) *Gen. xxvii. 36.* And he [Esau] said, Is not he rightly named Jacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: he took away my birth-right; and, behold, now he hath taken away my blessing. And he said, Hast thou not reserved a blessing for me?

(y) *Gen. xxv. 20.* And Isaac was forty years old, when he took Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel, the Syrian, of Padan-aram, the sister to Laban, the Syrian.

27 And the boys grew: and Esau was (z) a cunning hunter, a man of the field; and Jacob was (a) a plain man, (b) dwelling in tents.

(z) *Gen. x. 9.* He [Nimrod] was a mighty hunter before the Lord: wherefore, it is said, Even as Nimrod, the mighty hunter before the Lord.

xxi. 20. And God was with the lad [Ishmael], and he grew, and dwelt in the wilderness, and became an archer.

xxvii. 3. Now, therefore, take, I pray thee [Esau], thy weapons, thy quiver, and thy bow,

and go out to the field, and take me some venison;

4. And make me savoury meat, such as I love, and bring it to me, that I may eat; that my soul may bless thee, before I die.

5. And Rebekah heard, when Isaac spake to Esau, his son. And Esau went to the field to hunt for venison, and to bring it.

40. And by thy sword shalt thou [Esau] live; and shalt serve thy brother: and it shall come to pass, when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

(a) *Gen. xxxi. 39.* That which was torn of beasts, I [Jacob] brought not unto thee [Laban]; I bare the loss of it: of my hand didst thou require it, whether stolen by day, or stolen by night.

40. Thus I was; in the day the drought consumed me, and the frost by night; and my sleep departed from mine eyes.

41. Thus have I been twenty years in thy house: I served thee fourteen years for thy two daughters, and six years for thy cattle; and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

xlvi. 34. That ye [Joseph's brethren] shall say, Thy servants' trade hath been about cattle, from our youth, even until now, both we, and also our fathers; that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen: for every shepherd is an abomination to the Egyptians.

(b) *Ileb. xi. 9.* By faith, he [Abraham] sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs, with him, of the same promise.

28 And Isaac loved Esau, because he did eat of his venison: but Rebekah loved Jacob.

29 ¶ And Jacob sod pottage: and Esau came from the field, (c) and he was faint.

(c) *Judg. viii. 4.* And Gideon came to Jordan, and passed over, he, and the three hundred men that were with him, faint, yet pursuing them.

5. And he said unto the men of Succoth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me; for they be faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

1 *Sam. xiv. 28.* Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy [Jonathan's] father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were faint.

31. And they smote the Philistines, that day, from Michmash to Ajalon: and the people were very faint.

Is. xl. 30. Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall:

31. But they that wait upon the Lord, shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run and not be weary, and they shall walk and not faint.

30 And Esau said to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, with that same red pottage; for I am faint: therefore, was his name called (d) Edom.

(d) *Gen. xxxvi. 1.* Now these are the generations of Esau, who is Edom.

9. And these are the generations of Esau, the father of the Edomites, in mount Seir.

40. And these are the names of the dukes that came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names: duke Tinnah, duke Alvah, duke Jetheth,

41. Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pnon,

42. Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,
43. Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. These be the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their possession: he is Esau, the father of the Edomites.

Ex. xv. 15. Then the dukes of Edom shall be amazed; the mighty men of Moab, trembling, shall take hold upon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

Num. xx. 14. And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh unto the king of Edom, Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the travail that hath befallen us;

15. How our fathers went down into Egypt, and we have dwelt in Egypt a long time; and the Egyptians vexed us, and our fathers.

16. And when we cried unto the Lord, he heard our voice, and sent an Angel, and hath brought us forth out of Egypt; and, behold, we are in Kadesh, a city in the uttermost of thy border.

17. Let us pass, I pray thee, through thy country: we will not pass through the fields, or through the vineyards, neither will we drink of the water of the wells; we will go by the king's high-way, we will not turn to the right hand, nor to the left, until we have passed thy borders.

18. And Edom said unto him, Thou shalt not pass by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19. And the children of Israel said unto him, We will go by the high-way; and if I and my cattle drink of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will only (without doing any thing else) go through on my feet.

20. And he said, Thou shalt not go through. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21. Thus Edom refused to give Israel passage through his border: wherefore, Israel turned away from him.

Deut. xxiii. 7. Thou shalt not abhor an Edomite, for he is thy brother: thou shalt not abhor an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land.

2 Kings viii. 20. In his [Jehoram's] days, Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves.

31 And Jacob said, Sell me, this day, thy birth-right.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I am at the point to die: (e) and what profit shall this birth-right do to me?

(e) *Job xxi. 15.* What is the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have, if we pray unto him?

xxii. 17. Which said unto God, Depart from us: and what can the Almighty do for them?

xxxiv. 9. For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing, that he should delight himself with God.

Mal. iii. 14. Ye have said, It is vain to serve God; and what profit is it, that we have kept his ordinance, and that we have walked mournfully before the Lord of hosts.

33 And Jacob said, (f) Swear to me, this day; and he swore unto him: (g) and he sold his birth-right unto Jacob.

(f) *Gen. xxiv. 3.* And I [Abraham] will make thee [Eliezer] swear by the Lord, the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife unto my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, among whom I dwell.

Mark vi. 23. And he [Herod] swore unto her [the daughter of Herodias,] Whatsoever thou

shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdom.

Heb. vi. 16. For men verily swear by the greater: and an oath for confirmation is, to them, an end of all strife.

(g) *Gen. xxvii. 36.* And he [Esau] said, Is not he rightly named Jacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: he took away my birth-right; and, behold, now he hath taken away my blessing. And he said, Hast thou not reserved a blessing for me?

xxxvi. 6. And Esau took his wives, and his sons, and his daughters, and all the persons of his house, and his cattle, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which he had got in the land of Canaan, and went into the country from the face of his brother Jacob.

7. For their riches were more than that they might dwell together; and the land wherein they were strangers could not bear them, because of their cattle.

34 Then Jacob gave Esau bread, and pottage of lentiles; and he did (h) eat and drink, and rose up, and went his way: (i) thus Esau despised his birth-right.

(h) *Is. xxii. 13.* And, behold, joy and gladness, slaying oxen and killing sheep, eating flesh and drinking wine: let us eat and drink, for tomorrow we shall die.

1 Cor. xv. 32. If, after the manner of men, I [Paul] have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? let us eat and drink, for to-morrow we die.

(i) *Zech. xi. 13.* And the Lord said unto me [Zechariah,] Cast it unto the potter: a goodly price that I was prized at of them. And I took the thirty pieces of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the Lord.

Matt. xxii. 5. But they [who were invited] made light of it [the marriage feast,] and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise.

xxvi. 15. And [Judas] said unto them [the chief priests,] What will ye give me, and I will deliver him [Jesus] unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

Luke xiv. 18. And they [who were invited to the great supper] all with one consent began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee, have me excused.

19. And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee, have me excused.

20. And another said, I have married a wife; and, therefore, I cannot come.

Phil. iii. 18. (For many walk, of whom I [Paul] have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ:

19. Whose end is destruction, whose god is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.)

Heb. xii. 16. Lest there be any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, who, for one morsel of meat, sold his birth-right.

17. For ye know how, that, afterward, when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it, carefully, with tears.

CHAPTER XXVI.

AND there was a famine in the land, besides (a) the first famine that was in the days of Abraham. (b) And Isaac went

unto (c) Abimelech, king of the Philistines, unto Gerar.

(a) *Gen. xii. 10.* And there was a famine in the land: and Abram went down into Egypt, to sojourn there; for the famine was grievous in the land.

(b) *Gen. xxv. 11.* And it came to pass, after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his son Isaac: and Isaac dwelt by the well Lahai-roi.

(c) *Gen. xx. 2.* And Abraham said of Sarah, his wife, She is my sister: and Abimelech, king of Gerar, sent and took Sarah.

2 And the Lord (d) appeared unto him, and said, Go not down into Egypt: (e) dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of.

(d) *Gen. xii. 7.* And the Lord appeared unto Abram, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an altar unto the Lord, who appeared unto him.

xvii. 1. And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the Lord appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God: walk before me, and be thou perfect.

(e) *Gen. xii. 1.* Now, the Lord had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee.

Ps. xxxvii. 3. Trust in the Lord, and do good; so shalt thou dwell in the land, and, verily, thou shalt be fed.

3 (f) Sojourn in this land, and (g) I will be with thee, and will bless thee: for (h) unto thee, and unto thy seed, I will give all these countries; and will perform the (i) oath which I swear unto Abraham, thy father.

(f) *Gen. xx. 1.* And Abraham journeyed from thence toward the south country, and dwelled between Kadesh and Shur, and sojourned in Gerar.

Ps. xxxix. 12. Hear my prayer, O Lord, and give ear unto my cry; hold not thou thy peace at my tears: for I am a stranger with thee, and a sojourner, as all my fathers were.

Heb. xi. 9. By faith, he [Abraham] sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs, with him, of the same promise.

13. These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14. For they, that say such things, declare, plainly, that they seek a country:

15. And, truly, if they had been mindful of that country from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned:

16. But, now, they desire a better country, that is, an heavenly: wherefore, God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

(g) *Gen. xxviii. 15.* And, behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee [Jacob] in all places whither thou goest, and will bring thee again unto this land: for I will not leave thee, until I have done that, which I have spoken to thee of.

xxxix. 2. And the Lord was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man: and he was in the house of his master, the Egyptian.

21. But the Lord was with Joseph, and shewed him mercy, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

Phil. iv. 9. Those things which ye have both

learned and received, and heard and seen in me [Paul,] do: and the God of peace shall be with you.

(h) *Gen. xii. 7.* And the Lord appeared unto Abram, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an altar unto the Lord, who appeared unto him.

xiii. 15. For all the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed, for ever.

17. Arise, walk through the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it; for I will give it unto thee.

xv. 18. In that same day, the Lord made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

xvii. 8. And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.

(i) *Gen. xxii. 16.* And said, By myself I have sworn, saith the Lord; for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only son.

18. And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice.

Ps. cv. 9. Which covenant he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Isaac.

Heb. vi. 17. Wherein God, willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed it by an oath.

4 And I will make thy seed to (k) multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countries: and in thy (l) Seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed:

(h) *Gen. xiii. 16.* And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that, if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbered.

xv. 5. And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them. And he said unto him, So shall thy seed be.

xiii. 17. That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying, I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea-shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies.

Heb. xi. 12. Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, so many as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.

(l) *Gen. iii. 15.* And I will put enmity between thee [the serpent] and the woman, and between thy seed and her Seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise His heel.

xii. 3. And I will bless them that bless thee [Abraham], and curse him that curseth thee; and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

xxii. 18. And in thy Seed, shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice.

Ps. lxxii. 17. His [Messiah's] name shall endure for ever: his name shall be continued as long as the sun; and men shall be blessed in him: all nations shall call him blessed.

Acts iii. 25. Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy Seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

Gal. iii. 8. And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, saying, In thee shall all nations be blessed.

16. Now, to Abraham and his seed, were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as

of many; but as of one, And to thy Seed, which is Christ.

5 Because, that Abraham (m) obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws.

(m) *Gen. xii. 4.* So Abram departed, as the Lord had spoken unto him; and Lot went with him: and Abram was seventy and five years old, when he departed out of Haran.

xvii. 23. And Abraham took Ishmael, his son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abraham's house, and circumcised the flesh of their fore-skin in the self-same day, as God had said unto him.

xviii. 19. For I know him, that he will command his children, and his household, after him, and they shall keep the way of the Lord, to do justice and judgment; that the Lord may bring upon Abraham, that which he hath spoken of him.

xxii. 18. And in thy Seed, shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice.

Ps. cxii. 1. Praise ye the Lord. Blessed is the man that feareth the Lord, that delighteth greatly in his commandments.

2. His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed.

Matt. v. 19. Whosoever, therefore, shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do, and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

vii. 24. Therefore, whosoever heareth these sayings of mine [Jesus,] and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock.

Heb. xi. 8. By faith, Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

James ii. 22. Seest thou, how faith wrought with his works? and by works, was faith made perfect.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked him of his wife; and he said, (n) She is my sister: for he feared to say, She is my wife; lest, said he, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because she was (o) fair to look upon.

(n) *Gen. xii. 13.* Say, I pray thee [Sarah,] thou art my sister; that it may be well with me [Abraham] for thy sake: and my soul shall live because of thee.

xx. 2. And Abraham said of Sarah, his wife, She is my sister: and Abimelech, king of Gerar, sent and took Sarah.

5. Said he not unto me, She is my sister? and she, even she herself, said, He is my brother: in the integrity of my heart, and innocency of my hands, have I done this.

13. And it came to pass, when God caused me to wander from my father's house, that I said unto her, This is thy kindness which thou shalt shew unto me; at every place whither we shall come, say of me, He is my brother.

Prov. xxix. 25. The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the Lord, shall be safe.

(o) *Gen. xxiv. 16.* And the damsel [Rebekah] was very fair to look upon, a virgin; neither had

any man known her: and she went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.

Job xlii. 15. And in all the land were no women found so fair as the daughters of Job: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren.

8 And it came to pass, when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech, king of the Philistines, looked out at (p) a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac was (q) sporting with Rebekah, his wife.

(p) *Judg. v. 28.* The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cried through the lattice, Why is his chariot so long in coming? why tarry the wheels of his chariots?

Prov. vii. 6. For at the window of my house, I looked through my casement.

Cant. ii. 9. My beloved is like a roe, or a young hart: behold, he standeth behind our wall, he looketh forth at the windows, shewing himself through the lattice.

(q) *Prov. v. 18.* Let thy fountain be blessed; and rejoice with the wife of thy youth.

19. Let her be as the loving hind and pleasant roe; let her breasts satisfy thee at all times; and be thou ravished always with her love.

Ec. ix. 9. Live joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest, all the days of the life of thy vanity which he hath given thee under the sun, all the days of thy vanity: for that is thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takest under the sun.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a surety, she is thy wife: and how saidst thou, She is my sister? And Isaac said unto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, (r) What is this, thou hast done unto us? one of the people might lightly have lain with thy wife, and thou shouldest have brought guiltiness upon us.

(r) *Gen. xii. 19.* Why saidst thou [Abraham,] She [Sarah] is my sister: so I [Pharaoh] might have taken her to me to wife: now, therefore, behold thy wife, take her, and go thy way.

xx. 9. Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said unto him, What hast thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me, and on my kingdom, a great sin? thou hast done deeds unto me, that ought not to be done.

10. And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, He that (s) toucheth this man, or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

(s) *Gen. xx. 6.* And God said unto him [Abimelech] in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart; for I also, withheld thee from sinning against me: therefore, suffered I thee not to touch her.

Ps. cv. 15. Saying, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

Prov. vi. 29. So he that goeth in to his neigh-

bour's wife; whosoever toucheth her, shall not be innocent.

Zech. ii. 8. For thus saith the Lord of hosts, After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you: for he that toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

12 ¶ Then Isaac sowed in that land, and received, in the same year, *(t)* an hundred-fold: and the Lord *(u)* blessed him.

(t) Ps. lxxii. 16. There shall be an handful of corn in the earth, upon the top of the mountains; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon; and they of the city shall flourish like grass of the earth.

Ec. xi. 6. In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand; for thou knowest not whether shall prosper, either this, or that, or whether they both shall be alike good.

Zech. viii. 12. For the seed shall be prosperous: the vine shall give her fruit, and the ground shall give her increase, and the heavens shall give their dew; and I will cause the remnant of this people to possess all these things.

Matt. xiii. 23. But he that received seed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it; which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundred fold, some sixty, some thirty.

1 Cor. iii. 6. I [Paul] have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase.

2 Cor. ix. 10. Now he that ministereth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteousness:

11. Being enriched in every thing to all bountifulness, which causeth, through us, thanksgiving to God.

Gal. vi. 7. Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for, whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

8. For he that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

(u) Gen. xxvi. 29. That thou [Isaac] wilt do us no hurt, as we [Abimelech, Ahuzzath, and Phichol] have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace: thou art now the blessed of the Lord.

xxx. 30. For it was little which thou [Laban] hadst before I [Jacob] came, and it is now increased unto a multitude; and the Lord hath blessed thee since my coming: and now, when shall I provide for mine own house also?

Job xlii. 12. So the Lord blessed the latter end of Job, more than his beginning: for he had fourteen thousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand she-asses.

Prov. x. 22. The blessing of the Lord, it maketh rich; and he addeth no sorrow with it.

13 And the man waxed great, and went forward, and grew until he became very great.

14 For he had *(x)* possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of servants. And the Philistines *(y)* envied him.

(x) Job i. 3. His [Job's] substance, also, was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she-asses, and a very great household; so that this man was the greatest of all the men of the east.

Ps. cxii. 3. Wealth and riches shall be in his house: and his righteousness endureth for ever.

(y) Gen. xxxvii. 11. And his [Joseph's] brethren envied him; but his father observed the saying.

Job v. 2. For wrath killeth the foolish man, and envy slayeth the silly one.

Ps. cxii. 10. The wicked shall see it, and be grieved; he shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

Prov. xxvii. 4. Wrath is cruel, and anger is outrageous; but who is able to stand before envy?

Ec. iv. 4. Again, I considered all travail, and every right work; that for this, a man is envied of his neighbour. This is, also, vanity and vexation of spirit.

15 For, all the wells which *(z)* his father's servants had digged, in the days of Abraham, his father, the Philistines had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

(z) Gen. xxi. 30. And he [Abraham] said, For these seven ewe-lambs shalt thou [Abimelech] take of my hand, that they may be a witness unto me, that I have digged this well.

16 And Abimelech said unto Isaac, Go from us: for thou art much *(a)* mightier than we.

(a) Ex. i. 9. And he [Pharaoh] said unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are more, and mightier, than we.

17 And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 ¶ And Isaac digged again the wells of water, which they had digged in the days of Abraham, his father; for the Philistines had stopped them, after the death of Abraham: and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaac's servants digged in the valley, and found there a well of springing water.

20 And the herdmen of Gerar did strive with Isaac's herdmen, saying, The water is our's: and he called the name of the well Esek, because they strove with him.

21 And they digged another well, and strove for that also: And he called the name of it Sitnah.

22 And he removed from thence, and digged another well; and for that they strove not: and he called the name of it Rehoboth; and he said, For now *(b)* the Lord hath made room for us, and we shall be fruitful in the land.

(b) Ps. iv. 1. Hear me, when I call, O God

of my righteousness: thou hast enlarged me, when I was in distress; have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer.

xviii. 19. He brought me forth, also, into a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

cxviii. 5. I called upon the Lord in distress: the Lord answered me, and set me in a large place.

23 And he went up from thence to *(c)* Beer-sheba.

(c) Gen. xxi. 31. Wherefore, he [Abraham] called that place Beer-sheba; because there they [Abraham and Abimelech] swore, both of them.

xlvi. 1. And Israel took his journey, with all that he had, and came to Beer-sheba, and offered sacrifices unto the God of his father Isaac.

24 And the Lord appeared unto him, the same night, and said, *(d)* I am the God of Abraham, thy father: *(e)* fear not, for I am with thee, and will bless thee, and multiply thy seed, for my servant Abraham's sake.

(d) Gen. xv. 1. After these things, the word of the Lord came unto Abram, in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I am thy Shield, and thy exceeding great Reward.

xvii. 7. And I will establish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant; to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

xxiv. 12. And he [Eliezer] said, O Lord God of my master Abraham, I pray thee, send me good speed this day, and shew kindness unto my master Abraham.

xxviii. 13. And, behold, the Lord stood above it, and said, I am the Lord God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou [Jacob] liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed.

Ex. iii. 6. Moreover he said, I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face; for he was afraid to look upon God.

Matt. xxii. 32. I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

Acts vii. 32. Saying, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

(e) Ps. xxvii. 1. The Lord is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the Lord is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?

xlvi. 1. God is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble.

2. Therefore will we not fear, though the earth be removed, and though the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea.

Is. xii. 2. Behold, God is my salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid: for the Lord Jehovan is my strength and my song; he, also, is become my salvation.

xli. 10. Fear thou not, for I am with thee; be not dismayed, for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee, with the right hand of my righteousness.

14. Fear not, thou worm Jacob, and ye men of Israel; I will help thee, saith the Lord, and thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel.

li. 7. Hearken unto me, ye that know righteousness, the people in whose heart is my law; fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

12. I, even I, am He that comforteth you: who art thou, that thou shouldst be afraid of a man

that shall die, and of the son of man which shall be made as grass.

Luke xii. 32. Fear not, little flock: for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

Heb. xiii. 6. So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

25 And he (*f*) builded an altar there, and called upon the name of the Lord, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaac's servants digged a well.

(*f*) *Gen.* viii. 20. And Noah builded an altar unto the Lord, and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt-offerings on the altar.

Xii. 7. And the Lord appeared unto Abram, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an altar unto the Lord, who appeared unto him.

xxxv. 1. And God said unto Jacob, Arise, go up to Beth-el, and dwell there; and make there an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee, when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

Ex. xvii. 15. And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it JEHOVAH-NISSI.

26 ¶ Then (*g*) Abimelech went to him, from Gerar, and Ahuzzath, one of his friends, and Phichol, the chief captain of his army.

(*g*) *Gen.* xxi. 22. And it came to pass at that time, that Abimelech, and Phichol, the chief captain of his host, spake unto Abraham, saying, God is with thee in all that thou doest.

23. Now, therefore, swear unto me here, by God, that thou wilt not deal falsely with me, nor with my son, nor with my son's son: but, according to the kindness that I have done unto thee, thou shalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

24. And Abraham said, I will swear.

25. And Abraham reproved Abimelech, because of a well of water, which Abimelech's servants had violently taken away.

26. And Abimelech said, I wot not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it, but to-day.

27. And Abraham took sheep and oxen, and gave them unto Abimelech: and both of them made a covenant.

28. And Abraham set seven ewe-lambs of the flock by themselves.

29. And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What mean these seven ewe-lambs, which thou hast set by themselves?

30. And he said, For these seven ewe-lambs shalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witness unto me, that I have digged this well.

31. Wherefore, he called that place Beer-sheba; because there they swore, both of them.

32. Thus they made a covenant at Beer-sheba: then Abimelech rose up, and Phichol, the chief captain of his host, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

27 And Isaac said unto them, Wherefore come ye to me, (*h*) seeing ye hate me, and have sent me away from you?

(*h*) *Judg.* xi. 7. And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expel me out of my father's house? and why are ye come unto me now, when ye are in distress?

Acts vii. 9. And the patriarchs, moved with

envy, sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him.

14. Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls.

35. This Moses, whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer, by the hand of the Angel which appeared to him in the bush.

Rev. iii. 9. Behold, I [Jesus] will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

28 And they said, We saw, certainly, that the Lord was with thee; and we said, (*i*) Let there be, now, an oath betwixt us, even betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee.

(*i*) *Gen.* xxxi. 49. And Mizpah: for he [Laban] said, The Lord watch between me and thee, when we are absent one from another.

50. If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take other wives besides my daughters; no man is with us; see, God is witness betwixt me and thee.

51. And Laban said to Jacob, Behold this heap, and behold this pillar, which I have cast betwixt me and thee;

52. This heap be witness, and this pillar be witness, that I will not pass over this heap to thee, and that thou shalt not pass over this heap and this pillar unto me, for harm.

53. The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, judge betwixt us. And Jacob swore by the Fear of his father Isaac.

29 That thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace: thou art now (*k*) the blessed of the Lord.

(*k*) *Gen.* xxiv. 31. And he [Laban] said, Come in, thou blessed of the Lord; wherefore standest thou [Eliezer] without? for I have prepared the house, and room for the camels.

Ps. cxv. 15. Ye are blessed of the Lord, which made heaven and earth.

30 And he (*l*) made them a feast, and they did eat and drink.

(*l*) *Gen.* xxxi. 54. Then Jacob offered sacrifice upon the mount, and called his brethren to eat bread: and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mount.

Rom. xii. 18. If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.

Heb. xii. 14. Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which, no man shall see the Lord.

1 *Pet.* iv. 9. Use hospitality one to another, without grudging.

31 And they rose up (*m*) betimes, in the morning, and swore one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

(*m*) *Gen.* xxii. 3. And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac, his son,

and clave the wood for the burnt offering, and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

32 And it came to pass the same day, that Isaac's servants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said unto him, We have found water.

33 And he called it Shebah: therefore, the name of the city is Beer-sheba, unto this day.

34 ¶ And Esau was forty years old, when he took to wife Judith, (*n*) the daughter of Beeri, the Hittite, and Bashemath, the daughter of Elon, the Hittite:

(*n*) *Gen.* xxiv. 3. And I [Abraham] will make thee [Eliezer] swear by the Lord, the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife unto my son [Isaac] of the daughters of the Canaanites, among whom I dwell.

Ex. xxxiv. 16. And thou take of their daughters unto thy sons; and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy sons go a whoring after their gods.

35 (*o*) Which were a grief of mind, unto Isaac and Rebekah.

(*o*) *Gen.* vi. 2. That the sons of God saw the daughters of men, that they were fair: and they took them wives of all which they chose.

xxvii. 46. And Rebekah said to Isaac, I am weary of my life, because of the daughters of Heth: if Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these, which are of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me?

xxviii. 2. Arise, go to Padan-aram, to the house of Bethuel, thy mother's father, and take thee [Jacob] a wife from thence, of the daughters of Laban, thy mother's brother.

8. And Esau, seeing that the daughters of Canaan pleased not Isaac, his father;

9. Then went Esau unto Ishmael, and took unto the wives which he had, Mahalath, the daughter of Ishmael, Abraham's son, the sister of Nebajoth, to be his wife.

CHAPTER XXVII.

AND it came to pass, that, when Isaac was old, and his eyes were (*a*) dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau, his eldest son, and said unto him, My son: and he said unto him, Behold, here am I.

(*a*) *Gen.* xlviii. 10. (Now the eyes of Israel were dim for age, so that he could not see.) And he [Joseph] brought them [Manasseh and Ephraim] near unto him; and he kissed them, and embraced them.

1 *Sam.* iii. 2. And it came to pass at that time, when Eli was laid down in his place, and his eyes began to wax dim that he could not see.

Ec. xii. 3. In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselves, and the grinders cease because they are few, and those that look out of the windows be darkened.

2 And he said, Behold, now, I

am old, (b) I know not the day of my death.

(b) *Gen. xlviii. 21.* And Israel said unto Joseph, Behold, I die; but God shall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

Prov. xxvii. 1. Boast not thyself of to-morrow, for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

Ec. ix. 10. Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest.

Is. xxxviii. 1. In those days, was Hezekiah sick unto death. And Isaiah, the prophet, the son of Amoz, came unto him, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Set thine house in order; for thou shalt die, and not live.

Jam. iv. 14. Whereas, ye know not what shall be on the morrow. For what is your life? It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

3 Now, therefore, (c) take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver, and thy bow, and go out to the field, and take me some venison;

(c) *Gen. x. 9.* He [Nimrod] was a mighty hunter before the Lord: wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod, the mighty hunter before the Lord.

xxv. 27. And the boys grew: and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field; and Jacob was a plain man, dwelling in tents.

28. And Isaac loved Esau, because he did eat of his venison; but Rebekah loved Jacob.

4 And make me savoury meat, such as I love, and bring it to me, that I may eat; (d) that my soul may bless thee, before I die.

(d) *Gen. xlviii. 9.* And Joseph said unto his father, They [Manasseh and Ephraim] are my sons, whom God hath given me in this place. And he said, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and I will bless them.

15. And he blessed Joseph, and said, God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long, unto this day.

20. And he blessed them that day, saying, In thee shall Israel bless, saying, God make thee as Ephraim and as Manasseh. And he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

xlix. 28. All these are the twelve tribes of Israel: and this is it that their father spake unto them, and blessed them; every one, according to his blessing, he blessed them.

Deut. xxxiii. 1. And this is the blessing, where-with Moses, the man of God, blessed the children of Israel, before his death.

2. And he said, The Lord came from Sinai, and rose up from Seir, unto them; he shined forth from mount Paran, and he came with ten thousands of saints: from his right hand went a fiery law for them.

3. Yea, he loved the people; all his saints are in thy hand: and they sat down at thy feet; every one shall receive of thy words.

4. Moses commanded us a law, even the inheritance of the congregation of Jacob.

5. And he was king in Jeshurun, when the heads of the people and the tribes of Israel were gathered together.

6. Let Reuben live, and not die; and let not his men be few.

7. And this is the blessing of Judah: and he said, Hear, Lord, the voice of Judah, and bring him unto his people: let his hands be sufficient for him; and be thou an help to him from his enemies.

8. And of Levi he said, Let thy Thummim and thy Urim be with thy holy one, whom thou didst prove at Massah, and with whom thou didst strive at the waters of Meribah;

9. Who said unto his father and to his mother, I have not seen him; neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his own children: for they have observed thy word, and kept thy covenant.

10. They shall teach Jacob thy judgments, and Israel thy law: they shall put incense before thee, and whole burnt-sacrifice upon thine altar.

11. Bless, Lord, his substance, and accept the work of his hands: smite through the loins of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not again.

12. And of Benjamin, he said, The beloved of the Lord shall dwell in safety by him; and the Lord shall cover him all the day long, and he shall dwell between his shoulders.

13. And of Joseph, he said, Blessed of the Lord be his land, for the precious things of heaven, for the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath,

14. And for the precious fruits brought forth by the sun, and for the precious things put forth by the moon,

15. And for the chief things of the ancient mountains, and for the precious things of the lasting hills,

16. And for the precious things of the earth, and fulness thereof; and for the good will of Him that dwelt in the bush: let the blessing come upon the head of Joseph, and upon the top of the head of him that was separated from his brethren.

17. His glory is like the firstling of his bullock, and his horns are like the horns of unicorns; with them he shall push the people together to the ends of the earth: and they are the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they are the thousands of Manasseh.

18. And of Zebulun, he said, Rejoice, Zebulun, in thy going out; and, Issachar, in thy tents.

19. They shall call the people unto the mountain; there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousness: for they shall suck of the abundance of the seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.

20. And of Gad, he said, Blessed be he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lion, and teareth the arm with the crown of the head:

21. And he provided the first part for himself, because there, in a portion of the law-giver, was he seated; and he came with the heads of the people, he executed the justice of the Lord, and his judgments with Israel.

22. And of Dan, he said, Dan is a lion's whelp: he shall leap from Bashan.

23. And of Naphtali, he said, O Naphtali, satisfied with favour, and full with the blessing of the Lord; possess thou the west and the south.

24. And of Asher, he said, Let Asher be blessed with children; let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oil.

25. Thy shoes shall be iron and brass; and as thy days, so shall thy strength be.

26. There is none like unto the God of Jeshurun, who rideth upon the heaven in thy help, and in his excellency on the sky.

27. The eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee, and shall say, Destroy them.

28. Israel, then, shall dwell in safety alone: the fountain of Jacob shall be upon a land of corn and wine; also, his heavens shall drop down dew.

29. Happy art thou, O Israel: who is like unto thee, O people saved by the Lord, the shield of thy help, and who is the sword of thy excellency! and thine enemies shall be found liars unto thee, and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

Luke xxiv. 51. And it came to pass, while he

[Jesus] blessed them [the disciples,] he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

Heb. xi. 20. By faith, Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau, concerning things to come.

5 And Rebekah heard, when Isaac spake to Esau, his son. And Esau went to the field to hunt for venison, and to bring it.

6 ¶ And Rebekah spake unto Jacob, her son, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speak unto Esau, thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me savoury meat, that I may eat, and bless thee before the Lord, before my death.

8 Now, therefore, my son, (e) obey my voice, according to that which I command thee.

(e) *Gen. xxvii. 13.* And his mother said unto him, Upon me be thy curse, my son: only obey my voice, and go fetch me them.

Acts iv. 19. But Peter and John answered and said unto them [the Jewish rulers and elders,] Whether it be right, in the sight of God, to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye.

v. 29. Then Peter, and the other apostles, answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men.

Eph. vi. 1. Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

9 Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence (f) two good kids of the goats; and I will make them savoury meat for thy father, such as he loveth.

(f) *Judg. xiii. 15.* And Manoah said unto the Angel of the Lord, I pray thee, let us detain thee, until we shall have made ready a kid for thee.

1 *Sam. xvi. 20.* And Jesse took an ass, laden with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent them by David, his son, unto Saul.

10 And thou shalt bring it to thy father, that he may eat, and that he may bless thee, before his death.

11 And Jacob said to Rebekah, his mother, Behold, Esau, my brother, is a (g) hairy man, and I am a smooth man.

(g) *Gen. xxv. 25.* And the first came out red, all over like an hairy garment; and they called his name Esau.

12 My father, peradventure, will feel me, and I shall seem to him as (h) a deceiver; (i) and I shall bring a curse upon me, and not a blessing.

(h) *Gen. xxv. 27.* And the boys grew: and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field; and Jacob was a plain man, dwelling in tents.

xxvii. 36. And he [Esau] said, Is not he right-ly named Jacob? for he hath supplanted me, these two times: he took away my birth-right; and, behold, now he hath taken away my blessing. And he said, Hast thou not reserved a blessing for me?

1 *Thess.* v. 22. Abstain from all appearance of evil.

(i) *Gen.* ix. 25. And he [Noah] said, Cursed be Canaan; a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.

Deut. xxvii. 18. Cursed be he, that maketh the blind to wander out of the way: and all the people shall say, Amen.

Mal. i. 14. But cursed be the deceiver, which hath in his flock a male, and voweth, and sacrificeth unto the Lord a corrupt thing: for, I am a great king, saith the Lord of hosts, and my name is dreadful among the heathen.

13 And his mother said unto him, (k) Upon me *be* thy curse, my son: only obey my voice, and go fetch me *them*.

(k) *Gen.* xxv. 23. And the Lord said unto her, Two nations are in thy [Rebekah's] womb, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels: and the one people shall be stronger than the other people; and the elder shall serve the younger.

31. And Jacob said, Swear to me, this day; and he [Esau] aware unto him: and he sold his birth-right unto Jacob.

1 *Sam.* xiv. 24. And the men of Israel were distressed, that day: for Saul had adjured the people, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food, until evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies. So none of the people tasted any food.

25. And all they of the land came to a wood, and there was honey upon the ground.

26. And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the honey dropped; but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27. But Jonathan heard not, when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore, he put forth the end of the rod that was in his hand, and dipped it in an honey-comb, and put his hand to his mouth; and his eyes were enlightened.

28. Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were faint.

36. And Saul said, Let us go down after the Philistines, by night, and spoil them until the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee. Then said the priest, Let us draw near, hither, unto God.

37. And Saul asked counsel of God, Shall I go down after the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Israel? But he answered him not that day.

38. And Saul said, Draw ye near, hither, all the chief of the people; and know, and see, wherein this sin hath been, this day:

39. For, as the Lord liveth, which saveth Israel, though it be in Jonathan, my son, he shall surely die. But there was not a man among all the people that answered him.

40. Then said he unto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I, and Jonathan, my son, will be on the other side. And the people said unto Saul, Do what seemeth good unto thee.

41. Therefore, Saul said unto the Lord God of Israel, Give a perfect lot. And Saul and Jonathan were taken: but the people escaped.

42. And Saul said, Cast lots, between me, and Jonathan, my son. And Jonathan was taken.

43. Then Saul said to Jonathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Jonathan told him, and said, I did but taste a little honey, with the end of the rod that was in mine hand, and, lo, I must die.

44. And Saul answered, God do so, and more also; for thou shalt surely die, Jonathan.

45. And the people said unto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Israel? God forbid: as the Lord liveth, there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground; for he hath wrought with God, this day. So the people rescued Jonathan, that he died not.

2 *Sam.* xiv. 9. And the woman of Tekoah said unto the king [David,] My lord, O king, the iniquity be on me, and on my father's house; and the king, and his throne, be guiltless.

Matt. xxvii. 25. Then answered all the people, and said, His [Jesus] blood be on us, and on our children.

14 And he went, and fetched, and brought *them* to his mother: and his mother (l) made savoury meat, such as his father loved.

(l) *Gen.* xxv. 28. And Isaac loved Esau, because he did eat of his venison; but Rebekah loved Jacob.

xxvii. 4. And make me [Isaac] savoury meat, such as I love, and bring it to me, that I may eat; that my soul may bless thee [Esau,] before I die.

7. Bring me venison, and make me savoury meat, that I may eat, and bless thee before the Lord, before my death.

9. Go now [Jacob] to the flock, and fetch me [Rebekah] from thence, two good kids of the goats; and I will make them savoury meat, for thy father, such as he loveth.

17. And she gave the savoury meat, and the bread, which she had prepared, into the hand of her son Jacob.

31. And he [Esau,] also, had made savoury meat, and brought it unto his father; and said unto his father, Let my father arise, and eat of his son's venison, that thy soul may bless me.

Psa. cxli. 4. Incline not my heart to any evil thing, to practise wicked works with men that work iniquity: and let me not eat of their dainties.

Prov. xxiii. 2. And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man given to appetite.

3. Be not desirous of his dainties; for they are deceitful meat.

15 And Rebekah took goodly raiment, of her eldest son, Esau, which *were* with her, in the house, and put them upon Jacob, her younger son.

16 And she put the skins of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the smooth of his neck.

17 And she gave the savoury meat, and the bread, which she had prepared, into the hand of her son Jacob.

18 ¶ And he came unto his father, and said, My father: And he said, Here *am* I; who *art* thou, my son?

19 And Jacob said unto his father, (m) I *am* Esau, thy first-born; I have done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit, and eat of my venison, that thy soul may bless me.

(m) *Gen.* xxvii. 21. And Isaac said unto Jacob, Come near, I pray thee, that I may feel thee, my son, whether thou be my very son Esau, or not.

24. And he said, Art thou my very son, Esau? And he said, I am.

xxix. 23. And it came to pass, in the evening, that he [Laban] took Leah, his daughter, and brought her to him; and he [Jacob] went into her.

24. And Laban gave unto his daughter Leah, Zilpah, his maid, for an handmaid.

25. And it came to pass, that, in the morning, behold, it was Leah: and he said to Laban, What is this, thou hast done unto me? Did not I serve with thee for Rachel? wherefore, then, hast thou beguiled me?

1 *Kings* xiii. 18. He [the old prophet in Beth-el] said unto him, I am a prophet, also, as thou art; and an angel spake unto me, by the word of the Lord, saying, Bring him back with thee, into thine house, that he may eat bread, and drink water. But he lied unto him.

xiv. 2. And Jeroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thyself, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jeroboam; and get thee to Shiloh: behold, there is Ahijah, the prophet, which told me that I should be king over this people.

Zeck. xiii. 3. And it shall come to pass, that when any shall yet prophesy, then his father and his mother, that begat him, shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live; for thou speakest lies, in the name of the Lord: and his father and his mother, that begat him, shall thrust him through, when he prophesieth.

4. And it shall come to pass, in that day, that the prophets shall be ashamed, every one of his vision, when he hath prophesied; neither shall they wear a rough garment, to deceive.

Matt. xxvi. 70. But he [Peter] denied, before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71. And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said unto them that were there, This fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth.

72. And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73. And after a while, came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely, thou also art one of them; for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74. Then began he to curse, and to swear, saying, I know not the man. And, immediately, the cock crew.

20 And Isaac said unto his son, How *is it* that thou hast found it so quickly, my son? And he said, (n) Because, the LORD thy God brought it to me.

(n) *Ex.* xx. 7. Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain: for the Lord will not hold him guiltless, that taketh his name in vain.

21 And Isaac said unto Jacob, Come near, I pray thee, that I may feel thee, my son, whether thou *be* my very son Esau, or not.

22 And Jacob went near unto Isaac, his father; and he felt him, and said, The voice *is* Jacob's voice, but the hands *are* the hands of Esau.

23 And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairy, as

his brother Esau's hands. So he blessed him.

24 And he said, *Art* thou my very son Esau? And he said, *(o)* I am.

(o) 1 Sam. xxi. 2. And David said unto Ahimelech, the priest, The king hath commanded me a business, and hath said unto me, Let no man know any thing of the business, whereabout I send thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed my servants to such and such a place.

13. And he [David] changed his behaviour before them [the men of Gath,] and feigned himself mad, in their hands, and scrabbled on the doors of the gate, and let his spittle fall down upon his beard.

xxvii. 10. And Achish said, Whither have ye made a road, to-day? And David said, Against the south of Judah, and against the south of the Jerahmeelites, and against the south of the Kezites.

2 Sam. xiv. 5. And the king [David] said unto her [the woman of Tekoah,] What aileth thee? And she answered, I am, indeed, a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

Job xiii. 7. Will ye speak wickedly for God? and talk deceitfully for him?

8. Will ye accept his person? will ye contend for God?

xv. 5. For thy mouth uttereth thine iniquity, and thou chooseth the tongue of the crafty.

Prov. xii. 19. The lip of truth shall be established for ever: but a lying tongue is but for a moment.

22. Lying lips, are abomination to the Lord: but they that deal truly, are his delight.

xxx. 8. Remove far from me vanity and lies; give me neither poverty nor riches; feed me with food convenient for me.

Rom. iii. 7. For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory, why yet am I also judged as a sinner?

8. And not rather, (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say,) Let us do evil, that good may come? whose damnation is just.

Eph. iv. 25. Wherefore, putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

25 And he said, Bring *it* near to me, and I will eat of my son's venison, that my soul may bless thee. And he brought *it* near to him, and he did eat; and he brought him wine, and he drank.

26 And his father Isaac said unto him, Come near, now, and kiss me, my son.

27 And he came near, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, *(p)* the smell of my son *is* as the smell of a field *(q)* which the Lord hath blessed.

(p) Cant. ii. 13. The fig-tree putteth forth her green figs, and the vines with the tender grape give a good smell. Arise, my love, my fair one, and come away.

iv. 11. Thy lips, O my spouse, drop as the honey-comb: honey and milk are under thy

tongue; and the smell of thy garments is like the smell of Lebanon.

12. A garden enclosed is my sister, my spouse; a spring shut up, a fountain sealed.

13. Thy plants are an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits; camphire, with spike-nard:

14. Spikenard and saffron; calamus and cinnamon, with all trees of frankincense; myrrh and aloes, with all the chief spices.

vii. 12. Let us get up early to the vineyards; let us see if the vine flourish, whether the tender grape appear, and the pomegranates bud forth: there will I give thee my loves.

13. The mandrakes give a smell, and at our gates are all manner of pleasant fruits, new and old, which I have laid up for thee, O my beloved.

Hos. xiv. 6. His branches shall spread, and his beauty shall be as the olive-tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

(q) Gen. xxvi. 12. Then Isaac sowed in that land, and received, in the same year, an hundred-fold; and the Lord blessed him.

Heb. vi. 7. For the earth, which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God.

28 Therefore, God give thee *(r)* of the dew of heaven, and *(s)* the fatness of the earth, and *(t)* plenty of corn and wine.

(r) Deut. xi. 11. But the land, whither ye go to possess it, is a land of hills and vallies, and drinketh water of the rain of heaven;

12. A land, which the Lord thy God careth for: the eyes of the Lord thy God are always upon it, from the beginning of the year even unto the end of the year.

xxxii. 2. My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall distil as the dew; as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass.

xxxiii. 13. And of Joseph, he said, Blessed of the Lord be his land, for the precious things of heaven, for the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath.

28. Israel, then, shall dwell in safety alone: the fountain of Jacob shall be upon a land of corn and wine; also, his heaven shall drop down dew.

2 Sam. i. 21. Ye mountains of Gilboa, let there be no dew, neither let there be rain, upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there, the shield of Saul, as though he had not been anointed with oil.

1 Kings xvii. 1. And Elijah, the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilcad, said unto Ahab, As the Lord God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word.

Ps. lxxv. 9. Thou visitest the earth, and waterest it; thou greatly enrichest it with the river of God, which is full of water: thou preparest them corn, when thou hast so provided for it.

10. Thou waterest the ridges thereof abundantly; thou settlest the furrows thereof; thou makest it soft with showers; thou blessest the springing thereof.

11. Thou crownest the year with thy goodness, and thy paths drop fatness.

12. They drop upon the pastures of the wilderness; and the little hills rejoice on every side.

13. The pastures are clothed with flocks; the vallies, also, are covered over with corn; they shout for joy, they also sing.

cxlii. 3. As the dew of Hermon, and as the dew that descended upon the mountains of Zion: for there the Lord commanded the blessing, even life for evermore.

Hos. xiv. 5. I will be as the dew unto Israel: he shall grow as the lily, and cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

7. They that dwell under his shadow, shall return; they shall revive as the corn, and grow as the vine: the scent thereof shall be as the wine of Lebanon.

Mic. v. 7. And the remnant of Jacob shall be in the midst of many people, as a dew from the Lord, as the showers upon the grass, that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sons of men.

(s) Gen. xxvii. 39. And Isaac, his father, answered and said unto him [Esau,] Behold, thy dwelling shall be the fatness of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above.

xlv. 18. And take your father [Jacob,] and your households, and come unto me [Pharaoh:] and I will give you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat the fat of the land.

Ps. xxxvi. 8. They shall be abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house; and thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures.

Rom. xi. 17. And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou, being a wild olive-tree, wert grafted in among them, and with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive-tree.

(t) Deut. vii. 13. And he will love thee, and bless thee, and multiply thee: he will also bless the fruit of thy womb, and the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sleep, in the land which he swore unto thy fathers, to give thee.

viii. 8. A land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and fig-trees, and pomegranates; a land of oil-olive and honey.

xxxiii. 28. Israel, then, shall dwell in safety alone: the fountain of Jacob shall be upon a land of corn and wine; also, his heaven shall drop down dew.

29 *(u)* Let people serve thee; and nations bow down to thee; *(x)* be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mother's sons bow down to thee: *(y)* Cursed *be* every one that curseth thee, and blessed *be* he that blesseth thee.

(u) Gen. ix. 25. And he [Noah] said, Cursed be Canaan; a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.

xliv. 8. Judah, thou art he whom thy brethren shall praise; thy hand shall be in the neck of thine enemies: thy father's children shall bow down before thee.

9. Judah is a lion's whelp; from the prey, my son, thou art gone up: he stooped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion; who shall rouse him up?

10. The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a law-giver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him shall the gathering of the people be.

2 Sam. viii. 1. And after this it came to pass, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them; and David took Mctheg-ammah out of the hand of the Philistines.

2. And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground; even with two lines measured he to put to death, and with one full line to keep alive: and so the Moabites became David's servants, and brought gifts.

3. David smote, also, Hadadezer, the son of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to recover his border, at the river Euphrates.

4. And David took from him a thousand cha-

riots, and seven hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and David houghed all the chariot-horses, but reserved of them for an hundred chariots.

5. And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer, king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians, two and twenty thousand men.

6. Then David put garrisons in Syria of Damascus: and the Syrians became servants to David, and brought gifts. And the Lord preserved David, whithersoever he went.

7. And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8. And from Bethai, and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king David took exceeding much brass.

9. When Toi, king of Hamath, heard that David had smitten all the host of Hadadezer,

10. Then Toi sent Joram, his son, unto king David, to salute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: (for Hadadezer had wars with Toi) and Joram brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brass:

11. Which, also, king David did dedicate unto the Lord, with the silver and gold that he had dedicated of all nations which he subdued:

12. Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoil of Hadadezer, son of Rehob, king of Zobah.

13. And David gat him a name, when he returned from smiting of the Syrians in the valley of Salt, being eighteen thousand men.

14. And he put garrisons in Edom; throughout all Edom, put he garrisons: and all they of Edom, became David's servants. And the Lord preserved David, whithersoever he went.

15. And David reigned over all Israel; and David executed judgment and justice unto all his people.

x. 1. And it came to pass after this, that the king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun, his son, reigned in his stead.

2. Then said David, I will shew kindness unto Hanun, the son of Nabal, as his father shewed kindness unto me. And David sent to comfort him, by the hand of his servants, for his father. And David's servants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3. And the princes of the children of Ammon said unto Hanun, their lord, Thinkest thou, that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? hath not David rather sent his servants unto thee, to search the city, and to spy it out, and to overthrow it?

4. Wherefore, Hanun took David's servants, and shaved off the one-half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, even to their buttocks, and sent them away.

5. When they told it unto David, he sent to meet them, because the men were greatly ashamed: and the king said, Tarry at Jericho, until your beards be grown, and then return.

6. And when the children of Ammon saw that they stank before David, the children of Ammon sent and hired the Syrians of Beth-rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thousand footmen, and of king Maacah a thousand men, and of Ish-tob twelve thousand men.

7. And when David heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.

8. And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battle in array, at the entering in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba, and of Rehob, and Ish-tob, and Maacah, were by themselves in the field.

9. When Joab saw, that the front of the battle was against him before and behind, he chose of all the choice men of Israel, and put them in array against the Syrians.

10. And the rest of the people he delivered into the hand of Abishai, his brother, that he might put them in array against the children of Ammon.

11. And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me; but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee.

12. Be of good courage, and let us play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the Lord do that, which seemeth him good.

13. And Joab drew nigh, and the people that were with him, unto the battle against the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14. And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they also before Abishai, and entered into the city. So Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Jerusalem.

15. And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselves together.

16. And Hadadezer sent, and brought out the Syrians, that were beyond the river; and they came to Helam; and Shobach, the captain of the host of Hadadezer, went before them.

17. And when it was told David, he gathered all Israel together, and passed over Jordan, and came to Helam: and the Syrians set themselves in array against David, and fought with him.

18. And the Syrians fled before Israel; and David slew the men of seven hundred chariots of the Syrians, and forty thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach, the captain of their host, who died there.

19. And when all the kings that were servants to Hadadezer, saw that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and served them. So the Syrians feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

1 Kings iv. 21. And Solomon reigned over all kingdoms, from the river unto the land of the Philistines, and unto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, and served Solomon all the days of his life.

Ps. ii. 6. Yet have I set my King [Messiah] upon my holy hill of Zion.

7. I will declare the decree: the Lord hath said unto me, Thou art my Son: this day have I begotten thee.

8. Ask of me, and I shall give thee, the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.

9. Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces, like a potter's vessel.

Lxxii. 8. He shall have dominion, also, from sea to sea; and from the river, unto the ends of the earth.

Is. ix. 7. Of the increase of his government, and peace, there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it, with judgment and with justice, from henceforth, even for ever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this.

Dan. ii. 44. And in the days of these kings, shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

45. Forasmuch as thou [Nebuchadnezzar] sawest, that the stone was cut out of the mountain, without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king, what shall come to pass hereafter: and the dream is certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

Rev. xix. 16. And he [Jesus] hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

(x) Gen. xxv. 22. And the children struggled together within her: and she [Rebekah] said, If it be so, why am I thus? And she went to enquire of the Lord.

23. And the Lord said unto her, Two nations are in thy womb, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels: and the one people shall be stronger than the other people; and the elder shall serve the younger.

xxvii. 37. And Isaac answered and said unto Esau, Behold, I have made him [Jacob] thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants; and with corn and wine have I sustained him: and what shall I do now unto thee, my son?

2 Sam. viii. 14. And he put garrisons in Edom; throughout all Edom, put he garrisons: and all they of Edom, became David's servants. And the Lord preserved David, whithersoever he went.

1 Kings xi. 15. For it came to pass, when David was in Edom, and Joab, the captain of the host, was gone up to bury the slain, after he had smitten every male in Edom,

16. (For six months did Joab remain there with all Israel, until he had cut off every male in Edom.)

xxii. 47. There was, then, no king in Edom: a deputy was king.

2 Chr. xxv. 11. And Amaziah strengthened himself, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of Salt, and smote of the children of Seir, ten thousand.

12. And other ten thousand left alive, did the children of Judah carry away captive, and brought them unto the top of the rock, and cast them down from the top of the rock, that they were all broken in pieces.

13. But the soldiers of the army which Amaziah sent back, that they should not go with him to battle, fell upon the cities of Judah, from Samaria even unto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and took much spoil.

14. Now it came to pass, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them up to be his gods, and bowed down himself before them, and burned incense unto them.

Is. lxiii. 1. Who is this, that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this, that is glorious in his apparel, travelling in the greatness of his strength? I [Messiah] that speak in righteousness, mighty to save.

2. Wherefore art thou red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine-fat?

3. I have trodden the wine-press alone; and of the people, there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury; and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment:

4. For the day of vengeance is in mine heart, and the year of my redeemed is come.

5. And I looked, and there was none to help; and I wondered that there was none to uphold: therefore, mine own arm brought salvation unto me; and my fury, it upheld me.

6. And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their strength to the earth.

Mal. i. 2. I have loved you, saith the Lord: yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? Was not Esau, Jacob's brother? saith the Lord: yet I loved Jacob,

3. And I hated Esau, and laid his mountains and his heritage waste for the dragons of the wilderness.

4. Whereas Edom saith, We are impoverished, but we will return and build the desolate places; thus saith the Lord of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down; and they shall call them, The border of wickedness, and, The people

against whom the Lord hath indignation for ever.

5. And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, The Lord will be magnified from the border of Israel.

Rom. ix. 12. It was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger.

(y) *Gen.* xii. 3. And I will bless them that bless thee [Abraham,] and curse him that curseth thee; and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

Num. xxiv. 9. He [Israel] conched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who shall stir him up? Blessed is he that blesseth thee, and cursed is he that curseth thee.

Zech. ii. 8. For thus saith the Lord of hosts, After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you; for he that toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

9. For, behold, I will shake mine hand upon them, and they shall be a spoil to their servants: and ye shall know, that the Lord of hosts hath sent me.

Matt. xxv. 40. And the King shall answer and say unto them [on his right hand,] Verily I say unto you, In as much as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

45. Then shall he answer them [on his left hand,] saying, Verily I say unto you, In as much as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

30 ¶ And it came to pass, as soon as Isaac had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac, his father, that Esau, his brother, came in from his hunting.

31 And he, also, had made savoury meat, and brought it unto his father; and said unto his father, Let my father arise, and eat of his son's venison, that thy soul may bless me.

32 And Isaac, his father, said unto him, Who art thou? And he said, I am thy son, thy first-born, Esau.

33 And Isaac trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who, where is he that hath taken venison, and brought it me, and I have eaten of all, before thou camest, and have blessed him? (z) yea, and he shall be blessed.

(z) *Gen.* xxviii. 3. And God Almighty bless thee [Jacob,] and make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be a multitude of people:

4. And give thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee; that thou mayest inherit the land wherein thou art a stranger, which God gave unto Abraham.

Rom. xi. 29. For the gifts and calling of God, are without repentance.

Heb. xi. 20. By faith, Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau, concerning things to come.

34 And when Esau heard the

words of his father, (a) he cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said unto his father, Bless me, even me, also, O my father.

(a) 1 *Sam.* xxx. 4. Then David, and the people that were with him, lifted up their voice, and wept, until they had no more power to weep.

Prov. i. 24. Because I have called, and ye refused; I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded;

25. But ye have set at nought all my counsel, and would none of my reproof:

26. I also will laugh at your calamity; I will mock, when your fear cometh;

27. When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwind; when distress and anguish cometh upon you:

28. Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me.

xix. 3. The foolishness of man perverteth his way; and his heart fretteth against the Lord.

Luke xiii. 24. Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I [Jesus] say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

25. When once the Master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not, whence ye are:

26. Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

27. But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not, whence ye are: depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity.

28. There shall be weeping, and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out.

Heb. xii. 17. For ye know how that, afterward, when he [Esau] would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully, with tears.

35 And he said, (b) Thy brother came, with subtlety, and hath taken away thy blessing.

(b) *Gen.* xxvii. 19. And Jacob said unto his father, I am Esau, thy first-born; I have done, according as thou bade me: arise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my venison, that thy soul may bless me.

20. And Isaac said unto his son, How is it, that thou hast found it so quickly, my son? And he said, Because, the Lord thy God brought it to me.

21. And Isaac said unto Jacob, Come near, I pray thee, that I may feel thee, my son, whether thou be my very son Esau, or not.

22. And Jacob went near unto Isaac, his father; and he felt him, and said, The voice is Jacob's voice, but the hands are the hands of Esau.

23. And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairy, as his brother Esau's hands. So he blessed him.

2 *Kings* x. 19. Now, therefore, call unto me [Jehu] all the prophets of Baal, all his servants, and all his priests, let none be wanting; for I have a great sacrifice to do to Baal; whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not live. But Jehu did it in subtlety, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

Mal. ii. 10. Have ye not all one father? hath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherously, every man against his brother, by profaning the covenant of our fathers?

1 *Thess.* iv. 6. That no man go beyond and defraud his brother in any matter; because that the

Lord is the avenger of all such; as we, also, have forwarned you, and testified.

36 And he said, Is not he rightly named Jacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: he took away my birth-right; and, behold, now, he hath taken away my blessing. And he said, Hast thou not reserved a blessing for me?

37 And Isaac answered and said unto Esau, Behold, (c) I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants; and with corn and wine have I sustained him: and what shall I do now unto thee, my son?

(c) *Gen.* xxv. 23. And the Lord said unto her, Two nations are in thy [Rebekah's] womb, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels: and the one people shall be stronger than the other people; and the elder shall serve the younger.

xxvii. 29. Let people serve thee [Jacob,] and nations bow down to thee; be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mother's sons bow down to thee: Cursed be every one that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee.

Rom. ix. 10. And not only this, but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, even by our father Isaac,

11. (For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God, according to election, might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth,)

12. It was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger.

38 And Esau said unto his father, (d) Hast thou but one blessing, my father? bless me, even me, also, O my father. And Esau lifted up his voice, and wept.

(d) *Gen.* xxvii. 34. And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said unto his father, Bless me, even me, also, O my father.

xlix. 28. All these are the twelve tribes of Israel: and this is it that their father spake unto them, and blessed them; every one according to his blessing, he blessed them.

Is. lxxv. 14. Behold, my servant shall sing for joy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howl for vexation of spirit.

Heb. xii. 17. For ye know how that, afterward, when he [Esau] would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully, with tears.

39 And Isaac, his father, answered and said unto him, (e) Behold, thy dwelling shall be the fatness of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above.

(e) *Gen.* xxxvi. 6. And Esau took his wives, and his sons, and his daughters, and all the persons of his house, and his cattle, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which he had got in the land of Canaan, and went into the country from the face of his brother Jacob:

7. For their riches were more than that they

might dwell together; and the land wherein they were strangers could not bear them, because of their cattle.

8. Thus dwelt Esau in mount Seir. Esau is Edom.

Josh. xxiv. 4. And I gave unto Isaac, Jacob and Esau: and I gave unto Esau mount Seir, to possess it; but Jacob and his children went down into Egypt.

40 And by *(f)* thy sword shalt thou live, and shalt *(g)* serve thy brother: and it shall come to pass, when thou shalt have the dominion, that *(h)* thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

(f) *Gen. xxxii. 6.* And the messengers returned to Jacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and also he cometh to meet thee, and four hundred men with him.

(g) *2 Sam. viii. 14.* And he [David] put garrisons in Edom; throughout all Edom, put he garrisons: and all they of Edom, became David's servants. And the Lord preserved David, whithersoever he went.

1 Kings xi. 15. For it came to pass, when David was in Edom, and Joab, the captain of the host, was gone up to bury the slain, after he had smitten every male in Edom,

16. (For six months did Joab remain there with all Israel, until he had cut off every male in Edom,)

17. That Hadad fled, he and certain Edomites of his father's servants with him, to go into Egypt; Hadad being yet a little child.

2 Kings xiv. 7. He [Amaziah] slew of Edom, in the valley of Salt, ten thousand, and took Seilah by war, and called the name of it Joktheel unto this day.

10. Thou [Amaziah] hast indeed smitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee up: glory of this, and tarry at home; for why shouldst thou meddle [with me, Jehoash king of Israel] to thy hurt, that thou shouldst fall, even thou, and Judah with thee?

1 Chr. xviii. 11. Them, also, [the presents of Thou, king of Hamath,] king David dedicated unto the Lord, with the silver and the gold that he brought from all these nations; from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

12. Moreover, Abishai, the son of Zeruiah, slew of the Edomites, in the valley of Salt, eighteen thousand.

13. And he put garrisons in Edom; and all the Edomites became David's servants. Thus the Lord preserved David, whithersoever he went.

2 Chr. xxv. 11. And Amaziah strengthened himself, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of Salt, and smote of the children of Seir, ten thousand.

12. And other ten thousand left alive, did the children of Judah carry away captive, and brought them unto the top of the rock, and cast them down from the top of the rock, that they all were broken in pieces.

Ps. lx. 8. Moab is my wash-pot; over Edom will I cast out my shoe: Philistia, triumph thou because of me.

Ob. 17. But upon Mount Zion shall be deliverance, and there shall be holiness; and the house of Jacob shall possess their possessions.

18. And the house of Jacob shall be a fire, and the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and devour them; and there shall not be any remaining of the house of Esau: for the Lord hath spoken it.

19. And they of the south, shall possess the mount of Esau; and they of the plain, the Philis-

times: and they shall possess the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria; and Benjamin shall possess Gilead.

20. And the captivity of this host of the children of Israel, shall possess that of the Canaanites, even unto Zarephath; and the captivity of Jerusalem, which is in Sepharad, shall possess the cities of the south.

21. And saviours shall come up on mount Zion, to judge the mount of Esau; and the kingdom shall be the Lord's.

(h) *2 Kings viii. 20.* In his [Jehoram's] days, Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves.

21. So Joram went over to Zair, and all the chariots with him; and he rose by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him about: and the captains of the chariots, and the people, fled into their tents.

22. Yet Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, unto this day. Then Libnah revolted at the same time.

2 Chr. xxi. 8. In his days, the Edomites revolted from under the dominion of Judah, and made themselves a king.

41 ¶ And Esau *(i)* hated Jacob, because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, *(k)* The days of mourning for my father are at hand, *(l)* then will I slay my brother Jacob.

(i) *Gen. iv. 5.* But unto Cain and to his offering, he [the Lord] had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6. And the Lord said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

7. If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door. And unto thee shall be his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

8. And Cain talked with Abel, his brother: and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel, his brother, and slew him.

Ez. xxv. 12. Thus saith the Lord God, Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Judah, by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them:

13. Therefore, thus saith the Lord God, I will also stretch out mine hand upon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it; and I will make it desolate from Teman; and they of Dedan shall fall by the sword;

14. And I will lay my vengeance upon Edom, by the hand of my people Israel; and they shall do in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury: and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord God.

xxxv. 5. Because thou hast had a perpetual hatred, and hast shed the blood of the children of Israel, by the force of the sword, in the time of their calamity, in the time that their iniquity had an end.

Amos i. 11. Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of Edom, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and did cast off all pity, and his anger did tear perpetually, and he kept his wrath for ever:

12. But I will send a fire upon Teman, which shall devour the palaces of Bozrah.

Ob. 10. For thy violence against thy brother Jacob, shame shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off for ever.

11. In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers carried away captive his forces, and foreigners entered into

his gates, and cast lots upon Jerusalem; even thou wast as one of them.

12. But thou shouldst not have looked on the day of thy brother, in the day that he became a stranger; neither shouldst thou have rejoiced over the children of Judah, in the day of their destruction; neither shouldst thou have spoken proudly in the day of distress.

13. Thou shouldst not have entered into the gate of my people, in the day of their calamity; yea, thou shouldst not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor have laid hands on their substance, in the day of their calamity:

14. Neither shouldst thou have stood in the cross-way, to cut off those of his, that did escape; neither shouldst thou have delivered up those of his, that did remain in the day of distress.

1 John iii. 12. Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

(k) *Gen. xxxv. 29.* And Isaac gave up the ghost, and died, and was gathered unto his people, being old and full of days: and his sons, Esau and Jacob, buried him.

1. 4. And when the days of his mourning were past, Joseph spake unto the house of Pharaoh, saying, If, now, I have found grace in your eyes, speak, I pray you, in the ears of Pharaoh, saying-

10. And they came to the threshing-floor of Atad, which is beyond Jordan; and there they mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: and he [Joseph] made a mourning for his father seven days.

11. And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, saw the mourning in the floor of Atad, they said, This is a grievous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore, the name of it was called Abel-mizraim, which is beyond Jordan.

Deut. xxxiv. 8. And the children of Israel wept for Moses, in the plains of Moab, thirty days: so the days of weeping and mourning for Moses, were ended.

2 Chr. xxxv. 24. His servants, therefore, took him [Josiah] out of that chariot, and put him in the second chariot that he had; and they brought him to Jerusalem, and he died, and was buried in one of the sepulchres of his fathers: and all Judah and Jerusalem mourned for Josiah.

Ps. xxxv. 14. I behaved myself, as though he had been my friend or brother: I bowed down heavily, as one that mourneth for his mother.

(l) *2 Sam. xiii. 28.* Now, Absalom had commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye, now, when Annon's heart is merry with wine: and when I say unto you, Smite Annon; then kill him: fear not; have not I commanded you? be courageous, and be valiant.

29. And the servants of Absalom did unto Annon, as Absalom had commanded: then all the king's sons arose, and every man gat him up upon his mule, and fled.

Ec. vii. 9. Be not hasty in thy spirit, to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools.

Eph. iv. 26. Be ye angry, and sin not; let not the sun go down upon your wrath.

27. Neither give place to the devil.

1 John iii. 12. Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

13. Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14. We know, that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not his brother, abideth in death.

15. Whosoever hateth his brother, is a murderer: and ye know, that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

42 And these words of Esau, her elder son, were told to Rebekah. And she sent and called Jacob, her younger son, and said unto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doth (m) comfort himself, purposing to kill thee.

(m) *Gen. xxxvii. 18.* And when they saw him [Joseph] afar off, even before he came near unto them, they conspired against him: to slay him.

19. And they said one to another, Behold, this dreamer cometh.

20. Come now, therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into some pit; and we will say, Some evil beast hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreams.

Job xx. 12. Though wickedness be sweet in his mouth, though he hide it under his tongue;

13. Though he spare it, and forsake it not, but keep it still within his mouth;

14. Yet his meat in his bowels is turned, it is the gall of asps within him.

Ps. lxi. 5. They encourage themselves in an evil matter: they commune of laying snares privily; they say, Who shall see them?

Prov. ii. 14. Who rejoice to do evil, and delight in the frowardness of the wicked.

iv. 16. For they sleep not, except they have done mischief; and their sleep is taken away, unless they cause some to fall.

17. For they eat the bread of wickedness, and drink the wine of violence.

43 Now, therefore, my son, (n) obey my voice: and arise, flee thou to Laban, my brother, to (o) Haran.

(n) *Gen. xxvii. 8.* Now, therefore, my son, obey my voice, according to that which I command thee.

13. And his mother said unto him, Upon me be thy curse, my son: only obey my voice, and go fetch me them.

xxviii. 7. And [Esau saw] that Jacob obeyed his father and his mother, and was gone to Padan-aram.

Prov. xxx. 17. The eye that mocketh at his father, and despiseth to obey his mother, the ravens of the valley shall pick it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.

Jer. xxxv. 13. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel: Go, and tell the men of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, Will ye not receive instruction to hearken to my words? saith the Lord.

14. The words of Jonadab, the son of Rechab, that he commanded his sons not to drink wine, are performed; for unto this day they drink none, but obey their father's commandment: notwithstanding I have spoken unto you, rising early and speaking; but ye hearkened not unto me.

Act. v. 29. Then Peter, and the other apostles, answered and said, We ought to obey God, rather than men.

(o) *Gen. xi. 31.* And Terah took Abram, his son, and Lot, the son of Haran, his son's son, and Sarai, his daughter-in-law, his son Abram's wife; and they went forth with them, from Ur of the Chaldees, to go into the land of Canaan: and they came unto Haran, and dwelt there.

xii. 4. So Abram departed, as the Lord had spoken unto him; and Lot went with him: and Abram was seventy and five years old, when he departed out of Haran.

5. And Abram took Sarai, his wife, and Lot, his brother's son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had

gotten in Haran; and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan: and into the land of Canaan they came.

xxviii. 10. And Jacob went out from Beersheba, and went toward Haran.

44 And tarry with him (p) a few days, until thy brother's fury turn away;

(p) *Gen. xxxi. 38.* This twenty years have I [Jacob] been with thee [Laban:] thy ewes and thy she-goats have not cast their young, and the rams of thy flock have I not eaten.

45 Until thy brother's anger turn away from thee, and he forget that which thou hast done to him: (q) then I will send and fetch thee from thence. (r) Why should I be deprived also of you both in one day?

(q) *Prov. xix. 21.* There are many devices in a man's heart; nevertheless, the counsel of the Lord, that shall stand.

Lam. iii. 37. Who is he that saith, and it cometh to pass, when the Lord commandeth it not?

Jam. iv. 13. Go to now, ye that say, To-day or to-morrow, we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy, and sell, and get gain;

14. Whereas, ye know not what shall be on the morrow: for what is your life? it is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

15. For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this or that.

(r) *Gen. iv. 8.* And Cain talked with Abel, his brother: and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel, his brother, and slew him.

9. And the Lord said unto Cain, where is Abel, thy brother? And he said, I know not: am I my brother's keeper?

10. And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground:

11. And now art thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand.

12. When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength: a fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13. And Cain said unto the Lord, My punishment is greater than I can bear.

14. Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth; and from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth: and it shall come to pass, that every one that findeth me, shall slay me.

15. And the Lord said unto him, Therefore, whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him seven-fold. And the Lord set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.

16. And Cain went out from the presence of the Lord, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden.

ix. 5. And, surely, your blood of your lives, will I require: at the hand of every beast will I require it, and at the hand of man; at the hand of every man's brother, will I require the life of man.

6. Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man.

2 *Sam. xiv. 6.* And thy handmaid [the woman of Tekoah] had two sons, and they two strove together in the field, and there was none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

7. And, behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliver him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he slew; and we will destroy the heir also: and so they shall quench my coal which is left, and shall not leave to my husband neither name nor remainder upon the earth.

Prov. xxviii. 17. A man that doeth violence to the blood of any person, shall flee to the pit; let no man stay him.

Acts xxviii. 4. And when the barbarians saw the venomous beast hang on his [Paul's] hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, (s) I am weary of my life, (t) because of the daughters of Heth: if Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these, which are of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me?

(s) *Num. xi. 15.* And if thou [the Lord] deal thus with me [Moses], kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy sight; and let me not see my wretchedness.

1 *Kings xix. 4.* But he, himself, [Elijah,] went a day's journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down under a juniper-tree: and he requested for himself, that he might die; and said, It is enough; now, O Lord, take away my life; for I am not better than my fathers.

Job iii. 20. Wherefore is light given to him that is in misery, and life unto the bitter in soul;

21. Which long for death, but it cometh not; and dig for it more than for hid treasures;

22. Which rejoice exceedingly, and are glad when they can find the grave?

vii. 16. I loathe it; I [Job] would not live alway: let me alone; for my days are vanity.

xiv. 13. Oh that thou wouldest hide me in the grave, that thou wouldest keep me secret, until thy wrath be past; that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me!

Jon. iv. 3. Therefore, now, O Lord, take, I beseech thee, my life from me; for it is better for me [Jonah] to die, than to live.

9. And God said to Jonah, Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? And he said, I do well to be angry, even unto death.

(t) *Gen. xxvi. 34.* And Esau was forty years old, when he took to wife Judith, the daughter of Beeri, the Hittite, and Bashemath, the daughter of Elon, the Hittite:

35. Which were a grief of mind unto Isaac and to Rebekah.

xxviii. 8. And Esau, seeing that the daughters of Canaan pleased not Isaac his father.

xxxiv. 1. And Dinah, the daughter of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob, went out to see the daughters of the land.

2. And when Shechem, the son of Hamor, the Hivite, prince of the country, saw her, he took her, and lay with her, and defiled her.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

AND Isaac called Jacob, and (a) blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him, (b) Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

(a) *Gen. xxvii. 27.* And he [Jacob] came near, and kissed him: and he [Isaac] smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said,

See, the smell of my son is as the smell of a field which the Lord hath blessed:

28. Therefore, God give thee of the dew of heaven, and the fatness of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine:

29. Let people serve thee, and nations bow down to thee; be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mother's sons bow down to thee: cursed be every one that curseth thee, and blessed be he that bleseth thee.

30. And it came to pass, as soon as Isaac had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac, his father, that Esau, his brother, came in from his hunting:

31. And he, also, had made savoury meat, and brought it unto his father, and said unto his father, Let my father arise, and eat out of his son's venison, that thy soul may bless me.

32. And Isaac, his father, said unto him, Who art thou? And he said, I am thy son, thy first-born, Esau.

33. And Isaac trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who, where is he that hath taken venison, and brought it me, and I have eaten of all, before thou comest, and have blessed him? yea, and he shall be blessed.

(b) *Gen.* xxiv. 3. And I [Abraham] will make thee [Eliezer] swear by the Lord, the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife unto my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, among whom I dwell.

37. And my master made me swear, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell.

xxvi. 34. And Esau was forty years old, when he took to wife Judith, the daughter of Beeri, the Hittite, and Bashemath, the daughter of Elon, the Hittite:

35. Which were a grief of mind unto Isaac and to Rebekah.

xxvii. 46. And Rebekah said to Isaac, I am weary of my life, because of the daughters of Heth: if Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these, which are of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me?

xxxiv. 9. And make ye [Jacob's sons] marriages with us [the Shechemites], and give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you.

16. Then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

Ex. xxxiv. 15. Lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and one call thee, and thou eat of his sacrifice;

16. And thou take of their daughters unto thy sons; and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy sons go a whoring after their gods.

2 *Cor.* vi. 14. Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

15. And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth, with an infidel?

16. And what agreement hath the temple of God, with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

2 Arise, go to (c) Padan-aram, to the house of Bethuel, thy mother's father; and take thee a wife from thence, of the daugh-

ters of (d) Laban, thy mother's brother.

(c) *Gen.* xxii. 20. And it came to pass, after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold, Milcah, she hath also born children unto thy brother Nahor;

21. Huz, his first-born, and Buz, his brother, and Kemuel, the father of Aram,

22. And Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Jidlaph, and Bethuel.

23. And Bethuel begat Rebekah: these eight Milcah did bear to Nahor, Abraham's brother.

xxiv. 10. And the servant took ten camels, of the camels of his master, and departed; (for all the goods of his master were in his hand); and he arose, and went to Mesopotamia, unto the city of Nahor.

15. And it came to pass, before he had done speaking, that, behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel, son of Milcah, the wife of Nahor, Abraham's brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder.

16. And the damsel was very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her: and she went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.

17. And the servant ran to meet her, and said, Let me, I pray thee, drink a little water of thy pitcher.

18. And she said, Drink, my lord: and she hastened, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.

19. And when she had done giving him drink, she said, I will draw water for thy camels also, until they have done drinking.

20. And she hastened, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw water, and drew for all his camels.

21. And the man, wondering at her, held his peace, to wit whether the Lord had made his journey prosperous or not.

22. And it came to pass, as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden earring, of half a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands, of ten shekels weight of gold.

23. And said, Whose daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there room in thy father's house, for us to lodge in?

24. And she said unto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel, the son of Milcah, which she bare unto Nahor.

xxv. 20. And Isaac was forty years old, when he took Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel, the Syrian, of Padan-aram, the sister to Laban, the Syrian.

xxxi. 18. And he [Jacob] carried away all his cattle, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattle of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-aram, for to go to Isaac, his father, in the land of Canaan.

xxxv. 9. And God appeared unto Jacob again, when he came out of Padan-aram, and blessed him.

xlvi. 15. These be the sons of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob, in Padan-aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the souls of his sons and his daughters were thirty and three.

(d) *Gen.* xxiv. 29. And Rebekah had a brother, and his name was Laban: and Laban ran out unto the man, unto the well.

50. Then Laban and Bethuel answered and said, The thing proceedeth from the Lord; we cannot speak unto thee bad or good.

3 And (e) God Almighty bless thee, (f) and make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be a multitude of people:

(e) *Gen.* xvii. 4. As for me, behold, my co-

venant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of many nations.

5. Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram; but thy name shall be Abraham: for a father of many nations have I made thee.

xxv. 11. And God said unto him [Jacob,] I am God Almighty; be fruitful, and multiply: a nation, and a company of nations, shall be of thee; and kings shall come out of thy loins.

xlvi. 14. And God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Benjamin. If I be bereaved of my children, I am bereaved.

xlvi. 3. And Jacob said unto Joseph, God Almighty appeared unto me at Luz, in the land of Canaan, and blessed me.

Ex. vi. 3. And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by the name of God Almighty; but by my name JEHOVAH, was I not known to them.

2 *Cor.* vi. 18. And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

Rev. xxi. 22. And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb, are the temple of it.

(f) *Gen.* i. 28. And God blessed them [Adam and Eve;] and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

ix. 1. And God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth.

xxiv. 60. And they [Laban and Bethuel] blessed Rebekah, and said unto her, Thou art our sister; be thou the mother of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possess the gate of those which hate them.

xli. 52. And the name of the second, called he Ephraim: for God hath caused me to be fruitful in the land of my affliction.

1's. cxxvii. 3. Lo, children are an heritage of the Lord: and the fruit of the womb is his reward.

4. As arrows are in the hand of a mighty man; so are children of the youth.

5. Happy is the man that hath his quiver full of them: they shall not be ashamed, but they shall speak with the enemies in the gate.

4 And give thee (g) the blessing of Abraham, to thee and to thy seed with thee; that thou mayest inherit the land wherein thou art a stranger, (h) which God gave unto Abraham.

(g) *Gen.* xii. 1. Now, the Lord had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee:

2. And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.

3. And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee; and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

7. And the Lord appeared unto Abram, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an altar unto the Lord, who appeared unto him.

xv. 5. And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now, toward heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them. And he said unto him, So shall thy seed be.

6. And he believed in the Lord; and he counted it to him for righteousness.

7. And he said unto him, I am the Lord, that

brought thee out of Ur of the Chaldees, to give thee this land, to inherit it.

xvii. 6. And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and I will make nations of thee; and kings shall come out of thee.

7. And I will establish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant; to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed, after thee.

8. And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed, after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.

xxii. 17. That in blessing, I will bless thee, and in multiplying, I will multiply thy seed, as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea-shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies:

18. And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed, because thou hast obeyed my voice.

Gal. iii. 8. And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen, through faith, preached, before the gospel, unto Abraham, saying, In thee shall all nations be blessed.

14. That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles, through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit, through faith.

Eph. i. 3. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings, in heavenly places, in Christ.

(*k*) *Gen. xiii.* 14. And the Lord said unto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift up, now, thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art, northward, and southward, and eastward, and westward.

15. For all the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed, for ever.

16. And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that, if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed, also, be numbered.

17. Arise, walk through the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will give it unto thee.

xv. 18. In that same day, the Lord made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

19. The Kenites, and the Kenizzites, and the Kadmonites,

20. And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21. And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.

Ps. cv. 6. O ye seed of Abraham, his servant; ye children of Jacob, his chosen.

7. He is the Lord our God; his judgments are in all the earth.

8. He hath remembered his covenant for ever; the word which he commanded, to a thousand generations:

9. Which covenant he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Isaac,

10. And confirmed the same unto Jacob, for a law, and to Israel, for an everlasting covenant;

11. Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance:

12. When they were but a few men in number; yea, very few, and strangers in it.

Heb. xi. 9. By faith, he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs, with him, of the same promise.

10. For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11. Through faith, also, Sara herself received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child, when she was past age; because she judged him faithful, who had promised.

12. Therefore, sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, so many as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea-shore innumerable.

13. These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims, on the earth.

5 And Isaac sent away Jacob, and he went to Padan-aram, unto Laban, son of Bethuel, the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacob's and Esau's mother.

6 ¶ When (*i*) Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Jacob, and sent him away to Padan-aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that, as he blessed him, he gave him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan :

(*i*) *Gen. xxvii.* 33. And Isaac trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who, where is he that hath taken venison, and brought it me, and I have eaten of all, before thou camest, and have blessed him? yea, and he shall be blessed.

7 And (*k*) that Jacob obeyed his father, and his mother,*and was gone to Padan-aram :

(*k*) *Gen. xxvii.* 43. Now, therefore, my son, obey my voice; and arise, flee thou to Laban, my brother, to Haran.

Prov. xxx. 17. The eye that mocketh at his father, and despiseth to obey his mother, the ravens of the valley shall pick it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.

Eph. vi. 1. Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2. Honour thy father and mother, (which is the first commandment with promise,)

3. That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

8 And Esau, seeing that (*l*) the daughters of Canaan pleased not Isaac, his father :

(*l*) *Gen. xxiv.* 3. And I [Abraham] will make thee [Eliczer] swear by the Lord, the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife unto my son, of the daughters of the Canaanites, among whom I dwell.

xxvi. 34. And Esau was forty years old, when he took to wife Judith, the daughter of Beeri, the Hittite, and Bashemath, the daughter of Elon, the Hittite:

35. Which were a grief of mind unto Isaac and to Rebekah.

xxviii. 1. And Isaac called Jacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

9 Then went Esau (*m*) unto Ishmael, and took unto the wives which he had, Mahalath, the daughter of Ishmael, Abraham's son, the sister of Nebajoth, to be his wife.

(*m*) *Gen. xxv.* 13. And these are the names of the sons of Ishmael, by their names, according to their generations: the first-born of Ishmael, Nebajoth; and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

14. And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa, 15. Hadar, and Tema, Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah.

16. These are the sons of Ishmael, and these are their names, by their towns, and by their castles; twelve princes, according to their nations.

17. And these are the years of the life of Ishmael, an hundred and thirty and seven years: and he gave up the ghost, and died, and was gathered unto his people.

xxxvi. 3. And Bashemath, Ishmael's daughter, sister of Nebajoth.

10 ¶ And Jacob went out from Beer-sheba, and (*n*) went toward Haran.

(*n*) *Gen. xi.* 31. And Terah took Abram, his son, and Lot, the son of Haran, his son's son, and Sarai, his daughter-in-law, his son Abram's wife; and they went forth with them, from Ur of the Chaldees, to go into the land of Canaan: and they came unto Haran, and dwelt there.

Hos. xii. 12. And Jacob fled into the country of Syria; and Israel served for a wife, and for a wife he kept sheep.

11 And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sun was set: (*o*) and he took of the stones of that place, and put *them* for his pillows, and lay down, in that place, to sleep.

(*o*) *Matt. viii.* 20. And Jesus saith unto him [the scribe,] The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

12 And (*p*) he dreamed, and, behold, a (*q*) ladder set upon the earth; and the top of it reached to heaven; and, behold, the angels of God ascending and descending on it.

(*p*) *Gen. xv.* 1. After these things, the word of the Lord came unto Abram, in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I am thy Shield, and thy exceeding great Reward.

12. And when the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell upon Abram; and, lo, an horror of great darkness fell upon him.

xx. 6. And God said unto him [Abimelech] in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart; for I, also, withheld thee from sinning against me: therefore, suffered I thee not to touch her.

7. Now, therefore, restore the man his wife, for he is a prophet; and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou restore her not, know thou, that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.

xxxvii. 5. And Joseph dreamed a dream, and he told it his brethren: and they hated him yet the more.

6. And he said unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream, which I have dreamed:

7. For, behold, we were binding sheaves in the field, and, lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright; and, behold, your sheaves stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheaf.

8. And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou, indeed, reign over us? or shalt thou, indeed, have dominion over us? And they hated him yet the more for his dreams, and for his words.

9. And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more; and, behold, the sun, and

the moon, and the eleven stars, made obeisance to me.

10. And he told it to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What is this dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall I, and thy mother, and thy brethren, indeed, come to bow down ourselves to thee, to the earth?

11. And his brethren envied him; but his father observed the saying.

xli. 1. And it came to pass, after these things, that the butler of the king of Egypt, and his baker, had offended their Lord, the king of Egypt.

2. And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers.

3. And he put them in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Joseph was bound.

4. And the captain of the guard charged Joseph with them, and he served them: and they continued a season in ward.

5. And they dreamed a dream, both of them, each man his dream in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream; the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison.

6. And Joseph came in unto them, in the morning, and looked upon them, and, behold, they were sad.

7. And he asked Pharaoh's officers, that were with him in the ward of his lord's house, saying, Wherefore look ye so sadly to-day?

8. And they said unto him, We have dreamed a dream, and there is no interpreter of it. And Joseph said unto them, Do not interpretations belong to God? tell me them, I pray you.

9. And the chief butler told his dream to Joseph, and said unto him, In my dream, behold, a vine was before me;

10. And in the vine were three branches, and it was as though it budded, and her blossoms shot forth; and the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes:

11. And Pharaoh's cup was in my hand; and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaoh's cup, and I gave the cup into Pharaoh's hand.

12. And Joseph said unto him, This is the interpretation of it: The three branches are three days.

13. Yet within three days shall Pharaoh lift up thine head, and restore thee unto thy place: and thou shalt deliver Pharaoh's cup into his hand, after the former manner, when thou wast his butler.

14. But think on me, when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindness, I pray thee, unto me; and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house:

15. For, indeed, I was stolen away, out of the land of the Hebrews; and here, also, have I done nothing, that they should put me into the dungeon.

16. When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said unto Joseph, I also, was in my dream; and, behold, I had three white baskets on my head:

17. And in the uppermost basket, there was of all manner of bake-meats for Pharaoh; and the birds did eat them out of the basket, upon my head.

18. And Joseph answered and said, This is the interpretation thereof: The three baskets are three days.

19. Yet within three days shall Pharaoh lift up thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree; and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.

20. And it came to pass the third day, which was Pharaoh's birth-day, that he made a feast unto all his servants: and he lifted up the head

of the chief butler, and of the chief baker, among his servants.

21. And he restored the chief butler unto his butlership again; and he gave the cup into Pharaoh's hand:

22. But he hanged the chief baker, as Joseph had interpreted to them.

23. Yet did not the chief butler remember Joseph, but forgot him.

xli. 1. And it came to pass, at the end of two full years, that Pharaoh dreamed; and, behold, he stood by the river.

2. And, behold, there came up out of the river, seven well-favoured kine, and fat-fleshed: and they fed in a meadow.

3. And, behold, seven other kine came up after them, out of the river, ill-favoured, and lean-fleshed; and stood by the other kine, upon the brink of the river.

4. And the ill-favoured and lean-fleshed kine, did eat up the seven well-favoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke.

5. And he slept, and dreamed the second time: and, behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk, rank and good:

6. And, behold, seven thin ears, and blasted with the east wind, sprung up after them:

7. And the seven thin ears devoured the seven rank and full ears. And Pharaoh awoke, and, behold, it was a dream.

8. And it came to pass, in the morning, that his spirit was troubled; and he sent, and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dreams; but there was none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh.

9. Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults, this day.

10. Pharaoh was wroth with his servants, and put me in ward, in the captain of the guard's house, both me and the chief baker.

11. And we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he: we dreamed, each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

12. And there was there with us a young man, an Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard; and we told him, and he interpreted to us our dreams: to each man, according to his dream, he did interpret.

13. And it came to pass, as he interpreted to us, so it was: me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

14. Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they brought him hastily out of the dungeon: and he shaved himself, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.

15. And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and there is none that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, that thou canst understand a dream, to interpret it.

16. And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, It is not in me: God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.

17. And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, In my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river:

18. And, behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fat-fleshed, and well-favoured; and they fed in a meadow:

19. And, behold, seven other kine came up, after them, poor, and very ill-favoured, and lean-fleshed, such as I never saw, in all the land of Egypt, for badness:

20. And the lean and the ill-favoured kine did eat up the first seven fat kine.

21. And when they had eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them; but they were still ill-favoured, as at the beginning. So I awoke.

22. And I saw in my dream, and, behold, seven ears came up in one stalk, full and good:

23. And, behold, seven ears, withered, thin,

and blasted with the east wind, sprung up after them:

24. And the thin ears devoured the seven good ears. And I told this unto the magicians; but there was none that could declare it to me.

25. And Joseph said unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh is one: God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to do.

26. The seven good kine, are seven years; and the seven good ears, are seven years: the dream is one.

27. And the seven thin, and ill-favoured kine, that came up after them, are seven years; and the seven empty ears, blasted with the east wind, shall be seven years of famine.

28. This is the thing which I have spoken unto Pharaoh: What God is about to do, he sheweth unto Pharaoh.

29. Behold, there come seven years of great plenty throughout all the land of Egypt.

30. And there shall arise after them, seven years of famine; and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine shall consume the land.

31. And the plenty shall not be known in the land, by reason of that famine following: for it shall be very grievous.

32. And, for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice, it is, because the thing is established by God: and God will, shortly, bring it to pass.

33. Now, therefore, let Pharaoh look out a man, discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt.

34. Let Pharaoh do this, and let him appoint officers over the land, and take up the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the seven plentiful years.

35. And let them gather all the food of those good years that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities.

36. And that food shall be for store to the land, against the seven years of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt; that the land perish not, through the famine.

37. And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his servants.

38. And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we find such a one as this is, a man in whom the Spirit of God is?

39. And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou art:

40. Thou shalt be over my house, and, according unto thy word, shall all my people be ruled: only, in the throne, will I be greater than thou.

41. And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, I have set thee over all the land of Egypt.

42. And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Joseph's hand, and arrayed him in vestures of fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck:

43. And he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had; and they cried before him, Bow the knee: and he made him ruler over all the land of Egypt.

44. And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I am Pharaoh: and without thee, shall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45. And Pharaoh called Joseph's name Zaphnath-paaneah; and he gave him to wife Asenath, the daughter of Poti-pherah, priest of On. And Joseph went out over all the land of Egypt.

46. And Joseph was thirty years old, when he stood before Pharaoh, king of Egypt. And Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.

47. And in the seven plentiful years, the earth brought forth by handfuls.

48. And he gathered up all the food of the seven years, which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the

field, which was round about every city, laid he up in the same.

49. And Joseph gathered corn as the sand of the sea, very much, until he left numbering; for it was without number.

50. And unto Joseph were born two sons, before the years of famine came; which Asepath, the daughter of Poti-pherah, priest of On, bare unto him.

51. And Joseph called the name of the first-born, Manasseh: for God, said he, hath made me forget all my toil, and all my father's house.

52. And the name of the second called he Ephraim: for God hath caused me to be fruitful in the land of my affliction.

53. And the seven years of plenteousness, that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

54. And the seven years of dearth began to come, according as Joseph had said: and the dearth was in all lands; but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

55. And, when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Joseph; what he saith to you, do.

56. And the famine was over all the face of the earth. And Joseph opened all the store-houses, and sold unto the Egyptians: and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

57. And all countries came into Egypt, to Joseph, for to buy corn; because that the famine was so sore in all lands.

Num. xii. 6. And he [the Lord] said, Hear now, my words: If there be a prophet among you, I, the Lord, will make myself known unto him, in a vision, and will speak unto him in a dream.

Job iv. 12. Now, a thing was secretly brought to me [Eliphaz,] and mine ear received a little thereof.

13. In thoughts, from the visions of the night, when deep sleep falleth on men,

14. Fear came upon me, and trembling, which made all my bones to shake.

15. Then a spirit passed before my face; the hair of my flesh stood up:

16. It stood still, but I could not discern the form thereof: an image was before mine eyes, there was silence, and I heard a voice, saying,

17. Shall mortal man be more just than God? shall a man be more pure than his Maker?

18. Behold, he put no trust in his servants; and his angels he charged with folly:

19. How much less in them that dwell in houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which are crushed before the moth?

20. They are destroyed from morning to evening: they perish for ever, without any regarding it.

21. Doth not their excellency which is in them, go away? they die even without wisdom.

xxxiii. 15. In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed;

16. Then he openeth the ears of men, and sealeth their instruction.

Dan. ii. 1. And in the second year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreams, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleep brake from him.

2. Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the astrologers, and the sorcerers, and the Chaldeans, for to shew the king his dreams. So they came, and stood before the king.

3. And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was troubled to know the dream.

4. Then spake the Chaldeans to the king, in Syriack, O king, live for ever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation.

5. The king answered and said to the Chal-

deans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make known unto me the dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill:

6. But, if ye shew the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me gifts, and rewards, and great honour: therefore, shew me the dream, and the interpretation thereof.

7. They answered again, and said, Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

8. The king answered and said, I know, of certainty, that ye would gain the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

9. But, if ye will not make known unto me the dream, there is but one decree for you; for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till the time be changed: therefore, tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.

10. The Chaldeans answered, before the king, and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can shew the king's matter: therefore, there is no king, lord, nor ruler, that asked such things at any magician, or astrologer, or Chaldean.

11. And it is a rare thing that the king requireth; and there is none other that can shew it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12. For this cause the king was angry, and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon.

13. And the decree went forth, that the wise men should be slain; and they sought Daniel, and his fellows, to be slain.

14. Then Daniel answered, with counsel and wisdom, to Arioch, the captain of the king's guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise men of Babylon:

15. He answered and said to Arioch, the king's captain, Why is the decree so hasty from the king? Then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel.

16. Then Daniel went in, and desired of the king, that he would give him time, and that he would shew the king the interpretation.

17. Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah, his companions:

18. That they would desire mercies of the God of heaven, concerning this secret, that Daniel, and his fellows, should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon.

19. Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel, in a night-vision. Then Daniel blessed the God of heaven.

20. Daniel answered and said, Blessed be the name of God, for ever and ever; for wisdom and might are his:

21. And he changeth the times and the seasons: he removeth kings, and setteth up kings: he giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding:

22. He revealeth the deep and secret things: he knoweth what is in the darkness, and the light dwelleth with him.

23. I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdom and might, and hast made known unto me, now, what we desired of thee: for thou hast, now, made known unto us the king's matter.

24. Therefore, Daniel went in unto Arioch, whom the king had ordained to destroy the wise men of Babylon: he went, and said thus unto him, Destroy not the wise men of Babylon: bring me in, before the king, and I will shew unto the king the interpretation.

25. Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king, in haste, and said thus unto him, I have found a man, of the captives of Judah, that will make known unto the king the interpretation.

26. The king answered and said to Daniel,

whose name was Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make known unto me, the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof?

27. Daniel answered, in the presence of the king, and said, The secret, which the king hath demanded, cannot the wise men, the astrologers, the magicians, the soothsayers, shew unto the king;

28. But there is a God in heaven, that revealeth secrets, and maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar, what shall be in the latter days. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head, upon thy bed, are these:

29. (As for thee, O king, thy thoughts came into thy mind, upon thy bed, what should come to pass hereafter: and he that revealeth secrets, maketh known to thee what shall come to pass:

30. But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me for any wisdom that I have more than any living, but for their sakes that shall make known the interpretation to the king, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart:)

31. Thou, O king, sawest, and behold, a great image. This great image, whose brightness was excellent, stood before thee, and the form thereof was terrible.

32. This image's head was of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his thighs of brass,

33. His legs of iron, his feet part of iron and part of clay.

34. Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out, without hands, which smote the image upon his feet that were of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35. Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshing-floors; and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image, became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.

36. This is the dream; and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the king.

37. Thou, O king, art a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory.

38. And wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field, and the fowls of the heaven, hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all. Thou art this head of gold.

39. And after thee, shall arise another kingdom inferior to thee, and another third kingdom of brass, which shall bear rule over all the earth.

40. And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things; and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces and bruise.

41. And whereas, thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potter's clay and part of iron, the kingdom shall be divided; but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay.

42. And as the toes of the feet were part of iron and part of clay; so the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly broken.

43. And whereas, thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men; but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

44. And in the days of these kings, shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms; and it shall stand for ever.

45. Forasmuch as thou sawest, that the stone was cut out of the mountain, without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king, what shall come to pass

hereafter; and the dream is certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46. Then the king Nebuchadnezzar fell upon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation and sweet odours unto him.

47. The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth it is, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reveal this secret.

48. Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province of Babylon, and chief of the governors over all the wise men of Babylon.

49. Then Daniel requested of the king, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, over the affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel sat in the gate of the king.

iv. 1. Nebuchadnezzar, the king, unto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied unto you.

2. I thought it good to shew the signs and wonders, that the high God hath wrought toward me.

3. How great are his signs! and how mighty are his wonders! His kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion is from generation to generation.

4. I, Nebuchadnezzar, was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace:

5. I saw a dream, which made me afraid; and the thoughts upon my bed, and the visions of my head, troubled me.

6. Therefore made I a decree, to bring in all the wise men of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream.

7. Then came in the magicians, the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers: and I told the dream before them; but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof.

8. But at the last, Daniel came in before me, (whose name was Belteshazzar, according to the name of my god, and in whom is the spirit of the holy Gods,) and before him I told the dream, saying,

9. O Belteshazzar, master of the magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy Gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof.

10. Thus were the visions of mine head in my bed: I saw, and behold, a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof was great.

11. The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12. The leaves thereof were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all: the beasts of the field had shadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

13. I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and behold, a watcher and an holy one came down from heaven.

14. He cried aloud, and said thus, Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit: let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches:

15. Nevertheless, leave the stump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts in the grass of the field:

16. Let his heart be changed from man's, and let a beast's heart be given unto him; and let seven times pass over him.

17. This matter is by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones, to the intent that the living may know that

the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the basest of men.

18. This dream, I, king Nebuchadnezzar, have seen. Now, thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof: forasmuch as all the wise men of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation: but thou art able; for the spirit of the holy Gods is in thee.

19. Then Daniel, (whose name was Belteshazzar,) was astonished for one hour, and his thoughts troubled him. The king spake and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof, trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered and said, My lord, the dream be to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20. The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached unto the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth:

21. Whose leaves were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all; under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation:

22. It is thou, O king, that art grown and become strong; for thy greatness is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23. And whereas the king saw a watcher and an holy one coming down from heaven, and saying, Hew the tree down, and destroy it; yet leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seven times pass over him;

24. This is the interpretation, O king, and this is the decree of the Most High, which is come upon my lord, the king:

25. That they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heaven, and seven times shall pass over thee, till thou know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

26. And whereas they commanded to leave the stump of the tree-roots; thy kingdom shall be sure unto thee, after that thou shalt have known that the heavens do rule.

27. Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy sins by righteousness, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poor; if it may be a lengthening of thy tranquillity.

8. All this came upon the king Nebuchadnezzar.

29. At the end of twelve months, he walked in the palace of the kingdom of Babylon.

30. The king spake and said, Is not this great Babylon, that I have built for the house of the kingdom, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majesty?

31. While the word was in the king's mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, saying, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken: The kingdom is departed from thee;

32. And they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field: they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and seven times shall pass over thee, until thou know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

33. The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar: and he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagle's feathers, and his nails like bird's claws.

34. And at the end of the days, I, Nebuchad-

nezzar, lifted up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me; and I blessed the Most High, and I praised and honoured him that liveth for ever, whose dominion is an everlasting dominion, and his kingdom is from generation to generation:

35. And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth; and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?

36. At the same time my reason returned unto me; and, for the glory of my kingdom, mine honour and brightness returned unto me; and my counsellors and my lords sought unto me; and I was established in my kingdom; and excellent majesty was added unto me.

37. Now I, Nebuchadnezzar, praise, and extol, and honour the King of heaven, all whose works are truth, and his ways judgment: and those that walk in pride, he is able to abase.

vii. 1. In the first year of Belshazzar, king of Babylon, Daniel had a dream, and visions of his head upon his bed; then he wrote the dream, and told the sum of the matters.

Matt. i. 20. But while he [Joseph] thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him, in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary, thy wife; for that which is conceived in her, is of the Holy Ghost.

ii. 12. And being warned of God in a dream, that they [the wise men] should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country, another way.

13. And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph, in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child, and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child, to destroy him.

19. But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth, in a dream, to Joseph, in Egypt.

(g) Gen. xxxii. 1. And Jacob went on his way, and the angels of God met him.

2. And when Jacob saw them, he said, This is God's host: and he called the name of that place Mahanaim.

John i. 51. And he [Jesus] saith unto him [Nathanael,] Verily, verily, I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God, ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

2 Tim. iv. 16. At my first answer no man stood with me [Paul,] but all men forsook me: I pray God, that it may not be laid to their charge.

17. Notwithstanding, the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me; that hy me, the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

Heb. i. 14. Are they not [the angels] all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

13 And, behold, (r) the LORD stood above it, and said, (s) I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed.

(r) Gen. xxxv. 1. And God said unto Jacob, Arise, go up to Beth-el, and dwell there; and make there an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee, when thou fleddest from the face of Esau, thy brother.

6. So Jacob came to Luz, which is in the land of Canaan, (that is Beth-el,) he, and all the people that were with him.

7. And he built there an altar, and called the place El-beth-el; because, there, God appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

xlviii. 3. And Jacob said unto Joseph, God Almighty appeared unto me, at Luz, in the land of Canaan, and blessed me.

(s) *Gen. xv. 1.* After these things, the word of the Lord came unto Abram, in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I am thy Shield, and thy exceeding great Reward.

xxxi. 42. Except the God of my [Jacob's] father, the God of Abraham, and the Fear of Isaac, had been with me, surely thou [Laban] hadst sent me away now empty: God hath seen mine affliction, and the labour of my hands, and rebuked thee yesternight.

xxxix. 9. And Jacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the Lord which saidest unto me, Return unto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I will deal well with thee.

xlvi. 3. And he said, I am God, the God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt, for I will there make of thee a great nation.

Ex. iii. 6. Moreover he said, I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face; for he was afraid to look upon God.

15. And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this is my name for ever, and this is my memorial unto all generations.

16. Go and gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and seen that which is done to you in Egypt.

Matt. xxii. 32. I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

14 And (t) thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth: and thou shalt spread abroad (u) to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: (x) and in thee, and in thy Seed, shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

(t) *Gen. xiii. 16.* And I will make thy [Abraham's] seed as the dust of the earth: so that, if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbered.

xxxv. 11. And God said unto him [Jacob,] I am God Almighty; be fruitful, and multiply: a nation, and a company of nations, shall be of thee; and kings shall come out of thy loins.

12. And the land which I gave Abraham and Isaac, to thee will I give it; and to thy seed, after thee, will I give the land.

Num. xxiii. 10. Who can count the dust of Jacob, and the number of the fourth part of Israel? Let me [Balaam] die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his!

(u) *Deut. xii. 20.* When the Lord thy God shall enlarge thy border, as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh, (because thy soul longeth to eat flesh,) thou mayest eat flesh, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

Matt. viii. 11. And I [Jesus] say unto you, That many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven.

(z) *Gen. xii. 3.* And I will bless them that bless thee [Abraham,] and curse him that curs-

eth thee; and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

xviii. 18. Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him?

xxii. 18. And in thy Seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice.

xxvi. 4. And I will make thy [Isaac's] seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countries: and in thy Seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed.

Gal. iii. 16. Now to Abraham, and his Seed, were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy Seed, which is Christ.

15 And, behold, (y) I am with thee, and will keep thee in all places whither thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land: for I will not leave thee (z) until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of.

(y) *Gen. xxvi. 24.* And the Lord appeared unto him [Isaac] the same night, and said, I am the God of Abraham, thy father; fear not, for I am with thee, and will bless thee, and multiply thy seed, for my servant Abraham's sake.

xxviii. 20. And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on:

21. So that I come again to my father's house, in peace: then shall the Lord be my God.

xxxi. 3. And the Lord said unto Jacob, Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I will be with thee.

xxxix. 2. And the Lord was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man: and he was in the house of his master, the Egyptian.

21. But the Lord was with Joseph, and shewed him mercy, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

xlvi. 4. I will go down with thee [Jacob] into Egypt; and I will also surely bring thee up again: and Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes.

Ex. iii. 12. And he said, Certainly I will be with thee [Moses:] and this shall be a token unto thee, that I have sent thee; When thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain.

Josh. i. 5. There shall not any man be able to stand before thee [Joshua] all the days of thy life. As I was with Moses, so I will be with thee: I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

Judg. vi. 16. And the Lord said unto him [Gideon,] Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites as one man.

Ps. xli. 7. The Lord of hosts is with us; the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah.

11. The Lord of hosts is with us; the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah.

Is. vii. 14. Therefore, the Lord himself shall give you a sign, Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.

viii. 10. Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God is with us.

xlii. 2. When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burnt; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

Jer. i. 19. And they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee; for I am with thee, saith the Lord, to deliver thee.

Matt. xviii. 20. For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I [Jesus] in the midst of them.

xxviii. 20. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

Rom. viii. 31. What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

Heb. xiii. 5. Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

6. So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

(z) *Num. xxiii. 19.* God is not a man, that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do it? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

Josh. xxiii. 14. And, behold, this day I [Joshua] am going the way of all the earth: and ye know in all your hearts, and in all your souls, that not one thing hath failed, of all the good things which the Lord your God spake concerning you; all are come to pass unto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

15. Therefore it shall come to pass, that as all good things are come upon you, which the Lord your God promised you; so shall the Lord bring upon you all evil things, until he have destroyed you from off this good land, which the Lord your God hath given you:

16. When ye have transgressed the covenant of the Lord your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed yourselves to them; then shall the anger of the Lord be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

Matt. xxiv. 35. Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my [Jesus'] words shall not pass away.

16 And Jacob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, Surely the LORD is in this place; (a) and I knew it not.

(a) *Ex. iii. 5.* And he [the Lord] said, Draw not nigh hither: put off thy shoes from off thy feet; for the place whereon thou [Moses] standest, is holy ground.

Josh. v. 15. And the Captain of the Lord's host said unto Joshua, Loose thy shoe from off thy foot; for the place whereon thou standest, is holy. And Joshua did so.

Job ix. 11. So he goeth by me, and I see him not; he passeth on also, but I perceive him not.

17 And (b) he was afraid, and said, How dreadful is this place! this is none other but (c) the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven.

(b) *Ex. iii. 6.* Moreover he said, I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face; for he was afraid to look upon God.

Judg. xiii. 22. And Manoah said unto his wife, We shall surely die, because we have seen God.

Matt. xvii. 6. And when the disciples heard it they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

Rev. i. 17. And when I saw him [Jesus,] I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me [John,] saying unto me, Fear not; I am the First and the Last.

(c) *Gen. xxviii. 22.* And this stone, which I [Jacob] have set for a pillar, shall be God's house: and of all that thou shalt give me, I will surely give the tenth unto thee.

2 Chr. v. 14. So that the priests could not stand to minister, by reason of the cloud; for the glory of the Lord had filled the house of God.

Ec. v. 1. Keep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God; and be more ready to hear, than to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil.

Heb. x. 21. And having an high priest over the house of God.

1 Pet. iv. 17. For the time is come, that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God?

18 ¶ And Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put for his pillows, and (d) set it up for a pillar, and (e) poured oil upon the top of it.

(d) Gen. xxxi. 13. I am the God of Beth-el, where thou anointedst the pillar, and where thou vowedst a vow unto me: now, arise, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy kindred.

45. And Jacob took a stone, and set it up for a pillar.

xxxv. 14. And Jacob set up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, even a pillar of stone; and he poured a drink-offering thereon, and he poured oil thereon.

20. And Jacob set a pillar upon her grave: that is the pillar of Rachel's grave, unto this day.

Josh. xxiv. 26. And Joshua wrote these words in the book of the law of God, and took a great stone, and set it up there under an oak, that was by the sanctuary of the Lord.

27. And Joshua said unto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witness unto us; for it hath heard all the words of the Lord, which he spake unto us: it shall be, therefore, a witness unto you, lest ye deny your God.

1 Sam. vii. 12. Then Samuel took a stone, and set it between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it Eben-ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the Lord helped us.

2 Sam. xviii. 18. Now Absalom, in his life-time, had taken and reared up for himself a pillar, which is in the king's dale: for he said, I have no son to keep my name in remembrance; and he called the pillar after his own name: and it is called unto this day, Absalom's Place.

Is. xix. 19. In that day, shall there be an altar to the Lord in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the Lord.

(e) Lev. viii. 10. And Moses took the anointing oil, and anointed the tabernacle, and all that was therein, and sanctified them.

11. And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar, and all his vessels, both the laver and his foot, to sanctify them.

12. And he poured of the anointing oil upon Aaron's head, and anointed him, to sanctify him.

Num. vii. 1. And it came to pass, on the day that Moses had fully set up the tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the altar, and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them, and sanctified them.

19 And he called (f) the name of that place Beth-el: but the name of that city was called Luz, at the first.

(f) Gen. xii. 8. And he [Abraham] removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, having Beth-el on the west, and Hai on the east; and there he builded an

altar unto the Lord, and called upon the name of the Lord.

xxxv. 1. And God said unto Jacob, Arise, go up to Beth-el, and dwell there; and make there an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee, when thou fleddest from the face of Esau, thy brother.

xlvi. 3. And Jacob said unto Joseph, God Almighty appeared unto me, at Luz, in the land of Canaan, and blessed me.

Judg. i. 22. And the house of Joseph, they also went up against Beth-el: and the Lord was with them.

23. And the house of Joseph sent to descry Beth-el: (now the name of the city before, was Luz.)

24. And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and we will shew thee mercy.

25. And when he shewed them the entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword: but they let go the man, and all his family.

26. And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof unto this day.

Hos. xii. 4. Yea, he [Jacob] had power over the angel, and prevailed; he wept and made supplication unto him: he found him in Beth-el, and there he spake with us;

5. Even the Lord God of hosts; the Lord is his memorial.

20 And Jacob (g) vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and (h) will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on:

(g) Lev. xxvii. 1. And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2. Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When a man shall make a singular vow, the persons shall be for the Lord by thy estimation.

3. And thy estimation shall be, of the male from twenty years old even unto sixty years old; even thy estimation shall be fifty shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

4. And if it be a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels.

5. And if it be from five years old even unto twenty years old; then thy estimation shall be, of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

6. And if it be from a month old even unto five years old; then thy estimation shall be, of the male five shekels of silver, and for the female thy estimation shall be three shekels of silver.

7. And if it be from sixty years old and above; if it be a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteen shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8. But if he be poorer than thy estimation, then he shall present himself before the priest, and the priest shall value him; according to his ability that vowed, shall the priest value him.

9. And if it be a beast, whereof men bring an offering unto the Lord, all that any man giveth of such unto the Lord shall be holy.

10. He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good; and if he shall at all change beast for beast, then it and the exchange thereof shall be holy.

11. And if it be any unclean beast, of which they do not offer a sacrifice unto the Lord, then he shall present the beast before the priest:

12. And the priest shall value it, whether it

be good or bad; as thou valuest it, who art the priest, so shall it be.

13. But if he will at all redeem it, then he shall add a fifth part thereof unto thy estimation.

14. And when a man shall sanctify his house to be holy unto the Lord, then the priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15. And if he that sanctified it will redeem his house, then he shall add the fifth part of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be his.

16. And if a man shall sanctify unto the Lord some part of a field of his possession, then thy estimation shall be according to the seed thereof: an homer of barley-seed shall be valued at fifty shekels of silver.

17. If he sanctify his field from the year of jubilee, according to thy estimation it shall stand.

18. But if he sanctify his field after the jubilee, then the priest shall reckon unto him the money according to the years that remain, even unto the year of the jubilee, and it shall be abated from thy estimation.

19. And if he that sanctified the field will in any wise redeem it, then he shall add the fifth part of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be assured to him.

20. And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more.

21. But the field, when it goeth out in the jubilee, shall be holy unto the Lord, as a field devoted: the possession thereof shall be the priest's.

22. And if a man sanctify unto the Lord a field which he hath bought, which is not of the fields of his possession;

23. Then the priest shall reckon unto him the worth of thy estimation, even unto the year of the jubilee; and he shall give thy estimation in that day, as a holy thing unto the Lord.

24. In the year of the jubilee the field shall return unto him of whom it was bought, even to him to whom the possession of the land did belong.

25. And all thy estimations shall be according to the shekel of the sanctuary: twenty gerahs shall be the shekel.

26. Only the firstling of the beasts, which should be the Lord's firstling, no man shall sanctify it; whether it be ox or sheep: it is the Lord's.

27. And if it be of an unclean beast, then he shall redeem it according to thine estimation, and shall add a fifth part of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed, then it shall be sold according to thy estimation.

28. Notwithstanding, no devoted thing that a man shall devote unto the Lord, of all that he hath, both of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: every devoted thing is most holy unto the Lord.

29. None devoted, which shall be devoted of men, shall be redeemed; but shall surely be put to death.

30. And all the title of the land, whether of the seed of the land, or of the fruit of the tree, is the Lord's: it is holy unto the Lord.

31. And if a man will at all redeem ought of his tithes, he shall add thereto the fifth part thereof.

32. And concerning the title of the herd, or of the flock, even of whatsoever passeth under the rod, the tenth shall be holy unto the Lord.

33. He shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it; and if he change it at all, then both it and the change thereof shall be holy: it shall not be redeemed.

34. These are the commandments, which the Lord commanded Moses, for the children of Israel, in mount Sinai.

Num. vi. 1. And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2. Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall separate themselves to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate themselves unto the Lord;

3. He shall separate himself from wine, and strong drink, and shall drink no vinegar of wine, or vinegar of strong drink; neither shall he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat moist grapes, or dried.

4. All the days of his separation, shall he eat nothing that is made of the vine-tree, from the kernels even to the husk.

5. All the days of the vow of his separation, there shall no razor come upon his head: until the days be fulfilled, in the which he separateth himself unto the Lord, he shall be holy, and shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow.

6. All the days that he separateth himself unto the Lord, he shall come at no dead body.

7. He shall not make himself unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die; because the consecration of his God is upon his head.

8. All the days of his separation, he is holy unto the Lord.

9. And if any man die very suddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his consecration; then he shall shave his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seventh day shall he shave it.

10. And on the eighth day, he shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons, to the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

11. And the priest shall offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.

12. And he shall consecrate unto the Lord the days of his separation, and shall bring a lamb of the first year for a trespass-offering; but the days that were before, shall be lost, because his separation was defiled.

13. And this is the law of the Nazarite: When the days of his separation are fulfilled, he shall be brought unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation;

14. And he shall offer his offering unto the Lord, one he-lamb of the first year without blemish for a burnt-offering, and one ewe-lamb of the first year without blemish for a sin-offering, and one ram without blemish for peace-offerings,

15. And a basket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, and wafers of unleavened bread anointed with oil, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings.

16. And the priest shall bring them before the Lord, and shall offer his sin-offering, and his burnt-offering.

17. And he shall offer the ram for a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the Lord, with the basket of unleavened bread: the priest shall offer also his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

18. And the Nazarite shall shave the head of his separation, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation; and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put it in the fire which is under the sacrifice of the peace-offerings.

19. And the priest shall take the sodden shoulder of the ram, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and shall put them upon the hands of the Nazarite, after the hair of his separation is shaven:

20. And the priest shall wave them for a wave-offering before the Lord: this is holy for the priest, with the wave-breast and heave-shoulder: and after that, the Nazarite may drink wine.

xxi. 2. And Israel vowed a vow unto the Lord, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will utterly destroy their cities.

3. And the Lord hearkened to the voice of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites; and they utterly destroyed them and their cities: and he called the name of the place Hormah.

Judg. xi. 30. And Jephthah vowed a vow unto the Lord, and said, If thou shalt, without fail, deliver the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31. Then it shall be, that whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house, to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the Lord's; and I will offer it up for a burnt-offering.

1 Sam. i. 11. And she [Hannah] vowed a vow, and said, O Lord of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt give unto thine handmaid a man-child, then I will give him unto the Lord, all the days of his life, and there shall no razor come upon his head.

xiv. 24. And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had adjured the people, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food until evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies. So none of the people tasted any food.

2 Sam. xv. 8. For thy [David's] servant [Absalom] vowed a vow, while I abode at Geshur, in Syria, saying, If the Lord shall bring me again indeed to Jerusalem, then I will serve the Lord.

Neh. ix. 1. Now, in the twenty and fourth day of this month, the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackclothes, and earth upon them.

2. And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3. And they stood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the Lord their God, one fourth part of the day, and another fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the Lord their God.

4. Then stood up upon the stairs, of the Levites, Jeshua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, and Chenani, and cried with a loud voice unto the Lord their God.

5. Then the Levites, Jeshua, and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, and Pethahiah, said, Stand up, and bless the Lord your God, for ever and ever; and blessed be thy glorious name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise.

6. Thou, even thou art Lord alone; thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth, and all things that are therein, the seas, and all that is therein, and thou preservest them all; and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.

7. Thou art the Lord the God, who didst choose Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Ur of the Chaldees, and gavest him the name of Abraham:

8. And foundest his heart faithful before thee, and madest a covenant with him, to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebusites, and the Girgashites, to give it, I say, to thy seed, and hast performed thy words; for thou art righteous:

9. And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the Red sea:

10. And shewedst signs and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land; for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a name, as it is this day.

11. And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land; and their persecutors thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the mighty waters.

12. Moreover, thou leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar, and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

13. Thou camest down also upon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right judgments and true laws, good statutes and commandments:

14. And madest known unto them thy holy Sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Moses, thy servant:

15. And gavest them bread from heaven for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rock for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should go in to possess the land which thou hadst sworn to give them.

16. But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandments,

17. And refused to obey, neither were mindful of thy wonders that thou didst among them; but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed a captain to return to their bondage: but thou art a God ready to pardon, gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and forsookest them not.

18. Yea, when they had made them a molten calf, and said, This is thy god that brought thee up out of Egypt, and had wrought great provocations;

19. Yet, thou, in thy manifold mercies, forsookest them not in the wilderness: the pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way; neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go.

20. Thou gavest also thy good Spirit to instruct them, and withholdest not thy manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst.

21. Yea, forty years didst thou sustain them in the wilderness, so that they lacked nothing: their clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

22. Moreover, thou gavest them kingdoms and nations, and didst divide them into corners: so they possessed the land of Sihon, and the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og, king of Bashan.

23. Their children also multipliedst thou as the stars of heaven, and broughtest them into the land concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should go in to possess it.

24. So the children went in and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them as they would.

25. And they took strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, wells digged, vineyards, and olive-yards, and fruit trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselves in thy great goodness.

26. Nevertheless, they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behind their backs, and slew thy prophets, which testified against them, to turn them to thee: and they wrought great provocations.

27. Therefore, thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: and in the time of their trouble, when they cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven; and, according to thy manifold mercies, thou gavest them saviours, who saved them out of the hand of their enemies.

28. But after they had rest, they did evil again before thee: therefore ledest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them; yet, when they returned, and cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven, and many times didst thou deliver them, according to thy mercies:

29. And testifiedst against them, that thou

mightest bring them again unto thy law; yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but sinned against thy judgments, (which if a man do, he shall live in them,) and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not hear:

30. Yet many years didst thou forbear them, and testifiedst against them, by thy Spirit, in thy prophets; yet would they not give ear: therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

31. Nevertheless, for thy great mercies sake, thou didst not utterly consume them, nor forsake them; for thou art a gracious and merciful God.

32. Now, therefore, our God, the great, the mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest covenant and mercy, let not all the trouble seem little before thee, that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the kings of Assyria, unto this day.

33. Howbeit, thou art just in all that is brought upon us; for thou hast done right, but we have done wickedly:

34. Neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers, kept thy law, nor hearkened unto thy commandments, and thy testimonies, wherewith thou didst testify against them.

35. For they have not served thee in their kingdom, and in thy great goodness that thou gavest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gavest before them; neither turned they from their wicked works.

36. Behold, we are servants this day: and for the land that thou gavest unto our fathers, to eat the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, we are servants in it.

37. And it yieldeth much increase unto the kings whom thou hast set over us, because of our sins: also, they have dominion over our bodies, and over our cattle, at their pleasure, and we are in great distress.

38. And because of all this, we make a sure covenant, and write it; and our princes, Levites, and priests, seal unto it.

x. 1. Now, those that sealed, were Nehemiah, the Tirshatha, the son of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah,

2. Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah,

3. Pashur, Amariah, Malchijah,

4. Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,

5. Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,

6. Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,

7. Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin,

8. Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these were the priests.

9. And the Levites: both Jeshua, the son of Azaniah, Binnui, of the sons of Henadad, Kadmiel;

10. And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,

11. Micha, Rehob, Hashabiah,

12. Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,

13. Hodijah, Bani, Beninu.

14. The chief of the people: Parosh, Pahath-

mosab, Elam, Zattu, Bani,

15. Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,

16. Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin,

17. Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur,

18. Hodijah, Hashum, Bezai,

19. Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,

20. Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,

21. Meshezabeel, Zadok, Jakdau,

22. Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,

23. Hoshai, Hananiah, Hashub,

24. Mallohes, Pilcha, Shobek,

25. Rehun, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,

26. And Abijah, Hanan, Anan,

27. Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

28. And the rest of the people, the priests, the

Levites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinims, and all they that had separated themselves from the people of the lands unto the law of God, their wives, their sons, and their daughters, every one having knowledge, and having understanding;

29. They clave to their brethren, their nobles, and entered into a curse, and into an oath, to walk in God's law, which was given by Moses, the servant of God, and to observe, and do all the commandments of the Lord our God, and his judgments, and his statutes;

30. And that we would not give our daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons:

31. And if the people of the land bring ware, or any victuals on the sabbath-day to sell, that we would not buy it of them on the sabbath, or on the holy day; and that we would leave the seventh year, and the exaction of every debt.

32. Also, we made ordinances for us, to charge ourselves yearly with the third part of a shekel, for the service of the house of our God;

33. For the shew-bread, and for the continual meat-offering, and for the continual burnt-offering, of the sabbaths, of the new moons, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sin-offerings, to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the work of the house of our God.

34. And we cast the lots among the priests, the Levites, and the people, for the wood-offering, to bring it into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed, year by year, to burn upon the altar of the Lord our God, as it is written in the law:

35. And to bring the first-fruits of our ground, and the first-fruits of all fruit of all trees, year by year, unto the house of the Lord:

36. Also, the first-born of our sons, and of our cattle, (as it is written in the law,) and the firstlings of our herds, and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the priests, that minister in the house of our God:

37. And that we should bring the first-fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine, and of oil, unto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God; and the tithes of our ground unto the Levites, that the same Levites might have the tithes in all the cities of our tillage.

38. And the priest, the son of Aaron, shall be with the Levites, when the Levites take tithes: and the Levites shall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the house of our God, to the chambers, into the treasure-house.

39. For the children of Israel, and the children of Levi, shall bring the offering of the corn, of the new wine, and the oil, unto the chambers, where are the vessels of the sanctuary, and the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers: and we will not forsake the house of our God.

Ps. lxxvi. 11. Vow, and pay unto the Lord your God: let all that be round about him, bring presents unto him that ought to be feared.

cxix. 106. I have sworn, and I will perform it, that I will keep thy righteous judgments.

Ec. v. 1. Keep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear, than to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil.

2. Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter any thing before God: for God is in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore, let thy words be few.

3. For a dream cometh through the multitude of business; and a fool's voice, is known by multitude of words.

4. When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for he hath no pleasure in fools: pay that, which thou hast vowed.

5. Better is it, that thou shouldest not vow, than that thou shouldest vow, and not pay.

6. Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin; neither say thou, before the Angel, that it was an error: wherefore, should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands?

7. For, in the multitude of dreams, and many words, there are, also, divers vanities: but, fear thou God.

Is. xix. 21. And the Lord shall be known to Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the Lord in that day, and shall do sacrifice and oblation; yea, they shall vow a vow unto the Lord, and perform it.

Jon. i. 16. Then the men feared the Lord, exceedingly, and offered a sacrifice unto the Lord, and made vows.

Acts xviii. 18. And Paul, after this, tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence unto Syria, and, with him, Priscilla and Aquila, having shorn his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

xxiii. 12. And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying, That they would neither eat nor drink, till they had killed Paul.

13. And they were more than forty which had made this conspiracy.

14. And they came to the chief priests, and elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing, until we have slain Paul.

15. Now, therefore, ye, with the council, signify to the chief captain, that he bring him down unto you, to-morrow, as though ye would enquire something more perfectly, concerning him: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him.

(h) 1 Tim. vi. 8. And having food and raiment, let us therewith be content.

21 So that I come again to my father's house, in peace: (i) then shall the LORD be my God;

(i) Ex. xv. 2. The Lord is my strength and song, and he is become my salvation: he is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation; my father's God, and I will exalt him.

Deut. xxvi. 17. Thou hast avouched the Lord, this day, to be thy God, and to walk in his ways, and to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and to hearken unto his voice.

2 Kings v. 17. And Naaman said, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be given to thy servant two mules' burden of earth; for thy servant will, henceforth, offer neither burnt-offerings nor sacrifice, unto other gods, but unto the Lord.

22 And this stone, which I have set for a pillar, shall be (k) God's house: and of all that thou shalt give me, (l) I will surely give the tenth unto thee.

(k) Gen. xxviii. 17. And he was afraid, and said, How dreadful is this place! this is none other but the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven.

xxxv. 1. And God said unto Jacob, Arise, go up to Beth-el, and dwell there; and make there an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee, when thou fleddest from the face of Esau, thy brother.

2. Then Jacob said unto his household, and to all that were with him, Put away the strange gods that are among you, and be clean, and change your garments:

3. And let us arise, and go up to Beth-el; and I will make there an altar unto God, who answered me, in the day of my distress, and was with me, in the way which I went.

4. And they gave unto Jacob all the strange gods, which were in their hand, and all their ear-

rings, which were in their ears; and Jacob hid them under the oak, which was by Shechem.

5. And they journeyed; and the terror of God was upon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Jacob.

6. So Jacob came to Luz, which is in the land of Canaan, (that is Beth-el,) he, and all the people that were with him.

7. And he built there an altar, and called the place El-beth-el; because, there God appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

8. But Deborah, Rebekah's nurse, died, and she was buried beneath Beth-el, under an oak: and the name of it was called Allon-bachuth.

9. And God appeared unto Jacob again, when he came out of Padan-aram, and blessed him.

10. And God said unto him, Thy name is Jacob: thy name shall not be called, any more, Jacob, but Israel shall be thy name; and he called his name Israel.

11. And God said unto him, I am God Almighty: be fruitful, and multiply; a nation, and a company of nations, shall be of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loins:

12. And the land which I gave Abraham and Isaac, to thee I will give it, and to thy seed, after thee, will I give the land.

13. And God went up from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14. And Jacob set up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, even a pillar of stone; and he poured a drink-offering thereon, and he poured oil thereon.

15. And Jacob called the name of the place, where God spake with him, Beth-el.

(*l*) Gen. xiv. 20. And blessed be the most high God, which hath delivered thine [Abraham's] enemies into thy hand. And he gave him [Melchizedek] tithes of all.

Lev. xxvii. 30. And all the tithes of the land, whether of the seed of the land, or of the fruit of the tree, is the Lord's; it is holy unto the Lord.

31. And if a man will at all redeem aught of his tithes, he shall add thereto the fifth part thereof.

32. And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, even of whatsoever passeth under the rod, the tenth shall be holy unto the Lord.

33. He shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then, both it, and the change thereof, shall be holy; it shall not be redeemed.

Deut. xiv. 22. Thou shalt, truly, tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth, year by year.

23. And thou shalt eat before the Lord thy God, in the place which he shall choose to place his name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the firstlings of thy herds, and of thy flocks; that thou mayest learn to fear the Lord thy God, always.

CHAPTER XXIX.

THEN (*a*) Jacob went on his journey, and (*b*) came into the land of the people of the east.

(*a*) Ps. cxix. 32. I will run the way of thy commandments, when thou shalt enlarge my heart.

Ec. ix. 7. Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy works.

(*b*) Gen. xxviii. 5. And Isaac sent away Jacob: and he went to Padan-aram, unto Laban, son of Bethuel, the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacob's and Esau's mother.

Num. xxiii. 7. And he [Balaam] took up his parable, and said, Balak, the king of Moab, hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountains of

the east, saying, Come, curse me Jacob, and come, defy Israel.

Judg. vi. 3. And so it was, when Israel had sown, that the Midianites came up, and the Amalekites, and the children of the east, even they came up against them.

33. Then all the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and the children of the east, were gathered together, and went over, and pitched in the valley of Jezreel.

vii. 12. And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and all the children of the east, lay along in the valley, like grass-hoppers for multitude; and their camels were without number, as the sand by the sea-side for multitude.

viii. 10. Now, Zebah and Zalmunna were in Karkor, and their hosts with them, about fifteen thousand men, all that were left of all the hosts of the children of the east: for there fell an hundred and twenty thousand men, that drew sword.

1 Kings iv. 30. And Solomon's wisdom excelled the wisdom of all the children of the east country, and all the wisdom of Egypt.

2 And he looked, and, behold, (*c*) a well in the field, and, lo, (*d*) there were three flocks of sheep lying by it; for out of that well, they watered the flocks: and a great stone was upon the well's mouth.

(*c*) Gen. xxiv. 11. And he [Eliezer] made his camels to kneel down, without the city, by a well of water, at the time of the evening, even the time that women go out to draw water.

Ex. ii. 15. Now, when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sat down by a well.

(*d*) Ps. xxiii. 2. He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters.

Cant. i. 7. Tell me, O thou, whom my soul loveth, where thou feedest, where thou makest thy flock to rest at noon: for why should I be, as one that turneth aside by the flocks of thy companions?

Is. xlix. 10. They shall not hunger, nor thirst; neither shall the heat, nor sun, smite them: for he that hath mercy on them, shall lead them: even by the springs of water, shall he guide them.

Rev. vii. 17. For the Lamb, which is in the midst of the throne, shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

3 And thither were all the flocks gathered: and they rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the sheep, and put the stone again upon the well's mouth, in his place.

4 And Jacob said unto them, My brethren, whence be ye? And they said, (*e*) Of Haran are we.

(*e*) Gen. xxvii. 43. Now, therefore, my son, obey my voice, and arise, flee thou to Laban, my brother, to Haran.

xxviii. 10. And Jacob went out from Beer-sheba, and went toward Haran.

5 And he said unto them, Know ye Laban, the son of Nahor? And they said, We know him.

6 And he said unto them, (*f*) Is he well? And they said, He is well: and, behold, Rachel, his daughter, cometh with the sheep.

(*f*) Gen. xliii. 27. And he [Joseph] asked them [his brethren] of their welfare, and said, Is your father well? the old man, of whom ye spake, is he yet alive?

7 And he said, (*g*) Lo, it is yet high day, neither is it time that the cattle should be gathered together: water ye the sheep, and go and feed them.

(*g*) Gal. vi. 10. As we have, therefore, opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

8 And they said, We cannot, until all the flocks be gathered together: and till they roll the stone from the well's mouth; then we water the sheep.

9 And while he yet spake with them, (*h*) Rachel came with her father's sheep: for she kept them.

(*h*) Gen. xxiv. 15. And it came to pass, before he [Eliezer] had done speaking, that, behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel, son of Milcah, the wife of Nahor, Abraham's brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder.

Ex. ii. 16. Now the priest of Midian had seven daughters: and they came, and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their father's flock.

10 And it came to pass, when Jacob saw Rachel, the daughter of Laban, his mother's brother, and the sheep of Laban, his mother's brother; that Jacob went near, (*i*) and rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the flock of Laban, his mother's brother.

(*i*) Ex. ii. 17. And the shepherds came, and drove them away: but Moses stood up, and helped them, and watered their flock.

11 And Jacob (*k*) kissed Rachel, and lifted up his voice, and wept.

(*k*) Gen. xxxiii. 4. And Esau ran to meet him [Jacob], and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kissed him: and they wept.

xliii. 30. And Joseph made haste, for his bowels did yearn upon his brother: and he sought where to weep; and he entered into his chamber, and wept there.

xlv. 2. And he wept aloud: and the Egyptians, and the house of Pharaoh, heard.

14. And he fell upon his brother Benjamin's neck, and wept; and Benjamin wept upon his neck.

15. Moreover, he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that, his brethren talked with him.

Ex. iv. 27. And the Lord said to Aaron, Go into the wilderness, to meet Moses. And he went, and met him in the mount of God, and kissed him.

xviii. 7. And Moses went out to meet his

father-in-law, and did obeisance, and kissed him; and they asked each other of their welfare: and they came into the tent.

12 And Jacob told Rachel that he *was* her father's (*l*) brother, and that he *was* Rebekah's son: (*m*) and she ran and told her father.

(*l*) *Gen.* xiii. 8. And Abram said unto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen: for we be brethren.

xiv. 14. And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, he armed his trained servants, born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued them unto Dan.

15. And he divided himself against them, he and his servants, by night, and smote them, and pursued them unto Hobah, which is on the left hand of Damascus.

16. And he brought back all the goods, and, also, brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

(*m*) *Gen.* xxiv. 28. And the damsel [Rebekah] ran, and told them of her mother's house, these things.

13 And it came to pass, when Laban heard the tidings of Jacob, his sister's son, that he (*n*) ran to meet him, and embraced him, and (*o*) kissed him, and brought him to his house. And he told Laban all these things.

(*n*) *Gen.* xxiv. 29. And Rebekah had a brother, and his name was Laban: and Laban ran out unto the man, unto the well.

(*o*) *Luke* vii. 45. Thou [Simon] gavest me [Jesus] no kiss: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kiss my feet.

Rom. xvi. 16. Salute one another with an holy kiss. The churches of Christ salute you.

14 And Laban said to him, Surely thou (*p*) *art* my bone and my flesh; and he abode with him the space of a month.

(*p*) *Gen.* ii. 23. And Adam said, This is now bone of my bone, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman; because she was taken out of man.

Judg. ix. 2. Speak, I [Abimelech] pray you, in the ears of all the men of Shechem, Whether is better for you, either that all the sons of Jerubbaal (which are threescore and ten persons) reign over you, or that one reign over you? remember, also, that I am your bone and your flesh.

2 *Sam.* v. 1. Then came all the tribes of Israel to David, unto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh.

xix. 12. Ye [Judah] are my [David's] brethren, ye are my bones and my flesh: wherefore, then, are ye the last to bring back the king?

15. And say ye to Amasa, Art thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God do so to me, and more also, if thou be not captain of the host before me continually, in the room of Joab.

15 ¶ And Laban said unto Jacob, Because thou *art* my brother, shouldest thou, therefore, serve me for nought? (*q*) tell me, what *shall* thy wages be?

(*q*) *Gen.* xxx. 28. And he said, Appoint me thy wages, and I will give it.

xxxi. 7. And your father hath deceived me [Jacob], and changed my wages ten times: but God suffered him not to hurt me.

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder (*r*) *was* Leah, and the name of the younger *was* Rachel.

(*r*) *Gen.* xxix. 25. And it came to pass, that in the morning, behold, it was Leah: and he [Jacob] said to Laban, What is this, thou hast done unto me? did not I serve with thee, for Rachel? Wherefore, then, hast thou beguiled me?

26. And Laban said, It must not be so done in our country, to give the younger before the first-born.

27. Fulfil her week, and we will give thee this also, for the service which thou shalt serve with me yet seven other years.

28. And Jacob did so, and fulfilled her week; and he gave him Rachel, his daughter, to wife also.

29. And Laban gave to Rachel, his daughter, Bilhah, his handmaid, to be her maid.

30. And he went in also unto Rachel, and he loved also Rachel more than Leah, and served with him yet seven other years.

31. And when the Lord saw that Leah was hated, he opened her womb; but Rachel was barren.

32. And Leah conceived, and bare a son; and she called his name Reuben: for she said, Surely the Lord hath looked upon my affliction; now, therefore, my husband will love me.

xxx. 19. And Leah conceived again, and bare Jacob the sixth son.

xxxi. 4. And Jacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field, unto his flock.

xxxi. 2. And he put the handmaids, and their children, foremost; and Leah, and her children, after; and Rachel and Joseph, hindmost.

xxv. 23. The sons of Leah; Reuben, Jacob's first-born, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Zebulun.

xvi. 15. These be the sons of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob, in Padan-aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the souls of his sons and his daughters, were thirty and three.

xlix. 31. (There they buried Abraham, and Sarah, his wife; there they buried Isaac, and Rebekah, his wife; and there I buried Leah.)

Ruth iv. 11. And all the people that were in the gate, and the elders, said, We are witnesses. The Lord make the woman that is come into thine [Boaz] house, like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel; and do thou worthily in Ephrath, and be famous in Beth-lehem.

17 Leah *was* tender-eyed, but (*s*) Rachel *was* (*t*) beautiful and well-favoured.

(*s*) *Gen.* xxix. 6. And he said unto them, Is he well? And they said, He is well: and, behold, Rachel, his daughter, cometh with the sheep.

9. And while ye yet spake with them, Rachel came with her father's sheep: for she kept them.

10. And it came to pass, when Jacob saw Rachel, the daughter of Laban, his mother's brother, and the sheep of Laban, his mother's brother; that Jacob went near, and rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the flock of Laban, his mother's brother.

11. And Jacob kissed Rachel, and lifted up his voice, and wept.

12. And Jacob told Rachel that he was her father's brother, and that he was Rebekah's son: and she ran and told her father.

18. And Jacob loved Rachel; and said, I will serve thee seven years for Rachel, thy younger daughter.

xxx. 1. And when Rachel saw that she bare Jacob no children, Rachel envied her sister; and said unto Jacob, Give me children, or else I die.

2. And Jacob's anger was kindled against Rachel; and he said, Am I in God's stead? who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb?

22. And God remembered Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her womb.

xxxv. 19. And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Beth-lehem.

20. And Jacob set a pillar upon her grave: that is the pillar of Rachel's grave, unto this day.

24. The sons of Rachel; Joseph, and Benjamin.

xlvi. 19. The sons of Rachel, Jacob's wife: Joseph, and Benjamin.

20. And unto Joseph, in the land of Egypt, were born Manasseh, and Ephraim, which Asenath, the daughter of Poti-pherah, priest of On, bare unto him.

21. And the sons of Benjamin were; Belah, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Rosh, Muppim, and Huppin, and Ard.

22. These are the sons of Rachel, which were born to Jacob: all the souls were fourteen.

xlviii. 7. And as for me, when I came from Padan, Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet there was but a little way to come unto Ephrath: and I buried her there, in the way of Ephrath; the same is Beth-lehem.

1 *Sam.* x. 2. When thou [Saul] art departed from me [Samuel] to-day, then thou shalt find two men by Rachel's sepulchre, in the border of Benjamin, at Zelzah; and they will say unto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek, are found: and, lo, thy father hath left the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I do for my son?

Jer. xxxi. 15. Thus saith the Lord, A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation, and bitter weeping; Rachel, weeping for her children, refused to be comforted for her children, because they were not.

Matt. ii. 18. In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning; Rachel, weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

(*t*) *Gen.* xii. 11. And it came to pass, when he [Abraham] was come near to enter into Egypt, that he said unto Sarai, his wife, Behold, now, I know that thou art a fair woman to look upon.

xxiv. 16. And the damsel [Rebekah] was very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her: and she went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.

xxxix. 6. And he [Potiphar] left all that he had in Joseph's hand; and he knew not aught he had, save the bread which he did eat: and Joseph was a goodly person, and well-favoured.

Prov. xxxi. 30. Favour is deceitful, and beauty is vain: but a woman that feareth the Lord, she shall be praised.

18 And Jacob (*u*) loved Rachel: and said, (*x*) I will serve thee seven years for Rachel, thy younger daughter.

(*u*) *Gen.* xxix. 30. And he went in also unto Rachel, and he loved also Rachel more than Leah, and served with him yet seven other years.

(*x*) *Gen.* xxxi. 41. Thus have I been twenty years in thy house: I served thee fourteen years for thy two daughters, and six years for thy cattle; and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

xxxiv. 12. Ask me [Shechem] never so much dowry and gift, and I will give according as ye shall

say unto me: but give me the damsel [Dinah] to wife.

Ex. xxii. 16. And if a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her; he shall surely endow her to be his wife.

17. If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall pay money, according to the dowry of virgins.

Hos. iii. 2. So I bought her to me for fifteen pieces of silver, and for an homer of barley, and an half homer of barley.

xii. 12. And Jacob fled into the country of Syria; and Israel served for a wife, and for a wife he kept sheep.

19 And Laban said, *(y)* *It is better that I give her to thee, than that I should give her to another man: abide with me.*

(y) *Ps.* xii. 2. They speak vanity, every one with his neighbour: with flattering lips, and with a double heart, do they speak.

20 And Jacob served seven years for Rachel; and they seemed unto him *but* a few days *(z)* for the love he had to her.

(z) *Cant.* viii. 6. Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm: for love is strong as death; jealousy is cruel as the grave; the coals thereof are coals of fire, which hath a most vehement flame.

7. Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it: if a man would give all the substance of his house for love, it would utterly be condemned.

1 *Cor.* xiii. 7. Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

2 *Cor.* v. 14. For the love of Christ constraineth us, because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead.

21 ¶ And Jacob said unto Laban, Give *me* my wife, (for my days are fulfilled,) that I may go in unto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, *(a)* and made a feast.

(a) *Judg.* xiv. 10. So his father went down unto the woman: and Samson made there a feast; for so used the young men to do.

11. And it came to pass, when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12. And Samson said unto them, I will now put forth a riddle unto you; if ye can certainly declare it me, within the seven days of the feast, and find it out, then I will give you thirty sheets, and thirty change of garments:

13. But if ye cannot declare it me, then shall ye give me thirty sheets, and thirty change of garments. And they said unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may hear it.

14. And he said unto them, Out of the eater, came forth meat; and out of the strong, came forth sweetness. And they could not, in three days, expound the riddle.

15. And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they said unto Samson's wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, lest we burn thee, and thy father's house, with fire: have ye called us, to take that we have? is it not so?

16. And Samson's wife wept before him, and said, Thou dost but hate me, and lovest me not: thou hast put forth a riddle unto the children of

my people, and hast not told it me. And he said unto her, Behold, I have not told it my father, nor my mother, and shall I tell it thee?

17. And she wept before him the seven days, while their feast lasted: and it came to pass on the seventh day, that he told her, because she lay sore upon him; and she told the riddle to the children of her people.

18. And the men of the city said unto him, on the seventh day, before the sun went down, What is sweeter than honey? and what is stronger than a lion? And he said unto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

Ruth. iv. 10. Moreover, Ruth, the Moabitess, the wife of Mahlon, have I [Boaz] purchased to be my wife, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye are witnesses this day.

11. And all the people that were in the gate, and the elders, said, We are witnesses. The Lord make the woman that is come into thine house, like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel; and do thou worthily in Ephratah, and be famous in Beth-lehem:

12. And let thy house be like the house of Pharez, (whom Tamar bare unto Judah,) of the seed which the Lord shall give thee of this young woman.

13. So Boaz took Ruth, and she was his wife: and when he went in unto her, the Lord gave her conception, and she bare a son.

Matt. xxii. 2. The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son.

3. And sent forth his servants to call them, that were bidden, to the wedding: and they would not come.

4. Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them, which are bidden, behold, I have prepared my dinner; my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the marriage.

5. But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:

6. And the remnant took his servants, and entreated them spitefully, and slew them.

7. But when the king heard thereof, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.

8. Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they, which were bidden, were not worthy.

9. Go ye, therefore, into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.

10. So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all, as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.

xxv. 1. Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

2. And five of them were wise, and five were foolish.

3. They that were foolish, took their lamps, and took no oil with them:

4. But the wise took oil in their vessels, with their lamps.

5. While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.

6. And at midnight, there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.

7. Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.

8. And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out.

9. But the wise answered, saying, Not so; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go

ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.

10. And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.

John ii. 1. And the third day, there was a marriage in Cana, of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there.

2. And both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.

3. And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.

4. Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.

5. His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it.

6. And there were set there six water-pots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7. Jesus saith unto them, Fill the water-pots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

8. And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare it.

9. When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the servants which drew the water knew,) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom,

10. And saith unto him, Every man, at the beginning, doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse; but thou hast kept the good wine until now.

Rev. xix. 9. And he [the angel] saith unto me [John,] Write, Blessed are they, which are called unto the marriage-supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

23 And it came to pass in the evening, that he took Leah, his daughter, and brought her to him: and he went in unto her.

24 And Laban gave unto his daughter Leah, *(b)* Zilpah, his maid, for an handmaid.

(b) *Gen.* xvi. 1. Now Sarai, Abram's wife, bare him no children: and she had an handmaid, an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar.

xxiv. 59. And they sent away Rebekah, their sister, and her nurse, and Abraham's servant, and his men.

xxx. 9. When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zilpah, her maid, and gave her Jacob to wife.

10. And Zilpah, Leah's maid, bare Jacob a son.

11. And Leah said, A troop cometh: and she called his name Gad.

12. And Zilpah, Leah's maid, bare Jacob a second son.

xvii. 18. These are the sons of Zilpah, whom Laban gave to Leah, his daughter: and these she bare unto Jacob, even sixteen souls.

25 And it came to pass, that, in the morning, behold, it *was* Leah: and he said to Laban, What *is* this, thou hast done unto me? did not I serve with thee, for Rachel? *(c)* Wherefore, then, hast thou beguiled me?

(c) *Gen.* xxvii. 35. And he [Isaac] said, Thy brother [Jacob] came with subtlety, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36. And he [Esau] said, Is not he rightly named Jacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: he took away my birth right; and,

behold, now he hath taken away my blessing. And he said, Hast thou not reserved a blessing for me?

Prov. xi. 31. Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth; much more, the wicked, and the sinner.

Matt. vii. 2. For, with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

Rev. iii. 19. As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous, therefore, and repent.

26 And Laban said, It must not be so done in our country, to give the younger before the first-born.

27 Fulfil her (d) week, and (e) we will give thee this, also, for the service which thou shalt serve with me, yet seven other years.

(d) *Gen. ii. 2.* And on the seventh day, God ended his work which he had made: and he rested on the seventh day, from all his work which he had made.

3. And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it; because, that, in it, he had rested from all his work, which God created and made.

viii. 10. And he [Noah] stayed yet other seven days, and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark.

11. And the dove came in to him in the evening, and, lo, in her mouth was an olive-leaf, plucked off. So, Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12. And he stayed yet other seven days, and sent forth the dove; which returned not again unto him any more.

Judg. xiv. 12. And Samson said unto them, I will now put forth a riddle unto you; if ye can certainly declare it me, within the seven days of the feast, and find it out, then I will give you thirty sheets, and thirty change of garments.

(e) *Gen. xxix. 20.* And Jacob served seven years for Rachel; and they seemed unto him but a few days, for the love he had to her.

Lev. xviii. 18. Neither shalt thou take a wife to her sister, to vex her, to uncover her nakedness, besides the other, in her life-time.

Matt. ii. 15. And did not he make one? Yet had he the residue of the Spirit. And wherefore one? That he might seek a godly seed. Therefore, take heed to your spirit, and let none deal treacherously against the wife of his youth.

Matt. xix. 5. And said, For this cause, shall a man leave father, and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh.

28 And Jacob did so, and fulfilled her week: and he gave him Rachel, his daughter, to wife also.

29 And Laban gave to Rachel, his daughter, (f) Bilhah, his handmaid, to be her maid.

(f) *Gen. xxx. 3.* And she said, Behold my maid Bilhah, go in unto her; and she shall bear upon my knees, that I may also have children by her.

4. And she gave him Bilhah, her handmaid, to wife; and Jacob went in unto her.

5. And Bilhah conceived, and bare Jacob a son.

6. And Rachel said, God hath judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a son: therefore, called she his name Dan.

7. And Bilhah, Rachel's maid, conceived again, and bare Jacob a second son.

8. And Rachel said, With great wrestlings have I wrestled with my sister, and I have prevailed: and she called his name Naphtali.

xxxv. 22. And it came to pass, when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and lay with Bilhah, his father's concubine: and Israel heard it. Now, the sons of Jacob were twelve.

25. And the sons of Bilhah, Rachel's handmaid; Dan, and Naphtali.

xxxvii. 2. These are the generations of Jacob: Joseph, being seventeen years old, was feeding the flock with his brethren; and the lad was with the sons of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah, his father's wives: and Joseph brought unto his father their evil report.

30 And he went in, also, unto Rachel; and (g) he loved also Rachel more than Leah, and (h) served with him, yet seven other years.

(g) *Gen. xxix. 31.* And when the Lord saw that Leah was hated, he opened her womb: but Rachel was barren.

(h) *Gen. xxix. 18.* And Jacob loved Rachel; and said, I will serve thee seven years for Rachel, thy younger daughter.

xxx. 25. And it came to pass, when Rachel had born Joseph, that Jacob said unto Laban, Send me away, that I may go unto mine own place, and to my country.

26. Give me my wives, and my children, for whom I have served thee, and let me go: for thou knowest my service, which I have done thee.

xxxi. 15. Are we not [Leah and Rachel] counted of him [our father] strangers? for he hath sold us, and hath quite devoured, also, our money.

1 *Sam. xviii. 17.* And Saul said to David, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I give thee to wife; only be thou valiant for me, and fight the Lord's battles: for Saul said, Let not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be upon him.

18. And David said unto Saul, Who am I? and what is my life, or my father's family in Israel, that I should be son-in-law to the king?

19. But it came to pass, at the time when Merab, Saul's daughter, should have been given to David, that she was given unto Adriel, the Meholathite, to wife.

20. And Michal, Saul's daughter, loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing pleased him.

21. And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore, Saul said to David, Thou shalt this day be my son-in-law, in the one of the twain.

22. And Saul commanded his servants, saying, Commune with David secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his servants love thee: now, therefore, be the king's son-in-law.

23. And Saul's servants spake those words in the ears of David. And David said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a king's son-in-law, seeing that I am a poor man, and lightly esteemed?

24. And the servants of Saul told him, saying, On this manner spake David.

25. And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to David, The king desireth not any dowry, but an hundred fore-skins of the Philistines, to be avenged of the king's enemies. But Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26. And when his servants told David these words, it pleased David well to be the king's son-in-law: and the days were not expired.

27. Wherefore, David arose, and went, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men; and David brought their fore-skins, and

they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the king's son-in-law. And Saul gave him Michal, his daughter, to wife.

Hos. xii. 12. And Jacob fled into the country of Syria; and Israel served for a wife, and for a wife he kept sheep.

31 And when the Lord saw that Leah (i) was hated, (k) he opened her womb: but Rachel was barren.

(i) *Gen. xxvii. 41.* And Esau hated Jacob, because of the blessing, wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said, in his heart, The days of mourning for my father, are at hand, then will I slay my brother Jacob.

Deut. xxi. 15. If a man have two wives, one beloved, and another hated, and they have born him children, both the beloved and the hated: and if the first-born son be her's, that was hated.

Mal. i. 3. And I hated Esau; and laid his mountains and his heritage waste, for the dragons of the wilderness.

Matt. vi. 24. No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else, he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

x. 37. He that loveth father, or mother, more than me [Jesus,] is not worthy of me; and he that loveth son, or daughter, more than me, is not worthy of me.

Luke xiv. 26. If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life, also, he cannot be my disciple.

John xii. 25. He that loveth his life, shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keep it unto life eternal.

(k) *Gen. xxi. 1.* And the Lord visited Sarah, as he had said; and the Lord did unto Sarah, as he had spoken:

2. For Sarah conceived, and bare Abraham a son, in his old age, at the set time, of which God had spoken to him.

xxv. 21. And Isaac entreated the Lord for his wife, because she was barren: and the Lord was entreated of him, and Rebekah, his wife, conceived.

xxx. 2. And Jacob's anger was kindled against Rachel; and he said, Am I in God's stead? who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb.

22. And God remembered Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her womb.

Judg. xiii. 2. And there was a certain man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah; and his wife was barren, and bare not.

3. And the Angel of the Lord appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold, now, thou art barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceive, and bear a son.

1 *Sam. i. 5.* But unto Hannah, he [Elkanah] gave a worthy portion; for he loved Hannah: but the Lord had shut up her womb.

20. Wherefore, it came to pass, when the time was come about, after Hannah had conceived, that she bare a son, and called his name Samuck, saying, Because I have asked him of the Lord.

27. For this child, I prayed; and the Lord hath given me my petition which I asked of him.

ii. 21. And the Lord visited Hannah, so that she conceived, and bare three sons and two daughters. And the child Samuel grew before the Lord.

Ps. cxxvii. 5. Lo, children are an heritage of the Lord: and the fruit of the womb is his reward.

32 And Leah conceived, and

bare a son, and she called (*l*) his name Reuben: for she said, Surely the LORD hath (*m*) looked upon my affliction: now, therefore, my husband will love me.

(*l*) Gen. xxxv. 22. And it came to pass, when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and lay with Bilhah, his father's concubine: and Israel heard it. Now, the sons of Jacob were twelve.

xlix. 3. Reuben, thou art my first-born, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power:

4. Unstable as water, thou shalt not excel; because thou wentest up to thy father's bed, then defilest thou it: he went up to my couch.

1 Chr. v. 1. Now the sons of Reuben, the first-born of Israel; for he was the first-born, but, forasmuch as he defiled his father's bed, his birth-right was given unto the sons of Joseph, the son of Israel: and the genealogy is not to be reckoned after the birth-right.

(*m*) Ex. iii. 7. And the Lord said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their task-masters; for I know their sorrows.

iv. 31. And the people believed: and when they heard that the Lord had visited the children of Israel, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads, and worshipped.

1 Sam. i. 11. And she [Hannah] vowed a vow, and said, O Lord of hosts, if thou wilt, indeed, look on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt give unto thine handmaid a man-child, then I will give him unto the Lord all the days of his life, and there shall no razor come upon his head.

20. Wherefore, it came to pass, when the time was come about, after Hannah had conceived, that she bare a son, and called his name Samuel, saying, Because I have asked him of the Lord.

2 Sam. xvi. 12. It may be, that the Lord will look on mine [David's] affliction, and that the Lord will requite me good for his [Shimei's] cursing this day.

Ps. xxv. 18. Look upon mine affliction, and my pain; and forgive all my sins.

Luke i. 25. Thus hath the Lord dealt with me [Elisabeth,] in the days wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

33 And she conceived again, and bare a son: and said, (*n*) Because the LORD hath heard that I was hated, he hath, therefore, given me this son also: and she (*o*) called his name Simeon.

(*n*) Gen. xxx. 6. And Rachel said, God hath judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a son: therefore, called she his name Dan.

8. And Rachel said, With great wrestlings have I wrestled with my sister, and I have prevailed: and she called his name Naphtali.

18. And Leah said, God hath given me mine hire, because I have given my maiden to my husband: and she called his name Issachar.

20. And Leah said, God hath endowed me with a good dowry: now will my husband dwell with me, because I have born him six sons: and she called his name Zebulun.

(*o*) Gen. xxxiv. 30. And Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, Ye have troubled me, to make me to stink among the inhabitants of the land, among the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I, being

few in number, they shall gather themselves together against me, and slay me; and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.

xlii. 24. And he [Joseph] turned himself about from them, and wept; and returned to them again, and communed with them, and took from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

34 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Now, this time, will my husband be joined unto me, because I have born him three sons: therefore, (*p*) was his name called Levi.

(*p*) Gen. xlix. 5. Simeon and Levi are brethren; instruments of cruelty are in their habitations.

6. O, my soul, come not thou into their secret; unto their assembly, mine honour, be not thou united! for, in their anger, they slew a man; and, in their self-will, they digged down a wall.

7. Cursed be their anger, for it was fierce; and their wrath, for it was cruel: I will divide them in Jacob, and scatter them in Israel.

Ex. ii. 1. And there went a man of the house of Levi, and took to wife a daughter of Levi.

xxxii. 26. Then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Who is on the Lord's side? let him come unto me. And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him.

27. And he said unto them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Put every man his sword by his side, and go in and out, from gate to gate, throughout the camp, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.

28. And the children of Levi did, according to the word of Moses: and there fell of the people, that day, about three thousand men.

29. For Moses had said, Consecrate yourselves to-day to the Lord, even every man upon his son, and upon his brother; that he may bestow upon you a blessing this day.

Deut. xxxiii. 8. And of Levi, he [Moses] said, Let thy Thummim and thy Urim be with thy holy one, whom thou didst prove at Massah, and with whom thou didst strive at the waters of Meribah.

9. Who said unto his father and to his mother, I have not seen him; neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his own children: for they have observed thy word, and kept thy covenant.

10. They shall teach Jacob thy judgments, and Israel thy law: they shall put incense before thee, and put whole burnt-sacrifice upon thine altar.

35 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she said, Now, will I praise the LORD: therefore, she (*q*) called his name Judah, and left bearing.

(*q*) Gen. xlv. 18. Then Judah came near unto him [Joseph,] and said, Oh, my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lord's ears, and let not thine anger burn against thy servant: for thou art even as Pharaoh.

19. My lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a father, or a brother?

20. And we said unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, and a child of his old age, a little one: and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.

21. And thou saidst unto thy servants, Bring him down unto me, that I may set mine eyes upon him.

22. And we said unto my lord, The lad can-

not leave his father: for if he should leave his father, his father would die.

23. And thou saidst unto thy servants, Except your youngest brother come down with you, ye shall see my face no more.

24. And it came to pass, when we came up unto thy servant, my father, we told him the words of my lord.

25. And our father said, Go again, and buy us a little food.

26. And we said, We cannot go down: for our youngest brother be with us, then will we go down; for we may not see the man's face, except our youngest brother be with us.

27. And thy servant, my father, said unto us, Ye know, that my wife bare me two sons:

28. And the one went out from me, and I said, Surely he is torn in pieces; and I saw him not since:

29. And if ye take this, also, from me, and mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my gray hairs, with sorrow, to the grave.

30. Now, therefore, when I come to thy servant, my father, and the lad be not with us; (seeing that his life is bound up in the lad's life;)

31. It shall come to pass, when he seeth that the lad is not with us, that he will die: and thy servants shall bring down the gray hairs of thy servant, our father, with sorrow, to the grave.

32. For thy servant became surety for the lad, unto my father, saying, If I bring him not unto thee, then I shall bear the blame, to my father, for ever.

33. Now, therefore, I pray thee, let thy servant abide, instead of the lad, a bond-man to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren.

34. For how shall I go up to my father, and the lad be not with me? lest, peradventure, I see the evil that shall come on my father.

xlix. 8. Judah, thou art he whom thy brethren shall praise; thy hand shall be in the neck of thine enemies; thy father's children shall bow down before thee.

9. Judah is a lion's whelp; from the prey, my son, thou art gone up: he stooped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion; who shall rouse him up?

10. The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a law-giver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him shall the gathering of the people be:

11. Binding his foal unto the vine, and his ass's colt unto the choice vine; he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes:

12. His eyes shall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milk.

Deut. xxxiii. 7. And this is the blessing of Judah: and he [Moses] said, Hear, Lord, the voice of Judah, and bring him unto his people: let his hands be sufficient for him; and be thou an help to him from his enemies.

1 Chr. v. 2. For Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him came the chief ruler; but the birth-right was Joseph's.

Matt. i. 2. Abraham begat Isaac, and Isaac begat Jacob, and Jacob begat Judas, and his brethren.

CHAPTER XXX.

AND when (*a*) Rachel saw that she bare Jacob no children, (*b*) Rachel envied her sister; and said unto Jacob, Give me children, (*c*) or else I die.

(*a*) Gen. xxix. 31. And when the Lord saw that Leah was hated, he opened her womb: but Rachel was barren.

(*b*) Gen. xxxvii. 11. And his [Joseph's] bre-

thren envied him; but his father observed the saying.

1 Sam. i. 4. And when the time was, that Elkanah offered, he gave to Peninnah, his wife, and to all her sons, and her daughters, portions:

5. But unto Hannah he gave a worthy portion: for he loved Hannah; but the Lord had shut up her womb.

6. And her adversary, also, provoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the Lord had shut up her womb.

7. And as he did so, year by year, when she went up to the house of the Lord, so she provoked her: therefore, she wept, and did not eat.

8. Then said Elkanah, her husband, to her; Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? am not I better to thee, than ten sons?

Ps. cvi. 16. They envied Moses, also, in the camp; and Aaron, the saint of the Lord.

Prov. xiv. 30. A sound heart, is the life of the flesh: but envy, the rottenness of the bones.

xxvii. 4. Wrath is cruel, and anger is outrageous; but who is able to stand before envy?

1 Cor. iii. 3. For ye are yet carnal: do ye know as there is among you envying, and strife, and divisions: are ye not carnal, and walk as men?

Gal. v. 21. Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they, which do such things, shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

Jam. iv. 5. Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us, lusteth to envy?

(c) Gen. xxv. 16. And they journeyed from Beth-el; and there was but a little way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel travailed, and she had hard labour.

17. And it came to pass, when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said unto her, Fear not; thou shalt have this son, also.

18. And it came to pass, as her soul was in departing; (for she died,) that she called his name Ben-oni: but his father called him Benjamin.

19. And Rachel died, and was buried, in the way to Ephrath, which is Beth-lehem.

Num. xi. 15. And if thou [the Lord] deal thus with me [Moses], kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy sight; and let me not see my wretchedness.

1 Kings xix. 4. But he, himself [Elijah], went a day's journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down under a juniper-tree: and he requested, for himself, that he might die; and said, it is enough: now, O Lord, take away my life; for I am not better than my fathers.

Job iii. 1. After this, opened Job his mouth, and cursed his day.

2. And Job spake, and said,

3. Let the day perish wherein I was born, and the night in which it was said, There is a man-child conceived.

11. Why did I not, from the womb? why did I not give up the ghost, when I came out of the belly?

20. Wherefore is light given to him that is in misery, and life unto the bitter in soul;

21. Which long for death, but it cometh not; and dig for it, more than for hid treasures;

22. Which rejoice exceedingly, and are glad when they can find the grave?

v. 2. For wrath killeth the foolish man, and envy slayeth the silly one.

xiii. 19. Who is he, that will plead with me? for now, if I hold my tongue, I shall give up the ghost.

Jer. xx. 14. Cursed be the day, wherein I [Jeremiah] was born: let not the day, wherein my mother bare me, be blessed.

15. Cursed be the man who brought tidings

to my father, saying, A man-child is born unto thee, making him very glad.

16. And let that man be, as the cities which the Lord overthrew, and repented not: and let him hear the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noon-tide;

17. Because he slew me not from the womb; or that my mother might have been my grave, and her womb to be always great with me.

18. Wherefore came I forth out of the womb, to see labour and sorrow, that my days should be consumed with shame?

Jon. iv. 3. Therefore, now, O Lord, take, I [Jonah] beseech thee, my life from me; for it is better for me to die, than to live.

8. And it came to pass, when the sun did arise, that God prepared a vehement east wind; and the sun beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, It is better for me to die, than to live.

2 Cor. vii. 10. For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation, not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world, worketh death.

2 And Jacob's (d) anger was kindled against Rachel; and he said, (e) Am I in God's stead? who hath (f) withheld from thee the fruit of the womb.

(d) Gen. xxxi. 36. And Jacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Jacob answered and said to Laban, What is my trespass, what is my sin, that thou hast so hotly pursued after me?

Ex. xxxii. 19. And it came to pass, as soon as he [Moses] came nigh unto the camp, that he saw the calf, and the dancing: and Moses' anger waxed hot, and he cast the tables out of his hands, and brake them, beneath the mount.

Matt. v. 22. But I [Jesus] say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother, without a cause, shall be in danger of the judgment; and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell-fire.

Mark iii. 5. And when he [Jesus] had looked round about on them, with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole, as the other.

Eph. iv. 26. Be ye angry, and sin not; let not the sun go down upon your wrath.

(e) Gen. xxv. 21. And Isaac entreated the Lord for his wife, because she was barren: and the Lord was entreated of him, and Rebekah, his wife, conceived.

i. 19. And Joseph said unto them, Fear not; for am I in the place of God?

1 Sam. i. 5. But unto Hannah he [Elkanah] gave a worthy portion; for he loved Hannah: but the Lord had shut up her womb.

ii. 5. They that were full, have hired out themselves for bread; and they that were hungry, ceased: so that the barren hath born seven; and she that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

6. The Lord killeth, and maketh alive; he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

2 Kings v. 7. And it came to pass, when the king of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, Am I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth send unto me, to recover a man of his leprosy? Wherefore, consider, I pray you, and see, how he seeketh a quarrel against me.

(f) Deut. vii. 13. And he will love thee [Israel], and bless thee, and multiply thee: he will, also, bless the fruit of thy womb, and the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, and thine

oil, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep, in the land which he swore unto thy fathers, to give thee.

14. Thou shalt be blessed above all people: there shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattle.

Ps. cxiii. 9. He maketh the barren women to keep house, and to be a joyful mother of children. Praise ye the Lord.

cxlvii. 3. Lo, children are an heritage of the Lord: and the fruit of the womb, is his reward.

Luke i. 42. And she [Elisabeth] spake out, with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou [Mary] among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb.

3 And she said, (g) Behold, my maid Bilhah; go in unto her: and (h) she shall bear upon my knees, that I may also have children by her.

(g) Gen. xvi. 2. And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold, now, the Lord hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee, go in unto my maid; it may be, that I may obtain children by her. And Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai.

xxx. 9. When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zilpah, her maid, and gave her Jacob to wife.

(h) Gen. i. 23. And Joseph saw Ephraim's children, of the third generation: the children, also, of Machir, the son of Manasseh, were brought up, upon Joseph's knees.

Job iii. 12. Why did the knees prevent me? or why the breasts, that I should suck?

4 And she gave him Bilhah, her handmaid, (i) to wife: and Jacob went in unto her.

(i) Gen. xvi. 3. And Sarai, Abram's wife, took Hagar, her maid, the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband, Abram, to be his wife.

xxi. 10. Wherefore she [Sarah] said unto Abraham, Cast out this bond-woman, and her son: for the son of this bond-woman shall not be heir with my son, even with Isaac.

xxv. 1. Then again, Abraham took a wife, and her name was Keturah.

6. But unto the sons of the concubines, which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts, and sent them away from Isaac, his son, (while he yet lived,) eastward, unto the east country.

xxxiii. 2. And he [Jacob] put the handmaids, and their children, foremost; and Leah, and her children, after; and Rachel, and Joseph, hindermost.

xxxv. 22. And it came to pass, when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and lay with Bilhah, his father's concubine: and Israel heard it. Now, the sons of Jacob were twelve.

2 Sam. xii. 11. Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee [David] out of thine own house; and I will take thy wives, before thine eyes, and give them unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives, in the sight of this sun.

5 And Bilhah conceived, and bare Jacob a son.

6 And Rachel said, (k) God hath judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a son: therefore, called she his name Dan.

(k) Gen. xxix. 32. And Leah conceived, and bare a son, and she called his name Reuben: for

she said, Surely, the Lord hath looked upon my affliction; now, therefore, my husband will love me.

33. And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Because the Lord hath heard that I was hated, he hath, therefore, given me this son, also: and she called his name Simeon.

34. And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Now, this time, will my husband be joined unto me, because I have born him three sons: therefore was his name called Levi.

35. And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she said, Now will I praise the Lord: therefore, she called his name Judah, and left bearing.

Ps. xxxv. 24. Judge me, O Lord my God, according to thy righteousness; and let them not rejoice over me.

Lam. iii. 59. O Lord, thou hast seen my wrong; judge thou my cause.

7 And Bilhah, Rachel's maid, conceived again, and bare Jacob a second son.

8 And Rachel said, With great wrestlings have I wrestled with my sister, and I have prevailed: *(l)* and she called his name Naphtali.

(l) *Gen.* xlix. 21. Naphtali is a hind let loose: he giveth goodly words.

Deut. xxxiii. 23. And of Naphtali, he [Moses] said, O Naphtali, satisfied with favour, and full with the blessing of the Lord; possess thou the west and the south.

9 ¶ When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zilpah, her maid, and gave her Jacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah, Leah's maid, bare Jacob a son.

11 And Leah said, A troop cometh: and *(m)* she called his name Gad.

(m) *Gen.* xlix. 19. Gad, a troop shall overcome him: but he shall overcome at the last.

Deut. xxxiii. 20. And of Gad, he [Moses] said, Blessed be he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lion, and teareth the arm with the crown of the head.

21. And he provided the first part for himself, because there, in a portion of the law-giver, was he seated; and he came with the heads of the people, he executed the justice of the Lord, and his judgments with Israel.

12 And Zilpah, Leah's maid, bare Jacob a second son.

13 And Leah said, Happy am I, for the daughters *(n)* will call me blessed: *(o)* and she called his name Asher.

(n) *Prov.* xxxi. 28. Her children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband, also, and he praiseth her.

Cant. vi. 9. My dove, my undefiled, is but one; she is the only one of her mother, she is the choice one of her that bare her: the daughters saw her, and blessed her; yea, the queens and the concubines, and they praised her.

Luke i. 48. For he [the Lord] hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for, behold, from henceforth, all generations shall call me [Mary] blessed.

(o) *Gen.* xlix. 20. Out of Asher his bread shall be fat, and he shall yield royal dainties.

Deut. xxxiii. 24. And of Asher, he [Moses] said, Let Asher be blessed with children; let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oil.

25. Thy shoes shall be iron and brass; and as thy days, so shall thy strength be.

14 And Reuben went in the days of wheat-harvest, and found *(p)* mandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Give me, I pray thee, of thy son's mandrakes.

(p) *Cant.* vii. 13. The mandrakes give a smell, and at our gates are all manner of pleasant fruits, new and old, which I have laid up for thee, O my beloved.

15 And she said unto her, *(q)* Is it a small matter, that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my son's mandrakes also? And Rachel said, Therefore, he shall lie with thee to-night, for thy son's mandrakes.

(q) *Num.* xvi. 9. Seemeth it but a small thing unto you [Korah], that the God of Israel hath separated you from the congregation of Israel, to bring you near to himself, to do the service of the tabernacle of the Lord, and to stand before the congregation, to minister unto them?

10. And he hath brought thee near to him, and all thy brethren, the sons of Levi, with thee: and seek ye the priesthood, also?

13. Is it a small thing, that thou [Moses] hast brought us [Korah and his company] up out of a land that floweth with milk and honey, to kill us in the wilderness, except thou make thyself altogether a prince over us?

Is. vii. 13. And he [Isaiah] said, Hear ye now, O house of David; Is it a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

Ez. xvi. 47. Yet hast thou [Jerusalem] not walked after their [Samaria and Sodom's] ways, nor done after their abominations; but, as if that were a very little thing, thou wast corrupted more than they, in all thy ways.

1 *Cor.* iv. 3. But with me [Paul,] it is a very small thing, that I should be judged of you, or of man's judgment; yea, I judge not mine own self.

16 And Jacob came out of the field, in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in unto me; for, surely, I have hired thee, with my son's mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And *(r)* God hearkened unto Leah, and she conceived, and bare Jacob the fifth son.

(r) *Gen.* xxx. 22. And God remembered Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her womb.

Ec. iii. 7. And the Lord said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people, which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry, by reason of their task-masters; for I know their sorrows.

1 *Sam.* i. 20. Wherefore, it came to pass,

when the time was come about, after Hannah had conceived, that she bare a son, and called his name Samuel, saying, Because I have asked him of the Lord.

26. And she said, Oh, my lord! as thy [Eli's] soul liveth, my lord, I am the woman that stood by thee, here, praying unto the Lord.

27. For this child, I prayed; and the Lord hath given me my petition, which I asked of him.

Luke i. 13. But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife, Elisabeth, shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.

18 And Leah said, God hath given me mine hire, because I have given my maiden to my husband: *(s)* and she called his name Issachar.

(s) *Gen.* xlix. 14. Issachar is a strong ass, couching down between two burdens:

15. And he saw that rest was good, and the land, that it was pleasant; and bowed his shoulder to bear, and became a servant unto tribute.

Deut. xxxiii. 18. And of Zebulun, he [Moses] said, Rejoice, Zebulun, in thy going out; and Issachar, in thy tents.

19 And Leah conceived again, and bare Jacob the sixth son.

20 And Leah said, God hath endowed me *with* a good dowry: *(t)* now will my husband dwell with me, because I have born him six sons: *(u)* and she called his name Zebulun.

(t) *Gen.* xxix. 34. And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Now, this time, will my husband be joined unto me, because, I have born him three sons: therefore, was his name called Levi.

(u) *Gen.* xlix. 13. Zebulun shall dwell at the haven of the sea; and he shall be for an haven of ships: and his border shall be unto Zidon.

Judg. iv. 10. And Barak called Zebulun and Naphtali to Kedesh; and he went up with ten thousand men at his feet: and Deborah went up with him.

v. 14. Out of Ephraim was there a root of them against Amalek; after thee, Benjamin, among thy people: out of Machir, came down governors: and out of Zebulun, they that handle the pen of the writer.

Ps. lxxviii. 27. There is little Benjamin, with their ruler, the princes of Judah, and their council, the princes of Zebulun, and the princes of Naphtali.

21 And afterwards, she bare a daughter, *(x)* and called her name Dinah.

(x) *Gen.* xxxiv. 1. And Dinah, the daughter of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob, went out to see the daughters of the land.

2. And when Shechem, the son of Hamor, the Hivite, prince of the country, saw her, he took her, and lay with her, and defiled her.

3. And his soul clave unto Dinah, the daughter of Jacob; and he loved the damsel, and spake kindly unto the damsel.

26. And they [Simeon and Levi] slew Hamor, and Shechem, his son, with the edge of the sword; and took Dinah out of Shechem's house, and went out.

xvi. 15. These be the sons of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob, in Padan-aram, with his

daughter Dinah: all the souls of his sons, and his daughters, were thirty and three.

22 ¶ And God (y) remembered Rachel, and God hearkened to her, (z) and opened her womb.

(y) *Gen. viii. 1.* And God remembered Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattle that was with him in the ark: and God made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters assuaged.

1 *Sam. i. 19.* And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the Lord, and returned, and came to their house, to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah, his wife; and the Lord remembered her.

20. Wherefore, it came to pass, when the time was come about, after Hannah had conceived, that she bare a son, and called his name Samuel, saying, Because I have asked him of the Lord.

Ps. cv. 42. For he remembered his holy promise, and Abraham his servant.

(z) *Gen. xx. 1.* And the Lord visited Sarah, as he had said; and the Lord did unto Sarah, as he had spoken:

2. For Sarah conceived, and bare Abraham a son in his old age, at the set time, of which God had spoken to him.

xxv. 21. And Isaac entreated the Lord, for his wife, because she was barren: and the Lord was entreated of him; and Rebekah, his wife, conceived.

xxix. 31. And when the Lord saw that Leah was hated, he opened her womb: but Rachel was barren.

xxx. 2. And Jacob's anger was kindled against Rachel; and he said, Am I in God's stead? who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb.

Ps. cxiii. 9. He maketh the barren women to keep house, and to be a joyful mother of children. Praise ye the Lord.

cxlvii. 3. Lo, children are an heritage of the Lord: and the fruit of the womb is his reward.

23 And she conceived, and bare a son: and said, God hath (a) taken away my reproach.

(a) 1 *Sam. i. 6.* And her adversary, also, provoked her [Hannah] sore, for to make her fret, because the Lord had shut up her womb.

Is. iv. 1. And in that day, seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel; only let us be called by thy name, to take away our reproach.

Luke i. 25. Thus hath the Lord dealt with me [Elisabeth,] in the days wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

24 And (b) she called his name Joseph; and said, The Lord shall add to me another son.

(b) *Gen. xxxvii. 2.* These are the generations of Jacob: Joseph, being seventeen years old, was feeding the flock with his brethren; and the lad was with the sons of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah, his father's wives: and Joseph brought unto his father, their evil report.

3. And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more than all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him.

xli. 6. And Joseph was the governor over the land, and he it was that sold to all the people of the land: and Joseph's brethren came, and bowed down themselves before him, with their faces to the earth.

xliv. 21. And we said unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, and a child of his old age, a little one: and his brother is dead; and he, alone, is left of his mother; and his father loveth him.

27. And thy servant, my father, said unto us, Ye know, that my wife bare me two sons.

xlvi. 1. And it came to pass, after these things, that one told Joseph, Behold, thy father is sick: and he took with him his two sons, Manasseh and Ephraim.

2. And one told Jacob, and said, Behold, thy son Joseph cometh unto thee: and Israel strengthened himself, and sat upon the bed.

3. And Jacob said unto Joseph, God Almighty appeared unto me, at Luz, in the land of Canaan, and blessed me,

4. And said unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people; and will give this land to thy seed, after thee, for an everlasting possession.

5. And now, thy two sons, Ephraim and Manasseh, which were born unto thee, in the land of Egypt, before I came unto thee, into Egypt, are mine: as Reuben and Simeon; they shall be mine.

6. And thy issue, which thou begetteth after them, shall be thine, and shall be called after the name of their brethren, in their inheritance.

7. And as for me, when I came from Padan, Rachel died, by me, in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet there was but a little way to come unto Ephrath: and I buried her there, in the way of Ephrath; the same is Beth-lehem.

8. And Israel beheld Joseph's sons, and said, Who are these?

9. And Joseph said unto his father, They are my sons, whom God hath given me in this place. And he said, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and I will bless them.

10. (Now, the eyes of Israel were dim for age, so that he could not see.) And he brought them near unto him; and he kissed them, and embraced them.

11. And Israel said unto Joseph, I had not thought to see thy face; and, lo, God hath shewed me, also, thy seed.

12. And Joseph brought them out from between his knees, and he bowed himself, with his face to the earth.

13. And Joseph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand, toward Israel's left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand, toward Israel's right hand, and brought them near unto him.

14. And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid it upon Ephraim's head, who was the younger, and his left hand upon Manasseh's head, guiding his hands wittingly; for Manasseh was the first-born.

15. And he blessed Joseph, and said, God, before whom my fathers, Abraham and Isaac, did walk, the God which fed me all my life long, unto this day,

16. The Angel, which redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers, Abraham and Isaac; and let them grow into a multitude, in the midst of the earth.

17. And when Joseph saw that his father laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he held up his father's hand, to remove it from Ephraim's head unto Manasseh's head.

18. And Joseph said unto his father, Not so, my father: for this is the first-born; put thy right hand upon his head.

19. And his father refused, and said, I know it, my son, I know it: he, also, shall become a people, and he, also, shall be great; but, truly, his younger brother shall be greater than he, and his seed shall become a multitude of nations.

20. And he blessed them, that day, saying, In thee shall Israel bless, saying, God make thee as Ephraim and as Manasseh. And he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21. And Israel said unto Joseph, Behold, I

die; but God shall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

22. Moreover, I have given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite, with my sword, and with my bow.

xlix. 22. Joseph is a fruitful bough, even a fruitful bough by a well, whose branches run over the wall.

23. The archers have sorely grieved him, and shot at him, and hated him:

24. But his bow abode in strength, and the arms of his hands were made strong by the hands of the mighty God of Jacob: (from thence is the Shepherd, the stone of Israel:)

25. Even by the God of thy father, who shall help thee; and, by the Almighty, who shall bless thee, with blessings of heaven above, blessings of the deep that lieth under, blessings of the breasts, and of the womb:

26. The blessings of thy father have prevailed above the blessings of my progenitors, unto the utmost bounds of the everlasting hills; they shall be on the head of Joseph, and on the crown of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

Deut. xxxiii. 13. And of Joseph, he [Moses] said, Blessed of the Lord be his land, for the precious things of heaven, for the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath,

14. And for the precious fruits brought forth by the sun, and for the precious things put forth by the moon,

15. And for the chief things of the ancient mountains, and for the precious things of the lasting hills,

16. And for the precious things of the earth, and fulness thereof; and for the good will of Him that dwelt in the bush: let the blessing come upon the head of Joseph, and upon the top of the head of him that was separated from his brethren.

17. His glory is like the firstling of his bullock, and his horns are like the horns of unicorns: with them he shall push the people together, to the ends of the earth: and they are the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they are the thousands of Manasseh.

Ez. xxxvii. 16. Moreover, thou son of man, take thee one stick, and write upon it, For Judah, and for the children of Israel, his companions: then take another stick, and write upon it, For Joseph, the stick of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel, his companions.

Acts vii. 9. And the patriarchs, moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

10. And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom, in the sight of Pharaoh, king of Egypt: and he made him governor over Egypt, and all his house.

11. Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction: and our fathers found no sustenance.

12. But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

13. And at the second time, Joseph was made known to his brethren; and Joseph's kindred was made known unto Pharaoh.

14. Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls.

15. So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, he, and our fathers.

Heb. xi. 21. By faith, Jacob, when he was a dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph; and worshipped, leaning upon the top of his staff.

22. By faith, Joseph, when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel; and gave commandment concerning his bones.

Rev. vii. 8. Of the tribe of Zebulun, were sealed.

ed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph, were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin, were sealed twelve thousand.

25 ¶ And it came to pass, when Rachel had born Joseph, that Jacob said unto Laban, Send me away, that I may go unto mine own place, and (c) to my country.

(c) *Gen. xxiv. 6.* And Abraham said unto him [Eliezer,] Beware thou, that thou bring not my son thither, again.

7. The Lord God of heaven, which took me from my father's house, and from the land of my kindred, and which spake unto me, and that swore unto me, saying, Unto thy seed will I give this land, he shall send his angel before thee; and thou shalt take a wife unto my son, from thence.

xxvi. 3. Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee [Isaac,] and I will bless thee: for unto thee, and unto thy seed, I will give all these countries; and I will perform the oath which I swore unto Abraham, thy father.

xxvii. 44. And tarry with him [Laban] a few days, until thy [Jacob's] brother's fury turn away;

45. Until thy brother's anger turn away from thee, and he forget that which thou hast done to him: then I will send, and fetch thee from thence. Why should I be deprived, also, of you both, in one day?

xxviii. 13. And, behold, the Lord stood above it, and said, I am the Lord God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou [Jacob] liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed.

15. And, behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee in all places whither thou goest, and will bring thee again unto this land: for I will not leave thee, until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of.

xxxii. 13. I am the God of Beth-el, where thou anointedst the pillar, and where thou vowedst a vow unto me: now, arise, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy kindred.

Acts vii. 4. Then came he [Abraham] out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran; and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell.

5. And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not so much as to set his foot on; yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child.

Heb. xi. 15. And, truly, if they had been mindful of that country, from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned;

16. But, now, they desire a better country, that is, an heavenly: wherefore, God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

26 Give me (d) my wives and my children, for whom I have served thee, and let me go: for (e) thou knowest my service which I have done thee.

(d) *Gen. xxix. 19.* And Laban said, It is better that I give her to thee, than that I should give her to another man: abide with me.

30. And he went in, also, unto Rachel, and he loved also Rachel more than Leah, and served with him, yet seven other years.

xxxi. 26. And Laban said to Jacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stolen away unawares to me, and carried away my daughters, as captives taken with the sword?

31. And Jacob answered and said to Laban,

Because I was afraid: for I said, Peradventure thou wouldest take, by force, thy daughters from me.

41. Thus have I been twenty years in thy house: I served thee fourteen years for thy two daughters, and six years for thy cattle; and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

Hos. xii. 12. And Jacob fled into the country of Syria; and Israel served for a wife, and for a wife he kept sheep.

(e) *Gen. xxxi. 6.* And ye [Leah and Rachel] know, that with all my power I have served your father.

38. This twenty years have I been with thee [Laban;] thy ewes and thy she-goats have not cast their young, and the rams of thy flock have I not eaten.

39. That which was torn of beasts, I brought not unto thee; I bare the loss of it: of my hand didst thou require it, whether stolen by day, or stolen by night.

40. Thus I was: in the day, the drought consumed me, and the frost by night; and my sleep departed from mine eyes.

27 And Laban said unto him, I pray thee, if I have found (f) favour in thine eyes, tarry: for I have learned, by experience, that (g) the Lord hath blessed me, for thy sake.

(f) *Ex. iii. 21.* And I will give this people favour in the sight of the Egyptians: and it shall come to pass, that, when ye go, ye shall not go empty.

Neh. i. 11. O Lord, I [Nehemiah] beseech thee, let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thy servants who desire to fear thy name; and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man. For I was the king's cup-bearer.

ii. 5. And I said unto the king, If it please the king, and if thy servant have found favour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me unto Judah, unto the city of my father's sepulchres, that I may build it.

Dan. i. 9. Now, God had brought Daniel into favour and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs.

Acts vii. 10. And delivered him [Joseph] out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh, king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt, and all his house.

(g) *Gen. xii. 3.* And I will bless them that bless thee [Abraham,] and curse him that curseth thee; and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

xxxix. 2. And the Lord was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man: and he was in the house of his master, the Egyptian.

3. And his master saw that the Lord was with him, and that the Lord made all that he did, to prosper in his hand.

4. And Joseph found grace in his sight, and he served him: and he made him overseer over his house; and all that he had, he put into his hand.

5. And it came to pass, from the time that he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that the Lord blessed the Egyptian's house, for Joseph's sake; and the blessing of the Lord was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

21. But the Lord was with Joseph, and shewed him mercy, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

22. And the keeper of the prison committed to Joseph's hand, all the prisoners that were in

the prison; and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer of it.

23. The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing that was under his hand; because, the Lord was with him: and that which he did, the Lord made it to prosper.

Ps. i. 3. And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season: his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth, shall prosper.

Is. lxi. 9. And their seed shall be known among the Gentiles, and their offspring among the people: all that see them, shall acknowledge them, that they are the seed which the Lord hath blessed.

28 And he said, (h) Appoint me thy wages, and I will give it.

(h) *Gen. xxix. 15.* And Laban said unto Jacob, Because thou art my brother, shouldst thou, therefore, serve for nought? tell me, what shall thy wages be?

29 And he said unto him, (i) Thou knowest how I have served thee, and how thy cattle was with me.

(i) *Eph. vi. 5.* Servants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ:

6. Not with eye-service, as men-pleasers; but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart;

7. With good-will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:

8. Knowing, that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

Col. iii. 22. Servants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh: not with eye-service, as men-pleasers; but in singleness of heart, fearing God:

23. And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men;

24. Knowing, that unto the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

25. But he that doeth wrong, shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

Tit. ii. 10. Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour, in all things.

1 *Pet. ii. 18.* Servants, be subject to your masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

30 For it was little which thou hadst before I came, and it is now increased unto a multitude, (k) and the Lord hath blessed thee, since my coming: and now, (l) when shall I provide for mine own house, also?

(k) *Gen. xxx. 27.* And Laban said unto him, I pray thee, If I have found favour in thine eyes, tarry: for I have learned, by experience, that the Lord hath blessed me, for thy sake.

(l) 2 *Cor. xii. 14.* Behold, the third time I [Paul] am ready to come to you; and I will not be burdensome to you; for I seek not your's, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

1 *Tim. v. 8.* But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel.

31 And he said, What shall I give thee? And Jacob said, (m) Thou shalt not give me any thing: if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed and keep thy flock:

(m) 2 Sam. xxi. 4. And the Gibeonites said unto him [David,] We will have no silver nor gold of Saul, nor of his house; neither for us, shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, What ye shall say, that will I do for you.

5. And they answered the king, The man that consumed us, and that devised against us, that we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel;

6. Let seven men of his sons be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the Lord in Gibeon of Saul, whom the Lord did choose. And the king said, I will give them.

32 I will pass through all thy flock to-day, removing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattle, and all the brown cattle among the sheep, and the spotted and speckled among the goats: and (n) of such shall be my hire.

(n) Gen. xxxi. 8. If he said thus, The speckled shall be thy wages; then, all the cattle bare speckled: and if he said thus, The ring-streaked shall be thy hire; then, bare all the cattle ring-streaked.

33 So shall my (o) righteousness answer for me in time to come, when it shall come for my hire before thy face: every one that is not speckled and spotted amongst the goats, and brown amongst the sheep, that shall be accounted stolen with me.

(o) Gen. xxxi. 37. Whereas thou hast searched all my stuff, what hast thou found of all thy household-stuff? set it here before my brethren, and thy brethren, that they may judge betwixt us both.

Ex. xiii. 14. And it shall be, when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand the Lord brought us out from Egypt, from the house of bondage.

1 Sam. xxvi. 23. The Lord render to every man his righteousness, and his faithfulness: for the Lord delivered thee [Saul] into my hand to-day, but I [David] would not stretch forth mine hand against the Lord's anointed.

2 Sam. xxii. 21. The Lord rewarded me, according to my righteousness: according to the cleanness of my hands, hath he recompensed me.

Ps. xxxvii. 6. And he shall bring forth thy righteousness as the light, and thy judgment as the noon-day.

34 And Laban said, Behold, (p) I would it might be according to thy word.

(p) Num. xxii. 29. And Balaam said unto the ass, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

1 Cor. vii. 7. For I [Paul] would that all men

were even as I myself: but every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

xiv. 5. I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

Gal. v. 12. I would they were even cut off, which trouble you.

Rev. iii. 15. I [Jesus] know thy works, that thou [the church of Laodicea] art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.

35 And he removed, that day, the he-goats that were ring-streaked and spotted, and all the she-goats that were speckled and spotted, and every one that had some white in it, and all the brown among the sheep, and gave them into the hand of his sons.

36 And he set three days' journey betwixt himself and Jacob: and Jacob fed the rest of Laban's flocks.

37 ¶ And Jacob took him rods of green poplar, and of the hazel and chesnut-tree; and piled white streaks in them, and made the white appear which was in the rods.

38 And he set the rods which he had piled, before the flocks, in the gutters in the watering-troughs, when the flocks came to drink; that they should conceive, when they came to drink.

39 And the flocks conceived before the rods, and (q) brought forth cattle ring-streaked, speckled, and spotted.

(q) Gen. xxxi. 9. Thus God hath taken away the cattle of your father, and given them to me.

1s. And it came to pass, at the time that the cattle conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, and saw in a dream, and behold, the rams which leaped upon the cattle were ring-streaked, speckled, and grised.

11. And the Angel of God spake unto me, in a dream, saying, Jacob! And I said, Here am I.

12. And he said, Lift up now thine eyes and see, all the rams which leap upon the cattle are ring-streaked, speckled, and grised: for I have seen all that Laban doeth unto thee.

13. I am the God of Beth-el, where thou anointedst the pillar, and where thou vowedst a vow unto me: now, arise, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy kindred.

Ez. xii. 35. And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses; and they borrowed of the Egyptians jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment.

36. And the Lord gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent them such things as they required: and they spoiled the Egyptians.

Jer. xxvii. 5. I have made the earth, the man and the beast that are upon the ground, by my

great power, and by my outstretched arm, and have given it unto whom it seemed meet unto me.

6. And, now, have I given all these lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar, the king of Babylon, my servant; and the beasts of the field have I given him, also, to serve him.

40 And Jacob did separate the lambs, and set the faces of the flocks toward the ring-streaked, and all the brown in the flock of Laban: and he put his own flocks by themselves; and put them not unto Laban's cattle.

41 And it came to pass, whensoever the stronger cattle did conceive, that Jacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattle, in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods.

42 But when the cattle were feeble, he put them not in: so the feeble were Laban's, and the stronger Jacob's.

43 And the man (r) increased exceedingly, and had much cattle, and maid-servants, and men-servants, and camels, and asses.

(r) Gen. xiii. 2. And Abram was very rich, in cattle, in silver, and in gold.

xxiv. 35. And the Lord hath blessed my master [Abraham] greatly, and he is become great: and he hath given him flocks, and herds, and silver, and gold, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and camels, and asses.

xxvi. 13. And the man [Isaac] waxed great, and went forward, and grew, until he became very great:

14. For he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of servants. And the Philistines envied him.

xxviii. 15. And, behold, I am with thee [Jacob,] and will keep thee in all places whither thou goest, and will bring thee again unto this land: for I will not leave thee, until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of.

xxx. 30. For it was little which thou [Laban] hadst, before I [Jacob] came, and it is now increased unto a multitude, and the Lord hath blessed thee since my coming: and now, when shall I provide for mine own house, also?

xxxi. 7. And your father [Laban] hath deceived me, and changed my wages ten times: but God suffered him not to hurt me.

8. If he said thus, The speckled shall be thy wages, then, all the cattle bare speckled: and if he said thus, The ring-streaked shall be thy hire; then, bare all the cattle ring-streaked.

xxxii. 10. I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the truth, which thou [God] hast shewed unto thy servant: for with my staff I passed over this Jordan, and now, I am become two bands.

xxxiii. 11. Take, I pray thee [Esau,] my blessing that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have enough. And he urged him, and he took it.

xxxvi. 7. For their riches were more than that they [Esau and Jacob] might dwell together; and the land wherein they were strangers could not bear them, because their cattle.

CHAPTER XXXI.

AND he heard the words of Laban's sons, saying, (a) Jacob hath taken away all that *was* our father's; and of *that* which *was* our father's, hath he gotten all this (b) glory.

(a) *Gen. xxxi. 8.* If he said thus, The speckled shall be thy wages; then, all the cattle bare speckled: and if he said thus, The ring-streaked shall be thy hire; then, bare all the cattle ring-streaked.

9. Thus God hath taken away the cattle of your father, and given them to me.

Job xxxi. 31. If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.

Ps. cxx. 3. What shall be given unto thee, or what shall be done unto thee, thou false tongue?

4. Sharp arrows of the mighty, with coals of juniper.

5. Woe is me, that I sojourn in Meshech, that I dwell in the tents of Kedar!

(b) *Est. v. 11.* And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and servants of the king.

Job xxxi. 24. If I have made gold my hope, or have said to the fine gold, Thou art my confidence;

25. If I rejoiced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had gotten much.

Ps. xvii. 14. From men which are thy hand, O Lord, from men of the world which have their portion in this life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid treasure: they are full of children, and leave the rest of their substance to their babes.

xliv. 16. Be not thou afraid, when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased:

17. For when he dieth, he shall carry nothing away; his glory shall not descend after him.

Is. v. 14. Therefore, hell hath enlarged herself, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoiceth, shall descend into it.

Jer. ix. 23. Thus saith the Lord, Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might; let not the rich man glory in his riches.

Matt. iv. 8. Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them.

1 *Pet. i. 24.* For all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away.

2 And Jacob beheld the (c) countenance of Laban, and, behold, (d) it *was* not toward him, as before.

(c) *Gen. iv. 5.* But unto Cain, and to his offering, he [the Lord] had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

1 *Sam. xviii. 9.* And Saul eyed David from that day, and forward.

10. And it came to pass on the morrow, that the evil spirit from God came upon Saul, and he prophesied in the midst of the house; and David played with his hand, as at other times: and there was a javelin in Saul's hand.

11. And Saul cast the javelin; for he said, I will smite David even to the wall with it. And David avoided out of his presence twice.

Dan. iii. 19. Then was Nebuchadnezzar full of fury, and the form of his visage was changed

against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: therefore he spake, and commanded that they should heat the furnace one seven times more than it was wont to be heated.

(d) *Gen. xxx. 27.* And Laban said unto him [Jacob,] I pray thee, if I have found favour in thine eyes, tarry; for I have learned, by experience, that the Lord hath blessed me, for thy sake.

3 And the Lord said unto Jacob, (e) Return unto (f) the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I will be with thee.

(e) *Gen. xxviii. 15.* And, behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee in all places whither thou goest, and will bring thee again unto this land: for I will not leave thee, until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of.

20. And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on,

21. So that I come again to my father's house in peace; then shall the Lord be my God.

xxxii. 9. And Jacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the Lord which saidst unto me, Return unto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I will deal well with thee.

xxxv. 1. And God said unto Jacob, Arise, go up to Beth-el, and dwell there; and make there an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee, when thou fleddest from the face of Esau, thy brother.

xlvi. 2. And God spake unto Israel, in the visions of the night, and said, Jacob, Jacob! And he said, Here am I.

3. And he said, I am God, the God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt; for I will there make of thee a great nation.

4. I will go down with thee into Egypt; and I will also surely bring thee up again: and Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes.

(f) *Gen. xxvi. 3.* Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee [Isaac,] and I will bless thee: for unto thee, and unto thy seed, I will give all these countries; and I will perform the oath which I sware unto Abraham, thy father.

4. And I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countries: and in thy Seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed;

5. Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws.

xxviii. 4. And give thee [Jacob] the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee; that thou mayest inherit the land wherein thou art a stranger, which God gave unto Abraham.

13. And, behold, the Lord stood above it, and said, I am the Lord God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed.

xxx. 25. And it came to pass, when Rachel had born Joseph, that Jacob said unto Laban, Send me away, that I may go unto mine own place, and to my country.

4 ¶ And Jacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field, unto his flock;

5 And said unto them, (g) I see your father's countenance, that it is not toward me, as before: but, (h) the God of my father hath been with me.

(g) *Gen. xxxi. 2.* And Jacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and, behold, it was not toward him, as before.

3. And the Lord said unto Jacob, Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I will be with thee.

(h) *Gen. xxxi. 42.* Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the Fear of Isaac, had been with me, surely thou [Laban] hadst sent me away now empty: God hath seen mine afflictions, and the labour of my hands, and rebuked thee yesternight.

53. The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, judge betwixt us. And Jacob sware by the Fear of his father Isaac.

xxxii. 9. And Jacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the Lord which saidst unto me, Return unto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I will deal well with thee.

xlvi. 15. And he blessed Joseph, and said, God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long, unto this day.

1. 17. So shall ye say unto Joseph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the trespass of thy brethren, and their sin; for they did unto thee evil; and now, we pray thee, forgive the trespass of the servants of the God of thy father. And Joseph wept when they spake unto him.

6 And ye know, that, (i) with all my power, I have served your father.

(i) *Gen. xxx. 29.* And he said unto him, Thou [Laban] knowest how I have served thee, and how thy cattle was with me.

xxxii. 38. This twenty years have I been with thee; thy ewes and thy she-goats have not cast their young, and the rams of thy flock have I not eaten.

39. That which was torn of beasts, I brought not unto thee; I bare the loss of it: of my hand didst thou require it, whether stolen by day, or stolen by night.

40. Thus I was: in the day, the drought consumed me, and the frost by night; and my sleep departed from mine eyes.

Tit. ii. 9. Exhort servants to be obedient unto their own masters, and to please them well, in all things; not answering again.

10. Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour, in all things.

7 And your father hath deceived me, and changed my wages (k) ten times: but (l) God suffered him not to hurt me.

(k) *Gen. xxxi. 41.* Thus have I been twenty years in thy house: I served thee fourteen years for thy two daughters, and six years for thy cattle; and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

Num. xiv. 22. Because all those men which have seen my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wilderness, have tempted me now these ten times, and have not hearkened to my voice.

Job xix. 3. These ten times have ye reproached me: ye are not ashamed, that ye make yourselves strange to me.

Zech. viii. 23. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, In those days, it shall come to pass, that ten men shall take hold, out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you; for we have heard that God is with you.

(l) *Gen. xx. 6.* And God said unto him [Abimelech] in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart; for I, also, withheld thee from sinning against me: therefore, suffered I thee not to touch her.

xxxii. 29. It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the God of your father spake unto

me [Laban] yesternight, saying, Take heed, that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad.

Ps. cv. 14. He suffered no man to do them wrong; yea, he reproveth kings for their sakes.

Is. liv. 17. No weapon that is formed against thee, shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment, thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the Lord; and their righteousness is of me, saith the Lord.

8 If he said thus, (*m*) The speckled shall be thy wages; then, all the cattle bare speckled: and if he said thus, The ring-streaked shall be thy hire; then, bare all the cattle ring-streaked.

(*m*) *Gen. xxx. 32.* I will pass through all thy flock to-day, removing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattle, and all the brown cattle among the sheep, and the spotted and speckled among the goats; and of such shall be thy hire.

9 Thus (*n*) God hath taken away the cattle of your father, and given them to me.

(*n*) *Gen. xxxi. 1.* And he heard the words of Laban's sons, saying, Jacob hath taken away all that was our father's; and of that which was our father's, hath he gotten all this glory.

16. For all the riches which God hath taken from our [Leah's and Rachel's] father, that is our's, and our children's: now, then, whatsoever God hath said unto thee, do.

Ps. l. 10. For every beast of the forest is mine, and the cattle upon a thousand hills.

Prov. xiii. 22. A good man leaveth an inheritance to his children's children; and the wealth of the sinner is laid up for the just.

Matt. xx. 15. Is it not lawful for me to do what I will, with mine own? is thine eye evil, because I am good?

10 And it came to pass, at the time that the cattle conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, and saw in (*o*) a dream, and, behold, the rams which leaped upon the cattle were ring-streaked, speckled, and grizzled.

(*o*) *Gen. xxviii. 12.* And he [Jacob] dreamed, and, behold, a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and, behold, the angels of God ascending and descending on it.

xxxi. 24. And God came to Laban, the Syrian, in a dream, by night, and said unto him, Take heed, that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad.

11 And the Angel of God spake unto me, in a dream, saying, Jacob! And I said, (*p*) Here am I.

(*p*) *Gen. xxii. 1.* And it came to pass, after these things, that God did tempt Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham! And he said, Behold, here I am.

Ex. iii. 4. And when the Lord saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him, out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses! And he said, Here am I.

1 Sam. iii. 4. That the Lord called, Samuel! And he answered, Here am I.

6. And the Lord called yet again, Samuel! And Samuel arose, and went to Eli, and said,

Here am I; for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my son; lie down again.

8. And the Lord called, Samuel! again, the third time. And he arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I; for thou didst call me. And Eli perceived that the Lord had called the child.

16. Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel, my son. And he answered, Here am I.

Is. lviii. 9. Then shalt thou call, and the Lord shall answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I am. If thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity.

12 And he said, (*q*) Lift up now thine eyes, and see all the rams which leap upon the cattle, are ring-streaked, speckled, and grizzled: for (*r*) I have seen all that Laban doeth unto thee.

(*q*) *Gen. xxx. 37.* And Jacob took him rods of green poplar, and of the hazel and chesnut tree, and piled white streaks in them, and made the white appear which was in the rods.

38. And he set the rods, which he had piled, before the flocks, in the gutters in the watering-troughs, when the flocks came to drink, that they should conceive when they came to drink.

39. And the flocks conceived before the rods, and brought forth cattle, ring-streaked, speckled, and spotted.

40. And Jacob did separate the lambs, and set the faces of the flocks toward the ring-streaked, and all the brown, in the flock of Laban; and he put his own flocks by themselves, and put them not unto Laban's cattle.

41. And it came to pass, whensoever the stronger cattle did conceive, that Jacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattle, in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods.

42. But when the cattle were feeble, he put them not in: so the feebler were Laban's, and the stronger Jacob's.

43. And the man increased exceedingly, and had much cattle, and maid-servants, and men-servants, and camels, and asses.

(*r*) *Gen. xxxi. 42.* Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the Fear of Isaac, had been with me, surely, thou [Laban] hadst sent me away now, empty: God hath seen mine affliction, and the labour of my hands, and rebuked thee yesternight.

Ez. iii. 7. And the Lord said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people, which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry, by reason of their task-masters; for I know their sorrows.

9. Now, therefore, behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come unto me: and I have, also, seen the oppression, wherewith the Egyptians oppress them.

Ec. v. 8. If thou seest the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgment and justice, in a province, marvel not at the matter: for he that is higher than the highest, regardeth; and there be higher than they.

Acts vii. 34. I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people, which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now, come, I will send thee into Egypt.

13 I am (*s*) the God of Beth-el, where thou anointedst the pillar, and where thou vowedst a vow unto me: now, arise, get thee out from this land, and (*t*) return unto the land of thy kindred.

(*s*) *Gen. xxviii. 12.* And he dreamed, and be-

hold, a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and, behold, the angels of God ascending and descending on it.

13. And, behold, the Lord stood above it, and said, I am the Lord God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed.

14. And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth; and thou shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee, and in thy Seed, shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

15. And, behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee in all places whither thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land; for I will not leave thee, until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of.

16. And Jacob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, Surely, the Lord is in this place, and I knew it not.

17. And he was afraid, and said, How dreadful is this place! this is none other but the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven.

18. And Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put for his pillows, and set it up for a pillar, and poured oil upon the top of it.

19. And he called the name of that place Beth-el: but the name of that city was called Luz, at the first.

20. And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on;

21. So that I come again to my father's house, in peace: then, shall the Lord be my God.

22. And this stone, which I have set for a pillar, shall be God's house: and of all that thou shalt give me, I will, surely, give the tenth unto thee.

(*t*) *Gen. xxxi. 3.* And the Lord said unto Jacob, Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I will be with thee.

xxxii. 9. And Jacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the Lord which saidst unto me, Return unto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I will deal well with thee.

14 And Rachel and Leah answered, and said unto him, Is there (*u*) yet any portion or inheritance for us, in our father's house?

(*u*) *Gen. ii. 24.* Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

xxix. 24. And Laban gave unto his daughter Leah, Zilpah, his maid, for an handmaid.

29. And Laban gave to Rachel, his daughter, Bilhah, his handmaid, to be her maid.

15 Are we not counted of him strangers? for he hath (*x*) sold us, and hath quite devoured, also, our money.

(*x*) *Gen. xxix. 18.* And Jacob loved Rachel; and said, I will serve thee seven years for Rachel, thy younger daughter.

19. And Laban said, It is better that I give her to thee, than that I should give her to another man: abide with me.

20. And Jacob served seven years for Rachel: and they seemed unto him but a few days, for the love he had to her.

27. Fulfil her week, and we will give thee this also, for the service which thou shalt serve with me, yet seven other years.

28. And Jacob did so, and fulfilled her week: and he gave him Rachel, his daughter, to wife; also.

29. And Laban gave to Rachel, his daughter, Bilhah, his handmaid, to be her maid.

30. And he went in, also, unto Rachel; and he loved, also, Rachel more than Leah, and served with him yet seven other years.

xxx. 26. Give me my wives, and my children, for whom I have served thee, and let me go: for thou knowest my service, which I have done thee.

xxxi. 41. Thus have I been twenty years in thy house; I served thee fourteen years for thy two daughters, and six years for thy cattle: and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

Ex. xxi. 7. And if a man sell his daughter to be a maid-servant, she shall not go out as the men-servants do.

8. If she please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed: To sell her unto a strange nation he shall have no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9. And if he have betrothed her unto his son, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters.

10. If he take him another wife; her food, her raiment, and her duty of marriage, shall he not diminish.

11. And if he do not these three unto her, then shall she go out free, without money.

Neh. v. 8. And I said unto them, We, after our ability, have redeemed our brethren, the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen; and will ye even sell your brethren? or, shall they be sold unto us? Then held they their peace, and found nothing to answer.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is our's, and our children's: now, then, whatsoever God hath said unto thee, do.

17 ¶ Then Jacob rose up, and set his sons and his wives (*y*) upon camels.

(*y*) Gen. xxiv. 10. And the servant took ten camels, of the camels of his master, and departed, (for all the goods of his master were in his hand:) and he arose, and went to Mesopotamia, unto the city of Nahor.

61. And Rebekah arose, and her damsels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man: and the servant took Rebekah, and went his way.

1 Sam. xxx. 17. And David smote them [the Amalekites,] from the twilight even unto the evening of the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, save four hundred young men, which rode upon camels, and fled.

18 And he carried away all his cattle, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattle of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-aram, (*z*) for to go to Isaac, his father, in the land of Canaan.

(*z*) Gen. xxvii. 1. And it came to pass, that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau, his eldest son, and said unto him, My son: and he said unto him, Behold, here am I.

2. And he said, Behold, now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

41. And Esau hated Jacob, because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said, in his heart, The days of mourning for my father are at hand, then will I slay my brother Jacob.

xxviii. 21. So that I [Jacob] come again to my father's house, in peace: then, shall the Lord be my God.

xxv. 27. And Jacob came unto Isaac, his father, unto Mamre, unto the city of Arbah, (which is Hebron,) where Abraham and Isaac sojourned.

28. And the days of Isaac were an hundred and fourscore years.

29. And Isaac gave up the ghost, and died, and was gathered unto his people, being old and full of days: and his sons, Esau and Jacob, buried him.

19 And Laban went to shear his sheep: and Rachel had stolen the images that were her father's.

20 And Jacob stole away unawares to Laban, the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had; and he rose up, and (*a*) passed over the river, and (*b*) set his face toward the mount (*c*) Gilead.

(*a*) Gen. ii. 14. And the name of the third river is Hiddekel: that is it, which goeth towards the east of Assyria. And the fourth river is Euphrates.

xv. 18. In that same day, the Lord made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

(*b*) Gen. xlv. 28. And he [Jacob] sent Judah before him, unto Joseph, to direct his face unto Goshen; and they came into the land of Goshen.

Luke ix. 51. And it came to pass, when the time was come that he [Jesus] should be received up, he steadfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem;

52. And sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him.

53. And they did not receive him, because his face was, as though he would go to Jerusalem.

(*c*) Num. xxxii. 1. Now the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, had a very great multitude of cattle: and when they saw the land of Jazer, and the land of Gilead, that, behold, the place was a place for cattle.

Judg. x. 18. And the people and princes of Gilead said, one to another, What man is he that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? He shall be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

1 Kings xvii. 1. And Elijah, the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, As the Lord God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew, nor rain, these years, but according to my word.

22 ¶ And it was told Laban, on the (*d*) third day, that Jacob was fled.

(*d*) Gen. xxx. 36. And he set three days' journey betwixt himself and Jacob: and Jacob fed the rest of Laban's flocks.

23 And he took his (*e*) brethren with him, and pursued after him, seven days' journey; and they overtook him in the mount Gilead.

(*e*) Gen. xiii. 8. And Abram said unto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen: for we be brethren.

xxiv. 27. And he [Eliëzer] said, Blessed be the Lord God of my master Abraham, who hath

not left destitute my master, of his mercy and his truth: I being in the way, the Lord led me to the house of my master's brethren.

Ex. ii. 11. And it came to pass, in those days, when Moses was grown, that he went out to his brethren, and looked on their burdens: and he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

24 And God came to Laban, (*f*) the Syrian, in a (*g*) dream, by night, and said unto him, (*h*) Take heed, that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad.

(*f*) Gen. xxviii. 5. And Isaac sent away Jacob: and he went to Padan-aram, unto Laban, son of Bethuel, the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacob's and Esau's mother.

Deut. xxvi. 5. And thou shalt speak and say, before the Lord thy God, A Syrian, ready to perish, was my father; and he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there, with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous.

Hos. xii. 12. And Jacob fled into the country of Syria; and Israel served for a wife, and for a wife he kept sheep.

(*g*) Gen. xx. 3. But God came to Abimelech, in a dream, by night, and said to him, Behold, thou art but a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken: for she is a man's wife.

xxxi. 10. And it came to pass, at the time that the cattle conceived, that I [Jacob] lifted up mine eyes, and saw, in a dream; and, behold, the rams which leaped upon the cattle, were ring-streaked, speckled, and grizzled.

29. It is in the power of my [Laban's] hand to do you hurt: but the God of your father spake unto me yesternight, saying, Take thou heed, that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad.

xl. 5. And they dreamed a dream, both of them, each man his dream, in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream: the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison.

xli. 1. And it came to pass, at the end of two full years, that Pharaoh dreamed; and, behold, he stood by the river.

Num. xxii. 20. And God came unto Balaam, at night, and said unto him, If the men come to call thee, rise up, and go with them; but yet, the word which I shall say unto thee, that shalt thou do.

Job xxxiii. 15. In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed;

16. Then he openeth the ears of men, and sealeth their instruction,

17. That he may withdraw man from his purpose, and hide pride from man.

Matt. xxvii. 19. When he [Pilate] was set down on the judgment-seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man [Jesus:] for I have suffered many things this day, in a dream, because of him.

(*h*) Gen. xxiv. 50. Then Laban and Bethuel answered and said, The thing proceedeth from the Lord; we cannot speak unto thee bad or good.

xxxi. 42. Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the Fear of Isaac, had been with me [Jacob,] surely, thou [Laban] hadst sent me away now, empty: God hath seen mine affliction, and the labour of my hands, and rebuked thee yesternight.

Num. xxiv. 13. If Balak would give me [Balaam] his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of the Lord, to do either good or bad of mine own mind; but what the Lord saith, that will I speak.

2 Sam. xiii. 22. And Absalom spake unto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Absa-

lorn hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

25 Then Laban overtook Jacob. Now Jacob had (*i*) pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban, with his brethren, pitched in the mount of Gilead.

(*i*) *Gen. xii. 8.* And he [Abraham] removed from thence unto a mountain, on the east of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, having Beth-el on the west, and Hai on the east; and there he builded an altar unto the Lord, and called upon the name of the Lord.

xxxiii. 18. And Jacob came to Shalem, a city of Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-aram, and pitched his tent before the city.

Heb. xi. 9. By faith, he [Abraham] sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs, with him, of the same promise.

26 And Laban said to Jacob, (*k*) What hast thou done, that thou hast stolen away unawares to me, and (*l*) carried away my daughters, as captives taken with the sword?

(*k*) *Gen. iv. 10.* And he [God] said, What hast thou [Cain] done? the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me, from the ground.

xxxi. 36. And Jacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Jacob answered, and said to Laban, What is my trespass? what is my sin, that thou hast so hotly pursued after me?

1 Sam. xvii. 29. And David said, What have I now done? Is there not a cause?

John xviii. 35. Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation, and the chief priests, have delivered thee [Jesus] unto me. What hast thou done?

(*l*) *Gen. ii. 24.* Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife; and they shall be one flesh.

xxxiv. 29. And all their [the Shechemites] wealth, and all their little ones, and their wives, took they captive, and spoiled even all that was in the house.

1 Sam. xxx. 2. And [the Amalekites] had taken the women captives that were therein [Ziklag]; they slew not any, either great or small, but carried them away, and went on their way.

27 Wherefore (*m*) didst thou flee away secretly, and steal away from me? and didst not tell me, (*n*) that I might have sent thee away (*o*) with mirth and with songs, with tabret and with harp?

(*n*) *Gen. xxxi. 20.* And Jacob stole away unawares to Laban, the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

21. So he fled with all that he had; and he rose up, and passed over the river, and set his face toward the mount Gilead.

31. And Jacob answered, and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peradventure thou wouldest take, by force, thy daughters from me.

Judg. vi. 27. Then Gideon took ten men of his servants, and did as the Lord had said unto him: and so it was, because he feared his father's household, and the men of the city, that he could not do it by day, that he did it by night.

(*n*) *Prov. xxvi. 24.* He that hateth, dissem-

bleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him:

25. When he speaketh fair, believe him not; for there are seven abominations in his heart.

26. Whose hatred is covered by deceit, his wickedness shall be shewed before the whole congregation.

(*o*) *Gen. xxiv. 59.* And they [Laban and Bethuel] sent away Rebekah, their sister, and her nurse, and Abraham's servant, and his men.

60. And they blessed Rebekah, and said unto her, Thou art our sister; be thou the mother of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possess the gate of those which hate them.

Job xxi. 11. They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.

12. They take the timbrel and harp, and rejoice at the sound of the organ.

13. They spend their days in wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave.

14. Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us; for we desire not the knowledge of thy ways.

28 And hast not suffered me to (*p*) kiss my sons and my daughters? thou hast now done (*q*) foolishly in so doing.

(*p*) *Gen. xxix. 13.* And it came to pass, when Laban heard the tidings of Jacob, his sister's son, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house. And he told Laban all these things.

xxxi. 55. And early in the morning, Laban rose up, and kissed his sons and his daughters, and blessed them: and Laban departed, and returned unto his place.

Ex. iv. 27. And the Lord said to Aaron, Go into the wilderness, to meet Moses. And he went, and met him in the mount of God, and kissed him.

Ruth i. 9. The Lord grant you that ye [Orpah and Ruth] may find rest, each of you in the house of her husband. Then she [Naomi] kissed them: and they lifted up their voice, and wept.

14. And they lifted up their voice, and wept again: and Orpah kissed her mother-in-law; but Ruth clave unto her.

1 Kings xix. 20. And he [Elisha] left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kiss my father and my mother, and then I will follow thee. And he said unto him, Go back again: for what have I done to thee?

Acts xx. 37. And they all wept sore, and fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him.

(*q*) *1 Sam. xiii. 13.* And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of the Lord thy God, which he commanded thee; for now would the Lord have established thy kingdom upon Israel, for ever.

2 Chr. xvi. 9. For the eyes of the Lord run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shew himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect toward him. Herein thou [Asa] hast done foolishly; therefore, from henceforth, thou shalt have wars.

1 Cor. ii. 14. But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him; neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.

29 It is in (*r*) the power of my hand to do you hurt: but (*s*) the God of your father spake unto me yesternight, saying, (*t*) Take thou heed, that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad.

(*r*) *Ps. liii. 1.* The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God. Corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity: there is none that doeth good.

John xix. 10. Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not, that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee?

11. Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore, he that delivered me unto thee, hath the greater sin.

(*s*) *Gen. xxxi. 42.* Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the Fear of Isaac, had been with me [Jacob,] surely, thou [Laban] hadst sent me away now, empty: God hath seen mine affliction, and the labour of my hands, and rebuked thee yesternight.

58. The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, judge betwixt us. And Jacob sware by the Fear of his father Isaac.

Josh. xxiv. 2. And Joshua said unto all the people, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood, in old time, even Terah, the father of Abraham, and the father of Nahor: and they served other gods.

3. And I took your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and gave him Isaac.

2 Kings xix. 10. Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah, king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God, in whom thou trustest, deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

(*t*) *Acts v. 38.* And now, I [Gamaliel] say unto you, Refrain from these men [the apostles,] and let them alone: for if this counsel, or this work, be of men, it will come to nought:

39. But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.

ix. 5. And he [Saul of Tarsus] said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus, whom thou persecutest. It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

30 And, now, though thou wouldest needs be gone, because thou sore longedst after thy father's house; yet, wherefore hast thou stolen (*u*) my gods?

(*u*) *Gen. xxxi. 19.* And Laban went to shear his sheep: and Rachel had stolen the images that were her father's.

Judg. vi. 31. And Joash said unto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Baal? will ye save him? he that will plead for him, let him be put to death whilst it is yet morning: if he be a god, let him plead for himself, because one hath cast down his altar.

xviii. 24. And he [Micah] said, Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and ye are gone away; and what have I more? and what is this that ye say unto me, What aileth thee?

1 Sam. v. 2. When the Philistines took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3. And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face, to the earth, before the ark of the Lord. And they took Dagon, and set him in his place again.

4. And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face, to the ground, before the ark of the Lord; and the head of Dagon, and both the palms of his hands, were cut off upon the threshold; only the stump of Dagon was left to him.

5. Therefore, neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagon's house, tread on the threshold of Dagon, in Ashdod, unto this day.

6. But the hand of the Lord was heavy upon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with emerods, even Ashdod, and the coasts thereof.

2 Sam. v. 21. And there they [the Philistines] left their images, and David and his men burnt them.

Is. xxvii. 19. And have cast their gods into the fire; for they were no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone; therefore, they have destroyed them.

xlvi. 1. Bel boweth down, Nebo stoopeth; their idols were upon the beasts, and upon the cattle: your carriages were heavy loaden; they are a burden to the weary beast.

2. They stoop; they bow down together: they could not deliver the burden, but themselves are gone into captivity.

31 And Jacob answered, and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peradventure thou wouldest take, by force, thy daughters from me.

32 With (x) whomsoever thou findest thy gods, let him not live: (y) before our brethren, discern thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee: (z) for Jacob knew not that Rachel had stolen them.

(x) Gen. xlv. 9. With whomsoever of thy servants it [Joseph's cup] be found, both let him die, and we also will be my lord's bond-men.

10. And he said, Now, also, let it be according unto your words: he, with whom it is found, shall be my servant; and ye shall be blameless.

11. Then they speedily took down every man his sack to the ground, and opened every man his sack.

12. And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the youngest; and the cup was found in Benjamin's sack.

(y) Gen. xxx. 33. So shall my righteousness answer for me [Jacob] in time to come, when it shall come for my hire before thy face: every one that is not speckled and spotted among the goats, and brown among the sheep, that shall be counted stolen with me.

1 Sam. xii. 3. Behold, here I am: witness against me [Samuel] before the Lord, and before his anointed; whose ox have I taken? or whose ass have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received any bribe to blind mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.

4. And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken aught of any man's hand.

5. And he said unto them, The Lord is witness against you, and his anointed is witness this day, that ye have not found aught in my hand. And they answered, He is witness.

2 Cor. viii. 20. Avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which is administered by us:

21. Providing for honest things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men.

xii. 17. Did I [Paul] make a gain of you by any of them, whom I sent unto you?

18. I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: Did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? walked we not in the same steps?

19. Again, think ye that we excuse ourselves unto you? we speak before God in Christ: but

we do all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.

(z) 1 Sam. xiv. 24. And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had adjured the people, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food until evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies. So none of the people tasted any food.

25. And all they of the land came to a wood; and there was honey upon the ground.

26. And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the honey dropped; but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27. But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore, he put forth the end of the rod that was in his hand, and dipped it in an honey-comb, and put his hand to his mouth; and his eyes were enlightened.

28. Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were faint.

29. Then said Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, because I tasted a little of this honey.

33 And Laban went into Jacob's tent, and into Leah's tent, and into the two maid-servants' tents; but he found them not. Then went he out of Leah's tent, and entered into Rachel's tent.

34 Now Rachel (a) had taken the images, and put them in the camel's furniture, and sat upon them; and Laban searched all the tent, but found them not.

(a) Gen. xxxi. 17. Then Jacob rose up, and set his sons and his wives upon camels.

19. And Laban went to shear his sheep: and Rachel had stolen the images that were her father's.

35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease (b) my lord, that I cannot (c) rise up before thee: for the (d) custom of women is upon me: and he searched, but found not the images.

(b) Gen. xviii. 12. Therefore, Sarah laughed within herself, saying, After I am waxed old, shall I have pleasure; my lord being old, also?

Ex. xx. 12. Honour thy father and thy mother; that thy days may be long upon the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

1 Pet. iii. 6. Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord: whose daughters ye are as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

(c) Lev. xix. 32. Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and fear thy God: I am the Lord.

1 Kings ii. 19. Bath-sheba, therefore, went unto king Solomon, to speak unto him for Adonijah. And the king rose up to meet her, and bowed himself unto her, and sat down on his throne, and caused a seat to be set for the king's mother; and she sat on his right hand.

(d) Gen. xviii. 11. Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well-stricken in age; and it ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women.

Lev. xv. 19. And if a woman have an issue,

and her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall be put apart seven days; and whosoever toucheth her, shall be unclean until the even.

36 ¶ And Jacob (e) was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Jacob answered, and said to Laban, What is my trespass? what is my sin, that thou hast so hotly pursued after me?

(e) Gen. xxx. 2. And Jacob's anger was kindled against Rachel; and he said, Am I in God's stead? who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb.

xxiv. 7. And the sons of Jacob came out of the field, when they heard it: and the men were grieved, and they were very wroth, because he [Shechem] had wrought folly in Israel, in lying with Jacob's daughter; which thing ought not to be done.

xlix. 7. Cursed be their [Simeon's and Levi's] anger, for it was fierce; and their wrath, for it was cruel: I will divide them in Jacob, and scatter them in Israel.

Num. xvi. 15. And Moses was very wroth, and said unto the Lord, Respect not thou their offering: I have not taken one ass from them [Korah and his company,] neither have I hurt one of them.

2 Kings v. 11. But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, I thought, He [Elisha] will surely come out to me, and stand and call on the name of the Lord his God, and strike his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

xiii. 19. And the man of God was wroth with him [Joash,] and said, Thou shouldest have smitten five or six times, then hadst thou smitten Syria till thou hadst consumed it: whereas, now, thou shalt smite Syria but thrice.

Mark iii. 5. And when he [Jesus] had looked round about on them [the scribes and Pharisees] with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

Eph. iv. 26. Be ye angry, and sin not; let not the sun go down upon your wrath.

Jam. i. 19. Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath:

20. For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.

37 Whereas thou hast searched all my stuff, what hast thou found of all thy household-stuff? (f) set it here before my brethren, and thy brethren, that they may judge betwixt us both.

(f) Josh. vii. 23. And they took them [the spoils] out of the midst of the tent [of Achan,] and brought them unto Joshua, and unto all the children of Israel, and laid them out before the Lord.

Matt. xviii. 16. But if he [thy brother] will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more; that, in the mouth of two or three witnesses, every word may be established.

1 Cor. vi. 4. If, then, ye have judgments of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church.

5. I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no, not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?

38 This (g) twenty years have I been with thee; thy (h) ewes

and thy she-goats have not cast thy young, and (i) the rams of thy flock have I not eaten.

(g) *Gen. xxxi. 41.* Thus have I been twenty years in thy house; I served thee fourteen years for thy two daughters, and six years for thy cattle: and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

(h) *Gen. xxx. 27.* And Laban said unto him, I pray thee, if I have found favour in thine eyes, tarry for I have learned, by experience, that the Lord hath blessed me, for thy sake.

30. For it was little which thou [Laban] hadst before I came, and it is now increased unto a multitude; and the Lord hath blessed thee since my coming: and now, when shall I provide for mine own house, also?

Ex. xxiii. 26. There shall nothing cast their young, nor be barren, in thy land [Canaan:] the number of thy days I will fulfil.

Deut. xxviii. 4. Blessed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattle, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

(i) *Ez. xxxiv. 2.* Son of man, prophesy against the shepherds of Israel: prophesy, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God unto the shepherds, Woe be to the shepherds of Israel, that do feed themselves! should not the shepherds feed the flocks?

3. Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wool, ye kill them that are fed; but ye feed not the flock.

4. The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was lost; but, with force, and with cruelty, have ye ruled them.

39 That which was (k) torn of beasts, I brought not unto thee; (l) I bare the loss of it: of my hand didst thou require it, whether stolen by day, (m) or stolen by night.

(k) *Ex. xxii. 31.* And ye shall be holy men unto me: neither shall ye eat any flesh, that is torn of beasts in the field; ye shall cast it to the dogs.

Lev. xxii. 8. That which dieth of itself, or is torn with beasts, he shall not eat, to defile himself therewith: I am the Lord.

1 *Sam. xvii. 34.* And David said unto Saul, Thy servant kept his father's sheep, and there came a lion and a bear, and took a lamb out of the flock:

35. And I went out after him, and smote him, and delivered it out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

John x. 12. But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.

13. The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

(l) *Ex. xxii. 10.* If a man deliver unto his neighbour an ass, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast to keep; and it die, or be hurt, or be driven away, no man seeing it:

11. Then shall an oath of the Lord be between them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbour's goods; and the owner of it shall accept thereof, and he shall not make it good.

12. And if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution unto the owner thereof.

13. If it be torn in pieces, then let him bring it for witness, and he shall not make good that which was torn.

(m) *Luke ii. 8.* And there were in the same country, shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night.

40 Thus I was: (n) in the day, the drought consumed me, and the frost by night; and my sleep departed from mine eyes.

(n) *Ex. ii. 19.* And they said, An Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the shepherds, and also drew water enough for us, and watered the flock.

20. And he said unto his daughters, And where is he? why is it, that ye have left the man? call him, that he may eat bread.

21. And Moses was content to dwell with the man: and he gave Moses, Zipporah, his daughter.

22. And she bare him a son, and he called his name Gershom; for he said, I have been a stranger in a strange land.

iii. 1. Now Moses kept the flock of Jethro, his father-in-law, the priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the back-side of the desert, and came to the mountain of God, even to Horeb.

Ps. lxxviii. 70. He chose David, also, his servant, and took him from the sheep-folds:

71. From following the ewes great with young, he brought him to feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

Hos. xii. 12. And Jacob fled into the country of Syria; and Israel served for a wife, and for a wife he kept sheep.

John xxi. 15. So, when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

16. He saith to him again, the second time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

17. He saith unto him, the third time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved, because he said unto him, the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

1 *Pet. v. 2.* Feed the flock of God, which is among you; taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind;

3. Neither as being lords over God's heritage, but being ensamples to the flock:

4. And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory, that fadeth not away.

41 Thus have I been twenty years in thy house; I served thee (o) fourteen years for thy two daughters, and six years for thy cattle: and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

(o) *Gen. xxix. 18.* And Jacob loved Rachel; and said, I will serve thee seven years for Rachel, thy younger daughter.

19. And Laban said, It is better that I give her to thee, than that I should give her to another man: abide with me.

20. And Jacob served seven years for Rachel; and they seemed unto him but a few days, for the love he had to her.

21. And Jacob said unto Laban, Give me my

wife, for my days are fulfilled, that I may go in unto her.

22. And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23. And it came to pass, in the evening, that he took Leah, his daughter, and brought her to him; and he went in unto her.

24. And Laban gave unto his daughter Leah, Zilpah, his maid, for an handmaid.

25. And it came to pass, that, in the morning, behold, it was Leah: and he said to Laban, What is this, thou hast done unto me? Did not I serve with thee, for Rachel? wherefore, then, hast thou beguiled me?

26. And Laban said, It must not be so done, in our country, to give the younger before the first-born.

27. Fulfil her week, and we will give thee this also, for the service which thou shalt serve with me, yet seven other years.

28. And Jacob did so, and fulfilled her week: and he gave him Rachel, his daughter, to wife, also.

29. And Laban gave to Rachel, his daughter, Bilhah, his handmaid, to be her maid.

30. And he went in, also, unto Rachel; and he loved, also, Rachel more than Leah, and served with him, yet seven other years.

xxx. 33. So shall my righteousness answer for me, in time to come, when it shall come for my hire before thy face: every one that is not speckled and spotted among the goats, and brown among the sheep, that shall be counted stolen with me.

34. And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be, according to thy word.

35. And he removed that day, the he-goats that were ring-streaked and spotted, and all the she-goats that were speckled and spotted, and every one that had some white in it, and all the brown among the sheep, and gave them into the hands of his sons.

36. And he set three days' journey, betwixt himself and Jacob: and Jacob fed the rest of Laban's flocks.

37. And Jacob took him rods of green poplar, and of the hazel and chesnut-tree, and piled white streaks in them, and made the white appear which was in the rods.

38. And he set the rods, which he had piled, before the flocks, in the gutters in the watering-troughs, when the flocks came to drink, that they should conceive, when they came to drink.

39. And the flocks conceived before the rods, and brought forth cattle, ring-streaked, speckled, and spotted.

40. And Jacob did separate the lambs, and set the faces of the flocks toward the ring-streaked, and all the brown, in the flock of Laban; and he put his own flocks by themselves, and put them not unto Laban's cattle.

42 (p) Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the (q) Fear of Isaac, had been with me, surely, thou hadst sent me away now, empty: God (r) hath seen mine affliction, and the labour of my hands, and rebuked thee yesternight.

(p) *Gen. xxxi. 24.* And God came to Laban, the Syrian, in a dream, by night, and said unto him, Take heed, that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad.

29. It is in the power of my [Laban's] hand, to do you hurt: but the God of your father spake unto me yesternight, saying, Take thou heed, that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad.

Ps. ccxiv. 1. If it had not been the Lord who was on our side, now may Israel say;

2. If it had not been the Lord who was on our side, when men rose up against us;

3. Then they had swallowed us up quick, when their wrath was kindled against us.

(*g*) *Gen.* xxxi. 53. The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, judge betwixt us. And Jacob swore by the Fear of his father Isaac.

Ps. lxxvi. 11. Vow, and pay unto the Lord your God: let all that be round about him, bring presents unto him, that ought to be feared.

12. He shall cut off the spirit of princes: he is terrible to the kings of the earth.

Is. viii. 13. Sanctify the Lord of hosts himself; and let him be your fear, and let him be your dread.

(*r*) *Gen.* xvi. 11. And the Angel of the Lord said unto her, Behold, thou [Hagar] art with child, and shalt bear a son, and shalt call his name Ishmael; because, the Lord hath heard thy affliction.

xxix. 32. And Leah conceived, and bare a son, and she called his name Reuben: for she said, Surely, the Lord hath looked upon my affliction; now, therefore, my husband will love me.

1 *Chr.* xii. 17. And David went out to meet them [part of Benjamin and Judah,] and answered, and said unto them, If ye be come peaceably unto me, to help me, mine heart shall be knit unto you: but, if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies, seeing there is no wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers look thereon, and rebuke it.

43 And Laban answered, and said unto Jacob, *These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and these cattle are my cattle, and all that thou seest, is mine: and what can I do, this day, unto these my daughters, or unto their children which they have born?*

44 Now, therefore, come thou, (*s*) let us make a covenant, I and thou; and let it be for (*t*) a witness, between me and thee.

(*s*) *Gen.* xxi. 22. And it came to pass, at that time, that Abimelech, and Phichol, the chief captain of his host, spake unto Abraham, saying, God is with thee, in all that thou doest.

23. Now, therefore, swear unto me here, by God, that thou wilt not deal falsely with me, nor with my son, nor with my son's son: but, according to the kindness that I have done unto thee, thou shalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

24. And Abraham said, I will swear.

25. And Abraham reproved Abimelech, because of a well of water, which Abimelech's servants had violently taken away.

26. And Abimelech said, I wot not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it, but to-day.

27. And Abraham took sheep and oxen, and gave them unto Abimelech: and both of them made a covenant.

28. And Abraham set seven ewe-lambs of the flock, by themselves.

29. And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What mean these seven ewe-lambs, which thou hast set by themselves?

30. And he said, For these seven ewe-lambs shalt thou take of my hand, that they may

be a witness unto me, that I have digged this well.

31. Wherefore, he called that place Beer-sheba; because, there they swore, both of them.

32. Thus they made a covenant at Beer-sheba: then Abimelech rose up, and Phichol, the chief captain of his host, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

33. And Abraham planted a grove in Beer-sheba, and called there on the name of the Lord, the everlasting God.

34. And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines' land, many days.

xxvi. 28. And they said, We saw certainly that the Lord was with thee [Isaac:] and we said, Let there be now an oath betwixt us, even betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee;

29. That thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace: thou art, now, the blessed of the Lord.

30. And he made them a feast, and they did eat and drink.

31. And they rose up betimes in the morning, and swore one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

1 *Sam.* xx. 14. And thou [David] shall not only, while yet I [Jonathan] live, slay me the kindness of the Lord, that I die not;

15. But, also, thou shalt not cut off thy kindness from my house, for ever; no, not when the Lord hath cut off the enemies of David, every one from the face of the earth.

16. So, Jonathan made a covenant with the house of David, saying, Let the Lord even require it at the hand of David's enemies.

17. And Jonathan caused David to swear again, because he loved him: for he loved him as he loved his own soul.

(*t*) *Gen.* xxi. 30. And he [Abraham] said; For these seven-ewe lambs shalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witness unto me, that I have digged this well.

xxxii. 48. And Laban said, This heap is a witness, between me and thee [Jacob,] this day. Therefore, was the name of it called Galeed.

52. This heap be witness, and this pillar be witness, that I will not pass over this heap to thee, and that thou shalt not pass over this heap and this pillar unto me, for harm.

Deut. xxxi. 19. Now, therefore, write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouths, that this song may be a witness for me, against the children of Israel.

21. And it shall come to pass, when many evils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testify against them, as a witness; for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouths of their seed: for I know their imagination which they go about, even now, before I have brought them into the land which I swear.

26. Take this book of the law, and put it in the side of the ark of the covenant of the Lord your God, that it may be there, for a witness, against thee.

Josh. xxii. 27. But that it [the altar] may be a witness between us [Reuben, Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh,] and you [the other tribes,] and our generations after us, that we might do the service of the Lord before him, with our burnt-offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace-offerings; that your children may not say to our children, in time to come, Ye have no part in the Lord.

xxiv. 25. So Joshua made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute, and an ordinance in Shechem.

26. And Joshua wrote these words in the book of the law of God, and took a great stone, and set it up there under an oak, that was by the sanctuary of the Lord.

27. And Joshua said unto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witness unto us; for it hath heard all the words of the Lord, which he spake unto us: it shall be, therefore, a witness unto you, lest ye deny your God.

45 And Jacob took a (*u*) stone, and set it up for a pillar.

(*u*) *Gen.* xxviii. 18. And Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put for his pillows, and set it up for a pillar, and poured oil upon the top of it.

19. And he called the name of that place Beth-el: but the name of that city was called Luz, at the first.

20. And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on;

21. So that I come again to my father's house, in peace; then, shall the Lord be my God:

22. And this stone, which I have set for a pillar, shall be God's house: and of all that thou shalt give me, I will, surely, give the tenth unto thee.

46 And Jacob said unto his brethren, (*x*) Gather stones; and they took stones, and made an heap: and they did eat there upon the heap.

(*x*) *Josh.* iv. 5. And Joshua said unto them, Pass over before the ark of the Lord your God, into the midst of Jordan, and take ye up, every man of you, a stone upon his shoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel;

6. That this may be a sign among you, that when your children ask their fathers in time to come, saying, What mean ye by these stones?

7. Then ye shall answer them, That the waters of Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the Lord; when it passed over Jordan, the waters of Jordan were cut off: and these stones shall be for a memorial unto the children of Israel, for ever.

8. And the children of Israel did so, as Joshua commanded, and took up twelve stones out of the midst of Jordan, as the Lord spake unto Joshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried them over with them unto the place where they lodged, and laid them down there.

9. And Joshua set up twelve stones in the midst of Jordan, in the place where the feet of the priests, which bare the ark of the covenant, stood: and they are there, unto this day.

20. And those twelve stones which they took out of Jordan, did Joshua pitch in Gilgal.

21. And he spake unto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall ask their fathers in time to come, saying, What mean these stones?

22. Then ye shall let your children know, saying, Israel came over this Jordan on dry land.

23. For the Lord your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, until ye were passed over, as the Lord your God did to the Red sea, which he dried up from before us, until we were gone over;

24. That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the Lord, that it is mighty: that ye might fear the Lord your God, for ever.

vii. 26. And they raised over him [Achan] a great heap of stones, unto this day. So the Lord turned from the fierceness of his anger: wherefore, the name of that place was called, The valley of Achor, unto this day.

2 *Sam.* xviii. 17. And they took Absalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a

very great heap of stones upon him: and all Israel fled, every one to his tent.

Ec. iii. 5. A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together; a time to embrace, and a time to refrain from embracing.

47 And Laban called it Jegar-sahadutha: but Jacob called it Galeed.

48 And Laban said, This heap is a witness, between me and thee, this day. Therefore, was the name of it called Galeed:

49 And Mizpah; for he said, The Lord watch between me and thee, when we are absent one from another.

50 If thou shalt (y) afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take other wives besides my daughters: no man is with us; see, (z) God is witness betwixt me and thee.

(y) *Lev. xviii. 18.* Neither shalt thou take a wife to her sister, to vex her, to uncover her nakedness, besides the other, in her life-time.

Matt. xix. 5. And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh.

6. Wherefore, they are no more twain, but one flesh. What, therefore, God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

(z) *Judg. xi. 10.* And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, The Lord be witness between us, if we do not so according to thy words.

1 *Sam. xii. 5.* And he [Samuel] said unto them, The Lord is witness against you, and his anointed is witness this day, that ye have not found ought in my hand. And they answered, He is witness.

Jer. xxix. 23. Because they have committed villany in Israel, and have committed adultery with their neighbours' wives, and have spoken lying words in my name, which I have not commanded them; even I know, and am a witness, saith the Lord.

xlii. 5. Then they said to Jeremiah, The Lord be a true and faithful witness between us, if we do not even according to all things, for the which the Lord thy God shall send thee to us.

Mic. i. 2. Hear, all ye people; hearken, O earth, and all that therein is: and let the Lord God be witness against you; the Lord, from his holy temple.

Mal. ii. 14. Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the Lord hath been witness between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet is she thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

iii. 5. And I will come near to you, to judgment: and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that oppress the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger from his right, and fear not me, saith the Lord of hosts.

1 *Thess. ii. 5.* For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloak of covetousness; God is witness.

51 And Laban said to Jacob, Behold this heap, and behold this pillar, which I have cast betwixt me and thee:

52 This heap be witness, and this pillar be witness, that I will not pass over this heap to thee, and that thou shalt not pass over this heap and this pillar unto me, for harm.

53 The (a) God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, (b) judge betwixt us. And Jacob sware by the (c) Fear of his father Isaac.

(a) *Gen. xi. 24.* And Nahor lived nine and twenty years, and begat Terah:

25. And Nahor lived, after he begat Terah, an hundred and nineteen years, and begat sons and daughters.

26. And Terah lived seventy years, and begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

27. Now, these are the generations of Terah: Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran; and Haran begat Lot.

28. And Haran died before his father Terah, in the land of his nativity, in Ur of the Chaldees.

29. And Abram and Nahor took them wives: the name of Abram's wife was Sarai; and the name of Nahor's wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.

31. And Terah took Abram, his son, and Lot, the son of Haran, his son's son, and Sarai, his daughter-in-law, his son Abram's wife; and they went forth with them from Ur of the Chaldees, to go into the land of Canaan: and they came unto Haran, and dwelt there.

xxii. 20. And it came to pass, after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold, Milcah, she hath also born children unto thy brother Nahor.

21. Huz, his first-born, and Buz, his brother, and Kemuel, the father of Aram,

22. And Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Jidlaph, and Bethuel.

23. And Bethuel begat Rebekah: these eight Milcah did bear to Nahor, Abraham's brother.

24. And his concubine, whose name was Reumah, she bare also Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahash, and Maachah.

xxiv. 3. And I [Abraham] will make thee [Eliezer] swear by the Lord, the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife unto my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, among whom I dwell.

4. But thou shalt go unto my country, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son Isaac.

Josh. xxiv. 2. And Joshua said unto all the people, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, even Terah, the father of Abraham, and the father of Nahor: and they served other gods.

(b) *Gen. xvi. 5.* And Sarai said unto Abram, My wrong be upon thee: I have given my maid into thy bosom; and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: the Lord judge between me and thee.

(c) *Deut. vi. 13.* Thou shalt fear the Lord thy God, and serve him, and shalt swear by his name.

54 Then Jacob offered sacrifice upon the mount, and called his brethren to eat bread: and they (d) did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mount.

(d) *Gen. xxvi. 30.* And he [Isaac] made them a feast, and they did eat and drink.

Ex. xviii. 12. And Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, took a burnt-offering and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the elders of Israel, to eat bread, with Moses' father-in-law, before God.

2 *Sam. iii. 20.* So Abner came to David, to Hebron, and twenty men with him: and David made Abner, and the men that were with him, a feast.

21. And Abner said unto David, I will arise and go, and will gather all Israel unto my lord, the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest reign over all that thine heart desireth. And David sent Abner away; and he went in peace.

55 And early in the morning, Laban rose up, (e) and kissed his sons and his daughters, and (f) blessed them: and Laban departed, (g) and returned unto his place.

(e) *Gen. xxxi. 28.* And hast not suffered me to kiss my sons and my daughters? thou hast now done foolishly in so doing.

Ruth i. 14. And they lifted up their voice, and wept again: and Orpah kissed her mother-in-law, but Ruth clave unto her.

(f) *Gen. xxiv. 60.* And they [Laban and Bethuel] blessed Rebekah, and said unto her, Thou art our sister; be thou the mother of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possess the gate of those which hate them.

xxviii. 1. And Isaac called Jacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

Num. xxiii. 8. How shall I curse, whom God hath not cursed? or how shall I defy, whom the Lord hath not defied?

11. And Balak said unto Balaam, What hast thou done unto me? I took thee to curse mine enemies, and, behold, thou hast blessed them altogether.

Prov. xvi. 7. When a man's ways please the Lord, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

(g) *Gen. xviii. 33.* And the Lord went his way, as soon as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned unto his place.

Num. xxiv. 25. And Balaam rose up, and went and returned to his place: and Balak, also, went his way.

CHAPTER XXXII.

AND Jacob went on his way, and the (a) angels of God met him.

(a) *Ps. xci. 11.* For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways.

Isa. i. 14. Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

2 And when Jacob saw them, he said, This is (b) God's host: and he called (c) the name of that place Mahanaim.

(b) *Josh. v. 14.* And he [the Angel] said, Nay; but as Captain of the host of the Lord, am I now come. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my Lord unto his servant?

2 *Kings vi. 17.* And Elisha prayed, and said, Lord, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the Lord opened the eyes of the

young man; and he saw, and, behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha.

Ps. xxxiv. 7. The angel of the Lord encampeth round about them that fear him; and delivereth them.

ciii. 21. Bless ye the Lord, all ye his hosts; ye ministers of his, that do his pleasure.

cxlviii. 2. Praise ye him, all his angels: praise ye him, all his hosts.

Luke ii. 13. And suddenly there was, with the angel, a multitude of the heavenly host, praising God, and saying.

(c) Josh. xxi. 38. And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead, with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Mahanaim, with her suburbs.

2 Sam. ii. 8. But Abner, the son of Ner, captain of Saul's host, took Ish-bosheth, the son of Saul, and brought him over to Mahanaim.

xvii. 24. Then David came to Mahanaim: and Absalom passed over Jordan, he and all the men of Israel with him.

27. And it came to pass, when David was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi, the son of Nahash, of Rabbah, of the children of Ammon, and Machir, the son of Ammiel, of Lo-debar, and Barzillai, the Gileadite, of Rogelim.

1 Kings ii. 8. And, behold, thou [Solomon] hast with these Shimei, the son of Gera, a Benjamite, of Bahurim, which cursed me with a grievous curse, in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came down to meet me at Jordan, and I sware to him, by the Lord, saying, I will not put thee to death with the sword.

iv. 14. Ahinadab, the son of Iddo, had Mahanaim.

3 And Jacob sent messengers before him to Esau, his brother, unto the land of (d) Seir, the country of Edom.

(d) Gen. xiv. 6. And the Horites in their mount Seir, unto El-paran, which is by the wilderness.

xxvi. 6. And Esau took his wives, and his sons, and his daughters, and all the persons of his house, and his cattle, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which he had got in the land of Canaan, and went into the country, from the face of his brother Jacob.

7. For their riches were more than that they might dwell together; and the land, wherein they were strangers, could not bear them, because of their cattle.

8. Thus dwelt Esau in mount Seir. Esau is Edom.

Deut. ii. 5. Meddle not with them; for I will not give you of their land, no, not so much as a foot-breadth; because, I have given mount Seir unto Esau, for a possession.

22. As he did to the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, when he destroyed the Horims from before them; and they succeeded them, and dwell in their stead, even unto this day.

Josh. xxiv. 4. And I gave unto Isaac, Jacob and Esau: and I gave unto Esau mount Seir, to possess it; but Jacob and his children went down into Egypt.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall ye speak unto (e) my lord Esau: Thy (f) servant, Jacob, saith, Thus I have sojourned with Laban, and stayed there until now.

(e) Gen. iv. 7. If thou [Cain] doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door. And unto thee shall

be his [Abel's] desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

xxiii. 6. Hear us, my lord: Thou [Abraham] art a mighty prince among us; in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy dead: none of us shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.

xxvii. 29. Let people serve thee [Jacob,] and nations bow down to thee: be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mother's sons bow down to thee: cursed be every one that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee.

37. And Isaac answered and said unto Esau, Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him, for servants; and with corn, and wine, have I sustained him: and what shall I do, now, unto thee, my son?

xxxii. 5. And I [Jacob] have oxen, and asses, flocks, and men-servants, and women-servants: and I have sent to tell my lord, that I may find grace in thy sight.

18. Then thou shalt say, They be thy servant Jacob's; it is a present sent unto my lord Esau: and, behold, also, he is behind us.

xxxiii. 8. And he [Esau] said, What meanest thou by all this drove which I met? And he [Jacob] said, These are to find grace in the sight of my lord.

Ex. xxxii. 22. And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my lord [Moses] wax hot: thou knowest the people, that they are set on mischief.

1 Sam. xxvi. 17. And Saul knew David's voice, and said, Is this thy voice, my son David? And David said, It is my voice, my lord, O king.

Prov. xv. 1. A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words, stir up anger.

(f) 1 Kings xx. 32. So they girded sackcloth on their loins, and put ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Israel, and said, Thy servant Ben-hadad saith, I pray thee, let me live. And he said, Is he yet alive? he is my brother.

Ec. x. 4. If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, leave not thy place; for yielding pacifieth great offences.

5 And (g) I have oxen, and asses, flocks, and men-servants, and women-servants: and I have sent to tell my lord, that I (h) may find grace in thy sight.

(g) Gen. xxx. 43. And the man [Jacob] increased exceedingly, and had much cattle, and maid-servants, and men-servants, and camels, and asses.

xxxiii. 11. Take, I pray thee [Esau,] my blessing that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me [Jacob,] and because I have enough. And he urged him, and he took it.

Job vi. 22. Did I say, Bring unto me? or, Give a reward for me of your substance?

(h) Gen. xxxiii. 8. And he [Esau] said, What meanest thou by all this drove which I met? And he [Jacob] said, These are to find grace in the sight of my lord.

15. And Esau said; Let me now leave with thee [Jacob] some of the folk that are with me. And he said, What needeth it? let me find grace in the sight of my lord.

xlvii. 25. And they [the Egyptians] said, Thou [Joseph] hast saved our lives: let us find grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaoh's servants.

Ruth ii. 2. And Ruth, the Moabitess, said unto Naomi, Let me now go to the field, and glean ears of corn after him in whose sight I shall find grace. And she said unto her, Go, my daughter.

1 Sam. i. 18. And she [Hannah] said, Let thine handmaid find grace in thy [Eli's] sight.

So the woman went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more sad.

2 Sam. xvi. 4. Then said the king to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that pertained unto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, I humbly beseech thee, that I may find grace in thy sight, my lord, O king.

6 And the messengers returned to Jacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and also he cometh to meet thee, (i) and four hundred men with him.

(i) Gen. xxvii. 40. And by thy sword shalt thou [Esau] live, and shalt serve thy brother: and it shall come to pass, when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

41. And Esau hated Jacob, because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said, in his heart, The days of mourning for my father are at hand, then will I slay my brother Jacob.

xxxii. 11. Deliver me [Jacob,] I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I fear him, lest he will come and smite me, and the mother with the children.

xxxiii. 1. And Jacob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, Esau came, and with him four hundred men. And he divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two handmaids.

Amos v. 19. As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him; or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

7 Then Jacob was (k) greatly afraid, and distressed: and he divided the people that was with him, and the flocks and herds, and the camels, into two bands;

(k) Ex. xiv. 10. And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lifted up their eyes, and, behold, the Egyptians marched after them; and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cried out unto the Lord.

Ps. lv. 4. My heart is sore pained within me; and the terrors of death are fallen upon me.

5. Fearfulness, and trembling, are come upon me; and horror hath overwhelmed me.

Lxi. 2. From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed: lead me to the Rock that is higher than I.

Matt. viii. 26. And he [Jesus] saith unto them [his disciples,] Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea, and there was a great calm.

2 Cor. i. 8. For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble, which came to us [Paul and his companions] in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life:

9. But we had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God, which raiseth the dead;

10. Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust, that he will yet deliver us.

8 And said, (l) If Esau come to the one company, and smite it, then the other company, which is left, shall escape.

(l) Gen. xxxiii. 1. And Jacob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, Esau came, and with him four hundred men. And he divided

the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two handmaids.

2. And he put the handmaids, and their children, foremost; and Leah, and her children, after; and Rachel, and Joseph, hindmost.

3. And he passed over before them, and bowed himself to the ground seven times, until he came near to his brother.

Matt. x. 16. Behold, I [Jesus] send you [his disciples] forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye, therefore, wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

9 ¶ And (m) Jacob said, (n) O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the LORD (o) which saidst unto me, Return unto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I will deal well with thee:

(m) 1 Sam. xxx. 6. And David was greatly distressed: for the people spake of stoning him; because the soul of all the people was grieved, every man for his sons and for his daughters: but David encouraged himself in the LORD his God.

2 *Chr. xx. 6.* And [Jehoshaphat] said, O LORD God of our fathers, art not thou God in heaven? and rulest not thou over all the kingdoms of the heathen? and in thine hand is there not power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

12. O our God, wilt thou not judge them? for we have no might against this great company, that cometh against us; neither know we what to do: but our eyes are upon thee.

xxxii. 20. And for this cause, Hezekiah, the king, and the prophet Isaiah, the son of Amoz, prayed and cried to heaven.

Psa. xxxiv. 4. I sought the Lord, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears.

5. They looked unto him, and were lightened; and their faces were not ashamed.

6. This poor man cried, and the Lord heard him, and saved him out of all his troubles.

1. 15. And call upon me, in the day of trouble; I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

xci. 15. He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him.

Phil. iv. 6. Be careful for nothing; but, in every thing, by prayer and supplication, with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known unto God.

7. And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts, and minds, through Christ Jesus.

(n) *Gen. xvii. 7.* And I will establish my covenant between me and thee [Abraham,] and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant; to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

xxviii. 13. And, behold, the Lord stood above it [the ladder,] and said, I am the Lord God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land [whereon thou [Jacob] liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed.

xxxi. 29. It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the God of your father spake unto me [Laban,] yesternight, saying, Take thou heed, that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad.

42. Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the Fear of Isaac, had been with me [Jacob,] surely thou [Laban] hadst sent me away now, empty: God hath seen mine affliction, and the labour of my hands, and rebuked thee yesternight.

Ex. iii. 6. Moreover, he said, I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face; for he was afraid to look upon God.

(o) *Gen. xxxi. 3.* And the Lord said unto Jacob, Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I will be with thee.

13 I am the God of Beth-el, where thou anointedst the pillar, and where thou vowedst a vow unto me: now, arise, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy kindred.

10 I am not (p) worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the (q) truth, which thou hast shewed unto thy servant; for with (r) my staff, I passed over this Jordan, and now I am become (s) two bands.

(p) *Gen. xviii. 27.* And Abraham answered, and said, Behold, now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, which am but dust and ashes.

2 *Sam. vii. 18.* Then went king David in, and sat before the Lord, and he said, Who am I, O Lord God? and what is my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

Job xlii. 5. I have heard of thee, by the hearing of the ear; but now, mine eye seeth thee:

6. Wherefore, I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes.

Is. vi. 5. Then said I [Isaiah,] Woe is me! for I am undone; because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the Lord of hosts.

lxiii. 7. I will mention the loving-kindnesses of the Lord, and the praises of the Lord, according to all that the Lord hath bestowed on us, and the great goodness toward the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his loving-kindnesses.

Dan. ix. 8. O Lord, to us belongeth confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee.

9. To the Lord our God belong mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him.

Luke v. 8. When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

2 *Cor. xii. 11.* I [Paul] am become a fool in glorying; ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you; for in nothing am I behind the very chiefest apostles, though I be nothing.

1 *Tim. i. 12.* And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me, for that he counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry;

13. Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious: but I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly in unbelief.

14. And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

15. This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief.

1 *Pet. v. 5.* Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder: yea, all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility; for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

1 *John i. 8.* If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

9. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

10. If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

(q) *Gen. xxiv. 27.* And he [Bliezer] said, Blessed be the Lord God of my master Abraham,

who hath not left destitute my master of his mercy and his truth: I being in the way, the Lord led me to the house of my master's brethren.

xxviii. 15. And, behold, I am with thee [Jacob,] and will keep thee in all places whither thou goest, and will bring thee again unto this land: for I will not leave thee, until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of.

Mic. vii. 20. Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, and the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days of old.

(r) *Gen. xxviii. 10.* And Jacob went out from Beer-sheba, and went toward Haran.

11. And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sun was set: and he took of the stones of that place, and put them for his pillows, and lay down in that place to sleep.

Job viii. 7. Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

(s) *Gen. xxxii. 7.* Then Jacob was greatly afraid, and distressed: and he divided the people that was with him, and the flocks, and herds, and the camels, into two bands.

11 (t) Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I fear him, lest he will come and smite me, and (u) the mother with the children.

(t) 1 *Sam. xii. 10.* And they [the Israelites] cried unto the Lord, and said, We have sinned, because we have forsaken the Lord, and have served Baalim and Ashtaroth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serve thee.

xxiv. 15. The Lord, therefore, be Judge, and judge between me [David] and thee [Saul,] and see, and plead my cause, and deliver me out of thine hand.

Psa. xxv. 20. O keep my soul, and deliver me: let me not be ashamed; for I put my trust in thee.

xxxi. 2. Bow down thine ear to me; deliver me speedily: be thou my strong rock, for an house of defence to save me.

cxix. 134. Deliver me from the oppression of man: so will I keep thy precepts.

cxlii. 6. Attend unto my cry; for I am brought very low: deliver me from my persecutors; for they are stronger than I.

Dan. iii. 17. If it be so, our God, whom we serve, is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace; and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king.

Matt. vi. 13. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

(u) *Hos. x. 14.* Therefore, shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as Shalman spoiled Beth-arbel in the day of battle: the mother was dashed in pieces upon her children.

12 And (x) thou saidst, (y) I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude.

(x) *Ex. xxxii. 13.* Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, thy servants, to whom thou swarest by thine own self, and saidst unto them, I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven; and all this land that I have spoken of, will I give unto your seed, and they shall inherit it for ever.

Num. xxiii. 19. God is not a man, that he

should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do it? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

Matt. xxiv. 35. Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my [Jesus] words shall not pass away.

Tit. i. 2. In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began.

Heb. vi. 17. Wherein God, willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed it by an oath.

(y) *Gen. xxviii. 13.* And, behold, the Lord stood above [the ladder,] and said, I am the Lord God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou [Jacob] liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed.

14. And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee, and in thy Seed, shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

15. And, behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee in all places whither thou goest, and will bring thee again unto this land: for I will not leave thee, until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of.

xlvii. 3. And he said, I am God, the God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt; for I will there make of thee a great nation.

4. I will go down with thee into Egypt; and I will also surely bring thee up again: and Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes.

13 ¶ And he lodged there that same night; and took of that (z) which came to his hand, (a) a present for Esau, his brother:

(z) 1 *Sam. xxv. 8.* Ask thy [Nabal's] young men, and they will shew thee: wherefore, let the young men find favour in thine eyes, (for we come in a good day;) give, I pray thee, whatsoever cometh to thine hand, unto thy servants, and to thy son David.

(a) *Gen. xxxii. 20.* And say ye moreover, Behold, thy [Esau's] servant Jacob is behind us: for he said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward, I will see his face: peradventure, he will accept of me.

21. So went the present over before him: and himself lodged that night in the company.

xxxiii. 10. And Jacob said, Nay, I pray thee, if now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand: for therefore I have seen thy face, as though I had seen the face of God, and thou wast pleased with me.

1 *Sam. xxv. 27.* And now this blessing, which thine handmaid [Abigail] hath brought unto my lord [David,] let it even be given unto the young men that follow my lord.

Prov. xvii. 8. A gift is as a precious stone, in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoever it turneth, it prospereth.

xviii. 16. A man's gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.

xix. 6. Many will entreat the favour of the prince; and every man is a friend to him that giveth gifts.

xxi. 14. A gift, in secret, pacifieth anger; and a reward, in the bosom strong wrath.

14 ¶ Two (b) hundred she-goats, and twenty he-goats; two hundred ewes, and twenty rams;

(b) *Gen. xxx. 43.* And the man [Jacob] increased exceedingly, and had much cattle, and maid-servants, and men-servants, and camels, and asses.

xxxi. 9. Thus God hath taken away the cattle of your father [Laban,] and given them to me.

16. For all the riches which God hath taken from our [Leah and Rachel's] father, that is our's,

and our children's: now, then, whatsoever God hath said unto thee, do.

Deut. viii. 18. But thou [Israel] shalt remember the Lord thy God: for it is he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant, which he swore unto thy fathers, as it is this day.

1 *Sam. xxv. 2.* And there was a man [Nabal] in Maon, whose possessions were in Carmel; and the man was very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats: and he was shearing his sheep in Carmel.

Job i. 3. His [Job's] substance also, was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she-asses, and a very great household; so that this man was the greatest of all the men of the east.

xlii. 12. So the Lord blessed the latter end of Job, more than his beginning: for he had fourteen thousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand she-asses.

15 Thirty milch camels, with their colts; forty kine, and ten bulls; twenty she-asses, and ten foals.

16 And he delivered them into the hand of his servants, every drove by themselves; and said unto his servants, Pass over, before me, and put a space betwixt drove and drove.

17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau, my brother, meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose art thou? and whither goest thou? and whose are these, before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, They be thy servant Jacob's; it is a present, sent unto my lord Esau: and, behold, also, he is behind us.

19 And so commanded he the second, and the third, and all that followed the droves, saying, On this manner shall ye speak unto Esau, when ye find him.

20 And say ye moreover, Behold, thy servant Jacob is behind us. For he said, (c) I will appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward, I will see his face: (d) peradventure, he will accept of me.

(c) *Gen. xliii. 11.* And their father Israel said unto them, If it must be so now, do this; Take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carry down the man a present, a little balm, and a little honey, spices and myrrh, nuts and almonds.

1 *Sam. xxv. 17.* Now, therefore, know and consider what thou [Abigail] wilt do; for evil is determined against our master [Nabal,] and against all his household: for he is such a son of Belial, that a man cannot speak to him.

18. Then Abigail made haste, and took two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parch-

ed corn, and an hundred clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid them on asses.

19. And she said unto her servants, Go on before me: behold, I come after you. But, she told not her husband Nabal.

20. And it was so, as she rode on the ass, that she came down by the covert of the hill, and, behold, David and his men came down against her; and she met them.

21. (Now David had said, Surely in vain have I kept all that this fellow hath in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that pertained unto him: and he hath required me evil for good.

22. So, and more also, do God unto the enemies of David, if I leave of all that pertain to him, by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.)

23. And when Abigail saw David, she hasted, and lighted off the ass, and fell before David, on her face, and bowed herself to the ground:

24. And fell at his feet, and said, Upon me, my lord, upon me, let this iniquity be; and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak in thine audience, and hear the words of thine handmaid.

25. Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this man of Belial, even Nabal: for as his name is, so is he; Nabal is his name, and folly is with him: but I, thine handmaid, saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didst send.

26. Now, therefore, my lord, as the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, seeing the Lord hath withholden thee from coming to shed blood, and from avenging thyself with thine own hand; now let thine enemies, and they that seek evil to my lord, be as Nabal.

27. And now this blessing, which thine handmaid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the young men that follow my lord.

28. I pray thee, forgive the trespass of thine handmaid: for the Lord will certainly make my lord a sure house; because, my lord fighteth the battles of the Lord, and evil hath not been found in thee, all thy days.

29. Yet, a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul: but, the soul of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life, with the Lord thy God; and the souls of thine enemies, them shall he sling out, as out of the middle of a sling.

30. And it shall come to pass, when the Lord shall have done to my lord, according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall have appointed thee ruler over Israel,

31. That this shall be no grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causeless, or that my lord hath avenged himself: but, when the Lord shall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid.

32. And David said to Abigail, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me:

33. And blessed be thy advice, and blessed be thou, which hast kept me this day from coming to shed blood, and from avenging myself with mine own hand.

34. For in very deed, as the Lord God of Israel liveth, which hath kept me back from hurting thee, except thou hadst hasted, and come to meet me, surely, there had not been left unto Nabal, by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.

35. So David received of her hand, that which she had brought him, and said unto her, Go up in peace to thine house: see, I have hearkened to thy voice, and have accepted thy person.

Prov. xv. 18. A wrathful man, stirreth up strife: but he that is slow to anger, appeaseth strife.

xvi. 14. The wrath of a king, is as messengers of death; but a wise man will pacify it.

xxi. 14. A gift, in secret, pacifieth anger; and a reward, in the bosom strong wrath.

(d) 1 *Sam. vi. 5.* Wherefore, ye [the Philis-

times) shall make images of your emeralds, and images of your mice that mar the land; and ye shall give glory unto the God of Israel: peradventure, he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

1 *Kings* xx. 31. And his [Ben-hadad's] servants said unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Israel are merciful kings: let us, we pray thee, put sack-cloth on our loins, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Israel: peradventure, he will save thy life.

Jon. iii. 9. Who can tell, if God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we [the people of Nineveh] perish not?

2 *Tim.* ii. 25. In meekness, instructing those that oppose themselves; if God, peradventure, will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth.

21 So went the present over before him: and himself lodged that night in the company.

22 And he rose up that night, and took (e) his two wives, and his two women-servants, and his eleven sons, and passed over the ford (f) Jabbok.

(e) *Gen.* xxix. 23. And it came to pass in the evening, that he took Leah, his daughter, and brought her to him; and he went in unto her.

24. And Laban gave unto his daughter Leah, Zilpah, his maid, for an handmaid.

25. And it came to pass, that, in the morning, behold, it was Leah: and he said to Laban, What is this, thou hast done unto me? did not I serve with thee, for Rachel? wherefore, then, hast thou beguiled me?

26. And Laban said, It must not be so done in our country, to give the younger before the first-born.

27. Fulfil her week, and we will give thee this also, for the service which thou shalt serve with me, yet seven other years.

28. And Jacob did so, and fulfilled her week; and he gave him Rachel, his daughter, to wife, also.

29. And Laban gave to Rachel, his daughter, Bilhah, his handmaid, to be her maid.

30. And he went in, also, unto Rachel: and he loved, also, Rachel more than Leah, and served with him, yet seven other years.

31. And when the Lord saw that Leah was hated, he opened her womb: but, Rachel was barren.

32. And Leah conceived, and bare a son: and she called his name Reuben: for she said, Surely, the Lord hath looked upon my affliction: now, therefore, my husband will love me.

33. And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Because the Lord hath heard that I was hated, he hath therefore given me this son also: and she called his name Simeon.

34. And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Now, this time, will my husband be joined unto me, because I have born him three sons: therefore, was his name called Levi.

35. And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she said, Now, will I praise the Lord: therefore, she called his name Judah; and left bearing.

xxx. 1. And when Rachel saw that she bare Jacob no children, Rachel envied her sister; and said unto Jacob, Give me children, or else I die.

2. And Jacob's anger was kindled against Rachel; and he said, Am I in God's stead? who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb.

3. And she said, Behold my maid Bilhah, go in unto her; and she shall bear upon my knees, that I may also have children by her.

4. And she gave him Bilhah, her handmaid, to wife; and Jacob went in unto her.

5. And Bilhah conceived, and bare Jacob a son.

6. And Rachel said, God hath judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a son: therefore, called she his name Dan.

7. And Bilhah, Rachel's maid, conceived again, and bare Jacob a second son.

8. And Rachel said, With great wrestlings have I wrestled with my sister, and I have prevailed: and she called his name Naphtali.

9. When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zilpah, her maid, and gave her Jacob to wife.

10. And Zilpah, Leah's maid, bare Jacob a son.

11. And Leah said, A troop cometh: and she called his name Gad.

12. And Zilpah, Leah's maid, bare Jacob a second son.

13. And Leah said, Happy am I, for the daughters will call me blessed: and she called his name Asher.

14. And Reuben went, in the days of wheat-harvest, and found mandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Give me, I pray thee, of thy son's mandrakes.

15. And she said unto her, Is it a small matter, that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my son's mandrakes, also? And Rachel said, Therefore, he shall lie with thee to-night, for thy son's mandrakes.

16. And Jacob came out of the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in unto me; for surely, I have hired thee with my son's mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

17. And God hearkened unto Leah, and she conceived, and bare Jacob the fifth son.

18. And Leah said, God hath given me mine hire because I have given my maiden to my husband: and she called his name Issachar.

19. And Leah conceived again, and bare Jacob the sixth son.

20. And Leah said, God hath endowed me with a good dowry: now will my husband dwell with me, because I have born him six sons: and she called his name Zebulun.

(f) *Deut.* ii. 37. Only unto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, nor unto any place of the river Jabbok, nor unto the cities in the mountains, nor unto whatsoever the Lord our God forbade us.

iii. 16. And unto the Reubenites, and unto the Gadites, I gave from Gilead, even unto the river Arnon, half the valley, and the border, even unto the river Jabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon.

Josh. xii. 2. Sihon, king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, and ruled from Aroer, which is upon the bank of the river Arnon, and from the middle of the river, and from half Gilead, even unto the river Jabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon.

23 And he took them, and sent them over the brook, and sent over that he had.

24 ¶ And Jacob was left alone: and there (g) wrestled a (h) Man with him, until the breaking of the day.

(g) *Gen.* xxx. 8. And Rachel said, With great wrestlings have I wrestled with my sister, and I have prevailed: and she called his name Naphtali.

Luke xiii. 24. Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I [Jesus] say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

xxii. 44. And, being in an agony, he [Jesus] prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood, falling down to the ground.

Rom. viii. 26. Likewise, the Spirit, also, helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for, as we ought; but the Spirit, itself, maketh intercession for us, with groanings which cannot be uttered.

xv. 30. Now, I [Paul] beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christ's sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together, with me, in your prayers to God for me.

Eph. vi. 12. For we wrestled not against flesh and blood; but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.

Col. ii. 1. For I would that ye knew, what great conflict I have for you, and for them of Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh.

iv. 12. Epaphras, who is one of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, always labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect and complete in all the will of God.

Heb. v. 7. Who, in the days of his flesh, when he [Jesus] had offered up prayers, and supplications, with strong crying, and tears, unto him that was able to save him from death; and was heard, in that he feared.

(h) *Gen.* xxxii. 28. And he [the Angel] said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God, and with men, and hast prevailed.

30. And Jacob called the name of the place Peniel: for I have seen God, face to face, and my life is preserved.

Is. xxxii. 2. And a Man shall be as an hiding-place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest; as rivers of water in a dry place; as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land.

Hos. xii. 3. He [Jacob] took his brother by the heel in the womb, and by his strength he had power with God:

4. Yea, he had power over the Angel, and prevailed; he wept, and made supplication unto him: he found him in Beth-el, and there he spake with us;

5. Even the Lord God of hosts; the Lord is his memorial.

1 *Cor.* xv. 47. The first man is of the earth, earthy; the second Man is the Lord from heaven.

25 And when he saw (i) that he prevailed not against him, he (k) touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Jacob's thigh was out of joint, as he wrestled with him.

(i) *Num.* xiv. 13. And Moses said unto the Lord, Then the Egyptians shall hear it, (for thou broughtest up this people, in thy might, from among them,)

14. And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: for they have heard that thou, Lord, art among this people; that thou, Lord, art seen face to face; and that thy cloud standeth over them; and that thou goest before them, by day-time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

Matt. xv. 28. Then Jesus answered, and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee, even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole, from that very hour.

Luke xi. 5. And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves;

6. For a friend of mine, in his journey, is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him.

7. And he, from within, shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.

8. I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend; yet, because of his importunity, he will rise, and give him as many as he needeth.

(k) *Gen. xxxii. 32.* Therefore, the children of Israel eat not of the sinew which shrank, which is upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day: because he touched the hollow of Jacob's thigh, in the sinew that shrank.

2 *Cor. xii. 7.* And lest I [Paul] should be exalted, above measure, through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan, to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

8. For this thing, I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9. And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly, therefore, will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

26 And he said, (l) Let me go, for the day breaketh: And he said, (m) I will not let thee go, except (n) thou bless me.

(l) *Ex. xxxii. 10.* Now, therefore, let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them: and I will make of thee [Moses] a great nation.

Deut. ix. 14. Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and blot out their name from under heaven: and I will make of thee a nation, mightier, and greater, than they.

Is. lxiv. 7. And there is none that calleth upon thy name, that stretcheth himself to take hold of thee; for thou hast hid thy face from us, and hast consumed us, because of our iniquities.

Luke xxiv. 28. And they [Cleopas and another] drew nigh unto the village whither they went: and he [Jesus] made as though he would have gone further.

29. But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us; for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them.

(m) *Cant. iii. 4.* It was but a little that I passed from them, but I found him whom my soul loveth: I held him, and would not let him go, until I had brought him into my mother's house, and into the chamber of her that conceived me.

Luke xviii. 1. And he [Jesus] spake a parable unto them, to this end, That men ought always to pray, and not to faint.

2. Saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man:

3. And there was a widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary.

4. And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man;

5. Yet, because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest, by her continual coming, she weary me.

6. And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.

7. And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

Rom. viii. 37. Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors, through him that loved us.

(n) 1 *Chr. iv. 10.* And Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying, Oh that thou wouldest bless me indeed, and enlarge my coast, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldest keep me from evil, that it may not

grieve me! And God granted him that, which he requested.

Psa. lxxvii. 1. God be merciful unto us, and bless us; and cause his face to shine upon us. Selah.

6. Then shall the earth yield her increase; and God, even our own God, shall bless us.

7. God shall bless us; and all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

cxv. 12. The Lord hath been mindful of us; he will bless us: he will bless the house of Israel; he will bless the house of Aaron.

13. He will bless them that fear the Lord, both small and great.

27 And he said unto him, (o) What is thy name? And he said, Jacob.

(o) *Gen. xxxii. 29.* And Jacob asked him, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name. And he said, Wherefore is it, that thou dost ask after my name? And he blessed him there.

28 And he said, (p) Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou (q) power with God, and (r) with men, and hast prevailed.

(p) *Gen. xvii. 5.* Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram; but thy name shall be Abraham: for a father of many nations have I made thee.

15. And God said unto Abraham, As for Sarai, thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah shall her name be.

xxxiii. 20. And he [Jacob] erected there an altar, and called it El-Elohe-Israel.

xxxv. 10. And God said unto him, Thy name is Jacob: thy name shall not be called any more Jacob, but Israel shall be thy name; and he called his name Israel.

2 *Kings xvii. 34.* Unto this day, they do after the former manners: they fear not the Lord, neither do they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandment which the Lord commanded the children of Jacob, whom he named Israel.

Is. lxii. 2. And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousness, and all kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the Lord shall name.

3. Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the hand of the Lord, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God.

4. Thou shalt no more be termed, Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed, Desolate: but thou shalt be called Hephzi-bah, and thy land Beulah: for the Lord delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

lxv. 15. And ye shall leave your name for a curse unto my chosen: for the Lord God shall slay thee, and call his servants by another name.

(q) *Gen. xxxii. 24.* And Jacob was left alone: and there wrestled a Man with him, until the breaking of the day.

Hos. xii. 3. He took his brother by the heel in the womb, and by his strength he had power with God:

4. Yea, he had power over the Angel, and prevailed; he wept, and made supplication unto him: he found him in Beth-el, and there he spake with us;

5. Even the Lord God of hosts; the Lord is his memorial.

(r) *Gen. xxv. 31.* And Jacob said, Sell me, this day, thy birth-right.

xxvii. 33. And Isaac trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who, where is he that hath taken venison, and brought it me, and I have eaten of

all, before thou camest, and have blessed him? yea, and he shall be blessed.

34. And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said unto his father, Bless me, even me also, O my father!

35. And he said, Thy brother came with subtlety, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36. And he said, Is not he rightly named Jacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: he took away my birth-right; and, behold, now he hath taken away my blessing. And he said, Hast thou not reserved a blessing for me?

xxxi. 24. And God came to Laban, the Syrian, in a dream, by night, and said unto him, Take heed, that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad.

xxxiii. 4. And Esau ran to meet him [Jacob,] and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kissed him: and they wept.

1 *Sam. xxvi. 25.* Then Saul said to David, Blessed be thou, my son David; thou shalt both do great things, and also shalt still prevail. So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

Prov. xvi. 7. When a man's ways please the Lord, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

29 And Jacob asked him, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name: And he said, (s) Wherefore is it, that thou dost ask after my name? And he (t) blessed him there.

(s) *Gen. xxxii. 27.* And he said unto him, What is thy name? And he said, Jacob.

Judg. xiii. 16. And the Angel of the Lord said unto Manoah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread; and if thou wilt offer a burnt-offering, thou must offer it unto the Lord: for Manoah knew not that he was an Angel of the Lord.

17. And Manoah said unto the Angel of the Lord, What is thy name, that, when thy sayings come to pass, we may do thee honour?

18. And the Angel of the Lord said unto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it is secret?

Is. ix. 6. For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given, and the government shall be upon his shoulder; and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The Mighty God, The Everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

(t) *Gen. xxvii. 28.* Therefore, God give thee [Jacob] of the dew of heaven, and the fatness of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine:

29. Let people serve thee, and nations bow down to thee: be Lord over thy brethren, and let thy mother's sons bow down to thee: cursed be every one that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee.

xxviii. 3. And God Almighty bless thee, and make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be a multitude of people:

4. And give thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee; that thou mayest inherit the land wherein thou art a stranger, which God gave unto Abraham.

13. And, behold, the Lord stood above it [the ladder,] and said, I am the Lord God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou [Jacob] liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed.

14. And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth; and thou shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee, and in thy Seed, shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

30 And (u) Jacob called the name of the place Peniel: for (x) I have seen God, face to face, and my life is preserved.

(u) *Gen. xxviii. 19.* And he called the name of that place Beth-el: but the name of that city was called Luz, at the first.

xxxii. 31. And as he passed over Penuel, the sun rose upon him, and he halted upon his thigh.

Judg. viii. 8. And he [Gideon] went up thence to Penuel, and spake unto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered him, as the men of Succoth had answered him.

17. And he beat down the tower of Penuel, and slew the men of the city.

1 *Kings xii. 25.* Then Jeroboam built Shechem, in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein; and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

(x) *Gen. xvi. 13.* And she [Hagar] called the name of the Lord that spake unto her, Thou God seest me: for she said, Have I also here looked after him that seeth me?

Lam. xiv. 10. And they [the elders of Israel] saw the God of Israel: and there was under his feet as it were a paved work of a sapphire-stone, and as it were the body of heaven in his clearness.

11. And upon the nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: also they saw God, and did eat and drink.

xxxiii. 14. And he said, My presence shall go with thee [Moses,] and I will give thee rest.

19. And he said, I will make all my goodness pass before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the Lord before thee; and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy.

20. And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and live.

21. And the Lord said, Behold, there is a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon a rock:

22. And it shall come to pass, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a cleft of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand while I pass by:

23. And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back parts; but my face shall not be seen.

Nam. xii. 8. With him will I speak mouth to mouth, even apparently, and not in dark speeches; and the similitude of the Lord shall he behold: wherefore, then, were ye not afraid to speak against my servant Moses?

Judg. vi. 22. And when Gideon perceived that he was an Angel of the Lord, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord God! for because I have seen an Angel of the Lord, face to face.

23. And the Lord said unto him, Peace be unto thee; fear not: thou shalt not die.

xiii. 21. (But the Angel of the Lord did no more appear to Manoah and to his wife.) Then Manoah knew that he was an Angel of the Lord.

22. And Manoah said unto his wife, We shall surely die, because we have seen God.

Is. vi. 5. Then said I [Isaiah,] Woe is me! for I am undone; because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the Lord of hosts.

John i. 18. No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.

2 *Tim. i. 10.* But is now made manifest, by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light, through the gospel.

31 And as he passed over Pe-

nuel, the sun rose upon him, and he halted upon his thigh.

32 Therefore, the children of Israel (y) eat not of the sinew which shrank, which is upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day: because he touched the hollow of Jacob's thigh, in the sinew that shrank.

(y) 1 *Sam. v. 5.* Therefore, neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagon's house, tread on the threshold of Dagon, in Ashdod, unto this day.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

AND Jacob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, (a) Esau came, and with him four hundred men. (b) And he divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two handmaids.

(a) *Gen. xxvii. 41.* And Esau hated Jacob, because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said, in his heart, The days of mourning for my father are at hand, then will I slay my brother Jacob.

42. And these words of Esau, her elder son, were told to Rebekah. And she sent and called Jacob, her younger son, and said unto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doth comfort himself, purposing to kill thee.

xxxii. 6. And the messengers returned to Jacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and, also, he cometh to meet thee, and four hundred men with him.

(b) *Gen. xxxii. 7.* Then Jacob was greatly afraid, and distressed: and he divided the people that was with him, and the flocks, and herds, and the camels, into two bands.

2 And he put the handmaids, and their children, foremost; and Leah, and her children, after; (c) and Rachel, and Joseph, hindmost.

(c) *Gen. xxix. 30.* And he went in, also, unto Rachel; and he loved, also, Rachel more than Leah, and served with him, yet seven other years.

xxx. 22. And God remembered Rachel, and God heard her, and opened her womb.

23. And she conceived, and bare a son; and said, God hath taken away my reproach:

24. And she called his name Joseph; and said, The Lord shall add to me another son.

xxxvii. 3. Now, Israel loved Joseph more than all his children, because he was the son of his old age: and he made him a coat of many colours.

Mal. iii. 17. And they shall be mine, saith the Lord of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son, that serveth him.

3 And he (d) passed over before them, and (e) bowed himself to the ground seven times, until he came near to his brother.

(d) *John x. 4.* And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him; for they know his voice.

11. [Jesus] am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

12. But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.

(e) *Gen. xviii. 2.* And he [Abraham] lifted up his eyes and looked, and, lo, three men stood by him: and, when he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent-door, and bowed himself toward the ground.

xlii. 6. And Joseph was the governor over the land, and he it was that sold to all the people of the land: and Joseph's brethren came, and bowed down themselves before him, with their faces to the earth.

xliii. 26. And when Joseph came home, they brought him the present which was in their hand, into the house, and bowed themselves to him, to the earth.

4 And Esau ran to meet him, and (f) embraced him, and (g) fell on his neck, and kissed him: and they wept.

(f) *Gen. xliii. 30.* And Joseph made haste; for his bowels did yearn upon his brother: and he sought where to weep; and he entered into his chamber, and wept there.

xlv. 2. And he wept aloud: and the Egyptians, and the house of Pharaoh, heard.

15. Moreover, he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

Ps. xxxiv. 4. I sought the Lord, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears.

Prov. xvi. 7. When a man's ways please the Lord, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

xxi. 1. The king's heart is in the hand of the Lord; as the rivers of water, he turneth it whithersoever he will.

(g) *Gen. xlv. 14.* And he fell upon his brother Benjamin's neck, and wept; and Benjamin wept upon his neck.

xlvi. 29. And Joseph made ready his chariot, and went up to meet Israel, his father, to Goshen; and presented himself unto him: and he fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while.

Luke xv. 20. And he [the prodigal son] arose, and came to his father. But, when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

Acts xx. 37. And they all wept sore, and fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him.

5 And he lifted up his eyes, and saw the women and the children; and said, Who are those with thee? And he said, The (h) children which God hath graciously given thy servant.

(h) *Gen. xlviii. 9.* And Joseph said unto his father, They are my sons, whom God hath given me in this place. And he said, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and I will bless them.

Ruth iv. 13. So Boaz took Ruth, and she was his wife: and when he went in unto her, the Lord gave her conception, and she bare a son.

1 *Chr. xxviii. 5.* And of all my sons [for the Lord hath given me [David] many sons] he hath chosen Solomon, my son, to sit upon the throne of the kingdom of the Lord, over Israel.

Ps. cxxxvii. 3. Lo, children are an heritage of the Lord: and the fruit of the womb is his reward.

Is. viii. 18. Behold, I, and the children whom

the Lord hath given me, are for signs and for wonders in Israel from the Lord of hosts, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

6 Then the handmaidens came near, they and their children, and they bowed themselves.

7 And Leah, also, with her children, came near, and bowed themselves: and after came Joseph near, and Rachel, and they bowed themselves.

8 And he said, What meanest thou by (i) all this drove, which I met? And he said, *These are to find grace in the sight of my lord.*

(i) *Gen. xxxii. 13.* And he lodged there that same night; and took of that which came to his hand, a present for Esau, his brother:

14. Two hundred she-goats, and twenty he-goats; two hundred ewes, and twenty rams;

15. Thirty milch camels, with their colts; forty kine, and ten bullocks; twenty she-asses, and ten foals.

16. And he delivered them into the hand of his servants, every drove by themselves; and said unto his servants, Pass over, before me, and put a space betwixt drove and drove.

17. And he commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau, my brother, meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose art thou? and whither goest thou? and whose are these, before thee?

18. Then thou shalt say, They be thy servant Jacob's; it is a present, sent unto my lord Esau: and, behold, also, he is behind us.

19. And so commanded he the second, and the third, and all that followed the droves, saying, On this manner shall ye speak unto Esau, when ye find him.

20. And say ye moreover, Behold, thy servant Jacob is behind us. For he said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward, I will see his face: peradventure, he will accept of me.

9 And Esau said, I have enough, my brother; keep that thou hast, unto thyself.

10 And Jacob said, Nay, I pray thee, (k) if now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand: for therefore (l) I have seen thy face, as though I had seen the face of God, and thou wast pleased with me.

(k) *Gen. xix. 19.* Behold, now, thy servant [Lot] hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed unto me, in saving my life; and I cannot escape to the mountain, lest some evil take me, and I die.

xlvii. 29. And the time drew nigh that Israel must die: and he called his son Joseph, and said unto him, If, now, I have found grace in thy sight, put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and deal kindly and truly with me; bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt.

l. 4. And when the days of his mourning were past, Joseph spake unto the house of Pharaoh, saying, If, now, I have found grace in your eyes, speak, I pray you, in the ears of Pharaoh, saying,

Ex. xxxiii. 12. And Moses said unto the Lord,

Sec, thou sayest unto me, Bring up this people; and thou hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with me: yet thou hast said, I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13. Now, therefore, I pray thee, if I have found grace in thy sight, shew me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy sight; and consider, that this nation is thy people.

Ruth ii. 10. Then she [Ruth] fell on her face, and bowed herself to the ground, and said unto him, Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou [Boaz] shouldst take knowledge of me, seeing I am a stranger?

1 *Sam. xx. 3.* And David sware moreover, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes; and he saith, Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved: but, truly, as the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, there is but a step between me and death.

Jer. xxii. 2. Thus saith the Lord, The people which were left of the sword, found grace in the wilderness; even Israel, when I went to cause him to rest.

(l) *Gen. xxxii. 30.* And Jacob called the name of the place Peniel: for I have seen God, face to face, and my life is preserved.

Job xxxiii. 26. He shall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him; and he shall see his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteousness.

Matt. xviii. 10. Take heed, that ye despise not one of these little ones: for I [Jesus] say unto you, that in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father, which is in heaven.

Rev. xxii. 4. And they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads.

11 Take, I pray thee, (m) my blessing that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, (n) and because I have enough; and he (o) urged him, and he took it.

(m) *Josh. xv. 19.* Who answered, Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a south land; give me, also, springs of water. And he [Caleb] gave her [Achish] the upper springs, and the nether springs.

1 *Sam. xxv. 27.* And now this blessing, which thine handmaid [Abigail] hath brought unto my lord [David], let it even be given unto the young men that follow my lord.

xxx. 26. And when David came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoil unto the elders of Judah, even to his friends, saying, Behold, a present for you, of the spoil of the enemies of the Lord:

2 *Kings v. 15.* And he [Naaman] returned to the man of God, [Elisha], he and all his company, and came and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now, I know that there is no God in all the earth, but in Israel; now, therefore, I pray thee, take a blessing of thy servant.

2 *Cor. ix. 5.* Therefore, I [Paul] thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before, unto you, and make up, beforehand, your bounty, whereof ye had notice before; that the same might be ready as a matter of bounty, and not as of covetousness.

6. But this I say: He which soweth sparingly, shall reap, also, sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully, shall reap, also, bountifully.

(n) *Gen. xxxiii. 9.* And Esau said, I have enough, my brother; keep that thou hast, unto thyself.

Phil. iv. 11. Not that I [Paul] speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content.

12. I know both how to be abased, and I

know how to abound: every where, and in all things, I am instructed, both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.

18. But I have all, and abound: I am full, having received, of Epaphroditus, the things which were sent from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well-pleasing to God.

(o) 2 *Kings ii. 17.* And when they [the sons of the prophets] urged him [Elisha] till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent, therefore, fifty men; and they sought three days, but found him not.

v. 16. But he [Elisha] said, As the Lord liveth, before whom I stand, I will receive none. And he [Naaman] urged him to take it; but he refused.

23. And Naaman said, Be content, take two talents. And he urged him [Gehazi], and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid them upon two of his servants; and they bare them before him.

Luke xiv. 23. And the Lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways, and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled.

12 And he said, Let us take our journey, and let us go, and I will go before thee.

13 And he said unto him, My lord knoweth that (p) the children are tender, and the flocks and herds with young are with me; and if men should over-drive them one day, all the flock will die.

(p) *Is. xl. 11.* He shall feed his flock, like a shepherd; he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry them in his bosom, and shall gently lead those that are with young.

Ez. xxxiv. 23. And I will set up one Shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, even my servant David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.

John xxi. 15. So, when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

16. He saith to him again, the second time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

17. He saith unto him, the third time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved, because he said unto him, the third time, Lovest thou me? and he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, pass over before his servant: and I will lead on softly, according as the cattle that goeth before me, and the children, (q) be able to endure; until I come unto my lord (r) unto Seir.

(q) *Mark iv. 33.* And with many such parables spake he [Jesus] the word unto them, as they were able to hear it.

Rom. xv. 1. We, then, that are strong, ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves.

1 *Cor. iii. 2.* I [Paul] have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for, hitherto, ye were not able to bear it; neither yet now are ye able.

ix. 19. For though I be free from all men, yet have I made myself servant unto all, that I might gain the more.

20. And unto the Jews, I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law;

21. To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ,) that I might gain them that are without law.

22. To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might, by all means, save some.

(r) *Leut.* ii. 1. Then we turned, and took our journey into the wilderness, by the way of the Red sea, as the Lord spake unto me [Moses:] and we compassed mount Seir, many days.

Judg. v. 4. Lord, when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heavens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

2 *Chr.* xx. 10. And now, behold, the children of Ammon, and Moab, and mount Seir; whom thou wouldst not let Israel invade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not.

Ez. xxv. 8. Thus saith the Lord God, Because that Moab and Seir do say, Behold, the house of Judah is like unto all the heathen.

xxxv. 2. Son of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and prophesy against it,

3. And say unto it, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, O mount Seir, I am against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee most desolate.

15 And Esau said, Let me now leave with thee *some* of the folk that *are* with me: And he said, What needeth it? Let me (*s*) find grace in the sight of my lord.

(s) *Gen.* xxxiv. 11. And Shechem said unto her father, and unto her brethren, Let me find grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say unto me, I will give.

xlvii. 25. And they [Joseph's brethren] said, Thou hast saved our lives: let us find grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaoh's servants.

Ruth ii. 13. Then she [Ruth] said, Let me find favour in thy sight, my lord; for that thou [Boaz] hast comforted me, and for that thou hast spoken friendly unto thine handmaid, though I be not like unto one of thine handmaidens.

1 *Sam.* xxv. 8. Ask thy [Nabal's] young men, and they will shew thee, wherefore, let the young men find favour in thine eyes, (for we come in a good day:) give, I pray thee, whatsoever cometh to thine hand, unto thy servants, and to thy son David.

2 *Sam.* xvi. 4. Then said the king to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that pertained unto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, I humbly beseech thee, that I may find grace in thy sight, my lord, O king.

16 So Esau returned that day on his way unto Seir.

17 ¶ And Jacob journeyed to (t) Succoth, and built him an house, and made booths for his cattle: therefore, the name of the place is called Succoth.

(t) *Josh.* xiii. 27. And in the valley, Betharam, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdom of Sihon, king of Heshbon; Jordan, and his border, even unto the

edge of the sea of Cinnereth, on the other side Jordan, eastward.

Judg. viii. 5. And he [Gideon] said unto the men of Succoth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me, for they be faint; and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

8. And he went up thence to Penuel, and spake unto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered him, as the men of Succoth had answered him.

16. And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderness, and briers, and with them he taught the men of Succoth.

1 *Kings* vii. 46. In the plain of Jordan did the king [Solomon] cast them [the brazen pillars,] in the clay-ground, between Succoth and Zarthan.

Psa. lx. 6. God hath spoken in his holiness; I will rejoice: I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

18 And Jacob came to (u) Shalem, a city of (x) Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from (y) Padan-aram; and pitched his tent before the city.

(u) *John* iii. 23. And John, also, was baptizing in Enon, near to Salim, because there was much water there; and they came, and were baptized.

(x) *Josh.* xxiv. 1. And Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers; and they presented themselves before God.

Judg. ix. 1. And Abimelech, the son of Jerubbaal, went to Shechem, unto his mother's brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mother's father, saying,

Acts vii. 16. And [the patriarchs] were carried over unto Sychem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought, for a sum of money, of the sons of Emmor, the father of Sychem.

(y) *Gen.* xxv. 20. And Isaac was forty years old, when he took Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel, the Syrian, of Padan-aram, the sister to Laban, the Syrian.

xxviii. 6. When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Jacob, and sent him away to Padan-aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that, as he blessed him, he gave him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan;

7. And that Jacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-aram.

xxxv. 9. And God appeared unto Jacob again, when he came out of Padan-aram, and blessed him.

xlvii. 15. These be the sons of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob, in Padan-aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the souls of his sons and his daughters, were thirty and three.

19 And he (z) bought a parcel of a field, where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of Hamor, Shechem's father, for an hundred pieces of money.

(z) *Gen.* xxiii. 17. And the field of Ephron, which was in Machpelah, which was before Mamre, the field, and the cave which was therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about, were made sure,

18. Unto Abraham, for a possession, in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his city.

19. And after this, Abraham buried Sarah, his wife, in the cave of the field of Machpelah, be-

fore Mamre: the same is Hebron, in the land of Canaan.

20. And the field, and the cave that is therein, were made sure unto Abraham, for a possession of a burying-place, by the sons of Heth.

xliv. 30. In the cave that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought, with the field, of Ephron, the Hittite, for a possession of a burying-place.

31. (There they buried Abraham; and Sarah his wife; there they buried Isaac, and Rebekah his wife; and there I buried Leah.)

32. The purchase of the field, and of the cave that is therein, was from the children of Heth.

Josh. xxiv. 32. And the bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcel of ground which Jacob bought of the sons of Hamor, the father of Shechem, for an hundred pieces of silver: and it became the inheritance of the children of Joseph.

John iv. 5. Then cometh he [Jesus] to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.

20 And he erected there an (a) altar, and called it El-Elohe-Israel.

(a) *Gen.* xii. 7. And the Lord appeared unto Abram, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an altar unto the Lord, who appeared unto him.

8. And he removed from thence unto a mountain, on the east of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, having Beth-el on the west, and Hai on the east; and there he builded an altar unto the Lord, and called upon the name of the Lord.

xiii. 18. Thence Abram removed his tent, and came and dwelt in the plain of Mamre, which is in Hebron; and built there an altar unto the Lord.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

AND (a) Dinah, the daughter of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob, went out to see (b) the daughters of the land.

(a) *Gen.* xxx. 21. And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name Dinah.

xli. 15. These be the sons of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob, in Padan-aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the souls of his sons and his daughters, were thirty and three.

(b) *Gen.* xxvi. 34. And Esau was forty years old, when he took to wife Judith, the daughter of Beeri, the Hittite, and Bashemath, the daughter of Elon, the Hittite.

xxvii. 46. And Rebekah said to Isaac, I am weary of my life, because of the daughters of Heth: if Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these, which are of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me?

xxviii. 6. When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Jacob, and sent him away to Padan-aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that, as he blessed him, he gave him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

2 And when (c) Shechem, the son of Hamor, the Hivite, prince of the country, (d) saw her, he took her, and lay with her, and defiled her.

(c) *Gen.* xxxiii. 19. And he [Abraham] bought a parcel of a field, where he had spread his tent,

at the hand of the children of Hamor, Shechem's father, for an hundred pieces of money.

(d) *Gen. vi. 2.* That the sons of God saw the daughters of men, that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose.

xxxix. 6. And he [Potiphar] left all that he had in Joseph's hand; and he knew not aught he had, save the bread which he did eat: and Joseph was a goodly person, and well-favoured.

7. And it came to pass, after these things, that his master's wife cast her eyes upon Joseph, and she said, Lie with me.

2 *Sam. xi. 2.* And it came to pass, in an evening-tide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the king's house: and, from the roof, he saw a woman washing herself; and the woman was very beautiful to look upon.

Job xxxi. 1. I made a covenant with mine eyes; why, then, should I think upon a maid?

9. If mine heart have been deceived by a woman; or, if I have laid wait at my neighbour's door.

Matt. v. 28. But I [Jesus] say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

3 And his soul clave unto Dinah, the daughter of Jacob; and he loved the damsel, and spake kindly unto the damsel.

4 And Shechem spake unto his father Hamor, saying, (e) Get me this damsel to wife.

(e) *Gen. xxi. 21.* And he [Ishmael] dwelt in the wilderness of Paran; and his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

Judg. xiv. 2. And he [Samson] came up, and told his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines; now, therefore, get her for me to wife.

2 *Sam. xiii. 13.* And I, whither shall I [Tamar] cause my shame to go? and as for thee [Amnon], thou shalt be as one of the fools in Israel. Now, therefore, I pray thee, speak unto the king; for he will not withhold me from thee.

5 And Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah, his daughter: (f) now his sons were with his cattle in the field; and Jacob held his peace, until they were come.

(f) *Gen. xxx. 35.* And he removed, that day, the he-goats that were ring-streaked and spotted, and all the she-goats that were speckled and spotted, and every one that had some white in it, and all the brown among the sheep, and gave them into the hand of his sons.

xxvii. 13. And Israel said unto Joseph, Do not thy brethren feel the flock in Shechem? come, and I will send thee unto them. And he said unto him, Here am I.

14. And he said to him, Go, I pray thee, see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks; and bring me word again. So he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

1 *Sam. xvi. 11.* And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all thy children? And he said, There remaineth yet the youngest, and, behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said unto Jesse, Send and fetch him: for we will not sit down, till he come hither.

xvii. 15. But David went and returned from Saul, to feed his father's sheep at Beth-lehem.

Luke xv. 25. Now his [the prodigal's father's] elder son was in the field: and as he came, and

drew nigh to the house, he heard music and dancing.

29. And he answering, said to his father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee; neither transgressed I, at any time, thy commandment; and yet, thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends.

6 And Hamor, the father of Shechem, went out unto Jacob, to commune with him.

7 ¶ And the sons of Jacob came out of the field, when they heard it; and the men were grieved, and they were very wroth: because he had (g) wrought folly in Israel, in lying with Jacob's daughter; which (h) thing ought not to be done.

(g) *Deut. xxii. 21.* Then they shall bring out the damsel to the door of her father's house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones, that she die; because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her father's house: so shalt thou put evil away from among you.

Josh. vii. 15. And it shall be, that he that is taken with the accursed thing, shall be burnt with fire, he and all that he hath; because he hath transgressed the covenant of the Lord, and because he hath wrought folly in Israel.

Judg. xix. 22. Now, as they [the old man and the Levite] were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain sons of Belial, beset the house round about, and beat at the door, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him.

23. And the man, the master of the house, went out unto them, and said unto them, Nay, my brethren, nay, I pray you, do not so wickedly; seeing, that this man is come into mine house, do not this folly.

24. Behold, here is my daughter, a maiden, and his concubine; them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and do with them what seemeth good unto you: but, unto this man, do not so vile a thing.

25. But the men would not hearken to him: so the man took his concubine, and brought her forth unto them: and they knew her, and abused her all the night, until the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her go.

xx. 6. And I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the country of the inheritance of Israel: for they have committed lewdness and folly in Israel.

2 *Sam. xiii. 12.* And she [Tamar] answered him [Amnon], Nay, my brother, do not force me; for no such thing ought to be done in Israel: do not thou this folly.

13. And I, whither shall I cause my shame to go? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fools in Israel. Now, therefore, I pray thee, speak unto the king; for he will not withhold me from thee.

(h) *Gen. xx. 9.* Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said unto him, What hast thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me, and on my kingdom, a great sin? thou hast done deeds unto me, that ought not to be done.

Lev. iv. 2. Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a soul shall sin, through ignorance, against any of the commandments of the Lord, concerning things which ought not to be done, and shall do against any of them.

13. And if the whole congregation of Israel

sin, through ignorance, and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done somewhat against any of the commandments of the Lord, concerning things which should not be done, and are guilty.

27. And if any one of the common people sin, through ignorance, while he doeth somewhat against any of the commandments of the Lord, concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guilty.

Deut. xxiii. 17. There shall be no whore of the daughters of Israel, nor a Sodomite of the sons of Israel.

Eph. v. 3. But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness; let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints.

1 *Tim. v. 13.* And withal they learn to be idle, wandering about from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also, and busy bodies, speaking things which they ought not.

Jam. iii. 10. Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, (i) The soul of my son, Shechem, longeth for your daughter: I pray you, give her him to wife.

(i) 1 *Kings xi. 2.* Of the nations concerning which the Lord said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall not go in to them, neither shall they come in unto you; for, surely, they will turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon clave unto these in love.

Ps. lxiii. 1. O God, thou art my God; early will I seek thee: my soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee, in a dry and thirsty land, where no water is.

lxxxiv. 2. My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth, for the courts of the Lord; my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God.

cxix. 20. My soul breaketh, for the longing that it hath unto thy judgments at all times.

9 And (k) make ye marriages with us, and give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you.

(k) *Gen. vi. 2.* That the sons of God saw the daughters of men, that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose.

xxiv. 3. And I [Abraham] will make thee [Eliczer] swear by the Lord, the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife unto my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, among whom I dwell.

xxvi. 34. And Esau was forty years old, when he took to wife Judith, the daughter of Beeri, the Hittite, and Bashemath, the daughter of Elon, the Hittite:

35. Which were a grief of mind unto Isaac and to Rebekah.

xxvii. 46. And Rebekah said to Isaac, I am weary of my life, because of the daughters of Heth: if Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these, which are of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me?

Deut. vii. 3. Neither shalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son.

10 And ye shall dwell with us: (l) and the land shall be before you; dwell and trade you therein, and get you possessions therein.

(l) *Gen. xiii. 9.* Is not the whole land before

thee? Separate thyself, I pray thee [Lot,] from me [Abraham:] if thou wilt take the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if thou depart to the right hand, then I will go to the left.

xx. 15. And Abimelech said, Behold, my land is before thee [Abraham:] dwell where it pleaseth thee.

xlii. 34. And bring your youngest brother unto me; then shall I [Joseph] know that ye are no spies, but that ye are true men: so will I deliver you your brother, and ye shall traffick in the land.

xlvii. 27. And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt, in the country of Goshen; and they had possessions therein, and grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

11 And Shechem said unto her father, and unto her brethren, Let me find grace in your eyes; and what ye shall say unto me, I will give.

12 Ask me never so much (m) dowry and gift, and I will give according as ye shall say unto me: but give me the damsel to wife.

(m) Gen. xxiv. 53. And the servant brought forth jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment, and gave them to Rebekah: he gave, also, to her brother, and to her mother, precious things.

xxix. 18. And Jacob loved Rachel; and said, I will serve thee seven years for Rachel, thy younger daughter.

Ex. xxii. 16. And if a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her; he shall surely endow her to be his wife.

17. If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall pay money, according to the dowry of virgins.

Deut. xxii. 28. If a man find a damsel that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found,

29. Then the man that lay with her, shall give unto the damsel's father fifty shekels of silver, and she shall be his wife; because he hath humbled her, he may not put her away all his days.

1 Sam. xviii. 25. And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to David, The king desireth not any dowry, but an hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to be avenged of the king's enemies. But Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26. And when his servants told David these words, it pleased David well to be the king's son-in-law: and the days were not expired.

27. Wherefore David arose and went, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men; and David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the king's son-in-law. And Saul gave him Michal, his daughter, to wife.

2 Sam. iii. 14. And David sent messengers to Ish-bosheth, Saul's son, saying, Deliver me my wife Michal, which I espoused to me for an hundred foreskins of the Philistines.

Hos. iii. 2. So I [Hosea] bought her to me for fifteen pieces of silver; and for an homer of barley, and an half homer of barley.

13 And the sons of Jacob answered Shechem, and Hamor his father, (n) deceitfully, and said, because he had defiled Dinah, their sister:

VOL. I.

(n) Judg. xv. 3. And Samson said concerning them, Now shall I be more blameless than the Philistines, though I do them a displeasure.

2 Sam. xii. 23. And it came to pass, after two full years, that Absalom had sheep-shearers in Baal-hazor, which is beside Ephraim: and Absalom invited all the king's sons.

24. And Absalom came to the king, and said, Behold, now, thy servant hath sheep-shearers; let the king, I beseech thee, and his servants, go with thy servant.

25. And the king said to Absalom, Nay, my son, let us not all now go, lest we be chargeable unto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit, he would not go, but blessed him.

26. Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee let my brother Amnon go with us. And the king said unto him, Why should he go with thee?

27. But Absalom pressed him, that he let Amnon, and all the king's sons, go with him.

28. Now Absalom had commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye, now, when Amnon's heart is merry with wine: and when I say unto you, Smite Amnon; then kill him, fear not: have not I commanded you? be courageous, and be valiant.

29. And the servants of Absalom did unto Amnon, as Absalom had commanded: then all the king's sons arose, and every man gat him upon his mule, and fled.

Ps. xii. 2. They speak vanity, every one with his neighbour: with flattering lips, and with a double heart, do they speak.

Prov. xii. 18. There is, that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise is health.

19. The lip of truth shall be established for ever: but a lying tongue is but for a moment.

20. Deceit is in the heart of them that imagine evil: but to the counsellors of peace, is joy.

xxiv. 28. Be not a witness against thy neighbour, without cause; and deceive not with thy lips.

29. Say not, I will do so to him, as he hath done to me; I will render to the man, according to his work.

xxvi. 24. He that hateth, dissembleth with his lips; and layeth up deceit within him:

25. When he speaketh fair, believe him not; for there are seven abominations in his heart.

26. Whose hatred is covered by deceit, his wickedness shall be shewed before the whole congregation.

Rom. xii. 19. Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.

1 Thess. v. 15. See that none render evil for evil, unto any man; but ever follow that which is good, both among yourselves, and to all men.

14 And they said unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is (o) uncircumcised: for that were a reproach unto us.

(o) Gen. xvii. 11. And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be a token of the covenant betwixt me and you [Abraham.]

Josh. v. 2. At that time the Lord said unto Joshua, Make thee sharp knives, and circumcise again the children of Israel the second time.

3. And Joshua made him sharp knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at The hill of the foreskins.

4. And this is the cause why Joshua did circumcise: All the people that came out of Egypt, that were males, even all the men of war, died in the wilderness, by the way, after they came out of Egypt.

5. Now all the people that came out, were circumcised; but all the people that were born in the wilderness, by the way, as they came forth out of Egypt, them they had not circumcised.

6. For the children of Israel walked forty years in the wilderness, till all the people that were men of war, which came out of Egypt, were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the Lord: unto whom the Lord swore, that he would not shew them the land which the Lord swore unto their fathers that he would give us, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

7. And their children, whom he raised up in their stead, them Joshua circumcised; for they were uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8. And it came to pass, when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the camp, till they were whole.

9. And the Lord said unto Joshua, This day have I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you: wherefore, the name of the place is called Gilgal, unto this day.

1 Sam. xiv. 6. And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the garrison of these uncircumcised; it may be, that the Lord will work for us: for there is no restraint to the Lord, to save by many or by few.

xvii. 26. And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defy the armies of the living God?

36. Thy servant slew both the lion and the bear; and this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.

2 Sam. i. 20. Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streets of Askelon; lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoice, lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.

xv. 7. And it came to pass, after forty years, that Absalom said unto the king, I pray thee, let me go and pay my vow, which I have vowed unto the Lord in Hebron.

1 Kings xxi. 9. And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaim a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

Matt. ii. 8. And he [Herod] sent them [the wise men] to Bethlehem, and said, Go, and search diligently for the young child; and, when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him, also.

13. And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph, in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child, and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child, to destroy him.

15 But in this will we consent unto you: (p) If ye will be as we be, that every male of you be circumcised;

(p) Gal. iv. 12. Brethren, I beseech you, be as I am; for I am as ye are: ye have not injured me at all.

16 Then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumcised, then

will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem, Hamor's son.

19 And the young man deferred not to do the thing, (*g*) because he had delight in Jacob's daughter: and he *was* more (*r*) honourable than all the house of his father.

(*g*) *Gen.* xxix. 20. And Jacob served seven years for Rachel; and they seemed unto him but a few days, for the love he had to her.

Cant. viii. 6. Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm: for love is strong as death; jealousy is cruel as the grave: the coals thereof are coals of fire, which hath a most vehement flame.

Is. lxii. 4. Thou shalt no more be termed, Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed, Desolate: but thou shalt be called Hephzibah, and thy land Beulah: for the Lord delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

(*r*) *Num.* xxii. 15. And Balak sent yet again princes, more, and more honourable than they.

2 *Kings* v. 1. Now, Naaman, captain of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man with his master, and honourable; because, by him, the Lord had given deliverance unto Syria: he was, also, a mighty man in valour; but he was a leper.

Is. iii. 3. The captain of fifty, and the honourable man, and the counsellor, and the cunning artificer, and the eloquent orator.

4. And I will give children to be their princes, and babes shall rule over them.

5. And the people shall be oppressed, every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the child shall behave himself proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

v. 13. Therefore, my people are gone into captivity, because they have no knowledge; and their honourable men are famished, and their multitude dried up with thirst.

xxiii. 8. Who hath taken this counsel against Tyre, the crowning city, whose merchants are princes, whose traffickers are the honourable of the earth?

9. The Lord of hosts hath purposed it, to stain the pride of all glory, and to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

Acts xiii. 50. But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas; and expelled them out of their coasts.

xvii. 12. Therefore, many of them believed; also, of honourable women, which were Greeks, and of men, not a few.

20 And Hamor, and Shechem, his son, came unto (*s*) the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, saying,

(*s*) *Gen.* xxii. 17. That in blessing, I will bless thee [Abraham,] and in multiplying, I will multiply thy seed, as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea-shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies.

xxiii. 10. And Ephron dwelt among the children of Heth. And Ephron, the Hittite, answered Abraham, in the audience of the children of Heth, even of all that went in at the gates of his city, saying,

Ruth iv. 1. Then went Boaz up to the gate,

and sat him down there: and, behold, the kinsman, of whom Boaz spake, came by; unto whom he said, Ho, such-a-one! turn aside, sit down here. And he turned aside, and sat down.

Job xxix. 7. When I went out to the gate, through the city; when I prepared my seat in the street!

Prov. xxxi. 23. Her husband is known in the gates, when he sitteth among the elders of the land.

Am. v. 10. They hate him that rebuketh in the gate, and they abhor him that speaketh uprightly.

12. For I know your manifold transgressions, and your mighty sins: they afflict the just, they take a bribe, and they turn aside the poor in the gate, from their right.

15. Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgment in the gate: it may be, that the Lord God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph.

Zech. viii. 16. These are the things that ye shall do: Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour; execute the judgment of truth and peace, in your gates.

21 These men *are* peaceable with us; therefore, let them dwell in the land, and trade therein; for the land, behold, *it is* large enough for them: let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters.

22 Only herein (*t*) will the men consent unto us, for to dwell with us, to be one people; if every male among us be circumcised, as they *are* circumcised.

(*t*) *Gen.* xxxiv. 16. Then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17. But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumcised, then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

23 *Shall* (*u*) not their cattle, and their substance, and every beast of their's, *be* our's? Only let us consent unto them, and they will dwell with us.

(*u*) *John* ii. 16. And [Jesus] said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence; make not my father's house, an house of merchandise.

vi. 26. Jesus answered them, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but, because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27. Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for Him hath God the Father sealed.

Acts xix. 24. For, a certain man, named Demetrius, a silver-smith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen;

25. Whom he called together, with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know, that by this craft we have our wealth:

26. Moreover, ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded, and turned away, much people, saying, that they be no gods which are made with hands.

1 *Tim.* vi. 6. But godliness, with contentment, is great gain.

7. For we brought nothing into this world; and, it is certain, we can carry nothing out.

8. And, having food and raiment, let us be therewith content.

9. But they that will be rich, fall into temptation, and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

10. For the love of money, is the root of all evil; which, while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

24 And unto Hamor, and unto Shechem, his son, hearkened all that went out of the gate of his city: and (*x*) every male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city.

(*x*) *Gen.* xvii. 23. And Abraham took Ishmael, his son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abraham's house, and circumcised the flesh of their fore-skin, in the self-same day, as God had said unto him.

Is. i. 10. Hear the word of the Lord, ye rulers of Sodom; give ear unto the law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah:

11. To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices unto me? saith the Lord: I am full of the burnt-offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts; and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he-goats.

12. When ye come to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts?

13. Bring no more vain oblations: incense is an abomination unto me: the new moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies, I cannot away with: it is iniquity, even the solemn meeting.

14. Your new moons, and your appointed feasts, my soul hateth; they are a trouble unto me; I am weary to bear them.

15. And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you; yea, when ye make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of blood.

16. Wash you, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings, from before mine eyes: cease to do evil.

Matt. vii. 6. Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again, and rend you.

Rom. ii. 28. For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is outward, in the flesh:

29. But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter: whose praise is not of men, but of God.

1 *Cor.* vii. 19. Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing; but, the keeping of the commandments of God.

25 ¶ And it came to pass, on the third day, when they were (*y*) sore, that two of the sons of Jacob, (*z*) Simeon and Levi, Dinah's brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the city boldly, and slew all the males.

(*y*) *Josh.* v. 8. And it came to pass, when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places, in the camp, till they were whole.

CHAPTER XXXV.

AND God said unto Jacob, **A**rise, go up to (a) Beth-el, and dwell there: and make there an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee, (b) when thou fleddest from the face of Esau, thy brother.

(a) *Gen. xii. 8.* And he [Abraham] removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, having Beth-el on the west, and Hai on the east; and there he builded an altar unto the Lord, and called upon the name of the Lord.

xiii. 3. And he went on his journeys from the south, even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Beth-el and Hai;

4. Unto the place of the altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the name of the Lord.

xxviii. 10. And Jacob went out from Beer-sheba, and went toward Haran.

11. And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sun was set: and he took of the stones of that place, and put them for his pillows, and lay down in that place to sleep.

12. And he dreamed, and, behold, a ladder set upon the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and, behold, the angels of God ascending and descending on it.

13. And, behold, the Lord stood above it, and said, I am the Lord God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed.

14. And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth; and thou shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee, and in thy Seed, shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

15. And, behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee in all places whither thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land: for I will not leave thee, until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of.

16. And Jacob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, Surely the Lord is in this place, and I knew it not.

17. And he was afraid, and said, How dreadful is this place! this is none other but the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven.

18. And Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put for his pillows, and set it up for a pillar; and poured oil upon the top of it.

19. And he called the name of that place Beth-el: but the name of that city was called Luz, at the first.

20. And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on,

21. So that I come again to my father's house, in peace; then, shall the Lord be my God.

22. And this stone, which I have set for a pillar, shall be God's house: and of all that thou shalt give me, I will, surely, give the tenth unto thee.

xxxj. 13. I am the God of Beth-el, where thou anointedst the pillar, and where thou vowedst a vow unto me: now, arise, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy kindred.

xxxv. 7. And he built there an altar, and called the place El-beth-el: because, there God appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

Ec. v. 4. When thou vowest a vow unto God,

(2) *Gen. xxix. 33.* And she [Leah] conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Because the Lord hath heard that I was hated, he hath, therefore, given me this son, also: and she called his name Simeon.

34. And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Now, this time, will my husband be joined unto me, because I have born him three sons: therefore, was his name called Levi.

xlix. 5. Simeon and Levi are brethren; instruments of cruelty are in their habitations.

6. O, my soul, come not thou into their secret; unto their assembly, mine honour, be not thou united! for in their anger they slew a man, and in their self-will they digged down a wall.

7. Cursed be their anger, for it was fierce; and their wrath, for it was cruel: I will divide them in Jacob, and scatter them in Israel.

26 And they slew Hamor, and Shechem, his son, with the edge of the sword; and took Dinah out of Shechem's house, and went out.

27 The sons of Jacob came upon the slain, and (a) spoiled the city; because (b) they had defiled their sister.

(a) *Est. ix. 10.* The ten sons of Haman, the son of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Jews, slew they; but on the spoil, laid they not their hand.

16. But the other Jews, that were in the king's provinces, gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seventy and five thousand, (but they laid not their hands on the prey.)

(b) *Gen. xxxiv. 2.* And when Shechem, the son of Hamor, the Hivite, prince of the country, saw her, he took her, and lay with her, and defiled her.

31. And they said, Should he deal with our sister, as with an harlot?

28 They took their sheep, and their oxen, and their asses, and that which *was* in the city, and that which *was* in the field,

29 And all their wealth: and all their little ones, and their wives, took they captive; and spoiled even all that *was* in the house.

30 ¶ And Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, (c) Ye have troubled me, to make me (d) to stink among the inhabitants of the land, amongst the Canaanites, and the Perizzites; (e) and I, being few in number, they shall gather themselves together against me, and slay me, (f) and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.

(c) *Josh. vii. 25.* And Joshua said, Why hast thou [Achan] troubled us? the Lord shall trouble thee, this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones.

1 *Kings xviii. 18.* And he [Elijah] answered, I have not troubled Israel; but thou [Ahab], and thy father's house, in that ye have forsaken the

commandments of the Lord, and thou hast followed Baalim.

1 *Chr. ii. 7.* And the sons of Carmi; Achar, the troubler of Israel, who transgressed in the thing accursed.

(d) *Ex. v. 21.* And they [the Israelites] said unto them [Moses and Aaron,] The Lord look upon you, and judge; because ye have made our savour to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his servants, to put a sword in their hand to slay us.

1 *Sam. xiii. 4.* And all Israel heard say, that Saul had smitten a garrison of the Philistines, and that all Israel, also, was had in abomination with the Philistines. And the people were called together, after Saul, to Gilgal.

xxvii. 12. And Achish believed David, saying, He hath made his people Israel utterly to abhor him; therefore, he shall be my servant for ever.

1 *Chr. xix. 6.* And when the children of Ammon saw, that they had made themselves odious to David; Hanun, and the children of Ammon, sent a thousand talents of silver, to hire them chariots, and horsemen, out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria-maachlah, and out of Zobah.

(e) *Deut. iv. 27.* And the Lord shall scatter you [Israel] among the nations, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the Lord shall lead you.

vii. 7. The Lord did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in number than any people; (for ye were the fewest of all people.)

Ps. cv. 12. When they were but a few men in number; yea, very few, and strangers in it.

(f) *Gen. xii. 2.* And I will make of thee [Abraham] a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.

12. Therefore, it shall come to pass, when the Egyptians shall see thee [Sarah,] that they shall say, This is his wife: and they will kill me [Abraham,] but they will save thee alive.

xxviii. 13. And, behold, the Lord stood above it [the ladder,] and said, I am the Lord God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou [Jacob] liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed.

14. And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth; and thou shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee, and in thy Seed, shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

1 *Sam. xvi. 2.* And Samuel said, How can I go? if Saul hear it, he will kill me. And the Lord said, Take an heifer with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the Lord.

xxvii. 1. And David said, in his heart, I shall now perish, one day, by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me, than that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines; and Saul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in any coast of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand.

Rom. iv. 18. Who against hope believed in hope, that he [Abraham] might become the father of many nations; according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed be.

19. And, being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old; neither, yet, the deadness of Sarah's womb:

20. He staggered not at the promise of God, through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God.

31 And they said, Should he deal with our sister, as with an harlot?

defer not to pay it; for he hath no pleasure in fools: pay that which thou hast vowed.

5. Better is it, that thou shouldest not vow; than, that thou shouldest vow, and not pay.

6. Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin; neither say thou, before the angel, that it was an error: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands.

Hos. xii. 4 Yea, he [Jacob] had power over the Angel, and prevailed; he wept, and made supplication unto him: he found him in Beth-el, and there he spake with us.

Nah. i. 15. Behold, upon the mountains, the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace! O Judah, keep thy solemn feasts, perform thy vows: for the wicked shall no more pass through thee; he is utterly cut off.

(*b*) *Gen. xxvii. 41.* And Esau hated Jacob, because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said, in his heart, The days of mourning for my father are at hand, then will I slay my brother Jacob.

42. And these words of Esau, her elder son, were told to Rebekah. And she sent and called Jacob, her younger son, and said unto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doth comfort himself, purposing to kill thee.

43. Now, therefore, my son, obey my voice; and arise, flee thou to Laban, my brother, to Haran:

44. And tarry with him a few days, until thy brother's fury turn away;

45. Until thy brother's anger turn away from thee, and he forget that which thou hast done to him: then I will send, and fetch thee from thence. Why should I be deprived, also, of you both, in one day?

2 Then Jacob said (*c*) unto his household, and to all that *were* with him, Put away the (*d*) strange gods that *are* among you, and be (*e*) clean, and change your garments:

(*c*) *Gen. xviii. 19.* For I know him, that he will command his children, and his household, after him, and they shall keep the way of the Lord, to do justice, and judgment; that the Lord may bring upon Abraham, that which he hath spoken of him.

Josh. xxiv. 15. And if it seem evil unto you to serve the Lord, choose you, this day, whom ye will serve; whether the gods which your father's served, that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me, [Joshua,] and my house, we will serve the Lord.

Ps. ci. 2. I will behave myself wisely, in a perfect way. O! when wilt thou come unto me? I will walk within my house, with a perfect heart.

3. I will set no wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the work of them that turn aside; it shall not cleave to me.

4. A froward heart shall depart from me; I will not know a wicked person.

5. Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high look, and a proud heart, will not I suffer.

6. Mine eyes shall be upon the faithful of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh in a perfect way, he shall serve me.

7. He that worketh deceit, shall not dwell within my house; he that telleth lies, shall not tarry in my sight.

(*d*) *Gen. xxxi. 19.* And Laban went to shear his sheep: and Rachel had stolen the images, that were her father's.

34. Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camel's furniture, and sat upon

them. And Laban searched all the tent, but found them not.

Josh. xxiv. 2. And Joshua said unto all the people, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood, in old time, even Terah, the father of Abraham, and the father of Nahor: and they served other gods.

23. Now, therefore, put away (said he) the strange gods which are among you, and incline your heart unto the Lord God of Israel.

Judg. x. 16. And they put away the strange gods from among them, and served the Lord: and his soul was grieved for the misery of Israel.

1 *Sam. vii. 3.* And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do return unto the Lord, with all your hearts, then put away the strange gods, and Ashtaroth, from among you, and prepare your hearts unto the Lord, and serve him only; and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 *Cor. vi. 15.* And what concord, hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth, with an infidel?

16. And what agreement hath the temple of God, with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God: as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

17. Wherefore, come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you.

(*e*) *Ex. xix. 10.* And the Lord said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and sanctify them today, and to-morrow, and let them wash their clothes.

14. And Moses went down from the mount, unto the people: and sanctified the people; and they washed their clothes.

Job i. 5. And it was so, when the days of their feasting were gone about, that Job sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and offered burnt-offerings according to the number of them all: for Job said, It may be, that my sons have sinned, and cursed God in their hearts. Thus did Job continually.

Ps. li. 2. Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin.

7. Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean; wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow.

Ec. v. 1. Keep thy foot, when thou goest to the house of God; and be more ready to hear, than to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil.

Ez. xviii. 31. Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed; and make you a new heart, and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

xxxvi. 25. Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you.

2 *Cor. vii. 1.* Having, therefore, these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh, and spirit; perfecting holiness, in the fear of God.

Heb. x. 22. Let us draw near, with a true heart, in full assurance of faith; having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

Jam. iv. 8. Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye double-minded.

1 *Pet. ii. 1.* Wherefore, laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil-speaking,

2. As new-born babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby.

3 And let us arise, and go up to Beth-el; and I will make there an altar unto God, (*f*) who an-

swered me in the day of my distress, and (*g*) was with me in the way which I went.

(*f*) *Gen. xxviii. 12.* And he dreamed, and, behold, a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and, behold, the angels of God ascending and descending on it.

13. And, behold, the Lord stood above it, and said, I am the Lord God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou [Jacob] liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed.

Ps. xli. 1. God is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble.

1. 15. And call upon me in the day of trouble; I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

lxvi. 13. I will go into thy house with burnt-offerings; I will pay thee my vows,

14. Which my lips have uttered, and my mouth hath spoken, when I was in trouble.

xc. 15. He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him.

ciii. 1. Bless the Lord, O my soul; and all that is within me, bless his holy name.

2. Bless the Lord, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits:

4. Who redeemeth thy life from destruction; who crowneth thee with loving kindness, and tender mercies;

5. Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things; so that thy youth is renewed, like the eagle's.

cvii. 8. O that men would praise the Lord, for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!

cxvi. 1. I love the Lord, because he hath heard my voice, and my supplications.

2. Because he hath inclined his ear unto me; therefore, will I call upon him, as long as I live.

16. O Lord, truly I am thy servant; I am thy servant, and the son of thine handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds.

17. I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving, and will call upon the name of the Lord.

18. I will pay my vows unto the Lord, now, in the presence of all his people.

cxviii. 19. Open to me the gates of righteousness: I will go into them, and I will praise the Lord.

20. This gate of the Lord, into which the righteous shall enter.

21. I will praise thee; for thou hast heard me, and art become my salvation.

22. The stone which the builders refused, is become the head-stone of the corner.

(*g*) *Gen. xxviii. 20.* And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on.

xxxi. 3. And the Lord said unto Jacob, Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I will be with thee.

Prov. iii. 6. In all thy ways, acknowledge him; and he shall direct thy paths.

Is. xlii. 2. When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burnt; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

4 And they gave unto Jacob all the strange gods which *were* in their hand, and *all their* (*h*) earrings which *were* in their ears; and Jacob (*i*) hid them under (*k*) the oak, which *was* by Shechem.

(*k*) *Ex. xxxii. 2.* And Aaron said unto them, Break off the golden ear-rings which are in the

ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring them unto me.

3. And all the people brake off the golden ear-rings which were in their ears, and brought them unto Aaron.

4. And he received them at their hand, and fashioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a molten calf: and they said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

Judg. viii. 24. And Gideon said unto them, I would desire a request of you, that ye would give me, every man, the ear-rings of his prey: (for they had golden ear-rings, because they were Ishmaelites.)

25. And they answered, We will willingly give them. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein, every man, the ear-rings of his prey.

26. And the weight of the golden ear-rings, that he requested, was a thousand and seven hundred shekels of gold, besides ornaments, and collars, and purple raiment, that was on the kings of Midian; and besides the chains, that were about their camels' necks.

27. And Gideon made an ephod thereof, and put it in his city, even in Ophrah: and all Israel went thither, a whoring after it: which thing became a snare unto Gideon, and to his house.

Hos. ii. 13. And I will visit upon her [Israel] the days of Baalim, wherein she burnt incense to them; and she decked herself with her ear-rings and her jewels, and she went after her lovers, and forgot me, saith the Lord.

(i) Ex. xxxii. 20. And he [Moses] took the calf which they had made, and burnt it in the fire, and ground it to powder, and strawed it upon the water, and made the children of Israel drink of it.

Deut. vii. 5. But thus shall ye deal with them; ye shall destroy their altars, and break down their images, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

25. The graven images of their gods, shall ye burn with fire; thou shalt not desire the silver or gold that is on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it is an abomination to the Lord thy God.

Is. ii. 20. In that day a man shall cast his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which they made, each one for himself, to worship, to the moles, and to the bats.

xxx. 22. Ye shall defile, also, the covering of thy graven images of silver, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold, thou shalt cast them away as a menstruous cloth; thou shalt say unto it, Get thee hence.

(k) Josh. xxiv. 25. So Joshua made a covenant with the people, that day; and set them a statute, and an ordinance, in Shechem.

26. And Joshua wrote these words, in the book of the law of God; and took a great stone, and set it up there under an oak, that was by the sanctuary of the Lord.

Judg. ix. 6. And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, and went and made Abimelech king, by the plain of the pillar, that was in Shechem.

5 And they journeyed: and (l) the terror of God was upon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Jacob.

(l) Gen. xxxiv. 30. And Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, Ye have troubled me, to make me to stink among the inhabitants of the land, among the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I, being few in number, they shall gather themselves together against me, and slay me; and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.

Ex. xv. 15. Then the dukes of Edom shall be amazed; the mighty men of Moab, trembling, shall take hold upon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

16. Fear and dread shall fall upon them: by the greatness of thine arm, they shall be as still as a stone, till thy people pass over, O Lord, till the people pass over, which thou hast purchased.

xxiii. 27. I will send my fear before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come; and I will make all thine enemies turn their backs unto thee.

xxxiv. 24. For I will cast out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou shalt go up to appear before the Lord thy God, thrice in the year.

Deut. xi. 25. There shall no man be able to stand before you: for the Lord your God shall lay the fear of you, and the dread of you, upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, as he hath said unto you.

Josh. ii. 9. And she [Rahab] said unto the men, I know that the Lord hath given you the land, and that your terror is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land faint, because of you.

10. For we have heard, how the Lord dried up the water of the Red sea for you, when ye came out of Egypt; and what ye did unto the two kings of the Amorites, that were on the other side Jordan, Sihon, and Og, whom ye utterly destroyed.

11. And as soon as we had heard these things, our hearts did melt, neither did there remain any more courage in any man, because of you: for the Lord your God, he is God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

v. 1. And it came to pass, when all the kings of the Amorites, which were on the side Jordan westward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which were by the sea, heard that the Lord had dried up the waters of Jordan, from before the children of Israel, until we were passed over, that their heart melted; neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

1 Sam. xi. 7. And he [Saul] took a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the coasts of Israel, by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoever cometh not forth after Saul, and after Samuel, so shall it be done unto his oxen. And the fear of the Lord fell on the people, and they came out with one consent.

xiv. 15. And there was trembling in the host [of the Philistines,] in the field, and among all the people; the garrison, and the spoilers, they also trembled; and the earth quaked: so it was a very great trembling.

2 Chr. xiv. 14. And they [king Asa, and Judah] smote all the cities round about Gerar; for the fear of the Lord came upon them: and they spoiled all the cities; for there was exceeding much spoil in them.

xvii. 10. And the fear of the Lord fell upon all the kingdoms of the lands that were round about Judah, so that they made no war against Jehoshaphat.

Ps. xiv. 5. There were they in great fear: for God is in the generation of the righteous.

6 So Jacob came to (m) Luz, which is in the land of Canaan, (that is Beth-el) he and all the people that were with him.

(m) Gen. xii. 8. And he [Abraham] removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, having Beth-el on the

west, and Hai on the east; and there he builded an altar unto the Lord, who appeared unto him.

xxviii. 19. And he [Jacob] called the name of that place Beth-el: but the name of that city was called Luz, at the first.

Judg. i. 22. And the house of Joseph, they also went up against Beth-el: and the Lord was with them.

23. And the house of Joseph sent to descry Beth-el: (now the name of the city before, was Luz.)

24. And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and we will shew thee mercy.

25. And when he shewed them the entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword: but they let go the man, and all his family.

26. And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof, Luz: which is the name thereof, unto this day.

7 And he (n) built there an altar, and called the place El-beth-el: because, there God appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

(n) Gen. xxxv. 1. And God said unto Jacob, Arise, go up to Beth-el, and dwell there: and make there an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee, when thou fleddest from the face of Esau, thy brother.

3. And let us arise, and go up to Beth-el; and I [Jacob] will make there an altar unto God, who answered me in the day of my distress, and was with me, in the way which I went.

Ec. v. 4. When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for he hath no pleasure in fools: pay that, which thou hast vowed.

5. Better is it, that thou shouldest not vow; than that thou shouldest vow, and not pay.

8 But Deborah, (o) Rebekah's nurse, died; and she was buried beneath Beth-el, (p) under an oak: and the name of it was called Allon-bachuth.

(o) Gen. xxiv. 59. And they sent away Rebekah, their sister, and her nurse, and Abraham's servant, and his men.

(p) 1 Sam. xxxi. 13. And they [of Jabesh-gilead] took their bones, and buried them [Saul and his sons] under a tree at Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

9 And (q) God appeared unto Jacob again, when he came out of Padan-aram, and blessed him.

(q) Gen. xxviii. 13. And, behold, the Lord stood above it [the ladder,] and said, I am the Lord God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed.

xxxi. 3. And the Lord said unto Jacob, Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I will be with thee.

11. And the Angel of God spake unto me, in a dream, saying, Jacob! And I said, Here am I.

13. I am the God of Beth-el, where thou anointedst the pillar, and where thou vowedst a vow unto me: now, arise, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy kindred.

xxii. 24. And Jacob was left alone; and there wrestled a man with him, until the breaking of the day.

25. And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh,

and the hollow of Jacob's thigh was out of joint, as he wrestled with him.

26. And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh. And he said, I will not let thee go, except thou bless me.

27. And he said unto him, What is thy name? and he said, Jacob.

28. And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince, hast thou power with God, and with men, and hast prevailed.

29. And Jacob asked him, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name. And he said, Wherefore is it, that thou dost ask after my name? And he blessed him there.

30. And Jacob called the name of the place Peniel: for I have seen God, face to face, and my life is preserved.

xlvi. 2. And God spake unto Israel, in the visions of the night, and said, Jacob, Jacob! And he said, Here am I.

3. And he said, I am God, the God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt, for I will there make of thee a great nation.

xlvi. 3. And Jacob said unto Joseph, God Almighty appeared unto me, at Luz, in the land of Canaan, and blessed me,

4. And said unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people; and will give this land to thy seed, after thee, for an everlasting possession.

10 And God said unto him, Thy name is Jacob: (r) thy name shall not be called any more Jacob, but Israel shall be thy name; and he called his name Israel.

(r) Gen. xvii. 5. Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram; but thy name shall be Abraham: for, a father of many nations have I made thee.

15. And God said unto Abraham, As for Sarai, thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah shall her name be.

xxxii. 27. And he said unto him, What is thy name? and he said, Jacob.

28. And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince, hast thou power with God, and with men, and hast prevailed.

1 Kings xviii. 31. And Elijah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, unto whom the word of the Lord came, saying, Israel shall be thy name.

2 Kings xvii. 34. Unto this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the Lord, neither do they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandment, which the Lord commanded the children of Jacob, whom he named Israel.

11 And God said unto him, I am (s) God Almighty; be fruitful, and multiply: a nation, and a company of nations, shall be of thee: and kings shall come out of thy loins.

(s) Gen. xvii. 1. And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the Lord appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God: walk before me, and be thou perfect.

xlvi. 14. And God Almighty gave you [Jacob's sons] mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Benjamin. If I be bereaved of my children, I am bereaved.

xlvi. 3. And Jacob said unto Joseph, God Almighty appeared unto me, at Luz, in the land of Canaan, and blessed me,

4. And said unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people; and will give this land to thy seed, after thee, for an everlasting possession.

Ex. vi. 3. And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by the name of God Almighty; but, by my name JEHOVAH, was I not known to them.

2 Cor. vi. 18. And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

12 And (t) the land which I gave Abraham and Isaac, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed, after thee, will I give the land.

(t) Gen. xii. 7. And the Lord appeared unto Abram, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an altar unto the Lord, who appeared unto him.

xiii. 14. And the Lord said unto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art, northward, and southward, and eastward, and westward:

15. For all the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed, for ever.

16. And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that, if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed, also, be numbered.

17. Arise, walk through the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will give it unto thee.

xv. 18. In that same day, the Lord made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

xxvi. 3. Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee [Isaac,] and I will bless thee: for unto thee, and unto thy seed, I will give all these countries; and I will perform the oath which I swore unto Abraham, thy father.

4. And I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countries: and in thy Seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed.

xxviii. 3. And God Almighty bless thee [Jacob,] and make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be a multitude of people:

4. And give thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee; that thou mayest inherit the land, wherein thou art a stranger, which God gave unto Abraham.

13. And, behold, the Lord stood above it [the ladder,] and said, I am the Lord God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou [Jacob] liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed.

xlvi. 4. And said unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people; and will give this land to thy seed, after thee, for an everlasting possession.

13 And (u) God went up from him, in the place where he talked with him.

(u) Gen. xi. 5. And the Lord came down to see the city, and the tower, which the children of men builded.

xvii. 22. And he left off talking with him, and God went up from Abraham.

xviii. 33. And the Lord went his way, as soon as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned unto his place.

14 And Jacob (x) set up a pillar, in the place where he talked

with him, even a pillar of stone: and he poured a drink-offering thereon, and he poured oil thereon.

(x) Gen. xxviii. 18. And Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put for his pillows, and set it up for a pillar, and poured oil upon the top of it.

19. And he called the name of that place Beth-el: but the name of that city was called Luz, at the first.

xxxv. 20. And Jacob set a pillar upon her grave: that is the pillar of Rachel's grave, unto this day.

1 Sam. vii. 12. Then Samuel took a stone, and set it between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it Eben-ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the Lord helped us.

15 And Jacob called the name of the place, where God spake with him, Beth-el.

16 ¶ And they journeyed from Beth-el: and there was but a little way to come to (y) Ephrath; and Rachel travailed, and she had (z) hard labour.

(y) Gen. xlviii. 7. And as for me, when I came from Padan, Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet there was but a little way to come unto Ephrath: and I buried her there, in the way of Ephrath; the same is Beth-lehem.

Ruth i. 2. And the name of the man was Eli-melech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sons Mahlon and Chilion, Ephrathites of Beth-lehem-judah: and they came into the country of Moab, and continued there.

Ps. cxxxii. 6. Lo, we heard of it at Ephratah; we found it in the fields of the wood.

Mic. v. 2. But thou, Beth-lehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet, out of thee shall He come forth unto me, that is to be Ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting.

(z) Gen. iii. 16. Unto the woman he [God] said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow, and thy conception: in sorrow, thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.

1 Tim. ii. 15. Notwithstanding, she shall be saved in child-bearing, if they continue in faith, and charity, and holiness, with sobriety.

17 And it came to pass, when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said unto her, (a) Fear not; thou shalt have this son, also.

(a) 1 Sam. iv. 19. And his [Eli's] daughter-in-law, Phinehas' wife, was with child, near to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings, that the ark of God was taken, and, that her father-in-law, and her husband, were dead; she bowed herself, and travailed, for her pains came upon her.

20. And, about the time of her death, the women that stood by her, said unto her, Fear not; for thou hast born a son. But she answered not, neither did she regard it.

21. And she named the child I-chabod, saying, The glory is departed from Israel: (because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father-in-law, and her husband.)

18 And it came to pass, as

(b) her soul was in departing, (for she died,) that she called his name **Ben-oni**: but his father called him **Benjamin**.

(b) *Ec.* xii. 7. Then shall the dust return to the earth, as it was; and the spirit shall return unto God, who gave it.

Lam. ii. 12. They say to their mothers, Where is corn and wine? when they swooned, as the wounded in the streets of the city; when their soul was poured out into their mother's bosom.

Luke xii. 20. But God said unto him, Thou fool: this night, thy soul shall be required of thee; then, whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided?

xxiii. 46. And, when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and, having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

Acts vii. 59. And they stoned Stephen, calling upon God, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Beth-lehem.

20 And Jacob set a pillar upon her grave: that is (c) the pillar of Rachel's grave, unto this day.

(c) *1 Sam.* x. 2. When thou [Saul] art departed from me [Samuel,] to-day, then thou shalt find two men by Rachel's sepulchre, in the border of Benjamin, at Zelzah; and they will say unto thee, The asses, which thou wentest to seek, are found: and, lo, thy father hath left the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I do for my son?

2 Sam. xviii. 18. Now, Absalom, in his lifetime, had taken and reared up for himself a pillar, which is to the king's tale: for he said, I have no son, to keep my name in remembrance; and he called the pillar after his own name: and it is called, unto this day, Absalom's Place.

21 ¶ And Israel journeyed, and spread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to pass, when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and (d) lay with Bilhah, his father's concubine: and Israel heard it. (e) Now, the sons of Jacob were twelve.

(d) *Gen.* xlix. 4. Unstable as water, thou shalt not excel; because thou wentest up to thy father's bed, then defiledst thou it: he went up to my couch.

Lev. xviii. 8. The nakedness of thy father's wife, shalt thou not uncover: it is thy father's nakedness.

2 Sam. xvi. 21. And Abithophel said unto Absalom, Go in unto thy father's concubines, which he hath left to keep the house; and all Israel shall hear, that thou art abhorred of thy father: then shall the hands of all, that are with thee, be strong.

22. So they spread Absalom a tent upon the top of the house; and Absalom went in unto his father's concubines, in the sight of all Israel.

xx. 3. And David came to his house, at Jerusalem; and the king took the ten women, his concubines, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in ward, and fed them, but went not in unto them: so they were shut up, unto the day of their death, living in widowhood.

1 Chr. v. 1. Now the sons of Reuben, the first-born of Israel, for he was the first-born, but, forasmuch as he defiled his father's bed, his birth-right was given unto the sons of Joseph, the son of Israel: and the genealogy is not to be reckoned after the birth-right.

1 Cor. v. 1. It is reported, commonly, that there is fornication among you [the Corinthians,] and such fornication as is not so much as named among the Gentiles, that one should have his father's wife.

(e) *Gen.* xlii. 8. And these are the names of the children of Israel which came into Egypt, Jacob and his sons: Reuben, Jacob's first-born.

9. And the sons of Reuben; Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

10. And the sons of Simeon; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul, the son of a Canaanitish woman.

11. And the sons of Levi; Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

12. And the sons of Judah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zarah: but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sons of Pharez were Hezron and Hamul.

13. And the sons of Issachar; Tola, and Phuvah, and Job, and Shimron.

14. And the sons of Zebulun; Sered, and Elon, and Jahleel.

15. These be the sons of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob in Padan-aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the souls of his sons and his daughters, were thirty and three.

16. And the sons of Gad; Ziphion, and Haggai, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17. And the sons of Asher; Jimnah, and Ishuah, and Isui, and Beriah, and Serah, their sister. And the sons of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel.

18. These are the sons of Zilpah, whom Laban gave to Leah, his daughter: and these she bare unto Jacob, even sixteen souls.

19. The sons of Rachel, Jacob's wife; Joseph, and Benjamin.

20. And unto Joseph, in the land of Egypt, were born Manasseh and Ephraim, which Asenath, the daughter of Poti-pherah, priest of On, bare unto him.

21. And the sons of Benjamin were Belah, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Eli, and Rosh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.

22. These are the sons of Rachel, which were born to Jacob: all the souls were fourteen.

23. And the sons of Dan; Hushim.

24. And the sons of Naphtali; Jahzeel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shilleh.

25. These are the sons of Bilhah, which Laban gave unto Rachel, his daughter; and she bare these unto Jacob: all the souls were seven.

26. All the souls that came with Jacob into Egypt, which came out of his loins, besides Jacob's sons' wives, all the souls were threescore and six.

27. And the sons of Joseph, which were born him in Egypt, were two souls: all the souls of the house of Jacob, which came into Egypt, were threescore and ten.

xlix. 1. And Jacob called unto his sons, and said, Gather yourselves together, that I may tell you that, which shall befall you in the last days.

2. Gather yourselves together, and hear, ye sons of Jacob; and hearken unto Israel, your father.

3. Reuben, thou art my first-born, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power:

4. Unstable as water, thou shalt not excel; because thou wentest up to thy father's bed, then defiledst thou it: he went up to my couch.

5. Simeon and Levi are brethren; instruments of cruelty are in their habitations.

6. O, my soul, come not thou into their secret;

unto their assembly, mine honour, be not thine united: for in their anger they slew a man, and in their self-will they digged down a wall.

7. Cursed be their anger, for it was fierce; and their wrath, for it was cruel: I will divide them in Jacob, and scatter them in Israel.

8. Judah, thou art he whom thy brethren shall praise; thy hand shall be in the neck of thine enemies: thy father's children shall bow down before thee.

9. Judah is a lion's whelp; from the prey, my son, thou art gone up: he stooped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion; who shall rouse him up?

10. The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a law-giver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him shall the gathering of the people be.

11. Binding his foal unto the vine, and his ass's colt unto the choice vine; he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes:

12. His eyes shall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milk.

13. Zebulun shall dwell at the haven of the sea; and he shall be for an haven of ships: and his border shall be unto Zidon.

14. Issachar is a strong ass, couching down between two burdens:

15. And he saw that rest was good, and the land that it was pleasant; and bowed his shoulder to bear, and became a servant unto tribute.

16. Dan shall judge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.

17. Dan shall be a serpent by the way, an adder in the path, that biteth the horse-heels, so that his rider shall fall backward.

18. I have waited for thy salvation, O Lord.

19. Gad, a troop shall overcome him: but he shall overcome at the last.

20. Out of Asher his bread shall be fat, and he shall yield royal dainties.

21. Naphtali is a hind let loose: he giveth goodly words.

22. Joseph is a fruitful bough, even a fruitful bough by a well, whose branches run over the wall.

23. The archers have sorely grieved him, and shot at him, and hated him:

24. But his bow abode in strength, and the arms of his hands were made strong, by the hands of the mighty God of Jacob: (from thence is the shepherd, the stone of Israel.)

25. Even by the God of thy father, who shall help thee; and by the Almighty, who shall bless thee with blessings of heaven above, blessings of the deep that lieth under, blessings of the breasts and of the womb:

26. The blessings of thy father have prevailed above the blessings of my progenitors, unto the utmost bound of the everlasting hills; they shall be on the head of Joseph, and on the crown of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

27. Benjamin shall ravin as a wolf: in the morning he shall devour the prey, and at night he shall divide the spoil.

28. All these are the twelve tribes of Israel: and this is it that their father spake unto them, and blessed them; every one according to his blessing he blessed them.

Ex. i. 1. Now these are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt; every man and his household came with Jacob.

2. Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah,

3. Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin,

4. Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

5. And all the souls that came out of the loins of Jacob, were seventy souls; for Joseph was in Egypt already.

Num. i. 5. And these are the names of the

men that shall stand with you: Of the tribe of Reuben; Elizur, the son of Shedeur.

6. Of Simeon; Shelumiel, the son of Zuri-shaddai.

7. Of Judah; Nahshon, the son of Amminadab.

8. Of Issachar; Nathaneel, the son of Zuar.

9. Of Zebulun; Eliab, the son of Helon.

10. Of the children of Joseph: of Ephraim; Elishama, the son of Ammihud: of Manasseh; Gamaliel, the son of Pedahzur.

11. Of Benjamin; Abidan, the son of Gideon.

12. Of Dan; Ahiezer, the son of Ammishaddai.

13. Of Asher; Pagiel, the son of Ocran.

14. Of Gad; Eliasaph, the son of Deuel.

15. Of Naphtali; Ahira, the son of Enan.

20. And the children of Reuben, Israel's eldest son, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

21. Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Reuben, were forty and six thousand and five hundred.

22. Of the children of Simeon, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbered of them, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

23. Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Simeon, were fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

24. Of the children of Gad, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

25. Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Gad, were forty and five thousand six hundred and fifty.

26. Of the children of Judah, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

27. Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Judah, were threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

28. Of the children of Issachar, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

29. Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Issachar, were fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

30. Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

31. Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Zebulun, were fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

32. Of the children of Joseph, namely, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

33. Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Ephraim, were forty thousand and five hundred.

34. Of the children of Manasseh, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

35. Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Manasseh, were thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

36. Of the children of Benjamin, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

37. Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Benjamin, were thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

38. Of the children of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

39. Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Dan, were threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

40. Of the children of Asher, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

41. Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Asher, were forty and one thousand and five hundred.

42. Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

43. Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Naphtali, were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

44. These are those that were numbered, which Moses and Aaron numbered, and the princes of Israel, being twelve men: each one was for the house of his fathers.

45. So were all those that were numbered of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war, in Israel;

46. Even all they that were numbered, were six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

47. But the Levites, after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbered among them.

48. For the Lord had spoken unto Moses, saying,

49. Only thou shalt not number the tribe of Levi, neither take the sum of them among the children of Israel;

50. But thou shalt appoint the Levites over the tabernacle of testimony, and over all the vessels thereof, and over all things that belong to it: they shall bear the tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof, and they shall minister unto it, and shall encamp round about the tabernacle.

xxvi. 5. Reuben, the eldest son of Israel: the children of Reuben; Hanoah, of whom cometh the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluites:

6. Of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7. These are the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbered of them, were forty and three thousand and seven hundred and thirty.

8. And the sons of Pallu; Eliab.

9. And the sons of Eliab; Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram. This is that Dathan and Abiram, which were famous in the congregation, who strove against Moses, and against Aaron, in the company of Korah, when they strove against the Lord:

10. And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, together with Korah, when that company died, what time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men: and they became a sign.

11. Notwithstanding, the children of Korah died not.

12. The sons of Simeon, after their families: of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of Ja-

min, the family of the Jaminites: of Jachin, the family of the Jachinites:

13. Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14. These are the families of the Simeonites, twenty and two thousand and two hundred.

15. The children of Gad, after their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggai, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites:

16. Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites:

17. Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18. These are the families of the children of Gad, according to those that were numbered of them, forty thousand and five hundred.

19. The sons of Judah were Er and Onan; and Er and Onan died, in the land of Canaan.

20. And the sons of Judah, after their families, were; of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharezites: of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites:

21. And the sons of Pharez were; of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22. These are the families of Judah, according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and sixteen thousand and five hundred.

23. Of the sons of Issachar, after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolaites: of Pua, the family of the Punites:

24. Of Jashub, the family of the Jashubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25. These are the families of Issachar, according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and four thousand and three hundred.

26. Of the sons of Zebulun, after their families: of Sered, the family of the Sardites: of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Jahleel, the family of the Jahleelites.

27. These are the families of the Zebulunites, according to those that were numbered of them, threescore thousand and five hundred.

28. The sons of Joseph, after their families, were Manasseh and Ephraim.

29. Of the sons of Manasseh: of Machir, the family of the Machirites: and Machir begat Gilead; of Gilead come the family of the Gileadites.

30. These are the sons of Gilead: of Jeezer, the family of the Jeezerites: of Helek, the family of the Helekites:

31. And of Asriel, the family of the Asrielites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites:

32. And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hephher, the family of the Hephherites.

33. And Zelophehad, the son of Hephher, had no sons, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad were, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34. These are the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbered of them, fifty and two thousand and seven hundred.

35. These are the sons of Ephraim, after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthallites: of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36. And these are the sons of Shuthelah: of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37. These are the families of the sons of Ephraim, according to those that were numbered of them, thirty and two thousand and five hundred. These are the sons of Joseph, after their families.

38. The sons of Benjamin, after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites: of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites: of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites:

39. Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites:

40. And the sons of Bela were Ard and Naaman: of Ard, the family of the Ardites: and of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

41. These are the sons of Benjamin, after their families: and they that were numbered of them were forty and five thousand and six hundred.

42. These are the sons of Dan, after their families: of Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. These are the families of Dan, after their families.

43. All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those that were numbered of them, were threescore and four thousand and four hundred.

44. Of the children of Asher, after their families: of Jimna, the family of the Jimnites: of Jesui, the family of the Jesuites: of Beriiah, the family of the Berites.

45. Of the sons of Beriiah: of Heber, the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46. And the name of the daughter of Asher was Sarah.

47. These are the families of the sons of Asher, according to those that were numbered of them, who were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

48. Of the sons of Naphtali, after their families: of Jahzeel, the family of the Jahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites:

49. Of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites: of Shillel, the family of the Shillemites.

50. These are the families of Naphtali, according to their families: and they that were numbered of them were forty and five thousand and four hundred.

51. These were the numbered of the children of Israel, six hundred thousand and a thousand seven hundred and thirty.

52. And these are they that were numbered of the Levites, after their families: of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

53. These are the families of the Levites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korathites. And Kohath begat Amram.

54. And the name of Amram's wife was Jochebed, the daughter of Levi, whom her mother bare to Levi in Egypt: and she bare unto Amram, Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam, their sister.

55. And unto Aaron was born Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

56. And Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the Lord.

57. And those that were numbered of them were twenty and three thousand, all males, from a month old and upward: for they were not numbered among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance given them among the children of Israel.

xxxiv. 14. For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the house of their fathers, have received their inheritance, and half the tribe of Manasseh, have received their inheritance.

15. The two tribes and the half-tribe have received their inheritance on this side Jordan near Jericho eastward, towards the sun-rising.

16. And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

17. These are the names of the men which shall divide the land unto you: Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun.

18. And ye shall take one prince of every tribe, to divide the land by inheritance.

19. And the names of the men were these: of

the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

20. And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the son of Ammihud.

21. Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the son of Chislon.

22. And the prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the son of Jogli.

23. The prince of the children of Joseph, for the tribe of the children of Manasseh, Hanniel, the son of Ephod.

24. And the prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel, the son of Shiphthan.

25. And the prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan, the son of Parnach.

26. And the prince of the tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel, the son of Azzan.

27. And the prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Ahihud, the son of Shelomi.

28. And the prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel, the son of Ammihud.

Deut. xxxiii. 1. And this is the blessing wherewith Moses, the man of God, blessed the children of Israel before his death.

2. And he said, The Lord came from Sinai, and rose up from Seir unto them; he shined forth from mount Paran, and he came with ten thousands of saints: from his right hand went a fiery law for them.

3. Yea, he loved the people; all his saints are in thy hand: and they sat down at thy feet; every one shall receive of thy words.

4. Moses commanded us a law, even the inheritance of the congregation of Jacob.

5. And he was king in Jeshurun, when the heads of the people and the tribes of Israel were gathered together.

6. Let Reuben live, and not die; and let not his men be few.

7. And this is the blessing of Judah: and he said, Hear, Lord, the voice of Judah, and bring him unto his people; let his hands be sufficient for him, and be thou an help to him from his enemies.

8. And of Levi he said, Let thy Thummim and thy Urim be with thy holy one, whom thou didst prove at Massah, and with whom thou didst strive at the waters of Meribah;

9. Who said unto his father and to his mother, I have not seen him; neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his own children: for they have observed thy word, and kept thy covenant.

10. They shall teach Jacob thy judgments, and Israel thy law: they shall put incense before thee, and whole burnt-sacrifice upon thine altar.

11. Bless, Lord, his substance, and accept the work of his hands: smite through the loins of them which rise up against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not again.

12. And of Benjamin he said, The beloved of the Lord shall dwell in safety by him; and the Lord shall cover him all the day long, and he shall dwell between his shoulders.

13. And of Joseph he said, Blessed of the Lord be his land, for the precious things of heaven, for the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath,

14. And for the precious fruits brought forth by the sun, and for the precious things put forth by the moon.

15. And for the chief things of the ancient mountains, and for the precious things of the lasting hills,

16. And for the precious things of the earth, and fulness thereof; and for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush: let the blessing come upon the head of Joseph, and upon the top of

the head of him that was separated from his brethren.

17. His glory is like the firstling of his bullock, and his horns are like the horns of unicorns: with whom he shall push the people together to the ends of the earth: and they are the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they are the thousands of Manasseh.

18. And of Zebulun he said, Rejoice, Zebulun, in thy going out; and, Issachar, in thy tents.

19. They shall call the people unto the mountain; there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousness: for they shall suck of the abundance of the seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.

20. And of Gad he said, Blessed be he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lion, and tearerth the arm with the crown of the head.

21. And he provided the first part for himself, because there, in a portion of the lawgiver, was he seated; and he came with the heads of the people, he executed the justice of the Lord, and his judgments with Israel.

22. And of Dan he said, Dan is a lion's whelp; he shall leap from Bashan.

23. And of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali, satisfied with favour, and full with the blessing of the Lord; possess thou the west and the south.

24. And of Asher he said, Let Asher be blessed with children; let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oil.

25. Thy shoes shall be iron and brass, and as thy days, so shall thy strength be.

26. There is none like unto the God of Jeshurun, who rideth upon the heaven in thy help, and in his excellency on the sky.

27. The eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee, and shall say, Destroy them.

28. Israel then shall dwell in safety alone: the fountain of Jacob shall be upon a land of corn and wine; also his heavens shall drop down dew.

29. Happy art thou, O Israel: who is like unto thee, O people saved by the Lord, the shield of thy help, and who is the sword of thy excellency! and thine enemies shall be found liars unto thee, and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

Josh. xiii. 1. Now Joshua was old and stricken in years; and the Lord said unto him, Thou art old and stricken in years, and there remaineth yet very much land to be possessed.

2. This is the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshur,

3. From Sihor, which is before Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekron northward, which is counted to the Canaanites; five lords of the Philistines; the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; also the Avites.

4. From the south, all the land of the Canaanites, and Mearah that is beside the Sidonians, unto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites;

5. And the land of the Gubinites, and all Lebanon toward the sun-rising, from Baal-gad under mount Hermon, unto the entering into Hamath;

6. All the inhabitants of the hill-country, from Lebanon unto Misrephoth-maim, and all the Sidonians: them will I drive out from before the children of Israel; only divide thou it by lot unto the Israelites for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee.

7. Now, therefore, divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half-tribe of Manasseh;

8. With whom the Reubenites and the Gadites have received their inheritance, which Mo-

ses gave them, beyond Jordan eastward, even as Moses, the servant of the Lord gave them;

9. From Aroer, that is upon the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain of Medeba unto Dibon:

10. And all the cities of Sihon, king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, unto the border of the children of Ammon;

11. And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan, unto Salcah;

12. All the kingdom of Og, in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth and in Edrei, who remained of the remnant of the giants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

13. Nevertheless, the children of Israel, expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites, until this day.

14. Only unto the tribe of Levi he gave none inheritance: the sacrifices of the Lord God of Israel, made by fire, are their inheritance, as he said unto them.

15. And Moses gave unto the tribe of the children of Reuben, inheritance according to their families.

16. And their coast was from Aroer, that is on the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain by Mebeba;

17. Heshbon, and all her cities that are in the plain; Dibon, and Baamoth-baal, and Beth-baal-meon,

18. And Jahaza, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath, 19. And Kirithaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-shahar, in the mount of the valley,

20. And Beth-peor, and Ashdod-pisgah, and Beth-jeshimoth,

21. And all the cities of the plain, and all the kingdom of Sihon, king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote with the princes of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, which were dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the country.

22. Balaam also, the son of Beor, the soothsayer, did the children of Israel slay with the sword, among them that were slain by them.

23. And the border of the children of Reuben was Jordan, and the border thereof. This was the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities, and villages thereof.

24. And Moses gave inheritance unto the tribe of Gad, even unto the children of Gad, according to their families:

25. And their coast was Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and half the land of the children of Ammon, unto Aroer that is before Rabbah;

26. And from Heshbon unto Ramath-mizpeh, and Betonim; and from Mahanaim unto the border of Debir;

27. And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdom of Sihon, king of Heshbon, Jordan and his border, even unto the edge of the sea of Chinnereth, on the other side Jordan eastward.

28. This is the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families, the cities, and their villages.

29. And Moses gave inheritance unto the half-tribe of Manasseh: and this was the possession of the half tribe of the children of Manasseh, by their families.

30. And their coast was from Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the kingdom of Og, king of Bashan, and all the towns of Jair, which are in Bashan, threescore cities:

31. And half Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and

Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og, in Bashan, were pertaining unto the children of Machir, the son of Manasseh, even to the one half of the children of Machir by their families.

32. These are the countries which Moses did distribute for inheritance in the plains of Moab, on the other side Jordan, by Jericho, eastward.

33. But unto the tribe of Levi, Moses gave not any inheritance: the Lord God of Israel was their inheritance, as he said unto them.

xxi. 1. Then came near the heads of the fathers of the Levites unto Eleazar the priest, and unto Joshua, the son of Nun, and unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.

2. And they spake unto them at Shiloh, in the land of Canaan, saying, The Lord commanded, by the hand of Moses, to give us cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattle.

3. And the children of Israel gave unto the Levites, out of their inheritance, at the commandment of the Lord, these cities and their suburbs.

4. And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the priest, which were of the Levites, had by lot, out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.

5. And the rest of the children of Kohath had by lot, out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6. And the children of Gershon had by lot, out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half-tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

7. The children of Merari, by their families, had out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

8. And the children of Israel gave by lot unto the Levites these cities with their suburbs, as the Lord commanded by the hand of Moses.

9. And they gave, out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are here mentioned by name,

10. Which the children of Aaron, being of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Levi, had: for theirs was the first lot.

11. And they gave them the city of Arba, the father of Anak, (which city is Hebron,) in the hill-country of Judah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

12. But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, gave they to Caleb, the son of Jephunneh, for his possession.

13. Thus they gave to the children of Aaron, the priest, Hebron, with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer, and Libnah, with her suburbs.

14. And Jattir, with her suburbs, and Eshtemoa, with her suburbs,

15. And Holon, with her suburbs, and Debir, with her suburbs,

16. And Ain, with her suburbs, and Juttah, with her suburbs, and Beth-shemesh, with her suburbs: nine cities out of those two tribes.

17. And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon, with her suburbs, Geba, with her suburbs,

18. Anathoth, with her suburbs, and Almon, with her suburbs: four cities.

19. All the cities of the children of Aaron, the priests, were thirteen cities, with their suburbs.

20. And the families of the children of Kohath, the Levites, which remained of the children of Kohath, even they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21. For they gave them Shechem, with her suburbs, in mount Ephraim, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Gezer, with her suburbs,

22. And Kibzaim, with her suburbs, and Beth-horon, with her suburbs: four cities.

23. And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh, with her suburbs, Gibbethon, with her suburbs,

24. Ajalon, with her suburbs, Gath-rimmon, with her suburbs: four cities.

25. And out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Taanach, with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon, with her suburbs: two cities.

26. All the cities were ten, with their suburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath, that remained.

27. And unto the children of Gershon, of the families of the Levites, out of the other half-tribe of Manasseh, they gave Golan, in Bashan, with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Beeshterah, with her suburbs: two cities.

28. And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon, with her suburbs, Dabareh, with her suburbs,

29. Jarmuth, with her suburbs, Engannim, with her suburbs: four cities.

30. And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal, with her suburbs, Abdon, with her suburbs,

31. Helkath, with her suburbs, and Rehob, with her suburbs: four cities.

32. And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh, in Galilee, with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Hammoth-dor, with her suburbs, and Kartan, with her suburbs: three cities.

33. All the cities of the Gershonites, according to their families, were thirteen cities, with their suburbs.

34. And unto the families of the children of Merari, the rest of the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Jokneam, with her suburbs, and Kartah, with her suburbs.

35. Dimnah, with her suburbs, Nahalal, with her suburbs: four cities.

36. And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer, with her suburbs, and Jahazah, with her suburbs,

37. Kedemoth, with her suburbs, and Mephaath, with her suburbs: four cities.

38. And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth, in Gilead, with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Mahanaim, with her suburbs,

39. Heshbon, with her suburbs, Jazer, with her suburbs: four cities in all.

40. So all the cities for the children of Merari, by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Levites, were, by their lot, twelve cities.

41. All the cities of the Levites, within the possession of the children of Israel, were forty and eight cities, with their suburbs.

42. These cities were every one with their suburbs round about them: thus were all these cities.

43. And the Lord gave unto Israel all the land which he swore to give unto their fathers; and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.

44. And the Lord gave them rest round about, according to all that he swore unto their fathers: and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them; the Lord delivered all their enemies into their hand.

45. There failed not aught of any good thing which the Lord had spoken unto the house of Israel; all came to pass.

1 Chr. ii. 1. These are the sons of Israel; Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Issachar, and Zebulun.

2. Dan, Joseph, and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

Ez. xlviii. 1. Now these are the names of the

tribes. From the north end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazaran, the border of Damascus northward, to the coast of Hamath, (for these are his sides east and west,) a portion for Dan.

2. And by the border of Dan, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for Asher.

3. And by the border of Asher, from the east side even unto the west side, a portion for Naphtali.

4. And by the border of Naphtali, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for Manasseh.

5. And by the border of Manasseh, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for Ephraim.

6. And by the border of Ephraim, from the east side even unto the west side, a portion for Reuben.

7. And by the border of Reuben, from the east side even unto the west side, a portion for Judah.

8. And by the border of Judah, from the east side unto the west side, shall be the offering which ye shall offer of five and twenty thousand reeds in breadth, and in length as one of the other parts, from the east side unto the west side; and the sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9. The oblation that ye shall offer unto the Lord shall be of five and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10. And for them, even for the priests, shall be this holy oblation, toward the north five and twenty thousand in length, and toward the west ten thousand in breadth, and toward the east ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south five and twenty thousand in length; and the sanctuary of the Lord shall be in the midst thereof.

11. It shall be for the priests that are sanctified of the sons of Zadok, which have kept my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Levites went astray.

12. And this oblation of the land that is offered shall be unto them a thing most holy, by the border of the Levites.

13. And over against the border of the priests, the Levites shall have five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length shall be five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14. And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first-fruits of the land: for it is holy unto the Lord.

15. And the five thousand that are left in the breadth, over against the five and twenty thousand, shall be a profane place for the city, for dwelling, and for suburbs, and the city shall be in the midst thereof.

16. And these shall be the measures thereof; the north side four thousand and five hundred, and the south side four thousand and five hundred, and on the east side four thousand and five hundred, and the west side four thousand and five hundred.

17. And the suburbs of the city shall be toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the south two hundred and fifty, and towards the east two hundred and fifty, and toward the west two hundred and fifty.

18. And the residue in length, over against the oblation of the holy portion, shall be ten thousand eastward, and ten thousand westward: and it shall be over against the oblation of the holy portion; and the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that serve the city.

19. And they that serve the city shall serve it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20. All the oblation shall be five and twenty thousand by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation four-square, with the possession of the city.

21. And the residue shall be for the prince, on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city over against the five and twenty thousand of the oblation toward the east border, and westward over against the five and twenty thousand toward the west border, over against the portions for the prince, and it shall be the holy oblation; and the sanctuary of the house shall be in the midst thereof.

22. Moreover, from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the city, being in the midst of that which is the prince's, between the border of Judah and the border of Benjamin, shall be for the prince.

23. As for the rest of the tribes, from the east side unto the west side, Benjamin shall have a portion.

24. And by the border of Benjamin, from the east side unto the west side, Simeon shall have a portion.

25. And by the border of Simeon, from the east side unto the west side, Issachar a portion.

26. And by the border of Issachar, from the east side unto the west side, Zebulun a portion.

27. And by the border of Zebulun, from the east side unto the west side, Gad a portion.

28. And by the border of Gad, at the south side southward, the border shall be even from Tamar unto the waters of strife in Kadesh, and to the river toward the great sea.

29. This is the land which ye shall divide by lot unto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these are their portions, saith the Lord God.

30. And these are the goings out of the city on the north side, four thousand and five hundred measures.

31. And the gates of the city shall be after the names of the tribes of Israel: three gates northward; one gate of Reuben, one gate of Judah, one gate of Levi.

32. And at the east side four thousand and five hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Joseph, one gate of Benjamin, one gate of Dan.

33. And at the south side four thousand and five hundred measures: and three gates; one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34. At the west side four thousand and five hundred, with their three gates; one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35. It was round about eighteen thousand measures: and the name of the city from that day shall be, The Lord is there.

Rev. vii. 4. And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5. Of the tribe of Juda were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand.

6. Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Naphtalim were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand.

7. Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand.

8. Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.

23 'The (h) sons of Leah; Reuben, Jacob's first-born, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Zebulun.

(h) Gen. xxix. 32. And Leah conceived, and bare a son, and she called his name Reuben: for she said, Surely the Lord hath looked upon my affliction; now, therefore, my husband will love me.

33. And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Because the Lord hath heard that I was hated, he hath therefore given me this son also: and she called his name Simeon.

34. And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Now this time will my husband be joined unto me, because I have borne him three sons: therefore was his name called Levi.

35. And she conceived again, and bare a son: and she said, Now will I praise the Lord: and therefore she called his name Judah; and left bearing.

xxx. 18. And Leah said, God hath given me mine hire, because I have given my maiden to my husband: and she called his name Issachar.

20. And Leah said, God hath endowed me with a good dowry: now will my husband dwell with me, because I have born him six sons: and she called his name Zebulun.

xxxiii. 2. And he [Jacob] put the handmaids, and their children, foremost; and Leah, and her children, after; and Rachel, and Joseph, hindermost.

xlvi. 8. And these are the names of the children of Israel which came into Egypt, Jacob and his sons: Reuben, Jacob's first-born.

9. And the sons of Reuben; Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

10. And the sons of Simeon; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar; and Shaul, the son of a Canaanitish woman.

11. And the sons of Levi; Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

12. And the sons of Judah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zarah: but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sons of Pharez were Hezron and Hamul.

13. And the sons of Issachar; Tola, and Phuvah, and Job, and Shimron.

14. And the sons of Zebulun; Sered, and Elon, and Jalleel.

15. These be the sons of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob in Padan-aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the souls of his sons and his daughters were thirty and three.

16. And the sons of Gad; Ziphion, and Haggai, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Arel.

24 The (i) sons of Rachel; Joseph, and Benjamin.

(i) Gen. xxx. 22. And God remembered Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her womb.

23. And she conceived, and bare a son; and said, God hath taken away my reproach:

24. And she called his name Joseph; and said, The Lord shall add to me another son.

xxxv. 16. And they journeyed from Beth-el: and there was but a little way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel travailed, and she had hard labour.

17. And it came to pass, when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said unto her, Fear not; thou shalt have this son, also.

18. And it came to pass, as her soul was in departing, (for she died,) that she called his name Benoni: but his father called him Benjamin.

xlvi. 19. The sons of Rachel, Jacob's wife; Joseph and Benjamin.

20. And unto Joseph in the land of Egypt were born Manasseh and Ephraim, which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, priest of On, bare unto him.

21. And the sons of Benjamin, were Belah, and Becher, and Ashbel, and Gera, and Naaman, Elhi, and Rosh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.

22. These are the sons of Rachel, which were born to Jacob: all the souls were fourteen.

25 And (k) the sons of Bilhah, Rachel's handmaid; Dan, and Naphtali.

(k) *Gen. xxx. 4.* And she gave him Bilhah, her handmaid, to wife; and Jacob went in unto her.

5. And Bilhah conceived, and bare Jacob a son.

6. And Rachel said, God hath judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a son: therefore, called she his name Dan.

7. And Bilhah, Rachel's maid, conceived again, and bare Jacob a second son.

8. And Rachel said, With great wrestlings have I wrestled with my sister, and I have prevailed: and she called his name Naphtali.

xxxvii. 2. These are the generations of Jacob: Joseph, being seventeen years old, was feeding the flock with his brethren; and the lad was with the sons of Bilhah; and with the sons of Zilpah, his father's wives: and Joseph brought unto his father, their evil report.

xlvi. 23. And the sons of Dan; Hushim.

24. And the sons of Naphtali; Jahzeel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shillem.

25. These are the sons of Bilhah, which Laban gave unto Rachel, his daughter; and she bare these unto Jacob: all the souls were seven.

26 And (l) the sons of Zilpah, Leah's handmaid; Gad, and Asher. These are the sons of Jacob, which were born to him in Padan-aram.

(l) *Gen. xxx. 9.* When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zilpah, her maid, and gave her Jacob, to wife.

10. And Zilpah, Leah's maid, bare Jacob a son.

11. And Leah said, A troop cometh: and she called his name Gad.

12. And Zilpah, Leah's maid, bare Jacob a second son.

13. And Leah said, Happy am I, for the daughters will call me blessed: and she called his name Asher.

xlvi. 16. And the sons of Gad; Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17. And the sons of Asher; Jimnah, and Ishuah, and Isui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister. And the sons of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel.

18. These are the sons of Zilpah, whom Laban gave to Leah, his daughter: and these she bare unto Jacob, even sixteen souls.

27 ¶ And (m) Jacob came unto Isaac, his father, unto (n) Mamre, unto the city of Arbah, (which is Hebron,) where Abraham and Isaac sojourned.

(m) *Gen. xxvii. 43.* Now, therefore, my son, obey my [Rebekah's] voice; and arise flee thou to Laban my brother, to Haram:

44. And tarry with him a few days, until thy brother's fury turn away;

45. Until thy brother's anger turn away from thee, and he forget that which thou hast done to him: then, I will send and fetch thee from thence. Why should I be deprived, also, of you both, in one day?

xxviii. 5. And Isaac sent away Jacob; and he went to Padan-aram, unto Laban, son of Bethuel,

the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacob's and Esau's mother.

(n) *Gen. xiii. 18.* Then Abram removed his tent, and came and dwelt in the plain of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and built there an altar unto the Lord.

xxiii. 2. And Sarah died in Kirjath-arba; the same is Hebron, in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her.

19. And after this, Abraham buried Sarah his wife, in the cave of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the same is Hebron, in the land of Canaan.

Josh. xiv. 15. And the name of Hebron, before, was Kirjath-arba; which Arba was a great man among the Anakims. And the land had rest from war.

xv. 13. And unto Caleb, the son of Jephunneh, he gave a part among the children of Judah, according to the commandment of the Lord to Joshua, even the city of Arba, the father of Anah, which city is Hebron.

28 And the days of Isaac were (o) an hundred and four score years.

(o) *Gen. xxv. 7.* And these are the days of the years of Abraham's life, which he lived, an hundred threescore and fifteen years.

xlvi. 28. And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt, seventeen years: so the whole age of Jacob was an hundred forty and seven years.

1. 26. So Joseph died, being an hundred and ten years old: and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

29 And Isaac (p) gave up the ghost, and died, and was gathered unto his people, being old and full of days: and (q) his sons, Esau and Jacob, buried him.

(p) *Gen. xv. 15.* And thou [Abraham] shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

xxv. 7. And these are the days of the years of Abraham's life, which he lived, an hundred three score and fifteen years.

8. Then Abraham gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full of years; and was gathered to his people.

17. And these are the years of the life of Ishmael, an hundred and thirty and seven years: and he gave up the ghost, and died, and was gathered unto his people.

xlvi. 33. And when Jacob had made an end of commanding his sons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and yielded up the ghost, and was gathered unto his people.

Job v. 26. Thou shalt come to thy grave in a full age, like as a shock of corn cometh in his season.

(q) *Gen. xxiii. 19.* And after this, Abraham buried Sarah, his wife, in the cave of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the same is Hebron, in the land of Canaan.

xxv. 9. And his sons, Isaac and Ishmael, buried him, in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron, the son of Zohar, the Hittite, which is before Mamre.

xlvi. 31. (There they buried Abraham, and Sarah, his wife; there they buried Isaac, and Rebekah, his wife; and there I buried Leah.)

CHAPTER XXXVI.

NOW these are (a) the generations of Esau, who is Edom.

(a) *Gen. xxv. 24.* And when her days to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, there were twins in her womb.

25. And the first came out red, all over like a hairy garment; and they called his name Esau.

26. And after that came his brother out, and his hand took hold on Esau's heel; and his name was called Jacob: and Isaac was threescore years old when she bare them.

27. And the boys grew: and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field; and Jacob was a plain man, dwelling in tents.

28. And Isaac loved Esau, because he did eat of his venison; but Rebekah loved Jacob.

29. And Jacob sod pottage: and Esau came from the field, and he was faint.

30. And Esau said to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, with that same red pottage; for I am faint: therefore was his name called Edom.

31. And Jacob said, Sell me this day thy birthright.

32. And Esau said, Behold, I am at the point to die; and what profit shall this birthright do to me?

33. And Jacob said, Swear to me, this day; and he swore unto him: and he sold his birthright unto Jacob.

34. Then Jacob gave Esau bread, and pottage of lentiles; and he did eat, and drink, and rose up, and went his way. Thus Esau despised his birthright.

xxvii. 35. And he [Isaac] said, Thy brother came, with subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36. And he said, is not he rightly named Jacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: he took away my birthright; and, behold, now he hath taken away my blessing. And he said, Hast thou not reserved a blessing for me?

37. And Isaac answered and said unto Esau, Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants; and with corn and wine have I sustained him: and what shall I do now unto thee, my son?

38. And Esau said unto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? bless me, even me also, O my father! And Esau lifted up his voice and wept.

39. And Isaac his father answered, and said unto him, Behold, thy dwelling shall be the fatness of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above;

40. And by thy sword shalt thou live, and shalt serve thy brother: and it shall come to pass, when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

41. And Esau hated Jacob, because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The days of mourning for my father are at hand; then will I slay my brother Jacob.

xxxii. 3. And Jacob sent messengers before him to Esau, his brother, unto the land of Seir, the country of Edom.

4. And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall ye speak unto my lord Esau; Thy servant Jacob saith thus, I have sojourned with Laban, and stayed there until now.

5. And I have oxen, and asses, flocks, and men-servants, and women-servants: and I have sent to tell my lord, that I may find grace in thy sight.

6. And the messengers returned to Jacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and also, he cometh to meet thee, and four hundred men with him.

7. Then Jacob was greatly afraid, and distressed: and he divided the people that was with him, and the flocks, and herds, and the camels, into two bands.

Num. xx. 14. And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh, unto the king of Edom, Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the travail that hath befallen us;

15. How our fathers went down into Egypt, and we have dwelt in Egypt a long time; and the Egyptians vexed us and our fathers.

16. And when we cried unto the Lord, he heard our voice, and sent an angel, and hath brought us forth out of Egypt; and, behold, we are in Kadesh, a city in the uttermost of thy border.

17. Let us pass, I pray thee, through thy country: we will not pass through the fields, or through the vineyards, neither will we drink of the water of the wells; we will go by the king's high-way, we will not turn to the right hand nor to the left, until we have passed thy borders.

18. And Edom said unto him, Thou shalt not pass by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19. And the children of Israel said unto him, We will go by the high-way; and if I and my cattle drink of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will only, without doing any thing else, go through on my feet.

20. And he said, Thou shalt not go through, And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21. Thus Edom refused to give Israel passage through his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

Deut. xxii. 7. Thou shalt not abhor an Edomite; for he is thy brother: thou shalt not abhor an Egyptian; because thou wast a stranger in his land.

Is. lxiii. 1. Who is this that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this, that is glorious in his apparel, travelling in the greatness of his strength? I [Messiah] that speak in righteousness, mighty to save.

Ez. xxv. 12. Thus saith the Lord God, Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Judah, by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them.

2 Esau (*b*) took his wives of the daughters of Canaan; Adah, the daughter of Elon, the Hittite, and Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon, the Hittite:

(*b*) *Gen. xxvi. 34.* And Esau was forty years old, when he took to wife Judith, the daughter of Beeri, the Hittite, and Bashemath, the daughter of Elon, the Hittite:

35. Which were a grief of mind unto Isaac and to Rebekah.

xxvii. 46. And Rebekah said to Isaac, I am weary of my life, because of the daughters of Heth: if Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these, which are of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me?

3 And (*c*) Bashemath, Ishmael's daughter, sister of Nebajoth.

(*c*) *Gen. xxv. 13.* And these are the names of the sons of Ishmael, by their names, according to their generations: the first-born of Ishmael, Nebajoth; and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Miboam.

xxviii. 9. Then went Esau unto Ishmael, and took unto the wives which he had, Mahalath, the daughter of Ishmael, Abraham's son, the sister of Nebajoth, to be his wife.

4 And (*d*) Adah bare to Esau,

Eliphaz: and Bashemath bare Reuel.

(*d*) *1 Chr. i. 35.* The sons of Esau; Eliphaz, Reuel, and Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.

5 And Aholibamah bare Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah: these are the sons of Esau, which were born unto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Esau took his wives, and his sons, and his daughters, and all the persons of his house, and his cattle, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which he had got in the land of Canaan; and (*e*) went into the country, from the face of his brother Jacob.

(*e*) *Gen. xvii. 8.* And I will give unto thee [Abraham,] and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.

xxviii. 4. And give thee [Jacob] the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee; that thou mayest inherit the land wherein thou art a stranger, which God gave unto Abraham.

7 For (*f*) their riches were more than that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were strangers could not bear them, because of their cattle.

(*f*) *Gen. xliii. 6.* And the land was not able to bear them, [Abraham and Lot,] that they might dwell together: for the substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

8 Thus dwelt Esau in (*g*) mount Seir: Esau is Edom.

(*g*) *Gen. xxxii. 3.* And Jacob sent messengers, before him, to Esau, his brother, unto the land of Seir, the country of Edom.

Deut. ii. 5. Meddle not with them; for I will not give you of their land, no, not so much as a foot-breadth, because I have given mount Seir unto Esau, for a possession.

Josh. xxiv. 4. And I gave unto Isaac, Jacob and Esau: and I gave unto Esau mount Seir, to possess it; but Jacob and his children went down into Egypt.

Mal. i. 3. And I hated Esau, and laid his mountains and his heritage waste, for the dragons of the wilderness.

9 ¶ And these are the generations of Esau, the father of the Edomites, in mount Seir.

10 These are the names of Esau's sons: Eliphaz, the son of Adah, the wife of Esau; Reuel, the son of Bashemath, the wife of Esau.

11 And the sons of Eliphaz

were Teman, Omar, (*h*) Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

(*h*) *1 Chr. i. 36.* The sons of Eliphaz; Teman, and Omar, Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz, Esau's son; and she bare to Eliphaz, (*i*) Amalek: these were the sons of Adah, Esau's wife.

(*i*) *Gen. xiv. 7.* And they [Chedorlaomer and other kings] returned, and came to Enmishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the country of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwell in Hazezon-tamar.

Ez. xvii. 8. Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel, in Rephidim.

9. And Moses said unto Joshua, Choose us out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: tomorrow I will stand on the top of the hill with the rod of God in mine hand.

10. So Joshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur, went up to the top of the hill.

11. And it came to pass, when Moses held up his hand, that Israel prevailed: and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed.

12. But Moses' hands were heavy; and they took a stone, and put it under him, and he sat thereon; and Aaron and Hur stayed up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side; and his hands were steady until the going down of the sun.

13. And Joshua discomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword.

14. And the Lord said unto Moses, Write this for a memorial in a book, and rehearse it in the ears of Joshua: for I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

15. And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it JEHOVAH-nissi:

16. For he said, Because the Lord hath sworn that the Lord will have war with Amalek from generation to generation.

Num. xxiv. 18. And Edom shall be a possession; Seir, also, shall be a possession for his enemies; and Israel shall do valiantly.

19. Out of Jacob shall come he that shall have dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the city.

20. And when he [Balaam] looked on Amalek, he took up his parable, and said, Amalek was the first of the nations, but his latter end shall be, that he perish for ever.

Deut. xxiii. 7. Thou shalt not abhor an Edomite, for he is thy brother, thou shalt not abhor an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land.

xxv. 17. Remember what Amalek did unto thee, by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt.

18. How he met thee, by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, even all that were feeble, behind thee, when thou wast faint and weary: and he feared not God.

19. Therefore, it shall be, when the Lord thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, for an inheritance, to possess it, that thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven; thou shalt not forget it.

13 And these are the sons of Reuel; Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah; these were

the sons of Bashemath, Esau's wife.

14 And these were the sons of (k) Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon, Esau's wife: and she bare to Esau, Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.

(k) Gen. xxxvi. 2. Esau took his wives of the daughters of Canaan: Adah, the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon, the Hivite.

18. And these are the sons of Aholibamah, Esau's wife: duke Jeush, duke Jaalam, duke Korah: these were the dukes that came of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, Esau's wife.

15 These were dukes of the sons of Esau: the sons of Eliphaz, the first-born son of Esau; (l) duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz,

(l) 1 Chr. i. 36. The sons of Eliphaz; Teman, and Omar, Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.

45. And when Jobab was dead, Husham, of the land of the Temanites, reigned in his stead.

51. Hadad died also. And the dukes of Edom were; duke Timna, duke Aliah, duke Jetheth,

52. Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

53. Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

54. Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. These are the dukes of Edom.

Job ii. 11. Now, when Job's three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place; Eliphaz, the Temanite, and Bildad, the Shuhite, and Zophar, the Naamathite: for they had made an appointment together, to come to mourn with him, and to comfort him.

iv. 1. Then Eliphaz, the Temanite, answered and said.

Jer. xlix. 7. Concerning Edom, thus saith the Lord of hosts; Is wisdom no more in Teman? is counsel perished from the prudent? is their wisdom vanished?

20. Therefore hear the counsel of the Lord, that he hath taken against Edom; and his purposes, that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: surely, the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely, he shall make their habitations desolate with them.

Ez. xxv. 13. Therefore, thus saith the Lord God; I will also stretch out mine hand upon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it; and I will make it desolate from Teman; and they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

Am. i. 12. But I will send a fire upon Teman, which shall devour the palaces of Bozrah.

Ob. 9. And thy mighty men, O Teman, shall be dismayed; to the end, that every one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

Uab. iii. 3. God came from Teman, and the Holy One from mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, and duke Amalek: These are the (m) dukes that came of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: these were the sons of Adah.

(m) Ex. xv. 15. Then the dukes of Edom shall be amazed; the mighty men of Moab, trembling, shall take hold upon them; all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

17 And these are the sons of (n) Reuel, Esau's son; duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shamamah, duke Mizzah. These are the dukes that came of Reuel, in the land of Edom: these are the sons of Bashemath, Esau's wife.

(n) Gen. xxxvi. 4. And Adah bare to Esau, Eliphaz: and Bashemath bare Reuel.

1 Chr. i. 37. The sons of Reuel; Nahath, Zerah, Shamamah, and Mizzah.

18 And these are the sons of (o) Aholibamah, Esau's wife: duke Jeush, duke Jaalam, duke Korah: these were the dukes that came of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, Esau's wife.

(o) Gen. xxxvi. 5. And Aholibamah bare Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah: these are the sons of Esau, which were born unto him in the land of Canaan.

1 Chr. i. 35. The sons of Esau; Eliphaz, Reuel, and Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.

19 These are the sons of Esau, (who is Edom,) and these are their dukes.

20 ¶ These are the sons of (q) Seir, the Horite, who inhabited the land: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah,

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these are the dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir, in the land of Edom.

(q) Gen. xiv. 6. And the Horites in their mount Seir, unto El-paran, which is by the wilderness.

Deut. ii. 12. The Horims, also, dwelt in Seir, before-time; but the children of Esau succeeded them, when they had destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their stead: as Israel did unto the land of his possession, which the Lord gave unto them.

22. As he did to the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, when he destroyed the Horims from before them; and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead, even unto this day.

1 Chr. i. 38. And the sons of Seir; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan.

39. And the sons of Lotan; Hori, and Homam: and Timna was Lotan's sister.

40. The sons of Shobal; Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam. And the sons of Zibeon; Aiah, and Anah.

41. The sons of Anah; Dishon. And the sons of Dishon; Amram and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

42. The sons of Ezer; Bilhan, and Zavan, and Jakan. The sons of Dishan; Uz, and Aran.

22 And the children of Lotan were, Hori, and Heman: and Lotan's sister was Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal were these; Alvan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And these are the children of Zibeon: both Ajah, and Anah: this was that Anah that (r) found the mules in the wilderness, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

(r) Lev. xix. 19. Ye shall keep my statutes. Thou shalt not let thy cattle gender with a diverse kind: thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seed: neither shall a garment mingled of linen and woollen, come upon thee.

2 Sam. xiii. 29. And the servants of Absalom did unto Amnon, as Absalom had commanded. Then all the king's sons arose, and every man got him up upon his mule, and fled.

xviii. 9. And Absalom met the servants of David. And Absalom rode upon a mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak, and his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth; and the mule, that was under him, went away.

1 Kings i. 38. So Zadok, the priest, and Nathan, the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, went down, and caused Solomon to ride upon king David's mule, and brought him to Gihon.

44. And the king hath sent with him, Zadok, the priest, and Nathan, the prophet, and Benaiah, the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they have caused him to ride upon the king's mule.

Zech. xiv. 15. And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the ass, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

25 And the children of Anah were these: Dishon, and Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah.

26 And these are the children of Dishon; Hemdan, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer are these; Bilhan, and Zaavan, and Achan.

28 The children of Dishan are these; (s) Uz, and Aran.

(s) Job i. 1. There was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was Job; and that man was perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed evil.

Jer. xxv. 20. And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Uz, and all the kings of the land of the Philistines, and Askalon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod.

Lam. iv. 21. Rejoice and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Uz; the cup, also, shall pass through unto thee; thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thyself naked.

29 These are the dukes that came of the Horites; duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,

30 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer.

duke Dishan: these *are* the dukes that came of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And these *are* (t) the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Israel.

(t) *Gen. xvii. 6.* And I will make thee [Abraham] exceeding fruitful, and I will make nations of thee, and kings shall come out of thee.

16. And I will bless her [Sarah] and give thee a son also of her: yea, I will bless her, and she shall be a mother of nations; kings of people shall be of her.

xxv. 23. And the Lord said unto her [Rebekah,] Two nations are in thy womb, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels: and the one people shall be stronger than the other people; and the elder shall serve the younger.

Num. xx. 14. And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh, unto the king of Edom, Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the travail that hath befallen us.

xxiv. 17. I [Balaam] shall see him [Messiah,] but not now. I shall behold him, but not nigh: there shall come a Star out of Jacob, and a Sceptre shall rise out of Israel, and shall smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth.

18. And Edom shall be a possession, Seir also shall be a possession for his enemies; and Israel shall do valiantly.

Deut. xvii. 14. When thou art come unto the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, and shalt possess it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a king over me, like as all the nations that are about me.

15. Thou shalt in any wise set him king over thee whom the Lord thy God shall choose; one from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayest not set a stranger over thee, which is not thy brother.

16. But he shall not multiply horses to himself, nor cause the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as the Lord hath said unto you, ye shall henceforth return no more that way.

17. Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that his heart turn not away; neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold.

18. And it shall be, when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book, out of that which is before the priests the Levites:

19. And it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the days of his life; that he may learn to fear the Lord his God, to keep all the words of this law, and these statutes, to do them:

20. That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aside from the commandment, to the right hand or to the left; to the end that he may prolong his days in his kingdom, he, and his children, in the midst of Israel.

xxviii. 5. And he was king in Jeshurun, when the heads of the people and the tribes of Israel were gathered together.

1 *Chr. i. 43.* Now these are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any king reigned over the children of Israel; Bela, the son of Beor: and the name of his city was Dinhabah.

44. And when Bela was dead, Jobab, the son of Zerah, of Bozrah, reigned in his stead.

45. And when Jobab was dead, Husham, of the land of the Temanites, reigned in his stead.

46. And when Husham was dead, Hadad, the son of Bedad, (which smote Midian in the field of Moab,) reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Avith.

47. And when Hadad was dead, Samlah, of Masrekah, reigned in his stead.

48. And when Samlah was dead, Shaul, of Rehoboth by the river, reigned in his stead.

49. And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan, the son of Achbor, reigned in his stead.

50. And when Baal-hanan was dead, Hadad reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Pai; and his wife's name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred: the daughter of Meza-hab.

32 And Bela, the son of Beor, reigned in Edom; and the name of his city was Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Jobab, the son of Zerah, of (u) Bozrah, reigned in his stead.

(u) *Is. xxxiv. 6.* The sword of the Lord is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatness, and with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: for the Lord hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea [Edom.]

lxiii. 1. Who is this, that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this that is glorious in his apparel, travelling in the greatness of his strength? I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save.

Jer. xlix. 13. For I have sworn by myself, saith the Lord, that Bozrah shall become a desolation, a reproach, a waste, and a curse; and all the cities thereof shall be perpetual wastes.

22. Behold, he shall come up and fly as the eagle, and spread his wings over Bozrah: and at that day, shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom be, as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

Mic. ii. 12. I will surely assemble, O Jacob, all of thee; I will surely gather the remnant of Israel; I will put them together as the sheep of Bozrah, as the flock in the midst of their fold: they shall make great noise, by reason of the multitude of men.

34 And Jobab died, and Husham, of the land of (x) Temani, reigned in his stead.

(x) *Job ii. 11.* Now when Job's three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place; Eliphaz, the Temanite, and Bildad, the Shuhite, and Zophar, the Naamathite: for they had made an appointment together to come to mourn with him, and to comfort him.

Jer. xlix. 7. Concerning Edom, thus saith the Lord of hosts; Is wisdom no more in Teman? is counsel perished from the prudent? is their wisdom vanished?

35 And Husham died, and Hadad, the son of Bedad, who smote Midian in the field of Moab, reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Avith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah, of Masrekah, reigned in his stead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul,

of (y) Rehoboth by the river, reigned in his stead.

(y) *Gen. x. 11.* Out of that land went forth Ashur, and builded Nineveh, and the city Rehoboth, and Calah.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan, the son of Achbor, reigned in his stead.

39 And Baal-hanan, the son of Achbor, died; and Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Pau; and his wife's name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Meza-hab.

40 ¶ And these *are* the names of the dukes that came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names; duke Timnah, duke Alvah, duke Jetheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram: these *be* (z) the dukes of Edom according to their habitations, in the land of their possession: he is Esau, the father of the Edomites.

(z) *Ex. xv. 15.* Then the dukes of Edom shall be amazed; the mighty men of Moab, trembling shall take hold upon them; all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

AND Jacob dwelt in the land wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of Canaan.

2 These *are* the generations of Jacob: Joseph being seventeen years old, was feeding the flock with his brethren, and the lad *was* with the sons of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah, his father's (a) wives: and Joseph brought unto his father, their (b) evil report.

(a) *Gen. xxx. 4.* And she [Rachel] gave him Bilhah, her handmaid, to wife: and Jacob went in unto her.

9. When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zilpah, her maid, and gave her Jacob to wife.

xxxv. 22. And it came to pass, when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and lay with Bilhah, his father's concubine: and Israel heard it. Now the sons of Jacob were twelve.

(b) 1 *Sam. ii. 22.* Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sons did unto all Israel: and

how they lay with the women, that assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

23. And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for I hear of your evil dealings, by all this people.

24. Nay, my sons; for it is no good report that I hear: ye make the Lord's people to transgress.

viii. 1. And it came to pass, when Samuel was old, that he made his sons judges over Israel.

3. And his sons walked not in his ways, but turned aside after lucre, and took bribes, and perverted judgment.

1 Cor. i. 11. For it hath been declared unto me [Paul] of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Chloe, that there are contentions among you.

v. 1. It is reported commonly that there is fornication among you; and such fornication, as is not so much as named among the Gentiles, that one should have his father's wife.

xi. 18. For first of all, when ye come together in the church, I hear that there be divisions among you; and I partly believe it.

3 Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his children, because he *was* the (c) son of his old age: and he made him (d) a coat of many colours.

(c) Gen. xlv. 20. And we said unto my lord? We have a father, an old man, and a child of his old age, a little one: and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.

(d) Gen. xxxvii. 23. And it came to pass, when Joseph was come unto his brethren, that they stript Joseph out of his coat, his coat of many colours, that was on him.

32. And they sent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father; and said, This have we found; know now, whether it be thy son's coat, or no.

Judg. v. 30. Have they not sped? have they not divided the prey? to every man a damsel or two; to Sisera a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needle-work, of divers colours of needle-work on both sides, meet for the necks of them that take the spoil?

2 Sam. xiii. 18. And she [Tamar] had a garment of divers colours upon her; for with such robes were the king's daughters, that were virgins, apparelled. Then his [Amnon's] servant brought her out, and bolted the door after her.

Ps. xlv. 13. The king's daughter is all glorious within: her clothing is of wrought gold.

14. She shall be brought unto the king in raiment of needle-work: the virgins, her companions, that follow her, shall be brought unto thee.

Ec. xvi. 16. And of thy garments thou didst take, and deckedst thy high places with divers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon; the like things shall not come, neither shall it be so.

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more than all his brethren, they (e) hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him.

(e) Gen. iv. 5. But unto Cain and to his offering he [the Lord] had not respect. And Cain was very wrath, and his countenance fell.

xxvii. 41. And Esau hated Jacob, because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said, in his heart, The days of mourning for my father are at hand, then will I slay my brother Jacob.

xxxvii. 11. And his brethren envied him: but his father observed the saying.

18. And when they saw him afar off, even before he came near unto them, they conspired against him, to slay him.

19. And they said one to another, Behold, this dreamer cometh.

20. Come now therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into some pit: and we will say, Some evil beast hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreams.

xlix. 23. The archers have sorely grieved him, [Joseph] and shot at him, and hated him.

1 Sam. xvi. 12. And he sent, and brought him in. Now he [David] was ruddy, and withal of a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look to. And the Lord said, Arise, anoint him: for this is he.

13. Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit of the Lord came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah.

xvii. 28. And Eliab, his eldest brother, heard when he spake unto the men; and Eliab's anger was kindled against David, and he said, Why comest thou down hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know thy pride, and the naughtiness of thine heart; for thou art come down that thou mightest see the battle.

John xv. 24. If I [Jesus] had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father.

25. But this cometh to pass, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.

5 And Joseph (f) dreamed a dream: and he told it his brethren: and they hated him yet the more.

(f) Gen. xxviii. 12. And he [Jacob] dreamed, and behold, a ladder set upon the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold, the angels of God ascending and descending on it.

xl. 5. And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream; the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison.

xli. 1. And it came to pass at the end of two full years, that Pharaoh dreamed: and, behold, he stood by the river.

xlii. 9. And Joseph remembered the dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, Ye are spies; to see the nakedness of the land ye are come.

Num. xii. 6. And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the Lord will make myself known unto him in a vision, and will speak unto him in a dream.

1 Kings iii. 5. In Gibeon, the Lord appeared to Solomon, in a dream, by night: and God said, Ask what I shall give thee.

6 And he said unto them, (g) Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed.

(g) Gen. xlv. 18. Then Judah came near unto him, and said, Oh, my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lord's ears, and let not thine anger burn against thy servant: for thou art even as Pharaoh.

Judg. ix. 7. And when they told it to Jotham, he went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lifted up his voice, and cried, and said unto them, Hearken unto me, ye men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you.

7 For, behold, we *were* binding sheaves in the field, and, lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright, and, behold, (h) your sheaves stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheaf.

(h) Gen. xli. 6. And Joseph was the governor over the land, and he it was that sold to all the people of the land: and Joseph's brethren came, and bowed down themselves before him with their faces to the earth.

xliii. 26. And when Joseph came home, they brought him the present which was in their hand into the house, and bowed themselves to him, to the earth.

xliv. 14. And Judah, and his brethren, came to Joseph's house, (for he was yet there:) and they fell before him on the ground.

8 And his brethren said unto him, (i) Shalt thou, indeed, reign over us? or shalt thou, indeed, have dominion over us? And they hated him yet the more for his dreams, and for his words.

(i) Ex. ii. 14. And he [the Hebrew] said, Who made thee a prince and a judge over us? intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely this thing is known.

1 Sam. x. 27. But the children of Belial said, How shall this man [Saul] save us? And they despised him, and brought him no presents. But he held his peace.

Ps. ii. 3. Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.

4. He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision.

5. Then shall he speak unto him in his wrath, and vex them in his sore displeasure.

6. Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion.

cxviii. 22. The Stone which the builders refused is become the head stone of the corner.

Luke xix. 14. But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reign over us.

xx. 17. And he [Jesus] beheld them, and said, What is this, then, that is written, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?

Acts iv. 27. For of a truth, against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together.

28. For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined, before, to be done.

vii. 35. This Moses, whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer, by the hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.

9 And he dreamed yet (k) another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more; and, behold, (l) the sun, and the moon, and the eleven stars, made obeisance to me.

(k) Gen. xli. 25. And Joseph said unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh is one: God hath shewed Pharaoh, what he is about to do.

32. And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice; it is, because the thing is established by God, and God will shortly bring it to pass.

(l) *Gen.* xliii. 28. And they [Joseph's brethren] answered, Thy servant, our father, is in good health, he is yet alive: and they bowed down their heads, and made obeisance.

xlv. 29. And Joseph made ready his chariot, and went up to meet Israel, his father, to Goshen; and presented himself unto him: and he fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while.

xlvii. 12. And Joseph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his father's household, with bread, according to their families.

l. 15. And when Joseph's brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Joseph will peradventure hate us, and will certainly requite us all the evil which we did unto him.

16. And they sent messengers unto Joseph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying,

17. So shall ye say unto Joseph, Forgive, I pray thee, now, the trespass of thy brethren, and their sin; for they did unto thee evil: and now, we pray thee, forgive the trespass of the servants of the God of thy father. And Joseph wept, when they spake unto him.

18. And his brethren also went, and fell down before his face: and they said, Behold, we be thy servants.

19. And Joseph said unto them, Fear not: for am I in the place of God?

20. But as for you, ye thought evil against me; but God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as it is this day, to save much people alive.

21. Now, therefore, fear ye not: I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake kindly unto them.

Acts vii. 9. And the patriarchs, moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

10. And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh, king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt, and all his house.

11. Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt, and Canaan, and great affliction; and our fathers found no sustenance.

12. But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

13. And at the second time, Joseph was made known to his brethren: and Joseph's kindred was made known unto Pharaoh.

14. Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls.

10 And he told it to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What is this dream that thou hast dreamed? (m) Shall I, and thy mother, and thy brethren, indeed, come to bow down ourselves to thee, to the earth?

(n) *Gen.* xxvii. 29. Let people serve thee [Jacob,] and nations bow down to thee; be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mother's sons bow down to thee: cursed be every one that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee.

Is. lx. 14. The sons, also, of them that afflicted thee, shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee, shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee, The city of the Lord, The Zion of the Holy One of Israel.

VOL. I.

Phil. ii. 10. That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things under the earth;

11. And that every tongue should confess, that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

11 And his brethren (n) envied him: but his father (o) observed the saying.

(n) *Is.* xxvi. 11. Lord, when thy hand is lifted up, they will not see; but they shall see, and be ashamed for their envy at the people; yea, the fire of thine enemies shall devour them.

Matt. xxvii. 18. (For he [Pilate] knew, that, for envy, they had delivered him.)

Mark xv. 10. (For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him [Jesus] for envy.)

Acts vii. 9. And the patriarchs, moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him.

(o) *Dan.* vii. 28. Hitherto is the end of the matter. As for me, Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

Luke ii. 19. But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

51. And he [Jesus] went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their father's flock (p) in Shechem.

(p) *Gen.* xxxiii. 18. And Jacob came to Shalem, a city of Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-aram; and pitched his tent before the city.

xxxiv. 25. And it came to pass on the third day, when they were sore, that two of the sons of Jacob, Simeon and Levi, Dinah's brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the city boldly, and slew all the males.

26. And they slew Hamor, and Shechem, his son, with the edge of the sword, and took Dinah out of Shechem's house, and went out.

27. The sons of Jacob came upon the slain, and spoiled the city, because they had defiled their sister.

28. They took their sheep, and their oxen, and their asses, and that which was in the city, and that which was in the field,

29. And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wives took they captive, and spoiled even all that was in the house.

30. And Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, Ye have troubled me, to make me to stink among the inhabitants of the land, among the Canaanites, and the Perizzites; and I being few in number they shall gather themselves together against me, and slay me; and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.

31. And they said, Should he deal with our sister, as with an harlot?

xxxvii. 1. And Jacob dwelt in the land wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of Canaan.

13 And Israel said unto Joseph, Do not thy brethren feed the flock in Shechem? (q) Come, and I will send thee unto them. And he said unto him, (r) Here am I.

(q) *1 Sam.* xvii. 17. And Jesse said unto David, his son, Take now, for thy brethren, an

ephah of this parched corn, and these ten loaves, and run to the camp, to thy brethren;

18. And carry these ten cheeses unto the captain of thy thousand, and look how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19. Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel, were in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20. And David rose up early in the morning, and left the sheep with a keeper, and took, and went, as Jesse had commanded him; and he came to the trench, as the host was going forth to the fight, and shouted for the battle.

Matt. x. 16. Behold, I [Jesus] send you [the disciples] forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye, therefore, wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

Luke xx. 13. Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be, they will reverence him, when they see him.

(r) *Gen.* xxii. 1. And it came to pass, after these things, that God did tempt Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham! and he said, Behold, here am I.

xxvii. 1. And it came to pass, that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau, his eldest son, and said unto him, My son: and he said unto him, Behold, here am I.

18. And he came unto his father, and said, My father: and he said, Here am I; who art thou, my son?

1 Sam. iii. 4. That the Lord called Samuel! and he answered, Here am I.

5. And he ran unto Eli, and said, Here am I; for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie down again. And he went, and lay down.

6. And the Lord called yet again, Samuel! And Samuel arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I; for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my son; lie down again.

8. And the Lord called Samuel! again, the third time. And he arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I; for thou didst call me. And Eli perceived that the Lord had called the child.

16. Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel, my son. And he answered, Here am I.

14 And he said to him, Go, I pray thee, see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks; and bring me word again. So he sent him out of the vale of (s) Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

(s) *Gen.* xxiii. 2. And Sarah died in Kirjath-arba; the same is Hebron, in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her.

xxxv. 27. And Jacob came unto Isaac, his father, unto Mamre, unto the city of Arbah, (which is Hebron) where Abraham and Isaac sojournd.

Num. xiii. 22. And they [the spies] ascended by the south, and came unto Hebron; where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmi, the children of Anak, were, (Now Hebron was built seven years before Zoan in Egypt.)

Josh. xiv. 13. And Joshua blessed him, and gave unto Caleb, the son of Jephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

15. And the name of Hebron, before, was Kirjath-arba; which Arba was a great man among the Anakims. And the land had rest from war.

15 And a certain man found

him, and behold, *(t)* **he was wandering in the field: and the man asked him, saying, *(u)* What seekest thou?**

(t) **Gen. xxi. 14.** And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave it unto Hagar (putting it on her shoulder) and the child, and sent her away: and she departed, and wandered in the wilderness of Beer-sheba.

(u) **Judg. iv. 22.** And, behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Jael came out to meet him, and said unto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her tent, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the nail was in his temples.

John i. 38. Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi (which is to say, being interpreted, Master) where dwellest thou?

iv. 27. And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her.

xviii. 4. Jesus therefore, knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

7. Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

xx. 15. Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 And he said, I seek my brethren: *(x)* tell me, I pray thee, where they feed *their flocks*.

(x) **Cant. i. 7.** Tell me, O thou whom my soul loveth, where thou feedest, where thou makest thy flock to rest at noon: for why should I be as one, that turneth aside by the flocks of thy companions?

17 And the man said, They are departed hence: for I heard them say, Let us go to *(y)* Dothan. And Joseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

(y) **2 Kings vi. 13.** And he [the king of Syria] said, Go, and spy where he [Elisha] is, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him; saying, Behold, he is in Dothan.

18 And when they saw him afar off, even before he came near unto them, they *(z)* conspired against him, to slay him.

(z) **1 Sam. xix. 1.** And Saul spake to Jonathan his son, and to all his servants, that they should kill David.

Ps. xxxi. 13. For I have heard the slander of many: fear was on every side: while they took counsel together against me, they devised to take away my life.

xxxvii. 12. The wicked plotteth against the just, and gnasheth upon him with his teeth.

32. The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

xci. 21. They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous, and condemn the innocent blood.

Matt. xxi. 38. But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the

heir; come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.

xxvii. 1. When the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus, to put him to death.

Mark xii. 7. But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be our's.

xiv. 1. After two days was the feast of the passover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests, and the scribes, sought how they might take him [Jesus] by craft, and put him to death.

Luke xx. 14. But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be our's.

15. So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What, therefore, shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

John xi. 53. Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him [Jesus] to death.

Acts xxiii. 12. And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying, that they would neither eat, nor drink, till they had killed Paul.

19 And they said one to another, Behold, this dreamer cometh.

20 Come now, therefore, *(a)* and let us slay him, and cast him into some pit: and we will say, Some evil beast hath devoured him: *(b)* and we shall see what will become of his dreams.

(a) **Ps. lxiv. 5.** They encourage themselves in an evil matter: they commune of laying snares privily; they say, Who shall see them?

Prov. i. 11. If they say, Come with us, let us lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent, without cause.

16. For their feet run to evil, and make haste to shed blood.

vi. 17. A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood.

xxvii. 4. Wrath is cruel, and anger is outrageous; but who is able to stand before envy.

(b) **Matt. xxvii. 40.** And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself. If thou [Jesus] be the Son of God, come down from the cross.

41. Likewise, also, the chief priests mocking him, with the scribes and elders, said,

42. He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he be the king of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe in him.

Mark xv. 29. And they that passed by, railled on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days,

30. Save thyself, and come down from the cross.

31. Likewise, also, the chief priests mocking, said among themselves, with the scribes, He saved others, himself he cannot save.

32. Let Christ, the king of Israel, descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And they that were crucified with him, reviled him.

John xii. 10. But the chief priests consulted that they might put Lazarus, also, to death;

11. Because, that, by reason of him, many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

Acts iv. 16. Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them [Peter and John] is manifest to all

them that dwell in Jerusalem, and we cannot deny it.

17. But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.

18. And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all, in the name of Jesus.

21 And *(c)* Reuben heard it, and he delivered him out of their hands; and said, Let us not kill him.

(c) **Gen. xlii. 22.** And Reuben answered them, saying, Spake I not unto you, saying, Do not sin against the child; and ye would not hear? therefore, behold, also his blood is required.

22 And Reuben said unto them, Shed no blood, *but* cast him into this pit that *is* in the wilderness, and lay no hand upon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again.

23 And it came to pass, when Joseph was come unto his brethren, that they *(d)* stript Joseph out of his coat, *his* coat of *many* colours, that *was* on him.

(d) **Gen. xxxvii. 3.** Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his children, because he was the son of his old age: and he made him a coat of many colours.

32. And they sent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father, and said, This have we found; know, now, whether it be thy son's coat, or no.

33. And he knew it, and said, It is my son's coat; an evil beast hath devoured him: Joseph is, without doubt, rent in pieces.

Matt. xxvii. 28. And they stripped him [Jesus] and put on him a scarlet robe.

24 And they took him, and cast him into a pit: and *(e)* the pit *was* empty, *there was* no water in it.

(e) **Ps. xl. 2.** He brought me up, also, out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock; and established my goings.

lxxxviii. 6. Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit, in darkness, in the deeps.

8. Thou hast put away mine acquaintance far from me; thou hast made me an abomination unto them: I am shut up, and I cannot come forth.

cxix. 1. Out of the depths, have I cried unto thee, O Lord.

2. Lord, hear my voice; let thine ears be attentive to the voice of my supplications.

Jer. xxxviii. 6. Then took they Jeremiah, and cast him into the dungeon of Malchiah, the son of Hammelech, that was in the court of the prison: and they let down Jeremiah with cords. And in the dungeon there was no water, but mire: so Jeremiah sunk in the mire.

Lam. iii. 52. Mine enemies chased me sore, like a bird, without cause.

53. They have cut off my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone upon me.

54. Waters flowed over mine head; then I said, I am cut off.

55. I called upon thy name, O Lord, out of the low dungeon.

Zech. ix. 11. As for thee, also, by the blood of

thy covenant I have sent forth thy prisoners out of the pit, wherein is no water.

25 And (f) they sat down to eat bread: and they lifted up their eyes and looked, and, behold, a company of (g) Ishmaelites came from (h) Gilead, with their camels, bearing spicery, and balm, and myrrh, going to carry it down to Egypt.

(f) *Esth.* iii. 15. The posts went out, being hastened by the king's commandment, and the decree was given in Shushan the palace. And the king, and Haman, sat down to drink; but the city Shushan was perplexed.

Amos vi. 6. That drink wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the chief ointments; but they are not grieved for the affliction of Joseph.

(g) *Gen.* xvi. 11. And the angel of the Lord said unto her, Behold, thou [Hagar] art with child, and shalt bear a son, and shalt call his name Ishmael; because the Lord hath heard thy affliction.

12. And he will be a wild man; his hand will be against every man, and every man's hand against him: and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

xxv. 1. Then again, Abraham took a wife, and her name was Keturah.

2. And she bare him Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.

3. And Jokshan begat Sheba and Dedan. And the sons of Dedan were Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.

4. And the sons of Midian; Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abidiah, and Eldaah. All these were the children of Keturah.

16. These are the sons of Ishmael, and these are their names, by their towns, and by their castles, twelve princes according to their nations.

17. And these are the years of the life of Ishmael, an hundred and thirty and seven years: and he gave up the ghost, and died, and was gathered unto his people.

18. And they dwelt from Havilah unto Shur, that is before Egypt, as thou goest toward Assyria: and he died in the presence of all his brethren.

Ps. lxxxiii. 6. The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites: of Moab, and the Hagarenes.

(h) *Gen.* xliii. 11. And their father Israel said unto them, If it must be so now, do this; Take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carry down the man a present, a little balm, and a little honey, spices and myrrh, nuts and almonds.

Jer. viii. 22. Is there no balm in Gilead? is there no physician there? why, then, is not the health of the daughter of my people recovered?

26 And Judah said unto his brethren, (i) What profit is it if we slay our brother, and (k) conceal his blood?

(i) *Gen.* xxv. 32. And Esau said, Behold, I am at the point to die; and what profit shall this birth-right do to me?

Ps. xxx. 9. What profit is there in my blood, when I go down to the pit? Shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth?

Jer. xli. 8. But ten men were found among them, that said unto Ishmael [the son of Nethaniah] Slay us not; for we have treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oil, and of

honey. So he forbore, and slew them not among their brethren.

Rom. vi. 21. What fruit had ye, then, in those things, whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

(k) *Gen.* iv. 10. And he [the Lord] said, What hast thou [Cain] done? the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground.

Job xvi. 18. O earth, cover not thou my blood, and let my cry have no place.

Ez. xxiv. 7. For her blood is in the midst of her [Jerusalem]; she set it upon the top of a rock; she poured it not upon the ground to cover it with dust.

27 Come, and let us (l) sell him to the Ishmaelites, and (m) let not our hand be upon him; for he is (n) our brother, and our flesh: and his brethren were content.

(l) *Ex.* xxi. 16. And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

Neh. v. 8. And I said unto them, We, after our ability, have redeemed our brethren, the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen; and will ye even sell your brethren; or shall they be sold unto us? Then held they their peace, and found nothing to answer.

Matt. xxvi. 15. And [Judas] said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him [Jesus] unto you? And they covenanted him with for thirty pieces of silver.

1 *Tim.* i. 10. For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for men-stealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine.

Rev. xviii. 13. And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men.

(m) 1 *Sam.* xviii. 17. And Saul said to David, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I give thee to wife; only be thou valiant for me, and fight the Lord's battles: for Saul said, Let not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be upon him.

2 *Sam.* xi. 14. And it came to pass in the morning, that David wrote a letter to Joab, and sent it by the hand of Uriah.

15. And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the fore-front of the hottest battle, and retire ye from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

16. And it came to pass, when Joab observed the city, that he assigned Uriah unto a place where he knew that valiant men were.

17. And the men of the city went out and fought with Joab: and there fell some of the people of the servants of David; and Uriah the Hittite died also.

xii. 9. Wherefore hast thou [David] despised the commandment of the Lord, to do evil in his sight? thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite, with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

(n) *Gen.* xxxix. 14. And Laban said to him, Surely, thou [Jacob] art my home and my flesh. And he abode with him the space of a month.

xlii. 21. And they [Joseph's brethren] said one to another, We are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soul, when he besought us, and we would not hear; therefore, is this distress come upon us.

28 Then there passed (o) by

Midianites, merchant-men; and they drew and lifted up Joseph out of the pit, and (p) sold Joseph to the Ishmaelites for twenty pieces of silver: and they brought Joseph into Egypt.

(o) *Gen.* xxxvii. 25. And they sat down to eat bread: and they lifted up their eyes, and looked, and, behold, a company of Ishmaelites came from Gilead, with their camels bearing spicery, and balm, and myrrh, going to carry it down to Egypt.

Num. xxv. 15. And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slain was Cozbi, the daughter of Zur; he was head over a people, and of a chief house in Midian.

17. Vex the Midianites, and smite them. xxxi. 2. Avenge the children of Israel of the Midianites; afterward shalt thou be gathered unto thy people.

Judg. vi. 1. And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the Lord; and the Lord delivered them into the hand of Midian seven years.

2. And the hand of Midian prevailed against Israel: and because of the Midianites the children of Israel made them the dens which are in the mountains, and caves, and strong holds.

3. And so it was, when Israel had sown, that the Midianites came up, and the Amalekites and the children of the east, even they came up against them.

Ps. lxxxiii. 9. Do unto them as unto the Midianites; as to Sisera, as to Jabin, at the brook of Kison.

(p) *Gen.* xlv. 4. And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come near to me, I pray you. And they came near. And he said, I am Joseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

5. Now, therefore, be not grieved, nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me hither: for God did send me before you to preserve life.

Ps. cv. 17. He sent a man before them, even Joseph, who was sold for a servant.

Zech. xi. 12. And I [Zechariah] said unto them, If ye think good, give me my price; and if not, forbear. So they weighed for my price, thirty pieces of silver.

13. And the Lord said unto me, Cast it unto the potter: a goodly price that I was prized at of them. And I took the thirty pieces of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the Lord.

Matt. xxvii. 9. Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value.

Acts vii. 9. And the patriarchs, moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt; but God was with him.

29 And Reuben returned unto the pit; and behold Joseph was not in the pit: and (q) he rent his clothes.

(q) *Gen.* xxxvii. 34. And Jacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many days.

xliv. 13. Then they rent their clothes, and laden every man his ass, and returned to the city.

Num. xiv. 6. And Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunnah, which were of them that searched the land, rent their clothes.

Judg. xi. 35. And it came to pass, when he [Jephthah] saw her that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter! thou hast brought me

very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I have opened my mouth unto the Lord, and I cannot go back.

Job i. 20. Then Job arose, and rent his mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worshipped.

Joel ii. 13. And rend your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the Lord your God: for he is gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil.

Acts xiv. 14. Which when the apostles Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out.

30 And he returned unto his brethren, and said, (r) The child is not; and I, whither shall I go?

(r) *Gen. xlii.* 13. And they said, Thy [Joseph's] servants are twelve brethren, the sons of one man in the land of Canaan, and behold, the youngest is this day with our father, and one is not.

32. We be twelve brethren, sons of our father: one is not, and the youngest is this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

36. And Jacob their father said unto them, Me have ye bereaved of my children: Joseph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Benjamin away: all these things are against me.

Jer. xxxi. 15. Thus saith the Lord; A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation, and bitter weeping; Rachel weeping for her children refused to be comforted for her children, because they were not.

31 ¶ And they took (s) Joseph's coat and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood.

(s) *Gen. xxxvii.* 3. Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his children, because he was the son of his old age: and he made him a coat of many colours.

23. And it came to pass when Joseph was come unto his brethren, that they stript Joseph out of his coat, his coat of many colours that was on him.

32 And they sent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father, and said, This have we found; know now whether it be thy son's coat or no.

33 And he knew it, and said, It is my son's coat; an (t) evil beast hath devoured him. Joseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

(t) *Gen. xiv.* 28. And the one went out from me, [Jacob] and I said, Surely he is torn in pieces; and I saw him not since.

2 *Kings ii.* 23. And he went up from thence unto Beth-el: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said unto him, Goup, thou bald head; Go up, thou bald head.

24. And he turned back, and looked on them, and cursed them in the name of the Lord. And there came forth two she-bears out of the wood, and tare forty and two children of them.

34 And Jacob (u) rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many days.

(u) *Josh. vii.* 6. And Joshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face before the ark of the Lord until the even-tide, he and the elders of Israel, and put dust upon their heads.

2 *Sam. i.* 11. Then David took hold on his clothes, and rent them, and likewise all the men that were with him.

iii. 31. And David said to Joab, and to all the people that were with him, Rend your clothes, and gird you with sackcloth, and mourn before Abner. And king David himself followed the bier.

1 *Kings xx.* 31. And his servants said unto him [Ben-hadad,] Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Israel are merciful kings: let us, we pray thee, put sackcloth on our loins, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Israel, peradventure he will save thy life.

xxi. 27. And it came to pass, when Ahab heard those words [of the Lord,] that he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

1 *Chr. xxi.* 16. And David lifted up his eyes, and saw the angel of the Lord stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem: then David and the elders of Israel, who were clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces.

Ezra ix. 3. And when I [Ezra] heard this thing I rent my garment and my mantle, and plucked off the hair of my head, and of my beard, and sat down astonished.

4. Then were assembled unto every one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgressions of those that had been carried away; and I sat astonished until the evening sacrifice.

5. And at the evening sacrifice I arose up from my heaviness; and, having rent my garment, and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and spread out my hands unto the Lord my God.

Neh. ix. 1. Now, in the twenty and fourth day of this month, the children of Israel were assembled with fastings, and with sackcloths, and earth upon them.

Esth. iv. 1. When Mordecai perceived all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and cried with a loud and a bitter cry;

2. And came even before the king's gate: for none might enter into the king's gate clothed with sackcloth.

3. And in every province, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, there was great mourning among the Jews, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing; and many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

Job i. 20. Then Job arose, and rent his mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worshipped.

ii. 12. And when they [his friends] lifted up their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice and wept; and they rent every one his mantle, and sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven.

Ps. lxi. 11. I made sackcloth also my garment, and I became a proverb to them.

Is. xxii. 12. And in that day did the Lord God of hosts call to weeping, and to mourning, and to baldness, and to girding with sackcloth.

xxxvi. 22. Then came Eliakim, the son of Hilkiah, that was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah, the son of Asaph, the recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

xxxvii. 1. And it came to pass, when Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered

himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the Lord.

2. And he sent Eliakim, who was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests covered with sackcloth, unto Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz.

Jer. xxxvi. 24. Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, neither the king, nor any of his servants that heard all these words.

Joel ii. 13. And rend your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the Lord your God: for he is gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil.

Jonah. iii. 5. So the people of Nineveh believed God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them even to the least of them.

6. For word came unto the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered him with sackcloth, and sat in ashes.

7. And he caused it to be proclaimed and published through Nineveh by the decree of the king and his nobles, saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock, taste any thing: let them not feed, nor drink water:

8. But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and cry mightily unto God: yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that is in their hands.

Matt. xi. 21. Wo unto thee, Chorazin! wo unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works which were done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

xxvi. 65. Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.

Acts xiv. 14. Which when the apostles, Barnabas, and Paul, heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out.

Rev. xi. 3. And I [the angel] will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth.

35 And all his sons and all his daughters (x) rose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted; and he said, (y) For I will go down into the grave unto my son, mourning. Thus his father wept for him.

(x) 2 *Sam. xii.* 17. And the elders of his [David's] house arose, and went to him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

Job ii. 11. Now, when Job's three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place; Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite: for they had made an appointment together to come to mourn with him, and to comfort him.

Ps. lxxvii. 2. In the day of my trouble I sought the Lord: my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soul refused to be comforted.

Jer. xxxi. 15. Thus saith the Lord, A voice was heard in Ramah, Lamentation, and bitter weeping; Rachel weeping for her children, refused to be comforted for her children, because they were not.

(y) *Gen. xlii.* 38. And he [Jacob] said, My son shall not go down with you; for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if mischief befall him

by the way in the which ye go, then shall ye bring down my grey hairs with sorrow to the grave.

xlv. 29. And if ye take this also from me, and mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my grey hairs with sorrow to the grave.

30. Now therefore, when I [Judah] come to thy servant my father, and the lad be not with us, (seeing that his life is bound up in the lad's life:)

31. It shall come to pass, when he seeth that the lad is not with us, that he will die: and thy servants shall bring down the grey hairs of thy servant our father with sorrow to the grave.

xlv. 28. And Israel said, It is enough; Joseph my son is yet alive: I will go and see him before I die.

36 And (z) the Midianites sold him into Egypt unto Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh's, and captain of the guard.

(z) *Gen. xxxix. 1.* And Joseph was brought down to Egypt: and Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hands of the Ishmaelites, which had brought him down thither.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

AND it came to pass at that time, that Judah went down from his brethren, and (a) turned in to a certain (b) Adullamite, whose name was Hirah.

(a) *Gen. xix. 3.* And he [Lot] pressed upon them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entered into his house: and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat.

Judg. iv. 18. And Jael went out to meet Sisera, and said unto him, Turn in, my lord, turn in to me; fear not. And when he had turned in unto her into the tent, she covered him with a mantle.

2 *Kings. iv. 8.* And it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where was a great woman; and she constrained him to eat bread. And so it was, that, as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

Prov. xii. 20. He that walketh with wise men shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed.

(b) *Josh. xv. 35.* Jarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah.

1 *Sam. xxii. 1.* David, therefore, departed thence, and escaped to the cave Adullam: and when his brethren and all his father's house heard it, they went down thither to him.

2 *Sam. xxiii. 13.* And three of the thirty chief went down, and came to David in the harvest-time, unto the cave of Adullam: and the troop of the Philistines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

Mic. i. 15. Yet will I bring an heir unto thee, O inhabitant of Mareshah: he shall come unto Adullam the glory of Israel.

2 And Judah (c) saw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite, whose name was (d) Shuah; and he took her and went in unto her.

(c) *Gen. vi. 2.* That the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair, and they took their wives of all which they chose.

xxiv. 2. And when Shechem the son of Hamor the Hivite, prince of the country, saw her,

[Dinah] he took her, and lay with her, and defiled her.

Judg. xiv. 2. And he [Samson] came up, and told his father and his mother; and said, I have seen a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines; now, therefore, get her for me to wife.

xvi. 1. Then went Samson to Gaza, and saw there an harlot, and went in unto her.

2 *Sam. xi. 2.* And it came to pass in an evening-tide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the king's house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing herself; and the woman was very beautiful to look upon.

(d) 1 *Chr. ii. 3.* The sons of Judah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah: which three were born unto him of the daughter of Shua the Canaanitess. And Er, the first-born of Judah, was evil in the sight of the Lord, and he slew him.

3 And she conceived and bare a son: and he called his name (e) Er.

(e) *Gen. xvi. 12.* And the sons of Judah, Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zarah: but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sons of Pharez were Hezron and Hamul.

Num. xxvi. 19. The sons of Judah were Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

4 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she called his name Onan.

5 And she yet again conceived, and bare a son; and called his name (f) Shelah: and he was at Chezib, when she bare him.

(f) 1 *Chr. iv. 21.* The sons of Shelah the son of Judah were Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of them that wrought finelinen, of the house of Ashbea.

6 And Judah (g) took a wife for Er his first-born, whose name was Tamar.

(g) *Gen. xxi. 21.* And he [Ishmael] dwelt in the wilderness of Paran: and his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

xxiv. 3. And I [Abraham] will make thee [Eliczar] swear by the Lord, the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife unto my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, among whom I dwell.

7 And Er, Judah's first-born, was (h) wicked in the sight of the Lord; and the Lord slew him.

(h) *Gen. xiii. 13.* But the men of Sodom were wicked, and sinners before the Lord exceedingly.

xix. 13. For we will destroy this place, because the cry of them is waxen great before the face of the Lord; and the Lord hath sent us to destroy it.

2 *Chr. xxxiii. 6.* And he [Manasseh] caused his children to pass through the fire in the valley of the son of Hinnom; also he observed times, and used enchantments, and used witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the Lord, to provoke him to anger.

8 And Judah said unto Onan, (i) Go in unto thy brother's wife,

and marry her, and raise up seed to thy brother.

(i) *Deut. xxv. 5.* If brethren dwell together, and one of them die and have no child, the wife of the dead shall not marry without unto a stranger: her husband's brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of an husband's brother unto her.

6. And it shall be, that the first-born which she beareth shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Israel.

7. And if the man like not to take his brother's wife, then let his brother's wife go up to the gate unto the elders, and say, My husband's brother refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in Israel, he will not perform the duty of my husband's brother.

8. Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him: and if he stand to it, and say, I like not to take her;

9. Then shall his brother's wife come unto him in the presence of the elders, and loose his shoe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall answer and say, So shall it be done unto that man that will not build up his brother's house.

10. And his name shall be called in Israel, The house of him that hath his shoe loosed.

Ruth i. 11. And Naomi said, Turn again, my daughters: why will ye go with me? are there yet any more sons in my womb, that they may be your husbands?

iv. 5. Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy it also of Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of the dead, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance.

6. And the kinsman said, I cannot redeem it for myself, lest I mar mine own inheritance: redeem thou my right to myself; for I cannot redeem it.

7. Now this was the manner in former time in Israel, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirm all things; a man plucked off his shoe, and gave it to his neighbour: and this was a testimony in Israel.

8. Therefore the kinsman said unto Boaz, Buy it for thee: so he drew off his shoe.

9. And Boaz said unto the elders, and unto all the people, Ye are witnesses this day, that I have bought all that was Elimelech's, and all that was Chilion's and Mahlon's, of the hand of Naomi.

10. Moreover, Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of Mahlon, have I purchased to be my wife, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye are witnesses this day.

11. And all the people that were in the gate, and the elders, said, We are witnesses. The Lord make the woman that is come into thine house like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and do thou worthily in Ephrathah, and be famous in Beth-lehem:

Matt. xxii. 23. The same day came to him the Sadducees, which say, that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

24. Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

25. Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased; and, having no issue, left his wife unto his brother:

26. Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh.

27. And last of all the woman died also.

9 And Onan knew that the seed should not be his: and it came to pass, when he went in unto his brother's wife, that he spilled it on the ground, (*k*) lest that he should give seed to his brother.

(*k*) *Jan.* iv. 5. Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us, lusteth to envy?

10 And the thing which he did displeased the Lord: wherefore he slew him also.

11 Then said Judah to Tamar his daughter-in-law, Remain a widow at thy father's house, (*l*) till Shelah my son be grown; (for he said, Lest peradventure he die also, as his brethren *did*;) and Tamar went and dwelt in her father's house.

(*l*) *Ruth* i. 13. Would ye [Ruth and Orpah] tarry for them till they were grown? would ye stay for them from having husbands? nay, my daughters? for it grieveth me [Naomi] much for your sakes, that the hand of the Lord is gone out against me.

12 ¶ And in process of time, the daughter of Shuah, Judah's wife died: and Judah was (*m*) comforted, and went up unto his (*n*) sheep shearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

(*m*) *Gen.* xxiv. 67. And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarah's tent, and took Rebekah, and she became his wife; and he loved her: and Isaac was comforted after his mother's death.

2 *Sam.* xiii. 39. And the soul of king David longed to go forth unto Absalom: for he was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

(*n*) *Gen.* xxxi. 19. And Laban went to shear his sheep: and Rachel had stolen the images that were her father's.

1 *Sam.* xxv. 4. And David heard in the wilderness that Nabal did shear his sheep.

5. And David sent out ten young men, and David said unto the young men, Get you up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and greet him in my name:

6. And thus shall ye say to him that liveth in prosperity, Peace be both to thee, and peace be to thine house, and peace be unto all that thou hast.

7. And now I have heard that thou hast shearers: now thy shepherds which were with us, we hurt them not, neither was there aught missing unto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

8. Ask thy young men, and they will show thee. Wherefore, let the young men find favour in thine eyes: for we come in a good day: give, I pray thee, whatsoever cometh to thine hand unto thy servants, and to thy son David.

36. And Abigail came to Nabal, and, behold, he held a feast in his house, like the feast of a king, and Nabal's heart was merry within him, for he was very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing, less or more, until the morning light.

2 *Sam.* xiii. 23. And it came to pass, after two

full years, that Absalom had sheep-shearers in Baal-hazor, which is beside Ephraim: and Absalom invited all the king's sons.

24. And Absalom came to the king, and said, Behold now, thy servant hath sheep-shearers: let the king, I beseech thee, and his servants, go with thy servant.

25. And the king said to Absalom, Nay, my son, let us not all now go, lest we be chargeable unto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit, he would not go, but blessed him.

26. Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with us. And the king said unto him, Why should he go with thee?

27. But Absalom pressed him, that he let Amnon and all the king's sons go with him.

28. Now Absalom had commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now when Amnon's heart is merry with wine, and when I say unto you, Smite Amnon; then kill him, fear not: have not I commanded you? be courageous, and be valiant.

29. And the servants of Absalom did unto Amnon as Absalom had commanded: then all the king's sons arose, and every man gat him up upon his mule and fled.

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold, thy father-in-law goeth up to (*o*) Timnath, to shear his sheep.

(*o*) *Josh.* xv. 10. And the border compassed from Baalah westward unto mount Seir, and passed along unto the side of mount Jearim (which is Chesalon) on the north side, and went down to Beth-shemesh, and passed on to Timnah.

57. Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah, ten cities with their villages.

Judg. xiv. 1. And Samson went down to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines.

14 And she put her widow's garments off from her, and covered her with a veil, and wrapped herself, (*p*) and sat in an open place, which is by the way to Timnath: for she saw (*q*) that Shelah was grown, and she was not given unto him to wife.

(*p*) *Prov.* vii. 12. Now is she without, now in the streets, and lieth in wait at every corner.

Jer. iii. 2. Lift up thine eyes unto the high places, and see where thou hast not been lain with. In the ways hast thou sat for them, as the Arabian in the wilderness; and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredoms, and with thy wickedness.

Ez. xvi. 25. Thou hast built thy high place at every head of the way, and hast made thy beauty to be abhorred, and hast opened thy feet to every one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredoms.

(*q*) *Gen.* xxxviii. 11. Then said Judah to Tamar his daughter-in-law, Remain a widow at thy father's house, till Shelah my son be grown; (for he said, Lest peradventure, he die also as his brethren *did*;) and Tamar went and dwelt in her father's house.

26. And Judah acknowledged them, and said, She hath been more righteous than I; because that I gave her not to Shelah my son; and he knew her again no more.

15 When Judah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot: because she had covered her face.

16 And he turned unto her by the way, and said, go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee; (for he knew not that she was his daughter-in-law;) and she said, (*r*) What wilt thou give me that thou mayest come in unto me?

(*r*) *Matt.* xxvi. 15. And said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him [Judas] for thirty pieces of silver.

1 *Tim.* vi. 10. For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

17 And he said, (*s*) I will send thee a kid from the flock: And she said, (*t*) Wilt thou give me a pledge, till thou send it?

(*s*) *Ez.* xvi. 33. They give gifts to all whores: but thou givest thy gifts to all thy lovers, and hirest them, that they may come unto thee on every side for thy whoredom.

(*t*) *Prov.* xx. 16. Take his garment that is surety for a stranger: and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

Luke xvi. 8. And the Lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generations wiser than the children of light.

18 And he said, What pledge shall I give thee? And she said, (*u*) Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staff that is in thine hand: and he (*x*) gave it her, and came in unto her, and she conceived by him.

(*u*) *Jer.* xxii. 24. As I live, saith the Lord, though Coniah, the son of Jehoiakim, king of Judah, were the signet upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence.

Luke xv. 22. But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet.

(*x*) *Hos.* iv. 11. Whoredom and wine and new wine take away the heart.

19 And she arose, and went away, and (*y*) laid by her veil from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

(*y*) 2 *Sam.* xiv. 2. And Joab sent to Jehoah, and fetched thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, feign thyself to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparel, and anoint not thyself with oil, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead.

5. And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, I am indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

20 ¶ And Judah sent the kid by the hand of (*z*) his friend the Adullamite, to receive his pledge from the woman's hand: but he found her not.

(*z*) *Judg.* xiv. 20. But Samson's wife was given

to his companion, whom he had used as his friend.

2 Sam. xiii. 3. But Amnon had a friend whose name was Jonadab, the son of Shimeah, David's brother: and Jonadab was a very subtil man.

Luke xxiii. 12. And the same day, Pilate and Herod were made friends together; for before they were at enmity between themselves.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where *is* the harlot, that *was* openly by the way side? And they said, There was no harlot in this *place*.

22 And he returned to Judah, and said, I cannot find her; and also the men of the place said that there was no harlot in this *place*.

23 And Judah said, Let her take it to her; (a) lest we be shamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

(a) Prov. vi. 33. A wound and dishonour shall he get; and his reproach shall not be wiped away.

Rom. vi. 21. What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

2 Cor. iv. 2. But we have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by manifestation of the truth, commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.

Eph. v. 12. For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret.

Rev. xvi. 15. Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked and they see his shame.

24 And it came to pass about three months after, that it was told Judah, saying, Tamar thy daughter-in-law hath (b) played the harlot; and also behold, she is with child by whoredom, and Judah said, Bring her forth, and (c) let her be burnt.

(b) Gen. xxxiv. 31. And they [Jacob's sons] said, should he deal with our sister, as with an harlot?

Judg. xix. 2. And his [the Levites] concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him unto her father's house to Beth-lehem-judah, and was there four whole months.

Jer. ii. 20. For of old time I have broken thy yoke, and burst thy bands; and thou saidst I will not transgress; when upon every high hill and under every green tree thou wanderest, playing the harlot.

iii. 1. They say, if a man put away his wife, and she go from him, and become another man's, shall he return unto her again? shall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many lovers; yet return again to me, saith the Lord.

6. The Lord said also unto me in the days of Josiah the king, Hast thou seen that which backsliding Israel hath done? She is gone up upon every high mountain, and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot.

8. And I saw, when for all the causes whereby

backsliding Israel committed adultery, I had put her away, and given her a bill of divorce; yet her treacherous sister Judah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

Ez. xvi. 15. But thou didst trust in thine own beauty, and playedst the harlot because of thy renown, and pouredst out thy fornications on every one that passed by; his it was.

28. Thou hast played the whore also with the Assyrians, because thou wast unsatiable; yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldest not be satisfied.

41. And they shall burn thine houses with fire, and execute judgments upon thee in the sight of many women: and I will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot, and thou also shalt give no hire any more.

xxiii. 5. And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine; and she dealed on her lovers, on the Assyrians her neighbours.

19. Yet she multiplied her whoredoms, in calling to remembrance the days of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

44. Yet they went in unto her, as they go in unto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in unto Aholah and unto Aholibah, the lewd women.

Hos. ii. 5. For their mother hath played the harlot: she that conceived them hath done shamefully: for she said, I will go after my lovers, that give me my bread and my water, my wool and my flax, mine oil and my drink.

iii. 3. And I said unto her, Thou shalt abide for me many days; thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for another man: so will I also be for thee.

iv. 15. Though thou, Israel, play the harlot, yet let not Judah offend; and come not ye unto Gilgal, neither go ye up to Beth-aven, nor swear, The Lord liveth.

(c) Lev. xx. 10. And the man that committeth adultery with another man's wife, even he that committeth adultery with his neighbour's wife, the adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to death.

xxi. 9. And the daughter of any priest, if she profane herself by playing the whore, she profaneth her father: she shall be burnt with fire.

Deut. xxii. 21. Then they shall bring out the damsel to the door of her father's house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die; because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her father's house: so shall thou put evil away from among you.

22. If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, both the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shall thou put away evil from Israel.

23. If a damsel that is a virgin be betrothed unto an husband, and a man find her in the city, and lie with her;

24. Then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die; the damsel, because she cried not, being in the city; and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbour's wife: so thou shalt put away evil from among you.

25. But if a man find a betrothed damsel in the field, and the man force her, and lie with her; then the man only that lay with her shall die:

26. But unto the damsel thou shalt do nothing; there is in the damsel no sin worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, even so is this matter:

27. For he found her in the field, and the betrothed damsel cried, and there was none to save her.

2 Sam. xii. 5. And David's anger was greatly

kindled against the man; and he said to Nathan, As the Lord liveth, the man that hath done this thing shall surely die.

7. And Nathan said to David, Thou art the man, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I anointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul.

Jer. xxix. 22. And of them shall be taken up a curse by the captivity of Judah which are in Babylon, saying, The Lord make thee like Zedekiah and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon roasted in the fire:

23. Because they have committed villany in Israel, and have committed adultery with their neighbour's wives, and have spoken lying words in my name, which I have not commanded them; even I know, and am a witness, saith the Lord.

Matt. vii. 1. Judge not, that ye be not judged.

2. For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

3. And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4. Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam is in thine own eye?

5. Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

Rom. ii. 1. Therefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art, that judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest, doest the same things.

2. But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth, against them which commit such things.

25 When she *was* brought forth, she sent to her father-in-law, saying, By the man whose these *are*, *am* I with child: and she said, (d) Discern, I pray thee, whose *are* these, the signet, and bracelets, and staff.

(d) Ps. i. 21. These things hast thou done, and I kept silence; thou thoughtest that I was altogether such an one as thyself: but I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes.

Jer. ii. 26. As the thief is ashamed when he is found, so is the house of Israel ashamed: they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets.

Rom. ii. 16. In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ, according to my gospel.

1 Cor. iv. 5. Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

Rev. xx. 12. And I [John] saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

26 And Judah acknowledged them, and said, (e) She hath been more righteous than I; because that I gave her not to Shelah my son; (f) and he knew her age no more.

(e) 1 Sam. xxiv. 17. And he [Saul] said to David, Thou art more righteous than I: for thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil.

2 Sam. xxiv. 17. And David spake unto the Lord when he saw the angel that smote the people, and said, Lo, I have sinned, and I have done wickedly; but these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my father's house.

Ez. xvi. 52. Thou also, which hast judged thy sisters, bear thine own shame for thy sins that thou hast committed more abominable than they: they are more righteous than thou: yea, be thou confounded also, and bear thy shame, in that thou hast justified thy sisters.

Heb. i. 13. Thou art of purer eyes than to behold evil, and canst not look on iniquity: wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, and holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth the man that is more righteous than he?

John viii. 9. And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

Rom. iii. 19. Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

(f) Job xxxiv. 31. Surely it is meet to be said unto God, I have borne chastisement, I will not offend any more:

32. That which I see not teach thou me: if I have done iniquity, I will do no more.

xl. 5. Once have I spoken; but I will not answer: yea, twice; but I will proceed no further.

Matt. iii. 8. Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance.

1 Pet. iv. 2. That he no longer should live the rest of his time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

3. For the time past of our life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries.

27 ¶ And it came to pass in the time of her travail, that behold twins were in her womb.

28 And it came to pass when she travailed, that the one put out his hand; and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a scarlet thread, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to pass as he drew back his hand, that behold his brother came out; and she said, How hast thou broken forth? this breach be upon thee: therefore (g) his name was called Pharez.

(g) Gen. xlv. 12. And the sons of Judah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah: but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sons of Pharez were Hezron, and Hamul.

Num. xxvi. 20. And the sons of Judah after their families were; of Shelah, the families of the Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharezites: of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites.

1 Chr. ii. 4. And Tamar his daughter-in-law bare him Pharez and Zerah. All the sons of Judah were five.

ix. 3. And in Jerusalem dwelt of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manasseh;

4. Uthai the son of Ammihud, the son of Omri, the son of Imri, the son of Bani, of the children of Pharez, the son of Judah.

5. And of the Shilonites; Asaiah the first-born, and his sons.

Neh. xi. 4. And at Jerusalem dwelt certain of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin. Of the children of Judah; Athaiah the son of Uziah, the son of Zechariah, the son of Amariah, the son of Shephatiah, the son of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez;

6. All the sons of Perez that dwelt at Jerusalem were four hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

Luke iii. 33. Which was the son of Aminadab, which was the son of Aram, which was the son of Esrom, which was the son of Phares, which was the son of Juda.

30 And afterward came out his brother, that had the scarlet thread upon his hand; (h) and his name was called Zerah.

(h) 1 Chr. ix. 6. And of the sons of Zerah, Jeuel, and their brethren, six hundred and ninety.

Matt. i. 9. And Judas begat Phares and Zarah of Thamar; and Phares begat Esrom; and Esrom begat Aram.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

AND Joseph (a) was brought down to Egypt: and Potiphar an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hands of (b) the Ishmaelites, which had brought him down thither.

(a) Gen. xxxvii. 36. And the Midianites sold him [Joseph] into Egypt unto Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh's, and captain of the guard.

xlv. 4. And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come near to me, I pray you: and they came near. And he said, I am Joseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

Ps. cv. 17. He sent a man before them, even Joseph, who was sold for a servant.

Acts vii. 9. And the patriarchs, moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him.

(b) Gen. xxxvii. 25. And they sat down to eat bread: and they lifted up their eyes and looked, and behold, a company of Ishmaelites came from Gilead, with their camels bearing spicery, and balm, and myrrh, going to carry it down to Egypt.

28. Then there passed by Midianites, merchant-men; and they drew and lifted up Joseph out of the pit, and sold Joseph to the Ishmaelites for twenty pieces of silver: and they brought Joseph into Egypt.

2 And (c) the Lord was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man: and he was in the (d) house of his master the Egyptian.

(c) Gen. xxviii. 15. And behold, I am with thee, [Jacob] and will keep thee in all places whither thou goest, and will bring thee again

into this land: for I will not leave thee, until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of. xxxix. 21. But the Lord was with Joseph, and shewed him mercy, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

22. And the keeper of the prison committed to Joseph's hand all the prisoners that were in the prison: and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer of it.

1 Sam. iii. 19. And Samuel grew, and the Lord was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

xvi. 18. Then answered one of the servants, and said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Beth-lehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of war, and prudent in matters, and a comely person, and the Lord is with him.

Ps. xlv. 7. The Lord of hosts is with us; the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah.

11. The Lord of hosts is with us; the God of Jacob is our refuge: Selah.

Is. viii. 9. Associate yourselves, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countries: gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10. Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God is with us.

xli. 10. Fear thou not; for I am with thee: be not dismayed; for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

xliii. 2. When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

Jer. xv. 20. And I will make thee unto this people a fenced brazen wall: and they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee: for I am with thee to save thee and to deliver thee, saith the Lord.

Matt. i. 23. Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us.

Acts vii. 9. And the patriarchs moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

10. And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt, and all his house.

Rom. viii. 31. What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

(d) 1 Cor. vii. 20. Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21. Art thou called being a servant? care not for it; but if thou mayest be made free, use it rather.

22. For he that is called in the Lord, being a servant, is the Lord's freeman: likewise also he that is called, being free, is Christ's servant.

23. Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the servants of men.

24. Brethren, let every man, wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

3 And his master (e) saw that the Lord was with him, and that the Lord made all that he did to (f) prosper in his hand.

(e) Gen. xxi. 22. And it came to pass at that time, that Abimelech and Plichol the chief captain of his host spake unto Abraham saying, God is with thee in all that thou doest.

xxvi. 24. And the Lord appeared unto him [Isaac] the same night, and said, I am the God

of Abraham thy father: fear not, for I am with thee, and will bless thee; and multiply thy seed for my servant Abraham's sake.

28. And they [Abimelech, Ahuzzath and Philcol] said, We saw certainly that the Lord was with thee: and we said, Let there be now an oath betwixt us, even betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee.

xxx. 27. And Laban said unto him [Jacob], I pray thee, if I have found favour in thine eyes, tarry: for I have learned by experience that the Lord hath blessed me for thy sake.

1 Sam. xviii. 14. And David behaved himself wisely in all his ways; and the Lord was with him.

28. And Saul saw and knew that the Lord was with David, and that Michal Saul's daughter loved him.

Zech. viii. 23. Thus saith the Lord of Hosts: In those days it shall come to pass, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you: for we have heard that God is with you.

Rev. iii. 9. Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

(f) Gen. xxxix. 23. The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing that was under his hand; because the Lord was with him: and that which he did, the Lord made it to prosper.

Josh. i. 7. Only be thou [Joshua] strong and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest.

2 Chr. xxvi. 5. And he [Uzziah] sought God in the days of Zechariah, who had understanding in the visions of God: and, as long as he sought the Lord, God made him to prosper.

Neh. ii. 20. Then answered I them, and said unto them, The God of heaven, he will prosper us; therefore we his servants will arise and build: but ye have no portion, nor right, nor memorial, in Jerusalem.

Psa. i. 3. And he [the righteous] shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.

1 Cor. xvi. 2. Upon the first day of the week let every one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

4 And Joseph (g) found grace in his sight, and he served him: and he made him (h) overseer over his house, and all that he had he put into his hand.

(g) Gen. xlviii. 3. And said, My Lord, if now I have found favour in thy sight, pass not away I pray thee, from thy servant.

xix. 19. Behold, now, thy servant [Lot] hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed unto me in saving my life: and I cannot escape to the mountain, lest some evil take me, and I die.

xxii. 5. And I [Jacob] have oxen, and asses, flocks, and men-servants, and women-servants: and I have sent to tell my lord, that I may find grace in thy sight.

xxxiii. 8. And he [Esau] said, What meanest thou by all this dove which I met? And he said, These are to find grace in the sight of my lord.

10. And Jacob said, Nay, I pray thee, if now

I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand: for therefore I have seen thy face, as though I had seen the face of God, and thou wast pleased with me.

xxxix. 21. But the Lord was with Joseph, and shewed him mercy, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

Neh. ii. 4. Then the king said unto me [Nehemiah], for what dost thou make request? So I prayed to the God of heaven.

5. And I said unto the king, If it please the king, and if thy servant have found favour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me unto Judah, unto the city of my fathers' sepulchres, that I may build it.

Prov. xvi. 7. When a man's ways please the Lord, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

(h) Gen. xv. 2. And Abram said, Lord God, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childless, and the steward of my house is this Eliezer of Damascus?

xxiv. 2. And Abraham said unto his eldest servant of his house, that ruled over all that he had, Put I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh.

xxxix. 22. And the keeper of the prison committed to Joseph's hand all the prisoners that were in the prison: and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer of it.

xli. 40. Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people be ruled: only in the throne will I be greater than thou.

41. And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, I have set thee over all the land of Egypt.

Prov. xiv. 35. The king's favour is toward a wise servant: but his wrath is against him that causeth shame.

xvii. 2. A wise servant shall have rule over a son that causeth shame, and shall have part of the inheritance among the brethren.

xxvii. 18. Whoso keepeth the fig-tree shall eat the fruit thereof; so he that waiteth on his master shall be honoured.

Acts xx. 28. Take heed, therefore, unto yourselves, and to all the flock over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

5 And it came to pass from the time that he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that the Lord blessed the Egyptian's house (i) for Joseph's sake: and the blessing of the Lord was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

(i) Gen. xli. 2. And I will make of thee [Abram] a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing:

xix. 29. And it came to pass, when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembered Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities in the which Lot dwelt.

xxx. 27. And Laban said unto him [Jacob], I pray thee, if I have found favour in thine eyes, tarry: for I have learned by experience, that the Lord hath blessed me for thy sake.

Deut. xxviii. 3. Blessed shalt thou be in the city, and blessed shalt thou be in the field.

4. Blessed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattle, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

5. Blessed shall be thy basket and thy store.

6. Blessed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and blessed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

Acts xxvii. 24. Saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must be brought before Cæsar: and, lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee.

*6 And he (k) left all that he had in Joseph's hand; and he knew not aught he had, save the bread which he did eat: and Joseph was (l) a goodly person, and well favoured.

(k) Gen. xxxix. 4. And Joseph found grace in his sight, and he served him: and he made him overseer over his house, and all that he had he put into his hand.

8. But he refused; and said unto his master's wife, Behold, my master wotteth not what is with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

23. The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing that was under his hand; because the Lord was with him: and that which he did the Lord made it to prosper.

(l) Gen. xli. 14. And it came to pass, that, when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, that she was very fair.

15. The princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaoh's house.

xxix. 17. Leah was tender-eyed, but Rachel was beautiful and well-favoured.

1 Sam. xvi. 12. And he [Jesse] sent and brought him in. Now he [David] was ruddy, and withal of a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look to. And the Lord said, Arise, anoint him: for this is he.

Acts vii. 20. In which time Moses was born, and was exceeding fair, and nourished up in his father's house, three months.

Job xlii. 15. And in all the land were no women found so fair as the daughters of Job: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren.

7 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that his master's wife (m) cast her eyes upon Joseph, and she said, (n) Lie with me.

(m) Job. xxxi. 1. I made a covenant with mine eyes; why then should I think upon a maid?

Psa. cxix. 37. Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanity; and quicken thou me in thy way.

Ez. xxiii. 5. And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine; and she doted on her lovers, on the Assyrians her neighbours.

6. Which were clothed with blue, captains and rulers, all of them desirable young men, horsemen, riding upon horses.

12. She doted upon the Assyrians her neighbours, captains and rulers, clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding upon horses, all of them desirable young men.

13. Then I saw that she was defiled, that they took both one way;

14. And that she increased her whoredoms: for when she saw men portrayed upon the wall, the images of the Chaldeans portrayed with vermilion,

15. Girded with girdles upon their loins, exceeding in dyed attire upon their heads, all of them princes to look to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Chaldea, the land of their nativity:

16. And as soon as she saw them with her

eyes she doted upon them, and sent messengers unto them into Chaldea.

Matt. v. 28. But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

2 *Pet. ii. 14.* Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children.

1 *John ii. 16.* For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

(*n*) 2 *Sam. xiii. 11.* And when she [Tamar] had brought them unto him [Amnon] to eat, he took hold of her, and said unto her, Come lie with me, my sister.

Prov. vii. 18. So she caught him, and kissed him, and with an impudent face said unto him.

Jer. iii. 3. Therefore the showlers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain; and thou hadst a whore's forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

8 But he (*o*) refused, and said unto his master's wife, Behold, my master wotteth not what is with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

(*o*) *Prov. i. 10.* My son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not.

ii. 10. When wisdom entereth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant unto thy soul.

16. To deliver thee from the strange woman, even from the stranger which flattereth with her words;

17. Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the covenant of her God.

18. For her house inclineth unto death, and her paths unto the dead:

19. None that go unto her return again, neither take they hold of the paths of life.

vi. 20. My son, keep thy father's commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

21. Bind them continually upon thine heart, and tie them about thy neck.

22. When thou goest, it shall lead thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keep thee; and when thou awakest, it shall talk with thee.

23. For the commandment is a lamp; and the law is light; and reproofs of instruction are the way of life:

24. To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flattery of the tongue of a strange woman.

25. Lust not after her beauty in thine heart, neither let her take thee with her eyelids.

32. But whoso committeth adultery with a woman lacketh understanding: he that doeth it destroyeth his own soul.

33. A wound and dishonour shall he get, and his reproach shall not be wiped away.

vii. 25. Let not thine heart decline to her ways, go not astray in her paths.

26. For she hath cast down many wounded; yea, many strong men have been slain by her.

27. Her house is the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

ix. 13. A foolish woman is clamorous; she is simple, and knoweth nothing.

14. For she sitteth at the door of her house, on a seat in the high places of the city,

15. To call passengers who go right on their ways:

16. Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither: and as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,

17. Stolen waters are sweet, and bread eaten in secret is pleasant.

18. But he knoweth not that the dead are there; and that her guests are in the depths of hell.

xxii. 14. The mouth of strange women is a deep pit; he that is abhorred of the Lord shall fall therein.

xxiii. 26. My son, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my ways.

27. For a whore is a deep ditch; and a strange woman is a narrow pit.

28. She also lieth in wait as for a prey, and increaseth the transgressors among men.

9 *There is (p) none greater in this house than I; neither hath he kept back any thing from me, but thee, because thou art his wife: (q) how then can I do this great wickedness, (r) and sin against God?*

(*p*) *Neh. vi. 11.* And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who is there that, being as I am, would go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in.

Luke xii. 48. But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required; and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

1 *Cor. iv. 2.* Moreover, it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful.

Tit. ii. 10. Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

(*q*) *Gen. xx. 3.* But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and said to him, Behold, thou art but a dead man for the woman which thou hast taken: for she is a man's wife.

6. And God said unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart; for I also withheld thee from sinning against me: therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

Lev. xx. 10. And the man that committeth adultery with another man's wife, even he that committeth with his neighbour's wife, the adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to death.

2 *Sam. xi. 27.* And when the mourning was past, David sent and fetched her [Bath-sheba] to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son: but the thing that David had done displeased the Lord.

Job xxxi. 9. If mine heart have been deceived by a woman; or if I [Job] have laid wait at my neighbour's door;

10. Then let my wife grind unto another, and let other's bow down upon her.

11. For this is an heinous crime; yea, it is an iniquity to be punished by the judges.

12. For it is a fire that consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.

Jer. v. 8. They were as fed horses in the morning: every one neighed after his neighbour's wife.

9. Shall I not visit for these things? saith the Lord: and shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

1 *Cor. vi. 9.* Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind,

10. Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards,

nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

Gal. v. 19. Now, the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness.

20. Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21. Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revelings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

Heb. xiii. 4. Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled; but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

Rev. xxi. 8. But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable: and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone; which is the second death.

xxii. 15. For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

(*r*) *Num. xxxii. 23.* But if ye will not do so, behold, ye have sinned against the Lord: and be sure your sin will find you out.

2 *Sam. xii. 13.* And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the Lord. And Nathan said unto David, The Lord also hath put away thy sin; thou shalt not die.

Neh. v. 15. But the former governors, that had been before me, were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, besides forty shekels of silver; yea, even their servants bare rule over the people: but so did not I, because of the fear of God.

Ps. li. 4. Against thee, thee only, have I sinned; and done this evil in thy sight; that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest and be clear when thou judgest.

Jer. xxviii. 16. Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will cast thee off from the face of the earth: this year thou shalt die, because thou hast taught rebellion against the Lord.

1. 7. All that found them have devoured them; and their adversaries said, We offend not, because they have sinned against the Lord, the habitation of justice; even the Lord, the hope of their fathers.

10 And it came to pass as she spake to Joseph day by day, that he hearkened not unto her, to lie by her, (*s*) or to be with her.

(*s*) *Prov. i. 15.* My son, walk not thou in the way with them; refrain thy foot from their path.

v. 8. Remove thy way far from her, and come not nigh the door of her house.

1 *Cor. vi. 18.* Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body: but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body.

xv. 33. Be not deceived; evil communications corrupt good manners.

1 *Thess. v. 22.* Abstain from all appearance of evil.

2 *Tim. ii. 22.* Flee also youthful lusts: but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

1 *Pet. ii. 11.* Dearly beloved, I beseech you, as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul.

11 ¶ And it came to pass about this time, that Joseph went into the house to do his business; and

there was (t) none of the men of the house there within.

(t) *Job xxiv. 15.* The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see me; and disguiseth his face.

Jer xxiii. 24. Can any hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the Lord: do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the Lord.

Mal. iii. 5. And I will come near to you to judgment; and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false-swearers, and against those that oppress the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger from his right, and fear not me, saith the Lord of hosts.

12 And she (u) caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: (x) and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

(u) *Prov. vii. 13.* So she caught him, and kissed him, and with an impudent face said unto him.

Ec. vii. 26. And I find more bitter than death the woman whose heart is snares and nets, and her hands as bands: whoso pleaseth God shall escape from her; but the sinner shall be taken by her.

Ez. xvi. 30. How weak is thine heart, saith the Lord God, seeing thou doest all these things, the work of an imperious whorish woman.

31. In that thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makest thine high place in every street; and hast not been as an harlot, in that thou scornest hire;

32. But as a wife that committeth adultery, which taketh strangers instead of her husband!

33. They give gifts to all thy lovers, and hirest them, that they may come unto thee on every side for thy whoredom.

34. And the contrary is in thee from other women in thy whoredoms, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredoms: and in that thou givest a reward, and no reward is given unto thee, therefore thou art contrary.

(x) *1 Sam. xv. 27.* And as Samuel turned about to go away he [Saul] laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

Prov. vi. 5. Deliver thyself as a roe from the hand of the hunter, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

Mark xiv. 51. And there followed him [Jesus] a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about his naked body; and the young men laid hold on him:

52. And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

13 And it came to pass, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth,

14 That she called unto the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying, See, he hath brought in (y) a Hebrew unto us to mock us: (z) he came in unto me to lie with me, and I cried with a loud voice.

(y) *Gen. x. 21.* Unto Shem also, the father of

all the children of Eber, the brother of Japheth the elder, even to him were children born.

xiv. 13. And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew; for he dwelt in the plain of Mamre, the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: and these were confederate with Abram.

xxxix. 17. And she spake unto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew servant which thou hast brought unto us, came in unto me, to mock me.

xl. 15. For indeed I [Joseph] was stolen away out of the land of the Hebrews; and here also have I done nothing that they should put me into the dungeon.

(z) *Is. li. 7.* Hearken unto me, ye that know righteousness, the people in whose heart is my law; fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

liv. 17. No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the Lord; and their righteousness is of me, saith the Lord.

Matt. v. 11. Blessed are ye when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely for my sake.

xxvi. 59. Now the chief priests and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death.

Luke xxiii. 2. And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying, That he himself is Christ a king.

2 *Cor. vi. 8.* By honour and dishonour, by evil reports and good reports: as deceivers, and yet true.

1 *Pet. ii. 20.* For what glory is it, if when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently; this is acceptable with God.

iii. 14. But and if ye suffer for righteousness sake, happy are ye; and be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled;

15. But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear:

16. Having a good conscience; that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evil-doers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Christ.

17. For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well-doing than for evil-doing.

18. For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:

iv. 14. If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy are ye; for the Spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your parts he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evil-doer, or as a busy-body in other men's matters.

16. Yet if any man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God on this behalf.

17. For the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God?

18. And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?

19. Wherefore let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their souls to him in well-doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

15 And it came to pass, when he heard that I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And she (a) laid up his garment by her until his lord came home.

(a) *Jer. iv. 22.* For my people is foolish, they have not known me; they are sottish children, and they have none understanding: they are wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

ix. 3. And they bend their tongues like their bow for lies; but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth: for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, saith the Lord.

4. Take ye heed every one of his neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly supplant, and every neighbour will walk with slanders.

5. And they will deceive every one his neighbour, and will not speak the truth: they have taught their tongue to speak lies, and weary themselves to commit iniquity.

17 And she spake unto him according to these words, saying, (b) The Hebrew servant which thou hast brought unto us, came in unto me to mock me.

(b) *Ex. xx. 16.* Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.

xxiii. 1. Thou shalt not raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witness.

1 *Kings xxi. 9.* And she [Jezebel] wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaim a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people;

10. And set two men, sons of Belial, before him, to bear witness against him, saying, Thou didst blaspheme God and the king. And then carry him out, and stone him, that he may die.

11. And the men of his city, even the elders and the nobles who were the inhabitants in his city, did as Jezebel had sent unto them, and as it was written in the letters which she had sent unto them.

12. They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13. And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sat before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, even against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

Ps. lv. 3. Because of the voice of the enemy, because of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquity upon me, and in wrath they hate me.

cxx. 3. What shall be given unto thee, or what shall be done unto thee, thou false tongue? 4. Sharp arrows of the mighty, with coals of juniper.

Prov. xix. 5. A false witness shall not be unpunished; and he that speaketh lies shall not escape.

9 A false witness shall not be unpunished; and he that speaketh lies shall perish.

18 And it came to pass, as I lifted up my voice and cried, that

he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to pass, when his master (c) heard the words of his wife, which she spake unto him, saying, After this manner did thy servant to me; that (d) his wrath was kindled.

(c) *Prov.* xviii. 17. He that is first in his own cause seemeth just; but his neighbour cometh and searcheth him.

xxix. 12. If a ruler hearken to lies, all his servants are wicked.

Acts xxv. 16. To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused have the accusers face to face, and have license to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

(d) *Prov.* vi. 34. For jealousy is the rage of a man; therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.

35. He will not regard any ransom; neither will he rest content, though thou givest many gifts.

20 And Joseph's master took him, and put him (e) into the prison, a place where (f) the king's prisoners were bound: and he was there in the prison.

(e) *Gen.* xl. 15. For indeed I [Joseph] was stolen away out of the land of the Hebrews; and here also have I done nothing that they should put me into the dungeon.

xli. 14. Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they brought him hastily out of the dungeon: and he shaved himself, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.

Ps. cv. 18. Whose feet they hurt with fetters: he was laid in iron.

1 *Pet.* ii. 19. For this is thank-worthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully.

(f) *Gen.* xl. 1. And it came to pass, after these things, that the butler of the king of Egypt, and his baker had offended their lord, the king of Egypt.

2. And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers.

3. And he put them in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Joseph was bound.

xli. 9. Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day.

10. Pharaoh was wroth with his servants, and put me in ward in the captain of the guard's house, both me and the chief baker.

11. And we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

12. And there was there with us a young man, an Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard; and we told him, and he interpreted to us our dreams: to each man according to his dream he did interpret.

13. And it came to pass, as he interpreted to us, so it was: me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

14. Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they brought him hastily out of the dungeon: and he shaved himself, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.

Ps. lxxvi. 10. Surely the wrath of man shall

praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Joseph, and shewed him mercy, and (g) gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

(g) *Ex.* iii. 21. And I will give this people favour in the sight of the Egyptians: and it shall come to pass, that, when ye go, ye shall not go empty.

xi. 3. And the Lord gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreover, the man Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaoh's servants, and in the sight of the people.

xii. 36. And the Lord gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent unto them such things as they required: and they spoiled the Egyptians.

Ps. cv. 19. Until the time that his word came, the word of the Lord tried him.

22. To bind his princes at his pleasure, and teach his senators wisdom.

Prov. xvi. 7. When a man's ways please the Lord, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

Dan. i. 9. Now God had brought Daniel into favour and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs.

Acts vii. 10. And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt, and all his house.

22 And the keeper of the prison (h) committed to Joseph's hand all the prisoners that were in the prison: and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer of it.

(h) *Gen.* xxxix. 4. And Joseph found grace in his sight, and he served him: and he made him overseer over his house, and all that he had he put into his hand.

9. There is none greater in this house than I; neither hath he kept back any thing from me, but thee, because thou art his wife: how then can I do this great wickedness, and sin against God?

23 The (i) keeper of the prison looked not to any thing that was under his hand; (k) because the LORD was with him: and that which he did, the LORD made it to prosper.

(i) *Gen.* xl. 3. And he put them in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Joseph was bound.

4. And the captain of the guard charged Joseph with them, and he served them; and they continued a season in ward.

(k) *Gen.* xlix. 23. The archers have sorely grieved him, and shot at him, and hated him:

25. But his bow abode in strength, and the arms of his hands were made strong by the hands of the mighty God of Jacob: (from thence is the Shepherd, the stone of Israel:)

1 *Sam.* ii. 30. Wherefore the Lord God of Israel saith, I said indeed, that thy house, and the house of thy father, should walk before me forever: but now the Lord saith, Be it far from me; for them that honour me I will honour, and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.

Ps. xxxvii. 3. Trust in the Lord, and do good; so shalt thou dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed.

4. Delight thyself also in the Lord; and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.

5. Commit thy way unto the Lord; trust also in him, and he shall bring it to pass.

6. And he shall bring forth thy righteousness as the light, and thy judgment as the noon-day.

7. Rest in the Lord, and wait patiently for him: fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass.

8. Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thyself in any wise to do evil.

9. For evil doers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the Lord, they shall inherit the earth.

10. For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not be: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it shall not be.

11. But the meek shall inherit the earth; and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.

Is. xliii. 2. When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire thou shalt not be burnt; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

Dan. vi. 22. My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions' mouths, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

CHAPTER XL.

AND it came to pass after these things, that the butler of the king of Egypt and his baker had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was (a) wroth against two of his officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers.

(a) *Ps.* lxxvi. 10. Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain.

Prov. xvi. 14. The wrath of a king is as messengers of death; but a wise man will pacify it.

Acts xii. 20. And Herod was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him; and having made Blastus, the king's chamberlain, their friend, desired peace; because their country was nourished by the king's country.

3 And he put them in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Joseph was bound.

4 And (b) the captain of the guard charged Joseph with them, and he served them; and they continued a season in ward.

(b) *Gen.* xxxix. 21. But the lord was with Joseph, and shewed him mercy, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

22. And the keeper of the prison committed to Joseph's hand all the prisoners that were in the prison; and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer of it.

23. The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing that was under his hand; because the Lord was with him: and that which he did the Lord made it to prosper.

5 ¶ And (c) they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream; the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison.

(c) Gen. xx. 3. But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and said to him, Behold, thou art but a dead man for the woman which thou hast taken: for she is a man's wife.

xxxvii. 5. And Joseph dreamed a dream, and he told it his brethren: and they hated him yet the more.

10. And he told it to his father, and to his brethren, and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What is this dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall I, and thy mother, and thy brethren, indeed come to bow down ourselves to thee to the earth?

xli. 1. And it came to pass, at the end of two full years, that Pharaoh dreamed, and, behold, he stood by the river.

2. And behold, there came up out of the river seven well-favoured kine, and fat-fleshed: and they fed in a meadow.

3. And, behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill-favoured and lean-fleshed; and stood by the other kine, upon the brink of the river.

4. And the ill-favoured and lean-fleshed kine did eat up the seven well-favoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke.

5. And he slept, and dreamed the second time: and, behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk, rank and good.

6. And, behold, seven thin ears, and blasted with the east wind, sprung up after them.

7. And the seven thin ears devoured the seven rank and full ears. And Pharaoh awoke, and, behold it was a dream.

Judg. vii. 13. And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and, lo, a cake of barley-bread tumbled into the host of Midian, and came into a tent, and smote it that it fell, and overturned it, that the tent lay along.

Dan. ii. 1. And in the second year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreams, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleep brake from him.

2. Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the astrologers, and the soothsayers, and the Chaldeans, for to shew the king his dream. So they came and stood before the king.

3. And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was troubled to know the dream.

iv. 5. I saw a dream which made me afraid, and the thoughts upon my bed and the visions of my head troubled me.

9. O Belteshazzar, master of the magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof.

19. Then Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar, was astonished for one hour, and his thoughts troubled him. The king spake, and said, Belteshazzar let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered and said, My lord, the dream be to

them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

6 And Joseph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them, (d) and behold they were sad.

(d) Dan. iv. 5. I [Nebuchadnezzar] saw a dream which made me afraid, and the thoughts upon my bed and the vision of my head troubled me.

v. 6. Then the king's countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the joints of his loins were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.

7 And he asked Pharaoh's officers that were with him in the ward of his lord's house, saying, (e) Wherefore look ye so sadly to-day.

(e) 2 Sam. xiii. 4. And he [Jonadab] said unto him, Why art thou, being the king's son, lean from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon said unto him, I love Tamar, my brother Absalom's sister.

Neh. ii. 2. Wherefore the king said unto me [Nehemiah], Why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sick? this is nothing else but sorrow of heart. Then I was very sore afraid.

Luke. xxiv. 17. And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?

8 And they said unto him, We have dreamed a dream, and there is no interpreter of it. And Joseph said unto them, (f) Do not interpretations belong to God? tell me them, I pray you.

(f) Gen. xli. 15. And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and there is none that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, that thou canst understand a dream to interpret it.

16. And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, It is not in me: God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.

Is. viii. 19. And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards that peep, and that mutter; should not a people seek unto their God? for the living to the dead?

Dan. ii. 11. And it is a rare thing that the king requireth; and there is none other that can shew it before the king except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

28. But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar what shall be in the latter days. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these;

47. The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth it is, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reveal this secret.

v. 11. There is a man in thy kingdom, in whom is the spirit of the holy Gods: and in the days of thy father, light, and understanding, and wisdom, like the wisdom of the gods, was found in him; whom the king Nebuchadnezzar thy father, the king, I say, thy father, made master of the magicians, astrologers, Chaldeans, and soothsayers.

12. Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, interpreting of

dreams, and shewing of hard sentences, and dissolving of doubts, were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.

13. Then was Daniel brought in before the king. And the king spake and said unto Daniel, Art thou that Daniel, which art of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my father brought out of Jewry?

14. I have even heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods is in thee, and that light and understanding, and excellent wisdom is found in thee.

15. And now the wise men, the astrologers, have been brought in before me, that they should read this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof; but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing:

1 Cor. xii. 10. To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another divers kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues:

11. But all these worketh that one and the self-same spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.

9 And the chief butler told his dream to Joseph, and said unto him, In my dream, behold (g) a vine was before me.

(g) Gen. xxxvii. 6. And he [Joseph] said unto them [his brethren] hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed:

7. For, behold, we were binding sheaves in the field, and, lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright; and, behold, your sheaves stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheaf.

8. And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? And they hated him yet the more for his dreams, and for his words.

9. And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more; and, behold, the sun, and the moon, and the eleven stars, made obeisance to me.

10. And he told it to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What is this dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall I, and thy mother, and thy brethren, indeed come to bow down ourselves to thee to the earth?

Judg. vii. 13. And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and, lo, a cake of barley-bread tumbled into the host of Midian, and came into a tent, and smote it that it fell, and overturned it, that the tent lay along.

14. And his fellow answered and said, This is nothing else save the sword of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel: for into his hand hath God delivered Midian and all the host.

15. And it was so, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the host of Israel, and said, Arise; for the Lord hath delivered into your hand the host of Midian.

Dan. ii. 31. Thou, O king, sawest, and behold, a great image. This great image, whose brightness was excellent, stood before thee, and the form thereof was terrible.

iv. 10. Thus were the visions of my head in my bed: I [Nebuchadnezzar] saw, and, behold, a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof was great.

11. The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12. The leaves thereof were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all: the beasts of the field had shadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

13. I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and, behold, a watcher and an holy one came down from heaven:

14. He cried aloud, and said thus, Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit: let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches:

15. Nevertheless, leave the stump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts in the grass of the earth:

16. Let his heart be changed from man's, and let a beast's heart be given unto him; and let seven times pass over him.

17. This matter is by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones; to the intent that the living may know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the basest of men.

18. This dream I king Nebuchadnezzar have seen. Now thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wise men of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation: but thou art able; for the spirit of the holy Gods is in thee.

19. Then Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar, was astonished for one hour, and his thoughts troubled him. The king spake, and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof, trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered and said, My lord, the dream be to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20. The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached unto the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth;

21. Whose leaves were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all; under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitations:

22. It is thou, O king, that art grown and become strong: for thy greatness is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23. And whereas the king saw a watcher and an holy one coming down from heaven, and saying, Hew the tree down, and destroy it; yet leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seven times pass over him;

24. This is the interpretation, O king, and this is the decree of the most High, which is come upon my lord the king:

25. That they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heaven, and seven times shall pass over thee, till thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

26. And whereas they commanded to leave the stump of the tree-roots; thy kingdom shall be sure unto thee, after that thou shalt have known that the heavens do rule.

27. Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy sins by righteousness, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poor; if it may be a lengthening of thy tranquillity.

28. All this came upon the king Nebuchadnezzar.

29. At the end of twelve months he walked in the palace of the kingdom of Babylon.

30. The king spake, and said, Is not this great Babylon, that I have built for the house of the kingdom, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majesty?

31. While the word was in the king's mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, saying, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken; The kingdom is departed from thee:

32. And they shall drive thee from men; and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field: they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and seven times shall pass over thee, until thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

33. The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar; and he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles' feathers, and his nails like birds' claws.

34. And at the end of the days I Nebuchadnezzar lifted up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the most High, and I praised and honoured him that liveth for ever, whose dominion is an everlasting dominion, and his kingdom is from generation to generation.

35. And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth; and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?

36. At the same time my reason returned unto me; and, for the glory of my kingdom, mine honour and brightness returned unto me; and my counsellors and my lords sought unto me; and I was established in my kingdom; and excellent majesty was added unto me.

37. Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise, and extol, and honour the King of heaven, all whose works are truth, and his ways judgment: and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

10 And in the vine were three branches: and it was as though it budded, and her blossoms shot forth; and the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaoh's cup was in my hand: and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaoh's cup, and I gave the cup into Pharaoh's hand.

12 And Joseph said unto him, (h) This is the interpretation of it: (i) The three branches are three days.

(h) Gen. xli. 25. And Joseph said unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh is one: God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to do.

Dan. ii. 36. This is the dream; and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the king.

37. Thou, O king, art a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory.

38. And wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given unto thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all. Thou art this head of gold.

39. And after thee shall arise another kingdom inferior to thee, and another third kingdom of brass, which shall bear rule over all the earth.

40. And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces and bruise.

41. And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes part of potter's clay and part of iron; the kingdom shall be divided; but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay.

42. And as the toes of the feet were part of iron and part of clay; so the kingdom shall be partly strong and partly broken.

43. And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

44. And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

45. Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass hereafter: and the dream is certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46. Then the king Nebuchadnezzar fell upon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation and sweet odours unto him.

47. The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth it is that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reveal this secret.

48. Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province of Babylon, and chief of the governors over all the wise men of Babylon.

49. Then Daniel requested of the king, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, over the affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel sat in the gate of the king.

(i) Gen. xli. 26. The seven good kine are seven years; and the seven good ears are seven years: the dream is one.

Judg. vii. 14. And his fellow answered and said, This is nothing else save the sword of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel: for into his hand hath God delivered Midian, and all the host.

13 Yet within three days (k) shall Pharaoh lift up thine head, and restore thee unto thy place: and thou shalt deliver Pharaoh's cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler.

(k) 2 Kings xxv. 27. And it came to pass, in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the year that he began to reign, did lift up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah out of prison.

Ps. iii. 3. But thou, O Lord, art a shield for me; my glory, and the lifter up of mine head.

xxvii. 6. And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices of

joy; I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the Lord.

Jer. lii. 31. And it came to pass, in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin, king of Judah, in the twelfth month, in the five and twentieth day of the month, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the first year of his reign, lifted up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah, and brought him forth out of prison.

14 But think (*l*) on me when it shall be well with thee, and (*m*) shew kindness, I pray thee, unto me; and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.

(*l*) *1 Sam. xxv. 31.* That this shall be no grief unto thee [David], nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causeless, or that my lord hath avenged himself: but when the Lord shall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid.

Luke xxiii. 42. And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

1 Cor. vii. 21. Art thou called, being a servant? care not for it; but if thou mayest be made free, use it rather.

(*m*) *Josh. ii. 12.* Now, therefore, I pray you, swear unto me [Rahab] by the Lord, since I have shewed you kindness that ye will also shew kindness unto my father's house; and give me a true token.

1 Sam. xx. 14. And thou [David] shalt not only, while yet I [Jonathan] live, shew me the kindness of the Lord, that I die not.

15. But also thou shalt not cut off thy kindness from my house forever; no, not when the Lord hath cut off the enemies of David every one from the face of the earth.

2 Sam. ix. 1. And David said, Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may shew him kindness for Jonathan's sake.

1 Kings ii. 7. But shew kindness unto the sons of Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eat at thy table: for so they came to me when I fled because of Absalom thy brother.

15 For indeed I was (*n*) stolen away out of the land of (*o*) the Hebrews: and here also have I (*p*) done nothing that they should put me into the dungeon.

(*n*) *Gen. xxxvii. 28.* Then there passed by Midianites, merchant-men; and they drew and lifted up Joseph out of the pit, and sold Joseph to the Ishmaelites for twenty pieces of silver: and they brought Joseph into Egypt.

Ex. xxi. 16. And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

Deut. xxiv. 7. If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and maketh merchandise of him, or selleth him, then that thief shall die; and thou shalt put away evil from among you.

1 Tim. i. 10. For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for men-stealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine.

(*o*) *Gen. xiv. 13.* And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew; for he dwelt in the plain of Mamre the Amorite, brother

of Esheol, and brother of Aner: and these were confederate with Abram.

xli. 12. And there was there with us a young man, an Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard; and we told him, and he interpreted to us our dreams: to each man according to his dream he did interpret.

(*p*) *Gen. xxxix. 20.* And Joseph's master took him; and put him into the prison, a place where the kings prisoners were bound: and he was there in the prison.

1 Sam. xxiv. 11. Moreover, my father, see; yea, see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I [David] cut off the skirt of thy [Saul's] robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see, that there is neither evil nor transgression in mine hand, and I have not sinned against thee; yet thou huntest my soul to take it.

Ps. lix. 3. For, lo, they lie in wait for my soul: the mighty are gathered against me; not for my transgressions, nor for my sin, O Lord.

4. They run and prepare themselves without my fault: awake to help me, and behold.

Dan. vi. 22. My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions' mouth, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocence was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

John x. 32. Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?

xv. 25. But this cometh to pass, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.

Acts xxiv. 12. And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues nor in the city:

13. Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

14. But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and the prophets:

15. And have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

16. And herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God and toward men.

17. Now after many years, I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings.

18. Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude nor with tumult.

19. Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had aught against me.

20. Or let these same here say, if they have found any evil-doing in me, while I stood before the council.

21. Except it be for this one voice, that I cried, standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.

xxv. 10. Then said Paul, I stand at Cesar's judgment-seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11. For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Cesar.

1 Pet. iii. 17. For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well-doing than for evil-doing.

18. For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to

God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit.

16 ¶ When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good; he said unto Joseph, I also was in my dream, and behold, I had three white baskets on my head.

17 And in the uppermost basket there was of all manner of bake-meats for Pharaoh; and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head.

18 And Joseph answered and said, This is the interpretation thereof: (*q*) The three baskets are three days.

(*q*) *Gen. xli. 26.* The seven good kine are seven years; and the seven good ears are seven years: the dream is one.

19 Yet within three days shall Pharaoh lift up thy head from off thee, and shall (*r*) hang thee on a tree; (*s*) and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.

(*r*) *Gen. xl. 22.* But he hanged the chief baker, as Joseph had interpreted to them.

xli. 13. And it came to pass, as he interpreted to us so it was: me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

Deut. xxi. 22. And if a man have committed a sin worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree.

23. His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day; (for he that is hanged is accursed of God;) that thy land be not defiled, which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

Josh. viii. 29. And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree until even-tide: and as soon as the sun was down, Joshua commanded that they should take his carcase down from the tree, and cast it at the entering of the gate of the city, and raise thereon a great heap of stones, that remaineth unto this day.

x. 26. And afterward Joshua smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on five trees: and they were hanging upon the trees until the evening.

2 Sam. xxi. 6. Let seven men of his sons be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the Lord in Gibeath of Saul, whom the Lord did choose. And the king said, I will give them.

Gal. iii. 13. Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree.

(*s*) *1 Sam. xvii. 44.* And the Philistine said to David, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field.

46. This day will the Lord deliver thee into mine hand; and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee; and I will give the carcases of the host of the Philistines this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wild beasts of the earth; that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

2 Sam. xxi. 10. And Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth, and spread it for her upon the rock, from the beginning of harvest until water dropped upon them out of heaven, and

suffered neither the birds of the air to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.

Ez. xxxix. 4. Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou, and all thy bands, and the people that is with thee: I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every sort, and to the beasts of the field, to be devoured.

•20 ¶ And it came to pass the third day, *which was* Pharaoh's (t) birth day, that he made a feast unto all his servants: and he lifted up the head of the chief butler, and of the chief baker, among his servants.

(t) *Matt. xiv. 6.* But when Herod's birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.

Mark vi. 21. And when a convenient day was come, that Herod, on his birth-day, made a supper to his lords, high-captains, and chief estates of Galilee.

21 And he restored the chief butler unto his butlership again; and he (u) gave the cup into Pharaoh's hand:

(u) *Neh. ii. 1.* And it came to pass, in the month Nisan, in the twentieth year of Artaxerxes the king, that wine was before him: and I took up the wine, and gave it unto the king. Now I had not been before-time sad in his presence.

22 But (x) he hanged the chief baker: as Joseph had interpreted to them.

(x) *Gen. xli. 11.* And we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he; we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

12. And there was there with us a young man, an Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard; and we told him, and he interpreted to us our dreams: to each man according to his dream he did interpret.

13. And it came to pass as he interpreted to us, so it was: me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

16. And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, It is not in me: God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.

Dan. ii. 19. Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel in a night vision. Then Daniel blessed the God of heaven.

20. Daniel answered and said, Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever; for wisdom and might are his.

21. And he changeth the times and the seasons: he removeth kings, and setteth up kings: he giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding:

22. He revealeth the deep and secret things: he knoweth what is in the darkness, and the light dwelleth with him.

23. I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdom and might, and hast made known unto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast now made known unto us the kings matter.

30. But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me for any wisdom that I have more than any living, but for their sakes that shall make known the interpretation to the king, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

v. 12. Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, interpreting of dreams, and shewing of hard sentences, and dis-

solving of doubts, were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.

23 Yet did not the chief butler remember Joseph, (y) but forgot him.

(y) *Job xix. 14.* My kinsfolk have failed; and my familiar friends have forgotten me.

Ps. xxxi. 12. I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind: I am like a broken vessel.

Ec. ix. 15. Now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the city; yet no man remembered that same poor man.

16. Then said I, Wisdom is better than strength: nevertheless the poor man's wisdom is despised, and his words are not heard.

Am. vi. 6. That drink wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the chief ointment; but they are not grieved for the affliction of Joseph.

CHAPTER XLI.

AND it came to pass at the end of two full years, (a) that Pharaoh dreamed, and behold he stood by (b) the river.

(a) *Gen. xxxvii. 5.* And Joseph dreamed a dream, and he told it his brethren: and they hated him yet the more.

6. And he said unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed:

7. For, behold, we were binding sheaves in the field, and, lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright; and, behold, your sheaves stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheaf.

8. And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? And they hated him yet the more for his dreams, and for his words.

9. And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more; and, behold, the sun, and the moon, and the eleven stars, made obeisance to me.

10. And he told it to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What is this dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall I, and thy mother, and thy brethren, indeed come to bow down ourselves to thee to the earth?

xl. 5. And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream; the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison.

Esth. vi. 1. On that night could not the king sleep; and he commanded to bring the book of records of the Chronicles; and they were read before the king.

Matt. xxvii. 19. When he [Pilate] was set down on the judgment-seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him.

(b) *Deut. xi. 10.* For the land whither thou goest in to possess it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou sowest thy seed, and waterdest it with thy foot, as a garden of herbs.

Ez. xxix. 3. Speak, and say, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great dragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers, which hath said, My river is mine own, and I have made it for myself.

9. And the land of Egypt shall be desolate and waste; and they shall know that I am the

Lord: because he hath said, The river is mine, and I have made it.

2 And behold, there came up out of the river seven well favoured kine, and fat-fleshed; and they fed in a meadow.

3 And behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill-favoured, and lean-fleshed; and stood by the other kine, upon the brink of the river.

4 And the ill-favoured and lean-fleshed kine did eat up the seven well-favoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he slept and dreamed the second time: and behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk, rank and good.

6 And behold, seven thin ears and (c) blasted with the east wind sprang up after them.

(c) *Ez. xvii. 10.* Yea, behold, being planted, shall it prosper? Shall it not utterly wither, when the east wind toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrows where it grew.

xix. 12. But she was plucked up in fury, she was cast down to the ground, and the east wind dried up her fruit: her strong rods were broken and withered; the fire consumed them.

Hos. xii. 15. Though he be fruitful among his brethren, an east wind shall come, the wind of the Lord shall come up from the wilderness, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountain shall be dried up: he shall spoil the treasure of all pleasant vessels.

7 And the seven thin ears devoured the seven rank and full ears: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold *it was* a dream.

8 And it came to pass in the morning, that (d) his spirit was troubled; and he sent and called for all the (e) magicians of Egypt, and all (f) the wise men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dream; (g) but *there was* none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh.

(d) *Gen. xl. 6.* And Joseph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them, and behold, they were sad.

Dan. ii. 1. And in the second year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreams, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleep brake from him.

2. Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the astrologers, and the sorcerers, and the Chaldeans, for to shew the king his dream. So they came and stood before the king.

3. And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was troubled to know the dream.

iv. 5. I saw a dream which made me afraid,

and the thoughts upon my bed and the visions of my head troubled me.

v. 6. Then the king's countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the joints of his loins were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.

vii. 28. Hitherto is the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

viii. 27. And I Daniel fainted, and was sick certain days; afterward I rose up, and did the king's business; and I was astonished at the vision, but none understood it.

Hab. iii. 16. When I heard, my belly trembled; my lips quivered at the voice: rottenness entered into my bones, and I trembled in myself, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he cometh up unto the people, he will invade them with his troops.

(e) *Ex. vii.* 11. Then Pharaoh also called the wise men, and the soothsayers: now the magicians of Egypt, they also did in like manner with their enchantments.

22. And the magicians of Egypt did so with their enchantments: and Pharaoh's heart was hardened, neither did he hearken unto them; as the Lord had said.

viii. 7. And the magicians did so with their enchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt.

18. And the magicians did so with their enchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: so there were lice upon man, and upon beast.

19. Then the magicians said unto Pharaoh, This is the finger of God: and Pharaoh's heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the Lord had said.

ix. 11. And the magicians could not stand before Moses, because of the boil: for the boil was upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians.

Lev. xix. 31. Regard not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I am the Lord your God.

xx. 6. And the soul that turneth after such as have familiar spirits, and after wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even set my face against that soul, and will cut him off from among his people.

Deut. xviii. 9. When thou art come into the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations.

10. There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, or that useth divination, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch.

11. Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer.

12. For all that do these things are an abomination unto the Lord: and because of these abominations the Lord thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

13. Thou shalt be perfect with the Lord thy God.

14. For these nations, which thou shalt possess, hearkened unto observers of times, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the Lord thy God hath not suffered thee so to do.

Is. viii. 19. And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards that peep, and that mutter: should not a people seek unto their God? for the living to the dead?

xix. 3. And the spirit of Egypt shall fail in the midst thereof: and I will destroy the counsel thereof: and they shall seek to the idols, and to

the charmers, and to them that have familiar spirits, and to the wizards.

xlvii. 12. Stand now with thine enchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth; if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest prevail.

13. Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels. Let now the astrologers, the star-gazers, the monthly prognosticators, stand up, and save thee from these things that shall come upon thee.

Dan. iv. 7. Then came in the magicians, the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers: and I told the dream before them; but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof.

v. 7. The king cried aloud to bring in the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers. And the king spake and said to the wise men of Babylon, Whosoever shall read this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with scarlet, and have a chain of gold about his neck, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdom.

11. There is a man in thy kingdom, in whom is the spirit of the holy gods; and in the days of thy father light and understanding and wisdom, like the wisdom of the gods, was found in him; whom the king Nebuchadnezzar thy father, the king, I say, thy father, made master of the magicians, astrologers, Chaldeans, and soothsayers.

(f) *Matt. ii.* 1. Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea, in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem.

Acts. vii. 22. And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

(g) *Job v.* 12. He disappointeth the devices of the crafty, so that their hands cannot perform their enterprise.

13. He taketh the wise in their own craftiness: and the counsel of the froward is carried headlong.

Ps. xxv. 14. The secret of the Lord is with them that fear him; and he will shew them his covenant.

Is. xix. 11. Surely the princes of Zoan are fools, the counsel of the wise counsellors of Pharaoh is become brutish: how say ye unto Pharaoh, I am the son of the wise, the son of ancient kings?

12. Where are they? where are thy wise men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the Lord of hosts hath purposed upon Egypt.

13. The princes of Zoan are become fools, the princes of Noph are deceived; they have also seduced Egypt, even they that are the stay of the tribes thereof.

xxix. 14. Therefore behold, I will proceed to do a marvellous work among this people, even a marvellous work and a wonder: for the wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

Dan. ii. 4. Then spake the Chaldeans to the king, in Syriack, O king, live forever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation.

5. The king answered and said to the Chaldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make known unto me the dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill.

6. But if ye shew the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me gifts and rewards, and great honour: therefore shew me the dream, and the interpretation thereof.

7. They answered again and said, Let the

king tell his servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

8. The king answered and said, I know of certainty that ye would gain the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

9. But if ye will not make known unto me the dream, there is but one decree for you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.

10. The Chaldeans answered before the king, and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can shew the king's matter: therefore there is no king, lord, nor ruler, that asked such things at any magician, or astrologer, or Chaldean.

11. And it is a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

27. Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded cannot the wise men, the astrologers, the magicians, the soothsayers, shew unto the king;

28. But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar what shall be in the latter days. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these.

1 *Cor. iii.* 18. Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

19. For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness.

20. And again, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.

9 ¶ Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, (h) I do remember my faults this day.

(h) *Gen. xl.* 1. And it came to pass after these things, that the butler of the king of Egypt and his baker had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2. And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers.

3. And he put them in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Joseph was bound.

14. But think on me [Joseph] when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindness, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.

23. Yet did not the chief butler remember Joseph, but forgot him.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his servants, and put me in ward in the captain of the guard's house, both me, and the chief baker.

11 And we (i) dreamed a dream in one night, I and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

(i) *Gen. xl.* 5. And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream; the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison.

6. And Joseph came in unto them, in the morning, and looked upon them, and, behold, they were sad.

7. And he asked Pharaoh's officers, that were with him in the ward of his lord's house, saying, Wherefore look ye so sadly to-day?

8. And they said unto him, We have dreamed a dream, and there is no interpreter of it. And Joseph said unto them, Do not interpretations belong to God? tell me them, I pray you.

12 And *there was* there with us a young man, an Hebrew, (*k*) servant to the captain of the guard; and we told him, and he (*l*) interpreted to us our dreams: to each man according to his dream he did interpret.

(*k*) *Gen.* xxxvii. 36. And the Midianites sold him into Egypt unto Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh's, and captain of the guard.

xxxix. 1. And Joseph was brought down to Egypt: and Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hands of the Ishmaelites, which had brought him down thither.

20. And Joseph's master took him, and put him into the prison, a place where the king's prisoners were bound: and he was there in the prison.

(*l*) *xl.* 12. And Joseph said unto him, This is the interpretation of it: The three branches are three days;

13. Yet within three days shall Pharaoh lift up thine head, and restore thee unto thy place; and thou shalt deliver Pharaoh's cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler.

14. But think on me, when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindness, I pray thee, unto me; and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house:

15. For indeed I was stolen away out of the land of the Hebrews; and here also have I done nothing that they should put me into the dungeon.

16. When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said unto Joseph, I also was in my dream, and, behold, I had three white baskets on my head:

17. And in the uppermost basket there was of all manner of bake-meats for Pharaoh; and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head.

18. And Joseph answered and said, This is the interpretation thereof: The three baskets are three days:

19. Yet within three days shall Pharaoh lift up thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree; and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.

13 And it came to pass, as he interpreted to us, so it was: (*m*) me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

(*m*) *Gen.* xl. 20. And it came to pass the third day, which was Pharaoh's birth-day, that he made a feast unto all his servants: and he lifted up the head of the chief butler and of the chief baker among his servants.

21. And he restored the chief butler unto his butlership again; and he gave the cup into Pharaoh's hand:

22. But he hanged the chief baker: as Joseph had interpreted to them.

Jer. i. 10. See, I have this day set thee over the nations, and over the kingdoms, to root out,

and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build, and to plant.

Ex. xliii. 3. And it was according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, even according to the vision that I saw when I came to destroy the city: and the visions were like the vision that I saw by the river Chebar; and I fell upon my face.

14 Then Pharaoh (*n*) sent and called Joseph, (*o*) and they brought him hastily out of the dungeon; and (*p*) he shaved himself and changed his raiment and came in unto Pharaoh.

(*n*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 8. He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth up the beggar from the dunghill, to set them among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth are the Lord's, and he hath set the world upon them.

Ps. cv. 19. Until the time that his word came: the word of the Lord tried him.

20. The king sent and loosed him; even the ruler of the people, and let him go free.

21. He made him lord of his house, and ruler of all his substance:

22. To bind his princes at his pleasure; and teach his senators wisdom.

cxiii. 7. He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth the needy out of the dunghill;

8. That he may set him with princes, even with the princes of his people.

(*o*) *Ex.* x. 16. Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron in haste; and he said, I have sinned against the Lord your God and against you.

Dan. ii. 25. Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus unto him, I have found a man of the captives of Judah, that will make known unto the king the interpretation.

(*p*) 2 *Sam.* xix. 24. And Mephibosheth the son of Saul came down to meet the king, and had neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the king departed until the day he came again in peace.

2 *Kings* xxv. 29. And changed his prison garments: and he [Jehoiachin] did eat bread continually before him [Evil-merodach] all the days of his life.

Esth. iv. 1. When Mordecai perceived all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and cried with a loud and a bitter cry;

2. And came even before the king's gate: for none might enter into the king's gate clothed with sackcloth.

3. And in every province, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, there was great mourning among the Jews, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing; and many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

4. So Esther's maids and her chamberlains came and told it her. Then was the queen exceedingly grieved; and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away his sackcloth from him: but he received it not.

v. 1. Now it came to pass on the third day, that Esther put on her royal apparel, and stood in the inner court of the king's house, over against the king's house: and the king sat upon his royal throne, in the royal house, over against the gate of the house.

Is. lxi. 3. To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called

trees of righteousness, the planting of the Lord, that he might be glorified.

10. I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels.

Jer. lii. 32. And spake kindly unto him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon,

33. And changed his prison garments: and he [Jehoiachin] did continually eat bread before him [Evil-merodach] all the days of his life.

15 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and *there is* none that can interpret it: and (*q*) I have heard say of thee, *that* thou canst understand a dream, to interpret it.

(*q*) *Dan.* v. 16. And I have heard of thee, that thou canst make interpretations, and dissolve doubts: now if thou canst read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and have a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdom.

16 And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, (*r*) *It is* not in me: God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.

(*r*) *Gen.* xl. 8. And they said unto him, We have dreamed a dream, and there is no interpreter of it. And Joseph said unto them, Do not interpretations belong to God? tell me them, I pray you.

Dan. ii. 18. That they would desire mercies of the God of heaven concerning this secret; that Daniel and his fellows should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon.

19. Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel in a night-vision. Then Daniel blessed the God of heaven.

20. Daniel answered and said, Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever; for wisdom and might are his:

21. And he changeth the times and the seasons: he removeth kings, and setteth up kings: he giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding.

22. He revealeth the deep and secret things: he knoweth what is in the darkness, and the light dwelleth with him.

23. I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdom and might, and hast made known unto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast now made known unto us the king's matter.

28. But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar what shall be in the latter days. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these;

29. (As for thee, O king, thy thoughts came into thy mind upon thy bed, what should come to pass hereafter; and he that revealeth secrets maketh known to thee what shall come to pass:

30. But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me for any wisdom that I have more than any living, but for their sakes that shall make known the interpretation to the king, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart;)

47. The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth it is, that your God is a God of gods,

and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reveal this secret.

Acts iii. 12. And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk?

xiv. 14. Which, when the apostles Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15. And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? we also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you, that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, which made heaven and earth, and the sea, all things that are therein;

2 *Cor.* iii. 5. Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves, but our sufficiency is of God.

17 ¶ And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, (*s*) in my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river.

(*s*) *Gen.* xli. 1. And it came to pass at the end of two full years, that Pharaoh dreamed, and behold he stood by the river.

18 And, behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, (*t*) fat-fleshed, and well-favoured; and they fed in a meadow.

(*t*) *Jer.* xxiv. 1. The Lord shewed me, and behold, two baskets of figs were set before the temple of the Lord, after that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, and the princes of Judah, with the carpenters and smiths, from Jerusalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

2. One basket had very good figs, even like the figs that are first ripe: and the other basket had very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, they were so bad.

3. Then said the Lord unto me, What seest thou, Jeremiah? And I said, Figs; the good figs, very good; and the evil, very evil; that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

5. Thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel; Like these good figs, so will I acknowledge them that are carried away captive of Judah, whom I have sent out of this place into the land of the Chaldeans for their good.

8. And as the evil figs, which cannot be eaten, they are so evil; surely thus saith the Lord, So will I give Zedekiah the king of Judah, and his princes, and the residue of Jerusalem, that remain in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt:

19 And behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor and very ill-favoured, and lean-fleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of Egypt for badness.

20 And the lean and the ill-favoured kine did eat up the first seven fat kine.

21 And when they had eaten them up it could not be known that they had eaten them; but

they *were* still ill-favoured, as at the beginning. So I awoke.

22 And I saw in my dream, and behold, seven ears came up in one stalk, full and good.

23 And behold, seven ears withered, thin, (*u*) and blasted with the east-wind, sprang up after them.

(*u*) *Gen.* xli. 6. And behold, seven thin ears and blasted with the east-wind sprang up after them.

2 *Kings* xix. 26. Therefore their inhabitants were of small power, they were dismayed and confounded; they were as the grass of the field, and as the green herb, as the grass on the house-tops, and as corn blasted before it be grown up.

Ps. cxxix. 6. Let them be as the grass upon the house-tops, which withereth afore it groweth up:

7. Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand; nor he that bindeth sheaves, his bosom.

Hos. viii. 7. For they have sown the wind, and they shall reap the whirlwind: it hath no stalk: the bud shall yield no meal: if so be it yield, the strangers shall swallow it up.

ix. 16. Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried up, they shall bear no fruit; yea, though they bring forth, yet will I slay even the beloved fruit of their womb.

24 And the thin ears devoured the seven good ears: and I told *this* unto the magicians; but *there was* none that could declare *it* unto me.

25 And Joseph said unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh, is one: (*x*) God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to do.

(*x*) *Is.* xli. 22. Let them bring them forth, and shew us what shall happen: let them shew the former things that they be, that we may consider them, and know the latter end of them; or declare us things for to come.

23. Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that ye may know that ye are gods: yea, do good, or do evil, that we may be dismayed, and behold it together.

xliii. 9. Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be assembled: who among them can declare this, and shew us former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be justified; or let them hear, and say, It is truth.

Mark xiii. 23. But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

Rev. iv. 1. After this, I looked, and, behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard was as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

26 The seven good kine *are* seven years; and the seven good ears *are* seven years: The dream *is* one.

27 And the seven thin and ill-favoured kine that came up after them, *are* seven years; and the

seven empty ears blasted with the east-wind, shall be seven years of famine.

28 This *is* the thing which I have spoken unto Pharaoh: What God *is* about to do, he sheweth unto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seven years of great plenty, throughout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there shall arise after them (*y*) seven years of famine, and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine shall (*z*) consume the land.

(*y*) 2 *Sam.* xxiv. 13. So Gad came to David, and told him, and said unto him, Shall seven years of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three months before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three days pestilence in thy land? Now, advise, and see what answer I shall return to him that sent me.

1 *Kings* xvii. 1. And Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, As the Lord God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word.

2 *Kings* viii. 1. Then spake Elisha unto the woman, whose son he had restored to life, saying, Arise, and go thou and thine household, and sojourn whithersoever thou canst sojourn: for the Lord hath called for a famine; and it shall also come upon the land seven years.

Luke iv. 25. But I tell you of a truth, Many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land.

Jam. v. 17. Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain; and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months.

(*z*) *Gen.* xlvii. 13. And there was no bread in all the land: for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt, and all the land of Canaan, fainted by reason of the famine.

31 And the plenty shall not be known in the land, by reason of that famine following: for it *shall* be very grievous.

32 And for that the dream was (*a*) doubled unto Pharaoh twice; (*b*) *it is* because the thing *is* established by God, and God will shortly bring it to pass.

(*a*) *Gen.* xxxvii. 7. For, behold, we were binding sheaves in the field, and, lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright: and, behold, your sheaves stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheaf.

9. And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more; and, behold, the sun, and the moon, and the eleven stars, made obeisance to me.

2 *Cor.* xiii. 1. This is the third time I am com-

ing to you. In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

(b) *Num.* xxiii. 19. God is not a man, that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do it? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

Is. xiv. 24. The Lord of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand;

25. That I will break the Assyrian in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under foot; then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.

26. This is the purpose that is purposed upon the whole earth: and this is the hand that is stretched out upon all the nations.

27. For the Lord of hosts hath purposed, and who shall disannul it? and his hand is stretched out, and who shall turn it back?

xvii. 10. Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:

11. Calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man that executeth my counsel from a far country: yea, I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it.

Matt. xxiv. 35. Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

33 Now (c) therefore let Pharaoh (d) look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt.

(c) *Dan.* iv. 27. Wherefore, O king [Nebuchadnezzar,] let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy sins by righteousness, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poor; if it may be a lengthening of thy tranquillity.

(d) *Ex.* xviii. 19. Hearken now unto my voice, I [Jethro] will give thee counsel, and God shall be with thee. Be thou for the people to Godward, that thou mayest bring the causes unto God:

20. And thou shalt teach them ordinances and laws, and shalt show them the way wherein they must walk, and the work that they must do.

21. Moreover, thou shalt provide out of all the people able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousness; and place such over them, to be rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

22. And let them judge the people at all seasons: and it shall be, that every great matter they shall bring unto thee, but every small matter they shall judge: so shall it be easier for thyself, and they shall bear the burden with thee.

Deut. i. 13. Take ye wise men, and understanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you.

Acts vi. 3. Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

34 Let Pharaoh do *this*, and let him appoint officers over the land, (e) and take up the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the seven plenteous years.

(e) *Prov.* vi. 6. Go to the ant, thou sluggard; consider her ways, and be wise:

7. Which having no guide, overseer, or ruler, 8. Provideth her meat in the summer, and gathereth her food in the harvest.

xxii. 3. A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and

hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished.

35 And let them (f) gather all the food of those good years that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities.

(f) *Gen.* xli. 48. And he gathered up all the food of the seven years which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field which was round about every city, laid he up in the same.

49. And Joseph gathered corn as the sand of the sea, very much, until he left numbering: for it was without number.

36 And that food shall be for store to the land, against the seven years of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt: (g) that the land perish not through the famine.

(g) *Gen.* xlvii. 13. And there was no bread in all the land: for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt, and all the land of Canaan, fainted by reason of the famine.

37 And (h) the thing was (i) good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his servants.

(h) *Prov.* x. 20. The tongue of the just is as choice silver: the heart of the wicked is little worth.

xxv. 11. A word fitly spoken is like apples of gold in pictures of silver.

Acts vii. 10. And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt, and all his house.

(i) *Josh.* xxii. 30. And when Phinehas the priest, and the princes of the congregation, and heads of the thousands of Israel which were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh, spake, it pleased them.

2 *Sam.* iii. 36. And all the people took notice of it, and it pleased them; as whatsoever the king [Saul] did pleased all the people.

1 *Kings* xxi. 2. And Ahab spake unto Naboth, saying, Give me thy vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, because it is near unto my house: and I will give thee for it a better vineyard than it; or, if it seem good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money.

38 And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we find *such a one* as this *is*, a man (k) in whom the Spirit of God *is*?

(k) *Num.* xxvii. 18. And the Lord said unto Moses, Take thee Joshua the son of Nun, a man in whom is the Spirit, and lay thine hand upon him.

Job xxxii. 8. But there is a spirit in man; and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.

Dan. iv. 8. But at the last, Daniel came in before me, (whose name was Belteshazzar, according to the name of my God, and in whom is the Spirit of the holy Gods,) and before him I told the dream, saying,

18. This dream I king Nebuchadnezzar have seen: Now thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof; forasmuch as all the wise

men of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation: but thou art able; for the Spirit of the holy Gods is in thee.

v. 11. There is a man in thy kingdom, in whom is the Spirit of the holy Gods: and in the days of thy father, light, and understanding, and wisdom, like the wisdom of the gods, was found in him; whom the king Nebuchadnezzar thy father, the king, I say thy father, made master of the magicians, astrologers, Chaldeans, and soothsayers.

14. I [Belshazzar] have even heard of thee, that the Spirit of the gods is in thee, and that light, and understanding, and excellent wisdom, is found in thee.

39 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, *there is none* so discreet and wise as thou *art*.

40 Thou (l) shall be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people be ruled: only in the throne will I be greater than thou.

(l) *Gen.* xxxix. 4. And Joseph found grace in his [Potiphar's] sight, and he served him: and he made him overseer over his house, and all that he had he put into his hand.

5. And it came to pass, from the time that he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that the Lord blessed the Egyptian's house for Joseph's sake; and the blessing of the Lord was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6. And he left all that he had in Joseph's hand, and he knew not aught he had, save the bread which he did eat: and Joseph was a goodly person, and well-favoured.

Psa. cv. 21. He [Pharaoh] made him lord of his house, and ruler of all his substance.

22. To bind his princes at his pleasure, and teach his senators wisdom.

Prov. xxii. 29. Seest thou a man diligent in his business? he shall stand before kings; he shall not stand before mean men.

Dan. ii. 48. Then the king [Nebuchadnezzar] made Daniel a great man, and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province of Babylon, and chief of the governors over all the wise men of Babylon.

vi. 3. Then this Daniel was preferred above the presidents and princes, because an excellent spirit was in him; and the king thought to set him over the whole realm.

41 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, (m) See, I have set thee over all the land of Egypt.

(m) *Gen.* xli. 44. And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

Esth. x. 3. For Mordecai the Jew was next unto king Ahasuerus and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

Dan. iv. 2. I [Nebuchadnezzar] thought it good to shew the signs and wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me.

3. How great are his signs! and how mighty are his wonders! his kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion is from generation to generation.

Matt. xxviii. 18. And Jesus came, and spake

unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

Phil. ii. 9. Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name;

10. That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth;

11. And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

42 And Pharaoh took off (n) his ring from his hand, and put it upon Joseph's hand, and arrayed him in vestures of fine linen, and put (o) a gold chain about his neck.

(n) *Esth. iii. 10.* And the king [Ahasuerus] took his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the Jews' enemy.

12. Then were the king's scribes called on the thirtieth day of the first month, and there was written according to all that Haman had commanded, unto the king's lieutenants, and to the governors that were over every province, and to the rulers of every people of every province, according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language; in the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the king's ring.

vi. 7. And Haman answered the king, For the man whom the king delighteth to honour,

8. Let the royal apparel be brought which the king useth to wear, and the horse that the king rideth upon, and the crown royal which is set upon his head:

9. And let this apparel and horse be delivered to the hand of one of the king's most noble princes, that they may array the man withal whom the king delighteth to honour, and bring him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

10. Then the king said to Haman, Make haste, and take the apparel and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Mordecai the Jew, that sitteth at the king's gate: let nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken.

11. Then took Haman the apparel and the horse, and arrayed Mordecai, and brought him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12. And Mordecai came again to the king's gate. But Haman hasted to his house mourning, and having his head covered.

viii. 2. And the king took off his ring which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman.

8. Write ye also for the Jews, as it liketh you, in the king's name, and seal it with the king's ring: for the writing which is written in the king's name, and sealed with the king's ring, may no man reverse.

10. And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus's name, and sealed it with the king's ring, and sent letters by post on horseback, and riders on mules, camels, and young dromedaries.

15. And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king, in royal apparel of blue and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linen and purple; and the city of Shushan rejoiced and was glad.

x. 3. For Mordecai the Jew, was next unto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Jews, and

accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

Dan. ii. 46. Then the king Nebuchadnezzar, fell upon his face and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation and sweet odours unto him.

47. The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth it is that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reveal this secret.

Luke xv. 22. But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet.

(o) *Prov. i. 9.* For they shall be an ornament of grace unto thy head, and chains about thy neck.

Cont. i. 10. Thy cheeks are comely with rows of jewels, thy neck with chains of gold.

Ez. xvi. 11. I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thine hands, and a chain on thy neck.

Dan. v. 7. The king [Belshazzar] cried aloud to bring in the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the sooth-sayers. And the king spake, and said to the wise men of Babylon, Whosoever shall read this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with scarlet, and have a chain of gold about his neck, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdom.

16. And I have heard of thee that thou canst make interpretations, and dissolve doubts: now, if thou canst read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and have a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdom.

29. Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and put a chain of gold about his neck, and make a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdom.

43 And he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had; and they cried before him, Bow the knee: and he made him (p) ruler over all the land of Egypt.

(p) *Gen. xlii. 6.* And Joseph was the governor over the land, and he it was that sold to all the people of the land: and Joseph's brethren came, and bowed down themselves before him with their faces to the earth.

30. The man, who is the lord of the land, spake roughly to us, and took us for spies of the country.

33. And the man, the lord of the country, said unto us, Hereby shall I know that ye are true men: leave one of your brethren here with me, and take food for the famine of your households, and begone.

xlv. 8. So now, it was not you that sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

26. And [Jacob's sons] told him, saying, Joseph is yet alive, and he is governor over all the land of Egypt. And Jacob's heart fainted, for he believed them not.

Jets vii. 10. And delivered him [Joseph] out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt, and all his house.

44 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I am Pharaoh, and without

thee shall no man (q) lift up his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

(q) *Ex. xi. 7.* But against any of the children of Israel shall not a dog move his tongue, against man or beast; that ye may know how that the Lord doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Israel.

45 ¶ And Pharaoh called Joseph's name Zaphnath-paaneah; and he gave him to wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah priest of On: and Joseph went out over all the land of Egypt.

46 And Joseph was (r) thirty years old when (s) he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt. And Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.

(r) *Gen. xxxvii. 2.* These are the generations of Jacob: Joseph, being seventeen years old was feeding the flock with his brethren, and the lad was with the sons of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah, his fathers wives: and Joseph brought unto his father their evil report.

Num. iv. 3. From thirty years old and upward, even until fifty years old, all that enter into the host, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

2 *Sam. v. 4.* David was thirty years old, when he began to reign, and he reigned forty years.

Luke iii. 23. And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was the son of Heli.

(s) *Sam. xvi. 21.* And David came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loved him greatly: and he became his armour-bearer.

1 *Kings xii. 6.* And king Rehoboam consulted with the old men that stood before Solomon his father, while he yet lived, and said, How do ye advise, that I may answer this people?

Prov. xxii. 29. Seest thou a man diligent in his business? he shall stand before kings; he shall not stand before mean men.

Dan. i. 19. And the king communed with them; and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishaël, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the king.

Luke xxi. 36. Watch ye, therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

Jude 24. Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy.

47 And in the seven plenteous years the earth brought forth by (t) handfuls.

(t) *Gen. xxvi. 12.* Then Isaac sowed in that land, and received in the same year an hundred fold, and the Lord blessed him.

Ps. lxxii. 16. There shall be an handful of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains: the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon: and they of the city shall flourish like grass of the earth.

48 And (u) he gathered up all the food of the seven years which were in the land of Egypt, and

laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field which *was* round about every city, laid he up in the same.

(u) *Gen. xli. 35.* And let them gather all the food of those good years that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities.

36. And that food shall be for store to the land, against the seven years of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt: that the land perish not through the famine.

xlvii. 21 And as for the people, he removed them to cities from one end of the borders of Egypt even to the other end thereof.

49 And Joseph gathered corn (x) as the sand of the sea, very much, until he left numbering: for it *was* without number.

(x) *Gen. xxii. 17.* That in blessing I will bless thee [Abraham,] and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies.

Judg. vii. 12. And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and all the children of the east, lay along in the valley like grasshoppers for multitude: and their camels were without number, as the sand by the sea side for multitude.

1 *Sam. xiii. 5.* And the Philistines gathered themselves together to fight with Israel, thirty thousand chariots, and six thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which is on the sea shore in multitude: and they came up and pitched in Michmash, eastward from Beth-aven.

Ps. lxxviii. 27. He rained flesh also upon them as dust, and feathered fowls like as the sand of the sea.

Jer. xxxiii. 22. As the host of heaven cannot be numbered, neither the sand of the sea measured; so will I multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites that minister unto me.

50 ¶ And (y) unto Joseph were born two sons before the years of famine came: which Asenath, the daughter of Poti-pherah priest of On, bare unto him.

(y) *Gen. xli. 20.* And unto Joseph, in the land of Egypt, were born Manasseh and Ephraim, which Asenath, the daughter of Poti-pherah priest of On, bare unto him.

51 And Joseph (z) called the name of the first-born Manasseh; for God, *said he*, hath made me forget my toil, and all my father's house.

(z) *Gen. xlviii. 5.* And now thy two sons, Ephraim and Manasseh, which were born unto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came unto thee into Egypt, are mine; as Reuben and Simeon, they shall be mine.

13. And Joseph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand toward Israel's left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand toward Israel's right hand, and brought them near unto him.

14. And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid it upon Ephraim's head, who was the younger, and his left hand upon Manasseh's head, guiding his hands wittingly; for Manasseh *was* the first-born.

18. And Joseph said unto his father, Not so

my father: for this is the first-born; put thy right hand upon his head.

19. And his father refused, and said, I know it, my son, I know it: he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great; but truly his younger brother shall be greater than he, and his seed shall become a multitude of nations.

20. And he blessed them that day, saying, In thee shall Israel bless, saying, God make thee as Ephraim, and as Manasseh: and he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

Deut. xxxiii. 17. His glory is like the firstling of his bullocks; and his horns are like the horns of unicorns; with them he shall push the people together to the ends of the earth: and they are the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they are the thousands of Manasseh.

52 And the name of the second (a) called he Ephraim: for God hath caused me to be fruitful in (b) the land of my affliction.

(a) *Gen. xxix. 32.* And Leah conceived, and bare a son, and she called his name Reuben: for she said, Surely the Lord hath looked upon my affliction; now, therefore, my husband will love me.

33. And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Because the Lord hath heard that I was hated, he hath therefore given me this son also: and she called his name Simeon.

34. And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Now this time will my husband be joined unto me, because I have born him three sons: therefore was his name called Levi.

35. And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she said, Now will I praise the Lord: therefore she called his name Judah, and left bearing.

xxx. 6. And Rachel said, God hath judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a son: therefore called she his name Dan.

7. And Bilhah, Rachel's maid, conceived again, and bare Jacob a second son.

8. And Rachel said, With great wrestlings have I wrestled with my sister, and I have prevailed: and she called his name Naphtali.

9. When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zilpah her maid, and gave her Jacob to wife.

10. And Zilpah, Leah's maid, bare Jacob a son.

11. And Leah said, A troop cometh: and she called his name Gad.

12. And Zilpah, Leah's maid, bare Jacob a second son.

13. And Leah said, Happy am I, for the daughters will call me blessed: and she called his name Asher.

1. 23. And Joseph saw Ephraim's children of the third generation: the children also of Machir, the son of Manasseh, were brought up upon Joseph's knees.

(b) *Ps. cv. 17.* He sent a man before them, even Joseph, who was sold for a servant;

18. Whose feet they hurt with fetters: he was laid in iron.

Am. vi. 6. That drink wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the chief ointment; but they are not grieved for the affliction of Joseph.

Acts vii. 10. And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt; and all his house.

53 ¶ And (c) the seven years of

plenteousness, that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

(c) *Gen. xli. 29.* Behold, there come seven years of great plenty, throughout all the land of Egypt.

30. And there shall arise after them seven years of famine; and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt; and the famine shall consume the land;

31. And the plenty shall not be known in the land by reason of that famine following; for it shall be very grievous.

Luke xvi. 25. But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy life-time receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

54 And (d) the seven years of dearth began to come, according as Joseph had said: (e) and the dearth was in all lands; but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

(d) *Ps. cv. 16.* Moreover, he called for a famine upon the land: he brake the whole staff of bread.

Acts vii. 11. Now, there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction: and our fathers found no sustenance.

(e) *Gen. xlii. 2.* And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt: get ye down thither, and buy for us from thence; that we may live, and not die.

5. And the sons of Israel came to buy corn among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

xliii. 1. And the famine was sore in the land.

xlv. 11. And there will I [Joseph] nourish thee (for yet there are five years of famine,) lest thou, and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to poverty.

xlvii. 13. And there was no bread in all the land: for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt, and all the land of Canaan, fainted by reason of the famine.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was (f) famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians, (g) Go unto Joseph: what he saith to you, do.

(f) 2 *Kings vi. 25.* And there was a great famine in Samaria. and, behold, they besieged it, until an ass's head was sold for fourscore pieces of silver, and the fourth part of a cab of doves' dung for five pieces of silver.

26. And as the king of Israel was passing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, saying, Help, my lord, O king.

27. And he said, If the Lord do not help thee, whence shall I help thee? out of the barn-floor, or out of the wine-press?

28. And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said unto me, Give thy son, that we may eat him to-day, and we will eat my son to-morrow.

29. So we boiled my son, and did eat him: and I said unto her on the next day, Give thy son, that we may eat him; and she hath hid her son.

Jer. xiv. 1. The word of the Lord that came to Jeremiah concerning the dearth.

2. Judah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish; they are black unto the ground; and the cry of Jerusalem is gone up.

3. And their nobles have sent their little ones to the waters; they came to the pits, and found no water: they returned with their vessels empty; they were ashamed and confounded, and covered their heads.

4. Because the ground is chapt, for there was no rain in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they covered their heads.

5. Yea, the hind also calved in the field, and forsook it, because there was no grass.

6. And the wild asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed up the wind like dragons; their eyes did fail, because there was no grass.

Iam. iv. 3. Even the sea-monsters draw out the breast, they give suck to their young ones: the daughter of my people is become cruel, like the ostriches in the wilderness.

4. The tongue of the sucking child cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirst: the young children ask bread, and no man breaketh it unto them.

5. They that did feed delicately are desolate in the streets; they that were brought up in scarlet embrace dunghills.

6. For the punishment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people is greater than the punishment of the sin of Sodom that was overthrown as in a moment, and no hands stayed on her.

7. Her Nazarites were purer than snow, they were whiter than milk, they were more ruddy in body than rubies, their polishing was of sap-phire:—

8. Their visage is blacker than a coal; they are not known in the streets: their skin cleaveth to their bones; it is withered, it is become like a stick.

9. They that be slain by the sword are better than they that be slain with hunger: for these pine away, stricken through for want of the fruits of the field.

10. The hands of the pitiful women have sodden their own children: they were their meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

(g) *Gen.* xli. 40. Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people be ruled: only in the throne will I be greater than thou.

41. And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, I have set thee over all the land of Egypt.

5) And the famine was over all (h) the face of the earth: and Joseph opened all the store-houses, and (i) sold unto the Egyptians: and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

(h) *Is.* xlii. 17. And it shall come to pass, after the end of seventy years, that the Lord will visit Tyre, and she shall turn to her hire, and shall commit fornication with all the kingdoms of the world upon the face of the earth.

Zech. v. 3. Then said he unto me, This is the curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for every one that stealeth shall be cut off as on this side, according to it; and every one that sweareth shall be cut off as on that side, according to it.

Luke xxi. 35. For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

Acts xvii. 26. And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation.

(i) *Gen.* xlii. 6. And Joseph was the governor over the land, and he it was that sold to all the people of the land: and Joseph's brethren came,

and bowed down themselves before him with their faces to the earth.

xlvi. 14. And Joseph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corn which they bought: and Joseph brought the money into Pharaoh's house.

57 And all countries came into Egypt to Joseph for to buy corn; because that the famine was so sore in all lands.

CHAPTER XLII.

NOW (a) when Jacob saw that there was corn in Egypt, Jacob said unto his sons, (b) Why do ye look one upon another?

(a) *Acts* vii. 12. But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

(b) *Josh.* vii. 10. And the Lord said unto Joshua, Get thee up; wherefore liest thou thus upon thy face?

2 *Kings* vii. 3. And there were four leprous men at the entering in of the gate, and they said one to another, Why sit we here until we die?

4. If we say, We will enter into the city, then the famine is in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now, therefore, come, and let us fall unto the host of the Syrians: if they save us alive, we shall live; and if they kill us, we shall but die.

Ezra x. 4. Arise; for this matter belongeth unto thee: we also will be with thee; be of good courage, and do it.

Jer. viii. 14. Why do we sit still? assemble yourselves, and let us enter into the defenced cities, and let us be silent there; for the Lord our God hath put us to silence, and given us water of gall to drink, because we have sinned against the Lord.

2 And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt: (c) get you down thither, and buy for us from thence; (d) that we may live, and not die.

(c) *Gen.* xliii. 2. And it came to pass, when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said unto them, Go again, buy us a little food.

4. If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food.

(d) *Gen.* xliii. 8. And Judah said unto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise and go; that we may live, and not die, both we, and thou, and also our little ones.

Ps. cxviii. 17. I shall not die, but live, and declare the works of the Lord.

Matt. iv. 4. But he answered and said, It is written, man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

3 And Joseph's (e) ten brethren went down to buy corn in Egypt.

(e) *Gen.* xlii. 5. And the sons of Israel came to buy corn among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

13. And they said, Thy servants are twelve brethren, the sons of one man in the land of

Canaan; and behold, the youngest is this day with our father, and one is not.

4 But (f) Benjamin, Joseph's brother, Jacob sent not with his brethren: for he said, (g) Lest peradventure mischief befall him.

(f) *Gen.* xxxv. 16. And they journeyed from Beth-el; and there was but a little way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel travailed, and she had hard labour.

17. And it came to pass, when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said unto her, Fear not; thou shalt have this son also.

18. And it came to pass, as her soul was in departing, (for she died,) that she called his name Ben-oni: but his father called him Benjamin.

19. And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Beth-lehem.

(g) *Gen.* xxxiii. 1. And Jacob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, Esau came, and with him four hundred men. And he divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two handmaids.

2. And he put the handmaids and their children foremost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Joseph hindmost.

xlii. 38. And he said, My son shall not go down with you; for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if mischief befall him by the way in the which ye go, then shall ye bring down my grey hairs with sorrow to the grave.

xlii. 14. And God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Benjamin: If I be bereaved of my children, I am bereaved.

29. And he lifted up his eyes, and saw his brother Benjamin, his mother's son, and said, Is this your younger brother, of whom ye spake unto me? And he said, God be gracious unto thee, my son.

xliv. 20. And we said unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, and a child of his old age, a little one: and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.

21. And thou saidst unto thy servants, Bring him down unto me, that I may set mine eyes upon him.

22. And we said unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father: for if he should leave his father, his father would die.

27. And thy servant my father said unto us, Ye know that my wife bare me two sons:

28. And the one went out from me, and I said, Surely he is torn in pieces; and I saw him not since:

29. And if ye take this also from me, and mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my grey hairs with sorrow to the grave.

30. Now therefore when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad be not with us; (seeing that his life is bound up in the lad's life):

31. It shall come to pass, when he seeth that the lad is not with us, that he will die: and thy servants shall bring down the grey hairs of thy servant our father with sorrow to the grave.

32. For thy servant became surety for the lad unto my father, saying, If I bring him not unto thee, then shall I bear the blame to my father for ever.

33. Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy servant abide instead of the lad a bondman to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren.

34. For how shall I go up to my father, and the lad be not with me? lest peradventure I see the evil that shall come on my father.

5 ¶ And the sons of Israel came to buy *corn* among those that came: *(h)* for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

(h) Gen. xii. 10. And there was a famine in the land: and Abram went down into Egypt to sojourn there; for the famine was grievous in the land.

xxvii. 1. And there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the days of Abraham. And Isaac went unto Abimelech king of the Philistines, unto Gerar.

Acts vii. 11. Now, there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Canaan, and great affliction: and our fathers found no sustenance.

xi. 28. And there stood up one of them, named Agabus, and signified by the Spirit that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to pass in the days of Claudius Cesar.

6 And Joseph *was* the *(i)* governor over the land, and *(k)* he *it was* that sold to all the people of the land: and Joseph's brethren came, and *(l)* bowed down themselves before him, *with* their faces to the earth.

(i) Gen. xli. 40. Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people be ruled: only in the throne will I be greater than thou.

41. And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, I have set thee over all the land of Egypt.

xlv. 8. So now, it was not you that sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

26. And told him, saying, Joseph is yet alive, and he is governor over all the land of Egypt. And Jacob's heart fainted, for he believed them not.

Ps. cv. 16. Moreover, he called for a famine upon the land: he break the whole staff of bread.

17. He sent a man before them, even Joseph, who was sold for a servant;

18. Whose feet they hurt with fetters: he was laid in iron,

19. Until the time that his word came; the word of the Lord tried him.

20. The king sent and loosed him; even the ruler of the people, and let him go free.

21. He made him lord of his house, and ruler of all his substance;

Acts vii. 10. And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt, and all his house.

(k) Gen. xli. 55. And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Joseph; what he saith to you, do.

56. And the famine was over all the face of the earth. And Joseph opened all the storehouses, and sold unto the Egyptians; and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

(l) Gen. xxxvii. 7. For, behold, we were binding sheaves in the field, and, lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright; and, behold, your sheaves stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheaf.

xliv. 14. And Judah and his brethren came to

Joseph's house; (for he was yet there;) and they fell before him on the ground.

7 And Joseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, and spake roughly unto them; and he said unto them, Whence came ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan to buy food.

8 And Joseph knew his brethren, *(m)* but they knew not him.

(m) *Luke* xxiv. 16. But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him [Jesus.]

John xx. 14. And, when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.

xxi. 4. But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore, but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

9 And Joseph *(n)* remembered the dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, *(o)* Ye *are* spies; to see the *(p)* nakedness of the land ye are come.

(n) Gen. xxxvii. 5. And Joseph dreamed a dream, and he told it his brethren: and they hated him yet the more.

6. And he said unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed:

7. For, behold, we were binding sheaves in the field, and, lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright; and, behold, your sheaves stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheaf.

8. And his brethren said unto him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? and they hated him yet the more for his dreams, and for his words.

9. And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more; and, behold, the sun, and the moon, and the eleven stars, made obeisance to me.

(o) Gen. xlii. 16. Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be kept in prison, that your words may be proved, whether there be any truth in you: or else, by the life of Pharaoh, surely ye are spies.

30. The man, who is the lord of the land, spake roughly to us, and took us for spies of the country.

31. And we said unto him, We are true men; we are no spies.

Num. xiii. 2. Send thou men, that they may search the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, every one a ruler among them.

16. These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spy out the land. And Moses called Oshea the son of Nun, Jehoshua.

17. And Moses sent them to spy out the land of Canaan, and said unto them, Get you up this way southward, and go up into the mountain;

18. And see the land what it is; and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be strong or weak, few or many;

19. And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad; and what cities they be that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds;

20. And what the land is, whether it be fat or lean, whether there be wood therein, or not; and be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of

the land. Now the time was the time of the first-ripe grapes.

Josh. ii. 1. And Joshua the son of Nun sent out of Shittim two men, to spy secretly, saying, Go view the land, even Jericho. And they went, and came into an harlot's house, named Rahab, and lodged there.

vi. 23. And the young men that were spies went in, and brought out Rahab and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had; and they brought out all her kindred, and left them without the camp of Israel.

Judg. i. 24. And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city [Beth-el,] and they said unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and we will shew thee mercy.

1 *Sam.* xxvi. 4. David, therefore, sent out spies, and understood that Saul was come in very deed.

Luke xx. 20. And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor.

Heb. xi. 31. By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that believed not, when she had received the spies with peace.

(p) *Ex.* xxxii. 25. And when Moses saw that the people were naked, (for Aaron had made them naked unto their shame among their enemies.)

10 And they said unto him, Nay, *(q)* my lord, but to buy food are thy servants come.

(q) Gen. xxvii. 29. Let people serve thee [Jacob] and nations bow down to thee: be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mother's sons bow down to thee: cursed be every one that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blessing thee.

37. And Isaac answered and said unto Esau, Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants; and with corn and wine have I sustained him: and what shall I do now unto thee, my son?

xxxvii. 8. And his brethren said to him [Joseph,] Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? And they hated him yet the more for his dreams, and for his words.

xliv. 9. With whomsoever of thy servants it be found, both let him die, and we also will be my lord's bondmen.

1 *Sam.* xxvi. 17. And Saul knew David's voice, and said, Is this thy voice, my son David? And David said, It is my voice, my lord, O king.

1 *Kings* xviii. 7. And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, Art thou that my lord Elijah?

11 We *are* all one man's sons: we *are* *(r)* true men, thy servants are no spies.

(r) *John* vii. 18. He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory; but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

2 *Cor.* vi. 8 By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report: as deceivers, and yet true.

12 And he said unto them, Nay, but to see the nakedness of the land ye are come.

13 And they said, *(s)* Thy servants *are* twelve brethren, the

sons of one man in the land of Canaan; and behold, the youngest *is* this day with our father, and *(t)* one *is* not.

(a) *Gen. xlii. 32.* We be twelve brethren, sons of our father: one is not, and the youngest *is* this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

xliii. 7. And they said, The man asked us straitly of our state, and of our kindred, saying, *Is your father yet alive? have ye another brother? And we told him according to the tenor of these words.* Could we certainly know that he would say, Bring your brother down?

(t) xxxvii. 30. And he [Reuben] returned unto his brethren, and said, The child is not; and I, whither shall I go?

xli. 36. And Jacob their father said unto them, *Me have ye bereaved of my children: Joseph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Benjamin away.* All these things are against me.

38. And he said, My son shall not go down with you; for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if mischief befall him by the way in the which ye go, then shall ye bring my grey hairs with sorrow to the grave.

xliv. 20. And we said unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, and a child of his old age, a little one: and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.

28. And the one went out from me, and I said, Surely he is torn in pieces; and I saw him not since.

Lam. v. 7. Our fathers have sinned, and are not; and we have born their iniquities.

Matt. ii. 18. In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

14 And Joseph said unto them,
(u) *That is it that I spake unto you, saying, Ye are spies.*

(u) *Job xiii. 24.* Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemy?

xix. 11. He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and he counteth me unto him as one of his enemies.

Matt. xv. 21. Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22. And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

23. But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us.

24. But he answered and said, I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

25. Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.

26. But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it to dogs.

27. And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table.

28. Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

15 Hereby ye shall be proved:
(x) *by the life of Pharaoh ye shall not go forth hence, (y) except your youngest brother come hither.*

VOL. I.

(x) *Deut. vi. 13.* Thou shalt fear the Lord thy God, and serve him, and shalt swear by his name.

1 *Sam. i. 26.* And she [Hannah] said, O my lord! as thy soul liveth, my lord, I am the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the Lord.

xvii. 55. And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner the captain of the host, Abner, whose son is this youth? And Abner said, As thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.

Matt. v. 33. Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths.

34. But I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven, for it is God's throne:

35. Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King:

36. Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black:

37. But let your communications be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay; for whatsoever is more than these, cometh of evil.

xxiii. 16. Woe unto you, ye blind guides! which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing: but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor.

17. Ye fools and blind; for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?

18. And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing: but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty.

19. Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20. Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21. And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth thereon.

22. And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth therein.

Jam. v. 12. But, above all things, my brethren, swear not; neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea; and your nay, nay: lest ye fall into condemnation.

(y) *Gen. xliii. 3.* And Judah spake unto him saying, The man did solemnly protest unto us, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.

xliv. 20. And we said unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, and a child of his old age, a little one: and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.

21. And thou saidst unto thy servants, Bring him down unto me, that I may set mine eyes upon him.

22. And we said unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father: for if he should leave his father, his father would die.

23. And thou saidst unto thy servants, Except your youngest brother come down with you, ye shall see my face no more.

24. And it came to pass, when we came up unto thy servant my father, we told him the words of my lord.

25. And our father said, Go again, and buy us a little food.

26. And we said, We cannot go down: for our youngest brother be with us, then will we go down; for we may not see the man's face except our youngest brother be with us.

27. And thy servant my father said unto us, Ye know that my wife bare me two sons:

28. And the one went out from me, and I said, Surely he is torn in pieces; and I saw him not since:

29. And if ye take this also from me, and mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my grey hairs with sorrow to the grave.

30. Now, therefore, when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad be not with us; (seeing that his life is bound up in the lad's life;)

31. It shall come to pass, when he seeth that the lad is not with us, that he will die: and thy servants shall bring down the grey hairs of thy servant our father with sorrow to the grave.

32. For thy servant became surety for the lad unto my father, saying, If I bring him not unto thee, then I shall bear the blame unto my father for ever.

33. Now, therefore, I pray thee, let thy servant abide instead of the lad a bondman to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren.

34. For how shall I go up to my father, and the lad be not with me? lest peradventure I see the evil that shall come on my father.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be kept in prison, that your words may be proved, whether there be any truth in you: or else by the life of Pharaoh surely ye are spies.

17 And he put them altogether into (z) ward, three days.

(z) *Gen. xl. 4.* And the captain of the guard charged Joseph with them, and he served them; and they continued a season in ward.

7. And he asked Pharaoh's officers, that were with him in the ward of his lord's house, saying, Wherefore look ye so sadly to-day?

xli. 10. Pharaoh was wroth with his servants, and put me in ward in the captain of the guard's house, both me and the chief baker.

Lev. xxiv. 12. And they put him in ward, that the mind of the Lord might be shewed them.

Acts iv. 3. And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now even-tide.

Heb. xii. 10. For they verily for a few days chastened us after their own pleasure; but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holiness.

18 And Joseph said unto them the third day, This do, and live: for (a) I fear God.

(a) *Gen. xx. 11.* And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the fear of God is not in this place; and they will slay me for my wife's sake.

Lev. xxv. 43. Thou shalt not rule over him with rigour, but shall fear thy God.

Neh. v. 9. Also I said, It is not good that ye do: ought ye not to walk in the fear of our God, because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

15. But the former governors, that had been before me, were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, besides forty shekels of silver; yea, even their servants bare rule over the people: but so did not I, because of the fear of God.

Luke xviii. 2. Saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

4. And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man.

19 If ye be true men let one of your brethren be bound in the (b)

house of your prison: go ye, (c) carry corn for the famine of your houses.

(b) *Gen.* xl. 3. And he put them in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Joseph was bound.

Is. xlii. 7. To open the blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the prison, and them that sit in darkness out of the prison-house.

22. But this is a people robbed and spoiled; they are all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison-houses: they are for a prey, and none delivereth; for a spoil, and none saith, Restore.

Jer. xxxvii. 15. Wherefore the princes were wroth with Jeremiah, and smote him, and put him in prison in the house of Jonathan the scribe; for they had made that the prison.

(c) *Gen.* xlii. 1. And the famine was sore in the land.

2. And it came to pass, when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Egypt: their father said unto them, go again, buy us a little food.

xlv. 23. And to his father he sent after this manner; ten asses laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten she-asses laden with corn and bread, and meat for his father by the way.

20 But (d) bring your youngest brother unto me: so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die. (e) And they did so.

(d) *Gen.* xlii. 15. Hereby ye shall be proved; By the life of Pharaoh ye shall not go forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither.

xliii. 5. But if thou wilt not send him, we will not go down: for the man said unto us, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.

xliv. 23. And thou saidst unto thy servants, Except your youngest brother come down with you, ye shall see my face no more.

(e) *Gen.* vi. 22. Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

xlii. 26. And they laded their asses with the corn, and departed thence.

John ii. 5. His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it.

21 And (f) they said one to another, We are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that (g) we saw the anguish of his soul, when he besought us; and we would not hear: therefore is (h) this distress come upon us.

(f) *Gen.* xli. 9. Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day.

2 *Sam.* xii. 13. And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the Lord. And Nathan said unto David, The Lord also hath put away thy sin; thou shalt not die.

1 *Kings* xvii. 18. And she said unto Elijah, What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come unto me to call my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son?

Job xxxiii. 27. He looketh upon men; and if any say, I have sinned, and perverted that which was right, and it profited me not,

28. He will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

xxxiv. 31. Surely it is meet to be said unto

God, I have born chastisement, I will not offend any more.

xxxvi. 8. And if they be bound in fetters, and be holden in cords of affliction,

9. Then he sheweth them their work and their transgressions that they have exceeded.

Hos. v. 15. I will go and return to my place, till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early.

(g) *Gen.* xxxvii. 23. And it came to pass, when Joseph was come unto his brethren, that they stripped Joseph out of his coat, his coat of many colours, that was on him.

24. And they took him, and cast him into a pit: and the pit was empty, there was no water in it.

25. And they sat down to eat bread; and they lifted up their eyes and looked, and, behold, a company of Ishmaelites came from Gilead, with their camels bearing spicery, and balm, and myrrh, going to carry it down to Egypt.

26. And Judah said unto his brethren, What profit is it if we slay our brother, and conceal his blood?

27. Come, and let us sell him to the Ishmaelites, and let not our hand be upon him; for he is our brother, and our flesh: and his brethren were content.

28. Then there passed by Midianites, merchant-men; and they drew and lifted up Joseph out of the pit, and sold Joseph to the Ishmaelites for twenty pieces of silver; and they brought Joseph into Egypt.

Judg. i. 7. And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore and ten kings, having their thumbs and their great toes cut off, gathered their meat under my table: as I have done, so God hath requited me. And they brought him to Jerusalem, and there he died.

Prov. xxi. 13. Whoso stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard.

xxiv. 11. If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death, and those that are ready to be slain;

12. If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not; doth not he that pondereth the heart consider it? and he that keepeth thy soul, doth not he know it? and shall not he render to every man according to his works?

xxviii. 17. A man that doeth violence to the blood of any person shall flee to the pit; let no man slay him.

Jer. xxxiv. 17. Therefore thus saith the Lord, Ye have not hearkened unto me, in proclaiming liberty every one to his brother, and every man to his neighbour; behold, I proclaim a liberty for you, saith the Lord, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine: and I will make you to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

Matt. vii. 2. For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

Jam. ii. 13. For he shall have judgment without mercy that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.

(h) *Prov.* i. 27. When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwind; when distress and anguish cometh upon you;

28. Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me.

22 And Reuben answered them, saying, (i) Spake I not unto you, saying, Do not sin against the child; and ye would not hear?

therefore behold also, (k) his blood is required.

(i) *Gen.* xxxvii. 21. And Reuben heard it, and he delivered him out of their hands; and said, let us not kill him.

22. And Reuben said unto them, Shed no blood, but cast him into this pit that is in the wilderness, and lay no hand upon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again.

29. And Reuben returned unto the pit, and, behold, Joseph was not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

30. And he returned unto his brethren; and said, The child is not: and I, whither shall I go?

Luke xxiii. 51. (The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them:) he was of Arimathea, a city of the Jews; who also himself waited for the kingdom of God.

Rom. ii. 15. Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and their thoughts the mean while accusing or else excusing one another.

(k) *Gen.* iv. 10. And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground.

ix. 5. And surely your blood of your lives will I require: at the hand of every beast will I require it, and at the hand of man; at the hand of every man's brother, will I require the life of man.

6. Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man.

1 *Kings* ii. 32. And the Lord shall return his blood upon his [Joab's] own head, who fell upon two men more righteous and better than he, and slew them with the sword, my father David not knowing thereof, to wit, Abner the son of Ner, captain of the host of Israel, and Amasa the son of Jether, captain of the host of Judah.

2 *Chr.* xxiv. 22. Thus Joash the king remembered not the kindness which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son: and when he died, he said, The Lord look upon it, and require it.

Ps. ix. 12. When he maketh inquisition for blood he remembereth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the humble.

Ez. iii. 18. When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

Luke xi. 50. That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation;

51. From the blood of Abel, unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation.

Acts xxviii. 4. And when the barbarians saw the venomous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

23 And they knew not that Joseph understood them; for he spake unto them by an interpreter.

24 And he turned himself about from them, and (l) wept; and returned to them again, and communed with them, and took from

them (*m*) Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

(*l*) *Gen.* xliii. 30. And Joseph made haste; for his bowels did yearn upon his brother: and he sought where to weep; and he entered into his chamber, and wept there.

Luke xix. 41. And when he was come near he beheld the city, and wept over it.

Rom. xii. 15. Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep.

1 *Cor.* xii. 26. And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it.

(*m*) *Gen.* xlix. 5. Simeon and Levi are brethren; instruments of cruelty are in their habitations.

6. O my soul, come not thou into their secret; unto their assembly, mine honour, be not thou united: for in their anger they slew a man, and in their self-will they digged down a wall.

7. Cursed be their anger, for it was fierce; and their wrath, for it was cruel: I will divide them in Jacob, and scatter them in Israel.

25 Then Joseph (*n*) commanded to fill their sacks with corn, and to restore every man's money into his sack, and (*o*) to give them provisions for the way: (*p*) and thus did he unto them.

(*n*) *Gen.* xliv. 1. And he commanded the steward of his house, saying, Fill the men's sacks with food, as much as they can carry, and put every man's money in his sack's mouth.

2. And put my cup, the silver cup, in the sack's mouth of the youngest, and his corn-money. And he did according to the word that Joseph had spoken.

(*o*) *Gen.* xlv. 21. And the children of Israel did so: and Joseph gave them waggons, according to the commandment of Pharaoh, and gave them provisions for the way.

Matt. vi. 33. But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

(*p*) *Matt.* v. 44. But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which persecute you.

Rom. xii. 17. Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.

18. If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.

19. Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay saith the Lord.

20. Therefore, if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

21. Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

26 ¶ And they laded their asses with the corn, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sack to give his ass provender in (*q*) the inn, he espied his money: for behold it *was* in his sack's mouth.

(*q*) *Gen.* xliiii. 21. And it came to pass when we came to the inn, that we opened our sacks, and behold, every man's money was in the mouth

of his sack, our money in full weight; and we have brought it again in our hand.

28 And he said unto his brethren, My money is restored; and lo it is even in my sack; and (*r*) their heart failed them, and they were afraid, saying one to another, (*s*) What is this that God hath done unto us?

(*r*) *Deut.* xxvii. 65. And among these nations shalt thou find no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest: but the Lord shall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes and sorrow of mind.

1 *Kings* x. 5. And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel, and his cupbearers, and his ascent by which he went up unto the house of the Lord; there was no more spirit in her.

Cant. v. 6. I opened to my beloved; but my beloved had withdrawn himself, and was gone: my soul failed when he spake; I sought him, but I could not find him; I called him, but he gave me no answer.

Luke xxi. 26. Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

(*s*) *Is.* xlv. 7. I form the light, and create darkness; I make peace, and create evil. I the Lord do all these things.

Lam. ii. 17. The Lord hath done that which he had devised; he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the days of old: he hath thrown down, and hath not pitied; and he hath caused thine enemy to rejoice over thee; he hath set up the horn of thine adversaries.

iii. 37. Who is he that saith, and it cometh to pass, when the Lord commandeth it not?

Am. iii. 6. Shall a trumpet be blown in the city, and the people not be afraid? shall there be evil in a city, and the Lord hath not done it?

29 And they came unto Jacob their father, unto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell unto them, saying,

30 The man *who* is the lord of the land spake roughly to us, and took us for spies of the country.

31 And we said unto him, We are true men; we are no spies.

32 We be twelve brethren, sons of our father: one is not, and the youngest is this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man, the lord of the country, said unto us, Hereby shall I know that ye *are* true men; leave one of your brethren *here* with me, and take food for the famine of your households, and be gone.

34 And bring your youngest brother unto me: then shall I

know that ye *are* no spies, but that ye *are* true men: so will I deliver you your brother, and ye shall (*t*) traffic in the land.

(*t*) *Gen.* xxxiv. 10. And ye shall dwell with us: and the land shall be before you: dwell and trade ye therein, and get you possessions therein.

21. These men are peaceable with us, therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein; for the land, behold, it is large enough for them: let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters.

1 *Kings* x. 15. Besides that he had of the merchant-men, and of the traffic of the spice-merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the governors of the country.

Ez. xvii. 4. He cropped off the top of his young twigs, and carried it into a land of traffic; he set it in a city of merchants.

35 And it came to pass as they emptied their sacks, that behold, every man's bundle of money *was* in his sack: and when *both* they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Jacob their father said unto them, (*u*) Me have ye bereaved of *my* children. Joseph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Benjamin *away*: (*x*) all these things are against me.

(*u*) *Gen.* xxxvii. 20. Come now, therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into some pit; and we will say, Some evil beast hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreams.

(*x*) 1 *Sam.* xxvii. 1. And David said in his heart, I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me than that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines; and Saul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in any coast of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand.

Job vii. 7. O remember that my life is wind: mine eye shall no more see good.

Ps. xxxiv. 19. Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but the Lord delivereth him out of them all.

Is. xxxviii. 10. I said, in the cutting off of my days, I shall go to the gates of the grave; I am deprived of the residue of my years.

Rom. viii. 28. And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.

1 *Cor.* x. 13. There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

2 *Cor.* iv. 17. For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory.

Jam. v. 7. Be patient, therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain.

8. Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts; for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9. Grudge not one against another, brethren.

lest ye be condemned: behold, the judge standeth before the door.

10. Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11. Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord; that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.

37 And Reuben spake unto his father, saying, (y) Slay my two sons if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again.

(y) *Gen. xliii. 9.* I [Judah] will be surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: if I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then let me bear the blame for ever.

xliv. 32. For thy servant became surety for the lad unto my father, saying, If I bring him not unto thee, then I shall bear the blame to my father forever.

33. Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy servant abide instead of the lad a bondman to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren.

34. For how shall I go up to my father, and the lad be not with me? lest peradventure I see the evil that shall come on my father.

Mic. vi. 7. Will the Lord be pleased with thousands of rams, or with ten thousands of rivers of oil? shall I give my first-born for my transgression, the fruit of my body for the sin of my soul?

38 And he said, My son shall not go down with you; for (z) his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if mischief befall him by the way in the which ye go, then shall ye (a) bring down my grey hairs with sorrow to the grave.

(z) *Gen. xxx. 22.* And God remembered Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her womb.

23. And she conceived and bare a son; and said, God hath taken away my reproach.

24. And she called his name Joseph, and said, The Lord shall add to me another son.

xxxv. 16. And they journeyed from Beth-el; and there was but a little way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel travailed, and she had hard labour.

17. And it came to pass, when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said unto her, Fear not: thou shalt have this son also.

18. And it came to pass, as her soul was in departing, (for she died,) that she called his name Ben-oni: but his father called him Benjamin.

xxxvii. 33. And he knew it, and said, It is my son's coat; an evil beast hath devoured him: Joseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

(a) *Gen. xlv. 29.* And if ye take this also from me, and mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my grey hairs with sorrow to the grave.

31. It shall come to pass, when he seeth that the lad is not with us, that he will die: and thy servants shall bring down the grey hairs of thy servant our father, with sorrow to the grave.

1 *Kings ii. 6.* Do, therefore, according to thy wisdom, and let not his hoar head go down to the grave in peace.

Ps. lxxi. 18. Now also, when I am old and grey-headed, O God, forsake me not, until I

have shewed thy strength unto this generation, and thy power to every one that is to come.

Is. xli. 4. And even to your old age I am he; and even to hoar hairs will I carry you: I have made, and I will bear, even I will carry, and will deliver you.

CHAPTER XLIII.

AND (a) the famine was sore in the land.

(a) *Gen. xli. 54.* And the seven years of dearth began to come, according as Joseph had said: and the dearth was in all lands; but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

55. And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Joseph; what he saith to you, do.

56. And the famine was over all the face of the earth: and Joseph opened all the storehouses, and sold unto the Egyptians; and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

57. And all countries came into Egypt to Joseph for to buy corn; because that the famine was so sore in all lands.

xlii. 5. And the sons of Israel came to buy corn among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

Lam. v. 10. Our skin was black like an oven, because of the terrible famine.

Acts vii. 11. Now, there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction: and our fathers found no sustenance.

12. But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

13. And at the second time Joseph was made known to his brethren; and Joseph's kindred was made known unto Pharaoh.

2 And it came to pass, when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said unto them, (b) Go again, buy us a little food.

(b) *Gen. xlii. 1.* Now, when Jacob saw that there was corn in Egypt, Jacob said unto his sons, Why do ye look one upon another?

2. And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt: get ye down thither, and buy for us from thence; that we may live, and not die.

1 *Tim. v. 8.* But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel.

vi. 6. But godliness with contentment is great gain.

7. For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out.

8. And having food and raiment, let us be therewith content.

3 And Judah spake unto him, saying, The man did solemnly protest unto us, saying, Ye shall not (c) see my face, except your brother be with you.

(c) 2 *Sam. iii. 13.* And he said, Well; I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, that is, Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Michal, Saul's daughter, when thou comest to see my face.

xiv. 32. And Absalom answered Joab, Behold, I sent thee to thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? it had been good for me to have been there still: now, therefore, let me see

the king's face; and if there be any iniquity in me, let him kill me.

Acts xx. 25. And now, behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.

38. Borrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not send him we (d) will not go down; for the man said unto us, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.

(d) *Gen. xlv. 26.* And we said, We cannot go down: if our youngest brother be with us, then will we go down; for we may not see the man's face, except our youngest brother be with us.

Ec. xx. 12. Honour thy father and thy mother; that thy days may be long upon the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye so ill with me, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

7 And they said, The man asked us straitly of our state, and of our kindred, saying, Is your father yet alive? have ye another brother? And we told him according to the tenour of these words: Could we certainly know that he would say, Bring your brother down?

8 And Judah said unto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise and go; (e) that we may live and not die, both we, and thou, and (f) also our little ones.

(e) *Gen. xlii. 2.* And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt: get ye down thither, and buy for us from thence; that we may live, and not die.

Deut. xxxiii. 6. Let Reuben live, and not die; and let not his men be few.

2 *Kings vii. 4.* If we say, We will enter into the city, then the famine is in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now, therefore, come, and let us fall unto the host of the Syrians: if they save us alive, we shall live; and if they kill us, we shall but die.

13. And one of his servants answered and said, Let some take, I pray thee, five of the horses that remain, which are left in the city, (behold, they are as all the multitude of Israel that are left in it; behold, I say, they are even as all the multitude of the Israelites that are consumed,) and let us send and see.

Ps. cxviii. 17. I shall not die, but live, and declare the works of the Lord.

(f) *Gen. xlv. 19.* Now thou art commanded; this do ye; Take your waggons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come.

1. 8. And all the house of Joseph, and his brethren, and his father's house: only their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of Goshen.

21. Now, therefore, fear ye not: I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake kindly unto them.

Num. xiv. 31. But your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which ye have despised.

Ezra viii. 21. Then I proclaimed a fast there at the river of Ahava, that we might afflict ourselves before our God, to seek of him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

9 I (*g*) will be surety for him: (*h*, of my hand shalt thou require him: If I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then let me bear the blame for ever.

(*g*) *Gen. xlii. 37.* And Reuben spake unto his father, saying, Slay my two sons if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again.

xliv. 32. For thy servant [Judah] became surety for the lad unto my father, saying, If I bring him not unto thee, then I shall bear the blame to my father for ever.

33. Now, therefore, I pray thee, let thy servant abide instead of the lad a bond-man to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren.

Ps. cxix. 122. Be surety for thy servant for good: let not the proud oppress me.

Phil. 18. If he hath wronged thee, or oweth thee ought, put that on mine account.

19. I Paul have written it with mine own hand, I will repay it: albeit I do not say to thee how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides.

Heb. vii. 22. By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament.

(*h*) *Gen. ix. 5.* And surely your blood of your lives will I require: at the hand of every beast will I require it, and at the hand of man; at the hand of every man's brother, will I require the life of man.

xxxi. 39. That which was torn of beasts I brought not unto thee; I bare the loss of it: of my hand didst thou require it, whether stolen by day, or stolen by night.

Ez. iii. 18. When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; and thou gavest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

20. Again, when a righteous man doth turn from his righteousness, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumbling block before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteousness which he hath done shall not be remembered: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

xxxiii. 6. But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned; if the sword come and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at the watchman's hand.

8. When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die; if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

Luke xi. 50. That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation.

10 For except we had (*i*) lingered, surely now we had returned this second time.

(*i*) *Gen. xix. 16.* And while he lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters: the Lord being merciful unto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the city.

11 And their father Israel said unto them, (*k*) If it must be so now, do this; take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and (*l*) carry down the man a present, (*m*) a little balm, and a little honey, (*n*) spices, and myrrh, nuts, and almonds.

(*k*) *Esth. iv. 16.* Go, gather together all the Jews that are present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three days, night nor day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise; and so will I go in unto the king, which is not according to the law; and if I perish, I perish.

Acts xxi. 14. And when he would not be persuaded we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

(*l*) *Gen. xxxii. 13.* And he lodged there that same night; and took of that which came to his hand a present for Esau his brother:

1 *Sam. xxv. 27.* And now this blessing, which thine handmaid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the young men that follow my lord.

Prov. xviii. 16. A man's gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.

xxi. 14. A gift in secret pacifieth anger, and a reward in the bosom strong wrath.

(*m*) *Gen. xxxvii. 25.* And they sat down to eat bread: and they lifted up their eyes, and looked, and, behold, a company of Ishmaelites came from Gilead, with their camels bearing spicery, and balm, and myrrh, going to carry it down to Egypt.

Jer. viii. 22. Is there no balm in Gilead? is there no physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people recovered?

Ez. xxvii. 17. Judah, and the land of Israel, they were thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith and Pannag, and hony, and oil, and balm.

(*n*) 1 *Kings x. 15.* Besides that he [Solomon] had of the merchant-men, and of the traffic of the spice-merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the governors of the country.

2 *Chr. xxxii. 27.* And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches and honour: and he made himself treasures for silver, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all manner of pleasant jewels.

Cant. iv. 10. How fair is thy love, my sister, my spouse! how much better is thy love than wine! and the smell of thine ointments than all spices!

14. Spikenard and saffron; calamus and cinnamon, with all trees of frankincense; myrrh and aloes, with all the chief spices:

15. A fountain of gardens, a well of living waters, and streams from Lebanon.

16. Awake, O north wind, and come, thou south; blow upon my garden, that the spices thereof may flow out. Let my beloved come into his garden, and eat his pleasant fruits.

v. 1. I am come into my garden, my sister, my spouse: I have gathered my myrrh with my spice; I have eaten my honey-comb with my honey; I have drunk my wine with my milk:

eat, O friends; drink, yea, drink abundantly, O beloved.

viii. 14. Make haste, my beloved, and be thou like to a roe, or to a young hart, upon the mountains of spices.

12 And take (*o*) double money in your hand: and the money that was brought again in the mouth of your sacks, carry it again in your hand; peradventure, it was an oversight:

(*o*) *Rom. xii. 17.* Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.

2 *Cor. viii. 21.* Providing for honest things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men.

Phil. iv. 8. Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.

1 *Thess. v. 22.* Abstain from all appearance of evil.

13 Take also your brother, and arise, go again unto the man.

14 And (*p*) God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Benjamin: If I be bereaved of my children, I am bereaved.

(*p*) *Gen. xvii. 1.* And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the Lord appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God: walk before me, and be thou perfect.

Neh. i. 11. O Lord, I beseech thee, let not thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thy servants, who desire to fear thy name; and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man. For I was the king's cup-bearer.

Ps. xxxvii. 5. Commit thy way unto the Lord; trust also in him, and he shall bring it to pass.

Prov. xvi. 7. When a man's ways please the Lord, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

xxi. 1. The king's heart is in the hand of the Lord; as the rivers of water, he turneth it whithersoever he will.

15 ¶ And the men took that present, and they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin; and rose up, and went down to Egypt, and stood before Joseph.

16 And when Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to (*q*) the ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and slay and make ready: for these men shall dine with me at noon.

(*q*) *Gen. xv. 2.* And Abram said, Lord God, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childless, and the steward of my house is this Eliezer of Damascus.

xxiv. 2. And Abraham said unto his eldest servant of his house, that ruled over all that he had, Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh.

10. And the servant took ten camels, of the camels of his master, and departed; (for all the goods of his master were in his hand;) and he arose, and went to Mesopotamia, unto the city of Nahor.

xxxix. 4. And Joseph found grace in his [Potiphar's] sight, and he served him; and he made him overseer over his house, and all that he had he put into his hand.

5. And it came to pass, from the time that he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that the Lord blessed the Egyptian's house for Joseph's sake; and the blessing of the Lord was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

xliv. 1. And he commanded the steward of his house, saying, Fill the men's sacks with food, as much as they can carry, and put every man's money in his sack's mouth.

17 And the man did as Joseph bade: and the man brought the men into Joseph's house.

18 And (r) the men were afraid, because they were brought into Joseph's house, and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time, are we brought in, that he may seek occasion against us, and fall upon us, and take us for bondmen, and our asses.

(r) Gen. xlii. 21. And they said one to another, We are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soul, when he besought us, and we would not hear; therefore is this distress come upon us.

28. And he said unto his brethren, My money is restored; and, lo, it is even in my sack: and their heart failed them, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What is this that God hath done unto us?

35. And it came to pass, as they emptied their sacks, that, behold, every man's bundle of money was in his sack: and when both they and their father saw the bundles of money they were afraid.

Job xv. 21. A dreadful sound is in his ears: in prosperity the destroyer shall come upon him.

Ps. liii. 5. There were they in great fear where no fear was; for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth against thee: thou hast put them to shame, because God hath despised them.

lxxiii. 16. When I thought to know this, it was too painful for me.

Is. vii. 2. And it was told the house of David, saying, Syria is confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the wind.

Matt. xiv. 26. And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear.

27. But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer: it is I; be not afraid.

Mark vi. 16. But when Herod heard thereof, he said, It is John, whom I beheaded: he is risen from the dead.

19 And they came near to the steward of Joseph's house, and

they communed with him at the door of the house;

20 And said, O sir, we came indeed down the first time to buy food.

21 And it came to pass, when (s) we came to the inn, that we opened our sacks, and, behold, every man's money was in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight: and (t) we have brought it again in our hand.

(s) Gen. xlii. 27. And as one of them opened his sack, to give his ass provender in the inn, he espied his money; for, behold, it was in his sack's mouth.

35. And it came to pass, as they emptied their sacks, that, behold, every man's bundle of money was in his sack: and when both they and their father saw the bundles of money they were afraid.

(t) Heb. xiii. 18. Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly.

22 And other money have we brought down in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sacks.

23 And he said, (u) Peace be to you, fear not: your God, and the God of your father, hath given you treasure in your sacks: I had your money. (x) And he brought Simeon out unto them.

(u) Judg. vi. 23. And the Lord said unto him, Peace be unto thee: fear not: thou shalt not die.

xix. 20. And the old man said, Peace be with thee: howsoever, let all thy wants lie upon me; only lodge now in the street.

1 Sam. xxv. 6. And thus shall ye say to him that liveth in prosperity, Peace be both to thee, and peace be to thine house, and peace be unto all that thou hast.

1 Chr. xii. 18. Then the Spirit came upon Amasai, who was chief of the captains, and he said, Thine are we, David, and on thy side, thou son of Jesse: peace, peace be unto thee, and peace be to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band.

Ezra iv. 17. Then sent the king [Artaxerxes] an answer unto Rehum the chancellor, and to Shimshai the scribe, and to the rest of their companions that dwell in Samaria, and unto the rest beyond the river, Peace, and at such a time.

Luke xxiv. 36. And, as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

John xiv. 27. Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

xx. 19. Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus, and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

21. Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be

unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

26. And, after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you.

(x) Gen. xlii. 24. And he turned himself about from them and wept; and returned to them again, and communed with them, and took from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

36. And Jacob their father said unto them, Me have ye bereaved of my children: Joseph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Benjamin away. All these things are against me.

xlvi. 14. And God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Benjamin: If I be bereaved of my children, I am bereaved.

24 And the man brought the men into Joseph's house, and (y) gave them water, and they washed their feet, and he gave their asses provender.

(y) Gen. xviii. 4. Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree.

xix. 2. And he said, Behold now, my lords, turn in, I pray you, into your servant's house, and tarry all night, and wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your ways. And they said, Nay; but we will abide in the street all night.

xxiv. 32. And the man came into the house: and he ungirded his camels, and gave straw and provender for the camels, and water to wash his feet, and the men's feet that were with him.

Luke vii. 44. And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head.

John xiii. 4. He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments, and took a towel, and girded himself.

5. After that, he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded.

6. Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?

7. Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter.

8. Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9. Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head.

10. Jesus saith unto him, He that is washed, needeth not save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.

11. For he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12. So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13. Ye call me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for so I am.

14. If I then, your Lord and Master, have washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one another's feet.

15. For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

16. Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him.

17. If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

25 And they made ready the present against Joseph came at noon: for they heard that they should eat bread there.

26 ¶ And when Joseph came home, they brought him the present which was in their hand into the house, and (z) bowed themselves to him to the earth.

(z) *Gen. xxvii. 29.* Let people serve thee, and nations bow down to thee: be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mother's sons bow down to thee: cursed be every one that curseth thee, and blessed be he that bleseth thee.

xxxvii. 7. For, behold, we were binding sheaves in the field, and, lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright; and, behold, thy sheaves stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheaf.

8. And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? And they hated him yet the more for his dreams, and for his words.

9. And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more; and, behold, the sun, and the moon, and the eleven stars, made obeisance to me.

10. And he told it to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What is this dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall I, and thy mother, and thy brethren, indeed come to bow down ourselves to thee to the earth?

19. And they said one to another, Behold, this dreamer cometh.

20. Come now, therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into some pit; and we will say, Some evil beast hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreams.

xlii. 6. And Joseph was the governor over the land, and he it was that sold to all the people of the land: and Joseph's brethren came, and bowed down themselves before him with their faces to the earth.

Ps. lxxvii. 9. They that dwell in the wilderness shall bow before him; and his enemies shall lick the dust.

Rom. xiv. 11. For it is written, As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.

Phil. ii. 10. That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth.

11. And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

27 And he asked them of their welfare, and said, *Is* your father well, (a) the old man of whom ye spake? *Is* he yet alive?

(a) *Gen. xlii. 11.* We are all one man's sons; we are true men, thy servants are no spies.

13. And they said, Thy servants are twelve brethren, the sons of one man in the land of Canaan; and, behold, the youngest is this day with our father, and one is not.

28 And they answered, Thy servant our father *is* in good health, he *is* yet alive. And they

bowed down their heads, and (b) made obeisance.

(b) *Ex. xviii. 7.* And Moses went out to meet his father-in-law, and did obeisance, and kissed him; and they asked each other of their welfare: and they came into the tent.

2 *Sam. i. 2.* It came even to pass on the third day, that, behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and so it was when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

xiv. 4. And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the king, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said, Help, O king!

1 *Kings i. 16.* And Bath-sheba bowed, and did obeisance unto the king. And the king said, What wouldst thou?

2 *Chr. xxiv. 17.* Now after the death of Jehoiada came the princes of Judah, and made obeisance to the king: then the king hearkened unto them.

29 And he lifted up his eyes, and saw his brother Benjamin, his (c) mother's son, and said, *Is* this your younger brother, of whom ye spake unto me? And he said, God be gracious unto thee, (d) my son.

(c) *Gen. xxx. 22.* And God remembered Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her womb.

23. And she conceived, and bare a son; and said, God hath taken away my reproach:

24. And she called his name Joseph; and said, The Lord shall add to me another son.

xxxv. 17. And it came to pass, when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said unto her, Fear not; thou shalt have this son also.

18. And it came to pass, as her soul was in departing, (for she died,) that she called his name Ben-oni: but his father called him Benjamin.

(d) *Gen. xlv. 8.* So now, it was not you that sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

2 *Chr. xxix. 11.* My sons, be not now negligent: for the Lord hath chosen you to stand before him, to serve him, and that you should minister unto him, and burn incense.

Matt. ix. 2. And, behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith, said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee.

22. But Jesus turned him about; and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.

Mark x. 24. And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God!

30 And Joseph made haste; for (e) his bowels did yearn upon his brother: and he sought *where* to weep, and he entered into his chamber, and (f) wept there.

(e) 1 *Kings iii. 26.* Then spake the woman whose the living child was unto the king, (for her bowels yearned upon her son,) and she said, O my lord, give her the living child, and in no wise slay it; but the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but divide it.

Jer. xxxi. 20. Is Ephraim my dear son? is he a pleasant child? for since I spake against him I do earnestly remember him still; therefore my bowels are troubled for him: I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the Lord.

Phil. i. 8. For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all in the bowels of Jesus Christ.

ii. 1. If there be, therefore, any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies.

Col. iii. 12. Put on, therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, long-suffering.

1 *John iii. 17.* But whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

(f) *Gen. xlii. 24.* And he turned himself about from them and wept; and returned to them again, and communed with them, and took from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

John xi. 33. When Jesus, therefore, saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled.

34. And said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see.

35. Jesus wept.

36. Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him!

37. And some of them said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died?

38. Jesus therefore again groaning in himself, cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

Acts xx. 19. Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears and temptations which befall me, by the lying in wait of the Jews.

31. Therefore watch, and remember, that, by the space of three years, I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.

37. And they all wept sore, and fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him.

2 *Tim. i. 4.* Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindful of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and (g) refrained himself, and said, Set on bread.

(g) *Gen. xlv. 1.* Then Joseph could not refrain himself before all them that stood by him; and he cried, Cause every man to go out from me. And there stood no man with him, while Joseph made himself known unto his brethren.

Is. xlii. 14. I have long time holden my peace; I have been still, and refrained myself: now will I cry like a travailing woman; I will destroy and devour at once.

Jer. xxxi. 16. Thus saith the Lord, Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the Lord; and they shall come again from the land of the enemy.

32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians, which did eat with him, by themselves; because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews; for that *is* (h) an abomination unto the Egyptians.

(h) *Gen. xlii. 34.* That ye shall say, Thy ser-

vants' trade hath been about cattle from our youth even until now, both we and also our fathers; that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen: for every shepherd is an abomination to the Egyptians.

Ex. viii. 26. And Moses said, It is not meet so to do: for we shall sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the Lord our God: lo, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone us?

33 And they (*i*) sat before him, the first-born according to his birth-right, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marvelled one at another.

(*i*) *Gen. xlv. 12.* And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the youngest; and the cup was found in Benjamin's sack.

34 And he took and sent (*k*) messes unto them, from before him. But Benjamin's mess (*l*) was five times so much as any of theirs. And they drank and were merry with him.

(*k*) *2 Sam. xi. 8.* And David said to Uriah, Go down to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the king's house, and there followed him a mess of meat from the king.

(*l*) *Gen. xlv. 22.* To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment: but to Benjamin he gave three hundred pieces of silver, and five changes of raiment.

1 Sam. i. 5. But unto Hannah he [Elkanan] gave a worthy portion; for he loved Hannah: but the Lord had shut up her womb.

ix. 22. And Samuel took Saul and his servant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty persons.

23. And Samuel said unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee.

24. And the cook took up the shoulder, and that which was upon it, and set it before Saul. And Samuel said, Behold that which is left! set it before thee, and eat: for unto this time hath it been kept for thee, since I said, I have invited the people. So Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

CHAPTER XLIV.

AND he commanded the steward of his house, saying, (*a*) Fill the men's sacks with food, as much as they can carry, and put every man's money in his sack's mouth.

(*a*) *Gen. xlii. 25.* Then Joseph commanded to fill their sacks with corn, and to restore every man's money into his sack, and to give them provision for the way: and thus did he unto them.

2 And put my (*b*) cup, the silver cup, in the sack's mouth of the youngest, and his corn-money: and he did according to the word that Joseph had spoken.

(*b*) *Gen. xlii. 15.* Hereby ye shall be proved:

By the life of Pharaoh ye shall not go forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither.

16. Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be kept in prison, that your words may be proved, whether there be any truth in you: or else by the life of Pharaoh surely ye are spies.

20. But bring your youngest brother unto me; so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die. And they did so.

Deut. viii. 2. And thou shalt remember all the way which the Lord thy God led thee these forty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, and to prove thee, to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments, or no.

16. Who fed thee in the wilderness with manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, to do thee good at thy latter end.

xiii. 3. Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the Lord your God proveth you, to know whether ye love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul.

2 Cor. viii. 8. I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

3 As soon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses.

4 And when they were gone out of the city, and not yet far off, Joseph said unto his steward, Up, follow after the men; and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, (*c*) Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good?

(*c*) *1 Sam. xxiv. 17.* And he said to David, Thou art more righteous than I: for thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil.

2 Chr. xx. 11. Behold, I say, how they reward us, to come to cast us out of thy possession, which thou hast given us to inherit.

Ps. xxxv. 12. They rewarded me evil for good to the spoiling of my soul.

cix. 5. And they have rewarded me evil for good, and hatred for my love.

Prov. xvii. 13. Whoso rewardeth evil for good, evil shall not depart from his house.

John x. 32. Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?

5 Is not this *it*, in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed he divineth? ye have done evil in so doing.

6 And he overtook them, and he spake unto them these same words.

7 And they said unto him, (*d*) Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy servants should do according to this thing.

(*d*) *Josh. xxii. 29.* God forbid that we should rebel against the Lord, and turn this day from following the Lord, to build an altar for burnt-

offerings, for meat-offerings, or for sacrifices, beside the altar of the Lord our God, that is before his tabernacle.

2 Sam. xx. 20. And Joab answered and said, Far be it, far be it from me, that I should swallow up or destroy.

2 Kings viii. 13. And Hazael said, But what is thy servant a dog, that he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, The Lord hath shewed me that thou shalt be king over Syria.

8 Behold, (*e*) the money which we found in our sacks' mouths we brought again unto thee out of the land of Canaan: (*f*) how then should we steal out of thy lord's house silver or gold.

(*e*) *Gen. xliiii. 12.* And take double money in your hand; and the money that was brought again in the mouth of your sacks, carry it again in your hand; peradventure it was an oversight.

21. And it came to pass, when we came to the inn, that we opened our sacks, and behold, every man's money was in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight: and we have brought it again in our hand.

22. And other money have we brought down in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sacks.

(*f*) *Jam. ii. 10.* For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11. For he that said, Do not commit adultery; said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law.

9 With whomsoever of thy servants it be found, (*g*) both let him die, (*h*) and we also will be my lord's bond-men.

(*g*) *Gen. xxxi. 32.* With whomsoever thou findest thy gods, let him not live: before our brethren discern thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee: for Jacob knew not that Rachel had stolen them.

Job xxxi. 38. If my land cry against me, or that the furrows likewise thereof complain;

39. If I have eaten the fruits thereof without money, or have caused the owners thereof to lose their life:

40. Let thistles grow instead of wheat, and cockle instead of barley. The words of Job are ended.

Ps. vii. 3. O Lord my God, if I have done this; if there be iniquity in my hands;

4. If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me; (yea, I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy:)

5. Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take it; yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.

Acts xxv. 11. For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Cesar.

(*h*) *Gen. xliiii. 18.* And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Joseph's house; and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time are we brought in; that he may seek occasion against us, and fall upon us, and take us for bond-men, and our asses.

10 And he said, Now also let it be according unto your words:

(i) he with whom it is found shall be my servant; and ye shall be blameless.

(i) *Ez.* xxii. 3. If the sun be risen upon him, there shall be blood shed for him: for he should make full restitution; if he have nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft.

Matt. xviii. 24. And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him which owed him ten thousand talents.

25. But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

11 Then they speedily took down every man his sack to the ground, and opened every man his sack.

12 And he searched, and (k) began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: (l) and the cup was found in Benjamin's sack.

(k) *Gen.* xliii. 33. And they sat before him, the first-born according to his birth-right, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marvelled one at another.

(l) xliii. 14. And God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Benjamin: If I be bereaved of my children, I am bereaved.

13 Then they (m) rent their clothes, and laded every man his ass, and returned to the city.

(m) *Gen.* xxxvii. 29. And Reuben returned unto the pit; and behold, Joseph was not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

34. And Jacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many days.

Num. xiv. 6. And Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, which were of them that searched the land, rent their clothes.

2 *Nam.* i. 2. It came even to pass on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul with his clothes rent and earth upon his head: and so it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

11. Then David took hold on his clothes, and rent them; and likewise all the men that were with him.

xiii. 19. And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

14 ¶ And Judah and his brethren came to Joseph's house, (for he was yet there,) and they (n) fell before him on the ground.

(n) *Gen.* i. 18. And his brethren also went and fell down before his face: and they said, Behold, we be thy servants.

15 And Joseph said unto them, (o) What deed is this that ye have done? (p) wot ye not, that such a man as I can certainly divine.

(o) *Gen.* iii. 13. And the Lord God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done?

VOL. I.

And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

iv. 10. And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground.

xliv. 4. And when they were gone out of the city, and not yet far off, Joseph said unto his steward, Up, follow after the men; and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good?

5. Is not this it in which my lord drinketh, and whereby indeed he divineth? ye have done evil in so doing.

(p) xxi. 26. And Abimelech said, I wot not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it, but to-day.

Ez. xxxii. 1. And when the people saw that Moses delayed to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aaron, and said unto him, Up, make us gods which shall go before us: for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

16 And Judah said, (q) What shall we say unto my lord? what shall we speak? or how shall we clear ourselves? (r) God hath found out the iniquity of thy servants: behold, we are my lord's servants, both we, and he also with whom the cup is found.

(q) *Ezra* ix. 10. And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandments.

15. O Lord God of Israel, thou art righteous: for we remain yet escaped, as it is this day: behold, we are before thee in our trespasses: for we cannot stand before thee because of this.

Job xl. 4. Behold, I am vile; what shall I answer thee? I will lay mine hand upon my mouth.

Acts ii. 37. Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?

(r) *Gen.* xxxvii. 18. And when they saw him afar off, even before he came near unto them, they conspired against him to slay him.

19. And they said one to another, Behold, this dreamer cometh.

20. Come now therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into some pit; and we will say, Some evil beast hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreams.

21. And Reuben heard it, and he delivered him out of their hands; and said, Let us not kill him.

22. And Reuben said unto them, Shed no blood, but cast him into this pit that is in the wilderness, and lay no hand upon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again.

23. And it came to pass when Joseph was come unto his brethren, that they stripped Joseph out of his coat, his coat of many colours, that was on him.

24. And they took him, and cast him into a pit: and the pit was empty, there was no water in it.

25. And they sat down to eat bread: and they lifted up their eyes, and looked, and, behold, a company of Ishmaelites came from Gilead, with their camels bearing spicery, and balm, and myrrh, going to carry it down to Egypt.

26. And Judah said unto his brethren, What profit is it if we slay our brother, and conceal his blood?

27. Come, and let us sell him to the Ishmaelites, and let not our hand be upon him; for he is our brother, and our flesh: and his brethren were content.

28. Then there passed by Midianites, merchant-men; and they drew and lifted up Joseph out of the pit, and sold Joseph to the Ishmaelites for twenty pieces of silver: and they brought Joseph into Egypt.

xlii. 21. And they said one to another, We are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soul, when he besought us, and we would not hear; therefore is this distress come upon us.

22. And Reuben answered them, saying, Spake I not unto you, saying, Do not sin against the child; and ye would not hear? therefore behold, also his blood is required.

Num. xxxii. 23. But if ye will not do so, behold, ye have sinned against the Lord: and be sure your sin will find you out.

Josh. vii. 1. But the children of Israel committed a trespass in the accursed thing: for Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the accursed thing: and the anger of the Lord was kindled against the children of Israel.

18. And he brought his household man by man; and Achan the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, was taken.

Prov. xxviii. 17. A man that doeth violence to the blood of any person shall flee to the pit; let no man stay him.

Luke xii. 2. For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

17 And he said, (s) God forbid that I should do so: but the man in whose hand the cup is found, (t) he shall be my servant; and as for you, get you up (u) in peace unto your father.

(s) *Gen.* xviii. 25. That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked: and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee: Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?

xlii. 18. And Joseph said unto them the third day, This do, and live; for I fear God.

2 *Sam.* xxiii. 3. The God of Israel said, the Rock of Israel spake to me, He that ruleth over men must be just, ruling in the fear of God.

Prov. xvii. 15. He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just, even they both are abomination to the Lord.

(t) *Gen.* xlii. 10. And he said, Now also let it be according unto your words: he with whom it is found shall be my servant; and ye shall be blameless.

(u) *Gen.* xxxvii. 32. And they rent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father; and said, This have we found; know now whether it be thy son's coat or no.

33. And he knew it, and said, It is my son's coat; an evil beast hath devoured him: Joseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

18 ¶ Then Judah came near unto him, and said, O my lord, (x) let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lord's ears, and let not thine (y) anger burn against thy servant: for thou art even (z) as Pharaoh.

(x) *Gen. xviii. 30.* And he said unto him, Oh, let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak: Peradventure there shall thirty be found there. And he said, I will not do it, if I find thirty there.

32. And he said, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak yet but this once: Peradventure ten shall be found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for ten's sake.

2 *Sam. xiv. 12.* Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak one word unto my lord the king. And he said, Say on.

Job xxxiii. 31. Mark well, O Job, hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I will speak.

Acts ii. 29. Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day.

(y) *Esth. i. 12.* But the queen Vashti refused to come at the king's commandment by his chamberlains: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

Ps. lxxix. 5. How long, Lord? wilt thou be angry forever? shall thy jealousy burn like fire?

(z) *Gen. xli. 40.* Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people be ruled: only in the throne will I be greater than thou.

44. And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

Prov. xix. 12. The king's wrath is as the roaring of a lion; but his favour is as dew upon the grass.

Dan. iii. 15. Now if ye be ready that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psalter, and dulcimer, and all kinds of music, ye fall down and worship the image which I have made; well: but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a burning fiery furnace; and who is that God that shall deliver you out of my hands?

19. Then was Nebuchadnezzar full of fury, and the form of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: therefore he spake, and commanded that they should heat the furnace one seven times more than it was wont to be heated.

20. And he commanded the most mighty men that were in his army to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, and to cast them into the burning fiery furnace.

21. Then these men were bound in their coats, their hosen, and their hats, and their other garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

22. Therefore, because the king's commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the flame of the fire slew those men that took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego.

23. And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

v. 19. And for the majesty that he gave him, all people, nations, and languages, trembled and feared before him: whom he would he slew; and whom he would he kept alive; and whom he would he set up; and whom he would he put down.

19 My lord (a) asked his servants, saying, Have ye a father or a brother?

(a) *Gen. xliii. 7.* And they said the man asked us straitly of our state, and of our kindred, saying is your father yet alive? have ye another brother? and we told him according to the tenour of these words: Could we certainly know that he would say, Bring your brother down?

20 And we said unto my lord,

We have a father, an old man, and (b) a child of his old age, a little one: (c) and his brother is dead, and (d) he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.

(b) *Gen. xxxvii. 3.* Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his children, because he was the son of his old age: and he made him a coat of many colours.

xliii. 8. And Judah said unto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise and go; that we may live, and not die, both we, and thou, and also our little ones.

(c) *Gen. xxxvii. 33.* And he knew it, and said, It is my son's coat; an evil beast hath devoured him: Joseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34. And Jacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many days.

35. And all his sons, and all his daughters, rose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted; and he said, For I will go down into the grave unto my son mourning. Thus his father wept for him.

xlii. 36. And Jacob their father said unto them, Me have ye bereaved of my children: Joseph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Benjamin away: all these things are against me.

(d) *Gen. xli. 27.* And thy servant my father said unto us, Ye know that my wife bare me two sons.

28. And the one went out from me, and I said, Surely he is torn in pieces; and I saw him not since.

29. And if ye take this also from me, and mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my grey hairs with sorrow to the grave.

Luke vii. 12. Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

21 And thou saidst unto thy servants, (e) Bring him down unto me, that I may set mine eyes upon him.

(e) *Gen. xliii. 29.* And he lifted up his eyes, and he saw his brother Benjamin, his mother's son, and said, Is this your younger brother, of whom ye spake unto me? And he said, God be gracious unto thee, my son.

22 And we said unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father; for if he should leave his father, (f) his father would die.

(f) *Gen. xlii. 38.* And he said, My son shall not go down with you; for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if mischief befall him by the way in the which ye go, then shall ye bring down my grey hairs with sorrow to the grave.

xliv. 30. Now therefore when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad be not with us; (seeing that his life is bound up in the lad's life.)

23 And thou saidst unto thy servants, (g) Except your youngest brother come down with you, ye shall see my face no more.

(g) *Gen. xlii. 15.* Hereby ye shall be proved:

By the life of Pharaoh ye shall not go forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither.

16. Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be kept in prison, that your words may be proved, whether there be any truth in you: or else by the life of Pharaoh surely ye are spies.

17. And he put them altogether into ward three days.

18. And Joseph said unto them the third day, This do, and live; for I fear God.

19. If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: go ye, carry corn for the famine of your houses:

20. But bring your youngest brother unto me; so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die. And they did so.

xliii. 3. And Judah spake unto him, saying, The man did solemnly protest unto us, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.

24 And it came to pass, when we came up unto thy servant my father, (h) we told him the words of my lord.

(h) *Gen. xlii. 29.* And they came unto Jacob their father unto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell unto them, saying,

30. The man, who is the lord of the land, spake roughly to us, and took us for spies of the country.

31. And we said unto him, We are true men; we are no spies.

32. We be twelve brethren, sons of our father: one is not, and the youngest is this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33. And the man, the lord of the country, said unto us, Hereby shall I know that ye are true men: leave one of your brethren here with me, and take food for the famine of your households, and be gone;

34. And bring your youngest brother unto me; then shall I know that ye are no spies, but that ye are true men; so will I deliver you your brother, and ye shall traffic in the land.

35. And it came to pass, as they emptied their sacks, that, behold, every man's bundle of money was in his sack: and when both they and their father saw the bundles of money they were afraid.

36. And Jacob their father said unto them, Me have ye bereaved of my children: Joseph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Benjamin away. All these things are against me.

37. And Reuben spake unto his father, saying, Slay my two sons if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again.

38. And he said, My son shall not go down with you; for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if mischief befall him by the way in the which ye go, then shall ye bring down my grey hairs with sorrow to the grave.

25 And our father said, Go again, and buy us a little food.

26 And we said, (i) We cannot go down: if our youngest brother be with us, then will we go down: for we may not see the man's face, except our youngest brother be with us.

(i) *Gen. xliii. 4.* If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food.

5. But if thou wilt not send him, we will not

go down: for the man said unto us, *Ye* shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.
Luke xi. 7. And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.

27 And thy servant my father said unto us, *Ye* know that *(k)* my wife bare me two sons.

(k) *Gen. xxx. 22.* And God remembered Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her womb.

23. And she conceived, and bare a son; and said, God hath taken away my reproach:

24. And she called his name Joseph; and said, The Lord shall add to me another son.

25. And it came to pass, when Rachel had born Joseph, that Jacob said unto Laban, Send me away, that I may go unto mine own place, and to my country.

xxxv. 16. And they journeyed from Beth-el; and there was but a little way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel travailed, and she had hard labour.

17. And it came to pass, when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said unto her, Fear not; thou shalt have this son also.

18. And it came to pass as her soul was in departing (for she died) that she called his name Ben-oni: but his father called him Benjamin.

xli. 19. The sons of Rachel Jacob's wife; Joseph, and Benjamin.

28 And *(l)* the one went out from me, and I said, *(m)* Surely he is torn in pieces; and I saw him not since.

(l) *Gen. xxxvii. 13.* And Israel said unto Joseph, Do not thy brethren feed the flock in Shechem? Come, and I will send thee unto them. And he said to him, Here am I.

14. And he said to him, Go, I pray thee, see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks; and bring me word again. So he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

(m) *xxxvii. 33.* And he knew it, and said, It is my son's coat: an evil beast hath devoured him: Joseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

29 And if *(n)* ye take this also from me, and mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my grey hairs with sorrow to the grave.

(n) *Ps. lxxxviii. 3.* For my soul is full of troubles, and my life draweth nigh unto the grave.

4. I am counted with them that go down into the pit: I am as a man that hath no strength.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad *be* not with us; (seeing that *(o)* his life is bound up in the lad's life:)

(o) *1 Sam. xviii. 1.* And it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking unto Saul, that the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul.

2 *Sam. xviii. 33.* And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, O my son Absalom, my son, my son Absalom! would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son!

31 It shall come to pass, *(p)* when he seeth that the lad is not *with us*, that he will die: and thy servants *(q)* shall bring down the grey hairs of thy servant our father with sorrow to the grave.

(p) *1 Sam. iv. 17.* And the messenger answered and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sons also, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the ark of God is taken.

18. And it came to pass, when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the seat backward by the side of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavy. And he had judged Israel forty years.

2 *Cor. vii. 10.* For godly sorrow worketh repentance: to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

1 *Thess. iv. 13.* But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.

(q) *Gen. xxxvii. 35.* And all his sons and all his daughters rose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted; and he said, For I will go down into the grave unto my son mourning: Thus his father wept for him.

xlii. 36. And Jacob their father said unto them, Me have ye bereaved of my children: Joseph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Benjamin away: all these things are against me.

38. And he said, My son shall not go down with you; for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if mischief befall him by the way in the which ye go, then shall ye bring down my grey hairs with sorrow to the grave.

xliv. 29. And if ye take this also from me, and mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my grey hairs with sorrow to the grave.

1 *Sam. xxii. 22.* And David said unto Abiathar, I knew it that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would surely tell Saul: I have occasioned the death of all the persons of thy father's house.

32 For thy servant became surety for the lad unto my father, saying, If I bring him not unto thee, then I shall bear the blame to my father for ever.

33 Now therefore *(r)* I pray thee, let thy servant abide, instead of the lad, a bond-man to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren.

(r) *Rom. v. 7.* For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.

8. But God commendeth his love toward us in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

9. Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.

10. For if when we were enemies we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son; much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

34 For how shall I go up to my

father, and the lad *be* not with me? *(s)* lest peradventure I see the evil that shall come on my father.

(s) *1 Sam. ii. 33.* And the man of thine, whom I shall not cut off from mine altar, shall be to consume thine eyes, and grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die in the flower of their age.

34. And this shall be a sign unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.

2 *Chr. xxxiv. 28.* Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word again.

Esth. viii. 6. For how can I endure to see the evil that shall come unto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?

Jer. lii. 10. And the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the princes of Judah in Riblah.

11. Then he put out the eyes of Zedekiah; and the king of Babylon bound him in chains, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in prison till the day of his death.

CHAPTER XLV.

THEN Joseph *(a)* could not refrain himself before all them that stood by him; and he cried, *(b)* Cause every man to go out from me: and there stood no man with him, while Joseph made himself known unto his brethren.

(a) *Gen. xliii. 30.* And Joseph made haste; for his bowels did yearn upon his brother: and he sought where to weep; and he entered into his chamber, and wept there.

31. And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himself, and said, Set on bread.

Jer. xx. 9. Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his name. But his word was in mine heart as a burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and I could not stay.

(b) 2 *Sam. i. 20.* Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streets of Askelon; lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoice, lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.

Matt. xviii. 15. Moreover, if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

Acts x. 41. Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, even to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

2 And he wept aloud: and the Egyptians and the house of Pharaoh heard.

3 And Joseph said unto his brethren, *(c)* I *am* Joseph; doth my father yet live? And his brethren could not answer him; *(d)* for they were troubled at his presence.

(c) *Matt. xiv. 27.* But straightway Jesus spake

unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid.

Acts vii. 13. And at the second time Joseph was made known to his brethren: and Joseph's kindred was made known unto Pharaoh.

(*d*) *Job iv.* 5. But now it is come upon thee, and thou faintest; it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

xxiii. 15. Therefore am I troubled at thy presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.

Zech. xii. 10. And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his first-born.

Mark vi. 50. (For they all saw him, and were troubled.) And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer: it is I; be not afraid.

Luke vi. 8. When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

xxiv. 37. But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

38. And he said unto them, Why are you troubled? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

Rev. i. 7. Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.

4 And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come near to me, I pray you: and they came near: and he said, (*e*) I am Joseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

(*c*) *Gen.* xxxvii. 28. Then there passed by Midianites, merchant-men; and they drew and lifted up Joseph out of the pit, and sold Joseph to the Ishmaelites for twenty pieces of silver: and they brought Joseph into Egypt.

1. 18. And his brethren also went and fell down before his face: and they said, Behold, we be thy servants.

Acts ix. 5. And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest. It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

5 Now therefore (*f*) be not grieved, nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me hither; for (*g*) God did send me before you to preserve life.

(*f*) *Is.* xl. 1. Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.

2. Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the Lord's hand double for all her sins.

2 *Cor. ii.* 7. So that contrariwise, ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such an one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

(*g*) *Gen.* xlv. 7. And God sent me before you, to preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance.

8. So now it was not you that sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

xlvii. 25. And they said, Thou hast saved our lives: let us find grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaoh's servants.

1. 20. But as for you, ye thought evil against me; but God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as it is this day, to save much people alive.

2 *Sam.* xvi. 10. And the king said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah? so let him curse, because the Lord hath said unto him, Curse David. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11. And David said to Abishai, and to all his servants, Behold, my son, which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now may this Benjamite do it? Let him alone, and let him curse: for the Lord hath bidden him.

19. It may be that the Lord will look on mine affliction, and that the Lord will requite me good for his cursings this day.

xvii. 14. And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite is better than the counsel of Ahitophel. For the Lord had appointed to defeat the good counsel of Ahitophel, to the intent that the Lord might bring evil upon Absalom.

Job i. 21. And said, Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: The Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord.

Ps. cv. 16. Moreover he called for a famine upon the land: he brake the whole staff of bread.

17. He sent a man before them, even Joseph, who was sold for a servant.

Acts ii. 23. Him being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain.

iv. 24. And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God, which hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is;

25. Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

26. The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27. For of a truth, against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together.

28. For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

vii. 9. And the patriarchs, moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

10. And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt: and he made him governor over Egypt, and all his house.

11. Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Canaan, and great affliction: and our fathers found no sustenance.

12. But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

13. And at the second time Joseph was made known to his brethren; and Joseph's kindred was made known unto Pharaoh.

14. Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls.

15. So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, he, and our fathers.

6 For these (*h*) two years hath the famine been in the land; and yet there are five years, in the which there shall neither be earing nor harvest.

(*h*) *Gen.* xli. 54. And the seven years of dearth began to come, according as Joseph had

said: and the dearth was in all lands; but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

55. And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Joseph; what he saith to you, do.

56. And the famine was over all the face of the earth: and Joseph opened all the storehouses, and sold unto the Egyptians; and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

xlvii. 18. When that year was ended, they came unto him the second year, and said unto him, We will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is spent; my lord also hath our herds of cattle; there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies and our lands.

7 And God sent me before you, to preserve you a posterity in the earth, and (*i*) to save your lives by a great deliverance.

(*i*) *Judg.* xv. 18. And he was sore athirst, and called on the Lord, and said, Thou hast given this great deliverance into the hand of thy servant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the uncircumcised?

1 *Chr.* xi. 14. And they set themselves in the midst of that parcel, and delivered it, and slew the Philistines; and the Lord saved them by a great deliverance.

Ps. xlv. 4. Thou art my King, O God: command deliverances for Jacob.

Acts vii. 35. This Moses, whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer by the hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.

8 So now (*k*) it was not you that sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a (*l*) father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

(*k*) *John* xv. 16. Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you? and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

Rom. ix. 16. So then, it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

(*l*) *Gen.* xli. 39. And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou art:

40. Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people be ruled: only in the throne will I be greater than thou.

41. And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, I have set thee over all the land of Egypt.

42. And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Joseph's hand, and arrayed him in vestures of fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck;

43. And he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had: and they cried before him, Bow the knee: and he made him ruler over all the land of Egypt.

44. And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45. And Pharaoh called Joseph's name Zaphnath-paaneah; and he gave him to wife Asenath, the daughter of Poti-pherah priest of On: and Joseph went out over all the land of Egypt.

46. And Joseph was thirty years old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt. And Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.

47. And in the seven plenteous years the earth brought forth by handfuls.

48. And he gathered up all the food of the seven years, which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field, which was round about every city, laid he up in the same.

Judg. xvii. 10. And Micah said unto him, Dwell with me, and be unto me a father and a priest, and I will give thee ten shekels of silver by the year, and a suit of apparel, and thy victuals. So the Levite went in.

Job xxix. 16. I was a father to the poor: and the cause which I knew not I searched out.

9 Haste you, and go up to my father, and say unto him, (*m*) Thus saith thy son Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt; (*n*) come down unto me, tarry not.

(*m*) *Gen.* xlv. 26. And told him, saying, Joseph is yet alive; and he is governor over all the land of Egypt. And Jacob's heart fainted, for he believed them not.

27. And they told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said unto them: and when he saw the waggons, which Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob their father revived.

28. And Israel said, It is enough; Joseph my son is yet alive: I will go and see him before I die.

(*n*) *Gen.* xlv. 13. And ye shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that ye have seen; and ye shall haste, and bring down my father hither.

19. Now thou art commanded, this do ye; take you waggons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father and come.

20. Also regard not your stuff: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

10 And thou shalt dwell (*o*) in the land of Goshen, (*p*) and thou shalt be near unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy children's children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast.

(*o*) *Gen.* xlv. 34. That ye shall say, Thy servants' trade hath been about cattle from our youth even until now, both we, and also our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen; for every shepherd is an abomination unto the Egyptians.

xlvii. 1. Then Joseph came and told Pharaoh, and said, My father and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Canaan; and behold, they are in the land of Goshen.

2. And he took some of his brethren, even five men, and presented them unto Pharaoh.

3. And Pharaoh said unto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they said unto Pharaoh, Thy servants are shepherds, both we and also our fathers.

4. They said, moreover, unto Pharaoh, For to sojourn in the land are we come: for thy servants have no pasture for their flocks; for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan: now, there-

fore, we pray thee, let thy servants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5. And Pharaoh spake unto Joseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come unto thee:

6. The land of Egypt is before thee; in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell; in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any men of activity among them, then make them rulers over my cattle.

Ex. viii. 22. And I will sever in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there; to the end thou mayest know that I am the Lord in the midst of the earth.

ix. 26. Only in the land of Goshen, where the children of Israel were, was there no hail.

(*p*) *John* xiv. 2. In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.

3. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also.

11 And there (*q*) will I nourish thee; (for yet *there are* five years of famine;) lest thou, and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to poverty.

(*q*) *Gen.* xlvii. 12. And Joseph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his father's household, with bread according to their families.

Matt. xv. 5. But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, It is a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me:

6. And honour not his father or his mother, he shall be free. Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

Mark vii. 9. And he said unto them, Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

10. For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother; and, Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death;

11. But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is Corban, that is to say, A gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; he shall be free.

12. And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother.

12 And behold, (*r*) your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that *it is* my mouth that speaketh unto you.

(*r*) *Gen.* xlii. 23. And they knew not that Joseph understood them; for he spake unto them by an interpreter.

Luke xxiv. 39. Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself; handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

John xx. 27. Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side; and be not faithless, but believing.

13 And ye shall tell my father of all (*s*) my glory in Egypt, and of all that ye have seen; and ye shall haste, and (*t*) bring down my father hither.

(*s*) *John* xvii. 24. Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

1 *Pet.* i. 10. Of which salvation the prophets have enquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that should come unto you.

11. Searching what, or what manner of time, the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified before-hand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12. Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us, they did minister the things which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you, with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven; which things the angels desire to look into.

Rev. xxi. 23. And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

(*t*) *Acts* vii. 14. Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls.

14 And he (*u*) fell upon his brother Benjamin's neck, and wept; and Benjamin wept upon his neck.

(*u*) *Gen.* xxix. 11. And Jacob kissed Rachel, and lifted up his voice, and wept.

xxxiii. 4. And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kissed him: and they wept.

Rom. i. 31. Without understanding, covenant-breakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful.

15 Moreover (*x*) he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

(*x*) 2 *Sam.* xiv. 33. So Joab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king: and the king kissed Absalom.

Luke xv. 20. And he arose and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaoh's house, saying, Joseph's brethren are come: and it pleased Pharaoh well, and his servants.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Say unto thy brethren, This do ye; lade your beasts, and go, get you unto the land of Canaan.

18 And take your father, and your households, and come unto me: and I will give you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat (*y*) the fat of the land.

(*y*) *Gen.* xxvii. 28. Therefore God give thee of the dew of heaven, and the fatness of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine.

Deut. xxxii. 14. Butter of kine, and milk of sheep, with fat of lambs, and rams of the breed of Bashan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat; and thou didst drink the pure blood of the grape.

Ps. cxlvii. 14. He maketh peace in thy borders, and filleth thee with the finest of the wheat.

Is. xxviii. 1. Wo to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty is a fading flower, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are overcome with wine.

4. And the glorious beauty, which is on the head of the fat valley, shall be a fading flower, and as the hasty fruit before the summer; which when he that looketh upon it, seeth it, while it is yet in his hand he eateth it up.

19 Now thou art commanded, this do ye; take you waggons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father and come.

20 Also regard not your (*z*) stuff: for (*a*) the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

(*z*) *Matt. xxiv.* 17. Let him which is in the house-top not come down to take any thing out of his house.

Luke xvii. 31. In that day, he which shall be upon the house-top, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

(*a*) *Gen. xx.* 15. And Abimelech said, Behold, my land is before thee: dwell where it pleaseth thee.

Ezra ix. 12. Now therefore give not your daughters unto their sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, nor seek their peace or their wealth for ever: that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leave it for an inheritance to your children for ever.

Is. i. 19. If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land.

21 And the children of Israel did so: and Joseph gave them (*b*) waggons, according to the commandment of Pharaoh, and gave them provision for the way.

(*b*) *Gen. xlii.* 5. And Jacob rose up from Beer-sheba: and the sons of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the waggons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him.

Num. vii. 3. And they brought their offering before the Lord, six covered waggons, and twelve oxen; a waggon for two of the princes, and for each one an ox: and they brought them before the tabernacle.

4. And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

5. Take it of them, that they may be to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; and thou shalt give them unto the Levites, to every man according to his service.

6. And Moses took the waggons and the oxen, and gave them unto the Levites.

7. Two waggons and four oxen he gave unto the sons of Gershon, according to their service.

8. And four waggons and eight oxen he gave unto the sons of Merari, according unto their service, under the hand of Ithamar, the son of Aaron the priest.

9. But unto the sons of Kohath he gave none, because the service of the sanctuary belonging unto them was that they should bear upon their shoulders.

Ez. xxiii. 24. And they shall come against thee with chariots, waggons, and wheels, and with an assembly of people, which shall set

against thee buckler and shield and helmet round about: and I will set judgment before them, and they shall judge thee according to their judgments.

22 To all of them he gave (*c*) each man changes of raiment: but (*d*) to Benjamin he gave three hundred pieces of silver, and five changes of raiment.

(*c*) *Judg. xiv.* 12. And Samson said unto them, I will now put forth a riddle unto you: If ye can certainly declare it me within the seven days of the feast, and find it out, then I will give you thirty sheets and thirty change of garments.

19. And the Spirit of the Lord came upon him, and he went down to Ashkelon, and slew thirty men of them, and took their spoil, and gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle. And his anger was kindled, and he went up to his father's house.

2 *Kings v.* 5. And the king of Syria said, Go to, go, and I will send a letter unto the king of Israel. And he departed, and took with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand pieces of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

22. And he said, All is well. My master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now they be come to me from mount Ephraim two young men of the sons of the prophets: give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of garments.

23. And Naaman said, Be content, take two talents. And he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid them upon two of his servants; and they bare them before him.

(*d*) *Gen. xliii.* 34. And he took and sent messes unto them from before him; but Benjamin's mess was five times so much as any of theirs. And they drank, and were merry with him.

23 And to his father he sent after this manner; ten asses laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten she-asses laden with corn and bread and meat for his father by the way.

24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said unto them, (*e*) See that ye fall not out by the way.

(*e*) *Ps. cxxxiii.* 1. Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity!

2. It is like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, even Aaron's beard: that went down to the skirts of his garments;

3. As the dew of Hermon, and as the dew that descended upon the mountains of Zion: for there the Lord commanded the blessing, even life for evermore.

John xiii. 34. A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

35. By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

Eph. iv. 31. Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil-speaking, be put away from you, with all malice:

32. And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

Phil. ii. 2. Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be like-minded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind.

3. Let nothing be done through strife or vain glory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.

4. Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

5. Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus.

Col. iii. 12. Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, long-suffering;

13. Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye.

1 *Thes. v.* 13. And to esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake. And be at peace among yourselves.

25 ¶ And they went up out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan unto Jacob their father;

26 And told him, saying, (*f*) Joseph is yet alive, (*g*) and he is governor over all the land of Egypt. (*h*) And Jacob's heart fainted, (*i*) for he believed them not.

(*f*) *Luke xxiv.* 34. Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

(*g*) *Gen. xlv.* 8. So now it was not you that sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9. Haste you, and go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy son Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt; come down unto me, tarry not.

(*h*) *xxxvii.* 35. And all his sons and all his daughters rose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted; and he said, For I will go down into the grave unto my son mourning: Thus his father wept for him.

xlii. 36. And Jacob their father said unto them, Me have ye bereaved of my children: Joseph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Benjamin away: all these things are against me.

38. And he said, My son shall not go down with you; for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if mischief befall him by the way in the which ye go, then shall ye bring down my grey hairs with sorrow to the grave.

xliv. 28. And the one went out from me, and I said, surely he is torn in pieces; and I saw him not since.

(*i*) *Job ix.* 16. If I had called, and he had answered me; yet would I not believe that he had hearkened unto my voice.

xxix. 24. If I laughed on them, they believed it not; and the light of my countenance they cast not down.

Ps. cxxvi. 1. When the Lord turned again the captivity of Zion, we were like them that dream.

Luke xxiv. 11. And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.

41. And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

27 And they told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said unto them: and when he saw the waggons which Joseph had

sent to carry him, (*k*) the spirit of Jacob their father revived.

(*k*) *Judg.* xv. 19. But God clave an hollow place that was in the jaw, and there came water thereout; and when he had drunk, his spirit came again, and he revived: wherefore he called the name thereof En-hak-kore, which is in Lehi unto this day.

Ps. lxxxv. 6. Wilt thou not revive us again: that thy people may rejoice in thee?

Is. lvii. 15. For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

1 Jos. vi. 2. After two days will he revive us: in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.

28 And Israel said, (*l*) *It is enough: Joseph my son is yet alive: I will go and see him before I die.*

(*l*) *Gen.* xli. 30. And Israel said unto Joseph, Now let me die, since I have seen thy face, because thou art yet alive.

Luke ii. 28. Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29. Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word:

30. For mine eyes have seen thy salvation.

John xvi. 21. A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

22. And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.

CHAPTER XLVI.

AND Israel took his journey with all that he had, and came to (*a*) Beer-sheba, (*b*) and offered sacrifices (*c*) unto the God of his father Isaac.

(*a*) *Gen.* xxi. 14. And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave it unto Hagar (putting it on her shoulder) and the child, and sent her away; and she departed, and wandered in the wilderness of Beer-sheba.

31. Wherefore he called that place Beer-sheba: because there they [Abraham and Abimelech] sware both of them.

xxvi. 23. And he [Isaac] went up from thence to Beer-sheba.

1 *Sam.* iii. 20. And all Israel, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, knew that Samuel was established to be a prophet of the Lord.

(*b*) *Gen.* iv. 4. And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock, and of the fat thereof. And the Lord had respect unto Abel and to his offering.

viii. 20. And Noah builded an altar unto the Lord, and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt-offerings on the altar.

xii. 8. And [Abraham] removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, having Beth-el on the west, and Hai on the east, and there he builded an altar unto the Lord, and called upon the name of the Lord.

xxii. 13. And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and

looked, and behold, behind him a ram caught in a thicket by his horns: and Abraham went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt-offering in the stead of his son.

xxxiii. 20. And he [Jacob] erected there an altar, and called it El-elohe-Israel.

xxxv. 3. And let us arise, and go up to Beth-el; and I will make there an altar unto God, who answered me in the day of my distress, and was with me in the way which I went.

7. And he built there an altar, and called the place El-beth-el; because there God appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

Job i. 5. And it was so, when the days of their feasting were gone about, that Job sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and offered burnt-offerings according to the number of them all: for Job said, It may be that my sons have sinned, and cursed God in their hearts. Thus did Job continually.

xlii. 8. Therefore take unto you now seven bullocks and seven rams, and go to my servant Job, and offer up for yourselves a burnt-offering; and my servant Job shall pray for you: for him will I accept: lest I deal with you after your folly, in that ye have not spoken of me the thing which is right, like my servant Job.

(*c*) *Gen.* xxi. 33. And Abraham planted a grove in Beer-sheba, and called there on the name of the Lord, the everlasting God.

xxvi. 23. And he [Isaac] went up from thence to Beer-sheba.

24. And the Lord appeared unto him the same night, and said, I am the God of Abraham thy father: fear not, for I am with thee, and will bless thee, and multiply thy seed for my servant Abraham's sake.

25. And he builded an altar there, and called upon the name of the Lord, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaac's servants digged a well.

xxviii. 13. And behold the Lord stood above it and said, I am the Lord God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou [Jacob] liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed.

xxxi. 42. Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the fear of Isaac had been with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now empty. God hath seen mine affliction, and the labour of my hands, and rebuked thee yesterday.

53. The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, judge betwixt us. And Jacob sware by the fear of his father Isaac.

2 And God spake unto Israel (*d*) in the visions of the night, and said, (*e*) Jacob, Jacob: and he said, *Here am I.*

(*d*) *Gen.* xv. 1. After these things the word of the Lord came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great reward.

Num. xii. 6. And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the Lord will make myself known unto him in a vision, and will speak unto him in a dream.

Job iv. 13. In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deep sleep falleth on men.

xxxiii. 14. For God speaketh once, yea twice, yet man perceiveth it not.

15. In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed.

(*e*) *Gen.* xxii. 1. And it came to pass after these things, that God did tempt Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham: and he said, Behold, here I am.

Ex. iii. 3. And Moses said, I will now turn aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4. And when the Lord saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses. And he said, Here am I.

1 *Sam.* iii. 4. That the Lord called Samuel: and he answered, Here am I.

10. And the Lord came, and stood and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speak; for thy servant heareth.

Acts ix. 4. And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me.

x. 13. And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill and eat.

3 And he said, *I am God, the God of thy father: (f) fear not to go down into Egypt; for (g) I will there make of thee a great nation.*

(*f*) *Gen.* xv. 13. And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them; and they shall afflict them four hundred years.

xxvi. 2. And the Lord appeared unto him [Isaac,] and said, Go not down into Egypt: dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of.

3. Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and will bless thee: for unto thee, and unto thy seed I will give all these countries, and I will perform the oath which I sware unto Abraham thy father.

Is. xli. 10. Fear thou not; for I am with thee: be not dismayed; for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

Jer. xl. 9. And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan sware unto them and to their men, saying, Fear not to serve the Chaldeans: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

Acts xxvii. 24. Saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must be brought before Cesar; and lo God hath given thee all them that sail with thee.

(*g*) *Gen.* xii. 2. And I will make of thee [Abraham] a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.

xxxv. 11. And God said unto him [Jacob,] I am God Almighty: be fruitful and multiply; a nation and a company of nations shall be of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loins.

Ex. i. 7. And the children of Israel were fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty; and the land was filled with them.

8. Now there arose up a new king over Egypt, which knew not Joseph.

9. And he said unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are more and mightier than we.

10. Come on let us deal wisely with them, lest they multiply; and it come to pass, that when there falleth out any war, they join also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and so get them up out of the land.

Deut. i. 10. The Lord your God hath multiplied you, and behold, ye are this day as the stars of heaven for multitude.

x. 22. Thy fathers went down into Egypt with threescore and ten persons; and now the Lord thy God hath made thee as the stars of heaven for multitude.

xxvi. 5. And thou shalt speak and say before the Lord thy God, A Syrian ready to perish was my father, and he went down into Egypt; and

sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous.

Acts vii. 17. But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt.

4 *I (h)* will go down with thee into Egypt; *(i)* and I will also surely bring thee up again: and *(k)* Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes.

(h) *Gen. xxviii.* 15. And behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee [Jacob] in all places whither thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land: for I will not leave thee, until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of.

Is. xliii. 1. But now thus saith the Lord that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name; thou art mine.

2. When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

(i) *Gen. xv.* 14. And also that nation whom they shall serve, will I judge: and afterwards shall they come out with great substance.

15. And thou [Abraham] shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16. But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

1. **13.** For his sons carried him [Jacob] into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham bought with the field for a possession of a burying place of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

24. And Joseph said unto his brethren, I die: and God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land unto the land which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

25. And Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence.

Ex. iii. 8. And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land, unto a good land, and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

(k) *Gen. xlix.* 33. And when Jacob had made an end of commanding his sons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and yielded up the ghost, and was gathered unto his people.

1. **1.** And Joseph fell upon his father's face, and wept upon him, and kissed him.

5 And Jacob rose up from Beer-sheba: and the sons of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the waggons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him.

6 And they took their cattle, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came *(l)* into Egypt, Jacob and all his seed with him.

(l) *Num. xx.* 15. How our fathers went down into Egypt, and we have dwelt in Egypt a long time; and the Egyptians vexed us, and our fathers.

Deut. x. 22. Thy fathers went down into

Egypt with threescore and ten persons; and now the Lord thy God hath made thee as the stars of heaven for multitude.

Josh. xxiv. 4. And I gave unto Isaac, Jacob and Esau: and I gave unto Esau mount Seir, to possess it; but Jacob and his children went down into Egypt.

1 *Sam. xii.* 8. When Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried unto the Lord, then the Lord sent Moses and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

Ps. cv. 23. Israel also came into Egypt; and Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham.

Is. lii. 4. For thus saith the Lord God, My people went down aforetime into Egypt to sojourn there; and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.

Acts vii. 15. So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, he, and our fathers.

7 His sons and his sons' sons with him, his daughters, and his sons' daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And these *are (m)* the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, Jacob and his sons: *(n)* Reuben Jacob's first-born.

(m) *Ex. i.* 1. Now these are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt; every man and his household came with Jacob.

2. Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah,

3. Issachar, Zebulun: and Benjamin,

4. Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

5. And all the souls that came out of the loins of Jacob were seventy souls: for Joseph was in Egypt already.

1 *Chr. ii.* 1. These are the sons of Israel; Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Issachar, and Zebulun.

2. Dan, Joseph, and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

(n) *Gen. xlix.* 3. Reuben thou art my first-born, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power.

4. Unstable as water, thou shalt not excel; because thou wentest up to thy father's bed; then defiledst thou it; he went up to my couch.

Ex. vi. 14. These be the heads of their fathers' houses: The sons of Reuben the first-born of Israel: Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: these be the families of Reuben.

Deut. xxxiii. 6. Let Reuben live, and not die; and let not his men be few.

1 *Chr. v.* 1. Now the sons of Reuben the first-born of Israel; for he was the first-born; but forasmuch as he defiled his father's bed, his birthright was given unto the sons of Joseph, the son of Israel: and the genealogy is not to be reckoned after the birthright.

3. The sons, I say, of Reuben the first-born of Israel were, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron and Carmi.

9 And the sons of Reuben: Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

10 And the sons of *(o)* Simeon: Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman.

(o) *Ex. vi.* 15. And the sons of Simeon; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman: these are the families of Simeon.

Num. i. 22. Of the children of Simeon; by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbered of them, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war.

23. Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Simeon, were fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

ii. **12.** And those which pitch by him [Reuben] shall be the tribe of Simeon: and the captain of the children of Simeon shall be Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

13. And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

xxvi. **12.** The sons of Simeon after their families: of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites: of Jachin, the family of the Jachinites:

13. Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

11 And the sons of *(p)* Levi; Gershon, Kohath and Merari.

(p) *Ex. vi.* 16. And these are the names of of the sons of Levi, according to their generations; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari. And the years of the life of Levi, were an hundred thirty and seven years.

Num. iii. 17. And these were the sons of Levi by their names; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18. And these are the names of the sons of Gershon, by their families; Libni, and Shimei.

19. And the sons of Kohath, by their families; Amram, and Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel.

20. And the sons of Merari, by their families; Mahli, and Mushi; these are the families of the Levites, according to the house of their fathers.

21. Of Gershon was the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: these are the families of the Gershonites.

22. Those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, even those that were numbered of them, were seven thousand and five hundred.

xxvi. **57.** And these are they that were numbered of the Levites after their families: of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58. These are the families of the Levites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korathites. And Kohath begat Amram.

Deut. xxxiii. 8. And of Levi he said, Let thy Thummim and thy Urim be with thy holy one, whom thou didst prove at Massah, and with whom thou didst strive at the waters of Meribah;

9. Who said unto his father and to his mother, I have not seen him; neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his own children: for they have observed thy word, and kept thy covenant.

10. They shall teach Jacob thy judgments, and Israel thy law: they shall put incense before thee, and whole burnt-sacrifice upon thine altar.

11. Bless, Lord, his substance, and accept the work of his hands: smite through the loins of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not again.

1 *Chr. vi.* 1. The sons of Levi; Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

2. And the sons of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

3. And the children of Amram; Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. The sons also of Aaron; Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

12 And the sons of (q) Judah; Er, and Onan. and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah: but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sons of Pharez were Hezron, and Hamul.

(q) *Gen. xlix. 8.* Judah, thou art he whom thy brethren shall praise; thy hand shall be in the neck of thine enemies: thy father's children shall bow down before thee.

9. Judah is a lion's whelp; from the prey, my son, thou art gone up; he stooped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion; who shall rouse him up?

10. The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him shall the gathering of the people be:

11. Binding his foal unto the vine, and his asses colt unto the choice vine; he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

12. His eyes shall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milk.

Num. i. 26. Of the children of Judah by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

27. Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Judah, were threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

xxvi. 19. The sons of Judah were Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

20. And the sons of Judah, after their families, were; of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharezites: of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites.

21. And the sons of Pharez were; of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

Deut. xxxiii. 7. And this is the blessing of Judah; and he said, Hear, Lord, the voice of Judah, and bring him unto his people: let his hands be sufficient for him, and be thou an help to him from his enemies.

Judg. i. 2. And the Lord said, Judah shall go up; behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.

1 Chr. ii. 3. The sons of Judah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah; which three were born unto him of the daughter of Shua the Canaanitess. And Er, the first-born of Judah, was evil in the sight of the Lord; and he slew him.

4. And Tamar his daughter-in-law bare him Pharez and Zerah. All the sons of Judah were five.

5. The sons of Pharez; Hezron, and Hamul. *iv. 1.* The sons of Judah; Pharez, Hezron, and Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

v. 2. For Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him came the chief ruler; but the birth-right was Joseph's.

Ps. lxxviii. 68. But chose the tribe of Judah, the mount Zion which he loved.

Matt. i. 1. The book of the generations of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

2. Abraham begat Isaac, and Isaac begat Jacob, and Jacob begat Judas and his brethren,

3. And Judas begat Phares and Zera, of Thamar: and Phares begat Esrom, and Esrom begat Aram.

Heb. vii. 14. For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Juda; of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood.

Rev. v. 5. And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

13 And the sons of (r) Issachar; Tola, and Phuvah, and Job, and Shimron.

(r) *Gen. xlix. 14.* Issachar is a strong ass, couching down between two burdens:

15. And he saw that rest was good, and the land that it was pleasant; and bowed his shoulder to bear, and became a servant unto tribute.

Num. i. 28. Of the children of Issachar, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

29. Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Issachar, were fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

xxvi. 23. Of the sons of Issachar after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolaïtes: of Pua, the family of the Punites.

24. Of Jashub, the family of the Jashubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25. These are the families of Issachar, according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and four thousand and three hundred.

Deut. xxxiii. 18. And of Zebulun he said, Rejoice, Zebulun, in thy goings out; and Issachar, in thy tents.

1 Chr. xii. 32. And of the children of Issachar, which were men that had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do; the heads of them were two hundred; and all their brethren were at their commandment.

14 And the sons of (s) Zebulun; Sered, and Elon, and Jahleel.

(s) *Gen. xlix. 13.* Zebulun shall dwell at the haven of the sea; and he shall be for an haven of ships; and his border shall be unto Zidon.

Num. i. 30. Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

31. Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Zebulun, were fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

xxvi. 26. Of the sons of Zebulun after their families: of Sered, the family of the Seradites: of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Jahleel, the family of the Jahleelites.

27. These are the families of the Zebulunites according to those that were numbered of them, threescore thousand and five hundred.

Deut. xxxiii. 18. And of Zebulun he said, Rejoice, Zebulun, in thy goings out; and Issachar, in thy tents.

19. They shall call the people unto the mountain; there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousness: for they shall suck of the abundance of the seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.

15 These be the sons of (t) Leah, which she bear unto Jacob, in Padan-aram, (u) with his daughter Dinah: all the souls of

his sons and his daughters were thirty and three.

(t) *Gen. xxix. 32.* And Leah conceived, and bare a son, and she called his name Reuben: for she said, Surely the Lord hath looked upon my affliction; now therefore my husband will love me.

33. And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Because the Lord hath heard that I was hated he hath, therefore, given me this son also: and she called his name Simeon.

34. And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Now this time will my husband be joined unto me, because I have born him three sons: therefore was his name called Levi.

35. And she conceived again, and bare a son: and she said, Now will I praise the Lord: therefore, she called his name Judah, and left bearing.

xxx. 17. And God hearkened unto Leah, and she conceived, and bare Jacob the fifth son.

18. And Leah said, God hath given me mine hire, because I have given my maiden to my husband: and she called his name Issachar.

19. And Leah conceived again, and bare Jacob the sixth son.

20. And Leah said, God hath endowed me with a good dowry: now will my husband dwell with me, because I have born him six sons, and she called his name Zebulun.

21. And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name Dinah.

xxxv. 23. The sons of Leah; Reuben, Jacob's first-born, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Zebulun.

(u) *Gen. xxx. 21.* And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name Dinah.

xxxiv. 1. And Dinah the daughter of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob, went out to see the daughters of the land.

2. And when Shechem, the son of Hamor the Hivite, prince of the country, saw her, he took her, and lay with her, and defiled her.

3. And his soul clave unto Dinah the daughter of Jacob: and he loved the damsel, and spake kindly unto the damsel.

4. And Shechem spake unto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damsel to wife.

5. And Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter; (now his sons were with his cattle in the field;) and Jacob held his peace until they were come.

6. And Hamor, the father of Shechem, went out unto Jacob, to commune with him.

7. And the sons of Jacob came out of the field when they heard it: and the men were grieved; and they were very wroth, because he had wrought folly in Israel, in lying with Jacob's daughter; which thing ought not to be done.

8. And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soul of my son Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you give her him to wife.

9. And make ye marriages with us, and give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you.

10. And ye shall dwell with us: and the land shall be before you; dwell and trade ye therein, and get you possessions therein.

11. And Shechem said unto her father, and unto her brethren, Let me find grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say unto me I will give.

12. Ask me never so much dowry and gift, and I will give according as ye shall say unto me: but give me the damsel to wife.

13. And the sons of Jacob answered Shechem and Hamor his father deceitfully, and said, (because he had defiled Dinah their sister,)

14. And they said unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised, for that were a reproach unto us:

15. But in this will we consent unto you: If ye will be as we be, that every male of you be circumcised;

16. Then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17. But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumcised; then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18. And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamor's son.

19. And the young man deferred not to do the thing, because he had delight in Jacob's daughter: and he was more honourable than all the house of his father.

20. And Hamor and Shechem his son came unto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, saying,

21. These men are peaceable with us, therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein: for the land, behold, it is large enough for them: let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters.

22. Only herein will the men consent unto us for to dwell with us, to be one people, if every male among us be circumcised, as they are circumcised.

23. Shall not their cattle, and their substance, and every beast of theirs, be ours? only let us consent unto them, and they will dwell with us.

24. And unto Hamor and unto Shechem his son hearkened all that went out of the gate of his city: and every male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city.

25. And it came to pass on the third day, when they were sore, that two of the sons of Jacob, Simeon and Levi, Dinah's brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the city boldly, and slew all the males.

26. And they slew Hamor and Shechem his son with the edge of the sword, and took Dinah out of Shechem's house, and went out.

27. The sons of Jacob came upon the slain, and spoiled the city: because they had defiled their sister.

28. They took their sheep, and their oxen, and their asses, and that which was in the city, and that which was in the field.

29. And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wives took they captive, and spoiled even all that was in the house.

30. And Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, Ye have troubled me to make me to stink among the inhabitants of the land, among the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I being few in number, they shall gather themselves together against me, and slay me, and I shall be destroyed I and my house.

31. And they said, Should he deal with our sister, as with an harlot?

16 And the (x) sons of Gad; Ziphion, and Haggai, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

(x) *Gen. xxx. 11.* And Leah said, A troop cometh: and she called his name Gad.

xlix. 19. Gad, a troop shall overcome him: but he shall overcome at the last.

Num. i. 24. Of the children of Gad, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

25. Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Gad, were forty and five thousand six hundred and fifty.

Deut. xxxiii. 20. And of Gad he said, Blessed

be he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lion, and teareth the arm with the crown of the head.

21. And he provided the first part for himself, because there, in a portion of the lawgiver, was he seated: and he came with the heads of the people, he executed the justice of the Lord, and his judgments with Israel.

17 And the sons of (y) Asher; Jimnah, and Ishuah, and Isui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister: And the sons of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel.

(y) *Gen. xlix. 20.* Out of Asher his bread shall be fat, and he shall yield royal dainties.

Num. i. 40. Of the children of Asher, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

41. Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Asher, were forty and one thousand and five hundred.

xxvi. 44. Of the children of Asher after their families: of Jemina, the family of the Jeminites: of Jesui, the family of the Jesuites: of Beriah, the family of the Beriites.

45. Of the sons of Beriah: of Heber, the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46. And the name of the daughter of Asher was Sarah.

Deut. xxxiii. 24. And of Asher he said, Let Asher be blessed with children; let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oil.

i *Chr. vii. 30.* The sons of Asher; Imnah, and Isuah, and Ishuai, and Beriah, and Serah their sister.

31. And the sons of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel, who is the father of Berzavith.

18 These are the sons of (z) Zilpah, whom Laban gave to Leah his daughter: and these she bare unto Jacob, even sixteen souls.

(z) *Gen. xxix. 24.* And Laban gave unto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid for an handmaid. xxx. 10. And Zilpah Leah's maid, bare Jacob a son.

19 The sons of (a) Rachel, Jacob's wife; (b) Joseph, and Benjamin.

(a) *Gen. xxix. 18.* And Jacob loved Rachel; and said, I will serve thee seven years for Rachel thy younger daughter.

xxx. 24. And she called his name Joseph; and said, The Lord shall add to me another son.

xxxv. 16. And they journeyed from Beth-el; and there was but a little way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel travailed, and she had hard labour.

17. And it came to pass, when she was in hard labour, that the mid-wife said unto her, Fear not; thou shalt have this son also.

18. And it came to pass, as her soul was in departing, (for she died) that she called his name Ben-oni: but his father called him Benjamin.

24. The sons of Rachel; Joseph, and Benjamin. xlv. 27. And thy servant my father said unto us, Ye know that my wife bare me two sons.

(b) *Gen. xlix. 22.* Joseph is a fruitful bough, even a fruitful bough by a well, whose branches run over the wall.

23. The archers have sorely grieved him, and shot at him, and hated him:

24. But his bow abode in strength, and the arms of his hands were made strong by the hands of the mighty God of Jacob: (from thence is the Shepherd, the stone of Israel:)

25. Even by the God of thy father, who shall help thee; and by the Almighty, who shall bless thee with blessings of heaven above, blessings of the deep that lieth under, blessings of the breasts and of the womb:

26. The blessings of thy father have prevailed above the blessings of my progenitors unto the utmost bounds of the everlasting hills; they shall be on the head of Joseph, and on the crown of the head of him that was separated from his brethren.

27. Benjamin shall ravin as a wolf: in the morning he shall devour the prey, and at night he shall divide the spoil.

Deut. xxxiii. 12. And of Benjamin he said, The beloved of the Lord shall dwell in safety by him; and the Lord shall cover him all the day long, and he shall dwell between his shoulders.

13. And of Joseph he said, Blessed of the Lord be his land, for the precious things of heaven, for the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath,

14. And for the precious fruits brought forth by the sun, and for the precious things put forth by the moon,

15. And for the chief things of the ancient mountains, and for the precious things of the lasting hills,

16. And for the precious things of the earth, and fulness thereof; and for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush; let the blessing come upon the head of Joseph, and upon the top of the head of him that was separated from his brethren.

17. His glory is like the firstling of his bullock, and his horns are like the horns of unicorns; with them he shall push the people together to the ends of the earth: and they are the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they are the thousands of Manasseh.

20 And unto Joseph in the land of Egypt were born (c) Manasseh and Ephraim, which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah priest of On bare unto him.

(c) *Gen. xli. 51.* And Joseph called the name of the first-born Manasseh: for God, said he, hath made me forget all my toil, and all my father's house.

52. And the name of the second called he Ephraim: for God hath caused me to be fruitful in the land of my affliction.

xlviii. 4. And [God] said unto me [Jacob,] Behold, I will make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people; and will give this land to thy seed after thee, for an everlasting possession.

13. And Joseph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand toward Israel's left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand toward Israel's right hand, and brought them near unto him.

14. And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid it upon Ephraim's head, who was the younger, and his left hand upon Manasseh's head, guiding his hands wittingly; for Manasseh was the first-born.

Num. i. 32. Of the children of Joseph, namely, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names,

from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

33. Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Ephraim, were forty thousand and five hundred.

34. Of the children of Manasseh, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

35. These that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Manasseh, were thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

21 And (d) the sons of Benjamin were Belah, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Elhi, and Rosh, Muppim and Huppim, and Ard.

(d) Num. i. 36. Of the children of Benjamin, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of their names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

37. Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Benjamin, were thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

xxvi. 38. The sons of Benjamin, after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites: of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites: of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites:

39. Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40. And the sons of Bela were Ard and Naaman: of Ard, the family of the Ardites: and of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

41. These are the sons of Benjamin, after their families: and they that were numbered of them were forty and five thousand and six hundred.

1 Chr. vii. 6. The sons of Benjamin; Bela, and Becher, and Jediael, three.

7. And the sons of Bela; Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Jerimoth, and Iri, five; heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour; and were reckoned by their genealogies, twenty and two thousand and thirty and four.

8. And the sons of Becher; Zemira, and Joash, and Eliezer, and Elhoenai, and Omri, and Jerimoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alemeth. All these are the sons of Becher.

9. And the number of them after their genealogy by their generations, heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour, was twenty thousand and two hundred.

10. The sons also of Jediael; Billian: and the sons of Billian; Jeush, and Benjamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharshish and Mushiabhar.

11. All these the sons of Jediael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, were seventeen thousand and two hundred soldiers, fit to go out for war and battle.

12. Shuppim also, and Huppim, the children of Iri, and Hushim, the sons of Aher.

viii. 1. Now Benjamin begat Bela his first-born, Ashbel the second, and Aharah the third, 2. Nohah the fourth, and Raphah the fifth.

3. And the sons of Bela were Addar, and Gera, and Abihud.

4. And Abishua, and Naaman, and Ahoah, 5. And Gera, and Shephuphan, and Hiram.

6. And these are the sons of Ehud; these are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba, and they removed them to Manahath:

7. And Naaman, and Ahiash, and Gera, he removed them, and begat Uzza, and Ahihud.

22 These are the sons of Ra-

chel, which were born to Jacob: all the souls were fourteen.

23 And the sons of (e) Dan; (f) Hushim.

(e) Gen. xlix. 16. Dan shall judge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.

17. Dan shall be a serpent by the way, an adder in the path, that biteth the horse-heels, so that his rider shall fall backward.

Num. i. 38. Of the children of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upwards, all that were able to go forth to war;

39. Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Dan, were threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

Deut. xxxiii. 22. And of Dan he said, Dan is a lion's whelp: he shall leap from Bashan.

(f) Num. xxvi. 42. These are the sons of Dan, after their families; of Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. These are the families of Dan, after their families.

43. All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those that were numbered of them, were threescore and four thousand and four hundred.

24 And the sons of (g) Naphtali; (h) Jahzeel, and Guni, and Jeser, and Shilem.

(g) Gen. xlix. 21. Naphtali is a hind let loose: he giveth goodly words.

Num. i. 42. Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

43. Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Naphtali, were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

xxvi. 48. Of the sons of Naphtali, after their families: of Jahzeel, the family of the Jahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites:

49. Of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites; of Shilem, the family of the Shilemites.

50. These are the families of Naphtali, according to their families: and they that were numbered of them were forty and five thousand and four hundred.

(h) 1 Chr. vii. 13. The sons of Naphtali; Jahzeel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shallum, the sons of Bilhah.

25 These are the sons of (i) Bilhah, which Laban gave unto Rachel his daughter, and she bare these unto Jacob: all the souls were seven.

(i) Gen. xxix. 29. And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter, Bilhah his handmaid to be her maid. xxx. 4. And she gave him Bilhah her handmaid to wife; and Jacob went in unto her.

5. And Bilhah conceived, and bare Jacob a son.

6. And Rachel said, God hath judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a son; therefore called she his name Dan.

7. And Bilhah, Rachel's maid, conceived again, and bare Jacob a second son.

8. And Rachel said, With great wrestlings have I wrestled with my sister, and I have prevailed: and she called his name Naphtali.

xxxv. 25. And the sons of Bilhah, Rachel's handmaid; Dan, and Naphtali.

26 All the souls that came with Jacob into Egypt, which came out

of his loins, besides Jacob's sons' wives, all the souls were threescore and six.

27 And the sons of Joseph, which were born him in Egypt, were two souls: all the souls of the house of Jacob, which came into Egypt, were (k) threescore and ten.

(k) Deut. x. 22. Thy fathers went down into Egypt with threescore and ten persons; and now the Lord thy God hath made thee as the stars of heaven for multitude.

Acts vii. 14. Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls.

28 ¶ And he sent Judah before him unto Joseph, to direct his face unto Goshen; and they came into the land of Goshen.

29 And Joseph made ready (l) his chariot, and went up to meet Israel his father to Goshen; and presented himself unto him: and he (m) fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while.

(l) Gen. xli. 43. And he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had: and they cried before him, Bow the knee: and he made him ruler over all the land of Egypt.

(m) Gen. xxxiii. 4. And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kissed him, and they wept.

xlv. 14. And he fell upon his brother Benjamin's neck, and wept; and Benjamin wept upon his neck.

Luke xv. 20. And he arose, and came to his father. But, when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

Acts xx. 37. And they all wept sore, and fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him.

30 And Israel said unto Joseph, (n) Now let me die, since I have seen thy face, because thou art yet alive.

(n) Gen. xlv. 28. And Israel said, It is enough; Joseph my son is yet alive: I will go and see him before I die.

Luke ii. 29. Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word.

31 And Joseph said unto his brethren, and to his father's house, I will go up and shew Pharaoh, and say unto him, My brethren, and my father's house, which were in the land of Canaan, are come unto me:

32 And the men are (o) shepherds, for their trade hath been to feed cattle; (p) and they have brought their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have.

(o) *Gen.* iv. 2. And she again bare his brother Abel. And Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

xxxi. 18. And he carried away all his cattle, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattle of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-aram, for to go to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.

xxxvii. 2. These are the generations of Jacob: Joseph, being seventeen years old, was feeding the flock with his brethren; and the lad was with the sons of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah, his father's wives: and Joseph brought unto his father their evil report.

xlvi. 3. And Pharaoh said unto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they said unto Pharaoh, Thy servants are shepherds, both we and also our fathers.

Ex. iii. 1. Now Moses kept the flock of Jethro his father-in-law, the priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the back-side of the desert, and came to the mountain of God, even to Horeb.

1 *Sam.* xvi. 11. And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all thy children? And he said, there remaineth yet the youngest, and, behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said unto Jesse, send and fetch him: for we will not sit down till he come hither.

xvii. 15. But David went and returned from Saul to feed his father's sheep at Bethlehém.

Ps. lxxviii. 70. He chose David also his servant, and took him from the sheep-folds.

71. From following the ewes great with young, he brought him to feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

72. So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart, and guided them by the skilfulness of his hands.

Is. xl. 11. He shall feed his flock like a shepherd; he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry them in his bosom, and shall gently lead those that are with young.

Zech. xiii. 5. But he shall say, I am no prophet, I am a husbandman; for man taught me to keep cattle from my youth.

(p) *Gen.* xlv. 10. And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be near unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy children's children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast.

33 And it shall come to pass when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, What is your occupation?

34 That ye shall say, (q) Thy servants' trade hath been about cattle, from our youth even until now, both we and also our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen; (r) for every shepherd is an abomination unto the Egyptians.

(q) *Gen.* xxxvii. 12. And his brethren went to feed their father's flock in Shechem.

xlvi. 3. And Pharaoh said unto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they said unto Pharaoh, Thy servants are shepherds, both we and also our fathers.

4. They said moreover unto Pharaoh, For to sojourn in the land are we come; for thy servants have no pasture for their flocks, for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore, we pray thee, let thy servants dwell in the land of Goshen.

Jon. i. 8. Then said they unto him, Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil is upon us? What is thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what is thy country? and of what people art thou?

(r) *Gen.* xliii. 32. And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians which did eat with him by themselves: because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews; for that is an abomination unto the Egyptians.

Ex. viii. 26. And Moses said, It is not meet so to do; for we shall sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the Lord our God: lo, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone us?

CHAPTER XLVII.

THEN Joseph came and told Pharaoh and said, My father and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Canaan; and behold they are (a) in the land of Goshen.

(a) *Gen.* xlv. 10. And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be near unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy children's children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast.

Ex. viii. 22. And I will sever in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there; to the end thou mayest know that I am the Lord in the midst of the earth.

ix. 26. Only in the land of Goshen, where the children of Israel were, was there no hail.

2 And he took some of his brethren, even five men, and presented them unto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh said unto his brethren, (b) What is your occupation? And they said unto Pharaoh, Thy servants are shepherds, both we and also our fathers.

(b) *Gen.* xlv. 33. And it shall come to pass, when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, What is your occupation?

34. That ye shall say, Thy servants' trade hath been about cattle from our youth even until now, both we and also our fathers; that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen: for every shepherd is an abomination unto the Egyptians.

Am. vii. 14. Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I was no prophet, neither was I a prophet's son; but I was an herdman, and a gatherer of sycamore-fruit.

15. And the Lord took me as I followed the flock; and the Lord said unto me, Go, prophesy unto my people Israel.

4 They said moreover unto Pharaoh, (c) For to sojourn in the land are we come; for thy servants have no pasture for their flocks, (d) for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore, we pray thee, let thy servants dwell in the land of Goshen.

(c) *Gen.* xv. 13. And he said unto Abram,

Know of a surety, that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them; and they shall afflict them four hundred years.

Deut. xxvi. 5. And thou shalt speak and say before the Lord thy God, A Syrian ready to perish was my father; and he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous.

Ps. cv. 23. Israel also came into Egypt, and Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham.

Is. lii. 4. For thus saith the Lord God, My people went down aforetime into Egypt to sojourn there; and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.

Acts vii. 6. And God spake on this wise, That his seed should sojourn in a strange land; and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat them evil four hundred years.

(d) *Gen.* xliii. 1. And the famine was sore in the land.

Acts vii. 11. Now, there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction: and our fathers found no sustenance.

5 And Pharaoh spake unto Joseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come unto thee:

6 The land of Egypt (e) is before thee; in the best of the land make thy father and thy brethren to dwell, in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any men of activity amongst them, then make them (f) rulers over my cattle.

(e) *Gen.* xliii. 9. Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thyself, I pray thee, from me: if thou wilt take the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if thou depart to the right hand, then I will go to the left.

xx. 15. And Abimelech said, behold, my land is before thee: dwell where it pleaseth thee.

xxxiv. 10. And ye shall dwell with us: and the land shall be before you: dwell and trade ye therein, and get you possessions therein.

(f) 1 *Sam.* xxi. 7. Now, a certain man of the servants of Saul was there that day, detained before the Lord; and his name was Doeg, an Edomite, the chiefest of the herdmen that belonged to Saul.

1 *Chr.* xxvii. 29. And over the herds that fed in Sharon was Shitrai the Sharonite: and over the herds that were in the vallies was Shaphat the son of Adlai:

30. Over the camels also was Obil the Ishmaelite: and over the asses was Jehdeiah the Meronothite:

31 And over the flocks was Jaziz the Hagerite. All these were the rulers of the substance which was king David's.

2 *Chr.* xxvi. 10. Also he built towers in the desert, and digged many wells: for he had much cattle, both in the low country and in the plains: husbandmen also and vine-dressers in the mountains, and in Carmel: for he loved husbandry.

Prov. xxii. 29. Seest thou a man diligent in his business? he shall stand before kings; he shall not stand before mean men.

7 ¶ And Joseph brought in Jacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Jacob blessed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh said unto Jacob, How old art thou?

9 And Jacob said unto Pharaoh, (g) The days of the years of my pilgrimage are (h) an hundred and thirty years: few and evil have the days of the years of my life been, and (i) have not attained unto the days of the years of the life of my fathers, in the days of their pilgrimage.

(g) 1 Chr. xxix. 15. For we are strangers before thee, and sojourners, as were all our fathers: our days on the earth are as a shadow, and there is none abiding.

Ps. xxxix. 12. Hear my prayer, O Lord, and give ear unto my cry; hold not thy peace at my tears: for I am a stranger with thee, and a sojourner, as all my fathers were.

cxix. 19. I am a stranger in the earth; hide not thy commandments from me.

54. Thy statutes have been my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.

Heb. xi. 9. By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise:

10. For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11. Through faith also Sara herself received strength to conceive seed; and was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged him faithful who had promised.

12. Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, so many as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea-shore innumerable.

13. These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14. For they that say such things declare plainly that they seek a country.

15. And truly if they had been mindful of that country from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned:

16. But now they desire a better country, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God; for he hath prepared for them a city.

xiii. 14. For here we have no continuing city, but we seek one to come.

1 Pet. ii. 11. Dearly beloved, I beseech you, as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul.

(h) Job xiv. 1. Man that is born of a woman is of few days, and full of trouble.

Ps. xxxix. 5. Behold, thou hast made my days as an handbreadth, and mine age is as nothing before thee: verily every man at his best state is altogether vanity. Selah.

lxxxix. 47. Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vain?

48. What man is he that liveth, and shall not see death? shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave? Selah.

xc. 3. Thou turnest man to destruction; and sayest, Return, ye children of men.

4. For a thousand years in thy sight are but as yesterday when it is past, and as a watch in the night.

5. Thou carriest them away as with a flood; they are as a sleep: in the morning they are like grass which groweth up.

6. In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up; in the evening it is cut down, and withereth.

7. For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8. Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, our secret sins in the light of thy countenance.

9. For all our days are passed away in thy wrath; we spend our years as a tale that is told.

10. The days of our years are threescore years and ten; and if by reason of strength they be fourscore years, yet is their strength labour and sorrow: for it is soon cut off, and we fly away.

11. Who knoweth the power of thine anger? even according to thy fear, so is thy wrath.

12. So teach us to number our days, that we may apply our hearts unto wisdom.

Jam. iv. 14. Whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow. For what is your life? It is even a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

(i) Gen. v. 27. And all the days of Methuselah were nine hundred sixty and nine years: and he died.

xi. 11. And Shem lived after he begat Arphaxad, five hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

24. And Nahor lived nine and twenty years, and begat Terah.

25. And Nahor lived, after he begat Terah, an hundred and nineteen years, and begat sons and daughters.

xxv. 7. And these are the days of the years of Abraham's life, which he lived, an hundred threescore and fifteen years.

xxxv. 28. And the days of Isaac were an hundred and fourscore years.

xlvi. 28. And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt seventeen years: so the whole age of Jacob was an hundred forty and seven years.

1. 26. So Joseph died, being an hundred and ten years old: and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

Ex. vii. 7. And Moses was fourscore years old, and Aaron fourscore and three years old, when they spake unto Pharaoh.

Deut. xxiv. 7. And Moses was an hundred and twenty years old when he died: his eye was not dim, nor his natural force abated.

Josh. xxiv. 29. And it came to pass, after these things, that Joshua, the son of Nun, the servant of the Lord, died, being an hundred and ten years old.

2 Sam. xix. 32. Now Barzillai was a very aged man, even fourscore years old: and he had provided the king of sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim; for he was a very great man.

33. And the king said unto Barzillai, Come thou over with me, and I will feed thee with me in Jerusalem.

34. And Barzillai said unto the king, How long have I to live, that I should go up with the king into Jerusalem?

35. I am this day fourscore years old; and can I discern between good and evil? can thy servant taste what I eat or what I drink? can I hear any more the voice of singing-men or singing-women? wherefore then should thy servant be yet a burden unto my lord the king?

Job xlii. 16. After this lived Job an hundred and forty years, and saw his sons, and his sons' sons, even four generations.

17. So Job died, being old and full of days.

10 And Jacob (k) blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

(k) Gen. xiv. 19. And he [Melchisedek] blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessor of heaven and earth.

Num. vi. 23. Speak unto Aaron, and unto his

sons, saying, On this wise ye shall bless the children of Israel, saying unto them.

24. The Lord bless thee, and keep thee;

25. The Lord make his face shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee;

26. The Lord lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

27. And they shall put my name upon the children of Israel, and I will bless them.

Deut. xxxiii. 1. And this is the blessing wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death.

Ruth ii. 4. And, behold Boaz came from Bethlehem, and said unto the reapers, The Lord be with you. And they answered him, The Lord bless thee.

2 Sam. viii. 10. Then Toi sent Joram his son unto king David to salute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: (for Hadadezer had wars with Toi:) and Joram brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brass.

xix. 39. And all the people went over Jordan. And when the king was come over, the king kissed Barzillai, and blessed him; and he returned unto his own place.

Ps. cxix. 46. I will speak of thy testimonies also before kings, and will not be ashamed.

cxix. 8. Neither do they which go by say, The blessing of the Lord be upon you: we bless you in the name of the Lord.

Heb. vii. 7. And, without all contradiction, the less is blessed of the better.

11 And Joseph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of (l) Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

(l) Ex. i. 11. Therefore, they did set over them task-masters to afflict them with their burdens. And they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities; Pithom and Raameses.

xii. 37. And the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot that were men, besides children.

12 And Joseph nourished (m) his father and his brethren, and all his father's household, with bread, according to their families.

(m) Matt. xv. 4. For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother: and, He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

5. But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father, or his mother, It is a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me,

6. And honour not his father or his mother, he shall be free. Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

Mark vii. 10. For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother; and Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11. But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is Corban, that is to say, A gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; he shall be free.

12. And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother;

13. Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

1 Tim. v. 4. But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew piety at

home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

8. But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel.

13 **I** And *there was* no bread in all the land: for the famine *was* very sore, *(n)* so that the land of Egypt and *all* the land of Canaan *(o)* fainted by reason of the famine.

(n) Gen. xli. 50. And there shall arise after them seven years of famine; and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt; and the famine shall consume the land.

1 Kings xviii. 5. And Ahab said unto Obadiah, Go into the land, unto all fountains of water, and unto all brooks; peradventure we may find grass to save the horses and mules alive, that we lose not all the beasts.

Jer. xiv. 4. The word of the Lord that came to Jeremiah concerning the dearth.

2. Judah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish; they are black unto the ground; and the cry of Jerusalem is gone up.

3. And their nobles have sent their little ones to the waters: they came to the pits, and found no water; they returned with their vessels empty; they were ashamed and confounded, and covered their heads.

4. Because the ground is chapt, for there was no rain in the earth; the plowmen were ashamed, they covered their heads.

5. Yea, the hind also calved in the field, and forsook it, because there was no grass.

6. And the wild asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed up the wind like dragons; their eyes did fail, because there was no grass.

Lam. ii. 19. Arise, cry out in the night; in the beginning of the watches pour out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift up thine hands toward him for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger in the top of every street.

20. Behold, O Lord, and consider to whom thou hast done this. Shall the women eat their fruit, and children of a span long? shall the priest and the prophets be slain in the sanctuary of the Lord?

iv. 9. They that be slain with the sword are better than they that be slain with hunger: for these pine away stricken through for want of the fruits of the field.

(o) Jer. ix. 12. Who is the wise man, that may understand this? and who is he to whom the mouth of the Lord hath spoken; that he may declare it, for what the land perisheth and is burnt up like a wilderness, that none passeth through?

Joel i. 10. The field is wasted, the land mourneth; for the corn is wasted: the new wine is dried up, the oil languisheth.

11. Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen; howl, O ye vine-dressers, for the wheat and for the barley; because the harvest of the field is perished.

12. The vine is dried up, and the fig-tree languisheth; the pomegranate-tree, the plum-tree also, and the apple-tree, even all the trees of the field, are withered: because joy is withered away from the sons of men.

14 And Joseph gathered up all *(p)* the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corn which they bought: and *(q)* Joseph

brought the money into Pharaoh's house.

(p) Gen. xli. 56. And the famine was over all the face of the earth. And Joseph opened all the store-houses, and sold unto the Egyptians; and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

(q) Luke xvi. 1. And he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man which had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.

2. And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship; for thou mayest be no longer steward.

10. He that is faithful in that which is least, is faithful also in much; and he that is unjust in the least, is unjust also in much.

11. If, therefore, ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?

12. And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own?

1 Cor. iv. 2. Moreover, it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful.

1 Pet. iv. 10. As every man hath received the gift, even so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came unto Joseph, and said, *(r)* Give us bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

(r) Ps. xxxvii. 3. Trust in the Lord, and do good: so shalt thou dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed.

Is. xxxiii. 16. He shall dwell on high; his place of defence shall be the munitions of rocks; bread shall be given him; his waters shall be sure.

Matt. vi. 11. Give us this day our daily bread.

16 And Joseph said, Give your cattle; and I will give you for your cattle, if money fail.

17 And they brought their cattle unto Joseph: and Joseph gave them bread *in exchange* *(s)* for horses, and for the flocks, and for the cattle of the herds, and for the asses: and he fed them with bread, for all the cattle, for that year.

(s) Ex. ix. 3. Behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thy cattle which is in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the sheep: there shall be a very grievous murrain.

1 Kings x. 28. And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the king's merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

Is. xxxi. 2. Woe to them that go down to Egypt for help, and stay on horses, and trust in chariots, because they are many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong; but they look not unto the holy One of Israel, neither seek the Lord!

18 When that year was ended, they came unto him the second

year, and said unto him, *(t)* We will not hide *it* from my lord, how that our money is spent, my lord also hath our herds of cattle; there is not aught left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies and our lands.

(t) 2 Kings vi. 26. And, as the king of Israel was passing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, saying, Help, my lord, O king!

19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? *(u)* Buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants unto Pharaoh: and give *us* seed, that we may live and not die, that the land be not desolate.

(u) Neh. v. 2. For there were that said, We, our sons, and our daughters, are many; therefore we take up corn for them, that we may eat and live.

3. Some also there were that said, We have mortgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we may buy corn, because of the dearth.

Job ii. 4. And Satan answered the Lord, and said, Skin for skin; yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life.

Lam. v. 6. We have given the land to the Egyptians, and to the Assyrians, to be satisfied with bread.

9. We gat our bread with the peril of our lives, because of the sword of the wilderness.

Matt. xvi. 26. For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or, what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

Phil. iii. 8. Yea, doubtless, and I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ,

9. And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith.

20 And Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh; for the Egyptians sold every man his field, because the famine prevailed over them: so the land became Pharaoh's.

21 And as for the people he removed them *(x)* to cities, from *one* end of the borders of Egypt, even to the *other* end thereof.

(x) Gen. xli. 48. And he gathered up all the food of the seven years, which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field which was round about every city laid he up in the same.

22 Only the land of the priests bought he not: *(y)* for the priests had a portion *assigned* *them* of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion

which Pharaoh gave them; wherefore they sold not their lands.

(y) *Exra* vii. 24. Also we certify you, that touching any of the priests and Levites, singers, porters, Nethinims, or ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawful to impose toll, tribute, or custom upon them.

23 Then Joseph said unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day, and your land, for Pharaoh: lo, (z) *here* is seed for you, and ye shall sow the land.

(z) *Gen.* xli. 27. And the seven thin and ill-favoured kine, that came up after them, are seven ears; and the seven empty ears, blasted with the east wind, shall be seven years of famine.

xlv. 6. For these two years hath the famine been in the land; and yet there are five years, in the which there shall neither be earing or harvest.

Ps. cvii. 36. And there he maketh the hungry to dwell, that they may prepare a city for habitation;

37. And sow the fields, and plant vineyards, which may yield fruits of increase.

Prov. xii. 11. He that tilleth his land shall be satisfied with bread: but he that followeth vain persons is void of understanding.

xiii. 23. Much food is in the tillage of the poor: but there is that is destroyed for want of judgment.

Is. xxviii. 24. Doth the plowman plow all day to sow? doth he open and break the clods of the ground?

25. When he hath made plain the face thereof, shall he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter he cummin. and cast in the principle wheat, and he appointed barley, and the rye, in their place?

lv. 10. For as the rain cometh down and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and enlargeth, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater.

2. *Cor.* ix. 10. Now, he that ministereth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteousness.

24 And it shall come to pass in the increase, that you shall give (a) the fifth part unto Pharaoh, and four parts shall be your own, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.

(a) *Gen.* xli. 34. Let Pharaoh do this, and let him appoint officers over the land, and take up the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the seven plenteous years.

Lev. xxvii. 32. And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, even of whatsoever passeth under the rod, the tenth shall be holy unto the Lord.

1. *Nam.* viii. 15. And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his officers, and to his servants.

16. And he will take your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his work.

17. He will take the tenth of your sheep: and ye shall be his servants.

Ps. cxlii. 5. A good man sheweth favour, and endeth: he will guide his affairs with discretion.

25 And they said, (b) Thou hast saved our lives: (c) let us find grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaoh's servants.

(b) *Gen.* xlv. 6. For these two years hath the famine been in the land; and yet there are five years, in the which there shall neither be earing or harvest.

7. And God sent me before you, to preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance.

8. So now, it was not you that sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

Prov. xi. 26. As vinegar to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes, so is the sluggard to them that send him.

27. The fear of the Lord longeth days: but the years of the wicked shall be shortened.

(c) *Gen.* xxxiii. 15. And Esau said, Let me now leave with thee some of the folk that are with me. And he said, What needeth it? let me find grace in the sight of my lord.

Ruth ii. 13. Then she said, Let me find favour in thy sight, my lord; for that thou hast comforted me, and for that thou hast spoken friendly unto thine handmaid, though I be not like unto one of thine handmaids.

26 And Joseph made it a law over the land of Egypt unto this day, that Pharaoh should have the fifth part; (d) except the land of the priests only, which became not Pharaoh's.

(d) *Gen.* xlvii. 22. Only the land of the priests bought he not: for the priests had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gave them; wherefore they sold not their lands.

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt, in the country of Goshen: and they had possessions therein, and (e) grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

(e) *Gen.* xlii. 16. And I will make thy [Abraham's] seed as the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbered.

xxvi. 4. And I will make thy [Isaac's] seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countries: and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed.

xxviii. 14. And thy [Jacob's] seed shall be as the dust of the earth; and thou shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee, and in thy seed, shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

xli. 3. And he said, I am God, the God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt; for I will there make of thee a great nation.

Eze. i. 7. And the children of Israel were fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty; and the land was filled with them.

Ps. cvii. 38. He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly, and suffereth not their cattle to decrease.

Zechar. x. 8. I will hiss for them, and gather them; for I have redeemed them: and they shall increase as they have increased.

Acts vii. 17. But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt.

28 And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt seventeen years: so the whole age of Jacob was an hundred forty and seven years.

29 And the time drew nigh that Israel (f) must die: and he called his son Joseph, and said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and (g) deal kindly and truly with me; (h) bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt.

(f) *Gen.* i. 24. And Joseph said unto his brethren, God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land unto the land which he swore unto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

Deut. xxxi. 14. And the Lord said unto Moses, Behold, thy days approach that thou must die: call Joshua, and present yourselves in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may give him a charge. And Moses and Joshua went, and presented themselves in the tabernacle of the congregation.

2 *Sam.* vii. 12. And when thy days be fulfilled, and thou [David] shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.

xiv. 14. For we must needs die, and are as waterspilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again: neither doth God respect any person; yet doth he devise means that his banished be not expelled from him.

1 *Kings* ii. 1. Now the days of David drew nigh that he should die; and he charged Solomon his son, saying.

Job vii. 1. Is there not an appointed time to man upon earth? are not his days also like the days of an hireling?

xiv. 14. If a man die, shall he live again? All the days of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come.

xxx. 23. For I know that thou wilt bring me to death, and to the house appointed for all living.

Heb. ix. 27. And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment.

(g) *Gen.* xxiv. 49. And now, if ye will deal kindly and truly with my master, tell me: and if not, tell me; that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left.

(h) *Gen.* i. 25. And Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence.

Acts vii. 15. So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, he, and our fathers,

16. And were carried over into Sychem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emorrh, the father of Sychem.

Heb. xi. 22. By faith Joseph, when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel; and gave commandment concerning his bones.

30 But I will (i) lie with my fathers, and thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying-place. And he said, I will do as thou hast said.

(i) *Gen.* xxiii. 19. And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife, in the cave of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

xxv. 9. And his sons Isaac and Ishmael buried

him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron, the son of Zohar the Hittite, which is before Mamre.

xlix. 29. And he [Jacob] charged them, and said unto them, I am to be gathered unto my people: bury me with my fathers in the cave that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite.

30. In the cave that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a possession of a burying-place.

31. (There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife; there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife; and there I buried Leah.)

32. The purchase of the field, and of the cave that is therein, was from the children of Heth.

1. 5. My father made me swear, saying, Lo, I die: in my grave which I have digged for me in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury me. Now, therefore, let me go up, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come again.

6. And Pharaoh said, Go up, and bury thy father, according as he made thee swear.

7. And Joseph went up to bury his father: and with him went up all the servants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt.

8. And all the house of Joseph, and his brethren, and his father's house: only their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of Goshen.

9. And there went up with him both chariots and horsemen: and it was a very great company.

10. And they came to the threshing-floor of Atad, which is beyond Jordan: and there they mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father seven days.

11. And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, saw the mourning in the floor of Atad, they said, This is a grievous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called Abel-mizraim, which is beyond Jordan.

12. And his sons did unto him according as he commanded them.

13. For his sons carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham bought with the field, for a possession of a burying-place, of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

14. And Joseph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

2 Sam. xix. 37. Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own city, and be buried by the grave of my father and of my mother: but, behold, thy servant Chimham, let him go over with my lord the king, and do to him what shall seem good unto thee.

1 Kings xiii. 22. But camest back, and hast eaten bread and drunk water in the place of the which the Lord did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy carcase shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

Neh. ii. 3. And said unto the king, Let the king live for ever: why should not my countenance be sad, when the city, the place of my fathers' sepulchres, lieth waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire?

5. And I said unto the king, If it please the king, and if thy servant have found favour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me unto Judah, unto the city of my fathers' sepulchres, that I may build it.

31 And he said, Swear unto me: And he sware unto him. (k)

And Israel bowed himself upon the bed's head.

(k) 1 Kings i. 47. And moreover, the king's servants came to bless our lord, king David, saying, God make the name of Solomon better than thy name, and make his throne greater than thy throne. And the king bowed himself upon the bed.

Heb. xi. 21. By faith Jacob, when he was a dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph; and worshipped, leaning upon the top of his staff.

CHAPTER XLVIII.

AND it came to pass after these things, that one told Joseph, Behold, (a) thy father is sick: and he took with him (b) his two sons, Manasseh and Ephraim.

(a) John xi. 3. Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick.

(b) Gen. xlvii. 20. And unto Joseph, in the land of Egypt, were born Manasseh and Ephraim; which Asenath, the daughter of Poti-pherah priest of On, bare unto him.

1. 23. And Joseph saw Ephraim's children of the third generation: the children also of Machir, the son of Manasseh, were brought up upon Joseph's knees.

Job xlii. 16. After this lived Job an hundred and forty years, and saw his sons, and his sons' sons, even four generations.

Ps. cxxviii. 6. Yea, thou shalt see thy children's children, and peace upon Israel.

2 And one told Jacob, and said, Behold, thy son Joseph cometh unto thee: and Israel (c) strengthened himself, and sat upon the bed.

(c) Deut. iii. 28. But charge Joshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him; for he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see.

1 Sam. xxiii. 16. And Jonathan, Saul's son, arose, and went to David into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.

Neh. ii. 18. Then I told them of the hand of my God which was good upon me; as also the king's words that he had spoken unto me. And they said, Let us rise up and build. So they strengthened their hands for this good work.

Ps. xli. 3. The Lord will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt make all his bed in his sickness.

Prov. xxiii. 15. My son, if thine heart be wise, my heart shall rejoice, even mine.

Eph. vi. 10. Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

3 And Jacob said unto Joseph, (d) God Almighty (e) appeared to me at (f) Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me.

(d) Gen. xvi. 1. And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the Lord appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God: walk before me, and be thou perfect.

xxviii. 3. And God Almighty bless thee, and make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be a multitude of people.

xxiv. 11. And God said unto him, I am God Almighty; be fruitful, and multiply: a nation,

and a company of nations, shall be of thee; and kings shall come out of thy loins.

Ex. vi. 3. And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by the name of God Almighty; but by my name Jehovah was I not known to them.

Rev. xxi. 22. And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it.

(e) Gen. xxviii. 18. And Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put for his pillows, and set it up for a pillar, and poured oil upon the top of it.

19. And he called the name of that place Beth-el: but the name of that city was called Luz at the first.

xxxv. 6. So Jacob came to Luz, which is in the land of Canaan, (that is Beth-el,) he, and all the people that were with him.

7. And he built there an altar, and called the place El-beth-el; because there God appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

12. And the land which I gave Abraham and Isaac, to thee I will give it, and to thy seed after thee will I give the land.

Hos. xii. 4. Yea, he had power over the angel, and prevailed; he wept and made supplication unto him: he found him in Beth-el, and there he spake with us.

(f) Judg. i. 23. And the house of Joseph sent to descry Beth-el: (now the name of the city before was Luz.)

4 And said unto me, Behold, (g) I will make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people; and I will give this land to thy seed after thee for an (h) everlasting possession.

(g) Gen. xii. 2. And I will make of thee [Abraham] a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.

xiii. 15. For all the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed for ever.

16. And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbered.

xxii. 17. That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea-shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies.

xxvi. 4. And I will make thy [Isaac's] seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countries: and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed.

xxviii. 13. And, behold, the Lord stood above it, and said, I am the Lord God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed.

(h) Gen. xvii. 8. And I will give unto thee [Abraham,] and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be thy God.

5 And now thy (i) two sons, Ephraim and Manasseh, which were born unto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came unto thee into Egypt, (k) are mine; as (l)

Reuben and Simeon, they shall be mine.

(i) *Josh. xiv. 4.* For the children of Joseph were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: therefore they gave no part unto the Levites in the land, save cities to dwell in, with their suburbs for their cattle, and for their substance.

xvi. 1. And the lot of the children of Joseph, fell from Jordan by Jericho unto the water of Jericho on the east, to the wilderness that goeth up from Jericho, throughout mount Beth-el.

2. And goeth out from Beth-el to Luz, and passeth along unto the borders of Archi to Ataroth;

3. And goeth down westward to the coast of Japhleti, unto the coast of Beth-horon the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the sea.

4. So the children of Joseph, Manasseh and Ephraim, took their inheritance.

5. And the border of the children of Ephraim, according to their families, was thus: even the border of their inheritance on the east side was Ataroth-adar, unto Beth-horon the upper.

6. And the border went out towards the sea to Michmethah on the north side; and the border went about eastward unto Taanath-shiloh, and passed by it on the east to Janohah.

7. And it went down from Janohah to Ataroth, and to Naarath, and came to Jericho, and went out at Jordan.

8. The border went out from Tappuah westward unto the river Kanah, and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9. And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim were among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.

10. And they drave not out the Canaanites that dwell in Gezer; but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites unto this day, and serve under tribute.

xvii. 1. There was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh, (for he was the first-born of Joseph,) to wit, for Machir the first-born of Manasseh, the father of Gilead: because he was a man of war, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan.

2. There was also a lot for the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families; for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these were the male children of Manasseh the son of Joseph by their families.

3. But Zelophehad, the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, had no sons, but daughters; and these are the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

4. And they came near before Eleazar the priest, and before Joshua the son of Nun, and before the princes, saying, The Lord commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our brethren: therefore, according to the commandment of the Lord, he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5. And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, besides the land of Gilead and Bashan, which were on the other side Jordan;

6. Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sons: and the rest of Manasseh's sons had the land of Gilead.

7. And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, that lieth before Shechem; and the border went along on the right hand unto the inhabitants of En-tappuah.

8. Now Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh, belonged to the children of Ephraim;

9. And the coast descended unto the river Kanah, southward of the river: these cities of Ephraim are among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also was on the north side of the river, and the outgoings of it were at the sea.

10. Southward it was Ephraim's, and northward it was Manasseh's, and the sea is his border; and they met together in Asher on the north, and in Issachar on the east.

11. And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher Beth-shean and her towns, and Ibleam and her towns, and the inhabitants of En-dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Tanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns, even three countries.

12. Yet the children of Manasseh could not drive out the inhabitants of those cities; but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13. Yet it came to pass, when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute; but did not utterly drive them out.

14. And the children of Joseph spake unto Joshua, saying, Why hast thou given me but one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as the Lord hath blessed me hitherto?

15. And Joshua answered them, If thou be a great people, then get thee up to the wood-country, and cut down for thyself there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

16. And the children of Joseph said, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley have chariots of iron, both they who are of Beth-shean and her towns, and they who are of the valley of Jezreel.

17. And Joshua spake unto the house of Joseph, even to Ephraim and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power; thou shalt not have one lot only:

18. But the mountain shall be thine; for it is a wood, and thou shalt cut it down; and the outgoings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have iron chariots, and though they be strong.

(k) *Lev. xx. 26.* And ye shall be holy unto me: for I the Lord am holy, and have severed you from other people, that ye should be mine.

Is. xliii. 1. But now thus saith the Lord that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name; thou art mine.

Ez. xvi. 8. Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time was the time of love: and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness: yea, I sware unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord God, and thou becamest mine.

Mt. iii. 17. And they shall be mine, saith the Lord of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.

2 Cor. vi. 18. And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

Eph. i. 5. Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will.

(l) 1 Chr. v. 1. Now the sons of Rueben, the first-born of Israel, (for he was the first-born, but, forasmuch as he defiled his father's bed, his birthright was given unto the sons of Joseph the son of Israel: and the genealogy is not to be reckoned after the birthright.

2. For Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him came the chief ruler; but the birthright was Joseph's.)

6 And thy issue which thou begetteth after them, shall be thine, and shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for me, when I came from Padan, (m) Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way: when yet *there was* but a little way to come unto (n) Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath, the same is Beth-lehem.

(m) *Gen. xxxv. 9.* And God appeared unto Jacob again, when he came out of Padan-aram, and blessed him.

16. And they journeyed from Beth-el; and there was but a little way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel travailed, and she had hard labour.

19. And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Beth-lehem.

(n) *Ruth i. 2.* And the name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sons Mahlon and Chilion, Ephrathites of Beth-lehem-judah: and they came into the country of Moab, and continued there.

1 Sam. i. 1. Now there was a certain man of Ramathaim-zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an Ephrathite.

xvii. 12. Now David was the son of that Ephrathite of Beth-lehem-judah, whose name was Jesse; and he had eight sons: and the man went among men for an old man in the days of Saul.

Mic. v. 2. But thou, Beth-lehem Ephratah, though thou be a little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting.

8 ¶ And Israel beheld Joseph's sons, and said, Who *are* these?

9 And Joseph said unto his father, They *are* (o) my sons, whom God hath given me in this *place*: And he said, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and I will (p) bless them.

(o) *Gen. xxx. 2.* And Jacob's anger was kindled against Rachel; and he said, Am I in God's stead? who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb?

xxxiii. 5. And he [Esau] lifted up his eyes, and saw the women and the children, and said, Who are those with thee? and he [Jacob] said, The children which God hath graciously given thy servant.

Ruth iv. 11. And all the people that were in the gate, and the elders, said, We are witnesses. The Lord make the woman that is come into thine house like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel; and do thou worthily in Ephratah, and be famous in Beth-lehem.

12. And let thy house be like the house of Pharez, (whom Tamar bare unto Judah,) of the

seed which the Lord shall give thee of this young woman.

13. So Boaz took Ruth, and she was his wife: and when he went in unto her, the Lord gave her conception, and she bare a son.

14. And the woman said unto Naomi, Blessed be the Lord, which hath not left thee this day without a kinsman, that his name may be famous in Israel.

1 *Sam.* i. 20. Wherefore it came to pass, when the time was come about, after Hannah had conceived, that she bare a son, and called his name Samuel, saying, Because I have asked him of the Lord.

27. For this child I prayed; and the Lord hath given me my petition which I asked of him.

ii. 20. And Eli blessed Elkanah and his wife, and said, The Lord give thee seed of this woman, for the loan which is lent to the Lord. And they went unto their own home.

21. And the Lord visited Hannah, so that she conceived, and bare three sons and two daughters. And the child Samuel grew before the Lord.

Ps. cxxvii. 3. Lo, children are an heritage of the Lord: and the fruit of the womb is his reward.

Is. viii. 18. Behold I, and the children whom the Lord hath given me, are for signs and for wonders in Israel from the Lord of hosts, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

Ivi. 3. Neither let the son of the stranger, that hath joined himself to the Lord, speak, saying, The Lord hath utterly separated me from his people; neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I am a dry tree.

4. For thus saith the Lord unto the eunuchs that keep my sabbaths, and choose the things that please me, and take hold of my covenant;

5. Even unto them will I give in mine house, and within my walls, a place and a name better than of sons and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name that shall not be cut off.

(*p*) *Gen.* xxvii. 4. And make me [Isaac] savoury meat, such as I love, and bring it to me, that I may eat; that my soul may bless thee before I die.

28. Therefore God give thee [Jacob] of the dew of heaven, and the fatness of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine:

29. Let people serve thee, and nations bow down to thee: be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mother's sons bow down to thee: cursed be every one that curseth thee, and blessed be every one that blesseth thee.

34. And when Esau heard the words of his father he cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said unto his father, Bless me, even me also, O my father!

35. And he said, Thy brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36. And he said, Is not he rightly named Jacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: he took away my birthright; and, behold, now he hath taken away my blessing. And he said, Hast thou not reserved a blessing for me?

37. And Isaac answered and said unto Esau, Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants; and with corn and wine have I sustained him: and what shall I do now unto thee, my son?

38. And Esau said unto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father! bless me, even me also, O my father! And Esau lifted up his voice, and wept.

39. And Isaac his father answered and said unto him, Behold, thy dwelling shall be the fatness of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above;

40. And by thy sword shalt thou live, and

shalt serve thy brother: and it shall come to pass, when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

xxviii. 3. And God Almighty bless thee [Jacob], and make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be a multitude of people:

4. And give thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee; that thou mayest inherit the land wherein thou art a stranger, which God gave unto Abraham.

xlix. 28. All these are the twelve tribes of Israel: and this is it that their father spake unto them, and blessed them, every one according to his blessing he blessed them.

Deut. xxxiii. 1. And this is the blessing wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death.

Heb. xi. 21. By faith Jacob, when he was a dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph; and worshipped, leaning upon the top of his staff.

10 (Now (*q*) the eyes of Israel were dim for age, so that he could not see.) And he brought them near unto him; and he (*r*) kissed them, and embraced them.

(*q*) *Gen.* xxvii. 1. And it came to pass, that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest son, and said unto him, My son. And he said unto him, Behold, here am I.

1 *Sam.* iii. 2. And it came to pass at that time, when Eli was laid down in his place, and his eyes began to wax dim, that he could not see.

iv. 15. Now Eli was ninety and eight years old; and his eyes were dim, that he could not see.

(*r*) *Gen.* xxvii. 27. And he [Jacob] came near and kissed him: and he [Isaac] smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my son is as the smell of a field which the Lord hath blessed.

xxxi. 55. And early in the morning Laban rose up, and kissed his sons and his daughters, and blessed them: and Laban departed, and returned unto his place.

xlv. 15. Moreover, he [Joseph] kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

1 *Kings* xix. 20. And he [Elisha] left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kiss my father and my mother, and then I will follow thee. And he said unto him, Go back again: for what have I done to thee?

11 And Israel said unto Joseph, (*s*) I had not thought to see thy face; and lo, God hath shewed me also thy seed.

(*s*) *Gen.* xxxvii. 33. And he knew it, and said, It is my son's coat; an evil beast hath devoured him: Joseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

xlii. 36. And Jacob thy father said unto them, Me have ye bereaved of my children: Joseph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Benjamin away. All these things are against me.

xlv. 26. And told him, saying, Joseph is yet alive, and he is governor over all the land of Egypt. And Jacob's heart fainted, for he believed them not.

12 And Joseph brought them out from between his knees, and he (*t*) bowed himself with his face to the earth.

(*t*) *Gen.* xviii. 2. And [Abraham] lifted up his eyes and looked, and, lo, three men stood by

him: and, when he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent-door, and bowed himself toward the ground.

xix. 1. And there came two angels to Sodom at even; and Lot sat in the gate of Sodom: and Lot seeing them, rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground.

xxiii. 7. And Abraham stood up, and bowed himself to the people of the land, even to the children of Heth.

xxxiii. 3. And he [Jacob] passed over before them, and bowed himself to the ground seven times, until he came near to his brother.

xlii. 6. And Joseph was the governor over the land, and he it was who sold to all the people of the land: and Joseph's brethren came, and bowed down themselves before him with their faces to the earth.

Ex. xx. 12. Honour thy father and thy mother; that thy days may be long upon the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

13 And Joseph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand towards Israel's left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand towards Israel's right hand, and brought them near unto him.

14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and (*u*) laid it upon Ephraim's head, who was the younger, and his left hand upon Manasseh's head, (*x*) guiding his hands wittingly; for Manasseh was the first-born.

(*u*) *Num.* viii. 10. And thou shalt bring the Levites before the Lord, and the children of Israel shall put their hands upon the Levites.

18. And I have taken the Levites for all the first-born of the children of Israel.

Deut. xxxiv. 9. And Joshua the son of Nun was full of the spirit of wisdom; for Moses had laid his hands upon him: and the children of Israel hearkened unto him, and did as the Lord commanded Moses.

Matt. xix. 13. Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

15. And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

Mark vi. 5. And he could do there no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them.

xvi. 18. They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

Luke iv. 40. Now, when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

xiii. 13. And he laid his hands on her; and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

Acts vi. 6. Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

viii. 17. Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost.

18. And when Simon saw that, through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money,

19. Saying, Give me also this power, that *on*

whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost.

xiii. 3. And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

1 Tim. iv. 14. Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

v. 22. Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself pure.

(x) Gen. xlviii. 19. And his father refused, and said, I know it, my son, I know it; he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great: but truly his younger brother shall be greater than he, and his seed shall become a multitude of nations.

15 And he (y) blessed Joseph, and said, God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did (z) walk, the God which (a) fed me all my life long unto this day;

(y) Heb. xi. 21. By faith Jacob, when he was a dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph; and worshipped, leaning upon the top of his staff.

(z) Gen. v. 22. And Enoch walked with God, after he begat Methuselah, three hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

23. And all the days of Enoch were three hundred sixty and five years.

24. And Enoch walked with God, and he was not: for God took him.

vi. 9. These are the generations of Noah: Noah was a just man, and perfect in his generations, and Noah walked with God.

xvii. 1. And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the Lord appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God: walk before me, and be thou perfect.

xxiv. 40. And he said unto me, The Lord, before whom I walk, will send his angel with thee, and prosper thy way; and thou shalt take a wife for my son of my kindred, and of my father's house.

Jer. viii. 2. And they shall spread them before the sun, and the moon, and all the host of heaven, whom they have loved, and whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought; and whom they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried; they shall be for dung upon the face of the earth.

Col. ii. 6. As ye have, therefore, received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ye in him.

1 Thess. ii. 12. That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.

(a) Gen. xxviii. 20. And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on.

Ps. xxxvii. 3. Trust in the Lord, and do good; so shalt thou dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed.

Ec. ii. 24. There is nothing better for a man than that he should eat and drink, and that he should make his soul enjoy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it was from the hand of God.

25. For who can eat, or who else can hasten hereunto more than I?

v. 12. The sleep of a labouring man is sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

18. Behold that which I have seen: it is good and comely for one to eat and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh

under the sun all the days of his life, which God giveth him; for it is his portion.

vi. 7. All the labour of man is for his mouth, and yet the appetite is not filled.

Is. xxxiii. 16. He shall dwell on high; his place of defence shall be the munitions of rocks; bread shall be given him; his waters shall be sure.

Matt. vi. 25. Therefore, I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?

26. Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?

27. Which of you, by taking thought, can add one cubit unto his stature?

28. And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field how they grow: they toil not, neither do they spin:

29. And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon, in all his glory, was not arrayed like one of these.

30. Wherefore, if God so clotheth the grass of the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31. Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed?

32. (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33. But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

34. Take, therefore, no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

1 Tim. vi. 6. But godliness with contentment is great gain.

7. For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out,

8. And having food and raiment, let us be therewith content.

9. But they that will be rich fall into temptation, and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

10. For the love of money is the root of all evil: which, while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

16 The (b) Angel which (c) redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let (d) my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac; and let them grow into (e) a multitude in the midst of the earth.

(b) Gen. xvi. 7. And the angel of the Lord found her by a fountain of water in the wilderness, by a fountain in the way to Shur.

8. And he said, Hagar, Sarai's maid, whence earnest thou? and whither wilt thou go? And she said, I flee from the face of my mistress Sarai.

9. And the angel of the Lord said unto her, Return to thy mistress, and submit thyself under her hands.

10. And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbered for multitude.

11. And the angel of the Lord said unto her, Behold, thou art with child, and shalt bear a son,

and shalt call his name Ishmael; because the Lord hath heard thy affliction.

12. And he will be a wild man; his hand will be against every man, and every man's hand against him: and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

13. And she called the name of the Lord that spake unto her, Thou God seest me: for she said, Have I also here looked after him that seeth me?

xxviii. 15. And, behold, I am with thee [Jacob,] and will keep thee in all places whither thou goest, and will bring thee again unto this land: for I will not leave thee, until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of.

xxxi. 11. And the angel of God spake unto me in a dream, saying, Jacob. And I said, Here am I.

12. And he said, Lift up now thine eyes and see, all the rams which leap upon the cattle, are ring-straked, speckled, and grised: for I have seen all that Laban doeth unto thee.

13. I am the God of Beth-el, where thou anointedst the pillar, and where thou vowedst a vow unto me: now arise, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy kindred.

24. And God came to Laban the Syrian, in a dream by night, and said unto him, Take heed that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad.

Ex. iii. 2. And the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a flame of fire, out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and, behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

3. And Moses said, I will now turn aside and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4. And when the Lord saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses. And he said, Here am I.

5. And he said, Draw not nigh hither: put off thy shoes from off thy feet; for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.

6. Moreover, he said, I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face; for he was afraid to look upon God.

xxiii. 20. Behold, I send an Angel before thee, to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.

Judg. ii. 1. And an angel of the Lord came up from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I swore unto your fathers; and I said, I will never break my covenant with you.

2. And ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land; ye shall throw down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voice; why have ye done this?

3. Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you; but they shall be as thorns in your sides, and their gods shall be a snare unto you.

4. And it came to pass, when the angel of the Lord spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lift up their voice, and wept.

vi. 21. Then the angel of the Lord put forth the end of the staff that was in his hand, and touched the flesh and the unleavened cakes; and there rose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes. Then the angel of the Lord departed out of his sight.

22. And when Gideon perceived that he was an angel of the Lord, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord God! for because I have seen an angel of the Lord face to face.

23. And the Lord said unto him, Peace be unto thee; fear not: thou shalt not die.

24. Then Gideon built an altar there unto the Lord, and called it Jehovah-shalom: unto this day it is yet in Ophrah of the Abiezrites.

xiii. 21. (But the angel of the Lord did no more appear to Manoaah and to his wife.) Then Manoaah knew that he was an angel of the Lord.

22. And Manoaah said unto his wife, We shall surely die, because we have seen God.

Ps. xxxiv. 7. The angel of the Lord encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

Hos. xii. 4. Yea, he had power over the angel, and prevailed; he wept and made supplication unto him: he found him in Beth-el, and there he spake with us;

5. Even the Lord God of hosts; the Lord is his memorial.

Mal. iii. 1. Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord whom ye seek shall suddenly come to his temple; even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the Lord of hosts.

Acts vii. 30. And, when forty years were expired, there appeared to him, in the wilderness of mount Sina, an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31. When Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew near to behold it, the voice of the Lord came unto him,

32. Saying, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33. Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

34. I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35. This Moses, whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer, by the hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.

(c) Matt. vi. 13. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

John xvii. 15. I pray not that thou shouldst take them out of the world, but that thou shouldst keep them from the evil.

Rom. viii. 23. And not only they, but ourselves also, which have the first fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body.

2 Tim. iv. 18. And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

Tit. ii. 14. Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

(d) Gen. xxxii. 28. And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God and with men, and hast prevailed.

Deut. xxviii. 10. And all people of the earth shall see that thou art called by the name of the Lord; and they shall be afraid of thee.

Jer. xiv. 9. Why shouldst thou be as a man astonished, as a mighty man that cannot save? yet thou, O Lord, art in the midst of us, and we are called by thy name; leave us not.

Am. ix. 12. That they may possess the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, which are called by my name, saith the Lord that doeth this.

Acts xv. 17. That the residue of men might

seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

(e) Ex. i. 7. And the children of Israel were fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty; and the land was filled with them.

Num. xxvi. 28. The sons of Joseph, after their families, were Manasseh and Ephraim.

29. Of the sons of Manasseh: of Machir, the family of the Macharites; and Machir begat Gilead: of Gilead come the family of the Gileadites.

30. These are the sons of Gilead: of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites: of Helek the family of the Helekites:

31. And of Asriel, the family of the Asrielites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites:

32. And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher, the family of the Hepherites.

33. And Zelophehad, the son of Hepher, had no sons, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad were Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34. These are the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbered of them, fifty and two thousand and seven hundred.

35. These are the sons of Ephraim, after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalhites: of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: of Tahah, the family of the Tahanites.

36. And these are the sons of Shuthelah: of Er, the family of the Ermites.

37. These are the families of the sons of Ephraim, according to these that were numbered of them, thirty and two thousand, and five hundred. These are the sons of Joseph after their families.

Deut. xxxiii. 17. His glory is like the firstling of his bullock, and his horns are like the horns of unicorns; with them he shall push the people together to the ends of the earth: and they are the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they are the thousands of Manasseh.

Josh. xvii. 17. And Joshua spake unto the house of Joseph, even to Ephraim, and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power; thou shalt not have one lot only.

17 And when Joseph saw that his father laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he held up his father's hand to remove it from Ephraim's head unto Manasseh's head.

18 And Joseph said unto his father, (f) Not so, my father: (g) for this is the first-born; put thy right hand upon his head.

(f) Gen. xix. 18. And Lot said unto them, oh! not so, my lord.

Ex. x. 11. Not so; go now ye that are men, and serve the Lord: for that ye did desire. And they were driven out from Pharaoh's presence.

Matt. xxv. 9. But the wise answered, saying, Not so; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.

Acts x. 14. But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

xi. 8. But I said, Not so, Lord; for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth.

(g) Gen. xxvii. 15. And Rebekah took goodly raiment of her eldest son Esau, which were with

her in the house, and put them upon Jacob her younger son.

xxix. 26. And Laban said, It must not be so done in our country, to give the younger before the first-born.

xl. 33. And they sat before him, the first-born according to his birth-right, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marvelled one at another.

xlix. 3. Reuben, thou art my first-born, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power.

19 And his father refused, and said, (h) I know it, my son I know it; he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great: but truly his younger brother shall be greater than he, and his seed shall become a multitude of nations.

(h) Gen. xvii. 20. And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee; Behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly: twelve princes shall he beget; and I will make him a great nation.

21. But my covenant will I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall bear unto thee, at this set time in the next year.

xxv. 23. And the Lord said unto her [Rebekah], two nations are in thy womb, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels: and the one people shall be stronger than the other people; and the elder shall serve the younger.

Num. i. 33. Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Ephraim, were forty thousand and five hundred.

35. Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Manasseh, were thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

Deut. xxxiii. 17. His glory is like the firstling of his bullock, and his horns are like the horns of unicorns; with them he shall push the people together to the ends of the earth: and they are the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they are the thousands of Manasseh.

Is. vii. 17. The Lord shall bring upon thee, and upon thy people, and upon thy father's house, days that have not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Judah; even the king of Assyria.

Ex. xxxvii. 19. Say unto them, thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will take the stick of Joseph, which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellows, and will put them with him, even with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 And he blessed them that day, saying, In thee shall (i) Israel bless, saying, God make thee as Ephraim, and as Manasseh: (k) and he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

(i) Gen. xxiv. 60. And they [Laban and Bethuel] blessed Rebekah, and said unto her, Thou art our sister, be thou the mother of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possess the gate of those which hate them.

Ruth. iv. 11. And all the people that were in the gate, and the elders, said, We are witnesses. The Lord make the woman, [Ruth] that is come into thine house like Rachael and like Leah,

which two did build the house of Israel; and do thou worthily in Ephratah, and be famous in Beth-lehem:

12. And let thy house be like the house of Pharez, (whom Tamar bare unto Ju-dah,) of the seed which the Lord shall give thee of this young woman.

(k) *Num.* ii. 18. On the west side shall be the standard of the camp of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captain of the sons of Ephraim shall be Elishama, the son of Ammihud.

19. And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty thousand and five hundred.

20. And by him shall be the tribe of Manasseh: and the captain of the children of Manasseh shall be Gamaliel, the son of Pedahzur.

21. And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

vii. 48. On the seventh day Elishama, the son of Ammihud, prince of the children of Ephraim, offered.

54. On the eighth day offered Gamaliel, the son of Pedahzur, prince of the children of Manasseh.

x. 22. And the standard of the camp of the children of Ephraim set forward according to their armies: and over his host was Elishama, the son of Ammihud.

23. And over the host of the tribe of the children of Manasseh was Gamaliel, the son of Pedahzur.

xiii. 8. Of the tribe of Ephraim; Oshea the son of Nun.

11. Of the tribe of Joseph, namely, of the tribe of Manasseh; Gaddi, the son of Sui.

16. These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spy out the land, And Moses called Oshea the son of Nun, Jehoshua.

21 And Israel said unto Joseph, (l) Behold, I die: but (m) God shall be with you, and bring you again into the land of your fathers.

(l) *Gen.* i. 24. And Joseph said unto his brethren, I die: and God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land unto the land which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

P's. cxlv. 3. Put not your trust in princes, nor in the son of man, in whom there is no help.

4. His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth; in that very day his thoughts perish.

Zech. i. 5. Your fathers, where are they? and the prophets, do they live for ever?

6. But my words and my statutes, which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not take hold of your fathers? and they returned, and said, like as the Lord of hosts thought to do unto us, according to our ways, and according to our doings, so hath he dwelt with us.

Acts xiii. 36. For David, after he had served his own generation, by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption.

Heb. vii. 3. Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but, made like unto the Son of God, abideth a priest continually.

8. And here men that die receive tithes; but there he receiveth them, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.

23. And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death:

24. But this man, because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood.

25. Wherefore he is able also to save them to

the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

(m) *Gen.* xxviii. 15. And, behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee in all places whither thou goest, and will bring thee again unto this land: for I will not leave thee, until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of.

xlvi. 4. I will go down with thee into Egypt; and I will also surely bring thee up again: and Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes.

Deut. xxxi. 8. And the Lord, he it is that doth go before thee; he will be with thee, he will not fail thee neither forsake thee: fear not, neither be dismayed.

Josh. i. 5. There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life. As I was with Moses, so I will be with thee: I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

9. Have not I commanded thee? Be strong, and of a good courage; be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the Lord thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest.

iii. 7. And the Lord said unto Joshua, This day will I begin to magnify thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee.

P's. xviii. 46. The Lord liveth, and blessed be my Rock; and let the God of my salvation be exalted.

22 Moreover, I have (n) given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of (o) the Amorite, with my sword and with my bow.

(n) *Gen.* xxxiii. 19. And he bought a parcel of a field, where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of Hamor, Shechem's father, for an hundred pieces of money.

Josh. xxiv. 32. And the bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcel of ground which Jacob bought of the sons of Hamor, the father of Shechem, for an hundred pieces of silver: and it became the inheritance of the children of Joseph.

1 *Chr.* v. 2. For Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him came the chief ruler; but the birth-right was Joseph's.

John iv. 5. Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.

(o) *Gen.* xv. 16. But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

xxxiv. 28. They took their sheep, and their oxen, and their asses, and that which was in the city, and that which was in the field.

Josh. xvii. 14. And the children of Joseph spake unto Joshua, saying, Why hast thou given me but one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as the Lord hath blessed me hitherto?

15. And Joshua answered them, If thou be a great people, then get thee up to the wood-country, and cut down for thyself there, in the land of the Perizzites, and of the giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

16. And the children of Joseph said, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley have chariots of iron, both they who are of Beth-shean and her towns, and they who are of the valley of Jezreel.

17. And Joshua spake unto the house of Joseph, even to Ephraim, and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, thou shalt not have one lot only:

18. But the mountain shall be thine; for it is

a wood, and thou shalt cut it down: and the outgoings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have iron chariots, and though they be strong.

CHAPTER XLIX.

AND Jacob called unto his sons, and said, (a) Gather yourselves together, that I may tell you *that* which shall befall you in (b) the last days.

(a) *Deut.* xxxi. 12. Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that is within thy gates, that they may hear, and that they may learn, and fear the Lord your God, and observe to do all the words of this law.

28. Gather unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speak these words in their ears, and call heaven and earth to record against them.

29. For I know that after my death ye will utterly corrupt yourselves, and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you; and evil will befall you in the latter days; because ye will do evil in the sight of the Lord, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

xxxiii. 1. And this is the blessing wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death.

Am. iii. 7. Surely the Lord God will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.

Rev. iv. 1. After this I looked, and, behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard was as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

(b) *Num.* xxiv. 14. And now, behold, I go unto my people: come, therefore, and I will advertise thee what this people shall do to thy people in the latter days.

Deut. iv. 30. When thou art in tribulation, and all these things are come upon thee, even in the latter days, if thou turn to the Lord thy God, and shall be obedient unto his voice.

Is. ii. 2. And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the Lord's house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it.

Jer. xxiii. 20. The anger of the Lord shall not return, until he have executed, and till he have performed, the thoughts of his heart: in the latter days ye shall consider it perfectly.

Dan. ii. 28. But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar what shall be in the latter days. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these.

Acts ii. 17. And it shall come to pass in the last days, (saith God,) I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams.

1 *Tim.* iv. 1. Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils.

2 *Tim.* iii. 1. This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come.

Heb. i. 2. Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds.

2 Gather yourselves together, and hear, ye sons of Jacob; and

(c) hearken unto Israel your father.

(e) *Ps.* xxiv. 11. Come, ye children, hearken unto me; I will teach you the fear of the Lord.

Prov. i. 8. My son, hear the instruction of thy father and forsake not the law of thy mother:

9. For they shall be an ornament of grace unto thy head, and chains about thy neck.

iv. 1. Hear, ye children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know understanding.

2. For I give you good doctrine, forsake ye not my law.

3. For I was my father's son, tender and only beloved in the sight of my mother.

4. He taught me also, and said unto me, Let thine heart retain my words: keep my commandments, and live.

xxiii. 22. Hearken unto thy father that begat thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.

3 ¶ **Reuben, thou art (d) my first-born, (e) my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power.**

(d) *Gen.* xxix. 32. And Leah conceived, and bare a son, and she called his name Reuben: for she said, Surely the Lord hath looked upon my affliction; now, therefore, my husband will love me.

xlvi. 18. And Joseph said unto his father, Not so, my father: for this is the first-born: put thy right hand upon his head.

Num. i. 20. And the children of Reuben, Israel's eldest son, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war.

1 *Chr.* v. 3. The sons, I say, of Reuben the first-born of Israel, were Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi.

(e) *Deut.* xxi. 17. But he shall acknowledge the son of the hated for the first-born, by giving him a double portion of all that he hath: for he is the beginning of his strength; the right of the first-born is his.

Ps. lxxviii. 51. And smote all the first-born in Egypt: the chief of their strength in the tabernacles of Ham.

cv. 36. He smote all the first-born in their land, the chief of all their strength.

4 (f) Unstable as water, thou shalt not excel, (g) because thou wentest up to thy father's bed; then defiledst thou it: he went up to my couch.

(f) *Jam.* i. 6. But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering: for he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed:

7. For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

8. A double-minded man is unstable in all his ways.

2 *Pet.* ii. 14. Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children.

iii. 16. As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

(g) *Gen.* xxxv. 22. And it came to pass, when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and

lay with Bilhah his father's concubine: and Israel heard it. Now the sons of Jacob were twelve.

Deut. xxvii. 20. Cursed be he that lieth with his father's wife; because he uncovereth his father's skirt: and all the people shall say, Amen.

1 *Chr.* v. 1. Now the sons of Reuben, the first-born of Israel, for he was the first-born, but, forasmuch as he defiled his father's bed, his birth-right was given unto the sons of Joseph the son of Israel: and the genealogy is not to be reckoned after the birth-right.

5 ¶ **(h) Simeon and Levi are brethren: instruments of cruelty are in their habitations.**

(h) *Gen.* xxix. 33. And she [Leah] conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Because the Lord hath heard that I was hated, he hath therefore given me this son also: and she called his name Simeon.

34. And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Now this time will my husband be joined unto me, because I have born him three sons: therefore was his name called Levi.

xxxiv. 25. And it came to pass on the third day, when they were sore, that two of the sons of Jacob, Simeon and Levi, Dinah's brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the city boldly, and slew all the males.

26. And they slew Hamor and Shechem his son with the edge of the sword, and took Dinah out of Shechem's house, and went out.

27. The sons of Jacob came upon the slain, and spoiled the city, because they had defiled their sister.

28. They took their sheep, and their oxen, and their asses, and that which was in the city, and that which was in the field,

29. And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wives took they captive, and spoiled even all that was in the house.

30. And Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, Ye have troubled me, to make me to stink among the inhabitants of the land, among the Canaanites and the Perizzites; and I being few in number, they shall gather themselves together against me, and slay me; and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.

31. And they said, Should he deal with our sister as with a harlot?

6 (i) O my soul, (k) come not thou into their (l) secret; unto their assembly, mine (m) honour, be not thou united: for in their anger they slew (n) a man, and in their self-will they digged down a wall.

(i) *Judg.* v. 21. The river of Kishon swept them away, that ancient river, the river Kishon. O my soul, thou hast trodden down strength!

Ps. xlii. 5. Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted in me? Hope thou in God; for I shall yet praise him for the help of his countenance.

11. Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? Hope thou in God; for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

xliv. 5. Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? Hope thou in God; for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

ci. 1. Bless the Lord, O my soul; and all that is within me, bless his holy name.

Jer. iv. 19. My bowels, my bowels! I am pained at my very heart; my heart maketh a noise in

me; I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soul, the sound of the trumpet, the alarm of war.

Luke xii. 19. And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

(k) *Ps.* xxvi. 4. I have not sat with vain persons, neither will I go in with dissemblers.

5. I have hated the congregation of evil doers; and will not sit with the wicked.

xxviii. 3. Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity; which speak peace to their neighbours, but mischief is in their hearts.

xcv. 20. Shall the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee, which frameth mischief by a law?

21. They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous, and condemn the innocent blood.

cxxxix. 19. Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me, therefore, ye bloody men.

Prov. i. 11. If they say, Come with us, let us lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause.

(l) *Deut.* xxvii. 24. Cursed be he that smiteth his neighbour secretly: and all the people shall say, Amen.

Ps. lxi. 2. Hide me from the secret counsel of the wicked; from the insurrection of the workers of iniquity.

(m) *Ps.* xvi. 9. Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth; my flesh also shall rest in hope.

xxx. 12. To the end that my glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent. O Lord my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

lvii. 8. Awake up, my glory; awake, psaltery and harp; I myself will awake early.

(n) *Gen.* xxxiv. 25. And it came to pass on the third day, when they were sore, that two of the sons of Jacob, Simeon and Levi, Dinah's brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the city boldly, and slew all the males.

26. And they slew Hamor and Shechem his son with the edge of the sword, and took Dinah out of Shechem's house, and went out.

7 Cursed (o) be their anger, for it was fierce; and their wrath, for it was cruel: (p) I will divide them in Jacob, and scattered them in Israel.

(o) 2 *Sam.* xiii. 22. And Absalom spake unto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

23. And it came to pass, after two full years, that Absalom had sheep-shearers in Baal-hazor, which is beside Ephraim: and Absalom invited all the king's sons.

24. And Absalom came to the king, and said, Behold now, thy servant hath sheep-shearers; let the king, I beseech thee, and his servants, go with thy servant.

25. And the king said to Absalom, Nay, my son, let us not all now go, lest we be chargeable unto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit he would not go, but blessed him.

26. Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with us. And the king said unto him, Why should he go with thee?

27. But Absalom pressed him, that he let Amnon and all the king's sons go with him.

28. Now Absalom had commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now when Amnon's heart is merry with wine, and when I say unto you,

smite Ammon; then kill him, fear not: have not I commanded you? be courageous, and be valiant.

Prov. xxvi. 24. He that hateth, dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him: 25. When he speaketh fair, believe him not; for there are seven abominations in his heart.

xxvii. 3. A stone is heavy, and the sand weighty: but a fool's wrath is heavier than them both.

(p) *Josh. xix. 1.* And the second lot came forth to Simeon, even for the tribe of the children of Simeon, according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Judah.

2. And they had in their inheritance, Beer-sheba, and Sheba, and Moladah,

3. And Hazar-shual, and Balah, and Azem,

4. And Etkolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5. And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susah,

6. And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhin; thirteen cities and their villages:

7. Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan; four cities, and their villages:

8. And all the villages that were round about these cities, to Balaath-beer, Ramath of the south. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon, according to their families.

9. Out of the portion of the children of Judah was the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Judah was too much for them; therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

xxi. 1. Then came near the heads of the fathers of the Levites unto Eleazar the priest, and unto Joshua the son of Nun, and unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel;

2. And they spake unto them at Shiloh, in the land of Canaan, saying, The Lord commanded, by the hand of Moses, to give us cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattle.

3. And the children of Israel gave unto the Levites, out of their inheritance, at the commandment of the Lord, these cities and their suburbs.

4. And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the priest, which were of the Levites, had by lot, out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.

5. And the rest of the children of Kohath, had by lot, out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6. And the children of Gershon had by lot, out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, in Bashan, thirteen cities.

7. The children of Merari, by their families, had out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

8. And the children of Israel gave by lot unto the Levites these cities with their suburbs, as the Lord commanded by the hand of Moses.

9. And they gave, out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are here mentioned by name,

10. Which the children of Aaron, being of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Levi, had: for theirs was the first lot.

11. And they gave them the city of Arba, the father of Anak, (which city is Hebron,) in the

hill country of Judah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

12. But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, gave they to Caleb the son of Jephunneh, for his possession.

13. Thus they gave unto the children of Aaron the priest, Hebron with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer, and Libnah with her suburbs,

14. And Jattir with her suburbs, and Eshtemoa with her suburbs,

15. And Holon with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs,

16. And Ain with her suburbs, and Juttah with her suburbs, and Beth-shemesh with her suburbs: nine cities out of those two tribes.

17. And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon with her suburbs, Geba with her suburbs,

18. Anathoth with her suburbs, and Almon with her suburbs: four cities.

19. All the cities of the children of Aaron, the priests, were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

20. And the families of the children of Kohath, the Levites which remained of the children of Kohath, even they that had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21. For they gave them Shechem with her suburbs, in mount Ephraim, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Gezer with her suburbs,

22. And Kibzaim with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs: four cities.

23. And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her suburbs, Gibbethon with her suburbs,

24. Ajalon: with her suburbs, Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: four cities.

25. And out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Taanach with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: two cities.

26. All the cities were ten, with their suburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27. And unto the children of Gershon, of the families of the Levites, out of the other half-tribe of Manasseh, they gave Golan in Bashan, with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Beeshterah with her suburbs: two cities.

28. And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbs, Dabarch with her suburbs,

29. Jarmuth with her suburbs, Engannim with her suburbs: four cities.

30. And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbs, Abdon with her suburbs,

31. Helkath with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs: four cities.

32. And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs: three cities.

33. All the cities of the Gershonites, according to their families, were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

34. And unto the families of the children of Merari, the rest of the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Jokneam with her suburbs, and Kartah with her suburbs,

35. Dinnaah with her suburbs, Nahalal with her suburbs: four cities.

36. And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her suburbs, and Jahazah with her suburbs,

37. Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs: four cities.

38. And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

39. Heshbon with her suburbs, Jazer with her suburbs: four cities in all.

40. So all the cities for the children of Me-

rari, by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Levites, were, by their lot, twelve cities.

41. All the cities of the Levites, within the possession of the children of Israel, were forty and eight cities with their suburbs.

42. These cities were every one with their suburbs round about them: thus were all these cities.

1 *Chr. iv. 24.* The sons of Simeon were Nemuel, and Jamin, Jarib, Zerach, and Shaul:

25. Shallum his son, Mibsam his son, Mishma his son.

26. And the sons of Mishma; Hamuel his son, Zacchar his son, Shimei his son.

27. And Shimei had sixteen sons, and six daughters: but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply like to the children of Judah.

8 ¶ Judah, thou art he whom thy brethren (q) shall praise; (r) thy hand shall be in (s) the neck of thine enemies: (t) thy father's children shall bow down before thee.

(q) *Gen. xxix. 35.* And she [Leah] conceived again, and bare a son; and she said, Now will I praise the Lord: therefore she called his name Judah, and left bearing.

Deut. xxxiii. 7. And this is the blessing of Judah: and he [Moses] said, Hear, Lord, the voice of Judah, and bring him unto his people: let his hands be sufficient for him, and be thou an help to him from his enemies.

1 *Chr. v. 2.* For Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him came the chief ruler; but the birth-right was Joseph's.

(r) *Num. i. 27.* Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Judah, were threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

x. 14. In the first place went the standard of the camp of the children of Judah, according to their armies: and over his host was Nahshon, the son of Amminadab.

xxvi. 22. These are the families of Judah, according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and sixteen thousand and five hundred.

Judg. i. 1. Now, after the death of Joshua, it came to pass, that the children of Israel asked the Lord, saying, Who shall go up for us against the Canaanites first, to fight against them?

2. And the Lord said, Judah shall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.

xx. 18. And the children of Israel arose, and went up to the house of God, and asked counsel of God, and said, Which of us shall go up first to the battle against the children of Benjamin? And the Lord said, Judah shall go up first.

2 *Sam. xxiv. 9.* And Joab gave up the sum of the number of the people unto the king [David:] and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword; and the men of Judah were five hundred thousand men.

2 *Chr. xi. 12.* And in every several city he [Rehoboam] put shields and spears, and made them exceeding strong, having Judah and Benjamin on his side.

13. And the priests, and the Levites, that were in all Israel, resorted to him out of all their coasts.

14. (For the Levites left their suburbs, and their possession, and came to Judah and Jerusalem, for Jeroboam and his sons had cast them off from executing the priest's office unto the Lord.

15. And he ordained him priests for the high

places, and for the devils, and for the calves which he had made.)

16. And after them, out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seek the Lord God of Israel, came to Jerusalem, to sacrifice unto the Lord God of their fathers.

17. So they strengthened the kingdom of Judah, and made Rehoboam, the son of Solomon strong, three years: for three years they walked in the way of David and Solomon.

xiv. 8. And Asa had an army of men that bare targets and spears, out of Judah three hundred thousand, and out of Benjamin that bare shields and drew bows two hundred and fourscore thousand: all these were mighty men of valour.

xv. 9. And he gathered all Judah and Benjamin, and the strangers with them out of Ephraim and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when they saw that the Lord his God was with him.)

xvii. 2. And he [Jehoshaphat] placed forces in all the fenced cities of Judah, and set garrisons in the land of Judah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

14. And these are the numbers of them, according to the house of their fathers: of Judah, the captains of thousands; Adnah the chief, and with him mighty men of valour, three hundred thousand.

15. And next to him was Jehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred and fourscore thousand.

16. And next him was Amaziah, the son of Zachur, who willingly offered himself unto the Lord; and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

xxx. 11. Nevertheless, divers of Asher, and Manasseh, and of Zebulun, humbled themselves, and came to Jerusalem.

Ps. xviii. 40. Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

lxxviii. 68. But chose the tribe of Judah, the mount Zion which he loved.

69. And he built his sanctuary like high palaces, like the earth which he hath established for ever.

70. He chose David also his servant, and took him from the sheep-folds:

Is. ix. 7. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice, from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this.

Phil. ii. 10. That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth;

11. And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

Heb. vii. 14. For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Juda; of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood.

x. 13. From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool.

Rev. v. 5. And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

xi. 15. And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.

(s) Josh. x. 24. And it came to pass, when they brought out those kings unto Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the captains of the men of war which went with him, Come near, put your feet upon the

necks of these kings. And they came near, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

2 Sam. xxii. 41. Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

Ez. xxi. 29. Whiles they see vanity unto thee, whiles they divine a lie unto thee, to bring thee upon the necks of them that are slain, of the wicked, whose day is come, when their iniquity shall have an end.

(t) 2 Sam. v. 3. So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron; and king David made a league with them in Hebron before the Lord: and they anointed David king over Israel.

9 Judah is (u) a lion's whelp; from the prey, my son, thou art gone up; he stooped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion; who shall rouse him up?

(u) Num. xxiii. 24. Behold, the people shall rise up as a great lion, and lift up himself as a young lion: he shall not lie down until he eat of the prey, and drink the blood of the slain.

xxiv. 9. He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who shall stir him up? Blessed is he that blesseth thee, and cursed is he that curseth thee.

Hos. v. 14. For I will be unto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Judah: I, even I, will tear and go away; I will take away, and none shall rescue him.

Rev. v. 5. And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

10 The (x) sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a (y) law-giver from between his feet, (z) until Shiloh come, and unto him shall (a) the gathering of the people be.

(x) Num. xxiv. 17. I shall see him, but not now; I shall behold him, but not nigh: there shall come a Star out of Jacob, and a Sceptre shall rise out of Israel, and shall smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth.

Jer. xxx. 21. And their nobles shall be of themselves, and their governor shall proceed from the midst of them; and I will cause him to draw near, and he shall approach unto me: for who is this that engaged his heart to approach unto me? saith the Lord.

Ez. xix. 11. And she had strong rods for the sceptres of them that bare rule, and her stature was exalted among the thick branches, and she appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

14. And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, which hath devoured her fruit; so that she hath no strong rod to be a sceptre to rule. This is a lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

Zech. x. 11. And he shall pass through the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waves in the sea, and all the deeps of the river shall dry up; and the pride of Assyria shall be brought down, and the sceptre of Egypt shall depart away.

(y) Num. xxi. 18. The princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by the direction of the law-giver, with their staves. And from the wilderness they went to Mattanah.

Ps. lx. 7. Gilead is mine, and Manasseh is

mine; Ephraim also is the strength of mine head; Judah is my law-giver.

cviii. 8. Gilead is mine; Manasseh is mine; Ephraim also is the strength of mine head; Judah is my law-giver.

(z) Is. ix. 6. For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given, and the government shall be upon his shoulder; and his name shall be called, Wonderful, Counsellor, The Mighty God, The Everlasting Father, The Prince of peace.

xi. 1. And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots.

lxii. 11. Behold, the Lord hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy Salvation cometh; behold, his reward is with him, and his work before him.

Jer. xxiii. 6. In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely; and this is his name whereby he shall be called, The Lord Our Righteousness.

Dan. ix. 25. Know, therefore, and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem, unto the Messiah the Prince, shall be seven weeks and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times.

Matt. i. 21. And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name Jesus; for he shall save his people from their sins.

xxi. 9. And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the son of David: blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest.

Luke i. 32. He shall be great, and shall be called The Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David.

35. And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and, of his kingdom there shall be no end.

(a) Is. ii. 2. And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the Lord's house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it.

xi. 10. And in that day there shall be a Root of Jesse, which shall stand for an Ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek: and his rest shall be glorious.

xlii. 3. A bruised reed shall he not break, and the smoking flax shall he not quench: he shall bring forth judgment unto truth.

4. He shall not fail, nor be discouraged, till he have set judgment in the earth: and the isles shall wait for his law.

xlix. 6. And he said, It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant, to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel; I will also give thee for a Light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my Salvation unto the end of the earth.

7. Thus saith the Lord, the Redeemer of Israel, and his Holy One, to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers, kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the Lord that is faithful, and the Holy One of Israel, and he shall choose thee.

22. Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles, and set up my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sons in their arms, and thy daughters shall be carried upon their shoulders.

23. And kings shall be thy nursing-fathers, and their queens thy nursing-mothers: they shall bow down to thee with their face toward the earth, and lick up the dust of thy feet; and thou

shalt know that I am the Lord: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

lv. 4. Behold, I have given him for a Witness to the people, a Leader and Commander to the people.

5. Behold, thou shalt call a nation that thou knowest not; and nations that knew not thee shall run unto thee, because of the Lord thy God, and for the Holy One of Israel: for he hath glorified thee.

lx. 1. Arise, shine: for thy light is come, and the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee.

2. For behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people: but the Lord shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.

3. And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising.

4. Lift up thine eyes round about, and see: all they gather themselves together, they come to thee: thy sons shall come from far, and thy daughters shall be nursed at thy side.

5. Then thou shalt see, and flow together, and thine heart shall fear, and be enlarged; because the abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee, the forces of the Gentiles shall come unto thee.

6. The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah; all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring gold and incense; and they shall shew forth the praises of the Lord.

7. All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister unto thee: they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorify the house of my glory.

8. Who are these that fly as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows?

9. Surely the isles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, to bring thy sons from far, their silver and their gold with them, unto the name of the Lord thy God, and to the Holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

10. And the sons of strangers shall build up thy walls, and their kings shall minister unto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favour have I had mercy on thee.

11. Therefore thy gates shall be open continually; they shall not be shut day nor night; that men may bring unto thee the forces of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought.

12. For the nation and kingdom that will not serve thee shall perish; yea, those nations shall be utterly wasted.

13. The glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, the fir-tree, the pine-tree, and the box together, to beautify the place of my sanctuary; and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

14. The sons also of them that afflicted thee shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet, and they shall call thee, The city of the Lord, The Zion of the Holy One of Israel.

15. Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man went through thee, I will make thee an eternal excellency, a joy of many generations.

16. Thou shalt also suck the milk of the Gentiles, and shalt suck the breast of kings: and thou shalt know that I the Lord am thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.

17. For brass I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brass, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactors righteousness.

18. Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders;

but thou shalt call thy walls Salvation, and thy gates Praise.

19. The sun shall be no more thy light by day; neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the Lord shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

20. Thy sun shall no more go down; neither shall thy moon withdraw itself: for the Lord shall be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy mourning shall be ended.

21. Thy people also shall be all righteous: they shall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22. A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the Lord will hasten it in his time.

Ez. xxi. 27. I will overturn, overturn, overturn it; and it shall be no more, until he come whose right it is; and I will give it him.

Hag. ii. 7. And I will shake all nations, and the Desire of all nations shall come: and I will fill this house with glory, saith the Lord of Hosts.

Zech. ii. 11. And many nations shall be joined to the Lord in that day, and shall be my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the Lord of hosts hath sent me unto thee.

viii. 20. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, It shall yet come to pass, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities:

21. And the inhabitants of one city shall go to another, saying, Let us go speedily to pray before the Lord, and to seek the Lord of hosts: I will go also.

22. Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seek the Lord of hosts in Jerusalem, and to pray before the Lord.

23. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, In those days it shall come to pass, that ten men shall take hold, out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you; for we have heard that God is with you.

Matt. xxv. 32. And before him shall be gathered all nations; and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats.

Rom. xv. 12. And again Esaias saith, There shall be a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

2 *Cor. v. 10.* For we must all appear before the judgment-seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Binding (b) his foal unto the vine, and his ass's colt unto the choice vine; he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

(b) 1 *Kings iv. 20.* Judah and Israel were many, as the sand which is by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merry.

25. And Judah and Israel dwelt safely, every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, all the days of Solomon.

Joel iii. 18. And it shall come to pass in that day, that the mountains shall drop down new wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, and all the rivers of Judah shall flow with waters, and a fountain shall come forth of the house of the Lord, and shall water the valley of Shittim.

Mic. iv. 4. But they shall sit every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree; and none

shall make them afraid: for the mouth of the Lord of hosts hath spoken it.

Rev. vii. 14. And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

12 His eyes shall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milk.

13 ¶ (c) Zebulun shall dwell at the haven of the sea: and he shall be for an haven of ships; and his border shall be unto Zidon.

(c) *Gen. xxx. 20.* And Leah said, God hath endowed me with a good dowry: now will my husband dwell with me, because I have born him six sons: and she called his name Zebulun.

Deut. xxxiii. 18. And of Zebulun he [Moses] said, Rejoice, Zebulun, in thy going out; and Issachar, in thy tents.

19. They shall call the people unto the mountain; there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousness: for they shall suck of the abundance of the seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.

Josh. xix. 10. And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid.

11. And their border went up toward the sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the river that is before Jokneam.

12. And turned from Sarid eastward, toward the sun-rising, unto the border of Chisloth-tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth up to Japhia,

13. And from thence passeth on along on the east to Gittah-hepther, to Ittah-kazin, and goeth out to Remmon-methoar, to Neah;

14. And the border compasseth it on the north side to Hannathon: and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Jiphthah-el;

15. And Katrah, and Nahallah, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Beth-lehem: twelve cities with their villages.

16. This is the inheritance of the children of Zebulun, according to their families, these cities with their villages.

14 ¶ (d) Issachar is a strong ass, couching down between two burdens.

(d) *Gen. xxx. 18.* And Leah said, God hath given me mine hire, because I have given my maiden to my husband: and she called his name Issachar.

Deut. xxxiii. 18. And of Zebulun he [Moses] said, Rejoice, Zebulun, in thy going out; and Issachar, in thy tents.

Josh. xix. 17. And the fourth lot came out to Issachar, for the children of Issachar, according to their families.

18. And their border was toward Jezreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

19. And Hapharaim, and Shihon, and Anah-rath,

20. And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abiez, 21. And Remeth, and En-gannim, and En-haddah, and Beth-pazzez;

22. And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimah, and Beth-shemesh, and the outgoings of their border were at Jordan: sixteen cities with their villages.

23. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar, according to their families, the cities and their villages.

Judg. v. 15. And the princes of Issachar were with Deborah; even Issachar, and also Barak: he was sent on foot into the valley. For the divisions of Reuben there were great thoughts of heart.

x. 1. And after Abimelech there arose, to defend Israel, Tola the son of Puah, the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar; and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

1 *Chr.* xii. 32. And of the children of Issachar, which were men that had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do: the heads of them were two hundred; and all their brethren were at their commandment.

15 And he saw that (e) 'rest was good, and the land that it was pleasant; and (f) bowed his shoulder to bear, and became a servant unto tribute.

(e) *Josh.* xiv. 15. And the name of Hebron before was Kirjath-arba, which Arba was a great man among the Anakims. And the land had rest from war.

Judg. iii. 11. And the land had rest forty years: and Othniel the son of Kenaz died.

2 *Sam.* vii. 1. And it came to pass, when the king sat in his house, and the Lord had given him rest round about from all his enemies.

(f) *Ps.* lxxxi. 6. I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands were delivered from the pots.

Ez. xxix. 18. Son of man, Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serve a great service against Tyrus: every head was made bald, and every shoulder was peeled; yet had he no wages, nor his army, for Tyrus, for the service that he had served against it.

Matt. xxiii. 4. For they bind heavy burdens, and grievous to be borne, and lay them on men's shoulders; but they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers.

16 ¶ Dan (g) shall judge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.

(g) *Gen.* xxx. 6. And Rachel said, God hath judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a son: therefore called she his name Dan.

Num. x. 25. And the standard of the camp of the children of Dan set forward, which was the reereward of all the camps throughout their hosts: and over his host was Ahiezer, the son of Ammishaddai.

Deut. xxxiii. 22. And of Dan he [Moses] said, Dan is a lion's whelp: he shall leap from Bashan.

Judg. xiii. 2. And there was a certain man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah; and his wife was barren, and bare not.

24. And the woman bare a son, and called his name Samson; and the child grew, and the Lord blessed him.

25. And the Spirit of the Lord began to move him at times in the camp of Dan, between Zorah and Eshtaol.

xv. 20. And he judged Israel in the days of the Philistines, twenty years.

xviii. 1. In those days there was no king in Israel: and in those days the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in: for unto that day, all their inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Israel.

2. And the children of Dan sent of their family five men from their coasts, men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spy out the land, and to search it; and they said unto them,

Go, search the land: who, when they came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

17 Dan (h) shall be a serpent by the way, an adder in the path; that biteth the horse heels, so that his rider shall fall backward.

(h) *Judg.* xiv. 1. And Samson went down to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines.

2. And he came up, and told his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines; now therefore get her for me to wife.

3. Then his father and his mother said unto him, Is there never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the uncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said unto his father, Get her for me; for she pleaseth me well.

4. But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the Lord, that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion over Israel.

5. Then went Samson down, and his father, and his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath; and behold, a young lion roared against him.

6. And the Spirit of the Lord came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7. And he went down, and talked with the woman, and she pleased Samson well.

8. And after a time he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carcass of the lion; and, behold, there was a swarm of bees and honey in the carcass of the lion.

9. And he took thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gave them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the honey out of the carcass of the lion.

10. So his father went down unto the woman: and Samson made there a feast; for so used the young men to do.

11. And it came to pass, when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12. And Samson said unto them, I will now put forth a riddle unto you; if ye can certainly declare it me within the seven days of the feast, and find it out, then I will give you thirty sheets and thirty change of garments:

13. But if ye cannot declare it me, then shall ye give me thirty sheets, and thirty change of garments. And they said unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may hear it.

14. And he said unto them, Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the strong came forth sweetness. And they could not in three days expound the riddle.

15. And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they said to Samson's wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, lest we burn thee and thy father's house with fire: have ye called us to take that we have? is it not so?

16. And Samson's wife wept before him, and said, Thou dost but hate me, and lovest me not: thou hast put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and hast not told it me. And he said unto her, Behold, I have not told it my father nor my mother, and shall I tell it thee?

17. And she wept before him the seven days, while their feast lasted: and it came to pass on the seventh day, that he told her, because she

lay sore upon him; and she told the riddle to the children of her people.

18. And the men of the city said unto him on the seventh day, before the sun went down, What is sweeter than honey? and what is stronger than a lion? And he said unto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19. And the Spirit of the Lord came upon him, and he went down to Ashkelon, and slew thirty men of them, and took their spoil, and gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle: and his anger was kindled, and he went up to his father's house.

20. But Samson's wife was given to his companion, whom he had used as his friend.

xv. 1. But it came to pass within a while after, in the time of wheat-harvest, that Samson visited his wife with a kid; and he said I will go into my wife into the chamber: but her father would not suffer him to go in.

2. And her father said, I verily thought that thou hadst utterly hated her; therefore I gave her to thy companion: is not her younger sister fairer than she? take her, I pray thee, instead of her.

3. And Samson said concerning them, Now shall I be more blameless than the Philistines, though I do them a displeasure.

4. And Samson went and caught three hundred foxes, and took firebrands, and turned tail to tail, and put a firebrand in the midst between two tails.

5. And, when he had set the brands on fire, he let them go into the standing-corn of the Philistines, and burnt up both the shocks and also the standing-corn, with the vineyards and olives.

6. Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? And they answered, Samson, the son-in-law of the Timnite, because he had taken his wife, and given her to his companion. And the Philistines came up, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7. And Samson said unto them, Though ye have done this, yet will I be avenged of you, and after that I will cease.

8. And he smote them hip and thigh with a great slaughter: and he went down and dwelt in the top of the rock Etam.

9. Then the Philistines went up, and pitched in Judah, and spread themselves in Lehi.

10. And the men of Judah said, Why are we come up against us? And they answered, To bind Samson are we come up, to do to him as he hath done to us.

11. Then three thousand men of Judah went to the top of the rock Etam, and said to Samson, Knowest thou not that the Philistines are rulers over us? what is this that thou hast done unto us? And he said unto them, As they did unto me, so have I done unto them.

12. And they said unto him, We are come down to bind thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Samson said unto them, Swear unto me, that ye will not fall upon me yourselves.

13. And they spake unto him, saying, No; but we will bind thee fast, and deliver thee into their hand: but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him up from the rock.

14. And when he came unto Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him: and the Spirit of the Lord came mightily upon him; and the cords that were upon his arms became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands loosed from off his hands.

15. And he found a new jaw-bone of an ass,

and put forth his hand and took it and slew a thousand men therewith.

16. And Samson said, With the jaw-bone of an ass, heaps upon heaps, with the jaw of an ass have I slain a thousand men.

17. And it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the jaw-bone out of his hand, and called that place Ramath-lehi.

18. And he was sore athirst, and called on the Lord, and said, Thou hast given this great deliverance into the hand of thy servant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the uncircumcised?

19. But God clave an hollow place that was in the jaw, and there came water thereout; and when he had drunk, his spirit came again, and he revived: wherefore he called the name thereof En-hakkore, which is in Lehi unto this day.

20. And he judged Israel, in the days of the Philistines, twenty years.

xvi. 22. Howbeit, the hair of his head began to grow again after he was shaven.

23. Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together for to offer a great sacrifice unto Dagon their god, and to rejoice: for they said, Our god hath delivered Samson our enemy into our hand.

24. And when the people saw him, they praised their god; for they said, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the destroyer of our country, which slew many of us.

25. And it came to pass, when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson, that he may make us sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison-house; and he made them sport; and they set him between the pillars.

26. And Samson said unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may lean upon them.

27. Now the house was full of men and women; and all the lords of the Philistines were there: and there were upon the roof about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

28. And Samson called unto the Lord, and said, O Lord God! remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, only this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes.

29. And Samson took hold of the two middle pillars upon which the house stood, and on which it was borne up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

30. And Samson said, Let me die with the Philistines. And he bowed himself with all his might; and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that were therein: so the dead which he slew at his death were more than they which he slew in his life.

xvii. 22. And when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses near to Micah's house were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dan.

23. And they cried unto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and said unto Micah, What aileth thee, that thou comest with such a company?

24. And he said, Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and ye are gone away: and what have I more? And what is this that ye say unto me, What aileth thee?

25. And the children of Dan said unto him, Let not thy voice be heard among us, lest angry fellows run upon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the lives of thy household.

26. And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were too strong

for him, he turned and went back unto his house.

27. And they took the things which Micah had made, and the priest which he had, and came unto Laish, unto a people that were at quiet and secure: and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire.

28. And there was no deliverer, because it was far from Zidon, and they had no business with any man; and it was in the valley that lieth by Beth-rehob: and they built a city, and dwelt therein.

29. And they called the name of the city Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born unto Israel: howbeit, the name of the city was Laish at the first.

30. And the children of Dan set up the graven image: and Jonathan, the son of Gershom, the son of Manasseh, he and his sons were priests to the tribe of Dan until the day of the captivity of the land:

31. And they set them up Micah's graven image, which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

1 Chr. xii. 35. And of the Danites, expert in war, twenty and eight thousand and six hundred.

18 I have (i) waited for thy salvation, O Lord.

(i) Ps. cxix. 166. Lord, I have hoped for thy salvation, and done thy commandments.

174. I have longed for thy salvation, O Lord; and thy law is my delight.

cxix. 5. I wait for the Lord, my soul doth wait, and in his word do I hope.

Is. xxv. 9. And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this is our God; we have waited for him, and he will save us: this is the Lord; we have waited for him, we will be glad and rejoice in his salvation.

xxvi. 8. Yea, in the way of thy judgments, O Lord, have we waited for thee; the desire of our soul is to thy name, and to the remembrance of thee.

Luke ii. 25. And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the Consolation of Israel; and the Holy Ghost was upon him.

30. For mine eyes have seen thy salvation.

Rom. viii. 25. But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

Gal. v. 5. For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.

1 Thess. i. 10. And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.

19 ¶ (k) Gad, a troop shall overcome him: but he shall overcome at the last.

(k) Gen. xxx. 11. And Leah said, A troop cometh: and she called his name Gad.

Deut. xxxiii. 20. And of Gad he [Moses] said, Blessed be he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lion, and teareth the arm with the crown of the head.

21. And he provided the first part for himself, because there, in a portion of the law-giver, was he seated; and he came with the heads of the people, he executed the justice of the Lord, and his judgments with Israel.

1 Chr. v. 11. And the children of Gad dwelt over against them, in the land of Bashan, unto Salchah.

12. Joel the chief, and Shapham the next, and Jaanai, and Shaphat in Bashan.

13. And their brethren, of the house of their

fathers, were, Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Jorai, and Jachan, and Zia, and Heber, seven.

14. These are the children of Abihail the son of Huri, the son of Jaroah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the son of Jeshishai, the son of Jahdo, the son of Buz;

15. Ahi the son of Abdiel, the son of Guni, chief of the house of their fathers.

16. And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her towns, and in all the suburbs of Sharon, upon their borders.

17. All these were reckoned by genealogies in the days of Jotham king of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam king of Israel.

18. The sons of Reuben, and the Gadites, and half the tribe of Manasseh, of valiant men, men able to bear buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow, and skilful in war, were four and forty thousand seven hundred and threescore, that went out to the war.

19. And they made war with the Hagarites, with Jetur, and Nephtali, and Nodab.

20. And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were delivered into their hand, and all that were with them: for they cried to God in the battle, and he was entreated of them; because they put their trust in him.

21. And they took away their cattle: of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of men an hundred thousand.

22. For there fell down many slain, because the war was of God. And they dwelt in their steads until the captivity.

26. And the God of Israel stirred up the spirit of Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria, and he carried them away, (even the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh,) and brought them unto Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the river Gozan, unto this day.

20 ¶ Out of (l) Asher his bread shall be fat, and he shall yield royal dainties.

(l) Gen. xxx. 13. And Leah said, Happy am I, for the daughters will call me blessed: and she called his name Asher.

Deut. xxxiii. 24. And of Asher he [Moses] said, Let Asher be blessed with children; let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oil.

25. Thy shoes shall be iron and brass; and as thy days, so shall thy strength be.

21 ¶ (m) Naphtali is a hind let loose: he giveth goodly words.

(m) Gen. xxx. 8. And Rachel said, With great wrestlings have I wrestled with my sister, and I have prevailed: and she called his name Naphtali.

Deut. xxxiii. 23. And of Naphtali he [Moses] said, O Naphtali, satisfied with favour, and full with the blessing of the Lord; possess thou the west and the south.

Judg. iv. 6. And she sent and called Barak the son of Abinoam out of Kedesh-naphtali, and said unto him, Hath not the Lord God of Israel commanded, saying, Go, and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun.

10. And Barak called Zebulun and Naphtali to Kedesh; and he went up with ten thousand men at his feet: and Deborah went up with him.

v. 18. Zebulun and Naphtali were a people that jeopardized their lives unto the death in the high places of the field.

Matt. iv. 15: The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16. The people which sat in darkness saw great light: and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung up.

22 ¶ Joseph is (n) a fruitful bough, even a fruitful bough by a well; whose branches run over the wall.

(n) *Gen. xxx. 24.* And she [Rachel] called his name Joseph; and said, The Lord shall add to me another son.

xli. 52. And the name of the second called he Ephraim: for God hath caused me [Joseph] to be fruitful in the land of my affliction.

xlviii. 16. The angel which redeemed me [Jacob] from all evil, bless the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac; and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

Deut. xxxiii. 17. His [Joseph's] glory is like the firstling of his bullock, and his horns are like the horns of unicorns; with them he shall push the people together to the ends of the earth: and they are the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they are the thousands of Manasseh.

Josh. xvii. 14. And the children of Joseph spake unto Joshua, saying, why hast thou given me but one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as the Lord hath blessed me hitherto?

15. And Joshua answered them, If thou be a great people, then get thee up to the wood-country, and cut down for thyself there, in the land of the Perizzites, and of the giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

16. And the children of Joseph said, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley have chariots of iron, both they who are of Bethshean and her towns, and they who are of the valley of Jezreel.

17. And Joshua spake unto the house of Joseph, even to Ephraim, and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power; thou shalt not have one lot only:

23 The (o) archers have sorely grieved him, and shot at him and hated him.

(o) *Gen. xxxvii. 17.* And the man said, They are departed hence; for I heard them say, Let us go to Dothan. And Joseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18. And when they saw him afar off, even before he came near unto them, they conspired against him to slay him.

19. And they said one to another, Behold, this dreamer cometh.

20. Come now, therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into some pit; and we will say, Some evil beast hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreams.

21. And Reuben heard it, and he delivered him out of their hands; and said, Let us not kill him.

22. And Reuben said unto them, Shed no blood, but cast him into this pit that is in the wilderness, and lay no hand upon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again.

23. And it came to pass, when Joseph was come unto his brethren, that they stripped Joseph out of his coat, his coat of many colours, that was on him:

24. And they took him, and cast him into a pit; and the pit was empty; there was no water in it.

25. And they sat down to eat bread: and they lifted up their eyes, and looked, and, behold, a company of Ishmaelites came from Gilead, with their camels bearing spicery and balm and myrrh, going to carry it down to Egypt.

26. And Judah said unto his brethren, What profit is it if we slay our brother, and conceal his blood?

27. Come, and let us sell him to the Ishmaelites, and let not our hand be upon him; for he is our brother and our flesh: And his brethren were content.

28. Then there passed by Midianites, merchantmen; and they drew and lifted up Joseph out of the pit, and sold Joseph to the Ishmaelites for twenty pieces of silver: and they brought Joseph into Egypt.

29. And Reuben returned unto the pit; and, behold, Joseph was not in the pit: and he rent his clothes:

30. And he returned unto his brethren, and said, The child is not; and I, whither shall I go?

31. And they took Joseph's coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood:

32. And they sent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father; and said, This have we found: know now whether it be thy son's coat or no.

33. And he knew it, and said, It is my son's coat; an evil spirit hath devoured him; Joseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34. And Jacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many days.

35. And all his sons and all his daughters rose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted: and he said, For I will go down into the grave unto my son mourning. Thus his father wept for him.

36. And the Midianites sold him into Egypt, unto Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh's, and captain of the guard.

xxxix. 1. And Joseph was brought down to Egypt: and Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hands of the Ishmaelites, which had brought him down thither.

19. And it came to pass, when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake unto him, saying, After this manner did thy servant to me; that his wrath was kindled.

20. And Joseph's master took him, and put him into the prison, a place where the king's prisoners were bound: and he was there in the prison.

21. But the Lord was with Joseph, and shewed him mercy, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

22. And the keeper of the prison committed to Joseph's hand all the prisoners that were in the prison; and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer of it.

23. The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing that was under his hand; because the Lord was with him, and that which he did, the Lord made it to prosper.

xliii. 21. And they said one to another, We are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soul, when he besought us, and we would not hear; therefore is this distress come upon us.

Ps. xlv. 3. Who whet their tongue like a sword, and bend their bows to shoot their arrows, even bitter words.

cxviii. 13. Thou hast thrust sore at me, that I might fall: but the Lord helped me.

24 But (p) his bow abode in strength, and the arms of his

hands (q) were made strong, by the hands of (r) the mighty God of Jacob: (from thence is (s) the shepherd, (t) the stonc of Israel:)

(p) *Neh. vi. 9.* For they all made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the work, that it be not done. Now therefore, O God, strengthen my hands.

Ps. xxvii. 14. Wait on the Lord; be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait I say on the Lord.

Col. i. 11. Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and long suffering with joyfulness.

2 *Tim. iv. 17.* Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me; that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

(q) *Job xxix. 20.* My glory was fresh in me, and my bow was renewed in my hand.

(r) *Gen. xxxv. 10.* And God said unto him, Thy name is Jacob: thy name shall not be called any more Jacob, but Israel shall be thy name; and he called his name Israel.

11. And God said unto him, I am God Almighty: be fruitful, and multiply: a nation, and a company of nations, shall be of thee; and kings shall come out of thy loins.

Ex. iii. 6. Moreover, he said, I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face; for he was afraid to look upon God.

Ps. cxxxii. 2. How he sware unto the Lord, and vowed unto the mighty God of Jacob.

5. Until I find out a place for the Lord, an habitation for the mighty God of Jacob.

(s) *Gen. xlv. 7.* And God sent me before you, to preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance.

xlvii. 12. And Joseph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his father's household, with bread: according to their families.

1. 21. Now, therefore, fear ye not: I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake kindly unto them.

Num. xxvii. 16. Let the Lord, the God of the spirits of all flesh, set a man over the congregation,

17. Which may go out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in; that the congregation of the Lord be not as sheep which have no shepherd.

18. And the Lord said unto Moses, Take thee Joshua, the son of Nun, a man in whom is the spirit, and lay thine hand upon him.

Deut. xxxiv. 9. And Joshua the son of Nun was full of the spirit of wisdom; for Moses had laid his hands upon him: and the children of Israel hearkened unto him, and did as the Lord commanded Moses.

Josh. i. 1. Now after the death of Moses the servant of the Lord; it came to pass, that the Lord spake unto Joshua the son of Nun, Moses's minister, saying,

2. Moses my servant is dead; now, therefore, arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, even to the children of Israel.

3. Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Moses.

4. From the wilderness, and this Lebanon, even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea, toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast.

5. There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life. As I was with Moses, so I will be with thee: I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

6. Be strong, and of good courage; for unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land which I swore unto their fathers to give them.

7. Only be thou strong, and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law which Moses my servant commanded thee; turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest.

8. This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth: but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.

9. Have not I commanded thee? Be strong, and of a good courage; be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the Lord thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest.

Ps. lxxx. 1. Give ear, O Shepherd of Israel; thou that leadest Joseph like a flock; thou that dwellest between the cherubims; shine forth.

(f) Ps. cxviii. 22. The stone which the builders refused, is become the head stone of the corner.

Is. xxviii. 16. Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner-stone, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste.

Zech. iii. 9. For, behold, the stone that I have laid before Joshua: upon one stone shall be seven eyes: behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the Lord of hosts, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.

1 Pet. ii. 4. To whom coming, as unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious.

5. Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

6. Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Zion a chief corner-stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded.

7. Unto you therefore which believe he is precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner.

8. And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient; whereunto also they were appointed.

25 *Even* by *(u)* the God of thy father, who shall help thee, and by *(x)* the Almighty, who shall bless thee, with *(y)* blessings of heaven above, blessings of the deep that lieth under, blessings of the breasts and of the womb.

(u) Gen. xxviii. 13. And, behold, the Lord stood above it, and said, I am the Lord God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land wherein thou [Jacob] liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed.

xliii. 23. And he [Joseph's steward] said, Peace be to you, fear not; your God, and the God of your father, hath given you treasure in your sacks: I had your money. And he brought Simon out unto them.

Deut. xxxiii. 13. And of Joseph he [Moses]

said, Blessed of the Lord be his land, for the precious things of heaven, for the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath.

17. His glory is like the firstling of his bullock, and his horns are like the horns of unicorns: with them he shall push the people together to the ends of the earth: and they are the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they are the thousands of Manasseh.

(x) Gen. xvii. 1. And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the Lord appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God: walk before me, and be thou perfect.

(y) Deut. xxviii. 2. And all these blessings shall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God.

2. And all these blessings shall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God.

3. Blessed shalt thou be in the city, and blessed shalt thou be in the field.

4. Blessed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattle, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

5. Blessed shall be thy basket and thy store.

6. Blessed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and blessed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

7. The Lord shall cause thine enemies that rise up against thee to be smitten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seven ways.

8. The Lord shall command the blessing upon thee in thy store houses, and in all that thou settest thine hand unto; and he shall bless thee in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

9. The Lord shall establish thee an holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee, if thou shalt keep the commandments of the Lord thy God, and walk in his ways.

10. And all people of the earth shall see that thou art called by the name of the Lord; and they shall be afraid of thee.

11. And the Lord shall make thee plenteous in goods, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the Lord sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

12. The Lord shall open unto thee his good treasure, the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his season, and to bless all the work of thine hand: and shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

Ps. lxxxiv. 11. For the Lord God is a sun and shield; the Lord will give grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.

Eph. i. 3. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ.

1 Tim. iv. 8. For bodily exercise profiteth little; but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

26 The blessings of thy father *(z)* have prevailed above the blessings of my progenitors, unto the utmost bound of the *(a)* everlasting hills: they shall be on the head of Joseph, and on the crown of the head of him that *(b)* was separate from his brethren.

(z) Gen. xxvii. 27. And he [Jacob] came near and kissed him [Isaac]: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See,

the smell of my son is as the smell of a field which the Lord hath blessed:

28. Therefore God give thee of the dew of heaven, and the fatness of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine:

29. Let people serve thee, and nations bow down to thee: be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mother's sons bow down to thee: cursed be every one that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee.

39. And Isaac his father answered and said unto him [Esau,] Behold, thy dwelling shall be the fatness of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above;

40. And by thy sword shalt thou live, and shalt serve thy brother: and it shall come to pass, when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

xxviii. 3. And God Almighty bless thee [Jacob,] and make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be a multitude of people:

4. And give thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee; that thou mayest inherit the land wherein thou art a stranger, which God gave unto Abraham.

(a) Deut. xxxiii. 15. And for the chief things of the ancient mountains, and for the precious things of the lasting hills.

Jon. ii. 6. I went down to the bottoms of the mountains; the earth with her bars was about me for ever: yet hast thou brought up my life from corruption, O Lord my God.

Hab. iii. 6. He stood and measured the earth: he beheld, and drove asunder the nations; and the everlasting mountains were scattered, the perpetual hills did bow: his ways are everlasting.

(b) Gen. xxxvii. 28. Then there passed by Midianites, merchant-men; and they drew and lifted up Joseph out of the pit, and sold Joseph to the Ishmaelites for twenty pieces of silver: and they brought Joseph into Egypt.

Ps. cv. 17. He sent a man before them, even Joseph, who was sold for a servant;

18. Whose feet they hurt with fetters: he was laid in iron,

19. Until the time that his word came; the word of the Lord tried him.

20. The king sent and loosed him; even the ruler of the people, and let him go free.

21. He made him lord of his house, and ruler of all his substance;

22. To bind his princes at his pleasure, and teach his senators wisdom.

27 ¶ *(c)* Benjamin shall *(d)* ravine as *(e)* a wolf: in the morning he shall devour the prey, and *(f)* at night he shall divide the spoil.

(c) Gen. xxxv. 18. And it came to pass, as her soul was in departing, (for she died,) that she called his name Ben-oni: but his father called him Benjamin.

Deut. xxxiii. 12. And of Benjamin he [Moses] said, The beloved of the Lord shall dwell in safety by him; and the Lord shall cover him all the day long, and he shall dwell between his shoulders.

(d) Judg. iii. 15. But when the children of Israel cried unto the Lord, the Lord raised them up a deliverer, Ehud the son of Gerah a Benjamite, a man left-handed: and by him the children of Israel sent a present unto Eglon the king of Moab.

16. But Ehud made him a dagger, (which had two edges) of a cubit length; and he did gird it under his raiment, upon his right thigh.

17. And he brought the present unto Eglon, king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.

18. And when he made an end to offer the

present, he sent away the people that bare the present.

19. But he himself turned again from the quarries that were by Gilgal, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king: who said, keep silence. And all that stood by him went out from him.

20. And Ehud came unto him; and he was sitting in a summer-parlour which he had for himself, alone: and Ehud said, I have a message from God unto thee. And he arose out of his seat.

21. And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.

22. And the haft also went in after the blade; and the fat closed upon the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly: and the dirt came out.

23. Then Ehud went forth through the porch, and shut the doors of the parlour upon him, and locked them.

24. When he was gone out his servants came; and when they saw that, behold, the doors of the parlour were locked, they said, Surely he covereth his feet in his summer-chamber.

25. And they tarried till they were ashamed: and, behold, he opened not the doors of the parlour: therefore they took a key and opened them; and, behold, their lord was fallen down dead on the earth.

26. And Ehud escaped while they tarried, and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped unto Seirath.

27. And it came to pass, when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountain of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from the mount, and he before them.

28. And he said unto them, Follow after me; for the Lord hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took the fords of Jordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to pass over.

29. And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all lusty, and all men of valour: and there escaped not a man.

xx. 1. Then all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, with the land of Gilead unto the Lord in Mizpeh.

2. And the chief of all the people, even of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, four hundred thousand footmen that drew sword.

3. (Now the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Israel were gone up to Mizpeh.) Then said the children of Israel, Tell us, how was this wickedness?

4. And the Levite, the husband of the woman that was slain, answered, and said, I came into Gibeah that belongeth to Benjamin, I and my concubine, to lodge:

5. And the men of Gibeah rose against me, and beset the house round about upon me by night, and thought to have slain me: and my concubine have they forced, that she is dead.

6. And I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the country of the inheritance of Israel: for they have committed lewdness and folly in Israel.

7. Behold ye are all children of Israel; give here your advice and counsel.

8. And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any of us go to his tent, neither will we any of us turn into his house;

9. But now, this shall be the thing which we will do to Gibeah, we will go up by lot against it:

10. And we will take ten men of an hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten

thousand, to fetch victual for the people, that they may do, when they come to Gibeah of Benjamin, according to all the folly that they have wrought in Israel.

11. So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, knit together as one man.

12. And the tribes of Israel sent men through all the tribe of Benjamin, saying, What wickedness is this that is done among you?

13. Now, therefore, deliver us the men, the children of Belial, which are in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away evil from Israel. But the children of Benjamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Israel:

14. But the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together out of the cities unto Gibeah to go out to battle against the children of Israel.

15. And the children of Benjamin were numbered at that time, out of the cities, twenty and six thousand men that drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbered seven hundred chosen men.

16. Among all this people there were seven hundred chosen men left-handed: every one could sling stones at an hair-breadth, and not miss.

17. And the men of Israel, besides Benjamin, were numbered four hundred thousand, men that drew sword; all these were men of war.

18. And the children of Israel arose, and went up to the house of God, and asked counsel of God, and said, Which of us shall go up first to the battle against the children of Benjamin? And the Lord said Judah shall go up first.

19. And the children of Israel rose up in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah.

20. And the men of Israel went out to battle against Benjamin, and the men of Israel put themselves in array to fight against them at Gibeah.

21. And the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed down to the ground, of the Israelites that day, twenty and two thousand men.

22. And the people, the men of Israel, encouraged themselves, and set their battle again in array the first day.

23. (And the children of Israel went up and wept before the Lord until even, and asked counsel of the Lord, saying, shall I go up again to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother? And the Lord said go up against him.)

24. And the children of Israel came near against the children of Benjamin the second day.

25. And Benjamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed down to the ground, of the children of Israel again, eighteen thousand men; all these drew the sword.

26. Then all the children of Israel, and all the people, went up, and came unto the house of God, and wept, and sat there before the Lord, and fasted that day until even, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings before the Lord.

27. And the children of Israel enquired of the Lord, (for the ark of the covenant of God was there in those days;

28. And Phineas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, stood before it in those days,) saying, Shall I yet again go out to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the Lord said, Go up; for to-morrow I will deliver them into thine hand.

29. And Israel set liers in wait round about Gibeah.

30. And the children of Israel went up against the children of Benjamin on the third day, and put themselves in array against Gibeah, as at other times.

31. And the children of Benjamin went out against the people, and were drawn away from the city; and they began to smite of the people and kill, as at other times, in the high-ways, of which one goeth up to the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Israel.

32. And the children of Benjamin said, They are smitten down before us as at the first. But the children of Israel said, Let us flee, and draw them from the city unto the high-ways.

33. And all the men of Israel rose up out of their place, and put themselves in array at Baitamar; and the liers in wait of Israel came forth out of their places, even out of the meadows of Gibeah.

34. And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battle was sore: but they knew not that evil was near them.

35. And the Lord smote Benjamin before Israel: and the children of Israel destroyed of the Benjamites that day twenty and five thousand and an hundred men: all these drew the sword.

36. So the children of Benjamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gave place to the Benjamites, because they trusted unto the liers in wait which they had set beside Gibeah.

37. And the liers in wait hastened, and rushed upon Gibeah: and the liers in wait drew themselves along, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword.

38. Now, there was an appointed sign between the men of Israel and the liers in wait, that they should make a great flame with smoke to rise up out of the city.

39. And when the men of Israel retired in the battle, Benjamin began to smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons; for they said, Surely they are smitten down before us, as in the first battle.

40. But when the flame began to arise up out of the city with a pillar of smoke, the Benjamites looked behind them, and, behold, the flame of the city ascended up to heaven.

41. And when the men of Israel turned again, the men of Benjamin were amazed: for they saw that evil was come upon them.

42. Therefore they turned their backs before the men of Israel, unto the way of the wilderness; but the battle overtook them: and them which came out of the cities they destroyed in the midst of them.

43. Thus they inclosed the Benjamites round about, and chased them, and trode them down with ease, over against Gibeah toward the sun-rising.

44. And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thousand men; all these were men of valour.

45. And they turned, and fled toward the wilderness unto the rock of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high-ways five thousand men; and pursued hard after them unto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.

46. So that all which fell that day of Benjamin were twenty and five thousand men that drew the sword: all these were men of valour.

47. But six hundred men turned, and fled to the wilderness unto the rock Rimmon, and abode in the rock Rimmon four months.

48. And the men of Israel turned again upon the children of Benjamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of every city, as the beast, and all that came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that they came to.

I Sam xi. 4. Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the ears of the people: and all the people lifted up their voices, and wept.

5. And, behold, Saul came after the herd out

of the field; and Saul said, What aileth the people, that they weep? And they told him the tidings of the men of Jabesh.

6. And the Spirit of God came upon Saul when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7. And he took a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the coast of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoever cometh not forth after Saul and after Samuel, so shall it be done unto his oxen. And the fear of the Lord fell on the people; and they came out with one consent.

8. And when he numbered them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand.

9. And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, To-morrow, by that time the sun be hot, ye shall have help. And the messengers came and shewed it to the men of Jabesh; and they were glad.

10. Therefore the men of Jabesh said, To-morrow we will come out unto you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you.

11. And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midst of the host in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites until the heat of the day: and it came to pass, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

xiv. 1. Now it came to pass upon a day, that Jonathan the son of Saul said unto the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over to the Philistines' garrison that is on the other side. But he told not his father.

2. And Saul tarried in the uttermost part of Gibeah, under a pomegranate-tree which is in Migron: and the people that were with him were about six hundred men.

3. And Ahiah, the son of Ahitub, I-chabod's brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli, the Lord's priest in Shiloh, wearing an ephod. And the people knew not that Jonathan was gone.

4. And between the passages by which Jonathan sought to go over unto the Philistines' garrison, there was a sharp rock on the one side, and a sharp rock on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5. The fore-front of the one was situate northward over against Michmash, and the other southward over against Gibeah.

6. And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the garrison of these uncircumcised; it may be that the Lord will work for us; for there is no restraint to the Lord, to save by many or by few.

7. And his armour-bearer said unto him, Do all that is in thine heart: turn thee; behold, I am with thee according to thy heart.

8. Then said Jonathan, Behold, we will pass over unto these men, and we will discover ourselves unto them.

9. If they say thus unto us, Tarry until we come to you: then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto them.

10. But if they say thus, Come up unto us; then will we go up: for the Lord hath delivered them into our hand; and this shall be a sign unto us.

11. And both of them discovered themselves unto the garrison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of the holes where they had hid themselves.

12. And the men of the garrison answered Jonathan and his armour-bearer, and said, Come up to us, and we will shew you a thing. And Jonathan said unto his armour-bearer, Come up

after me; for the Lord hath delivered them into the hand of Israel.

13. And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands and upon his feet, and his armour-bearer after him: and they fell before Jonathan: and his armour-bearer slew after him.

14. And that first slaughter, which Jonathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were an half-acre of land, which a yoke of oxen might plow.

15. And there was a trembling in the host, in the field, and among all the people; the garrison, and the spoilers, they also trembled; and the earth quaked: so it was a very great trembling.

16. And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked; and, behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating down one another.

17. Then said Saul unto the people that were with him, Number now, and see who is gone from us. And when they had numbered, behold, Jonathan and his armour-bearer were not there.

18. And Saul said unto Ahiah, Bring hither the ark of God: (for the ark of God was at that time with the children of Israel.)

19. And it came to pass, while Saul talked unto the priest, that the noise that was in the host of the Philistines went on and increased; and Saul said unto the priest, Withdraw thine hand.

20. And Saul and all the people that were with him assembled themselves, and they came to the battle: and, behold, every man's sword was against his fellow, and there was a very great discomfiture.

21. Moreover, the Hebrews that were with the Philistines before that time, which went up with them into the camp from the country round about, even they also turned to be with the Israelites that were with Saul and Jonathan.

22. Likewise all the men of Israel which had hid themselves in mount Ephraim, when they heard that the Philistines fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battle.

23. So the Lord saved Israel that day: and the battle passed over unto Beth-aven.

24. And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had adjured the people, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food until evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies. So none of the people tasted any food.

25. And all they of the land came to a wood, and there was honey upon the ground.

26. And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the honey dropped; but no man put his hand to his mouth; for the people feared the oath.

27. But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that was in his hand, and dipped it in an honey-comb, and put his hand to his mouth; and his eyes were enlightened.

28. Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were faint.

29. Then said Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, because I tasted a little of this honey;

30. How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to-day of the spoil of their enemies which they found? for had there not been now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31. And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Ajalon: and the people were very faint.

32. And the people flew upon the spoil, and took sheep, and oxen, and calves, and slew them

on the ground: and the people did eat them with the blood.

33. Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sin against the Lord, in that they eat with the blood. And he said, Ye have transgressed: roll a great stone unto me this day.

34. And Saul said, Disperse yourselves among the people, and say unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his sheep, and slay them here, and eat; and sin not against the Lord in eating with the blood. And all the people brought every man his ox with him that night, and slew them there.

35. And Saul built an altar unto the Lord: the same was the first altar that he built unto the Lord.

36. And Saul said, Let us go down after the Philistines by night, and spoil them until the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee. Then said the priest, Let us draw near hither unto God.

37. And Saul asked counsel of God, shall I go down after the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Israel? But he answered him not that day.

38. And Saul said, Draw ye near hither, all the chief of the people: and know and see wherein this sin hath been this day.

39. For, as the Lord liveth, which saveth Israel, though it be in Jonathan my son, he shall surely die. But there was not a man among all the people that answered him.

40. Then said he unto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Jonathan my son will be on the other side. And the people said unto Saul, Do what seemeth good unto thee.

41. Therefore Saul said unto the Lord God of Israel, Give a perfect lot. And Saul and Jonathan were taken: but the people escaped.

42. And Saul said, Cast lots between me and Jonathan my son. And Jonathan was taken.

43. Then Saul said to Jonathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Jonathan told him, and said, I did but taste a little honey with the end of the rod that was in mine hand, and, lo, I must die.

44. And Saul answered, God, do so, and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Jonathan.

45. And the people said unto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Israel? God forbid: as the Lord liveth, there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground; for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Jonathan, that he died not.

46. Then Saul went up from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their own place.

47. So Saul took the kingdom over Israel, and fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoever he turned himself, he vexed them.

48. And he gathered an host, and smote the Amalekites, and delivered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

49. Now the sons of Saul were Jonathan, and Ishui, and Melchi-shua: and the names of his two daughters were these; the name of the first-born Merab, and the name of the younger Michal.

50. And the name of Saul's wife was Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz: and the name of the captain of his host was Abner, the son of Ner, Saul's uncle.

51. And Kish was the father of Saul; and Net the father of Abner was the son of Abiel.

52. And there was sore war against the Philistines all the days of Saul: and when Saul saw

any strong man, or any valiant man, he took him unto him.

xv. 1. Samuel also said unto Saul, The Lord sent me to anoint thee to be king over his people, over Israel: now, therefore, hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the Lord.

2. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, how he laid wait for him in the way, when he came up from Egypt.

3. Now go and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass.

4. And Saul gathered the people together, and numbered them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah.

5. And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and laid wait in the valley.

6. And Saul said unto the Kenites, Go, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindness to all the children of Israel, when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7. And Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah until thou comest to Shur, that is over against Egypt.

8. And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9. But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and of the fatlings, and the lambs, and all that was good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing that was vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

10. Then came the word of the Lord unto Samuel, saying,

11. It repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And it grieved Samuel; and he cried unto the Lord all night.

12. And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and, behold, he set him up a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gilgal.

13. And Samuel came to Saul: and Saul said unto him, Blessed be thou of the Lord: I have performed the commandment of the Lord.

14. And Samuel said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear?

15. And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites; for the people spared the best of the sheep and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the Lord thy God, and the rest we have utterly destroyed.

16. Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the Lord hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on.

17. And Samuel said, When thou wast little in thine own sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel, and the Lord anointed thee king over Israel?

18. And the Lord sent thee on a journey, and said, Go, and utterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them until they be consumed.

19. Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the Lord, but didst fly upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of the Lord?

20. And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, I have obeyed the voice of the Lord, and have gone the way which the Lord sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21. But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the Lord thy God in Gilgal.

22. And Samuel said, Hath the Lord as great delight in burnt-offerings and sacrifices as in obeying the voice of the Lord? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice; and to hearken than the fat of rams.

23. For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry: because thou hast rejected the word of the Lord, he hath also rejected thee from being king.

24. And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the Lord, and thy word; because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25. Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship the Lord.

26. And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: for thou hast rejected the word of the Lord, and the Lord hath rejected thee from being king over Israel.

27. And as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28. And Samuel said unto him, The Lord hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, that is better than thou.

29. And also the Strength of Israel will not lie, nor repent: for he is not a man, that he should repent.

30. Then he said, I have sinned; yet honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turn again with me, that I may worship the Lord thy God.

31. So Samuel turned again after Saul; and Saul worshipped the Lord.

32. Then said Samuel, Bring ye hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came unto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitterness of death is past.

33. And Samuel said, As thy sword hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the Lord in Gilgal.

34. Then Samuel went to Ramah; and Saul went up to his house to Gibeath of Saul.

35. And Samuel came no more to see Saul until the day of his death; nevertheless, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the Lord repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

Acts viii. 3. As for Saul he made havock of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women, committed them to prison.

ix. 1. And Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest.

Phil. iii. 5. Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching the law, a Pharisee.

(e) Jer. v. 6. Wherefore a lion out of the forest shall slay them, and a wolf of the evening shall spoil them, a leopard shall watch over their cities: every one that goeth out thence shall be torn in pieces; because their transgressions are many, and their back-slidings are increased.

Ez. xxii. 25. There is a conspiracy of her prophets in the midst thereof, like a roaring lion ravening the prey: they have devoured souls; they have taken the treasure and precious things; they have made her many widows in the midst thereof.

27. Her princes in the midst thereof are like wolves ravening the prey, to shed blood, and to destroy souls, to get dishonest gain.

Zeph. iii. 3. Her princes within her are roaring lions; her judges are evening wolves; they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

Matt. vii. 15. Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

x. 16. Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye, therefore, wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

Acts xx. 29. For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

(f) Num. xxiii. 24. Behold, the people shall rise up as a great lion, and lift up himself as a young lion: he shall not lie down until he eat of the prey, and drink the blood of the slain.

Esth. viii. 11. Wherein the king granted the Jews which were in every city to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish, all the power of the people and province that would assault them, both little ones and women, and to take the spoil of them for a prey.

Ez. xxxix. 10. So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down any out of the forests, for they shall burn the weapons with fire: and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord God.

Zech. xiv. 1. Behold, the day of the Lord cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee.

28 ¶ All these *are* (g) the twelve tribes of Israel: and this *is it* that their father spake unto them, and blessed them; every one according to his blessing, he blessed them.

(g) Ex. xxviii. 21. And the stones shall be with the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a signet; every one with his name shall they be according to the twelve tribes.

1 *Kings xviii.* 31. And Elijah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, unto whom the word of the Lord came, saying, Israel shall be thy name.

Acts xxvi. 7. Unto which promise our twelve tribes, instantly serving God day and night, hope to come: for which hope's sake, King Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.

Jam. i. 1. James, a servant of God, and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

Rev. vii. 4. And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

29 And he charged them, and said unto them, I am to be gathered unto my people; (h) bury me with my fathers, in the cave that *is* in the field of Ephron the Hittite.

(h) Gen. xlvii. 30. But I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying place. And he said, I will do as thou hast said.

2 *Sam. xix.* 37. Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own city, and be buried by the grave of my father and of my mother: but, behold, thy servant Chimham, let him go over with my lord the king, and do to him what shall seem good unto thee.

30 In the cave that *is* in the

field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre in the land of Canaan, (i) which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a possession of a burying-place.

(i) *Gen. xxiii. 16.* And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron; and Abraham weighed to Ephron the silver, which he had named in the audience of the sons of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, current money with the merchant.

17. And the field of Ephron, which was in Machpelah, which was before Mamre, the field, and the cave which was therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about, were made sure.

18. Unto Abraham for a possession, in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gate of the city.

19. And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20. And the field, and the cave that is therein, were made sure unto Abraham, for a possession of a burying-place, by the sons of Heth.

1. 13. For his [Jacob's] sons carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham bought with the field, for a possession of a burying-place, of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

Acts vii. 16. And were carried over into Sychem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emor, the father of Sychem.

31 There (k) they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife: there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife: and there I buried Leah.

(k) *Gen. xxiii. 19.* And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

xv. 9. And his sons Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron, the son of Zohar the Hittite, which is before Mamre.

xxxv. 29. And Isaac gave up the ghost, and died, and was gathered unto his people, being old and full of days: and his sons Esau and Jacob buried him.

32 The purchase of the field, and of the cave that is therein, was from the children of Heth.

33 And when Jacob had (l) made an end of commanding his sons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, (m) and yielded up the ghost, and was gathered unto his people.

(l) *Gen. i. 24.* And Joseph said unto his brethren, I die: and God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land unto the land which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

25. And Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from thence.

26. So Joseph died, being an hundred and ten

years old: and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

Josh. xxiv. 27. And Joshua said unto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witness unto us; for it hath heard all the words of the Lord, which he spake unto us: it shall be, therefore, a witness unto you, lest ye deny your God.

28. So Joshua let the people depart, every man unto his inheritance.

29. And it came to pass, after these things, that Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the Lord, died, being an hundred and ten years old.

Heb. xi. 22. By faith Joseph, when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel; and gave commandment concerning his bones.

(m) *Gen. xxv. 8.* Then Abraham gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full of years; and was gathered to his people.

17. And these are the years of the life of Ishmael, an hundred and thirty and seven years: and he gave up the ghost, and died, and was gathered unto his people.

xxxv. 29. And Isaac gave up the ghost, and died, and was gathered unto his people, being old and full of days: and his sons Esau and Jacob buried him.

Job v. 26. Thou shalt come to thy grave in a full age, like as a shock of corn cometh in his season.

xxx. 23. For I know that thou wilt bring me to death, and to the house appointed for all living.

Luke ii. 29. Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word.

Heb. xi. 13. These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14. For they that say such things declare plainly that they seek a country.

15. And truly if they had been mindful of that country from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned:

16. But now they desire a better country, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

CHAPTER L.

AND Joseph (a) fell upon his father's face, and (b) wept upon him, and kissed him.

(a) *Gen. xlv. 4.* I will go down with thee into Egypt; and I will also bring thee up again: and Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes.

(b) *Gen. xxiii. 2.* And Sarah died in Kirjath-arba; the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her.

2 *Kings xiii. 14.* Now Elisha was fallen sick, of his sickness wherof he died. And Joash the king of Israel came down unto him, and wept over his face, and said, O my father, my father! the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof.

Matt. v. 38. And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39. And when he was come in he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.

John xi. 35. Jesus wept.

38. Jesus, therefore, again groaning in himself, cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

Acts viii. 2. And devout men carried Stephen to his burial, and made great lamentation over him.

1 *Thess. iv. 13.* But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.

2 And Joseph commanded his servants the physicians to embalm his father: and the physicians (c) embalmed Israel.

(c) *Gen. i. 26.* So Joseph died, being an hundred and ten years old: and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

2 *Chr. xvi. 14.* And they buried him [Asa] in his own sepulchres, which he had made for himself in the city of David, and laid him in the bed which was filled with sweet odours, and divers kinds of spices prepared by the apothecaries' art: and they made a very great burning for him.

Matt. xxvi. 12. For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did it for my burial.

Luke xxiv. 1. Now, upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them.

John xix. 39. And there came also Nicodemus, (which at the first came to Jesus by night,) and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about an hundred pound weight.

40. Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound in it linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

3 And forty days were fulfilled for him, (for so are fulfilled the days of those which are embalmed;) and the Egyptians mourned for him (d) threescore and ten days.

(d) *Num. xx. 29.* And when all the congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty days, even all the house of Israel.

Deut. xxxiv. 8. And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plains of Moab thirty days: so the days of weeping and mourning for Moses were ended.

4 And when (e) the days of his mourning were past, (f) Joseph spake unto the house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I have found grace in your eyes, speak, I pray you, in the ears of Pharaoh, saying,

(e) *Gen. i. 10.* And they came to the threshing-floor of Atad, which is beyond Jordan, and there they mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father seven days.

(f) *Esth. iv. 2.* And came even before the king's gate: for none might enter into the king's gate clothed with sackcloth.

5 My father (g) made me swear, saying, (h) Lo, I die: in my grave which (i) I have digged for me in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou (k) bury me. Now therefore (l) let me go up, I pray thee, and

bury my father, and I will come again.

(g) *Gen.* xlvii. 29. And the time drew nigh that Israel must die: and he called his son Joseph, and said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and deal kindly and truly with me; bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt.

30. But I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying place. And he said, I will do as thou hast said.

31. And he said, Swear unto me, And he swore unto him. And Israel bowed himself upon the bed's head.

(h) *Gen.* xlviii. 21. And Israel said unto Joseph, Behold, I die; but God shall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

1. 24. And Joseph said unto his brethren, I die: and God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land unto the land which he swore to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

Deut. iv. 22. But I [Moses] must die in this land, I must not go over Jordan: but ye shall go over, and possess that good land.

1 *Sam.* xiv. 43. Then Saul said to Jonathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Jonathan told him, and said, I did but taste a little honey with the end of the rod that was in mine hand, and, lo, I must die.

(i) *Is.* xxii. 16. What hast thou here, and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here, as he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, and that graveth an habitation for himself in a rock?

Matt. xxvii. 60. And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.

(k) *Gen.* iii. 19. In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

Job xxx. 23. For I know that thou wilt bring me to death, and to the house appointed for all living.

Ec. xii. 7. Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was; and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it.

(l) *Matt.* viii. 21. And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

22. But Jesus said unto him, Follow me; and let the dead bury their dead.

Luke ix. 59. And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord suffer me first to go and bury my father.

60. Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead; but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

6 And Pharaoh said, Go up, and bury thy father, according as he made thee swear.

7 And Joseph went up to bury his father: and with him went up all the servants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt.

8 And all the house of Joseph and his brethren, and his father's house: (m) only their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of Goshen.

(m) *Ex.* x. 8. And Moses and Aaron were brought again unto Pharaoh: and he said unto them, Go, serve the Lord your God; but who are they that shall go?

9. And Moses said, We will go with our young and with our old, with our sons and with our daughters, with our flocks and with our herds will we go: for we must hold a feast unto the Lord.

Num. xxxii. 24. Build ye cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheep; and do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25. And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, spake unto Moses, saying, Thy servants will do as my Lord commandeth.

26. Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattle, shall be there in the cities of Gilead:

27. But thy servants will pass over, every man armed for war, before the Lord to battle, as my lord said.

9 And there went up with him both (n) chariots and horsemen: and it was a very great company.

(n) *Gen.* xli. 43. And he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had: and they cried before him, Bow the knee: and he made him ruler over all the land of Egypt.

xlvii. 29. And Joseph made ready his chariot, and went up to meet Israel his father to Goshen, and presented himself unto him: and he fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while.

Ex. xiv. 7. And he took six hundred chosen chariots, and all the chariots of Egypt, and captains over every one of them.

17. And I, behold I, will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

28. And the waters returned, and covered the chariots, and the horsemen, and all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them: there remained not so much as one of them.

2 *Kings* xviii. 24. How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my master's servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?

Cant. i. 9. I have compared thee, O my love, to a company of horses in Pharaoh's chariots.

10 And they came to the threshing-floor of Atad, which is beyond Jordan, and there they mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father (o) seven days.

(o) *Gen.* l. 4. And when the days of his mourning were past, Joseph spake unto the house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I have found grace in your eyes, speak, I pray you, in the ears of Pharaoh, saying,

1 *Sam.* xxxi. 13. And they took their bones, and buried them under a tree at Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

Job ii. 13. So they sat down with him upon the ground seven days and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that his grief was very great.

19 And when the inhabitants of the land, (p) the Canaanites, saw the mourning in the floor of Atad, they said, This is a grievous mourning to the Egyptians;

wherefore the name of it was called Abel-mizraim, which is (q) beyond Jordan.

(p) *Gen.* x. 15. And Canaan begat Sidon his first-born, and Heth,

16. And the Jebusite, and the Amorite, and the Girgasite,

17. And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

18. And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad.

19. And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar, unto Gaza; as thou goest unto Sodom, and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboiim, even unto Lasha.

xiii. 7. And there was a strife between the herdmen of Abram's cattle and the herdmen of Lot's cattle. And the Canaanite and the Perizzite dwelt then in the land.

xxiv. 5. And the servant said unto him [Abraham], Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land: must I needs bring thy son again unto the land from whence thou camest?

xxxiv. 30. And Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, Ye have troubled me, to make me to stink among the inhabitants of the land, among the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I being few in number, they shall gather themselves together against me, and slay me; and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.

(q) *Deut.* iii. 25. I pray thee let me [Moses] go over and see the good land that is beyond Jordan, that goodly mountain, and Lebanon.

27. Get thee up unto the top of Pisgah, and lift up thine eyes westward, and northward, and southward, and eastward, and behold it with thine eyes: for thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

xi. 30. Are they [mount Gerizim and mount Ebal] not on the other side Jordan, by the way where the sun goeth down, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champaign over against Gilgal, beside the plains of Moreh?

12 And his sons did unto him (r) according as he commanded them.

(r) *Gen.* xlix. 29. And he charged them, and said unto them, I am to be gathered unto my people, bury me with my fathers in the cave that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite;

30. In the cave that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a possession of a burying-place.

31. (There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife; there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife; and there I buried Leah.)

32. The purchase of the field, and of the cave that is therein, was from the children of Heth.

Acts vii. 16. And were carried over into Sychem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emor, the father of Sychem.

13 For his sons carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in (s) the cave of the field of Machpelah; which Abraham bought with the field for a possession of a burying-place, of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

(s) *Gen.* xxiii. 16. And Abraham hearkened

unto Ephron; and Abraham weighed to Ephron the silver, which he had named in the audience of the sons of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, current money with the merchant.

17. And the field of Ephron which was in Machpelah, which was before Mamre, the field, and the cave which was therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about, was made sure.

18. Unto Abraham for a possession, in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his city.

14 And Joseph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Joseph's brethren saw that (t) their father was dead, they said, (u) Joseph will peradventure hate us, and will certainly requite us all the evil which we did unto him.

(t) Gen. xxvii. 41. And Esau hated Jacob, because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The days of mourning for my father are at hand, then will I slay my brother Jacob.

42. And these words of Esau her elder son were told to Rebekah. And she sent and called Jacob her younger son, and said unto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doth comfort himself, purposing to kill thee.

(u) Gen. xlii. 17. And he [Joseph] put them altogether into ward three days.

Lev. xvi. 36. And upon them that are left alive of you I will send a faintness into their hearts in the lands of their enemies; and the sound of a shaken leaf shall chase them; and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword; and they shall fall when none pursueth.

16 And they sent a messenger unto Joseph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying,

17 So shall ye say unto Joseph, (x) Forgive, I pray thee now, the trespass of thy brethren, and their sin; for (y) they did unto thee evil: and now we pray thee forgive the trespass of the (z) servants of the God of thy father. And Joseph (a) wept when they spake unto him.

(x) Matt. vi. 12. And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.

14. For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you:

15. But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

xviii. 35. So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

Luke xvii. 3. Take heed to yourselves: If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.

4. And if he trespass against thee seven times

in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

Eph. iv. 32. And be ye kind one to another, tender-hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

Col. iii. 13. Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any; even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye.

(y) Gen. i. 20. But as for you, ye thought evil against me; but God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as it is this day, to save much people alive.

Job xxxiii. 27. He looketh upon men; and if any say, I have sinned, and perverted that which was right, and it profited me not,

28. He will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

Prov. xxviii. 13. He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whose confesseth and forsaketh them, shall have mercy.

Jam. v. 16. Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

(z) Gen. xxxi. 42. Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the fear of Isaac, had been with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now empty: God hath seen mine affliction, and the labour of my hands, and rebuked thee yesternight.

xlix. 25. Even by the God of thy father, who shall help thee; and by the Almighty, who shall bless thee with blessings of heaven above, blessings of the deep that lieth under, blessings of the breasts and of the womb.

Matt. xxv. 40. And the king shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

Phil. 8. Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ to enjoin thee that which is convenient;

9. Yet, for love's sake, I rather beseech thee, being such an one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.

10. I beseech thee for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds:

11. Which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me:

12. Whom I have sent again: thou therefore receive him, that is mine own bowels;

13. Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy stead he might have ministered unto me in the bonds of the gospel:

14. But without thy mind would I do nothing; that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.

15. For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldst receive him for ever;

16. Not now as a servant, but above a servant, a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17. If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as myself,

18. If he hath wronged thee, or oweth thee ought, put that on mine account:

19. I Paul have written it with mine own hand, I will repay it; albeit I do not say to thee how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides.

20. Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

(a) Gen. xlii. 21. And they said one to another, We are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soul, when he besought us, and we would not hear, therefore is this distress come upon us.

22. And Reuben answered them, saying, Spake

I not unto you, saying, Do not sin against the child? and ye would not hear; therefore, behold, also his blood is required.

23. And they knew not that Joseph understood them; for he spake unto them by an interpreter.

24. And he turned himself about from them and wept; and returned to them again, and communed with them, and took from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

xlv. 4. And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come near to me, I pray you. And they came near. And he said, I am Joseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

5. Now, therefore, be not grieved, nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me hither: for God did send me before you to preserve life.

18 And his brethren also went and (b) fell down before his face: and they said, Behold, we be thy servants.

(b) Gen. xxxvii. 7. For, behold, we were binding sheaves in the field, and, lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright; and behold, your sheaves stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheaf.

8. And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? And they hated him yet the more for his dreams, and for his words.

9. And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more; and, behold, the sun, and the moon, and the eleven stars, made obeisance to me.

10. And he told it to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What is this dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall I, and thy mother, and thy brethren, indeed come to bow down ourselves to thee to the earth?

11. And his brethren envied him; but his father observed the saying.

19 And Joseph said unto them, (c) Fear not: (d) for am I in the place of God?

(c) Matt. xiv. 27. But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer: it is I; be not afraid.

Luke xxiv. 37. But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

38. And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

(d) Gen. xxx. 2. And Jacob's anger was kindled against Rachel; and he said, Am I in God's stead? who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb?

Deut. xxxii. 35. To me belongeth vengeance and recompence; their foot shall slide in due time: for the day of their calamity is at hand, and the things that shall come upon them make haste.

Job xxxiv. 29. When he giveth quietness, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth his face, who then can behold him? whether it be done against a nation, or against a man only.

Rom. xii. 19. Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.

Heb. x. 30. For we know him that hath said, Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge his people.

20 But as for you (e) ye thought

evil against me; *but* (f) God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as it is this day, to save much people alive.

(e) *Gen.* xxxvii. 4. And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more than all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him.

18. And when they saw him afar off, even before he came near unto them, they conspired against him to slay him.

19. And they said one to another, Behold this dreamer cometh.

20. Come now, therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into some pit; and we will say, Some evil beast hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreams.

(f) *Gen.* xiv. 5. Now, therefore, be not grieved, nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me hither: for God did send me before you to preserve life.

6. For these two years hath the famine been in the land; and yet there are five years, in the which there shall neither be earing nor harvest.

7. And God sent me before you to preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance.

8. So now, it was not you that sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

Ps. lxxvi. 10. Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain.

cv. 16. Moreover, he called for a famine upon the land: he brake the whole staff of bread.

Is. x. 7. Howbeit, he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so; but it is in his heart to destroy and cut off nations not a few.

Acts ii. 23. Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain.

iii. 13. The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.

14. But ye denied the Holy One, and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you;

15. And killed the Prince of Life, whom God hath raised from the dead; whereof we are witnesses.

26. Unto you first, God having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

Rom. viii. 28. And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.

21 Now therefore fear ye not: (g) I will nourish you and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake kindly unto them.

(g) *Gen.* xlv. 10. And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be near unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy children's children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast.

11. And there will I nourish thee, (for yet there are five years of famine,) lest thou, and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to poverty.

xlvii. 12. And Joseph nourished his father,

and his brethren, and all his father's household with bread, according to their families.

Matt. v. 44. But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you.

Rom. xii. 20. Therefore, if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

21. Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

22 ¶ And Joseph dwelt in Egypt, he and his father's house: and Joseph lived an hundred and ten years.

23 And Joseph saw Ephraim's children, of the third generation: (h) the children also of Machir, the son of Manasseh, were brought up upon Joseph's knees.

(h) *Num.* xxxii. 33. And Moses gave unto them, even to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and unto half the tribe of Manasseh the son of Joseph, the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, the land, with the cities thereof in the coasts, even the cities of the country round about.

Josh. xvii. 1. There was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh, (for he was the first-born of Joseph,) to wit, for Machir the first-born of Manasseh, the father of Gilead: because he was a man of war, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan.

Job xlii. 16. After this lived Job an hundred and forty years, and saw his sons and his sons' sons, even four generations.

Ps. cxxviii. 6. Yea, thou shalt see thy children's children, and peace upon Israel.

24 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I die: and God will surely (i) visit you, and bring (k) you out of this land, unto the land which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

(i) *Gen.* xxi. 1. And the Lord visited Sarah as he had said, and the Lord did unto Sarah as he had spoken.

Ex. iv. 31. And the people believed: and when they heard that the Lord had visited the children of Israel, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worshipped.

(k) *Gen.* xv. 14. And also that nation, whom they shall serve, will I judge; and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

15. And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16. But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

xxvi. 3. Sojourn in this land [Gerar,] and I will be with thee [Isaac,] and I will bless thee: for unto thee, and unto thy seed, I will give all these countries; and I will perform the oath which I sware unto Abraham thy father.

xxxv. 12. And the land which I gave Abraham and Isaac, to thee [Jacob] I will give it, and to thy seed after thee will I give the land.

xlvi. 4. I will go down with thee into Egypt; and I will also surely bring thee up again: and Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes.

Ex. iii. 16. Go and gather the elders of Israel together and say unto them, The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and seen that which is done to you in Egypt:

17. And I have said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt, unto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, unto a land flowing with milk and honey.

25 And Joseph (l) took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, (m) and ye shall carry up my bones from hence.

(l) *Gen.* xlvii. 29. And the time drew nigh that Israel must die: and he called his son Joseph, and said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, put I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and deal kindly and truly with me; bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt:

30. But I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying-place. And he said, I will do as thou hast said.

31. And he said, Swear unto me. And he sware unto him. And Israel bowed himself upon the bed's head.

(m) *Ex.* xiii. 19. And Moses took the bones of Joseph with him: for he had straitly sworn the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you; and ye shall carry up my bones away hence with you.

Josh. xxiv. 32. And the bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcel of ground which Jacob bought of the sons of Hamor, the father of Shechem, for an hundred pieces of silver: and it became the inheritance of the children of Joseph.

Acts vii. 16. And were carried over into Sychem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Em-mor, the father of Sychem.

Heb. xi. 22. By faith Joseph, when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel; and gave commandment concerning his bones.

26 So Joseph died, (n) being an hundred and ten years old: and (o) they embalmed him, and and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

(n) *Gen.* xlvii. 9. And Jacob said unto Pharaoh, The days of the years of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirty years: few and evil have the days of the years of my life been, and have not attained unto the days of the years of the life of my fathers, in the days of their pilgrimage.

28. And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt seventeen years: so the whole age of Jacob was an hundred forty and seven years.

1. 22. And Joseph dwelt in Egypt he, and his father's house: and Joseph lived an hundred and ten years.

Josh. xxiv. 29. And it came to pass, after these things, that Joshua, the son of Nun, the servant of the Lord, died, being an hundred and ten years old.

(o) *Gen.* i. 3. And forty days were fulfilled for him; (for so are fulfilled the days of those which are embalmed;) and the Egyptians mourned for him [Jacob] threescore and ten days.

THE SECOND BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED EXODUS.

CHAPTER I.

NOW (a) these are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt; every man and his household came with Jacob.

(a) Gen. xlv. 8. And these are the names of the children of Israel which came into Egypt, Jacob and his sons: Reuben Jacob's first-born.

9. And the sons of Reuben; Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

10. And the sons of Simeon; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Obad, and Jachin, and Zohar; and Shaul, the son of a Canaanitish woman.

11. And the sons of Levi; Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

12. And the sons of Judah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zarah; but Er, and Onan, died in the land of Canaan. And the sons of Pharez were Hezron and Hamul.

13. And the sons of Issachar; Tola, and Phuvah, and Job, and Shimron.

14. And the sons of Zebulun; Sered, and Elon, and Jahleel.

15. These be the sons of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob in Padan-aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the souls of his sons and his daughters were thirty and three.

16. And the sons of Gad, Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17. And the sons of Asher; Jimnah, and Ishuah, and Isui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister. And the sons of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel.

18. These are the sons of Zilpah, whom Laban gave to Leah his daughter: and these she bare unto Jacob, even sixteen souls.

19. The sons of Rachel, Jacob's wife; Joseph and Benjamin.

20. And unto Joseph, in the land of Egypt, were born Manassah and Ephraim, which Asenath, the daughter of Poti-pherah priest of On, bare unto him.

21. And the sons of Benjamin were Belah, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Eli, and Rosh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.

22. These are the sons of Rachel, which were born to Jacob: all the souls were fourteen.

23. And the sons of Dan; Hushim.

24. And the sons of Naphtali; Jahzeel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shilleim.

25. These are the sons of Bilhah, which Laban gave unto Rachel his daughter: and she bare these unto Jacob: all the souls were seven.

26. All the souls that came with Jacob into Egypt, which came out of his loins, besides Jacob's sons' wives, all the souls were threescore and six.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah,

3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

5 And all the souls that came out of the loins of Jacob, were (b) seventy souls: for Joseph was in Egypt already.

(b) Gen. xlv. 26. All the souls that came with Jacob into Egypt, which came out of his loins, besides Jacob's sons' wives, all the souls were threescore and six.

27. And the sons of Joseph, which were born him in Egypt, were two souls: all the souls of the house of Jacob, which came into Egypt, were threescore and ten.

Deut. x. 22. Thy fathers went down into Egypt with threescore and ten persons; and now the Lord thy God hath made thee as the stars of heaven for multitude.

6 And (c) Joseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

(c) Gen. 1. 26. So Joseph died, being an hundred and ten years old: and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

Acts vii. 14. Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls.

15. So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, he, and our fathers,

16. And were carried over into Sychem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emmor, the father of Sychem.

7 And the children of Israel were (d) fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty; and the land was filled with them.

(d) Gen. xii. 2. And I will make of thee [Abraham] a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great, and thou shalt be a blessing.

xiii. 16. And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbered.

xv. 5. And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them. And he said unto him, So shall thy seed be.

xvii. 16. And I will bless her, and give thee a son also of her: yea, I will bless her, and she shall be a mother of nations; kings of people shall be of her.

xxii. 17. That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea-shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of thy enemies.

xxvi. 4. And I will make thy [Isaac's] seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countries: and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed.

xxviii. 14. And thy [Jacob's] seed shall be as the dust of the earth: and thou shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee, and in thy seed, shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

xxxv. 11. And God said unto him, I am God Almighty; be fruitful, and multiply: a nation, and a company of nations, shall be of thee; and kings shall come out of thy loins.

xli. 3. And he said, I am God, the God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt; for I will there make of thee a great nation.

Deut. xxvi. 5. And thou shalt speak and say before the Lord thy God, A Syrian ready to

perish was my father; and he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous.

8 ¶ Now there arose up (e) a new king over Egypt, which knew not Joseph.

(e) Ec. ii. 18. Yea, I hated all my labour which I had taken under the sun; because I should leave it unto the man that shall be after me.

19. And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man or a fool? yet shall he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have shewed myself wise under the sun. This is also vanity.

ix. 15. Now, there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the city; yet no one remembered that same poor man.

Acts vii. 18. Till another king arose, which knew not Joseph.

9 And he said unto his people, Behold, (f) the people of the children of Israel are more and mightier than we.

(f) Ps. cv. 24. And he increased his people greatly, and made them stronger than their enemies.

25. He turned their heart to hate his people, to deal subtly with his servants.

Prov. xiv. 28. In the multitude of people is the king's honour: but in the want of people is the destruction of the prince.

10 (g) Come on, let us deal (h) wisely with them: lest they multiply, and it come to pass, that when there falleth out any war, they join also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and so get them up out of the land.

(g) Ps. x. 2. The wicked in his pride doth persecute the poor: let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined.

lxxxiii. 3. They have taken crafty counsel against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones.

4. They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation: that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

Prov. i. 11. If they say, Come with us, let us lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause.

(h) Job v. 13. He taketh the wise in their own craftiness; and the counsel of the froward is carried headlong.

Prov. xvi. 25. There is a way that seemeth right unto a man; but the end thereof are the ways of death.

xxi. 30. There is no wisdom, nor understanding, nor counsel, against the Lord.

Acts vii. 19. The same dealt subtly with our kindred, and evil-entreated our fathers, so that they cast out our young children, to the end they might not live.

1 Cor. iii. 18. Let no man deceive himself; if any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

19. For the wisdom of this world is foolish-

ness with God: for it is written, He *taketh* the wise in their own craftiness.

20. And again, the Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.

Jan. iii. 15. This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish.

16. For where envying and strife is, there is confusion, and every evil work.

17. But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.

18. And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.

11 Therefore they did set over them task-masters, (i) to afflict them with their (k) burdens. And they built for Pharaoh treasuries, Pithom, and (l) Raameses.

(i) *Gen. xv. 13.* And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety, that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them; and they shall afflict them four hundred years.

Ex. iii. 7. And the Lord said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their task-masters; for I know their sorrows.

Deut. xxvi. 6. And the Egyptians evil-entreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage.

(k) *Ex. ii. 11.* And it came to pass in those days, when Moses was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens: and he spied an Egyptian smiting a Hebrew, one of his brethren.

v. 4. And the king of Egypt said unto them, Wherefore do ye, Moses and Aaron, let the people from their works? get ye unto your burdens.

5. And Pharaoh said, Behold, the people of the land now are many, and ye make them rest from their burdens.

Ps. lxxxi. 6. I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands were delivered from the pots.

(l) *Gen. xlvii. 11.* And Joseph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew. And they were (m) grieved because of the children of Israel.

(m) *Job v. 2.* For wrath killeth the foolish man, and envy slayeth the silly one.

Prov. xxvii. 4. Wrath is cruel, and anger is outrageous; but who is able to stand before envy?

John xii. 19. The Pharisees, therefore, said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.

Acts iv. 2. Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

3. And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now even-tide.

4. Howbeit, many of them which heard the word believed: and the number of the men was about five thousand.

v. 28. Saying, Did not we straitly command you that ye should not teach in this name? and, behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this man's blood upon us.

29. Then Peter and the other apostles answered, and said, We ought to obey God rather than men.

30. The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew, and hanged on a tree:

31. Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.

32. And we are his witnesses of these things; and so is also the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33. When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and took counsel to slay them.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour.

14 And they made (n) their lives bitter with hard bondage, (o) in mortar, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field; all their service wherein they made them serve, (p) was with rigour.

(n) *Ex. ii. 23.* And it came to pass, in process of time, that the king of Egypt died, and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried; and their cry came up unto God by reason of the bondage.

vi. 9. And Moses spake so unto the children of Israel: but they hearkened not unto Moses for anguish of spirit, and for cruel bondage.

Num. xx. 15. How our fathers went down into Egypt, and we have dwelt in Egypt a long time; and the Egyptians vexed us and our fathers.

Deut. iv. 20. But the Lord hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, even out of Egypt, to be unto him a people of inheritance, as ye are this day.

Ruth i. 20. And she said unto them, Call me not Naomi, call me Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

(o) *Ps. lxxviii. 13.* Though ye have lain among the pots, yet shall ye be as the wings of a dove covered with silver, and her feathers with yellow gold.

Nah. iii. 14. Draw thee waters for the siege, fortify thy strong holds: go into clay, and tread the mortar, make strong the brick-kiln.

(p) *Ex. v. 7.* Ye shall no more give the people straw to make brick as heretofore: let them go and gather straw for themselves.

8. And the tale of the bricks, which they did make heretofore, ye shall lay upon them; ye shall not diminish aught thereof: for they be idle; therefore they cry, saying, Let us go and sacrifice to our God.

9. Let there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein; and let them not regard vain words.

10. And the task-masters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will not give you straw.

11. Go ye, get you straw where you can find it: yet not aught of your work shall be diminished.

12. So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt, to gather stubble instead of straw.

13. And the task-masters hastened them, saying, Fulfil your works, your daily tasks, as when there was straw.

14. And the officers of the children of Israel, which Pharaoh's task-masters had set over them, were beaten, and demanded, Wherefore have ye

not fulfilled your task in making brick, both yesterday and to-day, as heretofore?

15. Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cried unto Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy servants?

16. There is no straw given unto thy servants, and they say to us, Make brick: and, behold, thy servants are beaten; but the fault is in thine own people.

17. But he said, Ye are idle, ye are idle; therefore ye say, Let us go, and do sacrifice to the Lord.

18. Go, therefore, now and work; for there shall no straw be given you, yet shall ye deliver the tale of bricks.

19. And the officers of the children of Israel did see that they were in evil case after it was said, Ye shall not diminish aught from your bricks of your daily task.

20. And they met Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh;

21. And they said unto them, The Lord look upon you, and judge; because ye have made our savour to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his servants, to put a sword in their hand to slay us.

Lev. xxv. 43. Thou shalt not rule over him with rigour, but shall fear thy God.

46. And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit them for a possession; they shall be your bond-men for ever: but over your brethren, the children of Israel, ye shall not rule one over another with rigour.

53. And as a yearly hired servant shall he be with him; and the other shall not rule with rigour over him in thy sight.

Is. xiv. 6. He who smote the people in wrath with a continual stroke, he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, and none hindereth.

li. 23. But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee; which have said to thy soul, Bow down, that we may go over: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street, to them that went over.

lii. 5. Now, therefore, what have I here, saith the Lord, that my people is taken away for nought? They that rule over them make them to howl, saith the Lord; and my name continually every day is blasphemed.

lviii. 6. Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens, and to let the oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

Jer. i. 33. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, The children of Israel and the children of Judah were oppressed together; and all that took them captives held them fast; they refused to let them go.

34. Their Redeemer is strong; The Lord of Hosts is his name; he shall thoroughly plead their cause, that he may give rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

Mic. iii. 3. Who also eat the flesh of my people, and flay their skin from off them, and they break their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the caldron.

15 ¶ And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwives, (of which the name of one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah:)

16 And he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see them upon the stools; if it be a son, (q) then

ye shall kill him, but if it be a daughter, then she shall live.

(*q*) *Rev. xii. 4.* And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth; and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born.

17 But the midwives (*r*) feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the men-children alive.

(*r*) *Gen. xx. 11.* And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the fear of God is not in this place; and they will slay me for my wife's sake.

xlii. 18. And Joseph said unto them the third day, This do, and live: for I fear God.

Neh. v. 15. But the former governors, that had been before me, were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, besides forty shekels of silver; yea, even their servants bare rule over the people: but so did not I, because of the fear of God.

Prov. xvi. 6. By mercy and truth iniquity is purged; and by the fear of the Lord men depart from evil.

Dan. iii. 16. Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, answered and said to the king, O Nebuchadnezzar, we are not careful to answer thee in this matter.

17. If it be so, our God, whom we serve, is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace; and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king.

18. But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

vi. 13. Then answered they and said before the king [Darius,] That Daniel, which is of the children of the captivity of Judah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

Hos. v. 11. Ephraim is oppressed and broken in judgment, because he willingly walked after the commandment.

Matt. x. 28. And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

Acts iv. 19. But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye.

v. 29. Then Peter and the other apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwives, and said unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have saved the men-children alive?

19 And the midwives said unto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women: for they are lively, and are delivered ere the midwives come in unto them.

20 Therefore (*s*) God dealt well with the midwives: and the people multiplied and waxed very mighty.

(*s*) *Ps. xli. 1.* Blessed is he that considereth the poor; the Lord will deliver him in time of trouble.

2. The Lord will preserve him, and keep him alive; and he shall be blessed upon the earth; and thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies.

Prov. xi. 18. The wicked worketh a deceitful work: but to him that soweth righteousness shall be a sure reward.

Ec. viii. 12. Though a sinner do evil an hundred times, and his days be prolonged, yet surely I know that it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him.

Is. iii. 10. Say ye to the righteous, that it shall be well with him; for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

Heb. vi. 10. For God is not unrighteous to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.

21 And it came to pass, because the midwives feared God, that he (*t*) made them houses.

(*t*) *1 Sam. ii. 35.* And I will raise me up a faithful priest, that shall do according to that which is in mine heart, and in my mind: and I will build him a sure house; and he shall walk before mine Anointed for ever.

2 Sam. vii. 11. And as since the time that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies. Also the Lord telleth thee [David,] that he will make thee an house.

12. And when thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.

13. He shall build an house for my name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom for ever.

27. For thou, O Lord of hosts, God of Israel, hast revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house; therefore hath thy servant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.

28. And now, O Lord God, thou art that God, and thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodness unto thy servant.

29. Therefore now let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou O Lord God, hast spoken it, and with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed for ever.

1 Kings ii. 24. Now, therefore, as the Lord liveth, which hath established me [Solomon,] and set me on the throne of David my father, and who hath made me an house, as he promised, Adonijah shall be put to death this day.

xi. 38. And it shall be, if thou [Jeroboam] wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my ways, and do that is right in my sight, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as David my servant did, that I will be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for David, and will give Israel unto thee.

Ps. cxvii. 1. Except the Lord build the house, they labour in vain that build it: except the Lord keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain.

Acts xvi. 31. And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

32. And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33. And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes, and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34. And when he had brought them into his

house, he set meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, (*u*) Every son that is born ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

(*u*) *Ex. vii. 19.* And the Lord spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their streams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their pools of water, that they may become blood; and that there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in vessels of wood, and in vessels of stone.

20. And Moses and Aaron did so, as the Lord commanded; and he lifted up the rod, and smote the waters that were in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants; and all the waters that were in the river were turned into blood.

21. And the fish that was in the river died; and the river stank, and the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the river; and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

Acts vii. 19. The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and evil entreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live.

Rev. xvi. 4. And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters; and they became blood.

5. And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus.

6. For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy.

CHAPTER II.

AND there went a man (*a*) of the house of Levi, and took to wife a daughter of Levi.

(*a*) *Ex. vi. 16.* And these are the names of the sons of Levi, according to their generations; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari. And the years of the life of Levi were an hundred and thirty and seven years.

17. The sons of Gershon; Libni, and Shimi, according to their families.

18. And the sons of Kohath; Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel. And the years of the life of Kohath were an hundred thirty and three years.

19. And the sons of Merari; Mahli, and Mushi: these are the families of Levi, according to their generations.

20. And Amram took him Jochebed, his father's sister, to wife; and she bare him Aaron and Moses. And the years of the life of Amram were an hundred and thirty and seven years.

Num. xxvi. 59. And the name of Amram's wife was Jochebed, the daughter of Levi, whom her mother bare to Levi in Egypt: and she bare unto Amram Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

1 Chr. vi. 1. The sons of Levi; Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

2. And the sons of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

3. And the children of Amram; Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. The sons also of Aaron; Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

xxiii. 2. And he gathered together all the princes of Israel, with the priests and the Levites.

3. Now the Levites were numbered from the

age of thirty years and upward: and their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand.

4. Of which twenty and four thousand were to set forward the work of the house of the Lord; and six thousand were officers and judges.

5. Moreover four thousand were porters; and four thousand praised the Lord with the instruments which I made, (said David,) to praise therewith.

6. And David divided them into courses among the sons of Levi, namely, Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

7. Of the Gershonites were Laadan and Shimei.

8. The sons of Laadan; the chief was Jehiel, and Zetham, and Joel, three.

9. The sons of Shimei; Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. These were the chief of the fathers of Laadan.

10. And the sons of Shimei were Jahath, Zina, and Jeush, and Beriah. These four were the sons of Shimei.

11. And Jahath was the chief, and Zizah the second: but Jeush and Beriah had not many sons; therefore they were in one reckoning, according to their father's house.

12. The sons of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, four.

13. The sons of Amram; Aaron and Moses: and Aaron was separated, that he should sanctify the most holy things, he and his sons for ever, to burn incense before the Lord, to minister unto him, and to bless in his name for ever.

14. Now concerning Moses the man of God, his sons were named of the tribe of Levi.

2 And the woman conceived, and bare a son: and when (b) she saw him that he was a goodly child, she hid him three months.

(b) *Acts vii.* 20. In which time Moses was born, and was exceeding fair, and nourished up in his father's house three months.

Heb. xi. 23. By faith Moses, when he was born, was hid three months of his parents, because they saw he was a proper child; and they were not afraid of the king's commandment.

3 And when (c) she could no longer hide him, she took for him, (d) an ark of bulrushes, and daubed it (e) with slime and with pitch, and put the child therein; and she laid it in the flags by the river's brink.

(c) *Ex. i.* 22. And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Every son that is born ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

Matt. ii. 13. And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child, and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.

16. Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men.

(d) *Is. xlviii.* 2. That sendeth ambassadors by the sea, even in vessels of bulrushes upon the waters, saying, Go, ye swift messengers, to a

nation scattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and trodden down, whose land the rivers have spoiled.

(e) *Gen. vi.* 14. Make thee an ark of gopherwood: rooms shalt thou make in the ark, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

xi. 3. And they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and burn them thoroughly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for mortar.

xiv. 10. And the vale of Siddim was full of slime-pits; and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained fled to the mountain.

4 And (f) his sister stood afar off, to wit what would be done to him.

(f) *Ex. xv.* 20. And Miriam the prophetess, the sister of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her with timbrels and with dances.

Num. xii. 1. And Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses, because of the Ethiopian woman whom he had married: for he had married an Ethiopian woman.

2. And they said, Hath the Lord indeed spoken only by Moses? hath he not spoken also by us? And the Lord heard it.

3. (Now the man Moses was very meek above all the men which were upon the face of the earth.)

4. And the Lord spake suddenly unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam, Come out ye three unto the tabernacle of the congregation. And they three came out.

5. And the Lord came down in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the door of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.

6. And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the Lord will make myself known unto him in a vision, and will speak unto him in a dream.

7. My servant Moses is not so, who is faithful in all mine house.

8. With him will I speak mouth to mouth, even apparently, and not in dark speeches; and the similitude of the Lord shall he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to speak against my servant Moses?

9. And the anger of the Lord was kindled against them, and he departed.

10. And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle; and, behold, Miriam became leprous, white as snow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and, behold, she was leprous.

11. And Aaron said unto Moses, Alas! my lord, I beseech thee, lay not the sin upon us, wherein we have done foolishly, and wherein we have sinned.

12. Let her not be as one dead, of whom the flesh is half consumed, when he cometh out of his mother's womb.

13. And Moses cried unto the Lord, saying, Heal her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14. And the Lord said unto Moses, If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seven days? Let her be shut out from the camp seven days, and after that let her be received in again.

15. And Miriam was shut out from the camp seven days: and the people journeyed not till Miriam was brought in again.

xx. 1. Then came the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, into the desert of Zin, in the first month: and the people abode in Kadesh; and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

xxvi. 59. And the name of Amram's wife was Jochbed, the daughter of Levi, whom her mother bare to Levi in Egypt: and she bare unto Amram Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

Mic. vi. 4. For I brought thee up out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of servants; and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

5 And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to wash herself at the river, and her maidens walked along by the river's side: and (g) when she saw the ark among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.

(g) *1 Kings xvii.* 6. And the ravens brought him [Elijah] bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening; and he drank of the brook.

Ps. xlii. 1. God is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble.

lxxvi. 10. Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee; the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain.

Prov. xxi. The king's heart is in the hand of the Lord; as the rivers of water, he turneth it whithersoever he will.

Jon. i. 17. Now the Lord had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah. And Jonah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights.

ii. 10. And the Lord spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry land.

6 And when she had opened it she saw the child: and behold the babe wept. And (h) she had compassion on him, and said, This is one of the Hebrews' children.

(h) *1 Kings viii.* 50. And forgive thy people that have sinned against thee, and all their transgressions wherein they have transgressed against thee, and give them compassion before them who carried them captive: that they may have compassion on them.

Neh. i. 11. O Lord, I beseech thee, let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servants, who desire to fear thy name; and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man. For I was the king's cup-bearer.

Ps. cvi. 46. He made them also to be pitied of all those that carried them captives.

7 Then said his sister to Pharaoh's daughter, Shall I go, and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the child for thee?

8 And Pharaoh's daughter said unto her, (i) Go. And the maid went and called the child's mother.

(i) *Ps. xxvii.* 10. When my father and my mother forsake me, then the Lord will take me up.

Is. xlvii. 3. Hearken unto me, O house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are born by me from the belly, which are carried from the womb.

4. And even to your old age I am he; and even to hoar hairs will I carry you: I have made, and I will bear; even I will carry, and will deliver you.

Ex. xvi. 8. Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time was the time of love; and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness: yea, I sware unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord God, and thou becamest mine.

9 And Pharaoh's daughter said unto her, Take this child away and nurse it for me, and I will give thee thy wages. And the woman took the child, and nursed it.

10 And the child grew, and she brought him unto Pharaoh's daughter, (*k*) and he became her son. And she called his name Moses: and she said, (*l*) Because I drew him out of the water.

(*k*) *Gen. xlviii. 5.* And now thy two sons, Ephraim and Manasseh, which were born unto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came unto thee into Egypt, are mine; as Reuben and Simeon, they shall be mine.

Act. vii. 21. And when he was cast out, Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son.

22. And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

Gal. i. 5. To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.

1 *John iii. 1.* Behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God! therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

(*l*) *Gen. iv. 25.* And Adam knew his wife again; and she bare a son, and called his name Seth: For God, said she, hath appointed me another seed instead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

xvi. 11. And the angel of the Lord said unto her, Behold, thou art with child, and shalt bear a son, and shalt call his name Ishmael; because the Lord hath heard thy affliction.

1 *Sam. i. 20.* Wherefore it came to pass, when the time came about, after Hannah had conceived, that she bare a son, and called his name Samuel, saying, Because I have asked him of the Lord.

Matt. i. 21. And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS; for he shall save his people from their sins.

11 ¶ And it came to pass in those days, when (*m*) Moses was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their (*n*) burdens: and he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

(*n*) *Heb. xi. 24.* By faith Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter.

25. Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season;

26. Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompence of the reward.

(*n*) *Ex. i. 11.* Therefore, they did set over them task-masters to afflict them with their burdens.

And they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities, Pithom and Raamses.

iii. 7. And the Lord said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their task-masters; for I know their sorrows.

v. 9. Let there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein; and let them not regard vain words.

10. And the task-masters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will not give you straw.

11. Go ye, get you straw where ye can find it: yet not aught of your work shall be diminished.

12. So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt, to gather stubble instead of straw.

13. And the task-masters hastened them, saying, Fulfil your works, your daily tasks, as when there was straw.

14. And the officers of the children of Israel, which Pharaoh's task-masters had set over them, were beaten, and demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your task in making brick, both yesterday and to-day, as heretofore?

Is. lviii. 6. Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens, and to let the oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

Matt. xi. 28. Come unto me, all ye that labour, and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

Luke iv. 18. The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised.

12 And (*o*) he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that there was no man, he slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand.

(*o*) *Acts vii. 24.* And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:

25. For he supposed his brethren would have understood how that God by his hand would deliver them; but they understood not.

26. And the next day he shewed himself unto them, as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one to another?

13 And when he went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrews strove together: (*p*) and he said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

(*p*) **1** *Cor. vi. 7.* Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another: why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather suffer yourselves to be defrauded?

8. Nay, ye do wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren.

14 And he said, (*q*) Who made thee a prince and a judge over us? Intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely this thing is known.

(*q*) *Gen. xix. 9.* And they said, Stand back. And they said again, This one fellow came in to sojourn, and he will needs be a judge: now will we deal worse with thee than with them. And they pressed sore upon the man, even Lot, and came near to break the door.

xxxvii. 8. And his brethren said unto him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? And they hated him yet the more for his dreams, and for his words.

9. And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more: and behold, the sun, and the moon, and the eleven stars, made obeisance to me.

10. And he told it to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What is this dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall I, and thy mother, and thy brethren, indeed come to bow down ourselves to thee, to the earth?

11. And his brethren envied him; but his father observed the saying.

19. And they said one to another, Behold, this dreamer cometh.

20. Come now, therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into some pit; and we will say, Some evil beast hath devoured him; and we shall see what will become of his dreams.

Num. xvi. 3. And they gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron, and said unto them, Ye take too much upon you, seeing all the congregation are holy, every one of them, and the Lord is among them: wherefore then lift ye up yourselves above the congregation of the Lord?

13 Is it a small thing that thou hast brought us up out of a land that floweth with milk and honey, to kill us in the wilderness, except thou make thyself altogether a prince over us?

Ps. ii. 2. The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the Lord, and against his anointed, saying,

3. Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.

4. He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision.

5. Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and vex them in his sore displeasure.

6. Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion.

Matt. xxi. 23. And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

Luke xii. 14. And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge, or a divider over you?

xix. 14. But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reign over us.

27. But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

Acts vii. 26. And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren: why do ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?

28. Wilt thou kill me, as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

35. This Moses, whom they refused saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer by the hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.

(r) *Prov.* xix. 12. The king's wrath is as the roaring of a lion; but his favour is as dew upon the grass.

xxix. 25. The fear of man bringeth a snare; but whoso putteth his trust in the Lord, shall be safe.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought *to slay Moses. But Moses (s) fled from the face of Pharaoh; and dwelt in the land of (t) Midian; and (u) sat down by a well.

(s) *Ex.* iv. 19. And the Lord said unto Moses in Midian, Go, return into Egypt: for all the men are dead which sought thy life.

1 *Kings* xix. 1. And Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and withal how he had slain all the prophets with the sword.

2. Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, So let the gods do to me, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them by to-morrow about this time.

3. And when he saw that, he arose, and went for his life, and came to Beer-sheba, which belongeth to Judah, and left his servant there.

13. And it was so, when Elijah heard it, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entering in of the cave; and, behold, there came a voice unto him, and said, What doest thou here Elijah?

14. And he said, I have been very jealous for the Lord God of hosts: because the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, even I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away.

Jer. xxvi. 21. And when Jehoiakim the king, with all his mighty men, and all the princes, heard his words, the king sought to put him to death: but when Urijah heard it, he was afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt.

Matt. x. 23. But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel till the Son of man be come.

Acts vii. 29. Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Midian, where he begat two sons.

(t) *Gen.* xxv. 2. And she [Keturah] bare him [Abraham] Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.

4. And the sons of Midian; Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoah, and Abidah, and Eldaah. All these were the children of Keturah.

(u) *Gen.* xxiv. 11. And he [Eliezer] made his camels to kneel down without the city by a well well of water, at the time of the evening, even the time that women go out to draw water.

xxix. 2. And he [Jacob] looked, and behold, a well in the field, and lo, there were three flocks of sheep lying by it; for out of that well they watered the flocks: and a great stone was upon the well's mouth.

John iv. 6. Now Jacob's well was there. Jesus, therefore, being wearied with his journey, sat thus on the well: and it was about the sixth hour.

16 Now the priest of Midian had seven daughters: and (x) they came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their father's flock.

(x) *Gen.* xxiv. 14. And let it come to pass, that the damsel to whom I [Eliezer] shall say, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may

drink; and she shall say, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: let the same be she that thou hast appointed for thy servant Isaac; and thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kindness unto my master.

15. And it came to pass, before he had done speaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel, son of Milcah, the wife of Nahor, Abraham's brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder.

16. And the damsel was very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her: and she went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.

17. And the servant ran to meet her, and said, Let me, I pray thee, drink a little water of thy pitcher.

18. And she said, Drink, my lord: and she hastened, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.

19. And when she had done giving him drink, she said, I will draw water for thy camels also, until they have done drinking.

20. And she hastened, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw water, and drew for all his camels.

xxix. 6. And he [Jacob] said unto them, Is he well? And they said, He is well: and behold, Rachel his daughter cometh with the sheep.

7. And he said, Lo, it is yet high day, neither is it time that the cattle should be gathered together: water ye the sheep, and go and feed them.

8. And they said, We cannot, until all the flocks be gathered together, and till they roll the stone from the well's mouth; then we water the sheep.

9. And, while he yet spake with them, Rachel came with her father's sheep; for she kept them.

10. And it came to pass, when Jacob saw Rachel, the daughter of Laban his mother's brother, and the sheep of Laban his mother's brother, that Jacob went near, and rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the flock of Laban his mother's brother.

1 *Sam.* ix. 11. And as they [Saul and his servant] went up the hill, to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, Is the seer here?

17 And (y) the shepherds came and drove them away: but Moses stood up and helped them, and watered their flock.

(y) *Gen.* xxi. 25. And Abraham reproved Abimelech because of a well of water, which Abimelech's servants had violently taken away.

xxvii. 15. For all the wells which his father's servants had digged in the days of Abraham his father, the Philistines had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

16. And Abimelech said unto Isaac, Go from us: for thou art much mightier than we.

17. And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18. And Isaac digged again the wells of water, which they had digged in the days of Abraham his father; for the Philistines had stopped them after the death of Abraham: and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19. And Isaac's servants digged in the valley, and found there a well of springing water.

20. And the herdmen of Gerar did strive with Isaac's herdmen, saying, The water is ours: and he called the name of the well Esek; because they strove with him.

21. And they digged another well, and strove for that also: and he called the name of it Sitnah.

22. And he removed from thence, and digged another well; and for that they strove not: and he called the name of it Rehoboth; and he said, For now the Lord hath made room for us, and we shall be fruitful in the land.

18 And when they came to (z) Reuel their father, he said, How is it that you are come so soon to-day?

(z) *Ex.* iii. 1. Now Moses kept the flock of Jethro his father-in-law, the priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the backside of the desert, and came to the mountain of God, even to Horeb.

iv. 18. And Moses went and returned to Jethro his father-in-law, and said unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return unto my brethren which are in Egypt, and see whether they be yet alive. And Jethro said to Moses, Go in peace.

xviii. 1. When Jethro, the priest of Midian, Moses' father-in-law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, and that the Lord had brought Israel out of Egypt.

2. Then Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, took Zipporah, Moses' wife, after he had sent her back.

3. And her two sons, of which the name of the one was Gershom: for he said, I have been an alien in a strange land:

4. And the name of the other was Eliezer; for the God of my father, said he, was mine help, and delivered me from the sword of Pharaoh:

5. And Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, came with his sons and his wife unto Moses into the wilderness, where he encamped at the mount of God:

6. And he said unto Moses, I thy father-in-law Jethro, am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two sons with her.

7. And Moses went out to meet his father-in-law, and did obeisance, and kissed him; and they asked each other of their welfare: and they came into the tent.

8. And Moses told his father-in-law all that the Lord done unto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians, for Israel's sake, and all the travail that had come upon them by the way, and how the Lord delivered them.

9. And Jethro rejoiced for all the goodness which the Lord had done to Israel, whom he had delivered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10. And Jethro said, Blessed be the Lord, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians.

11. Now I know that the Lord is greater than all gods: for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly he was above them.

12. And Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, took a burnt-offering and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the elders of Israel, to eat bread with Moses' father-in-law before God.

Num. x. 29. And Moses said unto Hobab, the son of Raguel the Midianite, Moses' father-in-law, We are journeying unto the place of which the Lord said, I will give it you: come thou with us, and we will do thee good: for the Lord hath spoken good concerning Israel.

19 And they said, (a) An Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the shepherds, (b) and also

drew water enough for us, and watered the flock.

(a) *Gen.* i. 11. And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, saw the mourning in the floor of Atad, they said, This is a grievous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called Abel-mizraim, which is beyond Jordan.

(b) *Gen.* xxix. 10. And it came to pass, when Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mother's brother, and the sheep of Laban his mother's brother; that Jacob went near, and rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the flock of Laban his mother's brother.

20 And he said unto his daughters, And where is he? Why is it that ye have left the man? (c) Call him that he may eat bread.

(c) *Gen.* xxiv. 31. And he [Laban] said, Come in, thou blessed of the Lord, wherefore standest thou without? for I have prepared the house, and room for the camels.

32. And the man [Eliezer] came into the house: and he ungirded his camels, and gave straw and provender for the camels, and water to wash his feet, and the men's feet that were with him.

33. And there was set meat before him to eat; but he said, I will not eat until I have told mine errand. And he said, Speak on.

xxix. 13. And it came to pass when Laban heard the tidings of Jacob his sister's son, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house. And he told Laban all these things.

xxxi. 54. Then Jacob offered sacrifice upon the mount, and called his brethren to eat bread: and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mount.

xliii. 25. And they made ready the present against Joseph came at noon: for they heard that they should eat bread there.

21 And Moses was (d) content to dwell with the man: and he gave Moses (e) Zipporah his daughter.

(d) *Gen.* xxxi. 38. Thistwenty years have I [Jacob] been with thee: thy ewes and thy she-goats have not cast their young, and the rams of thy flock have I not eaten.

39. That which was torn of beasts I brought not unto thee; I bare the loss of it: of my hand didst thou require it, whether stolen by day, or stolen by night.

40. Thus I was; in the day the drought consumed me, and the frost by night; and my sleep departed from mine eyes.

Ex. ii. 10. And the child grew, and she brought him unto Pharaoh's daughter, and he became her son. And she called his name Moses: and she said, Because I drew him out of the water.

Phil. iv. 11. Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content.

12. I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.

1 *Tim.* vi. 6. But godliness with contentment is great gain.

Heb. xi. 25. Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season.

xiii. 5. Let your conversation be without co-

vetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

Jam. i. 10. But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grass he shall pass away.

(e) *Ex.* iv. 20. And Moses took his wife, and his sons, and set them upon an ass, and he returned to the land of Egypt. And Moses took the rod of God in his hand.

21. And the Lord said unto Moses, When thou goest to return into Egypt, see that thou do all those wonders before Pharaoh which I have put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he shall not let the people go.

22. And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh, Thus saith the Lord, Israel is my son, even my first-born.

23. And I say unto thee, Let my son go, that he may serve me: and if thou refuse to let him go, behold, I will slay thy son, even thy first-born.

24. And it came to pass by the way, in the inn, that the Lord met him, and sought to kill him.

25. Then Zipporah took a sharp stone, and cut off the foreskin of her son, and cast it at his feet, and said, Surely a bloody husband art thou to me.

xviii. 2. Then Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, took Zipporah, Moses' wife, after he had sent her back,

3. And her two sons; of which the name of the one was Gershom; for he said, I have been an alien in a strange land:

4. And the name of the other was Eliezer; for the God of my father, said he, was mine help, and delivered me from the sword of Pharaoh:

5. And Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, came with his sons and his wife unto Moses into the wilderness, where he encamped at the mount of God:

6. And he said unto Moses, I thy father-in-law Jethro am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two sons with her.

Num. xii. 1. And Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses, because of the Ethiopian woman whom he had married: for he had married an Ethiopian woman.

22 And she bare him a son, and he called his name Gershom: (f) for he said, I have been a stranger in a strange land.

(f) *Ex.* xviii. 3. And her two sons; of which the name of the one was Gershom; for he said, I have been an alien in a strange land.

Acts vii. 29. Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Midian, where he begat two sons.

Heb. xi. 13. These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

23 And it came to pass (g) in process of time, that (h) the king of Egypt died; and the children of Israel (i) sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried; and their (k) cry came up unto God, by reason of the bondage.

(g) *Ex.* vii. 7. And Moses was fourscore years old, and Aaron fourscore and three years old, when they spake unto Pharaoh.

Acts vii. 30. And when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sinai, an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

(h) *Ex.* iv. 19. And the Lord said unto Moses in Midian, Go, return into Egypt: for all the men are dead which sought thy life.

Matt. ii. 19. But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

20. Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young child's life.

Acts xii. 23. And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him [Herod,] because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24. But the word of God grew and multiplied.

(i) *Gen.* xvi. 11. And the angel of the Lord said unto her, Behold, thou art with child, and shalt bear a son, and shalt call his name Ishmael; because the Lord hath heard thy affliction.

Deut. xxvi. 7. And when we cried unto the Lord God of our fathers, the Lord heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression.

Ps. xii. 5. For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise, saith the Lord; I will set him in safety from him that puffeth at him.

(k) *Gen.* iv. 10. And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground.

xviii. 20. And the Lord said, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous;

21. I will go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not, I will know.

Ex. iii. 7. And the Lord said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their task-masters; for I know their sorrows;

8. And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land, unto a good land, and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

9. Now therefore, behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come unto me: and I have also seen the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppress them.

xxii. 22. Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherless child.

23. If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all unto me, I will surely hear their cry;

24. And my wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword; and your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless.

25. If thou lend money to any of my people that is poor by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an usurer, neither shalt thou lay upon him usury.

26. If thou at all take thy neighbour's raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliver it unto him by that the sun goeth down:

27. For that is his covering only, it is his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep? and it shall come to pass, when he crieth unto me, that I will hear; for I am gracious.

Deut. xxiv. 15. At his day thou shalt give him his hire, neither shall the sun go down upon it, for he is poor, and setteth his heart upon it: lest he cry against thee unto the Lord, and it be sin unto thee.

Is. v. 7. For the vineyard of the Lord of hosts is the house of Israel, and the men of Judah his pleasant plant; and he looked for judgment, but

behold oppression; for righteousness, but behold a cry.

Jan. v. 4. Behold, the hire of the labourers who have reaped down thy fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth.

24 And (l) God heard their groaning, and God (m) remembered his covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob.

(l) *Ex. vi. 5.* And I have also heard the groaning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage: and I have remembered my covenant.

Judg. ii. 18. And when the Lord raised them up judges, then the Lord was with the judge, and delivered them out of the band of their enemies all the days of the judge: (for it repented the Lord because of their groanings by reason of them that oppressed them and vexed them.)

Ps. lxxix. 11. Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee; according to the greatness of thy power preserve thou those that are appointed to die.

cii. 20. To hear the groaning of the prisoner; to loose those that are appointed to death.

(m) *Gen. xlv. 14.* And also that nation whom they shall serve, will I judge: and afterwards shall they come out with great substance.

15. And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16. But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

17. And it came to pass, that when the sun went down, and it was dark, behold a smoking furnace, and a burning lamp, that passed between those pieces.

18. In that same day the Lord made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates:

xxvi. 3. Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee [Isaac] and will bless thee: for unto thee, and unto thy seed I will give all these countries; and I will perform the oath which I sware unto Abraham thy father.

xlvi. 4. I will go down with thee [Jacob] into Egypt; and I will also surely bring thee up again: and Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes.

Neh. ix. 8. And foundest his heart faithful before thee, and madest a covenant with him [Abraham] to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebusites, and the Girgashites, to give it, I say, to his seed, and hast performed thy words; for thou art righteous:

9. And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the Red Sea.

Ps. cv. 8. He hath remembered his covenant for ever, the word which he commanded to a thousand generations.

9. Which covenant he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Isaac;

10. And confirmed the same unto Jacob for a law, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant:

11. Saying, unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance.

42. For he remembered his holy promise, and Abraham his servant.

cvi. 45. And he remembered for them his covenant, and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

Luke i. 72. To perform the mercies promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant:

73. The oath which he sware to our father Abraham.

25 And God (n) looked upon the children of Israel, and God had respect unto them.

(n) *Ex. iv. 31.* And the people believed: and when they heard that the Lord had visited the children of Israel, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worshipped.

1 *Sam. i. 11.* And she [Hannah] vowed a vow, and said, O Lord of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt give unto thine handmaid a man child, then will I give him unto the Lord all the days of his life, and there shall no razor come upon his head.

2 *Sam. xvi. 12.* It may be that the Lord will look on mine affliction, and that the Lord will requite me [David] good for his cursing this day.

Job xxxiii. 27. He looketh upon men, and if any say, I have sinned, and perverted that which was right, and it profited me not.

Luke i. 25. Thus hath the Lord dealt with me [Elisabeth] in the days wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

CHAPTER III.

NOW Moses (a) kept the flock of Jethro (b) his father-in-law, the priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the backside of the desert, and came to (c) the mountain of God, even to (d) Horeb.

(a) *Ps. lxxviii. 70.* He chose David also his servant, and took him from the sheep-folds:

71. From the following the ewes great with young, he brought him to feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

72. So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart, and guided them by the skillfulness of his hands.

Am. i. 1. The words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel, in the days of Uzziah king of Juda, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash, king of Israel, two years before the earthquake.

vii. 14. Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I was no prophet, neither was I a prophet's son; but I was an herdman, and a gatherer of sycamore-fruit.

Luke ii. 8. And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night.

(b) *Ex. ii. 16.* Now, the priest of Midian had seven daughters: and they came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their father's flock.

Num. x. 29. And Moses said unto Hobab, the son of Raguel the Midianite, Moses' father-in-law, We are journeying into the place of which the Lord said, I will give it you: come thou with us, and we will do thee good; for the Lord hath spoken good concerning Israel.

Judg. iv. 11. Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of Hobab, the father-in-law of Moses, had severed himself from the Kenites, and pitched his tent unto the plain of Zaanaïm, which is by Kadesh.

(c) *Ex. iii. 5.* And he said, draw not nigh

hither: put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.

xviii. 5. And Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, came with his sons and his wife unto Moses into the wilderness, where he encamped at the mount of God.

xix. 3. And Moses went up unto God, and the Lord called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel.

11. And be ready against the third day: for the third day the Lord will come down in the sight of all the people upon Mount Sinai.

1 *Kings xix. 8.* And he [Elijah] arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat forty days and forty nights, unto Horeb the mount of God.

(d) *Ex. xvii. 6.* Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb; and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.

Deut. i. 6. The Lord our God spake unto us in Horeb, saying, ye have dwelt long enough in this mount.

iv. 10. Specially the day that thou stoodest before the Lord thy God in Horeb, when the Lord said unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me all the days that they shall live upon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

Ps. cvi. 19. They made a calf in Horeb, and worshipped the molten image.

Mal. iv. 4. Remember ye the law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and judgments.

2 And the (e) angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and behold, the bush (f) burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

(e) *Gen. xvi. 7.* And the angel of the Lord found her by a fountain of water in the wilderness, by the fountain in the way to Shur.

8. And he said, Hagar, Sarai's maid, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou go: And she said, I flee from the face of my mistress Sarai.

9. And the angel of the Lord said unto her, Return to thy mistress, and submit thyself under her hands.

10. And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbered for multitude.

11. And the angel of the Lord said unto her, Behold thou art with child, and shalt bear a son, and shalt call his name Ishmael; because the Lord hath heard thy affliction.

12. And he will be a wild man; his hand will be against every man, and every man's hand against him: and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

13. And she called the name of the Lord that spake unto her, Thou God seest me: for she said, Have I also here looked after him that seeth me?

xxii. 15. And the angel of the Lord called unto Abraham out of heaven the second time,

16. And said, By myself have I sworn, saith the Lord; for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only son.

xlvi. 16. The angel which redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers

Abraham and Isaac; and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

Deut. xxxiii. 16. And for the precious things of the earth, and fulness thereof; and for the good-will of him that dwelt in the bush: let the blessing come upon the head of Joseph, and upon the top of the head of him that was separated from his brethren.

Is. lxiii. 9. In all their affliction, he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

Hos. xii. 4. Yea, he had power over the angel, and prevailed; he wept and made supplication unto him: he found him in Beth-el, and there he spake with us;

5. Even the Lord God of hosts; the Lord is his memorial.

Mal. iii. 1. Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord whom ye seek shall suddenly come to his temple; even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the Lord of hosts.

Acts vii. 30. And, when forty years were expired, there appeared to him, in the wilderness of mount Sina, an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31. When Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew near to behold it, the voice of the Lord came unto him,

32. Saying, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33. Then said the Lord to him, put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

34. I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now, come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35. This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer, by the hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.

(f) *Gen. xv. 13.* And he said unto Abraham, Know of a surety, that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them; and they shall afflict them four hundred years:

14. And also that nation, whom they shall serve, will I judge; and afterwards shall they come out with great substance.

15. And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16. But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

17. And it came to pass, that, when the sun went down, and it was dark, behold a smoking furnace, and a burning lamp that passed between those pieces.

Deut. iv. 20. But the Lord hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, even out of Egypt, to be unto him a people of inheritance, as ye are this day.

Ps. lxxvi. 12. Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads: we went through fire and through water; but thou broughtest us out into a wealthy place.

Is. xliii. 2. When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire thou shalt not be burnt; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

Dan. iii. 27. And the princes, governors, and captains, and the king's counsellors, being gathered together, saw these men, upon whose

bodies the fire had no power, nor was an hair of their heads singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

3 And Moses said, I will now turn aside, (g) and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

(g) *Ps. cxi. 2.* The works of the Lord are great, sought out of all them that have pleasure therein.

3. His work is honourable and glorious: and his righteousness endureth for ever.

4. He hath made his wonderful works to be remembered: the Lord is gracious, and full of compassion.

Acts vii. 31. When Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight: and, as he drew near to behold it, the voice of the Lord came unto him.

4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, (h) Moses, Moses. And he said, Here am I.

(h) *Gen. xxii. 1.* And it came to pass, after these things, that God did tempt Abraham, and he said unto him, Abraham. And he said, Behold, here I am.

11. And the angel of the Lord called unto him out of heaven, and said Abraham, Abraham! And he said, Here am I.

xlvi. 2. And God spake unto Israel in the visions of the night, and said Jacob, Jacob! And he said, Here am I.

1 *Sam. iii. 10.* And the Lord came, and stood and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel! Then Samuel answered, Speak; for thy servant heareth.

Acts ix. 4. And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice, saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

x. 3. He saw in a vision evidently, about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.

13. And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eat.

5 And he said, (i) Draw not nigh hither: (k) put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.

(i) *Ex. xix. 12.* And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to yourselves, that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: whosoever toucheth the mount shall be surely put to death.

21. And the Lord said unto Moses, Go down, charge the people, lest they break through unto the Lord to gaze, and many of them perish.

Lev. x. 3. Then Moses said unto Aaron, This is it that the Lord spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified. And Aaron held his peace.

Heb. xii. 20. For they could not endure that which was commanded. And if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart.

(k) *Gen. xxviii. 16.* And Jacob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, Surely the Lord is in this place; and I knew it not.

17. And he was afraid, and said, How dreadful is this place! this is none other but the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven.

Josh. v. 15. And the captain of the Lord's host said unto Joshua, Loose thy shoe from off thy foot; for the place whereon thou standest is holy. And Joshua did so.

Ec. v. 1. Keep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear than to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil.

Acts vii. 33. Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

6 Moreover he said, (l) I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses (m) hid his face; for he was afraid to look upon God.

(l) *Gen. xvii. 7.* And I will establish my covenant between me and thee [Abraham,] and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant; to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8. And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.

xxviii. 13. And, behold, the Lord stood above it, and said, I am the Lord God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed.

Ex. iii. 15. And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this is my name for ever, and this is my memorial unto all generations.

1 *Kings xviii. 36.* And it came to pass, at the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came near, and said, Lord God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known this day that thou art God in Israel, and that I am thy servant, and that I have done all these things at thy word.

Matt. xxii. 32. I am the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

Acts vii. 32. Saying, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

(m) *Gen. xvii. 3.* And Abram fell on his face: and God talked with him, saying.

1 *Kings xix. 13.* And it was so, when Elijah heard it, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entering in of the cave: and, behold, there came a voice unto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah?

Matt. xvii. 6. And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

Rev. i. 17. And, when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last.

7 And the LORD said, (n) I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry, by reason of their task-masters: for I know their sorrows.

(n) *Gen. xxix. 32.* And Leah conceived, and bare a son, and she called his name Reuben: for she said, Surely the Lord hath looked upon my

affliction; now, therefore, my husband will love me.

Ex. ii. 25. And God looked upon the children of Israel, and God had respect unto them.

1 Sam. ix. 15. To-morrow, about this time, I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and thou shalt anoint him to be captain over my people Israel, that he may save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I have looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me.

Ps. cvi. 44. Nevertheless he regarded their affliction, when he heard their cry.

Is. lxiii. 9. In all their affliction, he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

Heb. iv. 15. For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin.

8 And (o) I am come down to (p) deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land, (q) unto a good land, and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of the (r) Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

(o) *Gen. xi. 5.* And the Lord came down to see the city, and the tower, which the children of men builded.

xviii. 21. I will go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not, I will know.

Ps. xviii. 9. He bowed the heavens also, and came down: and darkness was under his feet.

Is. lxiv. 1. Oh that thou wouldest rend the heavens, that thou wouldest come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy presence.

John iii. 13. And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man, which is in heaven.

vi. 38. For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

(p) *Gen. xv. 14.* And also that nation, whom they shall serve, will I judge; and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

1. 24. And Joseph said unto his brethren, I die: and God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land unto the land which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

Ex. vi. 6. Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, I am the Lord, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage, and I will redeem you with a stretched-out arm, and with great judgments.

7. And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye shall know that I am the Lord your God, which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians.

8. And I will bring you in unto the land, concerning the which I did swear to give it to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob; and I will give it you for an heritage: I am the Lord.

(q) *Ex. xiii. 5.* And it shall be, when the Lord shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing

with milk and honey, that thou shalt keep this service in this month.

xxxiii. 2. And I will send an angel before thee; and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite.

3. Unto a land flowing with milk and honey: for I will not go up in the midst of thee, for thou art a stiff-necked people; lest I consume thee in the way.

Num. xiii. 27. And they told him, and said, We came unto the land whither thou sentest us, and surely it floweth with milk and honey; and this is the fruit of it.

xiv. 7. And they spake unto all the company of the children of Israel, saying, The land which we passed through to search it, is an exceeding good land.

8. If the Lord delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it us; a land which floweth with milk and honey.

Deut. i. 7. Turn you, and take your journey, and go to the mount of the Amorites, and unto all the places nigh thereunto, in the plain, in the hills, and in the vale, and in the south, and by the sea-side, to the land of the Canaanites, and unto Lebanon, and unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

25. And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it down unto us, and brought us word again, and said, It is a good land which the Lord our God doth give us.

viii. 7. For the Lord thy God bringeth thee into a good land; a land of brooks of water, of fountains, and depths that spring out of vallies and hills;

8. A land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and fig-trees, and pomegranates: a land of oil-olive and honey.

9. A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness, thou shalt not lack any thing in it: a land whose stones are iron, and out of whose hills thou mayest dig brass.

xi. 9. And that ye may prolong your days in the land which the Lord sware unto your fathers to give unto them, and to their seed, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

xxvi. 9. And he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, even a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10. And now, behold, I have brought the first-fruits of the land which thou, O Lord, hast given me. And thou shalt set it before the Lord thy God, and worship before the Lord thy God.

15. Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bless thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast given us, as thou swarest unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

Neh. ix. 25. And they took strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, wells digged, vineyards, and olive-yards, and fruit-trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselves in thy great goodness.

Jer. xi. 5. That I may perform the oath which I have sworn unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and honey, as it is this day. Then answered I, and said, So be it, O Lord.

xxxii. 22. And hast given them this land, which thou didst swear to their fathers to give them, a land flowing with milk and honey.

Ez. xx. 6. In the day that I lifted up mine hand unto them, to bring them forth of the land of Egypt unto a land that I had espied for them, flowing with milk and honey, which is the glory of all lands.

(r) *Gen. xv. 18.* In that same day the Lord made a covenant with Abraham, saying, Unto thy

seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates:

19. The Kenites, and the Kenizzites, and the Kadmonites,

20. And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims.

21. And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.

Deut. vii. 1. When the Lord thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier than thou.

Josh. ix. 1. And it came to pass, when all the kings which were on this side Jordan, in the hills, and in the vallies, and in all the coasts of the great sea over against Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite, heard thereof.

Neh. ix. 8. And foundest his heart faithful before thee, and madest a covenant with him, to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebusites, and the Girgashites, to give it, I say, to thy seed, and hast performed thy words; for thou art righteous.

9 Now therefore behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come unto me: (s) and I have also seen the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppress them.

(s) *Ex. iii. 7.* And the Lord said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their task-masters; for I know their sorrows.

Prov. xxii. 22. Rob not the poor, because he is poor; neither oppress the afflicted in the gate; 23. For the Lord will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.

Ec. iv. 1. So I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done under the sun: and, behold, the tears of such as were oppressed, and they had no comforter; and on the side of their oppressors there was power, but they had no comforter.

v. 8. If thou seest the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgment and justice in a province, marvel not at the matter: for he that is higher than the highest regardeth; and there be higher than they.

Jer. l. 33. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, The children of Israel and the children of Judah were oppressed together; and all that took them captives held them fast; they refused to let them go.

34. Their Redeemer is strong; The Lord of Hosts is his name; he shall thoroughly plead their cause, that he may give rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

Am. iv. 1. Hear this word, ye king of Bashan, that are in the mountain of Samaria, which oppress the poor, which crush the needy, which say to their masters, Bring, and let us drink.

Mic. ii. 1. Woe to them that devise iniquity, and work evil upon their beds! when the morning is light they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2. And they covet fields, and take them by violence; and houses, and take them away: so they oppress a man and his house, even a man and his heritage.

3. Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, against this family do I devise an evil, from which ye shall not remove your necks; neither shall ye go haughtily: for this time is evil.

10 Come now therefore, (t) and

I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

(t) *Ps.* ciii. 6. The Lord executeth righteousness and judgment for all that are oppressed.

7. He made known his ways unto Moses, his acts unto the children of Israel.

cv. 26. He sent Moses his servant, and Aaron whom he had chosen.

Mic. vi. 4. For I brought thee up out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of servants; and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

Acts vii. 35. This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer, by the hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.

11 And Moses said unto God, (u) Who am I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

(u) *Ex.* iv. 13. And he said, O my Lord, send, I pray thee, by the hand of him whom thou wilt send.

vi. 12. And Moses spake before the Lord, saying, Behold the children of Israel have not hearkened unto me; how then shall Pharaoh hear me, who am of uncircumcised lips?

1 *Sam.* xviii. 18. And David said unto Saul, Who am I? and what is my life, or my father's family in Israel, that I should be son-in-law to the king?

Is. vi. 5. Then said I, Woe is me! for I am undone; because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the Lord of hosts.

6. Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, having a live coal in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off the altar.

7. And he laid it upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged.

8. Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then said I, Here am I, send me.

Jer. i. 6. Then said I, Ah, Lord God! behold, I cannot speak; for I am a child.

Acts vii. 23. And, when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.

24. And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:

25. For he supposed his brethren would have understood how that God by his hand would deliver them; but they understood not.

12 And he said, (x) Certainly I will be with thee; and this shall be a (y) token unto thee, that I have sent thee; when thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, (z) ye shall serve God upon this mountain.

(x) *Ex.* iv. 12. Now, therefore, go, and I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

15. And thou shalt speak unto him [Aaron,] and put words in his mouth: and I will be with

thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye shall do.

Deut. xxxi. 23. And he gave Joshua the son of Nun a charge, and said, be strong, and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I swear unto them, and I will be with thee.

Josh. i. 5. There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life. As I was with Moses, so I will be with thee: I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

Is. xli. 10. Fear thou not; for I am with thee: be not dismayed; for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

xlili. 2. When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire thou shalt not be burnt; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

Matt. xxviii. 20. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

Mark xvi. 20. And they went forth, and preached, every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

Acts xi. 21. And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and turned unto the Lord.

Rom. viii. 31. What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

(y) *Is.* vii. 14. Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.

xxxvii. 30. And this shall be a sign unto thee, Ye shall eat this year such as growth of itself; and the second year that which springeth of the same; and in the third year sow ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

Jer. xliii. 9. Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brick kiln, which is at the entry of Pharaoh's house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Judah;

10. And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will send and take Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon my servant, and will set his throne upon these stones that I have hid; and he shall spread his royal pavilion over them.

li. 63. And it shall be, when thou hast made an end of reading this book, that thou shalt bind a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates.

64. And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sink, and shall not rise from the evil that I will bring upon her; and they shall be weary. Thus far are the words of Jeremiah.

(z) *Ex.* xix. 1. In the third month, when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wilderness of Sinai.

2. For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderness; and there Israel camped before the mount.

3. And Moses went up unto God, and the Lord called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel:

4. Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on eagles' wings, and brought you unto myself.

5. Now, therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine.

6. And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

7. And Moses came, and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the Lord commanded him.

8. And all the people answered together and said, All that the Lord hath spoken we will do. And Moses returned the words of the people unto the Lord.

9. And the Lord said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and believe thee for ever. And Moses told the words of the people unto the Lord.

10. And the Lord said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and sanctify them to-day, and to-morrow, and let them wash their clothes.

11. And be ready against the third day: for the third day the Lord will come down in the sight of all the people upon mount Sinai.

12. And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to yourselves, that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it; whosoever toucheth the mount shall be surely put to death.

13. There shall not an hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned, or shot through; whether it be beast or man, it shall not live: when the trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount.

14. And Moses went down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people; and they washed their clothes.

15. And he said unto the people, Be ready against the third day: come not at your wives.

16. And it came to pass on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders, and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud: so that all the people that were in the camp trembled.

17. And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God; and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

18. And mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the Lord descended upon it in fire; and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19. And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice.

20. And the Lord came down upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the Lord called Moses up to the top of the mount, and Moses went up.

21. And the Lord said unto Moses, Go down, charge the people, lest they break through unto the Lord to gaze, and many of them perish.

22. And let the priests also, which come near to the Lord, sanctify themselves, lest the Lord break forth upon them.

23. And Moses said unto the Lord, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst us, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctify it.

24. And the Lord said unto him, Away, get thee down, and thou shalt come up, thou, and Aaron with thee; but let not the priests and the people break through to come up unto the Lord, lest he break forth upon them.

25. So Moses went down unto the people, and spake unto them.

13 ¶ And Moses said unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers—

hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, (a) What is his name? what shall I say unto them?

(a) *Gen. xxxii. 29.* And Jacob asked him, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name. And he said, Wherefore is it that thou dost ask after my name? And he blessed him there.

Ex. iii. 14. And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: And he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.

xv. 3. The Lord is a man of war: The Lord is his name.

Judg. xiii. 6. Then the woman came, and told her husband, saying, A man of God came unto me, and his countenance was like the countenance of an angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name.

17. And Manoah said unto the angel of the Lord, What is thy name, that when thy sayings come to pass, we may do thee honour?

Prov. xxx. 4. Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what is his name, and what is his son's name, if thou canst tell?

Is. vii. 14. Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign, Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.

ix. 6. For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given, and the government shall be upon his shoulder; and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The prince of peace.

Jer. xxiii. 6. In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely; and this is his name whereby he shall be called, The Lord Our Righteousness.

Matt. i. 21. And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS; for he shall save his people from their sins.

23. Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel: which, being interpreted, is, God with us.

14 And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: And he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, (b) I AM hath sent me unto you.

(b) *Ex. vi. 3.* And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by the name of God Almighty; but by my name JEHOVAH was I not known to them.

Ps. lxxviii. 4. Sing unto God, sing praises to his name: extol him that rideh upon the heavens by his name JAH, and rejoice before him.

xc. 2. Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, thou art God.

Is. xlv. 6. Thus saith the Lord the King of Israel, and his Redeemer the Lord of hosts; I am the First, and I am the Last; and besides me there is no god.

Matt. xviii. 20. For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

xxviii. 20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

John viii. 58. Jesus said unto them, Verily,

verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

Heb. xiii. 8. Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to-day, and for ever.

Rev. i. 4. John to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace be unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne.

8. I [JESUS] am Alpha and Omega, the Beginning and the Ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, The Almighty.

17. And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the First and the Last.

15 And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, (c) The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: (d) this is my name for ever, and this is my (e), memorial unto all generations.

(c) *Gen. xvii. 7.* And I will establish my covenant between me and thee [Abraham,] and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant; to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8. And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.

Ex. iii. 6. Moreover he said, I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face; for he was afraid to look upon God.

iv. 5. That they may believe that the Lord God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath appeared unto thee.

Deut. i. 11. (The Lord God of your fathers, make you a thousand times so many more as ye are, and bless you, as he hath promised you!)

35. Surely there shall not one of these men of this evil generation see that good land, which I swear to give unto your fathers.

iv. 1. Now, therefore, hearken, O Israel, unto the statutes, and unto the judgments, which I teach you, for to do them, that ye may live, and go in and possess the land which the Lord God of your father's giveth you.

2 *Chr. xxviii. 9.* But a prophet of the Lord was there, whose name was Oded; and he went out before the host that came to Samaria, and said unto them, Behold, because the Lord God of your fathers was wroth with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage that reacheth up unto heaven.

Matt. xxii. 32. I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

Acts vii. 32. Saying, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

(d) *Ps. cxxxv. 13.* Thy name, O Lord, endureth for ever; and thy memorial, O Lord, throughout all generations.

(e) *Ps. cii. 12.* But thou, O Lord, shalt endure for ever, and thy remembrance unto all generations.

Hos. xii. 5. Even the Lord God of hosts; the Lord is his memorial.

16 Go and gather the (f) elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, appeared unto me, saying, I have surely (g) visited you, and seen that which is done to you in Egypt.

(f) *Gen. i. 7.* And Joseph went up to bury his father: and with him went up all the servants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt.

Ex. iv. 29. And Moses and Aaron went, and gathered together all the elders of the children of Israel.

xviii. 12. And Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, took a burnt-offering and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the elders of Israel, to eat bread with Moses' father-in-law before God.

xxiv. 11. And upon the nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: also they saw God, and did eat and drink.

Matt. xxvi. 3. Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas.

Acts xi. 30. Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

xx. 17. And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church.

1 *Pet. v. 1.* The elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed.

(g) *Gen. xxi. 1.* And the Lord visited Sarah as he had said, and the Lord did unto Sarah as he had spoken.

1. 24. And Joseph said unto his brethren, I die: and God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land unto the land which he swore to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

Ex. iv. 31. And the people believed: and when they heard that the Lord had visited the children of Israel, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worshipped.

Luke i. 68. Blessed be the Lord God of Israel: for he hath visited and redeemed his people.

xix. 44. And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knowest not the time of thy visitation.

Acts xv. 14. Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.

1 *Pet. ii. 12.* Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles; that, whereas they speak against you as evil-doers, they may by your good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

17 And I have said, (h) I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt, unto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, unto a land flowing with milk and honey.

(h) *Gen. xv. 13.* And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety, that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them; and they shall afflict them four hundred years:

14. And also that nation, whom they shall serve, will I judge; and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

15. And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16. But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

17. And it came to pass, that, when the sun went down, and it was dark, behold a smoking furnace, and a burning lamp that passed between those pieces.

18. In that same day the Lord made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates:

19. The Kenites, and the Kenizzites, and the Kadmonites,

20. And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaim,

21. And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.

xvii. 4. I will go down with thee into Egypt; and I will also surely bring thee up again: and Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes.

18 And (i) they shall hearken to thy voice: (k) and thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Israel, unto the king of Egypt, and ye shall say unto him, (l) The LORD God of the Hebrews hath (m) met with us; and now let us go, we beseech thee, (n) three days' journey into the wilderness, (o) that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.

(i) *Ex. iv. 31.* And the people believed: and when they heard that the Lord had visited the children of Israel, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worshipped.

2 *Chr. xxx. 12.* Also in Judah the hand of God was to give them one heart to do the commandment of the king and of the princes, by the word of the Lord.

Ps. cx. 3. Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holiness from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

(k) *Ex. v. 1.* And afterward Moses and Aaron went in and told Pharaoh, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Let my people go, that they may hold a feast unto me in the wilderness.

2. And Pharaoh said, Who is the Lord, that I should obey his voice to let Israel go? I know not the Lord, neither will I let Israel go.

3. And they said, The God of the Hebrews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three days' journey into the desert, and sacrifice unto the Lord our God; lest he fall upon us with pestilence, or with the sword.

(l) *Ex. vii. 16.* And thou shalt say unto him, The Lord God of the Hebrews hath sent me unto thee, saying, Let my people go that they may serve me in the wilderness: and behold, hitherto thou wouldst not hear.

ix. 1. Then the Lord said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the Lord

God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

13. And the Lord said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

x. 3. And Moses and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thyself before me? Let my people go, that they may serve me.

(m) *Ex. iv. 24.* And it came to pass, by the way, in the inn, that the Lord met him [Moses,] and sought to kill him.

v. 3. And they said, The God of the Hebrews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three days' journey into the desert, and sacrifice unto the Lord our God; lest he fall upon us with pestilence, or with the sword.

Num. xxiii. 3. And Balaam said unto Balak, Stand by thy burnt-offering, and I will go; peradventure the Lord will come to meet me: and whatsoever he sheweth me I will tell thee. And he went to an high place.

4. And God met Balaam: and he said unto him, I have prepared seven altars, and I have offered upon every altar a bullock and a ram.

15. And he said unto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt-offering, while I meet the Lord yonder.

16. And the Lord met Balaam, and put a word in his mouth, and said, Go again unto Balak, and say thus.

Is. lxiv. 5. Thou meetest him that rejoiceth and worketh righteousness; those that remember thee in thy ways: behold, thou art wroth; for we have sinned: in those is continuance, and we shall be saved.

(n) *Ex. viii. 27.* We will go three days' journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice to the Lord our God, as he shall command us.

(o) *Ex. iii. 12.* And he said, Certainly I will be with thee; and this shall be a token unto thee, that I have sent thee; when thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain.

vii. 16. And thou shalt say unto him, The Lord God of the Hebrews hath sent me unto thee, saying, Let my people go that they may serve me in the wilderness: and, behold, hitherto thou wouldst not hear.

viii. 25. And Pharaoh called for Moses and for Aaron, and said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land.

26. And Moses said, It is not meet so to do: for we shall sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the Lord our God: lo, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone us?

27. We will go three days' journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice to the Lord our God, as he shall command us.

28. And Pharaoh said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to the Lord your God in the wilderness; only ye shall not go very far away: entreat for me.

x. 24. And Pharaoh called unto Moses, and said, Go ye, serve the Lord; only let your flocks and your herds be stayed: let your little ones also go with you.

25. And Moses said, Thou must give us also sacrifices and burnt-offerings, that we may sacrifice unto the Lord our God.

26. Our cattle shall also go with us; there shall not an hoof be left behind: for thereof must we take to serve the Lord our God; and we know not with what we must serve the Lord until we come thither.

19 And I am sure that the king

of Egypt will not let you go, no, not by a mighty hand.

20 And I will (p) stretch out my hand, and (q) smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will do in the midst thereof: and (r) after that he will let you go.

(p) *Ex. vi. 6.* Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, I am the Lord, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage; and I will redeem you with a stretched-out arm, and with great judgments.

vii. 5. And the Egyptians shall know that I am the Lord, when I stretch forth mine hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them.

ix. 15. For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence; and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

Ex. xx. 33. As I live, saith the Lord God, surely with a mighty hand, and with a stretched-out arm, and with fury poured out, will I rule over you.

(q) *Ex. vii. 3.* And I will harden Pharaoh's heart, and multiply my signs and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

xi. 9. And the Lord said unto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you; that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

Deut. iv. 34. Or hath God assayed to go and take him a nation from the midst of another nation, by temptations, by signs, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched-out arm, and by great terrors, according to all that the Lord your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

vi. 22. And the Lord shewed signs and wonders, great and sore, upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his household, before our eyes.

Neh. ix. 10. And shewedst signs and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land; for thou knowest that they dealt proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a name as it is this day.

Ps. cv. 27. They shewed his signs among them, and wonders in the land of Ham.

cvi. 22. Wondrous works in the land of Ham, and terrible things by the Red sea.

cxxxv. 8. Who smote the first-born of Egypt, both of man and beast.

9. Who sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his servants.

Is. xix. 22. And the Lord shall smite Egypt; he shall smite and heal it: and they shall return even unto the Lord, and he shall be entreated of them, and shall heal them.

Jer. xxxii. 20. Which hast set signs and wonders in the land of Egypt, even unto this day, and in Israel, and among other men; and hast made thee a name, as at this day;

21. And hast brought forth thy people Israel out of the land of Egypt with signs, and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched-out arm, and with great terror.

Acts vii. 36. He brought them out after that he had shewed wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wilderness forty years.

(r) *Ex. xi. 8.* And all these thy servants shall come down unto me [Moses,] and bow down themselves unto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that follow thee; and after that I will go out. And he went out from Pharaoh in a great anger.

xii. 31. And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, and get you forth from among my people, both ye and the children of Israel; and go serve the Lord, as ye have said.

39. And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened; because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victual.

21 And I (s) will give this people favour in the sight of the Egyptians: and it shall come to pass, that when ye go, ye shall not go empty.

(s) *Gen. xxxix.* 21. But the Lord was with Joseph, and shewed him mercy, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

Ex. xi. 3. And the Lord gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreover, the man Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaoh's servants, and in the sight of the people.

xii. 36. And the Lord gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent unto them such things as they required: and they spoiled the Egyptians.

Neh. i. 11. O Lord, I beseech thee, let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thy servants, who desire to fear thy name; and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man. For I was the king's cup-bearer.

Ps. cvii. 46. He made them also to be pitied of all those that carried them captives.

Prov. xvi. 7. When a man's ways please the Lord, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

Acts vii. 10. And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt, and all his house.

22 But (t) every woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: and ye shall put them upon your sons, and upon your daughters; and ye shall (u) spoil the Egyptians.

(t) *Gen. xv.* 14. And also that nation, whom they shall serve, will I judge; and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

Ex. xi. 2. Speak now in the ears of the people, and let every man borrow of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold.

xii. 35. And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses; and they borrowed of the Egyptians jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment.

(u) *Job xxvii.* 16. Though he heap up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay;

17. He may prepare it, but the just shall put it on, and the innocent shall divide the silver.

Prov. xiii. 22. A good man leaveth an inheritance to his children's children; and the wealth of the sinner is laid up for the just.

Is. xxxiii. 1. Woe to thee that spoilest, and thou wast not spoiled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee!

when thou shalt cease to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled; and when thou shalt make an end to deal treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee.

Ex. xxxix. 10. So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down any out of the forests; for they shall burn the weapons with fire: and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord God.

CHAPTER IV.

AND Moses answered, and said, But behold, (a) they will not believe me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will say, The Lord hath not appeared unto thee.

(a) *Ex. ii.* 14. And he said, Who made thee a prince and a judge over us? Intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely this thing is known.

xii. 18. And they shall hearken to thy voice: and thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Israel, unto the king of Egypt, and ye shall say unto him, The Lord God of the Hebrews hath met with us; and now let us go, we beseech thee, three days' journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the Lord our God.

Acts vii. 25. For he supposed his brethren would have understood how that God by his hand would deliver them; but they understood not.

2 And the Lord said unto him, What is that in thine hand? And he said, (b) A rod.

(b) *Ex. iv.* 17. And thou shalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou shalt do signs.

20. And Moses took his wife, and his sons, and set them upon an ass, and he returned to the land of Egypt. And Moses took the rod of God in his hand.

Lev. xxvii. 32. And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, even of whatsoever passeth under the rod, the tenth shall be holy unto the Lord.

Ps. cx. 2. The Lord shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.

Is. xi. 4. But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

Mic. vii. 14. Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily in the wood, in the midst of Carmel: let them feed in Bashan and Gilcad, as in the days of old.

3 And he said, Cast it on the ground; and he cast it on the ground, and (c) it became a serpent: and Moses fled from before it.

(c) *Ex. vii.* 10. And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did so as the Lord had commanded: and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his servants, and it became a serpent.

11. Then Pharaoh also called the wise men, and the sorcerers: now the magicians of Egypt,

they also did in like manner with their enchantments:

12. For they cast down every man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aaron's rod swallowed up their rods.

13. And he hardened Pharaoh's heart, that he hearkened not unto them; as the Lord had said.

14. And the Lord said unto Moses, Pharaoh's heart is hardened, he refuseth to let the people go.

15. Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning; lo, he goeth out unto the water, and thou shalt stand by the river's brink against he come; and the rod which was turned to a serpent shalt thou take in thine hand.

Am. v. 19. As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him; or went into the house and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

4 And the Lord said unto Moses, (d) Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail. (e) And he put forth his hand and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand.

(d) *Ps. xci.* 13. Thou shalt tread upon the lion and adder; the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.

Mark xvi. 18. They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

Luke x. 19. Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy; and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

Acts xxviii. 3. And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4. And when the barbarians saw the venomous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffreth not to live.

5. And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.

6. Howbeit they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god.

(e) *John ii.* 5. His mother saith unto the servants, whatsoever he saith unto you, do it.

5 That (f) they may believe that (g) the Lord God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath appeared unto thee.

(f) *Ex. xix.* 9. And the Lord said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and believe thee for ever. And Moses told the words of the people unto the Lord.

John v. 36. But I have greater witness than that of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.

xi. 15. And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless, let us go unto him.

42. And I knew that thou hearest me always:

but because of the people which stand by I said it, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.
xx. 31. But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name.

(g) *Ex. iii. 15.* And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this is my name for ever, and this is my memorial unto all generations.

6 And the LORD said furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosom; and he put his hand into his bosom; and when he took it out, behold, his hand was (h) leprous as snow.

(h) *Num. xii. 10.* And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle; and, behold, Miriam became leprous, white as snow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and, behold, she was leprous.

2 *Kings v. 27.* The leprosy, therefore, of Naaman shall cleave unto thee [Gehazi,] and unto thy seed for ever. And he went out from his [Elisha's] presence a leper as white as snow.

7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosom again: and he put his hand into his bosom again, and plucked it out of his bosom, and behold, (i) it was turned again as his other flesh.

(i) 2 *Kings v. 14.* Then went he [Naaman] down, and dipped himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little child, and he was clean.

Matt. viii. 3. And Jesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.

8 And it shall come to pass (k) if they will not believe thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first sign, (l) that they will believe the voice of the latter sign.

(k) *Ex. iv. 30.* And Aaron spake all the words which the Lord had spoken unto Moses, and did the signs in the sight of the people.

31. And the people believed: and when they heard that the Lord had visited the children of Israel, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worshipped.

Is. xxviii. 10. For precept must be upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little.

John xii. 37. But though he had done so many miracles before them; yet they believed not on him.

(l) *Deut. xxxii. 39.* See now that I, even I am he, and there is no God with me: I kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal: neither is there any that can deliver out of my hand.

2 *Kings v. 7.* And it came to pass, when the king of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, Am I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth send unto me to recover a man of his leprosy? wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrel against me.

Job v. 18. For he maketh sore, and bindeth up: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

9 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe also these two signs, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the river, and pour it upon the dry land: and the water which thou takest out of the river, shall become (m) blood upon the dry land.

(m) *Ex. i. 22.* And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Every son that is born ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

vii. 19. And the Lord spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their streams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their pools of water, that they may become blood: and that there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in vessels of wood, and in vessels of stone.

20. And Moses and Aaron did so, as the Lord commanded; and he lifted up the rod, and smote the waters that were in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants; and all the waters that were in the river, were turned to blood.

21. And the fish that was in the river died; and the river stank, and the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the river: and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

22. And the magicians of Egypt did so with their incantments: and Pharaoh's heart was hardened, neither did he hearken unto them, as the Lord had said.

23. And Pharaoh turned, and went into his house, neither did he set his heart to this also.

24. And all the Egyptians digged round about the river for water to drink: for they could not drink of the water of the river.

25. And seven days were fulfilled, after that the Lord had smitten the river.

Matt. vii. 2. For with what judgment ye judge ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

John ii. 8. And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare it.

9. When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the servants which drew the water knew,) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom,

10. And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine until now.

11. This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him.

Rev. xvi. 3. And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living soul died in the sea.

4. And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters; and they became blood.

5. And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous; O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus.

6. For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink: for they are worthy.

10 And Moses said unto the LORD, O my LORD, I am not eloquent, neither heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant; but I am (n) slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

(n) *Ex. vi. 12.* And Moses spake before the Lord, saying, Behold, the children of Israel have not hearkened unto me; how then shall Pharaoh hear me, who am of uncircumcised lips?

Jer. i. 6. Then said I, Ah, Lord God! behold, I cannot speak: for I am a child.

Acts vii. 22. And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

11 And the LORD said unto him, (o) Who hath made man's mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blind? have not I the LORD?

(o) *Ps. li. 15.* O Lord, open thou my lips; and my mouth shall show forth thy praise.

xciv. 9. He that planted the ear, shall he not hear? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?

Is. xxxv. 5. Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped.

6. Then shall the lame man leap as an hart, and the tongue of the dumb shall sing: for in the wilderness shall waters break out, and streams in the desert.

Ex. iii. 26. And I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumb, and shalt not be to them a reprover: for they are a rebellious house.

27. But when I speak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, He that heareth, let him hear; and he that forbeareth, let him forbear; for they are a rebellious house.

xxxiii. 22. Now the hand of the Lord was upon me in the evening, afore he that was escaped came; and had opened my mouth, until he came to me in the morning; and my mouth was opened, and I was no more dumb.

12 Now therefore go, and (p) I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

(p) *Is. xlix. 2.* And he hath made my mouth like a sharp sword; in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a polished shaft; in his quiver hath he hid me.

1. 4. The Lord God hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that is weary; he wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned.

Jer. i. 9. Then the Lord put forth his hand, and touched my mouth. And the Lord said unto me, Behold, I have put my words in thy mouth.

Matt. x. 19. But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak, for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak.

20. For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

Mark xiii. 11. But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost.

Luke xii. 11. And when they bring you unto

the synagogues, and unto magistrates, and powers, take no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say.

12. For the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

xxi. 14. Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer.

15. For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.

Eph. vi. 19. And as for me that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel.

13 And he said, O my LORD, (q) send I pray thee, by the hand of him whom thou wilt send.

(q) 1 *Kings* xix. 4. But he [Elijah] himself went a day's journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down under a juniper-tree: and he requested for himself that he might die: and said, It is enough; now, O Lord, take away my life; for I am not better than my fathers.

Jer. xx. 9. Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his name. But his word was in mine heart as a burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and I could not stay.

Ez. iii. 14. So the spirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went in bitterness, in the heat of my spirit; but the hand of the Lord was strong upon me.

15. Then I came to them of the captivity at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the river of Chebar, and I sat where they sat, and remained there astonished among them seven days.

Jon. i. 3. But Jonah rose up to flee unto Tarshish from the presence of the Lord, and went down to Joppa; and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it, to go with them unto Tarshish from the presence of the Lord.

14 And (r) the anger of the Lord was kindled against Moses; and he said, Is not Aaron the Levite thy brother? I know that he can speak well. And also behold, (s) he cometh forth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

(r) *Luke* ix. 59. And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

60. Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

Acts xv. 38. But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.

Phil. ii. 21. For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christ's.

(s) *Ex.* iv. 27. And the Lord said to Aaron, Go into the wilderness to meet Moses. And he went and met him in the mount of God, and kissed him.

1 *Sam.* x. 1. Then Samuel took a vial of oil, and poured it upon his [Saul's] head, and kissed him, and said, Is it not because the Lord hath anointed thee to be captain over his inheritance?

2. When thou art departed from me to-day, then thou shalt find two men by Rachel's sepulchre in the border of Benjamin, at Zelzah; and they will say unto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek are found: and, lo, thy father

hath left the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I do for my son?

3. Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plain of Tabor, and there shall meet thee three men going up to God to Bethel, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine:

4. And they will salute thee, and give thee two loaves of bread, which thou shalt receive of their hands.

5. After that thou shalt come to the hill of God, where is the garrison of the Philistines: and it shall come to pass, when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a company of prophets coming down from a high place with a psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp, before them; and they shall prophesy:

6. And the Spirit of the Lord will come upon thee, and thou shalt prophesy with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7. And let it be, when these signs are come unto thee, that thou do as occasion shall serve thee; for God is with thee.

Mark xiv. 13. And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14. And whosoever he shall go in, say ye to the good man of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

15. And he will shew you a large upper-room furnished and prepared: there make ready for us.

2 *Cor.* ii. 13. I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother: but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

vii. 6. Nevertheless God, that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus.

7. And not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent mind towards me; so that I rejoiced the more.

1 *Thess.* iii. 6. But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, desiring greatly to see us, as we also to see you:

7. Therefore, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and distress, by your faith.

15 And thou shalt speak unto him; (t) and put words in his mouth: (u) and I will be with thy mouth and with his mouth, and (x) will teach you what ye shall do.

(t) *Ex.* vii. 1. And the Lord said unto Moses, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh: and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet.

2. Thou shalt speak all that I command thee: and Aaron thy brother shall speak unto Pharaoh, that he send the children of Israel out of his land.

2 *Sam.* xiv. 3. And come to the king, and speak on this manner unto him. So Joab put the words in her mouth.

Is. li. 16. And I have put my words in thy mouth, and have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion, Thou art my people.

Is. 21. As for me, this is my covenant with them, saith the Lord; My spirit that is upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth,

shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the Lord, from henceforth and for ever.

(u) *Num.* xxii. 38. And Balaam said unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak.

xxiii. 5. And the Lord put a word in Balaam's mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and thus thou shalt speak.

12. And he answered and said, Must I not take heed to speak that which the Lord hath put in my mouth?

16. And the Lord met Balaam, and put a word in his mouth, and said, Go again unto Balak, and say thus.

Deut. xviii. 18. I will raise them up a prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.

Matt. xxviii. 20. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

1 *Cor.* xi. 23. For I have received of the Lord, that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, took bread.

xv. 1. Moreover, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and wherein ye stand.

(x) *Deut.* v. 31. But as for thee, stand thou here by me, and I will speak unto thee all the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgments, which thou shalt teach them, that they may do them in the land which I give them to possess it.

16 And he shall be thy spokesman unto the people: and he shall be, even (y) he shall be to thee instead of a mouth, and thou shalt be to him instead of God.

(y) *Ex.* vii. 1. And the Lord said unto Moses, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh: and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet.

2. Thou shalt speak all that I command thee: and Aaron thy brother shall speak unto Pharaoh, that he send the children of Israel out of his land.

John x. 34. Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?

35. If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken.

17 And thou shalt take (z) this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou shalt do signs.

(z) *Ex.* vii. 9. When Pharaoh shall speak unto you, saying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou shalt say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and cast it before Pharaoh, and it shall become a serpent.

19. And the Lord spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their streams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their pools of water, that they may become blood: and that there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in vessels of wood, and in vessels of stone.

18 ¶ And Moses went and returned to Jethro his father-in-law, and said unto him, (a) Let me go, I pray thee, and return unto my

brethren, which *are* in Egypt, (b) and see whether they be yet alive. And Jethro said to Moses, (c) Go in peace.

(a) 1 Tim. vi. 1. Let as many servants as are under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour, that the name of God and his doctrine be not blasphemed.

(b) Gen. xlv. 3. And Joseph said unto his brethren, I am Joseph; doth my father yet live? And his brethren could not answer him; for they were troubled at his presence.

Acts xv. 36. And some days after, Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren, in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, and see how they do.

(c) 1 Sam. i. 17. Then Eli answered and said, Go in peace; and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition that thou hast asked of him.

Luke vii. 50. And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

Acts xvi. 36. And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

19 And the LORD said unto Moses in Midian, Go, return into Egypt: (d) for all the men are dead which sought thy life.

(d) Ex. ii. 15. Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sat down by a well.

23. And it came to pass in process of time, that the king of Egypt died: and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried; and their cry came up unto God, by reason of the bondage.

Matt. ii. 20. Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young child's life.

20 And Moses took his wife, and his sons, and set them upon an ass, and he returned to the land of Egypt. And Moses took (e) the rod of God in his hand.

(e) Ex. xvii. 9. And Moses said unto Joshua, Choose us out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to-morrow I will stand on the top of the hill with the rod of God in mine hand.

Num. xx. 8. Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou, and Aaron thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their eyes; and it shall give forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: so thou shalt give the congregation and their beasts drink.

9. And Moses took the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, When thou goest to return into Egypt, see that thou do all those wonders before Pharaoh, which I have put in thine hand: but (f) I will harden his heart, that he shall not let the people go.

(f) Ex. vii. 3. And I will harden Pharaoh's heart, and multiply my signs and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

13. And he hardened Pharaoh's heart that he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

ix. 12. And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had spoken unto Moses.

35. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Israel go; as the LORD had spoken by Moses.

x. 1. And the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh: for I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants, that I might shew these my signs before him.

20. But the LORD hardened Pharaoh's heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go.

xiv. 8. And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel: and the children of Israel went out with an high hand.

Deut. ii. 30. But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let us pass by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as appeareth this day.

31. And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have begun to give Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possess, that thou mayest inherit his land.

32. Then Sihon came out against us, he and all his people, to fight at Jahaz.

33. And the LORD our God delivered him before us, and we smote him, and his sons, and all his people.

36. From Aroer, which is by the brink of the river of Arnon, and from the city that is by the river, even unto Gilcad, there was not one city too strong for us: the LORD our God delivered all unto us.

Josh. xi. 20. For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battle, that he might destroy them utterly, and that they might have no favour, but that he might destroy them; as the LORD commanded Moses.

2 Sam. xxiv. 1. And again the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he moved David against them to say, Go, number Israel and Judah.

1 Kings xxii. 22. And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt persuade him, and prevail also: go forth, and do so.

Is. vi. 10. Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed.

Isa. 17. O Lord, why hast thou made us to err from thy ways, and hardened our heart from thy fear? Return for thy servant's sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

John xii. 40. He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

Rom. i. 28. And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient.

ix. 18. Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth.

xi. 8. (According as it is written, God hath given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear) unto this day.

9. And David saith, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling block, and a recompense unto them:

10. Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their back alway.

2 Cor. ii. 16. To the one we are the savour of death unto death; and to the other the savour of life unto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

2 Thess. ii. 10. And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

11. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie;

12. That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

1 Pet. ii. 8. And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient; whereunto also they were appointed.

22 And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD, (g) Israel is my son, even my first-born.

(g) Ex. xix. 5. Now, therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine.

6. And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

Deut. xiv. 1. Ye are the children of the LORD your God. Ye shall not cut yourselves, nor make any baldness between your eyes, for the dead.

Jer. xxxi. 9. They shall come with weeping, and with supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters in a straight way, wherein they shall not stumble; for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my first-born.

Hos. xi. 1. When Israel was a child, then I loved him, and called my son out of Egypt.

Rom. ix. 4. Who are Israelites; to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises.

Heb. xii. 23. To the general assembly and church of the first-born, which are written in heaven, and to God the judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect.

23 And I say unto thee, Let my son go, that he may serve me: and if thou refuse to let him go, behold, (h) I will slay thy son, even thy first-born.

(h) Ex. xi. 5. And all the first-born in the land of Egypt shall die, from the first-born of Pharaoh, that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the first-born of the maid-servant that is behind the mill; and all the first-born of beasts.

xii. 29. And it came to pass, that, at midnight, the LORD smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, from the first-born of Pharaoh that sat on his throne, unto the first-born of the captive that was in the dungeon, and all the first-born of cattle.

Ps. lxxviii. 51. And smote all the first-born in Egypt: the chief of their strength in the tabernacles of Ham.

cv. 36. He smote also all the first-born in their land, the chief of all their strength.

cxxxv. 8. Who smote the first-born of Egypt, both of man and beast.

24 ¶ And it came to pass by the way in the inn, that (i) the

LORD met him, and (k) sought to kill him.

(i) *Ex. iii. 18.* And they shall hearken to thy voice: and thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Israel, unto the king of Egypt, and ye shall say unto him, The Lord God of the Hebrews hath met with us: and now let us go (we beseech thee) three days' journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the Lord our God.

Num. xxii. 22. And God's anger was kindled because he [Balaam] went: and the angel of the Lord stood in the way for an adversary against him. Now he was riding upon his ass, and his two servants were with him.

23. And the ass saw the angel of the Lord standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and the ass turned aside out of the way, and went into the field; and Balaam smote the ass to turn her into the way.

1 *Chr. xxi. 16.* And David lifted up his eyes, and saw the angel of the Lord stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem: then David and the elders of Israel, who were clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces.

Hos. xiii. 8. I will meet them as a bear that is bereaved of her whelps, and will rend the caul of their heart, and there will I devour them like a lion: the wild beast shall tear them.

(k) *Gen. xvii. 14.* And the uncircumcised man-child, whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people; he hath broken my covenant.

Lev. x. 3. Then Moses said unto Aaron, This is it that the Lord spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh him, and before all the people I will be glorified. And Aaron held his peace.

1 *Kings xiii. 24.* And when he [the prophet] was gone, a lion met him by the way, and slew him; and his carcase was cast in the way, and the ass stood by it; the lion also stood by the carcase.

25 Then Zipporah took (l) a sharp stone, and cut off the foreskin of her son, and cast it at his feet, and said, Surely a bloody husband art thou to me.

(l) *Josh. v. 2.* At that time the Lord said unto Joshua, Make thee sharp knives, and circumcise again the children of Israel the second time.

3. And Joshua made him sharp knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at the hill of the foreskins.

26 So he let him go: then she said, A bloody husband thou art, because of the circumcision.

27 ¶ And the LORD said to Aaron, Go into the wilderness to meet Moses. And he went and met him in (m) the mount of God, and kissed him.

(m) *Ex. iii. 1.* Now Moses kept the flock of Jethro his father-in-law, the priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the back side of the desert, and came to the mountain of God, even to Horeb, xix. 3. And Moses went up unto God, and the Lord called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel.

xx. 18. And all the people saw the thunders, and the lightnings, and the noise of the

trumpet, and the mountain smoking: and when the people saw it, they removed, and stood afar off.

xxiv. 15. And Moses went up into the mount, and a cloud covered the mount.

16. And the glory of the Lord abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six days: and the seventh day he called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17. And the sight of the glory of the Lord was like devouring fire on the top of the mount in the eyes of the children of Israel.

1 *Kings xix. 8.* And he [Elijah] arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat forty days and forty nights unto Horeb the mount of God.

28 And Moses (n) told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had sent him, and all the signs which he had commanded him.

(n) *Jon. iii. 2.* Arise, go unto Nineveh, that great city, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee.

Matt. xxi. 29. He answered and said, I will not; but afterward he repented, and went.

29 And Moses and Aaron went, and (o) gathered together all the elders of the children of Israel.

(o) *Ex. iii. 16.* Go and gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and seen that which is done to you in Egypt.

xxiv. 1. And he said unto Moses, Come up unto the Lord, thou, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel; and worship ye afar off.

11. And upon the nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: also they saw God, and did eat and drink.

30 And Aaron spake all the words which the LORD had spoken unto Moses, and did the signs in the sight of the people.

31 And the people (p) believed: and when they heard that the LORD had visited the children of Israel, and that he had (q) looked upon their affliction, then they (r) bowed their heads and worshipped.

(p) *Ex. iii. 18.* And they shall hearken to thy voice; and thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Israel, unto the king of Egypt, and ye shall say unto him, The Lord God of the Hebrews hath met with us; and now let us go, (we beseech thee) three days' journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the Lord our God.

Ps. cvi. 12. Then believed they his words; they sang his praise.

13. They soon forgot his works; they waited not for his counsel.

Luke viii. 13. They on the rock are they, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away.

(q) *Ex. ii. 25.* And God looked upon the children of Israel, and God had respect unto them.

iii. 7. And the Lord said, I have surely seen

the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their taskmasters; for I know their sorrows.

(r) *Gen. xvii. 3.* And Abram fell on his face: and God talked with him, saying,

Ex. xii. 27. That ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the Lord's passover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head and worshipped.

1 *Chr. xxix. 20.* And David said to all the congregation, Now bless the Lord your God. And all the congregation blessed the Lord God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worshipped the Lord, and the king.

2 *Chr. xx. 18.* And Jehoshaphat bowed his head with his face to the ground: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell before the Lord, worshipping the Lord.

CHAPTER V.

AND afterwards Moses and Aaron went in, (a) and told Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Let my people go, that they may hold (b) a feast unto me in the wilderness.

(a) 1 *Kings xxi. 20.* And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I have found thee. Because thou hast sold thyself to work evil in the sight of the Lord.

Ps. cxix. 46. I will speak of thy testimonies also before kings, and will not be ashamed.

Ex. ii. 6. And thou, son of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though briars and thorns be with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions; be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house.

Jon. iii. 3. So Jonah arose, and went unto Nineveh, according to the word of the Lord. (Now Nineveh was an exceeding great city of three days' journey.)

4. And Jonah began to enter into the city a day's journey, and he cried, and said, Yet forty days, and Nineveh shall be overthrown.

Matt. x. 18. And ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

28. And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

Acts iv. 29. And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants that with all boldness they may speak thy word.

(b) *Ex. x. 9.* And Moses said, We will go with our young and with our old, with our sons and with our daughters, with our flocks and with our herds will we go: for we must hold a feast unto the Lord.

Is. xxv. 6. And in this mountain shall the Lord of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees: of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

1 *Cor. v. 8.* Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

2 And Pharaoh said, (c) Who is the LORD that I should obey his voice to let Israel go? (d) I

know not the LORD, (e) neither will I let Israel go.

(c) 2 Chr. xxxii. 15. Now, therefore, let not Hezekiah deceive you, nor persuade you on this manner, neither yet believe him: for no God of any nation or kingdom was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers; how much less shall your God deliver you out of mine hand?

19. And they spake against the God of Jerusalem as against the gods of the people of the earth, which were the work of the hands of man.

Job xxi. 15. What is the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have, if we pray unto him?

Ps. x. 4. The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek after God: God is not in all his thoughts.

xii. 4. Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail; our lips are our own: who is lord over us?

xiv. 1. The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God. They are corrupt; they have done abominable works; there is none that doeth good.

(d) 1 Sam. ii. 12. Now the sons of Eli were sons of Belial; they knew not the Lord.

John xvi. 3. And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father nor me.

Rom. i. 28. And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient.

2 Thess. i. 8. In flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that knew not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ.

(e) Ex. iii. 19. And I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you go, no, not by a mighty hand.

Jer. xlv. 16. As for the word that thou [Jeremiah] hast spoken unto us in the name of the Lord, we will not hearken unto thee:

17. But we will certainly do whatsoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth, to burn incense unto the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her, as we have done, we, and our fathers, our kings, and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem: for then had we plenty of victuals, and were well and saw no evil.

3 And they said, The God of the Hebrews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three days' journey into the desert, and sacrifice unto the Lord our God; (f) lest he fall upon us with pestilence, or with the sword.

(f) 2 Kings xvii. 25. And so it was, at the beginning of their dwelling there, that they feared not the Lord; therefore the Lord sent lions among them, which slew some of them.

2 Chr. xxx. 8. Now, be ye not stiff-necked, as your fathers were, but yield yourselves unto the Lord, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever; and serve the Lord your God, that the fierceness of his wrath may turn away from you.

Ezra vii. 23. Whatsoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done for the house of the God of heaven: for why should there be wrath against the realm of the king and his sons?

Zech. xiv. 16. And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left of all the nations which

came against Jerusalem, shall even go up from year to year to worship the King, the Lord of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles.

17. And it shall be, that whoso will not come up of all the families of the earth unto Jerusalem to worship the King, the Lord of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.

18. And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, that have no rain; there shall be the plague, wherewith the Lord will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

19. This shall be the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

4 And the king of Egypt said unto them, (g) Wherefore do ye, Moses and Aaron, let the people from their works? get you unto your burdens.

(g) Jer. xxxviii. 4. Therefore the princes said unto the king [Zedekiah], We beseech thee, let this man be put to death; for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of war that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words unto them: for this man seeketh not the welfare of this people, but the hurt.

Am. vii. 10. Then Amaziah, the priest of Bethel, sent to Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to bear all his words.

Luke xxii. 2. And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying, That he himself is Christ a king.

Acts xvi. 20. And brought them [Paul and Silas] to the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city.

21. And teach customs which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans.

xxiv. 5. For we have found this man [Paul] a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ring-leader of the sect of the Nazarenes.

5 And Pharaoh said, Behold, the people of the land now are (h) many, and ye make them rest from their burdens.

(h) Ex. i. 9. And he said unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are more and mightier than we.

10. Come on, let us deal wisely with them, lest they multiply, and it come to pass, that, when there falleth out any war, they join also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and so get them up out of the land.

11. Therefore they did set over them task-masters to afflict them with their burdens. And they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities, Pithom and Raameses.

Prov. xiv. 28. In the multitude of people is the king's honour: but in the want of people is the destruction of the prince.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the same day (i) the task-masters of the people, and their officers, saying,

(i) Ex. v. 10. And the task-masters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will not give you straw.

13. And the task-masters hastened them, saying,

Fulfil your works, your daily tasks, as when there was straw.

15. Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cried unto Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy servants?

19. And the officers of the children of Israel did see that they were in evil case, after it was said, Ye shall not diminish aught from your bricks of your daily task.

Prov. xii. 10. A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the tender mercies of the wicked are cruel.

7 Ye shall no more give the people straw to make brick, as heretofore: let them go and gather straw for themselves.

8 And the tale of the bricks which they did make heretofore, ye shall lay upon them; ye shall not diminish aught thereof: for they be idle; therefore they cry, saying, Let us go and sacrifice to our God.

9 Let there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein; and let them not regard (k) vain words.

(k) 2 Kings xviii. 20. Thou sayest, (but they are but vain words,) I have counsel and strength for the war: now, on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

Job xvi. 3. Shall vain words have an end? or what emboldeneth thee that thou answerest?

Zech. i. 6. But my words and my statutes, which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not take hold of your fathers? and they returned, and said, Like as the Lord of hosts thought to do unto us, according to our ways, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us.

Mal. iii. 14. Ye have said, It is vain to serve God; and what profit is it that we have kept his ordinance, and that we have walked mournfully before the Lord of hosts.

Eph. v. 6. Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience.

10 ¶ And the (l) task-masters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will not give you straw.

(l) Ex. i. 11. Therefore they did set over them task-masters to afflict them with their burdens. And they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities, Pithom and Raameses.

Prov. xxix. 12. If a ruler hearken to lies, all his servants are wicked.

11 Go ye, get you straw where ye can find it: yet not aught of your work shall be diminished.

12 So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt, to gather stubble instead of straw.

13 And the task-masters hastened them, saying, Fulfil your works.

your daily tasks, as when there was straw.

14 And the officers of the children of Israel, which Pharaoh's task-masters had set over them, were beaten, *and* demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your task in making brick, both yesterday and to-day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cried unto Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy servants?

16 There is no straw given unto thy servants, and they say to us, Make brick: and behold, thy servants *are* beaten; but the fault is in thine own people.

17 But he said, *(m)* Ye *are* idle, *ye are* idle: therefore ye say, Let us go, *and* do sacrifice to the LORD.

(m) *Matt.* xxvi. 8. But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste?

John vi. 27. Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

2 *Thess.* iii. 10. For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat.

11. For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all; but are busy-bodies.

18 Go therefore now, *and* work: for there shall no straw be given you, *(n)* yet shall ye deliver the tale of bricks.

(n) *Ez.* xviii. 18. As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which is not good among his people, lo, even he shall die in his iniquity.

Dan. ii. 9. But if ye will not make known unto me the dream, there is but one decree for you; for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.

10. The Chaldeans answered before the king, and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can shew the king's matter: therefore there is no king, lord, nor ruler, that asked such things at any magician, or astrologer, or Chaldean.

11. And it is a rare thing that the king requireth; and there is none other that can shew it before the king except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12. For this cause the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon.

13. And the decree went forth that the wise

men should be slain; and they sought Daniel and his fellows to be slain.

19 And the officers of the children of Israel did see *that* they *were* in *(o)* evil case, after it was said, Ye shall not minish *ought* from your bricks of your daily task.

(o) *Deut.* xxxii. 36. For the Lord shall judge his people, and repent himself for his servants, when he seeth that their power is gone, and there is none shut up or left.

Ec. iv. 1. So I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done under the sun: and behold, the tears of such as were oppressed, and they had no comforter; and on the side of their oppressors there was power, but they had no comforter.

v. 8. If thou seest the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgment and justice in a province, marvel not at the matter: for he that is higher than the highest regardeth; and there be higher than they.

20 And they met Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh:

21 And they said unto them, *(p)* The LORD look upon you, and judge; because ye have made *(q)* our savour to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his servants, to put a sword in their hand to slay us.

(p) *Gen.* xvi. 5. And Sarai said unto Abram, My wrong be upon thee: I have given my maid into thy bosom; and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: the Lord judge between me and thee.

Ex. vi. 9. And Moses spake so unto the children of Israel: but they hearkened not unto Moses for anguish of spirit, and for cruel bondage.

(q) *Ec.* x. 1. Dead flies cause the ointment of the apothecary to send forth a stinking savour; so doth a little folly him that is in reputation for wisdom and honour.

Joel ii. 20. But I will remove far off from you the northern army, and will drive him into a land barren and desolate, with his face toward the east sea, and his hinder part toward the utmost sea: and his stink shall come up, and his ill savour shall come up, because he hath done great things.

2 *Cor.* ii. 15. For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish.

16. To the one we are the savour of death unto death; and to the other the savour of life unto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

22 And Moses *(r)* returned unto the LORD, and said, LORD, Wherefore hast thou *so* evil entreated this people? *(s)* why is it *that* thou hast sent me?

(r) *Ex.* xvii. 4. And Moses cried unto the Lord, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

1 *Sam.* xxx. 6. And David was greatly distressed: for the people spake of stoning him; because the soul of all the people was grieved,

every man for his sons and for his daughters: but David encouraged himself in the Lord his God.

Jer. xii. 1. Righteous art thou, O Lord, when I plead with thee; yet let me talk with thee of thy judgments: Wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? wherefore are all they happy that deal very treacherously?

(s) *Num.* xi. 14. I am not able to bear all this people alone, because it is too heavy for me.

15. And if thou deal thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy sight; and let me not see my wretchedness.

1 *Kings* xix. 4. But he [Elijah] himself went a day's journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down under a juniper-tree: and he requested for himself that he might die; and said, It is enough; now, O Lord, take away my life; for I am not better than my fathers.

10. And he said, I have been very jealous for the Lord God of hosts: for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, even I only, am left, and they seek my life, to take it away.

Jer. xx. 7. O Lord, thou hast deceived me, and I was deceived; thou art stronger than I, and hast prevailed: I am in derision daily, every one mocketh me.

23 For since I came to Pharaoh to speak *(t)* in thy name, he hath done evil to this people; neither hast thou delivered thy people at all.

(t) *Ps.* cxviii. 26. Blessed be he that cometh in the name of the Lord: we have blessed you out of the house of the Lord.

Jer. xi. 21. Therefore thus saith the Lord of the men of Anathoth, that seek thy life, saying, Prophesy not in the name of the Lord, that thou die not by our hand.

John v. 43. I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

CHAPTER VI.

THEN the LORD said unto Moses, *(a)* Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pharaoh: for *(b)* with a strong hand shall he let them go, and with a strong hand shall he *(c)* drive them out of his land.

(a) *Ex.* xiv. 13. And Moses said unto the people, Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the Lord, which he will shew to you to-day: for the Egyptians whom ye have seen to-day, ye shall see them again no more for ever.

Num. xxiii. 23. Surely there is no enchantment against Jacob, neither is there any divination against Israel: according to this time it shall be said of Jacob and of Israel, What hath God wrought!

Deut. xxxii. 39. See now that I, even I, am he, and there is no God with me: I kill, and I make alive: I wound, and I heal; neither is there any that can deliver out of my hand.

2 *Kings* vii. 2. Then a lord, on whose hand the king leaned, answered the man of God, and said, Behold, if the Lord would make windows in heaven, might this thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

19. And that lord answered the man of God,

and said, Now, Behold, if the Lord should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

2 Chr. xx. 17. Ye shall not need to fight in this battle; set yourselves, stand ye still, and see the salvation of the Lord with you, O Judah and Jerusalem: fear not, nor be dismayed; to-morrow go out against them; for the Lord will be with you.

Ps. lxxv. 5. For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise, saith the Lord; I will set him in safety from him that puffeth at him.

(h) Ex. iii. 19. And I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you go, no, not by a mighty hand.

20. And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will do in the midst thereof: and after that he will let you go.

Deut. iv. 34. Or hath God assayed to go and take him a nation from the midst of another nation, by temptations, by signs, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched-out arm, and by great terrors, according to all that the Lord your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

Ps. lxxxix. 13. Thou hast a mighty arm: strong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.

cxlvi. 12. With a strong hand, and with a stretched-out arm: for his mercy endureth for ever.

Is. lxiii. 12. That led them by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arm, dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting name?

Is. xx. 33. As I live, saith the Lord God, surely with a mighty hand, and with a stretched-out arm, and with fury poured out, will I rule over you.

34. And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countries wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, and with a stretched-out arm, and with fury poured out.

(e) Ex. xi. 1. And the Lord said unto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague more upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt: Afterwards he will let you go hence: when he shall let you go, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.

xii. 31. And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, and get you forth from among my people, both ye and the children of Israel; and go serve the Lord, as ye have said.

32. Also take your flocks and your herds, as ye have said, and be gone: and bless me also.

33. And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, We be all dead men.

39. And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened; because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victual.

2 And God spake unto Moses, and said unto him, (d) I am the Lord.

(d) Gen. xv. 7. And he said unto him, I am the Lord that brought thee out of Ur of the Chaldees, to give thee this land to inherit it.

Ex. vi. 6. Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, I am the Lord, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage: and I will redeem you with a stretched-out arm, and with great judgments.

8. And I will bring you in unto the land concerning the which I did swear to give it, to Abra-

ham, to Isaac, and to Jacob; and I will give it you for an heritage: I am the Lord.

xiv. 18. And the Egyptians shall know that I am the Lord, when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

xx. 2. I am the Lord thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

Is. xlii. 8. I am the Lord; that is my name: and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.

xlili. 11. I, even I, am the Lord; and besides me there is no saviour.

15. I am the Lord, your holy One, the Creator of Israel, your King.

Jer. ix. 24. But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I am the Lord which exercise loving kindness, judgment, and righteousness, in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the Lord.

Mal. iii. 6. For I am the Lord, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.

3 And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by the name of (e) God Almighty, but by my name (f) JEHOVAH was I not known to them.

(e) Gen. xvii. 1. And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the Lord appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am The Almighty God: walk before me, and be thou perfect.

xxviii. 3. And God Almighty bless thee [Jacob,] and make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be a multitude of people.

xxxv. 11. And God said unto him, I am God Almighty; be fruitful, and multiply: a nation, and a company of nations, shall be of thee; and kings shall come out of thy loins.

xlvi. 3. And Jacob said unto Joseph, God Almighty appeared unto me at Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me.

(f) Gen. xii. 7. And the Lord appeared unto Abram, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an altar unto the Lord, who appeared unto him.

8. And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, having Beth-el on the west, and Hai on the east; and there he builded an altar unto the Lord, and called upon the name of the Lord.

xiii. 18. Then Abram removed his tent, and came and dwelt in the plain of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and built there an altar unto the Lord.

xxii. 14. And Abraham called the name of that place Jehovah-jireth: as it is said to this day, In the mount of the Lord it shall be seen.

Ex. iii. 14. And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.

Ps. lxxviii. 4. Sing unto God, sing praises to his name: extol him that rideth upon the heavens by his name JAH, and rejoice before him.

lxxxiii. 18. That men may know that thou, whose name alone is JEHOVAH, art The Most High over all the earth.

Is. xlv. 6. Thus saith the Lord the King of Israel, and his Redeemer the Lord of hosts; I am the First, and I am the Last; and beside me there is no God.

lii. 5. Now, therefore, what have I here, saith the Lord, that my people is taken away for nought? They that rule over them make them to howl, saith the Lord, and my name continually every day is blasphemed.

6. Therefore my people shall know my Name: therefore they shall know in that day that I am He that doth speak; behold, it is I.

John viii. 58. Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I AM.

Rev. i. 4. John, to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace be unto you, and peace, from Him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne.

4 And I have also (g) established my covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, (h) the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.

(g) Gen. vi. 18. But with thee [Noah] will I establish my covenant: and thou shalt come into the ark; thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons' wives with thee.

xv. 18. In that same day the Lord made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

xvii. 7. And I will establish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant; to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

13. He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant.

2 Sam. xxiii. 5. Although my house be not so with God; yet he hath made with me [David] an everlasting covenant, ordered in all things and sure: for this is all my salvation, and all my desire, although he make it not to grow.

Is. lv. 3. Incline your ear, and come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of David.

(h) Gen. xv. 13. And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety, that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them; and they shall afflict them four hundred years.

xvii. 8. And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.

xxiii. 4. I [Abraham] am a stranger and a sojourner with you [the sons of Heth:]; give me a possession of a burying-place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.

xxvi. 3. Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee [Isaac,] and I will bless thee: for unto thee, and unto thy seed, I will give all these countries; and I will perform the oath which I swore unto Abraham thy father.

Ps. cv. 12. When they were but a few men in number; yea, very few, and strangers in it.

Acts vii. 5. And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not so much as to set his foot on; yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child.

5 And I have also heard the (i) groaning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage: and (k) I have remembered my covenant.

(i) Ex. ii. 24. And God heard their groaning, and God remembered his covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob.

iii. 7. And the Lord said, I have surely seen

the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their taskmasters; for I know their sorrows.

Is. lxi. 9. In all their affliction, he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

(*k*) *Gen. viii. 1.* And God remembered Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattle that was with him in the ark: and God made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters assuaged.

Jx. 15. And I will remember my covenant which is between me and you, and every living creature of all flesh; and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.

Ps. cv. 8. He hath remembered his covenant for ever, the word which he commanded to a thousand generations.

cvi. 45. And he remembered for them his covenant, and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

Luke i. 54. He hath holpen his servant Israel, in remembrance of his mercy.

72. To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant.

6 Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, (*l*) *I am the LORD*, and (*m*) *I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians*, and *I will rid you out of their bondage*: and *I will (n) redeem you with a stretched-out arm, and with great judgments.*

(*l*) *Ez. xx. 7.* Then said I unto them, Cast ye away every man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not yourselves with the idols of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

8. But they rebelled against me, and would not hearken unto me: they did not every man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idols of Egypt; then I said, I will pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt.

9. But I wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they were, in whose sight I made myself known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

(*m*) *Ex. iii. 17.* And I have said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt, unto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, unto a land flowing with milk and honey.

vii. 4. But Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you, that I may lay my hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, and my people the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt by great judgments.

Deut. xxvi. 8. And the Lord brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an out-stretched arm, and with great terribleness, and with signs, and with wonders.

Ps. lxxxi. 6. I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands were delivered from the pots.

(*n*) *Ex. xv. 13.* Thou in thy mercy hast led forth the people which thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided them in thy strength unto thy holy habitation.

Deut. vii. 8. But because the Lord loved you, and because he would keep the oath which he had sworn unto your fathers, hath the Lord brought you out with a mighty hand, and re-

deemed you out of the house of bond-men, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

xv. 15. And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in the land of Egypt, and the Lord thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to-day.

2 Kings xvii. 36. But the Lord, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt with great power, and a stretched-out arm, him shall ye fear, and him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye do sacrifice.

1 Chr. xvii. 21. And what one nation in the earth is like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeem to be his own people, to make thee a name of greatness and terribleness, by driving out nations from before thy people, whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt?

Neh. i. 10. Now these are thy servants, and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.

7 And *I (o) will take you to me for a people*, and (*p*) *I will be to you a God*: and ye shall know that *I am the LORD your God*, which bringeth you out (*q*) from under the burdens of the Egyptians.

(*o*) *Gen. xvii. 7.* And I will establish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant; to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8. And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.

Ex. xix. 5. Now, therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then shall ye be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine.

6. And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

Deut. iv. 20. But the Lord hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, even out of Egypt, to be unto him a people of inheritance, as ye are this day.

vii. 6. For thou art an holy people unto the Lord thy God: the Lord thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth.

xiv. 2. For thou art an holy people unto the Lord thy God; and the Lord hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, above all the nations that are upon the earth.

xxvi. 18. And the Lord hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and that thou shouldst keep all his commandments.

2 Sam. vii. 23. And what one nation in the earth is like thy people, even like Israel, whom God went to redeem for a people to himself, and to make him a name, and to do for you great things and terrible, for thy land, before thy people, which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, from the nations and their gods?

24. For thou hast confirmed to thyself thy people Israel, to be a people unto thee for ever: and thou, Lord, art become their God.

Jer. xxxi. 33. But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

Hos. i. 10. Yet the number of the children of

Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered; and it shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people, there it shall be said unto them, Ye are the sons of the living God.

1 Pet. ii. 10. Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

(*p*) *Ex. xxix. 45.* And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will be their God.

46. And they shall know that I am the Lord their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell among them: I am the Lord their God.

Deut. xxix. 13. That he may establish thee to-day for a people unto himself, and that he may be unto thee a God, as he hath said unto thee, and as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

Zech. xiii. 9. And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, It is my people; and they shall say, The Lord is my God.

Matt. xxii. 32. I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

Heb. xi. 16. But now they desire a better country, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

Rev. xxi. 7. He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

(*q*) *Ps. lxxxii. 6.* I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands were delivered from the pots.

8 And *I will bring you in unto the land, concerning the which I did swear (r) to give it to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob*; and *I will give it you for an heritage*: (*s*) *I am the LORD.*

(*r*) *Gen. xv. 18.* In that same day the Lord made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

xxii. 16. And said, By myself have I sworn, saith the Lord, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only son:

17. That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea-shore, and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies.

xxvi. 3. Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee [Isaac], and will bless thee: for unto thee, and unto thy seed I will give all these countries, and I will perform the oath which I sware unto Abraham thy father.

xxviii. 13. And behold, the Lord stood above it, and said, I am the Lord God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed.

xxxv. 12. And the land which I gave Abraham and Isaac, to thee I will give it, and to thy seed after thee will I give the land.

Ex. xxxii. 13. Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel thy servants, to whom thou swarest by thine own self, and saidst unto them, I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven, and all this land that I have spoken of will I give unto your seed, and they shall inherit it for ever.

(*s*) *Num. xxiii. 19.* God is not a man, that he

should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do it? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good? 1 Sam. xv. 29. And also the strength of Israel will not lie nor repent: for he is not a man, that he should repent.

9 And Moses spake so unto the children of Israel: but they (t) hearkened not unto Moses, for anguish of spirit, and for cruel bondage.

(t) *Ex. v. 21.* And they said unto them, The Lord look upon you, and judge; because ye have made our savour to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his servants, to put a sword in their hands to slay us.

xiv. 12. Is not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let us alone, that we may serve the Egyptians? For it had been better for us to serve the Egyptians, than that we should die in the wilderness.

10 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

11 Go in, (u) speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land.

(u) *Ex. iii. 10.* Come now, therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

v. 1. And afterward Moses and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Let my people go, that they may hold a feast unto me in the wilderness.

23. For since I came to Pharaoh to speak in thy name, he hath done evil to this people; neither hast thou delivered thy people at all.

vii. 1. And the Lord said unto Moses, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh: and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet.

12 And Moses spake before the Lord, saying, Behold (x) the children of Israel have not hearkened unto me; how then shall Pharaoh hear me, who am of (y) uncircumcised lips?

(x) *Ex. v. 19.* And the officers of the children of Israel did see that they were in evil case, after it was said, Ye shall not diminish ought from your bricks of your daily task.

20. And they met Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh:

21. And they said unto them, The Lord look upon you, and judge; because ye have made our savour to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his servants, to put a sword in their hand to slay us.

(y) *Ex. iv. 10.* And Moses said unto the Lord, O my Lord, I am not eloquent, neither heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant: but I am slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

vi. 30. And Moses said before the Lord, Behold, I am of uncircumcised lips, and how shall Pharaoh hearken unto me?

Lev. xxvi. 41. And that I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies; if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity.

Deut. xxx. 6. And the Lord thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

Is. vi. 5. Then said I, Wo is me! for I am undone; because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the Lord of hosts.

Jer. i. 6. Then said I, Ah, Lord God! behold, I cannot speak: for I am a child.

vi. 10. To whom shall I speak, and give warning, that they may hear? Behold, their ear is uncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the Lord is unto them a reproach; they have no delight in it.

ix. 26. Egypt, and Judah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are in the utmost corners, that dwell in the wilderness: for all these nations are uncircumcised, and all the house of Israel are uncircumcised in the heart.

Acts vii. 51. Ye stiff-necked, and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so do ye.

13 And the Lord spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and (z) gave them a charge unto the children of Israel, and unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

(z) *Num. xxvii. 19.* And set him [Joshua] before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation; and give him a charge in their sight.

23. And he laid his hands upon him, and gave him a charge; as the Lord commanded by the hand of Moses.

Deut. xxxi. 14. And the Lord said unto Moses, Behold, the days approach that thou must die: call Joshua, and present yourselves in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may give him a charge. And Moses and Joshua went, and presented themselves in the tabernacle of the congregation.

Ps. xci. 11. For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways.

Matt. iv. 6. And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee; and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

1 *Tim. i. 18.* This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good warfare.

v. 21. I charge thee before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things, without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

vi. 13. I give thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and before Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession.

17. Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high minded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy.

2 *Tim. ii. 2.* And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.

iv. 1. I charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom.

14 ¶ These be (a) the heads of their fathers' houses: (b) The sons of Reuben the first-born of Israel; Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: (c) these be the families of Reuben.

(a) *Ex. vi. 25.* And Eleazar, Aaron's son, took him one of the daughters of Putiel to wife; and she bare him Phinehas: these are the heads of the fathers of the Levites, according to their families.

Josh. xiv. 1. And these are the countries which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, distributed for inheritance to them.

xix. 51. These are the inheritances which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, divided for an inheritance by lot in Shiloh before the Lord, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. So they made an end of dividing the country.

1 *Chr. v. 24.* And these were the heads of the house of their fathers, even Ephraim, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Jeremiah, and Hodaviah, and Jahdiel, mighty men of valour, famous men, and heads of the house of their fathers.

vii. 2. And the sons of Tola; Uzzi, and Rephaiah, and Jeriel, and Jahmai, and Jibsam, and Shemuel, heads of their father's house, to wit, of Tola: they were valiant men of might in their generations; whose number was, in the days of David, two and twenty thousand and six hundred.

7. And the sons of Bela, Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Jeremoth, and Iri, five; heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour, and were reckoned, by their genealogies, twenty and two thousand and thirty and four.

viii. 6. And these are the sons of Elud; these are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba, and they removed them to Manahath.

(b) *Gen. xlii. 9.* And the sons of Reuben; Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

xlix. 3. Reuben, thou art my first-born, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power.

Num. xxvi. 5. Reuben, the eldest son of Israel: the children of Reuben; Hanoch, of whom cometh the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluites.

6. Of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

1 *Chr. v. 3.* The sons, I say, of Reuben the first-born of Israel, were Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi.

(c) *Num. xxvi. 7.* These are the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbered of them were forty and three thousand and seven hundred and thirty.

Josh. xiii. 15. And Moses gave unto the tribe of the children of Reuben inheritance according to their families.

23. And the border of the children of Reuben was Jordan, and the border thereof. This was the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities, and the villages thereof.

15 And the (d) sons of Simeon; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman: these are the families of Simeon.

(d) *Gen.* xvi. 10. And the sons of Simeon; Nemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar; and Shaul, the son of a Canaanitish woman.

Num. xxvi. 12. The sons of Simeon, after their families: of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites: of Jachin, the family of the Jachinites.

13. Of Zerah, the family of the Zarlites: of shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

1 *Chr.* iv. 24. The sons of Simeon were Nemuel, and Jamin, Jarib, Zerah, and Shaul.

16 And these *are* the names of the (e) sons of Levi, according to their generations: Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari: and the years of the life of Levi *were* (f) an hundred thirty and seven years.

(e) *Gen.* xlvii. 11. And the sons of Levi; Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

Num. iii. 17. And these were the sons of Levi, by their names; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari.

1 *Chr.* vi. 1. The sons of Levi; Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

16. The sons of Levi; Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

(f) *Ex.* vi. 20. And Amram took him Jochebed, his father's sister, to wife; and she bare him Aaron and Moses: and the years of the life of Amram were an hundred and thirty and seven years.

17 The (g) sons of Gershon; Libni, and Shimi, according to their families.

(g) *Num.* iii. 18. And these are the names of the sons of Gershon, by their families; Libni, and Shimei.

1 *Chr.* vi. 17. And these be the names of the sons of Gershon; Libni, and Shimei.

xxiii. 7. Of the Gershonites were Laadan, and Shimei.

18 And the (h) sons of Kohath; Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel: and the years of the life of Kohath *were* an hundred thirty and three years.

(h) *Num.* iii. 19. And the sons of Kohath, by their families; Amram, and Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel.

xxvi. 57. And these are they that were numbered of the Levites, after their families: of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

1 *Chr.* vi. 2. And the sons of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

18. And the sons of Kohath were Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

19 And the (i) sons of Merari; Mahali, and Mushi: these *are* the families of Levi, according to their generations.

(i) *Num.* iii. 20. And the sons of Merari, by their families; Mahli and Mushi: these are the families of the Levites, according to the house of their fathers.

1 *Chr.* vi. 19. The sons of Merari, Mahli, and Mushi. And these are the families of the Levites, according to their fathers.

xxiii. 21. The sons of Merari; Mahli and Mushi. The sons of Mahli; Eleazar and Kish.

20 And (k) Amram took him Jochebed his father's sister to wife; and she bare him Aaron and Moses: and the years of the life of Amram *were* an hundred and thirty and seven years.

(k) *Ex.* ii. 1. And there went a man of the house of Levi, and took to wife a daughter of Levi.

2. And the woman conceived, and bare a son: and when she saw him that he was a goodly child, she hid him three months.

Num. xxvi. 59. And the name of Amram's wife was Jochebed, the daughter of Levi, whom her mother bare to Levi in Egypt: and she bare unto Amram Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

21 And the sons of Izhar; (l) Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

(l) *Num.* xvi. 1. Now Korah, the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi; and Dathan and Abiram the sons of Eliab, and On, the son of Peleth, sons of Reuben, took men.

32. And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their houses, and all the men that appertained unto Korah, and all their goods.

xxvi. 9. And the sons of Eliab; Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram. This is that Dathan and Abiram which were famous in the congregation, who strove against Moses and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strove against the Lord.

10. And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up together with Korah, when that company died, what time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men: and they became a sign.

11. Notwithstanding, the children of Korah died not.

22 And the (m) sons of Uzziel; Mishael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

(m) *Lev.* x. 4. And Moses called Mishael and Elzaphan, the sons of Uzziel, the uncle of Aaron, and said unto them, Come near, carry your brethren from before the sanctuary out of the camp.

Num. iii. 30. And the chief of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites shall be Elzaphan, the son of Uzziel.

23 And Aaron took him (n) Elisheba, daughter of (o) Amminadab, sister of Naashon, to wife; and she bare him (p) Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

(n) *Luke* i. 5. There was, in the days of Herod the king of Judea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elisabeth.

(o) *Num.* i. 7. Of Judah; Nahshon, the son of Amminadab.

ii. 3. And on the east side, towards the rising of the sun, shall they of the standard of the camp of Judah pitch, throughout their armies; and Nahshon, the son of Amminadab, shall be captain of the children of Judah.

Ruth iv. 19. And Hezron begat Ram, and Ram begat Amminadab,

20. And Amminadab begat Nahshon, and Nahshon begat Salmon.

1 *Chr.* ii. 10. And Ram begat Amminadab, and Amminadab begat Nahshon, prince of the children of Judah.

Matt. i. 4. And Aaron begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naason, and Naason begat Salmon.

(p) *Ex.* xxiv. 1. And he said unto Moses, Come up unto the Lord, thou, and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel: and worship ye afar off.

9. Then went up Moses and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel.

Lev. x. 1. And Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, took either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the Lord, which he commanded them not.

2. And there went out fire from the Lord, and devoured them; and they died before the Lord.

Num. iii. 2. And these are the names of the sons of Aaron; Nadab the first born, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

3. These are the names of the sons of Aaron, the priests which were anointed, whom he consecrated to minister in the priest's office.

4. And Nadab and Abihu died before the Lord, when they offered strange fire before the Lord in the wilderness of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministered in the priest's office in the sight of Aaron their father.

xxvi. 60. And unto Aaron was born Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61. And Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the Lord.

1 *Chr.* vi. 3. And the children of Amram; Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. The sons also of Aaron; Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

xxiv. 1. Now these are the divisions of the sons of Aaron. The sons of Aaron; Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

2. But Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the priest's office.

24 And the sons of Korah; (q) Assir, and Elkanah, and Abiasaph: these *are* the families of the Korhites.

(q) 1 *Sam.* i. 1. Now there was a certain man of Ramathaim-zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the son of Jehoram, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an Ephrathite.

1 *Chr.* vi. 22. The sons of Korah; Amminadab his son, Korah his son, Assir his son,

23. Elkanah his son, and Ebiasaph his son, and Assir his son,

24. Tahath his son, Uriel his son, Uzziel his son, and Shaul his son.

25. And the sons of Elkanah; Amasai, and Ahimoth.

26. As for Elkanah; the sons of Elkanah; Zophai his son, and Nahath his son,

27. Eliab his son, Jeroham his son, Elkanah his son.

28. And the sons of Samuel; the first-born Vashni, and Abiah.

33. And these are they that waited, with their children: of the sons of the Kohathites; Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Shemuel,

34. The son of Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Eliel, the son of Toah,

35. The son of Zuph, the son of Elkanah, the son of Mahath, the son of Amasai,

36. The son of Elkanah, the son of Joel, the son of Azariah, the son of Zephaniah,
37. The son of Tahath, the son of Assir, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah.

25 And Eleazar Aaron's son took him one of the daughters of Putiel to wife; and she bare him (r) Phinehas: these are the heads of the fathers of the Levites, according to their families.

(r) *Num.* xxv. 7. And when Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest saw it, he rose up from among the congregation, and took a javelin in his hand.

8. And he went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them through, the man of Israel, and the woman through her belly. So the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

9. And those that died in the plague were twenty and four thousand.

10. And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

11. Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel, while he was zealous for my sake among them, that I consumed not the children of Israel in my jealousy.

12. Wherefore say, Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace:

13. And he shall have it, and his seed after him, even the covenant of an everlasting priesthood; because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

xxi. 6. And Moses sent them to the war, a thousand of every tribe, them and Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, to the war, with the holy instruments, and the trumpets to blow in his hand.

Josh. xxii. 13. And the children of Israel sent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh, into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest.

31. And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest said unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceive that the Lord is among us, because ye have not committed this trespass against the Lord: now ye have delivered the children of Israel out of the hand of the Lord.

32. And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, and the princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, unto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word again.

Judg. xx. 28. And Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, stood before it in those days, saying, Shall I yet again go out to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the Lord said, Go up; for tomorrow I will deliver them into thine hand.

Ps. cvi. 30. Then stood up Phinehas, and executed judgment; and so the plague was stayed:

31. And that was counted unto him for righteousness unto all generations for evermore.

26 These are (s) that Aaron and Moses, to whom the LORD said, (t) Bring out the children of Israel from the land of Egypt according to their (u) armies.

(s) *Josh.* xxiv. 5. I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did among them; and afterward I brought you out.

1 *Sam.* xii. 6. And Samuel said unto the people, It is the Lord that advanced Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt.

8. When Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried unto the Lord, then the Lord sent Moses and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

1 *Chr.* vi. 3. And the children of Amram; Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. The sons also of Aaron; Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

Ps. lxxvii. 20. Thou leddest thy people like a flock by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

xcix. 6. Moses and Aaron among his priests, and Samuel among them that call upon his name: they called upon the Lord, and he answered them.

Mic. vi. 4. For I brought thee up out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of servants: and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

(t) *Ex.* iii. 10. Come now, therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people, the children of Israel, out of Egypt.

11. And Moses said unto God, Who am I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel, out of Egypt?

xx. 2. I am the Lord thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

xxxii. 1. And when the people saw that Moses delayed to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aaron, and said unto him, Up, make us gods which shall go before us; for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

7. And the Lord said unto Moses, Go, get thee down; for thy people, which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted themselves.

11. And Moses besought the Lord his God, and said, Lord, why doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt with great power, and with a mighty hand?

Acts vii. 35. This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer, by the hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36. He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wilderness forty years.

(u) *Ex.* vii. 4. But Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you, that I may lay my hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, and my people the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt by great judgments.

xii. 17. And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread; for in this self same day have I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations by an ordinance for ever.

51. And it came to pass, the self-same day, that the Lord did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by their armies.

xiii. 18. But God led the people about, through the way of the wilderness of the Red sea. And the children of Israel went up harnessed out of the land of Egypt.

Num. xxxiii. 1. These are the journeys of the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt with their armies, under the hand of Moses and Aaron.

27 These are they which (x)

spake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Israel from Egypt: these are that Moses and Aaron.

(x) *Ex.* v. 1. And afterward Moses and Aaron went in and told Pharaoh, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Let my people go, that they may hold a feast unto me in the wilderness.

2. And Pharaoh said, Who is the Lord, that I should obey his voice to let Israel go? I know not the Lord, neither will I let Israel go.

3. And they said, The God of the Hebrews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three days' journey into the desert, and sacrifice unto the Lord our God; lest he fall upon us with pestilence, or with the sword.

vii. 10. And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did so as the Lord had commanded: and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his servants, and it became a serpent.

28 ¶ And it came to pass on the day when the Lord spake unto Moses in the land of Egypt,

29 That the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, I am the Lord:

(y) speak thou unto Pharaoh king of Egypt all that I say unto thee.

(y) *Jer.* i. 7. But the Lord said unto me, Say not, I am a child: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak.

17. Thou therefore gird up thy loins, and arise, and speak unto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I confound thee before them.

18. For, behold, I have made thee this day a defenced city, and an iron pillar, and brazen walls, against the whole land; against the kings of Judah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

19. And they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee; for I am with thee, saith the Lord, to deliver thee.

xxvi. 2. Thus saith the Lord, Stand in the court of the Lord's house, and speak unto all the cities of Judah, which come to worship in the Lord's house, all the words that I command thee to speak unto them; diminish not a word.

Ex. iii. 17. Son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.

Matt. xxviii. 20. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

Acts xx. 27. For I [Paul] have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.

30 And Moses said before the LORD, Behold, I am of (z) uncircumcised lips, and how shall Pharaoh hearken unto me?

(z) *Ex.* iv. 10. And Moses said unto the Lord, O my Lord, I am not eloquent, neither heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant: but I am slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

CHAPTER VII.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, (a) See, I have made

thee (b) a god to Pharaoh: and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet.

(a) *Gen. xix. 21.* And he said unto him, See, I have accepted thee [Lot] concerning this thing also, that I will not overthrow this city [Zoar] for the which thou hast spoken.

Ex. xvi. 29. See, for that the Lord hath given you the sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two days: abide ye every man in his place; let no man go out of his place on the seventh day.

1 *Kings xvii. 23.* And Elijah took the child, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah said, See, thy son liveth!

2 *Kings vi. 32.* But Elisha sat in his house, and the elders sat with him; and the king sent a man from before him: but, ere the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, See ye how this son of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? Look, when the messenger cometh, shut the door, and hold him fast at the door: is not the sound of his master's feet behind him?

Ec. i. 10. Is there any thing whereof it may be said, See, this is new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us.

Jer. i. 10. See, I have this day set thee [Jeremiah] over the nations, and over the kingdoms, to root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build, and to plant.

(b) *Ex. iv. 15.* And thou [Moses] shalt speak unto him, [Aaron] and put words in his mouth: and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye shall do.

16. And he shall be thy spokesman unto the people: and he shall be, even he shall be instead of a mouth, and thou shalt be to him instead of God.

Ps. lxxxii. 6. I have said, Ye are gods; and all of you are children of the most High.

John x. 35. If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken.

36. Say ye of him whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God?

2 Thou shalt speak (c) all that I command thee: and Aaron thy brother shall speak unto Pharaoh, that he send the children of Israel out of his land.

(c) *Ex. vi. 29.* That the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, I am the Lord: speak thou unto Pharaoh king of Egypt all that I say unto thee.

Deut. iv. 2. Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish aught from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the Lord your God, which I command you.

1 *Kings xxii. 14.* And Micaiah said, As the Lord liveth, what the Lord saith unto me, that will I speak.

Jer. i. 7. But the Lord said unto me, Say not, I am a child: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak.

17. Thou therefore gird up thy loins, and arise, and speak unto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I confound thee before them.

Ez. iii. 10. Moreover, he said unto me, Son of man, all my words that I shall speak unto thee receive in thine heart, and hear with thine ears.

17. Son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore hear the

word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.

Matt. xxviii. 20. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

Acts xx. 27. For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.

3 And I will harden Pharaoh's heart, and (d) multiply my signs and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

(d) *Ex. ix. 16.* And in very deed for this cause have I raised thee [Pharaoh] up, for to shew in thee my power; and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.

xi. 9. And the Lord said unto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you; that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

Deut. iv. 34. Or hath God assayed to go and take him a nation from the midst of another nation, by temptations, by signs, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched-out arm, and by great terrors, according to all that the Lord your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

vii. 19. The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signs, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched-out arm, whereby the Lord thy God brought thee out; so shall the Lord thy God do unto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

Neh. ix. 10. And shewedst signs and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land; for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a name as it is this day.

Ps. lxxviii. 43. How he had wrought his signs in Egypt, and his wonders in the field of Zoan.

44. And had turned their rivers into blood; and their floods, that they could not drink.

45. He sent divers sorts of flies among them, which devoured them; and frogs, which destroyed them.

46. He gave also their increase unto the caterpillar, and their labour unto the locust.

47. He destroyed their vines with hail, and their sycamore-trees with frost.

48. He gave up their cattle also to the hail, and their flocks to hot thunderbolts.

49. He cast upon them the fierceness of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and trouble, by sending evil angels among them.

50. He made a way to his anger; he spared not their soul from death, but gave their life over to the pestilence;

51. And smote all the first-born in Egypt; the chief of their strength in the tabernacles of Ham; *ev. 27.* They shewed his signs among them, and wonders in the land of Ham.

28. He sent darkness, and made it dark; and they rebelled not against his word.

29. He turned their waters into blood, and slew their fish.

30. Their land brought forth frogs in abundance, in the chambers of their kings.

31. He spake, and there came divers sorts of flies, and lice in all their coasts.

32. He gave them hail for rain, and flaming fire in their land.

33. He smote their vines also, and their fig-trees; and brake the trees of their coasts.

34. He spake, and the locusts came, and caterpillars, and that without number,

35. And did eat up all the herbs in their land, and devoured the fruit of their ground.

36. He smote also all the first-born in their land, the chief of all their strength.

cxlv. 9. Who sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his servants.

Is. li. 9. Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the Lord; awake, as in the ancient days, in the generations of old. Art thou not it that hath cut Rahab, and wounded the dragon?

Jer. xxxii. 20. Which hast set signs and wonders in the land of Egypt, even unto this day, and in Israel, and among other men; and hast made thee a name, as at this day;

21. And hast brought forth thy people Israel out of the land of Egypt with signs, and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched-out arm, and with great terror.

Mic. vii. 15. According to the days of thy coming out of the land of Egypt will I shew unto him marvellous things.

John iv. 48. Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders ye will not believe.

Acts ii. 22. Ye men of Israel, hear these words, Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you, by miracles, and wonders, and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know.

vii. 36. He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wilderness forty years.

4 But Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you, (e) that I may lay my hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine (f) armies, and my people, the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt, (g) by great judgments.

(e) *Ex. ix. 3.* Behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thy cattle which is in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the sheep: there shall be a very grievous murrain.

x. 1. And the Lord said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh: for I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants, that I might shew these my signs before him.

Judg. ii. 15. Whithersoever they [Israel] went out, the hand of the Lord was against them for evil, as the Lord had said, and as the Lord had sworn unto them: and they were greatly distressed.

Lam. iii. 3. Surely against me is he turned; he turneth his hand against me all the day.

(f) *Ex. vi. 26.* These are that Aaron and Moses, to whom the Lord said, Bring out the children of Israel from Egypt: these are that Moses and Aaron.

xii. 51. And it came to pass, the self-same day, that the Lord did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by their armies.

(g) *Ex. vi. 6.* Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, I am the Lord, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage; and I will redeem you with a stretched-out arm, and with great judgments.

Prov. xix. 29. Judgments are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the back of fools.

Is. xxvi. 9. With my soul have I desired thee in the night; yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when thy judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness.

Ez. xiv. 21. For thus saith the Lord God, How much more when I send my four sore judg-

ments upon Jerusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the noisome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

xxv. 11. And I will execute judgments upon Moab; and they shall know that I am the Lord.
xxx. 14. And I will make Pathros desolate, and I will set fire in Zoan, and will execute judgments in No.

19. Thus will I execute judgments in Egypt; and they shall know that I am the Lord.

Rev. xv. 4. Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

xvi. 7. And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments.

xix. 2. For true and righteous are his judgments; for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

5 And the Egyptians (*h*) shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I stretch forth mine hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them.

(*h*) *Ex.* viii. 10. And he [Pharaoh] said, Tomorrow. And he [Moses] said, Be it according to thy word; that thou mayest know that there is none like unto the Lord our God.

22. And I will sever in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there; to the end thou mayest know that I am the Lord in the midst of the earth.

xiv. 4. And I will harden Pharaoh's heart, that he shall follow after them; and I will be honoured upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host; that the Egyptians may know that I am the Lord. And they did so.

18. And the Egyptians shall know that I am the Lord, when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

Ps. ix. 16. The Lord is known by the judgment which he executeth: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. *Haggai* ii. 22.

Ex. xxv. 17. And I will execute great vengeance upon them with furious rebukes; and they shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

xxviii. 22. And say, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I am against thee, O Zidon: and I will be glorified in the midst of thee: and they shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall have executed judgments in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

xxxvi. 23. And I will sanctify my great name, which was profaned among the heathen, which ye have profaned in the midst of them; and the heathen shall know that I am the Lord, saith the Lord God, when I shall be sanctified in you before their eyes.

xxxix. 7. So will I make my holy name known in the midst of my people Israel; and I will not let them pollute my holy name any more; and the heathen shall know that I am the Lord, the holy One in Israel.

22. So the house of Israel shall know that I am the Lord their God from that day and forward.

6 And Moses and Aaron did (*i*) as the LORD commanded them, so did they.

(*i*) *Gen.* vi. 22. Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

xxii. 18. And in thy [Abraham's] seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice.

Ex. vii. 10. And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did so as the Lord had commanded: and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his servants, and it became a serpent.

xii. 28. And the children of Israel went away, and did as the Lord had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

xxxiv. 43. And Moses did look upon all the work, and, behold, they had done it; as the Lord had commanded, even so had they done it: and Moses blessed them.

xl. 16. Thus did Moses: according to all that the Lord commanded him, so did he.

John xv. 10. If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

14. Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

7 And Moses was (*k*) fourscore years old, and Aaron fourscore and three years old, when they spake unto Pharaoh.

(*k*) *Deut.* xxxi. 2. And he [Moses] said unto them, I am an hundred and twenty years old this day; I can no more go out and come in: also the Lord hath said unto me, Thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

xxxiv. 7. And Moses was an hundred and twenty years old when he died: his eye was not dim, nor his natural force abated.

Ps. xc. 10. The days of our years are threescore years and ten; and if by reason of strength they be fourscore years, yet is their strength labour and sorrow: for it is soon cut off; and we fly away.

Acts vii. 23. And, when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.

30. And, when forty years were expired, there appeared to him, in the wilderness of mount Sina, an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

9 When Pharaoh shall speak unto you, saying, (*l*) Shew a miracle for you: then thou shalt say unto Aaron, (*m*) Take thy rod and cast it before Pharaoh, and it shall become a serpent.

(*l*) *Is.* vii. 11. Ask thee a sign of the Lord thy God; ask it either in the depth, or in the height above.

John ii. 18. Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?

vi. 30. They said, therefore, unto him, What sign shewest thou then, that we may see and believe thee? what dost thou work?

x. 38. But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works; that ye may know and believe that the Father is in me, and I in him.

(*m*) *Ex.* iv. 2. And the Lord said unto him [Moses,] What is that in thine hand? And he said, A rod.

17. And thou shalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou shalt do signs.

20. And Moses took his wife and his sons, and set them upon an ass, and he returned to the land of Egypt. And Moses took the rod of God in his hand.

ix. 23. And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven, and the Lord sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground; and the Lord rained hail upon the land of Egypt.

x. 13. And Moses stretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and the Lord brought an east wind upon the land all that day, and all that night: and, when it was morning, the east wind brought the locusts.

10 And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did so as the LORD had commanded: and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his servants, and (*n*) it became a serpent.

(*n*) *Ex.* iv. 3. And he said, Cast it on the ground. And he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent: and Moses fled from before it.

Am. ix. 3. And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence; and though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them.

Mark xvi. 18. They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

Luke x. 19. Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy; and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

11 Then Pharaoh also called the (*o*) wise men, and the sorcerers: now the magicians of Egypt, (*p*) they also did in like manner with their enchantments.

(*o*) *Gen.* xli. 8. And it came to pass, in the morning that his spirit was troubled; and he sent and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dream; but there was none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh.

38. And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we find such a one as this is, a man in whom the Spirit is?

39. And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou art.

Is. xix. 11. Surely the princes of Zoan are fools, the counsel of the wise counsellors of Pharaoh is become brutish: how say ye unto Pharaoh, I am the son of the wise, the son of ancient kings?

12. Where are they? where are thy wise men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the Lord of hosts hath purposed upon Egypt.

xlvii. 12. Stand now with thine enchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth; if so be thou [Babylon] shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest prevail.

13. Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels. Let now the astrologers, the stargazers, the monthly prognosticators, stand up, and save thee from these things that shall come upon thee.

Dan. ii. 2. Then the king [Nebuchadnezzar] commanded to call the magicians, and the astrologers, and the sorcerers, and the Chaldeans.

for to shew the king his dreams. So they came and stood before the king.

27. Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret, which the king hath demanded, cannot the wise men, the astrologers, the magicians, the soothsayers, shew unto the king.

iv. 7. Then came in the magicians, the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers; and I told the dream before them; but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof.

8. But at the last Daniel came in before me, (whose name was Belteshazzar, according to the name of my god, and in whom is the spirit of the holy gods,) and before him I told the dream, saying,

9. O Belteshazzar, master of the magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof.

v. 7. The king [Belshazzar] cried aloud to bring in the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers. And the king spake, and said to the wise men of Babylon, Whosoever shall read this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with scarlet, and have a chain of gold about his neck, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdom.

11. There is a man in thy kingdom, in whom is the spirit of the holy Gods: and in the days of thy father, light, and understanding, and wisdom, like the wisdom of the gods, was found in him; whom the king Nebuchadnezzar thy father, the king, I say, thy father, made master of the magicians, astrologers, Chaldeans, and soothsayers.

2 Tim. iii. 8. Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith.

Rev. xix. 20. And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire, burning with brimstone.

(p) Deut. xiii. 1. If there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a sign or a wonder,

2. And the sign or the wonder come to pass whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods, which thou hast not known, and let us serve them;

3. Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the Lord your God proveth you, to know whether ye love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul.

Matt. xxiv. 24. For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that (if it were possible) they shall deceive the very elect.

2 Thess. ii. 9. Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan, with all power, and signs, and lying wonders.

Rev. xiii. 11. And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

12. And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth, and them which dwell therein, to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13. And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men,

14. And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast, saying

to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

15. And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.

12 For they cast down every man his rod, and they became serpents: (q) but Aaron's rod swallowed up their rods.

(q) Ex. viii. 18. And the magicians did so with their enchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: so there were lice upon man and upon beast.

19. Then the magicians said unto Pharaoh, This is the finger of God. And Pharaoh's heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the Lord had said.

ix. 11. And the magicians could not stand before Moses, because of the boil: for the boil was upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians.

Acts viii. 9. But there was a certain man called Simon, which before time in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one:

10. To whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11. And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12. But when they believed Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

15. Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was baptized he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signs which were done.

xiii. 8. But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9. Then Saul, (who also is called Paul,) filled with the Holy Ghost, set his eyes on him.

10. And said, O full of all subtilty, and all mischief, thou child of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness! wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?

11. And now, behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist, and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

xix. 19. Many of them also which used curious arts brought their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver.

20. So mightily grew the word of God, and prevailed.

1 John iv. 4. Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them; because greater is he that is in you than he that is in the world.

13 And (r) he hardened Pharaoh's heart, that he hearkened not unto them; as the Lord had said.

(r) Ex. iv. 21. And the Lord said unto Moses, When thou goest to return into Egypt, see that thou do all those wonders before Pharaoh, which I have put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he shall not let the people go.

viii. 15. But when Pharaoh saw that there was

respite, he hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them; as the Lord had said.

x. 1. And the Lord said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh: for I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants, that I might shew these my signs before him.

20. But the Lord hardened Pharaoh's heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go.

27. But the Lord hardened Pharaoh's heart, and he would not let them go.

xiv. 17. And I, behold I, will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

Deut. ii. 30. But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let us pass by him: for the Lord thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as appeareth this day.

Zech. vii. 11. But they [Israel] refused to hearken, and pulled away the shoulder, and stopped their ears, that they should not hear.

12. Yea, they made their hearts as an adamant-stone, lest they should hear the law, and the words which the Lord of hosts hath sent in his Spirit by the former prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the Lord of hosts.

Rom. i. 28. And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient.

ii. 5. But, after thy hardness and impenitent heart; treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgment of God.

Heb. iii. 7. Wherefore as the Holy Ghost saith, To-day, if ye will hear his voice,

8. Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness.

13. But exhort one another daily, while it is called To-day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.

14 ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses, Pharaoh's heart is hardened, (s) he refuseth to let the people go.

(s) Ex. iv. 23. And I say unto thee, Let my son go, that he may serve me: and if thou refuse to let him go, behold, I will slay thy son, even thy first-born.

viii. 2. And if thou refuse to let them go, behold, I will smite all thy borders with frogs.

ix. 2. For if thou refuse to let them go, and wilt hold them still.

x. 4. Else if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to-morrow will I bring the locusts into thy coast.

Is. i. 20. But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

Jer. viii. 5. Why then is this people of Jerusalem slidden back by a perpetual backsliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to return?

ix. 6. Thine habitation is in the midst of deceit; through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the Lord.

Heb. xii. 25. See that ye refuse not him that speaketh. For if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we escape, if we turn away from him that speaketh from heaven.

15 Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning; lo, (t) he goeth out unto the water, and thou shalt stand by the river's brink, against

he come: and (u) the rod which was turned to a serpent shalt thou take in thine hand.

(t) *Ex. ii. 5.* And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to wash herself at the river, and her maidens walked along by the river's side: and when she saw the ark among the flags she sent her maid to fetch it.

viii. 20. And the Lord said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, (lo, he cometh forth to the water,) and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

Ex. xxix. 3. Speak, and say, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I am against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great dragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers, which hath said, My river is mine own, and I have made it for myself.

(u) *Ex. iv. 2.* And the Lord said unto him, What is that in thine hand? And he said, A rod.

3. And he said, Cast it on the ground. And he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent; and Moses fled from before it.

4. And the Lord said unto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail. And he put forth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand.

vii. 10. And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did so as the Lord had commanded: and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his servants, and it became a serpent.

16 And thou shalt say unto him, (x) The Lord God of the Hebrews hath sent me unto thee, saying, (y) Let my people go, that they may (z) serve me in the wilderness: and behold, hitherto thou wouldest not hear.

(x) *Ex. iii. 18.* And they shall hearken to thy voice: and thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Israel, unto the king of Egypt, and ye shall say unto him, The Lord God of the Hebrews hath met with us; and now let us go, we beseech thee, three days' journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the Lord our God.

v. 3. And they said, The God of the Hebrews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three days' journey into the desert, and sacrifice unto the Lord our God; lest he fall upon us with pestilence, or with the sword.

ix. 1. Then the Lord said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the Lord God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

13. And the Lord said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

x. 3. And Moses and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thyself before me? Let my people go, that they may serve me.

1 *Sam. iv. 6.* And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they understood that the ark of the Lord was come into the camp.

7. And the Philistines were afraid; for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, Woe unto us! for there hath not been such a thing heretofore.

8. Woe unto us! who shall deliver us out of

the hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderness.

9. Be strong, and quit yourselves like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews, as they have been to you: quit yourselves like men, and fight.

(y) *Ex. viii. 1.* And the Lord spake unto Moses, Go unto Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

20. And the Lord said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, (lo, he cometh forth to the water,) and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

xiii. 15. And it came to pass, when Pharaoh would hardly let us go, that the Lord slew all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both the first-born of man and the first-born of beast: therefore I sacrifice to the Lord all that openeth the matrix, being males; but all the first-born of my children I redeem.

xiv. 5. And it was told the king of Egypt that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his servants was turned against the people, and they said, Why have we done this, that we have let Israel go from serving us?

Is. xlv. 13. I have raised him up in righteousness, and I will direct all his ways: he shall build my city, and he shall let go my captives, not for price nor reward, saith the Lord of hosts.

Jer. i. 33. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, The children of Israel and the children of Judah were oppressed together; and all that took them captives held them fast; they refused to let them go.

Acts iv. 21. So, when they had further threatened them, [Peter and John] they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22. For the man was above forty years old on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23. And, being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

(z) *Ex. iii. 12.* And he said, Certainly I will be with thee: and this shall be a token unto thee that I have sent thee; When thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain.

17 Thus saith the Lord, In this (a) thou shalt know that I am the Lord: behold, I will smite with the rod that is in mine hand, upon the waters which are in the river, (b) and they shall be turned to blood.

(a) *Ex. v. 2.* And Pharaoh said, Who is the Lord, that I should obey his voice, to let Israel go? I know not the Lord, neither will I let Israel go.

vi. 7. And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye shall know that I am the Lord your God, which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians.

1 *Sam. xvii. 46.* This day will the Lord deliver thee into mine hand; and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee; and I will give the carcasses of the host of the Philistines this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wild beasts of the earth; that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

47. And all this assembly shall know that the Lord saveth not with sword and spear: for the

battle is the Lord's, and he will give you into our hands.

1 *Kings xx. 28.* And there came a man of God, and spake unto the king of Israel, and said, Thus saith the Lord, Because the Syrians have said, The Lord is God of the hills, but he is not God of the vallies; therefore will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hands; and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

2 *Kings xix. 19.* Now, therefore, O Lord our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the Lord God, even thou only.

Ps. lxxxiii. 18. That men may know that thou, whose name alone is JEHOVAH, art the most High over all the earth.

Ez. xxix. 9. And the land of Egypt shall be desolate and waste; and they shall know that I am the Lord: because he hath said, The river is mine, and I have made it.

xxx. 8. And they shall know that I am the Lord, when I have set a fire in Egypt, and when all her helpers shall be destroyed.

19. Thus will I execute judgments in Egypt; and they shall know that I am the Lord.

xxxix. 15. When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate, and the country shall be destitute of that whereof it was full, when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, then shall they know that I am the Lord.

xxxviii. 23. Thus will I magnify myself, and sanctify myself; and I will be known in the eyes of many nations; and they shall know that I am the Lord.

xxxix. 28. Then shall they know that I am the Lord their God, which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land, and have left none of them any more there.

Dan. iv. 17. This matter is by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones; to the intent that the living may know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the basest of men.

32. And they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field: they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and seven times shall pass over thee, until thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

37. Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise, and extol, and honour the King of heaven, all whose works are truth, and his ways judgment: and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

v. 21. And he was driven from the sons of men; and his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wild asses: they fed him with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven; till he knew that the most High God ruled in the kingdom of men, and that he appointeth over it whomsoever he will.

(b) *Ex. i. 22.* And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Every son that is born ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

iv. 9. And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe also these two signs, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the river, and pour it upon the dry land: and the water which thou takest out of the river, shall become blood upon the dry land.

Ps. lxxvii. 44. And had turned their rivers into blood; and their floods, that they could not drink.

cy. 29. He turned their waters into blood, and slew their fish.

Rev. viii. 8. And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with

fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood.

xvi. 3. And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living soul died in the sea.

4. And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters; and they became blood.

5. And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus:

6. For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy.

18 And (c) the fish that is in the river shall die, and the river shall stink; and the Egyptians (d) shall loathe to drink of the water of the river.

(c) *Ex. vii. 21.* And the fish that was in the river died; and the river stank, and the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the river: and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

(d) *Num. xi. 20.* But even a whole month, until it come out at your nostrils, and it be loathsome unto you: because that ye have despised the Lord which is among you, and have wept before him, saying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

xxi. 5. And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt to die in the wilderness? for there is no bread, neither is there any water; and our soul loatheth this light bread.

19 And the Lord spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and (e) stretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their streams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their pools of water, that they may become blood: and that there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in vessels of wood, and in vessels of stone.

(e) *Ex. viii. 5.* And the Lord spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the streams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cause frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt.

6. And Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt; and the frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt.

16. And the Lord said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

ix. 22. And the Lord said unto Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt, upon man and upon beast, and upon every herb of the field throughout the land of Egypt.

23. And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven, and the Lord sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground: and the Lord rained hail upon the land of Egypt.

33. And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands unto the Lord:

and the thunders and hail ceased, and the rain was not poured upon the earth.

20 And Moses and Aaron did so, as the Lord commanded: and (f) he lifted up the rod and smote the waters that were in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants: and (g) all the waters that were in the river were turned to blood.

(f) *Ex. xvii. 5.* And the Lord said unto Moses, Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel: and thy rod, wherewith thou smotest the river, take in thine hand, and go.

6. Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb; and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.

9. And Moses said unto Joshua, Choose us out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to-morrow I will stand on the top of the hill with the rod of God in mine hand.

10. So Joshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur, went up to the top of the hill.

11. And it came to pass, when Moses held up his hand, that Israel prevailed; and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed.

12. But Moses' hands were heavy; and they took a stone, and put it under him, and he sat thereon; and Aaron and Hur stayed up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side; and his hands were steady until the going down of the sun.

Num. xx. 8. Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou, and Aaron thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their eyes; and it shall give forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: so thou shalt give the congregation and their beasts drink.

9. And Moses took the rod from before the Lord, as he commanded him.

10. And Moses and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he said unto them, Hear now, ye rebels; must we fetch you water out of this rock?

11. And Moses lifted up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice; and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beasts also.

12. And the Lord spake unto Moses and Aaron, Because ye believed me not, to sanctify me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.

(g) *John ii. 9.* When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was; (but the servants which drew the water knew) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom,

10. And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine until now.

11. This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him.

21 And (h) the fish that was in the river died; and the river stank, and the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the

river: and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

(h) *Rev. viii. 9.* And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

22 And the (i) magicians of Egypt did so with their enchantments: and Pharaoh's heart was hardened, neither did he hearken unto them: as the Lord had said.

(i) *Ex. viii. 7.* And the magicians did so with their enchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt.

Jer. xxvii. 18. But if they be prophets, and if the word of the Lord be with them, let them now make intercession to the Lord of hosts, that the vessels which are left in the house of the Lord, and in the house of the king of Judah, and at Jerusalem, go not to Babylon.

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his house, (k) neither did he set his heart to this also.

(k) *Ex. ix. 21.* And he that regarded not the word of the Lord, left his servants and his cattle in the field.

Deut. xxxii. 46. And he said unto them, Set your hearts unto all the words which I testify among you this day; which ye shall command your children to observe, to do all the words of this law.

Ps. lxxii. 10. Trust not in oppression, and become not vain in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart upon them.

xxix. 1. He that being often reproved hardeneth his neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.

Is. xxvi. 11. Lord, when thy hand is lifted up they will not see: but they shall see, and be ashamed for their envy at the people; yea, the fire of thine enemies shall devour them.

Jer. v. 3. O Lord, are not thine eyes upon the truth? thou hast stricken them, but they have not grieved; thou hast consumed them, but they have refused to receive correction: they have made their faces harder than a rock; they have refused to return.

xxvi. 24. Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, neither the king, nor any of his servants that heard all these words.

Ex. xl. 4. And the man said unto me, Son of man, behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, and set thine heart upon all that I shall shew thee; for to the intent that I might shew them unto thee art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest to the house of Israel.

Am. iv. 7. And also I have withholden the rain from you, when there were yet three months to the harvest; and I caused it to rain upon one city, and caused it not to rain upon another city: one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not withered.

8. So two or three cities wandered unto one city, to drink water; but they were not satisfied: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the Lord.

9. I have smitten you with blasting and mildew: when your gardens, and your vineyards, and your fig-trees, and your olive-trees increased, the palmer-worm devoured them: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the Lord.

10. I have sent among you the pestilence, after the manner of Egypt: your young men have I slain with the sword, and have taken away your horses; and I have made the stink of your camps

to come up unto your nostrils: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the Lord.

11. I have overthrown some of you, as God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and ye were as a firebrand plucked out of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the Lord.

12. Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Israel: and because I will do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

Hag. i. 5. Now, therefore, thus saith the Lord of hosts, Consider your ways.

Mal. ii. 2. If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to give glory unto my name, saith the Lord of hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings; yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay it to heart.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the river for water to drink: for they could not drink of the water of the river.

25 And (l) seven days were fulfilled after that the Lord had smitten the river.

(l) *Ex. x. 23.* They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three days: but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

2 *Sam. xxiv. 13.* So God came to David, and told him, and said unto him, Shall seven years of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three months before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three days pestilence in thy land? Now advise, and see what answer I shall return to him that sent me.

CHAPTER VIII.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, (a) Go unto Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

(a) *Jer. i. 17.* Thou therefore gird up thy loins, and arise, and speak unto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I confound thee before them.

18. For, behold, I have made thee this day a fenced city, and an iron pillar, and brazen walls, against the whole land; against the kings of Judah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

19. And they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee; for I am with thee, saith the Lord, to deliver thee.

xv. 19. Therefore thus saith the Lord, If thou return, then will I bring thee again, and thou shalt stand before me; and if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them return unto thee; but return not thou unto them.

20. And I will make thee unto this people a fenced brazen wall; and they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee: for I am with thee to save thee, and to deliver thee, saith the Lord.

21. And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

Ex. ii. 6. And thou, son of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though briars and thorns be with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions; be not afraid of their

words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house.

7. And thou shalt speak my words unto them, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear; for they are most rebellious.

2 And if thou refuse to let them go, behold I will smite all thy borders with (b) frogs.

(b) *Rev. xvi. 13.* And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14. For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.

3 And the rivers shall bring forth frogs abundantly, which shall go up and come into thine house, and into thy bedchamber, and upon thy bed, and into the house of thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thine ovens, and into thy kneading troughs.

4 And the frogs shall come up both (c) on thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy servants.

(c) *Ps. cvii. 40.* He poureth contempt upon princes, and causeth them to wander in the wilderness, where there is no way.

Is. xix. 11. Surely the princes of Zoan are fools, the counsel of the wise counsellors of Pharaoh is become brutish: how say ye unto Pharaoh, I am the son of the wise, the son of ancient kings?

22. And the Lord shall smite Egypt; he shall smite and heal it: and they shall return even to the Lord, and he shall be entreated of them, and shall heal them.

xxiii. 9. The Lord of hosts hath purposed it, to stain the pride of all glory, and to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

Dan. iv. 37. Now I, Nebuchadnezzar, praise, and extol, and honour the King of heaven, all whose works are truth, and his ways judgment: and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

Acts xii. 22. And the people gave a shout, saying, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23. And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

5 And the Lord spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, (d) Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the streams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cause frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt.

(d) *Ex. vii. 19.* And the Lord spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their streams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their pools of water, that they may become blood; and that there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in vessels of wood, and in vessels of stone.

6 And Aaron stretched out his

hand over the waters of Egypt: and (e) the frogs came up and covered the land of Egypt.

(e) *Ps. lxxviii. 45.* He sent diverse sorts of flies among them, which devoured them; and frogs, which destroyed them.

cv. 30. Their land brought forth frogs in abundance in the chambers of their kings.

7 And (f) the magicians did so with their enchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt.

(f) *Ex. vii. 11.* Then Pharaoh also called the wise men, and the sorcerers: now the magicians of Egypt, they also did in like manner with their enchantments.

22. And the magicians of Egypt did so with their enchantments: and Pharaoh's heart was hardened, neither did he hearken unto them; as the Lord had said.

Deut. xiii. 1. If there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a sign or a wonder,

2. And the sign or the wonder come to pass whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods, which thou hast not known, and let us serve them;

3. Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the Lord your God proveth you, to know whether ye love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul.

Matt. xxiv. 24. For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that (if it were possible) they shall deceive the very elect.

2 *Thess. ii. 9.* Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan, with all power, and signs, and lying wonders.

10. And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

11. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie.

2 *Tim. iii. 8.* Now as Janes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith.

Rev. xiii. 14. And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

8 Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, (g) Entreat the Lord that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people: (h) and I will let the people go, that they may do sacrifice unto the Lord.

(g) *Ex. v. 2.* And Pharaoh said, Who is the Lord, that I should obey his voice to let Israel go? I know not the Lord, neither will I let Israel go.

ix. 28. Entreat the Lord (for it is enough,) that there be no more mighty thunderings and hail; and I will let you go, and ye shall stay no longer.

x. 17. Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my sin only this once, and entreat the Lord your

God, that he may take away from me this death only.

Num. xxi. 7. Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We have sinned; for we have spoken against the Lord and against thee: pray unto the Lord that he take away the serpents from us. And Moses prayed for the people.

1 Sam. xii. 19. And all the people said unto Samuel, Pray for thy servants unto the Lord thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our sins this evil, to ask us a king.

1 Kings xiii. 6. And the king answered and said unto the man of God, Entreat now the face of the Lord thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored to me again. And the man of God besought the Lord, and the king's hand was restored him again, and became as it was before.

Acts viii. 24. Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.

(h) Ex. viii. 25. And Pharaoh called for Moses and for Aaron, and said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land.

26. And Moses said, It is not meet so to do; for we shall sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the Lord our God: lo, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone us?

27. We will go three days' journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice to the Lord our God, as he shall command us.

28. And Pharaoh said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to the Lord your God in the wilderness; only ye shall not go very far away: entreat for me.

x. 8. And Moses and Aaron were brought again unto Pharaoh: and he said unto them, Go, serve the Lord your God; but who are they that shall go.

9. And Moses said, we will go with our young and with our old, with our sons and with our daughters, with our flocks and with our herds will we go, for we must hold a feast unto the Lord.

10. And he said unto them, Let the Lord be so with you, as I will let you go and your little ones: look to it; for evil is before you.

11. Not so: go now ye that are men, and serve the Lord; for that ye did desire. And they were driven out from Pharaoh's presence.

24. And Pharaoh called unto Moses, and said, Go ye, serve the Lord; only let your flocks and your herds be stayed: let your little ones also go with you.

25. And Moses said, Thou must give us also sacrifices and burnt-offerings, that we may sacrifice unto the Lord our God.

26. Our cattle also shall go with us; there shall not an hoof be left behind: for thereof must we take to serve the Lord our God; and we know not with what we must serve the Lord until we come thither.

27. But the Lord hardened Pharaoh's heart, and he would not let them go.

xii. 31. And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, and get you forth from among my people, both ye and the children of Israel; and go and serve the Lord, as ye have said.

32. Also take your flocks and your herds, as ye have said, and be gone: and bless me also.

xiv. 5. And it was told the king of Egypt that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his servants was turned against the people, and they said, Why have we done this, that we have let Israel go from serving us?

Ps. lxxvi. 3. Say unto God, How terrible art thou in thy works! through the greatness of thy

power shall thine enemies submit themselves unto thee.

lxxviii. 34. When he slew them, then they sought him; and they returned and enquired early after God.

35. And they remembered that God was their Rock, and the high God their Redeemer.

36. Nevertheless they did flatter him with their mouth, and they lyed unto him with their tongues.

Jer. xxxiv. 8. This is the word that came unto Jeremiah from the Lord, after that the king Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people which were at Jerusalem, to proclaim liberty unto them.

9. That every man should let his man-servant, and every man his maid-servant, being a Hebrew or a Hebrewess, go free; that none should serve himself of them, to wit, of a Jew his brother.

10. Now, when all the princes, and all the people, which had entered into the covenant, heard that every one should let his man-servant, and every one his maid-servant, go free, that none should serve themselves of them any more; then they obeyed, and let them go.

11. But afterward they turned, and caused the servants and the handmaids, whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into subjection for servants and for handmaids.

12. Therefore the word of the Lord came Jeremiah from the Lord, saying,

13. Thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel, I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bond-men, saying,

14. At the end of seven years, let ye go every man his brother a Hebrew, which hath been sold unto thee; and when he hath served thee six years, thou shalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither inclined their ear.

15. And ye were now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbour; and ye had made a covenant before me in the house which is called by my name:

16. But ye turned, and polluted my name, and caused every man his servant, and every man his handmaid, whom he had set at liberty at their pleasure, to return, and brought them into subjection, to be unto you for servants and for handmaids.

9 And Moses said unto Pharaoh, Glory over me: when shall I entreat for thee and for thy servants, and for thy people, to destroy the frogs from thee, and thy houses, *that* they may remain in the river only?

10 And he said, To-morrow. And he said, *Be it* according to thy word: that thou mayest know that *(i)* *there is none like unto the LORD our God.*

(i) Ex. ix. 14. For I will at this time send all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people; that thou mayest know that there is none like me in all the earth.

29. And Moses said unto him, As soon as I am gone out of the city I will spread abroad my hands unto the Lord; and the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail; that thou mayest know how that the earth is the Lord's.

xv. 11. Who is like unto thee, O Lord, among

the gods? who is like thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders?

Deut. xxxii. 31. For their rock is not as our Rock, even our enemies themselves being judges.

xxxiii. 26. There is none like unto the God of Jeshurun, who rideth upon the heaven in thy help, and in his excellency on the sky.

2 Sam. vii. 22. Wherefore thou art great, O Lord God: for there is none like thee, neither is there any God besides thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

1 Chr. xvii. 20. O Lord, there is none like thee, neither is there any god besides thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

Ps. lxxxiii. 18. That men may know that thou, whose name alone is JEHOVAH, art the most High over all the earth.

lxxxvi. 8. Among the gods there is none like unto thee, O Lord; neither are there any works like unto thy works.

lxxxix. 6. For who in the heaven can be compared unto the Lord? who among the sons of the mighty can be likened unto the Lord?

7. God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints, and to be had in reverence of all them that are about him.

8. O Lord God of hosts, who is a strong Lord like unto thee? or to thy faithfulness round about thee?

Is. xl. 25. To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equal? saith the holy One.

xlvi. 9. Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me.

Jer. x. 6. Forasmuch as there is none like unto thee, O Lord; thou art great, and thy name is great in might.

7. Who would not fear thee, O King of nations? for to thee doth it appertain: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their kingdoms, there is none like unto thee.

11 And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy servants, and from thy people; they shall remain in the river only.

12 And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh: and Moses cried unto the LORD, because of the frogs which he had brought against Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together upon heaps: *(k)* and the land stank.

(k) Ex. viii. 24. And the Lord did so: and there came a grievous swarm of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and into his servants' houses, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was corrupted by reason of the swarm of flies.

vii. 21. And the fish that was in the river died; and the river stank, and the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the river; and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

Is. xxxiv. 3. Their slain also shall be cast out, and their stink shall come up out of their carcases, and the mountains shall be melted with their blood.

Ex. xxxix. 11. And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will give unto Gog a place there of graves in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the east of the sea: and it shall stop the noses of the passengers: and there shall they bury Gog and all his multitude: and they shall call it The valley of Hamon-gog.

Joel ii. 20. But I will remove far off from you the northern army, and will drive him into a land barren and desolate, with his face towards the east sea, and his hinder part towards the utmost sea, and his stink shall come up, and his ill savour shall come up, because he hath done great things.

15 But when Pharaoh (*l*) saw that there was respite, (*m*) he hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

(*l*) *Ez. xiv. 5.* And it was told the king of Egypt that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his servants was turned against the people, and they said, Why have we done this, that we have let Israel go from serving us?

Ez. viii. 11. Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.

Is. xxvi. 10. Let favour be shewed to the wicked, yet will he not learn righteousness: in the land of uprightness will he deal unjustly, and will not behold the majesty of the Lord.

Jer. xxxiv. 7. When the king of Babylon's army fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities of Judah that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah: for these defended cities remained of the cities of Judah.

8. This is the word that came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people which were at Jerusalem, to proclaim liberty unto them;

9. That every man should let his man-servant, and every man his maid-servant, being an Hebrew or an Hebrewess, go free; that none should serve himself of them, to wit, of a Jew his brother.

10. Now, when all the princes, and all the people which had entered into the covenant, heard that every one should let his man-servant, and every one his maid-servant, go free, that none should serve themselves of them any more; then they obeyed, and let them go.

11. But afterward they turned, and caused the servants and the handmaids, whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into subjection for servants and for handmaids.

Hos. vi. 4. O Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee? O Judah, what shall I do unto thee? for your goodness is as the morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

(*m*) *Prov. xxix. 1.* He that being often reprov'd, hardeneth his neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.

Zeek. vii. 11. But they refused to hearken, and pulled away the shoulder, and stopped their ears, that they should not hear.

12. Yea, they make their hearts as an adamant-stone, lest they should hear the law, and the words which the LORD of hosts hath sent in his Spirit by the former prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hosts.

Heb. iii. 8. Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness.

15. While it is said, to-day, if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

Rev. xvi. 9. And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God,

which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory.

16 And the LORD said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did so; for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and it became (*n*) lice, in man and in beast: all the dust of the land became lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

(*n*) *Ps. cv. 31.* He spake, and there came divers sorts of flies, and lice in all their coasts.

Is. xxiii. 9. The LORD of hosts hath purposed it, to stain the pride of all glory, and to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

18 And the magicians did so with their enchantments to bring forth lice, but (*o*) they could not: so there were lice upon man, and upon beast.

(*o*) *Gen. xli. 8.* And it came to pass in the morning that his spirit was troubled; and he sent and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dream; but there was none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh.

Ez. ix. 11. And the magicians could not stand before Moses, because of the boil: for the boil was upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians.

Is. xix. 12. Where are they? where are thy wise men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the LORD of hosts hath purposed upon Egypt.

Ex. xvii. 12. Stand now with thine enchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth; if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest prevail.

13. Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels. Let now the astrologers, the stargazers, the monthly prognosticators, stand up and save thee from these things that shall come upon thee.

Dan. ii. 10. The Chaldeans answered before the king, and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can shew the king's matter: therefore there is no king, lord, nor ruler, that asked such things at any magician, or astrologer, or Chaldean.

11. And it is a rare thing that the king requireth; and there is none other that can shew it before the king except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

iv. 7. Then came in the magicians, the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers: and I told the dream before them; but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof.

v. 8. Then came in all the king's wise men: but they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.

19 Then the magicians said unto Pharaoh, (*p*) This is the finger of God: and Pharaoh's heart

was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

(*p*) *1 Sam. vi. 9.* And see, if it goeth up by the way of his own coast to Beth-shemesh, then he hath done us this great evil: but if not, then we shall know that it is not his hand that smote us; it was a chance that happened to us.

Ps. viii. 3. When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers; the moon and the stars which thou hast ordained.

Matt. xii. 28. But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.

Luke xi. 20. But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.

John xi. 47. Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles.

Acts iv. 16. Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them is manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem; and we cannot deny it.

20 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, (*q*) (lo, he cometh forth to the water,) and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

(*q*) *Ex. vii. 15.* Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning; lo, he goeth out unto the water, and thou shalt stand by the river's brink against he come; and the rod which was turned to a serpent shalt thou take in thine hand.

21 Else if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send swarms of flies upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of (*r*) swarms of flies, and also the ground whereon they are.

(*r*) *Ps. lxxviii. 45.* He sent divers sorts of flies among them, which devoured them; and frogs, which destroyed them.

cv. 31. He spake, and there came divers sorts of flies, and lice in all their coasts.

Is. vii. 18. And it shall come to pass in that day, that the LORD shall hiss for the fly that is in the uttermost part of the rivers of Egypt, and for the bee that is in the land of Assyria.

22 And I will (*s*) sever in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there; to the end thou mayest know, (*t*) that I am the LORD in the (*u*) midst of the earth.

(*s*) *Ex. ix. 4.* And the LORD shall sever between the cattle of Israel and the cattle of Egypt: and there shall nothing die of all that is the children's of Israel.

6. And the LORD did that thing on the mor-

row, and all the cattle of Egypt died; but of the cattle of the children of Israel died not one.

26. Only in the land of Goshen, where the children of Israel were, was there no hail.

x. 23. They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three days: but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

xi. 6. And there shall be a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

7. But against any of the children of Israel shall not a dog move his tongue, against man or beast; that ye may know how that the Lord doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Israel.

xii. 13. And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye are: and when I see the blood I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt.

Mal. iii. 18. Then shall ye return, and discern between the righteous and the wicked; and him that serveth God and him that serveth him not.

(t) Ex. vii. 17. Thus saith the Lord, In this thou shalt know that I am the Lord: behold, I will smite with the rod that is in mine hand upon the waters which are in the river, and they shall be turned to blood.

Ex. xxx. 19. Thus will I execute judgments in Egypt; and they shall know that I am the Lord.

(u) Ps. lxxiv. 12. For God is my King of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth.

cx. 2. The Lord shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.

23 And I will put a division between my people, and thy people: to-morrow shall this sign be.

24 And the LORD did so: and there came a grievous swarm of *flies* into the house of Pharaoh, and into his servants' houses, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was corrupted by reason of the swarm of *flies*.

25 And Pharaoh (x) called for Moses, and for Aaron, and said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land.

(x) Ex. ix. 27. And Pharaoh sent and called for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, I have sinned this time: the Lord is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

x. 16. Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron in haste; and he said, I have sinned against the Lord your God, and against you.

xii. 31. And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, and get you forth from among my people, both ye and the children of Israel; and go serve the Lord, as ye have said.

Rev. iii. 9. Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, (which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie,) behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

26 And Moses said, (y) It is not meet so to do; for (z) we shall sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our God:

lo, shall we sacrifice (a) the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone us?

(y) Ex. iii. 18. And they shall hearken to thy voice: and thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Israel, unto the king of Egypt, and ye shall say unto him, The Lord God of the Hebrews hath met with us; and now let us go, we beseech thee, three days' journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the Lord our God.

2 Cor. vi. 14. Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

15. And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?

16. And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

17. Wherefore, come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you.

(z) Gen. xliii. 32. And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians which did eat with him by themselves: because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews; for that is an abomination unto the Egyptians.

xlvi. 34. That ye shall say, Thy servants' trade hath been about cattle from our youth even until now, both we and also our fathers; that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen: for every shepherd is an abomination to the Egyptians.

Deut. vii. 25. The graven images of their gods shall ye burn with fire; thou shalt not desire the silver or gold that is on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it is an abomination to the Lord thy God.

26. Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thy house, lest thou be a cursed thing like it: but thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhor it; for it is a cursed thing.

xii. 31. Thou shalt not do so unto the Lord thy God: for every abomination to the Lord, which he hateth, have they done unto their gods; for even their sons and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods.

(a) 1 Kings xi. 5. For Solomon went after Ashtoreth, the goddess of the Zidonians; and after Milcom, the abomination of the Ammonites.

6. And Solomon did evil in the sight of the Lord, and went not fully after the Lord, as did David his father.

7. Then did Solomon build a high place for Chemosh the abomination of Moab, in the hill that is before Jerusalem, and for Molech the abomination of the children of Ammon.

2 Kings xxiii. 13. And the high places that were before Jerusalem, which were on the right hand of the mount of Corruption, which Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milcom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

27 We will go (b) three days' journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice to the LORD our God, (c) as he shall command us.

(b) Ex. iii. 18. And they shall hearken to thy voice: and thou shalt come, thou and the elders

of Israel, unto the king of Egypt, and ye shall say unto him, The Lord God of the Hebrews hath met with us: and now let us go, we beseech thee, three days' journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the Lord our God.

v. 1. And afterward Moses and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Let my people go, that they may hold a feast unto me in the wilderness.

(c) Ex. x. 26. Our cattle also shall go with us; there shall not an hoof be left behind: for thereof must we take to serve the Lord our God; and we know not with what we must serve the Lord until we come thither.

xxxiv. 11. Observe thou that which I command thee this day; Behold, I drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite.

Lev. x. 1. And Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, took either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the Lord, which he commanded them not.

Matt. xxviii. 20. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

28 And Pharaoh said, (d) I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to the LORD your God in the wilderness; only ye shall not go very far away: (e) entreat for me.

(d) Hos. x. 2. Their heart is divided; now shall they be found faulty: he shall break down their altars, he shall spoil their images.

(e) Ex. ix. 28. Entreat the Lord (for it is enough) that there be no more mighty thunderings and hail; and I will let you go, and ye shall stay no longer.

x. 17. Now, therefore, forgive, I pray thee, my sin only this once, and entreat the Lord your God, that he may take away from me this death only.

1 Kings xiii. 6. And the king answered and said unto the man of God, Entreat now the face of the Lord thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And the man of God besought the Lord, and the king's hand was restored him again, and became as it was before.

Ec. vi. 10. That which hath been is named already, and it is known that it is man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier than he.

29 And Moses said, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will entreat the LORD, that the swarms of *flies* may depart from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people, to-morrow: but let not Pharaoh (f) deal deceitfully any more, in not letting the people go to sacrifice to the LORD.

(f) Ex. viii. 8. Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, Entreat the Lord, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people; and I will let the people go, that they may do sacrifice unto the Lord.

15. But when Pharaoh saw that there was respite, he hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them; as the Lord had said.

Ps. lxxvi. 3. Say unto God, How terrible art

CHAPTER IX.

thou in thy works! through the greatness of thy power, shall thine enemies submit themselves unto thee.

Lxxviii. 34. When he slew them, then they sought him; and they returned and enquired early after God.

35. And they remembered that God was their Rock, and the high God their Redeemer.

36. Nevertheless they did flatter him with their mouth, and they lied unto him with their tongues:

37. For their heart was not right with him, neither were they steadfast in his covenant.

Jer. xlii. 20. For ye dissembled in your hearts, when ye sent me unto the Lord your God, saying, Pray for us unto the Lord our God; and according unto all that the Lord our God shall say, so declare unto us, and we will do it.

21. And now I have this day declared it to you; but ye have not obeyed the voice of the Lord your God, nor any thing for the which he hath sent me unto you.

Acts v. 3. But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back part of the price of the land?

4. Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? Why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? Thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

Gal. vi. 7. Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

30 And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and entreated the LORD:

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses; and he removed the swarms of flies from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people; there remained not one.

32 And (g) Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people go.

(g) **Ex. iv. 21.** And the Lord said unto Moses, When thou goest to return into Egypt, see that thou do all those wonders before Pharaoh which I have put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he shall not let the people go.

vii. 13. And he hardened Pharaoh's heart, that he hearkened not unto them; as the Lord had said.

14. And the Lord said unto Moses, Pharaoh's heart is hardened, he refuseth to let the people go.

Is. lxviii. 17. O Lord, why hast thou made us to err from thy ways, and hardened our heart from thy fear? Return for thy servants' sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

Acts xxviii. 26. Saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive:

27. For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

Jam. i. 13. Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man:

14. But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

THEN the LORD said unto Moses, (a) Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

(a) **Ex. iii. 18.** And they shall hearken to thy voice: and thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Israel, unto the king of Egypt; and ye shall say unto him, The Lord God of the Hebrews hath met with us: and now let us go, we beseech thee, three days' journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the Lord our God.

iv. 22. And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh, Thus saith the Lord, Israel is my son, even my first-born:

23. And I say unto thee, Let my people go, that he may serve me: and if thou refuse to let him go, behold, I will slay thy son, even thy first-born.

v. 1. And afterward Moses and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Let my people go, that they may hold a feast unto me in the wilderness.

viii. 1. And the Lord spake unto Moses, Go unto Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

20. And the Lord said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh; lo, he cometh forth to the water; and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

x. 3. And Moses and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thyself before me? Let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 For (b) if thou refuse to let them go, and wilt hold them still,

(b) **Ex. iv. 23.** And I say unto thee, Let my son go, that he may serve me: and if thou refuse to let him go, behold, I will slay thy son, even thy first-born.

viii. 2. And if thou refuse to let them go, behold, I will smite all thy borders with frogs.

x. 4. Else, if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to-morrow will I bring the locusts into thy coast.

Lev. xxvii. 14. But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all these commandments;

15. And if ye shall despise my statutes, or if your soul abhor my judgments, so that ye will not do all my commandments, but that ye break my covenant:

16. I also will do this unto you; I will even appoint over you terror, consumption, and the burning ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sow your seed in vain; for your enemies shall eat it.

23. And if ye will not be reformed by me by these things, but will walk contrary unto me;

24. Then will I also walk contrary unto you, and will punish you yet seven times for your sins.

27. And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me;

28. Then I will walk contrary unto you also in fury; and I, even I, will chastise you seven times for your sins.

Ps. vii. 11. God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry with the wicked every day.

12. If he turn not, he will whet his sword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

Lxxviii. 21. But God shall wound the head of

his enemies, and the hairy scalp of such an one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

Is. i. 20. But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

Rom. ii. 1. But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness; indignation and wrath.

Rev. ii. 21. And I gave her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

22. Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

xvi. 9. And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory.

3 Behold, (c) the hand of the LORD is upon thy cattle which is in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the sheep; there shall be a very grievous murrain.

(c) **Ex. vii. 4.** But Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you, that I may lay my hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, and my people the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt, by great judgments.

1 Sam. v. 6. But the hand of the Lord was heavy upon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with emerods, even Ashdod, and the coasts thereof.

7. And when the men of Ashdod saw that it was so, they said, The ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us; for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Dagon our god.

8. They sent, therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philistines unto them, and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Israel be carried about unto Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Israel about thither.

9. And it was so, that, after they had carried it about, the hand of the Lord was against the city with a very great destruction: and he smote the men of the city, both small and great, and they had emerods in their secret parts.

10. Therefore they sent the ark of God to Ekron. And it came to pass, as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Israel to us, to slay us and our people.

11. So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go again to his own place, that it slay us not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the city; the hand of God was very heavy there.

vi. 9. And see, if it goeth up by the way of his own coast to Beth-shemesh, then he hath done us this great evil: but if not, then we shall know that it is not his hand that smote us; it was a chance that happened to us.

Acts xiii. 11. And now behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

4 And the LORD shall (d) sever between the cattle of Israel, and the cattle of Egypt: and

there shall nothing die of all *that* is the children's of Israel.

(d) *Ex.* viii. 22. And I will sever in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarm of flies shall be there; to the end thou mayest know that I am the Lord in the midst of the earth.

x. 23. They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three days: but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

xii. 13. And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where you are: and when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt.

Is. lxxv. 13. Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty: behold, my servants shall rejoice, but ye shall be ashamed:

14. Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howl for vexation of spirit.

Mal. iii. 18. Then shall ye return and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God and him that serveth him not.

5 And the LORD appointed (e) a set time, saying, To-morrow the LORD shall do this thing in the land.

(e) *Ex.* viii. 23. And I will put a division between my people and thy people: to-morrow shall this sign be.

x. 4. Else, if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to-morrow will I bring the locusts into thy coast.

Num. xvi. 5. And he spake unto Korah, and unto all his company, saying, Even to-morrow the LORD will shew who are his, and who is holy; and will cause him to come near unto him: even him whom he hath chosen will he cause to come near unto him.

Job xxiv. 1. Why, seeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, do they that know him not see his days?

Ec. iii. 1. To every thing there is a season: and a time to every purpose under the heaven:

2. A time to be born, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted:

3. A time to kill, and a time to heal: a time to break down, and a time to build up:

4. A time to weep, and a time to laugh: a time to mourn, and a time to dance:

5. A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together: a time to embrace, and a time to refrain from embracing:

6. A time to get, and a time to lose: a time to keep, and a time to cast away:

7. A time to rend, and a time to sew: a time to keep silence, and a time to speak.

8. A time to love, and a time to hate: a time of war, and a time of peace.

9. What profit hath he that worketh in that wherein he laboureth?

10. I have seen the travail which God hath given to the sons of men to be exercised in it.

11. He hath made every thing beautiful in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart; so that no man can find out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

Jer. xxviii. 16. Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will cast thee from off the face of the earth: this year thou shalt die, because thou hast taught rebellion against the LORD.

17. So Hananiah the prophet died the same year, in the seventh month.

Matt. xxvii. 63. Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and (f) all the cattle of Egypt died: but of the cattle of the children of Israel died not one.

(f) *Ps.* lxxviii. 48. He gave up their cattle also to the hail, and their flocks to hot thunder-bolts.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and behold, there was not one of the cattle of the Israelites dead. And (g) the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people go.

Ex. vii. 14. And the Lord said unto Moses, Pharaoh's heart is hardened, he refuseth to let the people go.

Job ix. 4. He is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened himself against him and hath prospered?

Prov. xxix. 1. He that being often reprov'd hardeneth his neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.

Is. xlviii. 4. Because I knew that thou art obstinate, and thy neck is an iron sinew, and thy brow brass.

Dan. v. 20. But when his heart was lifted up, and his mind hardened in pride, he was deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him.

Rom. ix. 18. Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, and unto Aaron, (h) Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it towards the heaven in the sight of Pharaoh.

(h) *Ex.* viii. 16. And the Lord said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall be (i) a boil breaking forth with blains, upon man, and upon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt.

(i) *Deut.* xxviii. 27. The Lord will smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

35. The Lord shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legs, with a sore botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot unto the top of thy head.

Job ii. 7. So went Satan forth from the presence of the Lord, and smote Job with sore boils, from the sole of his foot unto his crown.

Rev. xvi. 2. And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth, and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.

10 And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh, and Moses sprinkled it up towards heaven: and it became a boil breaking forth with blains, upon man, and upon beast.

11 And the magicians (k) could not stand before Moses, because of the boil: for the boil was upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians.

(k) *Ex.* viii. 18. And the magicians did so with their enchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: so there were lice upon man and upon beast.

19. Then the magicians said unto Pharaoh, This is the finger of God. And Pharaoh's heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the Lord had said.

Is. xlvii. 12. Stand now with thine enchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth; if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest prevail.

13. Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels. Let now the astrologers, the stargazers, the monthly prognosticators, stand up and save thee from these things that shall come upon thee.

14. Behold they shall be as stubble; the fire shall burn them; they shall not deliver themselves from the power of the flame: there shall not be a coal to warm at, nor fire to sit before it.

2 *Tim.* iii. 1. Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith.

9. But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest unto all men, as theirs also was.

12 And (l) the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had spoken unto Moses.

(l) *Ex.* iv. 21. And the Lord said unto Moses, When thou goest to return into Egypt, see that thou do all those wonders before Pharaoh, which I have put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he shall not let the people go.

vii. 13. And he hardened Pharaoh's heart, that he hearkened not unto them; as the Lord had said.

14. And the Lord said unto Moses, Pharaoh's heart is hardened, he refuseth to let the people go.

Ps. lxxxi. 11. But my people would not hearken to my voice; and Israel would none of me.

12. So I gave them up unto their own hearts' lust; and they walked in their own counsels.

Rev. xvi. 10. And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain,

11. And blasphemed the God of heaven, because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

13 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, (m) Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews,

Let my people go, that they may serve me.

(m) *Ex. vii. 15.* Get thee unto Pharaoh, in the morning; lo, he goeth out unto the water, and thou shalt stand by the river's brink against him; and the rod which was turned to a serpent shalt thou take in thine hand.

viii. 20. And the Lord said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, (lo, he cometh forth to the water,) and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

14 For I will at this time send (n) all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people: (o) that thou mayest know that there is none like me in all the earth.

(n) *Lev. xxvi. 18.* And if ye will not yet for all this hearken unto me, then I will punish you even times more for your sins.

31. And if ye walk contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me; I will bring seven times more plagues upon you, according to your sins.

28. Then I will walk contrary unto you also in fury; and I, even I, will chastise you seven times for your sins.

Deut. xxviii. 15. But it shall come to pass, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day, that all these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee.

16. Cursed shalt thou be in the city, and cursed shalt thou be in the field.

17. Cursed shall be thy basket and thy store.

39. Then the Lord will make thy plagues wonderful, and the plagues of thy seed, even great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

60. Moreover he will bring upon thee all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of; and they shall cleave unto thee.

61. Also every sickness, and every plague, which is not written in the book of this law, them will the Lord bring upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

xxix. 20. The Lord will not spare him, but then the anger of the Lord and his jealousy shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this book shall lie upon him, and the Lord shall blot out his name from under heaven.

21. And the Lord shall separate him unto evil out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the covenant that are written in this book of the law.

22. So that the generation to come of your children, that shall rise up after you, and the stranger that shall come from a far land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses which the Lord hath laid upon it.

xxxii. 39. See now that I, even I, am he, and there is no god with me: I kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal: neither is there any that can deliver out of my hand.

40. For I lift up my hand to heaven, and say, I live for ever.

41. If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on judgment, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42. I will make mine arrows drunk with blood, and my sword shall devour flesh; and that with the blood of the slain, and of the captives, from the beginning of revenges upon the enemy.

1 *Sam. iv. 8.* Woe unto us! who shall deliver

VOL. I.

us out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderness.

Jer. xix. 8. And I will make this city desolate, and an hissing: every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished and hiss, because of all the plagues thereof.

Mic. vi. 13. Therefore also will I make thee sick in smiting thee, in making thee desolate because of thy sins.

Rev. xviii. 8. Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burnt with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

xxii. 18. For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, if any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book.

(o) *Ex. viii. 10.* And he said, To-morrow. And he said, Be it according to thy word; that thou mayest know that there is none like unto the Lord our God.

15 For now I will stretch out my hand, (p) that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence: and thou shalt be (q) cut off from the earth.

(p) *Ex. xi. 4.* And Moses said, Thus saith the Lord, About midnight will I go out into the midst of Egypt:

5. And all the first-born in the land of Egypt shall die, from the first-born of Pharaoh that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the first-born of the maid-servant that is behind the mill; and all the first-born of beasts.

6. And there shall be a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

xii. 29. And it came to pass, that, at midnight, the Lord smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, from the first-born of Pharaoh that sat on his throne unto the first-born of the captive that was in the dungeon, and all the first-born of cattle.

30. And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he, and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt: for there was not an house where there was not one dead.

(q) *Ex. xiv. 28.* And the waters returned, and covered the chariots, and the horse-men, and all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them: there remained not so much as one of them.

1 *Kings xiii. 34.* And this thing became sin unto the house of Jeroboam, even to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

Prov. ii. 22. But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressors shall be rooted out of it.

16 And in very deed (r) for this cause have I raised thee up, (s) for to shew in thee my power; and (t) that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.

(r) *Ps. lxxxiii. 17.* Let them be confounded and troubled for ever; yea, let them be put to shame, and perish:

18. That men may know that thou, whose name alone is JEHOVAH, art the most High over all the earth.

Prov. xvi. 4. The Lord hath made all things for himself; yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.

Rom. ix. 22. What if God, willing to shew his

R I

wrath, and to make his power known, endued with much long suffering the vessels of wrath filled to destruction.

1 *Pet. ii. 8.* And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient; whereunto also they were appointed.

Jude 4. For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation; ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

(s) *Ex. xiv. 4.* And I will harden Pharaoh's heart, that he shall follow after them; and I will be honoured upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host; that the Egyptians may know that I am the Lord. And they did so.

xv. 11. Who is like unto thee, O Lord, among the gods? who is like thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders?

12. Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13. Thou in thy mercy hast led forth the people which thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided them in thy strength unto thy holy habitation.

14. The people shall hear, and be afraid: sorrow shall take hold on the inhabitants of Palestina.

15. Then the dukes of Edom shall be amazed; the mighty men of Moab, trembling shall take hold upon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

16. Fear and dread shall fall upon them: by the greatness of thine arm they shall be as still as a stone; till thy people pass over, O Lord, till the people pass over which thou hast purchased.

xviii. 11. Now I know that the Lord is greater than all gods: for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly he was above them.

Josh. ii. 10. For we have heard how the Lord dried up the water of the Red sea for you, when ye came out of Egypt; and what ye did unto the two kings of the Amorites that were on the other side Jordan, Sihon and Og, whom ye utterly destroyed.

11. And as soon as we had heard these things, our hearts did melt, neither did there remain any more courage in any man because of you: for the Lord your God, he is God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

1 *Sam. iv. 8.* Woe unto us! who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderness.

Ps. cxxxvi. 10. To him that smote Egypt in their first-born: for his mercy endureth for ever:

11. And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercy endureth for ever:

12. With a strong hand, and with a stretched-out arm: for his mercy endureth for ever.

13. To him which divided the Red sea into parts: for his mercy endureth for ever:

14. And made Israel to pass through the midst of it: for his mercy endureth for ever:

15. But overthrew Pharaoh and his host in the Red sea: for his mercy endureth for ever.

(t) 1 *Chr. xvi. 24.* Declare his glory among the heathen; his marvellous works among all nations.

Ps. lxix. 9. And all men shall fear, and shall declare the work of God: for they shall wisely consider of his doing.

lxxxiii. 18. That men may know that thou, whose name alone is JEHOVAH, art the most High over all the earth.

Is. lxiii. 12. That led them by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arm, dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting name?

13. That led them through the deep, as an

horse in the wilderness, that they should not stumble?

14. As a beast goeth down into the valley, the Spirit of the Lord caused him to rest: so didst thou lead thy people, to make thyself a glorious name.

Mal. i. 11. For from the rising of the sun, even unto the going down of the same, my name shall be great among the Gentiles; and in every place incense shall be offered unto my name, and a pure offering: for my name shall be great among the heathen, saith the Lord of hosts.

14. But cursed be the deceiver, which hath in his flock a male, and voweth, and sacrificeth unto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I am a great King, saith the Lord of hosts, and my name is dreadful among the heathen.

Rom. ix. 17. For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth.

17 As yet (u) exaltest thou thyself against my people, that thou wilt not let them go?

(u) *Job* ix. 4. He is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened himself against him and hath prospered?

xv. 25. For he stretcheth out his hand against God, and strengtheneth himself against the Almighty.

xl. 9. Hast thou an arm like God? or canst thou thunder with a voice like him?

Is. x. 15. Shall the axe boast itself against him that heweth therewith? or shall the saw magnify itself against him that shaketh it? as if the rod should shake itself against them that lift it up, or as if the staff should lift up itself, as if it were no wood.

xxvi. 11. Lord, when thy hand is lifted up they will not see: but they shall see, and be ashamed for their envy at the people; yea, the fire of thine enemies shall devour them.

xxxvii. 23. Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed, and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? even against the holy One of Israel.

24. By thy servants hast thou reproached the Lord, and hast said, By the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon; and I will cut down the tall cedars thereof, and the choice fir-trees thereof; and I will enter into the height of his border, and the forest of his Carmel.

29. Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult, is come up into mine ears; therefore will I put my hook into thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

xlv. 9. Woe unto him that striveth with his Maker! Let the potsherd strive with the potsherd of the earth. Shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands?

Acts xii. 23. And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory, and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

1 *Cor.* x. 22. Do we provoke the Lord to jealousy, are we stronger than he?

18 Behold, (x) to-morrow about this time, (y) I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in Egypt, since the

foundation thereof, even until now.

(x) 1 *Kings* xix. 2. Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, So let the gods do to me, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them by to-morrow about this time.

xx. 6. Yet I will send my servants unto thee to-morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy servants; and it shall be, that whatsoever is pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put it in their hand, and take it away.

2 *Kings* vii. 1. Then Elisha said, Hear ye the words of the Lord; Thus saith the Lord, To-morrow about this time shall a measure of fine flour be sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

18. And it came to pass as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine flour for a shekel, shall be to-morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria.

(y) *Ex.* ix. 22. And the Lord said unto Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt; upon man, and upon beast, and upon every herb of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattle, and all that thou hast in the field: for upon every man and beast which shall be found in the field, and shall not be brought home, the hail shall come down upon them, and they shall die.

20 He that (z) feared the word of the Lord among the servants of Pharaoh, made his servants and his cattle flee into the houses.

(z) *Prov.* xxii. 3. A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished.

Jon. iii. 5. So the people of Nineveh believed God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them even to the least of them.

6. For word came unto the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered him with sackcloth, and sat in ashes.

Mark xiii. 14. But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand) then let them that be in Judea flee to the mountains:

15. And let him that is on the house-top not go down into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house:

16. And let him that is in the field not turn back again for to take up his garment.

Heb. xi. 7. By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith.

21 And he that regarded not the word of the Lord, left his servants and his cattle in the field.

22 And the Lord said unto Moses, (a) Stretch forth thine

hand toward heaven, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt; upon man, and upon beast, and upon every herb of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.

(a) *Ex.* vii. 19. And the Lord spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their streams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their pools of water, that they may become blood: and that there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in vessels of wood, and in vessels of stone.

viii. 5. And the Lord spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the streams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cause frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt.

16. And the Lord said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven, and (b) the Lord sent thunder and (c) hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground; and the Lord rained hail upon the land of Egypt.

(b) *Ex.* xix. 16. And it came to pass on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; so that all the people that was in the camp trembled.

xx. 18. And all the people saw the thunders, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking: and when the people saw it, they removed, and stood afar off.

1 *Sam.* xii. 17. Is it not wheat harvest to-day? I will call unto the Lord, and he shall send thunder and rain; that ye may perceive and see that your wickedness is great, which ye have done in the sight of the Lord, in asking you a king.

Job xxxvii. 1. At this also my heart trembleth, and is moved out of his place.

2. Hear attentively the noise of his voice, and the sound that goeth out of his mouth.

3. He directeth it under the whole heaven, and his lightning unto the ends of the earth.

4. After it a voice roareth: he thundereth with the voice of his excellency; and he will not stay them when his voice is heard.

5. God thundereth marvellously with his voice: great things doeth he, which we cannot comprehend.

Ps. xxix. 3. The voice of the Lord is upon the waters: the God of glory thundereth: the Lord is upon many waters.

lxvii. 18. The voice of thy thunder was in the heaven: the lightnings lightened the world: the earth trembled and shook.

Rev. xvi. 18. And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.

21. And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

(c) *Josh.* x. 11. And it came to pass as they fled

from before Israel, and were in the going down to Beth-horon, that the Lord cast down great stones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died: they were more which died with hailstones than they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

Job xxxviii. 22. Hast thou entered into the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail,

23. Which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battle and war?

Ps. xviii. 13. The Lord also thundered in the heavens, and the Highest gave his voice; hail stones and coals of fire.

lxxviii. 47. He destroyed their vines with hail, and their sycamore-trees with frost.

48. He gave up their cattle also to the hail, and their flocks to hot thunderbolts.

cv. 32. He gave them hail for rain, and flaming fire in their land.

33. He smote their vines also and their fig-trees; and brake the trees of their coasts.

clxviii. 8. Fire, and hail; snow, and vapour; stormy wind fulfilling his word.

Is. xxx. 30. And the Lord shall cause his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of his anger, and with the flame of a devouring fire, with scattering and tempest, and hailstones.

Ez. xxxviii. 22. And I will plead against him with pestilence and with blood; and I will rain upon him, and upon his bands, and upon the many people that are with him, an overflowing rain, and great hailstones, fire, and brimstone.

Rev. viii. 7. The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

24 So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as there was *(d)* none like it in all the land of Egypt, since it became a nation.

(d) **Ec. x. 6.** And they [locusts] shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy servants, and the houses of all the Egyptians; which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers' fathers have seen, since the day that they were upon the earth unto this day. And he turned himself, and went out from Pharaoh.

Matt. xxiv. 21. For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

25 And the hail smote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that was in the field, both man and beast: and the hail smote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field.

26 Only *(e)* in the land of Goshen, where the children of Israel were, was there no hail.

(e) **Ec. viii. 22.** And I will sever in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there; to the end thou mayest know that I am the Lord in the midst of the earth.

x. 23. They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three days: but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

xi. 7. But against any of the children of Israel shall not a dog move his tongue, against man or

beast: that ye may know how that the Lord doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Israel.

Is. xxxii. 18. And my people shall dwell in a peaceful habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting-places;

19. When it shall hail, coming down on the forest; and the city shall be low in a low place.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, *(f)* I have sinned this time; *(g)* the Lord is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

(f) **Ec. x. 16.** Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron in haste; and he said, I have sinned against the Lord your God, and against you.

Num. xxii. 34. And Balaam said unto the angel of the Lord, I have sinned; for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: now therefore, if it displease thee, I will get me back again.

1 Sam. xv. 24. And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the Lord, and thy words; because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

30. Then he said, I have sinned: yet honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turn again with me, that I may worship the Lord thy God.

xxvi. 21. Then said Saul, I have sinned: return, my son David: for I will no more do thee harm; because my soul was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

Matt. xxvii. 4. Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? see thou to that.

(g) **2 Chr. xii. 6.** Whereupon the princes of Israel, and the king humbled themselves; and they said, The Lord is righteous.

Ps. cxlv. 17. The Lord is righteous in all his ways, and holy in all his works.

1 Sam. i. 18. The Lord is righteous; for I have rebelled against his commandment: hear, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.

Dan. ix. 14. Therefore hath the Lord watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us: for the Lord our God is righteous in all his works which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voice.

Rom. ii. 5. But after thy hardness and impenitent heart, treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgment of God.

iii. 19. Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

28 (h) Entreat the LORD (for it is enough) that there be no more mighty thunderings and hail; and I will let you go, and *(i)* ye shall stay no longer.

(h) **Ec. viii. 8.** Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, Entreat the Lord that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people: and I will let the people go, that they may do sacrifice unto the Lord.

28. And Pharaoh said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to the Lord your God in the wilderness; only ye shall not go very far away: entreat for me.

x. 17. Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my

sin only this once, and entreat the Lord your God that he may take away from me this death only.

Acts viii. 24. Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.

(i) **Ec. xi. 1.** And the Lord said unto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague more upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterwards he will let you go hence: when he shall let you go, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.

29 And Moses said unto him, As soon as I am gone out of the city, I will *(k)* spread abroad my hands unto the LORD: and the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail; that thou mayest know, how *(l)* that the earth is the LORD's.

(k) **1 Kings viii. 22.** And Solomon stood before the altar of the Lord, in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands towards heaven.

38. What prayer and supplication soever be made by any man, or by all thy people Israel, which shall know every man the plague of his own heart, and spread forth his hands toward this house.

2 Chr. vi. 12. And he stood before the altar of the Lord, in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands,

13. (For Solomon had made a brazen scaffold of five cubits long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the court, and upon it he stood, and kneeled down upon his knees before all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven.)

Ezra ix. 5. And at the evening sacrifice I arose up from my heaviness; and, having rent my garment, and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and spread out my hands unto the Lord my God.

Job xi. 13. If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands toward him.

Ps. cxliii. 6. I stretch forth my hands unto thee: my soul thirsteth after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.

Is. i. 15. And when you spread forth your hands I will hide mine eyes from you; yea, when ye make many prayers I will not hear: your hands are full of blood.

(l) **Deut. x. 14.** Behold, the heaven, and the heaven of heavens, is the Lord's thy God, the earth also, with all that therein is.

Ps. xxiv. 1. The earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein:

2. For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods.

1. 12. If I were hungry, I would not tell thee; for the world is mine, and the fulness thereof.

xcv. 4. In his hand are the deep places of the earth; the strength of the hills is his also.

5. The sea is his, and he made it; and his hands formed the dry land.

1 Cor. x. 26. For the earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof.

28. But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake: for the earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof.

30 But as for thee and thy servants, *(m)* I know that ye will not yet fear the LORD God.

(m) *Is.* xxvi. 10. Let favour be shewed to the wicked, yet will he not learn righteousness: in the land of uprightness will he deal unjustly, and will not behold the majesty of the Lord.

lxiii. 17. O Lord, why hast thou made us to err from thy ways, and hardened our heart from thy fear? Return for thy servants' sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

31 And the flax, and the barley was smitten: for (n) the barley was in the ear, and the flax was balled.

(n) *Ruth* i. 22. So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitess her daughter-in-law with her, which returned out of the country of Moab: and they came to Beth-lehem in the beginning of barley-harvest.

ii. 23. So she kept fast by the maidens of Boaz, to glean unto the end of barley-harvest, and of wheat-harvest; and dwelt with her mother-in-law.

32 But the wheat and the rye were not smitten: for they were not grown up.

33 And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands unto the LORD: (o) and the thunders and hail ceased, and the rain was not poured upon the earth.

(o) *Jam.* v. 17. Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months.

18. And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

34 And when Pharaoh (p) saw that the rain, and the hail, and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, (q) and hardened his heart, he and his servants:

(p) *Ex.* viii. 15. But when Pharaoh saw that there was respite, he hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

Ec. viii. 11. Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.

(q) *Chr.* xxviii. 22. And in the time of his distress did he trespass yet more against the Lord: this is that king Ahaz.

xxxvi. 13. And he also rebelled against king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him swear by God: but he stiffened his neck, and hardened his heart from turning unto the Lord God of Israel.

Rom. ii. 4. Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness, and forbearance, and long-suffering, not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5. But, after thy hardness and impenitent heart, treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgment of God.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Israel go, (r)

as the LORD had spoken by Moses.

(r) *Ex.* iv. 21. And the Lord said unto Moses, When thou goest to return into Egypt, see that thou do all those wonders before Pharaoh, which I have put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he shall not let the people go.

vii. 3. And I will harden Pharaoh's heart, and multiply my signs and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4. But Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you, that I may lay my hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, and my people the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt by great judgments.

xi. 9. And the Lord said unto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you; that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10. And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the Lord hardened Pharaoh's heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go out of his land.

CHAPTER X.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh: for (a) I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants; (b) that I might shew these my signs before him:

(a) *Ex.* iv. 21. And the Lord said unto Moses, When thou goest to return into Egypt, see that thou do all those wonders before Pharaoh, which I have put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he shall not let the people go.

vii. 13. And he hardened Pharaoh's heart, that he hearkened not unto them; as the Lord had said.

14. And the Lord said unto Moses, Pharaoh's heart is hardened, he refuseth to let the people go.

ix. 34. And when Pharaoh saw that the rain, and the hail, and the thunders, were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his servants.

35. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Israel go; as the Lord had spoken by Moses.

(b) *Ex.* iii. 20. And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will do in the midst thereof: and after that he will let you go.

vii. 4. But Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you, that I may lay my hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies and my people the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt by great judgments.

ix. 16. And in very deed for this cause have I raised thee up, for to shew in thee my power; and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.

xiv. 17. And I, behold I, will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

18. And the Egyptians shall know that I am the Lord, when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

xv. 14. The people shall hear, and be afraid: sorrow shall take hold on the inhabitants of Palestine.

15. Then the dukes of Edom shall be amazed; the mighty men of Moab, trembling shall take hold upon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

Josh. ii. 9. And she said unto the men, I know that the Lord hath given you the land, and that your terror is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land faint because of you.

10. For we have heard how the Lord dried up the waters of the Red sea for you, when ye came out of Egypt; and what ye did unto the two kings of the Amorites that were on the other side of Jordan, Sihon and Og, whom ye utterly destroyed.

iv. 23. For the Lord your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, until ye were passed over, as the Lord your God did to the Red sea, which he dried up from before us, until we were gone over;

24. That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the Lord, that it is mighty; that ye might fear the Lord your God for ever.

1 *Sam.* iv. 8. Woe unto us! who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderness.

Rom. ix. 17. For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth.

2 And (c) that thou mayest tell in the ears of thy son, and of thy son's son, what things I have wrought in Egypt, and my signs which I have done among them; (d) that ye may know how that I am the LORD.

(c) *Ex.* xiii. 8. And thou shalt shew thy son in that day, saying, This is done because of that which the Lord did unto me when I came forth out of Egypt.

9. And it shall be for a sign unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memorial between thine eyes; that the Lord's law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the Lord brought thee out of Egypt.

14. And it shall be, when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand the Lord brought us out from Egypt, from the house of bondage.

Deut. iv. 9. Only take heed to thyself, and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life; but teach them thy sons, and thy sons' sons:

vi. 20. And when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What mean the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgments, which the Lord our God hath commanded you?

21. Then thou shalt say unto thy son, We were Pharaoh's bond-men in Egypt, and the Lord brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

22. And the Lord shewed signs and wonders, great and sore, upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his household, before our eyes.

Ps. xlv. 1. We have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers have told us, what work thou didst in their days, in the times of old.

lxxi. 18. Now also, when I am old and grey-headed, O God, forsake me not, until I have shewed thy strength unto this generation, and thy power to every one that is to come.

lxxxviii. 5. For he established a testimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers, that they should make them known to their children;

6. That the generation to come might know them, even the children which should be born:

who should arise and declare them to their children.

Joel i. 3. Tell ye your children of it, and let your children tell their children, and their children another generation.

(d) Ez. vii. 17. Thus saith the Lord, In this thou shalt know that I am the Lord: behold, I will smite with the rod that is in mine hand upon the waters which are in the river, and they shall be turned to blood.

Ps. lviii. 11. So that a man shall say, Verily there is a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

Ez. xx. 26. And I polluted them in their own gifts, in that they caused to pass through the fire all that openeth the womb, that I might make them desolate, to the end that they might know that I am the Lord.

38. And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgress against me: they will bring them forth out of the country where they sojourn, and they shall not enter into the land of Israel; and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

3 And Moses and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord God of the Hebrews, (e) How long wilt thou refuse to (f) humble thyself before me? Let my people go, that they may serve me.

(e) Ez. ix. 17. As yet exaltest thou thyself against my people, that thou wilt not let them go?

xvi. 28. And the Lord said unto Moses, How long refuse ye to keep my commandments, and my laws?

Num. xiv. 27. How long shall I bear with this evil congregation, which murmur against me? I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmur against me.

1 Kings xviii. 21. And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, How long halt ye between two opinions? if the Lord be God, follow him: but if Baal, then follow him. And the people answered him not a word.

Prov. i. 22. How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity, and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge?

24. Because I have called, and ye refused, I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded.

Jer. xiii. 10. This evil people, which refuse to hear my words, which walk in the imagination of their heart, and walk after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, shall even be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

Ez. v. 6. And she hath changed my judgments into wickedness more than the nations, and my statutes more than the countries that are round about her; for they have refused my judgments and my statutes, they have not walked in them.

Heb. xii. 25. See that ye refuse not him that speaketh. For if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we escape, if we turn away from him that speaketh from heaven.

(f) 1 Kings xxi. 29. Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himself before me? Because he humbleth himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his days; but in his son's days will I bring the evil upon his house.

2 Chr. vii. 14. If my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land.

xxxiii. 12. And when he was in affliction he besought the Lord his God, and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers.

19. His prayer also, and how God was entreated of him, and all his sins, and his trespass, and the places wherein he built high places, and set up groves and graven images, before he was humbled, behold, they are written among the sayings of the seers.

xxxiv. 27. Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thyself before God when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thyself before me, and didst rend thy clothes, and weep before me; I have even heard thee also, saith the Lord.

Job xlii. 6. Wherefore I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes.

Prov. xviii. 12. Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour is humility.

Is. ii. 11. The lofty looks of man shall be humbled, and the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down; and the Lord alone shall be exalted in that day.

Jer. xiii. 18. Say unto the king and to the queen, Humble yourselves, sit down; for your principalities shall come down, even the crown of your glory.

Jan. iv. 10. Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

1 Pet. v. 6. Humble yourselves, therefore, under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time.

4 Else if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, (g) to-morrow will I bring the (h) locusts into thy coast:

(g) Ez. ix. 5. And the Lord appointed a set time, saying, To-morrow the Lord shall do this thing in the land.

18. Behold, to-morrow about this time, I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in Egypt since the foundation thereof even until now.

(h) Prov. xxx. 27. The locusts have no king, yet they go forth all of them by bands.

Joel i. 4. That which the palmer-worm hath left hath the locust eaten; and that which the locust hath left hath the canker-worm eaten; and that which the canker-worm hath left hath the caterpillar eaten.

5. Awake, ye drunkards, and weep; and howl, all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine; for it is cut off from your mouth.

6. For a nation is come up upon my land, strong, and without number, whose teeth are the teeth of a lion, and he hath the cheek teeth of a great lion.

7. He hath laid my vine waste, and barked my fig-tree; he hath made it clean bare, and cast it away; the branches thereof are made white.

ii. 2. A day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains: a great people and a strong; there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it, even to the years of many generations.

3. A fire devoureth before them; and behind them a flame burneth; the land is as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a desolate wilderness; yea, and nothing shall escape them.

4. The appearance of them is as the appearance of horses; and as horsemen, so shall they run.

5. Like the noise of chariots on the tops of mountains shall they leap, like the noise of a flame of fire that devoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battle array.

6. Before their face the people shall be much pained; all faces shall gather blackness.

7. They shall run like mighty men; they shall climb the wall like men of war; and they shall march every one on his ways, and they shall not break their ranks;

8. Neither shall one thrust another, they shall walk every one in his path; and when they fall upon the sword, they shall not be wounded.

9. They shall run to and fro in the city; they shall run upon the wall; they shall climb up upon the houses; they shall enter in at the windows like a thief.

10. The earth shall quake before them; the heavens shall tremble; the sun and the moon shall be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining;

11. And the Lord shall utter his voice before his army; for his camp is very great; for he is strong that executeth his word: for the day of the Lord is great and very terrible; and who can abide it?

25. And I will restore to you the years that the locust hath eaten, the canker-worm, and the caterpillar, and the palmer-worm, my great army which I sent among you.

Rev. ix. 3. And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth; and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

5 And they shall cover the face of the earth, that one cannot be able to see the earth: and they they shall eat (i) the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail, and shall eat every tree which groweth for you out of the field.

(i) Ez. ix. 32. But the wheat and the rye were not smitten: for they were not grown up.

6 And they shall (k) fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy servants, and the houses of all the Egyptians: (l) which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers' fathers have seen, since the day that they were upon the earth, unto this day. (m) And he turned himself, and went out from Pharaoh.

(k) Ez. viii. 3. And the river shall bring forth frogs abundantly, which shall go up, and come into thine house, and into thy bed-chamber, and upon thy bed, and into the house of thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thine ovens, and into thy kneading troughs.

(l) ix. 24. So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt since it became a nation.

xi. 6. And there shall be a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

Joel ii. 2. A day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains: a great people and a strong; there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it, even to the years of many generations.

(m) Ez. xi. 8. And all these thy servants shall come down unto me, and bow down themselves unto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that follow thee; and after that I will go out. And he went out from Pharaoh in a great anger.

Heb. xi. 27. By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible.

7 And Pharaoh's servants said unto him, *(n)* How long shall this man be a *(o)* snare unto us? Let the men go, that they may serve the LORD their God: knowest thou not yet, *(p)* that Egypt is destroyed?

(n) Ex. x. 3. And Moses and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thyself before me? Let my people go, that they may serve me.

(o) Ex. xxiii. 33. They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me: for if thou serve their gods, it will surely be a snare unto thee.

Josh. xxiii. 13. Know for a certainty, that the Lord your God will no more drive out any of these nations from before you; but they shall be snares and traps unto you, and scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye perish from off this good land which the Lord your God hath given you.

1 Sam. xviii. 21. And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to David, Thou shalt this day be my son-in-law in the one of the twain.

Prov. xxix. 6. In the transgression of an evil man there is a snare: but the righteous doth sing and rejoice.

Ec. vii. 26. And I find more bitter than death the woman whose heart is snares and nets, and her hands as bands: whoso pleaseth God shall escape from her; but the sinner shall be taken by her.

(p) Is. xiv. 20. Thou shalt not be joined with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, and slain thy people: the seed of evil-doers shall never be renowned.

li. 9. Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the Lord; awake, as in the ancient days, in the generations of old. Art thou not it that hath cut Itahab, and wounded the dragon?

Jer. xlviii. 4. Moab is destroyed; her little ones have caused a cry to be heard.

li. 8. Babylon is suddenly fallen and destroyed: howl for her; take balm for her pain, if so be she may be healed.

Zeph. i. 13. Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the Lord's wrath; but the whole land shall be devoured by the fire of his jealousy: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

8 And Moses and Aaron were *(q)* brought again unto Pharaoh: and he said unto them, Go serve the LORD your God: *but who are they that shall go?*

(q) Ex. xii. 31. And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, and get you forth from among my people, both ye and the children of Israel; and go serve the Lord, as ye have said.

9 And Moses said, *(r)* We will go with our young, and with our old, with our sons, and with our daughters, with our flocks, and

with our herds will we go: for we must hold *(s)* a feast unto the LORD.

(r) Gen. i. 8. And all the house of Joseph, and his brethren, and his father's house: only their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of Goshen.

Deut. xxxi. 12. Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that is within thy gates, that they may hear, and that they may learn, and fear the Lord your God, and observe to do all the words of this law;

13. And that their children, which have not known any thing, may hear, and learn to fear the Lord your God, as long as ye live in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.

Josh. xxiv. 15. And if it seem evil unto you to serve the Lord, choose you this day, whom ye will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served, that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the Lord.

Ps. cxlviii. 12. Both young men and maidens; old men and children.

13. Let them praise the name of the Lord; for his name alone is excellent: his glory is above the earth and heaven.

Ec. xii. 1. Remember now thy Creator in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not, nor the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them.

Eph. vi. 4. And ye, fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

(s) Ex. iii. 18. And they shall hearken to thy voice: and thou shalt come, thou, and the elders of Israel, unto the king of Egypt, and ye shall say unto him, The Lord God of the Hebrews hath met with us; and now let us go, we beseech thee, three days' journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the Lord our God.

v. 1. And afterward Moses and Aaron went in and told Pharaoh, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Let my people go, that they may hold a feast unto me in the wilderness.

8. And the tale of the bricks, which they did make heretofore, ye shall lay upon them; ye shall not diminish aught thereof: for they be idle; therefore they cry, saying, Let us go and sacrifice to our God.

viii. 25. And Pharaoh called for Moses and for Aaron, and said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land.

26. And Moses said, It is not meet so to do; for we shall sacrifice the abominations of the Egyptians to the Lord our God: lo, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone us?

27. We will go three days' journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice to the Lord our God, as he shall command us.

28. And Pharaoh said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to the Lord your God in the wilderness; only ye shall not go very far away: entreat for me.

xiii. 6. Seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day shall be a feast to the Lord.

Num. xxix. 2. And ye shall offer a burnt-offering for a sweet savour unto the Lord; one young bullock, one ram, and seven lambs of the first year, without blemish.

1 Cor. v. 7. Purge out, therefore, the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us:

8. Therefore let us keep the feast, not with

old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

10 And he said unto them, Let the LORD be so with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones: *(t)* look to it, for evil is before you.

(t) 2 Chr. xxxii. 15. Now, therefore, let not Hezekiah deceive you, nor persuade you on this manner, neither yet believe him: for no god of any nation or kingdom was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers; how much less shall your God deliver you out of mine hand?

Lam. iii. 37. Who is he that saith, and it cometh to pass, when the Lord commandeth it not?

11 Not so: go now ye *that are* men, and serve the LORD, for that ye did desire. *(u)* And they were driven out from Pharaoh's presence.

(u) Ex. v. 4. And the king of Egypt said unto them, Wherefore do ye, Moses and Aaron, let the people from their works? get ye unto your burdens?

x. 28. And Pharaoh said unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thyself, see my face no more: for in that day thou seest my face thou shalt die.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, *(x)* Stretch out thine hand over the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come up upon the land of Egypt, and eat every herb of the land, *even* all that the hail hath left.

(x) Ex. vii. 19. And the Lord spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their streams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their pools of water, that they may become blood; and that there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in vessels of wood, and in vessels of stone.

13 And Moses stretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an *(y)* east wind upon the land, all that day, and all *that* night: *and* when it was morning, the east-wind brought the locusts.

(y) Ex. xiv. 21. And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea; and the Lord caused the sea to go back by a strong east wind all that night, and made the sea dry land, and the waters were divided.

Ps. lxxviii. 26. He caused an east wind to blow in the heaven; and by his power he brought in the south wind.

cvii. 25. For he commandeth, and raiseth the stormy wind, which lifteth up the waves thereof.

Ps. cxlviii. 8. Fire and hail; snow and vapour; stormy wind fulfilling his word.

Jon. i. 4. But the Lord sent out a great wind into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship was like to be broken.

iv. 8. And it came to pass, when the sun did arise, that God prepared a vehement east wind;

and the sun beat upon the head of Jonah that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, It is better for me to die than to live.

14 And (z) the locusts went up over all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt: very grievous were they; (a) before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such.

(z) *Deut.* xxviii. 42. All thy trees, and fruit of thy land, shall the locust consume.

1 *Kings* viii. 37. If there be in the land, famine, if there be pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust, or if there be caterpillar; if their enemy besiege them in the land of their cities; whatsoever plague, whatsoever sickness there be.

Ps. lxxviii. 46. He gave also their increase unto the caterpillar, and their labour unto the locust.

cv. 34. He spake, and the locust came, and caterpillars, and that without number.

35. And did eat up all the herbs, in their land, and devoured the fruit of their ground.

(a) *Ex.* x. 6. And they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy servants, and the houses of all the Egyptians; which neither thy fathers nor thy fathers' fathers have seen, since the day that they were upon the earth unto this day. And he turned himself and went out from Pharaoh.

15 For (b) they covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened; and they did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees, which the hail had left: and there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

(b) *Joel* i. 6. For a nation is come up upon my land, strong, and without number, whose teeth are the teeth of a lion, and he hath the cheek teeth of a great lion.

16 Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron in haste; and he said, (c) I have sinned against the Lord your God, and against you.

(c) *Ex.* ix. 27. And Pharaoh sent and called for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, I have sinned this time: the Lord is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

2 *Sam.* xix. 20. For thy servant doth know that I have sinned: therefore, behold, I am come the first this day of all the house of Joseph, to go down to meet my Lord the king.

Job xxxiv. 31. Surely it is meet to be said unto God, I have born chastisement, I will not offend any more:

32. That which I see not, teach thou me; if I have done iniquity, I will do no more.

Prov. xxviii. 13. He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whose confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.

17 Now therefore, (d) forgive, I pray thee, my sin only this once, (e) and entreat the Lord your God,

that he may take away from me (f) this death only.

(d) 1 *Sam.* xv. 25. Now, therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship the Lord.

(e) *Ex.* viii. 8. Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, Entreat the Lord, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people, and I will let the people go, that they may do sacrifice unto the Lord.

Acts viii. 24. Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.

(f) 2 *Kings* iv. 40. So they poured out for the men to eat: and it came to pass, as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O thou man of God, there is death in the pot; and they could not eat thereof.

2 *Cor.* i. 10. Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver us.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh; (g) and entreated the Lord.

(g) *Ex.* viii. 9. And Moses said unto Pharaoh, Glory over me: when shall I entreat for thee, and for thy servants, and for thy people, to destroy the frogs from thee, and thy houses, that they may remain in the river only?

29. And Moses said, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will entreat the Lord that the swarms of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people, to-morrow: but let not Pharaoh deal deceitfully any more, in not letting the people go to sacrifice to the Lord.

Matt. v. 44. But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you; do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you.

Luke vi. 28. Bless them that curse you, and pray for them that despitefully use you.

19 And the Lord turned (h) a mighty strong west-wind, which took away the locusts, and cast them into (i) the Red Sea: there remained not one locust in all the coasts of Egypt.

(h) *Ex.* x. 13. And Moses stretched forth his rod over all the land of Egypt, and the Lord brought an east-wind upon the land all that day, and all that night: and, when it was morning, the east-wind brought the locusts.

(i) *Ex.* xiii. 18. But God led the people about, through the way of the wilderness of the Red Sea.

xv. 4. Pharaoh's chariots and his host hath he cast into the sea: his chosen captains also are drowned in the Red sea.

Joel ii. 20. But I will remove far off from you the northern army, and will drive him into a land barren and desolate, with his face toward the east sea; and his hinder part toward the utmost sea.

20 But (k) the Lord hardened Pharaoh's heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go.

(k) *Ex.* iv. 21. And the Lord said unto Moses, When thou goest to return into Egypt, see that thou do all those wonders before Pharaoh, which I have put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he shall not let the people go.

vii. 13. And he hardened Pharaoh's heart, that he hearkened not unto them; as the Lord had said.

14. And the Lord said unto Moses, Pharaoh's heart is hardened, he refuseth to let the people go.

ix. 12. And the Lord hardened the heart of

Pharaoh, and he hearkened not unto them; as the Lord had spoken unto Moses.

xi. 10. And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the Lord hardened Pharaoh's heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go out of his land.

Deut. ii. 30. But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let us pass by him: for the Lord thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as appeareth this day.

Is. vi. 9. And he said, Go, and tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye indeed, but perceive not.

10. Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed.

John xii. 39. Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again,

40. He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their hearts; that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

Rom. ix. 18. Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth.

2 *Thess.* ii. 11. And for this cause God shall send them a strong delusion, that they should believe a lie;

12. That they all might be damned who believe not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

21 ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses, (l) Stretch out thine hand toward heaven, that there may be (m) darkness over the land of Egypt, even darkness which may be felt.

(l) *Ex.* ix. 22. And the Lord said unto Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt, upon man, and upon beast, and upon every herb of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.

(m) *Ps.* cv. 28. He sent darkness, and made it dark; and they rebelled not against his word.

Prov. iv. 19. The way of the wicked is as darkness; they know not at what they stumble.

Is. viii. 22. And they shall look unto the earth; and, behold, trouble and darkness, dimness of anguish; and they shall be driven to darkness.

Matt. xxvii. 45. Now, from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour.

Mark xv. 33. And when the sixth hour was come, there was a darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour.

Luke xxiii. 44. And it was about the sixth hour, and there was darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour.

2 *Pet.* ii. 4. For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment.

17. These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest; to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever.

Jude 6. And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains, under darkness, unto the judgment of the great day.

13. Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.

Rev. xvi. 10. And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness.

22 And Moses stretched forth his hand toward heaven: and there was a (n) thick darkness in all the land of Egypt three days.

(n) *Ex. xx. 21.* And the people stood afar off: and Moses drew near unto the thick darkness where God was.

Deut. iv. 11. And ye came near, and stood under the mountain, and the mountain burned with fire unto the midst of heaven, with darkness, clouds, and thick darkness.

v. 22. These words the Lord spake unto all your assembly in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, with a great voice.

Joel ii. 2. A day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains.

31. The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the Lord come.

Am. iv. 13. For, lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the wind, and declareth unto man what is his thought, that maketh the morning darkness, and treadeth upon the high places of the earth, The Lord, the God of hosts, is his name.

23 They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three days: (o) but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

(o) *Ex. viii. 22.* And I will sever in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there; to the end thou mayest know that I am the Lord in the midst of the earth.

ix. 4. And the Lord shall sever between the cattle of Israel and the cattle of Egypt; and there shall nothing die of all that is the children's of Israel.

26. Only in the land of Goshen, where the children of Israel were, was there no hail.

xiv. 20. And it came between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of Israel; and it was a cloud and darkness to them, but it gave light by night to these: so that the one came not near the other all the night.

Josh. xxiv. 7. And when they cried unto the Lord, he put darkness between you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea upon them, and covered them.

Is. lx. 1. Arise, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee.

2. For, behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people: but the Lord shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.

3. And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising.

Lxx. 13. Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty: behold my servants shall rejoice, but ye shall be ashamed:

14. Behold my servant shall sing for joy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howl for vexation of spirit.

Mal. iii. 18. Then shall ye return, and discern between the righteous and wicked; between him that serveth God, and him that serveth him not.

24 And Pharaoh called unto Moses, and said, (p) **G**o ye serve the Lord: only (q) let your flocks

and your herds be stayed: (r) let your little ones also go with you.

(p) *Ex. viii. 20.* And Pharaoh said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to the Lord your God in the wilderness; only you shall not go very far away: entreat for me.

ix. 28. Entreat the Lord, (for it is enough,) that there be no more mighty thunderings and hail; and I will let you go, and ye shall stay no longer.

(q) *Gen. xxxiv. 23.* Shall not their cattle and their substance, and every beast of theirs, be ours? only let us consent unto them, and they will dwell with us.

(r) *Ex. x. 10.* And he said unto them, Let the Lord be so with you as I will let you go, and your little ones: look to it; for evil is before you.

25 And Moses said, Thou must give us also sacrifices, and burnt-offerings, that we may sacrifice unto the Lord our God.

26 Our (s) cattle also shall go with us; there shall not an hoof be left behind: for thereof must we take to serve the Lord our God; (t) and we know not with what we must serve the Lord, until we come thither.

(s) *Ex. xii. 32.* Also take your flocks and your herds, as ye have said, and be gone: and bless me also.

Hos. v. 6. They shall go with their flocks and with their herds to seek the Lord; but they shall not find him: he hath withdrawn himself from them.

Acts ii. 44. And all that believed were together, and had all things common;

45. And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.

(t) *Prov. iii. 9.* Honour the Lord with thy substance, and with the first-fruits of all thine increase.

Heb. xi. 8. By faith Abraham, when he was called to go into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

27 But the Lord (u) hardened Pharaoh's heart, and he would not let them go.

(u) *Ex. x. 20.* But the Lord hardened Pharaoh's heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go.

28 And Pharaoh said unto him, (x) Get thee from me, take heed to thyself, see my face no more: (y) for in that day thou seest my face thou shalt die.

(x) *Ex. x. 11.* And they were driven out from Pharaoh's presence.

(y) *2 Chr. xvi. 10.* Then Asa was wroth with the seer, and put him in a prison-house: for he was in a rage with him because of this thing.

xxv. 16. And it came to pass, as he talked with him, that the king said unto him, Art thou made of the king's counsel? forbear; why shouldest thou be smitten? Then the prophet forbore, and said, I know that God hath determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened unto my counsel.

Am. vii. 13. But prophesy not again any more at Beth-el: for it is the king's chapel, and it is the king's court.

29 And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well, (z) I will see thy face again no more.

(z) *Ex. xii. 31.* And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, and get you forth from among my people, both ye and the children of Israel; and go serve the Lord, as ye have said.

Heb. xi. 27. By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible.

CHAPTER XI.

AND the Lord said unto Moses, (a) Yet will I bring one plague more upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; (b) afterwards he will let you go hence: when he shall let you go, he shall surely (c) thrust you out hence altogether.

(a) *Ex. ix. 14.* For I will at this time send all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people; that thou mayest know that there is none like me in all the earth.

Lev. xxvi. 21. And if ye walk contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me; I will bring seven times more plagues upon you, according to your sins.

Deut. iv. 34. Or hath God assayed to go and take him a nation from the midst of another nation, by temptations, by signs, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched-out arm, and by great terrors, according to all that the Lord your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

1 Sam. vi. 4. One plague was on you all, and on your lords.

Job x. 17. Thou renewest thy witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation upon me; changes and war are against me.

Rev. xvi. 9. And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory.

xxii. 18. For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book.

(b) *Gen. xv. 14.* And also that nation, whom they shall serve, will I judge; and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

Ex. iii. 20. And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will do in the midst thereof: and after that he will let you go.

(c) *Ex. xii. 31.* And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, and get you forth from among my people, both ye and the children of Israel; and go serve the Lord, as ye have said.

32. Also take your flocks and your herds, as ye have said, and be gone: and bless me also.

33. And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste; for they said, We be all dead men.

39. And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened: because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victual.

2 Speak now in the ears of the people, and let every man (*d*) borrow of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, (*e*) jewels of silver, and jewels of gold.

(*d*) *Gen.* xxxi. 9. Thus God hath taken away the cattle of your father, and given them to me.

Ex. iii. 22. But every woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: and ye shall put them upon your sons, and upon your daughters: and ye shall spoil the Egyptians.

xii. 35. And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment.

36. And the Lord gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent unto them such things as they required: and they spoiled the Egyptians.

Job xxvii. 16. Though he heap up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay:

17. He may prepare it, but the just shall put it on, and the innocent shall divide the silver.

Psa. xxiv. 1. The earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

cv. 37. He brought them forth also with silver and gold: and there was not one feeble person among their tribes.

Prov. xiii. 22. A good man leaveth an inheritance to his children's children: and the wealth of the sinner is laid up for the just.

Hag. ii. 8. The silver is mine, and the gold is mine, saith the Lord of hosts.

Matt. xx. 15. Is it now lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? Is thine eye evil because I am good?

(*e*) *Ex.* xxxii. 2. And Aaron said unto them, Break off the golden ear-rings which are in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring them unto me.

3. And all the people brake off the golden ear-rings which were in their ears, and brought them unto Aaron.

4. And he received them at their hands, and fashioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a molten calf: and they said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

24. And I said unto them, Whosoever hath any gold, let them break it off: So they gave it me: then I cast it into the fire, and there came out this calf.

xxxv. 22. And they came, both men and women, as many as were willing-hearted, and brought bracelets, and ear-rings, and rings, and tablets, all jewels of gold: and every man that offered, offered an offering of gold unto the Lord.

Ex. xvi. 10. I clothed thee also with broidered work, and shod thee with badger's skin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I covered thee with silk.

11. I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thine hands, and a chain on thy neck.

12. And I put a jewel on thy forehead, and ear-rings in thine ears, and a beautiful crown upon thine head.

13. Thus wast thou decked with gold and silver; and thy raiment was of fine linen, and silk, and broidered work; thou didst eat fine flour, and honey, and oil: and thou wast exceeding beautiful, and thou didst prosper into a kingdom.

Hos. ii. 8. For she did not know that I gave

her corn, and wine, and oil, and multiplied her silver and gold, which they prepared for Baal.

3 And (*f*) the Lord gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreover, the man (*g*) Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaoh's servants, and in the sight of the people.

(*f*) *Gen.* xxxix. 21. But the Lord was with Joseph, and shewed him mercy, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

Ex. iii. 21. And I will give this people favour in the sight of the Egyptians: and it shall come to pass, that when ye go, ye shall not go empty.

xii. 36. And the Lord gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent unto them such things as they required: and they spoiled the Egyptians.

Psa. cvi. 46. He made them also to be pitied of all those that carried them captives.

Acts vii. 10. And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom, in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt, and all his house.

(*g*) *Gen.* xii. 2. And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.

2 *Sam.* vii. 9. And I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

Esth. ix. 4. For Mordecai was great in the king's house, and his fame went out throughout all the provinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

Is. lx. 14. The sons also of them that afflicted thee shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee, The city of the Lord, The Zion of the Holy One of Israel.

Acts vii. 22. And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

4 And Moses said, Thus saith the Lord, (*h*) About midnight (*i*) will I go out into the midst of Egypt.

(*h*) *Ex.* xii. 23. For the Lord will pass through to smite the Egyptians; and when he seeth the blood upon the lintel, and on the two side posts, the Lord will pass over the door, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite you.

29. And it came to pass, that at midnight the Lord smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, from the first-born of Pharaoh that sat on his throne, unto the first-born of the captive that was in the dungeon; and all the first-born of Egypt.

Job xxxiv. 20. In a moment shall they die, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, and pass away: and the mighty shall be taken away without hand.

Am. iv. 10. I have sent among you the pestilence after the manner of Egypt: your young men have I slain with the sword, and have taken away your horses; and I have made the stink of your camps to come up unto your nostrils: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the Lord.

v. 17. And in all vineyards shall be wailing: for I will pass through thee, saith the Lord.

(*i*) 2 *Sam.* v. 24. And let it be, when thou hearest the sound of a going in the tops of the mulberry-trees, that then thou shalt bestir thyself: for then shall the Lord go out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

Is. xlii. 13. The Lord shall go forth as a mighty man, he shall stir up jealousy like a man of war: he shall cry, yea, roar; he shall prevail against his enemies.

Mic. ii. 13. The breaker is come up before them: they have broken up, and have passed through the gate, and are gone out by it; and their king shall pass before them, and the Lord on the head of them.

Zech. xiv. 3. Then shall the Lord go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battle.

5 And all the first-born in the land of Egypt shall die, from (*k*) the first-born of Pharaoh that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the first-born of the maid-servant that is (*l*) behind the mill; and all the first-born of beasts.

(*k*) *Ex.* iv. 23. And I say unto thee, Let my son go that he may serve me: and if thou refuse to let him go, behold, I will slay thy son, even thy first-born.

xii. 12. For I will pass through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgment: I am the Lord.

xiii. 15. And it came to pass, when Pharaoh would hardly let us go, that the Lord slew all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both the first-born of man, and the first-born of beast: therefore I sacrifice to the Lord all that openeth the matrix, being males; but all the first-born of my children I redeem.

Psa. lxxviii. 51. And smote all the first-born in Egypt; the chief of their strength in the tabernacles of Ham.

cv. 36. He smote all the first-born in their land, the chief of all their strength.

cxxxv. 8. Who smote the first-born of Egypt, both of man and beast.

cxxxvi. 10. To him that smote Egypt in their first-born: for his mercy endureth for ever.

Heb. xi. 28. Through faith he kept the pass-over, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first-born should touch them.

(*l*) *Judg.* xvi. 21. But the Philistines took him, and put out his eyes, and brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brass; and he did grind in the prison-house.

Is. xlvii. 2. Take the millstones, and grind meal: uncover thy locks, make bare the leg, uncover the thigh, pass over the rivers.

Lam. v. 13. They took the young men to grind, and the children fell under the wood.

Matt. xxiv. 41. Two women shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

6 And there shall be (*m*) a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

(*m*) *Ex.* iii. 7. And the Lord said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their task-masters; for I know their sorrows.

xii. 30. And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he, and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt: for there was not a house where there was not one dead.

Prov. xxi. 13. Whoso stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard.

Is. xv. 4. And Heshbon shall cry, and Elealeh: their voice shall be heard even unto Jahaz: therefore the armed soldiers of Moab shall cry out; his life shall be grievous unto him.

5. My heart shall cry out for Moab; his fugitives shall flee unto Zoar, an heifer of three years old: for by the mounting up of Luhith with weeping shall they go it up; for in the way of Horonaim they shall raise up a cry of destruction.

8. For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab, the howling thereof unto Eglaim, and the howling thereof unto Beer-elim.

Jer. xxxi. 15. Thus saith the Lord; A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation, and bitter weeping; Rachel weeping for her children, refused to be comforted for her children, because they were not.

Lam. iii. 8. Also when I cry and shout, he shutteth out my prayer.

Zeph. i. 10. And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord, that there shall be the noise of a cry from the fish-gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hills.

Luke xiii. 28. There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets in the kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out.

Rev. vi. 16. And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb.

17. For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

xviii. 18. And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like unto this great city!

19. And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea, by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate.

7 But against any of the children of Israel shall not a (n) dog move his tongue, against man or beast; that ye may know how that the Lord doth put (o) a difference between the Egyptians and Israel.

(n) *Josh.* x. 21. And all the people returned to the camp to Joshua at Makkedah in peace: none moved his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

(o) *Ex.* viii. 22. And I will sever in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there; to the end thou mayest know that I am the Lord in the midst of the earth.

x. 23. They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three days: but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

Mat. iii. 18. Then shall ye return, and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God and him that serveth him not.

1 *Cor.* iv. 7. For who maketh thee to differ from another?

8 And (p) all these thy servants shall come down unto me, and

bow down themselves unto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that follow thee: and after that I will go out. And he went out from Pharaoh in a great anger.

(p) *Ex.* xii. 31. And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, and get you forth, from among my people, both ye and the children of Israel: and go, serve the Lord, as ye have said.

32. Also take your flocks and your herds, as ye have said, and be gone: and bless me also.

33. And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste; for they said, We be all dead men.

Is. xlix. 23. And kings shall be thy nursing fathers, and their queens thy nursing mothers: they shall bow down to thee with their face towards the earth, and lick up the dust of thy feet: and thou shalt know that I am the Lord: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

Rev. iii. 9. Behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

9 And the Lord said unto Moses, (q) Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you: that my (r) wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

(q) *Ex.* iii. 19. And I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you go, no, not by a mighty hand.

x. 1. And the Lord said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh: for I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants; that I might shew these my signs before him.

Rom. ix. 17. For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might show my power in thee; and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18. Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth.

(r) *Ex.* vii. 3. And I will harden Pharaoh's heart, and multiply my signs and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and (s) the Lord hardened Pharaoh's heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go out of his land.

(s) *Ex.* x. 20. But the Lord hardened Pharaoh's heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go.

1 *Sam.* vi. 6. Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts, as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought wonderfully among them, did they not let the people go, and they departed?

Job ix. 4. He is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened himself against him, and hath prospered?

Rom. ii. 4. Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness, and forbearance, and long-suffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5. But after thy hardness and impenitent heart, treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day

of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgment of God.

ix. 22. What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much long-suffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction.

CHAPTER XII.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 (a) This month shall be unto you the beginning of months: it shall be the first month of the year to you.

(a) *Ex.* xiii. 4. This day came ye out in the month Abib.

xxiii. 15. Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread: (thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven days, as I commanded thee, in the time appointed of the month Abib; for in it thou camest out from Egypt; and none shall appear before me empty.)

xxxiv. 18. The feast of unleavened bread shalt thou keep. Seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee, in the month Abib: for in the month Abib thou camest out from Egypt.

Lev. xxiii. 5. In the fourteenth day of the first month at even is the Lord's passover.

Num. xxviii. 16. And in the fourteenth day of the first month is the passover of the Lord.

Deut. xvi. 1. Observe the month of Abib, and keep the passover unto the Lord thy God: for in the month of Abib the Lord thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

Esth. iii. 7. In the first month, (that is the month Nisan,) in the twelfth year of king Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, that is, the lot, before Haman, from day to day, and from month to month, to the twelfth month, that is the month Adar.

3 (b) Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, (c) In the tenth day of this month, they shall (d) take to them every man a lamb, according to the house of their fathers, a lamb for an house.

(b) *Ex.* iv. 30. And Aaron spake all the words which the Lord had spoken unto Moses, and did the signs in the sight of the people.

xx. 19. And they said unto Moses, Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die.

Lev. i. 2. Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man of you bring an offering unto the Lord, ye shall bring your offering of the cattle, even of the herd and of the flock.

(c) *Ex.* xii. 6. And ye shall keep it up until the fourteenth day of the same month; and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it in the evening.

John xii. 1. Then Jesus, six days before the passover, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

(d) *Gen.* iv. 4. And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock, and of the fat thereof. And the Lord had respect unto Abel, and to his offering.

xxii. 8. And Abraham said, My son, God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt-offering: so they went both of them together.

1 Sam. vii. 9. And Samuel took a sucking lamb, and offered it for a burnt-offering wholly unto the Lord: and Samuel cried unto the Lord for Israel; and the Lord heard him.

John i. 29. The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world!

36. And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God!

1 Cor. v. 7. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us.

Rev. v. 6. And I beheld, and lo, in the midst of the throne, and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns, and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

7. And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.

8. And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints.

9. And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;

10. And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.

11. And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the beasts, and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands;

12. Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13. And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing and honour, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb, for ever and ever.

vii. 9. After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;

10. And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11. And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12. Saying, Amen: blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13. And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14. And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

xiii. 8. And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

4 And if the household be too little for the lamb, let him and his neighbour next unto his house

take it, according to the number of the souls; every man, according to his eating, shall make your count for the lamb.

5 Your lamb shall (e) be without blemish, a male of the first year; ye shall take it out from the sheep or from the goats.

(e) Lev. i. 3. If his offering be a burnt-sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his own voluntary will at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the Lord.

10. And if his offering be of the flocks, namely, of the sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt-sacrifice: he shall bring it a male without blemish.

xxii. 19. Ye shall offer at your own will a male without blemish of the beeves, of the sheep, or of the goats.

20. But whatsoever hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer; for it shall not be acceptable for you.

21. And whosoever offereth a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the Lord to accomplish his vow, or a free-will-offering in beeves or sheep, it shall be perfect to be accepted: there shall be no blemish therein.

22. Blind, or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or scurvy, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these unto the Lord, nor make an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto the Lord.

23. Either a bullock or a lamb that hath any thing superfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer for a free-will-offering; but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

24. Ye shall not offer unto the Lord that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut; neither shall ye make any offering thereof in your land.

Deut. xvii. 1. Thou shalt not sacrifice unto the Lord thy God any bullock, or sheep, wherein is blemish, or any evil favouredness: for that is an abomination unto the Lord thy God.

Mal. i. 7. Ye offer polluted bread upon mine altar; and ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee? In that ye say, The table of the Lord is contemptible.

8. And if ye offer the blind for sacrifice, is it not evil? and if ye offer the lame and sick, is it not evil? offer it now unto thy governor, will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person? saith the Lord of hosts.

14. But cursed be the deceiver, which hath in his flock a male, and voweth, and sacrificeth unto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I am a great King, saith the Lord of hosts, and my name is dreadful among the heathen.

Heb. vii. 26. For such a high priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens.

ix. 13. For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14. How much more shall the blood of Christ who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

1 Pet. i. 18. Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers;

19. But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot.

6 And ye shall keep it up until the (f) fourteenth day of the

same month: and (g) the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it in the evening.

(f) Lev. xxiii. 5. In the fourteenth day of the first month at even is the Lord's passover.

Num. ix. 3. In the fourteenth day of this month, at even, ye shall keep it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof, shall ye keep it.

xxviii. 16. And in the fourteenth day of the first month is the passover of the Lord.

Deut. xvi. 1. Observe the month of Abib, and keep the passover unto thy Lord thy God: for in the month of Abib the Lord thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

2. Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the passover unto the Lord thy God, of the flock and the herd, in the place which the Lord shall choose to place his name there.

3. Thou shalt eat no leavened bread with it: seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, even the bread of affliction; (for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste;) that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt all the days of thy life.

4. And there shall be no leavened bread seen with thee in all thy coast seven days; neither shall there any thing of the flesh, which thou sacrificedst the first day at even, remain all night until the morning.

5. Thou mayest not sacrifice the passover, within any of thy gates, which the Lord thy God giveth thee:

6. But at the place which the Lord thy God shall choose to place his name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the passover at even, at the going down of the sun, at the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt.

2 Chr. xxx. 15. Then they killed the passover on the fourteenth day of the second month: and the priests and the Levites were ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought in the burnt-offerings into the house of the Lord.

Ez. xlv. 21. In the first month, in the fourteenth day of the month, ye shall have the passover, a feast of seven days; unleavened bread shall be eaten.

(g) Is. liii. 6. All we, like sheep, have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

7 And they shall take of the (h) blood, and strike it on the two side-posts, and on the upper door-post of the houses, wherein they shall eat it.

(h) Eph. i. 7. In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the good pleasure of his will.

Heb. ix. 13. For if the blood of bulls, and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer, sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh;

14. How much more shall the blood of Christ, who, through the eternal Spirit, offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

22. And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission.

x. 14. For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

29. Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the

blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

xi. 28. Through faith he kept the passover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first-born should touch them.

1 *Pet.* i. 2. Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit unto obedience, and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied.

8 And they shall (i) eat the flesh in that night; (k) roasted with fire, and (l) unleavened bread, and (m) with bitter herbs they shall eat it.

(i) *Matt.* xxvi. 26. And, as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.

John vi. 52. The Jews, therefore, strove among themselves, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat?

53. Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

54. Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.

55. For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

56. He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57. As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father; so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

(k) *Deut.* xvi. 7. And thou shalt roast and eat it in the place which the Lord thy God shall choose: and thou shalt turn in the morning, and go unto thy tents.

Ps. xxii. 14. I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joint: my heart is like wax, it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

Is. liii. 10. Yet it pleased the Lord to bruise him; he hath put him to grief.

(l) *Ex.* xiii. 3. And Moses said unto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of bondage; for by strength of hand the Lord brought you out from this place: there shall no leavened bread be eaten.

7. Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven days; and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee; neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters.

xxxiv. 25. Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leaven; neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of the passover be left unto the morning.

Deut. xvi. 3. Thou shalt eat no leavened bread with it: seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, even the bread of affliction: for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste; that thou mayest remember the day, when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt, all the days of thy life.

Am. iv. 5. And offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving with leaven, and proclaim and publish the free-offerings; for this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord.

Matt. xvi. 12. Then understood they how that he bade them not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

1 *Cor.* v. 6. Your glorying is not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

7. Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us.

8. Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness, but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

Gal. v. 9. A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

(m) *Num.* ix. 11. The fourteenth day of the second month at even they shall keep it, and eat it with unleavened bread and bitter herbs.

Zech. xii. 10. And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications; and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his first-born.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roast with fire: his head with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye shall let (n) nothing of it remain until the morning: and that which remaineth of it until the morning, ye shall burn with fire.

(n) *Ex.* xxiii. 18. Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread; neither shall the fat of my sacrifice remain until the morning.

xxix. 34. And if aught of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread, remain unto the morning, then thou shalt burn the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

xxxiv. 25. Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leaven; neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of the passover be left unto the morning.

Lev. vii. 15. And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings for thanksgiving, shall be eaten the same day that it is offered; he shall not leave any of it until the morning.

16. But if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten.

17. But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day shall be burnt with fire.

xxii. 30. On the same day it shall be eaten up; ye shall leave none of it until the morrow: I am the Lord.

Deut. xvi. 4. And there shall be no leavened bread seen with thee in all thy coasts seven days; neither shall there any thing of the flesh, which thou sacrificedst the first day at even, remain all night until the morning.

11 And thus shall ye eat it; with (o) your loins girded, your (p) shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand: and ye shall eat it in haste; (q) it is the Lord's passover.

(o) *Matt.* xxvi. 19. And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

20. Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

Luke xii. 36. Let your loins be girded about, and your lights burning.

Eph. vi. 14. Stand, therefore, having your

loins girt about with truth, and having on the breast-plate of righteousness.

1 *Pet.* i. 13. Wherefore, gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you, at the revelation of Jesus Christ.

(p) *Luke* xv. 22. But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet.

Eph. vi. 15. And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace.

(q) *Lev.* xxiii. 5. In the fourteenth day of the first month at even, is the Lord's passover.

Num. xxviii. 16. And in the fourteenth of the first month is the passover of the Lord.

Deut. xvi. 2. Thou shalt, therefore, sacrifice the passover unto the Lord thy God, of the flock and the herd, in the place which the Lord shall choose to place his name there.

1 *Cor.* v. 7. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us.

12 For I will (r) pass through the land of Egypt this night, and (s) will smite all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and (t) against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgments; (u) I am the Lord.

(r) *Ex.* xii. 23. For the Lord will pass through to smite the Egyptians.

xi. 4. And Moses said, Thus saith the Lord, About midnight will I go out into the midst of Egypt:

5. And all the first-born in the land of Egypt shall die, from the first-born of Pharaoh that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the first-born of the maid-servant that is behind the mill; and all the first-born of beasts.

6. And there shall be a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

Am. v. 17. And in all vineyards shall be wailing: for I will pass through thee, saith the Lord.

(s) *Ex.* xii. 29. And it came to pass, that at midnight, the Lord smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, from the first-born of Pharaoh that sat on his throne, unto the first-born of the captive that was in the dungeon, and all the first-born of cattle.

(t) *Num.* xxxiii. 4. For the Egyptians buried all their first-born, which the Lord had smitten among them: upon their gods also the Lord executed judgments.

1 *Sam.* v. 3. And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the earth before the ark of the Lord. And they took Dagon, and set him in his place again.

vi. 5. And ye shall give glory unto the God of Israel: peradventure he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

1 *Chr.* xiv. 12. And when they had left their gods there, David gave a commandment, and they were burnt with fire.

Is. xix. 1. The burden of Egypt. Behold, the Lord rideth upon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt; and the idols of Egypt shall be moved at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.

Jer. xliii. 13. He shall break also the images of Beth-shemesh, that is in the land of Egypt; and the houses of the gods of the Egyptians shall he burn with fire.

Zeph. ii. 11. The Lord will be terrible unto

them: for he will furnish all the gods of the earth; and men shall worship him, every one from his place, even all the isles of the heathen.

(u) *Ex. vi. 2.* And God spake unto Moses, and said unto him, I am the Lord.

Is. xliii. 11. I, even I, am the Lord; and besides me there is no saviour.

12. I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed, when there was no strange god among you: therefore ye are my witnesses, saith the Lord, that I am God.

13. Yea, before the day was I am he; and there is none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who shall let it?

14. Thus saith the Lord, your Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel, For your sake I have sent to Babylon, and have brought down all their nobles, and the Chaldeans, whose cry is in the ships.

15. I am the Lord, your Holy One, the Creator of Israel, your King.

Ez. xii. 16. But I will leave a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come; and they shall know that I am the Lord.

13 And (x) the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye are: and when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you, to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt.

(x) *Gen. xvii. 11.* And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be a token of the covenant betwixt me and you.

Josh. ii. 12. Now, therefore, I pray you, swear unto me by the Lord, since I have shewed you kindness, that ye will also shew kindness unto my father's house; and give me a true token.

Heb. xi. 28. Through faith he kept the passover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first-born should touch them.

14 And this day shall be unto you (y) for a memorial; and ye shall keep it a feast to the Lord throughout your generations: ye shall keep it a feast (z) by an ordinance for ever.

(y) *Ex. xiii. 9.* And it shall be for a sign unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memorial between thine eyes; that the Lord's law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the Lord brought thee out of Egypt.

Num. xvi. 40. To be a memorial unto the children of Israel, that no stranger, which is not of the seed of Aaron, come near to offer incense before the Lord, that he be not as Korah, and as his company.

Josh. iv. 7. Then ye shall answer them, That the waters of Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the Lord; when it passed over Jordan, the waters of Jordan were cut off: and these stones shall be for a memorial unto the children of Israel for ever.

Ps. cxi. 4. He hath made his wonderful works to be remembered.

Cxxxv. 13. Thy name, O Lord, endureth for ever; and thy memorial, O Lord, throughout all generations.

Zech. vi. 14. And the crowns shall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah, and to Hen the son of Zephaniah, for a memorial in the temple of the Lord.

Matt. xxvi. 13. Verily I say unto you, Whosoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

Luke xxii. 19. And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me.

1 Cor. xi. 23. For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, took bread:

24. And when he had given thanks he brake it, and said, Take, eat; this is my body, which is broken for you; this do in remembrance of me.

25. After the same manner also he took the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood; this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me.

26. For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord's death till he come.

(z) *Ex. xii. 17.* And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread; for in this self-same day have I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations, by an ordinance for ever.

24. And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy sons for ever.

43. And the Lord said unto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the passover: there shall no stranger eat thereof.

xiii. 10. Thou shalt, therefore, keep this ordinance in his season from year to year.

Lev. xxiii. 4. These are the feasts of the Lord, even holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons.

5. In the fourteenth day of the first month at even is the Lord's passover.

Num. x. 8. And the sons of Aaron the priests shall blow with the trumpets: and they shall be to you for an ordinance for ever throughout your generations.

xviii. 8. And the Lord spake unto Aaron, Behold, I also have given thee the charge of mine heave-offerings of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel; unto thee have I given them, by reason of the anointing, and to thy sons, by an ordinance for ever.

1 Sam. xxx. 25. And it was so, from that day forward, that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Israel unto this day.

2 *Kings xxiii. 21.* And the king commanded all the people, saying, Keep the passover unto the Lord your God, as it is written in the book of this covenant.

15 (a) Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread, even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread, from the first day until the seventh day, (b) that soul shall be cut off from Israel.

(a) *Ex. xiii. 6.* Seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day shall be a feast to the Lord.

7. Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven days: and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee; neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters.

xxiii. 15. Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread: (thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven days, as I commanded thee, in the time appointed of the month Abib; for in it thou

camest out from Egypt; and none shall appear before me empty.)

xxxiv. 18. The feast of unleavened bread shalt thou keep. Seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee, in the month Abib: for in the month Abib thou camest out from Egypt.

Lev. xxiii. 6. And on the fifteenth day of the same month is the feast of unleavened bread unto the Lord; seven days ye must eat unleavened bread.

Num. xxviii. 17. And on the fifteenth day of this month is the feast: seven days shall unleavened bread be eaten.

Deut. xvi. 3. Thou shalt eat no leavened bread with it: seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, even the bread of affliction; (for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste;) that thou mayest remember the day, when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt, all the days of thy life.

8. Six days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and on the seventh day shall be a solemn assembly to the Lord thy God; thou shalt do no work therein.

Acts xii. 3. And, because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also. (Then were the days of unleavened bread.)

(b) *Gen. xvii. 14.* And the uncircumcised man-child, whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people; he hath broken my covenant.

Ex. xii. 19. Seven days shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or born in the land.

xxxi. 14. Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore; for it is holy unto you. Every one that defileth it shall surely be put to death: for whosoever doeth any work therein, that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

Lev. xvii. 10. And whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth any manner of blood; I will even set my face against that soul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

14. For it is the life of all flesh; the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof; whosoever eateth it shall be cut off.

Num. ix. 13. But the man that is clean, and is not in a journey, and forbeareth to keep the passover, even the same soul shall be cut off from his people; because he brought not the offering of the Lord in his appointed season, that man shall bear his sin.

Mal. ii. 12. The Lord will cut off the man that doeth this, the master and the scholar out of the tabernacles of Jacob, and him that offereth an offering unto the Lord of hosts.

Gal. v. 12. I would they were even cut off which trouble you.

16 And in the first day, there shall be (c) an holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation to you: (d) no manner of work shall be done in them, save that which every man must eat, that only may be done of you.

(c) *Lev. xxiii. 2.* Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, Concerning the feasts of the Lord, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, even these are my feasts.

3. Six days shall work be done; but the seventh day is the sabbath of rest, an holy convocation; ye shall do no work therein: it is the sabbath of the Lord in all your dwellings.

7. In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work therein.

8. But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord seven days: in the seventh day is an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work therein.

24. Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, In the seventh month, in the first day of the month, shall ye have a sabbath, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation.

25. Ye shall do no servile work therein; but ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

27. Also on the tenth day of this seventh month there shall be a day of atonement; it shall be an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

(d) *Ex. xvi. 23.* And he said unto them, This is that which the Lord had said, To-morrow is the rest of the holy sabbath unto the Lord: bake that which ye will bake to-day, and seethe that ye will seethe; and that which remaineth over lay up for you, to be kept until the morning.

xx. 10. But the seventh day is the sabbath of the Lord thy God; in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates.

xxv. 2. Six days shall work be done; but on the seventh day there shall be to you an holy day, a sabbath of rest to the Lord: whosoever doeth work therein shall be put to death.

3. Ye shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations upon the sabbath-day.

Jer. xvii. 21. Thus saith the Lord, Take heed to yourselves, and bear no burden on the sabbath-day.

22. Neither carry forth a burden out of your houses on the sabbath-day, neither do ye any work; but hallow ye the sabbath-day, as I commanded your fathers.

17 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread; for (e) in this self-same day have I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations, by an ordinance for ever.

(e) *Ex. vii. 5.* And the Egyptians shall know that I am the Lord, when I stretch forth mine hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them.

xiii. 8. And thou shalt shew thy son in that day, saying, This is done because of that which the Lord did unto me when I came forth out of Egypt.

18 (f) In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the month at even.

(f) *Lev. xxiii. 5.* In the fourteenth day of the first month at even, is the Lord's passover.

6. And on the fifteenth day of the same month

is the feast of unleavened bread unto the Lord; seven days ye must eat unleavened bread.

19 Seven days shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, (g) whether he be a stranger, or born in the land.

(g) *Ex. xii. 43.* And the Lord said unto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the passover: there shall no stranger eat thereof.

48. And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passover to the Lord, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near and keep it; and he shall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

20 Ye shall eat nothing leavened: in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

21 Then Moses called for all the (h) elders of Israel, and said unto them, Draw out (i) and take you a lamb according to your families, and kill the passover.

(h) *Ex. iii. 16.* Go and gather the elders of Israel together.

xvii. 5. And the Lord said unto Moses, Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel: and thy rod, wherewith thou smotest the river, take in thine hand, and go.

xix. 7. And Moses came, and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the Lord commanded him.

Num. xi. 16. And the Lord said unto Moses, Gather unto me seventy men of the elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the elders of the people, and officers over them; and bring them unto the tabernacle of the congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

(i) *Ex. xii. 3.* Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this month, they shall take to them every man a lamb, according to the house of their fathers, a lamb for an house.

Num. ix. 2. Let the children of Israel also keep the passover at his appointed season.

3. In the fourteenth day of this month, at even, ye shall keep it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof, shall ye keep it.

4. And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should keep the passover.

5. And they kept the passover on the fourteenth day of the first month at even, in the wilderness of Sinai: according to all that the Lord commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

Josh. v. 10. And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the passover on the fourteenth day of the month at even, in the plains of Jericho.

2 Kings xxiii. 21. And the king commanded all the people, saying, Keep the passover unto the Lord your God, as it is written in the book of this covenant.

2 Chr. xxx. 15. Then they killed the passover on the fourteenth day of the second month: and the priests and the Levites were ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought in the burnt-offerings unto the house of the Lord.

16. And they stood in their place, after their

manner, according to the law of Moses, the man of God: the priests sprinkled the blood, which they received of the hand of the Levites:

17. For there were many in the congregation that were not sanctified; therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the passovers, for every one that was not clean, to sanctify them unto the Lord.

xxv. 5. And stand in the holy place, according to the divisions of the families of the fathers of your brethren the people, and after the division of the families of the Levites.

6. So kill the passover, and sanctify yourselves, and prepare your brethren, that they may do according to the word of the Lord by the hand of Moses.

Matt. xxvi. 17. Now, the first day of the feast of unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover?

18. And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.

19. And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

22 And ye shall take (k) a bunch of hyssop, and dip it in the blood that is in the bason, and strike the lintel, and the two side-posts, with the blood that is in the bason: (l) and none of you shall go out of the door of his house until the morning.

(k) *Lev. xiv. 6.* As for the living bird, he shall take it, and the cedar-wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssop, and shall dip them and the living bird in the blood of the bird that was killed over the running water;

7. And he shall sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosy seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the living bird loose into the open field.

Num. xix. 18. And a clean person shall take hyssop, and dip it in the water, and sprinkle it upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one slain, or one dead, or a grave.

Ps. li. 7. Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean; wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow.

Heb. ix. 14. How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

19. For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves, and of goats, with water, and scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book and all the people.

xii. 24. And to Jesus, the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel.

1 Pet. i. 2. Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience, and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied.

(l) *Matt. xxvi. 30.* And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

23 For the LORD (m) will pass through to smite the Egyptians, and when he seeth the blood upon

the lintel, and on the two side-posts, the LORD will pass over the door, (n) and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite you.

(m) *Ex. xii. 12.* For I will pass through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgment; I am the Lord.

(n) 2 *Sam. xxiv. 16.* And when the angel stretched out his hand upon Jerusalem to destroy it, the Lord repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed the people, It is enough; stay now thine hand. And the angel of the Lord was by the threshing-place of Araunah the Jebusite.

Is. xxxvii. 36. Then the angel of the Lord went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians, an hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

Ex. ix. 6. Slay utterly old and young, both maids, and little children, and women; but come not near any man upon whom is the mark; and begin at my sanctuary. Then they began at the ancient men which were before the house.

1 *Cor. x. 10.* Neither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer

Heb. xi. 28. Through faith he kept the passover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first-born should touch them.

Rev. vii. 3. Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

ix. 4. And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

24 And ye shall observe this thing (o) for an ordinance to thee, and to thy sons for ever.

(o) *Gen. xvii. 8.* And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.

9. And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee, in their generations.

10. This is my covenant, which ye shall keep, between me and you, and thy seed after thee: Every man-child among you shall be circumcised.

Ex. xii. 14. And this day shall be unto you for a memorial; and ye shall keep it a feast to the Lord throughout your generations: ye shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.

25 And it shall come to pass, (p) when ye be come to the land, which the LORD will give you according as he has promised, that ye shall keep this service.

(p) *Deut. iv. 5.* Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgments, even as the Lord my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the land whither ye go to possess it.

xii. 8. Ye shall not do after all the things that we do here this day, every man whatsoever is right in his own eyes.

9. For ye are not as yet come to the rest, and to the inheritance, which the Lord your God giveth you.

xvi. 5. Thou mayest not sacrifice the passover

within any of thy gates, which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

6. But at the place which the Lord thy God shall choose to place his name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the passover at even, at the going down of the sun, at the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt.

7. And thou shalt roast and eat it in the place which the Lord thy God shall choose.

Josh. v. 10. And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the passover on the fourteenth day of the month at even, in the plains of Jericho.

Ps. cv. 44. And gave them the lands of the heathen; and they inherited the labour of the people.

45. That they might observe his statutes, and keep his laws. Praise ye the Lord.

26 And it shall come to pass, when (q) your children shall say unto you, What mean ye by this service?

(q) *Ex. xiii. 8.* And thou shalt show thy son in that day, Saying, This is done because of that which the Lord did unto me when I came forth out of Egypt.

9. And it shall be for a sign unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memorial between thine eyes; that the Lord's law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the Lord brought thee out of Egypt.

14. And it shall be, when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand the Lord brought us out from Egypt, from the house of bondage.

15. And it came to pass, when Pharaoh would hardly let us go, that the Lord slew all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both the first-born of man and the first-born of beast: therefore I sacrifice to the Lord all that openeth the matrix, being males; but all the first-born of my children I redeem.

Deut. vi. 7. And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

xi. 19. And ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

xxxii. 7. Remember the days of old, consider the years of many generations: ask thy father, and he will shew thee; thy elders, and they will tell thee.

Josh. iv. 6. That this may be a sign among you, that when your children ask their fathers in time to come, saying, What mean ye by these stones?

7. Then ye shall answer them, That the waters of Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the Lord; when it passed over Jordan, the waters of Jordan were cut off: and these stones shall be for a memorial unto the children of Israel for ever.

21. And he spake unto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall ask their fathers in time to come, saying, What mean these stones?

22. Then ye shall let your children know, saying, Israel came over this Jordan on dry land.

23. For the Lord your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, until ye were passed over, as the Lord your God did to the Red sea, which he dried up from before us, until we were gone over;

24. That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the Lord, that it is mighty; that ye might fear the Lord your God for ever.

Ps. lxxviii. 3. Which we have heard and known, and our fathers have told us.

4. We will not hide them from their children, shewing to the generation to come the praises of the Lord, and his strength, and his wonderful works that he hath done.

5. For he established a testimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers, that they should make them known to their children;

6. That the generation to come might know them, even the children which should be born; who should arise and declare them to their children.

cxlv. 4. One generation shall praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts.

Is. xxxviii. 19. The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I do this day; the father to the children shall make known thy truth.

Eph. vi. 4. And ye, fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

27 That ye shall say, (r) It is the sacrifice of the LORD's passover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people (s) bowed the head and worshipped.

(r) *Deut. xvi. 2.* Thou shalt, therefore, sacrifice the passover unto the Lord thy God, of the flock and the herd, in the place which the Lord shall choose to place his name there.

1 *Cor. v. 7.* Purge out, therefore, the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us.

(s) *Ex. iv. 31.* And the people believed: and when they heard that the Lord had visited the children of Israel, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worshipped.

xxxiv. 8. And Moses made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped.

1 *Chr. xxix. 20.* And David said to all the congregation, Now bless the Lord your God. And all the congregation blessed the Lord God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worshipped the Lord, and the king.

2 *Chr. xx. 18.* And Jehoshaphat bowed his head, with his face to the ground: and all Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, fell before the Lord, worshipping the Lord.

xxix. 30. Moreover, Hezekiah the king, and the princes, commanded the Levites to sing praise unto the Lord, with the words of David, and of Asaph the seer: and they sang praises with gladness, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

Neh. viii. 6. And Ezra blessed the Lord, the great God: and all the people answered, Amen, amen, with lifting up their hands; and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the Lord, with their faces to the ground.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 And it came to pass that

(*t*) at midnight (*u*) the Lord smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, from (*x*) the first-born of Pharaoh that sat on his throne, unto the first-born of the captive that *was* in the dungeon; and all the first-born of cattle.

(*t*) *Ex.* xi. 4. And Moses said, Thus saith the Lord, About midnight will I go out into the midst of Egypt.

Job xxxiv. 20. In a moment shall they die, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, and pass away: and the mighty shall be taken away without hand.

1 *Thess.* v. 2. For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

(*u*) *Num.* iii. 13. Because all the first-born are mine; for on the day that I smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, I hallowed unto me all the first-born in Israel, both man and beast: mine they shall be: I am the Lord.

viii. 17. For all the first-born of the children of Israel are mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smote every first-born in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for myself.

xxxiii. 4. For the Egyptians buried all their first-born, which the Lord had smitten among them: upon their gods also the Lord executed judgments.

Ps. lxxviii. 51. And smote all the first-born in Egypt; the chief of their strength in the tabernacles of Ham.

cv. 36. He smote also all the first-born in their land, the chief of all their strength.

cxxxv. 8. Who smote the first-born of Egypt, both of man and beast.

cxxxvi. 10. To him that smote Egypt in their first-born: for his mercy endureth for ever.

Heb. xi. 28. Through faith he kept the pass-over, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he, that destroyed the first-born, should touch them.

(*x*) *Ex.* iv. 23. And I say unto thee, Let my son go that he may serve me: and if thou refuse to let him go, behold, I will slay thy son, even thy first-born.

xi. 5. And all the first-born in the land of Egypt shall die, from the first-born of Pharaoh that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the first-born of the maid-servant that is behind the mill; and all the first-born of beasts.

30 And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was (*y*) a great cry in Egypt: for *there was* not a house where *there was* not one dead.

(*y*) *Ex.* xi. 6. And there shall be a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

Prov. xxi. 13. Whoso stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard.

Jam. v. 17. And in all vineyards shall be warnings: for I will pass through thee, saith the Lord.

Jam. ii. 13. For he shall have judgment without mercy that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.

31 And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, (*z*) Rise up, and get you forth from

among my people, both you and (*a*) the children of Israel: and go serve the Lord as ye have said.

(*z*) *Ex.* iii. 19. And I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you go, no, not by a mighty hand.

20. And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will do in the midst thereof: and after that, he will let you go.

vi. 1. Then the Lord said unto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pharaoh: for, with a strong hand will he let them go, and with a strong hand shall he drive them out of his land.

xi. 1. And the Lord said unto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague more upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterwards he will let you go hence: when he shall let you go, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.

8. And all these thy servants shall come down unto me, and bow down themselves unto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that follow thee; and after that I will go out: and he went out from Pharaoh in a great anger.

Ps. cv. 38. Egypt was glad when they departed: for the fear of them fell upon them.

(*a*) *Ex.* x. 9. And Moses said, We will go with our young, and with our old, with our sons, and with our daughters, with our flocks, and with our herds will we go; for we must hold a feast unto the Lord.

32 Also take (*b*) your flocks and your herds, as ye have said, and be gone; and (*c*) bless me also.

(*b*) *Ex.* x. 26. Our cattle also shall go with us; there shall not an hoof be left behind; for thereof must we take to serve the Lord our God; and we know not with what we must serve the Lord, until we come thither.

(*c*) *Gen.* xxvii. 34. And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said unto his father, Bless me, even me also, O my father.

38. And Esau said unto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? bless me, even me also, O my father. And Esau lifted up his voice, and wept.

Ezra vi. 10. That they may offer sacrifices of sweet savours unto the God of heaven, and pray for the life of the king, and of his sons.

33 And the Egyptians were (*d*) urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, (*e*) We be all dead men.

(*d*) *Ex.* xi. 1. And the Lord said unto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague more upon Egypt; afterwards he will let you go hence: when he shall let you go, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.

Ps. cv. 38. Egypt was glad when they departed: for the fear of them fell upon them.

(*e*) *Gen.* xx. 3. But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and said to him, Behold, thou art a dead man; for the woman which thou hast taken: for she is a man's wife.

Num. xvii. 12. And the children of Israel spake unto Moses, saying, Behold, we die, we perish, we all perish.

13. Whosoever cometh any thing near unto the tabernacle of the Lord shall die: shall we be consumed with dying?

34 And the people took their

dough before it was leavened: their kneading troughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: (*f*) and they borrowed of the Egyptians jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment.

(*f*) *Gen.* xv. 14. And also that nation whom they shall serve, will I judge: and afterwards shall they come out with great substance.

Ex. iii. 22. But every woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: and ye shall put them upon your sons, and upon your daughters: and ye shall spoil the Egyptians.

xi. 2. Speak now in the ears of the people, and let every man borrow of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold.

3. And the Lord gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreover, the man Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaoh's servants, and in the sight of the people.

Ps. cv. 37. He brought them forth also with silver and gold: and there was not one feeble person among their tribes.

36 And (*g*) the Lord gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent unto them *such things as they required*: and they spoiled the Egyptians.

(*g*) *Gen.* xxxix. 21. But the Lord was with Joseph, and shewed him mercy, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

Ex. iii. 21. And I will give this people favour in the sight of the Egyptians: and it shall come to pass, that when ye go, ye shall not go empty.

xi. 3. And the Lord gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreover, the man Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaoh's servants, and in the sight of the people.

Prov. xvi. 7. When a man's ways please the Lord, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

Dan. i. 9. Now God had brought Daniel into favour and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs.

Acts ii. 47. Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

vii. 10. And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt, and all his house.

37 And the children of Israel journeyed from (*h*) Rameses to Succoth, about (*i*) six hundred thousand on foot *that were* men, besides children.

(*h*) *Gen.* xlvii. 11. And Joseph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

Ex. i. 11. Therefore they did set over them task-masters to afflict them with their burdens. And they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities, Pithom and Raamses.

(*i*) **Gen. xv. 5.** And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them. And he said unto him, So shall thy seed be.

xlvi. 3. And he said, I am God, the God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt; for I will there make of thee a great nation.

Ex. xxxviii. 26. A bekah for every man, that is, half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for every one that went to be numbered, from twenty years old and upward, for six hundred thousand, and three thousand, and five hundred and fifty men.

Num. i. 46. Even all they that were numbered, were six hundred thousand, and three thousand, and five hundred and fifty.

xi. 21. And Moses said, The people, among whom I am, are six hundred thousand footmen; and thou hast said, I will give them flesh, that they may eat a whole month.

38 (k) And a mixed multitude went up also with them; and flocks, and herds, even very much cattle.

(*k*) **Num. xi. 4.** And the mixed multitude that was among them fell a lusting; and the children of Israel also wept again, and said, Who shall give us flesh to eat?

39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened: because they were (l) thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victual.

(*l*) **Ex. vi. 1.** Then the Lord said unto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pharaoh: for with a strong hand shall he let them go, and with a strong hand shall he drive them out of his land.

xi. 1. And the Lord said unto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague more upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt: afterwards he will let you go hence: when he shall let you go, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.

40 ¶ Now the (m) sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, was (n) four hundred and thirty years.

(*m*) **Acts xiii. 17.** The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arm brought he them out of it.

(*n*) **Gen. xv. 13.** And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety, that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them; and they shall afflict them four hundred years.

Acts vii. 6. And God spake on this wise, That his seed should sojourn in a strange land; and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat them evil four hundred years.

Gal. iii. 17. And this I say, that the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect.

41 And it came to pass, at the

end of the four hundred and thirty years, even (o) the self-same day it came to pass, that all the (p) hosts of the Lord went out from the land of Egypt.

(*o*) **Ps. cii. 13.** Thou shalt arise, and have mercy upon Zion: for the time to favour her, yea, the set time, is come.

Hab. ii. 3. For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie; though it tarry, wait for it; because it will surely come, it will not tarry.

John vii. 8. Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast; for my time is not yet full come.

Acts i. 7. And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

(*p*) **Ex. vii. 4.** But Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you, that I may lay my hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, and my people, the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt, by great judgments.

Josh. v. 14. And he said, Nay; but as captain of the host of the Lord am I now come. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my Lord unto his servant?

42 It is a night to be much (q) observed unto the Lord, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this is that night of the Lord to be observed of all the children of Israel in their generations.

(*q*) **Deut. xvi. 1.** Observe the month of Abib, and keep the passover unto the Lord thy God: for in the month of Abib the Lord thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

43 ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the passover: (r) there shall no stranger eat thereof.

(*r*) **Lev. xxii. 10.** There shall no stranger eat of the holy things: a sojourner of the priest, or an hired servant, shall not eat of the holy things.

Num. ix. 14. And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keep the passover unto the Lord; according to the ordinance of the passover, and according to the manner thereof, so shall he do: ye shall have one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was born in the land.

Eph. ii. 12. That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world.

44 But every man's servant, that is bought for money, when thou hast (s) circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

(*s*) **Gen. xvii. 12.** And he that is eight days old shall be circumcised among you, every man-child in your generations; he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.

13. He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised; and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant.

23. And Abraham took Ishmael his son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were

bought with his money, every male among the men of Abraham's house; and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin in the self same day, as God had said unto him.

45 A foreigner, and an hired servant shall not eat thereof.

46 In (t) one house shall it be eaten: thou shalt not carry forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house: (u) neither shall ye break a bone thereof.

(*t*) **1 Cor. xii. 12.** For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body; so also is Christ.

Eph. ii. 19. Now, therefore, ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow-citizens with the saints, and of the household of God;

20. And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner-stone;

21. In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth unto a holy temple in the Lord: **22.** In whom ye also are builded together for a habitation of God through the Spirit.

(*u*) **Num. ix. 12.** They shall leave none of it unto the morning, nor break any bone of it: according to all the ordinances of the passover they shall keep it.

John xix. 33. But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

36. For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

47 (x) All the congregation of Israel shall keep it.

(*x*) **Num. ix. 13.** But the man that is clean, and is not in a journey, and forbeareth to keep the passover, even the same soul shall be cut off from his people; because he brought not the offering of the Lord in his appointed season, that man shall bear his sin.

48 And when (y) a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passover to the Lord, (z) let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near and keep it; and he (a) shall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

(*y*) **Num. ix. 14.** And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keep the passover unto the Lord; according to the ordinance of the passover, and according to the manner thereof, so shall he do: ye shall have one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was born in the land.

xv. 15. One ordinance shall be both for you of the congregation, and also for the stranger that sojourneth with you, an ordinance for ever in your generations: as ye are, so shall the stranger be before the Lord.

17. One law, and one manner, shall be for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.

(*z*) **Gen. xvii. 12.** And he that is eight days old shall be circumcised among you, every man-child in your generations; he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.

Ex. xlv. 9. Thus saith the Lord God, No stranger, uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my sanctuary, of any stranger that is among the children of Israel.

xlvii. 22. And it shall come to pass, that ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, and to the strangers that sojourn among you, which shall beget children among you; and they shall be unto you as born in the country, among the children of Israel; they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel.

(a) Gal. iii. 28. There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

Col. iii. 11. Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

49 (b) One law shall be to him that is home-born, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

(b) Lev. xxiv. 22. Ye shall have one manner of law, as well for the stranger as for one of your own country: for I am the Lord your God.

Num. xv. 15. One ordinance shall be both for you of the congregation, and also for the stranger that sojourneth with you, an ordinance for ever in your generations: as ye are, so shall the stranger be before the Lord.

16. One law, and one manner, shall be for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.

29. Ye shall have one law for him that sinneth through ignorance, both for him that is born among the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel; **(c)** as the Lord commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

(c) Deut. iv. 1. Now, therefore, hearken, O Israel, unto the statutes, and unto the judgments, which I teach you, for to do them, that ye may live, and go in and possess the land which the Lord God of your fathers giveth you.

2. Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish aught from it; that ye may keep the commandments of the Lord your God, which I command you.

xii. 32. What thing soever I command you observe to do it: thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.

Matt. vii. 24. Therefore, whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock:

25. And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

xxviii. 20. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

John ii. 5. His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it.

xiii. 17. If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

xv. 14. Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

Rev. xxii. 14. Blessed are they who do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

51 And it came to pass the self-

same day, **that** the Lord did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, **(d)** by their armies.

(d) Ex. xii. 41. And it came to pass, at the end of the four hundred and thirty years, even the self-same day it came to pass, that all the hosts of the Lord went out from the land of Egypt.

vii. 26. These are that Aaron and Moses, to whom the Lord said, Bring out the children of Israel from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

vii. 4. But Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you, that I may lay my hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, and my people the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt by great judgments.

CHAPTER XIII.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 (a) Sanctify unto me all the first-born, whatsoever openeth the womb among the children of Israel, **both** of man and of beast: **it** is mine. •

(a) Ex. xxii. 29. Thou shalt not delay to offer the first of thy ripe fruits, and of thy liquors: the first-born of thy sons shalt thou give unto me.

30. Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen, and with thy sheep: seven days it shall be with his dam; on the eighth day thou shalt give it me.

xxiii. 19. The first of the first-fruits of thy land thou shalt bring into the house of the Lord thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mother's milk.

xxxiv. 19. All that openeth the matrix is mine; and every firstling among thy cattle, whether ox or sheep, that is male.

20. But the firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a lamb: and if thou redeem him not, then shalt thou break his neck. All the first-born of thy sons thou shalt redeem; and none shall appear before me empty.

Lev. xxvii. 26. Only the firstling of the beasts, which should be the Lord's firstling, no man shall sanctify it: whether it be ox or sheep, it is the Lord's.

Num. iii. 13. Because all the first-born are mine: for on the day that I smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt I hallowed unto me all the first-born in Israel, both man and beast; mine they shall be: I am the Lord.

viii. 16. For they are wholly given unto me from among the children of Israel; instead of such as open every womb, even instead of the first-born of all the children of Israel, have I taken them unto me.

17. For all the first-born of the children of Israel are mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smote every first-born in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for myself.

xviii. 15. Every thing that openeth the matrix in all flesh, which they bring unto the Lord, whether it be of men or beasts, shall be thine: nevertheless, the first-born of man shalt thou surely redeem, and the firstling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem.

Deut. xv. 19. All the firstling males that come of thy herd, and of thy flock, thou shalt sanctify unto the Lord thy God: thou shalt do no work with the firstling of thy bullock, nor shear the firstling of thy sheep.

Luke ii. 23. (As it is written in the law of the

Lord, Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord.)

Heb. xii. 23. To the general assembly and church of the first-born, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect.

3 ¶ And Moses said unto the people, **(b)** Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, **(c)** out of the house of bondage; for by **(d)** strength of hand the Lord brought you out from this place: **(e)** there shall no leavened bread be eaten.

(b) Ex. xii. 42. It is a night to be much observed unto the Lord for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this is that night of the Lord to be observed of all the children of Israel in their generations.

Deut. v. 15. And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and that the Lord thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, and by a stretched-out arm: therefore the Lord thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath-day.

xv. 15. And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the Lord thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to-day.

xvi. 3. Thou shalt eat no leavened bread with it: seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, even the bread of affliction; (for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste;) that thou mayest remember the day, when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt, all the days of thy life.

12. And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt: and thou shalt observe and do these statutes.

xxiv. 18. But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt: and the Lord thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

22. And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

1 Chr. xvi. 12. Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth.

Ps. cv. 5. Remember his marvellous works that he hath done; his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth.

(c) Ex. xiii. 14. And it shall be, when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand the Lord brought us out from Egypt, from the house of bondage.

xx. 2. I am the Lord thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

Deut. v. 6. I am the Lord thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

vi. 12. Then beware lest thou forget the Lord, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

viii. 14. Then thine heart be lifted up, and thou forget the Lord thy God, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

xiii. 5. And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams, shall be put to death; because he hath spoken to turn you away from the Lord your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which

the Lord thy God commanded thee to walk in: so shalt thou put the evil away from the midst of thee.

10. And thou shalt stone him with stones, that he die; because he hath sought to thrust thee away from the Lord thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

Josh. xxiv. 17. For the Lord our God, he it is that brought us up and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage; and which did those great signs in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed.

Judg. vi. 8. That the Lord sent a prophet unto the children of Israel, which said unto them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I brought you up from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage.

(d) *Ex.* vi. 1. Then the Lord said unto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pharaoh: for with a strong hand shall he let them go, and with a strong hand shall he drive them out of his land.

Deut. iv. 34. Or hath God assayed to go and take him a nation from the midst of another nation, by temptations, by signs, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched-out arm, and by great terrors, according to all that the Lord your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

xi. 2. And know ye this day: for I speak not with your children which have not known, and which have not seen the chastisement of the Lord your God, his greatness, his mighty hand, and his stretched-out arm,

3. And his miracles, and his acts, which he did in the midst of Egypt, unto Pharaoh, the king of Egypt, and unto all his land.

Neh. ix. 10. And shewest signs and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land; for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a name as it is this day.

Eph. i. 19. And what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power.

(e) *Ex.* xii. 8. And they shall eat the flesh in that night, roast with fire, and unleavened bread; and with bitter herbs they shall eat it.

15. Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread; even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth unleavened bread, from the first day until the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel.

4 This day came ye out, in the month (f) Abib.

(f) *Ex.* xxiii. 15. Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread: (thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven days, as I commanded thee, in the time appointed of the month Abib; for in it thou camest out from Egypt; and none shall appear before me empty.)

xxiv. 18. The feast of unleavened bread shalt thou keep. Seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee, in the month Abib: for in the month Abib thou camest out from Egypt.

Deut. xvi. 1. Observe the month of Abib, and keep the passover unto the Lord thy God: for in the month of Abib the Lord thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

5 And it shall be when the Lord (g) shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites,

which he (h) sware unto thy fathers to give thee, (i) a land flowing with milk and honey, that (k) thou shalt keep this service in this month.

(g) *Gen.* xv. 18. In that same day the Lord made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

Ex. iii. 8. And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land, unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

xxiv. 11. Observe thou that which I command thee this day; Behold, I drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite and the Jebusite.

Deut. vii. 1. When the Lord thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier than thou.

xii. 29. When the Lord thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possess them, and thou succeedest them, and dwellest in their land.

xix. 1. When the Lord thy God hath cut off the nations, whose land the Lord thy God giveth thee, and thou succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses.

xxvii. 1. And it shall be, when thou art come in unto the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein.

(h) *Gen.* xxii. 16. And said, By myself have I sworn, saith the Lord; for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only son;

17. That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea-shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies:

18. And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice.

xxvi. 3. Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and I will bless thee: for unto thee, and unto thy seed, I will give all these countries; and I will perform the oath which I sware unto Abraham thy father.

1. 24. And Joseph said unto his brethren, I die: and God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land unto the land which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

Ex. vi. 8. And I will bring you in unto the land, concerning the which I did swear to give it to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob; and I will give it you for an heritage: I am the Lord.

xxiii. 1. And the Lord said unto Moses, Depart, and go up hence, thou, and the people which thou hast brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land which I sware unto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying, Unto thy seed will I give it.

Num. xiv. 16. Because the Lord was not able to bring this people into the land which he swore unto them, therefore he hath slain them in the wilderness.

30. Doubtless ye shall not come into the land concerning which I sware to make you dwell

therein, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

xxiii. 11. Surely none of the men that came up out of Egypt, from twenty years old and upward, shall see the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob; because they have not wholly followed me.

(i) *Ex.* iii. 17. And I have said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt, unto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, unto a land flowing with milk and honey.

(k) *Ex.* xii. 25. And it shall come to pass, when ye be come to the land which the Lord will give you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service.

6 (l) Seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day shall be a feast to the Lord.

(l) *Ex.* xii. 15. Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread; even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses; for whosoever eateth leavened bread from the first day until the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel.

7 Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven days: and there shall (m) no leavened bread be seen with thee, neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters.

(m) *Ex.* xii. 19. Seven days shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or born in the land.

Matt. xvi. 6. Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

12. Then understood they how that he bade them not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

8 And (n) thou shalt shew thy son in that day, saying, This is done because of that which the Lord did unto me, when I came forth out of Egypt.

(n) *Ex.* xii. 26. And it shall come to pass, when your children shall say unto you, What mean ye by this service?

9 And it shall be for (o) a sign unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memorial between thine eyes; that the Lord's law (p) may be in thy mouth: for with a (q) strong hand hath the Lord brought thee out of Egypt.

(o) *Ex.* xiii. 16. And it shall be for a token upon thine hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes: for by strength of hand the Lord brought us forth out of Egypt.

Num. xv. 39. And it shall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the Lord, and do them; and that ye seek not after your own heart, and

your own eyes, after which ye use to go a whoring.

Deut. vi. 8. And thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes.

xi. 18. Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your hearts, and in your soul, and bind them for a sign upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.

19. And ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

Prov. i. 9. For they shall be an ornament of grace unto thy head, and chains about thy neck.

vi. 20. My son, keep thy father's commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

21. Bind them continually upon thine heart, and tie them about thy neck.

22. When thou goest, it shall lead thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keep thee; and when thou awakest, it shall talk with thee.

23. For the commandment is a lamp, and the law is light; and reproofs of instruction are the way of life;

Is. xlix. 16. Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of my hands; thy walls are continually before me.

Jer. xxii. 24. As I live, saith the Lord, though Coniah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, were the signet upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence.

Matt. xxiii. 5. But all their works they do for to be seen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments.

(p) *Deut. xxx. 14.* But the word is very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it.

Josh. i. 8. This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.

Is. lix. 21. As for me, this is my covenant with them, saith the Lord; My Spirit that is upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the Lord, from henceforth and for ever.

Rom. x. 8. But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart; that is, the word of faith which we preach.

(q) *Ex. xiii. 3.* And Moses said unto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of bondage; for by strength of hand the Lord brought you out from this place: there shall no leavened bread be eaten.

vi. 6. Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, I am the Lord, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage; and I will redeem you with a stretched-out arm, and with great judgments.

Josh. i. 9. Have not I commanded thee? Be strong, and of a good courage; be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the Lord thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest.

Neh. i. 10. Now these are thy servants, and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.

Ps. lxxxix. 13. Thou hast a mighty arm: strong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.

Is. xxvii. 1. In that day the Lord, with his sore, and great, and strong sword, shall punish leviathan the piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent; and he shall slay the dragon that is in the sea.

xl. 10. Behold, the Lord God will come with strong hand, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, his reward is with him, and his work before him.

li. 9. Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the Lord; awake, as in the ancient days, in the generations of old. Art thou not it that hath cut Rahab, and wounded the dragon?

Joel ii. 11. And the Lord shall utter his voice before his army; for his camp is very great: for he is strong that executeth his word: for the day of the Lord is great and very terrible; and who can abide it?

Rev. xviii. 8. Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burnt with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

10 Thou shalt therefore (r) keep this ordinance in his season, from year to year.

(r) *Ex. xii. 14.* And this day shall be unto you for a memorial; and ye shall keep it a feast to the Lord throughout your generations: ye shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.

24. And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy sons for ever.

xxiii. 15. Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread: (thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven days, as I commanded thee, in the time appointed of the month Abib; for in it thou camest out from Egypt; and none shall appear before me empty.)

Lev. xxiii. 6. And on the fifteenth day of the same month is the feast of unleavened bread unto the Lord; seven days ye must eat unleavened bread.

Deut. xvi. 3. Thou shalt eat no leavened bread with it: seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, even the bread of affliction; (for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste;) that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt, all the days of thy life.

4. And there shall be no leavened bread seen with thee in all thy coats, seven days; neither shall there any thing of the flesh, which thou sacrificedst the first day at even, remain all night until the morning.

1 *Cor. xi. 26.* For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord's death till he come.

11 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, (s) as he swore unto thee and to thy fathers, and shall give it thee,

(s) *Ex. xiii. 5.* And it shall be, when the Lord shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which he swore unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and honey, that thou shalt keep this service in this month.

12 That (t) thou shalt set apart unto the LORD, all that (u) openeth the matrix: and every firstling that cometh of a beast, which thou hast, the males shall be the LORD's.

(t) *Ex. xiii. 2.* Sanctify unto me all the first-born, whatsoever openeth the womb among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast: it is mine.

(u) *xxxiv. 19.* All that openeth the matrix

is mine; and every firstling among thy cattle, whether ox or sheep, that is male.

Num. iii. 19. And I, behold I, have taken the Levites from among the children of Israel, instead of all the first-born that openeth the matrix among the children of Israel; therefore the Levites shall be mine.

xviii. 15. Every thing that openeth the matrix, in all flesh, which they bring unto the Lord, whether it be of men or beasts, shall be thine: nevertheless, the first-born of man shalt thou surely redeem, and the firstling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem.

13 And every firstling (x) of an ass thou shalt redeem with a lamb; and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break his neck: and all the first-born of man among thy children (y) shalt thou redeem.

(x) *Ex. xxxiv. 20.* But the firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a lamb; and if thou redeem him not, then shalt thou break his neck. All the first-born of thy sons, thou shalt redeem: and none shall appear before me empty.

Num. xviii. 15. Every thing that openeth the matrix, in all flesh, which they bring unto the Lord, whether it be of men or beasts, shall be thine; nevertheless, the first-born of man shalt thou surely redeem, and the firstling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem.

16. And those that are to be redeemed, from a month old shalt thou redeem, according to thine estimation, for the money of five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, which is twenty gerahs.

17. But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a goat, thou shalt not redeem, they are holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood upon the altar, and shalt burn their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet savour unto the Lord.

(y) *Num. iii. 46.* And for those that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threescore and thirteen of the first-born of the children of Israel, which are more than the Levites;

47. Thou shalt even take five shekels a piece by the poll; after the shekel of the sanctuary shalt thou take them: (the shekel is twenty gerahs:)

48. And thou shalt give the money, wherewith the odd number of them is to be redeemed, unto Aaron and to his sons.

49. And Moses took the redemption-money of them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Levites.

50. Of the first-born of the children of Israel took he the money; a thousand three hundred and threescore and five shekels; after the shekel of the sanctuary.

51. And Moses gave the money of them that were redeemed unto Aaron, and to his sons, according to the word of the Lord, as the Lord commanded Moses.

Rev. xiv. 4. These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the first-fruits unto God, and to the Lamb.

14 And it shall be when (z) thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say unto him,

By strength of hand the Lord brought us out from Egypt, from the house of bondage.

(z) *Ex. xii. 26.* And it shall come to pass, when your children shall say unto you, What mean ye by this service?

Deut. vi. 20. And when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What mean the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgments, which the Lord our God hath commanded you?

21. Then thou shalt say unto thy son, We were Pharaoh's bond-men in Egypt, and the Lord brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

22. And the Lord shewed signs and wonders, great and sore, upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his household, before our eyes:

23. And he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he swore unto our fathers.

24. And the Lord commanded us to do all these statutes, to fear the Lord our God, for our good always, that he might preserve us alive, as it is at this day.

Josh. iv. 6. That this may be a sign among you, that when your children ask their fathers in time to come, saying, What mean these stones?

21. And he spake unto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall ask their fathers in time to come, saying, What mean these stones?

22. Then ye shall let your children know, saying, Israel came over this Jordan on dry land.

23. For the Lord your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, until ye were passed over, as the Lord your God did to the Red sea, which he dried up from before us, until we were gone over.

24. That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the Lord, that it is mighty; that ye might fear the Lord your God for ever.

Ps. cxlv. 4. One generation shall praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts.

15 And it came to pass, when Pharaoh would hardly let us go, that (a) the Lord slew all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both the first-born of man, and the first-born of beast: (b) therefore I sacrifice to the Lord all that openeth the matrix, being males; but all the first-born of my children I redeem.

(a) *Ex. xii. 29.* And it came to pass, that, at midnight, the Lord smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, from the first-born of Pharaoh that sat on his throne, unto the first-born of the captive that was in the dungeon; and all the first-born of cattle.

(b) *Ex. xiii. 12.* That thou shalt set apart unto the Lord all that openeth the matrix: and every firstling that cometh of a beast, which thou hast, the males shall be the Lord's.

16 And it shall be for (c) a token upon thine hand, (d) and for frontlets between thine eyes: (e) for by strength of hand the Lord brought us forth out of Egypt.

(c) *Ex. xii. 13.* And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye are: and

when I see the blood I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt.

xiii. 9. And it shall be for a sign unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memorial between thine eyes; that the Lord's law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the Lord brought thee out of Egypt.

(d) *Deut. vi. 7.* And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

8. And thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes.

9. And thou shalt write them upon the posts of thy house, and on thy gates.

xi. 18. Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart, and in your soul, and bind them for a sign upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.

(e) *Ex. xiii. 9.* And it shall be for a sign unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memorial between thine eyes; that the Lord's law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the Lord brought thee out of Egypt.

14. And it shall be when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand the Lord brought us out from Egypt, from the house of bondage.

17 ¶ And it came to pass when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not through the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was near: for God said, Lest peradventure (f) the people repent when they see war, and they (g) return to Egypt.

(f) *Ex. xiv. 11.* And they said unto Moses, Because there were no graves in Egypt, hast thou taken us away to die in the wilderness? wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us, to carry us forth out of Egypt?

12. Is not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let us alone, that we may serve the Egyptians? For it had been better for us to serve the Egyptians than that we should die in the wilderness.

Num. xiv. 1. And all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried; and the people wept that night.

2. And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron: and the whole congregation said unto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt! or, would God we had died in this wilderness!

3. And wherefore hath the Lord brought us unto this land, to fall by the sword, that our wives and our children should be a prey? were it not better for us to return into Egypt?

4. And they said one to another, Let us make a captain, and let us return into Egypt.

Deut. xx. 8. And the officers shall speak further unto the people, and they shall say, What man is there that is fearful and faint-hearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethren's heart faint as well as his heart.

Judg. vii. 3. Now therefore, go to, proclaim in the ears of the people, saying, Whosoever is fearful and afraid let him return, and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the

people twenty and two thousand, and there remained ten thousand.

Luke xiv. 27. And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple:

28. For which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it?

29. Lest haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it begin to mock him,

30. Saying, This man began to build and was not able to finish.

31. Or what king, going to war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth, whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

32. Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

Acts xiii. 13. Now, when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John, departing from them, returned to Jerusalem.

xv. 38. But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.

1 Cor. x. 13. There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

(g) *Ex. xvi. 2.* And the whole congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wilderness.

3. And the children of Israel said unto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the Lord in the land of Egypt, when we sat by the flesh-pots, and when we did eat bread to the full: for ye have brought us forth into this wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

Neh. ix. 17. And refused to obey, neither were mindful of thy wonders that thou didst among them; but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed a captain to return to their bondage: but thou art a God ready to pardon, gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and forsookest them not.

Acts vii. 39. To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust him from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt.

18 But God (h) led the people about, through the way of the wilderness of the Red Sea: and the children of Israel went up harnessed out of the land of Egypt.

(h) *Ex. xiv. 2.* Speak unto the children of Israel, that they turn and encamp before Pi-hahiroth, between Migdol and the sea, over against Baal-zephon: before it shall ye encamp by the sea.

Num. xxxiii. 6. And they departed from Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which is in the edge of the wilderness.

7. And they removed from Etham, and turned again into Pi-hahiroth, which is before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

8. And they departed from before Pi-hahiroth, and passed through the midst of the sea into the wilderness, and went three days' journey in the wilderness of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

Ps. cvii. 7. And he led them forth by the right way, that they might go to a city of habitation.

19 And Moses took the bones of Joseph with him: *(i)* for he had straitly sworn the children of Israel, saying, *(k)* God will surely visit you; and ye shall carry up my bones away hence with you.

(i) *Gen.* i. 24. And Joseph said unto his brethren, I die: and God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land unto the land which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

25. And Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence.

Josh. xxiv. 32. And the bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcel of ground which Jacob bought of the sons of Hamor the father of Shechem for an hundred pieces of silver: and it became the inheritance of the children of Joseph.

Acts vii. 16. And were carried over into Sychem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emmor, the father of Sychem.

(k) *Gen.* xlviii. 21. And Israel said unto Joseph, Behold, I die; but God shall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

Ex. iv. 31. And the people believed: and when they heard that the Lord had visited the children of Israel, and that he had looked upon their affliction then they bowed their heads and worshipped.

Luke i. 68. Blessed be the Lord God of Israel; for he hath visited and redeemed his people.

vii. 16. And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, That God hath visited his people.

20 And *(l)* they took their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderness.

(l) *Num.* xxxiii. 5. And the children of Israel removed from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.

6. And they departed from Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which is in the edge of the wilderness.

21 And *(m)* the LORD went before them, by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; to go by day and night.

(m) *Ex.* xiv. 19. And the angel of God, which went before the camp of Israel, removed, and went behind them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them.

20. And it came between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of Israel; and it was a cloud and darkness to them, but it gave light by night to these: so that the one came not near the other all the night.

21. And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea; and the Lord caused the sea to go back by a strong east wind all that night, and made the sea dry land, and the waters were divided:

22. And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the dry ground: and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand and on their left.

23. And the Egyptians pursued, and went in

after them to the midst of the sea, even all Pharaoh's horses, his chariots, and his horsemen.

24. And it came to pass, that in the morning-watch the Lord looked unto the host of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire and of the cloud, and troubled the host of the Egyptians.

xl. 34. Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the Lord filled the tabernacle.

35. And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the Lord filled the tabernacle.

36. And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Israel went onward in all their journeys:

37. But if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not till the day that it was taken up.

38. For the cloud of the Lord was upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.

Num. ix. 15. And on the day that the tabernacle was reared up, the cloud covered the tabernacle, namely, the tent of the testimony: and at even there was upon the tabernacle, as it were the appearance of fire, until the morning.

16. So it was alway: the cloud covered it by day, and the appearance of fire by night.

17. And when the cloud was taken up from the tabernacle, then after that the children of Israel journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18. At the commandment of the Lord the children of Israel journeyed, and at the commandment of the Lord they pitched: as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle they rested in their tents.

19. And when the cloud tarried long upon the tabernacle many days, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the Lord, and journeyed not.

20. And so it was, when the cloud was a few days upon the tabernacle; according to the commandment of the Lord they abode in their tents, and according to the commandment of the Lord they journeyed.

21. And so it was when the cloud abode from even unto the morning, and that the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they journeyed: whether it was by day or by night that the cloud was taken up they journeyed.

22. Or whether it were two days, or a month, or a year, that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel abode in their tents, and journeyed not: but when it was taken up they journeyed.

x. 34. And the cloud of the Lord was upon them by day, when they went out of the camp.

xiv. 14. And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: for they have heard that thou, Lord, art among this people; that thou, Lord, art seen face to face; and that thy cloud standeth over them; and that thou goest before them; by day-time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire, by night.

Deut. i. 33. Who went in the way before you, to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should go, and in a cloud by day.

Neh. ix. 12. Moreover, thou leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar, and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

19. Yet thou, in thy manifold mercies, forsookest them not in the wilderness: the pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way; neither the pillar of fire by

night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go.

Ps. lxxviii. 14. In the day time, also, he led them with a cloud, and all the night with a light of fire.

xcix. 7. He spake unto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his testimonies; and the ordinance that he gave them.

cv. 39. He spread a cloud for a covering, and fire to give light in the night.

Is. iv. 5. And the Lord will create upon every dwelling-place of mount Zion, and upon her assemblies, a cloud and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for upon all the glory shall be a defence.

6. And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the day time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a covert from a storm and from rain.

1 *Cor.* x. 1. Moreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea;

2. And were all baptized unto Moses, in the cloud and in the sea.

22 He *(n)* took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the *(o)* pillar of fire by night from before the people.

(n) *Ps.* cxxi. 5. The Lord is thy keeper; the Lord is thy shade upon thy right hand.

6. The sun shall not smite thee by day, nor the moon by night.

7. The Lord shall preserve thee from all evil: he shall preserve thy soul.

8. The Lord shall preserve thy going out, and thy coming in, from this time forth, and even for evermore.

(o) *Rev.* x. 1. And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud; and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire.

CHAPTER XIV.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, *(a)* that they turn and encamp before Pi-hahiroth, between *(b)* Migdol and the sea, over against Baal-zephon: before it shall ye encamp by the sea.

(a) *Ex.* xiii. 17. And it came to pass, when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not through the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was near; for God said, Lest peradventure the people repent when they see war, and they return to Egypt.

18. But God led the people about, through the way of the wilderness of the Red sea. And the children of Israel went up harnessed out of the land of Egypt.

Num. xxxiii. 7. And they removed from Etham, and turned again unto Pi-hahiroth, which is before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

(b) *Jer.* xlv. 1. The word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the Jews which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the country of Pathros, saying,

xlvi. 14. Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph, and in Tahpanhes:

say ye, Stand fast, and prepare thee; for the sword shall devour round about thee.

3 For (c) Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, (d) They are entangled in the land, the wilderness hath shut them in.

(e) *Ex. vii. 3.* And I will harden Pharaoh's heart, and multiply my signs and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4. But Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you, that I may lay my hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, and my people the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt by great judgments.

Deut. xxxi. 21. And it shall come to pass, when many evils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testify against them as a witness; for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouths of their seed: for I know their imagination which they go about, even now, before I have brought them into the land which I swear.

Ps. cxxxix. 2. Thou knowest my down-sitting, and mine up-rising; thou understandest my thoughts afar off.

4. For there is not a word in my tongue, but, lo, O Lord, thou knowest it altogether.

Ex. xxxviii. 10. Thus saith the Lord God, It shall also come to pass, that at the same time shall things come into thy mind, and thou shalt think an evil thought:

11. And thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of unwall'd villages; I will go to them that are at rest, that dwell safely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither bars nor gates.

17. Thus saith the Lord God, Art thou he of whom I have spoken in old time by my servants the prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those days many years, that I would bring thee against them?

Acts iv. 28. For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

(d) *Judg. xvi. 2.* And it was told the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed him in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were quiet all the night, saying, In the morning, when it is day, we shall kill him.

1 Sam. xviii. 7. And it was told Saul, that David was come to Keilah. And Saul said, God hath delivered him into mine hand; for he is shut in, by entering into a town that hath gates and bars.

23. See, therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking-places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me with the certainty, and I will go with you: and it shall come to pass, if he be in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Judah.

Ps. lxxi. 11. Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him; for there is none to deliver him.

Jer. xx. 10. For I heard the defaming of many, fear on every side. Report, say they, and we will report it. All my familiars watched for my halting, saying, Peradventure he will be enticed, and we shall prevail against him, and we shall take our revenge on him.

4 And (e) I will harden Pharaoh's heart, that he shall follow after them, (f) and I will be honoured upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host; (g) that the Egyptians may know that I am the Lord. And they did so.

(e) *Ex. iv. 21.* And the Lord said unto Moses, When thou goest to return into Egypt, see that thou do all those wonders before Pharaoh, which I have put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he shall not let the people go.

vii. 3. And I will harden Pharaoh's heart, and multiply my signs and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

13. And he hardened Pharaoh's heart, that he hearkened not unto them; as the Lord had said.

14. And the Lord said unto Moses, Pharaoh's heart is hardened, he refuseth to let the people go.

xiv. 8. And the Lord hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel: and the children of Israel went out with an high hand.

17. And I, behold I, will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

Rom. xi. 8. (According as it is written, God hath given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear) unto this day.

(f) *Ex. ix. 16.* And in very deed for this cause have I raised thee up, for to shew in thee my power; and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.

xiv. 18. And the Egyptians shall know that I am the Lord, when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

xv. 10. Thou didst blow with thy wind, the sea covered them: they sank as lead in the mighty waters.

11. Who is like unto thee, O Lord, amongst the gods? who is like thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders?

14. The people shall hear, and be afraid: sorrow shall take hold on the inhabitants of Palestina.

15. Then the dukes of Edom shall be amazed; the mighty men of Moab, trembling shall take hold upon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

16. Fear and dread shall fall upon them: by the greatness of thine arm they shall be as still as a stone; till thy people pass over, O Lord, till the people pass over which thou hast purchased.

xviii. 11. Now I know that the Lord is greater than all gods: for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly he was above them.

Neh. ix. 10. And shewedst signs and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land; for thou knowest that they dealt proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a name as it is this day.

Is. ii. 11. The lofty looks of man shall be humbled, and the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down; and the Lord alone shall be exalted in that day.

12. For the day of the Lord of hosts shall be upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up, and he shall be brought low.

Ex. xx. 9. But I wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they were, in whose sight I made myself known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

xxviii. 22. And say, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I am against thee, O Zidon; and I will be glorified in the midst of thee: and they shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall have executed judgments in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

xxxix. 13. Yea, all the people of the land shall

bury them; and it shall be to them a renown, the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord God.

Dan. iv. 30. The king spake and said, Is not this great Babylon, that I have built for the house of the kingdom, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majesty?

31. While the word was in the king's mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, saying, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken; The kingdom is departed from thee:

32. And they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field: they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and seven times shall pass over thee, until thou know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

33. The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar: and he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles' feathers, and his nails like birds' claws.

34. And at the end of the days, I Nebuchadnezzar lifted up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me; and I blessed the Most High; and I praised and honoured him that liveth for ever, whose dominion is an everlasting dominion, and his kingdom is from generation to generation:

35. And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth; and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?

36. At the same time my reason returned unto me; and for the glory of my kingdom, mine honour and brightness returned unto me; and my counsellors and my lords sought unto me; and I was established in my kingdom; and excellent majesty was added unto me.

37. Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise and extol and honour the King of heaven, all whose works are truth, and his ways judgment: and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

Rom. ix. 17. For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up; that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout the earth.

22. What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endureth with much long-suffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction;

23. And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory.

Rev. xix. 1. And after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia; salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God:

2. For true and righteous are his judgments; for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

3. And again they said, Alleluia. And her smoke rose up for ever and ever.

4. And the four and twenty elders, and the four beasts, fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen; Alleluia.

5. And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

6. And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

(g) *Ex. vii. 17.* Thus saith the Lord, In this thou shalt know that I am the Lord.

5 And it was told the king of

Egypt, that the people fled: and (h) the heart of Pharaoh and of his servants was turned against the people, and they said, (i) Why have we done this, that we have let Israel go from serving us?

(h) *Ex. xii. 33.* And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, We be all dead men.

Ps. cv. 25. He turned their heart to hate his people, to deal subtilly with his servants.

(i) *Jer. xxxiv. 10.* Now, when all the princes, and all the people which had entered into the covenant, heard that every one should let his man-servant, and every one his maid-servant, go free, that none should serve themselves of them any more, then they obeyed, and let them go.

11. But afterwards they turned, and caused the servants and the handmaids, whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into subjection for servants and for handmaids.

12. Therefore the word of the Lord came to Jeremiah from the Lord, saying,

13. Thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel, I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondmen, saying,

14. At the end of seven years, let ye go every man his brother an Hebrew, which hath been sold unto thee; and, when he hath served thee six years, thou shalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither inclined their ear.

15. And ye were now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbour; and ye had made a covenant before me in the house which is called by my name:

16. But ye turned, and polluted my name, and caused every man his servant, and every man his handmaid, whom he had set at liberty at their pleasure, to return, and brought them into subjection, to be unto you for servants and for handmaids.

17. Therefore, thus saith the Lord, Ye have not hearkened unto me, in proclaiming liberty every one to his brother, and every man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaim a liberty for you, saith the Lord, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine; and I will make you to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

Luke xi. 24. When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest: and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.

25. And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished.

26. Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there; and the last state of that man is worse than the first.

2 *Pet. ii. 20.* For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world, through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.

21. For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22. But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog is turned to his own vomit again; and, The sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.

6 And he made ready his cha-

riot, and took his people with him:

7 And he took (k) six hundred chosen chariots, and all the chariots of Egypt, and captains over every one of them.

(k) *Josh. xvii. 16.* And the children of Joseph said, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley have chariots of iron, both they who are of Beth-shean and her towns, and they who are of the valley of Jezreel.

17. And Joshua spake unto the house of Joseph, even to Ephraim and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power; thou shalt not have one lot only:

18. But the mountain shall be thine; for it is a wood, and thou shalt cut it down: and the outgoings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have iron chariots, and though they be strong.

Judg. iv. 3. And the children of Israel cried unto the Lord; for he had nine hundred chariots of iron: and twenty years he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

15. And the Lord discomfited Sisera, and all his chariots, and all his host, with the edge of the sword, before Barak, so that Sisera lighted down off his chariot, and fled away on his feet.

Ps. lxxviii. 17. The chariots of God are twenty thousand, even thousands of angels: the Lord is among them as in Sinai, in the holy place.

Is. xxxvii. 24. By thy servants hast thou reproached the Lord, and hast said, by the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon.

8 And the Lord hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel: and the children of Israel went (l) out with an high hand.

(l) *Ex. vi. 1.* Then the Lord said unto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pharaoh: for with a strong hand shall he let them go, and with a strong hand shall he drive them out of his land.

xiii. 9. And it shall be for a sign unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memorial between thine eyes; that the Lord's law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the Lord brought thee out of Egypt.

Num. xxxiii. 3. And they departed from Rameses in the first month, on the fifteenth day of the first month: on the morrow after the passover the children of Israel went out with an high hand in the sight of all the Egyptians.

Heut. xxxii. 27. Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, lest their adversaries should behave themselves strangely, and lest they should say, Our hand is high, and the Lord hath done all this.

Ps. lxxxix. 13. Thou hast a mighty arm, strong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.

Acts xiii. 17. The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arm brought he them out of it.

9 But (m) the Egyptians pursued after them. (all the horses and chariots of Pharaoh, and his horsemen, and his army,) and

overtook them encamping by the sea, beside Pihahiroth, before Baal-zephon.

(m) *Ex. xv. 9.* The enemy said, I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoil: my lust shall be satisfied upon them; I will draw my sword, my hand shall destroy them.

Josh. xxiv. 6. And I brought your fathers out of Egypt: and ye came unto the sea; and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with chariots and horsemen unto the Red sea.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lifted up their eyes, and behold the Egyptians marched after them, (n) and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel (o) cried out unto the Lord.

(n) *Ps. liii. 5.* There were they in great fear where no fear was; for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth against thee: thou hast put them to shame, because God hath despised them.

Is. vii. 2. And it was told the house of David, saying, Syria is confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the wind.

viii. 12. Say ye not, A confederacy, to all them to whom this people shall say, A confederacy; neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid.

13. Sanctify the Lord of hosts himself; and let him be your fear, and let him be your dread.

li. 12. I, even I, am he that comforteth you: who art thou, that thou shouldst be afraid of a man, that shalt die, and of the son of man, which shall be made as grass;

13. And forgettest the Lord thy Maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth; and hast feared continually every day, because of the fury of the oppressor, as if he were ready to destroy? and where is the fury of the oppressor?

Matt. viii. 26. And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea, and there was a great calm.

xiv. 30. But, when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me.

31. And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

(o) *Josh. xxiv. 7.* And when they cried unto the Lord, he put darkness between you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea upon them, and covered them; and your eyes have seen what I have done in Egypt.

2 *Chr. xviii. 31.* And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, It is the king of Israel; therefore they compassed about him to fight: but Jehoshaphat cried out, and the Lord helped him; and God moved them to depart from him.

Neh. ix. 9. And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the Red sea.

Ps. xxxiv. 17. The righteous cry, and the Lord heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

cvi. 6. Then they cried unto the Lord in their trouble, and he delivered them out of their distresses.

13. Then they cried unto the Lord in their

trouble, and he saved them out of their distresses.

19. Then they cry unto the Lord in their trouble, and he saveth them out of their distresses.

28. Then they cry unto the Lord in their trouble, and he bringeth them out of their distresses.

Is. xxvi. 16. Lord, in trouble have they visited thee; they poured out a prayer when thy chastening was upon them.

Jer. xxii. 23. O inhabitant of Lebanon, that makest thy nest in the cedars, how gracious shalt thou be, when pangs come upon thee, the pain as of a woman in travail!

Matt. viii. 25. And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.

11 And they said unto Moses, (p) Because *there were* no graves in Egypt, hast thou taken us away to die in the wilderness? (q) Wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us, to carry us forth out of Egypt?

(p) Ex. xv. 23. And when they came to Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called Marah.

24. And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drink?

xvi. 2. And the whole congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wilderness.

3. And the children of Israel said unto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the Lord in the land of Egypt, when we sat by the flesh-pots, and when we did eat bread to the full! for ye have brought us forth into this wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

xvii. 2. Wherefore the people did chide with Moses, and said, Give us water that we may drink. And Moses said unto them, Why chide ye with me? wherefore do ye tempt the Lord?

3. And the people thirsted there for water; and the people murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore is this, that thou hast brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us, and our children, and our cattle, with thirst?

Num. xi. 1. And when the people complained it displeased the Lord: and the Lord heard it; and his anger was kindled: and the fire of the Lord burnt among them, and consumed them that were in the uttermost parts of the camp.

xiv. 1. And all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried; and the people wept that night.

2. And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron; and the whole congregation said unto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt! or, would God we had died in this wilderness!

3. And wherefore hath the Lord brought us unto this land, to fall by the sword, that our wives and our children should be a prey? were it not better for us to return into Egypt?

4. And they said one to another, Let us make a captain, and let us return into Egypt.

xvi. 41. But on the morrow, all the congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron, saying, Ye have killed the people of the Lord.

Ps. cvi. 7. Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt; they remembered not the multitude of thy mercies; but provoked him at the sea, even at the Red sea.

8. Nevertheless, he saved them for his name's

sake, that he might make his mighty power to be known.

(q) Gen. xliii. 6. And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye so ill with me, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

Ex. v. 22. And Moses returned unto the Lord, and said, Lord, wherefore hast thou so evil-treated this people? Why is it that thou hast sent me?

Num. xi. 15. And if thou deal thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy sight; and let me not see my wretchedness.

12 (r) *Is not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, saying, (s) Let us alone, that we may serve the Egyptians?* (t) For *it had been* better for us to serve the Egyptians, than that we should die in the wilderness.

(r) Ex. v. 21. And they said unto them, The Lord look upon you, and judge; because ye have made our savour to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his servants, to put a sword in their hand to slay us.

vi. 9. And Moses spake so unto the children of Israel: but they hearkened not unto Moses, for anguish of spirit, and for cruel bondage.

(s) Hos. iv. 17. Ephraim is joined to idols: let him alone.

Mark i. 24. Saying, Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth?

v. 7. And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

(t) Jon. iv. 3. Therefore now, O Lord, take, I beseech thee, my life from me; for it is better for me to die than to live.

8. And it came to pass, when the sun did arise, that God prepared a vehement east wind; and the sun beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, It is better for me to die than to live.

13 And Moses said unto the people, (u) Fear ye not, stand still, and (x) see the salvation of the Lord, which he will shew to you to-day: for the Egyptians whom ye have seen to-day (y) ye shall see them again no more for ever.

(u) Num. xiv. 9. Only rebel not ye against the Lord, neither fear ye the people of the land; for they are bread for us; their defence is departed from them, and the Lord is with us: fear them not.

Deut. xx. 3. And shall say unto them, Hear, O Israel; Ye approach this day unto battle against your enemies: let not your hearts faint; fear not, and do not tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them.

2 Kings vi. 16. And he answered, Fear not; for they that be with us are more than they that be with them.

2 Chr. xx. 15. And he said, Harken ye, all Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, and thou king of Jehoshaphat; Thus saith the Lord unto you, Be not afraid, nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battle is not yours, but God's.

17. Ye shall not need to fight in this battle;

set yourselves, stand ye still, and see the salvation of the Lord with you, O Judah and Jerusalem: fear not, nor be dismayed; to-morrow go out against them; for the Lord will be with you.

Ps. xxvii. 1. The Lord is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the Lord is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?

2. When the wicked, even mine enemies and my foes, came upon me, to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

xlvi. 1. God is our refuge and strength; a very present help in trouble.

2. Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed, and though the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea;

3. Though the waters thereof roar, and be troubled; though the mountains shake with the swelling thereof.

Is. xxvi. 3. Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee; because he trusteth in thee.

xxx. 15. For thus saith the Lord God, the holy one of Israel, In returning and rest shall ye be saved; in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength; and ye would not.

xxxv. 4. Say to them that are of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not: behold, your God will come with vengeance, even God with a recompence; he will come and save you.

xli. 10. Fear thou not; for I am with thee: be not dismayed; for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee, with the right hand of my righteousness.

14. Fear not, thou worm Jacob, and ye men of Israel; I will help thee, saith the Lord, and thy Redeemer, the holy One of Israel.

(x) 1 Chr. xi. 14. And they set themselves in the midst of that parcel, and delivered it, and slew the Philistines; and the Lord saved them by a great deliverance.

Jer. iii. 23. Truly in vain is salvation hoped for from the hills, and from the multitude of mountains: truly in the Lord our God is the salvation of Israel.

Lam. iii. 26. It is good that a man should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the Lord.

Hos. xiii. 4. Yet I am the Lord thy God from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no god but me: for there is no saviour besides me.

Job. iii. 8. Was the Lord displeased against the rivers? was thine anger against the rivers? was thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride upon thine horses, and thy chariots of salvation?

13. Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people, even for salvation with thine anointed; thou woundest the head out of the house of the wicked, by discovering the foundation unto the neck.

(y) Ex. xiv. 30. Thus the Lord saved Israel that day out of the Egyptians; and Israel saw the Egyptians dead upon the sea-shore.

xv. 4. Pharaoh's chariots and his host hath he cast into the sea: his chosen captains also are drowned in the Red Sea.

5. The depths have covered them: they sank into the bottom as a stone.

10. Thou didst blow with thy wind, the sea covered them: they sank as lead in the mighty waters.

19. For the horse of Pharaoh went in with his chariots and with his horsemen into the sea, and the Lord brought again the waters of the sea upon them: but the children of Israel went on dry land in the midst of the sea.

14 (z) The Lord shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

(z) *Ex. xv. 3.* The Lord is a man of war: The Lord is his name.

Deut. i. 30. The Lord your God, which goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes.

iii. 22. Ye shall not fear them: for the Lord your God he shall fight for you.

xx. 4. For the Lord your God is he that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.

Josh. x. 10. And the Lord discomfited them before Israel, and slew them with a great slaughter, at Gibeon, and chased them along the way that he goeth up to Beth-horon; and smote them to Azekah, and unto Makkedah.

14. And there was no day like that before it or after it, that the Lord hearkened unto the voice of a man: for the Lord fought for Israel.

42. And all these kings, and their land, did Joshua take at one time; because the Lord God of Israel fought for Israel.

xxiii. 3. And ye have seen all that the Lord your God hath done unto all these nations because of you; for the Lord your God is he that hath fought for you.

Judg. v. 20. They fought from heaven; the stars in their courses fought against Sisera.

2 *Chr. xx. 17.* Ye shall not need to fight in this battle; set yourselves, stand ye still, and see the salvation of the Lord with you, O Judah and Jerusalem: fear not, nor be dismayed; to-morrow go out against them; for the Lord will be with you.

29. And the fear of God was on all the kingdoms of those countries, when they had heard that the Lord fought against the enemies of Israel.

Neh. iv. 20. In what place, therefore, ye hear the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither unto us: our God shall fight for us.

Is. xxxi. 4. For thus hath the Lord spoken unto me, Like as the lion and the young lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepherds is called forth against him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himself for the noise of them: so shall the Lord of hosts come down to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

5. As birds flying, so will the Lord of hosts defend Jerusalem; defending, also, he will deliver it; and passing over, he will preserve it.

15 And the LORD said unto Moses, (a) Wherefore criest thou unto me? Speak unto the children of Israel, that they go forward.

(a) *Josh. vii. 10.* And the Lord said unto Joshua, Get thee up; wherefore liest thou thus upon thy face?

Ezra x. 4. Arise; for this matter belongeth unto thee: we also will be with thee; be of good courage, and do it.

5. Then arose Ezra, and made the chief priests, the Levites, and all Israel, to swear that they should do according to this word: and they sware.

16 But (b) lift thou up thy rod, and stretch out thine hand over the sea, and divide it, and the children of Israel shall go on dry ground through the midst of the sea.

(b) *Ex. iv. 2.* And the Lord said unto him, What is that in thine hand? And he said, A rod.

17. And thou shalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou shalt do signs.

20. And Moses took his wife and his sons, and set them upon an ass, and he returned to the land of Egypt. And Moses took the rod of God in his hand.

vii. 9. When Pharaoh shall speak unto you, saying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou shalt say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and cast it before Pharaoh, and it shall become a serpent.

19. And the Lord spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their streams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their pools of water, that they may become blood; and that there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in vessels of wood, and in vessels of stone.

xiv. 21. And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea, and the Lord caused the sea to go back by a strong east wind all that night, and made the sea dry land, and the waters were divided.

26. And the Lord said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the sea, that the waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, and upon their horsemen.

17 And (c) I, behold, (d) I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them:

(e) and I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

(c) *Lev. xxvi. 28.* Then I will walk contrary unto you also in fury; and I, even I, will chastise you seven times for your sins.

Deut. xxxii. 39. See now that I, even I, am he, and there is no God with me: I kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal; neither is there any that can deliver out of my hand.

Is. xlviii. 15. I, even I, have spoken: yea, I have called him: I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

li. 12. I, even I, am he that comforteth you: who art thou, that thou shouldst be afraid of a man that shall die, and of the son of man, which shall be made as grass.

Jer. xxiii. 39. Therefore, behold, I, even I, will utterly forget you, and I will forsake you, and the city that I gave you and your fathers, and cast you out of my presence.

Ez. v. 8. Therefore, thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I, even I, am against thee, and will execute judgments in the midst of thee, in the sight of the nations.

vi. 3. And say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord God; Thus saith the Lord God to the mountains and to the hills, to the rivers and to the vallies, Behold, I, even I, will bring a sword upon you, and I will destroy your high places.

xxxiv. 11. For thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I, even I, will both search my sheep, and seek them out.

20. Therefore, thus saith the Lord God unto them, Behold, I, even I, will judge between the fat cattle, and between the lean cattle.

Hos. v. 14. For I will be unto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Judah: I, even I, will tear, and go away; I will take away, and none shall rescue him.

(d) *Ex. iv. 23.* And I say unto thee, Let my son go, that he may serve me: and if thou refuse to let him go, behold, I will slay thy son, even thy first-born.

vii. 3. And I will harden Pharaoh's heart, and

multiply my signs and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

13. And he hardened Pharaoh's heart, that he hearkened not unto them; as the Lord had said.

14. And the Lord said unto Moses, Pharaoh's heart is hardened, he refuseth to let the people go.

(e) *Ex. xiv. 4.* And I will harden Pharaoh's heart, that he shall follow after them; and I will be honoured upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host; that the Egyptians may know that I am the Lord. And they did so.

18 And the Egyptians shall (f) know that I am the LORD, when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

(f) *Ex. vii. 5.* And the Egyptians shall know that I am the Lord, when I stretch forth mine hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them.

17. Thus saith the Lord, In this thou shalt know that I am the Lord: behold, I will smite with the rod that is in mine hand upon the waters which are in the river, and they shall be turned to blood.

19 ¶ And (g) the angel of God, which went before the camp of Israel, removed and went behind them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them.

(g) *Ex. xiii. 21.* And the Lord went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night, in a pillar of fire, to give them light, to go by day and night.

xxiii. 20. Behold, I send an angel before thee, to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.

21. Beware of him, and obey his voice, provoke him not; for he will not pardon your transgressions; for my name is in him.

xxxii. 34. Therefore now go, lead the people unto the place of which I have spoken unto thee. Behold, mine angel shall go before thee: nevertheless, in the day when I visit, I will visit their sin upon them.

Num. xx. 16. And when we cried unto the Lord, he heard our voice, and sent an angel, and hath brought us forth out of Egypt.

Is. lxiii. 9. In all their affliction, he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

Acts vii. 38. This is he that was in the church in the wilderness, with the angel which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us.

20 And it came between the camp of the Egyptians, and the camp of Israel; and it was (h) a cloud of darkness to them, but it gave light by night to these: so that the one came not near the other all the night.

(h) *Ps. xviii. 11.* He made darkness his secret place; his pavilion round about him were dark waters and thick clouds of the skies.

Prov. iv. 18. But the path of the just is as the

shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

19. The way of the wicked is as darkness; they know not at what they stumble.

Is. viii. 14. And he shall be for a sanctuary; but for a stone of stumbling, and for a rock of offence, to both the houses of Israel; for a gin and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

2 Cor. ii. 15. For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish.

16. To the one we are the savour of death unto death; and to the other the savour of life unto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

21 ¶ And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea, and (i) the LORD caused the sea to go back by a strong east wind all that night, and made the sea dry land, and the waters were divided.

(i) Ex. xv. 8. And with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together: the floods stood upright as an heap, and the depths were congealed in the heart of the sea.

Josh. iii. 13. And it shall come to pass, as soon as the soles of the feet of the priests that bear the ark of the Lord, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Jordan, that the waters of Jordan shall be cut off from the waters that come down from above; and they shall stand up on an heap.

14. And it came to pass, when the people removed from their tents to pass over Jordan, and the priests bearing the ark of the covenant before the people,

15. And as they that bare the ark were come unto Jordan, and the feet of the priests that bare the ark were dipped in the brim of the water, (for Jordan overfloweth all his banks, all the time of harvest,)

16. That the waters which came down from above, stood, and rose up upon an heap, very far from the city Adam, that is beside Zaretan: and those that came down toward the sea of the plain, even the salt sea, failed, and were cut off; and the people passed over right against Jericho.

Jv. 25. For the Lord your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, until ye were passed over, as the Lord your God did to the Red sea, which he dried up from before us, until we were gone over.

Neh. ix. 11. And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land; and their persecutors thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the mighty waters.

Joh. xxvi. 12. He divideth the sea with his power, and by his understanding he smiteth through the proud.

Ps. lxxvi. 6. He turned the sea into dry land: they went through the flood on foot; there did we rejoice in him.

Ixxiv. 13. Thou didst divide the sea by thy strength: thou breakest the heads of the dragons in the waters.

Ixxviii. 13. He divided the sea, and caused them to pass through; and he made the waters to stand as an heap.

cvi. 7. Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt; they remembered not the multitude of thy mercies; but provoked him at the sea, even at the Red sea.

8. Nevertheless, he saved them for his name's sake, that he might make his mighty power to be known.

9. He rebuked the Red sea also, and it was

dried up; so he led them through the depths as through the wilderness.

10. And he saved them from the hand of him that hated them, and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

cxiv. 3. The sea saw it, and fled; Jordan was driven back.

5. What ailed thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Jordan, that thou wast driven back?

cxxxvii. 13. To him which divided the Red sea into parts: for his mercy endureth for ever.

Is. li. 10. Art thou not it which hath dried the sea, the waters of the great deep; that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to pass over.

15. But I am the Lord thy God, that divided the sea, whose waves roared: The Lord of hosts is his name.

Ixxiii. 12. That led them by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arm, dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting name.

22 And (k) the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the dry ground: and the waters were (l) a wall unto them, on their right hand, and on their left.

(k) Num. xxxiii. 8. And they departed from before Pi-hahiroth, and passed through the midst of the sea into the wilderness, and went three days' journey in the wilderness of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

1 Cor. x. 1. Moreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea.

Heb. xi. 29. By faith they passed through the Red sea as by dry land; which the Egyptians assaying to do, were drowned.

(l) Ex. xv. 8. And with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together: the floods stood upright as an heap, and the depths were congealed in the heart of the sea.

Hab. iii. 8. Was the Lord displeased against the rivers? was thine anger against the rivers? was thy wrath against the sea; that thou didst ride upon thine horses, and thy chariots of salvation?

Zech. ii. 5. For I, saith the Lord, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

23 And (m) the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them, to the midst of the sea, even all Pharaoh's horses, his chariots, and his horsemen.

(m) Ex. xv. 9. The enemy said, I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoil: my lust shall be satisfied upon them; I will draw my sword, my hand shall destroy them.

19. For the horse of Pharaoh went in with his chariots, and with his horsemen into the sea, and the Lord brought again the waters of the sea upon them: but the children of Israel went on dry land in the midst of the sea.

Is. xiv. 25. That I will break the Assyrian in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under foot: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.

26. This is the purpose that is purposed upon

the whole earth; and this is the hand that is stretched out upon all the nations.

27. For the Lord of hosts hath purposed, and who shall disannul it? and his hand is stretched out, and who shall turn it back?

24 ¶ And it came to pass (n) that in the morning-watch, the LORD (o) looked unto the host of the Egyptians, (p) through the pillar of fire and of the cloud, (q) and troubled the host of the Egyptians,

(n) 1 Sam. xi. 11. And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies; and they came into the midst of the host, in the morning-watch, and slew the Ammonites until the heat of the day.

(o) Job xl. 12. Look on every one that is proud, and bring him low; and tread down the wicked in their place.

Ps. lxxvii. 16. The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee: they were afraid, the depths also were troubled.

19. Thy way is in the sea, and thy path in the great waters, and thy footsteps are not known.

civ. 32. He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth; he toucheth the hills, and they smoke.

(p) Ex. xiv. 19. And the angel of God, which went before the camp of Israel, removed and went behind them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them.

(q) Job xxiii. 15. Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.

16. For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me.

xxiv. 20. In a moment shall they die, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, and pass away; and the mighty shall be taken away without hand.

29. When he giveth quietness, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth his face, who then can behold him? whether it be done against a nation, or against a man only.

Ps. xlviii. 5. They saw it, and so they marvelled; they were troubled, and hasted away.

25 And (r) took off their chariot wheels, that they drave them heavily: so that the Egyptians said, (s) Let us flee from the face of Israel; (t) for the LORD fighteth for them, against the Egyptians.

(r) Judg. iv. 15. And the Lord discomfited Sisera, and all his chariots, and all his host, with the edge of the sword, before Barak, so that Sisera lighted down off his chariot, and fled away on his feet.

Ps. xli. 9. He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth; he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder; he burneth the chariot in the fire.

Ixxvi. 6. At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob, both the chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleep.

Jer. li. 21. And with thee will I break in pieces the horse and his rider; and with thee will I break in pieces the chariot and his rider.

(s) Job xi. 20. But the eyes of the wicked shall fail, and they shall not escape, and their hope shall be as the giving up of the ghost.

xx. 24. He shall flee from the iron weapon, and the bow of steel shall strike him through.

xxvii. 22. For God shall cast upon him, and not spare: he would fain flee out of his hand.

Ps. lxxviii. 12. Kings of armies did flee apace, and she that tarried at home divided the spoil.

Am. v. 19. As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him; or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

ix. 1. I saw the Lord standing upon the altar: and he said, Smite the lintel of the door, that the posts may shake, and cut them in the head, all of them; and I will slay the last of them with the sword: he that fleeth of them shall not flee away, and he that escapeth of them shall not be delivered.

(*t*) *Deut.* iii. 22. Ye shall not fear them: for the Lord your God he shall fight for you.

1 *Sam.* iv. 7. And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, Woe unto us! for there hath not been such a thing heretofore.

8. Woe unto us! who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderness.

26 And the LORD said unto Moses, (*u*) Stretch out thine hand over the sea, that (*x*) the waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, and upon their horsemen.

(*u*) *Ex.* vii. 19. And the Lord spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their streams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their pools of water, that they may become blood; and that there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in vessels of wood, and in vessels of stone.

Matt. viii. 27. But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him.

(*x*) *Ex.* i. 22. And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Every son that is born ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

Matt. vii. 2. For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

Jam. ii. 13. For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy: and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.

Rev. xvi. 6. For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy.

27 And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, (*y*) and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled against it: (*z*) and the LORD overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.

(*y*) *Ex.* v. 10. Thou didst blow with thy wind, the sea covered them; they sank as lead in the mighty waters.

19. For the horse of Pharaoh went in with his chariots and with his horsemen into the sea, and the Lord brought again the waters of the sea upon them: but the children of Israel went on dry land in the midst of the sea.

Josh. iv. 18. And it came to pass, when the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord were come out of the midst of Jordan, and the soles of the priests' feet were lifted up unto the dry land, that the waters of Jordan returned

unto their place, and flowed over all his banks, as they did before.

(*z*) *Ex.* xvi. 1. Then sang Moses and the children of Israel this song unto the Lord, and spake, saying, I will sing unto the Lord, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

Judg. v. 20. They fought from heaven; the stars in their courses fought against Sisera.

21. The river of Kishon swept them away, that ancient river, the river Kishon. O my soul, thou hast trodden down strength.

28 And (*a*) the waters returned and covered the chariots and the horsemen and all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them: there (*b*) remained not so much as one of them.

(*a*) *Deut.* xi. 4. And what he did unto the army of Egypt, unto their horses, and to their chariots; how he made the water of the Red sea to overflow them as they pursued after you, and how the Lord hath destroyed them unto this day.

Ps. lxxviii. 53. And he led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea overwhelmed their enemies.

Job. iii. 10. The mountains saw thee, and they trembled: the overflowing of the water passed by: the deep uttered his voice, and lifted up his hands on high.

Heb. xi. 29. By faith they passed through the Red sea as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to do were drowned.

(*b*) 2 *Chr.* xx. 24. And when Judah came toward the watch tower in the wilderness, they looked unto the multitude, and behold, they were dead bodies fallen to the earth, and none escaped.

Ps. cvi. 9. He rebuked the Red sea also, and it was dried up: so he led them through the depths, as through the wilderness.

10. And he saved them from the hand of him that hated them, and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

11. And the waters covered their enemies, there was not one of them left.

cxxxvi. 15. But overthrew Pharaoh and his host in the Red sea: for his mercy endureth for ever.

29 But the children of Israel (*c*) walked upon dry land in the midst of the sea: and the waters were (*d*) a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

(*c*) *Job* xxxviii. 8. Or who shut up the sea with doors, when it brake forth as if it had issued out of the womb?

9. When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darkness a swaddling-band for it,

10. And brake up for it my decreed place, and set bars and doors,

11. And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further; and here shall thy proud waves be stayed?

Ps. lxxvi. 6. He turned the sea into dry land: they went through the flood on foot; there did we rejoice in him.

lxxvii. 19. Thy way is in the sea, and thy path in the great waters, and thy footsteps are not known.

Is. xliii. 2. When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire thou shalt not be burnt; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

li. 10. Art thou not it which hath dried the

sea, the waters of the great deep; that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to pass over?

lxiii. 12. That led them, by the right hand of Moses, with his glorious arm, dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting name.

13. That led them through the deep, as an horse in the wilderness, that they should not stumble.

(*d*) *Josh.* iii. 16. That the waters which came down from above, stood, and rose up upon an heap, very far from the city Adam, that is beside Zaretan: and those that came down toward the sea of the plain, even the salt sea, failed, and were cut off; and the people passed over right against Jericho.

30 Thus (*e*) the LORD saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Israel (*f*) saw the Egyptians dead upon the sea-shore.

(*e*) 1 *Sam.* xiv. 23. So the Lord saved Israel that day: and the battle passed over unto Bethaven.

2 *Chr.* xxxii. 22. Thus the Lord saved Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all other, and guided them on every side.

Is. lxvii. 9. In all their affliction, he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

Jude 5. I will, therefore, put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not.

(*f*) *Ps.* lviii. 10. The righteous shall rejoice when he seeth the vengeance; he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

xcii. 8. Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold, and see the reward of the wicked.

xcii. 9. For, lo, thine enemies, O Lord, for, lo, thine enemies shall perish; all the workers of iniquity shall be scattered;

10. But my horn shalt thou exalt, like the horn of an unicorn: I shall be anointed with fresh oil.

11. Mine eye, also, shall see my desire on mine enemies; and mine ears shall hear my desire of the wicked that rise up against me.

31 And Israel saw that great work which the LORD did upon the Egyptians: and the people (*g*) feared the LORD, and (*h*) believed the LORD, and his servant Moses.

(*g*) 1 *Sam.* xii. 18. So Samuel called unto the Lord; and the Lord sent thunder and rain that day: and all the people greatly feared the Lord and Samuel.

Ps. cxix. 120. My flesh trembleth for fear of thee; and I am afraid of thy judgments.

(*h*) *Ex.* iv. 31. And the people believed: and when they heard that the Lord had visited the children of Israel, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads, and worshipped.

xix. 9. And the Lord said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and believe

thee for ever. And Moses told the words of the people unto the Lord.

2 *Chr. xx. 20.* And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Tekoa, and, as they went forth, Jehohaphat stood and said, Hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem; Believe in the Lord your God, so shall ye be established; believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper.

Ps. cvi. 12. Then believed they his words; they sang his praise.

Luke viii. 13. They on the rock are they, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and, in time of temptation, fall away.

John i. 11. This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him.

23. Now, when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, in the feast-day, many believed in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

viii. 30. As he spake these words, many believed on him.

31. Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, if ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed.

xi. 45. Then many of the Jews, which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him.

Acts viii. 13. Then Simon, himself, believed also: and when he was baptized he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signs which were done.

CHAPTER XV.

THEN *(a)* sang Moses and the children of Israel this song unto the Lord, and spake, saying, I will sing unto the Lord, *(b)* for he hath triumphed gloriously; the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

(a) Judg. v. 1. Then sang Deborah, and Barak, the son of Abinoam, on that day, saying.

2 *Sam. xxii. 1.* And David spake unto the Lord the words of this song, in the day that the Lord had delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

Ps. cvi. 12. Then believed they his words; they sang his praise.

cvi. 8. Oh that men would praise the Lord for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!

15. Oh that men would praise the Lord for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!

21. Oh that men would praise the Lord for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!

22. And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving, and declare his works with rejoicing.

L. xii. 1. And in that day thou shalt say, O Lord, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

2. Behold, God is my salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid: for the Lord JEHOVAH is my strength and my song; he also is become my salvation.

5. Sing unto the Lord; for he hath done excellent things: this is known in all the earth.

6. Cry out and shout, thou inhabitant of Zion: for great is the holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

ii. 10. Art thou not it which hath dried the

sea, the waters of the great deep; that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to pass over?

11. Therefore the redeemed of the Lord shall return, and come with singing unto Zion; and everlasting joy shall be upon their head: they shall obtain gladness and joy; and sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

Rev. xv. 3. And they sing the song of Moses, the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints.

(b) Ex. xiv. 17. I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

18. And the Egyptians shall know that I am the Lord, when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

xv. 21. And, Miriam answered them, Sing ye to the Lord, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

xviii. 11. Now I know that the Lord is greater than all gods: for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly he was above them.

Col. ii. 15. And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

2 The LORD is my *(c)* Strength and *(d)* Song, and he is become *(e)* my Salvation: he *is* *(f)* my God, and I will prepare him *(g)* an habitation; my *(h)* father's God, and I will *(i)* exalt him.

(c) Ps. xviii. 1. I will love thee, O Lord, my strength.

2. The Lord is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer: my God, my strength, in whom I will trust: my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower.

xviii. 8. The Lord is their strength, and he is the saving strength of his anointed.

lix. 17. Unto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God is my defence, and the God of my mercy.

lxii. 6. He only is my rock and my salvation; he is my defence: I shall not be moved.

7. In God is my salvation and my glory: the rock of my strength and my refuge, is in God.

cxxviii. 14. The Lord is my strength and song, and is become my salvation.

Hab. iii. 17. Although the fig-tree shall not blossom, neither shall fruit be in the vine, the labour of the olive shall fail, and the fields shall yield no meat; the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no herd in the stalls.

18. Yet I will rejoice in the Lord, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

19. The Lord God is my strength, and he will make my feet like hind's feet, and he will make me to walk upon mine high places. To the chief singer on my stringed instruments.

Phil. iv. 13. I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

(d) Deut. x. 21. He is thy praise, and he is thy God, that hath done for thee these great and terrible things, which thine eyes have seen.

Rev. xv. 3. And they sing the song of Moses, the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints.

(e) Ex. xiv. 13. And Moses said unto the people, Fear ye not; stand still, and see the salvation of the Lord, which he will shew to you to-

day: for the Egyptians whom you have seen to-day, ye shall see them again no more for ever.

2 *Sam. xxii. 51.* He is the tower of salvation for his king; and sheweth mercy to his anointed, unto David, and to his seed for evermore.

Ps. lxxviii. 20. He that is our God is the God of salvation: and unto God the Lord belong the issues from death.

Is. xii. 2. Behold, God is my salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid: for the Lord JEHOVAH is my strength and my song; he also is become my salvation.

xlv. 17. But Israel shall be saved in the Lord with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

xlvi. 6. And he said, It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant, to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel; I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

Jer. iii. 23. Truly in vain is salvation hoped for from the hills, and from the multitude of mountains: truly in the Lord our God is the salvation of Israel.

Luke i. 77. To give knowledge of salvation unto his people, by the remission of their sins.

ii. 30. For mine eyes have seen thy salvation.

John iv. 22. Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship; for salvation is of the Jews.

Acts iv. 12. Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men whereby we must be saved.

Rev. xix. 1. And after these things, I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia; Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God.

(f) Gen. xvii. 7. And I will establish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant; to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

Ps. xxii. 10. I was cast upon thee from the womb; thou art my God from my mother's belly.

Jer. xxxi. 33. But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel. After those days, saith the Lord, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

xxxii. 38. And they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

Zech. xiii. 9. And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them; I will say, It is my people; and they shall say, The Lord is my God.

(g) Gen. xxviii. 21. So that I come again to my father's house in peace; then shall the Lord be my God:

22. And this stone, which I have set for a pillar, shall be God's house.

2 *Sam. vii. 5.* Go and tell my servant David, Thus saith the Lord, Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in?

Ps. cxxxii. 5. Until I find out a place for the Lord, an habitation for the mighty God of Jacob.

Is. lxvi. 1. Thus saith the Lord, The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest?

Eph. ii. 22. In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

Col. ii. 9. For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.

(h) Ex. iii. 15. And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of

Israel, The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this is my name for ever, and this is my memorial unto all generations.

16. Go and gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and seen that which is done to you in Egypt.

(i) *Ps.* xviii. 46. The Lord liveth, and blessed be my Rock; and let the God of my salvation be exalted.

xxx. 1. I will extol thee, O Lord; for thou hast lifted me up, and hast not made my foes to rejoice over me.

xxiv. 3. O magnify the Lord with me, and let us exalt his name together.

xcix. 5. Exalt ye the Lord our God, and worship at his footstool; for he is holy.

9. Exalt the Lord our God, and worship at his holy hill: for the Lord our God is holy.

cxviii. 28. Thou art my God, and I will praise thee; thou art my God, I will extol thee.

cxlv. 1. I will extol thee, my God, O King; and I will bless thy name for ever, and ever.

Is. xxv. 1. O Lord thou art my God; I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name: for thou hast done wonderful things; thy counsels of old are faithfulness and truth.

John v. 23. That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

Phil. ii. 11. And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

Rev. v. 9. And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood, out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;

10. And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.

11. And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the beasts, and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands;

12. Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13. And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessings, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb, for ever and ever.

14. And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

3 The LORD is (k) a man of war: (l) the LORD is his name.

(k) *Ps.* xxiv. 8. Who is this King of glory? The Lord strong and mighty, the Lord mighty in battle.

Rev. xix. 11. And I [John] saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True; and in righteousness he doth judge, and make war.

12. His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns, and he had a name written that no man knew but he himself:

13. And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood; and his name is called, The Word of God.

14. And the armies which were in heaven fol-

lowed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15. And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations; and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the wine-press of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.

16. And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17. And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God;

18. That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great.

19. And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.

20. And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21. And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

(l) *Ex.* iii. 13. And Moses said unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What is his name? what shall I say unto them?

15. And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this is my name for ever, and this is my memorial unto all generations.

vi. 3. And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by the name of God Almighty; but by my name JEHOVAH was I not known to them.

6. Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, I am the Lord, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage; and I will redeem you with a stretched-out arm, and with great judgments.

Ps. lxxxiii. 13. That men may know that thou, whose name alone is JEHOVAH, art the most High over all the earth.

Is. xlii. 8. I am the Lord; that is my name: and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.

4 Pharaoh's (m) chariots and his host hath he cast into the sea: his (n) chosen captains also are drowned in the Red Sea.

(m) *Ex.* xiv. 23. And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them to the midst of the sea, even all Pharaoh's horses, his chariots, and his horsemen.

24. And it came to pass, that, in the morning-watch, the Lord looked unto the host of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire, and of the cloud, and troubled the host of the Egyptians,

25. And took off their chariot-wheels, that they drove them heavily: so that the Egyptians said, Let us flee from the face of Israel; for the Lord fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

26. And the Lord said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the sea, that the waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, and upon their horsemen.

27. And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared, and the Egyptians fled against it; and the Lord overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.

28. And the waters returned, and covered the chariots, and the horsemen, and all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them: there remained not so much as one of them.

(n) *Ex.* xiv. 7. And he took six hundred chosen chariots, and all the chariots of Egypt, and captains over every one of them.

5 The (o) depths have covered them: (p) they sank into the bottom as a stone.

(o) *Ex.* xiv. 28. And the waters returned, and covered the chariots, and the horsemen, and all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them: there remained not so much as one of them.

Ex. xxvii. 34. In the time when thou shalt be broken by the seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise, and all thy company in the midst of thee, shall fall.

Matt. xviii. 6. But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a mill-stone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

(p) *Neh.* ix. 11. And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land; and their persecutors thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the mighty waters.

Jer. li. 63. And it shall be, when thou hast made an end of reading this book, that thou shalt bind a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates:

64. And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sink, and shall not rise from the evil that I will bring upon her; and they shall be weary. Thus far are the words of Jeremiah.

Rev. xviii. 21. And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great mill-stone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

6 Thy (q) right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power: thy right hand, O LORD, hath (r) dashed in pieces the enemy.

(q) *Ps.* xvii. 7. Shew thy marvellous loving-kindness, O thou that savest by thy right hand them which put their trust in thee from those that rise up against them.

xliv. 3. For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them; but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a favour unto them.

ix. 5. That thy beloved may be delivered, save with thy right hand, and hear me.

lxxiv. 11. Why withdrawest thou thy hand, even thy right hand? pluck it out of thy bosom.

lxxvii. 10. And I said, This is my infirmity: but I will remember the years of the right hand of the most High.

lxxxix. 8. O Lord God of hosts, who is a strong Lord like unto thee? or to thy faithfulness round about thee?

9. Thou rulest the raging of the sea: when the waves thereof arise, thou stillest them.

10. Thou hast broken Rahab in pieces, as one that is slain: thou hast scattered thine enemies with thy strong arm.

13. Thou hast a mighty arm: strong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.

xviii. 1. O sing unto the Lord a new song; for he hath done marvellous things: his right hand and his holy arm hath gotten him the victory.

cxviii. 15. The right hand of the Lord doeth valiantly.

16. The right hand of the Lord is exalted; the right hand of the Lord doeth valiantly.

Is. li. 9. Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the Lord; awake, as in the ancient days, in the generations of old. Art thou not it that hath cut Rahab, and wounded the dragon?

lii. 10. The Lord hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations; and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

(r) Ps. ii. 9. Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel.

Is. xxx. 14. And he shall break it as the breaking of the potters' vessel that is broken in pieces; he shall not spare: so that there shall not be found in the bursting of it a sherd to take fire from the hearth, or to take water withal out of the pit.

Jer. xiii. 14. And I will dash them one against another, even the fathers and the sons together, saith the Lord; I will not pity, nor spare, nor have mercy, but destroy them.

Rev. ii. 27. And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father.

7 And in (s) the greatness of thine excellency thou hast overthrown (t) them that rose up against thee: thou sentest forth thy wrath, which (u) consumed them as stubble.

(s) Deut. xxxiii. 26. There is none like unto the God of Jeshurun, who rideth upon the heaven in thy help, and in his excellency on the sky.

Ps. cxlviii. 13. Let them praise the name of the Lord; for his name alone is excellent: his glory is above the earth and heaven.

Is. v. 16. But the Lord of hosts shall be exalted in judgment, and God, that is holy, shall be sanctified in righteousness.

Jer. x. 6. Forasmuch as there is none like unto thee, O Lord; thou art great, and thy name is great in might.

(t) Is. xxxvii. 17. Incline thine ear, O Lord, and hear; open thine eyes, O Lord, and see; and hear all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the living God.

23. Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed, and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? even against the holy One of Israel.

36. Then the angel of the Lord went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians, an hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

Mic. iv. 11. Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye look upon Zion.

Nah. i. 9. What do ye imagine against the Lord? he will make an utter end: affliction shall not rise up the second time.

10. For while they be folden together as thorns, and while they are drunken as drunkards, they shall be devoured as stubble fully dry.

11. There is one come out of thee that ima-

gineth evil against the Lord, a wicked counselor.

12. Thus saith the Lord, Though they be quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shall they be cut down, when he shall pass through. Though I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

Zech. ii. 8. For thus saith the Lord of hosts, After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you; for he that toucheth you toucheth the apple of his eye.

xiv. 3. Then shall the Lord go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battle.

Acts ix. 4. And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice, saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

(u) Ps. lix. 13. Consume them in wrath, consume them, that they may not be; and let them know that God ruleth in Jacob unto the ends of the earth. Selah.

lxxxiii. 13. O my God, make them like a wheel; as the stubble before the wind.

Is. v. 24. Therefore, as the fire devoureth the stubble, and the flame consumeth the chaff, so their root shall be as rottenness, and their blossom shall go up as dust: because they have cast away the law of the Lord of hosts, and despised the word of the holy One of Israel.

xlvii. 14. Behold, they shall be as stubble; the fire shall burn them; they shall not deliver themselves from the power of the flame: there shall not be a coal to warm at, nor fire to sit before it.

Nah. i. 10. For while they be folden together as thorns, and while they are drunken as drunkards, they shall be devoured as stubble fully dry.

Mal. iv. 1. For, behold, the day cometh that shall burn as an oven; and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the Lord of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

8 And with the (x) blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together: (y) the floods stood upright as an heap, and the depths were congealed in the heart of the sea.

(x) 2 Sam. xxii. 16. And the channels of the sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discovered, at the rebuking of the Lord, at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.

Job iv. 9. By the blast of God they perish, and by the breath of his nostrils are they consumed.

Is. xi. 4. But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

xxxvii. 7. Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

2 Thess. ii. 8. And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming.

(y) Ec. xiv. 22. And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the dry ground: and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

Ps. lxxviii. 13. He divided the sea, and caused them to pass through; and he made the waters to stand as an heap.

Hab. iii. 10. The mountains saw thee, and they trembled; the overflowing of the water

passed by: the deep uttered his voice, and lifted up his hands on high.

9 The enemy said, (z) I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoil: my lust shall be satisfied upon them, I will draw my sword, my hand shall destroy them.

(z) Judg. v. 30. Have they not sped? have they not divided the prey? to every man a damsel or two; to Sisera a prey of diverse colours, a prey of diverse colours of needle-work, of diverse colours of needle-work on both sides, meet for the necks of them that take the spoil?

1 Kings xix. 2. Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, So let the gods do to me, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them by to-morrow about this time.

xx. 10. And Ben-hadad sent unto him, and said, The gods do so unto me, and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that follow me.

Is. x. 8. For he saith, Are not my princes altogether kings?

9. Is not Calno as Carchemish? is not Hamath as Arpad? is not Samaria as Damascus?

10. As my hand hath found the kingdoms of the idols, and whose graven images did excel them of Jerusalem, and of Samaria:

11. Shall I not, as I have done unto Samaria and her idols, so do to Jerusalem and her idols?

12. Wherefore it shall come to pass, that, when the Lord hath performed his whole work upon mount Zion, and on Jerusalem, I will punish the fruit of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high looks.

13. For he saith, By the strength of my hand I have done it, and by my wisdom; for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the people, and have robbed their treasures, and I have put down the inhabitants like a valiant man.

xxxvi. 20. Who are they among all the gods of these lands that have delivered their land out of my hand, that the Lord should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand?

Hab. iii. 14. Thou didst strike through with thy staves the head of his villages; they came out as a whirlwind to scatter me: their rejoicing was as to devour the poor secretly.

Luke xi. 22. But when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.

10 Thou didst (a) blow with thy wind, (b) the sea covered them: they sank as lead in the mighty waters.

(a) Gen. viii. 1. God made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters assuaged.

Ex. xiv. 21. And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea; and the Lord caused the sea to go back by a strong east wind all that night, and made the sea dry land, and the waters were divided.

Ps. lxxiv. 13. Thou didst divide the sea by thy strength: thou breakest the heads of the dragons in the waters.

14. Thou breakest the heads of leviathan in pieces, and gavest him to be meat to the people inhabiting the wilderness.

cxv. 7. He bringeth the wind out of his treasures.

cxlvii. 18. He sendeth out his word, and melteth them: he causeth his wind to blow, and the waters flow.

Is. xi. 15. And the Lord shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea; and with his mighty wind shall he shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams, and make men go over dry-shod.

Jer. x. 13. When he uttereth his voice there is a multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

Am. iv. 13. For, lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the wind, and declareth unto man what is his thought, that maketh the morning darkness, and treadeth upon the high places of the earth. The Lord, the God of hosts, is his name.

Matt. viii. 27. But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him!

(b) Deut. xi. 4. And what he did unto the army of Egypt, unto their horses, and to their chariots; how he made the water of the Red sea to overflow them as they pursued after you, and how the Lord hath destroyed them unto this day.

11 Who is (c) like unto thee, O LORD, amongst the gods? who is like thee, (d) glorious in holiness, (e) fearful in praises, doing wonders?

(c) Deut. xii. 24. O Lord God, thou hast begun to shew thy servant thy greatness, and thy mighty hand: for what god is there in heaven or in earth that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might?

xxxiii. 26. There is none like unto the God of Jeshurun, who rideth upon the heaven in thy help, and in his excellency on the sky.

1 Sam. ii. 2. There is none holy as the Lord: for there is none besides thee; neither is there any rock like our God.

2 Sam. vii. 22. Wherefore thou art great, O Lord God: for there is none like thee, neither is there any God besides thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

1 Kings viii. 23. And he said, Lord God of Israel, there is no god like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, who keepest covenant and mercy with thy servants that walk before thee with all their heart.

Ps. xxxv. 10. All my bones shall say, Lord, who is like unto thee, which deliverest the poor from him that is too strong for him, yea, the poor and the needy from him that spoileth him?

lxxvii. 19. Thy way is in the sea, and thy path in the great waters, and thy footsteps are not known.

lxxxvi. 8. Among the gods there is none like unto thee, O Lord; neither are there any works like unto thy works.

lxxxix. 6. For who in the heaven can be compared unto the Lord? who among the sons of the mighty can be likened unto the Lord?

7. God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints, and to be had in reverence of all them that are about him.

8. O Lord God of hosts, who is a strong Lord like unto thee? or to thy faithfulness round about thee?

Is. xl. 18. To whom then will ye liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto him?

25. To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equal? saith the holy One.

Jer. x. 6. Forasmuch as there is none like unto thee, O Lord; thou art great, and thy name is great in might.

16. The portion of Jacob is not like them: for he is the former of all things; and Israel is

the rod of his inheritance: The Lord of hosts is his name.

xliv. 19. Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan, against the habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make him run away from her; and who is a chosen man, that I may appoint over her? for who is like me? and who will appoint me the time? and who is that shepherd that will stand before me?

(d) Lev. xix. 2. Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, Ye shall be holy: for I, the Lord your God, am holy.

Ps. lxxxix. 18. For the Lord is our defence; and the holy One of Israel is our King.

cxlv. 17. The Lord is righteous in all his ways, and holy in all his works.

Is. vi. 3. And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, is the Lord of hosts: the whole earth is full of his glory.

xxx. 11. Get ye out of the way, turn aside out of the path, cause the holy One of Israel to cease from before us.

lvii. 15. For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place; with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

1 Pet. i. 15. But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation.

16. Because it is written, Be ye holy, for I am holy.

Rev. iv. 8. And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him; and they were full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

(e) Ps. lxvi. 5. Come and see the works of God: he is terrible in his doing toward the children of men.

lxxxix. 7. God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints, and to be had in reverence of all them that are about him.

xc. 11. Who knoweth the power of thine anger? even according to thy fear, so is thy wrath.

cxix. 120. My flesh trembleth for fear of thee: and I am afraid of thy judgments.

Is. lxiv. 2. As when the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boil; to make thy name known to thine adversaries, that the nations may tremble at thy presence!

3. When thou didst terrible things which we looked not for, thou camest down, the mountains flowed down at thy presence.

Jer. x. 7. Who would not fear thee, O King of nations? for to thee doth it appertain: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their kingdoms, there is none like unto thee.

Luke xii. 5. But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which, after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

Heb. xii. 28. Wherefore, we receiving a kingdom, which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably, with reverence and godly fear:

29. For our God is a consuming fire.

Rev. xv. 4. Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou (f) in thy mercy hast

(g) led forth the people which thou hast redeemed: thou hast (h) guided them in thy strength unto thy (i) holy habitation.

(f) Gen. xix. 16. And while he lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters: the Lord being merciful unto him; and they brought him forth, and set him without the city.

Eph. ii. 4. But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love, wherewith he loved us.

(g) Ps. lxxviii. 52. But made his own people to go forth like sheep, and guided them in the wilderness like a flock.

53. And he led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea overwhelmed their enemies.

cvi. 9. He rebuked the Red sea also, and it was dried up: so he led them through the depths as through the wilderness.

Is. lxiii. 12. That led them by the right hand of Moses, with his glorious arm, dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting name?

13. That led them through the deep, as an horse in the wilderness, that they should not stumble?

Jer. ii. 6. Neither said they, Where is the Lord that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, that led us through the wilderness; through a land of deserts, and of pits; through a land of drought, and of the shadow of death; through a land that no man passed through, and where no man dwelt?

(h) 1 Pet. i. 5. Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time.

(i) Ps. lxxviii. 54. And he brought them to the border of his sanctuary, even to this mountain, which his right hand had purchased.

14 The people shall (k) hear and be afraid: sorrow shall take hold on the inhabitants (l) of Palestina.

(k) Num. xiv. 14. And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: for they have heard that thou, Lord, art among this people: that thou, Lord, art seen face to face; and that thy cloud standeth over them; and that thou goest before them, by day-time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

xxii. 5. He sent messengers, therefore, unto Balaam the son of Beor, to Pethor, which is by the river of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold they cover the face of the earth, and they abide over against me.

Deut. ii. 4. And command thou the people, saying, Ye are to pass through the coast of your brethren, the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, and they shall be afraid of you: take ye good heed unto yourselves therefore.

25. This day will I begin to put the dread of thee, and the fear of thee, upon the nations that are under the whole heaven, who shall hear report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

Josh. ii. 9. And she said unto the men, I know that the Lord hath given you the land, and that your terror is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land faint because of you.

10. For we have heard how the Lord dried up the waters of the Red sea for you, when ye

came out of Egypt; and what ye did unto the two kings of the Amorites, that were on the other side Jordan, Sihon and Og, whom ye utterly destroyed.

ix. 24. And they answered Joshua, and said, Because it was certainly told thy servants, how that the Lord thy God commanded his servant Moses to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were sore afraid of our lives because of you, and have done this thing.

Ps. xlviii. 6. Fear took hold upon them there, and pain, as of a woman in travail.

(l) Is. xiv. 29. Rejoice not thou, whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpent's root shall come forth a cockatrice, and his fruit shall be a fiery flying serpent.

31. Howl, O gate; cry, O city; thou, whole Palestina, art dissolved: for there shall come from the north a smoke, and none shall be alone in his appointed times.]

15 Then the (m) dukes of Edom shall be amazed, the mighty men (n) of Moab, trembling shall take hold upon them: (o) all the inhabitants of Canaan shall (p) melt away.

(m) Gen. xxxvi. 40. And these are the names of the dukes that came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names; duke Timnah, duke Alvah, duke Jetheth.

Num. xx. 14. And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh unto the king of Edom. Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the travail that hath befallen us.

15. How our fathers went down into Egypt, and we have dwelt in Egypt a long time; and the Egyptians vexed us and our fathers.

16. And when we cried unto the Lord, he heard our voice, and sent an angel, and hath brought us forth out of Egypt; and, behold, we are in Kadesh, a city in the uttermost of thy border.

17. Let us pass, I pray thee, through thy country; we will not pass through the fields, or through the vineyards, neither will we drink of the water of the wells; we will go by the king's highway, we will not turn to the right hand nor to the left, until we have passed thy borders.

18. And Edom said unto him, Thou shalt not pass by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19. And the children of Israel said unto him, We will go by the highway; and if I and my cattle drink of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will only (without doing any thing else) go through on my feet.

20. And he said, Thou shalt not go through. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21. Thus Edom refused to give Israel passage through his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

1 Chr. i. 51. Hadad died also. And the dukes of Edom were; duke Timnah, duke Alvah, duke Jetheth.

(n) Num. xxii. 3. And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many: and Moab was sore distressed because of the children of Israel.

4. And Moab said unto the elders of Midian, Now shall this company lick up all that are round about us, as the ox licketh up the grass of the field. And Balak the son of Zippor was king of the Moabites at that time.

5. He sent messengers, therefore, unto Ba-

laam the son of Beor, to Pethor, which is by the river of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they cover the face of the earth, and they abide over against me.

Hab. iii. 7. I saw the tents of Cushan in affliction: and the curtains of the land of Midian did tremble.

(o) Josh. ii. 11. And as soon as we had heard these things, our hearts did melt, neither did there remain any more courage in any man because of you: for the Lord your God, he is God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

v. 1. And it came to pass, when all the kings of the Amorites, which were on the side Jordan westward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which were by the sea, heard that the Lord had dried up the waters of Jordan from before the children of Israel, until we were passed over, that their heart melted; neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

(p) Josh. xiv. 8. Nevertheless, my brethren that went up with me made the heart of the people melt; but I wholly followed the Lord my God.

1 Sam. xiv. 16. And the watchman of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked; and, behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on, beating down one another.

2 Sam. xvii. 10. And he also that is valiant, whose heart is as the heart of a lion, shall utterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him are valiant men.

Ps. lxxviii. 2. As smoke is driven away, so drive them away; as wax melteth before the fire, so let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

Is. xiii. 7. Therefore shall all hands be faint, and every man's heart shall melt.

xix. 1. The burden of Egypt. Behold, the Lord rideth upon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt; and the idols of Egypt shall be moved at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.

Ez. xxi. 7. And it shall be, when they say unto thee, Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt answer, For the tidings, because it cometh; and every heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, and every spirit shall faint, and all knees shall be weak as water: behold, it cometh, and shall be brought to pass, saith the Lord God.

Nah. ii. 10. She is empty, and void, and waste; and the heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much pain is in all loins, and the faces of them all gather blackness.

16 Fear and (q) dread shall fall upon them: by the greatness of thine arm they shall be as (r) still as a stone; till thy people pass over, O Lord, till the people pass over (s) which thou hast purchased.

(q) Deut. xi. 25. There shall no man be able to stand before you: for the Lord your God shall lay the fear of you, and the dread of you, upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, as he hath said unto you.

(r) Ez. xi. 7. But against any of the children of Israel shall not a dog move his tongue, against man or beast; that ye may know how that the Lord doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Israel.

1 Sam. ii. 9. He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkness; for by strength shall no man prevail.

xxv. 37. But it came to pass in the mornings,

when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him these things, that his heart died within him, and he became as a stone.

(s) Ez. xix. 5. Now, therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine.

6. And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

Deut. xxxii. 6. Do ye thus requite the Lord? O foolish people and unwise! is not he thy father that hath bought thee? hath he not made thee, and established thee?

2 Sam. vii. 23. And what one nation in the earth is like thy people, even like Israel, whom God went to redeem for a people to himself, and to make him a name, and to do for you great things and terrible, for thy land, before thy people, which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, from the nations and their gods?

Ps. lxxiv. 2. Remember thy congregation, which thou hast purchased of old; the rod of thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed; this mount Zion wherein thou hast dwelt.

Is. xliii. 1. But now thus saith the Lord that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not; for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name; thou art mine.

2. When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire thou shalt not be burnt; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

3. For I am the Lord thy God, the holy One of Israel, thy Saviour: I gave Egypt for thy ransom, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

li. 10. Art thou not it which hath dried the sea, the waters of the great deep; that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to pass over?

Jer. xxxi. 11. For the Lord hath redeemed Jacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger than he.

Acts xx. 28. Take heed, therefore, unto yourselves, and to all the flock over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

Tit. ii. 14. Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

1 Pet. ii. 9. But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light.

2 Pet. ii. 1. But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and (t) plant them in the (u) mountain of thine inheritance, in the place, O Lord, which thou hast made for thee to dwell in: in the sanctuary, O Lord, which thy hands have established.

(t) Ps. xlv. 2. How thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them; how thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

lxxviii. 54. And he brought them to the bor-

der of his sanctuary, even to this mountain, which his right hand had purchased.

55. He cast out the heathen also before them, and divided them an inheritance by line, and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

lxxx. 8. Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.

Is. v. 1. Now will I sing to my well beloved a song of my beloved touching his vineyard. My well beloved hath a vineyard in a very fruitful hill:

2. And he fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also made a wine press therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wild grapes.

Jer. ii. 21. Yet I had planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me?

xxxii. 41. Yea, I will rejoice over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land assuredly with my whole heart and with my whole soul.

(u) Ps. lxxviii. 68. But chose the tribe of Judah, the mount Zion which he loved.

69. And he built his sanctuary like high palaces, like the earth which he hath established for ever.

Jer. xxxi. 23. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; As yet they shall use this speech in the land of Judah and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring again their captivity; The Lord bless thee, O habitation of justice, and mountain of holiness.

18 The (x) LORD shall reign for ever and ever.

(x) Ps. x. 16. The Lord is King for ever and ever: the heathen are perished out of his land.

cxlvi. 10. The Lord shall reign for ever, even thy God, O Zion, unto all generations. Praise ye the Lord.

Dan. ii. 44. And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

vii. 14. And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed.

Matt. vi. 13. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil. For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

Rev. xi. 15. And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.

16. And the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,

17. Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

19 For the (y) horse of Pharaoh went in with his chariots, and with his horsemen into the sea, and the LORD (z) brought

again the waters of the sea upon them: but the children of Israel went on dry land in the midst of the sea.

(y) Ex. xiv. 23. And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them to the midst of the sea, even all Pharaoh's horses, his chariots, and his horsemen.

Prov. xxi. 31. The horse is prepared against the day of battle; but safety is of the Lord.

(z) Ex. xiv. 28. And the waters returned, and covered the chariots, and the horsemen, and all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them: there remained not so much as one of them.

29. But the children of Israel walked upon dry land in the midst of the sea: and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

Heb. xi. 29. By faith they passed through the Red sea as by dry land; which the Egyptians assaying to do were drowned.

20 ¶ And Miriam the (a) prophetess, the (b) sister of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand; and (c) all the women went out after her, with timbrels, and with dances.

(a) 2 Kings xxii. 14. So Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah, went unto Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikvah, the son of Harhas, keeper of the wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jerusalem, in the college;) and they communed with her.

Luke ii. 36. And there was one Anna a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser; she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven years from her virginity.

Acts xxi. 9. And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesy.

1 Cor. xi. 5. But every woman, that prayeth or prophesieth with her head uncovered, dishonoureth her head: for that is even all as one as if she were shaven.

xiv. 34. Let your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but they are commanded to be under obedience, as also saith the law.

(b) Ex. ii. 4. And his sister stood afar off, to wit what would be done to him.

Num. xii. 1. And Miriam and Aaron spoke against Moses, because of the Ethiopian woman whom he had married: for he had married an Ethiopian woman.

xx. 1. Then came the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, into the desert of Zin, in the first month: and the people abode in Kadesh; and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

xxvi. 59. And the name of Amram's wife was Jochebed, the daughter of Levi, whom her mother bare to Levi in Egypt: and she bare unto Amram, Aaron and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

Mic. vi. 4. For I brought thee up out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of servants: and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

(c) Judg. xi. 34. And Jephthah came to Mizpeh unto his house, and, behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances; and she was his only child: besides her, he had neither son nor daughter.

1 Sam. xviii. 6. And it came to pass, as they came, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, that the women came out of all the cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with instruments of music.

2 Sam. vi. 14. And David danced before the Lord with all his might; and David was girded with a linen ephod.

Ps. lxxviii. 25. The singers went before, the players on instruments followed after; among them were the damsels playing with timbrels.

cxlix. 3. Let them praise his name in the dance: let them sing praises unto him with the timbrel and harp.

cl. 4. Praise him with the timbrel and dance: praise him with stringed instruments and organs.

21 And Miriam (d) answered them, (e) Sing ye to the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously; the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

(d) 1 Sam. xviii. 7. And the women answered one another as they played, and said, Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands.

cxxxiv. 1. Behold, bless ye the Lord, all ye servants of the Lord, which by night stand in the house of the Lord.

2. Lift up your hands in the sanctuary, and bless the Lord.

(e) Judg. v. 3. Hear, O ye kings; give ear, O ye princes: I, even I, will sing unto the Lord; I will sing praises to the Lord God of Israel.

Is. v. 1. Now will I sing to my well beloved a song of my beloved touching his vineyard. My well beloved hath a vineyard in a very fruitful hill.

Rev. v. 9. And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood, out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation.

vii. 10. And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God, which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11. And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders, and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12. Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

xiv. 3. And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

xv. 3. And they sing the song of Moses, the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty: just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints.

xix. 1. And after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia: Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God:

2. For true and righteous are his judgments; for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

3. And again they said, Alleluia. And her smoke rose up for ever and ever.

4. And the four and twenty elders, and the four beasts, fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen; Alleluia.

5. And a voice came out of the throne, saying,

Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

6. And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunders, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God Omnipotent reigneth.

22 ¶ So Moses brought Israel from the Red sea, and they went out into the (f) wilderness of Shur: and they went (g) three days in the wilderness, and found no water.

(f) Gen. xvi. 7. And the angel of the Lord found her [Hagar] by a fountain of water in the wilderness, by the fountain in the way to Sher.

xxv. 18. And they dwelt from Havilah unto Shur, that is before Egypt, as thou goest toward Assyria: and he [Ishmael] died in the presence of all his brethren.

1 Sam. xv. 7. And Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah, until thou comest to Shur, that is over against Egypt.

(g) Ex. iii. 18. And they shall hearken to thy voice: and thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Israel, unto the king of Egypt, and ye shall say unto him, The Lord God of the Hebrews hath met with us; and now let us go, we beseech thee, three days' journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the Lord our God.

23 And when they came to (h) Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called Marah.

(h) Num. xxxiii. 8. And they departed from before Pi-hahiroth, and passed through the midst of the sea, into the wilderness, and went three days' journey in the wilderness of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

24 And the people (i) murmured against Moses, saying, (k) What shall we drink?

(i) Ex. xiv. 11. And they said unto Moses, Because there were no graves in Egypt, hast thou taken us away to die in the wilderness? wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us, to carry us forth out of Egypt?

xvi. 2. And the whole congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wilderness.

8. And Moses said, This shall be, when the Lord shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full; for that the Lord heareth your murmurings which ye murmur against him: and what are we? your murmurings are not against us, but against the Lord.

9. And Moses spake unto Aaron, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, Come near before the Lord: for he hath heard your murmurings.

xvii. 3. And the people thirsted there for water; and the people murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore is this that thou hast brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us, and our children, and our cattle, with thirst?

4. And Moses cried unto the Lord, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

Num. xi. 1. And when the people complained it displeased the Lord: and the Lord heard it; and his anger was kindled: and the fire of the Lord burnt among them, and consumed them that were in the uttermost parts of the camp.

2. And the people cried unto Moses; and when Moses prayed unto the Lord the fire was quenched.

3. And he called the name of the place Taberah: because the fire of the Lord burnt among them.

4. And the mixed multitude that was among them fell a lusting: and the children of Israel also wept again, and said, Who shall give us flesh to eat?

5. We remember the fish which we did eat in Egypt freely; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlick:

6. But now our soul is dried away: there is nothing at all, besides this manna, before our eyes.

xiv. 1. And all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried; and the people wept that night.

2. And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron: and the whole congregation said unto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt! or, would God we had died in this wilderness!

3. And wherefore hath the Lord brought us unto this land, to fall by the sword, that our wives and our children should be a prey? were it not better for us to return into Egypt?

4. And they said one to another, Let us make a captain, and let us return into Egypt.

xvi. 11. For which cause both thou [Korah] and all thy company are gathered together against the Lord: and what is Aaron, that ye murmur against him?

41. But on the morrow, all the congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron, saying, Ye have killed the people of the Lord.

xvii. 11. And the Lord said unto Moses, Bring Aaron's rod again before the testimony, to be kept for a token against the rebels; and thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

xx. 2. And there was no water for the congregation: and they gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron.

3. And the people chode with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God that we had died when our brethren died before the Lord!

4. And why have ye brought up the congregation of the Lord into this wilderness, that we and our cattle should die here?

5. And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this evil place? it is no place of seed, or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranates; neither is there any water to drink.

xxi. 5. And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt to die in the wilderness? for there is no bread, neither is there any water; and our soul loatheth this light bread.

1 Cor. x. 10. Neither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.

Phil. ii. 14. Do all things without murmurings and disputings.

Jude 16. These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts; and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, having men's persons in admiration, because of advantage.

(k) Ex. xvii. 3. And the people thirsted there for water; and the people murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore is this that thou hast brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us, and our children, and our cattle, with thirst?

Ps. lxxviii. 19. Yea, they spake against God: they said, Can God furnish a table in the wilderness?

20. Behold, he smote the rock, that the waters gushed out, and the streams overflowed; can he

give bread also? can he provide flesh for his people?

Mat. vi. 25. Therefore, I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?

25 And he (l) cried unto the Lord, and the Lord shewed him (m) a tree, which when he had cast it into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there he made for them (n) a statute and an ordinance, and there he (o) proved them,

(l) Ex. xiv. 10. And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lifted up their eyes, and, behold, the Egyptians marched after them; and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cried out unto the Lord.

xvii. 4. And Moses cried unto the Lord, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

Ps. 1. 15. And call upon me in the day of trouble; I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

xcii. 15. He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him.

xcix. 6. Moses and Aaron among his priests, and Samuel among them that call upon his name: they called upon the Lord, and he answered them.

Jer. xv. 1. Then said the Lord unto me, Though Moses and Samuel stood before me, yet my mind could not be toward this people: cast them out of my sight, and let them go forth.

(m) 2 Kings ii. 21. And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the Lord, I have healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death or barren land.

iv. 41. But he said, Then bring meal: and he cast it into the pot; and he said, Pour out for the people, that they may eat: and there was no harm in the pot.

(n) Josh. xiv. 25. So Joshua made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute and an ordinance in Shechem.

(o) Ex. xvi. 4. Then said the Lord unto Moses, Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather a certain rate every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law or no.

Deut. viii. 2. And thou shalt remember all the way which the Lord thy God led thee these forty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, and to prove thee, to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments or no.

16. Who fed thee in the wilderness with manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, to do thee good at thy latter end.

xiii. 3. Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the Lord your God proveth you, to know whether ye love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul.

Judg. ii. 22. That through them I may prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of the Lord, to walk therein, as their fathers did keep it, or not.

iii. 1. Now these are the nations which the Lord left to prove Israel by them; even as many

of Israel as had not known all the wars of Canaan.

4. And they were to prove Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the Lord, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

Ps. lxxi. 10. For thou, O God, hast proved us: thou hast tried us, as silver is tried.

Lxxxii. 7. Thou calledst in trouble, and I delivered thee; I answered thee in the secret place of thunder; I proved thee at the waters of Meribah. Selah.

Prov. xvii. 3. The fining pot is for silver, and the furnace for gold: but the Lord trieth the hearts.

Jer. ix. 7. Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, Behold, I will melt them, and try them; for how shall I do for the daughter of my people?

1 *Pet. i.* 6. Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season (if need be) ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations;

7. That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Jesus Christ.

26 And said, (*p*) If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the Lord thy God, (*q*) and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and will give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes; I will put none of these (*r*) diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians; (*s*) for I *am* the Lord that healeth thee.

(*p*) *Lev. xxvi.* 3. If ye walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments, and do them;

4. Then I will give you rain in due season, and the land shall yield her increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit.

5. And your threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing-time: and ye shall eat your bread to the full, and dwell in your land safely.

6. And I will give peace in the land, and ye shall lie down, and none shall make you afraid: and I will rid evil beasts out of the land, neither shall the sword go through your land.

7. And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

8. And five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

9. For I will have respect unto you, and make you fruitful, and multiply you, and establish my covenant with you.

10. And ye shall eat old store, and bring forth the old because of the new.

11. And I will set my tabernacle among you: and my soul shall not abhor you.

12. And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

Deut. vii. 12. Wherefore it shall come to pass, if ye hearken to these judgments, and keep and do them, that the Lord thy God shall keep unto thee the covenant and the mercy which he swore unto thy fathers.

13. And he will love thee, and bless thee, and multiply thee: he will also bless the fruit of thy womb, and the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil, the increase of thy kine,

and the flocks of thy sheep, in the land which he swore unto thy fathers to give thee.

xxviii. 1. And it shall come to pass, if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to observe and to do all his commandments, which I command thee this day, that the Lord thy God will set thee on high above all nations of the earth.

2. And all these blessings shall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God.

3. Blessed shalt thou be in the city, and blessed shalt thou be in the field.

4. Blessed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattle, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

5. Blessed shall be thy basket and thy store.

6. Blessed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and blessed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

7. The Lord shall cause thine enemies that rise up against thee to be smitten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seven ways.

8. The Lord shall command the blessing upon thee in thy store houses, and in all that thou settest thine hand unto; and he shall bless thee in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

9. The Lord shall establish thee an holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee, if thou shalt keep the commandments of the Lord thy God, and walk in his ways.

10. And all the people of the earth shall see that thou art called by the name of the Lord; and they shall be afraid of thee.

11. And the Lord shall make thee plenteous in goods, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the Lord swore unto thy fathers to give thee.

12. The Lord shall open unto thee his good treasure, the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his season, and to bless all the work of thine hand: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

13. And the Lord shall make thee the head, and not the tail; and thou shalt be above only, and thou shalt not be beneath; if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the Lord thy God, which I command thee this day, to observe and to do them:

14. And thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them.

15. But it shall come to pass, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day, that all these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee.

(*q*) *Deut. xii.* 28. Observe and hear all these words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doest that which is good and right in the sight of the Lord thy God.

xiii. 18. When thou shalt hearken to the voice of the Lord thy God, to keep all his commandments which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of the Lord thy God.

1 *Kings xi.* 33. Because that they have forsaken me, and have worshipped Ashtoreth, the goddess of the Zidonians; Chemosh, the god of the Moabites; and Milcom, the god of the children of Ammon; and have not walked in my ways, to do that which is right in mine eyes, and to keep my statutes and my judgments, as did David, his father.

38. And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken unto

all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my ways, and do that is right in my sight, to keep my statutes, and my commandments, as David my servant did, that I will be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for David, and will give Israel unto thee.

2 *Kings xxii.* 2. And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, and walked in all the way of David, his father, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left.

Ex. xviii. 5. But if a man be just, and do that which is lawful and right.

(*r*) *Ex. ix.* 10. And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh; and Moses sprinkled it up toward heaven; and it became a boil breaking forth with blains upon man, and upon beast.

11. And the magicians could not stand before Moses, because of the boil: for the boil was upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians.

xii. 29. And it came to pass, that, at midnight, the Lord smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, from the first-born of Pharaoh that sat on his throne, unto the first-born of the captive that was in the dungeon, and all the first-born of cattle.

Deut. vii. 15. And the Lord will take away from thee all sickness, and will put none of the evil diseases of Egypt, which thou knowest, upon thee; but will lay them upon all them that hate thee.

xxviii. 27. The Lord will smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

60. Moreover, he will bring upon thee all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of; and they shall cleave unto thee.

(*s*) *Ex. xxiii.* 25. And ye shall serve the Lord your God, and he shall bless thy bread and thy water; and I will take sickness away from the midst of thee.

2 *Kings xx.* 5. Turn again, and tell Hezekiah, the captain of my people, Thus saith the Lord, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will heal thee; on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the Lord.

Job v. 18. For he maketh sore, and bindeth up; he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

Ps. xli. 3. The Lord will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt make all his bed in his sickness.

4. I said, Lord, be merciful unto me; heal my soul: for I have sinned against thee.

ciii. 3. Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who healeth all thy diseases.

cxlviii. 3. He healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their wounds.

Is. lvii. 18. I have seen his ways, and will heal him; I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him and to his mourners.

Jer. viii. 22. Is there no balm in Gilead? is there no physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people recovered?

xxxiii. 6. Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth.

Hos. vi. 1. Come, and let us return unto the Lord: for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up.

27 And they came to (*t*) Elim, where were twelve wells of water, and threescore and ten palm-trees: and they encamped there by the waters.

(*t*) *Num. xxxiii.* 9. And they removed from Marah, and came unto Elim: and in Elim were

twelve fountains of water, and threescore and ten palm-trees; and they pitched there.

Is. xii. 3. Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.

Ez. xlvii. 12. And by the river, upon the bank thereof, on this side and on that side, shall grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth new fruit according to his months, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuary; and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof for medicine.

Rev. vii. 17. For the Lamb, which is in the midst of the throne, shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

xxii. 2. In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

CHAPTER XVI.

AND they (a) took their journey from Elim; and all the congregation of the children of Israel came unto the wilderness of (b) Sin, which is between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second month, after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

(a) *Num. xxxiii. 10.* And they removed from Elim, and encamped by the Red sea.

11. And they removed from the Red sea, and encamped in the wilderness of Sin.

12. And they took their journey out of the wilderness of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

(b) *Ez. xvii. 1.* And all the congregation of the children of Israel journeyed from the wilderness of Sin, after their journeys, according to the commandment of the Lord, and pitched in Rephidim; and there was no water for the people to drink.

Ez. xxx. 15. And I will pour my fury upon Sin, the strength of Egypt; and I will cut off the multitude of No.

16. And I will set fire in Egypt: Sin shall have great pain, and No shall be rent asunder, and Noph shall have distresses daily.

2 And the (c) whole congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wilderness.

(c) *Gen. xix. 4.* But before they lay down, the men of the city, even the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter.

Ps. cvi. 7. Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt; they remembered not the multitude of thy mercies; but provoked him at the sea, even at the Red sea.

13. They soon forgot his works; they waited not for his counsel.

25. But murmured in their tents, and hearkened unto the voice of the Lord.

1 *Cor. x. 10.* Neither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.

3 And the children of Israel said unto them, (d) Would to God (e) we had died by the hand of the Lord in the land of Egypt,

when we sat by the (f) flesh-pots, and when we did eat bread to the full: for ye have brought us forth into this wilderness, (g) to kill this whole assembly with (h) hunger.

(d) *Num. xx. 3.* And the people chode with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God that we had died when our brethren died before the Lord!

4. And why have ye brought up the congregation of the Lord into this wilderness, that we and our cattle should die there?

5. And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this evil place? it is no place of seed, or of figs, or of vines, or of pomegranates; neither is there any water to drink.

Deut. xxviii. 67. In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were even! and at even thou shalt say, Would God it were morning! for the fear of thine heart wherewith thou shalt fear, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

Josh. vii. 7. And Joshua said, Alas! O Lord God, wherefore hast thou at all brought this people over Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us? Would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other side Jordan!

2 *Sam. xviii. 33.* And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept; and, as he went, thus he said, O my son Absalom! my son, my son Absalom! would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son!

Acts xxvi. 29. And Paul said, I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

1 *Cor. iv. 8.* Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us: and I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you.

2 *Cor. xi. 1.* Would to God ye could bear with me a little in my folly: and indeed bear with me.

(e) *Num. xi. 15.* And if thou deal thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy sight; and let me not see my wretchedness.

xiv. 2. And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron: and the whole congregation said unto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt! or, would God we had died in this wilderness!

Job iii. 1. After this opened Job his mouth, and cursed his day.

10. Because it shut not up the doors of my mother's womb, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.

20. Wherefore is light given to him that is in misery, and life unto the bitter in soul?

Jer. xx. 14. Cursed be the day wherein I was born: let not the day wherein my mother bare me be blessed.

15. Cursed be the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man-child is born unto thee, making him very glad.

16. And let that man be as the cities which the Lord overthrow, and repented not: and let him hear the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noon-tide:

17. Because he slew me not from the womb; or that my mother might have been my grave, and her womb to be always great with me.

18. Wherefore came I forth out of the womb to see labour and sorrow, that my days should be consumed with shame?

Jon. iv. 8. And it came to pass, when the sun did arise, that God prepared a vehement east

wind; and the sun beat upon the head of Jonah that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, It is better for me to die, than to live.

9. And God said to Jonah, Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? and he said, I do well to be angry, even unto death.

(f) *Num. xi. 4.* And the mixed multitude that was among them, fell a lusting: and the children of Israel also wept again, and said, Who shall give us flesh to eat?

5. We remember the fish, which we did eat in Egypt freely; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlick.

(g) *Ex. v. 21.* And they said unto them, The Lord look upon you, and judge; because ye have made our sorrow to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his servants, to put a sword in their hand to slay us.

xvii. 3. And the people thirsted there for water; and the people murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore is this that thou hast brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us, and our children, and our cattle, with thirst?

Num. xvi. 13. Is it a small thing that thou hast brought us up out of a land that floweth with milk and honey, to kill us in the wilderness, except thou make thyself altogether a prince over us?

41. But on the morrow, all the congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron, saying, Ye have killed the people of the Lord.

(h) *Deut. viii. 3.* And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know, that he might make thee know that man doth not live by bread only, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the Lord doth man live.

Jer. ii. 6. Neither said they, Where is the Lord that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, that led us through the wilderness; through a land of deserts, and of pits; through a land of drought, and of the shadow of death; through a land that no man passed through, and where no man dwelt?

Lam. iv. 9. They that be slain with the sword are better than they that be slain with hunger: for these pine away, stricken through for want of the fruits of the field.

4 Then said the Lord unto Moses, Behold, (i) I will rain bread from heaven for you: and the people shall go out and gather a certain rate every day, that I may (k) prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no.

(i) *Ps. lxxviii. 24.* And had rained down manna upon them to eat, and had given them of the corn of heaven.

cv. 40. The people asked, and he brought quails, and satisfied them with the bread of heaven.

John vi. 31. Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32. Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

1 *Cor. x. 3.* And did all eat the same spiritual meat.

(k) *Josh. xxiv. 15.* And if it seem evil unto you to serve the Lord, choose you this day whom ye will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served, that were on the other side of the

food, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the Lord.

5 And it shall come to pass, that on the sixth day they shall *(l)* prepare that which they bring in; *(m)* and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily.

(l) *Ex.* xvi. 23. And he said unto them, This is that which the Lord hath said, To-morrow is the rest of the holy sabbath unto the Lord: bake that which ye will bake to-day, and seethe that ye will seethe; and that which remaineth over, lay up for you, to be kept until the morning.

xxxv. 2. Six days shall work be done; but on the seventh day there shall be to you an holy day, a sabbath of rest to the Lord; whosoever doeth work therein shall be put to death.

3. Ye shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations upon the sabbath-day.

Lev. xxv. 21. Then I will command my blessing upon you in the sixth year, and it shall bring forth fruit for three years.

22. And ye shall sow the eighth year, and eat yet of old fruit until the ninth year; until her fruits come in ye shall eat of the old store.

(m) *Ex.* xvi. 22. And it came to pass, that on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one man: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses.

6 And Moses and Aaron said unto all the children of Israel, At *(n)* even then ye shall know that *(o)* the Lord hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

(n) *Ex.* xvi. 8. And Moses said, This shall be when the Lord shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full; for that the Lord heareth your murmurings which ye murmur against him. And what are we? Your murmurings are not against us, but against the Lord.

12. I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel; speak unto them, saying, At even ye shall eat flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread: and ye shall know that I am the Lord your God.

13. And it came to pass, that at even the quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning the dew lay round about the host.

(o) *Ex.* vi. 7. And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye shall know that I am the Lord your God, which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians.

xii. 51. And it came to pass, the self-same day, that the Lord did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by their armies.

xxxii. 1. And when the people saw that Moses delayed to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aaron, and said unto him, Up, make us gods, which shall go before us; for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

7. And the Lord said unto Moses, Go, get thee down: for thy people, which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted themselves.

11. And Moses besought the Lord his God, and said, Lord, why doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt with great power, and with a mighty hand?

Ps. lxxvii. 20. Thou leddest thy people like a flock by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

Is. lxiii. 11. Then he remembered the days of old, Moses and his people, saying, Where is he that brought them up out of the sea with the shepherd of his flock? where is he that put his holy Spirit within him?

12. That led them by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arm, dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting name!

7 And in the morning, then *(p)* ye shall see the glory of the Lord; for that he heareth your murmurings against the Lord: And *(q)* what are we, that ye murmur against us?

(p) *Ex.* xxiv. 10. And they saw the God of Israel: and there was under his feet as it were a paved work of a sapphire-stone, and as it were the body of heaven in his clearness.

16. And the glory of the Lord abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six days: and the seventh day he called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

Lev. ix. 6. And Moses said, This is the thing which the Lord commanded that ye should do: and the glory of the Lord shall appear unto you.

Num. xiv. 10. But all the congregation bade stone them with stones. And the glory of the Lord appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation before all the children of Israel.

xvi. 42. And it came to pass when the congregation was gathered against Moses and against Aaron, that they looked toward the tabernacle of the congregation: and, behold, the cloud covered it, and the glory of the Lord appeared.

Is. xxxv. 2. It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice, even with joy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon, they shall see the glory of the Lord, and the excellency of our God.

xl. 5. And the glory of the Lord shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

John. xi. 4. When Jesus heard that, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

40. Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

(q) *Num.* xvi. 11. For which cause both thou and all thy company are gathered together against the Lord: and what is Aaron that ye murmur against him?

8 And Moses said, *This shall be* when the Lord shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full; for that *(r)* the Lord heareth your murmurings which ye murmur against him. And what are we? your murmurings are not against us, but *(s)* against the Lord.

(r) *Num.* xiv. 27. How long shall I bear with this evil congregation, which murmur against me? I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmur against me.

Matt. ix. 4. And Jesus, knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

John vi. 41. The Jews then murmured at him,

because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

42. And they said, Is not this Jesus the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

43. Jesus, therefore, answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves.

1 *Cor.* x. 10. Neither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.

(s) *Num.* xxi. 7. Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We have sinned, for we have spoken against the Lord, and against thee; pray unto the Lord, that he take away the serpents from us. And Moses prayed for the people.

1 *Sam.* viii. 7. And the Lord said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them.

Is. xxxii. 6. For the vile person will speak villany, and his heart will work iniquity, to practise hypocrisy, and to utter error against the Lord, to make empty the soul of the hungry; and he will cause the drink of the thirsty to fail.

xxxvii. 29. Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult, is come up into mine ears, therefore will I put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

Luke x. 16. He that heareth you, heareth me; and he that despiseth you, despiseth me; and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.

John xiii. 20. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send, receiveth me; and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

Rom. xiii. 2. Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation.

1 *Thes.* iv. 8. He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us his holy Spirit.

9 And Moses spake unto Aaron, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, *(t)* Come near before the Lord: for he hath heard your murmurings.

(t) *Num.* xvi. 16. And Moses said unto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the Lord, thou, and they, and Aaron, to-morrow.

10 And it came to pass, as Aaron spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, *(u)* that they looked toward the wilderness, and, behold, the glory of the Lord *(x)* appeared in the cloud.

(u) *Ex.* xvi. 7. And in the morning, then ye shall see the glory of the Lord; for that he heareth your murmurings against the Lord: And what are we, that ye murmur against us?

Num. xiv. 10. But all the congregation bade stone them with stones. And the glory of the Lord appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation before all the children of Israel.

xvi. 19. And Korah gathered all the congregation against them unto the door of the taber-

nacle of the congregation: and the glory of the Lord appeared unto all the congregation.

42. And it came to pass when the congregation was gathered against Moses and against Aaron, that they looked toward the tabernacle of the congregation: and behold, the cloud covered it, and the glory of the Lord appeared.

(x) *Ex.* xiii. 21. And the Lord went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light: to go by day and night.

22. He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, from before the people.

xl. 34. Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the Lord filled the tabernacle.

35. And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the Lord filled the tabernacle.

36. And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Israel went onward in all their journeys:

37. But if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not, till the day that it was taken up.

38. For the cloud of the Lord was upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.

Lev. ix. 6. And Moses said, This is the thing which the Lord commanded that ye should do: and the glory of the Lord shall appear unto you.

Num. xvi. 42. And it came to pass, when the congregation was gathered against Moses and against Aaron, that they looked toward the tabernacle of the congregation: and behold, the cloud covered it, and the glory of the Lord appeared.

1 *Kings* viii. 10. And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy place, that the cloud filled the house of the Lord,

11. So that the priests could not stand to minister because of the cloud: for the glory of the Lord had filled the house of the Lord.

Matt. xvii. 5. While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased: hear ye him.

11 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

12 I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel; speak unto them, saying, At even ye shall eat flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread: and (y) ye shall know that I am the Lord your God.

(y) *Ex.* iv. 5. That they may believe that the Lord God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath appeared unto thee.

vi. 7. And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye shall know that I am the Lord your God, which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians.

vii. 17. Thus saith the Lord, In this thou shalt know that I am the Lord; behold, I will smite with the rod that is in mine hand upon the waters which are in the river, and they shall be turned to blood.

Jer. xxxi. 34. And they shall teach no more

every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, know the Lord: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the Lord: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

Ex. xxxiv. 30. Thus shall they know that I the Lord their God am with them, and that they, even the house of Israel, are my people, saith the Lord God.

xxxix. 22. So the house of Israel shall know that I am the Lord their God, from that day and forward.

Joel iii. 17. So shall ye know that I am the Lord your God dwelling in Zion, my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be holy, and there shall no strangers pass through her any more.

Zech. xiii. 9. And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them; I will say, It is my people; and they shall say, The Lord is my God.

13 ¶ And it came to pass, that at even (z) the quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning the dew lay round about the host.

(z) *Num.* xi. 31. And there went forth a wind from the Lord, and brought quails from the sea, and let them fall by the camp, as it were a day's journey on this side, and as it were a day's journey on the other side, round about the camp, and as it were two cubits high upon the face of the earth.

32. And the people stood up all that day, and all that night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quails: he that gathered least gathered ten homers; and they spread them all abroad for themselves round about the camp.

Ps. lxxviii. 27. He rained flesh also upon them as dust, and feathered fowls like as the sand of the sea;

28. And he let it fall in the midst of their camp, round about their habitations.

cv. 40. The people asked, and he brought quails, and satisfied them with the bread of heaven.

14 And when (a) the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderness there lay a small round thing, as small as (b) the hoar frost on the ground.

(a) *Num.* xi. 7. And the manna was as coriander seed, and the colour thereof as the colour of bdellium.

8. And the people went about and gathered it, and ground it in mills, or beat it in a mortar, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it was as the taste of fresh oil.

9. And when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell upon it.

Deut. viii. 3. And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know, that he might make thee know that man doth not live by bread only, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the Lord doth man live.

Neh. ix. 15. And gavest them bread from heaven for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rock for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should go in to

possess the land which thou hadst sworn to give them.

Ps. lxxviii. 24. And had rained down manna upon them to eat, and had given them of the corn of heaven.

(b) *Ps.* cxlvii. 16. He giveth snow like wool: he scattereth the hoar-frost like ashes.

15 And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, It is (c) manna: for they wist not what it was. And Moses said unto them, (d) This is the bread which the Lord hath given you to eat.

(c) *Deut.* viii. 16. Who fed thee in the wilderness with manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, to do thee good at thy latter end.

Josh. v. 12. And the manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land; neither had the children of Israel manna any more; but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that year.

Neh. ix. 20. Thou gavest also thy good Spirit to instruct them, and with-heldest not thy manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst.

John vi. 31. Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32. Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

49. Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead.

58. This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead. He that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.

1 *Cor.* x. 3. And did all eat the same spiritual meat.

Rev. ii. 17. He that hath an ear let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, saving he that receiveth it.

(d) *Num.* xxi. 5. And the people spake against God and against Moses, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt to die in the wilderness? for there is no bread, neither is there any water; and our soul loatheth this light bread.

Prov. ix. 5. Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine which I have mingled.

Luke xii. 30. For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

16 This is the thing which the Lord hath commanded, Gather of it every man according to his eating: an (e) omer for every man according to the number of your persons, take ye every man for them which are in his tents.

(e) *Ex.* xvi. 33. And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before the Lord, to be kept for your generations.

36. Now an omer is the tenth part of an ephah.

17 And the children of Israel

did so, and gathered, some more, some less.

18 And when they did mete *it* with an omer, (*f*) he that gathered much had nothing over, and he that gathered little had no lack: they gathered every man according to his eating.

(*f*) 2 Cor. viii. 14. But by an equality, that now at this time your abundance may be a supply for their want, that their abundance also may be a supply for your want, that there may be equality.

15. As it is written, He that had gathered much, had nothing over; and he that had gathered little, had no lack.

19 And Moses said, Let no man (*g*) leave of it till the morning.

(*g*) Ex. xii. 10. And ye shall let nothing of it remain until the morning; and that which remaineth of it until the morning ye shall burn with fire.

xxiii. 18. Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread; neither shall the fat of my sacrifice remain until the morning.

Matt. vi. 34. Take, therefore, no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

20 Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto Moses, but some of them left of it until the morning, and it (*h*) bred worms and stank: (*i*) and Moses was wroth with them.

(*h*) Matt. vi. 19. Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal.

Luke xii. 15. And he said unto them, Take heed and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

33. Sell that ye have, and give alms; provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

Heb. xiii. 5. Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

Jam. v. 2. Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are moth-eaten.

3. Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days.

(*i*) Num. xvi. 15. And Moses was very wroth, and said unto the Lord, Respect not thou their offering; I have not taken one ass from them, neither have I hurt one of them.

Mark iii. 5. And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

x. 14. But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer little chil-

dren to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

Eph. iv. 26. Be ye angry, and sin not; let not the sun go down upon your wrath.

21 And they gathered it every (*k*) morning, every man according to his eating: and when the sun waxed hot, it melted.

(*k*) Matt. vi. 33. But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

22 And it came to pass that (*l*) on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one man: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses.

(*l*) Ex. xvi. 5. And it shall come to pass, that on the sixth day they shall prepare that which they bring in; and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily.

23 And he said unto them, This *is that* which the Lord hath said, To-morrow *is* the (*m*) rest of the holy sabbath unto the Lord: (*n*) bake *that* which ye will bake *to-day*, and seethe that ye will seethe; and that which remaineth over lay up for you to be kept until the morning.

(*m*) Gen. ii. 2. And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made: and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which God created and made.

3. And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it; because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made.

Ex. xx. 8. Remember the sabbath-day to keep it holy.

9. Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work:

10. But the seventh day is the sabbath of the Lord thy God; in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates.

11. For in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the Lord blessed the sabbath-day, and hallowed it.

xxx. 15. Six days may work be done; but in the seventh is the sabbath of rest, holy to the Lord: whosoever doeth any work in the sabbath-day, he shall surely be put to death.

xxxv. 3. Ye shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations upon the sabbath-day.

Lev. xxiii. 3. Six days shall work be done; but the seventh day is the sabbath of rest, an holy convocation; ye shall do no work therein: it is the sabbath of the Lord in all your dwellings.

Mark ii. 27. And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:

23. Therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

Luke xxiii. 56. And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath-day, according to the commandment.

Rev. i. 10. I was in the Spirit on the Lord's

day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet.

(*n*) Num. xi. 8. And the people went about and gathered it, and ground it in mills, or beat it in a mortar, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it was as the taste of fresh oil.

24 And they laid it up till the morning, as Moses bade: (*o*) and it did not stink, neither was there any worm therein.

(*o*) Ex. xvi. 33. And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before the Lord, to be kept for your generations.

25 And Moses said, Eat that to-day; for to-day *is* (*p*) a sabbath unto the Lord: to-day ye shall not find it in the field.

(*p*) Neh. ix. 14. And madest known unto them thy holy sabbath, and commanded them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Moses thy servant.

26 (*q*) Six days ye shall gather it: but on the seventh day, *which* *is* the sabbath, in it there shall be none.

(*q*) Ex. xx. 9. Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work.

11. For in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the Lord blessed the sabbath-day, and hallowed it.

Deut. v. 13. Six days thou shalt labour and do all thy work.

Ex. xli. 1. Thus saith the Lord God, The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the east shall be shut the six working days; but on the sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new moon it shall be opened.

Luke xiii. 14. And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath-day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them, therefore, come, and be healed, and not on the sabbath-day.

27 And it came to pass, *that* there went out *some* of the people on the seventh day for to gather, (*r*) and they found none.

(*r*) Prov. xx. 4. The sluggard will not plough by reason of the cold; therefore shall he begin harvest, and have nothing.

28 And the Lord said unto Moses, (*s*) How long refuse ye to keep my commandments and my laws?

(*s*) Ex. x. 3. And Moses and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thyself before me? Let my people go, that they may serve me.

Num. xiv. 11. And the Lord said unto Moses, How long will this people provoke me? and how long will it be ere they believe me, for all the signs which I have shewn among them?

xx. 12. And the Lord spake unto Moses and Aaron, Because ye believed me not, to sanctify me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore

ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.

2 Kings xvii. 14. Notwithstanding, they would not hear, but hardened their necks, like to the neck of their fathers, that did not believe in the Lord their God.

Ps. lxxxi. 13. Oh that my people had hearkened unto me, and Israel had walked in my ways.

14. I should soon have subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their adversaries.

Is. viii. 9. And the head of Ephraim is Samaria, and the head of Samaria is Remaliah's son. If ye will not believe, surely ye shall not be established.

13. And he said, Hear ye now, O house of David; is it a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

Jer. iv. 14. O Jerusalem, wash thine heart from wickedness, that thou mayest be saved: how long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

Ex. xx. 13. But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wilderness: they walked not in my statutes, and they despised my judgments, which if a man do, he shall even live in them; and my sabbaths they greatly polluted: then I said, I would pour out my fury upon them in the wilderness, to consume them.

14. But I wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

15. Yet also I lifted up my hand unto them in the wilderness, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given them, flowing with milk and honey, which is the glory of all lands;

16. Because they despised my judgments, and walked not in my statutes, but polluted my sabbaths: for their heart went after their idols.

Mark ix. 19. He answereth him, and saith, O faithless generation! how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? Bring him unto me.

29 Sec, for that the LORD (*t*) hath given you the sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two days: (*u*) abide ye every man in his place, let no man go out of his place on the seventh day.

(*t*) Ec. xxxi. 13. Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, Verily my sabbaths ye shall keep: for it is a sign between me and you, throughout your generations; that ye may know that I am the Lord that doth sanctify you.

Neh. ix. 14. And madest known unto them thy holy sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Moses thy servant.

Is. lviii. 13. If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy-day: and call the sabbath a Delight, the Holy of the Lord, Honourable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words:

14. Then shalt thou delight thyself in the Lord; and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

Ex. xx. 12. Moreover, also, I gave them my sabbaths, to be a sign between me and them, that they might know that I am the Lord that sanctify them.

(*u*) Luke xxiii. 56. And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath-day, according to the commandment.

VOL. I.

30 So the people (*x*) rested on the seventh day.

(*x*) Lev. xxiii. 3. Six days shall work be done; but the seventh day is the sabbath of rest, an holy convocation; ye shall do no work therein: it is the sabbath of the Lord in all your dwellings.

Deut. v. 12. Keep the sabbath-day to sanctify it, as the Lord thy God hath commanded thee.

13. Six days thou shalt labour, and do all thy work;

14. But the seventh day is the sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy manservant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates; that thy manservant and thy maid-servant may rest as well as thou.

Heb. iv. 9. There remaineth, therefore, a rest to the people of God.

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof Manna: (*y*) and it was like coriander-seed, white; and the taste of it was like wafers made with honey.

(*y*) Num. xi. 6. But now our soul is dried away; there is nothing at all, besides this manna, before our eyes.

7. And the manna was a coriander-seed, and the colour thereof as the colour of bdellium.

32 ¶ And Moses said, This is the thing which the LORD commandeth, (*z*) Fill an omer of it to be kept for your generations; that they may see the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

(*z*) Ps. cxi. 4. He hath made his wonderful works to be remembered: the Lord is gracious, and full of compassion.

5. He hath given meat unto them that fear him: he will ever be mindful of his covenant.

33 And Moses said unto Aaron, (*a*) Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

(*a*) Heb. ix. 4. Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant.

34 As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up before the (*b*) testimony, to be kept.

(*b*) Ex. xxv. 16. And thou shalt put into the ark the testimony which I shall give thee.

21. And thou shalt put the mercy-seat above upon the ark; and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee.

xxvii. 21. In the tabernacle of the congregation without the vail, which is before the testimony, Aaron and his sons shall order it from evening to morning before the LORD. It shall be a statute for ever unto their generations on the behalf of the children of Israel.

xxx. 6. And thou shalt put it before the vail

that is by the ark of the testimony, before the mercy-seat that is over the testimony, where I will meet with thee.

36. And thou shalt beat some of it very small, and put of it before the testimony in the tabernacle of the congregation, where I will meet with thee: it shall be unto you most holy.

xxxi. 18. And he gave unto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Sinai, two tables of testimony, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

xxxviii. 21. This is the sum of the tabernacle, even of the tabernacle of testimony, as it was counted, according to the commandment of Moses, for the service of the Levites, by the hand of Itamar, son to Aaron the priest.

xl. 20. And he took and put the testimony into the ark, and set the staves on the ark, and put the mercy-seat above, upon the ark.

Num. i. 50. But thou shalt appoint the Levites over the tabernacle of testimony, and over all the vessels thereof, and over all things that belong to it: they shall bear the tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof; and they shall minister unto it, and shall encamp round about the tabernacle.

53. But the Levites shall pitch round about the tabernacle of testimony, that there be no wrath upon the congregation of the children of Israel: and the Levites shall keep the charge of the tabernacle of testimony.

xvii. 10. And the Lord said unto Moses, Bring Aaron's rod again before the testimony, to be kept for a token against the rebels; and thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

35 And the children of Israel did eat manna (*c*) forty years, (*d*) until they came to a land inhabited: they did eat manna, until they came unto *e*) the borders of the land of Canaan.

(*c*) Num. xxxiii. 38. And Aaron the priest went up into mount Hor, at the commandment of the Lord, and died there, in the fortieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fifth month.

Deut. viii. 2. And thou shalt remember all the way which the Lord thy God led thee these forty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, and to prove thee, to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments or no.

3. And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know, that he might make thee know that man doth not live by bread only, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the Lord doth man live.

Neh. ix. 15. And gavest them bread from heaven for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rock for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should go in to possess the land which thou hadst sworn to give them.

21. Yea, forty years didst thou sustain them in the wilderness, so that they lacked nothing: their clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

Ps. lxxviii. 24. And had rained down manna upon them to eat, and had given them of the corn of heaven.

25. Man did eat angels' food: he sent them meat to the full.

John vi. 30. They said, therefore, unto him, What sign shewest thou then, that we may see and believe thee? what dost thou work?

31. Our fathers did eat manna in the desert

as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32. Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33. For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34. Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35. And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.

36. But I said unto you, that ye also have seen me, and believe not.

37. All that the Father giveth me shall come to me: and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.

38. For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

39. And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40. And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

41. The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

42. And they said, Is not this Jesus the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

43. Jesus, therefore, answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves.

44. No man can come to me, except the Father, which hath sent me, draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.

45. It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man, therefore, that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

46. Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

47. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.

48. I am that bread of life.

49. Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead.

50. This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51. I am the living bread which came down from heaven. If any man eat of this bread he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

52. The Jews, therefore, strove among themselves, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat?

53. Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

54. Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day.

55. For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

56. He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57. As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father; so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

58. This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and

are dead. He that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.

(d) *Josh. v. 12.* And the manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land; neither had the children of Israel manna any more; but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that year.

(e) *Num. xxxiii. 48.* And they departed from the mountains of Abarim, and pitched in the plains of Moab, by Jordan, near Jericho.

49. And they pitched by Jordan, from Beth-jesimoth even unto Abel-shittim, in the plains of Moab.

50. And the Lord spake unto Moses, in the plains of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho, saying.

Deut. i. 8. Behold, I have set the land before you: go in and possess the land which the Lord swore unto your fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give unto them, and to their seed after them.

xxxiv. 1. And Moses went up from the plains of Moab unto the mountain of Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is over against Jericho: and the Lord shewed him all the land of Gilead unto Dan.

2. And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Judah, unto the utmost sea.

3. And the south, and the plain of the valley of Jericho, the city of palm-trees, unto Zoar.

4. And the Lord said unto him, This is the land which I swore unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, saying, I will give it unto thy seed: I have caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not go over thither.

36 Now an omer is the tenth part of an ephah.

CHAPTER XVII.

AND all the congregation of the children of Israel journeyed from the wilderness of (a) Sin, after their journeys, according to the commandment of the LORD, and pitched in (b) Rephidim: and there was no water for the people to drink.

(a) *Ex. xvi. 1.* And they took their journey from Elim; and all the congregation of the children of Israel came unto the wilderness of Sin, which is between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second month after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

Num. xxxiii. 12. And they took their journey out of the wilderness of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13. And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.

14. And they removed from Alush, and encamped at Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drink.

(b) *Ex. xix. 2.* For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderness; and there Israel camped before the mount.

2 Wherefore (c) the people did chide with Moses, and said,

(d) Give us water that we may drink. And Moses said unto them, Why chide ye with me?

(e) Wherefore do ye tempt the LORD?

(c) *Ex. xv. 24.* And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drink?

(d) *Gen. xxx. 1.* And when Rachel saw that she bare Jacob no children, Rachel envied her sister; and said unto Jacob, Give me children, or else I die.

2. And Jacob's anger was kindled against Rachel; and he said, Am I in God's stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb?

1 *Sam. viii. 6.* But the thing displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us. And Samuel prayed unto the LORD.

Luke xv. 12. And the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living.

(e) *Ex. xvii. 7.* And he called the name of the place Massah and Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the Lord, saying, Is the Lord among us, or not?

Num. xiv. 22. Because all those men which have seen my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wilderness, have tempted me now these ten times, and have not hearkened to my voice.

Deut. vi. 16. Ye shall not tempt the Lord your God, as ye tempted him in Massah.

Ps. lxxviii. 18. And they tempted God in their heart, by asking meat for their lust.

41. Yea, they turned back and tempted God, and limited the holy One of Israel.

56. Yet they tempted and provoked the most high God, and kept not his testimonies.

xcv. 9. When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my work.

cvi. 14. But lusted exceedingly in the wilderness, and tempted God in the desert.

Is. vii. 12. But Ahaz said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt the Lord.

Mal. iii. 15. And now we call the proud happy; yea, they that work wickedness are set up; yea, they that tempt God are even delivered.

Matt. iv. 7. Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

xvi. 1. The Pharisees also, with the Sadducees, came, and, tempting, desired him that he would shew them a sign from heaven.

2. He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, It will be fair weather; for the sky is red:

3. And in the morning, It will be foul weather to day; for the sky is red and lowering. O ye hypocrites! ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not discern the signs of the times?

Luke iv. 12. And Jesus answering, said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

Acts v. 9. Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband are at the door, and shall carry thee out.

xv. 10. Now, therefore, why tempt ye God to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

1 *Cor. x. 9.* Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents.

Heb. iii. 9. When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works forty years.

3 And the people thirsted there for water; and the people murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore is this that (f) thou hast brought us up out of Egypt.

to kill us, and our children, and our cattle, with thirst?

(f) *Ex. xvi. 3.* And the children of Israel said unto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the Lord in the land of Egypt, when we sat by the flesh-pots, and when we did eat bread to the full! for ye have brought us forth into this wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

4 And Moses (g) cried unto the Lord, saying, What shall I do unto this people? They be (h) almost ready to stone me.

(g) *Ex. xv. 25.* And he cried unto the Lord; and the Lord shewed him a tree, which when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there he made for them a statute and an ordinance, and there he proved them.

Num. xi. 11. And Moses said unto the Lord, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy servant? and wherefore have I not found favour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people upon me?

(h) *Num. xiv. 10.* But all the congregation bade stone them with stones. And the glory of the Lord appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation before all the children of Israel.

xvi. 19. And Korah gathered all the congregation against them unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the glory of the Lord appeared unto all the congregation.

1 *Sam. xxx. 6.* And David was greatly distressed: for the people spake of stoning him; because the soul of all the people was grieved, every man for his sons and for his daughters: but David encouraged himself in the Lord his God.

John viii. 59. Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

x. 31. Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.

Acts vii. 59. And they stoned Stephen, calling upon God, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.

xiv. 19. And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who persuaded the people; and, having stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had been dead.

5 And the Lord said unto Moses, (i) Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel: and (k) thy rod, wherewith thou smotest the river, take in thine hand, and go.

(i) *Ez. ii. 6.* And thou, son of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though briars and thorns be with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions; be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house.

Jes. xx. 23. Save that the Holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying, That bonds and afflictions abide me.

24. But none of these things move me; neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

(k) *Ez. vii. 19.* And the Lord spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their streams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their pools of water, that they may become blood; and that there may be

blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in vessels of wood, and in vessels of stone.

20. And Moses and Aaron did so, as the Lord commanded; and he lifted up the rod, and smote the waters that were in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants; and all the waters that were in the river were turned to blood.

Num. xx. 8. Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou, and Aaron thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their eyes; and it shall give forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: so thou shalt give the congregation and their beasts drink.

6 Behold, (l) I will stand before thee there upon the rock (m) in Horeb; (n) and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, (o) that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.

(l) *Ex. xvi. 10.* And it came to pass, as Aaron spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderness, and, behold, the glory of the Lord appeared in the cloud.

(m) *Ex. iii. 1.* Now Moses kept the flock of Jethro his father-in-law, the priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the backside of the desert, and came to the mountain of God, even to Horeb.

(n) *Num. xx. 9.* And Moses took the rod from before the Lord, as he commanded him.

10. And Moses and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he said unto them, Hear now, ye rebels; must we fetch you water out of this rock?

11. And Moses lifted up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice; and the water came out abundantly: and the congregation drank, and their beasts also.

Deut. viii. 15. Who led thee through that great and terrible wilderness, wherein were fiery serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where there was no water; who brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint.

Neh. ix. 15. And gavest them bread from heaven for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rock for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should go in to possess the land which thou hadst sworn to give them.

Ps. lxxviii. 15. He clave the rocks in the wilderness, and gave them drink as out of the great depths.

16. He brought streams also out of the rock, and caused waters to run down like rivers.

20. Behold, he smote the rock, that the waters gushed out, and the streams overflowed; can he give bread also? can he provide flesh for his people?

cv. 41. He opened the rock, and the waters gushed out; they ran in the dry places like a river.

cxiv. 8. Which turned the rock into a standing water, the flint into a fountain of waters.

Is. xlviii. 21. And they thirsted not when he led them through the deserts: he caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them; he clave the rock also, and the waters gushed out.

1 *Cor. x. 4.* And did all drink the same spiritual drink: (for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them; and that Rock was Christ:)

(o) *Ps. xli. 4.* There is a river, the streams whereof shall make glad the city of God; the holy place of the tabernacles of the most High.

Is. xli. 17. When the poor and needy seek

water, and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will hear them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them.

18. I will open rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water.

xliii. 19. Behold, I will do a new thing: now it shall spring forth; shall ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert.

20. The beasts of the field shall honour me, the dragons and the owls: because I give waters in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert, to give drink to my people, my chosen.

John iv. 10. Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

14. But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him, shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him, shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

vii. 37. In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me and drink.

38. He that believeth on me as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living waters.

Rev. xxii. 17. And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth, say, Come. And let him that is athirst, come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

7 And he called the name of the place Massah and Meribah, because of the (p) chiding of the children of Israel, and because (q) they tempted the Lord, saying, (r) Is the Lord among us, or not?

(p) *Ex. xv. 24.* And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drink?

(q) *Ps. xev. 8.* Harden not your heart, as in the provocation, and as in the day of temptation in the wilderness.

Heb. iii. 8. Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness.

9. When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works forty years.

(r) *Ex. xxxiv. 9.* And he said, If now I have found grace in thy sight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, go among us, (for it is a stiff-necked people,) and pardon our iniquity and our sin, and take us for thine inheritance.

Deut. xxxi. 17. Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall befall them; so that they will say in that day, are not these evils come upon us, because our God is not among us?

Josh. xxii. 31. And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest said unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceive that the Lord is among us, because ye have not committed this trespass against the Lord: now ye have delivered the children of Israel out of the hand of the Lord.

Is. xii. 6. Cry out and shout, thou inhabitant of Zion: for great is the holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

Mic. iii. 11. The heads thereof judge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money: yet will

they lean upon the Lord, and say, Is not the Lord among us? none evil can come upon us.

John i. 14. And the word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

Jets vii. 37. This is that Moses which said unto the children of Israel, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear.

38. This is he that was in the church in the wilderness with the angel which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us;

39. To whom our fathers could not obey, but thrust him from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt.

8 ¶ Then came (s) Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

(s) *Gen. xxxvi. 12.* And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz, Esau's son; and she bare to Eliphaz Amalek; these were the sons of Adah, Esau's wife.

9 And Moses said (t) unto Joshua, (u) Choose us out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to-morrow I will stand on the top of the hill, with (x) the rod of God in mine hand.

(t) *Ex. xvii. 13.* And Joshua discomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword.

xxiv. 13. And Moses rose up, and his minister Joshua; and Moses went up into the mount of God.

Num. xi. 28. And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of Moses, one of his young men, answered, and said, My lord Moses, forbid them.

xiii. 16. These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spy out the land. And Moses called Oshhea the son of Nun, Jehoshua.

(u) *Num. xxxi. 3.* And Moses spake unto the people, saying, Arm some of yourselves unto the war, and let them go against the Midianites, and avenge the Lord, of Midian.

(x) *Ex. iv. 2.* And the Lord said unto him, What is that in thine hand? And he said, A rod.

20. And Moses took the rod of God in his hand.

10 So (y) Joshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek: (z) and Moses, Aaron, and (a) Hur, went up to the top of the hill.

(y) *Josh. xi. 15.* As the Lord commanded Moses his servant, so did Moses command Joshua, and so did Joshua; he left nothing undone of all that the Lord commanded Moses.

John ii. 5. His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it.

xv. 14. Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

(z) *Ex. xvii. 9.* And Moses said unto Joshua, Choose us out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to-morrow I will stand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

(a) *Ex. xxiv. 14.* And he said unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us, until we come again unto you: and, behold, Aaron and Hur are with you; if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto them.

11 And it came to pass when (b) Moses held up his hand, that

Israel prevailed: and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed.

(b) *Ps. lvi. 9.* When I cry unto thee, then shall mine enemies turn back: this I know, for God is for me.

Luke xviii. 1. And he spake a parable unto them to this end, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint.

1 *Tim. ii. 8.* I will, therefore, that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

Jam. v. 16. Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

12 But Moses's (c) hands were heavy, and they took a stone and put it under him, and he sat thereon; and Aaron and Hur (d) stayed up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side; and his hands were steady until the going down of the sun.

(c) *Matt. xxvi. 40.* And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What! could ye not watch with me one hour?

41. Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.

42. He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43. And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy.

44. And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45. Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

Mark xiv. 37. And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping; and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou! couldest thou not watch one hour?

38. Watch ye, and pray, lest ye enter into temptation: the spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak.

39. And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40. And when he returned he found them asleep again; (for their eyes were heavy;) neither wist they what to answer him.

Eph. vi. 18. Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints.

Col. iv. 2. Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving.

(d) *Is. xxxv. 3.* Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

2 *Cor. i. 11.* Ye also helping together by prayer for us, that, for the gift bestowed upon us by the means of many persons, thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

Phil. i. 19. For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ.

1 *Thess. v. 25.* Brethren, pray for us.

Heb. xii. 12. Wherefore, lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees.

Jam. i. 6. But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering: for he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea, driven with the wind, and tossed.

13 And (e) Joshua discomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword.

(e) *Josh. x. 28.* And that day Joshua took Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof he utterly destroyed, them, and all the souls that were therein; he let none remain: and he did to the king of Makkedah as he did unto the king of Jericho.

32. And the Lord delivered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which took it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

37. And they took, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the souls that were therein: he left none remaining, (according to all that he had done to Eglon,) but destroyed it utterly, and all the souls that were therein.

42. And all these kings, and their land, did Joshua take at one time; because the Lord God of Israel fought for Israel.

xi. 12. And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them, did Joshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword; and he utterly destroyed them, as Moses the servant of the Lord, commanded.

14 And the Lord said unto Moses, Write this for a (f) memorial in a book, and rehearse it in the ears of Joshua: (g) for I will utterly put out (h) the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

(f) *Ex. xii. 14.* And this day shall be unto you for a memorial; and ye shall keep it a feast to the Lord throughout your generations: ye shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.

xiii. 9. And it shall be for a sign unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memorial between thine eyes; that the Lord's law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the Lord brought thee out of Egypt.

xxxiv. 27. And the Lord said unto Moses, Write thou these words: for after the tenor of these words I have made a covenant with thee and with Israel.

Deut. xxxi. 9. And Moses wrote this law, and delivered it unto the priests the sons of Levi, which bear the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and unto all the elders of Israel.

Josh. iv. 7. Then ye shall answer them, That the waters of Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the Lord; when it passed over Jordan, the waters of Jordan were cut off: and these stones shall be for a memorial unto the children of Israel for ever.

Job xix. 23. Oh that they were printed in a book!

Hab. ii. 2. And the Lord answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make it plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.

3. For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it; because it will surely come, it will not tarry.

(g) *Num. xxiv. 20.* And when he looked on Amalek, he took up his parable, and said, Amalek was the first of the nations, but his latter end shall be that he perish for ever.

Deut. xxv. 17. Remember what Amalek did

unto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt;

18. How he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, even all that were feeble behind thee, when thou wast faint and weary: and he feared not God.

19. Therefore it shall be, when the Lord thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, for an inheritance to possess it, that thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven: thou shalt not forget it.

1 Sam. xv. 2. Thus sayeth the Lord of hosts, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, how he laid wait for him in the way when he came up from Egypt.

3. Now go, and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass.

8. And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

18. And the Lord sent thee on a journey, and said, Go, and utterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them until they be consumed.

xxvii. 8. And David and his men went up and invaded the Geshurites, and the Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for those nations were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt.

9. And David smote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparel, and returned and came to Achish.

2 Sam. i. 1. Now it came to pass, after the death of Saul, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Amalekites, and David had abode two days in Ziklag.

8. And he said unto me, Who art thou? And I answered him, I am an Amalekite.

13. And David said unto the young man that told him, Whence art thou? And he answered, I am the son of a stranger, an Amalekite.

14. And David said unto him, How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand to destroy the Lord's anointed?

15. And David called one of the young men, and said, Go near, and fall upon him. And he smote him that he died.

16. And David said unto him, Thy blood be upon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the Lord's anointed.

1 Chr. iv. 43. And they smote the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwelt there unto this day.

(b) Job. xviii. 17. His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street.

Ps. ix. 6. O thou enemy! destructions are come to a perpetual end; and thou hast destroyed cities: their memorial is perished with them.

Prov. x. 7. The memory of the just is blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

15 And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it JEHOVAH-NISSI.

16 For he said, Because the LORD hath sworn that the LORD (i) will have war with Amalek from generation to generation.

(i) Ps. xxi. 8. Thine hand shall find out all

thine enemies: thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.

9. Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the Lord shall swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire shall devour them.

10. Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from among the children of men.

11. For they intended evil against thee; they imagined a mischievous device, which they are not able to perform.

CHAPTER XVIII.

WHEN (a) Jethro, the priest of Midian, Moses's father-in-law, (b) heard of all that (c) God had (d) done for Moses, and for Israel his people, and that the Lord had brought Israel out of Egypt;

(a) Ex. ii. 16. Now, the priest of Midian had seven daughters: and they came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their father's flock.

21. And Moses was content to dwell with the man; and he gave Moses, Zipporah his daughter.

iii. 1. Now Moses kept the flock of Jethro his father-in-law, the priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the backside of the desert, and came to the mountain of God, even to Horeb.

iv. 18. And Moses went, and returned to Jethro his father-in-law, and said unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return unto my brethren which are in Egypt, and see whether they be yet alive. And Jethro said to Moses, Go in peace.

Num. x. 29. And Moses said unto Hobab, the son of Raguel the Midianite, Moses's father-in-law, We are journeying unto the place of which the Lord said, I will give it you: come thou with us, and we will do thee good; for the Lord hath spoken good concerning Israel.

Judg. iv. 11. Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of Hobab, the father-in-law of Moses, had severed himself from the Kenites, and pitched his tent unto the plain of Zaanaïm, which is by Kedesh.

(b) Ps. xxxiv. 2. My soul shall make her boast in the Lord: the humble shall hear thereof, and be glad.

xlv. 1. We have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers have told us, what work thou didst in their days, in the times of old.

lxxviii. 4. We will not hide them from their children, shewing to the generation to come the praises of the Lord, and his strength, and his wonderful works that he hath done.

Jer. xxxiii. 9. And it shall be to me a name of joy, a praise and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall hear all the good that I do unto them: and they shall fear and tremble for all the goodness, and for all the prosperity, that I procure unto it.

Zech. viii. 23. We will go with you; for we have heard that God is with you.

(c) Acts vii. 35. This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer, by the hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36. He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wilderness forty years.

xiv. 27. And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles.

xv. 12. Then all the multitude kept silence and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

xxi. 19. And, when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry.

20. And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe; and they are all zealous of the law.

Rom. xv. 18. For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient by word and deed.

Josh. ii. 10. For we have heard how the Lord dried up the water of the Red sea for you, when ye came out of Egypt; and what ye did unto the two kings of the Amorites that were on the other side Jordan, Sihon and Og, whom ye utterly destroyed.

ix. 9. And they said unto him, From a very far country thy servants are come, because of the name of the Lord thy God: for we have heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt.

Neh. ix. 10. And shewedst signs and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land; for thou knowest that they dealt proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a name as it is this day.

11. And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land; and their persecutors thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the mighty waters.

Ps. lxxvii. 14. Thou art the God that doest wonders: thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15. Thou hast with thine arm redeemed thy people, the sons of Jacob and Joseph. Selah.

lxxviii. 50. He made a way to his anger; he spared not their soul from death, but gave their life over to the pestilence.

51. And smote all the first-born in Egypt; the chief of their strength in the tabernacles of Ham;

52. But made his own people to go forth like sheep, and guided them in the wilderness like a flock.

53. And he led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea overwhelmed their enemies.

cv. 36. He smote also all the first-born in their land, the chief of all their strength.

37. He brought them forth also with silver and gold; and there was not one feeble person among their tribes.

38. Egypt was glad when they departed; for the fear of them fell upon them.

39. He spread a cloud for a covering, and fire to give light in the night.

40. The people asked, and he brought quails, and satisfied them with the bread of heaven.

41. He opened the rock, and the waters gushed out; they ran in the dry places like a river.

cvi. 8. Nevertheless, he saved them for his name's sake, that he might make his mighty power to be known.

9. He rebuked the Red sea also, and it was dried up: so he led them through the depths as through the wilderness.

10. And he saved them from the hand of him that hated them, and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

11. And the waters covered their enemies; there was not one of them left.

cxviii. 10. To him that smote Egypt in their first-born: for his mercy endureth for ever:

11. And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercy endureth for ever:

12. With a strong hand, and with a stretched-out arm: for his mercy endureth for ever.

13. To him which divided the Red sea into parts: for his mercy endureth for ever.

14. And made Israel to pass through the midst of it: for his mercy endureth for ever.

15. But overthrew Pharaoh and his host in the Red sea: for his mercy endureth for ever.

16. To him which led his people through the wilderness: for his mercy endureth for ever.

Is. lxiii. 11. Then he remembered the days of old, Moses and his people, saying, Where is he that brought them up out of the sea with the shepherd of his flock? where is he that put his holy Spirit within him?

12. That led them by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arm, dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting name?

13. That led them through the deep, as an horse in the wilderness, that they should not stumble?

2 Then Jethro, Moses's father-in-law, took (*e*) Zipporah, Moses's wife, after he had sent her back;

(*e*) *Ex. ii.* 21. And Moses was content to dwell with the man: and he gave Moses Zipporah his daughter.

3 And her (*f*) two sons, of which the name of the one was Gershom, (for he said, I have been an alien in a strange land;)

(*f*) *Acts vii.* 29. Then Red Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Midian, where he begat two sons.

4 And the name of the other was Eliezer, (for the God of my father, said he, was mine help, and (*g*) delivered me from the sword of Pharaoh:)

(*g*) *Ex. ii.* 15. Now, when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sat down by a well.

Ps. xviii. 48. He delivereth me from mine enemies; yea, thou liftest me up above those that rise up against me: thou hast delivered me from the violent man.

xxxiv. 4. I sought the Lord, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears.

Dan. vi. 22. My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions' mouth, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

Acts xii. 11. And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

2 *Cor. i.* 8. For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life:

9. But we had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead.

10. Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver us.

2 *Tim. iv.* 17. Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me; that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

5 And Jethro, Moses's father-in-law, came with his sons and his wife unto Moses into the wilderness, where he encamped at the (*h*) mount of God.

(*h*) *Ex. iii.* 1. Now Moses kept the flock of Jethro his father-in-law, the priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the backside of the desert, and came to the mountain of God, even to Horeb.

12. And he said, Certainly I will be with thee: and this shall be a token unto thee that I have sent thee; When thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain.

xix. 11. And be ready against the third day: for the third day the Lord will come down in the sight of all the people upon mount Sinai.

20. And the Lord came down upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the Lord called Moses up to the top of the mount; and Moses went up.

xxiv. 16. And the glory of the Lord abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six days: and the seventh day he called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17. And the sight of the glory of the Lord was like devouring fire on the top of the mount in the eyes of the children of Israel.

1 *Kings xix.* 8. And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat forty days and forty nights, unto Horeb the mount of God.

6 And he said unto Moses, I, thy father-in-law Jethro, am come unto thee, and thy wife and her two sons with her.

7 And Moses (*i*) went out to meet his father-in-law, and (*k*) did obeisance, and (*l*) kissed him, and they asked each other of their welfare: and they came into the tent.

(*i*) *Gen. xlv.* 29. And Joseph made ready his chariot, and went up to meet Israel his father to Goshen; and presented himself unto him: and he fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while.

Num. xxii. 36. And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him unto a city of Moab, which is in the border of Arnon, which is in the utmost coast.

Judg. xi. 34. And Jephthah came to Mizpeh unto his house, and, behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances; and she was his only child: besides her he had neither son nor daughter.

Acts xxviii. 15. And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii Forum and the Three Taverns; whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

(*k*) *Gen. xviii.* 2. And he lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, lo, three men stood by him: and, when he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent-door, and bowed himself toward the ground.

xix. 1. And there came two angels to Sodom at even; and Lot sat in the gate of Sodom: and Lot seeing them, rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground.

xxxiii. 3. And he passed over before them, and bowed himself to the ground seven times, until he came near to his brother.

4. And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kissed him: and they wept.

5. And he lifted up his eyes, and saw the women and the children, and said, Who are those with thee? and he said, The children which God hath graciously given thy servant.

6. Then the handmaids came near, and they and their children, and they bowed themselves.

7. And Leah also with her children came near, and bowed themselves: and after came Joseph, near and Rachel, and they bowed themselves.

(*l*) *Gen. xxix.* 13. And it came to pass, when Laban heard the tidings of Jacob his sister's son, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house. And he told Laban all these things.

xxxi. 28. And hast not suffered me to kiss my sons and my daughters? Thou hast now done foolishly in so doing.

xlv. 15. Moreover, he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

Ps. ii. 12. Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all they that put their trust in him.

Luke vii. 45. Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman, since the time I come in, hath not ceased to kiss my feet.

Acts xx. 37. And they all wept sore, and fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him.

8 And Moses (*m*) told his father-in-law all that the Lord had done unto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Israel's sake, (*n*) and all the travail that had come upon them by the way, and how (*o*) the Lord delivered them.

(*m*) *Neh. ix.* 9. And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the Red sea.

10. And shewedst signs and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land; for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a name, as it is this day.

11. And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land; and their persecutors thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the mighty waters.

12. Moreover, thou leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar, and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

13. Thou camest down also upon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right judgments and true laws, good statutes and commandments:

14. And madest known unto them thy holy sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Moses thy servant:

15. And gavest them bread from heaven for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rock for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should go in to possess the land which thou hadst sworn to give them.

Ps. lxxvi. 16. Come and hear, all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul.

lxxi. 17. O God, thou hast taught me from my youth; and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.

18. Now also, when I am old and gray-headed, O God, forsake me not, until I have shewed thy

strength unto this generation, and thy power to every one that is to come.

19. Thy righteousness also, O God, is very high, who hast done great things: O God, who is like unto thee?

cv. 1. O give thanks unto the Lord; call upon his name: make known his deeds among the people.

2. Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him: talk ye of all his wondrous works.

cxlv. 4. One generation shall praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts.

5. I will speak of the glorious honour of thy majesty, and of thy wondrous works.

6. And men shall speak of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will declare thy greatness.

7. They shall abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodness, and shall sing of thy righteousness.

8. The Lord is gracious, and full of compassion; slow to anger, and of great mercy.

9. The Lord is good to all; and his tender mercies are over all his works.

10. All thy works shall praise thee, O Lord; and thy saints shall bless thee.

11. They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power;

12. To make known to the sons of men his mighty acts, and the glorious majesty of his kingdom.

(n) *Ex.* xv. 22. So Moses brought Israel from the Red sea; and they went out into the wilderness of Shur; and they went three days in the wilderness, and found no water.

23. And when they came to Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called Marah.

24. And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drink?

xvii. 2. Wherefore the people did chide with Moses, and said, Give us water that we may drink. And Moses said unto them, why chide ye with me? wherefore do ye tempt the Lord?

(o) *Ps.* lxxviii. 42. They remembered not his hand, nor the day when he delivered them from the enemy.

cvi. 10. Who can utter the mighty acts of the Lord? who can shew forth all his praise?

cvi. 2. Let the redeemed of the Lord say so, whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy.

9 And Jethro (p) rejoiced for all the goodness which the Lord had done to Israel; whom he had delivered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

(p) *Is.* xlv. 23. Sing, O ye heavens; for the Lord hath done it: shout, ye lower parts of the earth; break forth into singing, ye mountains, O forest, and every tree therein: for the Lord hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified himself in Israel.

lxxvi. 10. Rejoice ye with Jerusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoice for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her.

Rom. xii. 10. Be kindly affectionate one to another with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another.

13. Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep.

1 *Cor.* xii. 26. And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it.

10 And Jethro said, (q) Blessed be the Lord, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pha-

raoh, who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians.

(q) *Gen.* xiv. 20. And blessed be the most high God, which has delivered thine enemies unto thy hand. And he gave him tithes of all.

2 *Sam.* xviii. 28. And Ahimaaz called, and said unto the king, All is well. And he fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, and said, Blessed be the Lord thy God, which hath delivered up the men that lifted up their hand against my lord the king.

1 *Kings* viii. 15. And he said, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, which spake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled it, saying.

Ps. xli. 13. Blessed be the Lord God of Israel from everlasting, and to everlasting. Amen, and amen.

cvi. 47. Save us, O Lord our God, and gather us from among the heathen, to give thanks unto thy holy name, and to triumph in thy praise.

48. Blessed be the Lord God of Israel from everlasting to everlasting: and let all the people say, Amen. Praise ye the Lord.

Luke i. 68. Blessed be the Lord God of Israel: for he hath visited and redeemed his people.

Eph. i. 3. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ.

1 *Thes.* iii. 9. For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God.

1 *Pet.* i. 3. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which, according to his abundant mercy, hath begotten us again unto a lively hope, by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead.

Rev. v. 11. And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the beasts and the elders, and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands;

12. Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13. And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb, for ever and ever.

xix. 1. And after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia; Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God;

2. For true and righteous are his judgments: for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

3. And again they said, Alleluia. And her smoke rose up for ever and ever.

4. And the four and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down, and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen; Alleluia.

5. And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

6. And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunders, saying, Alleluia; for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

11 Now (r) I know that (s) the Lord is greater than all gods: for (t) in the thing wherein they

dealt (u) proudly, he was above them.

(r) *Ex.* ix. 16. And in very deed for this cause have I raised thee up, for to shew in thee my power; and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.

1 *Kings* xvii. 24. And the woman said to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the Lord in thy mouth is truth.

2 *Kings* v. 15. And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now I know that there is no God in all the earth but in Israel; now, therefore, I pray thee, take a blessing of thy servant.

(s) *Ex.* xv. 11. Who is like unto thee, O Lord, among the gods? who is like thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders.

1 *Chr.* xvi. 25. For great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised: he also is to be feared above all gods.

2 *Chr.* ii. 5. And the house which I build is great: for great is our God above all gods.

Ps. xcvi. 3. For the Lord is a great God, and a great King above all gods.

cxxxv. 5. For I know that the Lord is great, and that our Lord is above all gods.

(t) *Ex.* i. 10. Come on, let us deal wisely with them, lest they multiply; and it come to pass, that, when there falleth out any war, they join also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and so get them up out of the land.

16. And he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see them upon the stools, if it be a son, then ye shall kill him; but if it be a daughter, then she shall live.

22. And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Every son that is born ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

v. 2. And Pharaoh said, Who is the Lord, that I should obey his voice, to let Israel go? I know not the Lord, neither will I let Israel go.

xiv. 8. And the Lord hardened the heart of Pharaoh, king of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel: and the children of Israel went out with an high hand.

18. And the Egyptians shall know that I am the Lord, when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

(u) *Ex.* ix. 17. As yet exaltest thou thyself against my people, that thou wilt not let them go?

x. 3. And Moses and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thyself before me? Let my people go, that they may serve me.

1 *Sam.* ii. 3. Talk no more so exceeding proudly; let not arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the Lord is a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

Neh. ix. 10. And shewedst signs and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land; for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a name as it is this day.

16. But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandments.

27. And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto the law; yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but sinned against thy judgments, (which if a man do, he shall live in them,) and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not hear.

Job xl. 11. Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath:

and behold every one that is proud, and abase him.

12. Look on every one that is proud, and bring him low; and tread down the wicked in their place.

Dan. iv. 37. Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise and extol and honour the King of heaven, all whose works are truth, and his ways judgment: and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

Luke i. 51. He hath shewed strength with his arm; he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

Jam. iv. 6. But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

1 *Pet. v. 5.* Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

12 And Jethro, Moses's father-in-law, (x) took a burnt-offering, and sacrifices for God: and (y) Aaron came, and all the elders of Israel, to (z) eat bread with Moses's father-in-law before God.

(x) *Gen. iv. 4.* And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock, and of the fat thereof. And the Lord had respect unto Abel and to his offering.

viii. 20. And Noah builded an altar unto the Lord, and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt-offerings on the altar.

xii. 7. And the Lord appeared unto Abram, and said, unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an altar unto the Lord, who appeared unto him.

xxvi. 25. And he builded an altar there, and called upon the name of the Lord, and pitched his tent there: and thore Isaac's servants digged a well.

xxxi. 54. Then Jacob offered sacrifice upon the mount, and called his brethren to eat bread: and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mount.

Ex. xxiv. 5. And he [Moses] sent young men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed peace-offerings of oxen unto the Lord.

Job i. 5. And it was so, when the days of their feasting were gone about, that Job sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and offered burnt-offerings according to the number of them all: for Job said, It may be that my sons have sinned, and cursed God in their hearts. Thus did Job continually.

xlii. 8. Therefore take unto you now seven bullocks and seven rams, and go to my servant Job, and offer up for yourselves a burnt-offering; and my servant Job shall pray for you: for him will I accept: lest I deal with you after your folly, in that ye have not spoken of me the thing which is right, like my servant Job.

(y) *Ex. xxiv. 11.* And upon the nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: also they saw God, and did eat and drink.

Lev. vii. 11. And this is the law of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he shall offer unto the Lord.

12. If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil, and cakes mingled with oil, of fine flour, fried.

13. Besides the cakes, he shall offer for his

offering, leavened bread with the sacrifice of thanks of his peace-offerings.

14. And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation for a heave-offering unto the Lord, and it shall be the priest's that sprinkleth the blood of the peace-offerings.

15. And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings for thanksgiving shall be eaten the same day that it is offered; he shall not leave any of it until the morning.

16. But if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice; and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten.

17. But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day shall be burnt with fire.

Deut. xii. 7. And there ye shall eat before the Lord your God, and ye shall rejoice in all that ye put your hand unto, ye, and your households, wherein the Lord thy God hath blessed thee.

xxviii. 7. And thou shalt offer peace-offerings, and shalt eat there, and rejoice before the Lord thy God.

1 *Chr. xxix. 21.* And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the Lord, and offered burnt-offerings unto the Lord, on the morrow after that day, even a thousand bullocks, a thousand rams, and a thousand lambs, with their drink-offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel.

22. And did eat and drink before the Lord on that day with great gladness. And they made Solomon the son of David king the second time, and anointed him unto the Lord to be the chief governor, and Zadok to be priest.

2 *Chr. xxx. 22.* And Hezekiah spake comfortably unto all the Levites that taught the good knowledge of the Lord: and they did eat throughout the feast seven days, offering peace-offerings, and making confession to the Lord God of their fathers.

1 *Cor. x. 18.* Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices, partakers of the altar?

21. Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's table, and of the table of devils.

31. Whether therefore ye eat or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

(z) *Gen. xliii. 25.* And they made ready the present against Joseph came at noon: for they heard that they should eat bread there.

Ex. ii. 20. And he said unto his daughters, And where is he? why is it that ye have left the man? call him, that he may eat bread.

2 *Sam. ix. 7.* And David said unto him, Fear not: for I will surely shew thee kindness for Jonathan thy father's sake, and will restore thee all the land of Saul thy father; and thou shalt eat bread at my table continually.

Job xlii. 11. Then came there unto him all his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him over all the evil that the Lord had brought upon him: every man also gave him a piece of money, and every one an ear-ring of gold.

Dan. x. 5. I ate no pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint myself at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

Luke xiv. 1. And it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath-day, that they watched him.

15. And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him,

Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

13 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses (a) sat to judge the people: and the people stood by Moses from the morning unto the evening.

(a) *Judg. v. 10.* Speak, ye that ride on white asses, ye that sit in judgment, and walk by the way.

Job xxix. 7. When I went out to the gate through the city, when I prepared my seat in the street!

Is. xvi. 5. And in mercy shall the throne be established: and he shall sit upon it in truth in the tabernacle of David, judging, and seeking judgment, and hasting righteousness.

Joel iii. 12. Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat: for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about.

Matt. xxiii. 2. Saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses's seat.

Rom. xii. 8. He that ruleth with diligence; he that sheweth mercy with cheerfulness.

xiii. 6. For, for this cause pay ye tribute also: for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

14 And when Moses's father-in-law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What is this thing that thou doest to the people? Why sittest thou thyself alone, and all the people stand by thee from morning unto evening?

15 And Moses said unto his father-in-law, Because the people come unto me (b) to inquire of God.

(b) *Lev. xxiv. 12.* And they put him in ward, that the mind of the Lord might be shewed them.

13. And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

14. Bring forth him that hath cursed without the camp, and let all that heard him lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him.

Num. xv. 34. And they put him in ward, because it was not declared what should be done to him.

xxvii. 5. And Moses brought their cause before the Lord.

16 When they have (c) a matter, they come unto me, and I judge between one and another, and I do (d) make them know the statutes of God and his laws.

(c) *Ex. xxiii. 7.* Keep thee far from a false matter, and the innocent and righteous slay thou not; for I will not justify the wicked.

xxiv. 14. And he said unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us, until we come again unto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur are with you: if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto them.

Deut. xvii. 8. If there arise a matter too hard for thee in judgment, between blood and blood, between plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, being matters of controversy within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee up into the place which the Lord thy God shall choose;

9. And thou shalt come unto the priests the

Levites, and unto the judge that shall be in those days, and enquire; and they shall shew thee the sentence of judgment.

10. And thou shalt do according to the sentence which they of that place which the Lord shall choose shall shew thee; and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they inform thee:

11. According to the sentence of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the judgment which they shall tell thee, thou shalt do: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand nor to the left.

12. And the man that will do presumptuously, and will not hearken unto the priest that standeth to minister there before the Lord thy God, or unto the judge, even that man shall die: and thou shalt put away the evil from Israel.

2 Sam. xv. 3. And Absalom said unto him, See, thy matters are good and right; but there is no man deputed of the king to hear thee.

Job xxxi. 13. If I did despise the cause of my man-servant, or of my maid-servant, when they contended with me.

Acts xviii. 14. And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong or wicked lewdness, O ye Jews! reason would that I should bear with you.

1 Cor vi. 1. Dare any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints?

(d) Lev. xxiv. 15. And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoever curseth his God shall bear his sin.

Num. xv. 35. And the Lord said unto Moses, The man shall be surely put to death: all the congregation shall stone him with stones, without the camp.

xxxvi. 6. This is the thing which the Lord doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them marry to whom they think best; only to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry.

Deut. iv. 5. Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgments, even as the Lord my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the land whither ye go to possess it.

v. 1. And Moses called all Israel, and said unto them, Hear, O Israel, the statutes and judgments which I speak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them, and keep and do them.

vi. 1. Now these are the commandments, the statutes, and the judgments, which the Lord your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go to possess it.

1 Sam. xii. 23. Moreover, as for me, God forbid that I should sin against the Lord in ceasing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

Matt. xxviii. 20. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

1 Thess. iv. 1. Furthermore, then, we beseech you, brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk, and to please God, so ye would abound more and more.

2. For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jesus.

17 And Moses's father-in-law said unto him, The thing that thou doest is not good.

18 Thou wilt surely (e) wear away, both thou and this people that is with thee: for this thing is

too heavy for thee; (f) thou art not able to perform it thyself alone.

(e) 2 Cor. xii. 15. And I will very gladly spend and be spent for you; though the more abundantly I love you, the less I be loved.

Phil. ii. 30. Because for the word of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life to supply your lack of service toward me.

1 Thess. ii. 8. So, being affectionally desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because ye were dear unto us.

9. For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.

(f) Num. xi. 14. I am not able to bear all this people alone, because it is too heavy for me.

15. And if thou deal thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy sight; and let me not see my wretchedness.

16. And the Lord said unto Moses, Gather unto me seventy men of the elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the elders of the people, and officers over them; and bring them unto the tabernacle of the congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17. And I will come down, and talk with thee there: and I will take of the spirit which is upon thee, and will put it upon them; and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear it not thyself alone.

Deut. i. 9. And I spake unto you at that time, saying, I am not able to bear you myself alone: 10. The Lord your God hath multiplied you, and, behold, ye are this day as the stars of heaven for multitude.

11. (The Lord God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many more as ye are, and bless you, as he hath promised you!)

12. How can I myself alone bear your cumbrance, and your burden, and your strife?

Acts vi. 1. And in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration.

2. Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.

3. Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

4. But we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.

19 (g) Hearken now unto my voice: I will give thee counsel, and (h) God shall be with thee.

(i) Be thou for the people to Godward, that thou mayest bring the causes unto God:

(g) Prov. ix. 9. Give instruction to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser; teach a just man, and he will increase in learning.

(h) Gen. xxxix. 2. And the Lord was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man: and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

Ex. iii. 12. And he said, Certainly I will be with thee: and this shall be a token unto thee that I have sent thee; When thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain.

iv. 12. Now, therefore, go, and I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

Deut. xx. 1. When thou goest out to battle against thine enemies, and seest horses and chariots, and a people more than thou, be not afraid of them: for the Lord thy God is with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

Josh. i. 9. Have not I commanded thee? Be strong, and of a good courage; be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the Lord thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest.

2 Sam. xiv. 17. Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be comfortable: for as an angel of God, so is my lord the king, to discern good and bad; therefore the Lord thy God will be with thee.

(i) Ez. iv. 16. And he shall be thy spokesman unto the people: and he shall be, even he shall be to thee instead of a mouth, and thou shalt be to him instead of God.

xx. 19. And they said unto Moses, Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die.

Deut. v. 5. (I stood between the Lord and you at that time, to shew you the word of the Lord: for ye were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not up into the mount,) saying:

20 And thou shalt (k) teach them ordinances and laws, and shalt shew them (l) the way wherein they must walk, and the (m) work that they must do.

(k) Deut. iv. 1. Now, therefore, hearken, O Israel, unto the statutes, and unto the judgments, which I teach you, for to do them, that ye may live, and go in and possess the land which the Lord God of your fathers giveth you.

5. Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgments, even as the Lord my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the land whither ye go to possess it.

v. 1. And Moses called all Israel, and said unto them, Hear, O Israel, the statutes and judgments which I speak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them, and keep and do them.

vi. 1. Now these are the commandments, the statutes, and the judgments, which the Lord your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go to possess it.

2. That thou mightest fear the Lord thy God, to keep all his statutes, and his commandments, which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life; and that thy days may be prolonged.

vii. 11. Thou shalt, therefore, keep the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgments, which I command thee this day, to do them.

Neh. ix. 13. Thou earnest down also upon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right judgments and true laws, good statutes, and commandments.

14. And madest known unto them thy holy sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Moses thy servant.

(l) Ps. xxxii. 8. I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye.

cxliii. 8. Cause me to hear thy loving-kindness in the morning; for in thee do I trust: cause me to know the way wherein I should walk; for I lift up my soul unto thee.

Is. xxx. 21. And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

Jer. vi. 16. Thus saith the Lord, Stand ye in the ways and see, and ask for the old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls. But they said, We will not walk therein.

xlii. 3. That the Lord thy God may shew us the way wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may do.

Mic. iv. 2. And many nations shall come and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem.

(m) Deut. i. 18. And I commanded you at that time all the things which you should do.

Ez. iii. 17. Son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel; therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.

Mark xiii. 34. For the Son of man is as a man taking a far journey; who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.

2 Thess. iii. 6. Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw yourselves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.

7. For yourselves know how ye ought to follow us: for we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you;

8. Neither did we eat any man's bread for nought; but wrought with labour and travail night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you.

9. Not because we have not power, but to make ourselves an ensample unto you to follow us.

10. For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat.

11. For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busy-bodies.

12. Now them that are such we command, and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread.

21 Moreover, *(n)* thou shalt provide out of all the people, *(o)* able men, *(p)* such as fear God, *(q)* men of truth, *(r)* hating covetousness: and place *such* over them, *to be (s)* rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

(n) Deut. i. 13. Take ye wise men, and understanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you.

14. And ye answered me, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken is good for us to do.

15. So I took the chief of your tribes, wise men, and known, and made them heads over you, captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifties, and captains over tens, and officers among your tribes.

16. And I charged your judges at that time, saying, Hear the causes between your brethren, and judge righteously between every man and his brother, and the stranger that is with him.

17. Ye shall not respect persons in judgment, but ye shall hear the small as well as the great; ye shall not be afraid of the face of man, for the judgment is God's: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it unto me, and I will hear it.

Acts vi. 3. Wherefore, brethren, look ye out

among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

(o) 1 Kings iii. 9. Give, therefore, thy servant an understanding heart to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people?

10. And the speech pleased the Lord, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11. And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thyself long life; neither hast asked riches for thyself, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies; but hast asked for thyself understanding to discern judgment;

12. Behold, I have done according to thy words: lo, I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart; so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee.

Prov. xxviii. 2. For the transgression of a land many are the princes thereof: but by a man of understanding and knowledge the state thereof shall be prolonged.

(p) Gen. xxii. 12. And he said, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only son, from me.

xlii. 18. And Joseph said unto them the third day, This do, and live: for I fear God.

Ez. xxii. 2. Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do evil; neither shalt thou speak in a cause to decline after many to wrest judgment:

3. Neither shalt thou countenance a poor man in his cause.

4. If thou meet thine enemy's ox or his ass going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him again.

5. If thou see the ass of him that hateth thee lying under his burden, and wouldest forbear to help him, thou shalt surely help with him.

6. Thou shalt not wrest the judgment of thy poor in his cause.

7. Keep thee far from a false matter; and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not justify the wicked.

8. And thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth the wise, and perverteth the words of the righteous.

9. Also thou shalt not oppress a stranger: for ye know the heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

2 Sam. xxiii. 3. The God of Israel said, The Rock of Israel spake to me, He that ruleth over men must be just, ruling in the fear of God.

1 Kings xviii. 3. And Ahab called Obadiah, which was the governor of his house: now Obadiah feared the Lord greatly.

12. And it shall come to pass, as soon as I am gone from thee, that the Spirit of the Lord shall carry thee whither I know not; and so, when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he shall slay me: but I thy servant fear the Lord from my youth.

2 Chr. xix. 5. And he set judges in the land, throughout all the fenced cities of Judah, city by city;

6. And said to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for ye judge not for man, but for the Lord, who is with you in the judgment.

7. Wherefore now, let the fear of the Lord be upon you; take heed and do it: for there is no iniquity with the Lord our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

8. Moreover, in Jerusalem did Jehoshaphat set of the Levites, and of the priests, and of the chief of the fathers of Israel, for the judgment of the Lord, and for controversies, when they returned to Jerusalem.

9. And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do in the fear of the Lord, faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

Neh. v. 9. Also I said, It is not good that ye do: ought ye not to walk in the fear of our God, because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

vii. 2. That I gave my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge over Jerusalem: (for he was a faithful man, and feared God above many.)

Ec. xii. 13. Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter; Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man.

Luke xviii. 2. Saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

4. And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man.

(g) Is. lix. 4. None calleth for justice, nor any pleadeth for truth: they trust in vanity, and speak lies; they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity.

14. And judgment is turned away backward, and justice standeth afar off: for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter.

15. Yea, truth faileth; and he that departeth from evil maketh himself a prey: and the Lord saw it, and it displeased him that there was no judgment.

Jer. v. 1. Run ye to and fro through the streets of Jerusalem, and see now, and know, and seek in the broad places thereof, if ye can find a man, if there be any that executeth judgment, that seeketh the truth; and I will pardon it.

Zech. vii. 9. Thus speaketh the Lord of hosts, saying, Execute true judgment, and shew mercy and compassions every man to his brother.

viii. 16. These are the things that ye shall do, Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour; execute the judgment of truth and peace in your gates.

(r) Deut. xvi. 18. Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates, which the Lord thy God giveth thee, throughout thy tribes: and they shall judge the people with just judgment.

19. Thou shalt not wrest judgment; thou shalt not respect persons, neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous.

1 Sam. viii. 3. And his sons walked not in his ways, but turned aside after lucre, and took bribes, and perverted judgment.

xii. 3. Behold, here I am: witness against me before the Lord, and before his anointed; whose ox have I taken? or whose ass have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received any bribe to blind mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.

4. And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken aught of any man's hand.

Ps. xxvi. 9. Gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life with bloody men;

10. In whose hands is mischief, and their right hand is full of bribes.

Is. xxxiii. 15. He that walketh righteously, and speak uprightly; he that despiseth the gain of oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evil.

Ez. xxii. 12. In thee have they taken gifts to shed blood; thou hast taken usury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord God.

Acts xx. 33. I have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel.

1 *Tim.* iii. 3. Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; but patient, not a brawler, not covetous.

2 *Pet.* ii. 14. Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children:

15. Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam the son of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness.

(s) *Num.* x. 4. And if they blow but with one trumpet, then the princes, which are heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselves unto thee.

Deut. i. 15. So I took the chief of your tribes, wise men, and known, and made them heads over you, captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifties, and captains over tens, and officers among your tribes.

Josh. xxiii. 14. And with him ten princes, of each chief house a prince, throughout all the tribes of Israel, and each one was an head of the house of their fathers among the thousands of Israel.

1 *Sam.* viii. 12. And I will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties, and will set them to ear his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his chariots.

22 And let them judge the people, (t) at all seasons; and it shall be, that every (u) great matter they shall bring unto thee, but every small matter they shall judge; so shall it be easier for thyself, and (x) they shall bear the burden with thee.

(t) *Rom.* xiii. 6. For, for this cause pay ye tribute also: for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

(u) *Deut.* i. 17. Ye shall not respect persons in judgment, but ye shall hear the small as well as the great; ye shall not be afraid of the face of man, for the judgment is God's: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it unto me, and I will hear it.

xvii. 8. If there arise a matter too hard for thee in judgment, between blood and blood, between plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, being matters of controversy within thy gates; then shalt thou arise, and get thee up into the place which the Lord thy God shall choose.

9. And thou shalt come unto the priests the Levites, and unto the judge that shall be in those days, and enquire; and they shall shew thee the sentence of judgment.

(x) *Num.* xi. 17. And I will come down, and talk with thee there: and I will take of the spirit which is upon thee, and will put it upon them; and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear it not thyself alone.

23 If thou shalt do this thing, and (y) God command thee so, then thou shalt be able to endure, (z) and all this people shall also go to their place in peace.

(y) *Gen.* xxi. 12. And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight because of the lad, and because of thy bond-woman; in all that Sarah hath said unto thee hearken unto her voice: for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

1 *Sam.* viii. 6. But the thing displeased Sa-

muel when they said, Give us a king to judge us. And Samuel prayed unto the Lord.

7. And the Lord said unto Samuel, Harken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them.

22. And the Lord said to Samuel, Harken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Samuel said unto the men of Israel, Go ye every man unto his city.

(z) 2 *Sam.* xviii. 3. But the people answered, Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for us; neither if half of us die will they care for us: but now thou art worth ten thousand of us; therefore now it is better that thou succour us out of the city.

24 So (a) Moses hearkened to the voice of his father-in-law, and did all that he had said.

(a) *Prov.* i. 5. A wise man will hear, and will increase learning; and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels.

1 *Cor.* xii. 21. And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee; nor again, the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

25 And Moses (b) chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens. •

(b) *Deut.* i. 15. So I took the chief of your tribes, wise men, and known, and made them heads over you, captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifties, and captains over tens, and officers among your tribes.

Acts vi. 5. And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch.

26 And they judged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought unto Moses, but every small matter they judged themselves.

27 And Moses (c) let his father-in-law depart: and he went his way into his own land.

(c) *Gen.* xxiv. 59. And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, and Abraham's servant, and his men.

xxxi. 55. And early in the morning Laban rose up, and kissed his sons and his daughters, and blessed them: and Laban departed, and returned unto his place.

Num. x. 29. And Moses said unto Hobab, the son of Raguel the Midianite, Moses's father-in-law, We are journeying unto the place of which the Lord said, I will give it you: come thou with us, and we will do thee good; for the Lord hath spoken good concerning Israel.

Judg. xix. 9. And when the man rose up to depart, he, and his concubine, and his servant, his father-in-law, the damsel's father, said unto him, Behold, now the day draweth toward evening, I pray you tarry all night: behold, the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart

may be merry; and to-morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest go home.

CHAPTER XIX.

IN (a) the third month, when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day (b) came they into the wilderness of Sinai.

(a) *Ex.* xii. 2. This month shall be unto you the beginning of months: it shall be the first month of the year to you.

(b) *Ex.* xvi. 1. And they took their journey from Elim; and all the congregation of the children of Israel came unto the wilderness of Sin, which is between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second month after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

Num. xxxiii. 15. And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the wilderness of Sinai.

2 For they were departed (c) Rephidim, and were come to the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderness; and there Israel (d) camped before the mount.

(c) *Ex.* xvii. 1. And all the congregation of the children of Israel journeyed from the wilderness of Sin, after their journeys, according to the commandment of the Lord, and pitched in Rephidim; and there was no water for the people to drink.

(d) *Ex.* xviii. 5. And Jethro, Moses's father-in-law, came with his sons and his wife unto Moses into the wilderness, where he encamped at the mount of God.

Acts vii. 30. And, when forty years were expired, there appeared to him, in the wilderness of mount Sina, an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

38. This is he that was in the church in the wilderness with the angel which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us.

Gal. iv. 24. Which things are an allegory: for these are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sina, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

3 And Moses (e) went up unto God, and the Lord (f) called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel;

(e) *Ex.* xx. 21. And the people stood afar off: and Moses drew near unto the thick darkness where God was.

xxiv. 15. And Moses went up into the mount, and a cloud covered the mount.

16. And the glory of the Lord abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six days: and the seventh day he called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17. And the sight of the glory of the Lord was like devouring fire on the top of the mount in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18. And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount: and Moses was in the mount forty days and forty nights.

xxiv. 2. And be ready in the morning, and come up in the morning unto mount Sinai, and

present thyself there to me in the top of the mount.

Deut. v. 5. (I stood between the Lord and you at that time, to shew you the word of the Lord: for ye were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not up into the mount,) saying,

31. But as for thee, stand thou here by me, and I will speak unto thee all the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgments, which thou shalt teach them, that they may do them in the land which I give them to possess it.

(*f*) *Ex. iii. 4.* And when the Lord saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses! And he said, Here am I.

4 Ye have (*g*) seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and *how* (*h*) I bare you on eagles' wings, and brought you unto myself.

(*g*) *Deut. iv. 9.* Only take heed to thyself, and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life; but teach them thy sons, and thy sons' sons.

33. Did ever people hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live?

34. Or hath God assayed to go and take him a nation from the midst of another nation, by temptations, by signs, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched-out arm, and by great terrors, according to all that the Lord your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35. Unto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know that the Lord he is God; there is none else besides him.

36. Out of heaven he made thee to hear his voice, that he might instruct thee; and upon earth he shewed thee his great fire, and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire.

xxix. 2. And Moses called unto all Israel, and said unto them, Ye have seen all that the Lord did before your eyes in the land of Egypt, unto Pharaoh, and unto all his servants, and unto all his land.

Is. lxiii. 9. In all their affliction, he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

(*h*) *Deut. xxxii. 11.* As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings;

12. So the Lord alone did lead him, and there was no strange god with him.

Rev. xii. 14. And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place; where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

5 Now therefore (*i*) if ye will obey my voice indeed, and (*k*) keep my covenant, then ye shall be (*l*) a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for (*m*) all the earth is mine.

(*i*) *Ex. xxiii. 22.* But if thou shalt indeed obey his voice, and do all that I speak; then I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and an adversary unto thine adversaries.

xxiv. 7. And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people:

and they said, All that the Lord hath said will we do, and be obedient.

Deut. xi. 27. A blessing, if ye obey the commandments of the Lord your God, which I command you this day.

xxviii. 1. And it shall come to pass, if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to observe and to do all his commandments, which I command thee this day, that the Lord thy God will set thee on high above all nations of the earth.

Josh. xxiv. 24. And the people said unto Joshua, The Lord our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey.

1 *Sam. xv. 22.* And Samuel said, Hath the Lord as great delight in burnt-offerings and sacrifices as in obeying the voice of the Lord? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice; and to hearken than the fat of rams.

Is. i. 19. If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land.

Jer. vii. 23. But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey my voice, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people; and walk ye in all the ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

xi. 4. Which I commanded your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, from the iron furnace, saying, Obey my voice, and do them, according to all which I command you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God;

5. That I may perform the oath which I have sworn unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and honey, as it is this day. Then answered I, and said, So be it, O Lord.

6. Then the Lord said unto me, Proclaim all these words in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, saying, Hear ye the words of this covenant, and do them.

7. For I earnestly protested unto your fathers in the day that I brought them up out of the land of Egypt, even unto this day, rising early and protesting, saying, Obey my voice.

Heb. xi. 8. By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

(*k*) *Deut. v. 2.* The Lord our God made a covenant with us in Horeb.

Ps. xxv. 10. All the paths of the Lord are mercy and truth unto such as keep his covenant and his testimonies.

ciii. 17. But the mercy of the Lord is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, and his righteousness unto children's children;

18. To such as keep his covenant, and to those that remember his commandments to do them.

Is. lvi. 4. For thus saith the Lord unto the eunuchs that keep my sabbaths, and choose the things that please me, and take hold of my covenant.

Jer. xxxi. 31. Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah;

32. Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day that I took them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt; (which my covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the Lord;)

33. But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

(*l*) *Deut. iv. 20.* But the Lord hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace,

even out of Egypt, to be unto him a people of inheritance, as ye are this day.

vii. 6. For thou art an holy people unto the Lord thy God: the Lord thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth.

xiv. 2. For thou art an holy people unto the Lord thy God, and the Lord hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, above all the nations that are upon the earth.

xxvi. 18. And the Lord hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and that thou shouldest keep all his commandments.

xxxii. 9. For the Lord's portion is his people: Jacob is the lot of his inheritance.

Ps. cxxxv. 4. For the Lord hath chosen Jacob unto himself, and Israel for his peculiar treasure.

Jer. x. 16. The portion of Jacob is not like them: for he is the former of all things; and Israel is the rod of his inheritance: The Lord of hosts is his name.

Mal. iii. 17. And they shall be mine, saith the Lord of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.

Tit. ii. 14. Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

(*m*) *Ex. ix. 29.* And Moses said unto him, As soon as I am gone out of the city, I will spread abroad my hands unto the Lord; and the thunders shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail; that thou mayest know how that the earth is the Lord's.

Deut. x. 14. Behold, the heaven and the heaven of heavens is the Lord's thy God, the earth also, with all that therein is.

Job. xli. 11. Who hath prevented me, that I should repay him? whatsoever is under the whole heaven is mine.

Ps. xxiv. 1. The earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

1. 12. If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: for the world is mine, and the fulness thereof.

Dan. iv. 34. And at the end of the days, I, Nebuchadnezzar, lifted up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the most High, and I praised and honoured him that liveth for ever, whose dominion is an everlasting dominion, and his kingdom is from generation to generation.

35. And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?

1 *Cor. x. 26.* For the earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof.

28. But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake: for the earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof.

6 And ye shall be unto me (*n*) a kingdom of priests, (*o*) and an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

(*n*) *Is. lxi. 6.* But ye shall be named the Priests of the Lord: men shall call you the Ministers of our God: ye shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall ye boast yourselves.

Rom. xii. 1. I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present

your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.

1 *Pet. ii. 5.* Ye also, as lively stones, are built a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

9. But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light.

Rev. i. 6. And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

v. 10. And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.

xx. 6. Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

(u) *Lev. xi. 44.* For I am the Lord your God: ye shall therefore sanctify yourselves, and ye shall be holy; for I am holy: neither shall ye defile yourselves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

45. For I am the Lord that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I am holy.

xix. 2. Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, Ye shall be holy: for I the Lord your God am holy.

xx. 26. And ye shall be holy unto me: for I the Lord am holy, and have severed you from other people, that ye should be mine.

xxi. 7. He is holy unto his God.

8. Thou shalt sanctify him therefore; for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy unto thee: for I the Lord, which sanctify you, am holy.

23. Only he shall not go in unto the vail, nor come nigh unto the altar, because he hath a blemish; that he profane not my sanctuaries: for I the Lord do sanctify them.

Deut. vii. 6. For thou art an holy people unto the Lord thy God: the Lord thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth.

xxvi. 19. And to make thee high above all nations which he hath made, in praise, and in name, and in honour; and that thou mayest be an holy people unto the Lord thy God, as he hath spoken.

xxviii. 9. The Lord shall establish thee an holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee, if thou shalt keep the commandments of the Lord thy God, and walk in his ways.

Is. lxii. 12. And they shall call them, The holy people; The redeemed of the Lord: and thou shalt be called, Sought out; A city not forsaken.

1 *Pet. i. 15.* But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation;

16. Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy.

7 And Moses came and called for (p) the elders of the people, (q) and laid before their faces all these words which the Lord commanded him.

(p) *Ex. iii. 16.* Go and gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and seen that which is done to you in Egypt.

(q) *Ex. iv. 29.* And Moses and Aaron went,

and gathered together all the elders of the children of Israel:

30. And Aaron spake all the words which the Lord had spoken unto Moses, and did the signs in the sight of the people.

8 And all the people (r) answered together, and said, All that the Lord hath spoken, we will do. And Moses returned the words of the people unto the Lord.

(r) *Ex. xx. 19.* And they said unto Moses, Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die.

xxiv. 3. And Moses came and told the people all the words of the Lord, and all the judgments: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, All the words which the Lord hath said will we do.

7. And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, All that the Lord hath said will we do, and be obedient.

Deut. v. 27. Go thou near, and hear all that the Lord our God shall say: and speak thou unto us all that the Lord our God shall speak unto thee; and we will hear it, and do it.

xxvi. 17. Thou hast avouched the Lord this day to be thy God, and to walk in his ways, and to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and to hearken unto his voice:

18. And the Lord hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and that thou shouldest keep all his commandments;

19. And to make thee high above all nations which he hath made, in praise, and in name, and in honour; and that thou mayest be an holy people unto the Lord thy God, as he hath spoken.

Josh. xxiv. 24. And the people said unto Joshua, The Lord our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey.

Neh. x. 29. They clave to their brethren, their nobles, and entered into a curse, and into an oath, to walk in God's law, which was given by Moses the servant of God, and to observe and do all the commandments of the Lord our Lord, and his judgments and his statutes.

9 And the Lord said unto Moses, (s) Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, (t) that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and (u) believe thee for ever. And Moses told the words of the people unto the Lord.

(s) *Ex. xx. 21.* And the people stood afar off, and Moses drew near unto the thick darkness where God was.

xxiv. 15. And Moses went up into the mount, and a cloud covered the mount.

16. And the glory of the Lord abode upon Mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six days: and the seventh day he called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

Deut. iv. 11. And ye came near and stood under the mountain; and the mountain burned with fire unto the midst of heaven, with darkness, clouds, and thick darkness.

1 *Kings viii. 12.* Then spake Solomon, The Lord said that he would dwell in the thick darkness.

2 *Chr. vi. 1.* Then said Solomon, The Lord

hath said that he would dwell in the thick darkness.

Ps. xviii. 11. He made darkness his secret place; his pavilion round about him were dark waters and thick clouds of the skies.

12. At the brightness that was before him his thick clouds passed, hail stones and coals of fire. *xvii. 2.* Clouds and darkness are round about him: righteousness and judgment are the habitation of his throne.

Is. xix. 1. The burden of Egypt. Behold, the Lord rideth upon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt: and the idols of Egypt shall be moved at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.

Matt. xvii. 5. While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and, behold, a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased: hear ye him.

Mark ix. 7. And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

Luke ix. 34. While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud.

35. And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved son: hear him.

Rev. i. 7. Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.

(t) *Deut. iv. 36.* Out of heaven he made thee to hear his voice, that he might instruct thee: and upon earth he shewed thee his great fire; and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire.

John xii. 29. The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundered. Others said, An angel spake to him.

30. Jesus answered and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

(u) *Ex. xiv. 31.* And Israel saw that great work which the Lord did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the Lord, and believed the Lord, and his servant Moses.

2 *Chr. xx. 20.* And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood and said, Hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem; Believe in the Lord your God, so shall ye be established; believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper.

Is. vii. 9. And the head of Ephraim is Samaria, and the head of Samaria is Remaliah's son. If ye will not believe, surely ye shall not be established.

Luke x. 16. He that heareth you, heareth me; and he that despiseth you, despiseth me; and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.

10 And the Lord said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and (x) sanctify them to-day and to-morrow, and let them (y) wash their clothes.

(x) *Josh. iii. 5.* And Joshua said unto the people, Sanctify yourselves: for to-morrow the Lord will do wonders among you.

vii. 13. Up, sanctify the people, and say, Sanctify yourselves against to-morrow: for thus saith the Lord God of Israel, There is an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, until ye take away the accursed thing from among you.

1 *Sam. xvi. 5.* And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice unto the Lord: sanctify yourselves, and come with me to the sacrifice. And

he sanctified Jesse and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.

2 *Chr.* xxix. 5. And said unto them, Hear me, ye Levites, sanctify now yourselves, and sanctify the house of the Lord God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthiness out of the holy place.

34. But the priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt-offerings: wherefore their brethren the Levites did help them, till the work was ended, and until the other priests had sanctified themselves: for the Levites were more upright in heart to sanctify themselves than the priests.

xxx. 17. For there were many in the congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the passovers for every one that was not clean, to sanctify them unto the Lord.

18. For a multitude of the people, even many of Ephraim, and Manasseh, Issachar, and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves, yet did they eat the passover otherwise than it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good Lord pardon every one,

19. That prepareth his heart to seek God, the Lord God of his fathers, though he be not cleansed according to the purification of the sanctuary.

Job i. 5. And it was so, when the days of their feasting were gone about, that Job sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and offered burnt-offerings according to the number of them all: for Job said, It may be that my sons have sinned, and cursed God in their hearts. Thus did Job continually.

1 *Cor.* vi. 11. And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

(y) *Gen.* xxxv. 2. Then Jacob said unto his household, and to all that were with him, Put away the strange gods that are among you, and be clean, and change your garments.

Lev. xi. 25. And whosoever beareth aught of the carcass of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

xv. 5. And whosoever toucheth his bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

Num. viii. 7. And thus shalt thou do unto them, to cleanse them: Sprinkle water of purifying upon them, and let them shave all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and so make themselves clean.

21. And the Levites were purified, and they washed their clothes; and Aaron offered them as an offering before the Lord; and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanse them.

xxx. 24. And ye shall wash your clothes on the seventh day, and ye shall be clean, and afterward ye shall come into the camp.

Zech. iii. 3. Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the angel.

4. And he answered and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

Heb. x. 22. Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

Rev. vii. 14. And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

11 And be ready against the

366

third day: for the third day (z) the Lord will come down in the sight of all the people upon Mount Sinai.

(z) *Ex.* iii. 8. And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land, unto a good land, and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

xxxiv. 5. And the Lord descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the Lord.

Num. xi. 17. And I will come down and talk with thee there.

Deut. xxxiii. 2. And he said, The Lord came from Sinai, and rose up from Seir unto them; he shined forth from mount Paran, and he came with ten thousands of saints: from his right hand went a fiery law for them.

Ps. xviii. 9. He bowed the heavens also, and came down: and darkness was under his feet.

cxliv. 5. Bow thy heavens, O Lord, and come down: touch the mountains, and they shall smoke.

Is. lxiv. 1. O that thou wouldest rend the heavens, that thou wouldest come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy presence.

Hab. iii. 3. God came from Teman, and the Holy One from mount Paran.

4. And his brightness was as the light; he had horns coming out of his hand; and there was the hiding of his power.

5. Before him went the pestilence, and burning coals went forth at his feet.

6. He stood, and measured the earth: he beheld, and drove asunder the nations; and the everlasting mountains were scattered, the perpetual hills did bow: his ways are everlasting.

John iii. 13. And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven.

vi. 38. For I came down from heaven not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

12 And thou shalt (a) set bounds unto the people round about, saying, (b) Take heed to yourselves, that ye go not up into the mount, (c) or touch the border of it: whosoever toucheth the mount, shall be surely put to death.

(a) *Josh.* iii. 4. Yet there shall be a space between you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure: come not near unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must go: for ye have not passed this way heretofore.

(b) *Deut.* ii. 4. And command thou the people, saying, Ye are to pass through the coast of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir; and they shall be afraid of you: take ye good heed unto yourselves therefore.

iv. 9. Only take heed to thyself, and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life: but teach them thy sons, and thy sons' sons.

(c) *Heb.* xii. 20. For they could not endure that which was commanded. And if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart.

21. And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake.

13 There shall not an hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned or shot through; (d) whether it be beast or man, it shall not live: (e) when the trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount.

(d) *Ex.* xxi. 28. If an ox gore a man or a woman, that they die; then the ox shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten; but the owner of the ox shall be quit.

29. But if the ox were wont to push with his horn in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman, the ox shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.

(e) 1 *Cor.* xv. 52. In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

1 *Thess.* iv. 16. For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first.

14 And Moses went down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people, and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said unto the people, (f) Be ready against the third day; (g) come not at your wives.

(f) *Am.* iv. 12. Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Israel: and because I will do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

Mal. iii. 2. But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiner's fire, and like fuller's soap.

Matt. iii. 12. Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

xxiv. 44. Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not, the Son of man cometh.

2 *Pet.* iii. 11. Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness,

12. Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?

(g) 1 *Sam.* xxi. 4. And the priest answered David, and said, There is no common bread under mine hand, but there is hallowed bread; if the young men have kept themselves at least from women.

Zech. xii. 12. And the land shall mourn, every family apart: the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart; the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart;

13. The family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart; the family of Shimei apart, and their wives apart;

14. All the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

1 *Cor.* vii. 5. Defraud ye not one the other, except it be with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come

together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

16 ¶ And it came to pass on the third day in the morning, that there were (h) thunders and lightnings, and a (i) thick cloud upon the mount, and the (k) voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; so that (l) all the people that was in the camp trembled.

(h) *Ex. ix. 23.* And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven, and the Lord sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground: and the Lord rained hail upon the land of Egypt.

28. Entreat the Lord (for it is enough) that there be no more mighty thunders and hail; and I will let you go, and ye shall stay no longer.

29. And Moses said unto him, As soon as I am gone out of the city, I will spread abroad my hands unto the Lord; and the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail; that thou mayest know how that the earth is the Lord's.

xx. 18. And all the people saw the thunders, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking: and when the people saw it, they removed, and stood afar off.

1 *Sam. xii. 17.* Is it not wheat-harvest to-day? I will call unto the Lord, and he shall send thunder and rain; that ye may perceive and see that your wickedness is great, which ye have done in the sight of the Lord, in asking you a king.

18. So Samuel called unto the Lord; and the Lord sent thunder and rain that day: and all the people greatly feared the Lord and Samuel.

Job xxxvii. 1. At this also my heart trembleth, and is moved out of his place.

2. Hear attentively the noise of his voice, and the sound that goeth out of his mouth.

3. He directeth it under the whole heaven, and his lightning unto the ends of the earth.

4. After it a voice roareth: he thundereth with the voice of his excellency; and he will not stay them when his voice is heard.

5. God thundereth marvelously with his voice; great things doeth he, which we cannot comprehend.

xxxviii. 25. Who hath divided a water-course for the overflowing of waters, or a way for the lightning of thunder.

Ps. xviii. 11. He made darkness his secret place; his pavilion round about him were dark waters and thick clouds of the skies.

12. At the brightness that was before him his thick clouds passed; hail-stones and coals of fire.

13. The Lord also thundered in the heavens, and the Highest gave his voice; hail-stones and coals of fire.

14. Yea, he sent out his arrows, and scattered them; and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

xxix. 3. The voice of the Lord is upon the waters: the God of glory thundereth: the Lord is upon many waters.

4. The voice of the Lord is powerful; the voice of the Lord is full of majesty.

5. The voice of the Lord breaketh the cedars; yea, the Lord breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.

6. He maketh them also to skip like a calf; Lebanon and Sirion like a young unicorn.

7. The voice of the Lord divideth the flames of fire.

8. The voice of the Lord shaketh the wilderness; the Lord shaketh the wilderness of Kadesh.

9. The voice of the Lord maketh the hinds to

calve, and discovereth the forests: and in his temple doth every one speak of his glory.

10. The Lord sitteth upon the flood; yea, the Lord sitteth King for ever.

11. The Lord will give strength unto his people; the Lord will bless his people with peace.

1. 3. Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence: a fire shall devour before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him.

lxxvii. 18. The voice of thy thunder was in the heaven: the lightnings lightened the world: the earth trembled and shook.

xvii. 4. His lightnings enlightened the world: the earth saw, and trembled.

Heb. xii. 18. For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest,

19. And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which voice they that heard, entreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more.

Rev. iv. 5. And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunders and voices. And there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.

viii. 5. And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

xi. 19. And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunders, and an earthquake, and great hail.

(i) *Ex. xl. 34.* Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the Lord filled the tabernacle.

2 *Chr. v. 14.* So that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the Lord had filled the house of God.

(k) *Rev. i. 10.* I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet.

iv. J. After this, I looked, and, behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

(l) *Jer. v. 22.* Fear ye not me? saith the Lord: will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand for the bound of the sea by a perpetual decree, that it cannot pass it: and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not pass over it?

17 And (m) Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God, and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

(m) *Deut. iv. 10.* Specially the day that thou stoodest before the Lord thy God in Horeb, when the Lord said unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me all the days that they shall live upon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

v. 5. (I stood between the Lord and you at that time, to shew you the words of the Lord: for ye were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not up into the mount,) saying.

18 And (n) Mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the Lord descended upon it (o) in fire: and the smoke thereof as-

cended (p) as the smoke of a furnace, and the (q) whole mount quaked greatly.

(n) *Deut. iv. 11.* And ye came near and stood under the mountain; and the mountain burned with fire unto the midst of heaven, with darkness, clouds, and thick darkness.

12. And the Lord spake unto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but saw no similitude; only ye heard a voice.

v. 22. These words the Lord spake unto all your assembly in the mount out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, with a great voice: and he added no more. And he wrote them in two tables of stone, and delivered them unto me.

xxxiii. 2. And he said, The Lord came from Sinai, and rose up from Seir unto them; he shined forth from mount Paran, and he came with ten thousands of saints: from his right hand went a fiery law for them.

Judg. v. 5. The mountains melted from before the Lord, even that Sinai from before the Lord God of Israel.

Ps. lxxviii. 7. O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people, when thou didst march through the wilderness; Selah.

8. The earth shook, the heavens also dropped at the presence of God: even Sinai itself was moved at the presence of God, the God of Israel.

civ. 32. He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth: he toucheth the hills, and they smoke.

cxliv. 5. Bow thy heavens, O Lord, and come down: touch the mountains, and they shall smoke.

Is. vi. 4. And the posts of the door moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke.

Hab. iii. 3. God came from Teman, and the Holy One from mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.

Rev. xv. 8. And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

(o) *Ex. iii. 2.* And the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and, behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

xxiv. 17. And the sight of the glory of the Lord was like devouring fire on the top of the mount in the eyes of the children of Israel.

2 *Thess. i. 8.* In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ.

(p) *Gen. xv. 17.* And it came to pass, that when the sun went down, and it was dark, behold, a smoking furnace and a burning lamp that passed between those pieces.

xix. 28. And he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain, and beheld, and lo, the smoke of the country went up as the smoke of a furnace.

(q) 1 *Kings xix. 11.* And he said, Go forth, and stand upon the mount before the Lord. And, behold, the Lord passed by, and a great and strong wind rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the Lord; but the Lord was not in the wind: and after the wind an earthquake; but the Lord was not in the earthquake.

12. And after the earthquake a fire; but the Lord was not in the fire: and after the fire a still small voice.

Ps. cxiv. 7. Tremble, thou earth, at the presence of the Lord, at the presence of the God of Jacob.

Jer. iv. 24. I beheld the mountains, and lo, they trembled, and all the hills moved lightly.

Nah. i. 5. The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burned at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

6. Who can stand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fierceness of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

Hab. iii. 10. The mountains saw thee, and they trembled: the overflowing of the water passed by: the deep uttered his voice, and lifted up his hands on high.

Zech. xiv. 5. And ye shall flee to the valley of the mountains; for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azel: yea, ye shall flee like as ye fled from before the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah; and the Lord my God shall come, and all the saints with thee.

Matt. xxiv. 7. For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, *(r)* Moses spake, and *(s)* God answered him by a voice.

(r) *Heb.* xii. 21. And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake.

(s) *Ps.* lxxxi. 7. Thou calledst in trouble, and I delivered thee; I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I proved thee at the waters of Meribah. Selah.

20 And *(t)* the LORD came down upon Mount Sinai, on the top of the mount; and the LORD called Moses up to the top of the mount, and *(u)* Moses went up.

(t) *Neh.* ix. 13. Thou camest down also upon Mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right judgments, and true laws, good statutes and commandments.

(u) *Ex.* xxiv. 12. And the Lord said unto Moses, Come up to me into the mount, and be there: and I will give thee tables of stone, and a law, and commandments which I have written; that thou mayest teach them.

13. And Moses rose up, and his minister Joshua: and Moses went up into the mount of God.

18. And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount: and Moses was in the mount forty days and forty nights.

xxiv. 2. And be ready in the morning, and come up in the morning unto Mount Sinai, and present thyself there to me in the top of the mount.

4. And he hewed two tables of stone, like unto the first; and Moses rose up early in the morning, and went up unto Mount Sinai, as the Lord had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tables of stone.

Deut. ix. 9. When I was gone up into the mount, to receive the tables of stone, even the tables of the covenant which the Lord made with you, then I abode in the mount forty days and forty nights, I neither did eat bread, nor drink water.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go down, charge the people, lest they *(x)* break through

unto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish.

(x) *Ex.* iii. 3. And Moses said, I will now turn aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

5. And he said, Draw not nigh hither: put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.

1 *Sam.* vi. 19. And he smote the men of Bethshemesh, because they had looked into the ark of the Lord, even he smote of the people fifty thousand and three score and ten men: and the people lamented, because the Lord had smitten many of the people with a great slaughter.

Ec. v. 1. Keep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear, than to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil.

Heb. xii. 28. Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably, with reverence and godly fear.

29. For our God is a consuming fire.

22 And let *(y)* the priests also, which come near to the LORD, sanctify themselves, lest the LORD *(z)* break forth upon them.

(y) *Lev.* x. 1. And Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, took either of them his censer, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the Lord, which he commanded them not.

2. And there went out fire from the Lord, and devoured them; and they died before the Lord.

3. Then Moses said unto Aaron, This is it that the Lord spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified. And Aaron held his peace.

Is. lii. 11. Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing; go ye out of the midst of her; be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the Lord.

(z) 2 *Sam.* vi. 6. And when they came to Nakhon's threshing-floor, Uzzah put forth his hand to the ark of God, and took hold of it: for the oxen shook it.

7. And the anger of the Lord was kindled against Uzzah, and God smote him there for his error; and there he died by the ark of God.

8. And David was displeased, because the Lord had made a breach upon Uzzah: and he called the name of the place Perez-uzzah to this day.

1 *Chr.* xiii. 9. And when they came unto the threshing-floor of Chidon, Uzza put forth his hand to hold the ark; for the oxen stumbled.

10. And the anger of the Lord was kindled against Uzza, and he smote him, because he put his hand to the ark: and there he died before God.

11. And David was displeased, because the Lord had made a breach upon Uzza: Wherefore that place is called Perez-uzza to this day.

xv. 13. For because ye did it not at the first, the Lord our God made a breach upon us, for that we sought him not after the due order.

23 And Moses said unto the LORD, The people cannot come up to Mount Sinai: for thou chargest us, saying, *(a)* Set bounds about the mount, and sanctify it.

(a) *Josh.* iii. 4. Yet there shall be a space between you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure: come not near unto it, that ye may

know the way by which ye must go: for ye have not passed this way heretofore.

5. And Joshua said unto the people, sanctify yourselves: for to-morrow the Lord will do wonders among you.

24 And the LORD said unto him, Away, get thee down, and thou shalt come up, thou, and Aaron with thee: *(b)* but let not the priests and the people break through to come up unto the LORD, *(c)* lest he break forth upon them.

(b) *Matt.* xi. 12. And from the days of John the Baptist, until now, the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

Heb. xii. 18. For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto the blackness, and darkness, and tempest,

19. And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which voice they that heard entreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more:

20. (For they could not endure that which was commanded, And if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart:

21. And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake.)

22. But ye are come unto Mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels;

23. To the general assembly and church of the first born, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect,

24. And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel.

25. See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we escape if we turn away from him that speaketh from heaven.

(c) 2 *Cor.* iii. 7. But if the ministration of death, written and engraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not steadfastly behold the face of Moses for the glory of his countenance; which glory was to be done away:

8. How shall not the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious?

9. For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory.

Gal. iii. 10. For as many as are of the works of the law, are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

25 So Moses went down unto the people, and spake unto them.

CHAPTER XX.

AND *(a)* God spake all these words, saying,

(a) *Deut.* iv. 33. Did ever people hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live?

36. Out of heaven he made thee to hear his voice, that he might instruct thee; and upon

earth he shewed thee his great fire; and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire.

v. 22. These words the Lord spake unto all your assembly in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, with a great voice; and he added no more: and he wrote them in two tables of stone, and delivered them unto me.

Acts vii. 38. This is he that was in the church in the wilderness with the angel which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us.

53. Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept it.

2 I am (b) the Lord thy God, which have (c) brought thee out of the land of Egypt, (d) out of the house of bondage.

(b) *Gen. xvii. 7.* And I will establish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant: to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8. And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.

Lev. xxvi. 1. Ye shall make you no idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a standing image, neither shall ye set up any image of stone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I am the Lord your God.

13. I am the Lord your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be their bond-men; and I have broken the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright.

Deut. v. 6. I am the Lord thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

•vi. 4. Hear, O Israel; the Lord our God is one Lord.

5. And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

Ps. l. 7. Hear, O my people, and I will speak; O Israel, and I will testify against thee: I am God, even thy God.

lxxxi. 10. I am the Lord thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

Jer. xxi. 1. At the same time, saith the Lord, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

33. But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the Lord, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

Hos. xiii. 4. Yet I am the Lord thy God from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no God but me: for there is no saviour besides me.

Rom. iii. 29. Is he the God of the Jews only? is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also.

x. 12. For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek; for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him.

(c) *Ex. x. 1.* And the Lord said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh: for I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants, that I might shew thee my signs before him:

2. And that thou mayest tell in the ears of thy son, and of thy son's son, what things I have wrought in Egypt, and my signs which I have done among them; that ye may know how that I am the Lord.

Lev. xix. 36. Just balances, just weights, a

just ephah, and a just bin, shall ye have: I am the Lord your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

xxiii. 43. That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths: when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

(d) *Ex. xiii. 3.* And Moses said unto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of bondage; for by strength of hand the Lord brought you out from this place: there shall no leavened bread be eaten.

Deut. v. 15. And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and that the Lord thy God brought thee out thence through a mighty hand and by a stretched-out arm: therefore the Lord thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath-day.

vii. 8. But because the Lord loved you, and because he would keep thee, which he had sworn unto your fathers, hath the Lord brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bond-men, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

xiii. 10. And thou shalt stone him with stones that he die; because he hath sought to thrust thee away from the Lord thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt from the house of bondage.

xv. 15. And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in the land of Egypt, and the Lord thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to-day.

xxvi. 6. And the Egyptians evil-entreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage:

7. And when we cried unto the Lord God of our fathers, the Lord heard our voice, and looked on our affliction:

8. And the Lord brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arm, and with great terribleness, and with signs, and with wonders.

3 Thou shalt have (e) no other gods before me.

(e) *Ex. xv. 11.* Who is like unto thee, O Lord, among the gods? who is like thee, glorious in holiness: fearful in praises, doing wonders!

Deut. v. 7. Thou shalt have none other gods before me.

vi. 14. Ye shall not go after other gods, of the gods of the people which are round about you.

Josh. xxiv. 18. And the Lord drave out from before us all the people, even the Amorites which dwelt in the land: therefore will we also serve the Lord; for he is our God.

19. And Joshua said unto the people, Ye cannot serve the Lord; for he is an holy God: he is a jealous God; he will not forgive your transgressions, nor your sins.

20. If ye forsake the Lord, and serve strange gods, then he will turn and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good.

21. And the people said unto Joshua, Nay; but we will serve the Lord.

22. And Joshua said unto the people, Ye are witnesses against yourselves, that ye have chosen you the Lord, to serve him. And they said, We are witnesses.

23. Now therefore, put away (said he) the strange gods which are among you, and incline your heart unto the Lord God of Israel.

24. And the people said unto Joshua, The Lord our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey.

2 *Kings xvii. 29.* Howbeit, every nation made gods of their own, and put them in the houses of the high places which the Samaritans had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

30. And the men of Babylon made Succoth-benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima,

31. And the Avites made Nibhaz and Tartak, and the Sepharvites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharvaim.

32. So they feared the Lord, and made unto themselves of the lowest of them priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33. They feared the Lord, and served their own gods, after the manner of the nations whom they carried away from thence.

34. Unto this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the Lord, neither do they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandment which the Lord commanded the children of Jacob, whom he named Israel.

35. With whom the Lord had made a covenant, and charged them, saying, Ye shall not serve other gods, nor bow yourselves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them.

Ps. xxix. 2. Give unto the Lord the glory due unto his name; worship the Lord in the beauty of holiness.

lxxiii. 25. Whom have I in heaven but thee? and there is none upon earth that I desire beside thee.

lxxxi. 9. There shall no strange god be in thee; neither shalt thou worship any strange god.

Is. xxvi. 4. Trust ye in the Lord for ever: for in the Lord JEHOVAH is everlasting strength.

xlili. 10. Ye are my witnesses, saith the Lord, and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I am he: before me there was no god formed, neither shall there be after me.

xliv. 8. Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared it? ye are even my witnesses. Is there a God beside me? yea, there is no God; I know not any.

xlv. 21. Tell ye, and bring them near; yea, let them take counsel together: who hath declared this from ancient time? who hath told it from that time? have not I the Lord? and there is no God else beside me; a just God, and a Saviour; there is none beside me.

22. Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth; for I am God, and there is none else.

xlvi. 9. Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me.

Jer. xxv. 6. And go not after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, and provoke me not to anger with the works of your hands; and I will do you no hurt.

Matt. iv. 10. Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

1 *Cor. viii. 4.* As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but me.

5. For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many,)

6. But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him; and one Lord, Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.

Eph. v. 5. For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor uncleanness person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God.

Phil. iii. 19. Whose end is destruction, whose

god is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.

Col. ii. 18. Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind.

1 John v. 20. And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God and eternal life.

21. Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen.

Rev. xix. 10. And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See thou do it not. I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

xxii. 9. Then saith he unto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book; worship God.

4 Thou (*f*) shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing, that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth:

(*f*) *Ex. xxxii. 1.* And when the people saw that Moses delayed to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aaron, and said unto him, Up, make us gods, which shall go before us: but as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

8. They have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed thereunto, and said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

23. For they said unto me, Make us gods which shall go before us: for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

xxxiv. 17. Thou shalt make thee no molten gods.

Lev. xix. 4. Turn ye not unto idols, nor make to yourselves molten gods: I am the Lord your God.

xxvi. 1. Ye shall make you no idols, nor graven image, neither rear you up a standing image, neither shall ye set up any image of stone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I am the Lord your God.

Deut. iv. 15. Take ye therefore good heed unto yourselves; for ye saw no manner of similitude on the day that the Lord spake unto you in Horeb out of the midst of the fire.

16. Lest ye corrupt yourselves, and make you a graven image, the similitude of any figure, the likeness of male or female;

17. The likeness of any beast that is on the earth, the likeness of any winged fowl that flieth in the air,

18. The likeness of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeness of any fish that is in the waters beneath the earth:

19. And lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the stars, even all the host of heaven, shouldst be driven to worship them, and serve them, which the Lord thy God hath divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.

23. Take heed unto yourselves, lest ye forget the covenant of the Lord your God, which he

made with you, and make you a graven image, or the likeness of any thing which the Lord thy God hath forbidden thee.

24. For the Lord thy God is a consuming fire, even a jealous God.

25. When thou shalt beget children, and children's children, and ye shall have remained long in the land, and shall corrupt yourselves, and make a graven image, or the likeness of any thing, and shall do evil in the sight of the Lord thy God, to provoke him to anger.

v. 8. Thou shalt not make thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth.

xxvii. 15. Cursed be the man that maketh any graven or molten image, an abomination unto the Lord, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and putteth it in a secret place, and all the people shall answer and say, Amen.

1 Kings xii. 28. Whereupon the king took counsel, and made two calves of gold, and said unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem: behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

2 Chr. xxxiii. 7. And he set a carved image, the idol which he had made, in the house of God, of which God had said to David and to Solomon his son, In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever.

Ps. xcvi. 7. Confounded be all they that serve graven images, that boast themselves of idols; worship him, all ye gods.

cxv. 4. Their idols are silver and gold; the work of men's hands.

5. They have mouths, but they speak not; eyes have they, but they see not;

6. They have ears, but they hear not; noses have they, but they smell not;

7. They have hands, but they handle not; feet have they, but they walk not; neither speak they through their throat.

8. They that make them are like unto them; so is every one that trusteth in them.

cxxxv. 15. The idols of the heathen are silver and gold, the work of men's hands.

16. They have mouths, but they speak not; eyes have they, but they see not;

17. They have ears, but they hear not; neither is there any breath in their mouths.

18. They that make them are like unto them: so is every one that trusteth in them.

Is. xl. 18. To whom then will ye liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto him?

19. The workman melteth a graven image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it over with gold, and casteth silver chains.

20. He that is so impoverished, that he hath no oblation, chooseth a tree that will not rot: he seeketh unto him a cunning workman to prepare a graven image that shall not be moved.

xlii. 8. I am the Lord: that is my name: and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.

17. They shall be turned back, they shall be greatly ashamed, that trust in graven images, that say to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

xliv. 9. They that make a graven image are all of them vanity; and their delectable things shall not profit; and they are their own witnesses; they see not, nor know; that they may be ashamed.

10. Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image that is profitable for nothing?

11. Behold, all his fellows shall be ashamed; and the workmen they are of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand up; yet they shall fear, and they shall be ashamed together.

12. The smith with the tongs both worketh

in the coals, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh with the strength of his arms: yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13. The carpenter stretcheth out his rule, he marketh it out with a line, he fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compass, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man; that it may remain in the house.

14. He heweth him down cedars, and taketh the cypress and the oak, which he strengtheneth for himself among the trees of the forest: he planteth an ash, and the rain doth nourish it.

15. Then shall it be for a man to burn: for he will take thereof, and warm himself; yea, he kindleth it, and baketh bread: yea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth it; he maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereto.

16. He burneth part thereof in the fire; with part thereof he eateth flesh; he roasteth roast, and is satisfied; yea, he warmeth himself, and saith, Aha, I am warm, I have seen the fire:

17. And the residue thereof he maketh a god, even his graven image: he falleth down unto it, and worshippeth it, and prayeth unto it, and saith, Deliver me; for thou art my god.

18. They have not known nor understood: for he hath shut their eyes, that they cannot see; and their hearts, that they cannot understand.

19. And none considereth in his heart, neither is there knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burnt part of it in the fire; yea, also I have baked bread upon the coals thereof; I have roasted flesh, and eaten it; and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall down to the stock of a tree?

20. He feedeth on ashes: a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, Is there not a lie in my right hand?

xlv. 16. They shall be ashamed, and also confounded, all of them: they shall go to confusion together that are makers of idols.

xlvi. 5. To whom will ye liken me, and make me equal, and compare me, that we may be like?

6. They lavish gold out of the bag, and weigh silver in the balance, and hire a goldsmith, and he maketh it a god: they fall down; yea, they worship.

7. They bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remove: yea, one shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his trouble.

8. Remember this, and shew yourselves men; bring it again to mind, O ye transgressors.

Jer. x. 3. For the customs of the people are vain: for one cutteth a tree out of the forest, the work of the hands of the workman, with the axe.

4. They deck it with silver and with gold; they fasten it with nails and with hammers, that it move not.

5. They are upright as the palm-tree, but speak not; they must needs be borne, because they cannot go. Be not afraid of them; for they cannot do evil, neither also is it in them to do good.

8. But they are altogether brutish and foolish: the stock is a doctrine of vanities.

9. Silver spread into plates is brought from Tarshish, and gold from Uphaz, the work of the workman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple is their clothing; they are all the work of cunning men.

14. Every man is brutish in his knowledge; every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them.

15. They are vanity, and the work of errors: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

16. The portion of Jacob is not like them: for he is the former of all things; and Israel is the rod of his inheritance: The Lord of hosts, is his name.

Ez. viii. 10. So I went in and saw; and, behold, every form of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel, portrayed upon the wall round about.

Acts xvii. 29. Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.

xix. 26. Moreover, ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying, that they be no gods which are made with hands:

27. So that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nought; but also that the temple of the great goddess Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth.

28. And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29. And the whole city was filled with confusion: and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Paul's companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre.

30. And when Paul would have entered in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31. And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring him that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.

32. Some therefore cried one thing, and some another; for the assembly was confused: and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33. And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckoned with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34. But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice, about the space of two hours, cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35. And when the town-clerk had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddess Diana, and of the image which fell down from Jupiter?

Rom. i. 23. And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things.

Rev. ix. 20. And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues, yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood; which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk:

xiii. 14. And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

15. And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.

xiv. 9. And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

10. The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mix-

ture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:

11. And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

xvi. 2. And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.

5 Thou shalt not (g) bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: (h) for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, (i) visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation (k) of them that hate me:

(g) *Ez.* xxiii. 24. Thou shalt not bow down to their gods, nor serve them, nor do after their works: but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their images.

Josh. xxiii. 7. That ye come not among these nations, these that remain among you; neither make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear by them, neither serve them, nor bow yourselves unto them.

16. When ye have transgressed the covenant of the Lord your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed yourselves to them; then shall the anger of the Lord be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

Judg. ii. 19. And it came to pass, when the judge was dead, that they returned, and corrupted themselves more than their fathers, in following other gods, to serve them, and to bow down unto them; they ceased not from their own doings, nor from their stubborn way.

2 *Kings* xvii. 35. With whom the Lord had made a covenant, and charged them, saying, Ye shall not fear other gods, nor bow yourselves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them.

41. So these nations feared the Lord, and served their graven images, both their children, and their children's children: as did their fathers, so do they unto this day.

2 *Chr.* xxv. 14. Now it came to pass, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them up to be his gods, and bowed down himself before them, and burned incense unto them.

Matt. iv. 9. And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

(h) *Ez.* xxxiv. 14. For thou shalt worship no other god: for the Lord, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God.

Deut. iv. 24. For the Lord thy God is a consuming fire, even a jealous God.

vi. 15. (For the Lord thy God is a jealous God among you) lest the anger of the Lord thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.

xxxii. 21. They have moved me to jealousy with that which is not God; they have provoked me to anger with their vanities: and I will move them to jealousy with those which are not a people; I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

Josh. xxiv. 19. And Joshua said unto the peo-

ple, Ye cannot serve the Lord: for he is an holy God: he is a jealous God; he will not forgive your transgressions, nor your sins.

Ps. lxxviii. 58. For they provoked him to anger with their high places, and moved him to jealousy with their graven images.

Prov. vi. 34. For jealousy is the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.

35. He will not regard any ransom; neither will he rest content, though thou givest many gifts.

Nah. i. 2. God is jealous, and the Lord revengeth; the Lord revengeth, and is furious; the Lord will take vengeance on his adversaries, and he reserveth wrath for his enemies.

1 *Cor.* x. 22. Do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than he?

(i) *Ez.* xxxiv. 7. Visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth generation.

Lev. xx. 5. Then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that go a whoring after him, to commit whoredom with Molech, from among their people.

xxvi. 29. And ye shall eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat.

39. And they that are left of you shall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies' lands; and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

Num. xiv. 18. The Lord is long-suffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and by no means clearing the guilty, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation.

33. And your children shall wander in the wilderness forty years, and bear your whoredoms, until your carcases be wasted in the wilderness.

1 *Sam.* xv. 2. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, how he laid wait for him in the way, when he came up from Egypt.

3. Now go and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass.

2 *Sam.* xxi. 1. Then there was a famine in the days of David three years, year after year; and David enquired of the Lord. And the Lord answered, It is for Saul, and for his bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

6. Let seven men of his sons be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the Lord in Gibeah of Saul, whom the Lord did choose. And the king said, I will give them.

1 *Kings* xxi. 29. Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himself before me? because he humbleth himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his days; but in his son's days will I bring the evil upon his house.

2 *Kings* xxiii. 26. Notwithstanding, the Lord turned not from the fierceness of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Judah, because of all the provocations that Manasseh had provoked him withal.

Job v. 4. His children are far from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, neither is there any to deliver them.

xxi. 19. God layeth up his iniquity for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know it.

Ps. lxxix. 8. O remember not against us former iniquities: let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us; for we are brought very low.

cix. 14. Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembered with the Lord; and let not the sin of his mother be blotted out.

Is. xiv. 20. Thou shalt not be joined with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, and slain thy people: the seed of evil doers shall never be renowned.

21. Prepare slaughter for his children for the iniquity of their fathers; that they do not rise, nor possess the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

Jer. ii. 9. Wherefore, I will yet plead with you, saith the Lord, and with your children's children I will plead.

xxxii. 18. Thou shewest loving-kindness unto thousands, and recompensest the iniquity of the fathers into the bosom of their children after them: The Great, The Mighty God, The Lord of hosts, is his name.

Matt. xxiii. 34. Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes; and some of them ye shall kill and crucify; and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city:

35. That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

36. Verily, I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

(*k*) *Deut. vii.* 10. And repayeth them that hate him to their face, to destroy them: he will not be slack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

xxxii. 41. If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on judgment; I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

Ps. lxxxi. 15. The haters of the Lord should have submitted themselves unto him.

Prov. viii. 36. But he that sinneth against me wrongeth his own soul: all they that hate me love death.

John vii. 7. The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil.

xv. 18. If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

23. He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24. If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father.

Rom. i. 30. Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents.

viii. 7. Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

Jam. iv. 4. Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

6 And (l) shewing mercy unto thousands of them that (m) love me, and keep my commandments.

(*l*) *Deut. iv.* 37. And because he loved thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt.

v. 29. O that there were such an heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandments always, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever!

vii. 9. Know therefore that the Lord thy God, he is God, the faithful God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him, and keep his commandments, to a thousand generations.

Jer. xxxii. 39. And I will give them one heart,

and one way, that they may fear me for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them:

40. And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from them, to do them good; but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

Acts ii. 39. For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

Rom. xi. 28. As concerning the gospel, they are enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers' sakes.

29. For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

(*m*) *John xiv.* 15. If ye love me, keep my commandments.

21. He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me, shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

1 John iv. 19. We love him, because he first loved us.

v. 3. For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments; and his commandments are not grievous.

2 *John 6.* And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, That as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

7 Thou shalt not (n) take the name of the Lord thy God in vain: for the Lord will not hold him (o) guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

(*n*) *Lev. xix.* 12. And ye shall not swear by my name falsely, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I am the Lord.

xxiv. 11. And the Israelitish woman's son blasphemed the name of the Lord, and cursed: and they brought him unto Moses: (and his mother's name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan:)

12. And they put him in ward, that the mind of the Lord might be shewed them.

13. And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

14. Bring forth him that hath cursed without the camp; and let all that heard him lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him.

15. And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoever curseth his God, shall bear his sin.

16. And he that blasphemeth the name of the Lord, he shall surely be put to death, and all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blasphemeth the name of the Lord, shall be put to death.

Deut. v. 11. Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain: for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

vi. 13. Thou shalt fear the Lord thy God, and serve him, and shalt swear by his name.

xxiii. 21. When thou shalt vow a vow unto the Lord thy God, thou shalt not slack to pay: for the Lord thy God will surely require it of thee; and it would be sin in thee.

22. But if thou shalt forbear to vow, it shall be no sin in thee.

23. That which is gone out of thy lips thou shalt keep and perform; even a free-will-offering, according as thou hast vowed unto the Lord thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

Ps. xv. 4. In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that fear the Lord. He that sweareth to his own hurt, and changeth not.

1. 14. Offer unto God thanksgiving; and pay thy vows unto the Most High:

15. And call upon me in the day of trouble; I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

16. But unto the wicked, God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or that thou shouldst take my covenant in thy mouth?

● *Prov. xxx.* 8. Remove far from me vanity and lies; give me neither poverty nor riches; feed me with food convenient for me:

9. Lest I be full, and deny thee, and say, Who is the Lord? or lest I be poor, and steal, and take the name of my God in vain.

Ec. v. 4. When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for he hath no pleasure in fools: pay that which thou hast vowed.

5. Better is it that thou shouldst not vow, than that thou shouldst vow and not pay.

6. Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin; neither say thou before the angel, that it was an error: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands?

Jer. iv. 2. And thou shalt swear, The Lord liveth, in truth, in judgment, and in righteousness; and the nations shall bless themselves in him, and in him shall they glory.

Matt. v. 33. Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths:

34. But I say unto you, Swear not at all: neither by heaven; for it is God's throne:

35. Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King:

36. Neither shalt thou swear by thy head; because thou canst not make one hair white or black.

37. But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil.

xxiii. 16. Wo unto you, ye blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor.

17. Ye fools, and blind! for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?

18. And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty.

19. Ye fools, and blind! for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20. Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21. And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22. And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

xxvi. 63. But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ the Son of God.

64. Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

2 *Cor. i.* 23. Moreover, I call God for a record upon my soul, that to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.

xi. 31. The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed forevermore, knoweth that I lie not.

Heb. vi. 16. For men verily swear by the greater: and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.

17. Wherein God, willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed it by an oath.

Jam. v. 12. But above all things, my brethren, swear not; neither by heaven, neither by the

earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea; and your nay, nay; lest ye fall into condemnation.

(o) *Lev. xxiv. 23.* And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should bring forth him, that had cursed, out of the camp, and stone him with stones: and the children of Israel did as the Lord commanded Moses.

Josh. ii. 12. Now therefore, I pray you, swear unto me by the Lord, since I have shewed you kindness, that ye will also shew kindness unto my father's house, and give me a true token.

17. And the men said unto her, We will be blameless of this thine oath which thou hast made us swear.

ix. 20. This we will do to them; we will even let them live, lest wrath be upon us, because of the oath which we swear unto them.

1 *Kings ii. 9.* Now therefore hold him not guiltless: for thou art a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to do unto him; but his hoar head bring thou down to the grave with blood.

Ex. xvii. 13. And hath taken of the king's seed, and made a covenant with him, and hath taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the mighty of the land:

14. That the kingdom might be base, that it might not lift itself up, but that by keeping of his covenant it might stand.

15. But he rebelled against him, in sending his ambassadors into Egypt, that they might give him horses and much people: shall he prosper? shall he escape that doeth such things? or shall he break the covenant, and be delivered?

16. As I live, saith the Lord God, surely in the place where the king dwelleth that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose covenant he brake, even with him in the midst of Babylon he shall die.

17. Neither shall Pharaoh with his mighty army and great company make for him in the war, by casting up mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons:

18. Seeing he despised the oath by breaking the covenant, when, lo, he had given his hand, and hath done all these things, he shall not escape.

19. Therefore thus saith the Lord God, As I live, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my covenant that he hath broken, even it will I recompense upon his own head.

Zech. v. 3. Then said he unto me, This is the curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth, for every one that stealeth shall be cut off as on this side according to it; and every one that sweareth shall be cut off as on that side according to it.

4. I will bring it forth, saith the Lord of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of him that sweareth falsely by my name: and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and shall consume it with the timber thereof, and the stones thereof.

8 (p) Remember the sabbath-day, to keep it holy.

(p) *Gen. ii. 3.* And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made.

Ex. xvi. 23. And he said unto them, This is that which the Lord hath said, To-morrow is the rest of the holy sabbath unto the Lord: bake that which ye will bake to-day, and seethe that ye will seethe; and that which remaineth over, lay up for you to be kept until the morning.

24. And they laid it up till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not stink, neither was there any worm therein,

25. And Moses said, Eat that to-day; for to-day is a sabbath unto the Lord: to-day ye shall not find it in the field.

26. Six days ye shall gather it; but on the seventh day, which is the sabbath, in it there shall be none.

27. And it came to pass, that there went out some of the people on the seventh day for to gather, and they found none.

28. And the Lord said unto Moses, How long refuse ye to keep my commandments and my laws?

29. See, for that the Lord hath given you the sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two days: abide ye every man in his place, let no man go out of his place on the seventh day.

30. So the people rested on the seventh day.

xxi. 13. Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, Verily my sabbaths ye shall keep: for it is a sign between me and you throughout your generations; that ye may know that I am the Lord that doth sanctify you.

14. Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore: for it is holy unto you. Every one that defileth it shall surely be put to death: for whosoever doeth any work therein, that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

Lev. xix. 3. Ye shall fear every man his mother and his father, and keep my sabbaths: I am the Lord your God.

30. Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I am the Lord.

xxiii. 3. Six days shall work be done: but the seventh day is the sabbath of rest, an holy convocation: ye shall do no work therein: it is the sabbath of the Lord in all your dwellings.

xxvi. 2. Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I am the Lord.

Deut. v. 12. Keep the sabbath-day to sanctify it, as the Lord thy God hath commanded thee.

13. Six days thou shalt labour, and do all thy work.

Is. lvi. 4. For thus saith the Lord unto the eunuchs that keep my sabbaths, and choose the things that please me, and take hold of my covenant;

5. Even unto them will I give in mine house, and within my walls, a place and a name better than of sons and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name that shall not be cut off.

6. Also the sons of the stranger that join themselves to the Lord, to serve him, and to love the name of the Lord, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant.

lviii. 13. If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the Lord, honourable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words.

Ex. xx. 12. Moreover also, I gave them my sabbaths, to be a sign between me and them, that they might know that I am the Lord that sanctify them.

9 (q) Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work.

(q) *Ex. xxiii. 12.* Six days thou shalt do thy work, and on the seventh day thou shalt rest: that thine ox and thine ass may rest, and the son of thy handmaid, and the stranger, may be refreshed.

Luke xiii. 14. And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath-day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath-day.

15. The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the stall, and lead him away to watering?

16. And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath-day?

10 But (r) the seventh day is the sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it (s) thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, (t) thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thy cattle, nor (u) thy stranger that is within thy gates.

(r) *Ex. xxxi. 15.* Six days may work be done, but in the seventh is the sabbath of rest, holy to the Lord: whosoever doeth any work in the sabbath-day, he shall surely be put to death.

xxiv. 21. Six days thou shalt work, but on the seventh day thou shalt rest: in earing-time and in harvest thou shalt rest.

Lev. xxiii. 3. Six days shall work be done: but the seventh day is the sabbath of rest, an holy convocation: ye shall do no work therein: it is the sabbath of the Lord in all your dwellings.

(s) *Ex. xvi. 27.* And it came to pass, that there went out some of the people on the seventh day for to gather, and they found none.

28. And the Lord said unto Moses, How long refuse ye to keep my commandments and my laws?

xxv. 2. Six days shall work be done, but on the seventh day there shall be to you an holy day, a sabbath of rest to the Lord: whosoever doeth work therein, shall be put to death.

3. Ye shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations upon the sabbath-day.

Num. xv. 32. And while the children of Israel were in the wilderness, they found a man that gathered sticks upon the sabbath-day.

33. And they that found him gathering sticks, brought him unto Moses and Aaron, and unto all the congregation.

34. And they put him in ward, because it was not declared what should be done to him.

35. And the Lord said unto Moses, The man shall be surely put to death: all the congregation shall stone him with stones without the camp.

36. And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and stoned him with stones, and he died; as the Lord commanded Moses.

Luke xxiii. 56. And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath-day, according to the commandment.

(t) *Lev. xxv. 6.* And the sabbath of the land shall be meat for you; for thee, and for thy servant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired servant, and for thy stranger that sojourneth with thee,

7. And for thy cattle, and for the beasts that are in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be meat.

Deut. v. 14. But the seventh day is the sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates; that thy man-servant and thy maid-servant may rest as well as thou.

15. And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and that the Lord thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, and by a stretched-out arm: therefore the Lord thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath-day.

(u) *Ex. xii. 48.* And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passover to the Lord, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near and keep it; and he shall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

49. One law shall be to him that is home-born, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

xxii. 21. Thou shalt neither vex a stranger, nor oppress him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

xxiii. 9. Also thou shalt not oppress a stranger: for ye know the heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

10. And six years thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof:

11. But the seventh year thou shalt let it rest and lie still; that the poor of thy people may eat: and what they leave the beasts of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy vineyard, and with thy olive-yard.

12. Six days thou shalt do thy work, and on the seventh day thou shalt rest: that thine ox and thine ass may rest, and the son of thy handmaid, and the stranger, may be refreshed.

Lev. xix. 33. And if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not vex him.

34. But the stranger that dwelleth with you shall be unto you as one born among you, and thou shalt love him as thyself; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

Num. xv. 14. And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord; as ye do, so he shall do.

15. One ordinance shall be both for you of the congregation, and also for the stranger that sojourneth with you, an ordinance for ever in your generations: as ye are, so shall the stranger be before the Lord.

16. One law, and one manner, shall be for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.

26. And it shall be forgiven all the congregation of the children of Israel, and the stranger that sojourneth among them; seeing all the people were in ignorance.

29. Ye shall have one law for him that sinneth through ignorance, both for him that is born among the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them.

30. But the soul that doeth aught presumptuously, (whether he be born in the land, or a stranger,) the same reproacheth the Lord; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

Deut. xvi. 11. And thou shalt rejoice before the Lord thy God, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are among you, in the place which the Lord thy God hath chosen to place his name there.

12. And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt: and thou shalt observe and do these statutes.

xxiv. 14. Thou shalt not oppress a hired servant that is poor and needy, whether he be of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that are in thy land within thy gates.

15. At his day thou shalt give him his hire, neither shall the sun go down upon it; for he is poor, and setteth his heart upon it: lest he cry against thee unto the Lord, and it be sin unto thee.

17. Thou shalt not pervert the judgment of the stranger, nor of the fatherless, nor take a widow's raiment to pledge:

18. But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt, and the Lord thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

19. When thou cuttest down thine harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow; that the Lord thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hands.

20. When thou beatest thine olive-tree, thou shalt not go over the boughs again: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

21. When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean it afterward: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

22. And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

Neh. x. 31. And if the people of the land bring ware or any victuals on the sabbath-day to sell, that we would not buy it of them on the sabbath, or on the holy-day; and that we would leave the seventh year, and the exaction of every debt.

xiii. 15. In those days saw I in Judah some treading wine-presses on the sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and leading asses; as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all manner of burdens, which they brought into Jerusalem on the sabbath day: and I testified against them, in the day wherein they sold victuals.

16. There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem.

17. Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said unto them, What evil thing is this that ye do, and profane the sabbath-day?

18. Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Israel by profaning the sabbath.

19. And it came to pass, that when the gates of Jerusalem began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the sabbath: and some of my servants set I at the gates, that there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath-day.

20. So the merchants, and sellers of all kind of ware, lodged without Jerusalem once or twice.

21. Then I testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye about the wall? if ye do so again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no more on the sabbath.

11 For in (x) six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath-day, and (y) hallowed it.

(x) *Gen. ii. 2.* And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made: and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

3. And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it; because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made.

Ex. xxxi. 17. It is a sign between me and the children of Israel for ever: for in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed.

Ps. xcv. 4. In his hand are the deep places of the earth; the strength of the hills is his also.

5. The sea is his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry land.

Mark ii. 27. And he saith unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:

28. Therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

John xx. 19. Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled, for fear of the Jews, came Jesus, and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

26. And after eight days, again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you.

Acts xx. 7. And, upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow; and continued his speech until midnight.

1 Cor. xvi. 2. Upon the first day of the week, let every one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

Heb. iv. 3. For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4. For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from all his works.

5. And in this place again, If they shall enter into my rest.

9. There remaineth, therefore, a rest to the people of God.

10. For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his.

Rev. i. 10. I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet.

(y) *Lev. xxii. 32.* Neither shall ye profane my holy name; but I will be hallowed among the children of Israel: I am the Lord which hallow you.

Jer. xvii. 20. And say unto them, Hear ye the word of the Lord, ye kings of Judah, and all Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, that enter in by these gates:

21. Thus saith the Lord; Take heed to yourselves, and bear no burden on the sabbath-day, nor bring it in by the gates of Jerusalem;

22. Neither carry forth a burden out of your houses on the sabbath-day, neither do ye any work; but hallow ye the sabbath-day, as I commanded your fathers.

23. But they obeyed not, neither inclined their ear, but made their neck stiff, that they might not hear, nor receive instruction.

24. And it shall come to pass, if ye diligently hearken unto me, saith the Lord, to bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the sabbath-day, but hallow the sabbath-day, to do no work therein;

25. Then shall there enter into the gates of this city kings and princes sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots and on horses, they, and their princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem: and this city shall remain for ever.

26. And they shall come from the cities of Judah, and from the places about Jerusalem, and from the land of Benjamin, and from the plain, and from the mountains, and from the south, bringing burnt-offerings, and sacrifices, and meat-offerings, and incense, and bringing sacrifices of praise, unto the house of the Lord.

27. But if ye will not hearken unto me, to

hallow the sabbath-day, and not to bear a burden, even entering in at the gates of Jerusalem on the sabbath-day; then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

Ez. xx. 20. And hallow my sabbaths, and they shall be a sign between me and you, that ye may know that I am the Lord your God.

xlv. 24. And in controversy they shall stand in judgment; and they shall judge it according to my judgments: and they shall keep my laws and my statutes in all mine assemblies; and they shall hallow my sabbaths.

Matt. vi. 9. After this manner, therefore, pray ye: Our father which art in heaven; Hallowed be thy name.

Luke xi. 2. And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven: Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.

12 (z) Honour thy father and thy mother: (a) that thy days may be long upon the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

(z) *Gen. ix. 22.* And Ham, the father of Canaan, saw the nakedness of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23. And Shem and Japheth took a garment, and laid it upon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakedness of their father; and their faces were backward, and they saw not their father's nakedness.

Ex. xxi. 15. And he that smiteth his father or his mother shall be surely put to death.

17. And he that curseth his father or his mother shall surely be put to death.

xxii. 28. Thou shalt not revile the gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

Lev. xix. 3. Ye shall fear every man his mother and his father, and keep my sabbaths: I am the Lord your God.

32. Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and fear thy God: I am the Lord.

xx. 9. For every one that curseth his father or his mother shall be surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother; his blood shall be upon him.

Deut. v. 16. Honour thy father and thy mother, as the Lord thy God hath commanded thee; that thy days may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

xxi. 18. If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and that, when they have chastened him, will not hearken unto them;

19. Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place:

20. And they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our son is stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice; he is a glutton and a drunkard.

21. And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he die: so shalt thou put evil away from among you; and all Israel shall hear, and fear.

xxvii. 16. Cursed be he that setteth light by his father or his mother. And all the people shall say, Amen.

1 Kings ii. 19. Bath-sheba, therefore, went unto king Solomon, to speak unto him for Adonijah. And the king rose up to meet her, and bowed himself unto her, and sat down on his throne, and caused a seat to be set for the king's mother; and she sat on his right hand.

2 Kings ii. 12. And Elisha saw it, and he cried, My father, my father! the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof. And he saw him no more: and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

v. 13. And his servants came near, and spake unto him, and said, My father, if the prophet had bid thee do some great thing, wouldest thou not have done it? how much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash, and be clean?

xiii. 14. Now Elisha was fallen sick, of his sickness whereof he died. And Joash, the king of Israel, came down unto him, and wept over his face, and said, O my father, my father! the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof.

Prov. i. 8. My son, hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother:

vi. 20. My son, keep thy father's commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

xv. 5. A fool despiseth his father's instruction: but he that regardeth reproof is prudent.

xix. 26. He that wasteth his father, and chaseth away his mother, is a son that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.

xx. 20. Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his lamp shall be put out in obscure darkness.

xxiii. 22. Hearken unto thy father that begat thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.

23. Buy the truth, and sell it not; also wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.

24. The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoice, and he that begetteth a wise child shall have joy of him.

25. Thy father and thy mother shall be glad, and she that bare thee shall rejoice.

xxviii. 24. Whoso robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, It is no transgression; the same is the companion of a destroyer.

xxx. 11. There is a generation that curseth their father, and doth not bless their mother.

17. The eye that mocketh at his father, and despiseth to obey his mother, the ravens of the valley shall pick it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.

Is. iii. 5. And the people shall be oppressed, every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the child shall behave himself proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

Jer. xxxv. 18. And Jeremiah said unto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Because ye have obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he hath commanded you:

19. Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; Jonadab the son of Rechab shall not want a man to stand before me for ever.

Mal. i. 6. A son honoureth his father, and a servant his master: If then I be a father, where is mine honour? and if I be a master, where is my fear? saith the Lord of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my name. And ye say, Wherein have we despised thy name?

Matt. xv. 4. For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother: and, He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

5. But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, It is a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me;

6. And honour not his father or his mother, he shall be free. Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

xix. 19. Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

Mark vii. 10. For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother; and, Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11. But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; he shall be free.

12. And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother.

xii. 17. And Jesus, answering, said unto them, Render to Cesar the things that are Cesar's, and to God the things that are God's. And they marvelled at him.

Luke xviii. 20. Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery; Do not kill; Do not steal; Do not bear false witness; Honour thy father and thy mother.

Rom. xiii. 7. Render, therefore, to all their dues: tribute, to whom tribute is due; custom, to whom custom; fear, to whom fear; honour, to whom honour.

Eph. v. 21. Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.

vi. 1. Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2. Honour thy father and mother, (which is the first commandment with promise.)

3. That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

Col. iii. 20. Children, obey your parents in all things: for this is well-pleasing unto the Lord.

1 Tim. v. 1. Rebuke not an elder, but entreat him as a father; and the younger men as brethren;

2. The elder women as mothers; the younger as sisters, with all purity.

4. But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

17. Let the elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

vi. 1. Let as many servants as are under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour, that the name of God and his doctrine be not blasphemed.

2. And they that have believing masters, let them not despise them, because they are brethren; but rather do them service, because they are faithful and beloved, partakers of the benefit. These things teach and exhort.

Heb. xiii. 7. Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation.

1 Pet. ii. 17. Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

v. 5. Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder: yea, all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility; for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

Jude 8. Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.

(a) *Deut. iv. 40.* Thou shalt keep, therefore, his statutes and his commandments, which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy days upon the earth, which the Lord thy God giveth thee, for ever.

vi. 2. That thou mightest fear the Lord thy God, to keep all his statutes, and his commandments, which I command thee; thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life, and that thy days may be prolonged.

xvii. 20. That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aside from the commandment, to the right hand or to the left; to the end that he may prolong his days in his kingdom, he, and his children, in the midst of Israel.

xxv. 15. But thou shalt have a perfect and

just weight, a perfect and just measure shalt thou have; that thy days may be lengthened in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

xxxii. 47. For it is not a vain thing for you; because it is your life: and through this thing ye shall prolong your days in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.

Prov. iii. 16. Length of days is in her right hand; and in her left hand riches and honour.

13 (b) Thou shalt not kill.

(b) *Gen. iv. 8.* And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him.

9. And the Lord said unto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not. Am I my brother's keeper?

10. And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground:

11. And now art thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand.

12. When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength. A fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13. And Cain said unto the Lord, My punishment is greater than I can bear.

14. Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth; and from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth: and it shall come to pass, that every one that findeth me shall slay me.

15. And the Lord said unto him, Therefore, whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him seven-fold. And the Lord set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.

23. And Lamech said unto his wives, Adah and Zillah, Hear my voice; ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech: for I have slain a man to my wounding, and a young man to my hurt.

ix. 5. And surely your blood of your lives will I require: at the hand of every beast will I require it, and at the hand of man; at the hand of every man's brother, will I require the life of man.

6. Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man.

xxvii. 41. And Esau hated Jacob, because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The days of mourning for my father are at hand, then will I slay my brother Jacob.

45. Until thy brother's anger turn away from thee: and he forget that which thou hast done to him: then I will send and fetch thee from thence. Why should I be deprived also of you both in one day?

xlx. 6. O my soul, come not thou into their secret; unto their assembly, mine honour, be not thou united! for in their anger they slew a man, and in their self-will they digged down a wall.

Ex. xxi. 14. But if a man come presumptuously upon his neighbour, to slay him with guile; thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

20. And if a man smite his servant, or his maid, with a rod, and he die under his hand, he shall be surely punished.

29. But if the ox were wont to push with his horn in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman; the ox shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.

xxii. 2. If a thief be found, breaking up, and be smitten that he die, there shall no blood be shed for him.

3. If the sun be risen upon him, there shall be blood shed for him; for he should make full restitution: if he have nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft.

Lev. xxiv. 17. And he that killeth any man, shall surely be put to death.

21. And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it: and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death.

Num. xxxv. 16. And if he smite him with an instrument of iron, so that he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

17. And if he smite him with throwing a stone, wherewith he may die, and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

18. Or if he smite him with a hand-weapon of wood, wherewith he may die, and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

19. The revenger of blood himself shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him he shall slay him.

20. But if he thrust him of hatred, or hurt at him by laying of wait, that he die;

21. Or in enmity smite him with his hand, that he die: he that smote him shall surely be put to death; for he is a murderer: the revenger of blood shall slay the murderer when he meeteth him.

31. Moreover, ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is guilty of death; but he shall be surely put to death.

32. And ye shall take no satisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he should come again to dwell in the land, until the death of the priest.

33. So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye are; for blood it defileth the land: and the land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed it.

34. Defile not therefore the land which ye shall inhabit, wherein I dwell: for I the Lord dwell among the children of Israel.

Deut. v. 17. Thou shalt not kill.

xix. 11. But if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and rise up against him, and smite him mortally that he die, and fleeth into one of these cities;

12. Then the elders of his city shall send and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may die.

13. Thine eye shall not pity him: but thou shalt put away the guilt of innocent blood from Israel, that it may go well with thee.

xxi. 1. If one be found slain in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee to possess it, lying in the field, and it be not known who hath slain him;

2. Then thy elders and thy judges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which are round about him that is slain:

3. And it shall be, that the city which is next unto the slain man, even the elders of that city shall take an heifer which hath not been wrought with, and which hath not drawn in the yoke;

4. And the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer unto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sown, and shall strike off the heifer's neck there in the valley:

5. And the priests, the sons of Levi, shall come near; (for them the Lord thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to bless in the name of the Lord;) and by their word shall every controversy and every stroke be tried.

6. And all the elders of that city, that are next unto the slain man, shall wash their hands over the heifer that is beheaded in the valley:

7. And they shall answer and say, Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen it.

8. Be merciful, O Lord, unto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood unto thy people of Israel's charge. And the blood shall be forgiven them.

9. So shalt thou put away the guilt of innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the Lord.

2 Sam. xii. 9. Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the Lord, to do evil in his sight? thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10. Now, therefore, the sword shall never depart from thine house; because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

1 Kings ii. 5. Moreover, thou knowest also what Joab the son of Zeruiah did to me, and what he did to the two captains of the host of Israel, unto Abner the son of Ner, and unto Amasa the son of Jether, whom he slew, and shed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of war upon his girdle that was about his loins, and in his shoes that were on his feet.

6. Do, therefore, according to thy wisdom, and let not his hoar head go down to the grave in peace.

2 Kings xxi. 16. Moreover, Manasseh shed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Jerusalem from one end to another, besides his sin wherewith he made Judah to sin, in doing that which was evil in the sight of the Lord.

2 Chr. xxiv. 22. Thus Joash, the king, remembered not the kindness which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son: and when he died, he said, The Lord look upon it, and require it.

Ps. x. 8. He sitteth in the lurking-places of the villages; in the secret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes are privily set against the poor.

9. He lieth in wait secretly as a lion in his den: he lieth in wait to catch the poor: he doth catch the poor, when he draweth him into his net.

10. He croucheth, and humbleth himself; that the poor may fall by his strong ones.

11. He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: he hideth his face; he will never see it.

Prov. i. 11. If they say, Come with us, let us lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause.

18. And they lay wait for their own blood; they lurk privily for their own lives.

xxviii. 17. A man that doeth violence to the blood of any person shall flee to the pit; let no man stay him.

Is. i. 15. And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you; yea, when ye make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of blood.

xxvi. 21. For, behold, the Lord cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

Jer. xxvi. 15. But know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood upon yourselves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the Lord hath sent me unto you, to speak all these words in your ears.

Matt. v. 21. Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and, Whosoever shall kill, shall be in danger of the judgment:

22. But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the judgment; and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger

of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell-fire.

John viii. 44. Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him.

Acts xxviii. 4. And when the barrians saw the venomous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

Rom. xiii. 9. For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet; and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

Gal. v. 21. Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

1 Tim. i. 9. Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers, and murderers of mothers, for man-slayers.

Jam. i. 11. For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now, if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law.

13. For he shall have judgment without mercy that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.

iv. 1. From whence come wars and lightings among you? come they not hence, even of your lusts that war in your members?

2. Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not

1 John iii. 12. Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

15. Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

Rev. xvi. 6. For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink: for they are worthy.

xvii. 6. And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

xxi. 8. But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone; which is the second death.

xxii. 15. For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

14 (c) Thou shalt not commit adultery.

(c) *Lev. xviii. 20.* Moreover, thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbour's wife, to defile thyself with her.

xix. 29. Do not prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore; lest the land fall to whoredom, and the land become full of wickedness.

xx. 10. And the man that committeth adultery with another man's wife, even he that committeth adultery with his neighbour's wife, the adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to death.

Deut. xxii. 21. Then they shall bring out the

damsel to the door of her father's house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die; because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her father's house: so shalt thou put evil away from among you.

22. If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, both the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away evil from Israel.

23. If a damsel that is a virgin be betrothed unto an husband, and a man find her in the city, and lie with her;

24. Then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die; the damsel, because she cried not, being in the city; and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbour's wife: so thou shalt put away evil from among you.

2 *Sam. xi. 4.* And David sent messengers, and took her; and she came in unto him, and he lay with her: for she was purified from her uncleanness; and she returned unto her house.

27. And when the mourning was past, David sent and fetched her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son. But the thing that David had done displeased the Lord.

xii. 9. Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the Lord, to do evil in his sight? thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10. Now therefore, the sword shall never depart from thine house; because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11. Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will take thy wives before thine eyes, and give them unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun.

Job xxxi. 1. I made a covenant with mine eyes; why then should I think upon a maid?

9. If mine heart have been deceived by a woman, or if I have laid wait at my neighbour's door;

10. Then let my wife grind unto another, and let others bow down upon her.

Ps. l. 18. When thou savest a thief, then thou consentest with him, and hast been partaker with adulterers.

Prov. ii. 15. Whose ways are crooked, and they froward in their paths:

16. To deliver thee from the strange woman, even from the stranger which flattereth with her words;

17. Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the covenant of her God:

18. For her house inclineth unto death, and her paths unto the dead.

v. 15. Drink waters out of thine own cistern, and running waters out of thine own well.

16. Let thy fountains be dispersed abroad, and rivers of waters in the streets.

17. Let them be only thine own, and not strangers with thee.

18. Let thy fountain be blessed; and rejoice with the wife of thy youth.

19. Let her be as the loving hind and pleasant roe; let her breasts satisfy thee at all times, and be thou ravished always with her love.

20. And why wilt thou, my son, be ravished with a strange woman, and embrace the bosom of a stranger?

vi. 24. To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flattery of the tongue of a strange woman.

25. Lust not after her beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eyelids:

26. For by means of a whorish woman a man

is brought to a piece of bread; and the adulteress will hunt for the precious life.

27. Can a man take fire in his bosom, and his clothes not be burned?

28. Can one go upon hot coals, and his feet not be burned?

29. So he that goeth into his neighbour's wife, whosoever toucheth her shall not be innocent.

32. But whoso committeth adultery with a woman lacketh understanding: he that doeth it destroyeth his own soul.

33. A wound and dishonour shall he get, and his reproach shall not be wiped away.

34. For jealousy is the rage of a man; therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.

35. He will not regard any ransom; neither will he rest content, though thou givest many gifts.

vii. 18. Come, let us take our fill of love until the morning: let us solace ourselves with loves.

19. For the good man is not at home, he is gone a long journey:

20. He hath taken a bag of money with him, and will come home at the day appointed.

21. With her much fair speech she caused him to yield, with the flattering of her lips she forced him.

22. He goeth after her straightway, as an ox goeth to the slaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the stocks;

23. Till a dart strike through his liver: as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it is for his life.

24. Hearken unto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth:

25. Let not thine heart decline to her ways, go not astray in her paths:

26. For she hath cast down many wounded; yea, many strong men have been slain by her.

27. Her house is the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

Jer. v. 8. They were as fed horses in the morning: every one neighed after his neighbour's wife.

9. Shall I not visit for these things? saith the Lord: and shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

vii. 9. Will ye steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsely, and burn incense unto Baal, and walk after other gods whom ye know not?

xxiii. 27. I have seen thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdness of thy whoredom, and thine abominations upon the hills in the fields. Wo unto thee, O Jerusalem! wilt thou not be made clean? when shall it once be?

xxiii. 14. I have seen also in the prophets of Jerusalem an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walk in lies: they strengthen also the hands of evil-doers, that none doth return from his wickedness: they are all of them unto me as Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

xxix. 22. And of them shall be taken up a curse by all the captivity of Judah which are in Babylon, saying, The Lord make thee like Zedekiah and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon roasted in the fire;

23. Because they have committed villany in Israel, and have committed adultery with their neighbour's wives, and have spoken lying words in my name, which I have not commanded them; even I know, and am a witness, saith the Lord.

Ez. xviii. 6. And hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath defiled his neighbour's wife.

11. And that doeth not any of these duties, but even hath eaten upon the mountains, and defiled his neighbour's wife.

15. That hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the

house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbour's wife.

xxii. 9. In thee are men that carry tales to shed blood: and in thee they eat upon the mountains: in the midst of thee they commit lewdness.

10. In thee have they discovered their fathers' nakedness; in thee have they humbled her that was set apart for pollution.

11. And one hath committed abomination with his neighbour's wife; and another hath lewdly defiled his daughter-in-law; and another in thee hath humbled his sister, his father's daughter.

Mal. iii. 5. And I will come near to you to judgment; and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers.

Matt. v. 27. Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery:

28. But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

xix. 9. And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery; and whoso marieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

Mark x. 11. And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12. And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

John viii. 3. And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her in the midst,

4. They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5. Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

6. This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.

7. So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8. And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

9. And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10. When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11. She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

Rom. i. 24. Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness, through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves:

25. Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

26. For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections; for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature:

27. And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one towards another: men with men, working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their error which was meet.

vii. 2. For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the law to her husband so long as

he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband.

3. So then, if while her husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man.

1 *Cor. vi. 9.* Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived; neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind,

10. Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

vii. 4. The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

Gal. v. 19. Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these, Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness.

Eph. v. 3. But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints:

4. Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient; but rather giving of thanks.

5. For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God.

1 *Thess. iv. 4.* That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour;

5. Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God:

6. That no man go beyond and defraud his brother in any matter; because that the Lord is the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you, and testified.

7. For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness.

Heb. xiii. 4. Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

2 *Pet. ii. 14.* Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children:

18. For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonness, those that were clean escaped from them who live in error.

Rev. ii. 20. Notwithstanding, I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

21. And I gave her space to repent of her fornication; and she repented not.

22. Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

xvii. 1. And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters;

2. With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3. So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet-coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.

4. And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet-colour, and decked with gold, and pre-

cious stones, and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication.

5. And upon her forehead was a name written, **MISTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.**

xxi. 8. But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

xxii. 15. For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

15 (d) Thou shalt not steal.

(d) *Ex. xxi. 16.* And he that stealeth a man and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

xxii. 1. If a man shall steal an ox, or a sheep, and kill it, or sell it; he shall restore five oxen for an ox, and four sheep for a sheep.

2. If a thief be found breaking up, and be smitten that he die, there shall no blood be shed for him.

3. If the sun be risen upon him, there shall be blood shed for him; for he should make full restitution: if he have nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft.

4. If the theft be certainly found in his hand alive, whether it be ox, or ass, or sheep; he shall restore double.

5. If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feed in another man's field; of the best of his own field, and of the best of his own vineyard, shall he make restitution.

6. If fire break out, and catch in thorns, so that the stacks of corn, or the standing corn, or the field, be consumed therewith; he that kindled the fire shall surely make restitution.

7. If a man shall deliver unto his neighbour money or stuff to keep, and it be stolen out of the man's house; if the thief be found, let him pay double.

8. If the thief be not found, then the master of the house shall be brought unto the judges, to see whether he hath put his hand unto his neighbour's goods.

9. For all manner of trespass, whether it be for ox, for ass, for sheep, for raiment, or for any manner of lost thing which another challengeth to be his, the cause of both parties shall come before the judges: and whom the judges shall condemn, he shall pay double unto his neighbour.

10. If a man deliver unto his neighbour an ass, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast, to keep, and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man seeing it:

11. Then shall an oath of the Lord be between them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbour's goods; and the owner of it shall accept thereof, and he shall not make it good.

12. And if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution unto the owner thereof.

13. If it be torn in pieces, then let him bring it for witness, and he shall not make good that which was torn.

Lev. vi. 1. And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2. If a soul sin, and commit a trespass against the Lord, and lie unto his neighbour in that which was delivered him to keep, or in fellowship, or in any thing taken away by violence, or hath deceived his neighbour;

3. Or have found that which was lost, and

lieth concerning it, and sweareth falsely; in any of all these that a man doeth, sinning therein:

4. Then it shall be, because he hath sinned, and is guilty, that he shall restore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered to him to keep, or the lost thing which he found.

5. Or all that about which he hath sworn falsely; he shall even restore it in the same manner, and shall add the fifth part more thereto, and give it unto him to whom it appertaineth, in the day of his trespass-offering.

6. And he shall bring his trespass-offering unto the Lord, a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass-offering, unto the priest:

7. And the priest shall make an atonement for him before the Lord; and it shall be forgiven him, for any thing of all that he hath done, in trespassing therein.

xix. 11. Ye shall not steal, neither deal falsely, neither lie, one to another.

13. Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him: the wages of him that is hired shall not abide with thee all night until the morning.

35. Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment, in mete-yard, in weight, or in measure.

36. Just balances, just weights, a just ephah, and a just hin, shall ye have: I am the Lord your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37. Therefore shall ye observe all my statutes, and all my judgments, and do them: I am the Lord.

Deut. v. 19. Neither shalt thou steal.

xix. 14. Thou shalt not remove thy neighbour's land-mark, which they of old time have set in thine inheritance, which thou shalt inherit in the land that the Lord thy God giveth thee to possess it.

xxiii. 24. When thou comest into thy neighbour's vineyard, then thou mayest eat grapes thy fill at thine own pleasure; but thou shalt not put any in thy vessel.

25. When thou comest into the standing corn of thy neighbour, then thou mayest pluck the ears with thine hand; but thou shalt not move a sickle unto thy neighbour's standing corn.

xxiv. 7. If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and maketh merchandise of him, or selleth him, then that thief shall die; and thou shalt put evil away from among you.

xxv. 13. Thou shalt not have in thy bag diverse weights, a great and a small.

14. Thou shalt not have in thine house diverse measures, a great and a small.

15. But thou shalt have a perfect and just weight, a perfect and just measure shalt thou have; that thy days may be lengthened in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

16. For all that do such things, and all that do unrighteously, are an abomination unto the Lord thy God.

Joh. xx. 19. Because he hath oppressed and hath forsaken the poor; because he hath violently taken away an house which he builded not; 20. Surely he shall not feel quietness in his belly, he shall not save of that which he desired.

21. There shall none of his meat be left; therefore shall no man look for his goods.

22. In the fulness of his sufficiency he shall be in straits: every hand of the wicked shall come upon him.

Ps. l. 18. When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and hast been partaker with adulterers.

Prov. i. 13. We shall find all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoil:

14. Cast in thy lot among us; let us all have one purse.

15. My son, walk not thou in the way with them: refrain thy foot from their path.

vi. 30. Men do not despise a thief, if he steal to satisfy his soul when he is hungry:

31. But if he be found, he shall restore sevenfold; he shall give all the substance of his house.

xi. 1. A false balance is abomination to the Lord: but a just weight is his delight.

xx. 10. Diverse weights, and diverse measures, both of them are alike abomination to the Lord.

Jer. v. 26. For among my people are found wicked men; they lay wait as he that setteth snares; they set a trap, they catch men.

27. As a cage is full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit; therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

28. They are waxen fat, they shine; yea, they overpass the deeds of the wicked: they judge not the cause, the cause of the fatherless, yet they prosper; and the right of the needy do they not judge.

29. Shall I not visit for these things? saith the Lord: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

vii. 8. Behold, ye trust in lying words, that cannot profit.

9. Will ye steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsely, and burn incense unto Baal, and walk after other gods whom ye know not;

10. And come and stand before me in this house, which is called by my name, and say, We are delivered to do all these abominations?

11. Is this house, which is called by my name, become a den of robbers in your eyes? Behold, even I have seen it, saith the Lord.

Amos iii. 10. For they know not to do right, saith the Lord, who store up violence and robbery in their palaces.

v. 11. Forasmuch, therefore, as your treading is upon the poor, and ye take from him burdens of wheat; ye have built houses of hewn stone, but ye shall not dwell in them; ye have planted pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drink wine of them.

12. For I know your manifold transgressions and your mighty sins; they afflict the just, they take a bribe, and they turn aside the poor in the gate from their right.

viii. 4. Hear this, O ye that swallow up the needy, even to make the poor of the land to fail;

5. Saying, When will the new-moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and the sabbath, that we may set forth wheat, making the ephah small, and the shekel great, and falsifying the balances by deceit?

6. That we may buy the poor for silver, and the needy for a pair of shoes; yea, and sell the refuse of the wheat?

Mic. vi. 10. Are there yet the treasures of wickedness in the house of the wicked, and the scant measure that is abominable?

11. Shall I count them pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitful weights?

vii. 3. That they may do evil with both hands earnestly, the prince asketh, and the judge asketh for a reward; and the great man uttereth his mischievous desire: so they wrap it up.

Zech. v. 3. Then said he unto me, This is the curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for every one that stealeth shall be cut off as on this side, according to it; and every one that sweareth shall be cut off as on that side, according to it.

4. I will bring it forth, saith the Lord of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of him that sweareth falsely by my name: and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and shall consume it, with the timber thereof, and the stones thereof.

Mal. iii. 5. And I will come near to you to judgment; and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that oppress the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger from his right, and fear not me, saith the Lord of hosts.

Matt. xv. 19. For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies.

xix. 18. He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness.

xxi. 13. And said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves.

xxiii. 14. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.

Mark x. 19. Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

Luke iii. 13. And he said unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed you.

14. And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely; and be content with your wages.

xviii. 20. Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother.

xix. 8. And Zaccheus stood, and said unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him fourfold.

John xii. 6. This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

Rom. xiii. 9. For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet; and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

1 *Cor. vi. 10.* Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

Eph. iv. 28. Let him that stole, steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him which needeth.

1 *Thess. iv. 6.* That no man go beyond and defraud his brother in any matter; because that the Lord is the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you, and testified.

1 *Tim. i. 10.* For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for men-stealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine.

Jam. v. 4. Behold, the hire of the labourers which have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of sabaoth.

16 (e) Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.

(c) *Ex. xxiii. 7.* Keep thee far from a false matter; and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not justify the wicked.

Lev. xix. 11. Ye shall not steal, neither deal falsely, neither lie one to another.

16. Thou shalt not go up and down as a tale-bearer among thy people; neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I am the Lord.

Deut. v. 20. Neither shalt thou bear false witness against thy neighbour.

xix. 15. One witness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be established.

16. If a false witness rise up against any man, to testify against him that which is wrong;

17. Then both the men, between whom the controversy is, shall stand before the Lord, before the priests and the judges which shall be in those days:

18. And the judges shall make diligent inquisition: and, behold, if the witness be a false witness, and hath testified falsely against his brother;

19. Then shall ye do unto him as he had thought to have done unto his brother: so shalt thou put the evil away from among you.

20. And those which remain shall hear, and fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil among you.

21. And thine eye shall not pity; but life shall go for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

1 *Kings xxi. 10.* And set two men, sons of Belial, before him, to bear witness against him, saying, Thou didst blaspheme God and the king: and then carry him out, and stone him, that he may die.

11. And the men of his city, even the elders and the nobles who were the inhabitants in his city, did as Jezebel had sent unto them, and as it was written in the letters which she had sent unto them;

12. They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13. And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sat before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, even against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

Ps. xv. 3. He that backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth evil to his neighbour, nor taketh up a reproach against his neighbour.

1. 20. Thou sittest and speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine own mother's son.

iii. 2. Thy tongue deviseth mischiefs, like a sharp razor, working deceitfully.

3. Thou lovest evil more than good, and lying rather than to speak righteousness. Selah.

4. Thou lovest all devouring words, O thou deceitful tongue.

ci. 5. Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high look and a proud heart will not I suffer.

6. Mine eyes shall be upon the faithful of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh in a perfect way, he shall serve me.

7. He that worketh deceit shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies shall not tarry in my sight.

Prov. x. 18. He that hideth hatred with lying lips, and he that uttereth a slander, is a fool.

xi. 13. A tale-bearer revealeth secrets: but he that is of a faithful spirit, concealeth the matter.

xviii. 8. The words of a tale-bearer are as wounds, and they go down into the innermost parts of the belly.

xix. 5. A false witness shall not be unpunished; and he that speaketh lies shall not escape.

9. A false witness shall not be unpunished; and he that speaketh lies shall perish.

xx. 19. He that goeth about as a tale-bearer revealeth secrets; therefore meddle not with him that flattereth with his lips.

xxv. 23. The north wind driveth away rain; so doth an angry countenance a back-biting tongue.

xxvi. 20. Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out; so where there is no tale-bearer, the strife ceaseth.

21. As coals are to burning coals, and wood to fire; so is a contentious man to kindle strife.

22. The words of a tale-bearer are as wounds, and they go down into the innermost parts of the belly.

Is. lix. 3. For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity: your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverseness.

4. None calleth for justice, nor any pleadeth for truth: they trust in vanity, and speak lies; they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity.

Jer. ix. 4. Take ye heed every one of his neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly supplant, and every neighbour will walk with slanders.

Ez. xxii. 9. In thee are men that carry tales to shed blood; and in thee they eat upon the mountains; in the midst of thee they commit lewdness.

Matt. xxvi. 59. Now the chief priests and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death;

60. But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses.

Acts vi. 13. And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law.

Rom. i. 30. Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents.

1 *Cor. vi. 10.* Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

Eph. iv. 31. Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil-speaking, be put away from you, with all malice.

1 *Tim. i. 10.* For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for men-stealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine.

iii. 11. Even so must their wives be grave, not slanderers; sober, faithful in all things.

2 *Tim. iii. 3.* Without natural affection, truce-breakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good.

Tit. ii. 3. The aged women likewise, that they be in behaviour as becometh holiness, not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things.

Jam. iv. 11. Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He that speaketh evil of his brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

1 *Pet. ii. 1.* Wherefore, laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil-speaking.

2 *Pet. ii. 10.* But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government. Presumptuous are they, self-willed, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities.

11. Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation against them before the Lord.

Rev. xii. 10. And I heard a loud voice saying

in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

xxii. 15. For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

17 (f) Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's (g) wife, nor his man-servant, nor his maid-servant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that (h) is thy neighbour's.

(f) *Gen. iii. 6.* And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat; and gave also unto her husband with her, and he did eat.

xiv. 23. That I will not take from a thread even to a shoe-latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I have made Abram rich.

xxxiv. 23. Shall not their cattle, and their substance, and every beast of theirs, be ours? only let us consent unto them, and they will dwell with us.

Deut. v. 21. Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbour's wife, neither shalt thou covet thy neighbour's house, his field, or his man-servant, or his maid-servant, his ox, or his ass, or any thing that is thy neighbour's.

Josh. vii. 21. When I saw among the spoils a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them; and, behold, they are hid in the earth, in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.

1 *Sam. xv. 19.* Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the Lord, but didst fly upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of the Lord?

1 *Kings xxi. 6.* And he said unto her, Because I spake unto Naboth the Jezreelite, and said unto him, Give me thy vineyard for money; or else, if it please thee, I will give thee another vineyard for it: and he answered, I will not give thee my vineyard.

7. And Jezebel his wife said unto him, Dost thou now govern the kingdom of Israel? Arise, and eat bread, and let thine heart be merry; I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.

8. So she wrote letters in Ahab's name, and sealed them with his seal, and sent the letters unto the elders and to the nobles that were in his city, dwelling with Naboth.

9. And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaim a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

10. And set two men, sons of Belial, before him, to bear witness against him, saying, Thou didst blaspheme God and the king: and then carry him out, and stone him, that he may die.

11. And the men of his city, even the elders and the nobles who were the inhabitants in his city, did as Jezebel had sent unto them, and as it was written in the letters which she had sent unto them.

12. They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13. And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sat before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, even against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did

blaspheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

14. Then they sent to Jezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15. And it came to pass, when Jezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Jezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refused to give thee for money: for Naboth is not alive, but dead.

16. And it came to pass, when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take possession of it.

2 Kings v. 20. But Gehazi, the servant of Elisha the man of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: but as the Lord liveth, I will run after him, and take somewhat of him.

Ps. x. 3. For the wicked boasteth of his heart's desire, and blesseth the covetous, whom the Lord abhorreth.

cxix. 36. Incline my heart unto thy testimonies, and not to covetousness.

Ec. iv. 8. There is one alone, and there is not a second; yea, he hath neither child nor brother: yet is there no end of all his labour; neither is his eye satisfied with riches; neither saith he, For whom do I labour, and bereave my soul of good? This is also vanity, yea, it is a sore travail.

v. 10. He that loveth silver shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he that loveth abundance with increase: this is also vanity.

11. When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good is there to the owners thereof, saving the beholding of them with their eyes?

Is. xxxiii. 15. He that walketh righteously, and speaketh uprightly; he that despiseth the gain of oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evil.

lvi. 11. Yea, they are greedy dogs which can never have enough, and they are shepherds that cannot understand: they all look to their own way, every one for his gain, from his quarter.

lvii. 17. For the iniquity of his covetousness was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and he went on frowardly in the way of his heart.

Jer. xxii. 17. But thine eyes and thine heart are not but for thy covetousness, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for violence, to do it.

Ez. xxxiii. 31. And they come unto thee as the people cometh, and they sit before thee as my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth they shew much love, but their heart goeth after their covetousness.

Am. ii. 6. Thus saith the Lord: For three transgressions of Israel, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because they sold the righteous for silver, and the poor for a pair of shoes;

7. That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poor, and turn aside the way of the meek; and a man and his father will go in unto the same maid, to profane my holy name.

Mic. ii. 2. And they covet fields, and take them by violence; and houses, and take them away; so they oppress a man and his house, even a man and his heritage.

Hab. ii. 9. Wo to him that coveteth an evil covetousness to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the power of evil.

Matt. vi. 19. Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal:

20. But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal.

21. For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22. The light of the body is the eye: If, therefore, thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23. But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If, therefore, the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness!

24. No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

Luke xii. 15. And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

xvi. 14. And the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all these things, and they derided him.

John xii. 6. This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

Acts xx. 33. I have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel.

Rom. vii. 7. What shall we say then? Is the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet.

xiii. 9. For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet; and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

1 Cor. v. 10. Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters: for then must ye needs go out of the world.

vi. 10. Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

Eph. v. 5. For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God.

Col. iii. 5. Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry.

1 Tim. vi. 6. But godliness with contentment is great gain.

7. For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out.

8. And having food and raiment, let us be therewith content.

9. But they that will be rich fall into temptation, and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

10. For the love of money is the root of all evil; which, while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

Heb. xii. 5. Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

Jam. iv. 1. From whence come wars and fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your lusts that war in your members?

2. Ye lust and have not: ye kill, and desire

to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not.

2 Pet. ii. 14. An heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children:

15. Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam the son of Besor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness.

1 John ii. 16. For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

(g) Job xxxi. 1. I made a covenant with mine eyes; why then should I think upon a maid?

9. If my heart have been deceived by a woman, or if I have laid wait at my neighbour's door.

vi. 24. To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flattery of the tongue of a strange woman.

15. Lust not after her beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eyelids.

Jer. v. 8. They were as fed horses in the morning: every one neighed after his neighbour's wife.

Matt. v. 28. But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

Jam. i. 14. But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15. Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

2 Pet. ii. 14. Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children.

(h) Matt. xx. 15. Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? is thine eye evil because I am good?

Acts v. 4. While it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

2 Thess. iii. 12. Now them that are such, we command and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread.

18 ¶ And (i) all the people saw the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking; and when the people saw it, (k) they removed and stood afar off.

(i) Ex. xix. 16. And it came to pass on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; so that all the people that was in the camp trembled.

17. And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God; and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

18. And Mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the Lord descended upon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

(k) Ps. cxxxix. 7. Whither shall I go from thy Spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

8. If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there; if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there.

Jer. xxiii. 23. Am I a God at hand, saith the Lord, and not a God afar off?

24. Can any hide himself in secret places that

I shall not see him? saith the Lord: do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the Lord.

19 And they said unto Moses, (l) Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but (m) let not God speak with us, lest we die.

(l) *Deut. v. 27.* Go thou near, and hear all that the Lord our God shall say; and speak thou unto us all that the Lord our God shall speak unto thee, and we will hear it, and do it.

xviii. 16. According to all that thou desiredst of the Lord thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assembly, saying, Let me not hear again the voice of the Lord my God; neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.

Acts vii. 38. This is he that was in the church in the wilderness with the angel which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us.

Gal. iii. 19. Wherefore then serveth the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made; and it was ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator.

Heb. xii. 18. For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest,

19. And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which voice they that heard entreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more.

(m) *Gen. xxxii. 30.* And Jacob called the name of the place Peniel: for I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.

Ex. xxxiii. 20. And he said, 'Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me and live.

Deut. v. 24. And ye said, Behold, the Lord our God hath shewed us his glory, and his greatness, and we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth talk with man, and he liveth.

26. For who is there of all flesh that hath heard the voice of the living God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as we have, and lived?

20 And Moses said unto the people, (n) Fear not: for God is come to (o) prove you, and that (p) his fear may be before your faces, that ye sin not.

(n) 1 *Sam. xii. 20.* And Samuel said unto the people, Fear not: ye have done all this wickedness; yet turn not aside from following the Lord, but serve the Lord with all your heart.

24. Only fear the Lord, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for consider how great things he hath done for you.

(o) *Gen. xxii. 1.* And it came to pass, after these things, that God did tempt Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham. And he said, Behold, here I am.

12. And he said, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only son, from me.

Ex. xv. 25. And he cried unto the Lord; and the Lord shewed him a tree, which when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there he made for them a statute and an ordinance, and there he proved them,

26. And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the Lord thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes,

I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I am the Lord that healeth thee.

Deut. viii. 2. And thou shalt remember all the way which the Lord thy God led thee these forty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, and to prove thee, to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments or no.

16. Who fed thee in the wilderness with manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, to do thee good at thy latter end.

xiii. 3. Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the Lord your God proveth you, to know whether ye love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul.

(p) *Gen. xx. 11.* And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the fear of God is not in this place; and they will slay me for my wife's sake.

xlii. 18. And Joseph said unto them the third day, This do, and live: for I fear God.

Deut. iv. 10. Specially the day that thou stoodest before the Lord thy God in Horeb, when the Lord said unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me all the days that they shall live upon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

vi. 2. That thou mightest fear the Lord thy God, to keep all his statutes, and his commandments, which I command thee; thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life, and that thy days may be prolonged.

x. 12. And now, Israel, what doth the Lord thy God require of thee, but to fear the Lord thy God, to walk in all his ways, and to love him, and to serve the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul?

xvii. 13. And all the people shall hear, and fear, and do no more presumptuously.

19. And it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the days of his life; that he may learn to fear the Lord his God, to keep all the words of this law, and these statutes, to do them.

xxviii. 58. If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law, that are written in this book, that thou mayest fear this glorious and fearful name, THE LORD THY GOD.

Josh. xxiv. 14. Now, therefore, fear the Lord, and serve him in sincerity and in truth; and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt, and serve ye the Lord.

Neh. v. 15. But the former governors, that had been before me, were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, besides forty shekels of silver; yea, even their servants bare rule over the people: but so did not I, because of the fear of God.

Job xxviii. 28. And unto man he said, Behold the fear of the Lord that is wisdom; and to depart from evil is understanding.

Prov. i. 7. The fear of the Lord is the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom and instruction.

Is. viii. 13. Sanctify the Lord of hosts himself; and let him be your fear, and let him be your dread.

Jer. xxxii. 39. And I will give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them:

40. And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from them to do them good; but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

Matt. x. 28. And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather

fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

Heb. xii. 28. Wherefore, we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably, with reverence and godly fear.

21 And (q) the people stood afar off, and Moses drew near unto the (r) thick darkness where God was.

(q) *Ex. xix. 17.* And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God; and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

Deut. v. 5. (I stood between the Lord and you at that time, to shew you the word of the Lord, for ye were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not up into the mount,) saying.

(r) 1 *Kings viii. 12.* Then spake Solomon, The Lord said that he would dwell in the thick darkness.

2 *Chr. vi. 1.* Then said Solomon, The Lord hath said that he would dwell in the thick darkness.

Ps. xviii. 9. He bowed the heavens also, and came down: and darkness was under his feet.

12. At the brightness that was before him his thick clouds passed; hail stones and coals of fire.

xvii. 2. Clouds and darkness, are round about him: righteousness and judgment are the habitation of his throne.

civ. 2. Who coverest thyself with light as with a garment; who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain.

1 *Tim. vi. 16.* Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, or can see: to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen.

22 And the LORD said unto Moses, Thus thou shalt say unto the children of Israel, Ye have seen that (s) I have talked with you from heaven.

(s) *Deut. iv. 36.* Out of heaven he made thee to hear his voice, that he might instruct thee; and upon earth he shewed thee his great fire, and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire.

Neh. ix. 13. Thou camest down also upon Mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right judgments and true laws, good statutes and commandments.

Heb. xii. 25. See that ye refuse not him that speaketh. For if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we escape, if we turn away from him that speaketh from heaven.

23 Ye shall not make with me gods of silver, neither shall you make unto you gods of gold.

24 An (t) altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt-offerings, and thy peace-offerings, thy sheep and thine oxen: (u) in all places where I record my name, I will come unto thee, and I will (x) bless thee.

(t) *John iv. 24.* God is a spirit: and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit, and in truth.

(u) *Deut.* xii. 5. But unto the place which the Lord your God shall choose out of all your tribes, to put his name there, even unto his habitation shall ye seek; and thither thou shalt come.

11. Then there shall be a place which the Lord your God shall choose, to cause his name to dwell there, thither shall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave-offering of your hand, and all your choice vows which ye vow unto the Lord.

21. If the place which the Lord thy God hath chosen to put his name there be too far from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd, and of thy flock, which the Lord hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in the gates whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

1 *Kings* viii. 29. That thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, even toward the place of which thou hast said, My name shall be there: that thou mayest hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall make toward this place.

43. Hear thou in heaven thy dwelling-place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy name, to fear thee, as do thy people Israel; and that they may know that this house which I have builded, is called by thy name.

ix. 3. And the Lord said unto him, I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this house which thou hast built, to put my name there for ever; and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

2 *Chr.* vi. 6. But I have chosen Jerusalem, that my name might be there; and have chosen David to be over my people Israel.

Jer. vii. 10. And come and stand before me in this house, which is called by my name, and say, We are delivered to do all these abominations?

11. Is this house, which is called by my name, become a den of robbers in your eyes? Behold, even I have seen it, saith the Lord.

12. But go ye now unto my place which was in Shiloh, where I set my name at the first, and see what I did to it for the wickedness of my people Israel.

Mal. i. 11. For from the rising of the sun, even unto the going down of the same, my name shall be great among the Gentiles; and in every place incense shall be offered unto my name, and a pure offering: for my name shall be great among the heathen, saith the Lord of hosts.

Matt. xviii. 20. For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

1 *Tim.* ii. 8. I will, therefore, that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

(x) *Gen.* xii. 2. And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.

Num. vi. 24. The Lord bless thee, and keep thee;

25. The Lord make his face shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee;

26. The Lord lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

27. And they shall put my name upon the children of Israel, and I will bless them.

Ps. cxxviii. 5. The Lord shall bless thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Jerusalem all the days of thy life.

cxxxiv. 3. The Lord that made heaven and earth, bless thee out of Zion.

25 And (y) if thou wilt make me an altar of stone, thou shalt

not build it of hewn stone: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it.

(y) *Deut.* xxvii. 5. And there shalt thou build an altar unto the Lord thy God, an altar of stones: thou shalt not lift up any iron tool upon them.

6. Thou shalt build the altar of the Lord thy God of whole stones; and thou shalt offer burnt-offerings thereon unto the Lord thy God.

Josh. viii. 31. As Moses, the servant of the Lord, commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the book of the law of Moses, An altar of whole stones, over which no man hath lift up any iron; and they offered thereon burnt-offerings unto the Lord, and sacrificed peace-offerings.

26 Neither shalt thou go up by steps unto mine altar, that (z) thy nakedness be not discovered thereon.

(z) *Ps.* lxxxix. 7. God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints, and to be had in reverence of all them that are about him.

Heb. xii. 28. Wherefore, we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably, with reverence and godly fear:

29. For our God is a consuming fire.

1 *Pet.* i. 16. Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy.

CHAPTER XXI.

NOW these are the judgments which thou shalt set (a) before them.

(a) *Cor.* vi. 1. Dare any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints?

2 If thou buy (b) a Hebrew servant, six years he shall (c) serve; and in the seventh he shall go out (d) free (e) for nothing.

(b) *Deut.* xv. 12. And if thy brother, an Hebrew man or an Hebrew woman, be sold unto thee and serve thee six years; then in the seventh year thou shalt let him go free from thee.

Matt. xviii. 25. But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his Lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

(c) *Lev.* xxv. 39. And if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poor, and be sold unto thee; thou shalt not compel him to serve as a bond-servant.

(d) *Gal.* iv. 25. For this Agar is Mount Sina in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26. But Jerusalem which is above, is free, which is the mother of us all.

(e) *Gen.* xxix. 15. And Laban said unto Jacob, Because thou art my brother, shouldst thou therefore serve me for nought? tell me, what shall thy wages be?

Ex. xxi. 11. And if he do not these three unto her, then shall she go out free without money.

3 If he came in by himself, he shall go out by himself: if he

were married, then his wife shall go out with him.

4 If his master have (f) given him a wife, and she have borne him sons or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her master's, and he shall go out (g) by himself.

(f) *Lev.* xxv. 44. Both thy bond-men, and thy bond-maids, which thou shalt have, shall be of the heathen that are round about you; of them shall ye buy bond-men and bond-maids.

(g) *Gen.* xxi. 9. And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had borne unto Abraham, mocking.

10. Wherefore she said unto Abraham, cast out this bond-woman and her son.

5 And if thy servant shall plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children; I will not go out free:

6 Then his master shall bring him unto the judges; he shall also bring him to the door, or unto the door-post; and his master shall (h) bore his ear through with an awl; and he shall serve him (i) for ever.

(h) *Ps.* xl. 6. Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire: mine ears hast thou opened: burnt-offering and sin-offering hast thou not required.

(i) *Lev.* xxv. 40. But as an hired servant, and as a sojourner, he shall be with thee, and shall serve thee unto the year of jubilee.

7 ¶ And if a man (k) sell his daughter to be a maid-servant, she shall not go out (l) as the men-servants do.

(k) *Neh.* v. 1. And there was a great cry of the people and of their wives against their brethren the Jews.

5. Yet now our flesh is as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and, lo, we bring into bondage our sons and our daughters to be servants, and some of our daughters are brought unto bondage already: neither is it in our power to redeem them; for other men have our lands and vineyards.

(l) *Ex.* xxi. 2. If thou buy a Hebrew servant, six years he shall serve; and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing.

3. If he came in by himself, he shall go out by himself: if he were married, then his wife shall go out with him.

8. If she please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed: to sell her unto a strange nation he shall have no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he have betrothed her unto his son, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters.

10 If he take him another *wife*, her food, her raiment, and her (*m*) duty of marriage, shall he (*n*) not diminish.

(*m*) 1 *Cor.* vii. 3. Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

(*n*) 1 *Cor.* vii. 5. Defraud ye not one the other, except it be with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

11 And if he do not these three unto her, then shall she go out free without money.

12 ¶ He that (*o*) smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely (*p*) put to death.

(*o*) *Lev.* xxiv. 17. And he that killeth any man, shall surely be put to death.

(*p*) *Num.* xxxv. 31. Moreover, ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is guilty of death: but he shall be surely put to death.

13 And if a man (*q*) lie not in wait, but (*r*) God deliver him into his hand; then I will appoint thee (*s*) a place whither he shall flee.

(*q*) 1 *Sam.* xxiv. 12. The Lord judge between me and thee, and the Lord avenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

(*r*) *Deut.* xix. 5. As when a man goeth into the wood with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut down the tree, and the head slippeth from the helve, and lighteth upon his neighbour, that he die; he shall flee unto one of these cities, and live.

(*s*) *Num.* xxxv. 6. And among the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites, there shall be six cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the man-slayer, that he may flee thither: and to them ye shall add forty and two cities.

14 But if a man come (*t*) presumptuously upon his neighbour, to slay him with guile; thou shalt take him from mine (*u*) altar, that he may die.

(*t*) *Num.* xv. 30. But the soul that doeth aught presumptuously, whether he be born in the land, or a stranger, the same reproacheth the Lord; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

(*u*) *Deut.* xix. 13. Thine eye shall not pity him, but thou shalt put away the guilt of innocent blood from Israel, that it may go well with thee.

1 *Kings* ii. 28. Then tidings came to Joab: for Joab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Absalom. And Joab fled unto the tabernacle of the Lord, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

Heb. x. 26. For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins.

15 ¶ And he that smiteth (*x*) his father, or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

(*x*) *Ex.* xxi. 12. He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that (*y*) stealeth a man, and (*z*) selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

(*y*) *Deut.* xxiv. 7. If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and maketh merchandise of him, or selleth him, then that thief shall die; and thou shalt put evil away from among you.

(*z*) *Gen.* xxxvii. 28. Then there passed by Midianites, merchant-men; and they drew, and lifted up Joseph out of the pit, and sold Joseph to the Ishmaelites for twenty pieces of silver: and they brought Joseph into Egypt.

17 ¶ And he that curseth his father, or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

18 ¶ And if men strive together, and one smite another with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed;

19 If he rise again, and walk abroad upon his (*a*) staff, then shall he that smote him be quit: only he shall pay for the loss of his time, and shall cause him to be thoroughly healed.

(*a*) 2 *Sam.* iii. 29. Let it rest on the head of Joab, and on all his father's house; and let there not fail from the house of Joab one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staff, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

Zech. viii. 4. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, There shall yet old men and old women dwell in the streets of Jerusalem, and every man with his staff in his hand for very age.

20 ¶ And if a man smite his (*b*) servant, or his maid, with a rod, and he die under his hand; he shall be surely (*c*) punished.

(*b*) *Lev.* xxv. 39. And if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poor, and be sold unto thee; thou shalt not compel him to serve as a bond-servant.

40. But as an hired servant, and as a sojourner, he shall be with thee, and shall serve thee unto the year of jubilee.

(*c*) *Rom.* xiii. 4. For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil.

21 Notwithstanding, if he continue (*d*) a day or two, he shall not be punished: for he is his money.

(*d*) *Gen.* i. 5. And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night. And the evening and the morning were the first day.

John xi. 53. Then, from that day forth, they took counsel together for to put him to death.

22 ¶ If men strive, and hurt a woman with child, so that her

fruit depart from her; and yet no mischief follow; he shall be surely punished, according as the woman's husband will lay upon him; and he shall (*e*) pay as the judges determine.

(*e*) *Deut.* xxii. 19. And they shall amerce him in an hundred shekels of silver, and give them unto the father of the damsel, because he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of Israel, and she shall be his wife; he may not put her away all his days.

23 And if any mischief follow, then thou shalt give life for life,

24 (*f*) Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

(*f*) *Lev.* xxiv. 20. Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him again.

Num. xxxv. 31. Moreover, ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is guilty of death; but he shall be surely put to death.

Judg. i. 7. And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore and ten kings, having their thumbs and their great toes cut off, gathered their meat under my table: as I have done, so God hath required me. And they brought him to Jerusalem, and there he died.

1 *Sam.* xv. 33. And Samuel said, As thy sword hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the Lord in Gilgal.

Is. xiii. 18. Their bows also shall dash the young men to pieces; and they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb; their eye shall not spare children.

Matt. v. 38. Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth:

39. But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil; but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

vii. 2. For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

Luke vi. 38. Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal, it shall be measured to you again.

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 ¶ And if a man smite the eye of his servant, or the eye of his maid, that it perish; he shall let him go free for his eye's sake.

27 And if he smite out his man-servant's tooth, or his maid-servant's tooth; he shall let him go free (*g*) for his tooth's sake.

(*g*) *Psa.* vii. 11. God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry with the wicked every day.

Mic. vii. 8. Rejoice not against me, O mine enemy: when I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darkness, the Lord shall be a light unto me.

28 ¶ If an ox gore a man or a woman, that they die; then the ox shall be surely (*h*) stoned, and

his flesh shall (i) not be eaten; but the owner of the ox shall be quit:

(h) *Gen. ix. 5.* And surely your blood of your lives will I require: at the hand of every beast will I require it, and at the hand of man; at the hands of every man's, will I require the life of man.

(i) *Ps. v. 6.* Thou shalt destroy them that speak leasing: the Lord will abhor the bloody and deceitful man.

cxxxix. 19. Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me, therefore, ye bloody men.

29 But if the ox were wont to push with his horn in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman; the ox shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.

30 If there be laid on him (k) a sum of money, then he shall give, for the ransom of his life, whatsoever is laid upon him.

(k) *Ex. xxi. 32.* If the ox shall push a manservant, or maid-servant; he shall give unto their master thirty shekels of silver, and the ox shall be stoned.

Num. xxxv. 31. Moreover, ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is guilty of death; but he shall be surely put to death.

31 Whether he have gored a son, or have gored a daughter, according to this judgment shall it be done unto him.

32 If the ox shall push a manservant, or maid-servant; he shall give unto their master (l) thirty shekels of silver, and the ox shall be stoned.

(l) *Zech. xi. 12.* And I said unto them, If ye think good, give me my price; and if not, forbear. So they weighed for my price thirty pieces of silver.

33 And the Lord said unto me, Cast it unto the potter: a goodly price that I was prized at of them. And I took the thirty pieces of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the Lord.

Matt. xxvi. 15. And said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

33 ¶ And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig (m) a pit, and (n) not cover it, and an ox or an ass fall therein;

(m) *1 Sam. xiii. 6.* When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait, (for the people were distressed,) then the people did hide themselves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

Rev. ii. 14. But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balak to cast a stumbling-block before the children of Israel, to

eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

ix. 2. And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.

(n) *1 Tim. i. 13.* Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious; but I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly in unbelief.

34 The owner of the pit shall make it good, and give money unto the owner of them; and the dead beast shall be his.

35 And if one man's ox hurt another's that he die, then they shall sell the live ox, and divide the money of it; and the dead ox also they shall divide.

36 Or if it be known that the ox hath used to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in; he shall surely pay ox for ox, and the dead shall be his own.

CHAPTER XXII.

IF a man shall steal an ox or a sheep, and kill it, or sell it; he shall restore (a) five oxen for an ox, and (b) four sheep for a sheep.

(a) *Num. v. 7.* Then they shall confess their sin which they have done: and he shall recompense his trespass with the principal thereof, and add unto it the fifth part thereof, and give it unto him against whom he hath trespassed.

Prov. xiv. 4. Where no oxen are, the crib is clean: but much increase is by the strength of the ox.

(b) *2 Sam. xii. 6.* And he shall restore the lamb four-fold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

Luke xix. 8. And Zaccheus stood, and said unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him four-fold.

2 If a thief be found breaking up, and be smitten that he die, there shall (c) no blood be shed for him.

(c) *Num. xxxv. 27.* And the revenger of blood find him without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the revenger of blood kill the slayer; he shall not be guilty of blood.

3 If the sun be risen upon him, there shall be blood shed for him; for he should make full restitution: if he have nothing, then he shall be (d) sold for his theft.

(d) *Ex. xxi. 2.* If thou buy a Hebrew servant, six years he shall serve; and in the seventh year he shall go out free for nothing.

4 If the theft be certainly found in his hand alive, whether it be

ox, or ass, or sheep; he shall restore (e) double.

(e) *Gen. iv. 15.* And the Lord said unto him, Therefore, whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him seven-fold. And the Lord set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.

Ps. lxxix. 12. And render unto our neighbours seven-fold unto their bosom their reproach, wherewith they have reproached thee, O Lord.

Prov. vi. 31. But if he be found, he shall restore seven-fold; he shall give all the substance of his house.

Is. xl. 2. Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the Lord's hand double for all her sins.

Rev. xviii. 6. Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double, according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double.

5 ¶ If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feed in another man's field; of the best of his own field, and of the best of his own vineyard, shall he make restitution.

6 If fire break out, and catch in thorns, (f) so that the stacks of corn, or the field, be consumed therewith; he that kindled the fire shall surely make restitution.

(f) *Judg. xv. 4.* And Samson went and caught three hundred foxes, and took firebrands, and turned tail to tail, and put a firebrand in the midst between two tails.

5. And when he had set the brands on fire, he let them go into the standing corn of the Philistines, and burnt up both the shocks, and also the standing corn, with the vineyards and olives.

2 *Sam. xiv. 30.* Therefore he said unto his servants, See, Joab's field is near mine, and he hath barley there; go and set it on fire. And Absalom's servants set the field on fire.

31. Then Joab arose, and came to Absalom unto his house, and said unto him, Wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire?

7 ¶ If a man shall deliver unto his neighbour money or stuff to keep, and it be stolen out of the man's house; if the thief be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thief be not found, then the master of the house shall be brought unto the judges, to see whether he have put his hand unto his neighbour's goods.

9 For all manner of trespass, whether it be for ox, for ass, for sheep, for raiment, or for any manner of lost thing, which another challengeth to be his, the (g) cause of both parties shall

come before the judges; *and* whom the judges shall condemn, he shall pay double unto his neighbour.

(g) 2 Chr. xix. 10. And what cause soever shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, between blood and blood, between law and commandment, statutes and judgments, ye shall even warn them that they trespass not against the Lord, and so wrath come upon you, and upon your brethren: this do, and ye shall not trespass.

10 If a man deliver unto his neighbour an ass, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast, (h) to keep; and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man seeing it:

(h) Gen. xxx. 35. And he removed that day the he-goats that were ring-straked and spotted, and all the she-goats that were speckled and spotted, and every one that had some white in it, and all the brown among the sheep, and gave them into the hand of his sons.

36. And he set three days journey betwixt himself and Jacob: and Jacob fed the rest of Laban's flocks.

xxx. 39. That which was torn of beasts I brought not unto thee; I bare the loss of it: of my hand didst thou require it, whether stolen by day, or stolen by night.

11 Then shall (i) an oath of the LORD be between them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbour's goods; and the owner of it shall accept thereof, and he shall not make it good.

(i) 1 Kings ii. 43. Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the Lord, and the commandment that I have charged thee with?

12 And if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution unto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torn in pieces, then let him (k) bring it for witness, *and* he shall not make good that which was torn.

(k) Am. iii. 12. Thus saith the Lord, As the shepherd taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an ear; so shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and in Damascus in a couch.

14 And if a man (l) borrow aught of his neighbour, and it be hurt or die, the owner thereof being not with it; he shall surely make it good.

(l) Ps. xxxvii. 21. The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again; but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giveth.

15 But if the owner thereof be with it, he shall not make it good: if it be a hired thing, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And if a man (m) entice a

maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife.

(m) Deut. xxii. 28. If a man find a damsel that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found;

29. Then the man that lay with her shall give unto the damsel's father fifty shekels of silver, and she shall be his wife; because he hath humbled her, he may not put her away all his days.

17 If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

18 Thou shalt not suffer (n) a witch to live.

(n) Deut. xviii. 10. There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, or that useth divination, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch.

1 Sam. xxviii. 9. And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

Gal. iii. 1. O foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you.

v. 20. Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies.

19 Whosoever (o) lieth with a beast shall surely be put to death.

(o) Lev. xviii. 23. Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile thyself therewith; neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie down thereto: it is confusion.

xx. 15. And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death; and ye shall slay the beast.

16. And if a woman approach unto any beast, and lie down thereto, thou shalt kill the woman and the beast: they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them.

20 He that sacrificeth unto (p) any god, save unto the LORD only, he shall be (q) utterly destroyed.

(p) Deut. xvii. 2. If there be found among you, within any of thy gates, which the Lord thy God giveth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickedness in the sight of the Lord thy God, in transgressing his covenant,

3. And hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either the sun, or moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not commanded.

(q) Num. xv. 27. And if any soul sin through ignorance, then he shall bring a she-goat of the first year for a sin-offering.

Deut. xvii. 5. Then shalt thou bring forth that man or that woman, which have committed that wicked thing, unto thy gates, even that man or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones till they die.

21 ¶ Thou shalt neither (r) vex a stranger, nor oppress him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

(r) Lev. xix. 33. And if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not vex him.

Deut. x. 19. Love ye, therefore, the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

Zech. vii. 10. And oppress not the widow, nor the fatherless, the stranger, nor the poor; and let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart.

22 Ye shall not afflict any (s) widow, or fatherless child.

(s) Is. i. 17. Learn to do well; seek judgment; relieve the oppressed; judge the fatherless; plead for the widow.

Jam. i. 27. Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father, is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all unto me, I will surely (t) hear their cry;

(t) Deut. x. 18. And I stayed in the mount, according to the first time, forty days and forty nights; and the Lord hearkened unto me at that time also, and the Lord would not destroy thee.

Ps. cxlvi. 9. The Lord preserveth the strangers; he relieveth the fatherless and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth upside down.

24 And my wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword; and (u) your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless.

(u) Judg. i. 7. And Adoni-bezek said, Three-score and ten kings, having their thumbs and their great toes cut off, gathered their meat under my table: as I have done, so God hath requited me. And they brought him to Jerusalem, and there he died.

Ps. cix. 9. Let his children be fatherless, and his wife a widow.

Matt. vii. 2. For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

25 If thou lend money to any of (x) my people that is poor by thee, thou shalt not be to him as a usurer, neither shalt thou lay upon him usury.

(x) Deut. xxiii. 19. Thou shalt not lend upon usury to thy brother; usury of money, usury of victuals, usury of any thing that is lent upon usury.

20. Unto a stranger thou mayest lend upon usury; but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usury: that the Lord thy God may bless thee in all that thou settest thy hand to in the land whither thou goest to possess it.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbour's raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliver it unto him by that the (y) sun goeth down:

(y) Deut. xxiv. 6. No man shall take the nether or the upper mill-stone to pledge: for he taketh a man's life to pledge.

13. In any case thou shalt deliver him the pledge again when the sun goeth down, that he may sleep in his own raiment, and bless thee: and it shall be righteousness unto thee before the Lord thy God.

Job xxxi. 16. If I have withheld the poor from their desire, or have caused the eye of the widow to fail.

27 For that *is* his covering only; it *is* his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep? and it shall come to pass, when he crieth unto me, that I will hear: for I *am* gracious.

28 Thou shalt not revile the gods, nor curse the *(z)* ruler of thy people.

(z) *Num. vii. 2.* That the princes of Israel, heads of the house of their fathers, who were the princes of their tribes, and were over them that were numbered, offered.

3. And they brought their offering before the Lord, six covered waggons, and twelve oxen; a waggon for two of the princes, and for each one an ox: and they brought them before the tabernacle.

Acts xxiii. 5. Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high-priest: for it is written, Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

29 Thou shalt not delay to offer the *(a)* first of thy ripe fruits, and of thy liquors: the *(b)* first-born of thy sons shalt thou give unto me.

(a) *Ex. xxiii. 19.* The first of the first-fruits of thy land thou shalt bring into the house of the Lord thy God. Thou shalt not see the kid in his mother's milk.

2 *Chr. xxxi. 5.* And as soon as the commandment came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first-fruits of corn, wine, and oil, and honey, and of all the increase of the field; and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly.

Prov. iii. 9. Honour the Lord with thy substance, and with the first-fruits of all thine increase:

10. So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

(b) *Num. xviii. 15.* Every thing that openeth the matrix in all flesh, which they bring unto the Lord, whether it be of men or beasts, shall be thine: nevertheless, the first-born of man shalt thou surely redeem, and the firstling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem.

30 Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen, and with thy sheep: *(c)* seven days it shall be with his dam: on the eighth day thou shalt give it me.

(c) *Lev. xxii. 27.* When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat is brought forth, then it shall be seven days under the dam; and from the eighth day, and thenceforth, it shall be accepted for an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

31 And ye shall be *(d)* holy men unto me: neither shall ye eat *any* flesh that *is* *(e)* torn of beasts in the field; ye shall *(f)* cast it to the dogs.

(d) *Deut. xiv. 21.* Ye shall not eat of any thing that dieth of itself: thou shalt give it unto the

stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eat it; or thou mayest sell it unto an alien: for thou art a holy people unto the Lord thy God. Thou shalt not see the kid in his mother's milk.

(e) *Ex. xlv. 31.* The priests shall not eat of any thing that is dead of itself, or torn, whether it be fowl or beast.

(f) *Matt. vii. 6.* Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

CHAPTER XXIII.

THOU shalt not raise a false report: *(a)* put not thy hand with the wicked to be an *(b)* unrighteous witness.

(a) *Is. xxxiii. 19.* Thou shalt not see a fierce people; a people of a deeper speech than thou canst perceive; of a stammering tongue, that thou canst not understand.

(b) *Deut. xix. 16.* If a false witness rise up against any man, to testify against him that which is wrong.

Ps. xxxv. 11. False witnesses did rise up; they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

2 Thou shalt not follow *(c)* a multitude to do evil: neither shalt thou speak in a cause to decline after many to wrest judgment.

(c) *Gen. vi. 12.* And God looked upon the earth, and, behold, it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

3 Neither shalt thou *(d)* countenance a poor man in his cause.

(d) *Lev. xix. 15.* Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment; thou shalt not respect the person of the poor, nor honour the person of the mighty: but in righteousness shalt thou judge thy neighbour.

4 If thou meet thine enemy's ox or his ass going astray, thou shalt surely *(e)* bring it back to him again.

(e) *Deut. xxii. 2.* And if thy brother be not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not; then thou shalt bring it unto thine own house, and it shall be with thee until thy brother seek after it, and thou shalt restore it to him again.

5 If thou see the ass of him that hateth thee lying under *(f)* his burden, and wouldest forbear to help him; thou shalt surely help with him.

(f) *1 Cor. ix. 9.* For it is written in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen?

Gal. vi. 2. Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ.

6 Thou shalt not wrest the judgment of *(g)* thy poor in his cause.

(g) *Deut. xxvii. 19.* Cursed be he that perverteth the judgment of the stranger, fatherless, and widow: and all the people shall say, Amen.

7 *(h)* Keep thee far from a false matter; and the innocent and

righteous slay thou not: for I will *(i)* not justify the wicked.

(h) *Prov. iv. 14.* Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil men.

(i) *Rom. ii. 1.* Therefore, thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art, that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest doest the same things.

2. But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth against them which commit such things.

8 And thou shalt take *(k)* no gift; for the gift blindeth the wise, and *(l)* perverteth the words of the righteous.

(k) *Deut. xvi. 19.* Thou shalt not wrest judgment; thou shalt not respect persons, neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous.

Acts xxiv. 26. He hoped also that money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the officer, and communed with him.

(l) *1 Sam. viii. 3.* And his sons walked not in his ways, but turned aside after lucre, and took bribes, and perverted judgment.

9 Also thou shalt not oppress a stranger: for ye know the heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

10 And *(m)* six years thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof:

(m) *Lev. xxv. 2.* Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then shall the land keep a sabbath unto the Lord.

3. Six years thou shalt sow thy field, and six years thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

11 But the seventh year thou shalt let *(n)* it rest and lie still; that the poor of thy people may eat: and what they leave, the beasts of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy vineyard, and with thy oliveyard.

(n) *Matt. vi. 31.* Therefore, take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed?

1 *Cor. vii. 29.* But this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth, that both they that have wives be as though they had none;

30. And they that weep, as though they wept not; and they that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and they that buy, as though they possessed not;

31. And they that use this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.

12 Six days thou shalt do thy work, and on the seventh day thou shalt rest; that thine ox and thine ass may rest, and the son of thy handmaid and the stranger may be refreshed.

13 And in all *things* that I have said unto you be *(o)* circumspect: and make no mention of the *(p)* names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

(o) Eph. v. 15. See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise.

(p) Ps. xvi. 4. Their sorrows shall be multiplied that hasten after another god: their drink-offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take up their names unto my lips.

Zech. xiii. 2. And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord of hosts, that I will cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembered; and also I will cause the prophets and the unclean spirit to pass out of the land.

14 ¶ Three times thou shalt keep a feast unto me in the year.

15 Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread: (thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven days, as I commanded thee, in the time appointed of the month Abib; for in it thou camest out from Egypt; and none shall *(q)* appear before me empty:)

(q) Deut. xvi. 16. Three times in a year shall all thy males appear before the Lord thy God in the place which he shall choose; in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shall not appear before the Lord empty.

16 And the feast of harvest, the first-fruits of thy labours, which thou hast sown in the field: and the feast of in-gathering, *which is* in the end of the year, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in the year *(r)* all thy males shall appear before the Lord God.

(r) Deut. xii. 5. But unto the place which the Lord your God shall choose out of all your tribes, to put his name there, even unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come:

6. And thither ye shall bring your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heave-offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your free-will-offerings, and the firstlings of your herds and of your flocks.

18 ¶ Thou shalt *(s)* not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread; neither shall the fat of my sacrifice remain until the morning.

(s) Ex. xxxiv. 15. Lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and one call thee, and thou eat of his sacrifice.

19 The first of the *(t)* first-fruits of thy land thou shalt bring

into the *(u)* house of the Lord thy God. Thou shalt not *(x)* see the a kid in his mother's milk.

(t) Ex. xxxiv. 26. The first of the first-fruits of thy land thou shalt bring unto the house of the Lord thy God. Thou shalt not see the a kid in his mother's milk.

(u) 1 Chr. ix. 23. So they and their children had the oversight of the gates of the house of the Lord, namely, the house of the tabernacle, by wards.

29. Some of them also were appointed to oversee the vessels, and all the instruments of the sanctuary, and the fine flour, and the wine, and the oil, and the frankincense, and the spices.

(x) Deut. xxii. 6. Thou shalt not take the dam with the young.

7. But thou shalt in any wise let the dam go, and take the young to thee: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest prosper in thy days.

20 ¶ Behold, I send *(y)* an angel before thee, *(z)* to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the *(a)* place which I have prepared.

(y) Ex. xiv. 19. And the angel of God, which went before the camp of Israel, removed, and went behind them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them.

1 Cor. x. 9. Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents.

10. Neither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.

(z) Ps. xci. 11. For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways.

(a) Matt. xxv. 34. Then shall the king say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

John xiv. 2. In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.

3. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, provoke him not; for he will *(b)* not pardon your transgressions: for my name *is* *(c)* in him.

(b) Num. xiv. 35. I the Lord have said, I will surely do it unto all this evil congregation, that are gathered together against me: in this wilderness they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.

1 Kings xxiv. 4. And also for the innocent blood that he shed, (for he filled Jerusalem with innocent blood,) which the Lord would not pardon.

(c) Jer. xxxiii. 6. In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely; and this is his name whereby he shall be called, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.

John x. 30. I and my Father are one.

38. But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works; that ye may know and believe that the Father is in me, and I in him.

2 Cor. v. 19. To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

22 But if thou shalt indeed *(d)* obey his voice, and do all that I speak, then I will be *(e)* an enemy unto thine enemies, and an adversary unto thine adversaries.

(d) Ex. xix. 5. Now, therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine.

Ps. lxxxi. 13. Oh that my people had hearkened unto me, and Israel had walked in my ways!

(e) Gen. xii. 3. And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee; and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

23 For mine angel shall go *(f)* before thee, and bring thee in unto the *(g)* Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites; and I will cut them off.

(f) Is. xlii. 16. And I will bring the blind by a way that they knew not; I will lead them in paths that they have not known: I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them.

(g) Gen. xv. 19. The Kenites, and the Kenizzites, and the Kadmonites,

20. And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21. And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Gergashites, and the Jebusites.

24 Thou shalt not bow down to their gods, nor serve them, nor do *(h)* after their works; but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their images.

(h) Lev. xviii. 3. After the doings of the land of Egypt, wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do; and after the doings of the land of Canaan, whither I bring you, shall ye not do; neither shall ye walk in their ordinances.

25 And ye shall serve the Lord your God, and ye shall bless *(i)* thy bread and thy water, and I will take *(k)* sickness away from the midst of thee.

(i) Ruth i. 6. For she had heard in the country of Moab how that the Lord had visited his people in giving them bread.

(k) Ex. xv. 26. And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the Lord thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I am the Lord that healeth thee.

Is. xxxiii. 24. And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick: the people that dwell therein shall be forgiven their iniquity.

26 There shall nothing *(l)* cast their young, nor be barren, in thy land: the number of thy days I will *(m)* fulfil.

(l) Ex. i. 22. And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Every son that is born ye shall

cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

Job xxi. 10. Their bull gendereth, and faileth not; their cow calveth, and casteth not her calf.

cxliv. 13. That our garners may be full, affording all manner of store; that our sheep may bring forth thousands and ten thousands in our streets.

(m) Gen. xxv. 8. Then Abraham gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full of years: and was gathered to his people.

Job v. 26. Thou shalt come to thy grave in a full age, like as a shock of corn cometh in his season.

xlii. 17. So Job died, being old and full of days.

27 I will send (n) my fear before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come; and I will make all thine enemies turn their backs unto thee.

(n) Gen. xxxv. 5. And they journeyed: and the terror of God was upon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Jacob.

1 Sam. xiv. 15. And there was trembling in the host, in the field, and among all the people; the garrison, and the spoilers, they also trembled; and the earth quaked: so it was a very great trembling.

28 And I will send (o) hornets before thee, which shall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite, from before thee.

(o) Deut. vii. 20. Moreover, the Lord thy God will send the hornet among them, until they that are left, and hide themselves from thee, be destroyed.

Josh. xxiv. 12. And I sent the hornet before you, which drove them out before you, even the two kings of the Amorites; but not with thy sword, nor with thy bow.

29 I will not drive them out from before thee in one year; lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee.

30 By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, until thou be increased, and inherit the land.

31 And I will set thy bounds from the Red sea even unto the sea of the Philistines, and from the desert unto the river: for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand; and thou shalt drive them out before thee.

32 Thou shalt make no covenant (p) with them, nor with their gods.

(p) Ex. xxxiv. 12. Take heed to thyself, lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the midst of thee.

15. Lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring af-

ter their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and one call thee, and thou eat of his sacrifice.

Deut. vii. 2. And when the Lord thy God shall deliver them before thee, thou shalt smite them, and utterly destroy them; thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them.

33 They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me: for if thou serve their gods, it will surely be (q) a snare unto thee.

(q) Deut. vii. 16. And thou shalt consume all the people which the Lord thy God shall deliver thee; thine eye shall have no pity upon them: neither shalt thou serve their gods; for that will be a snare unto thee.

25. The graven images of their gods shall ye burn with fire; thou shalt not desire the silver or gold that is on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it is an abomination to the Lord thy God.

xii. 30. Take heed to thyself, that thou be not snared by following them, after that they be destroyed from before thee; and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serve their gods? even so will I do likewise.

Ps. cvi. 34. They did not destroy the nations, concerning whom the Lord commanded them:

35. But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works.

Prov. xiii. 14. The law of the wise is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

17. A wicked messenger falleth into mischief: but a faithful ambassador is health.

2 Tim. ii. 26. And that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

CHAPTER XXIV.

AND he said unto Moses, Come up unto the Lord, (a) thou, and Aaron, (b) Nadab, and Abihu, and (c) seventy of the elders of Israel; and worship (d) ye afar off.

(a) Ex. xix. 9. And the Lord said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and believe thee for ever. And Moses told the words of the people unto the Lord.

xx. 19. And they said unto Moses, Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die.

(b) Ex. xxviii. 1. And take thou unto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office, even Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar, Aaron's sons.

Lev. x. 1. And Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, took either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the Lord, which he commanded them not.

2. And there went out fire from the Lord, and devoured them; and they died before the Lord.

(c) Num. xi. 16. And the Lord said unto Moses, Gather unto me seventy men of the elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the elders of the people, and officers over them; and bring them unto the tabernacle of the congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17. And I will come down, and talk with thee there: and I will take of the spirit which is upon thee, and will put it upon them; and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear it not thyself alone.

(d) Heb. x. 19. Having, therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus.

xii. 18. For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest.

2 And Moses (e) alone shall come near the Lord; but they shall not come nigh, neither shall the people go up with him.

(e) Ex. xx. 21. And the people stood afar off: and Moses drew near unto the thick darkness where God was.

3 And Moses came, and told the people all the words of the Lord, and all the judgments: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, All the words which the Lord hath said (f) will we do.

(f) Ex. xix. 8. And all the people answered together, and said, All that the Lord hath spoken we will do. And Moses returned the words of the people unto the Lord.

4 And Moses (g) wrote all the words of the Lord, and rose up early in the morning, and builded (h) an altar under the hill, and twelve (i) pillars, according to the (k) twelve tribes of Israel.

(g) Heb. ix. 19. For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, with water, and scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book, and all the people.

(h) Gen. xxxi. 45. And Jacob took a stone, and set it up for a pillar.

(i) Gen. xxviii. 18. And Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put for his pillows, and set it up for a pillar, and poured oil upon the top of it.

22. And this stone, which I have set for a pillar, shall be God's house: and of all that thou shalt give me, I will surely give the tenth unto thee.

(k) Luke xxii. 30. That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

5 And he sent (l) young men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed (m) peace-offerings of (n) oxen unto the Lord.

(l) Ex. xxxiii. 11. And the Lord spake unto Moses, face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp; but his servant, Joshua, the son of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the tabernacle.

(m) Heb. xiii. 15. By him, therefore, let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, giving thanks to his name.

(n) Heb. ix. 19. For when Moses had spoken

every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, with water, and scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book and all the people.

6 And Moses took half of the blood, and put it in basins; and half of the blood he sprinkled (o) on the altar.

(o) *Ex. xxix. 16.* And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle it round about upon the altar.

7 And he took the book of the covenant, and read it in the audience of the people: and they said, All that the LORD hath said will we do, and be obedient.

8 And Moses took the blood, and sprinkled it (p) on the people, and said, (q) Behold the blood of the covenant, which the LORD hath made with you, concerning all these words.

(p) *Heb. ix. 18.* Whereupon neither the first testament was dedicated without blood.

(q) *Zech. ix. 11.* As for thee also, by the blood of thy covenant I have sent forth thy prisoners out of the pit wherein is no water.

Matt. xxvi. 28. For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

Mark xiv. 24. And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many.

Luke xxii. 20. Likewise also, the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

Heb. ix. 20. Saying, This is the blood of the testament which God hath enjoined unto you.

9 Then went up Moses, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel;

10 And they (r) saw the God of Israel: and there was under his feet as it were a paved work of a (s) sapphire stone, and as it were the (t) body of heaven in his clearness.

(r) *John i. 18.* No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.

1 *Tim. vi. 16.* Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen.

1 *John iv. 12.* No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

(s) *Eccl. i. 26.* And above the firmament that was over their heads was the likeness of a throne, as the appearance of a sapphire-stone: and upon the likeness of the throne was the likeness as of the appearance of a man above upon it.

(t) *Matt. xvii. 2.* And was transfigured before them; and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

11 And upon the (u) nobles of the children of Israel he (x) laid

not his hand: also they saw God, and (y) did eat and drink.

(u) *Luke xxii. 30.* That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

(x) *Ex. xix. 21.* And the LORD said unto Moses, Go down, charge the people, lest they break through unto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish.

Neh. xiii. 21. Then I testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye about the wall? if ye do so again I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no more on the sabbath.

cxviii. 7. Though I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me; thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall save me.

(y) *Ex. xviii. 12.* And Jethro, Moses's father-in-law, took a burnt-offering and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the elders of Israel, to eat bread with Moses's father-in-law before God.

12 And the LORD said unto Moses, Come up to me into the mount, and be there: and I will give thee (z) tables of stone, and a law, and commandments which I have written; that thou mayest teach them.

(z) *Ps. cxlvii. 19.* He sheweth his word unto Jacob, his statutes and his judgments unto Israel.

20. He hath not dealt so with any nation: as for his judgments, they have not known them. Praise ye the LORD.

Jer. xxxi. 33. But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

Rom. ix. 4. Who are Israelites; to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises.

2 *Cor. iii. 3.* Forasmuch as ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ, ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart.

13 And Moses rose up, and his minister Joshua; and Moses went up into the mount of God.

14 And he said unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us, until we come again unto you: and, behold, Aaron and Hur are with you; if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto them.

15 And Moses went up into the mount, and (a) a cloud covered the mount.

(a) *Ex. xix. 9.* And the LORD said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and believe thee for ever. And Moses told the words of the people unto the LORD.

Matt. xvii. 5. While he yet spake, behold, a

bright cloud overshadowed them: and, behold, a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode upon Mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six days: and the seventh day he called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of the LORD was like devouring fire on the top of the mount in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount; and Moses was in the mount (b) forty days and forty nights.

(b) 1 *Kings xix. 8.* And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat forty days and forty nights, unto Horeb the mount of God.

Matt. iv. 2. And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungered.

Mark i. 13. And he was there in the wilderness forty days tempted of Satan; and was with the wild beasts: and the angels ministered unto him.

Luke iv. 2. Being forty days tempted of the devil. And in those days he did eat nothing; and when they were ended, he afterward hungered.

CHAPTER XXV.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring me an offering: of every man that giveth it (a) willingly with his heart ye shall take my offering.

(a) *Ex. xxxv. 21.* And they came, every one whose heart stirred him up, and every one whom his spirit made willing, and they brought the LORD's offering to the work of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his service, and for the holy garments.

2 *Cor. viii. 12.* For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

3 And this is the offering which ye shall take of them; (b) gold, and silver, and brass,

(b) *Is. lx. 17.* For brass I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brass, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactors righteousness.

4 And (c) blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine (d) linen, and goats' hair,

(c) *Heb. ix. 19.* For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, with water, and scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book and all the people.

(d) *Rev. xix. 8.* And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white; for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

5 And rams' skins dyed red, and badgers' skins, and shittim-wood,

6 Oil for the (e) light, spices for anointing oil, and for sweet incense,

(e) *Ex. xxvii. 20.* And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring the pure oil-olive beaten for the light, to cause the lamp to burn always.

7 Onyx-stones, and stones to be set in the (f) ephod, and in the breast-plate.

(f) *Ex. xxviii. 4.* And these are the garments which they shall make; a breast-plate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coat, a mitre, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sons, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

8 And let them make me (g) a sanctuary; that I may (h) dwell among them.

(g) *2 Cor. vi. 16.* And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

(h) *Ps. cxxxix. 7.* Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

John xiv. 23. Jesus answered, and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words; and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

9 According to all that I show thee, (i) after the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make it.

(i) *1 Cor. xiii. 23.* To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them.

10 And they shall make (k) an ark of shittim-wood: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

(k) *Ex. xxvi. 35.* And thou shalt hang up the vail under the tables, that thou mayest bring in thither within the vail the ark of the testimony: and the vail shall divide unto you between the holy place and the most holy.

Al. 18. And Moses reared up the tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared up his pillars.

21. And he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and set up the vail of the covering, and covered the ark of the testimony; as the Lord commanded Moses.

Jer. iii. 16. And it shall come to pass, when ye be multiplied and increased in the land in those days, saith the Lord, they shall say no more, The ark of the covenant of the Lord: neither shall it

come to mind: neither shall they remember it; neither shall they visit it; neither shall that be done any more.

Heb. ix. 1. Then verily the first covenant had also ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary.

Rev. xi. 19. And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

xxi. 2. And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

11 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold: within and without shalt thou overlay it, and shalt make upon it a crown of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast four rings of gold for it, and put them in the four corners thereof; and two rings shall be in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staves into the rings by the sides of the ark, that the ark may be (l) borne with them.

(l) *Num. vii. 9.* But unto the sons of Kohath he gave none: because the service of the sanctuary belonging unto them was that they should bear upon their shoulders.

2 Chr. xxxv. 3. And said unto the Levites that taught all Israel, which were holy unto the Lord, Put the holy ark in the house which Solomon, the son of David, king of Israel, did build; it shall not be a burden upon your shoulders: serve now the Lord your God, and his people Israel.

15 The staves shall be in the rings of the ark; they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the ark the (m) testimony, which I shall give thee.

(m) *Ex. xxv. 21.* And thou shalt put the mercy-seat above upon the ark; and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee.

Deut. xxxi. 26. Take this book of the law, and put it in the side of the ark of the covenant of the Lord your God, that it may be there for a witness against thee.

2 Kings xi. 12. And he brought forth the king's son, and put the crown upon him, and gave him the testimony; and they made him king, and anointed him; and they clasped their hands, and said, God save the king.

Acts vii. 44. Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses, that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen.

1 Cor. ii. 1. And I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech, or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God.

2 Tim. i. 8. Be not thou, therefore, ashamed of

the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God.

17 ¶ And thou shalt make (n) a mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

(n) *Rom. iii. 25.* Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God.

Heb. ix. 5. And over it the cherubims of glory shadowing the mercy-seat; of which we cannot now speak particularly.

1 John ii. 2. And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world.

18 And thou shalt make two cherubims of gold, of beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy-seat.

19 And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end; even of the mercy-seat shall ye make the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

20 And the cherubims shall stretch forth their wings on high, (o) covering the mercy-seat with their wings, and their faces shall look one to another; toward the mercy-seat shall the faces of the cherubims be.

(o) *Ex. xxxiii. 22.* And it shall come to pass, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a cleft of the rock; and I will cover thee with my hand while I pass by.

Ps. xix. 1. The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handy work.

4. Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world. In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun.

xcix. 1. The Lord reigneth; let the people tremble: he sitteth between the cherubims; let the earth be moved.

Rom. iii. 25. Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God.

Heb. ix. 5. And over it the cherubims of glory shadowing the mercy-seat; of which we cannot now speak particularly.

21 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat above upon the ark; and in the ark thou shalt put the (p) testimony, that I shall give thee.

(p) *Ex. xxxviii. 21.* This is the sum of the tabernacle, even of the tabernacle of testimony; as it was counted, according to the commandment of Moses, for the service of the Levites, by the hand of Ithamar, son to Aaron the priest.

1 Kings viii. 9. There was nothing in the ark save the two tables of stone, which Moses put

there at Horeb, when the Lord made a covenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

Acts vii. 44. Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses, that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen.

2 Tim. i. 8. Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God.

22 And there I will (q) meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy-seat, from between the two cherubims which *are* upon the ark of the testimony, of all *things* which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

(q) *Ex. xx. 6.* And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

Judg. xx. 27. And the children of Israel enquired of the Lord, for the ark of the covenant of God was there in those days.

1 Sam. iv. 4. So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the Lord of hosts, which dwelleth between the cherubims: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were there with the ark of the covenant of God.

2 Kings xix. 15. And Hezekiah prayed before the Lord, and said, O Lord God of Israel, which dwellest between the cherubims, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; thou hast made heaven and earth.

Ps. lxxx. 1. Give ear, O Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a flock; thou that dwellest between the cherubims, shine forth.

23 ¶ Thou shalt also make a table of shittim-wood: two cubits *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

24 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make unto it a border of a hand-breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that *are* on the four feet thereof.

27 Over against the border shall the rings be for places of the staves to bear the table.

28 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be borne with them.

29 And thou shalt make the (r) dishes thereof, and (s) spoons thereof, and (t) covers thereof, and bowls thereof, to cover withal: of (u) pure gold shalt thou make them.

(r) *Lev. xxiv. 5.* And thou shalt take fine flour, and bake twelve cakes thereof: two tenth deals shall be in one cake.

Num. vii. 13. And his offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them were full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering.

(s) *Lev. xxiv. 7.* And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon each row, that it may be on the bread for a memorial, even an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

Num. vii. 14. One spoon of ten shekels of gold, full of incense.

(t) *Num. iv. 7.* And upon the table of shew-bread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoons, and the bowls, and covers to cover withal: and the continual bread shall be thereon.

Jer. lii. 18. The caldrons also, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the bowls, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away.

19. And the basins, and the fire-pans, and the bowls, and the caldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoons, and the cups; that which was of gold in gold, and that which was of silver in silver, took the captain of the guard away.

(u) *Lev. xxiv. 6.* And thou shalt set them in two rows, six on a row, upon the pure table before the Lord.

30 And thou shalt set upon the table shew-bread before me always.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make (x) a candlestick (y) of pure gold; of beaten work shall the candlestick be made: his shaft and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his (z) flowers, shall be of the same.

(x) *Ex. xxxv. 14.* The candlestick also for the light, and his furniture, and his lamps, with the oil for the light.

(y) *Lev. xxiv. 4.* He shall order the lamps upon the pure candlestick before the Lord continually.

(z) *Ps. cxix. 105.* Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path.

Prov. vi. 23. For the commandment is a lamp; and the law is light; and reproofs of instruction are the way of life.

32 And six branches shall come out of the sides of it; three branches of the candlestick out of the one side, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side:

33 Three bowls made (a) like unto almonds, with a knop and a flower in one branch; and three bowls made like almonds in the

other branch, with a knop and a flower; so in the six branches that come out of the candlestick.

(a) *Num. xvii. 8.* And it came to pass, that, on the morrow, Moses went into the tabernacle of witness; and, behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Levi was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossoms, and yielded almonds.

Jer. i. 11. Moreover, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Jeremiah, what seest thou? And I said, I see a rod of an almond-tree.

34 And in the candlestick *shall be* four bowls made like unto almonds, with their knops and their flowers.

35 And *there shall be* a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches that proceed out of the candlestick.

36 Their knops and their branches shall be of the same; all of it *shall be* one beaten work of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the (b) seven lamps thereof; and they shall light the lamps thereof, that they may give (c) light over against it.

(b) *Rev. i. 12.* And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And, being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks;

13. And in the midst of the seven candlesticks, one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

20. The mystery of the seven stars, which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches; and the seven candlesticks, which thou sawest, are the seven churches.

ii. 1. Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks.

(c) *Ex. xxvii. 20.* And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oil-olive beaten for the light, to cause the lamp to burn always.

xxx. 8. And when Aaron lighteth the lamps at even, he shall burn incense upon it: a perpetual incense before the Lord throughout your generations.

2 Chr. xiii. 11. And they burn unto the Lord, every morning and every evening, burnt-sacrifices and sweet incense: the shew-bread also set they in order upon the pure table; and the candlestick of gold, with the lamps thereof, to burn every evening: for we keep the charge of the Lord our God; but ye have forsaken him.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuff-dishes thereof, *shall be* of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure gold

shall he make it, with all these vessels.

40 And (d) look that thou make them after their (e) pattern, which was shewed thee in the mount.

(d) *Heb. viii. 5.* Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God, when he was about to make the tabernacle: for, See (saith he) that thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount.

(e) *Ex. xxvi. 30.* And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle, according to the fashion thereof, which was shewed thee in the mount.

CHAPTER XXVI.

MOREOVER, thou shalt make the (a) tabernacle with ten curtains of fine (b) twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with (c) cherubims of cunning work shalt thou make them.

(a) *Ex. xl. 17.* And it came to pass in the first month in the second year, on the first day of the month, that the tabernacle was reared up.

18. And Moses reared up the tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared up his pillars.

19 And he spread abroad the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it; as the Lord commanded Moses.

Lev. xvi. 2. And the Lord said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he come not at all times into the holy place within the vail before the mercy-seat, which is upon the ark, that he die not: for I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy-seat.

John i. 14. And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt [as in a tabernacle] among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

1 Cor. iii. 9. Ye are God's building.

Heb. viii. 2. A minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

ix. 21. For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us.

(b) *Ex. xxvi. 3.* The five curtains shall be coupled together one to another; and other five curtains shall be coupled one to another.

(c) *Ex. xxviii. 28.* And they shall bind the breast-plate by the rings thereof unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it may be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breast-plate be not loosed from the ephod.

2 The length of one curtain shall be eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and every one of the curtains shall have one measure.

3 The five curtains shall be coupled together one to another; and other five curtains shall be coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loops

of blue upon the edge of the one curtain, from the selvedge in the coupling; and likewise shalt thou make in the uttermost edge of another curtain, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fifty loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that is in the coupling of the second, that the loops may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtains together with the taches; and it shall be (d) one tabernacle.

(d) *Eph. ii. 22.* In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

iv. 16. From whom the whole body fitly joined together, and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body, unto the edifying of itself in love.

Heb. ix. 2. For there was a tabernacle made; the first, wherein was the candlestick, and the table, and the shew-bread; which is called The Sanctuary.

3. And after the second vail the tabernacle, which is called The Holiest of all.

7 And thou shalt make curtains of goats' hair, to be a covering upon the tabernacle: (e) eleven curtains shalt thou make.

(e) *Ex. xxxv. 26.* And all the women, whose hearts stirred them up in wisdom, spun goats' hair.

8 The length of one curtain shall be thirty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and the eleven curtains shall be all of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves, and shalt double the sixth curtain in the fore-front of the tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain that is outmost in the coupling, and fifty loops in the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fifty taches of brass, and put the taches into the loops, and couple the tent together, that it may be one.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the

tent, the half-curtain that remaineth, shall hang over the back side of the tabernacle.

13 And a cubit on the one side, and a cubit on the other side, of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle on this side and on that side, to cover it.

14 And thou shalt make (f) a covering for the tent of rams' skins dyed red, and a covering above of badgers' skins.

(f) *Ex. xxxvi. 19.* And he made a covering for the tent of rams' skins dyed red, and a covering of badgers' skins above that.

Num. iv. 5. And when the camp setteth forward, Aaron shall come, and his sons, and they shall take down the covering-vail, and cover the ark of testimony with it.

Ps. xxxvii. 5. For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me; he shall set me up upon a rock.

xxxii. 20. Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man; thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.

Is. iv. 6. And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the day-time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm and from rain.

Rev. xxi. 3. And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.

15 And thou shalt make (g) boards for the tabernacle of shittim-wood standing up.

(g) *Eph. ii. 21.* In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord:

22. In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

1 *Tim. iii. 15.* But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth.

16 Ten cubits shall be the length of a board, and a cubit and a half shall be the breadth of one board.

17 Two tenons shall there be in one board, set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards on the south side southward.

19 And thou shalt make forty

(h) sockets of silver under the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

(h) *Ex. xxxviii. 27.* And of the hundred talents of silver were cast the sockets of the sanctuary, and the sockets of the vail; an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

20 And for the second side of the tabernacle on the north side *there shall be twenty boards.*

21 And their forty sockets of silver: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

22 And for the sides of the tabernacle westward thou shalt make six boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

24 And they shall be (i) coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together above the head of it unto one ring: thus shall it be for them both; they shall be for the two corners.

(i) *Ex. xxxvi. 29.* And they were coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

Ps. cxxxiii. 1. Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity!

2. It is like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, even Aaron's beard; that went down to the skirts of his garments;

3. As the dew of Hermon, and as the dew that descended upon the mountains of Zion: for there the Lord commanded the blessing, even life for evermore.

1 *Cor. i. 10.* Now, I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you; but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind, and in the same judgment.

25 And they shall be eight boards, and their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

26 And thou shalt make (k) bars of shittim-wood; five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

(k) *Ex. xxxv. 24.* And every man, with whom was found shittim-wood for any work of the service, brought it.

27 And five bars for the boards

of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the side of the tabernacle for the two sides westward.

28 And the middle bar in the midst of the boards shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the bars: and thou shalt overlay the bars with gold.

30 And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle according to the fashion thereof which was shewed thee in the mount.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make (l) a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, of cunning work: with (m) cherubims shall it be made.

(l) *Lev. iv. 6.* And the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seven times before the Lord, before the vail of the sanctuary.

2 *Chr. iii. 14.* And he made the vail of blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linen; and wrought cherubims thereon.

Matt. xxvii. 51. And, behold, the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent.

Heb. ix. 2. For there was a tabernacle made; the first, wherein was the candlestick, and the table, and the shew-bread; which is called The Sanctuary.

(m) *Gen. iii. 24.* So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

Ex. xxv. 18. And thou shalt make two cherubims of gold, of beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy-seat.

2 *Chr. iii. 10.* And in the most holy house he made two cherubims of image-work, and overlaid them with gold.

11. And the wings of the cherubims were twenty cubits long: one wing of the one cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house; and the other wing was likewise five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub.

12. And one wing of the other cherub was five cubits: reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was five cubits also, joining to the wing of the other cherub.

13. The wings of these cherubims spread themselves forth twenty cubits: and they stood on their feet, and their faces were inward.

32 And thou shalt hang it upon four pillars of shittim-wood overlaid with gold: their hooks shall be of gold, upon the four sockets of silver.

33 And thou shalt hang up the vail under the taches, that thou

mayest bring in thither within the vail the ark of the (n) testimony: and the vail shall (o) divide unto you between the holy place and the most holy.

(n) *Ex. xxv. 16.* And thou shalt put into the ark the testimony which I shall give thee.

(o) *Heb. ix. 8.* The Holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was not yet manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing.

19. For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, with water, and scarlet wool, and hyssop; and sprinkled both the book, and all the people,

20. Saying, This is the blood of the testament which God hath enjoined unto you.

Dan. ix. 24. Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision, and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy.

34 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat upon the ark of the testimony, in the most holy place.

35 And thou shalt set the table (p) without the vail, and the candlestick over against the table on the side of the tabernacle toward the (q) south: and thou shalt put the table on the north side.

(p) *Heb. ix. 8.* The Holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:

9. Which was a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience.

(q) *Ps. lxxxix. 12.* The north and the south thou hast created them: Tabor and Hermon shall rejoice in thy name.

36 And thou shalt make a (r) hanging for the door of the tent, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with (s) needle-work.

(r) *Ex. xl. 28.* And he set up the hanging at the door of the tabernacle.

(s) *Ex. xvi. 10.* I clothed thee also with bordered work, and shod thee with badger's skin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I covered thee with silk.

37 And thou shalt make for the hanging five pillars of shittim-wood, and (t) overlay them with gold, and their hooks shall be of gold: and thou shalt cast five sockets of brass for them.

(t) *Ex. xxxvi. 38.* And the five pillars of it, with their hooks: and he overlaid their chapiters and their fillets with gold; but their five sockets were of brass.

CHAPTER XXVII.

AND thou shalt make an (a) altar of shittim-wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad: the altar shall be (b) four-square; and the height thereof shall be three cubits.

(a) *Heb. xiii. 10.* We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat which serve the tabernacle.

(b) *Ez. xlviii. 20.* All the oblation shall be five and twenty thousand by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation four-square, with the possession of the city.

Rer. xxi. 16. And the city lieth four-square, and the length is as large as the breadth. And he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it, are equal.

2 And thou shalt make the (c) horns of it upon the four corners thereof: his horns shall be of the same: and thou shalt overlay it with (d) brass.

(c) *Ez. xliii. 16.* And the altar shall be twelve cubits long, twelve broad, square in the four squares thereof.

(d) *Job vi. 12.* Is my strength the strength of stones? or is my flesh of brass?

Zech. vi. 1. And I turned, and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came four chariots out from between two mountains; and the mountains were mountains of brass.

3 And thou shalt make his pans to receive his ashes, and his (e) shovels, and his basins, and his (f) flesh-hooks, and his (g) fire-pans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brass.

(e) *1 Kings vii. 40.* And Hiram made the lavers, and the shovels, and the basins. So Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he made king Solomon for the house of the Lord.

(f) *1 Sam. ii. 13.* And the priest's custom with the people was, that when any man offered sacrifice, the priest's servant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hook of three teeth in his hand.

(g) *Lev. x. 1.* And Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, took either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the Lord, which he commanded them not.

xvi. 12. And he shall take a censer full of burning coals of fire from off the altar before the Lord, and his hands full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring it within the vail.

4 And thou shalt make for it a grate of net-work of brass; and upon the net shalt thou make four brazen rings in the four corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it under (h) the compass of the altar beneath, that the net may be even to the midst of the altar.

(h) *Ex. xxxviii. 4.* And he made for the altar a brazen grate of net-work under the compass thereof, beneath unto the midst of it.

6 And thou shalt make staves for the altar, staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with brass.

7 And the staves shall be put into the rings, and the staves shall be upon the two sides of the altar, to bear it.

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: as it was shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make it.

9 ¶ And thou shalt make the (i) court of the tabernacle: for the south side southward there shall be hangings for the court of fine twined linen of a hundred cubits long, for one side.

(i) *Ps. c. 4.* Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him, and bless his name.

10 And the twenty (k) pillars thereof and their twenty sockets shall be of brass: the hooks of the pillars and their fillets shall be of silver.

(k) *Jer. i. 18.* For, behold, I have made thee this day a defenced city, and an iron pillar, and brazen walls against the whole land, against the kings of Judah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

11 And likewise for the north side in length there shall be hangings of a hundred cubits long, and his twenty pillars and their twenty sockets of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver.

12 And for the breadth of the court on the west side shall be hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the court on the east side eastward shall be fifty cubits.

14 The (l) hangings of one side of the gate shall be fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

(l) *Ex. xxvi. 36.* And thou shalt make an hanging for the door of the tent, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work.

15 And on the other side shall

be hangings, fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 And for the gate of the court shall be a hanging of twenty cubits, of (m) blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work: and their pillars shall be four, and their sockets four.

(m) *John x. 9.* I am the door; by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.

Rom. v. 1. Therefore, being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:

2. By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

17 All the pillars round about the court shall be filleted with silver: their hooks shall be of silver, and their sockets of brass.

18 The length of the court shall be a hundred cubits, and the breadth fifty every where, and the height five cubits of fine twined linen, and their sockets of brass.

19 All the vessels of the tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pins of the court, shall be of brass.

20 And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring the pure (n) oil-olive (o) beaten for the light, to cause the lamp to burn (p) always.

(n) *Judg. ix. 8.* The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king over them; and they said unto the olive-tree, Reign thou over us.

9. But the olive-tree said unto them, Should I leave my fatness, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

Ps. lxxviii. 8. But I am like a green olive-tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for ever and ever.

Rer. xi. 4. These are the two olive-trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.

(o) *Ex. xxix. 40.* And with the one lamb a tenth deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil; and the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering.

(p) *Ex. xxx. 8.* And when Aaron lighteth the lamps at even, he shall burn incense upon it; a perpetual incense before the Lord throughout your generations.

21 In the tabernacle of the congregation without the vail, which is before the testimony, Aaron and his sons shall (q) order

it from evening to morning before the LORD: *it shall be a statute for ever unto their generations on the behalf of the children of Israel.*

(*q*) *Deut.* xxxiii. 10. They shall teach Jacob thy judgments, and Israel thy law: they shall put incense before thee, and whole burnt-sacrifice upon thine altar.

1 *Sam.* iii. 3. And ere the lamp of God went out in the temple of the LORD, where the ark of God was, and Samuel was laid down to sleep.

2 *Chr.* xiii. 11. And they burn unto the LORD every morning and every evening burnt-sacrifices and sweet incense: the shew-bread also set they in order upon the pure table; and the candlestick of gold with the lamps thereof, to burn every evening: for we keep the charge of the LORD our God: but ye have forsaken him.

Matt. iv. 16. The people which sat in darkness saw great light: and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up.

John v. 35. He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light.

2 *Cor.* iv. 6. For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

Eph. iii. 8. Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ;

9. And to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ.

2 *Pet.* i. 19. We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day-star arise in your hearts.

Rev. i. 13. And in the midst of the seven candlesticks, one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

ii. 1. Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

AND (*a*) take thou unto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him, from (*b*) among the children of Israel, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office, *even* Aaron, (*c*) Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aaron's sons.

(*a*) *Lev.* viii. 2. Take Aaron and his sons with him, and the garments, and the anointing oil, and a bullock for the sin-offering, and two rams, and a basket of unleavened bread.

Num. xvi. 9. Seemeth it but a small thing unto you, that the God of Israel hath separated you from the congregation of Israel, to bring you near to himself to do the service of the tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the congregation to minister unto them?

10. And he hath brought thee near to him, and all thy brethren the sons of Levi with thee: and seek ye the priesthood also?

xvii. 2. Speak unto the children of Israel, and

take of every one of them a rod according to the house of their fathers, of all their princes according to the house of their fathers, twelve rods: write thou every man's name upon his rod.

3. And thou shalt write Aaron's name upon the rod of Levi: for one rod shall be for the head of the house of their fathers.

4. And thou shalt lay them up in the tabernacle of the congregation, before the testimony, where I will meet with you.

5. And it shall come to pass, that the man's rod, whom I shall choose, shall blossom: and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of Israel, whereby they murmur against you.

6. And Moses spake unto the children of Israel; and every one of their princes gave him a rod apiece, for each prince one, according to their fathers' houses, even twelve rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

7. And Moses laid up the rods before the LORD in the tabernacle of witness.

8. And it came to pass, that, on the morrow, Moses went into the tabernacle of witness; and, behold, the rod of Aaron, for the house of Levi, was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossoms, and yielded almonds.

9. And Moses brought out all the rods from before the LORD, unto all the children of Israel: and they looked, and took every man his rod.

Heb. v. 1. For every high priest taken from among men, is ordained for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins;

2. Who can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way: for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity.

3. And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins.

4. And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron.

5. So also Christ glorified not himself to be made an high priest; but he that said unto him, Thou art my son, to-day have I begotten thee.

(*b*) *Ex.* xxviii. 41. And thou shalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him: and shalt anoint them, and consecrate them, and sanctify them, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office.

xxix. 1. And this is the thing that thou shalt do unto them to hallow them, to minister unto me in the priest's office.

9. And thou shalt gird them with girdles, (Aaron and his sons,) and put the bonnets on them; and the priest's office shall be theirs for a perpetual statute: and thou shalt consecrate Aaron and his sons.

44. I will sanctify also both Aaron and his sons, to minister to me in the priest's office.

xxx. 30. And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sons, and consecrate them, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office.

Num. xviii. 7. Therefore thou and thy sons with thee shall keep your priest's office for every thing of the altar, and within the vail; and ye shall serve: I have given your priest's office unto you as a service of gift: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

Deut. x. 6. And the children of Israel took their journey from Beeroth of the children of Jaakan to Mosera: there Aaron died, and there he was buried; and Eleazar his son ministered in the priest's office in his stead.

1 *Chr.* vi. 10. And Johanan begat Azariah, (he it is that executed the priest's office in the temple that Solomon built in Jerusalem:)

2 *Chr.* xi. 14. For the Levites left their suburbs and their possession, and came to Judah and Jerusalem: for Jeroboam and his sons had cast them off from executing the priest's office.

Luke i. 8. And it came to pass, that while he executed the priest's office before God in the order of his course.

(*c*) *Ex.* vi. 23. And Aaron took him Elisheba, daughter of Amminadab, sister of Naashon, to wife; and she bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

xxiv. 1. And he said unto Moses, Come up unto the LORD, thou, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel; and worship ye afar off.

Num. iii. 4. And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wilderness Sinai; and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministered in the priest's office in the sight of Aaron their father.

xxvi. 61. And Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

1 *Chr.* xxiv. 1. Now these are the divisions of the sons of Aaron; The sons of Aaron; Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

2. But Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the priest's office.

3. And David distributed them, both Zadok of the sons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sons of Ithamar, according to their offices in their service.

4. And there were more chief men found of the sons of Eleazar than of the sons of Ithamar: and thus were they divided: among the sons of Eleazar there were sixteen chief men of the house of their fathers, and eight among the sons of Ithamar, according to the house of their fathers.

2 And thou shalt make (*d*) holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for (*e*) glory and for beauty.

(*d*) *Ex.* xxxi. 10. And the clothes of service, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office.

xxxix. 1. And of the blue, and purple, and scarlet, they made clothes of service, to do service in the holy place, and made the holy garments for Aaron: as the LORD commanded Moses.

xl. 13. And thou shalt put upon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him, and sanctify him; that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

Lev. viii. 7. And he put upon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the ephod, and bound it unto him, therewith.

8. And he put the breast-plate upon him: also he put in the breast-plate the Urim and the Thummim.

9. And he put the mitre upon his head; also upon the mitre, even upon his fore-front, did he put the golden plate, the holy crown; as the LORD commanded Moses.

30. And Moses took of the anointing oil, and of the blood which was upon the altar, and sprinkled it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon his sons' garments with him.

Num. xx. 26. And strip Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son: and Aaron shall be gathered unto his people, and shall die there.

27. And Moses did as the LORD commanded; and they went up into Mount Hor in the sight of all the congregation.

28. And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son; and Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came down from the mount.

Ps. cxxxii. 9. Let thy priests be clothed with righteousness; and let thy saints shout for joy.

16. I will also clothe her priests with salvation: and her saints shall shout aloud for joy.

Is. lxi. 3. To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called, Trees of righteousness, The planting of the Lord, that he might be glorified.

10. I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels.

Lxiv. 6. But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags; and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away.

Zech. iii. 3. Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the angel.

4. And he answered, and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

Rom. iii. 22. Even the righteousness of God, which is by faith of Jesus Christ, unto all, and upon all them that believe; for there is no difference.

xiii. 14. But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof.

Gal. iii. 27. For as many of you as have been baptised into Christ, have put on Christ.

Heb. vii. 26. For such an high priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens.

Rev. xix. 8. And to her was granted, that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white; for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

(e) *Ex. xxviii. 40.* And for Aaron's sons thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty.

Num. xxvii. 20. And thou shalt put some of thine honour upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Israel may be obedient.

21. And he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall ask counsel for him, after the judgment of Urim before the Lord; at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in, both he, and all the children of Israel with him, even all the congregation.

Job xl. 10. Deck thyself now with majesty and excellency; and array thyself with glory and beauty.

Ps. xc. 16. Let thy work appear unto thy servants, and thy glory unto their children.

17. And let the beauty of the Lord our God be upon us: and establish thou the work of our hands upon us; yea, the work of our hands establish thou it.

xvii. 6. Honour and majesty are before him; strength and beauty are in his sanctuary.

clix. 4. For the Lord taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautify the meek with salvation.

Is. iv. 2. In that day shall the branch of the Lord be beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the earth shall be excellent and comely for them that are escaped of Israel.

31. He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

3 And thou shalt speak unto all that are (f) wise-hearted, whom I have (g) filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they may make Aaron's garments to consecrate

him, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

(f) *Ex. xxxi. 3.* And I have filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship.

4. To devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass,

5. And in cutting of stones, to set them, and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanship.

6. And I, behold I, have given with him Aholiab the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan: and in the hearts of all that are wise-hearted I have put wisdom, that they may make all that I have commanded thee.

xxxv. 31. And he hath filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship;

32. And to devise curious works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass,

33. And in the cutting of stones, to set them, and in carving of wood, to make any manner of cunning work.

34. And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, both he, and Aholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan.

35. Them hath he filled with wisdom of heart, to work all manner of work, of the engraver, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, even of them that do any work, and of those that devise cunning work.

xxxvi. 1. Then wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise-hearted man, in whom the Lord put wisdom and understanding, to know how to work all manner of work for the service of the sanctuary, according to all that the Lord had commanded.

2. And Moses called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise-hearted man, in whose heart the Lord had put wisdom, even every one whose heart stirred him up to come unto the work to do it.

Is. xxviii. 24. Doth the ploughman plough all day to sow? doth he open and break the clods of his ground?

25. When he hath made plain the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in the principal wheat, and the appointed barley, and the rye, in their place?

26. For his God doth instruct him to discretion, and doth teach him.

(g) *Deut. xxxiv. 9.* And Joshua the son of Nun was full of the spirit of wisdom; for Moses had laid his hands upon him: and the children of Israel hearkened unto him, and did as the Lord commanded Moses.

Is. vi. 2. And the spirit of the Lord shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge, and of the fear of the Lord.

1 *Cor. xii. 7.* But the manifestation of the spirit is given to every man to profit withal.

8. For to one is given, by the Spirit, the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge, by the same Spirit;

9. To another faith, by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing, by the same Spirit;

10. To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another divers kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues:

11. But all these worketh that one and the self same Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.

Eph. i. 17. That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him.

4 And these are the garments which they shall make; (h) a breast-plate, and an (i) ephod, (k) and a robe, and (l) a brodered coat, a (m) mitre, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sons, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

(h) *Ex. xxxix. 8.* And he made the breast-plate of cunning work, like the work of the ephod; of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9. It was four-square; they made the breast-plate double: a span was the length thereof, and a span the breadth thereof, being doubled.

10. And they set in it four rows of stones; the first row was a sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this was the first row.

11. And the second row, an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond.

12. And the third row, a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst.

13. And the fourth row, a beryl, an onyx, and a jasper: they were enclosed in ouches of gold in their enclosings.

14. And the stones were according to the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a signet, every one with his name, according to the twelve tribes.

15. And they made upon the breast-plate chains at the ends, of wreathen work of pure gold.

16. And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings, and put the two rings in the two ends of the breast-plate.

17. And they put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breast-plate.

18. And the two ends of the two wreathen chains they fastened in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod, before it.

19. And they made two rings of gold, and put them on the two ends of the breast-plate, upon the border of it, which was on the side of the ephod inward.

20. And they made two other golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, toward the fore-part of it, over against the other coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

21. And they did bind the breast-plate by his rings unto the rings of the ephod, with a lace of blue, that it might be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breast-plate might not be loosed from the ephod; as the Lord commanded Moses.

Is. lix. 17. For he put on righteousness as a breast-plate, and an helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance for clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloak.

Eph. vi. 14. Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breast-plate of righteousness.

1 *Thess. v. 8.* But let us who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breast-plate of faith and love; and for an helmet, the hope of salvation.

Rev. ix. 17. And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breast-plates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone; and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions: and out of their mouths issued fire, and smoke, and brimstone.

(i) *Ex. xxviii. 6.* And they shall make the ephod of gold, of blue, and of purple, of scarlet, and fine twined linen, with cunning work.

7. It shall have the two shoulder-pieces thereof joined at the two edges thereof; and so it shall be joined together.

8. And the curious girdle of the ephod, which is upon it, shall be of the same, according to the work thereof; even of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9. And thou shalt take two onyx-stones, and grave on them the names of the children of Israel;

10. Six of their names on one stone, and the other six names of the rest on the other stone, according to their birth.

11. With the work of an engraver in stone, like the engravings of a signet, shalt thou engrave the two stones with the names of the children of Israel: thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold.

12. And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulders of the ephod, for stones of memorial unto the children of Israel: and Aaron shall bear their names before the Lord upon his two shoulders for a memorial.

13. And thou shalt make ouches of gold;

14. And two chains of pure gold at the ends: of wreathen work shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chains to the ouches.

xxxix. 2. And he made the ephod of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

22. And he made the robe of the ephod of woven work, all of blue.

Lev. viii. 7. And he put upon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the ephod, and bound it unto him therewith.

8. And he put the breast-plate upon him; also he put in the breast-plate the Urim and Thummim.

1 Sam. ii. 18. But Samuel ministered before the Lord, being a child, girded with a linen ephod.

(k) Ex. xxviii. 31. And thou shalt make the robe of the ephod all of blue.

32. And there shall be an hole in the top of it, in the midst thereof: it shall have a binding of woven work round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

33. And beneath, upon the hem of it, thou shalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, round about the hem thereof; and bells of gold between them round about:

34. A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the hem of the robe round about.

xxxix. 25. And they made bells of pure gold, and put the bells between the pomegranates, upon the hem of the robe, round about between the pomegranates;

26. A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate, round about the hem of the robe to minister in; as the Lord commanded Moses.

(l) Ex. xxviii. 39. And thou shalt embroider the coat of fine linen, and thou shalt make the mitre of fine linen, and thou shalt make the girdle of needle-work.

40. And for Aaron's sons thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty.

(m) Ex. xxxix. 28. And a mitre of fine linen, and goodly bonnets of fine linen, and linen breeches of fine twined linen.

Lev. viii. 9. And he put the mitre upon his head: also upon the mitre, even upon his forehead, did he put the golden plate, the holy crown; as the Lord commanded Moses.

Zech. iii. 5. And I said, Let them set a fair mitre upon his head. So they set a fair mitre

upon his head, and clothed him with garments. And the angel of the Lord stood by.

5 And they shall take (n) gold, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen.

(n) Ex. xxv. 3. And this is the offering which ye shall take of them; gold, and silver, and brass,

4. And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goat's hair.

xxxix. 2. And he made the ephod of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

3. And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut it into wires, to work it in the blue, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linen, with cunning work.

6 ¶ And they shall make the ephod of gold, of blue, and of purple, of scarlet, and fine twined (o) linen, with cunning work.

(o) Ex. xxvi. 1. Moreover, thou shalt make the tabernacle with ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubims of cunning work shalt thou make them.

7 It shall have the (p) two shoulder-pieces thereof joined at the two edges thereof; and so it shall be joined together.

(p) Ex. xxxix. 4. They made shoulder pieces for it, to couple it together: by the two edges was it coupled together.

8 And (q) the curious girdle of the ephod which is upon it, shall be of the same, according to the work thereof; even of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

(q) Ex. xxviii. 27. And two other rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, toward the forepart thereof, over against the other coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

28. And they shall bind the breast-plate by the rings thereof unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it may be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breast-plate be not loosed from the ephod.

xxix. 5. And thou shalt take the garments, and put upon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the breast-plate, and gird him with the curious girdle.

xxxix. 20. And they made two other golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, toward the forepart of it, over against the other coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

21. And they did bind the breast-plate by his rings unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it might be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breast-plate might not be loosed from the ephod; as the Lord commanded Moses.

Lev. viii. 7. And he put upon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the ephod, and bound it unto him therewith.

Is. xi. 5. And righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulness the girdle of his reins.

1 Pet. i. 13. Wherefore, gird up the loins of

your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ.

Rev. i. 13. And in the midst of the seven candlesticks, one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

9 And thou shalt take two (r) onyx-stones, and (s) grave on them the names of the children of Israel.

(r) Gen. ii. 12. And the gold of that land is good: there is bdellium and the onyx-stone.

Ex. xxviii. 20. And the fourth row, a beryl, and an onyx, and a jasper: they shall be set in gold in their enclosings.

xxxix. 13. And the fourth row, a beryl, an onyx, and a jasper: they were enclosed in ouches of gold in their enclosings.

Job. xxviii. 16. It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious onyx, or the sapphire.

Ex. xxviii. 13. Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone was thy covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created.

(s) Ex. xxviii. 36. And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and grave upon it, like the engravings of a signet, Holiness to the Lord.

xxxix. 6. And they wrought onyx stones enclosed in ouches of gold, graven as signets are graven, with the names of the children of Israel.

2 Chr. ii. 7. Send me now therefore a man cunning to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, and in iron, and in purple, and crimson, and blue, and that can skill to grave with the cunning men, that are with me in Judah and in Jerusalem, whom David my father did provide.

Cant. viii. 6. Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm: for love is strong as death; jealousy is cruel as the grave: the coals thereof are coals of fire, which hath a most vehement flame.

Is. xlix. 16. Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of my hands; thy walls are continually before me.

10 Six of their names on one stone, and the other six names on the rest on the other stone, (t) according to their birth.

(t) Gen. xliii. 33. And they sat before him, the first-born according to his birth-right, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marvelled one at another.

Ex. i. 1. Now these are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt; every man and his household came with Jacob.

11 With the work of an engraver in stone, like the (u) engravings of a signet, shalt thou engrave the two stones, with the names of the children of Israel: thou shalt make them to be set in (x) ouches of gold:

(u) Ex. xxviii. 21. And the stones shall be with the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a signet; every one with his name shall they be according to the twelve tribes.

Ser. xxii. 24. As I live, saith the Lord, though Coniah, the son of Jehoiakim, king of Judah, were the signet upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence.

Zech. iii. 9. For behold the stone that I have laid before Joshua; upon one stone shall be seven eyes: behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the Lord of hosts, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.

Eph. i. 13. In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also, after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise.

iv. 30. And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

2 Tim. ii. 19. Nevertheless, the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

Rev. vii. 2. And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God.

(c) Ex. xxxix. 6. And they wrought onyx stones enclosed in ouches of gold, graven as signets are graven, with the names of the children of Israel.

13. And the fourth row, a beryl, an onyx, and a jasper: they were enclosed in ouches of gold in their enclosings.

18. And the two ends of the two wreathen chains they fastened in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder pieces of the ephod, before it.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones upon *(y)* the shoulders of the ephod, for stones of memorial unto the children of Israel. And *(z)* Aaron shall bear their names before the LORD, upon his two shoulders for a *(a)* memorial.

(y) Is. ix. 6. For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

Zech. vi. 13. Even he shall build the temple of the Lord; and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne: and he shall be a priest upon his throne: and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.

(z) Ex. xxviii. 29. And Aaron shall bear the names of the children of Israel in the breast-plate of judgment upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy place, for a memorial before the LORD continually.

(a) Gen. ix. 12. And God said, This is the token of the covenant which I make between me and you, and every living creature that is with you, for perpetual generations.

Ex. xii. 14. And this day shall be unto you for a memorial; and ye shall keep it a feast to the LORD throughout your generations: ye shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.

xiii. 9. And it shall be for a sign unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memorial between thine eyes; that the LORD's law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

xxxix. 7. And he put them on the shoulders of the ephod, that they should be stones for a memorial to the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses.

Lev. xxiv. 7. And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon each row, that it may be on the

bread for a memorial, even an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

Num. xvi. 40. To be a memorial unto the children of Israel, that no stranger, which is not of the seed of Aaron, come near to offer incense before the LORD; that he be not as Korah, and as his company: as the LORD said to him by the hand of Moses.

xxxi. 54. And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the tabernacle of the congregation, for a memorial for the children of Israel before the LORD.

Josh. iv. 7. Then ye shall answer them, That the waters of Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD; when it passed over Jordan, the waters of Jordan were cut off: and these stones shall be for a memorial unto the children of Israel for ever.

Luke i. 54. He hath holpen his servant Israel, in remembrance of his mercy.

72. To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant.

Acts x. 4. And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.

13 And thou shalt make ouches of gold:

14 And two *(b)* chains of pure gold at the ends: of *(c)* wreathen work shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chains to the ouches.

(b) Ex. xxviii. 24. And thou shalt put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings which are on the ends of the breast-plate.

xxxix. 15. And they made upon the breast-plate chains at the ends, of wreathen work of pure gold.

(c) Ex. xxviii. 22. And thou shalt make upon the breast-plate chains at the ends of wreathen work of pure gold.

23. And thou shalt make upon the breast-plate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breast-plate.

24. And thou shalt put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings which are on the ends of the breast-plate.

25. And the other two ends of the two wreathen chains thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod before it.

xxxix. 17. And they put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breast-plate.

18. And the two ends of the two wreathen chains they fastened in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod, before it.

1 *Kings vii. 17.* And nets of chequer-work, and wreaths of chain-work, for the chapters which were upon the top of the pillars: seven for the one chapter, and seven for the other chapter.

2 *Kings xxv. 17.* The height of the one pillar was eighteen cubits, and the chapter upon it was brass: and the height of the chapter three cubits; and the wreathen work, and pomegranates upon the chapter round about, all of brass: and like unto these had the second pillar with wreathen work.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make *(d)* the breast-plate of judgment with cunning work, after the work of

the ephod thou shalt make it: of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linen shalt thou make it.

(d) Ex. xxxix. 8. And he made the breast-plate of cunning work, like the work of the ephod; of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

Lev. viii. 8. And he put the breast-plate upon him: also he put in the breast-plate the Urim and the Thummim.

16 Four-square it shall be, being doubled; a span shall be the length thereof, and a span shall be the breadth thereof.

17 And *(e)* thou shalt set in it settings of stones, even four rows of stones: the first row shall be *(f)* a sardius, *(g)* a topaz, and *(h)* a carbuncle: this shall be the first row.

(e) Ex. xxxix. 10. And they set in it four rows of stones: the first row was a sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this was the first row.

Mal. iii. 17. And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.

(f) Ex. xxviii. 13. Thou hast been in Eden, the garden of God; every precious stone was thy covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created.

Rev. xxi. 19. And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald;

20. The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst.

21. And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl; and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass.

(g) Job xxviii. 19. The topaz of Ethiopia shall not equal it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.

(h) Is. liv. 11. O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, and not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with fair colours, and lay thy foundations with sapphires.

12. And I will make thy windows of agates, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of precious stones.

18 And the second row shall be an *(i)* emerald, *(k)* a sapphire, and *(l)* a diamond.

(i) Ex. xxxix. 11. And the second row, an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond.

Ex. xxvii. 16. Syria was thy merchant by reason of the multitude of the wares of thy making: they occupied in thy fairs with emeralds, purple, and broidered work, and fine linen, and coral, and agate.

(k) Ex. xxiv. 10. And they saw the feet of Israel, and there was under his feet as it were

paved work of a sapphire-stone, and as it were the body of heaven in his clearness.

Job xxviii. 6. The stones of it are the place of sapphires; and it hath dust of gold.

16. It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious onyx, or the sapphire.

Cant. v. 14. His hands are as gold rings set with the beryl; his belly is as bright ivory overlaid with sapphires.

Ez. i. 26. And above the firmament that was over their heads was the likeness of a throne, as the appearance of a sapphire-stone; and upon the likeness of a throne was the likeness as the appearance of a man above upon it.

x. i. Then I looked, and, behold, in the firmament that was above the head of the cherubims, there appeared over them as it were a sapphire-stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a throne.

Rev. iv. 3. And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper, and a sardine-stone: and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.

(*I*) *Jer.* xvii. 1. The sin of Judah is written with a pen of iron, and with the point of a diamond: it is graven upon the table of their heart, and upon the horns of your altars.

19 And the third row, (*m*) a ligure, (*n*) an agate, and an amethyst.

(*m*) *Ex.* xxxix. 12. And the third row, a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst.

(*n*) *Is.* liv. 12. And I will make thy windows of agates, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

20 And the fourth row, (*o*) a beryl, and (*p*) an onyx, and (*q*) a jasper: they shall be set in gold in their enclosings.

(*o*) *Ez.* i. 16. The appearance of the wheels and their work was like unto the colour of a beryl.

Dan. x. 6. His body also was like the beryl.

(*p*) *Ex.* xxviii. 9. And thou shalt take two onyx-stones, and grave on them the names of the children of Israel.

(*q*) *Rev.* iv. 3. And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper, and a sardine-stone: and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.

xxi. 11. Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper-stone clear as crystal.

18. And the building of the wall of it was of jasper; and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glass.

21 And the stones shall be with the names of the children of Israel, (*r*) twelve, according to their names; like the engravings of a signet, every one with his name shall they be (*s*) according to the twelve tribes.

(*r*) *Gen.* xxxv. 22. Now the sons of Jacob were twelve.

(*s*) 1 *Kings* xviii. 31. And Elijah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, unto whom the word of the Lord came, saying, Israel shall be thy name.

Luke xxii. 30. That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

Jam. i. 1. James, a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

Rev. vii. 4. And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

xxi. 12. And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel.

22 And thou shalt make upon the breast-plate chains at the ends of wreathen work of pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make upon the breast-plate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breast-plate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings which are on the ends of the breast-plate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen chains thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod before it.

26 And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them upon the two ends of the breast-plate, in the border thereof, which is in the side of the ephod inward.

27 And two other rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, toward the fore-part thereof, over against the other coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

28 And they shall bind the breast-plate by the rings thereof unto the rings of the ephod with (*x*) a lace of blue, that it may be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breast-plate be not loosed from the ephod.

(*x*) *Ex.* xxxix. 30. And they made the plate of the holy crown of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, like to the engravings of a signet, Holiness to the Lord.

31. And they tied unto it a lace of blue, to fasten it on high upon the mitre; as the Lord commanded Moses.

Num. xv. 38. Speak unto the children of Israel, and bid them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of the borders a riband of blue.

29 And Aaron shall bear the names of the children of Israel in the breast-plate of judgment,

(*y*) upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy place, for (*z*) a memorial before the Lord continually.

(*y*) *Jer.* xxx. 21. Who is this that engaged his heart to approach unto me? saith the Lord.

Rom. x. 1. Brethren, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.

(*z*) *Cant.* viii. 6. Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm.

Is. xlix. 15. Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? Yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

16. Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of my hands; thy walls are continually before me.

30 And thou shalt put in the breast-plate of judgment (*a*) the Urim and the Thummim; and they shall be upon Aaron's heart, when he goeth in before the Lord: and Aaron shall (*b*) bear the judgment of the children of Israel (*c*) upon his heart, before the Lord continually.

(*a*) *Lev.* vii. 8. And he put the breast-plate upon him; also he put in the breast-plate the Urim and the Thummim.

Num. xxvii. 21. And he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall ask counsel for him, after the judgment of Urim before the Lord; at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in, both he, and all the children of Israel with him, even all the congregation.

Deut. xxxiii. 8. And of Levi said, Let thy Thummim and thy Urim be with thy holy one, whom thou didst prove at Massah, and with whom thou didst strive at the waters of Meribah.

1 *Sam.* xxviii. 6. And when Saul enquired of the Lord, the Lord answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by Urim, nor by prophets.

xxx. 7. And David said to Abiathar the priest, Ahimelech's son, I pray thee, bring me hither the ephod. And Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David.

8. And David enquired at the Lord, saying, Shall I pursue after this troop? shall I overtake them? And he answered him, Pursue: for thou shalt surely overtake them, and without fail recover all.

Ezra ii. 63. And the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with Urim and with Thummim.

Neh. vii. 65. And the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with Urim and Thummim.

(*b*) *Zech.* vi. 13. Even he shall build the temple of the Lord; and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne; and he shall be a priest upon his throne: and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.

(*c*) 2 *Cor.* vi. 11. O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.

vii. 3. I speak not this to condemn you; for I have said before, that ye are in our hearts to die and live with you.

Phil. i. 7. Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because I have you in my heart; inasmuch as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are partakers of my grace.

Heb. ii. 17. Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high-priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

iv. 15. For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin.

ix. 12. Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood, he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us.

24. For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make *(d)* the robe of the ephod all of blue.

(d) Ex. xxxix. 22. And he made the robe of the ephod of woven work, all of blue.

Lev. viii. 7. And he put upon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the ephod, and bound it unto him therewith.

32 And there shall be an hole in the top of it, in the midst thereof: it shall have a binding of woven work, round about the hole of it, *(e)* as it were the hole of an habergeon, *(f)* that it be not rent.

(e) Ex. xxxix. 23. And there was a hole in the midst of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it should not rend.

2 Chr. xxvi. 14. And Uzziah prepared for them throughout all the host, shields, and spears, and helmets, and habergeons, and bows, and slings to cast stones.

Neh. iv. 16. And it came to pass from that time forth, that the half of my servants wrought in the work, and the other half of them held both the spears, the shields, and the bows, and the habergeons; and the rulers were behind all the house of Judah.

Job xli. 26. The sword of him that layeth at him cannot hold; the spear, the dart, nor the habergeon.

(f) John xix. 23. Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also his coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout.

24. They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it whose it shall be.

33 And *beneath* *(g)* upon the hem of it, thou shalt make *(h)* pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, round about the hem thereof; and *(i)* bells of gold between them round about:

(g) Ex. xxxix. 24. And they made upon the hems of the robe pomegranates of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and twined linen.

25. And they made bells of pure gold, and put the bells between the pomegranates upon the hem of the robe, round about between the pomegranates;

26. A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate, round about the hem of the robe to minister in; as the Lord commanded Moses.

(h) 1 Kings vii. 18. And he made the pillars, and two rows round about upon the one network, to cover the chapters that were upon the top, with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapter.

2 Kings xxv. 17. The height of the one pillar was eighteen cubits, and the chapter upon it was brass: and the height of the chapter three cubits; and the wreathen work, and pomegranates upon the chapter round about, all of brass: and like unto these had the second pillar with wreathen work.

(i) Zech. xiv. 20. In that day shall there be upon the bells of the horses, HOLINESS UNTO THE LORD; and the pots in the Lord's house shall be like the bowls before the altar.

34 A *(k)* golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the hem of the robe round about.

(k) Ps. lxxxix. 15. Blessed is the people that know the joyful sound: they shall walk, O Lord, in the light of thy countenance.

Cant. iv. 3. Thy lips are like a thread of scarlet, and thy speech is comely: thy temples are like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

13. Thy plants are an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits; camphire, with spike-nard.

vi. 7. As a piece of pomegranate are thy temples within thy locks.

11. I went down into the garden of nuts to see the fruits of the valley, and to see whether the vines flourished, and the pomegranates budded.

viii. 2. I would lead thee, and bring thee into my mother's house, who would instruct me. I would cause thee to drink of spiced wine of the juice of my pomegranate.

35 And it shall be upon Aaron, to minister: and his sound shall be heard when he *(l)* goeth in unto the holy place before the LORD, and when he cometh out; that he die not.

(l) Lev. xvi. 2. And the Lord said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he come not at all times into the holy place within the vail, before the mercy-seat, which is upon the ark; that he die not: for I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy-seat.

Heb. ix. 12. Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us.

36 ¶ And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and grave upon it, like the engravings of a signet, *(m)* HOLINESS TO THE LORD.

(m) Ex. xxxix. 30. And they made the plate of the holy crown of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, like to the engravings of a signet, HOLINESS TO THE LORD.

Lev. viii. 9. And he put the mitre upon his head; also upon the mitre, even upon his forehead, did he put the golden plate, the holy crown; as the Lord commanded Moses.

x. 3. Then Moses said unto Aaron, This is that the Lord spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified. And Aaron held his peace.

xix. 2. Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, Ye shall be holy: for I the Lord your God am holy.

Ps. xciii. 6. Thy testimonies are very sure: holiness becometh thine house, O Lord, for ever.

Ez. xliii. 12. This is the law of the house; Upon the top of the mountain the whole limit thereof round about shall be most holy. Behold, this is the law of the house.

Zech. xiv. 20. In that day shall there be upon the bells of the horses, HOLINESS UNTO THE LORD; and the pots in the Lord's house shall be like the bowls before the altar.

Heb. vii. 26. For such an high priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens.

xii. 14. Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord.

1 Pet. i. 15. But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation:

16. Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy.

ii. 9. But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be upon the mitre: upon the fore-front of *(n)* the mitre it shall be.

(n) Ex. xxix. 6. And thou shalt put the mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the mitre.

xxxix. 30. And they made the plate of the holy crown of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, like to the engravings of a signet, HOLINESS TO THE LORD.

31. And they tied unto it a lace of blue, to fasten it on high upon the mitre; as the Lord commanded Moses.

Lev. viii. 9. And he put the mitre upon his head; also upon the mitre, even upon his forehead, did he put the golden plate, the holy crown; as the Lord commanded Moses.

Zech. iii. 5. And I said, Let them set a fair mitre upon his head. So they set a fair mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments. And the angel of the Lord stood by.

38 And it shall be upon Aaron's forehead, that Aaron may *(o)* bear the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow in all their holy gifts; and it shall be always upon his forehead, that they may be *(p)* accepted before the LORD.

(o) Lev. x. 17. Wherefore have ye not eaten the sin-offering in the holy place, seeing it is most holy, and God hath given it you to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the Lord?

xxii. 9. They shall therefore keep mine ordinance, lest they bear sin for it, and die therefore, if they profane it: I the Lord do sanctify them.

Num. xviii. 1. And the Lord said unto Aaron, Thou and thy sons and thy father's house with thee shall bear the iniquity of the sanctuary: and thou and thy sons with thee shall bear the iniquity of your priesthood.

Is. liii. 6. All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

11. He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities.

12. Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors; and he bore the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

Ex. iv. 4. Lie thou also upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it: according to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon it thou shalt bear their iniquity.

5. For I have laid upon thee the years of their iniquity, according to the number of the days, three hundred and ninety days: so shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Israel.

6. And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah forty days: I have appointed thee each day for a year.

John i. 29. The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and said, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.

2 Cor. v. 21. For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

Heb. ix. 28. So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

1 Pet. ii. 24. Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.

iii. 18. For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit.

(p) Lev. i. 4. And he shall put his hand upon the head of the burnt-offering; and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.

xxii. 27. When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat, is brought forth, then it shall be seven days under the dam; and from the eighth day and henceforth it shall be accepted for an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

xxiii. 11. And he shall wave the sheaf before the Lord, to be accepted for you: in the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it.

Is. lvi. 7. Even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer: their burnt-offerings and their sacrifices shall be accepted upon mine altar; for mine house shall be called an house of prayer for all people.

39 And thou shalt embroider the coat of fine linen, and thou shalt make the mitre of fine linen, and thou shalt make the girdle of (q) needle work.

(q) Ps. xlv. 14. She shall be brought unto the king in raiment of needle-work: the virgins her companions that follow her, shall be brought unto thee.

40 ¶ And (r) for Aaron's sons thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and (s) bonnets shalt thou make for them, (t) for glory and for beauty.

(r) Lev. viii. 13. And Moses brought Aaron's sons, and put coats upon them, and girded them with girdles, and put bonnets upon them; as the Lord commanded Moses.

Ex. xlv. 17. And it shall come to pass, that

when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linen garments; and no wool shall come upon them, while they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within.

(s) Ex. xxix. 9. And thou shalt gird them with girdles, (Aaron and his sons,) and put the bonnets on them; and the priest's office shall be theirs for a perpetual statute: and thou shalt consecrate Aaron and his sons.

(t) 1 Tim. ii. 9. In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with broidered hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array.

10. But (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works.

1 Pet. iii. 3. Whose adorning let it not be that outward adorning of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel;

4. But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

v. 5. Yea, all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud; and giveth grace to the humble.

41 And thou shalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him: and shalt (u) anoint them, (x) and consecrate them, and sanctify them, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office.

(u) Ex. xxix. 7. Then shalt thou take the anointing oil, and pour it upon his head, and anoint him.

xxx. 23. Take thou also unto thee principal spices, of pure myrrh five hundred shekels, and of sweet cinnamon half so much, even two hundred and fifty shekels, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fifty shekels,

24. And of cassia five hundred shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, and of oil-olive an hin.

25. And thou shalt make it an oil of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the art of the apothecary: it shall be an holy anointing oil.

26. And thou shalt anoint the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the ark of the testimony.

27. And the table and all his vessels, and the candlestick and his vessels, and the altar of incense,

28. And the altar of burnt-offering with all his vessels, and the laver and his foot.

29. And thou shalt sanctify them, that they may be most holy: whatsoever toucheth them shall be holy.

30. And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sons, and consecrate them, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office.

xl. 15. And thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office: for their anointing shall surely be an everlasting priesthood, throughout their generations.

Lev. x. 7. And ye shall not go out from the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: for the anointing oil of the Lord is upon you. And they did according to the word of Moses.

Is. lxi. 1. The spirit of the Lord God is upon me; because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek: he hath sent me to bind up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound.

2 Cor. i. 21. Now he which establisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, is God,

22. Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the spirit in our hearts.

1 John ii. 20. But ye have an unction from the Holy One, and ye know all things.

27. But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you: and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

(x) Ex. xxix. 9. Thou shalt consecrate Aaron and his sons.

35. And thus shalt thou do unto Aaron, and to his sons, according to all things which I have commanded thee: seven days shalt thou consecrate them.

Lev. viii. 33. And ye shall not go out of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation in seven days, until the days of your consecration be at an end: for seven days shall he consecrate you.

Num. iii. 3. These are the names of the sons of Aaron, the priests which were anointed, whom he consecrated to minister in the priest's office.

Ex. xliii. 26. Seven days shall they purge the altar, and purify it; and they shall consecrate themselves.

Heb. vii. 28. For the law maketh men high priests, which have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was since the law, maketh the Son, who is consecrated for evermore.

42 And thou shalt make them linen (y) breeches to cover their nakedness: from the loins even unto the thighs they shall reach.

(y) Ex. xx. 26. Neither shalt thou go up by steps unto mine altar, that thy nakedness be not discovered thereon.

xxxix. 28. And a mitre of fine linen, and goodly bonnets of fine linen, and linen breeches of fine twined linen.

Lev. vi. 10. And the priest shall put on his linen garment, and his linen breeches shall he put upon his flesh, and take up the ashes which the fire hath consumed with the burnt-offering on the altar, and he shall put them beside the altar.

Ex. xlv. 18. They shall have linen bonnets upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loins; they shall not gird themselves with any thing that causeth sweat.

Rev. iii. 18. I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eye-salve, that thou mayest see.

xvi. 15. Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

43 And they shall be upon Aaron, and upon his sons, when they come in unto the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come near unto the altar to minister in the holy place; that they (z) bear not iniquity, and die. It shall be (a) a statute for ever unto him, and his seed after him.

(z) Lev. v. 1. And if a soul sin, and hear the voice of swearing, and is a witness, whether he hath seen or known of it; if he do not utter it, then he shall bear his iniquity.

17. And if a soul sin, and commit any of these things which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of the Lord; though he wish it not, yet is he guilty, and shall bear his iniquity.

xxii. 9. They shall, therefore, keep mine ordinance, lest they bear sin for it, and die therefore, if they profane it: I the Lord do sanctify them.

Num. ix. 13. But the man that is clean, and is not in a journey, and forbeareth to keep the passover, even the same soul shall be cut off from his people; because he brought not the offering of the Lord in his appointed season, that man shall bear his sin.

xviii. 22. Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the tabernacle of the congregation, lest they bear sin, and die.

Matt. xxii. 12. And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding-garment? and he was speechless.

13. Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

(a) Ex. xxvii. 21. In the tabernacle of the congregation, without the vail, which is before the testimony, Aaron and his sons shall order it from evening to morning, before the Lord. It shall be a statute for ever unto their generations on the behalf of the children of Israel.

Lev. xvii. 7. And they shall no more offer their sacrifices unto devils, after whom they have gone a whoring. This shall be a statute for ever unto them throughout their generations.

CHAPTER XXIX.

AND this is the thing that thou shalt do unto them to (a) hallow them, (b) to minister unto me in the priest's office: (c) Take one young bullock, and two rams (d) without blemish,

(a) Ex. xx. 11. For in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the Lord blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.

xxviii. 41. And thou shalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him: and shalt anoint them, and consecrate them, and sanctify them, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office.

Matt. vi. 9. After this manner, therefore, pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven; hallowed be thy name.

(b) Ex. xxviii. 3. And thou shalt speak unto all that are wise-hearted, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they may make Aaron's garments to consecrate him, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

(c) Lev. viii. 2. Take Aaron, and his sons with him, and the garments, and the anointing oil, and a bullock for the sin-offering, and two rams, and a basket of unleavened bread.

ix. 2. And he said unto Aaron, Take thee a young calf for a sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering, without blemish, and offer them before the Lord.

xvi. 3. Thus shall Aaron come into the holy place; with a young bullock for a sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering.

2 Chr. xii. 9. Whosoever cometh to consecrate himself with a young bullock and seven rams, the same may be a priest of them that are no gods.

(d) Ex. xii. 5. Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first year; ye shall take it out from the sheep, or from the goats.

Lev. iv. 3. If the priest that is appointed do sin

according to the sin of the people; then let him bring, for his sin which he hath sinned, a young bullock without blemish unto the Lord for a sin-offering.

xxii. 20. But whatsoever hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer; for it shall not be acceptable for you.

Matt. i. 14. But cursed be the deceiver, which hath in his flock a male, and voweth, and sacrificeth unto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I am a great king, saith the Lord of hosts, and my name is dreadful among the heathen.

Heb. vii. 26. For such an high priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens.

1 Pet. i. 19. But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot.

2 And (e) unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened (f) tempered with oil, and (g) wafers unleavened anointed with oil: of wheaten flour shalt thou make them.

(e) Ex. xii. 8. And they shall eat the flesh in that night, roast with fire, and unleavened bread; and with bitter herbs they shall eat it.

Lev. ii. 4. And if thou bring an oblation of a meat-offering baken in the oven, it shall be unleavened cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, or unleavened wafers anointed with oil.

viii. 2. Take Aaron, and his sons with him, and the garments, and the anointing oil, and a bullock for the sin-offering, and two rams, and a basket of unleavened bread.

1 Cor. v. 7. Purge out, therefore, the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us.

(f) Ex. xxix. 23. And one loaf of bread, and one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread that is before the Lord.

Lev. ii. 4. And if thou bring an oblation of a meat-offering baken in the oven, it shall be unleavened cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, or unleavened wafers anointed with oil.

5. And if thy oblation be a meat-offering baken in a pan, it shall be of fine flour unleavened, mingled with oil.

15. And thou shalt put oil upon it, and lay frankincense thereon: it is a meat-offering.

vii. 10. And every meat-offering mingled with oil, and dry, shall all the sons of Aaron have, one as much as another.

Num. vi. 15. And a basket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, and wafers of unleavened bread anointed with oil, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings.

(g) Lev. vii. 12. If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil, and cakes mingled with oil, of fine flour, fried.

viii. 26. And out of the basket of unleavened bread that was before the Lord he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and upon the right shoulder.

Num. vi. 19. And the priest shall take the sodden shoulder of the ram, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and shall put them upon the hands of the Nazirite, after the hair of his separation is shaven.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them (h)

in the basket, with the bullock and the two rams.

(h) Lev. viii. 31. And Moses said unto Aaron and to his sons, Boil the flesh at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and there eat it with the bread that is in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sons shall eat it.

Num. vi. 17. And he shall offer the ram for a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the Lord, with the basket of unleavened bread: the priest shall offer also his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

4 And Aaron and his sons thou shalt bring (i) unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shalt (k) wash them with water.

(i) Ex. xl. 28. And he set up the hanging at the door of the tabernacle.

Lev. viii. 3. And gather thou all the congregation together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4. And Moses did as the Lord commanded him; and the assembly was gathered together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

5. And Moses said unto the congregation, This is the thing which the Lord commanded to be done.

6. And Moses brought Aaron and his sons, and washed them with water.

(k) Ex. xxx. 18. Thou shalt also make a laver of brass, to wash withal: and thou shalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein:

19. For Aaron and his sons shall wash their hands and their feet thereat.

20. When they go into the tabernacle of the congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not; or when they come near to the altar to minister, to burn offering made by fire unto the Lord:

21. So they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it shall be a statute for ever to them, even to him and to his seed, throughout their generations.

xl. 12. And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sons unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and wash them with water.

Lev. viii. 6. And Moses brought Aaron and his sons, and washed them with water.

xiv. 8. And he that is to be cleansed shall wash his clothes, and shave off all his hair, and wash himself in water, that he may be clean: and after that he shall come into the camp, and shall tarry abroad out of his tent seven days.

Deut. xxiii. 11. But it shall be, when evening cometh on, he shall wash himself with water; and when the sun is down he shall come into the camp again.

Ez. xxxvi. 25. Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you.

John xiii. 8. Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9. Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head.

10. Jesus saith to him, He that is washed needeth not save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.

Eph. v. 26. That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word.

Th. iii. 5. Not by works of righteousness

which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost.

Heb. x. 22. Let us draw near with a true heart, in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

1 Pet. iii. 21. The like figure whereunto even baptism doth also now save us, (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ.

Rev. i. 5. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

6. And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father: to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

5 And thou shalt take the (l) garments, and put upon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the breast-plate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the ephod.

(l) *Lev. viii. 7.* And he put upon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the ephod, and bound it unto him therewith.

8. And he put the breast-plate upon him; also he put in the breast-plate the Urim and Thummim.

6 And thou shalt put the (m) mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the mitre.

(m) *Lev. viii. 9.* And he put the mitre upon his head; also upon the mitre, even upon his forehead, did he put the golden plate, the holy crown; as the Lord commanded Moses.

7 Then shalt thou take the (n) anointing oil, and pour it upon his head, and anoint him.

(n) *Ex. xxx. 23.* Take thou also unto thee principal spices, of pure myrrh five hundred shekels, and of sweet cinnamon half so much, even two hundred and fifty shekels, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fifty shekels,

24. And of cassia five hundred shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, and of oil-olive an hin.

25. And thou shalt make it an oil of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the art of the apothecary: it shall be an holy anointing oil.

26. And thou shalt anoint the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the ark of the testimony.

27. And the table and all his vessels, and the candlestick and his vessels, and the altar of incense,

28. And the altar of burnt-offering with all his vessels, and the laver and his foot.

29. And thou shalt sanctify them, that they may be most holy: whatsoever toucheth them shall be holy.

30. And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sons, and consecrate them, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office.

31. And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be an holy anointing oil unto me throughout your generations.

Lev. viii. 10. And Moses took the anointing oil, and anointed the tabernacle, and all that was therein, and sanctified them.

11. And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar, and all his

vessels, both the laver and his foot, to sanctify them.

12. And he poured of the anointing oil upon Aaron's head, and anointed him, to sanctify him.

x. 7. And ye shall not go out from the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: for the anointing oil of the Lord is upon you. And they did according to the word of Moses.

xxi. 10. And he that is the high priest among his brethren, upon whose head the anointing oil was poured, and that is consecrated to put on the garments, shall not uncover his head, nor rend his clothes.

Ps. lxxxix. 20. I have found David my servant; with my holy oil have I anointed him.

cxxxiii. 2. It is like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, even Aaron's beard; that went down to the skirts of his garments.

Is. lxi. 1. The Spirit of the Lord God is upon me; because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek: he hath sent me to bind up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound.

John iii. 34. For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto him.

1 *John ii. 27.* But the anointing, which ye have received of him, abideth in you; and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

8 And thou shalt bring (o) his sons, and put coats upon them.

(o) *Ex. xxviii. 40.* And for Aaron's sons thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty.

41. And thou shalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him; and shalt anoint them, and consecrate them, and sanctify them, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office.

Lev. viii. 13. And Moses brought Aaron's sons, and put coats upon them, and girded them with girdles, and put bonnets upon them, as the Lord commanded Moses.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles, (Aaron and his sons,) and put the bonnets on them: and (p) the priest's office shall be theirs for a perpetual statute: and thou shalt consecrate Aaron and his sons.

(p) *Ex. xxviii. 1.* And take thou unto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office, even Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aaron's sons.

Num. xvi. 10. And he hath brought thee near to him, and all thy brethren the sons of Levi with thee: and seek ye the priesthood also?

35. And there came out a fire from the Lord, and consumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incense.

xviii. 7. Therefore thou, and thy sons with thee, shall keep your priest's office for every thing of the altar, and within the vail; and ye shall serve: I have given your priest's office unto you as a service of gift; and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

Heb. v. 4. And no man taketh this honour

unto himself, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron.

5. So also Christ glorified not himself to be made an high priest; but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to-day have I begotten thee.

10. Called of God an high priest, after the order of Melchisedec.

vii. 11. If, therefore, perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, (for under it the people received the law,) what further need was there that another priest should arise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12. For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law.

13. For he of whom these things are spoken pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.

14. For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Juda; of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood.

10 And thou shalt (q) cause a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron and his sons shall (r) put their hands upon the head of the bullock.

(q) *Ex. xxix. 1.* And this is the thing that thou shalt do unto them to hallow them, to minister unto me in the priest's office: Take one young bullock, and two rams without blemish.

(r) *Ex. xxix. 15.* Thou shalt also take one ram, and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

19. And thou shalt take the other ram, and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

Lev. i. 4. And he shall put his hand upon the head of the burnt-offering; and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.

iii. 2. And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation; and Aaron's sons, the priests, shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

viii. 14. And he brought the bullock for the sin-offering: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the bullock for the sin-offering.

18. And he brought the ram for the burnt-offering: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

xvi. 21. And Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confess over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sins, putting them upon the head of the goat, and shall send him away by the hand of a fit man into the wilderness.

Is. liii. 6. All we, like sheep, have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way: and the Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

2 *Cor. v. 21.* For he hath made him to be sin for us who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

11 And (s) thou shalt kill the bullock before the Lord, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

(s) *Lev. i. 5.* And he shall kill the bullock before the Lord: and the priests, Aaron's sons, shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about upon the altar that is by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

viii. 15. And he slew it; and Moses took the

blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and poured the blood at the bottom of the altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it.

ix. 8. Aaron, therefore, went unto the altar, and slew the calf of the sin-offering which was for himself.

12. And he slew the burnt-offering; and Aaron's sons presented unto him the blood, which he sprinkled round about upon the altar.

12 And thou shalt take of (t) the blood of the bullock, and put it upon (u) the horns of the altar with thy finger, and (x) pour all the blood beside the bottom of the altar.

(t) *Lev. ix. 9.* And the sons of Aaron brought the blood unto him; and he dipped his finger in the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the blood at the bottom of the altar.

xvi. 14. And he shall take of the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it with his finger upon the mercy-seat eastward: and before the mercy-seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seven times.

18. And he shall go out unto the altar that is before the Lord, and make an atonement for it; and shall take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about.

19. And he shall sprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the uncleanness of the children of Israel.

Heb. ix. 13. For if the blood of bulls, and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer, sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh;

14. How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

22. And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission.

x. 4. For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.

(u) *Ex. xxvii. 2.* And thou shalt make the horns of it upon the four corners thereof: his horns shall be of the same; and thou shalt overlay it with brass.

xxxviii. 2. And he made the horns thereof on the four corners of it; the horns thereof were of the same; and he overlaid it with brass.

(x) *Lev. iv. 7.* And the priest shall put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the Lord, which is in the tabernacle of the congregation; and shall pour all the blood of the bullock at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which is at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

34. And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

v. 9. And he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sin-offering upon the side of the altar; and the rest of the blood shall be wrung out at the bottom of the altar: it is a sin-offering.

ix. 9. And the sons of Aaron brought the blood unto him; and he dipped his finger in the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the blood at the bottom of the altar.

13 And thou shalt take (y) all

the fat that covereth the inwards, (z) and the caul that is above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and (a) burn them upon the altar.

(y) *Ex. xxix. 22.* Also thou shalt take of the ram the fat and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and the right shoulder; for it is a ram of consecration.

Lev. iii. 3. And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the Lord; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards,

4. And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

9. And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering an offering made by fire unto the Lord; the fat thereof, and the whole rump, it shall he take off hard by the backbone; and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards,

10. And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

14. And he shall offer thereof his offering, even an offering made by fire unto the Lord; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards,

15. And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16. And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: it is the food of the offering made by fire, for a sweet savour. All the fat is the Lord's.

iv. 8. And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullock for the sin-offering; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards,

9. And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

26. And he shall burn all his fat upon the altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace-offerings; and the priest shall make an atonement for him as concerning his sin, and it shall be forgiven him.

31. And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace-offerings, and the priest shall burn it upon the altar for a sweet savour unto the Lord; and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.

35. And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace-offerings; and the priest shall burn them upon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the Lord: and the priest shall make an atonement for his sin that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiven him.

vi. 12. And the fire upon the altar shall be burning in it, it shall not be put out: and the priest shall burn wood on it every morning, and lay the burnt-offering in order upon it; and he shall burn thereon the fat of the peace-offerings.

vii. 3. And he shall offer of it all the fat thereof, the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards.

31. And the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar; but the breast shall be Aaron's and his sons.

Ps. xxii. 14. I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joint: my heart is like wax; it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

Is. i. 11. To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices unto me? saith the Lord: I am full of the burnt-offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts; and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he-goats.

xxiv. 6. The sword of the Lord is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatness, and with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: for the Lord hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

xlvi. 24. Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serve with thy sins, thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.

(z) *Lev. viii. 16.* And he took all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moses burned it upon the altar.

25. And he took the fat, and the rump, and all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right shoulder.

ix. 10. But the fat, and the kidneys, and the caul above the liver of the sin-offering, he burnt upon the altar; as the Lord commanded Moses.

19. And the fat of the bullock, and of the ram, the rump, and that which covereth the inwards, and the kidneys, and the caul above the liver.

(a) *Ex. xxix. 18.* And thou shalt burn the whole ram upon the altar: it is a burnt-offering unto the Lord: it is a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

25. And thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burn them upon the altar for a burnt-offering, for a sweet savour before the Lord: it is an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

Lev. i. 9. But his inwards and his legs shall he wash in water: and the priests shall burn all on the altar, to be a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord.

14 But (b) the flesh of the bullock, and his skin, and dung, shalt thou burn with fire without the camp: (c) it is a sin-offering.

(b) *Lev. iv. 11.* And the skin of the bullock, and all his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung,

12. Even the whole bullock shall he carry forth without the camp unto a clean place, where the ashes are poured out, and burn him on the wood with fire: where the ashes are poured out shall he be burnt.

21. And he shall carry forth the bullock without the camp, and burn him as he burned the first bullock: it is a sin-offering for the congregation.

viii. 17. But the bullock, and his hide, his flesh, and his dung, he burnt with fire without the camp; as the Lord commanded Moses.

xvi. 27. And the bullock for the sin-offering, and the goat for the sin-offering, whose blood was brought in to make atonement in the holy place, shall one carry forth without the camp; and they shall burn in the fire their skins, and their flesh, and their dung.

Heb. xiii. 11. For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burned without the camp.

12. Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.

13. Let us go forth, therefore, unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.

14. For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come.

15. By him, therefore, let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, giving thanks to his name.

16. But to do good, and to communicate, forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17. Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account; that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you.

18. Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly.

(c) *Ex. xxx.* 10. And Aaron shall make an atonement upon the horns of it once in a year, with the blood of the sin-offering of atonements: once in the year shall he make atonement upon it throughout your generations: it is most holy unto the Lord.

Lev. iv. 3. If the priest that is anointed do sin according to the sin of the people; then let him bring for his sin which he hath sinned, a young bullock without blemish unto the Lord for a sin-offering.

25. And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out his blood at the bottom of the altar of burnt-offering.

29. And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and slay the sin-offering in the place of the burnt-offering.

32. And if he bring a lamb for a sin-offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish.

v. 6. And he shall bring his trespass-offering unto the Lord for his sin which he hath sinned, a female from the flock, a lamb or a kid of the goats, for a sin-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sin.

8. And he shall bring them unto the priest, who shall offer that which is for the sin-offering first, and wring off his head from his neck, but shall not divide it asunder.

vi. 25. Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, saying, This is the law of the sin-offering: in the place where the burnt-offering is killed shall the sin-offering be killed before the Lord: it is most holy.

ix. 2. And he said unto Aaron, Take thee a young calf for a sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering, without blemish, and offer them before the Lord.

xvi. 3. Thus shall Aaron come into the holy place: with a young bullock for a sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering.

11. And Aaron shall bring the bullock of the sin-offering, which is for himself, and shall make an atonement for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sin-offering which is for himself.

Num. vii. 16. One kid of the goats for a sin-offering.

2 *Chr. xxix.* 24. And the priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood upon the altar, to make an atonement for all Israel: for the king commanded that the burnt-offering and the sin-offering should be made for all Israel.

Ezra viii. 35. Also the children of those that had been carried away, which were come out of the captivity, offered burnt-offerings unto the God of Israel, twelve bullocks for all Israel, ninety and six rams, seventy and seven lambs, twelve he-goats for a sin-offering: all this was a burnt-offering unto the Lord.

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take (d)

406

one ram, and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

(d) *Lev. viii.* 18. And he brought the ram for the burnt-offering: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

19. And he killed it; and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

20. And he cut the ram into pieces; and Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21. And he washed the inwards and the legs in water; and Moses burnt the whole ram upon the altar: it was a burnt-sacrifice for a sweet savour, and an offering made by fire unto the Lord; as the Lord commanded Moses.

16 And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle it round about upon the altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the ram in pieces, and (e) wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put them unto his pieces, and unto his head.

(e) *Lev. i.* 9. But his inwards and his legs shall he wash in water; and the priest shall burn all on the altar, to be a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord.

viii. 21. And he washed the inwards and the legs in water; and Moses burnt the whole ram upon the altar: it was a burnt-sacrifice for a sweet savour, and an offering made by fire unto the Lord; as the Lord commanded Moses.

ix. 14. And he did wash the inwards and the legs, and burnt them upon the burnt-offerings on the altar.

Jer. iv. 14. O Jerusalem, wash thine heart from wickedness, that thou mayest be saved. How long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

Matt. xxiii. 26. Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.

18 And thou shalt burn the whole ram upon the altar: it is (f) a burnt-offering unto the LORD: it is (g) a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

(f) *Gen. xxii.* 2. And he said, Take now thy son, thine only son Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt-offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

7. And Isaac spake unto Abraham his father, and said, My father: and he said, Here am I, my son. And he said, Behold the fire and the wood: but where is the lamb for a burnt-offering?

13. And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, behind him a ram caught in a thicket by his horns: and Abraham went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt-offering in the stead of his son.

Lev. ix. 24. And there came a fire out from before the Lord, and consumed upon the altar the burnt-offering and the fat; which when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

1 *Sam. vii.* 9. And Samuel took a sucking lamb, and offered it for a burnt-offering wholly

unto the Lord: and Samuel cried unto the Lord for Israel; and the Lord heard him.

1 *Kings iii.* 4. And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; for that was the great high place: a thousand burnt-offerings did Solomon offer upon that altar.

xviii. 38. Then the fire of the Lord fell, and consumed the burnt-sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench.

Ps. l. 8. I will not reprove thee for thy sacrifices or thy burnt-offerings, to have been continually before me.

Is. i. 11. To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices unto me? saith the Lord: I am full of the burnt-offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts; and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he-goats.

Jer. vi. 20. To what purpose cometh there to me incense from Sheba, and the sweet cane from a far country? your burnt-offerings are not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet unto me.

vii. 21. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; Put your burnt-offerings unto your sacrifices, and eat flesh.

22. For I spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt-offerings or sacrifices.

Mark xii. 33. And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is more than all whole burnt-offerings and sacrifices.

Heb. x. 6. In burnt-offerings and sacrifices for sin thou hast had no pleasure.

7. Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will, O God.

8. Above, when he said, Sacrifice, and offering, and burnt-offerings, and offering for sin, thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein; (which are offered by the law.)

9. Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10. By the which will, we are sanctified, through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.

(g) *Gen. viii.* 21. And the Lord smelled a sweet savour; and the Lord said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for man's sake; for the imagination of man's heart is evil from his youth: neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done.

Lev. i. 17. And he shall cleave it with the wings thereof, but shall not divide it asunder: and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that is upon the fire: it is a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord.

Eph. v. 2. And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet-smelling savour.

Phil. iv. 18. But I have all, and abound: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things which were sent from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well-pleasing to God.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take (h) the other ram, and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

(h) *Lev. viii.* 22. And he brought the other ram, the ram of consecration: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

23. And he slew it; and Moses took of the blood

of it, and put it upon the tip of Aaron's right ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

24. And he brought Aaron's sons, and Moses put of the blood upon the tip of their right ear, and upon the thumbs of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet; and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

25. And he took the fat, and the rump, and all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right shoulder:

26. And out of the basket of unleavened bread, that was before the Lord, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and upon the right shoulder:

27. And he put all upon Aaron's hands, and upon his sons' hands, and waved them for a wave-offering before the Lord.

28. And Moses took them from off their hands, and burnt them on the altar upon the burnt-offering: they were consecrations for a sweet savour: it is an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

29. And Moses took the breast, and waved it for a wave-offering before the Lord: for of the ram of consecration it was Moses's part; as the Lord commanded Moses.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ram, and take of his blood, and (*i*) put it upon the tip of the right ear of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right ear of his sons, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and (*k*) sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

(*i*) Lev. xiv. 14. And the priest shall take some of the blood of the trespass-offering, and the priest shall put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

(*k*) Lev. xiv. 7. And he shall sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosy seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the living bird loose into the open field.

16. And the priest shall dip his right finger in the oil that is in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oil with his finger seven times before the Lord.

xvi. 14. And he shall take of the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it with his finger upon the mercy-seat eastward; and before the mercy-seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seven times.

15. Then shall he kill the goat of the sin-offering that is for the people, and bring his blood within the vail, and do with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the mercy-seat, and before the mercy-seat.

19. And he shall sprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the uncleanness of the children of Israel.

Is. lii. 15. So shall he sprinkle many nations.

Hab. ix. 19. For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, with water, and scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book and all the people,

20. Saying, This is the blood of the testament which God hath enjoined unto you.

21. Moreover, he sprinkled likewise with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministry.

22. And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23. It was, therefore, necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.

x. 22. Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

xii. 24. And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel.

1 Pet. i. 2. Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, he multiplied.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is upon the altar, and of (*l*) the anointing oil, and sprinkle it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon the garments of his sons with him: and he (*m*) shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him.

(*l*) Lev. viii. 30. And Moses took of the anointing oil, and of the blood which was upon the altar, and sprinkled it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon his sons' garments with him; and sanctified Aaron, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him.

xiv. 15. And the priest shall take some of the log of oil, and pour it into the palm of his own left hand:

16. And the priest shall dip his right finger in the oil that is in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oil with his finger seven times before the Lord:

17. And of the rest of the oil that is in his hand shall the priest put upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the blood of the trespass-offering:

18. And the remnant of the oil that is in the priest's hand he shall pour upon the head of him that is to be cleansed; and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the Lord.

29. And the rest of the oil that is in the priest's hand he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the Lord.

Ps. cxxxiii. 2. It is like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, even Aaron's beard: that went down to the skirt of his garments.

Is. xi. 2. And the spirit of the Lord shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the Lord.

3. And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the Lord: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears:

4. But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with

the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

5. And righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulness the girdle of his reins.

1xi. 1. The Spirit of the Lord God is upon me; because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the broken hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound.

2. To proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn;

3. To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called Trees of Righteousness, The planting of the Lord, that he might be glorified.

(*m*) John xvii. 19. And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

Heb. ix. 22. And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission.

x. 29. Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

22 Also (*n*) thou shalt take of the ram the fat and (*o*) the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and (*p*) the right shoulder; for it is a ram of consecration.

(*n*) Lev. viii. 25. And he took the fat and the rump, and all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right shoulder:

26. And out of the basket of unleavened bread, that was before the Lord, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and upon the right shoulder:

27. And he put all upon Aaron's hands, and upon his sons' hands, and waved them for a wave-offering before the Lord.

(*o*) Lev. iii. 9. And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering an offering made by fire unto the Lord: the fat thereof, and the whole rump, it shall he take off hard by the backbone; and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

vii. 3. And he shall offer of it all the fat thereof; the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards.

ix. 19. And the fat of the bullock, and of the ram, the rump, and that which covereth the inwards, and the kidneys, and the caul above the liver.

(*p*) Lev. vii. 32. And the right shoulder shall ye give unto the priest for an heave-offering of the sacrifices of your peace-offerings.

33. He among the sons of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace-offerings and the fat, shall have the right shoulder for his part.

ix. 21. And the breast and the right shoulder Aaron waved for a wave-offering before the Lord; as Moses commanded.

x. 14. And the wave-breast and heave-shoulder shall ye eat in a clean place; thou, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee: for they be

thy due, and thy sons' due, which are given out of the sacrifices of peace-offerings of the children of Israel.

Num. xviii. 18. And the flesh of them shall be thine, as the wave-breast and as the right shoulder are thine.

23 And one loaf of bread, and one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, out of the basket of the unleavened bread, that *is* before the LORD.

24 And thou shalt (*q*) put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sons; and shalt wave them *for* (*r*) a wave-offering before the LORD.

(*q*) *Lev.* viii. 27. And he put all upon Aaron's hands, and upon his sons' hands, and waved them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

(*r*) *Lev.* vii. 30. His own hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire; the fat with the breast, it shall he bring, that the breast may be waved for a wave-offering before the LORD.

25 And (*s*) thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burn them upon the altar for a burnt-offering, for a sweet savour before the LORD; it *is* (*t*) an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

(*s*) *Lev.* viii. 28. And Moses took them from off their hands, and burnt them on the altar upon the burnt-offering: they were consecrations for a sweet savour: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

(*t*) ii. 2. And he shall bring it to Aaron's sons the priests: and he shall take thereof his handful of the flour thereof, and of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof; and the priest shall burn the memorial of it upon the altar, to be an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

9. And the priest shall take from the meat-offering a memorial thereof, and shall burn it upon the altar: it is an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

16. And the priest shall burn the memorial of it, part of the beaten corn thereof, and part of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

iii. 3. And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD, the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

5. And Aaron's sons shall burn it on the altar upon the burnt-sacrifice, which is upon the wood that is on the fire: it is an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

9. And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD, the fat thereof, and the whole rump, it shall he take off hard by the backbone; and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

11. And the priest shall burn it upon the altar: it is the food of the offering made by fire unto the LORD.

14. And he shall offer thereof his offering, even an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

16. And the priest shall burn them upon the

altar: it is the food of the offering made by fire, for a sweet savour. All the fat is the Lord's.

vii. 5. And the priest shall burn them upon the altar for an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a trespass-offering.

25. For whosoever eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the soul that eateth it shall be cut off from his people.

x. 13. And ye shall eat it in the holy place, because it is thy due, and thy son's due, of the sacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for so I am commanded.

i *Sam.* ii. 28. And did I choose him out of all the tribes of Israel to be my priest, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? and did I give unto the house of thy father all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

26 And thou shalt take the breast of the ram of Aaron's consecration, and wave it *for* a wave-offering before the LORD: and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctify (*u*) the breast of the wave-offering, and the shoulder of the heave-offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up of (*x*) the ram of the consecration, *even* of that which *is* for Aaron, and of that which *is* for his sons.

(*u*) *Lev.* vii. 31. And the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar: but the breast shall be Aaron's and his sons'.

32. And the right shoulder shall ye give unto the priest for an heave-offering of the sacrifices of your peace-offerings.

33. He among the sons of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace-offerings and the fat, shall have the right shoulder for his part.

34. For the wave-breast and the heave-shoulder have I taken of the children of Israel, from off the sacrifices of their peace-offerings, and have given them unto Aaron the priest, and unto his sons, by a statute for ever, from among the children of Israel.

viii. 29. And Moses took the breast, and waved it for a wave-offering before the LORD: for of the ram of consecration it was Moses's part; as the LORD commanded Moses.

x. 15. The heave-shoulder and the wave-breast shall they bring, with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave it for a wave-offering before the LORD; and it shall be thine, and thy sons' with thee, by a statute for ever; as the LORD hath commanded.

Num. vi. 20. And the priest shall wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD; this is holy for the priest, with the wave-breast and heave-shoulder: and after that the Nazarite may drink wine.

xviii. 18. And the flesh of them shall be thine, as the wave-breast and as the right shoulder are thine.

19. All the heave-offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer unto the LORD, have I given thee, and thy sons and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: it is a covenant of salt for ever before the LORD unto thee, and to thy seed with thee.

(*x*) *Lev.* vii. 37. This is the law of the burnt-offering, of the meat-offering, and of the sin-offering, and of the trespass-offering, and of the

consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace-offerings.

28 And (*y*) it shall be Aaron's and his sons' by a statute for ever, from the children of Israel: for it *is* (*z*) an heave-offering: and it shall be an heave-offering from the children of Israel, of (*a*) the sacrifice of their peace-offerings, *even* their heave-offering unto the LORD.

(*y*) *Deut.* xviii. 3. And this shall be the priest's due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it be ox or sheep; and they shall give unto the priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw.

(*z*) *Lev.* vii. 14. And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation for an heave-offering unto the LORD, and it shall be the priest's that sprinklcth the blood of the peace-offerings.

Num. xv. 19. Then it shall be, that, when ye eat of the bread of the land, ye shall offer up an heave-offering unto the LORD.

20. Ye shall offer up a cake of the first of your dough for an heave-offering: as ye do the heave-offering of the threshing-floor, so shall ye heave it.

xviii. 24. But the tithes of the children of Israel, which they offer as an heave-offering unto the LORD, I have given to the Levites to inherit: therefore I have said unto them, Among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance.

28. Thus ye also shall offer an heave-offering unto the LORD of all your tithes, which ye receive of the children of Israel; and ye shall give thereof the LORD's heave-offering to Aaron the priest.

xxxi. 29. Take it of their half, and give it unto Eleazar the priest, for an heave-offering of the LORD.

41. And Moses gave the tribute, which was the LORD's heave-offering, unto Eleazar the priest; as the LORD commanded Moses.

(*a*) *Lev.* iii. 1. And if his oblation be a sacrifice of peace-offering, if he offer it of the herd, whether it be a male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

vii. 11. And this is the law of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he shall offer unto the LORD.

12. If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil, and cakes mingled with oil, of fine flour, fried.

13. Besides the cakes, he shall offer for his offering leavened bread with the sacrifice of thanksgiving of his peace-offerings.

14. And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation for an heave-offering unto the LORD, and it shall be the priest's that sprinklcth the blood of the peace-offerings.

15. And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings for thanksgiving shall be eaten the same day that it is offered; he shall not leave any of it until the morning.

16. But if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten.

17. But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day shall be burnt with fire.

18. And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be

imputed unto him that offereth it: it shall be an abomination, and the soul that eateth of it shall bear his iniquity.

19. And the flesh that toucheth any unclean thing shall not be eaten; it shall be burnt with fire: and as for the flesh, all that be clean shall eat thereof.

20. But the soul that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings that pertain unto the Lord, having his uncleanness upon him, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

21. Moreover, the soul that shall touch any unclean thing, as the uncleanness of man, or any unclean beast, or any abominable unclean thing, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings which pertain unto the Lord, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

22. And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

23. Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Ye shall eat no manner of fat, of ox, or of sheep, or of goat.

24. And the fat of the beast that dieth of itself, and the fat of that which is torn with beasts, may be used in any other use; but ye shall in no wise eat of it.

25. For whosoever eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord, even the soul that eateth it shall be cut off from his people.

26. Moreover, ye shall eat no manner of blood, whether it be of fowl or of beast, in any of your dwellings.

27. Whosoever soul it be that eateth any manner of blood, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

28. And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

29. Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace-offerings unto the Lord, shall bring his oblation unto the Lord of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings.

30. His own hands shall bring the offerings of the Lord made by fire; the fat with the breast, it shall he bring, that the breast may be waved for a wave-offering before the Lord.

31. And the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar: but the breast shall be Aaron's and his sons'.

32. And the right shoulder shall ye give unto the priest for an heave-offering of the sacrifices of your peace-offerings.

33. He among the sons of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace-offerings, and the fat, shall have the right shoulder for his part.

34. For the wave-breast and the heave-shoulder have I taken of the children of Israel from off the sacrifices of their peace-offerings, and have given them unto Aaron the priest, and unto his sons, by a statute for ever, from among the children of Israel.

35. This is the portion of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sons, out of the offerings of the Lord made by fire, in the day when he presented them to minister unto the Lord in the priest's office;

36. Which the Lord commanded to be given them of the children of Israel, in the day that he anointed them, by a statute for ever, throughout their generations.

37. This is the law of the burnt-offering, of the meat-offering, and of the sin-offering, and of the trespass-offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace-offerings;

38. Which the Lord commanded Moses in Mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations unto the Lord in the wilderness of Sinai.

29 ¶ And (b) the holy garments of Aaron shall be (c) his sons' after him, to be (d) anointed

VOL. I.

therein, and to be consecrated in them,

(b) *Ex. xxviii. 3.* And thou shalt speak unto all that are wise-hearted, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they may make Aaron's garments to consecrate him, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

4. And these are the garments which they shall make; a breast-plate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coat, a mitre, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sons, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

(c) *Num. xx. 26.* And strip Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son: and Aaron shall be gathered unto his people, and shall die there.

27. And Moses did as the Lord commanded: and they went up into Mount Hor in the sight of all the congregation.

28. And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son; and Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came down from the mount.

(d) *Ex. xxx. 30.* And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sons, and consecrate them, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office.

xl. 15. And thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office: for their anointing shall surely be an everlasting priesthood, throughout their generations.

Lev. viii. 7. And he put upon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the ephod, and bound it unto him therewith.

8. And he put the breast-plate upon him: also he put in the breast-plate the Urim and the Thummin.

9. And he put the mitre upon his head; also upon the mitre, even upon his forehead, did he put the golden plate, the holy crown; as the Lord commanded Moses.

10. And Moses took the anointing oil, and anointed the tabernacle, and all that was therein, and sanctified them.

11. And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar and all his vessels, both the laver and his foot, to sanctify them.

12. And he poured of the anointing oil upon Aaron's head, and anointed him, to sanctify him.

Num. xviii. 8. And the Lord spake unto Aaron, Behold, I also have given thee the charge of mine heave-offerings of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel; unto thee have I given them, by reason of the anointing, and to thy sons, by an ordinance for ever.

30 And that son, that is priest in his stead, shall put them on (e) seven days, when he cometh into the tabernacle of the congregation to minister in the holy place.

(e) *Ex. xii. 15.* Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread; even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread, from the first day until the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel.

Lev. viii. 33. And ye shall not go out of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation in seven days, until the days of your consecration be at an end: for seven days shall he consecrate you.

34. As he hath done this day, so the Lord

hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

35. Therefore shall ye abide at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night seven days, and keep the charge of the Lord, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

Ex. xliii. 26. Seven days shall they purge the altar, and purify it; and they shall consecrate themselves.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ram of the consecration, and (f) seethe his flesh in the holy place.

(f) *Lev. viii. 31.* And Moses said unto Aaron, and to his sons, Boil the flesh at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and there eat it with the bread that is in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sons shall eat it.

1 *Sam. ii. 13.* And the priest's custom with the people was, that, when any man offered sacrifice, the priest's servant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hook of three teeth in his hand.

15. Also before they burnt the fat, the priest's servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Give flesh to roast for the priest; for he will not have soddish flesh of thee, but raw.

Ex. xvi. 20. Then said he unto me, This is the place where the priests shall boil the trespass-offering, and the sin-offering, where they shall bake the meat-offering; that they bear them not out into the outer court, to sanctify the people.

21. Then he brought me forth into the outer court, and caused me to pass by the four corners of the court; and, behold, in every corner of the court there was a court.

22. In the four corners of the court there were courts joined of forty cubits long, and thirty broad: these four corners were of one measure.

23. And there was a row of building round about in them, round about them four, and it was made with boiling-places under the rows round about.

24. Then said he unto me, These are the places of them that boil, where the ministers of the house shall boil the sacrifice of the people.

32 And (g) Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the bread that is in the basket, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

(g) *Lev. x. 12.* And Moses spake unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar, his sons that were left, Take the meat-offering that remaineth of the offerings of the Lord made by fire, and eat it without leaven beside the altar; for it is most holy:

13. And ye shall eat it in the holy place, because it is thy due, and thy sons' due, of the sacrifices of the Lord made by fire: for so I am commanded.

14. And the wave-breast and heave-shoulder shall ye eat in a clean place; thou, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee: for they be thy due, and thy sons' due, which are given out of the sacrifices of peace-offerings of the children of Israel.

33 And they shall (h) eat those things wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate and to sanctify them; but

shall not eat *thereof*, because *(k)* they are holy.

(k) Lev. x. 16. And Moses diligently sought the goat of the sin-offering, and, behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the sons of Aaron, which were left alive, saying,

17. Wherefore have ye not eaten the sin-offering in the holy place, seeing it is most holy, and God hath given it you to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the Lord?

18. Behold, the blood of it was not brought in within the holy place, ye should indeed have eaten it in the holy place, as I commanded.

Ps. xxii. 26. The meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the Lord that seek him: your heart shall live for ever.

John vi. 53. Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

54. Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day.

55. For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

1 Cor. xi. 24. And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat; this is my body which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me.

26. For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord's death till he come.

(i) Lev. xxii. 10. There shall no stranger eat of the holy thing: a sojourner of the priest, or an hired servant, shall not eat of the holy thing.

11. But if the priest buy any soul with his money, he shall eat of it, and he that is born in his house; they shall eat of his meat.

12. If the priest's daughter also be married unto a stranger, she may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

13. But if the priest's daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no child, and is returned unto her father's house, as in her youth, she shall eat of her father's meat; but there shall no stranger eat thereof.

Num. i. 51. And when the tabernacle setteth forward, the Levites shall take it down; and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites shall set it up: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

iii. 10. And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sons, and they shall wait on their priest's office: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

38. But those that encamp before the tabernacle toward the east, even before the tabernacle of the congregation eastward, shall be Moses, and Aaron and his sons, keeping the charge of the sanctuary for the charge of the children of Israel: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

xvi. 40. To be a memorial unto the children of Israel, that no stranger, which is not of the seed of Aaron, come near to offer incense before the Lord, that he be not as Korah, and as his company: as the Lord said to him by the hand of Moses.

xviii. 4. And they shall be joined unto thee, and keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, for all the service of the tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh unto you.

7. Therefore, thou, and thy sons with thee, shall keep your priest's office for every thing of the altar, and within the vail; and ye shall serve: I have given your priest's office unto you as a

service of gift; and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

(k) Num. xvi. 5. And he spake unto Korah, and unto all his company, saying, *Even* to-morrow the Lord will shew who are his, and who is holy; and will cause him to come near unto him: even him whom he hath chosen will he cause to come near unto him.

34 And if aught of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread, remain unto the morning; then thou shalt *(l)* burn the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

(l) Ex. xii. 10. And ye shall let nothing of it remain until the morning; and that which remaineth of it until the morning ye shall burn with fire.

xvi. 19. And Moses said, Let no man leave of it till the morning.

Lev. vii. 18. And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed unto him that offereth it: it shall be an abomination, and the soul that eateth of it shall bear his iniquity.

19. And the flesh that toucheth any unclean thing shall not be eaten, it shall be burnt with fire: and as for the flesh, all that be clean shall eat thereof.

viii. 32. And that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread shall ye burn with fire.

35 And *(m)* thus shalt thou do unto Aaron, and to his sons, *(n)* according to all *things* which I have commanded thee: *(o)* seven days shalt thou consecrate them.

(m) Lev. viii. 4. And Moses did as the Lord commanded him; and the assembly was gathered together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

5. And Moses said unto the congregation, This is the thing which the Lord commanded to be done.

6. And Moses brought Aaron and his sons, and washed them with water.

7. And he put upon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the ephod, and bound it unto him therewith.

8. And he put the breast-plate upon him: also he put in the breast-plate the Urim and the Thummim.

9. And he put the mitre upon his head; also upon the mitre, even upon his fore-front, did he put the golden plate, the holy crown; as the Lord commanded Moses.

10. And Moses took the anointing oil, and anointed the tabernacle, and all that was therein, and sanctified them.

11. And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar, and all his vessels, both the laver and his foot, to sanctify them.

12. And he poured of the anointing oil upon Aaron's head, and anointed him, to sanctify him.

13. And Moses brought Aaron's sons, and put coats upon them, and girded them with girdles, and put bonnets upon them; as the Lord commanded Moses.

14. And he brought the bullock for the sin-offering: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the bullock for the sin-offering.

15. And he slew it; and Moses took the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and poured the blood at the bottom of the altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it.

16. And he took all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moses burned it upon the altar.

17. But the bullock and his hide, his flesh and his dung, he burnt with fire without the camp; as the Lord commanded Moses.

18. And he brought the ram for the burnt-offering: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

19. And he killed it; and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

20. And he cut the ram into pieces; and Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21. And he washed the inwards and the legs in water; and Moses burnt the whole ram upon the altar: it was a burnt-sacrifice for a sweet savour, and an offering made by fire unto the Lord; as the Lord commanded Moses.

22. And he brought the other ram, the ram of consecration: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

23. And he slew it; and Moses took of the blood of it, and put it upon the tip of Aaron's right ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

24. And he brought Aaron's sons, and Moses put of the blood upon the tip of their right ear, and upon the thumbs of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet; and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

25. And he took the fat, and the rump, and all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right shoulder:

26. And out of the basket of unleavened bread, that was before the Lord, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and upon the right shoulder:

27. And he put all upon Aaron's hands, and upon his sons' hands, and waved them for a wave-offering before the Lord.

28. And Moses took them from off their hands, and burnt them on the altar upon the burnt-offering: they were consecrations for a sweet savour: it is an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

29. And Moses took the breast, and waved it for a wave-offering before the Lord; for of the ram of consecration it was Moses's part; as the Lord commanded Moses.

30. And Moses took of the anointing oil, and of the blood which was upon the altar, and sprinkled it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon his sons' garments with him; and sanctified Aaron, and his garments, and his sons' garments with him.

31. And Moses said unto Aaron, and to his sons, Boil the flesh at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and there eat it with the bread that is in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sons shall eat it.

32. And that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread shall ye burn with fire.

33. And ye shall not go out of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation in seven days, until the days of your consecration be at an end: for seven days shall he consecrate you.

34. As he hath done this day, so the Lord hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

35. Therefore shall ye abide at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night

seven days, and keep the charge of the Lord, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

36. So Aaron and his sons did all things which the Lord commanded by the hand of Moses.

(n) *Ex. xxxix. 42.* According to all that the Lord commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made ~~all~~ the work.

43. And Moses did look upon all the work, and, behold, they had done it; as the Lord had commanded, even so had they done it: and Moses blessed them.

xl. 16. Thus did Moses: according to all that the Lord commanded him, so did he.

John xv. 14. Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

(o) *Ex. xl. 13.* And thou shalt put upon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him, and sanctify him; that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

Lev. viii. 33. And ye shall not go out of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation in seven days, until the days of your consecration be at an end: for seven days shall he consecrate you.

36 And thou shalt offer (p) every day a bullock for a sin-offering, for atonement: and thou shalt (q) cleanse the altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt (r) anoint it to sanctify it.

(p) *Ex. xliii. 25.* Seven days shalt thou prepare every day a goat for a sin-offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ram out of the flock, without blemish.

27. And when these days are expired, it shall be, that upon the eighth day, and so forward, the priests shall make your burnt-offerings upon the altar, and your peace-offerings; and I will accept you, saith the Lord God.

xlv. 18. Thus saith the Lord God, In the first month, in the first day of the month, thou shalt take a young bullock without blemish, and cleanse the sanctuary.

19. And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering, and put it upon the posts of the house, and upon the four corners of the settle of the altar, and upon the posts of the gate of the inner-court.

20. And so thou shalt do the seventh day of the month, for every one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

Heb. x. 11. And every priest standeth daily ministering, and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins.

(q) *Lev. xvi. 16.* And he shall make an atonement for the holy place, because of the uncleanness of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions in all their sins: and so shall he do for the tabernacle of the congregation that remaineth among them in the midst of their uncleanness.

17. And there shall be no man in the tabernacle of the congregation when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, until he come out, and have made an atonement for himself, and for his household, and for all the congregation of Israel.

18. And he shall go out unto the altar that is before the Lord, and make an atonement for it; and shall take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about.

19. And he shall sprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it,

and hallow it from the uncleanness of the children of Israel.

27. And the bullock for the sin-offering, and the goat for the sin-offering, whose blood was brought in to make atonement in the holy place, shall one carry forth without the camp; and they shall burn in the fire their skins, and their flesh, and their dung.

Heb. ix. 22. And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23. It was, therefore, necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.

(r) *Ex. xxx. 26.* And thou shalt anoint the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the ark of the testimony.

xl. 9. And thou shalt take the anointing oil, and anoint the tabernacle, and all that is therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.

10. And thou shalt anoint the altar of the burnt-offering, and all his vessels, and sanctify the altar: and it shall be an altar most holy.

11. And thou shalt anoint the laver and his foot, and sanctify it.

Lev. viii. 10. And Moses took the anointing oil, and anointed the tabernacle, and all that was therein, and sanctified them.

11. And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar, and all his vessels, both the laver and his foot, to sanctify them.

Num. vii. 1. And it came to pass, on the day that Moses had fully set up the tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the altar, and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them, and sanctified them.

37 Seven days thou shalt make an atonement for the altar, (s) and sanctify it: and (t) it shall be an altar most holy: whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

(s) *Ex. xl. 10.* And thou shalt anoint the altar of the burnt-offering, and all his vessels, and sanctify the altar: and it shall be an altar most holy.

Dan. ix. 24. Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people, and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy.

(t) *Ex. xxx. 29.* And thou shalt sanctify them, that they may be most holy: whatsoever toucheth them shall be holy.

Matt. xxiii. 17. Ye fools, and blind! for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?

19. Ye fools, and blind! for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou shalt offer upon the altar; (u) two lambs of the first year, day by day continually.

(u) *Num. xxviii. 3.* And thou shalt say unto them, This is the offering made by fire which ye shall offer unto the Lord; two lambs of the first year without spot, day by day, for a continual burnt offering.

4. The one lamb shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lamb shalt thou offer at even;

5. And a tenth part of an ephah of flour for a meat-offering, mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil.

6. It is a continual burnt-offering, which was ordained in Mount Sinai for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the Lord.

7. And the drink-offering thereof shall be the fourth part of an hin for the one lamb: in the holy place shalt thou cause the strong wine to be poured unto the Lord for a drink-offering.

8. And the other lamb shalt thou offer at even: as the meat-offering of the morning, and as the drink-offering thereof, thou shalt offer it; a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord.

1 *Chr. xvi. 40.* To offer burnt-offerings unto the Lord upon the altar of the burnt-offering continually, morning and evening, and to do according to all that is written in the law of the Lord, which he commanded Israel.

2 *Chr. ii. 4.* Behold, I build an house to the name of the Lord my God, to dedicate it to him, and to burn before him sweet incense, and for the continual shew-bread, and for the burnt-offerings morning and evening, on the sabbaths, and on the new-moons, and on the solemn feasts of the Lord our God. This is an ordinance for ever to Israel.

xiii. 11. And they burn unto the Lord, every morning and every evening, burnt-sacrifices and sweet incense: the shew-bread also set they in order upon the pure table; and the candlestick of gold, with the lamps thereof, to burn every evening: for we keep the charge of the Lord our God; but ye have forsaken him.

xxxi. 3. He appointed also the king's portion of his substance for the burnt-offerings, to wit, for the morning and evening burnt-offerings, and the burnt-offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new-moons, and for the set feasts, as it is written in the law of the Lord.

Ezra iii. 3. And they set the altar upon his bases; (for fear was upon them because of the people of those countries;) and they offered burnt-offerings thereon unto the Lord, even burnt-offerings morning and evening.

Dan. ix. 21. Yea, whiles I was speaking in prayer, even the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

27. And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.

xii. 11. And from the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days.

John i. 29. The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world!

Heb. vii. 27. Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the people's: for this he did once, when he offered up himself.

1 *Pet. i. 19.* But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot.

Rev. v. 9. And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood, out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;

10. And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.

11. And I beheld, and I heard the voice of

many angels round about the throne, and the beasts, and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands:

12. Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

39 The one lamb thou shalt offer (x) in the morning; and the other lamb thou shalt offer at even.

(x) 2 *Kings* xvi. 15. And king Ahaz commanded Urijah the priest, saying, Upon the great altar burn the morning burnt-offering, and the evening meat-offering, and the king's burnt-sacrifice, and his meat-offering, with the burnt-offering of all the people of the land, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings; and sprinkle upon it all the blood of the burnt-offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brazen altar shall be for me to enquire by.

Ps. v. 3. My voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O Lord; in the morning will I direct my prayer unto thee, and will look up.

lv. 17. Evening, and morning, and at noon, will I pray, and cry aloud; and he shall hear my voice.

Luke i. 10. And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.

Acts xxvi. 7. Unto which promise our twelve tribes, constantly serving God day and night, hope to come: for which hope's sake, King Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.

40 And with the one lamb (y) a tenth deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an (z) hin of beaten oil: and the fourth part of an hin of wine for (a) a drink-offering.

(y) *Ex.* xvi. 36. Now, an omer is the tenth part of an ephah.

Num. xv. 4. Then shall he that offereth his offering unto the Lord, bring a meat-offering of a tenth deal of flour, mingled with the fourth part of an hin of oil.

9. Then shall he bring with a bullock a meat-offering of three tenth deals of flour, mingled with half an hin of oil.

xxviii. 5. And a tenth part of an ephah of flour for a meat-offering, mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil.

13. And a several tenth-deal of flour, mingled with oil, for a meat-offering unto one lamb; for a burnt-offering of a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the Lord.

(z) *Ex.* xxx. 24. And of cassia five hundred shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, and of oil-olive an hin.

Lev. xxiii. 13. And the meat-offering thereof shall be two tenth deals of fine flour mingled with oil, an offering made by fire unto the Lord for a sweet savour; and the drink-offering thereof shall be of wine, the fourth part of an hin.

Num. xv. 4. Then shall he that offereth his offering unto the Lord, bring a meat-offering of a tenth deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of oil.

xxviii. 14. And their drink-offering shall be half an hin of wine unto a bullock, and the third part of an hin unto a ram, and a fourth part of an hin unto a lamb: this is the burnt-offering of every month throughout the months of the year.

Ez. xlv. 24. And he shall prepare a meat-offer-

ing of an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and an hin of oil for an ephah.

xvi. 5. And the meat-offering shall be an ephah for a ram, and the meat-offering for the lambs as he shall be able to give, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

7. And he shall prepare a meat-offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and for the lambs according as his hand shall attain unto, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

11. And in the feasts and in the solemnities the meat-offering shall be an ephah to a bullock, and an ephah to a ram, and to the lambs as he is able to give, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

(a) *Gen.* xxxv. 14. And Jacob set up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, even a pillar of stone: and he poured a drink-offering thereon, and he poured oil thereon.

Lev. xxiii. 13. And the meat-offering thereof shall be two tenth deals of fine flour mingled with oil, an offering made by fire unto the Lord for a sweet savour: and the drink-offering thereof shall be of wine, the fourth part of an hin.

Num. xv. 5. And the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering shalt thou prepare with a burnt-offering or sacrifice, for one lamb.

7. And for a drink-offering thou shalt offer the third part of an hin of wine, for a sweet savour unto the Lord.

10. And thou shalt bring for a drink-offering half an hin of wine, for an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord.

24. Then it shall be, if aught be committed by ignorance without the knowledge of the congregation, that all the congregation shall offer one young bullock for a burnt-offering, for a sweet savour unto the Lord, with his meat-offering, and his drink-offering, according to the manner, and one kid of the goats for a sin-offering.

xxviii. 10. This is the burnt-offering of every sabbath, besides the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

14. And their drink-offering shall be half an hin of wine unto a bullock, and the third part of an hin unto a ram, and a fourth part of an hin unto a lamb: this is the burnt-offering of every month throughout the months of the year.

15. And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering unto the Lord, shall be offered, besides the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

24. After this manner ye shall offer daily, throughout the seven days, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord: it shall be offered beside the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

xxix. 16. And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering; beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

Deut. xxxii. 38. Which did eat the fat of their sacrifices, and drank the wine of their drink-offerings? let them rise up and help you, and be your protection.

Is. lvii. 6. Among the smooth stones of the stream is thy portion; they, they are thy lot: even to them hast thou poured a drink-offering, thou hast offered a meat-offering. Should I receive comfort in these?

Ez. xx. 28. For when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to them, then they saw every high hill, and all the thick trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the provocation of their offering: there also they made their sweet savour, and poured out there their drink-offerings.

xlv. 17. And it shall be the prince's part to give burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and drink-offerings, in the feasts, and in the new moons, and in the sabbaths, in all solemnities of

the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sin-offering, and the meat-offering, and the burnt-offering, and the peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

Joel i. 9. The meat-offering and the drink-offering is cut off from the house of the Lord; the priests, the Lord's ministers, mourn.

13. Gird yourselves, and lament, ye priests: howl, ye ministers of the altar: come, lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meat-offering and the drink-offering is withholden from the house of your God.

ii. 14. Who knoweth if he will return and repent, and leave a blessing behind him; even a meat-offering and a drink-offering unto the Lord your God?

Phil. ii. 17. Yea, and if I be offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoice with you all.

41 And the other lamb thou shalt (b) offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meat-offering of the morning, and according to the drink-offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

(b) 1 *Kings* xviii. 29. And it came to pass, when mid-day was past, and they prophesied until the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that there was neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any that regarded.

36. And it came to pass at the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came near, and said, Lord God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known this day that thou art God in Israel, and that I am thy servant, and that I have done all these things at thy word.

Lev. ix. 4. Then were assembled unto me every one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had been carried away; and I sat astonished until the evening sacrifice.

Ps. cxli. 2. Let my prayer be set forth before thee as incense: and the lifting up of my hands as the evening sacrifice.

Dan. ix. 21. Yea, whiles I was speaking in prayer, even the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

42 This shall be a (c) continual burnt-offering throughout your generations, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD; (d) where I will meet you, to speak there unto thee.

(c) *Ex.* xxx. 8. And when Aaron lighteth the lamps at even, he shall burn incense upon it, a perpetual incense before the Lord, throughout your generations.

Num. xxviii. 6. It is a continual burnt-offering, which was ordained in Mount Sinai for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire, unto the Lord.

Dan. viii. 11. Yea, he magnified himself even to the prince of the host, and by him the daily sacrifice was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down.

12. And an host was given him against the daily sacrifice by reason of transgression, and it

cast down the truth to the ground; and it practised, and prospered.

13. Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto that certain saint which spake, How long shall be the vision concerning the daily sacrifice, and the transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot?

xii. 11. And from the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand and two hundred and ninety days.

(d) *Ex.* xxv. 22. And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy-seat, from between the two cherubims which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

xxx. 6. And thou shalt put it before the veil that is by the ark of the testimony, before the mercy-seat that is over the testimony, where I will meet with thee.

36. And thou shalt beat some of it very small, and put of it before the testimony in the tabernacle of the congregation, where I will meet with thee: it shall be unto you most holy.

Lev. i. 1. And the Lord called unto Moses, and spake unto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation.

Num. xvii. 4. And thou shalt lay them up in the tabernacle of the congregation before the testimony, where I will meet with you.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel, and the tabernacle shall be (e) sanctified by my glory.

(e) *Ex.* xl. 34. Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the Lord filled the tabernacle.

1 *Kings* viii. 11. So that the priests could not stand to minister because of the cloud: for the glory of the Lord had filled the house of the Lord.

2 *Chr.* v. 14. So that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the Lord had filled the house of God.

vii. 1. Now when Solomon had made an end of praying, the fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt-offering and the sacrifices; and the glory of the Lord filled the house.

2. And the priests could not enter into the house of the Lord, because the glory of the Lord had filled the Lord's house.

3. And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came down, and the glory of the Lord upon the house, they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and praised the Lord, saying, For he is good; for his mercy endureth for ever.

Is. vi. 1. In the year that king Uzziah died, I saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his train filled the temple.

2. Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly.

3. And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy is the Lord of hosts; the whole earth is full of his glory.

Is. 1. Arise, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee.

Ez. xliii. 5. So the Spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court; and, behold, the glory of the Lord filled the house.

Hag. ii. 7. And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come: and I will fill this house with glory, saith the Lord of hosts.

8. The silver is mine, and the gold is mine, saith the Lord of hosts.

9. The glory of this latter house shall be greater than of the former, saith the Lord of hosts: and in this place will I give peace, saith the Lord of hosts.

Mal. iii. 1. Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the Lord of hosts.

2 *Cor.* iii. 18. But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.

iv. 6. For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

1 *John* iii. 2. Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.

Rev. xxi. 22. And I saw no temple therein, for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it.

23. And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

44 And I will sanctify the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar: I will (f) sanctify also both Aaron and his sons, to minister to me in the priest's office.

(f) *Lev.* xxi. 15. Neither shall he profane his seed among his people: for I the Lord do sanctify him.

xxii. 9. They shall therefore keep mine ordinance, lest they bear sin for it, and die therefore; if they profane it: I the Lord do sanctify them.

16. Or suffer them to bear the iniquity of trespass, when they eat their holy things: for I the Lord do sanctify them.

John x. 36. Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest, because I said, I am the Son of God?

Rev. i. 5. And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first-begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

6. And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

45 And I will (g) dwell among the children of Israel, and will be their God.

(g) *Ez.* xv. 17. Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, in the place, O Lord, which thou hast made for thee to dwell in; in the sanctuary, O Lord, which thy hands have established.

xxv. 8. And let them make me a sanctuary: that I may dwell among them.

Lev. xxvi. 12. And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

Ps. lxxviii. 18. Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivity captive: thou hast received gifts for men; yea, for the rebellious also, that the Lord God might dwell among them.

Zeck. ii. 10. Sing and rejoice, O daughter of

Zion: for, lo, I come, and I will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the Lord.

John xiv. 17. Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

23. Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

2 *Cor.* vi. 16. And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

Eph. ii. 22. In whom ye also are built together, for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

Rev. xxi. 3. And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.

46 And they shall know that (h) I am the Lord their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell among them: (i) I am the Lord their God.

(h) *Jer.* xxxi. 33. But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the Lord, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

(i) *Lev.* xi. 44. For I am the Lord your God: ye shall therefore sanctify yourselves, and ye shall be holy; for I am holy: neither shall ye defile yourselves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

xviii. 30. Therefore shall ye keep mine ordinance, that ye commit not any one of these abominable customs, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not yourselves therein: I am the Lord your God.

xix. 2. Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, Ye shall be holy: for I the Lord your God am holy.

Ez. xx. 5. And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; In the day when I chose Israel, and lifted up mine hand unto the seed of the house of Jacob, and made myself known unto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted up mine hand unto them, saying, I am the Lord your God.

CHAPTER XXX.

AND thou shalt make (a) an altar to burn incense upon: of shittim-wood shalt thou make it.

(a) *Ez.* xxxvii. 25. And he made the incense altar of shittim-wood: the length of it was a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit; it was four-square; and two cubits was the height of it; the horns thereof were of the same.

26. And he overlaid it with pure gold, both the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: also he made unto it a crown of gold round about.

27. And he made two rings of gold for it under the crown thereof, by the two corners of it, upon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staves, to bear it withal.

28. And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

xl. 5. And thou shalt set the altar of gold for

the incense before the ark of the testimony, and put the hanging of the door to the tabernacle.

Lev. iv. 7. And the priest shall put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the Lord.

18. And he shall put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar which is before the Lord, that is in the tabernacle of the congregation.

1 *Kings vi. 20.* And the oracle in the fore-part was twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof: and he overlaid it with pure gold; and so covered the altar which was of cedar.

2 *Chr. xxvi. 16.* But when he was strong, his heart was lifted up to his destruction: for he transgressed against the Lord his God, and went into the temple of the Lord to burn incense upon the altar of incense.

Rev. viii. 3. And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.

2 A cubit shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof; four-square shall it be: and two cubits shall be the height thereof: (b) the horns thereof shall be of the same.

(b) *Ex. xxvii. 2.* And thou shalt make the horns of it upon the four corners thereof: his horns shall be of the same.

3 And thou shalt (c) overlay it with pure gold, the top thereof, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof; and thou shalt make unto it a crown of gold round about.

(c) *Ex. xxv. 11.* And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou overlay it, and shalt make upon it a crown of gold round about.

24. And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round about.

4 And two golden (d) rings shalt thou make to it under the crown of it, by the two corners thereof, upon the two sides of it shalt thou make it; and they shall be for places for the staves to bear it withal.

(d) *Ex. xxv. 12.* And thou shalt cast four rings of gold for it, and put them in the four corners thereof; and two rings shall be in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

14. And thou shalt put the staves into the rings by the sides of the ark, that the ark may be borne with them.

27. Over against the border shall the rings be for places of the staves to bear the table.

xxvi. 29. And thou shalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the bars; and thou shalt overlay the bars with gold.

5 And thou shalt make the (e) staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

(e) *Ex. xxv. 13.* And thou shalt make staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

27. Over against the border shall the rings be, for places of the staves to bear the table.

6 And thou shalt put it before the (f) vail that is by the ark of the testimony; before (g) the mercy-seat, that is over the testimony, where (h) I will meet with thee.

(f) *Ex. xxvi. 31.* And thou shalt make a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, of cunning work: with cherubims shall it be made.

32. And thou shalt hang it upon four pillars of shittim-wood overlaid with gold: their hooks shall be of gold, upon the four sockets of silver.

33. And thou shalt hang up the vail under the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within the vail the ark of the testimony: and the vail shall divide unto you between the holy place and the most holy.

34. And thou shalt put the mercy-seat upon the ark of the testimony, in the most holy place.

35. And thou shalt set the table without the vail, and the candlestick over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle towards the south: and thou shalt put the table on the north side.

xl. 3. And thou shalt put therein the ark of the testimony, and cover the ark with the vail.

5. And thou shalt set the altar of gold for the incense before the ark of the testimony, and put the hanging of the door to the tabernacle.

26. And he put the golden altar in the tent of the congregation before the vail.

Matt. xxvii. 51. And, behold, the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent.

Heb. ix. 3. And after the second vail the tabernacle, which is called The Holiest of all;

4. Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant.

(g) *Ex. xxv. 21.* And thou shalt put the mercy-seat above upon the ark; and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee.

22. And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy-seat, from between the two cherubims which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

Lev. xvi. 13. And he shall put the incense upon the fire before the Lord, that the cloud of the incense may cover the mercy-seat that is upon the testimony, that he die not.

1 *Chr. xxviii. 11.* Then David gave to Solomon his son the pattern of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasures thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the mercy-seat.

Heb. iv. 16. Let us, therefore, come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

ix. 5. And over it the cherubims of glory shadowing the mercy-seat; of which we cannot now speak particularly.

(h) *Ex. xxix. 42.* Where I will meet you, to speak there unto thee.

43. And there I will meet with the children of Israel, and the tabernacle shall be sanctified by my glory.

xxx. 36. And thou shalt beat some of it very small, and put of it before the testimony in the tabernacle of the congregation, where I will meet with thee: it shall be unto you most holy.

Num. xvii. 4. And thou shalt lay them up in the tabernacle of the congregation, before the testimony, where I will meet with you.

7 And Aaron shall burn thereon sweet incense every morning: when he (i) dresseth the lamps he shall burn incense upon it.

(i) *Ex. xxvii. 20.* And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oil-olive, beaten for the light, to cause the lamp to burn always.

1 *Sam. ii. 28.* And did I choose him out of all the tribes of Israel to be my priest, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? and did I give unto the house of thy father all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel.

iii. 3. And ere the lamp of God went out in the temple of the Lord, where the ark of God was, and Samuel was laid down to sleep.

1 *Chr. xxiii. 13.* The sons of Amram; Aaron and Moses: and Aaron was separated, that he should sanctify the most holy things, he and his sons for ever, to burn incense before the Lord, to minister unto him, and to bless in his name for ever.

Luke i. 9. According to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.

8 And when Aaron lighteth the lamps at even, he shall burn incense upon it, (k) a perpetual incense before the Lord, throughout your generations.

(k) *Rom. viii. 34.* Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

1 *Thess. v. 17.* Pray without ceasing.

Heb. vii. 25. Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost, that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

ix. 24. For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us.

9 Ye shall offer no (l) strange incense thereon, nor burnt-sacrifice, nor meat-offering; neither shall ye pour drink-offering thereon.

(l) *Lev. x. 1.* And Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, took either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the Lord, which he commanded them not.

10 And (m) Aaron shall make an atonement upon the horns of it once in a year, with the blood of (n) the sin-offering of atonements: once in the year shall he make atonement upon it, throughout your generations: it is most holy unto the Lord.

(m) *Lev. xvi. 29.* And this shall be a statute for ever unto you; that in the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, ye shall afflict your souls, and do no work at all, whether it be one

of your own country, or a stranger that sojourneth among you:

30. For on that day shall the priest make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, that ye may be clean from all your sins before the Lord.

xxiii. 27. Also on the tenth day of this seventh month there shall be a day of atonement; it shall be an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

Heb. i. 3. Who, being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high.

ix. 22. And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23. It was, therefore, necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.

(n) *Lev. xvi. 5.* And he shall take of the congregation of the children of Israel two kids of the goats for a sin-offering, and one ram for a burnt-offering.

6. And Aaron shall offer his bullock of the sin-offering which is for himself, and make an atonement for himself and for his house.

11 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

12 When thou (o) takest the sum of the children of Israel, after their number; then shall they give every man (p) a ransom for his soul unto the Lord, when thou numberest them: that there be (q) no plague among them, when thou numberest them.

(o) *Ex. xxxviii. 25.* And the silver of them that were numbered of the congregation was an hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred and three score and fifteen shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

26. A bekah for every man, that is, half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for every one that went to be numbered, from twenty years old and upward, for six hundred thousand, and three thousand, and five hundred and fifty men.

Num. i. 2. Take ye the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of their names, every male by their palls;

3. From twenty years old and upward, all that are able to go forth to war in Israel: thou and Aaron shall number them by their armies.

4. And with you there shall be a man of every tribe, every one head of the house of his fathers.

xxvi. 2. Take the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, from twenty years old and upward, throughout their father's house, all that are able to go to war in Israel.

3. And Moses and Eleazar the priest spake with them in the plains of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho, saying,

4. Take the sum of the people, from twenty years old and upward; as the Lord commanded Moses and the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

2 *Sam. xxiv. 2.* For the king said to Joab the captain of the host, which was with him, Go now through all the tribes of Israel, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

(p) *Num. xxxi. 50.* We have, therefore, brought an oblation for the Lord, what every man hath gotten, of jewels of gold, chains, and bracelets, rings, ear-rings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our souls before the Lord.

2 *Chr. xxiv. 6.* And the king called for Jehoiada the chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Levites to bring in, out of Judah and out of Jerusalem, the collection, according to the commandment of Moses, the servant of the Lord, and of the congregation of Israel, for the tabernacle of witness?

Job xxxiii. 24. Then he is gracious unto him, and saith, Deliver him from going down to the pit; I have found a ransom.

xxxvi. 18. Because there is wrath, beware lest he take thee away with his stroke: then a great ransom cannot deliver them.

Ps. xlix. 7. None of them can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him.

Matt. xx. 28. Even as the son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

Mark x. 45. For even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

1 *Tim. ii. 6.* Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time.

1 *Pet. i. 18.* Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers;

19. But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot.

(q) 2 *Sam. xxiv. 1.* Go, number Israel and Judah.

13. So Gad came to David, and told him, and said unto him, Shall seven years of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three months before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three days' pestilence in thy land? Now advise, and see what answer I shall return to him that sent me.

15. So the Lord sent a pestilence upon Israel, from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, seventy thousand men.

1 *Chr. xxi. 12.* Either three years' famine; or three months to be destroyed before thy foes, while that the sword of thine enemies overtaketh thee; or else three days the sword of the Lord, even the pestilence, in the land, and the angel of the Lord destroying throughout all the coasts of Israel. Now, therefore, advise thyself what word I shall bring again to him that sent me.

14. So the Lord sent pestilence upon Israel: and there fell of Israel seventy thousand men.

xxvii. 24. Joab the son of Zeruiah began to number, but he finished not, because there fell wrath for it against Israel; neither was the number put in the account of the chronicles of king David.

13 This they shall give, every one that passeth among them that are numbered; half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary: (r) (a shekel is twenty gerahs:) (s) an half shekel shall be the offering of the Lord.

(r) *Lev. xxvii. 25.* And all thy estimation shall be according to the shekel of the sanctuary: twenty gerahs shall be the shekel.

Num. iii. 47. Thou shalt even take five shekels apiece by the poll, after the shekel of

the sanctuary shalt thou take them: (the shekel is twenty gerahs.)

Ex. xiv. 12. And the shekel shall be twenty gerahs; twenty shekels, five and twenty shekels, fifteen shekels, shall be your maneh.

(s) *Ex. xxxviii. 26.* A bekah for every man, that is, half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for every one that went to be numbered, from twenty years old and upward, for six hundred thousand, and three thousand, and five hundred and fifty men.

14 Every one that passeth among them that are numbered, (t) from twenty years old and above, shall give an offering unto the Lord.

(t) *Num. i. 3.* From twenty years old and upward, all that are able to go forth to war in Israel: thou and Aaron shall number them by their armies.

xiv. 29. Your carcasses shall fall in this wilderness; and all that were numbered of you, according to your whole number, from twenty years old and upward, which have murmured against me.

xxvi. 2. Take the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, from twenty years old and upward, throughout their father's house, all that are able to go to war in Israel.

xxxii. 11. Surely none of the men that came up out of Egypt, from twenty years old and upward, shall see the land which I swear unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob; because they have not wholly followed me.

15 The (u) rich shall not give more, and the poor shall not give less, than half a shekel, when they give an offering unto the Lord, to make (x) an atonement for your souls.

(u) *Job xxxiv. 19.* How much less to him that accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more than the poor? for they all are the work of his hands.

Prov. xxii. 2. The rich and poor meet together; the Lord is the maker of them all.

Eph. vi. 9. And ye, masters, do the same things unto them, forbearing threatening: knowing that your master also is in heaven; neither is there respect of persons with him.

Col. iii. 25. But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

(x) *Lev. xvii. 11.* For the life of the flesh is in the blood; and I have given it to you upon the altar, to make an atonement for your souls: for it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul.

Num. xxx. 50. We have, therefore, brought an oblation for the Lord, what every man hath gotten, of jewels of gold, chains, and bracelets, rings, ear-rings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our souls before the Lord.

2 *Sam. xxi. 3.* Wherefore David said unto the Gibeonites, What shall I do for you? and where-with shall I make the atonement, that ye may bless the inheritance of the Lord?

16 And thou shalt take the atonement-money of the children of Israel, and shalt (y) appoint it for the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; that it may

be (*z*) a memorial unto the children of Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

(*y*) *Neh.* x. 32. Also we made ordinances for us, to charge ourselves yearly with the third part of a shekel, for the service of the house of our God;

33. For the shew-bread, and for the continual meat-offering, and for the continual burnt-offering, of the sabbaths, of the new-moons, for the set-feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sin-offerings, to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the work of the house of our God.

(*z*) *Num.* xvi. 40. To be a memorial unto the children of Israel, that no stranger, which is not of the seed of Aaron, come near to offer incense before the LORD, that he be not as Korah, and as his company: as the LORD said to him by the hand of Moses.

Luke xxii. 19. And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt also make (*a*) a laver of brass, and his foot also of brass, to wash *withal*: and thou shalt (*b*) put it between the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

(*a*) *Ex.* xxxviii. 8. And he made the laver of brass, and the foot of it of brass, of the looking-glasses of the women assembling, which assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

Lev. viii. 11. And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar, and all his vessels, both the laver and his foot, to sanctify them.

1 Kings vii. 23. And he made a molten sea, ten cubits from the one brim to the other: it was round all about, and his height was five cubits; and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about.

38. Then made he ten lavers of brass: one laver contained forty baths; and every laver was four cubits: and upon every one of the ten bases one laver.

2 Chr. iv. 2. Also he made a molten sea of ten cubits from brim to brim, round in compass, and five cubits the height thereof; and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about.

6. He made also ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them: such things as they offered for the burnt-offering they washed in them; but the sea was for the priests to wash in.

14. He made also bases, and lavers made he upon the bases;

15. One sea, and twelve oxen under it.

Zech. xiii. 1. In that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sin and for uncleanness.

Tit. iii. 5. Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost.

1 John i. 7. But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with

another; and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

(*b*) *Ex.* xl. 7. And thou shalt set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and shall put water therein.

30. And he set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and put water there, to wash withal.

31. And Moses, and Aaron, and his sons, washed their hands and their feet thereat.

32. When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came near unto the altar, they washed; as the LORD commanded Moses.

19 For Aaron and his sons shall (*c*) wash their hands and their feet thereat.

(*c*) *Ps.* xxvi. 6. I will wash mine hands in innocency: so will I compass thine altar, O LORD.

John xiii. 8. Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9. Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head.

10. Jesus saith to him, He that is washed needeth not save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.

1 Cor. vi. 9. Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? he that is deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind,

10. Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

11. And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified, in the name of our Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

Heb. ix. 10. Which stood only in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and carnal ordinances, imposed on them until the time of reformation.

x. 22. Let us draw near with a true heart, in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

Rev. i. 5. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood.

20 When they go into the tabernacle of the congregation, they shall wash with water, that they (*d*) die not: or when they come near to the altar to minister, to burn offering made by fire unto the LORD.

(*d*) *Ex.* xiii. 15. Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread; even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread, from the first day until the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel.

Lev. x. 1. And Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, took either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

2. And there went out fire from the LORD, and devoured them; and they died before the LORD.

3. Then Moses said unto Aaron, This is it that the LORD spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified. And Aaron held his peace.

xvi. 1. And the LORD spake unto Moses, after the death of the two sons of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died.

2. And the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he come not at all times into the holy place within the veil before the mercy-seat, which is upon the ark, that he die not: for I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy-seat.

1 Sam. vi. 19. And he smote the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he smote of the people fifty thousand and three score and ten men. And the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten many of the people with a great slaughter.

1 Chr. xiii. 10. And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzza, and he smote him, because he put his hand to the ark: and there he died before God.

Ps. lxxxix. 7. God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints, and to be had in reverence of all them that are about him.

Acts v. 5. And Ananias, hearing these words, fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.

10. Then she fell down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and, carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

Heb. xii. 28. Wherefore, we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably, with reverence and godly fear:

29. For our God is a consuming fire.

21 So they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not; and it shall be (*e*) a statute for ever to them, *even* to him, and to his seed throughout their generations.

(*e*) *Ex.* xxviii. 43. And they shall be upon Aaron, and upon his sons, when they come in unto the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come near unto the altar to minister in the holy place; that they bear not iniquity and die. It shall be a statute for ever unto him, and his seed after him.

22 ¶ Moreover, the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also unto (*f*) three principal spices, of pure myrrh five hundred *shekels*, and of sweet cinnamon half so much, *even* two hundred and fifty *shekels*, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fifty *shekels*.

(*f*) *Ex.* xxxvii. 29. And he made the holy anointing oil, and the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the work of the apothecary.

Ps. xlv. 8. All thy garments smell of myrrh, and aloes, and cassia, out of the ivory palaces, whereby they have made thee glad.

Cant. i. 3. Because of the savour of thy good ointments thy name is as ointment poured forth, therefore do the virgins love thee.

13. A bundle of myrrh is my well beloved unto me; he shall lie all night between my breasts.

iv. 14. Spikenard and saffron: calamus and cinnamon, with all trees of frankincense; myrrh and aloes, with all the chief spices.

Jer. vi. 20. To what purpose searcheth there to me incense from Sheba, and the sweet cane from

a far country? your burnt-offerings are not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet unto me.

Ex. xxvii. 19. Dan also and Javan going to and fro, occupied in thy fairs: bright iron, cassia, and calamus, were in thy market.

22. The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy fairs with chief of all spices, and with all precious stones, and gold.

24 And of cassia five hundred shekels, after (g) the shekel of the sanctuary, and of oil-olive an (h) hin.

(g) *Num. iii. 47.* Thou shalt even take five shekels apiece by the poll, after the shekel of the sanctuary shalt thou take them: the shekel is twenty gerahs.

Ex. xiv. 12. And the shekel shall be twenty gerahs: twenty shekels, five and twenty shekels, fifteen shekels, shall be your maneh.

(h) *Ex. xxix. 40.* And with the one lamb a tenth deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil; and the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering.

25 And thou shalt make it an oil of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the art of the apothecary: it shall be (i) an holy anointing oil.

(i) *Num. xxxv. 25.* And the congregation shall deliver the slayer out of the hand of the revenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he shall abide in it unto the death of the high priest, which was anointed with the holy oil.

Ps. lxxxix. 20. I have found David my servant; with my holy oil have I anointed him.

cxxxiii. 2. It is like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, even Aaron's beard; that went down to the skirts of his garments.

Heb. i. 9. Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, even thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

26 And thou shalt (k) anoint the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the ark of the testimony.

(k) *Ex. xl. 9.* And thou shalt take the anointing oil, and anoint the tabernacle, and all that is therein, and shall hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.

10. And thou shalt anoint the altar of the burnt-offering, and all his vessels, and sanctify the altar: and it shall be an altar most holy.

11. And thou shalt anoint the laver and his foot, and sanctify it.

12. And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sons unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and wash them with water.

13. And thou shalt put upon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him, and sanctify him; that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

14. And thou shalt bring his sons, and clothe them with coats:

15. And thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office: for their anointing shall surely be an everlasting priesthood throughout their generations.

Lev. viii. 10. And Moses took the anointing oil,

and anointed the tabernacle, and all that was therein, and sanctified them.

11. And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar, and all his vessels, both the laver and his foot, to sanctify them.

12. And he poured of the anointing oil upon Aaron's head, and anointed him, to sanctify him.

Num. vii. 1. And it came to pass on the day that Moses had fully set up the tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the altar and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them, and sanctified them.

10. And the princes offered for dedication of the altar in the day that it was anointed, even the princes offered their offering before the altar.

Is. lxi. 1. The Spirit of the Lord God is upon me; because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound.

Acts x. 38. How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost, and with power; who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil: for God was with him.

2 Cor. i. 21. Now he which establisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, is God; 22. Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

1 John ii. 20. But ye have an unction from the Holy One, and ye know all things.

27. But the anointing, which ye have received of him, abideth in you; and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

27 And the table and all his vessels, and the candlestick and his vessels, and the altar of incense.

28 And the altar of burnt-offering with all his vessels, and the laver and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctify them, that they may be most holy: (l) whatsoever toucheth them shall be holy.

(l) *Ex. xxix. 37.* Seven days thou shalt make an atonement for the altar, and sanctify it; and it shall be an altar most holy: whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

Lev. vi. 18. All the males among the children of Aaron shall eat of it. It shall be a statute for ever in your generations concerning the offerings of the Lord made by fire: every one that toucheth them shall be holy.

Matt. xxiii. 17. Ye fools, and blind! for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?

19. Ye fools, and blind! for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?

30 And thou shalt (m) anoint Aaron and his sons, and consecrate them, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office.

(m) *Ex. xxix. 7.* Then shalt thou take the anointing oil, and pour it upon his head, and anoint him.

xl. 15. And thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office: for their anointing shall surely be an everlasting priesthood throughout their generations.

Lev. viii. 12. And he poured of the anointing oil upon Aaron's head, and anointed him, to sanctify him.

30. And Moses took of the anointing oil, and of the blood which was upon the altar, and sprinkled it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon his sons' garments with him; and sanctified Aaron, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him.

Num. iii. 3. These are the names of the sons of Aaron, the priests which were anointed, whom he consecrated to minister in the priest's office.

31 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be (n) an holy anointing oil unto me, throughout your generations.

(n) *Ex. xxxvii. 29.* And he made the holy anointing oil, and the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the work of the apothecary.

Lev. viii. 12. And he poured of the anointing oil upon Aaron's head, and anointed him, to sanctify him.

xxi. 10. And he that is the high priest among his brethren, upon whose head the anointing oil was poured, and that is consecrated to put on the garments, shall not uncover his head, nor rend his clothes.

Ps. lxxxix. 20. I have found David my servant; with my holy oil have I anointed him.

32 Upon (o) man's flesh shall it not be poured, neither shall ye make any other like it, after the composition of it: it is holy, and it shall be holy unto you.

(o) *Matt. vii. 6.* Give not that which is holy unto the dogs; neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

33 Whosoever compoundeth any like it, or whosoever putteth any of it upon (p) a stranger, shall even be (q) cut off from his people.

(p) *Ex. xxix. 33.* And they shall eat those things wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate and to sanctify them: but a stranger shall not eat thereof, because they are holy.

(q) *Gen. xvii. 14.* And the uncircumcised man-child, whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people; he hath broken my covenant.

Ex. xii. 15. Whoso eateth leavened bread, from the first day until the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel.

Lev. vii. 20. But the soul that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings that pertain unto the Lord, having his uncleanness upon him, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

21. Moreover, the soul that shall touch any unclean thing, as the uncleanness of man, or any unclean beast, or any abominable unclean thing, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings which pertain unto the Lord, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

xvii. 4. And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an

offering unto the Lord before the tabernacle of the Lord, blood shall be imputed unto that man, he hath shed blood; and that man shall be cut off from among his people.

9. And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it unto the Lord, even that man shall be cut off from among his people.

xix. 8. Therefore every one that eateth it shall bear his iniquity, because he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the Lord; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

xxiii. 29. For whatsoever soul it be that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people.

Num. ix. 13. But the man that is clean, and is not in a journey, and forbearth to keep the passover, even the same soul shall be cut off from among his people; because he brought not the offering of the Lord in his appointed season, that man shall bear his sin.

34 ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses, Take (r) unto thee sweet spices, stacte, and onycha, and galbanum; these sweet spices with pure (s) frankincense: of each shall there be a like weight.

(r) *Ex.* xxv. 6. Oil for the light, spices for anointing oil, and for sweet incense.

xxxvii. 29. And he made the holy anointing oil, and the pure incense of sweet spices according to the work of the apothecary.

(s) *Lev.* ii. 1. And when any will offer a meat-offering unto the Lord, his offering shall be of fine flour; and he shall pour oil upon it, and put frankincense thereon.

15. And thou shalt put oil upon it, and lay frankincense thereon: it is a meat-offering.

v. 11. But if he be not able to bring two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons; then he that sinned shall bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a sin-offering; he shall put no oil upon it, neither shall he put any frankincense thereon; for it is a sin-offering.

xxiv. 7. And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon each row, that it may be on the bread for a memorial, even an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

1 *Chr.* ix. 29. Some of them also were appointed to oversee the vessels, and all the instruments of the sanctuary, and the fine flour, and the wine, and the oil, and the frankincense, and the spices.

Neh. xiii. 5. And had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat-offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the titles of the corn, the new wine, and the oil, (which was commanded to be given to the Levites, and the singers, and the porters,) and the offerings of the priest.

Cant. iii. 6. Who is this that cometh out of the wilderness like pillars of smoke, perfumed with myrrh and frankincense, with all powders of the merchant?

Matt. ii. 11. And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

35 And thou shalt make it a (t) perfume, a confection after the art of the apothecary, tempered together, pure and holy.

(t) *Prov.* xxvii. 9. Ointment and perfume re-

joice the heart; so doth the sweetness of a man's friend by hearty counsel.

Cant. i. 3. Because of the savour of thy good ointments, thy name is as ointment poured forth, therefore do the virgins love thee.

iii. 6. Who is this that cometh out of the wilderness like pillars of smoke, perfumed with myrrh, and frankincense, with all powders of the merchant?

John xii. 3. Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

36 And thou shalt beat some of it very small, and put of it before (u) the testimony in the tabernacle of the congregation, (x) where I will meet with thee: it shall be unto you most holy.

(u) *Ex.* xvi. 34. As the Lord commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up before the testimony, to be kept.

(x) *Ex.* xxv. 22. And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy-seat, from between the two cherubims which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

xxix. 42. This shall be a continual burnt-offering throughout your generations, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the Lord; where I will meet you, to speak there unto thee.

43. And there I will meet with the children of Israel, and the tabernacle shall be sanctified by my glory.

xxx. 6. And thou shalt put it before the veil that is by the ark of the testimony, before the mercy-seat that is over the testimony, where I will meet with thee.

37 And as for the perfume which thou shalt make, ye shall not make to yourselves according to the composition thereof: (y) it shall be unto thee holy for the Lord.

(y) *Ex.* xxix. 37. Seven days thou shalt make an atonement for the altar, and sanctify it; and it shall be an altar most holy: whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

Lev. ii. 3. And the remnant of the meat-offering shall be Aaron's and his sons': it is a thing most holy of the offerings of the Lord made by fire.

38 Whosoever shall make like unto that, to smell thereto, shall even be cut off from his people.

CHAPTER XXXI.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 See, I have (a) called by name Bezaleel the son of (b) Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah:

(a) *Ex.* xxxv. 30. And Moses said unto the children of Israel, See, the Lord hath called by name Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah.

Matt. ix. 38. Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

Heb. v. 4. And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron.

(b) 1 *Chr.* ii. 19. And when Azubah was dead, Caleb took unto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.

20. And Hur begat Uri, and Uri begat Bezaleel.

3 And I have filled him (c) with the spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship,

(c) *Is.* xxviii. 26. For his God doth instruct him to discretion, and doth teach him.

Acts ii. 4. And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

1 *Cor.* xii. 4. Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

8. For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit.

Eph. iv. 8. Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

4 To (d) devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass,

(d) *Ex.* xxxv. 32. And to devise curious works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass.

1 *Cor.* xii. 5. And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

5 And in cutting of stones, (e) to set them, and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanship.

(e) *Ex.* xxviii. 11. With the work of an engraver in stone, like the engravings of a signet, shalt thou engrave the two stones with the names of the children of Israel: thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold.

xxxv. 33. And in the cutting of stones to set them, and in carving of wood, to make any manner of cunning work.

6 And I, behold, I have given (f) with him Aholiab the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan; and in the hearts of all that are (g) wise-hearted I have put wisdom, that they may make all that I have commanded thee;

(f) *Hag.* i. 14. And the Lord stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua the son of Josedech, the high-priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people; and they came, and did work in the house of the Lord of hosts, their God.

Luke x. 1. After these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place whither he himself would come.

Acts xiii. 2. As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them.

(g) *Ex. xxxvi. 1.* Then wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise-hearted man, in whom the Lord put wisdom and understanding, to know how to work all manner of work for the service of the sanctuary, according to all that the Lord had commanded.

7 The tabernacle of the congregation, and the ark of the testimony, and the mercy-seat that is thereupon, and all the furniture of the tabernacle,

8 And the table and his furniture, and the (h) pure candlestick with all his furniture, and the altar of incense,

(h) *Ex. xxv. 31.* And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold; of beaten work shall the candlestick be made: his shaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers, shall be of the same.

9 And the altar of burnt-offering with all his furniture, and the laver and his foot,

10 And the (i) clothes of service, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office,

(i) *Nun. iv. 5.* And when the camp setteth forward, Aaron shall come, and his sons, and they shall take down the covering vail, and cover the ark of testimony with it;

6. And shall put thereon the covering of badgers' skins, and shall spread over it a cloth wholly of blue, and shall put in the staves thereof.

11 And the anointing oil, and sweet incense for the holy place: according to all that I have commanded thee shall they do.

12 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

13 Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, Verily my sabbaths ye shall keep: for it is a sign between me and you throughout your generations; (k) that ye may know that I am the Lord that doth sanctify you.

(k) *Neh. ix. 14.* And madest known unto them thy holy sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Moses thy servant.

Is. lviii. 13. If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day: and call the sabbath a Delight, the Holy of the Lord, Honourable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words.

Ex. xx. 12. Moreover also, I gave them my sabbaths, to be a sign between me and them, that they might know that I am the Lord that sanctify them.

14 Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore; for it is holy unto you.

Every one that defileth it shall surely be put to death: for whosoever doeth any work therein, that soul shall be (l) cut off from among his people.

(l) *Nun. xv. 35.* And the Lord said unto Moses, The man shall be surely put to death: all the congregation shall stone him with stones without the camp.

15 Six days may work be done; but in the seventh is the sabbath (m) of rest, holy to the Lord: whosoever doeth any work in the sabbath-day, he shall surely be put to death.

(m) *Ex. xvi. 23.* And he said unto them, This is that which the Lord hath said, To-morrow is the rest of the holy sabbath unto the Lord: bake that which ye will bake to-day, and seethe that ye will seethe; and that which remaineth over lay up for you, to be kept until the morning.

16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, for (n) a perpetual covenant.

(n) *Gen. xvii. 7.* And I will establish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant; to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

17 It is a sign between (o) me and the children of Israel for ever: for in (p) six days the Lord made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed.

(o) *Gen. xvii. 11.* And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your fore-skin; and it shall be a token of the covenant betwixt me and you.

(p) *Gen. i. 31.* And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

18 ¶ And he gave unto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him upon Mount Sinai, two tables of testimony, tables of (q) stone, written with the (r) finger of God.

(q) *Ex. xi. 19.* And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you: and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh.

(r) *Luke xi. 20.* But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.

CHAPTER XXXII.

AND when the people saw that Moses (a) delayed to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aaron, and said unto

him, (b) Up, make us (c) gods, which shall (d) go before us; for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what (e) is become of him.

(a) *Ex. xxxiv. 28.* And he was there with the Lord forty days and forty nights; he did neither eat bread nor drink water: and he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten commandments.

2 *Chr. xxiv. 17.* Now after the death of Jehoiada came the princes of Judah, and made obedience to the king. Then the king hearkened unto them.

18. And they left the house of the Lord God of their fathers, and served groves and idols: and wrath came upon Judah and Jerusalem for this their trespass.

19. Yet he sent prophets to them, to bring them again unto the Lord; and they testified against them: but they would not give ear.

Matt. xxiv. 48. But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming.

(b) *Ex. xx. 3.* Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

(c) *Ex. xx. 4.* Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.

Rom. viii. 3. For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh.

(d) *Ex. xiv. 21.* And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea; and the Lord caused the sea to go back by a strong east wind all that night, and made the sea dry land, and the waters were divided.

(e) *Deut. ix. 15.* So I turned and came down from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two tables of the covenant were in my two hands.

Acts vii. 39. To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust him from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt.

40. Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for as for this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

2 And Aaron said unto them, Break off the (f) golden ear-rings which are in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring them unto me.

(f) *Ex. xii. 35.* And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses; and they borrowed of the Egyptians jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment.

3 And all the people (g) brake off the golden ear-rings which were in their ears, and brought them unto Aaron.

(g) *Is. xlvii. 6.* They lavish gold out of the bag, and weigh silver in the balance, and hire a goldsmith; and he maketh it a god: they fall down, yea, they worship.

Hos. ii. 8. For she did not know that I gave her corn, and wine, and oil, and multiplied her silver and gold, which they prepared for Baal.

4 And he received *them* at their hand, and fashioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a *(h)* molten calf: and they said, These *be* *(i)* thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

(h) Rom. i. 23. And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things.

(i) 1 Kings xii. 28. Whereupon the king took counsel, and made two calves of gold, and said unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem; behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

1 Cor. x. 4. And did all drink the same spiritual drink: (for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them; and that Rock was Christ:)

5. But with many of them God was not well pleased; for they were overthrown in the wilderness.

6. Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted.

7. Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them; as it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.

5 And when Aaron saw *it*, he built an altar before it; and Aaron made proclamation, and said, Tomorrow is a *(k)* feast to the LORD.

(k) Acts vii. 41. And they made a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands.

6 And they rose up early on the morrow, and offered burnt-offerings, and brought peace-offerings: and the people *(l)* sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play.

(l) 1 Cor. x. 7. Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them; as it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.

7 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, *(m)* Go, get thee down; for thy people, which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, have *(n)* corrupted themselves:

(m) Deut. ix. 12. And the Lord said unto me, Arise, get thee down quickly from hence; for thy people which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt have corrupted themselves; they are quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them; they have made them a molten image.

(n) Gen. vi. 11. The earth also was corrupt before God; and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked upon the earth, and, behold, it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

8 They have *(o)* turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sa-

crificed thereunto, and said, These *be* thy gods, O Israel, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

(o) Ex. xv. 22. So Moses brought Israel from the Red Sea; and they went out into the wilderness of Shur: and they went three days in the wilderness, and found no water.

23. And when they came to Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called Marah.

24. And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drink?

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, I have seen this people, and, behold, it is a *(p)* stiff-necked people:

(p) Acts vii. 51. Ye stiff-necked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so do ye.

10 Now, therefore, *(q)* let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them; and I will make of thee *(r)* a great nation.

(q) Gen. xxxii. 26. And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh. And he said, I will not let thee go, except thou bless me.

(r) Num. xiv. 12. I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and will make of thee a greater nation and mightier than they.

Deut. ix. 14. Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and blot out their name from under heaven: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater than they.

Matt. iii. 9. And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

11 ¶ And Moses besought the LORD his God, and said, LORD, *(s)* why doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?

(s) Ps. x. 1. Why standest thou afar off, O Lord? why hidest thou thyself in times of trouble?

xiv. 25. For our soul is bowed down to the dust: our belly cleaveth unto the earth.

12 *(t)* Wherefore should the Egyptians speak, and say, For mischief did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and *(u)* repent of this evil against thy people.

(t) Num. xiv. 13. And Moses said unto the Lord, Then the Egyptians shall hear *R*, (for thou broughtest up this people in thy might from among them.)

Josh. vii. 9. For the Canaanites and all the inhabitants of the land shall hear of it, and shall environ us round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do unto thy great name?

(u) Gen. vi. 6. And it repented the Lord that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.

13 *(x)* Remember Abraham. Isaac, and Israel, thy servants, to whom thou swarest *(y)* by thine own self, and saidst unto them, *(z)* I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven; and all this land that I have spoken of will I give unto your seed, and they shall inherit *it* for ever.

(x) Ex. ii. 24. And God heard their groaning, and God remembered his covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob.

Deut. ix. 27. Remember thy servants, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: look not unto the stubbornness of this people, nor to their wickedness, nor to their sin.

Jer. xiv. 21. Do not abhor us, for thy name's sake, do not disgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, break not thy covenant with us.

22. Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause rain? or can the heavens give showers? art not thou he, O Lord our God? therefore we will wait upon thee: for thou hast made all these things.

(y) Heb. vi. 13. For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he swore by himself.

(z) Gen. xii. 7. And the Lord appeared unto Abram, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an altar unto the Lord, who appeared unto him.

14 And the *(a)* LORD repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.

(a) Jon. iii. 10. And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way; and God repented of the evil that he had said that he would do unto them; and he did it not.

15 ¶ And Moses turned, and went down from the *(b)* mount, and the two tables of the testimony *were* in his hand: the tables *were* written on both their sides; on the one side and *(c)* on the other *were* they written.

(b) Ex. xxiv. 18. And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount; and Moses was in the mount forty days and forty nights.

(c) Deut. ix. 10. And the Lord delivered unto me two tables of stone written with the finger of God; and on them was written according to all the words, which the Lord spake with you in the mount out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly.

15. So I turned and came down from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two tables of the covenant were in my two hands.

Rom. vii. 14. For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin.

Gal. iv. 24. Which things are an allegory: for these are the two covenants: the one from the Mount Sina, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

16 And the tables *were* the *(d)* work of God, and the writing *was*

the writing of God, graven upon the tables.

(d) *Deut. v. 22.* These words the Lord spake unto all your assembly in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, with a great voice: and he added no more. And he wrote them in two tables of stone, and delivered them unto me.

17 And when (e) Joshua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said unto Moses, *There is a noise of war in the camp.*

(e) *Ex. xvii. 9.* And Moses said unto Joshua, Choose us out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to-morrow I will stand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

18 And he said, *It is not the voice of them that shout for mastery, neither is it the voice of them that cry for being overcome: but the noise of them that sing do I hear.*

19 ¶ And it came to pass, as soon as he came nigh unto the camp, that he saw the calf, and the dancing: and Moses's (f) anger waxed hot, and he cast the tables out of his hands, and (g) brake them beneath the mount.

(f) *Num. xii. 3.* Now the man Moses was very meek, above all the men which were upon the face of the earth.

Mark iii. 5. And when he had looked around about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

Eph. iv. 26. Be ye angry and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath.

(g) *Deut. ix. 17.* And I took the two tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

20 And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt it in the fire, and (h) ground it to powder, and strewed it (i) upon the water, and made the children of Israel (k) drink of it.

(h) *Deut. ix. 21.* And I took your sin, the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, and ground it very small, even until it was as small as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brook that descended out of the mount.

(i) *Prov. i. 31.* Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.

(k) *Prov. xiv. 14.* The backslider in heart shall be filled with his own ways: and a good man shall be satisfied from himself.

Rom. iii. 20. Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of sin.

Gal. iii. 10. For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

24. Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster

to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

21 ¶ And Moses said unto Aaron, What did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sin upon them?

22 And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: thou knowest the people, that they (l) are set on mischief.

(l) *Gen. iii. 12.* She gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

Ps. xxxiv. 4. He deviseth mischief upon his bed; he setteth himself in a way that is not good; he abhorreth not evil.

Prov. iv. 16. For they sleep not, except they have done mischief; and their sleep is taken away, unless they cause some to fall.

1 *John v. 19.* And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness.

23 For they said unto me, Make us gods which shall go before us: for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

24 And I said unto them, Whosoever hath any gold, let them break it off. So they gave it me: then I cast it into the fire, and there came out this calf.

25 ¶ And when Moses saw that the people were (m) naked, (for Aaron had made them naked (n) unto their shame among their enemies:)

(m) *Gen. iii. 10.* And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself.

Rev. iii. 18. I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eye-salve, that thou mayest see.

(n) *Deut. vii. 25.* The graven images of their gods shall ye burn with fire: thou shalt not desire the silver or gold that is on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it is an abomination to the Lord thy God.

Rom. vi. 21. What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

26 Then Moses (o) stood in the gate of the camp, and said, (p) Who is on the Lord's side? let him come unto me. And all the (q) sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him.

(o) *Lam. v. 14.* The elders have ceased from the gate, the young men from their music.

(p) *2 Kings ix. 32.* And he lifted up his face to the window, and said, Who is on my side? who? And there looked out to him two or three eunuchs.

(q) *Deut. ix. 20.* And the Lord was very angry with Aaron, to have destroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron also the same time.

xxxiii. 9. Who said unto his father and to his mother, I have not seen him; neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his own children: for they have observed thy word, and kept thy covenant.

27 And he said unto them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Put every man his sword by his side, and go in and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moses: and there fell of the people that day about (r) three thousand men.

(r) *Num. xxv. 9.* And those that died in the plague were twenty and four thousand.

29 For Moses had said, (s) Consecrate yourselves to-day to the Lord, even every man upon his (t) son, and upon his brother; that he may bestow upon you a blessing this day.

(s) 1 *Sam. xv. 18.* And the Lord sent thee on a journey, and said, Go, and utterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them until they be consumed.

22. And Samuel said, Hath the Lord as great delight in burnt-offerings and sacrifices as in obeying the voice of the Lord? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice; and to hearken than the fat of rams.

Prov. xxi. 3. To do justice and judgment is more acceptable to the Lord than sacrifice.

(t) *Deut. xiii. 6.* If thy brother, the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosom, or thy friend, which is as thine own soul, entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers.

Zeck. xiii. 3. And it shall come to pass, that when any shall yet prophesy, then his father and his mother that begat him shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live; for thou speakest lies in the name of the Lord: and his father and his mother that begat him shall thrust him through when he prophesieth.

30 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses said unto the people, Ye have sinned a great sin: and now (u) I will go up unto the Lord; (x) peradventure I shall make an (y) atonement for your sin.

(u) 1 *Sam. xii. 23.* Moreover, as for me, God forbid that I should sin against the Lord in ceasing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

(x) *Luke xv. 18.* I will arise, and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee.

(y) *Num.* xxv. 18. And he shall have it, and his seed after him, even the covenant of an everlasting priesthood; because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

31 And Moses returned (z) unto the LORD, and said, Oh, this people have sinned a great sin, and have made them gods of gold.

(z) *Deut.* ix. 13. Furthermore, the Lord spake unto me, saying, I have seen this people, and, behold, it is a stiff-necked people.

32 Yet now, (a) if thou wilt, forgive their sin; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy (b) book which thou hast written.

(a) *Amos* vii. 2. And it came to pass, that when they had made an end of eating the grass of the land, then I said, O Lord God, forgive, I beseech thee: by whom shall Jacob arise? for he is small.

Luke xiii. 9. And if it bear fruit, well; and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down.

(b) *Psa.* lxxix. 28. Let them be blotted out of the book of the living, and not be written with the righteous.

Isa. xlv. 22. I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and, as a cloud, thy sins: return unto me; for I have redeemed thee.

Acts iii. 19. Repent ye, therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.

33 And the LORD said unto Moses, (c) Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book.

(c) *Neh.* iv. 5. And cover not their iniquity, and let not their sin be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked thee to anger before the builders.

Rev. iii. 5. He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

34 Therefore now (d) go, lead the people unto the place of which I have spoken unto thee: behold, mine angel shall go before thee: nevertheless, in the day when I visit, I will visit their sin upon them.

(d) *Is.* lix. 1. Behold, the Lord's hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, because (e) they made the calf which Aaron made.

(e) *2 Sam.* xii. 9. Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the Lord, to do evil in his sight? Thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

xxiv. 1. And again the anger of the Lord was kindled against Israel, and he moved David against them to say, Go, number Israel and Judah.

1 *Chr.* xxi. 1. And Satan stood up against Israel, and provoked David to number Israel.

Acts vii. 42. Then God turned, and gave them up to worship the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts and sacrifices by the space of forty years in the wilderness?

CHAPTER XXXIII.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Depart, and go up hence, thou, and the people which thou hast brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land which I swear unto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying, Unto thy (a) seed will I give it:

(a) *Gen.* xii. 7. And the Lord appeared unto Abram, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an altar unto the Lord, who appeared unto him.

2 And I will send (b) an angel before thee; and I will drive out the (c) Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite:

(b) *Ex.* xxiii. 20. Behold, I send an angel before thee, to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.

23. For mine angel shall go before thee, and bring thee in unto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites; and I will cut them off.

xxii. 34. Therefore now go, lead the people unto the place of which I have spoken unto thee: behold, mine angel shall go before thee: nevertheless, in the day when I visit, I will visit their sin upon them.

Deut. vii. 21. Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the Lord thy God is among you, a mighty God and terrible.

(c) *Deut.* vii. 1. When the Lord thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier than thou.

3 Unto a land flowing with (d) milk and honey: for I will not go up in the midst of thee; for thou art (e) a stiff-necked people: lest I (f) consume thee in the way.

(d) *Ex.* xiii. 8. And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

(e) *Ex.* xxxii. 9. And the Lord said unto Moses, I have seen this people, and, behold, it is a stiff-necked people.

Deut. ix. 13. Furthermore, the Lord spake unto me, saying, I have seen this people, and, behold, it is a stiff-necked people.

(f) *Am.* iii. 13. Hear ye, and testify in the house of Jacob, saith the Lord God, the God of hosts,

14. That in the day that I shall visit the transgressions of Israel upon him, I will also visit the altars of Beth-el: and the horns of the altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

4 ¶ And when the people heard these evil tidings, they (g) mourned; and no man did put on him his ornaments.

(g) *2 Sam.* xiv. 2. And Joab sent to Tekoah, and fetched thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, feign thyself to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparel, and anoint not thyself with oil, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead.

Dan. x. 2. In those days I, Daniel, was mourning three full weeks.

3. I ate no pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint myself at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

5 For the LORD had said unto Moses, Say unto the children of Israel, Ye are a stiff-necked people; I will come up into the midst of thee in a moment, and consume thee: therefore now (h) put off thy ornaments from thee, that (i) I may know what to do unto thee.

(h) *2 Sam.* xii. 20. Then David arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed himself, and changed his apparel, and came into the house of the Lord, and worshipped: then he came to his own house: and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.

Is. xxii. 12. And in that day did the Lord God of hosts call to weeping, and to mourning, and to baldness, and to girding with sackcloth.

(i) *Gen.* xxii. 12. And he said, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only son, from me.

Deut. viii. 2. And thou shalt remember all the way which the Lord thy God led thee these forty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, and to prove thee, to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments, or no.

Job vii. 20. I have sinned; what shall I do unto thee, O thou Preserver of men; why hast thou set me as a mark against thee, so that I am a burden to myself?

Acts xv. 18. Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

6 And the children of Israel stripped themselves of their ornaments by the (k) mount Horeb.

(k) *Jer.* ii. 19. Thine own wickedness shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee: know therefore and see that it is an evil thing and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the Lord thy God, and that my fear is not in thee, saith the Lord God of hosts.

Luke vii. 7. Wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee.

7 And Moses took the tabernacle, and pitched it without the camp, afar (l) off from the camp, and called it The tabernacle of the congregation. And it came to pass, that every one which

sought the LORD, went out unto the tabernacle of the congregation, which *was* without the camp.

(1) *Nun*. ii. 17. Then the tabernacle of the congregation shall set forward, with the camp of the Levites in the midst of the camp: as they encamp so shall they set forward, every man in his place by their standards.

Ps. x. 1. Why standest thou afar off, O Lord? why hidest thou thyself in times of trouble?

xxxv. 22. This thou hast seen, O Lord: keep not silence: O Lord, be not far from me.

Prov. xv. 29. The Lord is far from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

Is. lix. 1. Behold, the Lord's hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear.

8 And it came to pass, when Moses went out unto the tabernacle, *that* all the people rose up, and stood every man (*m*) at his tent door, and looked after Moses, until he was gone into the tabernacle.

(*m*) *Hab*. ii. 1. I will stand upon my watch, and set me upon the tower, and will watch to see what he will say unto me, and what I shall answer when I am reproved.

9 ¶ And it came to pass, as Moses entered into the tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood *at* the door of the tabernacle, and (*n*) the LORD talked with Moses.

(*n*) *Ex*. xxv. 22. And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy-seat, from between the two cherubims which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

Ps. xcix. 7. He spake unto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his testimonies, and the ordinance that he gave them.

10 And all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand *at* the tabernacle door; and all the people rose up and (*o*) worshipped, every man *in* his tent door.

(*o*) *Ex*. iv. 31. And the people believed: and when they heard that the Lord had visited the children of Israel, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worshipped.

11 And the LORD spake unto Moses (*p*) face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp; but his servant Joshua, the son of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the tabernacle.

(*p*) *Deut*. v. 4. The Lord talked with you face to face in the mount, out of the midst of the fire.

12 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, See, thou sayest unto me, Bring up this people; and thou

hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with me: yet thou hast said, (*q*) I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

(*q*) *Is*. xlv. 23. That saith of Cyrus, He is my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure: even saying to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be built; and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

xlv. 3. And I will give thee the treasures of darkness, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know that I, the Lord, which call thee by thy name, am the God of Israel.

Jer. i. 5. Before I formed thee in the belly, I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the womb, I sanctified thee, and I ordained thee a prophet unto the nations.

13 Now, therefore, I pray thee, if I have found grace in thy sight, shew me now (*r*) thy way, that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy sight; and consider that this nation is (*s*) thy people.

(*r*) *Job* xl. 19. He is the chief of the ways of God: he that made him can make his sword to approach unto him.

Ps. xxv. 4. Shew me thy ways, O Lord; teach me thy paths.

(*s*) *Ex*. xxxii. 7. And the Lord said unto Moses, Go, get thee down; for thy people, which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted themselves.

14 And he said, (*t*) My presence shall go *with* thee, and I will give thee rest.

(*t*) 2 *Sam*. xvii. 11. Therefore I counsel that all Israel be generally gathered unto thee, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, as the sand that is by the sea for multitude, and that thou go to battle in thine own person.

Is. lxiii. 9. In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

15 And he said unto him, If (*u*) thy presence go *not with* me, carry us *not up* hence.

(*u*) *Ps*. xxxi. 20. Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.

Heb. i. 3. Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high.

16 For wherein shall it be known here, that I and thy people have found grace in thy sight? *Is it* not in that thou goest with us? So shall we be (*x*) separated, I and thy people, from all the people that *are* upon the face of the earth.

(*x*) *Ex*. viii. 22. And I will sever in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there; to the end

thou mayest know that I am the Lord in the midst of the earth.

Ps. iv. 3. But know that the Lord hath set apart him that is godly for himself: the Lord will hear when I call unto him.

17 And the LORD said unto Moses, (*y*) I will do this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

(*y*) *Is*. lxxv. 24. And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear.

18 ¶ And he said, I beseech thee, shew me (*z*) thy glory.

(*z*) 1 *Tim*. vi. 16. Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen.

19 And he said, I will make all my (*a*) goodness pass before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the LORD before thee; and will be gracious to whom I will be (*b*) gracious, and will shew (*c*) mercy on whom I will shew mercy.

(*a*) *Jer*. xxxi. 14. And I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatness, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodness, saith the Lord.

(*b*) *Rom*. ix. 15. For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

(*c*) *Rom*. iv. 4. Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5. But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.

20 And he said, Thou (*d*) canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, (*e*) and live.

(*d*) *Rom*. iii. 23. For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God.

(*e*) 1 *Cor*. xiii. 12. For now we see through a glass darkly: but then face to face: now, I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.

21 And the LORD said, Behold, *there is* a place by me; and thou shalt stand upon (*f*) a rock:

(*f*) *Ps*. xviii. 2. The Lord is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower.

22 And it shall come to pass, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in (*g*) a cleft of the rock, and will cover (*h*) thee with (*i*) my hand while I pass by:

(*g*) *Cant*. ii. 14. O my dove, that art in the clefts of the rock, in the secret places of the stairs, let me see thy countenance, let me hear thy voice; for sweet is thy voice, and thy countenance is comely.

(*h*) *Ps*. xci. 1. He that dwelleth in the secret place of the Most High, shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

(*i*) *Ps*. xci. 4. He shall cover thee with his

feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be thy shield and buckler.

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my (*k*) back parts; but my face shall (*l*) not be seen.

(*k*) 1 Cor. xiii. 12. For now we see through a glass darkly: but then face to face: now, I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.

(*l*) 1 Tim. v. 16. If any man or woman that believeth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, (*a*) Hew thee two tables of stone (*b*) like unto the first: and I will write upon *these* first tables the words that were in the tables, (*c*) which thou brakdest.

(*a*) Ex. xxxii. 16. And the tables were the work of God, and the writing was the writing of God, graven upon the tables.

Deut. x. 1. At that time the Lord said unto me, Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first, and come up unto me into the mount, and make thee an ark of wood.

(*b*) Deut. x. 2. And I will write on the tables the words that were in the first tables which thou brakdest, and thou shalt put them in the ark.

3. And I made an ark of shittim-wood, and hewed two tables of stone like unto the first, and went up into the mount, having the two tables in mine hand.

4. And he wrote on the tables, according to the first writing, the ten commandments which the Lord spake unto you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire in the day of the assembly: and the Lord gave them unto me.

(*c*) Mal. iii. 6. For I am the Lord, I change not.

2 And be ready (*d*) in the morning, and come up in the morning unto Mount Sinai, and present thyself there to me in the top of the mount.

(*d*) Ps. xxx. 5. For his anger endureth but a moment: in his favour is life: weeping may endure for a night, but joy cometh in the morning.

xc. 14. O satisfy us early with thy mercy; that we may rejoice and be glad all our days.

3 And no man (*e*) shall come up with thee, neither let any man be seen throughout all the mount: neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount.

(*e*) Ex. xix. 12. And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to yourselves that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: whosoever toucheth the mount shall be surely put to death.

13. There shall not an hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned, or shot through; whether it be beast or man, it shall not live: when the trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount.

4 ¶ And he hewed two tables of stone, like unto the first; and

Moses rose up early in the morning, and went up unto Mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tables of stone.

5 And the LORD descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and (*f*) proclaimed the name of the LORD.

(*f*) Matt. vi. 9. Hallowed be thy name. John xvii. 6. I have manifested thy name.

Rev. xv. 4. Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy.

6 And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, merciful and gracious, (*g*) long-suffering, and abundant (*h*) in goodness and truth,

(*g*) Num. xiv. 18. The Lord is long-suffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and by no means clearing the guilty, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation.

Prov. xiv. 17. He that is soon angry dealth foolishly: and a man of wicked devices is hated.

Ex. viii. 11. Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.

(*h*) Neh. ix. 17. And refused to obey, neither were mindful of thy wonders that thou didst among them: but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed a captain to return to their bondage: but thou art a God ready to pardon, gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and forsookest them not.

Ps. xxxi. 19. Oh how great is thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee; which thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee before the sons of men!

7 Keeping mercy for (*i*) thousands, (*k*) forgiving iniquity, and transgression, and sin, and that will (*l*) by no means clear *the guilty*; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth *generation*.

(*i*) Ex. xx. 6. And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

(*k*) Ps. xxxii. 1. Blessed is he whose transgression is forgiven, whose sin is covered.

2. Blessed is the man unto whom the Lord imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit there is no guile.

Rom. iv. 6. Even as David describeth the blessedness of the man unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works,

7. Saying, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.

(*l*) Num. xiv. 18. The Lord is long-suffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and by no means clearing the guilty, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation.

Matt. xxvi. 66. What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death.

1 Cor. xi. 27. Wherefore, whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

8 ¶ And Moses made haste, and bowed (*m*) his head toward the earth, and worshipped.

(*m*) John iv. 24. God is a spirit: and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and in truth.

9 And he said, If now I have found grace in thy sight, O LORD, let my Lord, I pray thee, (*n*) go among us, (for it is a stiff-necked people,) and pardon our iniquity and our sin, and take us for thine (*o*) inheritance,

(*n*) Ex. xxxiii. 14. For thou shalt worship no other God: for the Lord, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God.

Matt. xxviii. 20. Lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world.

(*o*) Deut. xxxii. 9. For the Lord's portion is his people; Jacob is the lot of his inheritance.

Zech. ii. 12. And the Lord shall inherit Judah his portion in the holy land, and shall choose Jerusalem again.

10 ¶ And he said, Behold, I make a covenant: before all thy people I will do (*p*) marvels, such as have not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people among which thou *art* shall see the work of the LORD: for it *is* (*q*) a terrible thing that I will do (*r*) with thee.

(*p*) Ps. cxiv. 3. The sea saw, and fled; Jordan was driven back.

(*q*) Ps. xlv. 4. And in thy majesty ride prosperously because of truth, and meekness, and righteousness; and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

(*r*) Deut. x. 21. He is thy praise, and he is thy God, that hath done for thee these great and terrible things which thine eyes have seen.

Ps. lxxv. 5. By terrible things in righteousness wilt thou answer us, O God of our salvation; who art the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are afar off upon the sea.

11 Observe thou that which (*s*) I command thee this day: Behold, I drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite.

(*s*) Josh. i. 9. Have not I commanded thee? Be strong, and of a good courage; be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the Lord thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest.

12 Take heed to thyself, lest thou make (*t*) a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither

thou goest, lest it be for *(u)* a snare in the midst of thee :

(t) Ex. xxiii. 32. Thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods.

Deut. vii. 2. And when the Lord thy God shall deliver them before thee, thou shalt smite them, and utterly destroy them; thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them.

(u) Ex. xxiii. 33. They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me: for if thou serve their gods, it will surely be a snare unto thee.

Deut. vii. 16. And thou shalt consume all the people which the Lord thy God shall deliver thee; thine eye shall have no pity upon them: neither shalt thou serve their gods; for that will be a snare unto thee.

Judg. ii. 3. Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you; but they shall be as thorns in your sides, and their gods shall be a snare unto you.

1 Sam. xviii. 21. And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to David, Thou shalt 'this day be my son-in-law in the one of the twain.

13 But ye shall destroy their altars, break their images, and cut down their *(x)* groves:

(x) Deut. xii. 2. Ye shall utterly destroy all the places, wherein the nations which ye shall possess served their gods, upon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree.

14 For thou shalt worship no other god: for the Lord, whose name is Jealous, *(y)* is a jealous God:

(y) Ex. xx. 5. Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me.

15 Lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a *(z)* whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and *one* *(a)* call thee, and thou eat of his sacrifice;

(z) Jer. iii. 9. And it came to pass through the lightness of her whoredom, that she defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones and with stocks.

How. ii. 16. And it shall be at that day, saith the Lord, that thou shalt call me Ishi; and shalt call me no more Baali.

17. For I will take away the names of Baalim out of thy mouth.

Jan. iv. 4. Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.

(a) Num. xxv. 1. And Israel abode in Shittim, and the people began to commit whoredom with the daughters of Moab.

2. And they called the people unto the sacrifice of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods.

16 And thou take of *(b)* their daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters go a whoring after their

gods, and make thy sons go a whoring after their gods.

(b) 1 Kings xi. 2. Of the nations concerning which the Lord said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall not go in to them, neither shall they come in unto you: for surely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon clave unto these in love.

Ezra ix. 2. For they have taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons: so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of those lands: yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespass.

Neh. xiii. 25. And I contended with them, and cursed them, and smote certain of them, and plucked of their hair, and made them swear by God, saying, Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sons, nor take their daughters unto your sons, or for yourselves.

17 Thou shalt make thee no molten gods.

18 The feast of unleavened bread shalt thou keep. Seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee, in the time of the *(c)* month Abib: for in the month Abib thou camest out of Egypt.

(c) Ex. xiii. 4. This day came ye out in the month Abib.

19 All that *(d)* openeth the matrix is mine; and every firstling among thy cattle, *whether* ox or sheep, *that is male.*

(d) Ex. xxii. 29. Thou shalt not delay to offer the first of thy ripe fruits, and of thy liquors: the first-born of thy sons shalt thou give unto me.

Ez. xlv. 30. And the first of all the first-fruits of all things, and every oblation of all, of every sort of your oblations, shall be the priest's: ye shall also give unto the priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

20 But the firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with *(e)* a lamb: and if thou redeem *him* not, then shalt thou break his neck. All the first-born of thy sons thou shalt redeem; and none shall appear before me *(f)* empty.

(e) Ex. xiii. 13. And every firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a lamb; and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break his neck: and all the first-born of man among thy children shalt thou redeem.

(f) Ex. xxiii. 15. Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread: (thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven days, as I commanded thee, in the time appointed of the month Abib; for in it thou camest out from Egypt: and none shall appear before me empty.)

21 Six days thou shalt *(g)* work; but on the seventh day thou shalt rest: in earing-time and in harvest thou shalt rest.

(g) Ex. xx. 9. Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work.

22 And thou shalt observe the feast *(h)* of weeks, of the first-fruits of wheat-harvest, and the feast of in-gathering at the year's end.

(h) Lev. xxv. 15. According to the number of years after the Jubilee, thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, and according unto the number of years of the fruits he shall sell unto thee.

23 Thrice in the year shall all your *(i)* men-children appear before the Lord God, the God of Israel.

(i) Ex. xxiii. 17. Three times in the year all thy males shall appear before the Lord God.

24 For I will cast out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither shall any man *(k)* desire thy land, when thou shalt go up to appear before the Lord thy God thrice in the year.

(k) Gen. xxxv. 5. And they journeyed: and the terror of God was upon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Jacob.

Prov. xvi. 7. When a man's ways please the Lord, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

Acts xviii. 10. For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

25 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with *(l)* leaven; neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of the passover be left unto the *(m)* morning.

(l) Ex. xxiii. 15. Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread: (thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven days, as I commanded thee, in the time appointed of the month Abib; for in it thou camest out from Egypt: and none shall appear before me empty.)

(m) Ex. xii. 10. And ye shall let nothing of it remain until the morning: and that which remaineth of it until the morning ye shall burn with fire.

26 The first of *(n)* the first-fruits of thy land thou shalt bring unto the house of the Lord thy God. Thou shalt not see the *(o)* a kid in his mother's milk.

(n) Ex. xxiii. 19. The first of the first-fruits of thy land thou shalt bring into the house of the Lord thy God. Thou shalt not see the a kid in his mother's milk.

(o) Deut. xiv. 21. Ye shall not eat of any thing that dieth of itself: thou shalt give it unto the stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eat it; or thou mayest sell it unto an alien: for thou art an holy people unto the Lord thy God. Thou shalt not see the a kid in his mother's milk.

27 And the Lord said unto Moses, *(p)* Write thou these words: for after the tenor of

these words I have made a covenant with thee and with Israel.

(p) *Deut.* iv. 13. And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, even ten commandments; and he wrote them upon two tables of stone.

28 And he was there with the LORD forty days and forty nights: he did neither eat bread nor drink water. And (q) He wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the (r) ten commandments.

(q) *Ex.* xvii. 14. And the Lord said unto Moses, Write this for a memorial in a book, and rehearse it in the ears of Joshua: for I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

Deut. x. 2. And I will write on the tables the words that were in the first tables, which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the ark.

(r) *Gal.* v. 14. For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

29 ¶ And it came to pass, when Moses came down from Mount Sinai with the two tables of testimony in Moses's hand, (when he came down from the mount,) that Moses wist not that the skin of his face (s) shone, while He talked with him.

(s) *Matt.* xvii. 2. And was transfigured before them; and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

1 *Cor.* xv. 41. There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars; for one star differeth from another star in glory.

2 *Cor.* iii. 7. But if the ministration of death, written and engraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not steadfastly behold the face of Moses for the glory of his countenance; which glory was to be done away.

Gal. iv. 14. And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected; but received me as an angel of God, even as Christ Jesus.

30 And when Aaron and all the children of Israel saw Moses, behold, the skin of his face shone: and they were (t) afraid to come nigh him.

(t) *Rom.* iii. 20. Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of sin.

iv. 15. Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, there is no transgression.

viii. 3. For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh.

2 *Cor.* iii. 9. For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory.

31 And Moses called (u) unto them; and Aaron and all the rulers of the congregation re-

turned unto him: and Moses talked with them.

(u) *Ex.* iii. 16. Go and gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and seen that which is done to you in Egypt.

32 And afterward all the children of Israel came nigh; and he (x) gave them in commandment all that the LORD had spoken with him in Mount Sinai.

(x) *Is.* viii. 20. To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them.

Matt. xxviii. 20. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

1 *Cor.* xi. 23. For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, that the Lord Jesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, took bread.

Phil. iv. 8. Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.

1 *Pet.* iv. 11. If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of God; if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth: that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ; to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

33 And till Moses had done speaking with them, he put (y) a vail on his face.

(y) 2 *Cor.* iii. 14. But their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which vail is done away in Christ.

15. But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart.

16. Nevertheless, when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away.

34 But when Moses went in before the LORD, to speak with him, he took the (z) vail off, until he came out. And he came out, and spake unto the children of Israel that which he was commanded.

(z) *Heb.* iv. 13. Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked, and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

35 And the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, that the skin of Moses's face shone: and Moses (a) put the vail upon his face again, until he went in to speak with Him.

(a) 2 *Cor.* iii. 8. How shall not the ministration of the Spirit be rather glorious?

18. But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into

the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.

CHAPTER XXXV.

AND Moses gathered all the congregation of the children of Israel together, and said unto them, These are the words which the LORD hath commanded, that ye should (a) do them.

(a) *Rom.* ii. 13. For not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.

Jam. ii. 13. For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.

2 (b) Six days shall work be done; but on the seventh day there shall be to you (c) an holy day, a sabbath of (d) rest to the LORD: whosoever doeth (e) work therein shall be put to death.

(b) *Ex.* xx. 9. Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work.

Luke xiii. 14. And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath-day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath-day.

(c) *Ex.* xxxi. 13. Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, Verily my sabbaths ye shall keep: for it is a sign between me and you throughout your generations; that ye may know that I am the Lord that doth sanctify you.

(d) *Ex.* xvi. 30. So the people rested on the seventh day.

(e) *Is.* lviii. 13. If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the Lord, honourable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words.

3 Ye shall (f) kindle no fire throughout your habitations upon the sabbath-day.

(f) *Ex.* xii. 16. And in the first day there shall be an holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation to you: no manner of work shall be done in them, save that which every man must eat, that only may be done of you.

4 ¶ And Moses spake unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the LORD commanded, saying,

5 Take ye from among you an offering unto the LORD: whosoever is of a (g) willing heart, let him bring it, (h) an offering of the LORD; gold, and silver, and brass,

(g) 2 *Cor.* ix. 7. Every man according as he purposeth in his heart so let him give; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.

(h) *Ps.* cx. 3. Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holiness

from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

6 And *(i)* blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' hair,

(i) *Ex.* xxv. 4. And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' hair.

7 And rams' skins dyed red, and badgers' skins, and shittim-wood,

8 And *(k)* oil for the light, and spices for *(l)* anointing oil, and for the sweet incense,

(k) *Ex.* xxvii. 20. And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oil-olive beaten for the light, to cause the lamp to burn always.

(l) *Ex.* xxx. 23. Take thou also unto thee principal spices, of pure myrrh five hundred shekels, and of sweet cinnamon half so much, even two hundred and fifty shekels, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fifty shekels.

9 And onyx-stones, and stones *(m)* to be set for the ephod, and for the breast-plate.

(m) *Ex.* xxviii. 9. And thou shalt take two onyx-stones, and grave on them the names of the children of Israel:

10. Six of their names on one stone, and the other six names of the rest on the other stone, according to their birth.

10 And every wise-hearted among you shall come, and make all that the LORD hath commanded;

11 The *(n)* tabernacle, his tent, and his covering, his taches, and his boards, his bars, his pillars, and his sockets,

(n) *Ex.* xxvi. 3. And thou shalt make a veil of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, of cunning work: with cherubims shall it be made.

12 The *(o)* ark and the staves thereof, with the mercy-seat, and the veil of the covering,

(o) *Ex.* xxv. 10. And they shall make an ark of shittim-wood: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

13 The *(p)* table and his staves, and all his vessels, and the *(q)* shew-bread,

(p) *Ex.* xxv. 23. Thou shalt also make a table of shittim-wood: two cubits shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

(q) *Ex.* xxv. 30. And thou shalt set upon the table shew-bread before me alway.

14 The candlestick also for the *(r)* light, and his furniture, and his lamps, with the oil for the light,

(r) *Ps.* cxlviii. 3. Praise ye him, sun and moon: praise him, all ye stars of light.

Matth. v. 14. Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid.

15. Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.

15 And the *(s)* incense altar, and his staves, and the anointing oil, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the door at the entering-in of the tabernacle,

(s) *Ex.* xxx. 1. And thou shalt make an altar to burn incense upon; of shittim-wood shalt thou make it.

Ps. cxli. 2. Let my prayer be set forth before thee as incense; and the lifting up of my hands as the evening sacrifice.

16 The *(t)* altar of burnt-offering, with his brazen grate, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his *(u)* foot,

(t) *Ex.* xxvii. 1. And thou shalt make an altar of shittim-wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad: the altar shall be four-square; and the height thereof shall be three cubits.

(u) *Ex.* xxx. 18. Thou shalt also make a laver of brass, and his foot also of brass, to wash withal: and thou shalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

17 The *(x)* hangings of the court, his pillars, and their sockets, and the hanging for the door of the court,

(x) *Ex.* xxvii. 9. And thou shalt make the court of the tabernacle: for the south side southward there shall be hangings for the court of fine twined linen, of an hundred cubits long, for one side.

18 The pins of the tabernacle, and the *(y)* pins of the court, and their cords,

(y) *Ex.* xxvii. 19. All the vessels of the tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pins of the court, shall be of brass.

19 The clothes of *(z)* service, to do service in the holy place; the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office.

(z) *Ex.* xxxi. 10. And the clothes of service, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office.

20 ¶ And all the congregation of the children of Israel departed from the presence of Moses.

21 And they came, every one whose heart *(a)* stirred him up, and every one whom his spirit made willing, and they brought the LORD's offering to the work of the tabernacle of the congre-

gation, and for all his service, and for the holy garments.

(a) *Judg.* v. 12. Awake, awake, Deborah: awake, awake, utter a song: arise, Barak, and lead thy captivity captive, thou son of Abinoam.

2 *Sam.* vii. 27. For thou, O Lord of hosts, God of Israel, hast revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy servant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.

Ps. xxxvii. 30. The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdom, and his tongue talketh of judgment.

31. The law of his God is in his heart; none of his steps shall slide.

Prov. iv. 23. Keep thy heart with all diligence; for out of it are the issues of life.

Matth. xii. 34. O generation of vipers! how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart, the mouth speaketh.

22 And they came, both men and women, as many as were willing-hearted, and brought *(b)* bracelets, and ear-rings, and rings, and tablets, all jewels of gold: and every man that offered, offered an offering of gold unto the LORD.

(b) *Ex.* xxxii. 3. And all the people brake off the golden ear-rings which were in their ears, and brought them unto Aaron.

23 And every man with whom was found blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' hair, and red skins of rams, and badgers' skins, brought them.

24 Every one that did offer an offering of silver and brass brought the LORD's offering: and every man with whom *(c)* was found shittim-wood, for any work of the service, brought it.

(c) 2 *Cor.* viii. 12. For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

25 And all the *(d)* women that were wise-hearted did *(e)* spin with their hands, and brought that which they had spun, both of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine linen.

(d) *Luke* viii. 2. And certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils,

3. And Joanna, the wife of Chuza, Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto him of their substance.

Gal. iii. 28. There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

(e) 2 *Kings* xxiii. 7. And he brake down the houses of the Sodomites, that were by the house of the Lord, where the women wove hangings for the grove.

Prov. xiv. 1. Every wise woman buildeth her

house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.

xxx. 19. She layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaff.
Rom. xvi. 3. Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Jesus.

6. Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us.

12. Salute Tryphena, and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

Phil. iv. 3. And I entreat thee also, true yoke-fellow, help those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow-labourers, whose names are in the book of life.

26 And all the women, whose hearts stirred them up in wisdom, spun goats' hair.

27 And the rulers brought onyx stones, and stones to be set for the ephod, and for the breastplate;

28 And (*f*) spice, and oil for the light, and for the anointing oil, and for the sweet incense.

(*f*) *Ex.* xxx. 23. Take thou also unto thee principal spices, of pure myrrh five hundred shekels, and of sweet cinnamon half so much, even two hundred and fifty shekels; and of sweet calamus two hundred and fifty shekels.

29 The children of Israel brought a willing offering unto the LORD, every man and woman, whose heart made them (*g*) willing to bring, for all manner of work (*h*) which the LORD had commanded to be made by the hand of Moses.

(*g*) *Judg.* v. 2. Praise ye the Lord for the avenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselves.

1 *Chr.* xxix. 3. Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine own proper good, of gold and silver, which I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house.

6. Then the chief of the fathers and princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, with the rulers over the king's work, offered willingly.

9. Then the people rejoiced, for that they offered willingly; because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the Lord: and David the king also rejoiced with great joy.

2 *Cor.* ix. 7. Every man according as he purposeth in his heart so let him give; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.

(*h*) *Is.* viii. 20. To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them.

Matt. xxviii. 20. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

1 *Cor.* iii. 5. Who then is Paul, and who is Apollos, but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man?

30 ¶ And Moses said unto the children of Israel, See, the LORD

hath called by name (*i*) Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah;

(*i*) *Ex.* xxxi. 2. See, I have called by name Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah.

1 *Chr.* ii. 20. And Hur begat Uri, and Uri begat Bezaleel.

31 And (*k*) he hath filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship;

(*k*) *Is.* xxviii. 26. For his God doth instruct him to discretion, and doth teach him.

1 *Cor.* xii. 5. And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

Jam. i. 17. Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

32 And to devise curious works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass,

33 And in the cutting of stones, to set *them*, and in carving of wood, to make any manner of cunning work.

34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, *both* he, and (*l*) Aholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan.

(*l*) *Ex.* xxxi. 6. And I, behold, I have given with him Aholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan: and in the hearts of all that are wise-hearted I have put wisdom, that they may make all that I have commanded thee.

35 Them hath he filled with wisdom of heart, to work all manner of work of the engraver, and of the (*m*) cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, *even* of them that do any work, and of those that (*n*) devise cunning work.

(*m*) *Ex.* xxvi. 1. Moreover, thou shalt make the tabernacle with ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubims of cunning work shalt thou make them.

(*n*) 1 *Cor.* i. 5. That in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and in all knowledge.

7. So that ye come behind in no gift; waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

xii. 4. Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

8. For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit;

9. To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit;

10. To another the working of miracles; to

another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another divers kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

THEN wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise-hearted man, in whom the LORD put wisdom and understanding, to know how to work (*a*) all manner of work for the service of the sanctuary, according to (*b*) all that the LORD had commanded.

(*a*) *Ex.* xxxv. 31. And he hath filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship.

(*b*) *Ps.* cxix. 6. O that my ways were directed to keep thy statutes.

Matt. xxviii. 20. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

Mark vi. 20. For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man, and an holy, and observed him; and when he heard him he did many things, and heard him gladly.

Luke i. 6. And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

2 And Moses called (*c*) Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise-hearted man, in whose heart the LORD had put wisdom, *even* every one whose heart stirred him up to come unto the work to do it.

(*c*) *Acts* vi. 3. Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

Col. iv. 17. And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministry which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.

Heb. v. 4. And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron.

3 And they received of Moses all the offering, which the children of Israel had brought for the work of the service of the sanctuary, to make it *withal*. And they brought yet unto him free-offerings every (*d*) morning.

(*d*) *Ps.* v. 3. My voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O Lord; in the morning will I direct my prayer unto thee, and will look up.

ci. 8. I will early destroy all the wicked of the land, that I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the Lord.

Is. l. 4. The Lord God hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that is weary: he wakeneth morning by morning; he wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned.

4 ¶ And all (*e*) the wise men, that wrought all the work of the sanctuary, came every man from his work which they made;

(e) *Matt. xxiv. 45.* Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

1 *Cor. iii. 10.* According to the grace of God which is given unto me; as a wise master-builder I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

5 And they spake unto Moses, saying, The people bring (f) much more than enough for the service of the work, which the LORD commanded to make.

(f) *Ex. xxxii. 3.* And all the people brake off the golden ear-rings which were in their ears, and brought them unto Aaron.

2 *Cor. viii. 2.* How that in a great trial of affliction, the abundance of their joy, and their deep poverty, abounded unto the riches of their liberality.

3. For to their power, (I bear record) yea, and beyond their power, they were willing of themselves.

6 And Moses gave commandment, and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the sanctuary. So the people were (g) restrained from bringing.

(g) *Mal. iii. 8.* Will a man rob God? yet ye have robbed me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

7 For the (h) stuff they had was sufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.

(h) *Heb. ix. 1.* Then verily the first covenant had also ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary.

8 ¶ And every wise-hearted man, among them that wrought the work of the (i) tabernacle, made ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with (k) cherubims of cunning work made he them.

(i) *Ex. xxvi. 1.* Moreover, thou shalt make the tabernacle with ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubims of cunning work shalt thou make them.

1 *Chr. xv. 1.* And David made him houses in the city of David, and prepared a place for the ark of God, and pitched for it a tent.

(k) 1 *Kings vi. 23.* And within the oracle he made two cherubims of olive-tree, each ten cubits high.

2 *Chr. iii. 10.* And in the most holy house he made two cherubims of image-work, and overlaid them with gold.

Ez. i. 5. Also out of the midst thereof came the likeness of four living creatures. And this was their appearance; they had the likeness of a man.

x. 1. Then I looked, and, behold, in the firmament that was above the head of the cherubims, there appeared over them as it were a sap-

phire-stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a throne.

18. Then the glory of the Lord departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood over the cherubims.

9 The length of one curtain was twenty and eight (l) cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: the curtains were all of one size.

(l) *Ex. xxvi. 2.* The length of one curtain shall be eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and every one of the curtains shall have measure.

10 And he coupled the five curtains one unto another; and the other five curtains he coupled one unto (m) another.

(m) *Ex. xxvi. 3.* The five curtains shall be coupled together one to another; and other five curtains shall be coupled one to another.

Ps. cxxii. 3. Jerusalem is builded as a city that is compact together.

1 *Cor. i. 10.* Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you; but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind, and in the same judgment.

xii. 20. But now are they many members, yet but one body.

27. Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

Eph. i. 23. Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.

ii. 15. Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances, for to make in himself of twain, one new man, so making peace.

21. In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord.

iv. 15. But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ:

16. From whom the whole body fitly joined together, and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body, unto the edifying of itself in love.

11 And he made loops of blue on the (n) edge of one curtain, from the selva in the coupling; likewise he made in the uttermost side of another curtain, in the coupling of the second.

(n) *Ex. xxvi. 4.* And thou shalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain, from the selva in the coupling; and likewise shalt thou make in the uttermost edge of another curtain, in the coupling of the second.

12 (o) Fifty loops made he in one curtain, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain which was in the coupling of the second: the loops held one curtain to another.

(o) *Ex. xxvi. 10.* And thou shalt make fifty

loops on the edge of the one curtain that is outmost on the coupling, and fifty loops on the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second.

13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtains one unto another with the taches: so it became one tabernacle.

14 ¶ And he made curtains of goats' hair for the tent (p) over the tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them.

(p) *Ex. xxxv. 11.* The tabernacle, his tent, and his covering, his taches, and his boards, his bars, his pillars, and his sockets.

15 The length of one curtain was thirty cubits, and four cubits was the breadth of one curtain: the eleven curtains were of one size.

16 And he coupled five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves.

17 And he made fifty loops upon the uttermost edge of the curtain in the coupling, and fifty loops made he upon the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second.

18 And he made fifty taches of brass to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

19 And he made a covering for the tent of rams' skins dyed red, and a covering of badgers' skins above that.

20 ¶ And he made boards for the tabernacle of (q) shittim-wood standing up.

(q) *Ex. xxv. 5.* And rams' skins dyed red, and badgers' skins, and shittim-wood.

Num. xxv. 1. And Israel abode in Shittim, and the people began to commit whoredom with the daughters of Moab.

Deut. x. 3. And I made an ark of shittim-wood, and hewed two tables of stone like unto the first, and went up unto the mount, having the two tables in mine hand.

21 The length of a board was ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubit and a half.

22 One board had two tenons, equally distant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

23 And he made boards for the tabernacle; twenty boards for the south side southward:

24 And forty sockets of silver

he made under the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

25 And for the other side of the tabernacle, *which is* toward the north corner, he made twenty boards;

26 And their forty sockets of silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

27 And for the sides of the tabernacle westward he made six boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

29 And they were coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

30 And there were eight boards; and their sockets *were* sixteen sockets of silver, under every board two sockets.

31 ¶ And he made bars of shittim-wood; five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

32 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the (r) tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle for the sides westward.

(r) *Ex.* xxvi. 26. And thou shalt make bars of shittim-wood; five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle.

33 And he made the middle bar to shoot through the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold *to be* places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.

35 ¶ And he made a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: *with* cherubims made he it (s) of cunning work.

(s) *Ex.* xxvi. 31. And thou shalt make a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, of cunning work: with cherubims shall it be made.

36 And he made thereunto four (t) pillars of shittim-wood,

and overlaid them with gold: their hooks *were* of gold; and he cast for them four sockets of silver.

(t) *Jer.* i. 18. For, behold, I have made thee this day a defended city, an iron pillar, and brazen walls against the whole land, against the kings of Judah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

37 ¶ And he made an hanging for the tabernacle door of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, of needle-work;

38 And the five pillars of it with their hooks: and he overlaid their chapiters and their (u) fillets with gold: but their five sockets *were* of brass.

(u) *Ex.* xxvii. 10. And the twenty pillars thereof, and their twenty sockets, shall be of brass: the hooks of the pillars and their fillets shall be of silver.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

AND Bezaleel made the (a) ark of shittim-wood: two cubits and a half *was* the length of it, and a cubit and a half the breadth of it, and a cubit and a half the height of it:

(a) *Ex.* xxv. 10. And they shall make an ark of shittim-wood: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

2 And he overlaid it with pure gold (b) within and without, and made (c) a crown of gold to it round about.

(b) *Gen.* vi. 14. Make thee an ark of gopher-wood: rooms shalt thou make in the ark, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

(c) *Ex.* xxx. 3. And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the top thereof, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof; and thou shalt make unto it a crown of gold round about.

3 And he cast for it four rings of gold, *to be set* by the (d) four corners of it; even two rings upon the one side of it, and two rings upon the other side of it.

(d) *Matt.* viii. 11. And I say unto you, that many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven.

4 And he made staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them (e) with gold.

(e) 1 *Pet.* i. 7. That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Jesus Christ.

18. Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not

redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers;

19. But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish, and without spot.

5 And he put the (f) staves into the rings by the sides of the ark, to bear the ark.

(f) *Num.* i. 50. But thou shalt appoint the Levites over the tabernacle of testimony, and over all the vessels thereof, and over all things that belong to it: they shall bear the tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof; and they shall minister unto it, and shall encamp round about the tabernacle.

iv. 15. And when Aaron and his sons have made an end of covering the sanctuary, and all the vessels of the sanctuary, as the camp is to set forward; after that, the sons of Kohath shall come to bear it: but they shall not touch any holy thing, lest they die. These things are the burden of the sons of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation.

2 *Sam.* vi. 3. And they set the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was in Gibeah: and Uzzah and Ahio, the sons of Abinadab, drave the new cart.

6 ¶ And he made the (g) mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half *was* the length thereof, and one cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

(g) *Ex.* xxv. 17. And thou shalt make a mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

1 *Chr.* xxviii. 11. Then David gave to Solomon his son, the pattern of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasures thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the mercy-seat.

Heb. ix. 5. And over it the cherubims of glory shadowing the mercy-seat; of which we cannot now speak particularly.

7 And he made two cherubims of gold; beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the mercy-seat;

8 One cherub on the end on this side, and another cherub on the other end on that side: out of the mercy-seat made he the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

9 And the cherubims (h) spread out *their* wings on high, and covered with their wings over the mercy-seat, with their faces one to another; *even* to the mercy-seat-ward were the faces of the cherubims.

(h) *Ex.* xxv. 19. And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end; even of the mercy-seat shall ye make the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

P's. lxxx. 1. Give ear, O Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a flock; thou that dwellest between the cherubims, shine forth.

10 ¶ And he made the (*i*) table of shittim-wood: two cubits *was* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof:

(*i*) *Ex.* xxv. 23. Thou shalt also make a table of shittim-wood: two cubits shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

11 And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about.

12 Also he made thereunto a border of an hand-breadth round about; and made a crown of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it four rings of gold, and put the rings upon the four corners that *were* in the four feet thereof.

14 Over against the border *were* the rings, the places for the staves to bear the table.

15 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold, to bear the table.

16 And he made the vessels which *were* upon the table, his (*k*) dishes, and his (*l*) spoons, and his (*m*) bowls, and his covers to cover withal, of pure gold.

(*k*) *Ex.* xxv. 29. And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoons thereof, and covers thereof, and bowls thereof, to cover withal: of pure gold shalt thou make them.

Num. iv. 7. And upon the table of shew bread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoons, and the bowls, and covers to cover withal: and the continual bread shall be thereon.

(*l*) 1 *Kings* vii. 50. And the bowls, and the snuffers, and the basins, and the spoons, and the censers of pure gold; and the hinges of gold, both for the doors of the inner house, the most holy place, and for the doors of the house, to wit, of the temple.

Jer. lii. 19. And the basins, and the fire-pans, and the bowls, and the caldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoons, and the cups, that which was of gold in gold, and that which was of silver in silver, took the captain of the guard away.

(*m*) 1 *Kings* vii. 41. The two pillars, and the two bowls of the chapters that were on the top of the two pillars; and the two net-works, to cover the two bowls of the chapters which were upon the top of the pillars.

2 *Kings* xii. 13. Howbeit there were not made for the house of the Lord bowls of silver, snuffers, basins, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money that was brought into the house of the Lord.

Jer. lii. 18. The caldrons also, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the bowls, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away.

Dan. v. 3. Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God which was at Jerusalem; and the king, and his princes, his wives, and his concubines, drank in them.

4. They drank wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone.

17 ¶ And he made the (*n*) candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work made he the candlestick; his shaft, and his branch, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers, were of the same:

(*n*) *Ex.* xxv. 31. And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold; of beaten work shall the candlestick be made: his shaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers, shall be of the same.

Lev. xxiv. 4. He shall order the lamps upon the pure candlestick before the Lord continually.

1 *Chr.* xxviii. 15. Even the weight for the candlesticks of gold, and for their lamps of gold, by weight for every candlestick, and for the lamps thereof: and for the candlesticks of silver by weight, both for the candlestick and also for the lamps thereof, according to the use of every candlestick.

Zech. iv. 2. And said unto me, What seest thou? And I said, I have looked, and behold a candlestick all of gold, with a bowl upon the top of it, and his seven lamps thereon, and seven pipes to the seven lamps, which were upon the top thereof.

Matt. v. 2. And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying.

15. Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.

Phil. ii. 15. That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world.

Rev. i. 20. The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches.

ii. 1. Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks.

18 And six branches going out of the sides thereof; three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof:

19 Three bowls made after the fashion of almonds in one branch, a knop and a flower; and three bowls made like almonds in another branch, a knop and a flower: so throughout the six branches going out of the candlestick.

20 And in the candlestick *were* four bowls made like (*o*) almonds, his knops and his flowers:

(*o*) *Ex.* xxv. 33. Three bowls made like unto almonds, with a knop and a flower in one branch; and three bowls made like almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a flower: so in the six branches that come out of the candlestick.

Num. xvii. 8. And it came to pass, that on the morrow, Moses went into the tabernacle of witness; and, behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Levi was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossoms, and yielded almonds.

Ec. xii. 5. Also when they shall be afraid of that which is high, and fears shall be in the way, and the almond tree shall flourish, and the grasshopper shall be a burden, and desire shall fail: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the streets.

Jer. i. 11. Moreover, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Jeremiah, what seest thou? And I said, I see a rod of an almond-tree.

21 And a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches (*p*) going out of it.

(*p*) *Ex.* xxv. 35. And there shall be a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches that proceed out of the candlestick.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it *was* one (*q*) beaten work of pure gold.

(*q*) *Ex.* xxv. 31. And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work shall the candlestick be made: his shaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers, shall be of the same.

23 And he made his (*r*) seven lamps, and his snuffers, and his snuff-dishes, of pure gold.

(*r*) *Ex.* xxv. 37. And thou shalt make the seven lamps thereof: and they shall light the lamps thereof, that they may give light over against it.

Num. viii. 2. Speak unto Aaron, and say unto him, When thou lightest the lamps, the seven lamps shall give light over against the candlestick.

Zech. iv. 2. And said unto me, What seest thou? And I said, I have looked, and behold a candlestick, all of gold, with a bowl upon the top of it, and his seven lamps thereon, and seven pipes to the seven lamps, which are upon the top thereof.

Rev. iv. 5. And out of the throne proceeded lightnings, and thunderings, and voices. And there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

25 ¶ And he made the (*s*) incense altar of shittim-wood: the length of it *was* a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit; *it was* four-square; and two cubits was the height of it; the horns thereof *were* of the same.

(s) 2 Chr. xxvi. 16. But when he was strong, his heart was lifted up to his destruction: for he transgressed against the Lord his God, and went into the temple of the Lord to burn incense upon the altar of incense.

Is. lx. 7. All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister unto thee: they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorify the house of my glory.

Luke i. 11. And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the altar of incense.

26 And he overlaid it with pure gold, both the (t) top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: also he made unto it a crown of gold round about.

(t) Ex. xxv. 31. And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work shall the candlestick be made: his shaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers, shall be of the same.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it under the crown thereof, by the two corners of it, upon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staves to bear it withal.

28 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

29 ¶ And he made the holy anointing oil, and the pure (u) incense of sweet spices, according to the work of the apothecary.

(u) Ex. xxx. 34. And the Lord said unto Moses, Take unto thee sweet spices, stacte, and onycha, and galbanum; these sweet spices with pure frankincense: of each shall there be a like weight.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

AND he made the (a) altar of burnt-offering of shittim-wood: five cubits was the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof; it was (b) four-square; and three cubits the height thereof.

(a) Ex. xxvii. 1. And thou shalt make an altar of shittim-wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad; the altar shall be four-square: and the height thereof shall be three cubits.

Rom. xii. 1. I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.

(b) Rev. xxi. 16. And the city lieth four-square, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed twelve thousand furlongs. The length, and the breadth, and the height of it, are equal.

2 And he made the (c) horns thereof on the four corners of it; the horns thereof were of the

same: and he overlaid it with (d) brass.

(c) Ex. xxvii. 2. And thou shalt make the horns of it upon the four corners thereof: his horns shall be of the same: and thou shalt overlay it with brass.

(d) Job vi. 12. Is my strength the strength of stones? or is my flesh of brass?

3 And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, and the (e) shovels, and the basins, and the (f) flesh-hooks, and the fire-pans: all the vessels thereof made he of brass.

(e) Ex. xxvii. 3. And thou shalt make his pans to receive his ashes, and his shovels, and his basins, and his flesh-hooks, and his fire-pans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brass.

(f) 1 Sam. ii. 13. And the priest's custom with the people was that, when any man offered sacrifice, the priest's servant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hook of three teeth in his hand.

4 And he made for the altar (g) a brazen gate of net-work, under the compass thereof, beneath unto the midst of it.

(g) Ex. xxxv. 16. The altar of burnt-offering, with his brazen grate, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot.

5 And he cast four rings for the four ends of the (h) grate of brass, to be places for the staves.

(h) Ex. xxvii. 4. And thou shalt make for it a grate of net-work of brass; and upon the net shalt thou make four brazen rings in the four corners thereof.

6 And he made (i) the staves of (k) shittim-wood, and overlaid them with brass.

(i) Num. i. 50. But thou shalt appoint the Levites over the tabernacle of testimony, and over all the vessels thereof, and over all things that belong to it: they shall bear the tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof; and they shall minister unto it, and shall encamp round about the tabernacle.

(k) Num. xxv. 1. And Israel abode in Shittim, and the people began to commit whoredom with the daughters of Moab.

Deut. x. 3. And I made an ark of shittim-wood, and hewed two tables of stone like unto the first, and went up into the mount, having the two tables in mine hand.

7 And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the altar to bear it withal; he made the altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And he made the (l) laver of brass, and the foot of it of brass, of the (m) looking-glasses of the women assembling, which assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

(l) Ex. xxx. 18. Thou shalt also make a laver of brass, and his foot also of brass, to wash withal:

and thou shalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

Ps. xxvi. 6. I will wash mine hands in innocency: so will I compass thine altar, O Lord.

Ec. v. 1. Keep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear, than to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil.

(m) Job xxxvii. 18. Hast thou with him spread out the sky, which is strong, and as a molten looking-glass?

Is. iii. 23. The glasses, and the fine linen, and the hoods, and the vails.

Jam. i. 23. For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass:

24. For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

9 ¶ And he made the court: on the south side southward the hangings of the court were of fine twined linen, an hundred cubits:

10 Their pillars were twenty, and their brazen sockets twenty; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets were of silver.

11 And for the north side the hangings were an hundred cubits, their pillars were twenty, and their sockets of brass twenty; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver.

12 And for the west side were hangings (n) of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver.

(n) Ex. xix. 12. And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to yourselves that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: whosoever toucheth the mount shall be surely put to death.

1 Sam. vi. 19. And he smote the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked into the ark of the Lord, even he smote of the people fifty thousand and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the Lord had smitten many of the people with a great slaughter.

13 And for the east side eastward fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of the (o) one side of the gate were fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three.

(o) Ex. xxvii. 14. The hangings of one side of the gate shall be fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the court gate, on this hand and that hand, were hangings of fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the

court round about *were* of fine twined linen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars *were* of brass: the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver; and the overlaying of their chapiters of silver: and all the pillars of the court *were* filleted with silver.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the court *was* needle-work, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen; and twenty cubits *was* the length, and the height in the breadth *was* five cubits, answerable to the hangings of the court.

19 And their pillars *were* four, and their sockets of brass four; their hooks of silver, and the overlaying of their chapiters and their fillets of silver.

20 And all the pins of the tabernacle, and of the court round about, *were* of brass.

21 ¶ This is the sum of the tabernacle, *even* of the tabernacle of testimony, as it was counted, according to the commandment of Moses, *for* the service of the Levites, by the hand of (p) Ithamar, son to Aaron the priest.

(p) Num. iv. 29. As for the sons of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families, by the house of their fathers.

33. This is the service of the families of the sons of Merari, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation, under the hand of Ithamar, the son of Aaron the priest.

22 And Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made (q) all that the Lord commanded Moses.

(q) Ps. cxix. 6. Then shall I not be ashamed, when I have respect unto all thy commandments.

Jer. i. 7. But the Lord said unto me, Say not, I am a child: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak.

Matt. xxviii. 20. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

23 And with him *was* Aholiab, son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engraver, and (r) a cunning workman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linen.

VOL. I.

(r) Ex. xxxv. 35. Them hath he filled with wisdom of heart, to work all manner of work, of the engraver, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, even of them that do any work, and of those that devise cunning work.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the work, in all the work of the holy place, even the gold of the (s) offering, was twenty and nine talents, and seven hundred and thirty shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

(s) Ex. xxv. 2. Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring me an offering: of every man that giveth it willingly with his heart, ye shall take my offering.

xxxv. 22. And they came, both men and women, as many as were willing-hearted, and brought bracelets, and ear-rings, and rings, and tablets, all jewels of gold: and every man that offered, offered an offering of gold unto the Lord.

25 And the silver of them that were numbered of the congregation *was* an hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred and threescore and fifteen shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary:

26 A bekah for every man, *that is*, half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for every one that went to be numbered, from twenty years old and upward, for (t) six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty men.

(t) Ex. xii. 37. And the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot that were men, besides children.

Num. i. 46. Even all they that were numbered, were six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

27 And of the hundred talents of silver were cast the sockets of the sanctuary, and the sockets of the vail; an (u) hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

(u) Ex. xxvi. 19. And thou shalt make forty sockets of silver under the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

28 And of the thousand seven hundred seventy and five shekels he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chapiters, and filleted them.

29 And the brass of the offering *was* seventy talents, and two

thousand and four hundred shekels.

30 And therewith he made the sockets to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the brazen altar, and the brazen grate for it, and all the vessels of the altar,

31 And the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the court gate, and all the pins of the court round about.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

AND of the (a) blue, and purple, and scarlet, they made clothes of service, to do service in the (b) holy place, and made the (c) holy garments for Aaron as the Lord commanded Moses.

(a) Ex. xxvi. 1. Moreover, thou shalt make the tabernacle with ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubims of cunning work shalt thou make them.

(b) Ps. xciii. 5. Thy testimonies are very sure: holiness becometh thine house, O Lord, for ever.

(c) Ex. xxxi. 10. And the clothes of service, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office.

2 ¶ And he made the (d) ephod of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

(d) Ex. xxv. 7. Onyx-stones, and stones to be set in the ephod, and in the breast-plate.

Lev. viii. 7. And he put upon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the ephod, and bound it unto him therewith.

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut it into wires, to work it in the blue, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linen, *with* (e) cunning work.

(e) Ex. xxxvi. 8. And every wise-hearted man among them that wrought the work of the tabernacle, made ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubims of cunning work made he them.

4 They made shoulder-pieces for it, to couple it together: by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the (f) curious girdle of his ephod, that *was* upon it, *was* of the same, according to the work thereof, of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined

ed linen; (g) as the LORD commanded Moses.

(f) *Ex. xxviii. 8.* And the curious girdle of the ephod, which is upon it, shall be of the same, according to the work thereof; even of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

27. And two other rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, toward the forepart thereof, over against the other coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

28. And they shall bind the breast-plate by the rings thereof unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it may be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breast-plate be not loosed from the ephod.

Is. xi. 5. And righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulness the girdle of his reins.

(g) *Matt. xxviii. 20.* Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

1 *Cor. xi. 23.* For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, took bread.

6 ¶ And they wrought (h) onyx-stones inclosed in ouches of gold, graven as signets are graven, with (i) the names of the children of Israel.

(h) *Ex. xxv. 7.* Onyx-stones, and stones to be set in the ephod, and in the breast-plate.

Job xxviii. 16. It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious onyx, or the sapphire.

(i) *Ex. xxviii. 9.* And thou shalt take two onyx-stones, and grave on them the names of the children of Israel.

Prov. x. 7. The memory of the just is blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

7 And he put them on the shoulders of the ephod, that they should be stones for (k) a memorial to the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses.

(k) *Ex. xxviii. 12.* And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulders of the ephod, for stones of memorial unto the children of Israel. And Aaron shall bear their names before the LORD upon his two shoulders for a memorial.

Josh. iv. 7. Then ye shall answer them, That the waters of Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD; when it passed over Jordan, the waters of Jordan were cut off: and these stones shall be for a memorial unto the children of Israel for ever.

Neh. ii. 20. Then answered I them, and said unto them, The God of heaven he will prosper us; therefore we his servants will arise and build: but ye have no portion, nor right, nor memorial, in Jerusalem.

Matt. xiv. 9. Verily I say unto you, Whosoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, this also that she hath done shall be spoken of, for a memorial of her.

8 ¶ And he made the (l) breast-plate of cunning work, like the work of the ephod; of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

(l) *Ex. xxv. 7.* Onyx-stones, and stones to be set in the ephod, and in the breast-plate.

xxviii. 4. And these are the garments which they shall make; a breast-plate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coat, a mitre, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sons, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

9 It was four-square; they made the breast-plate double; a span was the length thereof, and a (m) span the breadth thereof, being doubled.

(m) *Ex. xxviii. 16.* Four-square it shall be, being doubled; a span shall be the length thereof, and a span shall be the breadth thereof.

10 And they set in it (n) four rows of stones; the first row was a sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this was the first row.

(n) *Ex. xxviii. 17.* And thou shalt set in it, settings of stones, even four rows of stones; the first row shall be a sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this shall be the first row.

11 And the second row, an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond.

12 And the third row, a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst.

13 And the fourth row, a beryl, an onyx, and a jasper; they were inclosed in ouches of gold in their inclosings.

14 And the stones were (o) according to the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a signet, every one with his name, according to the twelve tribes.

(o) *Ex. xxviii. 21.* And the stones shall be with the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a signet; every one with his name shall they be according to the twelve tribes.

15 And they made upon the breast-plate (p) chains at the ends, of wreathen work of pure gold.

(p) *Ex. xxviii. 14.* And two chains of pure gold at the ends; of wreathen work shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chains to the ouches.

2 *Chr. iii. 5.* And the greater house he ceiled with fir-tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palm-trees and chains.

Cant. i. 10. Thy cheeks are comely with rows of jewels, thy neck with chains of gold.

16. And they made two ouches of gold, and two (q) gold rings, and put the two rings in the two ends of the breast-plate.

(q) *Ex. xxv. 12.* And thou shalt cast four rings of gold for it, and put them in the four

corners thereof; and two rings shall be in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

17 And they put the two (r) wreathen chains of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breast-plate.

(r) *Ex. xxviii. 14.* And two chains of pure gold at the ends; of wreathen work shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chains to the ouches.

Cant. v. 14. His hands are as gold rings set with the beryl: his belly is as bright ivory overlaid with sapphires.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chains they fastened in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put them on the two ends of the breast-plate, upon the border of it, which was on the side of the ephod inward.

20 And they made two other golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, toward the fore part of it, over against the other (s) coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

(s) *Ex. xxvi. 3.* The five curtains shall be coupled together one to another; and other five curtains shall be coupled one to another.

Eph. iv. 16. From whom the whole body fitly joined together, and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body, unto the edifying of itself in love.

21 And they did bind the breast-plate by his rings unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it might be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breast-plate might not be loosed from the ephod; (t) as the LORD commanded Moses.

(t) *Matt. xvi. 24.* Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

1 *Cor. i. 25.* Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

27. But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty.

22 ¶ And he made the robe of the ephod of woven work, all of blue.

23 And there was a hole in the midst of the robe, as the hole of

an habergeon, *with* a band round about the hole, that it should not rend.

24 And they made upon the hems of the robe pomegranates of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and *(u)* twined linen.

(u) *Ex.* xxviii. 33. And beneath, upon the hem of it, thou shalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, round about the hem thereof; and bells of gold between them round about.

25 And they made bells of pure gold, and put the bells between the pomegranates, upon the hem of the robe, round about between the pomegranates;

26 A bell and a *(x)* pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate, round about the hem of the robe to minister in; as the LORD commanded Moses.

(x) *Ex.* xxviii. 34. A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the hem of the robe round about.

Ps. i. 3. And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season: his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.

xcii. 13. Those that be planted in the house of the LORD shall flourish in the courts of our God.

Cant. iv. 13. Thy plants are an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits; camphire, with spikenard.

vi. 7. As a piece of a pomegranate are thy temples within thy locks.

Gal. v. 22. But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith.

Phil. i. 11. Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God.

27 ¶ And they made *(y)* coats of fine linen, of woven work, for Aaron, and for his sons,

(y) *Ex.* xxviii. 40. And for Aaron's sons thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty.

28 And a mitre of fine linen, and *(z)* goodly bonnets of fine linen, and linen breeches of fine twined linen;

(z) *Ex.* xxviii. 42. And thou shalt make them linen breeches to cover their nakedness; from the loins even unto the thighs they shall reach.

29 And a *(a)* girdle of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, of needle-work; as the LORD commanded Moses.

(a) *Ex.* xxviii. 39. And thou shalt embroider the coat of fine linen, and thou shalt make the mitre of fine linen, and thou shalt make the girdle of needle-work.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the *(b)* holy crown of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, like to the engravings of a signet, *(c)* HOLINESS TO THE LORD.

(b) *Ex.* xxix. 6. And thou shalt put the mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the mitre.

(c) *Ex.* xxviii. 36. And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and grave upon it, like the engravings of a signet, HOLINESS TO THE LORD.

Zeck. xiv. 20. In that day shall there be upon the bells of the horses, HOLINESS UNTO THE LORD; and the pots in the Lord's house shall be like the bowls before the altar.

31 And they tied unto it a lace of blue, to fasten it on high upon the mitre; *(d)* as the LORD commanded Moses.

(d) *Ex.* xl. 32. When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came near unto the altar, they washed; as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 ¶ Thus was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation finished: and the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, *(e)* so did they.

(e) *Ex.* xxv. 40. And look that thou make them after their pattern, which was shewed thee in the mount.

1 Chr. xxviii. 19. All this, said David, the LORD made me understand in writing by his hand upon me, even all the works of this pattern.

1 Tim. v. 21. I charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things, without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

vi. 13. I give thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and before Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession;

14. That thou keep this commandment without spot, unrebukable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Heb. iii. 2. Who was faithful to him that appointed him, as also Moses was faithful in all his house.

viii. 5. Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle: for, See, saith he, that thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount.

33 ¶ And they brought the tabernacle unto Moses, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, *(f)* his bars, and his pillars, and his sockets,

(f) *Ex.* xxxv. 11. The tabernacle, his tent, and his covering, his taches, and his boards, his bars, his pillars, and his sockets.

34 And the covering of rams' skins died red, and the covering

of badgers' skins, and the vail of the covering,

35 The ark of the testimony, and the staves thereof, and the *(g)* mercy-seat,

(g) *Ex.* xxv. 17. And thou shalt make a mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

Heb. ix. 5. And over it the cherubims of glory shadowing the mercy-seat; of which we cannot now speak particularly.

8. The Holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing.

36 The table, and all the vessels thereof, and the *(h)* shew-bread,

(h) *Ex.* xxxv. 13. The table, and his staves, and all his vessels, and the shew-bread.

Neh. x. 33. For the shew-bread, and for the continual meat-offering, and for the continual burnt-offering, of the sabbaths, of the new moons, for the set-feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sin-offerings to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the work of the house of our God.

1 Kings vii. 48. And Solomon made all the vessels that pertained unto the house of the Lord: the altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the shew-bread was.

37 The pure candlestick, with the *(i)* lamps thereof, even with the lamps to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oil for light,

(i) *Ex.* xxvii. 21. In the tabernacle of the congregation without the vail, which is before the testimony, Aaron and his sons shall order it from evening to morning before the LORD. It shall be a statute for ever unto their generations on the behalf of the children of Israel.

Matt. v. 14. Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid.

15. Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.

16. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

38 And the golden altar, and the anointing oil, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the tabernacle door,

39 The *(k)* brazen altar, and his grate of brass, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot,

(k) *Ex.* xxxviii. 30. And therewith he made the sockets to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the brazen altar, and the brazen grate for it, and all the vessels of the altar.

1 Kings viii. 64. The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that was before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings: because the brazen altar that was before the LORD was too little to receive the burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings.

40 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and his sockets, and the hanging for the court gate, his cords, and his (*l*) pins, and all the vessels of the service of the tabernacle, for the tent of the congregation,

(*l*) *Heb.* iii. 2. Who was faithful to him that appointed him, as also Moses was faithful in all his house.

41 The clothes of service to do service in the holy place, and the (*m*) holy garments for Aaron the priest, and his sons' garments, to minister in the priest's office.

(*m*) *Ex.* xxviii. 2. And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beauty.

42 (*n*) According to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the work.

(*n*) *Ex.* xxxix. 32. Thus was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation finished: and the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

43 And Moses did (*o*) look upon all the work, and, behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, even so had they done it; and Moses (*p*) blessed them.

(*o*) *Gen.* i. 31. And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

Ex. xl. 25. And he lighted the lamps before the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

(*p*) *Gen.* xiv. 19. And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessor of heaven and earth.

CHAPTER XL.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 On the first day of the first (*a*) month, shalt thou set up the tabernacle of the tent of the (*b*) congregation;

(*a*) *Ex.* xii. 1. And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2. This month shall be unto you the beginning of months: it shall be the first month of the year to you.

xl. 17. And it came to pass, in the first month in the second year, on the first day of the month, that the tabernacle was reared up.

Num. vii. 1. And it came to pass on the day that Moses had fully set up the tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the altar and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them, and sanctified them.

(*b*) *Ex.* xxvi. 11. And thou shalt make fifty taches of brass, and put the taches into the loops, and couple the tent together, that it may be one.

xxx. 36. And thou shalt beat some of it very small, and put of it before the testimony in the tabernacle of the congregation, where I will meet with thee: it shall be unto you most holy.

3 And thou shalt put therein the ark of the testimony, and (*c*) cover the ark with the veil.

(*c*) *Num.* iv. 5. And when the camp setteth forward, Aaron shall come, and his sons, and they shall take down the covering veil, and cover the ark of testimony with it.

4 And thou shalt bring in the (*d*) table, and (*e*) set in order the things that are to be set in order upon it; and thou shalt bring in the (*f*) candlestick, and light the lamps thereof.

(*d*) *Ex.* xxvi. 35. And thou shalt set the table without the veil, and the candlestick over against the table on the side of the tabernacle toward the south: and thou shalt put the table on the north side.

(*e*) *Ex.* xxv. 30. And thou shalt set upon the table shew-bread before me alway.

(*f*) *Ex.* xxv. 37. And thou shalt make the seven lamps thereof; and they shall light the lamps thereof, that they may give light over against it.

5 And thou shalt set the altar of gold for the incense before the ark of the testimony, and put the (*g*) hanging of the door to the tabernacle.

(*g*) *Ex.* xxvi. 36. And thou shalt make an hanging for the door of the tent, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work.

6 And thou shalt set the altar of the burnt-offering before the door of the (*h*) tabernacle of the congregation.

(*h*) *Ex.* xl. 19. And he spread abroad the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it; as the LORD commanded Moses.

7 And thou shalt set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and shalt put water (*i*) therein.

(*i*) *Ex.* xxx. 18. Thou shalt also make a laver of brass, and his foot also of brass, to wash withal: and thou shalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

xl. 30. And he set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and put water there, to wash withal.

8 And thou shalt set up the court round about, and hang up the (*k*) hanging at the court gate.

(*k*) *Ex.* xxvii. 16. And for the gate of the court shall be an hanging of twenty cubits, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work: and their pillars shall be four, and their sockets four.

9 ¶ And thou shalt take the anointing (*l*) oil, and anoint the

tabernacle, and all that is therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.

(*l*) *Ex.* xxx. 23. Take thou also unto thee principal spices, of pure myrrh five hundred shekels, and of sweet cinnamon half so much, even two hundred and fifty shekels, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fifty shekels.

Lev. viii. 10. And Moses took the anointing oil, and anointed the tabernacle, and all that was therein, and sanctified them.

Num. vii. 1. And it came to pass on the day that Moses had fully set up the tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the altar and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them, and sanctified them.

10 And thou shalt anoint the altar of the burnt-offering, and all his vessels, and sanctify the altar: and it shall be an altar (*m*) most holy.

(*m*) *Ex.* xxix. 37. Seven days thou shalt make an atonement for the altar, and sanctify it; and it shall be an altar most holy: whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

11 And thou shalt anoint the laver and his foot, and sanctify it.

12 ¶ And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sons unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and wash them with water.

13 And thou shalt put upon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him, and sanctify him; that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

14 And thou shalt bring his sons, and clothe them with coats:

15 And thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office; for their anointing shall surely be an (*n*) everlasting priesthood, throughout their generations.

(*n*) *Ex.* xii. 14. And this day shall be unto you for a memorial; and you shall keep it a feast to the LORD throughout your generations; you shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.

Lev. iv. 3. If the priest that is anointed do sin according to the sin of the people; then let him bring, for his sin which he hath sinned, a young bullock without blemish unto the LORD for a sin-offering.

16 Thus did Moses: according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

17 ¶ And it came to pass in the first month in the (*o*) second year, on the first day of the

month, *that* the tabernacle was reared up.

(o) *Num. ix. 1.* And the Lord spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the first month of the second year after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying.

18 And Moses reared up the (p) tabernacle, and (q) fastened his sockets, and set up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared up his pillars.

(p) *Lev. xxvi. 11.* And I will set my tabernacle among you: and my soul shall not abhor you.

Ez. xxxvii. 27. My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

28. And the heathen shall know that I the Lord do sanctify Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

Rev. xxi. 3. And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.

(q) *Is. xiv. 32.* What shall one then answer the messengers of the nation? That the Lord hath founded Zion, and the poor of his people shall trust in it.

xxxiii. 20. Look upon Zion, the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that shall not be taken down; not one of the stakes thereof shall ever be removed, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.

1 *Tim. iii. 15.* But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth.

19 And he spread abroad the (r) tent over the tabernacle, and put the (s) covering of the tent above upon it; as the Lord commanded Moses.

(r) *Ez. xxvi. 7.* And thou shalt make curtains of goats' hair, to be a covering upon the tabernacle: eleven curtains shalt thou make.

(s) *Ez. xxvi. 14.* And thou shalt make a covering for the tent of rams' skins dyed red, and a covering above of badgers' skins.

20 ¶ And he took and put the (t) testimony into the ark, and set the staves on the ark, and put the (u) mercy-seat above upon the ark:

(t) *Ez. xxv. 16.* And thou shalt put into the ark the testimony, which I shall give thee.

(u) *Rom. iii. 25.* Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood.

21 And he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and set up the vail of the covering, and (x) covered the ark of the testimony; as the Lord commanded Moses.

(x) *Heb. x. 19.* Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus,

20. By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the vail, that is to say, his flesh.

22 And he put the table in the

tent of the congregation, upon the side of the tabernacle northward, without the vail.

23 And he set the (y) bread in order upon it, before the LORD; as the Lord had commanded Moses.

(y) *Matt. xii. 4.* How he entered into the house of God, and did eat the shew-bread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests?

Heb. ix. 2. For there was a tabernacle made, the first, wherein was the candlestick, and the table, and the shew-bread; which is called the sanctuary.

24 ¶ And he put the (z) candlestick in the tent of the congregation, over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle southward.

(z) *Ex. xxv. 31.* And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold; of beaten work shall the candlestick be made: his shaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers, shall be of the same.

Ps. cxix. 105. Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path.

25 And he (a) lighted the lamps before the LORD; as the Lord commanded Moses.

(a) *Rev. iv. 5.* And out of the throne proceeded lightnings, and thunderings, and voices: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.

26 ¶ And he put the (b) golden altar in the tent of the congregation before the vail:

(b) *Ex. xxx. 1.* And thou shalt make an altar to burn incense upon; of shittim-wood shalt thou make it.

27 And he burnt sweet incense thereon; as the Lord commanded Moses.

28 ¶ And he set up the hanging at the door of the tabernacle.

29 And he put the (c) altar of burnt-offering by the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, and offered upon it the burnt-offering and the meat-offering; (d) as the Lord commanded Moses.

(c) *Ez. xxxviii. 1.* And he made the altar of burnt-offering of shittim-wood: five cubits was the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof, (it was four-square,) and three cubits the height thereof.

Heb. x. 5. Wherefore, when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared me:

6. In burnt-offerings and sacrifices for sin thou hast had no pleasure.

(d) *Ez. xxx. 9.* Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt-sacrifice, nor meat-offering; neither shall ye pour drink-offering thereon.

30 ¶ And he set the (e) laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and put water there, to wash *withal*.

(e) *Ex. xxx. 18.* Thou shalt also make a laver of brass, and his foot also of brass, to wash withal.

Heb. x. 22. Let us draw near with a true heart, in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

31 And Moses, and Aaron, and his sons, (f) washed their hands and their feet thereat:

(f) *Ez. xxx. 19.* For Aaron and his sons shall wash their hands and their feet thereat.

John xiii. 9. Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head.

32 When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came near unto the altar, they washed; as the Lord commanded Moses.

33 And he reared up the (g) court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and set up the hanging of the court gate: so Moses finished the work.

(g) *Num. i. 50.* But thou shalt appoint the Levites over the tabernacle of testimony, and over all the vessels thereof, and over all things that belong to it: they shall bear the tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof; and they shall minister unto it, and shall encamp round about the tabernacle.

Heb. ix. 6. Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God:

7. But into the second went the high priest alone once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errors of the people.

Rev. xxi. 27. And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.

34 ¶ Then a (h) cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the (i) glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

(h) *Num. ix. 15.* And on the day that the tabernacle was reared up, the cloud covered the tabernacle, namely, the tent of the testimony: and at even there was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, until the morning.

1 *Kings viii. 10.* And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy place, that the cloud filled the house of the Lord.

Is. vi. 4. And the posts of the door moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke.

Rev. xv. 8. And the temple was filled with smoke, from the glory of God, and from his power: and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

(i) *Ez. xxv. 8.* And let them make me a sanctuary; that I may dwell among them.

2 *Chr. v. 14.* So that the priests could not stand

to minister by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the Lord had filled the house of God.

35 And Moses was (*k*) not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

(*k*) 2 *Chr.* vii. 2. And the priests could not enter into the house of the Lord, because the glory of the Lord had filled the Lord's house.

36 And when the cloud was taken up from over the taberna-

cle, the children of Israel (*l*) went onward in all their journeys:

(*l*) *Num.* ix. 23. At the commandment of the Lord they rested in their tents, and at the commandment of the Lord they journeyed: they kept the charge of the Lord, at the commandment of the Lord by the hand of Moses.

Neh. ix. 19. Yet thou in thy manifold mercies forsookest them not in the wilderness: the pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way; neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go.

37 But if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed

not, till the day that it was taken up.

38 For (*m*) the cloud of the LORD was upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.

(*m*) *Num.* ix. 15. And on the day that the tabernacle was reared up, the cloud covered the tabernacle, namely, the tent of the testimony: and at even there was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, until the morning.

THE THIRD BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED LEVITICUS.

AND the LORD (*a*) called unto Moses, and spake unto him out of the (*b*) tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

(*a*) *John* i. 17. For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

1 *Cor.* xi. 23. For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, took bread.

(*b*) *Ex.* xxxiii. 7. And Moses took the tabernacle, and pitched it without the camp, afar off from the camp, and called it The tabernacle of the congregation. And it came to pass, that every one which sought the Lord, went out unto the tabernacle of the congregation, which was without the camp.

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man of you bring (*c*) an offering unto the LORD, ye shall bring your offering of the cattle, *even* of the herd, and of the (*d*) flock.

(*c*) *Rom.* xii. 1. I beseech you, therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.

Heb. vii. 19. For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope did; by the which we draw nigh unto God.

(*d*) *Heb.* x. 4. For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.

3 ¶ If his offering be a (*e*) burnt-sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without (*f*) blemish: he shall offer it of his own (*g*) voluntary will, at (*h*) the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, (*i*) before the LORD.

(*e*) *Gen.* xxii. 8. And Abraham said, My son, God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt-offering.

(*f*) *Ex.* xii. 5. Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first year; ye shall take it out from the sheep, or from the goats.

(*g*) 2 *Cor.* ix. 7. Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.

(*h*) *John* x. 7. Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.

(*i*) 1 *Sam.* iii. 15. And Samuel lay until the morning, and opened the doors of the house of the Lord.

4 And he shall put his hand upon the head of the burnt-offering; and it shall be accepted for him, (*k*) to make atonement for him.

(*k*) *Dan.* ix. 24. Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people, and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy.

1 *John* ii. 2. And he is the propitiation for our sins; and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world.

5 And (*l*) he shall kill the (*m*) bullock before the LORD: and the priests, Aaron's sons, shall bring the blood, (*n*) and sprinkle the blood round about upon the altar that is by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

(*l*) *Ex.* xxix. 11. And thou shalt kill the bullock before the Lord, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

(*m*) *Mic.* vi. 6. Wherewith shall I come before the Lord, and bow myself before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt-offerings, with calves of a year old?

(*n*) *Heb.* xii. 24. And to Jesus the Mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel.

6 And he shall flay the burnt-offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the sons of Aaron the priest shall (*o*) put fire upon the

altar, and lay the wood in order upon the fire.

(*o*) *Matt.* iii. 11. I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire.

8 And the priests, Aaron's sons, shall lay the (*p*) parts, the head, and the fat, in order upon the wood that is on the fire which is upon the altar.

(*p*) *Lev.* xxii. 23. Either a bullock or a lamb that hath any thing superfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer for a free-will-offering; but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

9 But his inwards and his legs shall he wash in (*q*) water: and the priest shall burn all on the altar, to be a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a (*r*) sweet savour unto the LORD.

(*q*) *Ez.* xxxvi. 25. Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you.

Heb. x. 22. Let us draw near with a true heart, in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

(*r*) 1 *Pet.* ii. 5. Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

10 ¶ And if his offering be of the flocks, *namely*, of the (*s*) sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt-sacrifice; he shall bring it a male without blemish.

(*s*) *Is.* liii. 7. He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

11 And he shall kill it on the

side of the altar northward before the LORD: and the priests, Aaron's sons, shall sprinkle his blood round about upon the altar:

12 And he shall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat; and the priest shall lay them in order on the wood that is on the fire which is upon the altar.

13 But he shall wash the inwards and the legs with water; and the priest shall bring it all, and burn it upon the altar: it is a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt-sacrifice for his offering to the LORD be of fowls, then he shall bring his offering of (t) turtle-doves, or of (u) young pigeons.

(t) *Lev. v. 7.* And if he be not able to bring a lamb, then he shall bring, for his trespass which he hath committed, two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, unto the Lord; one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering.

Luke ii. 24. And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtle-doves, or two young pigeons.

(u) *Lev. xii. 8.* And if she be not able to bring a lamb, then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons; the one for the burnt-offering, and the other for a sin-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

Is. xxxviii. 14. Like a crane or a swallow, so did I chatter: I did mourn as a dove: mine eyes fail with looking upward: O Lord, I am oppressed; undertake for me.

Matt. x. 16. Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

15 And the priest shall bring it unto the altar, and wring off his head, and burn it on the altar: and the blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the altar:

16 And he shall pluck away his crop with his feathers, and cast it beside the altar on the east part, by the place (x) of the ashes:

(x) *Lev. iv. 12.* Even the whole bullock shall he carry forth without the camp unto a clean place, where the ashes are poured out, and burn him on the wood with fire: where the ashes are poured out shall he be burnt.

17 And he shall cleave it with the wings thereof, but shall (y) not divide it asunder: and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that is upon the

fire: it is a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, (z) of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

(y) *John xix. 33.* But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

(z) *2 Cor. viii. 12.* For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

CHAPTER II.

AND when any will offer (a) a meat-offering unto the LORD, his offering shall be of (b) fine flour; and he shall (c) pour oil upon it, and put (d) frankincense thereon:

(a) *Is. lxvi. 20.* And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering unto the Lord out of all nations, upon horses, and in chariots, and in litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts, to my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the Lord, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a clean vessel into the house of the Lord.

Mal. i. 10. Who is there even among you that would shut the doors for nought? neither do ye kindle fire on mine altar for nought. I have no pleasure in you, saith the Lord of hosts, neither will I accept an offering at your hand.

Rom. xv. 16. That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost.

Heb. ix. 5. And over it the cherubims of glory shadowing the mercy-seat; of which we cannot now speak particularly.

8. The Holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all, was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:

9. Which was a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience; 10. Which stood only in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and carnal ordinances, imposed on them until the time of reformation.

(b) *Ex. xxix. 2.* And unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened tempered with oil, and wafers unleavened anointed with oil; of wheaten flour shalt thou make them.

Mal. i. 14. But cursed be the deceiver, which hath in his flock a male, and voweth, and sacrificeth unto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I am a great King, saith the Lord of hosts, and my name is dreadful among the heathen.

(c) *Ps. xlv. 7.* Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness; therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

1 *John ii. 20.* But ye have an unction from the Holy One, and ye know all things.

(d) *Eph. v. 2.* And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet-smelling savour.

2 And he shall bring it to Aaron's sons the priests: and he shall take thereof his handful of the flour thereof, and of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense

thereof; and the priest shall burn the (e) memorial of it upon the altar, to be an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

(e) *Ps. xx. 3.* Remember all thy offerings, and accept thy burnt sacrifice. Selah.

Acts x. 4. And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.

3 And the remnant of the meat-offering shall be Aaron's and his sons': it is a thing (f) most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

(f) *Phil. iv. 8.* Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.

Heb. xiii. 16. But to do good, and to communicate, forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat-offering baken in the oven, it shall be (g) unleavened cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, or unleavened wafers anointed with oil.

(g) *1 Cor. v. 8.* Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat-offering baken in a pan, it shall be of fine flour unleavened, mingled with oil.

6 Thou shalt part it (h) in pieces, and pour oil thereon: it is a meat-offering.

(h) *Lev. i. 6.* And he shall flay the burnt-offering, and cut it into his pieces.

12. And he shall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat: and the priest shall lay them in order on the wood that is on the fire which is upon the altar.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat-offering baken in the frying-pan, it shall be made of fine flour with oil.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat-offering that is made of these things unto the LORD: and when it is presented unto the priest, he shall bring it unto the altar.

9 And the priest shall take from the meat-offering a memorial thereof, and shall burn it upon the altar: it is an offering made

by fire, of a (i) sweet savour unto the LORD.

(i) *Lev. vi. 23.* For every meat-offering for the priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

10 And that which is left of the meat-offering shall be Aaron's and his sons': it is a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat-offering, which ye shall bring unto the LORD, shall be made with leaven: for ye shall burn (k) no leaven, nor any (l) honey, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

(k) *Matt. xvi. 6.* Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed, and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

Luke xii. 1. In the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.

(l) *Prov. xxv. 16.* Hast thou found honey? eat so much as is sufficient for thee, lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

Rom. xii. 3. For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the first-fruits, ye shall (m) offer them unto the LORD; but they shall not be burnt on the altar for a sweet savour.

(m) *Lev. xxiii. 17.* Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave-loaves, of two tenth deals: they shall be of fine flour; they shall be baked with leaven, they are the first-fruits unto the LORD.

13 ¶ And every oblation of thy meat-offering shalt thou season with (n) salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the (o) covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat-offering: (p) with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

(n) *Ez. xvi. 4.* And as for thy nativity, in the day thou wast born, thy navel was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water to supple thee; thou wast not salted at all, nor swaddled at all.

Matt. v. 13. Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.

Col. iv. 6. Let your speech be always with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.

(o) *Num. xviii. 19.* All the heave-offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer unto the LORD, have I given thee, and thy sons and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for

ever: it is a covenant of salt for ever before the LORD unto thee and to thy seed with thee.

Mark ix. 50. Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltiness, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace one with another.

(p) *Ez. xliii. 24.* And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the priests shall cast salt upon them, and they shall offer them up for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

Mark ix. 49. For every one shall be salted with fire, and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

14 And if thou offer a meat-offering of thy first-fruits unto the LORD, thou shalt offer, for the meat-offering (q) of thy first-fruits, green ears of corn dried by the fire, even corn beaten out of (r) full ears.

(q) *Lev. xxiii. 10.* Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a sheaf of the first-fruits of your harvest unto the priest.

(r) *Lev. xxiii. 14.* And ye shall eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor green ears, until the self-same day that ye have brought an offering unto your God: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

1 Cor. xv. 20. But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the first-fruits of them that slept.

John xii. 24. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

15 And thou shalt put oil upon it, and lay frankincense thereon: it is a meat-offering.

16 And the priest shall burn the memorial of it, part of the beaten corn thereof, and part of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

CHAPTER III.

AND if his oblation be a sacrifice (a) of peace-offering, if he offer it of the herd, whether it be a male (b) or female, he shall offer it (c) without blemish before the LORD.

(a) *Ps. lvi. 12.* Thy vows are upon me, O God: I will render praises unto thee.

(b) *Lev. i. 3.* If his offering be a burnt-sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his own voluntary will at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

(c) *Ez. xii. 5.* Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first year: ye shall take it out from the sheep or from the goats.

2 And he shall (d) lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and

kill it at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation; and Aaron's sons, the priests, shall (e) sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

(d) *Lev. i. 4.* And he shall put his hand upon the head of the burnt-offering; and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.

(e) *Lev. i. 5.* And he shall kill the bullock before the LORD: and the priests, Aaron's sons, shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about upon the altar that is by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire (f) unto the LORD; the (g) fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards,

(f) *Lev. vii. 15.* And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings for thanksgiving shall be eaten the same day that it is offered: he shall not leave any of it until the morning.

(g) *Gen. iv. 4.* And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock, and of the fat thereof. And the LORD had respect unto Abel and to his offering.

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flanks, and the (h) caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

(h) *Ez. xxix. 13.* And thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul that is above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and burn them upon the altar.

5 And Aaron's sons shall (i) burn it on the altar upon the burnt-sacrifice, which is upon (k) the wood that is on the fire: it is an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

(i) *Lev. iv. 35.* And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace-offerings; and the priest shall burn them upon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: and the priest shall make an atonement for his sin that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiven him.

v. 12. Then shall he bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take his handful of it, even a memorial thereof, and burn it on the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: it is a sin-offering.

(k) *Gen. iv. 4.* And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock, and of the fat thereof. And the LORD had respect unto Abel and to his offering.

Eph. i. 6. To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved.

6 And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace-offering unto the LORD be of the flock; male (l) or

female, he shall offer it without blemish.

(*l*) *Lev. iii. 1.* And if his oblation be a sacrifice of peace-offering, if he offer it of the herd, whether it be a male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the Lord.

iv. 32. And if he bring a lamb for a sin-offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish.

vii. 13. Besides the cakes, he shall offer for his offering leavened bread with the sacrifice of thanksgiving of his peace-offerings.

Gal. iii. 28. There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

Heb. xiii. 15. By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, giving thanks to his name.

7 If he offer a lamb for his offering, then shall he offer it before the Lord.

8 And (*m*) he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron's sons shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about upon the altar.

(*m*) *Lev. i. 5.* And he shall kill the bullock before the Lord: and the priests, Aaron's sons, shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about upon the altar that is by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the Lord; the fat thereof, and the (*n*) whole rump, it shall he take off hard by the backbone; and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards,

(*n*) *Ex. xxix. 22.* Also thou shalt take of the ram the fat and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and the right shoulder; for it is a ram of consecration.

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

11 And the priest shall burn it upon the altar; *it is* the food of the offering made by fire unto the Lord.

12 And if his offering be a goat, then he shall offer it before the Lord.

13 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tabernacle of the con-

gregation: and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, *even* an offering made by fire unto the Lord; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards,

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire for a sweet savour: all the (*o*) fat is the Lord's.

(*o*) *Lev. vii. 23.* Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Ye shall eat no manner of fat, of ox, or of sheep, or of goat.

25. For whosoever eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord, even the soul that eateth it shall be cut off from his people.

Deut. xxxii. 14. Butter of kine, and milk of sheep, with fat of lambs, and rams of the breed of Bashan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat; and thou didst drink the pure blood of the grape.

Neh. viii. 10. Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy unto our Lord: neither be ye sorry; for the joy of the Lord is your strength.

17 *It shall be* a perpetual statute for your generations, throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat nor (*p*) blood.

(*p*) *Gen. ix. 4.* But flesh with the life thereof, which is the blood thereof, shall ye not eat.

Lev. vii. 26. Moreover, ye shall eat no manner of blood, whether it be of fowl or of beast, in any of your dwellings.

xvii. 14. For it is the life of all flesh, the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoever eateth it shall be cut off.

1 *Sam. xiv. 32.* And the people slew upon the spoil, and took sheep, and oxen, and calves, and slew them on the ground: and the people did eat them with the blood.

33. Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sin against the Lord, in that they eat with the blood. And he said, Ye have transgressed: roll a great stone unto me this day.

34. And Saul said, Disperse yourselves among the people, and say unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his sheep, and slay them here, and eat; and sin not against the Lord in eating with the blood. And all the people brought every man his ox with him that night, and slew them there.

Acts xv. 29. That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things

strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

1 *Cor. i. 30.* But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption.

Eph. i. 7. In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace.

v. 26. That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word.

Heb. x. 19. Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus.

1 *Pet. i. 2.* Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace be multiplied.

CHAPTER IV.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a soul shall sin through (*a*) ignorance against (*b*) any of the commandments of the Lord, *concerning things* which ought not to be done, and shall do against any of them:

(*a*) *Heb. x. 26.* For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins.

(*b*) 1 *Kings ii. 43.* Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the Lord, and the commandment that I have charged thee with?

3 If the priest that is (*c*) anointed do sin according to the sin of the people; then let him bring, for his sin which he hath sinned, a young bullock (*d*) without blemish unto the Lord for a sin-offering.

(*c*) *Lev. xxi. 10.* And he that is the high priest among his brethren, upon whose head the anointing oil was poured, and that is consecrated to put on the garments, shall not uncover his head, nor rend his clothes.

(*d*) *Lev. i. 3.* If his offering be a burnt-sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his own *voluntary* will at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the Lord.

4 And he shall bring the bullock unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the Lord; and shall (*e*) lay his hand upon the bullock's head, and kill the bullock before the Lord.

(*e*) *Prov. xxviii. 13.* He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.

Heb. x. 4. For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.

5 And the priest that is (*f*) anointed shall take of the bullock's blood, and bring it to the tabernacle of the congregation:

(*f*) *Heb.* ix. 14. How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

24. For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us.

6 And the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and (*g*) sprinkle of the blood (*h*) seven times before the LORD, before the vail of the sanctuary.

(*g*) *Ps.* li. 2. Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin.

(*h*) *Heb.* ix. 13. For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh.

1 *Pet.* i. 2. Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace be multiplied.

7 And the priest shall put *some* of the blood upon the horns of the altar of (*i*) sweet incense before the LORD, which *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation; and shall pour all the blood of the bullock at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which *is* at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

(*i*) *Lev.* xvi. 19. And he shall sprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the uncleanness of the children of Israel.

Luke xxii. 44. And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

8 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullock for the sin-offering; the (*k*) fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards,

(*k*) *Lev.* iii. 4. And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away,

10 As it was taken off from the bullock of the sacrifice of peace-offerings; and the priest shall burn them upon the altar of the burnt-offering.

11 And the (*l*) skin of the bullock, and all his flesh, with his

head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung,

(*l*) *Lev.* vi. 30. And no sin-offering, whereof any of the blood is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile withal in the holy place, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire.

12 Even the whole bullock shall he carry forth (*m*) without the camp unto a clean place, (*n*) where the ashes are poured out, and burn him on the wood with fire: where the ashes are poured out shall he be burnt.

(*m*) *Heb.* xiii. 11. For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burned without the camp.

(*n*) *John* xix. 17. And he bearing his cross went forth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha.

13 ¶ And if the (*o*) whole congregation of Israel sin through (*p*) ignorance, and the thing be (*q*) hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done *somewhat against* any of the commandments of the LORD, *concerning things* which should not be done, and are guilty;

(*o*) *Josh.* vii. 1. But the children of Israel committed a trespass in the accursed thing: for Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

(*p*) *Lev.* xvi. 30. For on that day shall the priest make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, that ye may be clean from all your sins before the LORD.

Num. xv. 27. And if any soul sin through ignorance, then he shall bring a she-goat of the first year for a sin-offering.

xxxv. 11. Then ye shall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you; that the slayer may flee thither, which killeth any person at unawares.

Ps. xix. 13. Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous sins; let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from the great transgression.

cxix. 67. Before I was afflicted I went astray: but now have I kept thy word.

Heb. x. 26. For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins.

(*q*) *Lev.* v. 3. Or if he touch the uncleanness of man, whatsoever uncleanness it be that a man shall be defiled withal, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty.

5. And it shall be, when he shall be guilty in one of these things, that he shall confess that he hath sinned in that thing.

14 When the sin, which they have sinned against it, is known, then the congregation shall offer a (*r*) young bullock for the sin,

and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation.

(*r*) *Lev.* i. 5. And he shall kill the bullock before the LORD: and the priests, Aaron's sons, shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about upon the altar that is by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

Num. xv. 24. Then it shall be, if aught be committed by ignorance without the knowledge of the congregation, that all the congregation shall offer one young bullock for a burnt-offering, for a sweet savour unto the LORD, with his meat-offering and his drink-offering, according to the manner, and one kid of the goats for a sin-offering.

15 And the (*s*) elders of the congregation shall (*t*) lay their hands upon the head of the bullock before the LORD; and the (*u*) bullock shall be killed before the LORD.

(*s*) *Ex.* iii. 16. Go and gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and seen that which is done to you in Egypt.

xxiv. 1. And he said unto Moses, Come up unto the LORD, thou, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel; and worship ye afar off.

2. And Moses alone shall come near the LORD: but they shall not come nigh; neither shall the people go up with him.

(*t*) *Lev.* i. 4. And he shall put his hand upon the head of the burnt-offering; and it shall be accepted for him, to make atonement for him.

(*u*) *Lev.* viii. 14. And he brought the bullock for the sin-offering: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the bullock for the sin-offering.

15. And he slew it; and Moses took the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and poured the blood at the bottom of the altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it.

Heb. ix. 22. And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission.

16 And the priest that is (*x*) anointed shall bring of the bullock's blood to the tabernacle of the congregation:

(*x*) *Lev.* xvi. 32. And the priest whom he shall anoint, and whom he shall consecrate to minister in the priest's office in his father's stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linen clothes, even the holy garments.

xxi. 10. And he that is the high priest among his brethren, upon whose head the anointing oil was poured, and that is consecrated to put on the garments, shall not uncover his head, nor rend his clothes.

Heb. vii. 26. For such an high priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens;

27. Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the people's: for this he did once, when he offered up himself.

1 *John* ii. 27. But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and

is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

17 And the priest shall dip his finger in some of the blood, and sprinkle it (y) seven times before the Lord, even before the vail.

(y) Lev. iv. 6. And the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seven times before the Lord, before the vail of the sanctuary.

18 And he shall put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar which is before the Lord, that is in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall pour out all the blood at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which is at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burn it upon the altar.

20 And he shall do with the bullock as he did with the bullock for a sin-offering, so shall he do with this: and the priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiven them.

21 And he shall carry forth the bullock (z) without the camp, and burn him as he burned the first bullock: it is a sin-offering for the congregation.

(z) Ex. xxix. 14. But the flesh of the bullock, and his skin, and his dung, shalt thou burn with fire without the camp: it is a sin-offering.

Lev. iv. 12. Even the whole bullock shall he carry forth without the camp unto a clean place, where the ashes are poured out, and burn him on the wood with fire: where the ashes are poured out shall he be burnt.

Heb. xii. 11. For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burned without the camp.

12. Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.

13. Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.

22 ¶ When (a) a ruler hath sinned, and done somewhat through ignorance against any of the commandments of the Lord his God, concerning things which should not be done, and is guilty;

(a) Ex. xviii. 21. Moreover, thou shalt provide out of all the people, able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousness; and place such over them to be rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

vii. 2. That the princes of Israel, heads of the

house of their fathers, who were the princes of the tribes, and were over them that were numbered, offered.

Ex. xxxviii. 2. Son of man, set thy face against Gog, the land of Magog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesy against him.

23 Or if his sin, wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowledge; he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish:

24 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place (b) where they kill the burnt-offering before the Lord: it is a sin-offering.

(b) Ex. xxix. 38. Now this is that which thou shalt offer upon the altar; two lambs of the first year day by day continually.

Lev. i. 11. And he shall kill it on the side of the altar northward before the Lord: and the priests, Aaron's sons, shall sprinkle his blood round about upon the altar.

25 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of (c) burnt-offering, and shall pour out his blood at the bottom of the altar of burnt-offering.

(c) Lev. iv. 7. And the priest shall put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the Lord, which is in the tabernacle of the congregation; and shall pour all the blood of the bullock at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which is at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

vi. 26. The priest that offereth it for sin shall eat it: in the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation.

30. And no sin-offering, whereof any of the blood is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation, to reconcile withal in the holy place, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire.

26 And he shall burn all his fat upon the altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shall make an atonement for him as concerning his sin, and it shall be forgiven him.

27 ¶ And if (d) any one of the (e) common people sin through ignorance, while he doeth somewhat against any of the commandments of the Lord, concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guilty;

(d) Num. v. 6. Speak unto the children of Israel, When a man or woman shall commit any sin that men commit, to do a trespass against the Lord, and that person be guilty;

7. Then they shall confess their sin.

(e) Ex. xii. 49. One law shall be to him that is home-born, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

Num. xv. 16. One law and one manner shall be for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.

28 Or if his sin, which he hath sinned, come to his knowledge; then he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, (f) a female without blemish, for his sin which he hath sinned.

(f) Lev. v. 7. And if he be not able to bring a lamb, then he shall bring for his trespass, which he hath committed, two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, unto the Lord; one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering.

11. But if he be not able to bring two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons; then he that sinned shall bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a sin-offering; he shall put no oil upon it, neither shall he put any frankincense thereon: for it is a sin-offering.

Acts x. 34. Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons.

Gal. iii. 28. There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

29 And he shall (g) lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and slay the sin-offering in the place of the burnt-offering.

(g) Lev. i. 4. And he shall put his hand upon the head of the burnt-offering; and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.

iv. 4. And he shall bring the bullock unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the Lord; and shall lay his hand upon the bullock's head, and kill the bullock before the Lord.

xvi. 21. And Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confess over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sins, putting them upon the head of the goat, and shall send him away by the hand of a fit man into the wilderness.

Heb. x. 4. For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.

10. By the which will we are sanctified, through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ, once for all.

22. Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

30 And the priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

31 And he shall (h) take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace-offerings; and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, for (i) a sweet savour unto the Lord: and the priest shall make an

atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.

(h) *Lev. iii. 14.* And he shall offer thereof his offering, even an offering made by fire unto the Lord; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

(i) *Lev. i. 9.* But his inwards and his legs shall he wash in water: and the priest shall burn all on the altar, to be a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord.

Ezra vi. 10. That they may offer sacrifices of sweet savours unto the God of heaven, and pray for the life of the king, and of his sons.

Job xlii. 8. Therefore take unto you now seven bullocks and seven rams, and go to my servant Job, and offer up for yourselves a burnt-offering; and my servant Job shall pray for you: for him will I accept: lest I deal with you after your folly, in that ye have not spoken of me the thing which is right, like my servant Job.

Rom. xii. 1. I beseech you, therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.

Eph. v. 2. And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet-smelling savour.

1 *Pet. ii. 5.* Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

32 And if he bring (*k*) a lamb for a sin-offering, he shall bring it a female (*l*) without blemish.

(k) *Lev. iii. 12.* And if his offering be a goat, then he shall offer it before the Lord.

(l) *Ex. xii. 5.* Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first year; ye shall take it out from the sheep, or from the goats.

1 *Chr. xxviii. 9.* And thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing mind: for the Lord searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

Is. liii. 9. And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death; because he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth.

2 *Cor. v. 21.* For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

Eph. v. 27. That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

Heb. ix. 13. For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14. How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

33 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and slay it for a sin-offering, in the place where they kill the burnt-offering.

34 And the priest shall take of the blood of the (*m*) sin-offer-

ing with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar:

(m) *Lev. iv. 3.* If the priest that is anointed do sin according to the sin of the people; then let him bring, for his sin which he hath sinned, a young bullock without blemish unto the Lord for a sin-offering.

35 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace-offerings; and the priest shall burn them upon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the Lord: and the priest shall make an atonement for his sin that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiven him.

CHAPTER V.

AND if (*a*) a soul sin, and hear the voice of (*b*) swearing, and is a witness, whether he hath seen or known of it; if he do not utter it, then he shall bear his iniquity:

(a) *Lev. v. 15.* If a soul commit a trespass, and sin through ignorance in the holy things of the Lord; then he shall bring for his trespass unto the Lord a ram without blemish out of the flocks, with thy estimation by shekels of silver after the shekel of the sanctuary, for a trespass-offering.

17. And if a soul sin, and commit any of those things which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of the Lord; though he wist it not, yet is he guilty, and shall bear his iniquity.

Prov. xxix. 24. Whoso is partner with a thief hateth his own soul: he heareth cursing, and bewrayeth it not.

(b) *Matt. xxvi. 63.* But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the son of God.

2 Or if a soul touch any (*c*) unclean thing, whether it be a (*d*) carcass of an unclean beast, or a carcass of unclean cattle, or the carcass of unclean creeping things, and if it be hidden from him; he also shall be (*e*) unclean, and guilty:

(c) *Num. xix. 16.* And whosoever toucheth one that is slain with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be unclean seven days.

(d) *Lev. xi. 8.* Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcass shall ye not touch; they are unclean to you.

31. These are unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them when they be dead shall be unclean until the even.

(e) 2 *Cor. vi. 17.* Wherefore, come out from

among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you.

1 *Tim. v. 22.* I charge thee before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things, without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

3 Or if he touch the uncleanness of man, whatsoever uncleanness it be that a man shall be defiled withal, and if it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty:

4 Or if a soul swear, pronouncing with his lips (*f*) to do evil, or to do good, whatsoever it be that a man shall pronounce with an oath, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty in one of these.

(f) *Acts xiii. 12.* Certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying, that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

5 And it shall be, when he shall be guilty in one of these things, that he shall (*g*) confess that he hath sinned in that thing.

(g) *Prov. xxviii. 13.* He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.

6 And he shall bring his (*h*) trespass-offering unto the Lord for his sin which he hath sinned, (*i*) a female from the flock, a lamb or a kid of the goats, for a sin-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sin.

(h) *Lev. vi. 17.* It shall not be baken with leaven: I have given it unto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire; it is most holy, as is the sin-offering, and as the trespass-offering.

Is. liii. 10. Yet it pleased the Lord to bruise him; he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the Lord shall prosper in his hand.

1 *Cor. xi. 31.* For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged.

(i) *Lev. iv. 32.* And if he bring a lamb for a sin-offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish.

Gal. iii. 28. There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

7 And if he be not able (*k*) to bring a lamb, then he shall bring for his trespass which he hath committed, two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, unto the Lord; one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering.

(*k*) *Luke* ii. 24. And to offer a sacrifice, according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtle-doves, or two young pigeons.

1 *Cor.* ix. 13. Do ye not know, that they which minister about holy things live of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar are partakers with the altar?

14. Even so hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel.

2 *Cor.* viii. 12. For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

1 *Pet.* i. 18. Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers.

8 And he shall bring them unto the priest, who shall offer *that* which is for the sin-offering (*l*) first, and wring off his head from his neck, but shall not divide it asunder:

(*l*) *Lev.* i. 4. And he shall put his hand upon the head of the burnt-offerings; and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.

1 *Pet.* ii. 24. Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.

9 And he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sin-offering upon the side of the altar; and the rest of the blood shall be wrung out at the bottom of the altar: it is a sin-offering.

10 And he shall offer the second for a burnt-offering, according to the manner: and the priest shall make (*m*) an atonement for him, for his sin which he hath sinned, and it shall be forgiven him.

(*m*) *Lev.* i. 4. And he shall put his hand upon the head of the burnt-offering; and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.

Rom. v. 11. And not only so, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

1 *John* ii. 1. My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:

2. And he is the propitiation for our sins; and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world.

11 But if he be not able to bring two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, then he that sinned shall bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour, for a sin-offering: he shall put (*n*) no oil upon it, neither shall he put any frankincense thereon; for it is a sin-offering.

(*n*) *Num.* v. 15. Then shall the man bring his wife unto the priest, and he shall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an ephah of

barley-meal: he shall pour no oil upon it, nor put frankincense thereon; for it is an offering of jealousy, an offering of memorial, bringing iniquity to remembrance.

12 Then shall he bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take his handful of it, *even* (*o*) a memorial thereof, and burn it on the altar, according to the offerings (*p*) made by fire unto the Lord: it is a sin-offering.

(*o*) *Lev.* ii. 2. And he shall bring it to Aaron's sons the priests: and he shall take thereout his handful of the flour thereof, and of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof; and the priest shall burn the memorial of it upon the altar, to be an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord.

(*p*) *Lev.* vi. 15. And he shall take of it his handful, of the flour of the meat-offering, and of the oil thereof, and all the frankincense which is upon the meat-offering, and shall burn it upon the altar for a sweet savour, even the memorial of it, unto the Lord.

13 And the (*q*) priest shall make an atonement for him, as touching his sin that he hath sinned in one of these, and it shall be forgiven him: and the remnant shall be the priest's, as a meat-offering.

(*q*) 1 *Cor.* ix. 13. Do ye not know, that they which minister about holy things live of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar, are partakers with the altar?

14 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

15 If a soul commit a trespass, and sin (*r*) through ignorance, in the (*s*) holy things of the Lord; then he shall bring for (*t*) his trespass unto the Lord, a ram (*u*) without blemish out of the flocks, with (*x*) thy estimation by shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for a trespass-offering.

(*r*) *Lev.* iv. 2. Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a soul shall sin through ignorance against any of the commandments of the Lord, concerning things which ought not to be done, and shall do against any of them.

(*s*) *Lev.* xxii. 2. Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, that they separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they profane not my holy name in those things which they hallow unto me: I am the Lord.

(*t*) *Lev.* iv. 3. If the priest that is anointed do sin according to the sin of the people; then let him bring, for his sin which he hath sinned, a young bullock without blemish unto the Lord for a sin-offering.

(*u*) *Lev.* i. 10. And if his offering be of the flocks, namely, of the sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt-sacrifice; he shall bring it a male without blemish.

(*x*) *Lev.* xxvii. 8. But if he be poorer than thy

estimation, then he shall present himself before the priest, and the priest shall value him; according to his ability that vowed shall the priest value him.

12. And the priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad; as thou valuest it, who art the priest, so shall it be.

16 And he shall make amends for the harm that he hath done in the (*y*) holy thing, and shall add the (*z*) fifth part thereto, and give it unto the (*a*) priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass-offering, and it shall be forgiven him.

(*y*) *Lev.* xxii. 14. And if a man eat of the holy thing unwittingly, then he shall put the fifth part thereof unto it, and shall give it unto the priest with the holy thing.

Ps. lxi. 4. Then I restored that which I took not away.

(*z*) *Lev.* xxvii. 13. But if he will at all redeem it, then he shall add a fifth part thereof unto thy estimation.

15. And if he that sanctified it will redeem his house, then he shall add the fifth part of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be his.

(*a*) 1 *John* i. 7. But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another; and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

17 And if a soul sin, and commit any of these things which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of the Lord; though he (*b*) wist it not, yet is he guilty, and shall bear his iniquity.

(*b*) *Lev.* iv. 2. Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a soul shall sin through ignorance against any of the commandments of the Lord, concerning things which ought not to be done, and shall do against any of them.

Ps. xix. 13. Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous sins; let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from the great transgression.

Luke xii. 48. But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required; and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

Heb. v. 2. Who can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way; for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity.

18 And he shall bring a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass-offering, unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his (*c*) ignorance wherein he erred, and wist it not; and it shall be forgiven him.

(c) *Ps.* xix. 12. Who can understand his errors? cleanse thou me from secret faults.

19 It is (d) a trespass-offering: he hath certainly trespassed against the LORD.

(d) *Heb.* x. 10. By the which will we are sanctified, through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.

11. And every priest standeth daily ministering, and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins:

12. But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins, for ever sat down on the right hand of God.

1 *John* i. 7. But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another; and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

CHAPTER VI.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 If a soul sin, and commit a (a) trespass (b) against the LORD, and (c) lie unto his neighbour in that which was (d) delivered him to keep, or in fellowship, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hath (e) deceived his neighbour;

(a) *Lev.* v. 15. If a soul commit a trespass, and sin through ignorance in the holy things of the LORD; then he shall bring, for his trespass unto the LORD, a ram without blemish out of the flocks, with thy estimation by shekels of silver after the shekel of the sanctuary, for a trespass-offering.

(b) *Gen.* xx. 6. And God said unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart; for I also withheld thee from sinning against me: therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

2 *Sam.* xii. 9. Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the LORD, to do evil in his sight? thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

Acts v. 4. Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? Why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

(c) *Lev.* xix. 11. Ye shall not steal, neither deal falsely, neither lie one to another.

(d) 2 *Tim.* i. 12. For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed; for I know whom I have believed, and I am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.

(e) *Prov.* xxiv. 28. Be not a witness against thy neighbour without a cause; and deceive not with thy lips.

3 Or have found that which was (f) lost, and lieth concerning it, and sweareth falsely; in any of all these that a man doeth, sinning therein:

(f) *Ex.* xxiii. 4. If thou meet thine enemy's ox or his ass going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him again.

Deut. xxii. 2. And if thy brother be not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not; then thou

shalt bring it unto thine own house, and it shall be with thee until thy brother seek after it, and thou shalt restore it to him again.

4 Then it shall be, because he hath sinned, and is guilty, that he shall (g) restore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keep, or the lost thing which he found,

(g) *Num.* v. 7. Then they shall confess their sin which they have done: and he shall recompense his trespass with the principal thereof, and add unto it the fifth part thereof, and give it unto him against whom he hath trespassed.

5 Or all that about which he hath sworn falsely; he shall even restore it in the principal, and shall add the (h) fifth part more thereto, and give it unto him to whom it appertaineth, (i) in the day of his trespass-offering.

(h) *Prov.* vi. 30. Men do not despise a thief, if he steal to satisfy his soul when he is hungry;

31. But if he be found, he shall restore sevenfold; he shall give all the substance of his house.

Luke xix. 8. And Zaccheus stood, and said unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor: and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him fourfold.

(i) *Matt.* v. 23. Therefore, if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath aught against thee;

24. Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

6 And he shall bring his (k) trespass-offering unto the LORD, a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass-offering unto the priest:

(k) *Ps.* li. 16. For thou desirest not sacrifice, else would I give it: thou delightest not in burnt-offering.

17. The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

Jer. vii. 22. For I spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt-offerings or sacrifices:

23. But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey my voice, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people; and walk ye in all the ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

Heb. x. 14. For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

7 And the priest shall make (l) an atonement for him before the LORD: and it shall be forgiven him for any thing of all that he hath done in trespassing therein.

(l) *Lev.* i. 4. And he shall put his hand upon the head of the burnt-offering; and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

9 Command Aaron and his sons, saying, This is (m) the law of the burnt-offering: it is the burnt-offering, because of the burning upon the altar all (n) night unto the morning, and the fire of the altar shall be burning in it.

(m) *Ex.* xxix. 38. Now this is that which thou shalt offer upon the altar; two lambs of the first year, day by day continually.

Lev. i. 3. If his offering be a burnt-sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his own voluntary will, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD.

(n) *Ex.* xii. 6. And ye shall keep it up until the fourteenth day of the same month; and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it in the evening.

10 And the priest shall put on his (o) linen garment, and his linen breeches shall he put upon (p) his flesh, and take up the ashes which the fire hath (q) consumed with the burnt-offering on the altar, and he shall put them beside the altar.

(o) *Ex.* xxviii. 40. And for Aaron's sons thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty.

41. And thou shalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him; and shalt anoint them, and consecrate them, and sanctify them; that they may minister unto me in the priest's office.

(p) *Ez.* xlv. 17. And it shall come to pass, that, when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linen garments; and no wool shall come upon them whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within.

18. They shall have linen bonnets upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loins; they shall not gird themselves with any thing that causeth sweat.

(q) *Ps.* xx. 3. Remember all thy offerings, and accept thy burnt-sacrifice. Selah.

11 And he shall put off his garments, and put (r) on other garments, and carry forth the ashes (s) without the camp, unto a clean place.

(r) *Ex.* xlv. 19. And when they go forth into the outer court, even into the outer court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministered, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments; and they shall not sanctify the people with their garments

(s) *Heb.* xiii. 11. For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burnt without the camp.

12 And the fire upon the altar

shall be burning in it; it shall (t) not be put out; and the priest shall burn wood on it every morning, and lay the burnt-offering in order upon it, and he shall burn thereon the fat of the peace-offerings.

(t) *Lev. ix. 24.* And there came a fire out from before the Lord, and consumed upon the altar the burnt-offering and the fat: which when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

13 The fire shall (u) ever be burning upon the altar: it shall never go out.

(u) *Deut. xxv. 6.* And it shall be, that the first-born which she beareth shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Israel.

Jer. xxiii. 29. Is not my word like a fire, saith the Lord, and like a hammer that breaketh the rock in pieces?

Luke xii. 49. I am come to send fire on the earth: and what will I, if it be already kindled?

Heb. xiii. 10. We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat which serve the tabernacle.

14 ¶ And this is the law of the (x) meat-offering: the sons of Aaron shall offer it before the Lord, before the altar.

(x) *Lev. ii. 1.* And when any will offer a meat-offering unto the Lord, his offering shall be of fine flour; and he shall pour oil upon it, and put frankincense thereon.

15 And he shall take of it his handful, of the flour of the meat-offering, and of the oil thereof, and all the frankincense which is upon the meat-offering, and shall burn it upon the altar for (y) a sweet savour, even the memorial of it, unto the Lord.

(y) *Lev. ii. 2.* And he shall bring it to Aaron's sons the priests: and he shall take thereout his handful of the flour thereof, and of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof; and the priest shall burn the memorial of it upon the altar, to be an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord.

16 And the (z) remainder thereof shall Aaron and (a) his sons eat: with (b) unleavened bread shall it be eaten (c) in the holy place; in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they shall eat it.

(z) *Rom. ii. 22.* Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacrilege?

1 *Cor. ix. 13.* Do ye not know, that they which minister about holy things live of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar are partakers with the altar?

(a) *Lev. xxii. 6.* The soul which hath touched any such shall be unclean until even, and shall

not eat of the holy things unless he wash his flesh with water.

(b) *Ex. xii. 8.* And they shall eat the flesh in that night, roast with fire, and unleavened bread; and with bitter herbs they shall eat it.

(c) *Num. xviii. 10.* In the most holy place shalt thou eat it; every male shall eat it: it shall be holy unto thee.

1 *Cor. x. 31.* Whether, therefore, ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

17 It shall (d) not be baken with leaven. I have given it unto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire; it is (e) most holy, as is the sin-offering, and as the trespass-offering.

(d) *Lev. ii. 11.* No meat-offering, which ye shall bring unto the Lord, shall be made with leaven: for ye shall burn no leaven, nor any honey, in any offering of the Lord made by fire.

(e) *Deut. xii. 5.* But unto the place which the Lord our God shall choose out of all your tribes, to put his name there, even unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come:

6. And thither ye shall bring your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heave-offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your free-will-offerings, and the firstlings of your herds and of your flocks.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron shall eat of it: it shall be a statute for ever in your generations, concerning the offerings of the Lord made by fire: every one that toucheth them (f) shall be holy.

(f) *Ex. xxix. 37.* Seven days thou shalt make an atonement for the altar, and sanctify it; and it shall be an altar most holy: whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

19 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

20 This is the offering of Aaron and of his sons, which they shall offer unto the Lord in the day when he is (g) anointed; the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a meat-offering perpetual, half of it in the morning, and half thereof at night.

(g) *Heb. viii. 1.* Now of the things which we have spoken this is the sum: We have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the majesty in the heavens.

21 In a pan it shall be made with oil; and when it is baken, thou shalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meat-offering shalt thou offer for a sweet savour unto the Lord.

22 And the priest of his sons that is anointed in his stead shall offer it: it is a statute for ever

unto the Lord; it shall be (h) wholly burnt.

(h) *Lev. vii. 19.* And the flesh that toucheth any unclean thing shall not be eaten; it shall be burnt with fire: and as for the flesh, all that be clean shall eat thereof.

Heb. vii. 27. Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the people's: for this he did once, when he offered up himself.

23 For every meat-offering for the priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

25 Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, saying, This is the law of the sin-offering: In the place where the burnt-offering is (i) killed shall the sin-offering be killed before the Lord: it is most holy.

(i) *Matt. xvi. 21.* From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders, and chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

26 The priest that (k) offereth it for sin shall eat it: in the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation.

(k) *Lev. x. 17.* Wherefore have ye not eaten the sin-offering in the holy place, seeing it is most holy, and God hath given it you to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the Lord?

Ex. xlv. 29. They shall eat the meat-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespass-offering; and every dedicated thing in Israel shall be theirs.

Hos. iv. 8. They eat up the sin of my people, and they set their heart on their iniquity.

John vi. 56. He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

Rev. i. 6. And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father: to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

27 Whatsoever shall touch the flesh thereof shall be (l) holy: and when there is sprinkled of the (m) blood thereof upon any garment, thou (n) shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled in the holy place.

(l) *Ex. xxix. 30.* And that son that is priest in his stead shall put them on seven days, when he cometh into the tabernacle of the congregation, to minister in the holy place.

37. Seven days thou shalt make an atonement for the altar, and sanctify it; and it shall be an altar most holy: whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

(m) 1 *Thess. iv. 4.* That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour.

(n) *Lev. xi. 32.* And upon whatsoever any of them when they are dead doth fall, it shall be unclean; whether it be any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessel it be

wherein any work is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean until the even; so it shall be cleansed.

2 Cor. vii. 1. Having, therefore, these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

28 But the earthen vessel wherein it is sodden shall be broken; and if it be sodden in a brazen pot, it shall be both scourged, and rinsed (*o*) in water.

(*o*) Lev. viii. 21. And he washed the inwards and the legs in water; and Moses burnt the whole ram upon the altar: it was a burnt-sacrifice for a sweet savour, and an offering made by fire unto the Lord; as the Lord commanded Moses.

29 All the males among the priests shall eat thereof: it is most holy.

30 And no (*p*) sin-offering, whereof any of the blood is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation, to reconcile withal in the holy place, shall be eaten: it shall be (*q*) burnt in the fire.

(*p*) Lev. iv. 5. And the priest that is anointed shall take of the bullock's blood, and bring it to the tabernacle of the congregation.

(*q*) Lev. x. 16. And Moses diligently sought the goat of the sin-offering, and, behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the sons of Aaron, which were left alive, saying,

17. Wherefore have ye not eaten the sin-offering in the holy place, seeing it is most holy, and God hath given it you to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the Lord?

18. Behold, the blood of it was not brought in within the holy place; ye should indeed have eaten it in the holy place, as I commanded.

Heb. ix. 11. But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building.

CHAPTER VII.

LIKEWISE this is the law of (*a*) the trespass-offering: it is (*b*) most holy.

(*a*) Lev. v. 6. And he shall bring his trespass-offering unto the Lord, for his sin which he hath sinned, a female from the flock, a lamb, or a kid of the goats, for a sin-offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sin.

(*b*) Lev. ii. 3. And the remnant of the meat-offering shall be Aaron's and his sons: it is a thing most holy of the offerings of the Lord made by fire.

2 In the (*c*) place where they kill the burnt-offering shall they kill the trespass-offering: and the blood thereof shall he (*d*) sprinkle round about upon the altar.

(*c*) Lev. vi. 25. Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, saying, This is the law of the sin-offering: In the place where the burnt-offering is killed

shall the sin-offering be killed before the Lord: it is most holy.

(*d*) Lev. i. 5. And he shall kill the bullock before the Lord: and the priests, Aaron's sons, shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about upon the altar that is by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

3 And he shall offer of it all the fat thereof; the rump, and the fat that covereth the (*e*) inwards,

(*e*) Ps. li. 6. Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts; and in the hidden part thou shalt make me to know wisdom.

Jer. iv. 14. O Jerusalem, wash thine heart from wickedness, that thou mayest be saved: how long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is (*f*) on them, which is by the flanks, and the caul that is above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away:

(*f*) Lev. iii. 4. And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar, for an offering made by fire unto the Lord: it is a trespass-offering.

6 Every male among the priests shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place: it is most holy.

7 As the sin-offering is so is the trespass-offering: there is one law for them: the priest that maketh atonement therewith shall have it.

8 And the priest that offereth any man's burnt-offering, even the priest shall have to himself the (*g*) skin of the burnt-offering which he hath offered.

(*g*) Gen. iii. 21. Unto Adam also, and to his wife, did the Lord God make coats of skin, and clothed them.

xxvii. 16. And she put the skins of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the smooth of his neck.

Rom. xiii. 14. But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof.

9 And all the meat-offering that is baken in the oven, and all that is dressed in the (*h*) frying-pan, and in the pan, (*i*) shall be the priest's that offereth it.

(*h*) Lev. ii. 5. And if thy oblation be a meat-offering baken in a pan, it shall be of fine flour unleavened, mingled with oil.

(*i*) 1 Cor. ix. 7. Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

Gal. vi. 6. Let him that is taught in the word,

communicate unto him that teacheth, in all good things.

10 And every meat-offering, mingled (*k*) with oil, and dry, shall all the sons of Aaron have, one as much as another.

(*k*) Lev. v. 11. But if he be not able to bring two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons; then he that sinned shall bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a sin-offering; he shall put no oil upon it, neither shall he put any frankincense thereon; for it is a sin-offering.

11 ¶ And this is the law of the sacrifice of (*l*) peace-offerings, which he shall offer unto the Lord.

(*l*) Gen. xxviii. 20. And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on.

Lev. iii. 13. And he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about.

Heb. xiii. 15. By him, therefore, let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, giving thanks to his name.

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the (*m*) sacrifice of thanksgiving, unleavened cakes mingled with oil, and (*n*) unleavened wafers anointed with oil, and cakes mingled with oil, of fine flour (*o*) fried.

(*m*) Lev. xxii. 29. And when ye will offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving unto the Lord, offer it at your own will.

2 Chr. xxix. 31. Then Hezekiah answered, and said, Now ye have consecrated yourselves unto the Lord, come near, and bring sacrifices and thank-offerings into the house of the Lord. And the congregation brought in sacrifices and thank-offerings; and as many as were of a free heart, burnt-offerings.

xxxiii. 16. And he repaired the altar of the Lord, and sacrificed thereon peace-offerings and thank-offerings, and commanded Judah to serve the Lord God of Israel.

Ps. l. 14. Offer unto God thanksgiving; and pay thy vows unto the most High.

(*n*) Lev. ii. 4. And if thou bring an oblation of a meat-offering baken in the oven, it shall be unleavened cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, or unleavened wafers anointed with oil.

(*o*) Lev. ii. 7. And if thy oblation be a meat-offering baken in the frying-pan, it shall be made of fine flour with oil.

13 Besides the cakes, he shall offer for his offering (*p*) leavened bread with the sacrifice of thanksgiving of his peace-offerings.

(*p*) Matt. xiii. 33. Another parable spake he unto them, The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

1 Cor. v. 8. Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice or wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

14 And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation, for a (g) heave-offering unto the LORD, and it shall be the priest's that sprinkleth the blood of the peace-offerings.

(g) *Ex.* xxix. 27. And thou shalt sanctify the breast of the wave-offering, and the shoulder of the heave-offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up of the ram of the consecration, even of that which is for Aaron, and of that which is for his sons.

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings for thanksgiving shall (r) be eaten the same day that it is offered; he shall not leave any of it until the morning.

(r) *Lev.* xxii. 30. On the same day it shall be eaten up; ye shall leave none of it until the morrow: I am the LORD.

Deut. xii. 6. And thither ye shall bring your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heave-offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your free-will-offerings, and the firstlings of your herds and of your flocks.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offering be a (s) vow, or a (t) voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten.

(s) *Num.* xxx. 2. If a man vow a vow unto the LORD, or swear an oath to bind his soul with a bond; he shall not break his word, he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

(t) *Lev.* xxii. 23. Either a bullock or a lamb that hath any thing superfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer for a free-will-offering; but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the (u) third day shall be burnt with fire.

(u) *Gen.* xxii. 4. Then on the third day Abraham lifted up his eyes, and saw the place afar off.

Ex. xix. 11. And be ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come down in the sight of all the people upon Mount Sinai.

18 And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall (x) not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed unto him that offereth it: it shall be an (y) abomination, and the soul that eateth of it shall (z) bear his iniquity.

(x) *Num.* xviii. 27. And this your heave-offering shall be reckoned unto you as though it were the corn of the threshing-floor, and as the fulness of the wine-press.

(y) *Lev.* xix. 7. And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is abominable; it shall not be accepted.

Is. lxxv. 4. Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments; which eat swine's

flesh, and broth of abominable things is in their vessels.

(z) *Gen.* xix. 15. And when the morning arose, then the angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters which are here; lest thou be consumed in the iniquity of the city.

19 And the flesh that (a) toucheth any unclean thing shall not be eaten; it shall be burnt with fire: and as for the flesh, all that is clean shall eat thereof.

(a) *Jets.* x. 15. And the voice spake unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

2 Cor. vi. 17. Wherefore, come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the LORD, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you.

Tit. i. 15. Unto the pure all things are pure; but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving is nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled.

20 But the soul that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings that pertain unto the LORD, having his uncleanness upon him, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

21 Moreover, the soul that shall touch any unclean thing, as the uncleanness of (b) man, or any unclean beast, or any abominable unclean thing, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of (c) peace-offerings which pertain unto the LORD, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

(b) *Lev.* v. 15. If a soul commit a trespass, and sin through ignorance in the holy things of the LORD; then he shall bring for his trespass unto the LORD a ram without blemish out of the flocks, with thy estimation by shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for a trespass-offering.

xiii. 15. And the priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be unclean; for the raw flesh is unclean: it is a leprosy.

(c) *1 Cor.* xi. 27. Wherefore, whosoever shall eat this bread and drink this cup of the LORD unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the LORD.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Ye shall eat no (d) manner of fat, of ox, of sheep, or of goat.

(d) *Lev.* iii. 17. It shall be a perpetual statute for your generations, throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat nor blood.

24 And the fat of the (e) beast that dieth of itself, and the fat of that which is torn with beasts, may be used in any other use; but ye shall in no wise eat of it.

(e) *Ex.* xxii. 31. And ye shall be holy men unto me: neither shall ye eat any flesh that is torn of beasts in the field; ye shall cast it to the dogs.

Lev. xvii. 15. And every soul that eateth that which died of itself, or that which was torn with beasts, whether it be one of your own country, or a stranger, he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even: then shall he be clean.

Deut. xiv. 21. Ye shall not eat of any thing that dieth of itself: thou shalt give it unto the stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eat it; or thou mayest sell it unto an alien: for thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not see a kid in his mother's milk.

Ec. iv. 14. Then said I, Ah, LORD God! behold, my soul hath not been polluted; for from my youth up, even till now, have I not eaten of that which dieth of itself, or is torn in pieces: neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

xliv. 31. The priests shall not eat of any thing that is dead of itself, or torn, whether it be fowl or beast.

25 For whosoever eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the soul that eateth it shall (f) be cut off from his people.

(f) *Lev.* vii. 20. But the soul that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings that pertain unto the LORD, having his uncleanness upon him, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

27. Whatsoever soul it be that eateth any manner of blood, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

26 Moreover, ye shall eat no manner of (g) blood, whether it be of fowl, or of beast, in any of your dwellings.

(g) *Gen.* ix. 4. But flesh with the life thereof, which is the blood thereof, shall ye not eat.

Lev. iii. 17. It shall be a perpetual statute for your generations, throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat nor blood.

xvii. 14. For it is the life of flesh; the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof; whosoever eateth it shall be cut off.

27 Whatsoever soul it be that eateth any manner of blood, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

29 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace-offerings unto the LORD, shall bring his oblation unto the LORD of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings.

30 (h) His own hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD

made by fire; the fat with the breast, it shall he bring, that the breast may be *(i)* waved for a wave-offering before the LORD.

(h) *Lev. iii. 5.* And Aaron's sons shall burn it on the altar upon the burnt-sacrifice, which is upon the wood that is on the fire: it is an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord.

(i) *Ex. xxix. 24.* And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sons, and shalt wave them for a wave-offering before the Lord.

Lev. viii. 27. And he put all upon Aaron's hands, and upon his sons' hands, and waved them for a wave-offering before the Lord.

ix. 21. And the breasts and the right shoulder Aaron waved for a wave-offering before the Lord; as Moses commanded.

1 Chr. xxviii. 9. And thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing mind; for the Lord searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

Prov. xxiii. 26. My son, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my ways.

31 And the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar; but the breast shall be Aaron's and his sons'.

32 And the right shoulder shall ye give unto the priest for *(k)* a heave-offering of the sacrifices of your peace-offerings.

(k) *Prov. xv. 24.* The way of life is above to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

Phil. iii. 20. For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ.

Jam. i. 17. Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

33 He among the sons of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace-offerings, and the fat, shall have *(l)* the right shoulder for his part.

(l) *Ex. xxix. 22.* Also, thou shalt take of the ram, the fat, and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and the right shoulder; for it is a ram of consecration.

1 Chr. xxix. 11. Thine, O Lord, is the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all that is in the heaven and in the earth, is thine; thine is the kingdom, O Lord, and thou art exalted as head above all.

34 For the wave-breast and the heave-shoulder have I taken of the children of Israel from off the sacrifices of their peace-offerings, and have given them unto Aaron the priest and unto his sons, by a statute *(m)* for ever from among the children of Israel.

(m) *Gen. xiii. 15.* For all the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed for ever.

1 Cor. ix. 13. Do ye not know, that they which minister about holy things, live of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar are partakers with the altar?

14. Even so hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel.

35 This is the portion of the *(n)* anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he presented them to minister unto the LORD in the priest's office;

(n) *Is. x. 27.* And it shall come to pass in that day, that his burden shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing.

1 John ii. 27. But the anointing which ye received of him, abideth in you; and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

36 Which the Lord commanded to be given them of the children of Israel, in the day that he anointed them, by a statute for ever throughout their generations.

37 This is the law of the burnt-offering, of the meat-offering, and of the sin-offering, and of the trespass-offering, and of the *(o)* consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace-offerings;

(o) *Ex. xxix. 9.* And thou shalt gird them with girdles, (Aaron and his sons,) and put the bonnets on them; and the priest's office shall be theirs for a perpetual statute: and thou shalt consecrate Aaron and his sons.

1 Kings xiii. 33. After this thing Jeroboam returned not from his evil way, but made again of the lowest of the people priests of the high places: whosoever would, he consecrated him, and he became one of the priests of the high places.

38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in *(p)* Mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their *(q)* oblations unto the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai.

(p) *Ex. xix. 23.* And Moses said unto the Lord, The people cannot come up to Mount Sinai; for thou chargedst us, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctify it.

Gal. iv. 24. Which things are an allegory: for these are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sina, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

(q) *Is. liii. 10.* Yet it pleased the Lord to bruise him; he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the Lord shall prosper in his hand.

Heb. x. 1. For the law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices, which they offered year by year continually, make the comers thereunto perfect.

CHAPTER VIII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Take *(a)* Aaron, and his sons with him, and the garments, and the *(b)* anointing oil, and a bullock for the *(c)* sin-offering, and two rams, and a basket of unleavened bread;

(a) *Ex. xxviii. 1.* And take thou unto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office; even Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aaron's sons.

(b) *Ex. xxx. 23.* Take thou also unto thee principal spices, of pure myrrh five hundred shekels, and of sweet cinnamon half so much, even two hundred and fifty shekels, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fifty shekels,

24. And of cassia five hundred shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, and of oil-olive an hin:

25. And thou shalt make it an oil of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the art of the apothecary; it shall be an holy anointing oil.

(c) *Ex. xxix. 1.* And this is the thing that thou shalt do unto me to hallow them, to minister unto me in the priest's office: Take one young bullock and two rams without blemish,

2. And unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened tempered with oil, and wafers unleavened anointed with oil; of wheaten flour shalt thou make them.

Lev. iv. 3. If the priest that is anointed do sin according to the sin of the people; then let him bring, for his sin which he hath sinned, a young bullock without blemish unto the Lord for a sin-offering.

3 And gather thou all the congregation together unto the *(d)* door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

(d) *Ex. xxix. 11.* And thou shalt kill the bullock before the Lord, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

Lev. i. 3. If his offering be a burnt-sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his own voluntary will, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the Lord.

Matt. xviii. 20. For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

4 And Moses did *(e)* as the LORD commanded him; and the assembly was gathered together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

(e) *Ex. xxxix. 43.* And Moses did look upon all the work, and, behold, they had done it; as the Lord had commanded, even so had they done it: and Moses blessed them.

Heb. iii. 5. And Moses verily was faithful in all his house as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after.

5 And Moses said unto the congregation, This is the thing which the Lord commanded to be done.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sons, and washed them with (f) water.

(f) *Is. i. 16.* Wash you, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; cease to do evil.

Ec. xxxvi. 25. Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you.

Heb. x. 22. Let us draw near with a true heart, in full assurance of faith; having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

1 *John v. 6.* This is he that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.

7 And he put upon him the (g) coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the ephod, and bound it unto him therewith.

(g) *Ec. xxviii. 4.* And these are the garments which they shall make: a breast-plate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a brodered coat, a mitre, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sons, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

8 And he put the (h) breast-plate upon him; also he put in the breast-plate the (i) Urim and the Thummim.

(h) *Ec. xxviii. 15.* And thou shalt make the breast-plate of judgment with cunning work: after the work of the ephod thou shalt make it: of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linen, thou shalt make it.

(i) *Ec. xxviii. 30.* And thou shalt put it in the breast-plate of judgment, the Urim and the Thummim; and they shall be upon Aaron's heart when he goeth in before the Lord: and Aaron shall bear the judgment of the children of Israel upon his heart before the Lord continually.

Heb. v. 1. For every high priest taken from among men is ordained for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins.

5. So also Christ glorified not himself to be made an high priest; but he that said unto him, Thou art my son, to-day have I begotten thee.

9 And he put the mitre upon his head: also upon the mitre, even upon his (k) fore-front, did he put the golden plate, the (l) holy crown; as the Lord commanded Moses.

(k) *Ec. xxviii. 37.* And thou shalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be upon the mitre: upon the fore-front of the mitre it shall be.

(l) *Eph. i. 6.* To the praise of the glory of his

grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the Beloved.

10 And Moses took the (m) anointing oil, and anointed the tabernacle, and all that was therein, and sanctified them.

(m) *Ec. xxx. 23.* Take thou also unto thee principal spices, of pure myrrh five hundred shekels, and of sweet cinnamon half so much, even two hundred and fifty shekels, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fifty shekels.

11 And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar, and all his (n) vessels, both the laver and his foot, to sanctify them.

(n) *Ec. xxx. 18.* Thou shalt also make a laver of brass, and his foot also of brass, to wash withal: and thou shalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

12 And he poured of the anointing oil upon (o) Aaron's head, and anointed him, to sanctify him.

(o) *Ps. cxxxiii. 1.* Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity!

2. It is like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, even Aaron's beard; that went down to the skirts of his garments.

2 *Cor. ii. 15.* For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ in them that are saved, and in them that perish.

13 And Moses brought Aaron's sons, and put coats upon them, and girded them with girdles, and put bonnets upon them; as the Lord commanded Moses.

14 And he brought the bullock for the (p) sin-offering: and Aaron and his sons laid (q) their hands upon the head of the bullock for the sin-offering.

(p) *1 x. xxix. 10.* And thou shalt cause a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the bullock.

14. But the flesh of the bullock, and his skin, and his dung, shalt thou burn with fire without the camp: it is a sin-offering.

(q) *Ec. xxix. 10.* And thou shalt cause a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the bullock.

Lev. i. 4. And he shall put his hand upon the head of the burnt-offering; and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.

Is. liii. 5. But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed.

6. All we, like sheep, have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

15 And he (r) slew it; and Moses took the blood, and put it upon

the (s) horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and poured the blood at the bottom of the altar, and (t) sanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it.

(r) *Heb. ix. 22.* And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission.

28. So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many: and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

(s) *Ec. xxix. 12.* And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullock, and put it upon the horns of the altar with thy finger, and pour all the blood beside the bottom of the altar.

Lev. iv. 25. And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out his blood at the bottom of the altar of burnt-offering.

(t) *Matt. xxiii. 19.* Ye fools, and blind! for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?

16 And he took all the (u) fat that was upon the inwards, and the (x) caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moses burned it upon the altar.

(u) *Ec. xxix. 13.* And thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul that is above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and burn them upon the altar.

Lev. iv. 5. And the priest that is anointed shall take of the bullock's blood, and bring it to the tabernacle of the congregation.

8. And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullock for the sin-offering; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

(x) *Lev. iii. 10.* And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

17 But the bullock, and his hide, his flesh, and his dung, he burnt with fire (y) without the camp; as the Lord commanded Moses.

(y) *Ec. xxix. 14.* But the flesh of the bullock, and his skin, and his dung, shalt thou burn with fire without the camp: it is a sin-offering.

Heb. xiii. 11. For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burnt without the camp.

12. Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.

13. Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.

18 And he brought the ram for the (z) burnt-offerings; and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

(z) *Lev. i. 3.* Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man of you bring an offering unto the Lord, ye shall bring your of-

fering of the cattle, even of the herd, and of the flock.

3. If his offering be a burnt-sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his own voluntary will at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the Lord.

vi. 30. And no sin-offering, whereof any of the blood is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation, to reconcile withal in the holy place, shall be eaten; it shall be burnt in the fire.

Rom. xii. 1. I beseech you, therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.

19 And he killed *it*; and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

20 And he cut the ram into pieces; and Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he washed the inwards and the legs in water; and Moses burnt the whole ram upon the altar: it *was* a burnt-sacrifice for *(a)* a sweet savour, *and* an offering made by fire unto the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

(a) Gen. viii. 20. And Noah built an altar unto the Lord, and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt-offerings on the altar.

21. And the Lord smelled a sweet savour; and the Lord said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for man's sake; for the imagination of man's heart is evil from his youth: neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done.

22 And he brought the other *(b)* ram, the ram of consecration: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

(b) Ex. xxix. 19. And thou shalt take the other ram; and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

Lev. vii. 37. This is the law of the burnt-offering, of the meat-offering, and of the sin-offering, and of the trespass-offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace-offerings.

23 And he slew *it*; and Moses *(c)* took of the blood of *it*, and put *it* upon the tip of Aaron's right ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

(c) Ex. xxix. 20. Then shalt thou kill the ram, and take of his blood, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right ear of his sons, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

1 Cor. vi. 20. For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

24 And he brought Aaron's sons, and Moses put of the blood

upon the tip of their right ear, and upon the thumbs of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet; and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

25 And he took the fat, and the *(d)* rump, and all the fat that *was* upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right shoulder:

(d) Lev. iii. 9. And he shall offer, of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the Lord, the fat thereof, and the whole rump, it shall he take off hard by the backbone; and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

26 And out of the basket of unleavened bread, that *was* before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of *(e)* oiled bread, and one *(f)* wafer, and put *them* on the fat, and upon the right shoulder:

(e) Ex. xxix. 2. And unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened tempered with oil, and wafers unleavened anointed with oil; of wheaten flour shalt thou make them.

(f) Is. lxvi. 20. And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering unto the Lord out of all nations, upon horses, and in chariots, and in litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts, to my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the Lord, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a clean vessel into the house of the Lord.

27 And he put all upon Aaron's hands, and upon his sons' hands, and *(g)* waved them *for* a wave-offering before the LORD.

(g) Ex. xxix. 24. And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sons, and shalt wave them *for* a wave-offering before the Lord.

28 And Moses took them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the altar upon the burnt-offering: they *were* consecrations for a sweet savour: it *is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

29 And *(h)* Moses took the breast, and waved it *for* a wave-offering before the LORD: *for* of the ram of consecration it was Moses's *(i)* part; as the LORD commanded Moses.

(h) Lev. vii. 3. And he shall offer of it all the fat thereof; the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards.

30. His own hands shall bring the offerings of the Lord made by fire; the fat with the breast, it shall he bring, that the breast may be waved *for* a wave-offering before the Lord.

(i) Ex. xxix. 25. And thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burn them upon the altar *for* a burnt-offering, *for* a sweet savour before the Lord: it is an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

30 And Moses took of the *(k)* anointing oil, and of the blood which *was* upon the altar, and sprinkled *it* upon Aaron, *and* upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon his sons' garments with him; and sanctified Aaron, *and* his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him.

(k) Ex. xxix. 21. And thou shalt take of the blood that is upon the altar, and of the anointing oil, and sprinkle it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon the garments of his sons with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him.

Ps. cxxxiii. 2. It is like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, even Aaron's beard: that went down to the skirts of his garments.

31 And Moses said unto Aaron, and to his sons, Boil the flesh *(l)* at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation; and there eat it with the bread that *is* in the basket of consecrations, as *(m)* I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sons shall eat it.

(l) Ex. xxix. 25. And thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burn them upon the altar *for* a burnt-offering, *for* a sweet savour before the Lord: it is an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

(m) Ex. xxix. 32. And Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the bread that is in the basket, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

Luke x. 16. He that heareth you, heareth me; and he that despiseth you, despiseth me; and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.

32 And that which *(n)* remaineth of the flesh and of the bread shall ye burn with fire.

(n) Ex. xii. 10. And ye shall let nothing of it remain until the morning; and that which remaineth of it until the morning ye shall burn with fire.

xxix. 34. And if aught of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread, remain unto the morning, then thou shalt burn the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

33 And ye shall not go out of the door of the tabernacle *in* *(o)* seven days, until the days of your consecration be at an end: *for* seven days shall he consecrate you.

(o) Ex. xxix. 35. And thus shalt thou do unto Aaron, and to his sons, according to all things which I have commanded thee: seven days shalt thou consecrate them.

Lev. iv. 6. And the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seven

times before the Lord, before the veil of the sanctuary.

Ex. xliii. 26. Seven days shall they purge the altar and purify it: and they shall consecrate themselves.

34 As he hath done this day, so the LORD hath commanded to do, to make an atonement (*p*) for you.

(*p*) *Heb. vii. 16.* Who is made not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life.

ix. 7. But into the second went the high priest alone once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errors of the people.

35 Therefore shall ye abide at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night, seven days, and keep (*q*) the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

(*q*) *Num. iii. 7.* And they shall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation, before the tabernacle of the congregation, to do the service of the tabernacle.

8. And they shall keep all the instruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to do the service of the tabernacle.

ix. 19. And when the cloud tarried long upon the tabernacle many days, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and journeyed not.

36 So Aaron and his sons did (*r*) all things, which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

(*r*) *Mal. ii. 5.* My covenant was with him of life and peace; and I gave them to him for the fear wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my name.

6. The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did turn many away from iniquity.

CHAPTER IX.

AND it came to pass (*a*) on the eighth day, that Moses called Aaron and his sons, and the (*b*) elders of Israel;

(*a*) *Lev. viii. 33.* And ye shall not go out of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation in seven days, until the days of your consecration be at an end, for seven days shall he consecrate you.

(*b*) *Lev. iv. 15.* And the elders of the congregation shall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock before the LORD; and the bullock shall be killed before the LORD.

2 And he said unto Aaron, Take thee a young calf for a sin-offering, and (*c*) a ram for a burnt-offering, without blemish, and (*d*) offer them before the LORD.

(*c*) *Lev. viii. 2.* Take Aaron, and his sons with him, and the garments, and the anointing oil, and

a bullock for the sin-offering, and two rams, and a basket of unleavened bread.

(*d*) *Lev. i. 3.* If his offering be a burnt-sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his own voluntary will at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

2 Cor. v. 21. For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin: that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

3 And unto the children of Israel thou shalt speak, saying, Take ye a kid of the goats for a sin-offering; and a calf, and a lamb, both of the first year, without blemish, for a burnt-offering; **4** Also, a bullock and a ram for peace-offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD; and (*e*) a meat-offering mingled with oil: for to-day the LORD will appear unto you.

(*e*) *Lev. ii. 1.* And when any will offer a meat-offering unto the LORD, his offering shall be of fine flour; and he shall pour oil upon it, and put frankincense thereon.

5 And they brought that which Moses commanded before the tabernacle of the congregation: and all the congregation drew near, and stood before the LORD.

6 And Moses said, This is the offering which the LORD commanded that ye should do; and the (*f*) glory of the LORD shall appear unto you.

(*f*) *Ex. xxiv. 16.* And the glory of the LORD abode upon Mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six days: and the seventh day he called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

xl. 34. Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

35. And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

Ex. xliii. 2. And, behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east: and his voice was like the voice of many waters: and the earth shined with his glory.

4. And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate whose prospect is toward the east.

7 And Moses said unto Aaron, (*g*) Go unto the altar, and offer thy sin-offering, and thy burnt-offering, and make an atonement (*h*) for thyself and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them, as the LORD commanded.

(*g*) *Lev. viii. 10.* And Moses took the anointing oil, and anointed the tabernacle, and all that was therein, and sanctified them.

Heb. v. 4. And no man taketh this honour unto

himself, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron.

(*h*) *Lev. viii. 34.* As he hath done this day, so the LORD hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

Heb. v. 3. And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins.

vii. 27. Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the people's: for this he did once, when he offered up himself.

28. For the law maketh men high priests, which have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was since the law, maketh the Son, who is consecrated for evermore.

ix. 7. But into the second went the high priest alone once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errors of the people.

8 Aaron therefore went unto the altar, and slew the calf of the sin-offering, which was for himself.

9 And the sons of Aaron brought the blood unto him; and he dipped his finger in the blood, and put it upon the (*i*) horns of the altar, and poured out the blood at the bottom of the altar:

(*i*) *Lev. iv. 5.* And the priest that is anointed shall take of the bullock's blood, and bring it to the tabernacle of the congregation:

6. And the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seven times before the LORD, before the veil of the sanctuary.

7. And the priest shall put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which is in the tabernacle of the congregation; and shall pour all the blood of the bullock at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which is at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

13. And if the whole congregation of Israel sin through ignorance, and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done somewhat against any of the commandments of the LORD, concerning things which should not be done, and are guilty.

17. And the priest shall dip his finger in some of the blood, and sprinkle it seven times before the LORD, even before the veil.

25. And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out his blood at the bottom of the altar of burnt-offering.

10 But the (*k*) fat, and the kidneys, and the caul above the liver of the sin-offering, he burnt upon the altar; as the LORD commanded Moses.

(*k*) *Lev. iv. 8.* And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullock for the sin-offering; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards,

9. And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

10. As it was taken off from the bullock of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, and the priest

shall burn them upon the altar of the burnt-offering.

Is. iv. 4. When the Lord shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall have purged the blood of Jerusalem from the midst thereof by the spirit of judgment, and by the spirit of burning.

1 *Thess. v. 23.* And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God your whole spirit, and soul, and body, be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

1 *Pet. iii. 18.* For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit.

11 And the flesh and the (l) hide he burnt with fire without the camp.

(l) *Lev. iv. 11.* And the skin of the bullock, and all his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung,

12. Even the whole bullock shall he carry forth without the camp unto a clean place, where the ashes are poured out, and burn him on the wood with fire: where the ashes are poured out shall he be burnt.

12 And he slew the burnt-offering; and Aaron's sons presented unto him the blood, which he sprinkled round about upon the altar.

13 And they presented the burnt-offering unto him, with the (m) pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt them upon the altar.

(m) *Lev. i. 6.* And he shall flay the burnt-offering, and cut it into his pieces.

8. And the priests, Aaron's sons, shall lay the parts, the head, and the fat, in order upon the wood that is on the fire which is upon the altar.

14 And he did (n) wash the inwards and the legs, and burnt them upon the burnt-offering on the altar.

(n) *Lev. i. 9.* But his inwards and his legs shall he wash in water: and the priest shall burn all on the altar, to be a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord.

15 And he brought the people's offering, and took the goat, which was the sin-offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it (o) for sin, as the first.

(o) *2 Cor. v. 21.* For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

Heb. ix. 10. Which stood only in meats, and drinks, and divers washings, and carnal ordinances, imposed on them until the time of reformation.

16 And he brought the burnt-offering, and offered it according to the (p) manner.

(p) *Lev. i. 10.* And if his offering be of the flocks, namely, of the sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt-sacrifice; he shall bring it a male without blemish.

17 And he brought the meat-

offering, and (q) took an handful thereof, and burnt it upon the altar, beside the burnt-sacrifice of the (r) morning.

(q) *Lev. ii. 2.* And he shall bring it to Aaron's sons, the priests, and he shall take thereout his handful of the flour thereof, and of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof, and the priest shall burn the memorial of it upon the altar, to be an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord.

(r) *Ex. xxix. 38.* Now this is that which thou shalt offer upon the altar; two lambs of the first year, day by day continually.

39. The one lamb thou shalt offer in the morning, and the other lamb thou shalt offer at even.

18 He slew also the bullock and the ram for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which was for the people: and Aaron's sons presented unto him the blood, which he (s) sprinkled upon the altar round about,

(s) *Lev. iii. 2.* And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation; and Aaron's sons, the priests, shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

19 And the fat of the bullock, and of the ram, the (t) rump, and that which covereth the inwards, and the kidneys, and the caul above the liver:

(t) *Lev. iii. 9.* And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering an offering made by fire unto the Lord: the fat thereof, and the whole rump, it shall he take off hard by the backbone; and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

20 And they put the (u) fat upon the breasts, and he burnt the fat upon the altar:

(u) *Lev. iv. 8.* And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullock for the sin-offering; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

21 And the breasts and the right shoulder Aaron waved for (x) a wave-offering before the LORD; as Moses commanded.

(x) *Lev. vii. 30.* His own hands shall bring the offerings of the Lord made by fire; the fat with the breast, it shall he bring, that the breast may be waved for a wave-offering before the Lord.

22 And Aaron lifted (y) up his hand toward the people, and (z) blessed them; and (a) came down (b) from offering of the sin-offering, and the burnt-offering, and peace-offerings.

(y) *Is. xlix. 22.* Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles, and set up my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sons in their arms, and thy daughters shall be carried upon their shoulders.

(z) 1 *Chr. xxiii. 13.* The sons of Amram, Aaron and Moses: and Aaron was separated, that he should sanctify the most holy things, he and his sons for ever, to burn incense before the Lord, to minister unto him, and to bless in his name for ever.

(a) *Ex. xx. 26.* Neither shalt thou go up by steps unto mine altar, that thy nakedness be not discovered thereon.

(b) *Lev. ix. 7.* And Moses said unto Aaron, Go unto the altar, and offer thy sin-offering, and thy burnt-offering, and make an atonement for thyself and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them; as the Lord commanded.

23 And Moses and Aaron (c) went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out, and (d) blessed the people: and the (e) glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people.

(c) *Ex. v. 1.* And afterwards Moses and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Let my people go, that they may hold a feast unto me in the wilderness.

vii. 10. And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did so as the Lord had commanded: and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his servants, and it became a serpent.

(d) *Ps. cxviii. 26.* Blessed be he that cometh in the name of the Lord: we have blessed you out of the house of the Lord.

(e) *Ex. xvi. 10.* And it came to pass, as Aaron spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderness, and, behold, the glory of the Lord appeared in the cloud.

24 And there came a fire out from before (f) the LORD, and (g) consumed upon the altar the burnt-offering and the fat: which when all the people saw, they (h) shouted, and fell on their faces.

(f) 1 *Sam. iii. 15.* And Samuel lay until the morning, and opened the doors of the house of the Lord. And Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

(g) *Ps. xx. 3.* Remember all thy offerings, and accept thy burnt-sacrifice. Selah.

(h) 2 *Chr. vii. 3.* And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came down, and the glory of the Lord upon the house, they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and praised the Lord, saying, For he is good; for his mercy endureth for ever.

CHAPTER X.

AND (a) Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, took either of them his (b) censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and (c) offered strange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

(a) *Ex. vi. 23.* And Aaron took him Elisheba, daughter of Amminadab, sister of Naashon, to wife; and she bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

(b) *Ex. xxvii. 3.* And thou shalt make his pans to receive his ashes, and his shovels, and his

basins, and his flesh-hooks, and his fire-pans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brass.

Num. xvi. 17. And take every man his censer, and put incense in them, and bring ye before the Lord every man his censer, two hundred and fifty censers; thou also, and Aaron, each of you his censer.

(c) Lev. i. 7. And the sons of Aaron the priest shall put fire upon the altars, and lay the wood in order upon the fire.

Rev. viii. 5. And the angel took the censer, and filled it with the fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thundrings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

2 And there went *(d)* out fire from the Lord, and *(e)* devoured them; and they died *(f)* before the Lord.

(d) Lev. ix. 24. And there came a fire out from before the Lord, and consumed upon the altar the burnt-offering and the fat: which when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

(e) Heb. xii. 29. For our God is a consuming fire.

(f) Lev. i. 3. If his offering be a burnt-sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his own voluntary will at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the Lord.

3 Then Moses said unto Aaron, This *is it* that the Lord spake, saying, I will be *(g)* sanctified in them that come *(h)* nigh me, and before all the people I will be *(i)* glorified. And Aaron *(k)* held his peace.

(g) Ez. xx. 41. I will accept you with your sweet savour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countries wherein ye have been scattered; and I will be sanctified in you before the heathen.

(h) Ez. xlii. 13. Then said he unto me, The north chambers, and the south chambers, which are before the separate place, they be holy chambers, where the priests that approach unto the Lord shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespass-offering; for the place is holy.

(i) 1 Thess. i. 10. And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.

(k) Ps. xxxix. 9. The voice of the Lord maketh the hinds to calve, and discovereth the forests: and in his temple doth every one speak of his glory.

4 And Moses called Mishael and Elzaphan, the sons of Uzziel the *(l)* uncle of Aaron, and said unto them, Come near, carry your brethren from before the sanctuary *(m)* out of the camp.

(l) Ex. vi. 18. And the sons of Kohath; Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel. And the years of the life of Kohath were an hundred thirty and three years.

20. And Amram took him Jochebed, his father's sister, to wife; and she bare him Aaron and Moses. And the years of the life of Amram were an hundred and thirty and seven years.

(m) Luke vii. 12. Now, when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

5 So they went near, and carried them in their coats out of the camp; as Moses had said.

6 And Moses said unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar, his sons, *(n)* Uncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes; lest ye die, and lest wrath come upon *(o)* all the people: but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewail the *(p)* burning which the Lord hath kindled.

(n) Num. v. 18. And the priest shall set the woman before the Lord, and uncover the woman's head, and put the offering of memorial in her hands, which is the jealousy-offering: and the priest shall have in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse.

(o) Josh. vii. 1. But the children of Israel committed a trespass in the accursed thing: for Achan the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the accursed thing; and the anger of the Lord was kindled against the children of Israel.

2. And Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-aven, on the east side of Beth-el, and spake unto them, saying, Go up and view the country. And the men went up and viewed Ai.

(p) Ps. cxix. 120. My flesh trembleth for fear of thee; and I am afraid of thy judgments.

7 And ye shall not go out from the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: for the *(q)* anointing oil of the Lord is upon you. And they did according to the word of Moses.

(q) Lev. viii. 2. Take Aaron, and his sons with him, and the garments, and the anointing oil, and a bullock for the sin-offering, and two rams, and a basket of unleavened bread.

12. And he poured of the anointing oil upon Aaron's head, and anointed him, to sanctify him.

8 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Aaron, saying,

9 Do not drink wine, nor strong drink, thou, nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: *it shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations;

10 And that ye may *(r)* put difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean;

(r) Lev. xx. 25. 'Ye shall, therefore, put difference between clean beasts and unclean, and between unclean fowls and clean: and ye shall not make your souls abominable by beast, or by fowl, or by any manner of living thing that

creepeth on the ground, which I have separated from you as unclean.

Jer. xv. 19. Therefore thus saith the Lord, If thou return, then will I bring thee again, and thou shalt stand before me: and if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them return unto thee; but return not thou unto them.

Ez. xxii. 26. Her priests have violated my law, and have profaned mine holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and profane, neither have they shewed difference between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my Sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

xliv. 23. And they shall teach my people the difference between the holy and profane, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean.

11 And that ye may teach the children of Israel *(s)* all the statutes which the Lord hath spoken unto them by the hand of Moses.

(s) Mal. ii. 7. For the priests' lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he is the messenger of the Lord of hosts.

Matt. xxv. 20. And so he that had received five talents came, and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained besides them five talents more.

12 ¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar, and unto Ithamar, his sons that were left, Take the *(t)* meat-offering that remaineth of the offerings of the Lord made by fire, and eat it without leaven beside the altar; for *it is* most holy:

(t) Lev. ix. 17. And he brought the meat-offering, and took an handful thereof, and burnt it upon the altar, beside the burnt-sacrifice of the morning.

Mal. i. 7. Ye offer polluted bread upon mine altar; and ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee? In that ye say, The table of the Lord is contemptible.

13 And ye shall eat it in the holy place, because *it is* thy due, and thy sons' due, of the sacrifices of the Lord made by fire: for so, I am commanded.

14 And the wave-breast and heave-shoulder shall ye eat in a clean place; thou, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee: for *they be* thy due, and thy sons' due, which are given out of the sacrifice of peace-offerings of the children of Israel.

15 The heave-shoulder and the wave-breast shall they bring, with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave *it for* a wave-offering

before the LORD; and it shall be thine, and thy sons' with thee, by (u) a statute for ever; as the LORD hath commanded.

(u) *Lev. vii. 34.* For the wave-breast and the heave-shoulder have I taken of the children of Israel from off the sacrifices of their peace-offerings, and have given them unto Aaron the priest, and unto his sons, by a statute for ever, from among the children of Israel.

16 ¶ And Moses (x) diligently sought the goat of the sin-offering, and, behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the sons of Aaron which were left alive, saying,

(x) *Lev. ix. 15.* And he brought the people's offering, and took the goat which was the sin-offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sin, as the first.

17 Wherefore have ye not eaten the sin-offering in the holy place, seeing it is most holy, and God hath given it you (y) to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?

(y) *Ex. xxviii. 38.* And it shall be upon Aaron's forehead, that Aaron may bear the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow in all their holy gifts: and it shall be always upon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

xxxiii. 6. And the children of Israel stripped themselves of their ornaments by the mount Horeb.

Lev. xx. 19. And thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister, nor of thy father's sister: for he uncovereth his near kin: they shall bear their iniquity.

John i. 7. The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all men through him might believe.

29. The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world!

1 *Pet. ii. 24.* Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in within the (z) holy place: ye should indeed have eaten it in the holy place, as I commanded.

(z) *Lev. iv. 10.* As it was taken off from the bullock of the sacrifice of peace-offerings; and the priest shall burn them upon the altar of the burnt-offering.

12. Even the whole bullock shall he carry forth without the camp unto a clean place, where the ashes are poured out, and burn him on the wood with fire: where the ashes are poured out shall he be burnt.

vi. 30. And no sin-offering, whereof any of the blood is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation, to reconcile withal in the holy place, shall be eaten; it shall be burnt in the fire.

19. And Aaron said unto Moses,

Behold, this day have they offered their sin-offering and their burnt-offering before the LORD; and such things have befallen me: and if I had eaten the sin-offering to-day, should it have been (a) accepted in the sight of the LORD?

(a) *Deut. xii. 14.* But in the place which the LORD shall choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee.

Hos. ix. 4. They shall not offer wine-offerings to the LORD, neither shall they be pleasing unto him: their sacrifices shall be unto them as the bread of mourners; all that eat thereof shall be polluted: for their bread for their soul shall not come into the house of the LORD.

20 And when Moses heard that, (b) he was content.

(b) 2 *Chr. xxx. 18.* For a multitude of the people, even many of Ephraim, and Manassah, Issachar, and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves, yet did they eat the passover otherwise than it was written: But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon every one.

19. That prepareth his heart to seek God, the LORD God of his fathers, though he be not cleansed according to the purification of the sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

Matt. xii. 3. But he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did when he was an hungered, and they that were with him?

Heb. vii. 18. For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before, for the weakness and unprofitableness thereof.

CHAPTER XI.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and (a) to Aaron, saying unto them,

(a) 2 *Chr. xxix. 5.* And said unto them, Hear me, ye Levites, sanctify now yourselves, and sanctify the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthiness out of the holy place.

2 Speak unto the (b) children of Israel, saying, These are the beasts which ye shall (c) eat among (d) all the beasts that are on the earth.

(b) *Ps. cixvii. 19.* He sheweth his word unto Jacob, his statutes and his judgments unto Israel.

20. He hath not dealt so with any nation: and as for his judgments, they have not known them. Praise ye the LORD.

(c) *Acts x. 12.* Wherein were all manner of four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

13. And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eat.

(d) *Is. xi. 6.* The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf, and the young lion, and the fatting together; and a little child shall lead them.

3 Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is (e) cloven-footed, and (f) cheweth the cud among the beasts, that shall ye eat.

(e) *Rom. ii. 18.* And knowest his will, and

approve the things that are more excellent; being instructed out of the law.

(f) *Ps. i. 2.* But his delight is in the law of the LORD; and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

4 Nevertheless, these shall ye not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: as the (g) camel, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean unto you.

(g) *Is. xxi. 7.* And he saw a chariot with a couple of horsemen, a chariot of asses, and a chariot of camels; and he hearkened diligently with much heed.

5 And the (h) coney, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean unto you.

(h) *Prov. xxx. 26.* The conies are but a feeble folk, yet make they their houses in the rocks.

6 And the (i) hare, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean unto you.

(i) *Rev. xxi. 8.* But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone; which is the second death.

7 And the (k) swine, though he divide the hoof, and be cloven-footed; yet he cheweth not the cud: he is unclean to you.

(k) 2 *Pet. ii. 22.* But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog is turned to his own vomit again; and, The sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.

8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat; and their carcass shall ye (l) not touch: they are unclean to you.

(l) 2 *Cor. vi. 17.* Wherefore, come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the LORD, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you.

9 ¶ These shall ye eat, of all that are in the waters: whatsoever hath (m) fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers, them shall ye eat.

(m) *Acts x. 11.* And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth.

10 And all that have not fins nor scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing which is in the waters, they shall be (n) an abomination unto you.

(n) *Deut. xiv. 10.* And whatsoever hath not fins and scales ye may not eat; it is unclean unto you.

11 They shall be even an abomination unto you; ye shall not eat of their *(o)* flesh, but ye shall have their carcasses in abomination.

(o) **1 Cor. xv. 39.** All flesh is not the same flesh: but there is one kind of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

12 Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that shall be an abomination unto you.

13 ¶ And these *are they which* ye shall have in abomination among the fowls; they shall not be eaten, they *are* an abomination: the *(p)* eagle, and the *(q)* ossifrage, and the *(r)* ospray,

(p) **Job xxxix. 27.** Doth the eagle mount up at thy command, and make her nest on high?

(q) **Deut. xiv. 12.** But these are they of which ye shall not eat: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray.

(r) **Jer. iv. 22.** For my people is foolish, they have not known me; they are sottish children, and they have none understanding; they are wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

14 And the *(s)* vulture, and the *(t)* kite, after his kind;

(s) **Rom. iii. 15.** Their feet are swift to shed blood.

(t) **Job xxviii. 7.** There is a path which no fowl knoweth, and which the vulture's eye hath not seen.

15 Every *(u)* raven after his kind;

(u) **Gen. viii. 7.** And he sent forth a raven, which went forth to and fro, until the waters were dried up from off the earth.

1 Kings xvii. 4. And it shall be, that thou shalt drink of the brook; and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.

6. And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening; and he drank of the brook.

Prov. xxx. 17. The eye that mocketh at his father, and despiseth to obey his mother, the ravens of the valley shall pick it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.

Luk. xii. 24. Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have store-house nor barn; and God feedeth them. How much more are ye better than the fowls?

16 And the *(x)* owl, and the *(y)* night-hawk, and the *(z)* cuckoo, and the *(a)* hawk after his kind,

(x) **Job xxx. 29.** I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to owls.

(y) **Ps. cii. 6.** I am like a pelican of the wilderness; I am like an owl of the desert.

(z) **Is. xiii. 21.** But wild beasts of the desert shall lie there; and their houses shall be full of doleful creatures; and owls shall dwell there, and satyrs shall dance there.

xxxiv. 11. But the cormorant and the bittern shall possess it; the owl also and the raven shall dwell in it; and he shall stretch out upon

it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptiness.

13. And thorns shall come up in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof; and it shall be an habitation of dragons; and a court for owls.

(y) **Eph. v. 11.** And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather prove them.

(z) **Hos. vii. 11.** Ephraim also is like a silly dove without heart: they call to Egypt, they go to Assyria.

(a) **Job xxxix. 26.** Doth the hawk fly by thy wisdom, and stretch her wings toward the south?

17 And the *(b)* little owl, and the *(c)* cormorant, and the *(d)* great owl,

(b) **Rev. xviii. 2.** And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

(c) **Hab. i. 14.** And makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the creeping things that have no ruler over them.

(d) **Is. xxxiv. 15.** There shall the great owl make her nest, and lay, and hatch, and gather under her shadow; there shall the vultures also be gathered, every one with her mate.

18 And the *(e)* swan, and the pelican, and the *(f)* gier-eagle,

(e) **Deut. xiv. 16.** The little owl, and the great owl, and the swan.

(f) **Ps. cii. 6.** I am like a pelican of the wilderness; I am like an owl of the desert.

19 And the *(g)* stork, the *(h)* heron after her kind, and the *(i)* lapwing, and the bat.

(g) **Deut. xiv. 18.** And the stork, and the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat.

(h) **Job xxxix. 3.** They bow themselves, they bring forth their young ones, they cast out their sorrows.

(i) **Eph. iv. 31.** Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil-speaking, be put away from you, with all malice.

20 All fowls that creep, going upon *all* four, shall be an abomination unto you.

21 Yet these may ye eat of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon *all* four, which have legs above their feet, to leap withal upon the earth;

22 *Even* these of them ye may eat; the *(k)* locust after his kind, and the bald locust after his kind, and the beetle after his kind, and the grasshopper after his kind.

(k) **Ex. x. 4.** Else, if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to-morrow will I bring the locusts into thy coast.

5. And they shall cover the face of the earth, that one cannot be able to see the earth: and they shall eat the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail, and shall eat every tree which groweth for you out of the field.

Matt. iii. 4. And the same John had his raiment of camels' hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat was locusts and wild honey.

Mark i. 6. And John was clothed with camels' hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins; and he did eat locusts and wild honey.

23 But all *other* flying creeping things, which have four feet, shall be an abomination unto you.

24 And for these ye shall be unclean: whosoever toucheth the carcass of them shall be unclean *(l)* until the even.

(l) **2 Cor. v. 17.** Therefore, if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

Col. ii. 16. Let no man, therefore, judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holy-day, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days;

17. Which are a shadow of things to come: but the body is of Christ.

25 And whosoever beareth *aught* of the carcass of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

26 *The carcasses* of every beast which divideth the hoof, and is not cloven-footed, nor cheweth the cud, *are* unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them shall be unclean.

27 And whatsoever goeth upon his paws, among all manner of beasts that go on *all* four, those *are* unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcass shall be unclean until the even.

28 And he that beareth the carcass of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: they *are* unclean unto you.

29 These also shall be unclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth; the *(m)* weasel, and the *(n)* mouse, and the *(o)* tortoise after his kind,

(m) **Prov. vii. 11.** She is loud and stubborn; her feet abide not in her house.

12. Now is she without, now in the streets, and lieth in wait at every corner.

2 Thess. iii. 11. For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busy-bodies.

(n) **1 Sam. v. 6.** But the hand of the Lord was heavy upon them of Asidod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with emerods, even Asidod, and the coasts thereof.

Is. lxvi. 17. They that sanctify themselves, and purify themselves in the gardens, behind one tree in the midst, eating swine's flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together, saith the Lord.

2 Cor. ii. 17. For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity,

but as of God, in the sight of God speak we in Christ.

(o) *Ps.* lxxiii. 6. Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain; violence covereth them as a garment.

7. Their eyes stand out with fatness: they have more than heart could wish.

8. They are corrupt, and speak wickedly concerning oppression: they speak loftily.

30 And the ferret, and the (p) chameleon, and the lizard, and the (q) snail, and the mole.

(p) *Eph.* iv. 14. That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive.

(q) *John* viii. 23. And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am not of this world: ye are of this world; I am not of this world.

Phil. iii. 19. Whose end is destruction, whose god is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.

31 These are unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them, when they be dead, shall be unclean until the even.

32 And upon whatsoever any of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean; whether it be any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessel it be, wherein any work is done, it must be put into (r) water, and it shall be unclean until the even; so it shall be cleansed.

(r) *Ex.* xxxvi. 25. Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you.

Heb. x. 22. Let us draw near with a true heart, in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

Tit. iii. 5. Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost.

33 And every earthen vessel, whereinto any of them falleth, whatsoever is in it shall be unclean; and ye shall break it.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which such water cometh shall be unclean: and all drink that may be drunk in every such vessel shall be unclean.

35 And every thing whereupon any part of their carcass falleth shall be unclean; whether it be (s) oven, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken down: for they

are unclean, and shall be unclean unto you.

(s) *Lev.* xxvi. 26. And when I have broken the staff of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver you your bread again by weight: and ye shall eat, and not be satisfied.

Hos. vii. 6. For they have made ready their heart like an oven whiles they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night; in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

7. They are all hot as an oven, and have devoured their judges: all their kings are fallen; there is none among them that calleth unto me.

Mal. iv. 1. For, behold, the day cometh, that shall burn as an oven; and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the Lord of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

36 Nevertheless, a fountain or pit, wherein there is plenty of water, shall be clean: but that which toucheth their carcass shall be unclean.

37 And if any part of their carcass fall upon any (t) sowing seed which is, to be sown, it shall be clean.

(t) *John* xii. 24. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

1 *Cor.* xv. 36. Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened except it die.

38 But if any water be put upon the seed, and any part of their carcass fall thereon, it shall be unclean unto you.

39 And if any beast, of which ye may eat, die, he that (u) toucheth the (x) carcass thereof shall be unclean until the (y) even.

(u) *Is.* lii. 11. Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing; go ye out of the midst of her; be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the Lord.

2 *Cor.* vi. 17. Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you.

Col. ii. 20. Wherefore, if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances.

(x) *Lev.* vii. 24. And the fat of the beast that dieth of itself, and the fat of that which is torn with beasts, may be used in any other use: but ye shall in no wise eat of it.

(y) *Lev.* xv. 5. And whosoever toucheth his bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

xi. 25. And whosoever beareth aught of the carcass of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

28. And he that beareth the carcass of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: they are unclean unto you.

40 And he that eateth of the

carcass of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: he also that beareth the carcass of it shall (z) wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

(z) *Num.* xv. 30. But the soul that doeth aught presumptuously, whether he be born in the land, or a stranger, the same reproacheth the Lord; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

Deut. xiv. 21. Ye shall not eat of any thing that dieth of itself, thou shalt give it unto the stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eat it; or thou mayest sell it unto an alien: for thou art an holy people unto the Lord thy God. Thou shalt not see the milk of his mother's milk.

Is. i. 16. Wash ye, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; cease to do evil.

Rev. i. 5. And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first-begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood.

vii. 14. And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

41 And every (a) creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth shall be an abomination; it shall not be eaten.

(a) *Ps.* xvii. 14. From men which are thy hand, O Lord, from men of the world, which have their portion in this life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid treasure: they are full of children, and leave the rest of their substance to their babes.

Phil. iii. 19. Whose end is destruction, whose god is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.

Col. iii. 1. If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.

42 Whatsoever goeth upon the (b) belly, and whatsoever goeth upon all four, or whatsoever hath (c) more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye shall not eat; for they are an abomination.

(b) *Gen.* iii. 14. And the Lord God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field: upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life.

Tit. i. 12. One of themselves, even a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians are always liars, evil beasts, slow bellies.

(c) *Gal.* ii. 14. But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?

43 Ye shall not make yourselves abominable with any

creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make yourselves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

44 For *(d)* I am the LORD your God: ye shall therefore *(e)* sanctify yourselves, and ye shall be holy; for I am holy: neither shall ye defile yourselves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

(d) Ex. xx. 1. And God spake all these words, saying,

2. I am the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

(e) Mark vii. 15. There is nothing from without a man, that entering into him, can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

Rom. xiv. 14. I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing unclean of itself: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him it is unclean.

1 Cor. viii. 8. But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither if we eat, are we the better; neither if we eat not, are we the worse.

45 For I am the LORD that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt, to be *(f)* your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for *(g)* I am holy.

(f) Gen. xvii. 7. And I will establish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant; to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

(g) 1 Pet. i. 15. But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation.

46 This is the law of the beasts, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth:

47 To *(h)* make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the beast that may be eaten and the beast that may not be eaten.

(h) Lev. x. 10. And that ye may put difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean.

CHAPTER XII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 *(a)* Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a woman have *(b)* conceived seed, and borne a *(c)* man-child, then she shall be unclean seven days; according to

the days of the *(d)* separation for her *(e)* infirmity shall she be unclean.

(a) Matt. xxviii. 20. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

(b) Gen. i. 11. And God said, Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit-tree yielding fruit after his kind, whose seed is in itself, upon the earth: and it was so.

(c) Lev. xv. 20. And every thing that she lieth upon in her separation shall be unclean: every thing also that she sitteth upon shall be unclean.

(d) Zech. xiii. 1. In that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem for sin and for uncleanness.

(e) Lev. xv. 20. And every thing that she lieth upon in her separation shall be unclean: every thing also that she sitteth upon shall be unclean.

3 And in the eighth day the flesh of his *(f)* foreskin shall be circumcised.

(f) Gen. xvii. 12. And he that is eight days old shall be circumcised among you, every man-child in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.

Col. ii. 11. In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ.

4 And she shall then continue in the blood of her *(g)* purifying *(h)* three and thirty days: she shall *(i)* touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary, until *(k)* the days of her purifying be fulfilled.

(g) Luke ii. 22. And when the days of her purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord.

(h) Lev. xii. 3. And in the eighth day the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised.

(i) Hag. ii. 13. Then said Haggai, If one that is unclean by a dead body touch any of these, shall it be unclean? And the priests answered and said, It shall be unclean.

(k) Matt. iii. 15. And Jesus, answering, said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him.

Luke ii. 21. And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called Jesus, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

Gal. iv. 4. But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law.

5 But if she bear a maid-child, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her separation: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and six days.

6 And when the days of her

purifying are fulfilled, for a son, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lamb of the first year for a burnt-offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle-dove, *(l)* for a sin-offering, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest;

(l) 2 Cor. v. 21. For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make *(m)* an atonement for her; and she shall be cleansed from the *(n)* issue of her blood. This is the law for her that hath borne a male *(o)* or a female.

(m) 1 Cor. vii. 14. For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy.

Heb. xiii. 4. Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

(n) Matt. ix. 20. And, behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind him, and touched the hem of his garment.

22. But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.

Mark v. 29. And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.

(o) Gal. iii. 28. There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

8 And if she *(p)* be not able to bring a lamb, then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons; the one for the burnt-offering, and the other for a sin-offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

(p) 2 Cor. viii. 9. For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

CHAPTER XIII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 When a man shall have in the skin of his flesh a rising, *(a)* a scab, or *(b)* bright spot, and it be in the skin of his flesh like the *(c)* plague of leprosy; then he shall be brought unto Aaron the priest, or unto one of his sons the priests:

(a) *Deut. xxxii. 5.* They have corrupted themselves, their spot is not the spot of his children: they are a perverse and crooked generation.

Ps. xli. 8. An evil disease, say they, cleaveth fast unto him: and now that he lieth he shall rise up no more.

(b) *Ps. xxxviii. 5.* My wounds stink, and are corrupt, because of my foolishness.

Is. i. 6. From the sole of the foot even unto the head there is no soundness in it; but wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ointment.

(c) *Lev. xiv. 3.* And the priest shall go forth out of the camp: and the priest shall look, and behold, if the plague of leprosy be healed in the leper.

Deut. xxiv. 8. Take heed in the plague of leprosy, that thou observe diligently, and do according to all that the priests the Levites shall teach you: as I commanded them, so ye shall observe to do.

3 And (d) the priest shall look on the plague in the skin of the flesh; and when the hair in the plague is turned (e) white, and the plague in sight be (f) deeper than the skin of his flesh, it is a plague of leprosy: and the priest shall look on him, and pronounce him unclean.

(d) *Ps. xxxix. 8.* Deliver me from all my transgressions: make me not the reproach of the foolish.

9. I was dumb, I opened not my mouth; because thou didst it.

10. Remove thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the blow of thine hand.

Rom. iii. 20. Therefore by the deeds of the law, there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of sin.

vii. 7. What shall we say then? Is the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet.

(e) *Ez. xvi. 30.* How weak is thine heart, saith the Lord God, seeing thou doest all these things, the work of an imperious, whorish woman.

Hos. vii. 9. Strangers have devoured his strength, and he knoweth it not; yea, gray hairs are here and there upon him, yet he knoweth not.

(f) *2 Tim. ii. 12.* If we suffer, we shall also reign with him: if we deny him, he also will deny us.

4 If the bright spot be white in the skin of his flesh, and in sight be not deeper than the skin, and the hair thereof be not turned white; then the priest shall shut up (g) him that hath the plague seven days:

(g) *Ez. xlv. 11.* Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuary, having charge at the gates of the house, and ministering to the house: they shall slay the burnt-offering and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister unto them.

Rom. ii. 26. Therefore, if the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

5 And the priest shall look on

him the seventh day: and, behold, if the plague in his sight be at a stay, and the plague spread not in the skin; then the priest shall shut him up seven days more:

6 And the priest shall look on him again the seventh day; and, behold, if the plague be somewhat dark, and the plague spread not in the skin, the priest shall pronounce him clean; it is but a scab: and he shall (h) wash his clothes, and be clean.

(h) *Prov. xx. 9.* Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin?

Ez. xxxvi. 25. Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean; from all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you.

26. A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh.

27. And I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do them.

John xiii. 10. Jesus saith unto him, He that is washed, needeth not save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.

2 *Cor. vii. 1.* Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

Heb. x. 22. Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

1 *John i. 8.* If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

9. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

7 But if the scab (i) spread much abroad in the skin, after that he hath been seen of the priest for his cleansing, he shall be seen of the priest again:

(i) *2 Tim. ii. 17.* And their word will eat as doth a canker: of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus.

8 And if the priest see that, behold, the scab (k) spreadeth in the skin, then the priest shall (l) pronounce him unclean: it is a leprosy.

(k) *Ps. xxxviii. 3.* There is no soundness in my flesh, because of thine anger; neither is there any rest in my bones, because of my sin.

Is. i. 6. From the sole of the foot even unto the head there is no soundness in it; but wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ointment.

Sam. i. 17. Zion spreadeth forth her hands, and there is none to comfort her: the Lord hath commanded concerning Jacob, that his adversa-

ries should be round about him: Jerusalem is as a menstruous woman among them.

(l) *Rom. vi. 12.* Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

14. For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

20. For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness.

9 When the plague of leprosy is in a man, then he shall be brought unto the priest;

10 And the priest shall see him: and, behold, if the rising be white in the skin, and it have turned the hair white, and there be (m) quick raw flesh in the rising;

(m) *Num. xii. 12.* Let her not be as one dead, of whom the flesh is half consumed, when he cometh out of his mother's womb.

2 *Kings xx. 7.* And Isaiah said, Take a lump of figs. And they took and laid it on the boil, and he recovered.

11 It is an old leprosy in the skin of his flesh; and the priest shall pronounce him unclean, and shall not shut him up: for he is unclean.

12 And if a leprosy break out abroad in the skin, and the leprosy cover all the skin (n) of him that hath the plague from his head even to his foot, wheresoever the priest looketh;

(n) *Lev. xiii. 4.* If the bright spot be white in the skin of his flesh, and in sight be not deeper than the skin, and the hair thereof be not turned white; then the priest shall shut up him that hath the plague seven days.

13 Then the priest shall consider: and, behold, if the leprosy have covered all his flesh, he shall pronounce him clean that hath the plague: it is all turned white: he is clean.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be unclean.

15 And the priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be unclean: for the raw flesh is unclean: it is (o) a leprosy.

(o) *1 Cor. xi. 31.* For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged.

Gal. ii. 16. Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

Eph. ii. 5. Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ; (by grace ye are saved.)

1 *John* i. 9. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

16 Or if the raw flesh turn again, and be changed unto white, he shall come unto the priest ;

17 And the priest shall see him : and, behold, *if* the plague be turned into white ; then the priest shall pronounce him clean *that hath* the plague : he *is* clean.

18 The flesh also, in which, *even* in the skin thereof, was a boil, and (*p*) is healed,

(*p*) *Ex.* xv. 26. And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the Lord thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and will give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes ; I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians : for I am the Lord that healeth thee.

Matt. xiii. 15. For this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed : lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

19 And in the place of the boil there be a white rising, or a bright spot, white, and somewhat reddish, and it be showed to the priest ;

20 And if, when the priest seeth it, behold, it *be* in sight lower than the skin, and the hair thereof be turned white ; the priest shall pronounce him unclean : it *is* a plague of leprosy (*q*) broken out of the boil.

(*q*) 2 *Pet.* ii. 20. For, if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.

21 But if the priest look on it, and, behold, *there be* no white hairs therein, and *if* it *be* not lower than the skin, but *be* somewhat dark ; then the priest shall shut him up seven days :

22 And if it spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean : it *is* a plague.

23 But if the bright spot stay in his place, *and* spread not, it *is* a burning bile ; and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

24 Or if there be *any* flesh, in the skin whereof *there is* (*r*) a hot

burning, and the quick *flesh* that burneth have a (*s*) white bright spot, somewhat reddish or white ;

(*r*) *Lev.* xiii. 18. The flesh also, in which, even in the skin thereof, was a hile, and is healed.

(*s*) *Is.* iii. 24. And it shall come to pass, that instead of sweet smell there shall be stink ; and instead of a girdle a rent ; and instead of well-set hair baldness ; and instead of a stomacher a girding of sackcloth ; and burning instead of beauty.

25 Then the priest shall (*t*) look upon it : and, behold, *if* the hair in the bright spot be turned white, and it *be* in sight deeper than the skin, it *is* a leprosy broken out of the burning : wherefore the priest shall pronounce him unclean : it is the plague of leprosy.

(*t*) *Acts* xx. 28. Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

1 *Tim.* iii. 2. A bishop then must be blameless ; the husband of one wife ; vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach.

Heb. xiii. 7. Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God : whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation.

26 But if the priest look on it, and, behold, *there be* no white hair in the bright spot, and it *be* no lower than the *other* skin, but *be* somewhat dark, then the priest shall (*u*) shut him up seven days :

(*u*) *Ex.* xlv. 11. Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuary, having charge at the gates of the house, and ministering to the house ; they shall slay the burnt-offering and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister unto them.

1 *Cor.* v. 6. Your glorying is not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump ?

27 And the priest shall look upon him the seventh day ; *and* if it be spread (*x*) much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean : it *is* the plague of leprosy.

(*x*) *Jer.* ix. 3. And they bend their tongues like their bow for lies ; but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth : for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, saith the Lord.

2 *Tim.* iii. 13. But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.

28 And if the bright spot stay in his place, *and* (*y*) spread not in the skin, but it *be* somewhat dark ; it *is* a rising of the burning, and the priest shall pronounce

him clean ; for it *is* an inflammation of the burning.

(*y*) 2 *Sam.* xii. 13. And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the Lord. And Nathan said unto David, The Lord also hath put away thy sin ; thou shalt not die.

Job xl. 4. Behold, I am vile ; what shall I answer thee ? I will lay mine hand upon my mouth.

5. Once have I spoken, but I will not answer ; yea, twice, but I will proceed no further.

Matt. xxvii. 75. And Peter remembered the words of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

1 *Pet.* iv. 2. That he no longer should live the rest of his time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

3. For the time past of our life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revelings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries.

29 ¶ If a man or woman hath a plague upon the (*z*) head, or the (*a*) beard ;

(*z*) *Is.* i. 5. Why should ye be stricken any more ? ye will revolt more and more. The whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.

Mic. iii. 11. The heads thereof judge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money ; yet will they lean upon the Lord, and say, Is not the Lord among us ? none evil can come upon us.

2 *Pet.* ii. 1. But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

2. And many shall follow their pernicious ways ; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.

(*a*) 1 *Kings* viii. 38. What prayer and supplication soever be made by any man, or by all thy people Israel, which shall know every man the plague of his own heart, and spread forth his hands toward this house.

Ez. xxxiii. 31. And they come unto thee as the people cometh, and they sit before me as my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them : for with their mouth they shew much love, but their heart goeth after their covetousness.

Acts viii. 21. Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter : for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

30 Then the priest shall see the plague : and, behold, if it *be* in sight deeper than the skin, and *there be* in it a yellow thin hair ; then the priest shall pronounce him unclean : it *is* a dry scall, *even* a leprosy upon (*b*) the head or beard.

(*b*) 1 *Kings* xii. 28. Whereupon the king took counsel, and made two calves of gold, and said unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem : behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

Jer. xviii. 8. If that nation, against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, I will repent of the evil I thought to do unto them.

31 And if the priest look on

the plague of the scall, and, behold, it *be* not in sight deeper than the skin, and *that there is* no (c) black hair in it, then the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the plague of the scall seven days :

(c) *Cant.* v. 11. His head is as the most fine gold; his locks are bushy, and black as a raven.

32 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the plague : and, behold, *if* the scall spread not, and there be in it no yellow hair, and the scall *be* not (d) in sight deeper than the skin ;

(d) *Deut.* xxix. 29. The secret things belong unto the Lord our God; but those things which are revealed belong unto us, and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

1 *Cor.* xiii. 5. Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil;

6. Rejoiceth not in iniquity; but rejoiceth in the truth;

7. Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

33 He shall be (e) shaven, but the scall shall he not shave; and the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the scall seven days more :

(e) 1 *Thess.* v. 21. Prove all things: hold fast that which is good.

1 *John* iv. 1. Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God; because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

Rev. ii. 2. I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars.

34 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the scall: and, behold, *if* the scall be not spread in the skin, nor *be* in sight deeper than the skin; then the priest shall pronounce him clean: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

35 But if the scall spread much in the skin (f) after his cleansing;

(f) *Jer.* li. 9. We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and let us go every one into his own country: for her judgment reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted up even to the skies.

Heb. x. 26. For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins.

36 Then the priest shall look on him: and, behold, if the scall be spread in the skin, the priest

shall not seek for yellow hair: he *is* unclean.

37 But if the scall be in his sight at a stay, and *that there is* black hair grown up therein; the scall is healed, he *is* clean: and (g) the priest shall pronounce him clean.

(g) *Is.* viii. 20. To the law and to the testimony; if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them.

Matt. xxviii. 20. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

John xvii. 17. Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

Acts xvii. 11. These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

1 *Cor.* xi. 23. For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, took bread.

2 *Cor.* xiii. 8. For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

38 ¶ If a man also or (h) a woman have in the skin of their flesh, bright spots, *even* white bright spots ;

(h) *Num.* xii. 15. And Miriam was shut out from the camp seven days; and the people journeyed not till Miriam was brought in again.

Rom. ii. 6. Who will render to every man according to his deeds;

7. To them, who, by patient continuance in well-doing, seek for glory, and honour, and immortality, eternal life.

Gal. iii. 28. There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

39 Then the priest shall look: and, behold, *if* the bright spots in the skin of their flesh *be* darkish white, it *is* a freckled spot *that* groweth in the skin: (i) he *is* clean.

(i) *Num.* xxiii. 21. He hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob, neither hath he seen perverseness in Israel: the Lord his God is with him, and the shout of a king is among them.

Deut. xxxii. 5. They have corrupted themselves: their spot is not the spot of his children: they are a perverse and crooked generation.

Cant. i. 15. Behold, thou art fair, my love; behold, thou art fair; thou hast dove's eyes.

40 And the man whose hair is fallen off his head, he is bald: *yet is* he clean.

41 And he that hath his (k) hair fallen off from the part of his head toward his face, he *is* forehead bald; *yet is* he clean.

(k) *Is.* iii. 24. And it shall come to pass, that instead of sweet smell there shall be stink; and instead of a girdle a rent; and instead of well-

set hair baldness; and instead of a stomacher a girding of sackcloth; and burning instead of beauty.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or (l) bald forehead, a white reddish sore; it *is* a leprosy sprung up in his bald head, or his bald forehead:

(l) *Is.* ix. 15. The ancient and honourable, he is the head; and the prophet that teacheth lies, he is the tail.

Mic. iii. 1. And I said, Hear, I pray you, O heads of Jacob, and ye princes of the house of Israel; Is it not for you to know judgment?

43 Then the priest shall look upon it: and, behold, *if* the rising of the sore *be* white reddish in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leprosy appeareth in the skin of the flesh ;

44 He is a leprous man, he *is* unclean: the priest shall pronounce him utterly unclean; his plague *is* in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague *is*, his clothes shall be rent, and his (m) head bare, and he shall (n) put a covering upon his upper lip, and shall cry, (o) Unclean, unclean.

(m) *Gen.* xli. 14. Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they brought him hastily out of the dungeon: and he shaved himself, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.

Lev. x. 6. And Moses said unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar, his sons, Uncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes, lest ye die, and lest wrath come upon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewail the burning which the Lord hath kindled.

Num. v. 18. And the priest shall set the woman before the Lord, and uncover the woman's head, and put the offering of memorial in her hands, which is the jealousy-offering: and the priest shall have in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse.

2 *Sam.* xv. 30. And David went up by the ascent of mount Olivet, and wept as he went up, and had his head covered; and he went barefoot; and all the people that was with him covered every man his head, and they went up, weeping as they went up.

(n) *Ex.* xxiv. 17. Forbear to cry, make no mourning for the dead, bind the tire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not thy lips, and eat not the bread of men.

Mic. iii. 7. Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the diviners confounded; yea, they shall all cover their lips: for there is no answer of God.

(o) *Is.* lii. 11. Depart ye, depart ye; go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing; go ye out of the midst of her; be ye clean that bear the vessels of the Lord.

Lam. iv. 15. They cried unto them, Depart ye; it is unclean; depart, depart, touch not: when they fled away, and wandered, they said among the heathen, They shall no more sojourn there.

46 All the days wherein the

plague *shall be* in him he shall be defiled; he *is* unclean: he shall *(p)* dwell alone; without the camp *shall* his habitation *be*.

(p) 2 Kings xv. 5. And the Lord smote the king, so that he was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a several house: and Jotham the king's son was over the house, judging the people of the land.

Luke xvii. 12. And, as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off.

47 The garment also that the plague of leprosy is in, *whether it be* a woollen garment, or a linen garment;

48 Whether *it be* in the warp, or woof; of linen, or of woollen; whether in a skin, or in any thing made of skin;

49 And if the plague be greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; *it is* a plague of leprosy, and shall be showed unto the priest:

50 And the priest shall look on the plague, and shut up *it that hath* the plague seven days:

51 And he shall look on the plague on the seventh day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in a skin, *or in* any work that is made of skin, the plague *is* *(q)* fretting leprosy; *it is* unclean.

(q) *Lev. xiv. 44.* Then the priest shall come and look: and, behold, if the plague be spread in the house, *it is* a fretting leprosy in the house: *it is* unclean.

Ez. xxviii. 24. And there shall be no more a pricking brier unto the house of Israel, nor any grieving thorn of all that are round about them, that despised them; and they shall know that I am the Lord God.

52 He shall therefore burn that garment, whether warp or woof, in woollen or in linen, *(r)* or any thing of skin, wherein the plague is: for *it is* a fretting leprosy; *it shall be burnt* in the fire.

(r) *Deut. vii. 25.* The graven images of their gods shall ye burn with fire; thou shalt not desire the silver or gold that is on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be snared therein; for *it is* an abomination to the Lord thy God.

Is. xxx. 22. Ye shall defile also the covering of thy graven images of silver, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold; thou shalt cast them away as a menstruous cloth; thou shalt say unto it, Get thee hence.

Acts xix. 19. Many of them also which used curious arts brought their books together, and

burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver.

Jude 23. And others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire; hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

53 And if the priest shall look, and, behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin;

54 Then the priest shall command that they wash *the thing* wherein the plague *is*, and he shall shut it up seven days more:

55 And the priest shall look on the plague after that it is washed: and, behold, *if* the plague have not changed his colour, and the plague be not spread, *it is* unclean; thou shalt burn it in the fire; *it is* fret inward, *whether it be* bare within or without.

56 And if the priest look, and, behold, the plague *be* somewhat dark after the washing of it, then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warp, or out of the woof:

57 And if it appear still in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; *it is* a spreading plague; thou shalt burn that wherein the plague *is* with fire.

58 And the garment, either warp, or woof, or whatsoever thing of skin *it be*, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall be *(s)* washed the *(t)* second time, and it shall be clean.

(s) 2 Cor. vii. 1. Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

Heb. ix. 10. Which stood only in meats, and drinks, and divers washings, and carnal ordinances, imposed on them until the time of reformation.

Rev. i. 5. And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first-begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood.

vii. 14. And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

(t) 2 Chr. xxxiii. 12. And when he [Manasseh] was in affliction, he besought the Lord his God,

and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers,

13. And prayed unto him: and he was entreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Jerusalem into his kingdom. Then Manasseh knew that the Lord he was God.

Ps. li. 2. Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin.

2 Cor. xii. 8. For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

59 This *is* the law of the plague of leprosy in a garment of woollen or linen, either in the warp, or woof, or any thing of skins, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

CHAPTER XIV.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 This shall be the law of the leper in the day of his cleansing: he shall be brought unto the priest:

3 And the priest shall go forth out of the camp; and the priest shall look, and, behold, *if* the plague of leprosy be *(a)* healed in the leper;

(a) *Ex. xv. 26.* And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the Lord thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes; I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I am the Lord that healeth thee.

1 Cor. vi. 11. And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

4 Then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed two birds *(b)* alive and *(c)* clean, *(d)* and cedar-wood, *(e)* and scarlet, *(f)* and hyssop:

(b) *Rom. iv. 25.* Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

(c) *Lev. xi. 13.* And these are they which ye shall have in abomination among the fowls; they shall not be eaten, they are an abomination: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray.

(d) *Ez. xvii. 22.* Thus saith the Lord God, I will also take of the highest branch of the high cedar, and will set it; I will crop off from the top of his young twigs a tender one, and will plant it upon an high mountain, and eminent.

(e) *Heb. ix. 19.* For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, with water, and scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book and all the people.

(f) *Ex. xii. 23.* And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip it in the blood that is in the basin, and strike the lintel and the two side-posts with the blood that is in the basin: and none of you shall go out at the door of his house until the morning.

5 And the priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in *(g)* an earthen vessel, over running water:

(g) Num. v. 17. And the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessel; and of the dust that is in the floor of the tabernacle the priest shall take, and put it into the water.

2 Cor. iv. 7. But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

6 As for the living bird, he shall take it, and the cedar-wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssop, and shall dip them and the living bird in *(h)* the blood of the bird that was killed over the running water:

(h) Heb. ix. 14. How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

xii. 24. And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel.

1 Pet. iii. 18. For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit.

1 John v. 6. This is he that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.

7 And he shall sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosy *(i)* seven times, and shall *(k)* pronounce him clean, and shall let the living bird *(l)* loose into the *(m)* open field.

(i) 2 Kings v. 10. And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and wash in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again unto thee, and thou shalt be clean.

Ps. li. 2. Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin.

(k) Lev. xiii. 39. Then the priest shall look: and, behold, if the bright spots in the skin of their flesh be darkish white; it is a freckled spot that groweth in the skin; he is clean.

(l) Is. liii. 4. Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

(m) Heb. vi. 6. If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

8 And he that is to be cleansed shall wash his clothes, and shave off all his hair, and *(n)* wash himself in water, that he may be clean: and after that he shall come into the camp, and shall tarry abroad out of his tent seven days.

(n) Ex. xix. 10. And the Lord said unto Mo-

ses, Go unto the people, and sanctify them to-day and to-morrow, and let them wash their clothes.

9 But it shall be on the seventh day, that he shall shave *(o)* all his hair off his head, and his beard, and his eye-brows, even all his hair he shall shave off: and he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall *(p)* be clean.

(o) Num. viii. 7. And thus shalt thou do unto them, to cleanse them: Sprinkle water of purifying upon them, and let them shave all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and so make themselves clean.

(p) 1 John iii. 3. And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

10 And on the eighth day he shall take *(q)* two he-lambs without *(r)* blemish, and one ewe-lamb of the first year without blemish, and three tenth-deals of fine flour for a meat-offering, mingled with *(s)* oil, and one log of oil.

(q) Lev. i. 3. If his offering be a burnt-sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his own voluntary will, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the Lord.

(r) Ex. xii. 5. Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first year; ye shall take it out from the sheep, or from the goats.

(s) 2 Cor. i. 21. Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, is God; 22. Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

11 And the priest that maketh him clean shall present the man that is to be *(t)* made clean, and those things, before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

(t) Eph. v. 26. That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word;

27. That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy, and without blemish.

12 And the priest shall take one he-lamb, and offer him for a *(u)* trespass-offering, and the log of oil, and wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD:

(u) Is. liii. 10. Yet it pleased the Lord to bruise him; he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the Lord shall prosper in his hand.

13 And he shall slay the lamb in the place *(x)* where he shall kill the sin-offering, and the burnt-offering, in the holy place: for as

the sin-offering *(y)* is the priest's, so is the trespass-offering: it is most holy.

(x) Lev. i. 11. And he shall kill it on the side of the altar northward before the Lord: and the priests, Aaron's sons, shall sprinkle his blood round about upon the altar.

(y) Lev. vi. 26. The priest that offereth it for sin shall eat it; in the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation.

27. Whatsoever shall touch the flesh thereof shall be holy; and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof upon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled in the holy place.

1 Cor. ix. 13. Do ye not know, that they which minister about holy things live of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar are partakers with the altar?

14 And the priest shall take some of the blood of the trespass-offering, and the priest shall put it upon the *(z)* tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot:

(z) Ex. xxix. 20. Then shalt thou kill the ram, and take of his blood, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right ear of his sons, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

Lev. viii. 24. And he brought Aaron's sons, and Moses put of the blood upon the tip of their right ear, and upon the thumbs of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet; and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

2 Cor. vii. 1. Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

15 And the priest shall take some of the log of oil, and pour it into the palm of his own left hand:

16 And the priest shall dip his right finger in the oil that is in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oil with his finger seven times before the LORD:

17 And of the rest of the oil that is in his hand shall the priest put upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, *(a)* upon the blood of the trespass-offering:

(a) Lev. xiv. 28. And the priest shall put of the oil that is in his hand upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great

toe of his right foot, upon the place of the blood of the trespass-offering.

18 And the remnant of the (b) oil that is in the priest's hand he shall pour upon the head of him that is to be cleansed; and the priest shall (c) make an atonement for him before the LORD.

(b) 2 Cor. i. 21. Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, is God.

1 John ii. 20. But ye have an unction from the Holy One, and ye know all things.

(c) Ex. xxx. 16. And thou shalt take the atonement-money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; that it may be a memorial unto the children of Israel before the Lord, to make an atonement for your souls.

1 John ii. 1. My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:

2. And he is the propitiation for our sins; and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world.

19 And the priest shall (d) offer the sin-offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his uncleanness; and afterward he shall kill (e) the burnt-offering.

(d) Is. liii. 10. Yet it pleased the Lord to bruise him; he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the Lord shall prosper in his hand.

(e) Rom. xii. 1. I beseech you, therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.

Heb. x. 8. Above, when he said, Sacrifice, and offering, and burnt-offerings, and offering for sin, thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein; (which are offered by the law.)

20 And the priest shall offer the burnt-offering and the (f) meat-offering upon the altar: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shall be clean.

(f) Lev. ii. 1. And when any will offer a meat-offering unto the Lord, his offering shall be of fine flour; and he shall pour oil upon it, and put frankincense thereon.

21 And if he be poor, and (g) cannot get so much; then he shall take one lamb for a trespass-offering to (h) be waved, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth-deal of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering, and a log of oil;

(g) Lev. v. 7. And if he be not able to bring a lamb, then he shall bring, for his trespass which he hath committed, two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, unto the Lord; one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering.

(h) Ex. xxix. 24. And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sons,

and shalt wave them for a wave-offering before the Lord.

22 And two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get; and the one shall be a sin-offering, and the other a burnt-offering.

23 And he shall bring them on the eighth day for his cleansing unto the priest, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD.

24 And the priest shall take the lamb of the trespass-offering, and the log of oil, and the priest shall wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD:

25 And he shall (i) kill the lamb of the trespass-offering, and the priest shall take some of the blood of the trespass-offering, and put it upon the tip of the (k) right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right (l) hand, and upon the great toe of his right (m) foot:

(i) John i. 29. The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world!

1 Cor. v. 7. Purge out, therefore, the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us.

(k) Ps. xl. 6. Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire; mine ears hast thou opened: burnt-offering and sin-offering hast thou not required.

Is. i. 5. The Lord God hath opened mine ear, and I was not rebellious, neither turned away back.

Ez. iii. 17. Son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.

(l) Deut. xxxiii. 11. Bless, Lord, his substance, and accept the work of his hands: smite through the loins of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not again.

Ps. xc. 17. And let the beauty of the Lord our God be upon us: and establish thou the work of our hands upon us; yea, the work of our hands, establish thou it.

(m) Phil. iii. 16. Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained let us walk by the same rule, let us mind the same thing.

17. Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so, as ye have us for an ensample.

26 And the priest shall pour of the oil into the palm of his own left hand:

27 And the priest shall (n) sprinkle with his right finger some of the oil that is in his left

hand (o) seven times before (p) the LORD:

(n) Is. lii. 15. So shall he sprinkle many nations; the kings shall shut their mouths at him: for that which had not been told them shall they see, and that which they had not heard shall they consider.

Heb. x. 22. Let us draw near with a true heart, in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

(o) Lev. iv. 6. And the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seven times before the Lord, before the vail of the sanctuary.

(p) 1 Cor. x. 31. Whether, therefore, ye eat or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

28 And the priest shall put of the oil that is in his hand upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the place of (q) the blood of the trespass-offering:

(q) Heb. ix. 10. Which stood only in meats, and drinks, and divers washings, and carnal ordinances, imposed on them until the time of reformation.

29 And the rest of the oil that is in the priest's hand he shall put upon the (r) head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an (s) atonement for him before the LORD.

(r) Ps. cxxxiii. 2. It is like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, even Aaron's beard; that went down to the skirts of his garments.

(s) Lev. vii. 7. As the sin-offering is, so is the trespass-offering; there is one law for them: the priest that maketh atonement therewith shall have it.

30 And he shall offer the (t) one of the turtle-doves, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get;

(t) Eph. iv. 3. Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4. There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling.

31 Even such as he is able to get, the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, with the meat-offering: and (u) the priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed before the LORD.

(u) Matt. iii. 17. And, lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

John xvii. 20. Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word.

Eph. i. 6. To the praise of the glory of his

grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the Beloved.

1 *Tim.* ii. 3. For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour.

Heb. vii. 25. Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

ix. 24. For Christ is not entered into the holy place made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us.

1 *John* ii. 2. And he is the propitiation for our sins; and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world.

32 This is the law of him in whom is the plague of leprosy, (x) whose hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleansing.

(x) 2 *Chr.* xxix. 5. And said unto them, Hear me, ye Levites; Sanctify now yourselves, and sanctify the house of the Lord God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthiness out of the holy place.

Ps. cvii. 17. Fools, because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted:

18. Their soul abhorreth all manner of meat; and they draw near unto the gates of death.

20. He sent his word and healed them, and delivered them from their destructions.

cxvii. 12. What shall I render unto the Lord for all his benefits toward me?

17. I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving, and will call upon the name of the Lord.

Luke xvii. 15. And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which (y) I give to you for a possession, and I (z) put the plague of leprosy in a house of the land of your possession;

(y) *Num.* xxi. 32. And Moses sent to spy out Jaazer, and they took the villages thereof, and drove out the Amorites that were there.

35. So they smote him [Og, king of Bashan,] and his sons, and all his people, until there was none left him alive; and they possessed his land.

Deut. vii. 1. When the Lord thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier than thou.

viii. 17. And thou say in thine heart, My power, and the might of mine hand, hath gotten me this wealth.

Josh. xii. 1. Now these are the kings of the land which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Jordan toward the rising of the sun; from the river Arnon unto Mount Hermon, and all the plain on the east.

Ps. xlv. 3. For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them; but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a favour unto them.

4. Thou art my King, O God: command deliverances for Jacob.

(z) *Ex.* xv. 26. And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the Lord thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I am the Lord that healeth thee.

Deut. vii. 15. And the Lord will take away from thee all sickness, and will put none of the evil diseases of Egypt, which thou knowest, upon thee; but will lay them upon all them that hate thee.

1 *Sam.* ii. 6. The Lord killeth, and maketh alive; he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

Ps. xli. 7. All that hate me whisper together against me: against me do they devise my hurt.

Is. xlv. 5. I am the Lord, and there is none else; there is no God besides me: I girded thee, though thou hast not known me.

7. I form the light, and create darkness; I make peace, and create evil. I the Lord do all these things.

lviii. 5. Is it such a fast that I have chosen? a day for a man to afflict his soul? is it to bow down his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the Lord?

Matt. viii. 2. And, behold, there came a leper, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

3. And Jesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.

35 And he that owneth the house shall come, and tell the priest, saying, It seemeth to me there is as it were a plague in the house;

36 Then the priest shall command that they empty the house, before the priest go into it to see the plague, that all that is in the house (a) be not made unclean: and afterward the priest shall go in to see the house:

(a) *Hos.* iv. 17. Ephraim is joined to idols: let him alone.

1 *Tim.* v. 22. Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither he partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself pure.

37 ¶ And he shall look on the plague, and, behold, if the plague be in (b) the walls of the house, with hollow strakes, greenish or reddish, which in sight are lower than the wall;

(b) *Deut.* xxviii. 30. Thou shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not gather the grapes thereof.

Ez. v. 4. Then take of them again, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire; for thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

38 Then the priest shall go out of the house to the door of the

house, and shut up the house seven days.

39 And the priest shall come again the seventh day, and shall look: and, behold, if the plague be spread in the walls of the house;

40 Then the priest shall command that they take away the stones in which the plague is, and they shall cast them into an unclean place without the city;

41 And he shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and they shall pour out the dust that they scrape off without the city into an unclean place:

42 And they shall take other stones, and put them in the place of those stones; and he shall take other mortar, and shall plaster the house.

43 And if the plague come again, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plastered;

44 Then the priest shall come and look, and, behold, if the plague be spread in the house, it is a (c) fretting leprosy in the house: it is unclean.

(c) *Lev.* xiii. 51. And he shall look on the plague on the seventh day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in a skin, or in any work that is made of skin, the plague is a fretting leprosy: it is unclean.

45 And he shall (d) break down the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the mortar of the house; and he shall carry them forth out of the city into an unclean place.

(d) *Is.* xxx. 22. Ye shall defile also the covering of thy graven images of silver, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold; thou shalt cast them away as a menstruous cloth; thou shalt say unto it, Get thee hence.

46 Moreover, he that (e) goeth into the house, all the while that it is shut up, shall be unclean until the even.

(e) *Prov.* iv. 14. Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil men. v. 8. Remove thy way far from her, and come not nigh the door of her house.

47 And he that lieth in the

house shall wash his clothes; and he that (f) eateth in the house shall wash his clothes.

(f) *Num. xxv. 2.* And they called the people unto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods.

3. And Israel joined himself unto Baal-peor: and the anger of the Lord was kindled against Israel.

48 ¶ And if the priest shall come in, and look upon it, and, behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plastered: then the priest shall (g) pronounce the house clean, because the plague is healed.

(g) *Lev. xiii. 13.* Then the priest shall consider: and, behold, if the leprosy have covered all his flesh, he shall pronounce him clean: that hath the plague; it is all turned white: he is clean.

49 And he shall take to (h) cleanse the house two birds, and cedar-wood, and (i) scarlet, and hyssop:

(h) *Lev. viii. 15.* And he slew it; and Moses took the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and poured the blood at the bottom of the altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it.

xiv. 52. And he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar-wood, and with the hyssop, and with the scarlet:

53. But he shall let go the living bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an atonement for the house: and it shall be clean.

2 *Chr. xxvi. 19.* Then Uzziah was wroth, and had a censer in his hand to burn incense; and while he was wroth with the priests, the leprosy even rose up in his forehead before the priests in the house of the Lord, from beside the incense-altar.

(i) *Heb. ix. 19.* For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, with water, and scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book and all the people.

50 And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessel, over running water:

51 And he shall take the cedar-wood, and the hyssop, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the (k) blood of the slain bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seven times:

(k) *Acts xx. 28.* Take heed, therefore, unto yourselves, and to all the flock over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

Heb. ix. 14. How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered

himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

1 *John i. 7.* But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another; and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

Rev. i. 5. And from Jesus Christ who is the faithful witness, and the first-begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood.

v. 9. And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood, out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation.

vii. 14. And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

52 And he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar-wood, and with the hyssop, and with the scarlet:

53 But he shall let go the living bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an (l) atonement for the house: and it shall be clean.

(l) *Ec. xxix. 37.* Seven days thou shalt make an atonement for the altar, and sanctify it; and it shall be an altar most holy: whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

54 This is the law for (m) all manner of plague of leprosy, and scall,

(m) *Ps. xxxviii. 5.* My wounds stink, and are corrupt, because of my foolishness.

6. I am troubled; I am bowed down greatly; I go mourning all the day long.

55 And for the leprosy of a garment, and of an house,

56 And for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot:

57 (n) To teach when it is unclean, and when it is clean: this is the law of leprosy.

(n) 2 *Tim. iii. 16.* All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness.

CHAPTER XV.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses (a) and to Aaron, saying,

(a) *Lev. xi. 1.* And the Lord spake unto Moses, and to Aaron, saying unto them.

xiii. 1. And the Lord spake unto Moses and Aaron, saying.

Num. xii. 1. And Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses because of the Ethiopian woman whom he had married: for he had married an Ethiopian woman.

2. And they said, Hath the Lord indeed

spoken only by Moses? hath he not spoken also by us? And the Lord heard it.

2 ¶ I Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When any man hath a (b) running issue out of his flesh, because of his (c) issue he is unclean.

(b) *Gen. xvii. 13.* He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant.

Lev. xii. 3. And in the eighth day the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised.

(c) *Num. xii. 10.* And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle; and, behold, Miriam became leprous, white as snow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and, behold, she was leprous.

3 And this shall be his uncleanness in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it is his uncleanness.

4 Every bed whereon he lieth that hath the issue, is unclean: and (d) every thing whereon he sitteth, shall be unclean.

(d) *Tit. i. 15.* Unto the pure all things are pure; but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving is nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled.

5 And whosoever toucheth his bed shall (e) wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean (f) until the even.

(e) *Lev. xi. 25.* And whosoever beareth aught of the carcass of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

Heb. x. 22. Let us draw near with a true heart, in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

(f) *Lev. xi. 32.* And upon whatsoever any of them when they are dead doth fall, it shall be unclean; whether it be any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessel it be, wherein any work is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean until the even; so it shall be cleansed.

6 And he that sitteth on any thing whereon he sat that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

8 And if he that hath the issue (g) spit upon him that is clean; then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

(g) *Mark vii. 38.* And he took him aside from

the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears; and he spit, and touched his tongue.

viii. 23. And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw aught?

John ix. 6. When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay.

9 And what saddle soever he rideth upon that hath the issue, shall be unclean.

10 And whosoever toucheth any thing that was under him shall be unclean until the even: and he that (*h*) beareth any of those things shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

(*h*) 2 Cor. vi. 17. Wherefore, come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you.

1 Tim. v. 22. Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself pure.

1 John v. 21. Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen.

11 And whomsoever he toucheth that hath the issue, and hath not rinsed his hands in water, he shall wash his clothes, and (*i*) bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

(*i*) 2 Cor. vii. 1. Having, therefore, these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

Heb. x. 22. Let us draw near with a true heart, in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

Jam. iv. 8. Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners, and purify your hearts, ye double-minded.

12 And the (*k*) vessel of earth, that he toucheth which hath the issue, shall be broken: and every vessel of wood shall be rinsed in water.

(*k*) Lev. vi. 28. But the earthen vessel wherein it is sodden shall be broken; and if it be sodden in a brazen pot, it shall be both scoured and rinsed in water.

xi. 33. And every earthen vessel wherein to any of them falleth, whatsoever is in it shall be unclean; and ye shall break it.

13 ¶ And when he that hath an issue is cleansed of his issue; then he shall number to himself seven days for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be clean.

14 And on the eighth day he

shall take to him two turtle-doves, or (*l*) two young pigeons, and come before the Lord unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and give them unto the priest:

(*l*) Lev. xii. 6. And when the days of her purifying are fulfilled, for a son, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lamb of the first year for a burnt-offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle-dove, for a sin-offering, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest.

8. And if she be not able to bring a lamb, then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons; the one for a burnt-offering, and the other for a sin-offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

15 And the priest shall offer them, the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the Lord for his (*m*) issue.

(*m*) 2 Sam. iii. 29. Let it rest on the head of Joab, and on all his father's house; and let there not fail from the house of Joab, one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staff, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

16 And if any man's seed of copulation (*n*) go out from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be unclean (*o*) until the even.

(*n*) Lev. xxii. 4. What man soever of the seed of Aaron is a leper, or hath a running issue, he shall not eat of the holy things until he be clean. And whoso toucheth any thing unclean by the dead, or a man whose seed goeth from him.

Deut. xxviii. 19. Cursed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and cursed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

(*o*) Lev. xi. 24. And for these ye shall be unclean: whosoever toucheth the carcass of them shall be unclean until the even.

32. And upon whatsoever any of them when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean; whether it be any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessel it be wherein any work is done, it must be put in water; and it shall be unclean until the even; so it shall be cleansed.

17 And every garment, and every (*p*) skin, whereon is the seed of copulation, shall be washed with water, and be unclean until the even.

(*p*) Lev. xi. 31. These are unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them when they be dead shall be unclean until the even.

18 The woman also with whom man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shall (*q*) both bathe *themselves* in water, and be unclean until the even.

(*q*) 1 Sam. xxi. 4. And the priest answered

David, and said, There is no common bread under mine hand, but there is hallowed bread, if the young men have kept themselves at least from women.

Ps. li. 5. Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me.

Rom. iv. 19. And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sara's womb.

19 ¶ And if a woman have an issue, and her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall be (*r*) put apart (*s*) seven days: and whosoever (*t*) toucheth her shall be unclean until the even.

(*r*) Lev. xx. 18. And if a man shall lie with a woman having her sickness, and shall uncover her nakedness, he hath discovered her fountain, and she hath uncovered the fountain of her blood: and both of them shall be cut off from among their people.

Jer. ii. 23. How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Baalim? see thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done: thou art a swift dromedary traversing her ways.

Ez. xxxvi. 17. Son of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their own land, they defiled it by their own way, and by their doings: their way was before me as the uncleanness of a removed woman.

(*s*) Lev. xii. 1. And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2. Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a woman have conceived seed, and born a man-child; then she shall be unclean seven days; according to the days of the separation for her infirmity shall she be unclean.

(*t*) Lam. i. 8. Jerusalem hath grievously sinned; therefore she is removed: all that honoured her despise her, because they have seen her nakedness; yea, she sigheth, and turneth backward.

9. Her filthiness is in her skirts; she remembereth not her last end; therefore she came down wonderfully: she had no comforter. O Lord, behold my affliction; for the enemy hath magnified himself.

20 And every thing that she lieth upon in her separation shall be unclean: every thing also that she sitteth upon shall be unclean.

21 And whosoever toucheth her bed shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

22 And whosoever toucheth any thing that she sat upon, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

23 And if it be on her bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shall be unclean until the even.

24 And if any man (*u*) lie with her at all, and her flowers be up-

on him, he shall be unclean seven days; and all the bed whereon he lieth shall be unclean.

(u) *Lev. xx. 18.* And if a man shall lie with a woman having her sickness, and shall uncover her nakedness, he hath discovered her fountain, and she hath uncovered the fountain of her blood: and both of them shall be cut off from among their people.

Ex. xviii. 6. And have not eaten upon the mountains, neither have lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath defiled his neighbour's wife, neither hath come near to a menstruous woman.

xxii. 10. In thee have they discovered their father's nakedness; in thee have they humbled her that was set apart for pollution.

25 And if a woman have an issue of her blood (x) many days out of the time of her separation, or if it run beyond the time of her separation; all the days of the issue of her uncleanness shall be as the days of her separation; she shall be unclean.

(x) *Matt. ix. 20.* And, behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind him, and touched the hem of his garment.

Mark v. 25. And a certain woman, which had an issue of blood twelve years.

Luke viii. 43. And a woman, having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any.

26 Every bed whereon she lieth all the days of her issue shall be unto her as the bed of her separation: and (y) whatsoever she sitteth upon shall be unclean, as the uncleanness of her separation.

(y) *Is. lii. 1.* Awake, awake; put on thy strength, O Zion; put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised and the unclean.

Heb. ix. 13. For if the blood of bulls, and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer, sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh.

1 Pet. i. 19. But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot.

27 And whosoever toucheth those things shall be unclean, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in (z) water, and be unclean until the even.

(z) *Lev. xvii. 15.* And every soul that eateth that which died of itself, or that which was torn with beasts, whether it be one of your own country, or a stranger, he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even: then shall he be clean.

Zech. xiii. 1. In that day there shall be a fountain open to the house of David, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sin, and for uncleanness.

28 ¶ But if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to herself (a) seven days, and after that she shall be (b) clean.

(a) *Num. xii. 14.* And the Lord said unto Moses, If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seven days? let her be shut out from the camp seven days, and after that let her be received in again.

(b) *2 Cor. vii. 1.* Having, therefore, these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

29 And on the eighth day she shall take unto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them unto the priest, to the (c) door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

(c) *Eph. ii. 21.* In whom all the building, fitly framed together, groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord;

22. In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

Heb. x. 19. Having, therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus.

30 And the priest shall offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering; and the priest shall make (d) an atonement for her before the Lord, for the issue of her uncleanness.

(d) *Lev. i. 3.* If his offering be a burnt-sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his own voluntary will, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the Lord.

Matt. xxvi. 28. For this my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

31 Thus shall ye (e) separate the children of Israel from their uncleanness; that they die not in their uncleanness, when they defile (f) my tabernacle that is among them.

(e) *Lev. xi. 47.* To make a difference between the unclean and the clean; and between the beast that may be eaten, and the beast that may not be eaten.

(f) *Psa. lxxvi. 18.* If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not hear me.

Ez. v. 11. Wherefore, as I live, saith the Lord God, surely, because thou hast defiled my sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish thee; neither shall mine eye spare, neither will I have any pity.

xxiii. 38. Moreover, this they have done unto me; they have defiled my sanctuary in the same day, and have profaned my sabbaths.

1 Cor. iii. 17. If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are.

32 This is the law of him that hath an issue, and of him whose

seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith;

33 And of her that is sick of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her that is unclean.

CHAPTER XVI.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, (a) after the death of the two sons of Aaron, when they offered before the Lord, and died:

(a) *Lev. x. 1.* And Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, took either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the Lord, which he commanded them not.

2. And there went out fire from the Lord, and devoured them; and they died before the Lord.

2 And the Lord said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he (b) come not at all times into the (c) holy place within the vail (d) before the mercy-seat which is upon the ark, that he die not; for I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy-seat.

(b) *Heb. ix. 6.* Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God;

7. But into the second went the high priest alone once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errors of the people.

8. The Holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing.

(c) *1 Kings viii. 6.* And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the Lord unto his place, into the oracle of the house, to the most holy place, even under the wings of the cherubims.

(d) *Ex. xxv. 22.* And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy-seat; from between the two cherubims which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

3 ¶ Thus shall Aaron come into the holy place; (e) with a young bullock for a sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering.

(e) *Lev. viii. 14.* And he brought the bullock for the sin-offering, and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the bullock for the sin-offering.

18. And he brought the ram for the burnt-offering; and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

4 He shall put on the (f) holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen breeches upon his (g) flesh, and shall be girded with a linen

girdle, and with the linen mitre shall he be attired: these *are* holy garments; therefore shall he (*h*) wash his flesh in water, and so put them on.

(*f*) *Ex.* xxviii. 4. And these are the garments which they shall make; a breast-plate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a brodered coat, a mitre, and a girdle; and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sons, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

(*g*) *Ex.* xlii. 17. And it shall come to pass, that, when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linen garments; and no wool shall come upon them while they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within.

(*h*) *Ps.* cxxxii. 9. Let thy priests be clothed with righteousness, and let thy saints shout for joy.

5 And he shall take of the congregation of the children of Israel two kids of the goats for a (*i*) sin-offering, and one ram for a (*k*) burnt-offering.

(*i*) 2 *Cor.* v. 21. For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

(*k*) *Rom.* xii. 1. I beseech you, therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullock of the sin-offering, which (*l*) is for himself, and make an atonement for himself, (*m*) and for his house.

(*l*) *Acts* xx. 28. Take heed, therefore, unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

Heb. v. 1. For every high priest taken from among men is ordained for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins:

2. Who can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way; for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity.

vii. 28. For the law maketh men high priests which have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was since the law, maketh the Son, who is consecrated for evermore.

(*m*) *Gen.* vii. 13. In the self-same day entered Noah, and Shem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noah's wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into the ark.

1 *Tim.* iii. 4. One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity.

7 And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the Lord at (*n*) the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

(*n*) *Lev.* iii. 2. And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation; and Aaron's sons, the priests, shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

8 And Aaron shall (*o*) cast lots

upon the two goats; one lot for the Lord, and the other lot for the scape-goat.

(*o*) *Prov.* xvi. 33. The lot is cast into the lap; but the whole disposing thereof is of the Lord.

9 And Aaron shall bring the goat upon which the Lord's lot (*p*) fell, and offer him for a sin-offering.

(*p*) *Acts* ii. 23. Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain.

iv. 28. For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

10 But the goat, on which the lot fell to be the scape-goat, shall be presented alive before the Lord, to make (*q*) an atonement with him, and to let him go for a scape-goat into the wilderness.

(*q*) 1 *John* ii. 2. And he is the propitiation for our sins; and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world.

11 ¶ And Aaron shall bring the bullock of the sin-offering, which is for himself, and shall make an atonement for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sin-offering which is for himself:

12 And he shall take (*r*) a censer full of (*s*) burning coals of fire from off the altar before the Lord, and his hands full of sweet (*t*) incense beaten small, and bring it (*u*) within the vail:

(*r*) 2 *Chr.* xxvi. 19. Then Uzziah was wroth; and had a censer in his hand to burn incense: and while he was wroth with the priests, the leprosy even rose up in his forehead before the priests in the house of the Lord, from beside the incense altar.

(*s*) *Cant.* viii. 6. Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm: for love is strong as death; jealousy is cruel as the grave: the coals thereof are coals of fire, which hath a most vehement flame.

Is. vi. 6. Then flew one of the seraphims unto me; having a live coal in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off the altar.

(*t*) *Ps.* cxli. 2. Let my prayer be set before thee as incense, and the lifting up of my hands as the evening sacrifice.

(*u*) *Heb.* ix. 3. And after the second vail, the tabernacle, which is called the Holiest of all.

24. For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us.

13 And he shall put the incense upon the fire before the Lord, that the (*x*) cloud of the incense may cover the mercy-seat that is

upon the testimony, that he die not:

(*x*) *Rev.* viii. 3. And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.

4. And the smoke of the incense, which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand.

14 And he shall take of the (*y*) blood of the bullock, and (*z*) sprinkle it with his finger upon the mercy-seat eastward; and before the mercy-seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger (*a*) seven times.

(*y*) *Heb.* ix. 7. But into the second went the high priest alone once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errors of the people.

(*z*) *Heb.* x. 4. For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.

(*a*) *Lev.* iv. 6. And the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seven times before the Lord, before the vail of the sanctuary.

1 *Pet.* i. 2. Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied.

15 ¶ Then shall he kill the goat of the sin-offering that is (*b*) for the people, and bring his blood (*c*) within the vail, and do with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the mercy-seat, and before the mercy-seat:

(*b*) *Heb.* ix. 7. But into the second went the high priest alone once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errors of the people.

(*c*) *Heb.* vi. 19. Which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and which entereth into that within the vail;

20. Whither the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus, made an high priest for ever, after the order of Melchisedec.

16 And he shall make an atonement (*d*) for the holy place, because of the uncleanness of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions in all their sins: and so shall he do for the tabernacle of the congregation, that remaineth among them in the midst of their uncleanness.

(*d*) *Heb.* ix. 24. For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us:

25. Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others.

17 And there shall be (*e*) no

man in the tabernacle of the congregation, when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, until he come out, and have made an atonement for himself, and for his household, and for all the congregation of Israel.

(e) *Is. liii. 6.* All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

Lxiii. 5. And I looked, and there was none to help; and I wondered that there was none to uphold: therefore mine own arm brought salvation unto me; and my fury, it upheld me.

Luke i. 10. And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.

Acts iv. 12. Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

1 Tim. ii. 5. For there is one God, and one Mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus.

1 Pet. ii. 24. Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.

iii. 18. For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit.

18 And he shall go out unto the altar that is before the Lord, and make an atonement for it; and shall take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and (f) put it upon the horns of the altar round about.

(f) *Ex. xxx. 10.* And Aaron shall make an atonement upon the horns of it once in a year, with the blood of the sin-offering of atonement; once in the year shall he make atonement upon it throughout your generations: it is most holy unto the Lord.

Rev. ix. 13. And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God.

19 And he shall sprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the uncleanness of the children of Israel.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he shall bring the live goat:

21 And Aaron shall (g) lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and (h) confess over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sins, (i) putting them upon the head of the

goat, and shall send him away by the hand of a fit man into the wilderness:

(g) *Lev. i. 4.* And he shall put his hand upon the head of the burnt-offering; and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.

Num. viii. 12. And the Levites shall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks: and thou shalt offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering unto the Lord, to make an atonement for the Levites.

(h) *Lev. xxvi. 40.* If they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespass which they have trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me.

Neh. i. 6. Let thine ear now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest hear the prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Israel thy servants, and confess the sins of the children of Israel, which we have sinned against thee: both I and my father's house have sinned.

Ps. xxxii. 5. I acknowledge my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid. I said, I will confess my transgressions unto the Lord; and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. Selah.

li. 3. For I acknowledge my transgressions; and my sin is ever before me.

Prov. xxviii. 13. He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.

(i) *2 Cor. v. 21.* For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

22 And the goat shall (k) bear upon him all their iniquities unto a land (l) not inhabited: and he shall let go the goat in the (m) wilderness.

(k) *Is. liii. 11.* He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities.

12. Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors; and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

John i. 29. The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.

Gal. iii. 13. Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree.

Heb. ix. 28. So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many: and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

(l) *Ps. ciii. 12.* As far as the east is from the west, so far hath he removed our transgressions from us.

(m) *Is. xlii. 11.* Let the wilderness and the cities thereof lift up their voice, the villages that Kedar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rock sing, let them shout from the top of the mountains.

Ez. xx. 35. And I will bring you into the wilderness of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.

36. Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord God.

23 And Aaron shall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, and (n) shall put off the linen garments which he put on when he went into the holy place, and shall leave them there:

(n) *Ez. xlii. 14.* When the priests enter therein, they shall not go out of the holy place into the outer court, but there they shall lay their garments wherein they minister; for they are holy; and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to those things which are for the people.

xliv. 19. And when they go forth into the outer court, even into the outer court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministered, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments; and they shall not sanctify the people with their garments.

24 And he shall (o) wash his flesh with water in the holy place, and put on (p) his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt-offering, and the burnt-offering of the people, and make an atonement for himself, and for the people.

(o) *Heb. ix. 10.* Which stood only in meats, and drinks, and divers washings, and carnal ordinances, imposed on them until the time of reformation.

x. 22. Let us draw near with a true heart, in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

Rev. i. 5. And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood.

(p) *Lev. viii. 7.* And he put upon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the ephod, and bound it unto him therewith.

8. And he put the breast-plate upon him; also he put in the breast-plate the Urim and the Thummim.

9. And he put the mitre upon his head; also upon the mitre, even upon his fore-front, did he put the golden plate, the holy crown; as the Lord commanded Moses.

25 And the (q) fat of the sin-offering shall he burn upon the altar.

(q) *Ex. xxix. 13.* And thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul that is above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and burn them upon the altar.

26 And he that let go the goat for a scape-goat, shall wash his clothes, and bathe (r) his flesh in water, and afterward come into the camp.

(r) *Lev. xv. 8.* And if he that hath the issue spit upon him that is clean; then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

27 And the bullock *for* the sin-offering, and the goat *for* the sin-offering, whose blood was brought in to make atonement in the holy place, shall *one* carry forth (*s*) without the camp; and they shall burn in the fire their skins, and their flesh, and their dung.

(*s*) *Heb.* xiii. 11. For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burnt without the camp.

12. Wherefore Jesus, also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.

13. Let us go forth, therefore, unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.

28 And he that burneth them shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp.

29 ¶ And *this* shall be a statute for ever unto you: *that* in the (*t*) seventh month, on the (*u*) tenth day of the month, ye shall (*x*) afflict your souls, and do (*y*) no work at all, *whether it be* one of your own country, or a stranger that sojourneth among you:

(*t*) 1 *Kings* viii. 2. And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto king Solomon at the feast, in the month Ethanim, which is the seventh month.

(*u*) *Lev.* xxiii. 27. Also on the tenth day of this seventh month there shall be a day of atonement; it shall be an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

(*x*) *Ps.* xxxv. 13. But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing was sackcloth: I humbled my soul with fasting, and my prayer returned into mine own bosom.

lxix. 10. When I wept, and chastened my soul with fasting, that was to my reproach.

Is. lviii. 3. Wherefore have we fasted, say they, and thou seest not? wherefore have we afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast ye find pleasure, and exact all your labours.

5. Is it such a fast that I have chosen? a day for a man to afflict his soul? is it to bow down his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the Lord?

Dan. x. 3. I ate no pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint myself at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

2 *Cor.* vii. 10. For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

(*y*) *Heb.* iv. 10. For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his.

30 For on that day shall (*z*) the priest make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, *that ye may*

be clean from all your sins before the Lord.

(*z*) *Lev.* i. 4. And he shall put his hand upon the head of the burnt-offering; and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.

Rom. viii. 6. For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace.

10. And if Christ be in you, the body is dead, because of sin; but the Spirit is life, because of righteousness.

11. But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

1 *John* ii. 1. My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:

2. And he is the propitiation for our sins; and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world.

31 *It shall be* a sabbath of (*a*) rest unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls by a statute for ever.

(*a*) *Lev.* xxiii. 30. And whatsoever soul it be that doeth any work in that same day, the same soul will I destroy from among his people.

32 And the priest, whom he shall anoint, and whom he shall (*b*) consecrate to minister in the priest's office in his father's stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linen clothes, *even the holy garments*:

(*b*) *Ex.* xxix. 9. And thou shalt gird them with girdles, (Aaron and his sons,) and put the bonnets on them; and the priest's office shall be theirs for a perpetual statute: and thou shalt consecrate Aaron and his sons.

Lev. vii. 37. This is the law of the burnt-offering, of the meat-offering, and of the sin-offering, and of the trespass-offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace-offerings.

xxi. 10. And he that is the high priest among his brethren, upon whose head the anointing oil was poured, and that is consecrated to put on the garments, shall not uncover his head, nor rend his clothes.

Heb. vii. 28. For the law maketh men high priests which have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was since the law, maketh the Son, who is consecrated for evermore.

33 And he shall make an atonement for the holy sanctuary, and he shall make an atonement for the tabernacle of the congregation, and for the altar, and he shall make an atonement for the priests, and for all the people of the congregation.

34 And this shall be an everlasting statute unto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel (*c*) for all their sins (*d*) once a year. And he did as the Lord commanded Moses.

(*c*) *Acts* xx. 28. Take heed, therefore, unto yourselves, and to all the flock over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

(*d*) *Heb.* ix. 7. But into the second went the high priest alone once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errors of the people.

CHAPTER XVII.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them; *This is the thing which the Lord* (*a*) *hath commanded*, saying,

(*a*) *Deut.* xii. 8. Ye shall not do after all the things that we do here this day, every man whatsoever is right in his own eyes.

Jer. xxiii. 28. The prophet that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully: what is the chaff to the wheat? saith the Lord.

Matt. xxviii. 20. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

1 *Cor.* xi. 23. For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, took bread.

3 What man soever *there be* of the house of Israel, that killeth an ox, or lamb, or goat in the camp, or that killeth *it* out of the camp;

4 And bringeth it not unto the (*b*) door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering unto the Lord (*c*) before the tabernacle of the Lord; blood shall be imputed unto that man; he hath shed (*d*) blood; and that man shall be (*e*) cut off from among his people:

(*b*) *John* x. 7. Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.

xiv. 6. Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, and the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father but by me.

(*c*) *Judg.* xiii. 19. So Manoah took a kid with a meat-offering, and offered it upon a rock unto the Lord: and the angel did wondrously; and Manoah and his wife looked on.

1 *Sam.* vii. 9. And Samuel took a sucking lamb, and offered it for a burnt-offering wholly unto the Lord: and Samuel cried unto the Lord for Israel; and the Lord heard him.

(*d*) *Is.* lxvi. 3. He that killeth an ox, is as if he slew a man; he that sacrificeth a lamb, as if he cut off a dog's neck; he that offereth an oblation, as if he offered swine's blood; he that burneth incense, as if he blessed an idol: yea, they have chosen their own ways, and their soul delighteth in their abominations.

(*e*) *Gen.* xvii. 14. And the uncircumcised man-child, whose flesh of his foreskin is not circum-

cised, that soul shall be cut off from his people; he hath broken my covenant.

5 To the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices which they offer in the (f) open field, even that they may bring them unto the Lord, unto (g) the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest, and offer them for peace-offerings unto the Lord.

(f) *Lev. xiv. 7.* And he shall sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosy seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the living bird loose into the open field.

Mal. i. 11. For from the rising of the sun, even unto the going down of the same, my name shall be great among the Gentiles; and in every place incense shall be offered unto my name, and a pure offering: for my name shall be great among the heathen, saith the Lord of hosts.

John iv. 21. Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father.

(g) *Lev. viii. 3.* And gather thou all the congregation together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And the priest shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar of the Lord at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and burn the fat for (h) a sweet savour unto the Lord.

(h) *Gen. viii. 21.* And the Lord smelled a sweet savour; and the Lord said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for man's sake: for the imagination of man's heart is evil from his youth: neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done.

7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices unto (i) devils, after whom they (k) have gone (l) a whoring. This shall be a statute for ever unto them throughout their generations.

(i) *2 Chr. xi. 15.* And he ordained him priests for the high places, and for the devils, and for the calves, which he had made.

Is. xxxiv. 14. The wild beasts of the desert shall also meet with the wild beasts of the island, and the satyr shall cry to his fellow; the screech-owl also shall rest there, and find for herself a place of rest.

(k) *Ex. xxiii. 8.* Neither left she her whoredoms brought from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginity, and poured their whoredom upon her.

(l) *Judg. viii. 33.* And it came to pass, as soon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned again, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-berith their god.

Hos. ii. 2. I plead with your mother, plead; for she is not my wife, neither am I her husband: let her, therefore, put away her whoredoms out of her sight, and her adulteries from between her breasts.

8 And thou shalt say unto them, Whatsoever man there be of the

house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourn among you, that offereth a burnt-offering or (m) sacrifice,

(m) *Lev. iii. 1.* And if his oblation be a sacrifice of peace-offering, if he offer it of the herd, whether it be a male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the Lord.

9 And bringeth it not unto the (n) door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it unto the Lord; even that man shall be cut off from among his people.

(n) *2 Kings xxv. 9.* And he burnt the house of the Lord, and the king's house, and all the houses of Jerusalem, and every great man's house, burnt he with fire.

Ezra iii. 3. And they set the altar upon his bases; (for fear was upon them because of the people of those countries;) and they offered burnt-offerings thereon unto the Lord, even burnt-offerings morning and evening.

4. They kept also the feast of tabernacles, as it is written, and offered the daily burnt-offerings by number, according to the custom, as the duty of every day required.

10 ¶ And whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth any manner of (o) blood, I will even set my face against that soul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

(o) *Lev. vii. 26.* Moreover, ye shall eat no manner of blood, whether it be of fowl, or of beast, in any of your dwellings.

11 For the (p) life of the flesh is in the blood; and (q) I have given it to you upon the altar, to make an atonement for your souls: for (r) it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul.

(p) *Gen. ix. 4.* But flesh with the life thereof, which is the blood thereof, shall ye not eat.

6. Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man.

(q) *Matt. xxvi. 28.* For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

Col. i. 20. And (having made peace through the blood of his cross) by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.

(r) *Heb. x. 4.* For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.

12 (s) Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, No soul of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you eat blood.

(s) *Col. ii. 16.* Let no man, therefore, judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holy-day, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days.

Heb. ix. 8. The Holy Ghost thus signifying,

that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing.

13 And whatsoever man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, which (t) hunteth, and catcheth any beast or fowl that may be eaten; he shall even (u) pour out the blood thereof, and (x) cover it with dust.

(t) *Gen. xxvii. 3.* Now, therefore, take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver, and thy bow, and go out to the field, and take me some venison.

(u) *1 Sam. xiv. 32.* And the people flew upon the spoil, and took sheep, and oxen, and calves, and slew them on the ground: and the people did eat them with the blood.

(x) *Job xvi. 18.* O earth, cover not thou my blood, and let my cry have no place.

Ez. xxiv. 7. For her blood is in the midst of her; she set it upon the top of a rock; she poured it not upon the ground to cover it with dust.

14 For it is the life of all flesh; the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall eat the blood of (y) no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof; whosoever eateth it shall be cut off.

(y) *Lev. vii. 26.* Moreover, ye shall eat no manner of blood, whether it be of fowl, or of beast, in any of your dwellings.

15 And every soul that eateth that which (z) died of itself, or that which was (a) torn with beasts, whether it be one of your own country, or a stranger, he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the (b) even; then shall he be clean.

(z) *Deut. xiv. 21.* Ye shall not eat of any thing that dieth of itself: thou shalt give it unto the stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eat it; or thou mayest sell it unto an alien: for thou art a holy people unto the Lord thy God. Thou shalt not see thee a kid in his mother's milk.

Acts xv. 20. But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

Eph. ii. 1. And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins.

(a) *Ex. xxii. 31.* And ye shall be holy men unto me: neither shall ye eat any flesh that is torn of beasts in the field; ye shall cast it to the dogs.

2 Pet. ii. 12. But these, as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not, and shall utterly perish in their own corruption.

(b) *Lev. xv. 5.* And whosoever toucheth his bed shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

16 But if he wash them not,

nor bathe his flesh, then he shall bear his iniquity.

CHAPTER XVIII.

AND the LORD (*a*) spake unto Moses, saying,

(*a*) *Ex. xix. 24.* And the Lord said unto him, Away, get thee down; and thou shalt come up, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the priests and the people break through to come up unto the Lord, lest he break forth upon them.

Heb. ii. 2. For if the word spoken by angels was steadfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward.

xii. 26. Whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven.

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, (*b*) **I am the LORD (*c*) your God.**

(*b*) *Deut. v. 6.* I am the Lord thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

vi. 4. Hear, O Israel; the Lord our God is one Lord.

(*c*) *Gen. xvii. 7.* And I will establish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant; to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

Ps. xxxiii. 12. Blessed is the nation whose God is the Lord; and the people whom he hath chosen for his own inheritance.

3 After the doings of the land of (*d*) Egypt, wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after the doings of the land of (*e*) Canaan, whither I bring you, shall ye not do; neither shall ye (*f*) walk in their ordinances.

(*d*) *Ex. xx. 7.* Then said I unto them, Cast ye away every man the abomination of his eyes, and defile not yourselves with the idols of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

8. But they rebelled against me, and would not hearken unto me: they did not every man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idols of Egypt; then I said, I will pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt.

xxiii. 8. Neither left she her whoredoms brought from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginity, and poured their whoredom upon her.

(*e*) *Lev. xx. 23.* And ye shall not walk in the manners of the nations which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and therefore I abhorred them.

(*f*) *Eph. v. 8.* For ye were sometimes darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light;

9. (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness, and righteousness, and truth.)

1 *Pet. iv. 2.* That he no longer should live the rest of his time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

3. For the time past of our life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries.

4. Ye shall do (*g*) my judg-

ments, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein: **I am the LORD your God.**

(*g*) *Deut. vi. 13.* Thou shalt fear the Lord thy God, and serve him, and shalt swear by his name. *xii. 32.* What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.

Matt. iv. 10. Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

Gal. iii. 10. For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

5 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgments, which if a man do, he shall (*h*) live in them: **I am the LORD.**

(*h*) *Luke x. 28.* And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right; this do, and thou shalt live.

Rom. x. 5. For Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the law, That the man which doeth these things shall live by them.

Gal. iii. 12. And the law is not of faith: but, the man that doeth them shall live in them.

6 (*i*) None of you shall approach to any that is near of kin to him, to uncover *their* (*k*) nakedness: **I am the LORD.**

(*i*) *Ez. xviii. 6.* And have not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath defiled his neighbour's wife, neither hath come near to a menstruous woman.

(*k*) *Deut. xxii. 30.* A man shall not take his father's wife, nor discover his father's skirt.

7 The nakedness of thy (*l*) father, or the nakedness of thy mother, shalt thou not uncover: *she is thy mother*, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

(*l*) *Ex. xx. 12.* Honour thy father and thy mother; that thy days may be long upon the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

Prov. xxx. 17. The eye that mocketh at his father, and despiseth to obey his mother, the ravens of the valley shall pick it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.

8 The nakedness (*m*) of thy father's wife shalt thou not uncover: *it is thy father's nakedness.*

(*m*) *Gen. xxxv. 22.* And it came to pass, when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and lay with Bilhah his father's concubine: and Israel heard it. Now the sons of Jacob were twelve.

xlix. 4. Unstable as water, thou shalt not excel; because thou wentest up to thy father's bed: then defilest thou it: he went up to my couch.

Deut. xxvii. 20. Cursed be he that lieth with his father's wife; because he uncovereth his father's skirt: and all the people shall say, Amen.

2 Sam. xvi. 21. And Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Go in unto thy father's concubines, which he hath left to keep the house; and all Israel shall hear that thou art abhorred of thy father: then shall the hands of all that are with thee be strong.

22. So they spread Absalom a tent, upon the

top of the house; and Absalom went in unto his father's concubines in the sight of all Israel.

1 Cor. v. 1. It is reported commonly that there is fornication among you, and such fornication as is not so much as named among the Gentiles, that one should have his father's wife.

9 The nakedness of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, *whether she be born at home, or born abroad*, *even* their nakedness thou shalt not uncover.

10 The nakedness of thy son's daughter, or of thy daughter's daughter, *even* their nakedness thou shalt not uncover: for theirs is thine own nakedness.

11 The nakedness of thy father's wife's daughter, begotten of thy father, (*she is thy sister*), thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

12 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's sister: *she is thy father's near kinswoman.*

13 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister: for *she is thy mother's near kinswoman.*

14 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's brother, thou shalt not approach to his wife: *she is thine aunt.*

15 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy (*n*) daughter-in-law; *she is thy son's wife*; thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

(*n*) *Gen. xxxviii. 18.* And he said, What pledge shall I give thee? And she [Tamar] said, Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and the staff that is in thine hand: and he gave it her, and came in unto her; and she conceived by him.

26. And Judah acknowledged them, and said, She hath been more righteous than I; because that I gave her not to Shelah my son: and he knew her again no more.

16 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy (*o*) brother's wife: *it is thy brother's nakedness.*

(*o*) *Matt. xxii. 24.* Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

17 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her son's daughter, or her daughter's daughter, to uncover her

nakedness; *for they are her near kinswomen: it is wickedness.*

18 Neither shalt thou take a wife (*p*) to her sister, to (*q*) vex her, to uncover her nakedness, besides the other, in her life-time.

(*p*) *Gen.* xxix. 26. And Laban said, It must not be so done in our country, to give the younger before the first-born.

27. Fulfil her week, and we will give thee this also, for the service which thou shalt serve with me yet seven other years.

(*q*) *Gen.* xxx. 15. And she [*Leah*] said unto her, Is it a small matter that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my son's mandrakes also? And Rachel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to night for thy son's mandrakes.

1 *Nam.* i. 6. And her adversary also provoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the Lord had shut up her womb.

7. And as he did so year by year, when she went up to the house of the Lord, so she [*Penninah*] provoked her [*Hannah*]; therefore she wept, and did not eat.

8. Then said Elkanah, her husband, to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? am not I better to thee than ten sons?

19 ¶ Also, thou shalt (*r*) not approach unto a woman, to uncover her nakedness, as long as she is (*s*) put apart for her uncleanness.

(*r*) *Lev.* xii. 2. Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a woman have conceived seed, and borne a man-child; then she shall be unclean seven days; according to the days of the separation for her infirmity shall she be unclean.

(*s*) *Ez.* xxii. 10. In thee have they discovered their fathers' nakedness; in thee have they humbled her that was set apart for pollution.

20 Moreover, thou shalt not (*t*) lie carnally with thy neighbour's wife, to defile thyself with her.

(*t*) *Ex.* xx. 14. Thou shalt not commit adultery. *Prov.* vi. 32. But whoso committeth adultery with a woman lacketh understanding: he that doeth it destroyeth his own soul.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy (*u*) seed pass through the fire to (*x*) Molech, neither shalt thou (*y*) profane the name of thy God; I am the LORD.

(*u*) *Deut.* xviii. 10. There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, or that useth divination, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch.

2 *Kings* xvi. 3. But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel; yea, and made his son to pass through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the Lord cast out from before the children of Israel.

Psa. cvi. 37. Yea, they sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto devils.

(*x*) 1 *Kings* xi. 7. Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that is before Jerusalem; and

for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon.

2 *Kings* xxiii. 10. And he defiled Topheth, which is in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his son or his daughter to pass through the fire to Molech.

Am. v. 26. But ye have borne the tabernacle of your Moloch and Chiun your images, the star of your God, which ye made to yourselves.

Acts vii. 43. Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, figures which ye made to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

(*y*) *Neh.* xiii. 17. Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said unto them, What evil thing is this that ye do, and profane the Sabbath day?

Rom. ii. 24. For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written.

22 Thou shalt not (*z*) lie with mankind as with womankind: it is abomination.

(*z*) *Gen.* xix. 5. And they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them.

Judg. xix. 22. Now, as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain sons of Belial, beset the house round about, and beat at the door, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him.

1 *Kings* xiv. 24. And there were also Sodomites in the land; and they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the Lord cast out before the children of Israel.

Rom. i. 27. And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men, working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their error which was meet.

Jude 7. Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them, in like manner giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

23 Neither shalt thou (*a*) lie with any beast, to defile thyself therewith; neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie down thereto: it is confusion.

(*a*) *Lev.* xx. 15. And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death; and ye shall slay the beast.

16. And if a woman approach unto any beast, and lie down thereto, thou shalt kill the woman and the beast: they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them.

24 Defile not you yourselves in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you:

25 And the land is defiled: therefore I do (*b*) visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land itself (*c*) vomiteth out her inhabitants.

(*b*) *Is.* xxvi. 21. For, behold, the Lord cometh

out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

Jer. xxiii. 2. Therefore thus saith the Lord God of Israel against the pastors that feed my people, Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them; behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the Lord.

(*c*) *Lev.* xx. 22. Ye shall, therefore, keep all my statutes, and all my judgments, and do them; that the land, whither I bring you to dwell therein, spew you not out.

Rer. iii. 16. So then, because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spew thee out of my mouth.

26 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgments, and shall not commit *any* of these abominations; *neither* any of your own nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you;

27 (For all these abominations have the men of the land done, which *were* before you, and the land is defiled;)

28 That the land spew not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spewed out the nations that *were* before you.

29 For whosoever shall commit any of these abominations, even the souls that commit *them* shall be (*d*) cut off from among their people.

(*d*) *Gen.* xvii. 14. And the uncircumcised man-child, whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people; he hath broken my covenant.

Lev. xvii. 4. And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering unto the Lord before the tabernacle of the Lord, blood shall be imputed unto that man, he hath shed blood; and that man shall be cut off from among his people.

30 Therefore shall ye keep mine ordinance, that ye commit not *any one* of these (*e*) abominable customs, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not yourselves therein: I am the LORD your God.

(*e*) *Deut.* xviii. 9. When thou art come into the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations.

CHAPTER XIX.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, (*a*) Ye shall

be holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.

(a) 1 *Pet.* i. 15. But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation:

16. Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy.

3 Ye shall (b) fear every man his mother, and his father, and (c) keep my sabbaths: I am the LORD your God.

(b) *Prov.* i. 8. My son, hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother. vi. 20. My son, keep thy father's commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

xxiii. 22. Harken unto thy father that begat thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.

xxx. 11. There is a generation that curseth thy father, and doth not bless thy mother.

(c) *Ex.* xx. 8. Remember the sabbath-day, to keep it holy.

Lev. xxiii. 32. It shall be unto you a sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls; in the ninth day of the month at even, from even unto even shall ye celebrate your sabbath.

xxvi. 2. Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I am the Lord.

4 (d) Turn ye not unto (e) idols, nor make to yourselves (f) molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.

(d) *Deut.* xxx. 17. But if thine heart turn away, so that thou wilt not hear, but shalt be drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them.

(e) 1 *Cor.* viii. 4. As concerning, therefore, the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

x. 14. Wherefore, my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry.

1 *John* v. 21. Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen.

(f) *Is.* xlii. 17. They shall be turned back, they shall be greatly ashamed, that trust in graven images, that say to the molten images, Ye are our Gods.

Hab. ii. 18. What profiteth the graven image, that the maker thereof hath graven it; the molten image, and a teacher of lies, that the maker of his work trusteth therein, to make dumb idols?

5 And if ye offer (g) a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, ye shall offer it at your own will.

(g) *Ex.* xxiv. 5. And he sent young men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed peace-offerings of oxen unto the Lord.

6 It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if aught remain until the third day, it shall be (h) burnt in the fire.

(h) *Lev.* vii. 17. But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day shall be burnt with fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is (i) abominable; it shall not be accepted.

(i) *Lev.* vii. 18. And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed unto him that offereth it; it shall be an abomination, and the soul that eateth of it shall bear his iniquity.

8 Therefore every one that eateth it shall bear (k) his iniquity, because he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

(k) *Lev.* v. 17. And if a soul sin, and commit any of these things which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of the LORD; one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering.

9 And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt (l) not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest.

(l) *Lev.* xxiii. 22. And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not make clean riddance of the corners of thy fields when thou reapest, neither shalt thou gather any gleanings of thy harvest; thou shalt leave them unto the poor, and to the stranger: I am the Lord your God.

Ruth ii. 2. And Ruth the Moabitess said unto Naomi, Let me now go to the field, and glean ears of corn after him in whose sight I shall find grace. And she said unto her, Go, my daughter.

15. And when she was risen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, saying, Let her glean even among the sheaves, and reproach her not;

16. And let fall also some of the handfuls of purpose for her, and leave them, that she may glean them, and rebuke her not.

10 And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither (m) shalt thou gather every grape of thy vineyard; thou shalt (n) leave them for the poor and stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

(m) *Deut.* xxiv. 20. When thou beatest thine olive-tree, thou shalt not go over the boughs again; it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

21. When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean it afterward: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

(n) *Num.* xviii. 12. All the best of the oil, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheat, the first-fruits of them which they shall offer unto the Lord, them have I given thee.

Deut. xii. 17. Thou mayest not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oil, or the firstlings of thy herds, or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou vowest, nor thy free-will-offerings, or heave-offering of thine hand.

11 Ye shall not steal, neither (o) deal falsely, neither lie one to another.

(o) *Acts* v. 3. But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back part of the price of the land?

12 And ye shall not swear by

my name (p) falsely, neither shalt thou profane the (q) name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

(p) *Ex.* xx. 7. Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain: for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

(q) *Matt.* v. 34. But I say unto you, Swear not at all: neither by heaven; for it is God's throne.

13 Thou shalt not (r) defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him: the (s) wages of him that is hired shall not abide with thee all night until the morning.

(r) 1 *Thess.* iv. 6. That no man go beyond and defraud his brother in any matter; because that the Lord is the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you, and testified.

(s) *Jam.* v. 4. Behold, the hire of the labourers which have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth.

14 Thou shalt (t) not curse the deaf, nor (u) put a stumbling-block before the blind, but shalt fear thy God: I *am* the LORD.

(t) *Rom.* xii. 14. Bless them which persecute you; bless, and curse not.

(u) *Deut.* xxvii. 18. Cursed be he that maketh the blind to wander out of the way: and all the people shall say, Amen.

Rom. xiv. 13. Let us not, therefore, judge one another any more; but judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling-block, or an occasion to fall, in his brother's way.

1 *Cor.* viii. 9. But take heed, lest by any means, this liberty of yours become a stumbling-block to them that are weak.

Rev. ii. 14. But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balak to cast a stumbling-block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

15 Ye shall do no (x) unrighteousness in judgment: thou shalt not (y) respect the person of the poor, nor honour the person of the mighty: but in righteousness shalt thou judge thy neighbour.

(x) *Ps.* lxxxii. 2. How long will ye judge unjustly, and accept the persons of the wicked? Selah.

(y) *Prov.* xviii. 5. It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgment.

16 Thou shalt not go up and down as (z) a tale-bearer among thy people; neither shalt thou (a) stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I *am* the LORD.

(z) *Prov.* xi. 13. A tale-bearer revealeth secrets: but he that is of a faithful spirit concealeth the matter.

xx. 19. He that goeth about as a tale-bearer revealeth secrets; therefore meddle not with him that flattereth with his lips.

(a) *Ez.* xxii. 9. In thee are men that carry

tales to shed blood; and in thee they eat upon the mountains; in the midst of thee they commit lewdness.

17 Thou shalt (*b*) not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, and not suffer sin upon him.

(*b*) *Gen. xxvii. 41.* And Esau hated Jacob, because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The days of mourning for my father are at hand, then will I slay my brother Jacob.

Matt. v. 43. Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy.

18 Thou shalt (*c*) not avenge, nor bear any (*d*) grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: *I am the LORD.*

(*c*) *Rom. xii. 19.* Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.

(*d*) *2 Sam. xiii. 22.* And Absalom spake unto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

19 ¶ Ye shall keep my statutes. Thou shalt not let (*e*) thy cattle gender with a diverse kind. Thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seed; neither shall a garment mingled of linen and (*f*) woollen come upon thee.

(*e*) *Gen. xxxvi. 24.* And these are the children of Zibeon; both Ajah, and Anah: this was that Anah that found the asses in the wilderness, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

(*f*) *Deut. xxii. 11.* Thou shalt not wear a garment of diverse sorts, as of woollen and linen together.

20 And whosoever lieth (*g*) carnally with a woman that is a bondmaid, betrothed to a husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedom given her, she shall be scourged: they shall not be put to death, because she was (*h*) not free.

(*g*) *Lev. xviii. 22.* Thou shalt not lie with mankind as with womankind: it is an abomination.

(*h*) *Deut. xxii. 24.* Then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die; the damsel, because she cried not, being in the city; and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbour's wife: so thou shalt put away evil from among you.

21 And he shall bring his trespass-offering unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, *even a ram for a trespass-offering.*

22 And the priest shall make an atonement for him, with the ram of the trespass-offering, before the LORD, for his sin which he hath done: and the sin which he hath done shall be forgiven him.

23 And when ye shall come into the land, and shall have planted all manner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit thereof as uncircumcised: three years shall it be as uncircumcised unto you; it shall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth year all the fruit thereof shall be (*i*) holy, to praise the LORD *withal.*

(*i*) *Deut. xii. 17.* Thou mayest not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oil, or the firstlings of thy herds, or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou vowest, nor thy free-will-offerings, or heave-offering of thine hand.

25 And in the fifth year shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yield unto you the (*k*) increase thereof: *I am the LORD your God.*

(*k*) *Prov. iii. 9.* Honour the Lord with thy substance, and with the first-fruits of all thine increase:

10. So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

Ec. xi. 1. Cast thy bread upon the waters: for thou shalt find it after many days.

2. Give a portion to seven, and also to eight; for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth.

26 Ye shall not eat *any thing* (*l*) with the blood; neither shall ye use (*m*) enchantment, nor (*n*) observe times.

(*l*) *1 Sam. xiv. 33.* Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sin against the Lord, in that they eat with the blood. And he said, Ye have transgressed: roll a great stone unto me this day.

(*m*) *2 Kings xvii. 17.* And they caused their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire, and used divination and enchantments, and sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the Lord, to provoke him to anger.

xxi. 6. And he [Manasseh] made his son pass through the fire, and observed times, and used enchantments, and dealt with familiar spirits and wizards: he wrought much wickedness in the sight of the Lord, to provoke him to anger.

(*n*) *Deut. xviii. 10.* There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, or that useth divination, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch.

Is. ii. 6. Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Jacob, because they be replenished from the east, and are soothsayers like the Philistines, and they please themselves in the children of strangers.

27 Ye shall not (*o*) round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou (*p*) mar the corners of thy beard.

(*o*) *Lev. xxi. 5.* They shall not make baldness upon their head, neither shall they shave off the corners of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh.

(*p*) *Is. xv. 2.* He is gone up to Bajith and to Dibon, the high places, to weep: Moab shall howl over Nebo, and over Medeba; on all their heads shall be baldness, and every beard cut off.

Ez. xlv. 20. Neither shall they shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long; they shall only poll their heads.

28 Ye shall not make any (*q*) cuttings in your flesh for the (*r*) dead, nor (*s*) print any marks upon you: *I am the LORD.*

(*q*) *Deut. xiv. 1.* Ye are the children of the Lord your God. Ye shall not cut yourselves, nor make any baldness between your eyes for the dead.

(*r*) *1 Thess. iv. 13.* But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.

(*s*) *1 Kings xviii. 28.* And they cried aloud, and cut themselves, after their manner, with knives and lancets, till the blood gushed out upon them.

1 Cor. vi. 15. Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

29 Do not prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be (*t*) a whore; lest the land fall to whoredom, and the land become full of wickedness.

(*t*) *Lev. xxi. 7.* They shall not take a wife that is a whore, or profane; neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he is holy unto his God.

30 Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and (*u*) reverence my sanctuary: *I am the LORD.*

(*u*) *Ec. v. 1.* Keep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear than to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil.

John ii. 15. And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables.

31 Regard not them that have (*x*) familiar spirits, neither seek after (*y*) wizards, to be defiled by them: *I am the LORD your God.*

(*x*) *1 Sam. xxviii. 7.* Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and enquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, there is a woman that hath a familiar spirit at En-dor.

(*y*) *Is. viii. 19.* And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards that peep, and that mutter; should not a people seek unto their God? for the living to the dead?

32 Thou shalt rise up before the *(z)* hoary head, and honour the face of the *(a)* old man, and fear thy God: I *am* the LORD.

(z) Prov. xx. 29. The glory of young men is their strength; and the beauty of old men is the gray head.

(a) Lam. v. 11. They ravished the women in Zion, and the maids in the cities of Judah.

12. Princes are hanged up by their hand: the faces of elders were not honoured.

33 And if *(b)* a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not vex him.

(b) Ex. xxii. 21. Thou shalt neither vex a stranger nor oppress him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

34 But the stranger that dwelleth with you shall be unto you *(c)* as one born among you, and thou shalt love him as thyself; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

(c) Ex. xii. 48. And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near and keep it; and he shall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

35 Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment, in *(d)* meteyard, in weight, or in measure.

(d) Deut. xxv. 13. Thou shalt not have in thy bag diverse weights, a great and a small.

36 *(e)* Just balances, just weights, a just ephah, and a just hin, shall ye have: I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

(e) Prov. xi. 1. A false balance is abomination to the LORD: but a just weight is his delight.

Matt. vii. 1. Judge not, that ye be not judged.

2. For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

1 Thess. v. 21. Prove all things: hold fast that which is good.

37 Therefore shall ye observe all my statutes, and all my judgments, and do them: I *am* the LORD.

CHAPTER XX.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Again, thou shalt say to the children of Israel, Whosoever *he* be of the children of Israel, or of the *(a)* strangers that sojourn in Israel, that giveth *any* of his seed unto *(b)* Molech, *(c)* he shall surely be put to death; the peo-

ple of the land shall *(d)* stone him with stones.

(a) Lev. xvii. 15. And every soul that eateth that which died of itself, or that which was torn with beasts, whether it be one of your own country, or a stranger, he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even: then shall he be clean.

(b) Lev. xviii. 21. And thou shalt not let any of thy seed pass through the fire to Molech, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

Jer. xix. 5. They have built also the high places of Baal, to burn their sons with fire for burnt-offerings unto Baal, which I commanded not, nor spake it, neither came it into my mind.

xxxii. 35. And they built the high places of Baal, which are in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to cause their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire unto Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my mind, that they should do this abomination, to cause Judah to sin.

(c) Lev. xx. 9. For every one that curseth his father or his mother shall be surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother; his blood shall be upon him.

10. And the man that committeth adultery with another man's wife, even he that committeth adultery with his neighbour's wife, the adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to death.

11. And the man that lieth with his father's wife hath uncovered his father's nakedness: both of them shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them.

12. And if a man lie with his daughter-in-law, both of them shall surely be put to death: they have wrought confusion; their blood shall be upon them.

(d) Deut. xvii. 6. At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death be put to death; but at the mouth of one witness he shall not be put to death.

3 And I will *(e)* set my face against that man, and I will cut him off from among his people; because he hath given of his seed unto Molech, *(f)* to defile my sanctuary, and to profane *(g)* my holy name.

(e) Lev. xvii. 10. And whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth any manner of blood; I will even set my face against that soul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

(f) 2 Cor. vi. 16. And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God: as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

(g) Lev. xviii. 21. And thou shalt not let any of thy seed pass through the fire to Molech, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

4 And if the people of the land do any ways *(h)* hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his seed unto Molech, and kill him not;

(h) 1 Kings xx. 42. And he said unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Because thou hast let go out of thy hand a man whom I appointed to

utter destruction, therefore thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people.

5 Then I will set *(i)* my face against that man, and against his *(k)* family, and will *(l)* cut him off, and all that go *(m)* a whoring after him, to commit whoredom with Molech, from among their people.

(i) Lam. iv. 16. The anger of the LORD hath divided them; he will no more regard them: they respected not the persons of the priests, they favoured not the elders.

(k) Ex. xx. 5. Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me.

(l) Jer. xxxii. 18. Thou shewest loving-kindness unto thousands, and recompensest the iniquity of the fathers into the bosom of their children after them: The Great, the Mighty God, the LORD of hosts, is his name.

23. And they came in, and possessed it; but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law: they have done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to do; therefore thou hast caused all this evil to come upon them.

(m) Hos. ii. 13. And I will visit upon her the days of Baalim, wherein she burnt incense to them, and she decked herself with her ear-rings and her jewels, and she went after her lovers, and forgot me, saith the LORD.

6 And *(n)* the soul that turneth after such as have familiar spirits, and after wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even set my face against that soul, and will cut him off from among his people.

(n) Lev. xix. 31. Regard not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

7 *(o)* Sanctify yourselves, therefore, and be ye holy: for I *am* the LORD your God.

(o) Lev. xi. 44. For I *am* the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctify yourselves, and ye shall be holy; for I *am* holy: neither shall ye defile yourselves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

xix. 2. Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.

8 And ye shall keep my statutes, and do them: I *am* the LORD which *(p)* sanctify you.

(p) Ez. xxxvii. 24. And David my servant shall be king over them; and they all shall have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgments, and observe my statutes, and do them.

9 For every one that *(q)* curseth his father or his mother shall be surely put *(r)* to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother; his *(s)* blood shall be upon him.

(q) Ex. xxi. 17. And he that curseth his

father or his mother shall surely be put to death.

(*r*) *Ex.* xxi. 16. And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

(*s*) *2 Sam.* i. 16. And David said unto him, Thy blood be upon thy head: for thy mouth has testified against thee, saying, I have slain the Lord's anointed.

10 And the man that committeth adultery with *another* man's wife, *even he* that committeth adultery with his neighbour's wife, the adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be (*t*) put to death.

(*t*) *John* viii. 4. They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5. Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

11 And the man that lieth with his father's wife hath uncovered his father's nakedness: both of them shall be put to death; their (*u*) blood shall be upon them.

(*u*) *Lev.* xviii. 8. The nakedness of thy father's wife shalt thou not uncover: it is thy father's nakedness.

12 And if a man (*x*) lie with his daughter-in-law, both of them shall surely be put to death: they have wrought confusion; their blood shall be upon them.

(*x*) *Gen.* xix. 33. And they made their father drink wine that night: and the first-born went in, and lay with her father; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

13 If a man also lie with mankind (*y*) as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them.

(*y*) *Lev.* xviii. 22. Thou shalt not lie with mankind as with womankind: it is an abomination.

Deut. xxii. 25. But if a man find a betrothed damsel in the field, and the man force her, and lie with her, then the man only that lay with her shall die.

14 And if a man take a wife and her mother, it is (*z*) wickedness: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they; that there be no wickedness among you.

(*z*) *Lev.* xviii. 17. Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her son's daughter, or her daughter's daughter, to uncover her nakedness; for they are her near kinswomen: it is wickedness.

15 And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death; and ye shall slay the beast.

16 And if a woman approach

unto any beast, and lie down thereto, thou shalt kill the woman and the beast: they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them.

17 And if a man shall take his sister, his father's daughter, or his mother's daughter, and see her nakedness, and she see his nakedness, it is a (*a*) wicked thing; and they shall be cut off in the sight of their people: he hath uncovered his sister's nakedness; he shall bear his iniquity.

(*a*) *2 Sam.* xiii. 12. And she answered him, Nay, my brother, do not force me; for no such thing ought to be done in Israel: do not thou this folly.

18 And if a man shall lie with a woman having her (*b*) sickness, and shall uncover her nakedness, he hath discovered her fountain, and she hath uncovered the (*c*) fountain of her blood; and both of them shall be (*d*) cut off from among their people.

(*b*) *Lev.* xii. 2. Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a woman have conceived seed, and borne a man-child; then she shall be unclean seven days; according to the days of the separation for her infirmity shall she be unclean.

xv. 19. And if a woman have an issue, and her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall be put apart seven days; and whosoever toucheth her shall be unclean until the even.

(*c*) *Mark* v. 29. And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.

Luke viii. 44. Came behind him, and touched the border of his garment; and immediately her issue of blood stancheth.

(*d*) *Lev.* xv. 31. Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their uncleanness; that they die not in their uncleanness, when they defile my tabernacle that is among them.

19 And thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister, nor of thy father's sister; for he uncovereth his near kin: they shall bear their iniquity.

20 And if a man shall lie with his (*e*) uncle's wife, he hath uncovered his uncle's nakedness: they shall bear their sin; they shall die childless.

(*e*) *Lev.* xviii. 14. Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's brother, thou shalt not approach unto his wife: she is thine aunt.

21 And if a man shall take his brother's wife, it is an (*f*) unclean thing; he hath uncovered

his brother's nakedness: they shall be childless.

(*f*) *Lev.* xxv. 5. If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and have no child, the wife of the dead shall not marry without unto a stranger: her husband's brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of an husband's brother unto her.

22 Ye shall therefore keep all my statutes, and all my judgments, and do them; that the land, whither I bring you to dwell therein, (*g*) spew you not out.

(*g*) *Lev.* xviii. 25. And the land is defiled: therefore I do visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land itself vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26. Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgments, and shall not commit any of these abominations; neither any of your own nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you;

27. (For all these abominations have the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled;)

28. That the land spew not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spewed out the nations that were before you.

23 And ye shall not walk in the manners of the nations which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and therefore I abhorred them.

24 But I have said unto you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to possess it, a land that floweth with (*h*) milk and honey: I am the LORD your God, which have (*i*) separated you from other people.

(*h*) *Ex.* iii. 8. And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

(*i*) *Ex.* xix. 5. Now, therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure to me above all people: for all the earth is mine.

Deut. vii. 6. For thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God: the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth.

1 *Kings* viii. 53. For thou didst separate them from among all the people of the earth, to be thine inheritance, as thou spakest by the hand of Moses thy servant when thou broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O LORD God.

25 Ye shall therefore put (*k*) difference between (*l*) clean beasts and unclean, and between unclean fowls and clean: and ye shall not make (*m*) your souls abominable by beast, or by fowl, or by any manner of living thing that creepeth

eth on the ground, which I have separated from you as unclean.

(*k*) *Lev. xi. 2.* Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, These are the beasts which ye shall eat, among all the beasts that are on the earth.

(*l*) *Rom. xiv. 14.* I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing unclean of itself: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him it is unclean.

(*m*) *Lev. xi. 43.* Ye shall not make yourselves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make yourselves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

26 And ye shall be holy unto me; for (*n*) I the LORD am holy, and have (*o*) severed you from other people, that ye should be mine.

(*n*) *Lev. xix. 2.* Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, Ye shall be holy: for I the Lord your God am holy.

(*o*) *Tit. ii. 14.* Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity; and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

27 A man also, or woman, that hath a (*p*) familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones; their blood shall be upon them.

(*p*) *Lev. xix. 31.* Regard not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I am the Lord your God.

CHAPTER XXI.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto the (*a*) priests the sons of Aaron, and say unto them, There shall none be (*b*) defiled for the (*c*) dead among his people:

(*a*) *Mal. ii. 1.* And now, O ye priests, this commandment is for you.

4. And ye shall know that I have sent this commandment unto you, that my covenant might be with Levi, saith the Lord of hosts.

(*b*) *Num. xix. 14.* This is the law when a man dieth in a tent; All that come into the tent, and all that is in the tent, shall be unclean seven days.

16. And whosoever toucheth one that is slain with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be unclean seven days.

(*c*) *Num. vi. 6.* All the days that he separateth himself unto the Lord he shall come at no dead body.

2 But for his (*d*) kin that is near unto him, that is, for his mother, and for his father, and for his son, and for his daughter, and for his brother;

(*d*) *Lev. xviii. 6.* None of you shall approach to any that is near of kin to him, to uncover their nakedness: I am the Lord.

3 And for his sister, a virgin,

that is nigh unto him, which hath had (*e*) no husband, for her he may be defiled.

(*e*) *Ez. xiv. 25.* And they shall come at no dead person to defile themselves: but for father, or for mother, or for son, or for daughter, for brother, for sister that hath had no husband, they may defile themselves.

4 But he shall not defile himself, being (*f*) a chief man among his people, to profane himself.

(*f*) *Ez. xxiv. 16.* Son of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourn nor weep, neither shall thy tears run down.

17. Forbear to cry, make no mourning for the dead, bind the tire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not thy lips, and eat not the bread of men.

5 They shall (*g*) not make baldness upon their head; neither shall they shave off the (*h*) corner of their beard, nor make any (*i*) cuttings in their flesh.

(*g*) *Deut. xiv. 1.* Ye are the children of the Lord your God. Ye shall not cut yourselves, nor make any baldness between your eyes for the dead.

Jer. xvi. 6. Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall men lament for them, nor cut themselves, nor make themselves bald for them.

Ez. vii. 18. They shall also gird themselves with sackcloth, and horror shall cover them; and shame shall be upon all faces, and baldness upon all their heads.

(*h*) *Lev. xix. 27.* Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou mar the corners of thy beard.

(*i*) *Lev. xix. 28.* Ye shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I am the Lord.

1 *Thess. iv. 13.* But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.

6 They shall be holy unto their God, and not (*k*) profane the name of their God: for the (*l*) offerings of the LORD made by fire, and the bread of their God, they do offer; therefore they shall be holy.

(*k*) *Lev. xviii. 21.* And thou shalt not let any of thy seed pass through the fire to Molech, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I am the Lord.

(*l*) *Lev. iii. 11.* And the priest shall burn it upon the altar: it is the food of the offering made by fire unto the Lord.

7 They shall not take a wife that is a (*m*) whore, or profane; neither shall they take a woman (*n*) put away from her husband: for he is holy unto his God.

(*m*) 1 *Tim. iii. 11.* Even so must their wives be; grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things.

(*n*) *Deut. xxiv. 1.* When a man hath taken a

wife, and married her, and it come to pass that she find no favour in his eyes, because he hath found some uncleanness in her; then let him write her a bill of divorcement, and give it in her hand, and send her out of his house.

2. And when she is departed out of his house she may go and be another man's wife.

Ez. xiv. 22. Neither shall they take for their wives a widow, nor her that is put away; but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow that had a priest before.

8 Thou shalt (*o*) sanctify him therefore; for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy unto thee: for I the LORD which sanctify you am holy.

(*o*) *Lev. xx. 8.* And ye shall keep my statutes, and do them: I am the Lord which sanctify you.

9 And the daughter of any priest, if she profane herself by playing the whore, she profaneth her father: she shall be burnt with fire.

10 And he that is the (*p*) high priest among his brethren, upon whose head the anointing oil was poured, and that is consecrated to put on the garments, shall (*q*) not uncover his head, nor rend his clothes;

(*p*) *Ps. cxxxiii. 2.* It is like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, even Aaron's beard; that went down to the skirts of his garments.

(*q*) *Lev. x. 6.* And Moses said unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar his sons, Uncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes, lest ye die, and lest wrath come upon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewail the burning which the Lord hath kindled.

11 Neither shall he (*r*) go in to any dead body, nor defile himself for his father, or for his mother;

(*r*) *Num. xix. 14.* This is the law when a man dieth in a tent; All that come into the tent, and all that is in the tent, shall be unclean seven days.

12 Neither shall he go out of the sanctuary, nor profane the sanctuary of his God; for the (*s*) crown of the anointing oil of his God is upon him: I am the LORD.

(*s*) *Ez. xxix. 6.* And thou shalt put the mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the mitre.

13 And he shall take (*t*) a wife in her virginity.

(*t*) *Rev. xiv. 4.* These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the first-fruits unto God, and to the Lamb.

14 A widow, or a divorced

woman, or profane, or a harlot, these shall he not take: but he shall take a virgin of (u) his own people to wife.

(u) *Ex. xlv. 22.* Neither shall they take for their wives a widow, nor her that is put away; but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow that had a priest before.

15 Neither shall he profane his seed among his people, for I the LORD do sanctify him.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 Speak unto Aaron, saying, Whosoever he be of thy seed in their generations that hath any (x) blemish, let him not approach to offer the bread of his God:

(x) *Tit. i. 6.* If any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children, not accused of riot, or unruly.

18 For whatsoever man he be that hath a blemish, he shall not approach: (y) a blind man, or a (z) lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing superfluous,

(y) *Is. lvi. 10.* His watchmen are blind: they are all ignorant, they are all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.

(z) *Is. xxxv. 6.* Then shall the lame man leap as an hart, and the tongue of the dumb shall sing: for in the wilderness shall waters break out, and streams in the desert.

19 Or a man that is broken-footed, or broken-handed,

20 Or crook-backed, or a dwarf, or that hath a (a) blemish in his eye, or be (b) scurvy, or (c) scabbed, or hath his stones broken;

(a) *Matt. vii. 3.* And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4. Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam is in thine own eye?

5. Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

(b) *2 Tim. ii. 17.* And their word will eat as doth a canker; of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus.

(c) *Lev. xiii. 2.* Where a man shall have in the skin of his flesh, a rising, a scab, or bright spot, and it be in the skin of his flesh like the plague of leprosy; then he shall be brought unto Aaron the priest, or unto one of his sons the priests.

21 No man that hath a (d) blemish of the seed of Aaron the priest shall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire: he hath a blemish; he shall not

VOL. I.

come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

(d) *Heb. ix. 4.* How much more shall the blood of Christ, who, through the eternal Spirit, offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

22 He shall eat the bread of his God, both of the most holy, and of the holy;

23 Only he shall not go in unto the (e) vail, nor come nigh unto the altar, because he hath a blemish; that he profane not my sanctuaries: for I the LORD do sanctify them.

(e) *Heb. ix. 6.* Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God.

24 And Moses told it unto Aaron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel.

CHAPTER XXII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, that they (a) separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they profane not my (b) holy name in those things which they (c) hallow unto me: I am the LORD.

(a) *Lev. xv. 31.* Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their uncleanness; that they die not in their uncleanness, when they defile my tabernacle that is among them.

(b) *Lev. xviii. 21.* And thou shalt not let any of thy seed pass through the fire to Molech, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I am the LORD.

(c) *Ec. xiii. 2.* Sanctify unto me all the first-born, whatsoever openeth the womb among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast: it is mine.

Deut. xv. 19. All the firstling males that come of thy herd, and of thy flock, thou shalt sanctify unto the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work with the firstling of thy bullock, nor shear the firstling of thy sheep.

3 Say unto them, Whosoever he be of all your seed, among your generations, that goeth unto the (d) holy things, which the children of Israel hallow unto the LORD, having his (e) uncleanness upon him, that soul shall be cut off from my presence: I am the LORD.

(d) *Lev. vii. 20.* But the soul that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings that pertain unto the LORD, having his uncleanness upon him, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

(e) *Lev. vii. 21.* Moreover, the soul that shall touch any unclean thing, as the uncleanness of man, or any unclean beast, or any abominable unclean thing, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings which pertain unto the LORD, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

4 What man soever of the seed of Aaron is a leper, or hath a (f) running issue, he shall not eat of the holy things until he be clean. And whoso toucheth any thing that is unclean by the dead, or a man whose (g) seed goeth from him;

(f) *Lev. xv. 2.* Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When any man hath a running issue out of his flesh; because of his issue he is unclean.

(g) *Lev. xv. 16.* And if any man's seed of copulation go out from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be unclean until the even.

5 Or whosoever toucheth any (h) creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or a man of whom he may take uncleanness, whatsoever uncleanness he hath;

(h) *Lev. xi. 31.* These are unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them when they be dead shall be unclean until the even.

6 The soul which hath touched any such, shall be unclean until even, and shall not eat of the holy things, unless he (i) wash his flesh with water.

(i) *Lev. xv. 5.* And whosoever toucheth his bed shall wash his flesh in water, and be unclean until the even.

Mal. iii. 2. But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiner's fire, and like fuller's soap:

3. And he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver; and he shall purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousness.

1 *Cor. vi. 11.* And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

7 And when the sun is down he shall be clean, and shall afterward eat of the holy things, because (k) it is his food.

(k) *Lev. iii. 11.* And the priest shall burn it upon the altar: it is the food of the offering made by fire unto the LORD.

Num. xviii. 11. And this is thine; the heave-offering of their gift, with all the wave-offerings of the children of Israel: I have given them unto thee, and to thy sons, and to thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever; every one that is clean in thy house shall eat of it.

8 That which dieth of itself, or is (l) torn with beasts, he shall not

eat, to defile himself therewith: **I am the Lord.**

(*l*) *Ex.* xxii. 13. If it be torn in pieces, then let him bring it for witness, and he shall not make good that which was torn.

Lev. xvii. 15. And every soul that eateth that which died of itself, or that which was torn with beasts, whether it be one of your own country, or a stranger, he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even: then shall he be clean.

Ex. xlv. 31. The priests shall not eat of any thing that is dead of itself, or torn, whether it be fowl or beast.

9 They shall therefore keep mine ordinance, lest they bear (*m*) sin for it, and (*n*) die therefore, if they profane it: **I the Lord do sanctify them.**

(*m*) *Lev.* xix. 17. Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, and not suffer sin upon him.

Num. xviii. 32. And ye shall bear no sin by reason of it, when ye have heaved from it the best of it: neither shall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Israel: lest ye die.

(*n*) *Lev.* x. 1. And Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, took either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the Lord, which he commanded them not.

2. And there went out fire from the Lord, and devoured them; and they died before the Lord.

10 ¶ There shall (*o*) no stranger eat of the holy thing: a sojourner of the priest, or a hired servant, shall not eat of the holy thing.

(*o*) *Matt.* xii. 4. How he entered into the house of God, and did eat the shew-bread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests.

11 But if the priest buy any (*p*) soul with his money, he shall (*q*) eat of it, and he that is born in his house; they shall eat of his meat.

(*p*) *1 Cor.* vi. 20. For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

1 Pet. i. 18. Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your father's.

(*q*) *Eph.* ii. 11. Wherefore remember, that ye being in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands;

12. That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenant of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world:

13. But now, in Christ Jesus, ye who sometimes were far off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

12 If the priest's daughter also be married unto a stranger, she may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

13 But if the priest's daughter be a (*r*) widow, or divorced, and (*s*) have no child, and is returned unto her father's house, as in her (*t*) youth, she shall eat of her father's meat; but there shall no stranger eat thereof.

(*r*) *Lev.* xxi. 7. They shall not take a wife that is a whore, or profane; neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband; for he is holy unto his God.

(*s*) *Lev.* xx. 2. Again, thou shalt say to the children of Israel, Whosoever he be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn in Israel, that giveth any of his seed unto Molech, he shall surely be put to death; the people of the land shall stone him with stones.

(*t*) *Lev.* x. 14. And the wave-breast and the heave-shoulder shall ye eat in a clean place; thou, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee; for they be thy due, and thy sons' due, which are given out of the sacrifices of peace-offerings of the children of Israel.

14 And if a man eat of the holy thing unwittingly, then he shall put the (*u*) fifth part thereof unto it, and shall give it unto the priest with the holy thing.

(*u*) *Lev.* v. 15. If a soul commit a trespass, and sin through ignorance in the holy things of the Lord; then he shall bring for his trespass unto the Lord a ram without blemish out of the flocks, with thy estimation by shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for a trespass-offering.

15 And they shall not profane the holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer unto the Lord;

16 Or suffer them to bear the iniquity of trespass, when they eat their holy things; for **I the Lord do sanctify them.**

17 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, Whatsoever he be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that will offer his oblation for all his (*x*) vows, and for all his (*y*) free-will-offerings, which they will offer unto the Lord for a burnt-offering;

(*x*) *Lev.* vii. 16. But if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice; and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten.

Ps. lvi. 12. Thy vows are upon me, O God; I will render praises unto thee.

Jer. xlv. 25. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, Ye and your wives have both spoken with your mouths, and fulfilled with

your hand, saying, We will surely perform our vows which we have vowed, to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her; ye will surely accomplish your vows, and surely perform your vows.

(*y*) *Num.* xv. 3. And will make an offering by fire unto the Lord, a burnt-offering, or a sacrifice in performing a vow, or in a free-will-offering, or in your solemn feasts, to make a sweet savour unto the Lord, of the herd, or of the flock.

19 Ye shall offer (*z*) at your own will a (*a*) male without blemish, of the beeves, of the sheep, or of the (*b*) goats.

(*z*) *Lev.* i. 3. If his offering be a burnt-sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his own voluntary will, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the Lord.

(*a*) *Lev.* iii. 1. And if his oblation be a sacrifice of peace-offering, if he offer it of the herd, whether it be a male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the Lord.

Mal. i. 14. But cursed be the deceiver, which hath in his flock a male, and voweth, and sacrificeth unto the Lord a corrupt thing; for **I am a great King**, saith the Lord of hosts, and my name is dreadful among the heathen.

(*b*) *Lev.* i. 10. And if his offering be of the flocks, namely, of the sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt-sacrifice; he shall bring it a male without blemish.

20 But whatsoever hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer; for it shall not (*c*) be acceptable for you.

(*c*) *Ps.* li. 17. The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

Mal. i. 13. Ye said also, Behold, what a weariness is it! and ye have snuffed at it, saith the Lord of hosts; and ye brought that which was torn, and the lame, and the sick; thus ye brought an offering: should I accept this of your hand? saith the Lord.

21 And whosoever offereth (*d*) a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the Lord to (*e*) accomplish his vow, or a free-will-offering in (*f*) beeves or sheep, it shall be perfect, to be accepted; there shall be (*g*) no blemish therein.

(*d*) *Lev.* iii. 1. And if his oblation be a sacrifice of peace-offering, if he offer it of the herd, whether it be a male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the Lord.

(*e*) *Num.* xv. 3. And will make an offering by fire unto the Lord, a burnt-offering, or a sacrifice in performing a vow, or in a free-will-offering, or in your solemn feasts, to make a sweet savour unto the Lord, of the herd, or of the flock.

(*f*) *Lev.* i. 10. And if his offering be of the flocks, namely, of the sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt-sacrifice; he shall bring it a male without blemish.

(*g*) *Ex.* xii. 5. Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first year; ye shall take it out from the sheep, or from the goats.

22 (*h*) Blind, or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or scurvy, or scabbed, ye (*i*) shall

not offer these unto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto the LORD.

(h) *Mal. i. 8.* And if ye offer the blind for sacrifice, is it not evil? and if ye offer the lame and sick, is it not evil? offer it now unto thy governor; will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person? saith the Lord of hosts.

(i) *Gen. iv. 3.* And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the Lord.

4. And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock, and of the fat thereof. And the Lord had respect unto Abel, and to his offering.

23 Either a bullock or a lamb that hath any thing (k) superfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer for (l) a free-will-offering; but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

(k) *Lev. xxi. 18.* For whatsoever man he be that hath a blemish, he shall not approach; a blind man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing superfluous.

(l) *Lev. vii. 16.* But if the sacrifice of his offering, be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice; and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten.

24 Ye shall not offer unto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut; neither shall ye make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither from (m) a stranger's hand shall ye offer (n) the bread of your God of any of these; because their corruption is in them, and blemishes be in them; they shall not be accepted for you.

(m) *Ex. xii. 43.* And the Lord said unto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the passover; there shall no stranger eat thereof.

(n) *Lev. xxi. 6.* They shall be holy unto their God, and not profane the name of their God; for the offerings of the Lord made by fire, and the bread of their God, they do offer; therefore they shall be holy.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

27 When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat is brought forth, then it shall be (o) seven days under the dam; and from the eighth day, and thenceforth, it shall be accepted for an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

(o) *Ex. xxii. 30.* Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen, and with thy sheep; seven days it shall be with his dam; on the eighth day thou shalt give it me.

28 And whether it be cow or

ewe, ye shall not kill it and her young both in one day.

29 And when ye will offer a sacrifice of (p) thanksgiving unto the LORD, offer it at your own will.

(p) *Lev. vii. 12.* If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil, and cakes mingled with oil, of fine flour, fried.

30 On the same day it shall be eaten; ye shall leave none of it (q) until the morrow: I am the LORD.

(q) *Lev. vii. 18.* And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted; neither shall it be imputed unto him that offereth it: it shall be an abomination, and the soul that eateth of it shall bear his iniquity.

31 Therefore shall ye keep my commandments, and do them: I am the LORD.

32 Neither shall ye (r) profane my holy name; but (s) I will be hallowed among the children of Israel: I am the LORD which (t) hallow you,

(r) *Lev. xviii. 21.* And thou shalt not let any of thy seed pass through the fire to Molech, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I am the LORD.

(s) *Lev. x. 3.* Then Moses said unto Aaron, This is it that the Lord spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified. And Aaron held his peace.

(t) *John xvii. 17.* Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the LORD.

CHAPTER XXIII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, Concerning the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall (a) proclaim to be (b) holy convocations, even these are my feasts.

(a) *Num. x. 8.* And the sons of Aaron the priests shall blow with the trumpets: and they shall be to you for an ordinance for ever throughout your generations.

9. And if ye go to war in your land against the enemy that oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarm with the trumpets; and ye shall be remembered before the Lord your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies.

(b) *Col. ii. 16.* Let no man, therefore, judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holy day, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days.

3 (c) Six days shall work be

done; but the seventh day is the (d) sabbath of rest, a holy convocation; ye shall do (e) no work therein: (f) it is the sabbath of the LORD in all your (g) dwellings.

(c) *Ex. xx. 9.* Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work.

(d) *Is. lviii. 13.* If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy-day; and call the sabbath a Delight, the Holy of the Lord, Honourable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words.

(e) *Ex. xii. 16.* And in the first day there shall be an holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation to you; no manner of work shall be done in them, save that which every man must eat, that only may be done of you.

(f) *Ex. xx. 10.* But the seventh day is the sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates.

(g) *Ex. xxiii. 14.* Three times thou shalt keep a feast unto me in the year.

4 These are the feasts of the LORD, even holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons.

5 In the fourteenth day of the (h) first month at even is (i) the LORD's passover.

(h) *Ex. xii. 2.* This month shall be unto you the beginning of months: it shall be the first month of the year to you.

(i) *Ex. xii. 11.* And thus shall ye eat it; with your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand: and ye shall eat it in haste: it is the LORD's passover.

1 *Cor. v. 7.* Purge out, therefore, the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us:

8. Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

6 And in the fifteenth day of the same month, is the feast of (k) unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven days ye must eat unleavened bread.

(k) *Ex. xii. 15.* Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread; even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread, from the first day until the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel.

Num. xxviii. 17. And in the fifteenth day of this month is the feast: seven days shall unleavened bread be eaten.

Acts xii. 3. And because he [Herod] saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also. Then were the days of unleavened bread.

7 In the first day ye shall have a holy convocation: ye shall do no (l) servile work therein.

(*l*) *Ex.* xii. 16. And in the first day there shall be an holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation to you; no manner of work shall be done in them, save that which every man must eat, that only may be done of you.

8 But ye shall offer an (*m*) offering made by fire unto the LORD seven days: in the seventh day is a holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work therein.

(*m*) *Lev.* i. 9. But his inwards and his legs shall he wash in water: and the priest shall burn all on the altar, to be a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

Num. xxviii. 19. But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire, for a burnt-offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ram, and seven lambs of the first year: they shall be unto you without blemish.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then (*n*) ye shall bring a sheaf of the (*o*) first-fruits of (*p*) your harvest unto the priest;

(*n*) *Lev.* xxiv. 8. Every sabbath he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, being taken from the children of Israel by an everlasting covenant.

(*o*) *Prov.* iii. 9. Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the first-fruits of all thine increase:

10. So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

1 *Cor.* xv. 20. But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the first-fruits of them that slept.

Col. i. 15. Who is the image of the invisible God, the first-born of every creature.

James i. 18. Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of first-fruits of his creatures.

(*p*) *Ex.* xxxiv. 22. And thou shalt observe the feast of weeks, of the first-fruits of wheat-harvest, and the feast of ingathering at the year's end.

Ruth ii. 23. So she [Ruth] kept fast by the maidens of Boaz to glean unto the end of barley-harvest, and of wheat-harvest; and dwelt with her mother-in-law.

11 And he shall (*q*) wave the sheaf before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it.

(*q*) *Ex.* xxix. 24. And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sons, and shalt wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

12 And ye shall offer that day, when ye wave the sheaf, a he-lamb without blemish of (*r*) the

first year, for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

(*r*) *Ex.* xii. 5. Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first year; ye shall take it out from the sheep, or from the goats.

1 *Pet.* i. 19. But, with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot.

13 And the meat-offering thereof shall be two tenth-deals of (*s*) fine flour mingled with oil, an offering made by fire unto the LORD for (*t*) a sweet savour: and the drink-offering thereof shall be of wine, the fourth part of an hin.

(*s*) *Ex.* xxix. 2. And unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened tempered with oil, and wafers unleavened anointed with oil; of wheaten flour shalt thou make them.

(*t*) *Num.* xv. 7. And for a drink-offering thou shalt offer the third part of an hin of wine, for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

10. And thou shalt bring for a drink-offering, half an hin of wine, for an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 And ye shall (*u*) eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor (*x*) green ears, until the self-same day that ye have brought an offering unto your God: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

(*u*) *Ruth* ii. 14. And Boaz said unto her, At meal-time come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morsel in the vinegar. And she sat beside the reapers: and he reached her parched corn, and she did eat, and was sufficed, and left.

(*x*) *Lev.* ii. 14. And if thou offer a meat-offering of thy first-fruits unto the LORD, thou shalt offer, for the meat-offering of thy first-fruits, green ears of corn dried by the fire, even corn beaten out of full ears.

15 And ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the (*y*) wave-offering; seven sabbaths shall be complete;

(*y*) *Lev.* vii. 30. His own hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire; the fat with the breast, it shall he bring, that the breast may be waved for a wave-offering before the LORD.

16 Even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath shall ye number (*z*) fifty days; and ye shall offer a (*a*) new meat-offering unto the LORD.

(*z*) *Acts* ii. 1. And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

(*a*) *Num.* xxviii. 26. Also in the day of the first-fruits, when ye bring a new meat-offering unto the LORD, after your weeks be out, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

17 Ye shall bring out of your

habitations two wave-loaves, of (*b*) two tenth-deals: they shall be of fine flour; they shall be baked with (*c*) leaven; they are the first-fruits unto the LORD.

(*b*) *Lev.* v. 11. But if he be not able to bring two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons; then he that sinned shall bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a sin-offering: he shall put no oil upon it, neither shall he put any frankincense thereon; for it is a sin-offering.

(*c*) *Lev.* vii. 13. Besides the cakes, he shall offer for his offering, leavened bread with the sacrifice of thanksgiving of his peace-offerings.

Matt. xiii. 33. Another parable spake he unto them; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

18 And ye shall offer with the bread (*d*) seven lambs without blemish, of the (*e*) first year, and one young bullock, and two rams: they shall be for a burnt-offering unto the LORD, with their meat-offering, and their (*f*) drink-offerings, even an offering made by fire of sweet savour unto the LORD.

(*d*) *Num.* xxviii. 27. But ye shall offer the burnt-offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD; two young bullocks, one ram, seven lambs of the first year.

(*e*) *Ex.* xii. 5. Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first year; ye shall take it out from the sheep, or from the goats.

(*f*) *Num.* xv. 5. And the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering shalt thou prepare with a burnt-offering or sacrifice, for one lamb.

19 Then ye shall sacrifice (*g*) one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, and two lambs of the first year for a sacrifice of peace-offerings.

(*g*) *Lev.* iv. 23. Or if his sin, wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowledge, he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish:

24. And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt-offering before the LORD: it is a sin-offering.

20 And the priest shall (*h*) wave them with the bread of the first-fruits, for a wave-offering before the LORD, with the two lambs: they shall be holy to the LORD for the (*i*) priests.

(*h*) *Ex.* xxix. 24. And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sons, and shalt wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

(*i*) *Lev.* vii. 32. And the right shoulder shall ye give unto the priest for an heave-offering of the sacrifices of your peace-offerings.

21 And ye shall proclaim on

the self-same day, *that* it may be a *(k)* holy convocation unto you; ye shall do no servile work *therein*: *it shall be* a statute for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

(k) *Ex. xii. 16.* And in the first day there shall be an holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation to you: no manner of work shall be done in them, save that which every man must eat, that only may be done of you.

17. And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread; for in this self-same day have I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt; therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations by an ordinance for ever.

22 And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not make *(h)* clean riddance of the corners of thy field when thou reapest, neither shalt thou gather any gleanings of thy harvest; thou shalt leave them unto the poor, and to the stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

(h) *Lev. xix. 9.* And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, In the *(m)* seventh month, in the first day of the month, shall ye have a sabbath, a memorial of *(n)* blowing of trumpets, a holy convocation.

(m) *1 Kings viii. 2.* And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto King Solomon at the feast, in the month Ethanim, which is the seventh month.

(n) *Num. x. 2.* Make the two trumpets of silver, of a whole piece shalt thou make them; that thou mayest use them for the calling of the assembly, and for the journeying of the camps.

10. Also in the day of your gladness, and in your solemn days, and in the beginnings of your months, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt-offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace offerings; that they may be to you for a memorial before your God: I am the LORD your God.

1 *Chr. xv. 28.* Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and harps.

Ps. lxxxii. 3. Blow up the trumpet in the new-moon, in the time appointed, on our solemn feast-day.

Is. lviii. 1. Cry aloud, spare not; lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins.

1 *Cor. xv. 52.* In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump; (for the trumpet shall sound;) and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

25 Ye shall do no servile work *therein*; but ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

27 Also on the tenth day of this seventh month *there shall be* a day of *(o)* atonement: it shall be a holy convocation unto you; and ye shall *(p)* afflict your souls, and offer an *(q)* offering made by fire unto the LORD.

(o) *Lev. xvi. 30.* For on that day shall the priest make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, that ye may be clean from all your sins before the LORD.

(p) *Lev. xvi. 29.* And this shall be a statute for ever unto you; that in the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, ye shall afflict your souls, and do no work at all, whether it be of one of your own country, or a stranger that sojourneth among you.

(q) *Lev. i. 9.* But the inwards and his legs shall he wash in water: and the priest shall burn all on the altar, to be a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

28 And ye shall do no work in that same day; for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.

29 For whatsoever soul *it be* that shall not be afflicted, in that same day, he shall be *(r)* cut off from among his people.

(r) *Gen. xvii. 14.* And the uncircumcised man-child, whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people; he hath broken my covenant.

30 And whatsoever soul *it be* that doeth any work in that same day, the same soul will I destroy from among his people.

31 Ye shall do no manner of work: *it shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

32 *It shall be* unto you a sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls: in the ninth day of the month at even, from even unto even, shall ye celebrate your sabbath.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

34 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, The fifteenth day of the seventh month *shall be* the feast *(s)* of tabernacles for *(t)* seven days unto the LORD.

(s) *Deut. xvi. 13.* Thou shalt observe the feast of tabernacles seven days, after that thou hast gathered in thy corn and thy wine.

Zech. xiv. 16. And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem, shall even go up from year to year to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles.

John i. 14. And the word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

ii. 19. Jesus answered, and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.

vii. 2. Now the Jews' feast of tabernacles was at hand.

(t) *Luke i. 75.* In holiness and righteousness before him all the days of our life.

35 On the first day *shall be* *(u)* a holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work *therein*.

(u) *Neh. viii. 18.* Also day by day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of God: and they kept the feast seven days, and on the eighth day was a solemn assembly, according unto the manner.

36 *(x)* Seven days ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: on the *(y)* eighth day shall be a holy convocation unto you, and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: *it is* a solemn assembly; *and ye shall* do no servile work *therein*.

(x) *Num. xxix. 12.* And on the fifteenth day of the seventh month ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work, and ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days.

(y) *John vii. 37.* In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

37 *(z)* These *are* the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim *to be* holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering, and a meat-offering, *(a)* a sacrifice, and drink-offerings, every thing upon his day:

(z) *Num. xxviii. 17.* And on the fifteenth day of this month is the feast; seven days shall unleavened bread be eaten.

Esth. ix. 17. On the thirteenth day of the month Adar: and on the fourteenth day of the same rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

(a) *Num. xxviii. 15.* And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering unto the LORD shall be offered, besides the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

38 Besides the sabbaths of the LORD, and besides your *(b)* gifts, and besides all your *(c)* vows, and besides all your free-will-offerings, which ye give unto the LORD.

(b) *Deut. xvi. 17.* Three times in a year shall

all thy males appear before the Lord thy God in the place which he shall choose; in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles; and they shall not appear before the Lord empty.

(c) *Deut. xii. 6.* And thither ye shall bring your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heave-offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your free-will-offerings, and the firstlings of your herds and of your flocks.

39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh month, (d) when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the Lord seven days: on the first day shall be a sabbath, and on the eighth day shall be a sabbath.

(d) *Ex. xxiii. 16.* And the feast of harvest, the first-fruits of thy labours, which thou hast sown in the field; and the feast of in-gathering, which is in the end of the year, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

40 And ye shall take you on the first day the boughs of (e) goodly trees, (f) branches of palm-trees, and the (g) boughs of thick trees, (h) and willows of the brook; and (i) ye shall rejoice before the Lord your God seven days.

(e) *Neh. viii. 16.* So the people went forth, and brought them, and made themselves booths, every one upon the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water-gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

(f) *Neh. viii. 15.* And that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive-branches, and pine-branches, and myrtle-branches, and palm-branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as it is written.

Ps. xcii. 12. The righteous shall flourish as the palm-tree; he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

13. Those that be planted in the house of the Lord shall flourish in the courts of our God.

Cant. vii. 7. This thy stature is like to a palm-tree, and thy breasts to clusters of grapes.

8. I said, I will go up to the palm-tree, I will take hold of the boughs thereof: now also thy breasts shall be as clusters of the vine, and the smell of thy nose like apples.

Matt. xxi. 8. And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and strewed them in the way.

Mark xi. 8. And many spread their garments in the way; and others cut down branches off the trees, and strewed them in the way.

(g) *Is. xli. 19.* I will plant in the wilderness the cedar, the shittah-tree, and the myrtle, and the oil-tree; I will set in the desert, the fir-tree, and the pine, and the box-tree together.

Zech. i. 8. I saw by night, and behold, a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle-trees that were in the bottom; and behind him were there red horses, speckled, and white.

(h) *Ps. cxxxvii. 1.* By the rivers of Babylon, there we sat down; yea, we wept, when we remembered Zion.

2. We hanged our harps upon the willows in the midst thereof.

Is. xlv. 4. And they shall spring up as among the grass, as willows by the water-courses.

(i) *Deut. xvi. 15.* Seven days shalt thou keep a solemn feast unto the Lord thy God in the place which the Lord shall choose: because the Lord thy God shall bless thee in all thy increase, and in all the works of thine hands; therefore thou shalt surely rejoice.

41 And ye shall keep it a feast unto the Lord seven days in the year: it shall be a statute for ever in your generations; ye shall celebrate it in the seventh month.

42 Ye shall (k) dwell in booths seven days; all that are Israelites born shall dwell in booths;

(k) *Gen. xxxiii. 17.* And Jacob journeyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made booths for his cattle: therefore the name of the place is called Succoth.

Job xxvii. 18. He buildeth his house as a moth, and as a booth that the keeper maketh.

43 That your generations (l) may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

(l) *Ex. xii. 37.* And the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot that were men, besides children.

Deut. xxxi. 13. And that their children, which have not known any thing, may hear, and learn to fear the Lord your God, as long as ye live in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.

44 And Moses declared unto the children of Israel the feasts of the Lord.

CHAPTER XXIV.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they (a) bring unto thee pure oil-olive, beaten, for the light, to cause (b) the lamps to burn (c) continually.

(a) *Ex. xxvii. 20.* And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oil-olive beaten for the light, to cause the lamp to burn always.

(b) *1 Sam. iii. 3.* And ere the lamp of God went out in the temple of the Lord, where the ark of God was, and Samuel was laid down to sleep.

(c) *Zech. iv. 11.* Then answered I, and said unto him, What are these two olive trees upon the right side of the candlestick, and upon the left side thereof?

12. And I answered again, and said unto him, What be these two olive-branches, which, through the golden pipes, empty the golden oil out of themselves?

3 (d) Without the vail of the

(e) testimony, in the tabernacle of the congregation, shall (f) Aaron order it from the evening unto the morning, before the Lord continually: it shall be a statute for ever in your generations.

(d) *Heb. ix. 3.* And after the second vail the tabernacle, which is called, The Holiest of all.

(e) *Ex. xxvii. 21.* In the tabernacle of the congregation without the vail, which is before the testimony, Aaron and his sons shall order it from evening to morning before the Lord. It shall be a statute for ever unto their generations, on the behalf of the children of Israel.

(f) *Rev. iv. 5.* And out of the throne proceeded lightnings, and thunderings, and voices: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.

4 He shall order the lamps upon the (g) pure candlestick before the Lord continually.

(g) *Ex. xxv. 31.* And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold; of beaten work shall the candlestick be made: his shaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers, shall be of the same.

5 And thou shalt take fine flour, and bake (h) twelve cakes thereof: two tenth-deals shall be in one cake.

(h) *Ex. xxv. 30.* And thou shalt set upon the table shew-bread before me alway.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rows, six on a row, upon the (i) pure table before the Lord.

(i) *Ex. xxv. 24.* And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round about.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon each row, that it may be on the bread for (k) a memorial, even an offering (l) made by fire unto the Lord.

(k) *Gen. ix. 14.* And it shall come to pass, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud.

15. And I will remember my covenant which is between me and you, and every living creature of all flesh; and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.

Lev. ii. 2. And he shall bring it to Aaron's sons the priests; and he shall take thereout his handful of the flour thereof, and of the oil thereof, with the frankincense thereof; and the priest shall burn the memorial of it upon the altar, to be an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord.

(l) *Cant. iii. 6.* Who is this that cometh out of the wilderness like pillars of smoke, perfumed with myrrh and frankincense, with all powders of the merchant?

8 (m) Every sabbath he shall set it in order before the Lord continually, being taken (n) from the children of Israel by an (o) everlasting covenant.

(m) 1 Chr. ix. 32. And other of their brethren, of the sons of the Kohathites, were over the shew-bread, to prepare it every sabbath.

Matt. xii. 5. Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless?

(n) Neh. x. 32. Also we made ordinances for us, to charge ourselves yearly with the third part of a shekel, for the service of the house of our God.

(o) Lev. iii. 17. It shall be a perpetual statute for your generations, throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat nor blood.

9 And it shall be (p) Aaron's and his sons'; and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it is most holy unto him of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetual statute.

(p) Ex. xxix. 32. And Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the bread that is in the basket, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

10 ¶ And the son of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel; and this son of the Israelitish woman and a man of Israel strove together in the camp;

11 And the Israelitish woman's son (q) blasphemed the name (r) of the LORD, and cursed. And they (s) brought him unto Moses, (and his mother's name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan;)

(q) Is. xxxvii. 6. And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say unto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

(r) Ex. vi. 3. And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by the name of God Almighty; but by my name JEHOVAH was I not known to them.

(s) Ex. xviii. 22. And let them judge the people at all seasons: and it shall be, that every great matter they shall bring unto thee; but every small matter they shall judge: so shall it be easier for thyself, and they shall bear the burden with thee.

12 And they put him in ward, that the mind of the LORD might be showed them.

13 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

14 Bring forth them that hath cursed (t) without the camp; and let all that heard him (u) lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him.

(t) Num. v. 2. Command the children of Israel, that they put out of the camp every leper,

and every one that hath an issue, and whosoever is defiled by the dead.

(u) Deut. xvii. 7. The hands of the witnesses shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people: so thou shalt put the evil away from among you.

15 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoever curseth his God shall (x) bear his sin.

(x) Lev. v. 1. And if a soul sin, and hear the voice of swearing, and is a witness, whether he hath seen or known of it; if he do not utter it, then he shall bear his iniquity.

16 And he that blasphemeth the (y) name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, and all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blasphemeth the name of the LORD, shall be put to death.

(y) Ex. iii. 6. Moreover, he said, I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face; for he was afraid to look upon God.

17 And he that killeth any man shall surely be put to death.

18 And he that killeth a beast shall make it good; beast for beast.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour; (z) as he hath done, so shall it be done to him;

(z) Judg. i. 6. But Adoni-bezek fled; and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbs and his great toes.

7. And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore and ten kings, having their thumbs and their great toes cut off, gathered their meat under my table; as I have done, so God hath required me. And they brought him to Jerusalem, and there he died.

20 (a) Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth; as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him again.

(a) Matt. v. 38. Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth;

39. But I say unto you, that ye resist not evil; but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

21 And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it: and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death.

22 Ye shall have one manner of law, as well for the stranger as for one of your own country: for I am the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Moses spake to the children of Israel, that they should

bring forth him that had cursed out of the camp, and stone him with stones: And the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAPTER XXV.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, in Mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into (a) the land which I give you, then shall the land keep a sabbath unto the LORD.

(a) Is. viii. 8. And he shall pass through Judah; he shall overflow and go over, he shall reach even to the neck; and the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breath of thy land, O Immanuel.

Hos. ix. 3. They shall not dwell in the LORD's land; but Ephraim shall return to Egypt, and they shall eat unclean things in Assyria.

3 Six years thou shalt sow thy field, and six years thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof;

4 But in the seventh year shall be a (b) sabbath of rest (c) unto the land, a sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

(b) Ex. xvi. 23. And he said unto them, This is that which the LORD hath said, To-morrow is the rest of the holy sabbath unto the LORD: bake that which ye shall bake to-day, and seethe that ye will seethe; and that which remaineth over, lay up for you to be kept until the morning.

Matt. xi. 28. Come unto me, all ye that labour, and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

(c) Ps. xxiv. 1. The earth is the LORD's, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

5 That which groweth of its own accord of thy harvest thou shalt not reap, neither gather the grapes of thy vine undressed: for it is a year of rest unto the land.

6 And the sabbath of the land shall be meat for you: for thee, and for thy servant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired servant, and for the stranger that sojourneth with thee,

7 And for thy cattle, and for the beasts that are in thy land, shall all the increase thereof (d) be meat.

(d) Gen. i. 29. And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat.

30. And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so.

Acts ii. 46. And they continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart.

8 And thou shalt number (e) seven sabbaths of years unto thee, seven times seven years; and the space of the seven sabbaths of years shall be unto thee forty and nine years.

(e) *Lev.* xxiii. 15. And ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave-offering; seven sabbaths shall be complete.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet of the jubilee (f) to sound, on the (g) tenth day of the seventh month; in the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land.

(f) *Luke* iv. 18. The spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

19. To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.

(g) *Lev.* xxiii. 27. Also on the tenth day of this seventh month there shall be a day of atonement; it shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

Ez. xl. 1. In the five and twentieth year of our captivity, in the beginning of the year, in the tenth day of the month, in the fourteenth year after that the city was smitten, in the self-same day, the hand of the Lord was upon me, and brought me thither.

10 And ye shall (h) hallow the fiftieth year, and (i) proclaim liberty throughout all the land unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be (k) a jubilee unto you; and ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man (l) unto his family.

(h) *Lev.* viii. 10. And Moses took the anointing oil, and anointed the tabernacle and all that was therein, and sanctified them.

(i) *Is.* lxi. 2. To proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn.

lxiii. 4. For the day of vengeance is in mine heart, and the year of my redeemed is come.

Jer. xxxiv. 8. This is the word that came unto Jeremiah from the Lord, after that the king Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people which were at Jerusalem, to proclaim liberty unto them;

9. That every man should let his man-servant, and every man his maid-servant, being an Hebrew or an Hebrewess, go free; that none should

serve himself of them, to wit, of a Jew his brother.

John viii. 34. Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin, is the servant of sin.

36. If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

Col. ii. 14. Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross.

16. Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holy-day, or of the new-moon, or of the sabbath-days:

17. Which are a shadow of things to come: but the body is of Christ.

(k) *Lev.* xxvii. 24. In the year of the jubilee the field shall return unto him of whom it was bought, even to him to whom the possession of the land did belong.

(l) *Eph.* iii. 15. Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named.

11 A jubilee shall that fiftieth year be unto you: ye shall not sow, neither reap that which groweth of itself in it, nor gather the grapes in it of thy vine undressed.

12 For it is the jubilee; it shall be holy unto you: ye (m) shall eat the increase thereof out of the field.

(m) *Matt.* vi. 31. Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, what shall we drink? or, wherewithal shall we be clothed?

13 In the year of this jubilee ye shall return every man unto his possession.

14 And if thou sell aught unto thy neighbour, or buyest aught of thy neighbour's hand, ye shall not (n) oppress one another:

(n) *Lev.* xix. 33. And if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not vex him.

15 (o) According to the number of years after the jubilee thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, and according unto the number of years of the fruits he shall sell unto thee:

(o) *Lev.* xxv. 16. According to the multitude of years thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fulness of years thou shalt diminish the price of it: for according to the number of the years of the fruits doth he sell unto thee.

16 According to the multitude of years thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewness of years thou shalt diminish the price of it: for according to the number of the years of the fruits doth he sell unto thee.

17 Ye shall not therefore oppress one another; but thou shalt (p) fear thy God: for I am the Lord your God.

(p) *Prov.* xvi. 6. By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by the fear of the Lord men depart from evil.

18 Wherefore ye shall do my statutes, and keep my judgments, and do them; and ye shall dwell in the land (q) in safety.

(q) *Lev.* xxvi. 5. And your threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing-time; and ye shall eat your bread to the full, and dwell in your land safely.

19 And the land shall (r) yield her fruit, and ye shall (s) eat your fill, and dwell therein in safety.

(r) *Lev.* xxvi. 3. If ye walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments, and do them;

4. Then I will give you rain in due season, and the land shall yield her increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit.

Ps. lxxxv. 11. Truth shall spring out of the earth; and righteousness shall look down from heaven.

12. Yea, the Lord shall give that which is good; and our land shall yield her increase.

(s) *Lev.* xxvi. 5. And your threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing-time; and ye shall eat your bread to the full, and dwell in your land safely.

Ps. lxvii. 2. That thy way may be known upon earth, thy saying health among all nations.

20 And if ye shall say, (t) What shall we eat the seventh year? behold, we shall not sow, nor gather in our increase:

(t) *Matt.* vi. 25. Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?

26. Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?

33. But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness, and all these things shall be added unto you.

21 Then I will (u) command my blessing upon you in the sixth year, and it shall bring forth fruit for three years.

(u) *Deut.* xxviii. 8. The Lord shall command the blessing upon thee in thy store-houses, and in all that thou settest thine hand unto: and he shall bless thee in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

Ps. cxlvii. 15. He sendeth forth his commandment upon earth: his word runneth very swiftly.

22 And ye shall sow the eighth year, and (x) eat yet of old fruit until the ninth year; until her fruits come in ye shall eat of the old store.

(x) *Josh.* v. 11. And they did eat of the old corn of the land on the morrow after the pass-

over, unleavened cakes, and parched corn, in the self-same day.

12. And the manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land; neither had the children of Israel manna any more; but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that year.

23 The land shall not be sold for ever: for (y) the land is mine; for ye were strangers and (z) sojourners with me.

(y) *Ex.* xix. 5. Now, therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine.

Ps. xxiv. 1. The earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

Zech. ii. 12. And the Lord shall inherit Judah his portion in the holy land, and shall choose Jerusalem again.

John x. 28. And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any pluck them out of my hand.

29. My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and none is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand.

Rom. viii. 38. For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39. Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

(z) *Ps.* xxxix. 12. Hear my prayer, O Lord, and give ear unto my cry; hold not thy peace at my tears; for I am a stranger with thee, and a sojourner, as all my fathers were.

Heb. xi. 13. These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14. For they that say such things declare plainly that they seek a country.

24 And in all the land of your possession ye shall graut (a) a redemption for the land.

(a) *Eph.* i. 14. Which is the earnest of our inheritance, until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.

25 If thy brother be waxen poor, and hath sold away some of his possession, and if (b) any of his kin come to redeem it, then shall he redeem that which (c) his brother sold.

(b) *Ruth* iii. 9. And he said, Who art thou? And she answered, I am Ruth thine handmaid: spread therefore thy skirt over thine handmaid; for thou art a near kinsman.

Heb. ii. 14. Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil.

(c) *Gal.* vi. 1. Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted.

26 And if the man have none

to redeem it, and (d) himself be able to redeem it;

(d) *Lev.* v. 7. And if he be not able to bring a lamb, then he shall bring for his trespass which he hath committed, two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, unto the Lord; one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering.

27 Then let him count the years of the sale thereof, and restore the overplus unto the man to whom he sold it, that he may return unto his possession.

28 But if he be not able to restore it to him, then that which is sold shall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it, until the year of jubilee: and in the jubilee it shall go out, and he shall return unto his (e) possession.

(e) *Eph.* i. 10. That in the dispensation of the fulness of times he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; even in him;

11. In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him, who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will.

Col. iii. 24. Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

29 And if a man sell a dwelling-house in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole year after it is sold; within a full year may he redeem it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full year, then the house that is in the walled city shall be established for ever to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it shall not go out in the jubilee.

31 But the houses of the villages which have no walls round about them shall be counted as the fields of the country; they may be redeemed, and they shall go out in the jubilee.

32 Notwithstanding, the cities of the Levites, and the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Levites redeem at any time.

33 And if a man purchase of the Levites, then the house that was sold, and the city of his possession, shall go out in the year of jubilee: for the houses of the cities of the Levites are their pos-

session among the children of Israel.

34 But the field of the suburbs of their cities may (f) not be sold; for it is their perpetual possession.

(f) *Acts* iv. 36. And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation,) a Levite, and of the country of Cyprus,

37. Having land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles' feet.

1 *Pet.* i. 4. To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you.

35 And if thy brother be waxen poor, and fallen in decay with thee, then thou shalt (g) relieve him; yea, though he be a stranger, or a sojourner; that he may live with thee.

(g) *Deut.* xv. 7. If there be among you a poor man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates in thy land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not harden thine heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poor brother;

8. But thou shalt open thine hand wide unto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth.

1 *Thess.* v. 14. Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort the feeble-minded, support the weak, be patient towards all men.

Jam. v. 20. Let him know, that he which converteth a sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

36 Take thou no (h) usury of him, or (i) increase: but fear thy God; that thy brother may live with thee.

(h) *Ex.* xxii. 25. If thou lend money to any of my people that is poor by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an usurer, neither shalt thou lay upon him usury.

(i) *Ex.* xviii. 8. He that hath not given forth upon usury, neither hath taken any increase, that hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true judgment between man and man.

37 Thou shalt not give him thy money upon usury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

38 I am the Lord (k) your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.

(k) *Heb.* xi. 16. But now they desire a better country, that is, an heavenly; wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God; for he hath prepared for them a city.

39 And if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poor, and (l) be sold unto thee, thou shalt not (m) compel him to serve as a bondservant:

(*l*) *2 Kings* iv. 1. Now there cried a certain woman, of the wives of the sons of the prophets, unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead; and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the Lord: and the creditor is come to take unto him my two sons to be bondmen.

Jer. xxxiv. 14. At the end of seven years let ye go every man his brother, an Hebrew, which hath been sold unto thee; and when he hath served thee six years, thou shalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither inclined their ear.

(*m*) *Ex.* i. 14. And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in mortar, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service wherein they made them serve, was with vigour.

40 *But* as a hired servant, and as a sojourner, he shall be with thee, and shall serve thee unto the year of jubilee:

41 And *then* shall he (*n*) depart from thee, *both* he and his (*o*) children with him, and shall return unto his own family, and unto the possession of his fathers shall he return.

(*n*) *John* viii. 32. And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

Rom. vi. 14. For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

(*o*) *Ex.* xxi. 3. If he came in by himself, he shall go out by himself: if he were married, then his wife shall go out with him.

4. If his master have given him a wife, and she have borne him sons or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her master's, and he shall go out by himself.

Matt. xviii. 25. But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children and all that he had, and payment to be made.

42 For they *are* (*p*) my servants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold as bondmen.

(*p*) *Rom.* vi. 22. But now, being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

1 *Cor.* vii. 21. Art thou called, being a servant? care not for it; but if thou mayest be made free, use it rather.

22. For he that is called in the Lord, being a servant, is the Lord's freeman; likewise he that is called, being free, is Christ's servant.

23. Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the servants of men.

43 Thou shalt not rule over him with (*q*) rigour, but shalt (*r*) fear thy God.

(*q*) *Ex.* i. 13. And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour.

(*r*) *Rom.* iii. 18. There is no fear of God before their eyes.

44 Both thy bondmen, and thy bondmaids, which thou shalt have, *shall be* of the (*s*) heathen that are round about you; of them

shall ye buy bondmen and bondmaids.

(*s*) *Is.* lvi. 3. Neither let the son of the stranger that hath joined himself to the Lord, speak, saying, The Lord hath utterly separated me from his people: neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I am a dry tree.

45 Moreover, of the children of the strangers that do sojourn among you, of them shall ye (*t*) buy, and of their families that *are* with you, which they begat in your land: and they shall be your possession.

(*t*) *Gen.* xxiii. 4. I am a stranger and a sojourner with you: give me a possession of a burying-place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.

46 And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit *them* for a possession; (*u*) they shall be your bondmen for ever: but over your brethren, the children of Israel, ye shall not rule one over another with rigour.

(*u*) *Is.* xiv. 2. And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place: and the house of Israel shall possess them in the land of the Lord for servants and handmaids: and they shall take them captives whose captives they were, and they shall rule over their oppressors.

47 ¶ And if a sojourner or stranger wax rich by thee, and thy brother *that dwelleth* by him wax poor, and sell himself unto the stranger or sojourner by thee, or to the stock of the stranger's family:

48 After that he is sold he may be redeemed again; one of his brethren may redeem him:

49 Either his uncle, or his uncle's son, may redeem him, or *any* that is nigh of kin unto him of his family may (*x*) redeem him; or, if he be able, he may redeem himself.

(*x*) *Neh.* v. 8. And I said unto them, We after our ability have redeemed our brethren the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen: and will ye even sell your brethren? or shall they be sold unto us? Then held they their peace, and found nothing to answer.

50 And he shall reckon with him that bought him from the year that he was sold to him unto the year of jubilee: and the price of his sale shall be according unto the number of years; according

to the time of a hired servant shall it be with him.

51 If *there be* yet many years *behind*, according unto them he shall give again the price of his redemption out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remain but few years unto the year of jubilee, then he shall count with him, and according unto his years shall he give him again the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yearly hired servant shall he be with him: *and the other* shall not rule with rigour over him in thy sight.

54 And if he be not redeemed in these *years*, then he shall go out in the (*y*) year of jubilee, *both* he, and his children with him.

(*y*) *John* viii. 36. If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

Heb. ii. 15. And deliver them, who, through fear of death, were all their life-time subject to bondage.

55 For unto me the children of Israel *are* servants; they *are* my servants, whom (*z*) I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the Lord your God.

(*z*) *Ex.* xiii. 3. And Moses said unto the people, Remember this day in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of bondage; for by strength of hand the Lord brought you out of this place: there shall no leavened bread be eaten.

xx. 2. I am the Lord thy God which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

Is. xliii. 3. For I am the Lord thy God, the Holy One of Israel, thy Saviour: I gave Egypt for thy ransom, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

CHAPTER XXVI.

YE shall make you no idols nor graven (*a*) image, neither rear you up a (*b*) standing image, neither shall ye set up *any* (*c*) image of stone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I *am* the Lord your God.

(*a*) *Ex.* xx. 4. Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.

(*b*) *Deut.* xvi. 22. Neither shalt thou set thee up any image; which the Lord thy God hateth.

(*c*) *Is.* ii. 16. And upon all the ships of Tarshish, and upon all pleasant pictures.

2 Ye shall keep (*d*) my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I *am* the Lord.

(*d*) *Lev.* xix. 3. Ye shall fear every man his

mother and his father, and keep my sabbaths; I am the Lord your God.

3 If ye (*e*) walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments, and do them;

(*e*) *Luke i. 6.* And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

4 Then I will give you (*f*) rain (*g*) in due season, and the land shall yield (*h*) her increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit.

(*f*) *Deut. xi. 14.* That I will give you the rain of your land in his due season, the first rain and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil.

Hos. vi. 3. Then shall we know if we follow on to know the Lord: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the rain, as the latter and former rain upon the earth.

(*g*) *Deut. xxviii. 12.* The Lord shall open unto thee his good treasure, the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his season, and to bless all the work of thine hand; and thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

Gal. vi. 9. And let us not be weary in well-doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

(*h*) *Ps. lxxvii. 6.* Then shall the earth yield her increase; and God, even our own God, shall bless us.

5 And your thrashing shall reach unto the (*i*) vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing-time; and ye shall eat your bread to the (*k*) full, and dwell in your land (*l*) safely.

(*i*) *Am. ix. 13.* Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that the ploughman shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that soweth seed; and the mountains shall drop sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt.

(*k*) *Joel ii. 26.* And ye shall eat in plenty, and be satisfied, and praise the name of the Lord your God, that hath dealt wondrously with you; and my people shall never be ashamed.

(*l*) *Lev. xxv. 18.* Wherefore ye shall do my statutes, and keep my judgments, and do them; and ye shall dwell in the land in safety.

6 And I will give (*m*) peace in the land, and ye shall lie down, and none shall make (*n*) you afraid: and I will rid (*o*) evil beasts out of the land, neither shall the sword go through your land.

(*m*) *Ps. cxx. 7.* I am for peace: but when I speak, they are for war.

(*n*) *Jer. xxx. 10.* Therefore fear thou not, O my servant Jacob, saith the Lord; neither be dismayed, O Israel: for lo, I will save thee from afar, and thy seed from the land of their captivity; and Jacob shall return, and shall be in rest, and quiet, and none shall make him afraid.

(*o*) *2 Kings xvii. 25.* And so it was, at the beginning of their dwelling there, that they feared not the Lord: therefore the Lord sent lions among them, which slew some of them.

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall (*p*) before you by the sword.

(*p*) *Num. xiv. 3.* And wherfore hath the Lord brought us unto this land, to fall by the sword, that our wives and our children should be a prey? were it not better for us to return into Egypt?

8 And (*q*) five of you shall chase a hundred, and a hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

(*q*) *Deut. xxxii. 30.* How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rock had sold them, and the Lord had shut them up?

Josh. xxiii. 10. One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the Lord your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

9 For I will have respect unto you, and make you (*r*) fruitful, and multiply you, and establish my covenant with you.

(*r*) *Ex. i. 7.* And the children of Israel were fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty; and the land was filled with them.

Neh. ix. 23. Their children also multiplied as the stars of heaven, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should go in to possess it.

10 And ye shall eat (*s*) old store, and bring forth the old because of the new.

(*s*) *Lev. xxv. 22.* And ye shall sow the eighth year, and eat yet of old fruit until the ninth year; until her fruits come in ye shall eat of the old store.

11 And I will (*t*) set my tabernacle among you: and my soul shall not abhor you.

(*t*) *Rev. xxi. 3.* And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.

12 And I will (*u*) walk among you, and will be (*x*) your God, and ye shall be my people.

(*u*) *Gen. iii. 8.* And they heard the voice of the Lord God walking in the garden in the cool of the day; and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the Lord God amongst the trees of the garden.

v. 24. And Enoch walked with God, and he was not: for God took him.

Am. iii. 3. Can two walk together, except they be agreed?

Rev. ii. 1. Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks.

(*x*) *Gen. xvii. 7.* And I will establish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant; to be a God unto thee and to thy seed after thee.

Hos. i. 9. Then said God, Call his name Lo-

ammi: for ye are not my people, and I will not be your God.

ii. 23. And I will sow her unto me in the earth; and I will have mercy upon her that had not obtained mercy; and I will say to them which were not my people, Thou art my people; and they shall say, Thou art my God.

13 I am the Lord your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be their (*y*) bondmen; and I have broken the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright.

(*y*) *John viii. 36.* If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

14 But (*z*) if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all these commandments;

(*z*) *Deut. xxviii. 15.* But it shall come to pass, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to observe to do all his commandments, and his statutes, which I command thee this day; that all these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee.

15 And if ye shall (*a*) despise my statutes, or if your soul abhor my judgments, so that ye will not do all my commandments, but that ye break my covenant:

(*a*) *2 Kings xvii. 15.* And they rejected his statutes and his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies which he testified against them; and they followed vanity, and became vain, and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the Lord had charged them, that they should not do like them.

16 I also will do this unto you; I will even appoint over you (*b*) terror, consumption, and the (*c*) burning ague, that shall (*d*) consume the eyes, and (*e*) cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your (*f*) enemies shall eat it.

(*b*) *Ps. lxxviii. 33.* Therefore their days did he consume in vanity, and their years in trouble.

Jer. xv. 8. Their widows are increased to me above the sand of the seas; I have brought upon them against the mother of the young men a spoiler at noon-day: I have caused him to fall upon it suddenly, and terrors upon the city.

(*c*) *Deut. xxviii. 22.* The Lord shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a fever, and with an inflammation, and with an extreme burning, and with the sword, and with blasting, and with mildew; and they shall pursue thee until thou perish.

Luke iv. 38. And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Simon's house. And Simon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever; and they besought him for her.

(*d*) *1 Sam. ii. 33.* And the man of thine, whom I shall not cut off from mine altar, shall be to consume thine eyes, and grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die in the flower of their age.

(*e*) *Jer. xxxi. 25.* For I have satiated the weary soul, and I have replenished every sorrowful soul.

(*f*) *Jer. v. 17.* And they shall eat up thine harvest, and thy bread, which thy sons and thy daughters shall eat: they shall eat up thy flocks and thine herds: they shall eat up thy vines and thy fig-trees: they shall impoverish thy fenced cities, wherein thou trustedst, with the sword.

17 And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be (*g*) slain before your enemies: they that hate you shall (*h*) reign over you; and ye shall flee when (*i*) none pursueth you.

(*g*) *Judg. ii. 14.* And the anger of the Lord was not against Israel, and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them; and he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

(*h*) *Ps. cvi. 41.* And he gave them into the hand of the heathen; and they that hated them ruled over them.

(*i*) *Ps. liii. 5.* There were they in great fear, where no fear was; for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth against thee; thou hast put them to shame, because God hath despised them.

18 And if ye will not yet (*k*) for all this hearken unto me, then I will punish you seven times more for your sins.

(*k*) *Jer. ii. 30.* In vain have I smitten your children; they received no correction: your own sword hath devoured your prophets, like a destroying lion.

19 And I will break the (*l*) pride of your power; and I will make your heaven as (*m*) iron, and your earth as brass:

(*l*) *Ez. vii. 24.* Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possess their houses: I will also make the pomp of the strong to cease, and their holy places shall be defiled.

(*m*) *Jer. xiv. 1.* The word of the Lord that came to Jeremiah concerning the dearth.

2. Judah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish; they are black unto the ground; and the cry of Jerusalem is gone up.

20 And your strength shall be spent (*n*) in vain: for your land shall not yield her (*o*) increase, neither shall the trees of the land yield their fruits.

(*n*) *Ps. cxxvii. 1.* Except the Lord build the house, they labour in vain that build it: except the Lord keep the city, the watchmen waketh but in vain.

(*o*) *Hag. i. 10.* Therefore the heaven over you is stayed from dew, and the earth is stayed from her fruit.

21 And if ye walk contrary unto me, and will (*p*) not hearken unto me; I will bring seven times more plagues upon you, according to your sins.

(*p*) *Jer. v. 3.* O Lord, are not thine eyes upon the truth? thou hast stricken them, but they have not grieved; thou hast consumed them, but they

have refused to receive correction; they have made their faces harder than a rock; they have refused to return.

22 I will also send (*q*) wild beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattle, and make you few in number; and your highways shall be (*r*) desolate.

(*q*) *2 Kings xvii. 25.* And so it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, that they feared not the Lord: therefore the Lord sent lions among them, which slew some of them.

(*r*) *Lam. i. 4.* The ways of Zion do mourn, because none come to the solemn feasts: all her gates are desolate: her priests sigh, her virgins are afflicted, and she is in bitterness.

Mic. iii. 11. The heads thereof judge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money; yet will they lean upon the Lord, and say, Is not the Lord among us? none evil can come upon us.

12. Therefore shall Zion for your sake be ploughed as a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of the forest.

23 And if ye will not be reformed (*s*) by me by these things, but will walk contrary unto me;

(*s*) *Am. iv. 8.* So two or three cities wandered unto one city, to drink water; but they were not satisfied: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the Lord.

9. I have not smitten you with blasting and mildew; when your gardens, and your vineyards, and your fig-trees, and your olive-trees increased, the palm-worm devoured them: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the Lord.

24 Then will I also (*t*) walk contrary unto you, and will punish you yet seven times for your sins.

(*t*) *Ps. xviii. 26.* With the pure thou wilt shew thyself pure; and with the froward thou wilt shew thyself froward.

25 And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall avenge the quarrel of my covenant: and, when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you; and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.

26 And when I have broken the (*u*) staff of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver you your bread again by (*x*) weight: and ye shall eat, and (*y*) not be satisfied.

(*u*) *Ps. civ. 15.* And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and oil to make his face to shine, and bread which strengtheneth man's heart.

Is. iii. 1. For, behold, the Lord, the Lord of hosts doth take away from Jerusalem and from

Judah the stay and the staff, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water.

(*x*) *Ez. iv. 16.* Moreover, he said unto me, Son of man, behold, I will break the staff of bread in Jerusalem: and they shall eat bread by weight, and with care; and they shall drink water by measure, and with astonishment:

17. That they may want bread and water, and be astonished one with another, and consume away for their iniquity.

Rev. vi. 5. And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo, a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

6. And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

(*y*) *Mic. vi. 14.* Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied; and thy casting down shall be in the midst of thee; and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliver; and that which thou deliverest will I give up to the sword.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me;

28 Then I will walk contrary unto you also in fury; and I, (*z*) even I, will chastise you seven times for your sins.

(*z*) *Is. xliii. 11.* I, even I, am the Lord; and besides me there is no saviour.

29 And ye shall eat the (*a*) flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat.

(*a*) *2 Kings vi. 29.* So we boiled my son, and did eat him: and I said unto her on the next day, Give thy son, that we may eat him: and she hath hid her son.

Lam. iv. 10. The hands of the pitiful women have sodden their own children: they were their meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

Ez. v. 10. Therefore the fathers shall eat the sons in the midst of thee, and the sons shall eat their fathers; and I will execute judgments in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the winds.

30 And I will destroy your high places, and cut down your images, and (*b*) cast your carcasses upon the carcasses of your idols, and (*c*) my soul shall abhor you.

(*b*) *2 Kings xxiii. 20.* And he slew all the priests of the high places that were there upon the altars, and burnt men's bones upon them, and returned to Jerusalem.

Ps. lxxix. 1. O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance; thy holy temple have they defiled; they have laid Jerusalem on heaps.

2. The dead bodies of thy servants have they given to be meat unto the fowls of the heaven, the flesh of thy saints unto the beasts of the earth.

(*c*) *Jer. xiv. 19.* Hast thou utterly rejected Judah? hath thy soul loathed Zion? Why hast thou smitten us, and there is no healing for us? we looked for peace, and there is no good; and for the time of healing, and behold trouble!

31 And I will make your (*d*)

cities waste, and bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the savour of your sweet odours.

(d) *Neh. i. 1.* The words of Nehemiah the son of Hachaliah. And it came to pass in the month Chisleu, in the twentieth year, as I was in Shushan the palace.

3. And they said unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province are in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Jerusalem also is broken down, and the gates thereof are burned with fire.

32 And I will bring the land into (e) desolation; and your enemies which dwell therein shall be astonished at it.

(e) *Jer. xxxii. 28.* Therefore, thus saith the Lord; Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the Chaldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it.

33 And I will (f) scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you; and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.

(f) *Ps. xlv. 11.* Thou hast given us like sheep appointed for meat; and hast scattered us among the heathen.

Zech. vii. 14. But I scattered them with a whirlwind among all the nations whom they knew not. Thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed through nor returned: for they laid the pleasant land desolate.

34 Then shall the land enjoy her sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in your enemies' land; even then shall the land rest, and enjoy her sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate it (g) shall rest, because it did (h) not rest in your sabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it.

(g) *Lev. xxv. 4.* But in the seventh year shall be a sabbath of rest unto the land, a sabbath for the Lord: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

(h) *Jer. xxiii. 10.* For the land is full of adulterers; for because of swearing the land mourneth: the pleasant places of the wilderness are dried up, and their course is evil, and their force is not right.

Rom. viii. 22. For we know that the whole creation groaneth, and travaileth in pain together, until now.

36 And upon them that are left alive of you I will send (i) a faintness into their hearts in the lands of their enemies; and the sound of a (k) shaken leaf shall chase them; and they shall flee, (l) as fleeing from a sword; and they shall fall when none pursueth.

(i) *Deut. xx. 3.* And shall say unto them, Hear, O Israel, ye approach this day unto battle

against your enemies: let not your hearts faint, fear not, and do not tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them.

Is. vii. 4. And say unto him, Take heed, and be quiet; fear not, neither be faint-hearted for the two tails of the smoking fire-brands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the son of Remaliah.

(k) *Job xv. 21.* A dreadful sound is in his ears: in prosperity the destroyer shall come upon him.

22. He believeth not that he shall return out of darkness, and he is waited for of the sword.

(l) *Pron. xxviii. 1.* The wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

37 And they shall fall one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And ye shall (m) perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up.

(m) *Is. xxvii. 13.* And it shall come to pass in that day, that the great trumpet shall be blown, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the Lord in the holy mount of Jerusalem.

Jer. i. 6. My people hath been lost sheep: their shepherds have caused them to go astray, they have turned them away on the mountains: they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their resting-place.

39 And they that are left of you shall (n) pine away in their iniquity in your enemies' lands; and also in the iniquities of their (o) fathers shall they pine away with them.

(n) *Ez. xxiv. 23.* And your tires shall be upon your heads, and your shoes upon your feet: ye shall not mourn nor weep; but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourn one towards another.

xxxiii. 10. Therefore, O thou son of man, speak unto the house of Israel; Thus ye speak, saying, If our transgressions and our sins be upon us, and we pine away in them, how should we then live?

(o) *Ez. xx. 5.* Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me.

40 If they shall (p) confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespass which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me;

(p) *Neh. i. 4.* And it came to pass, when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned certain days, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heaven,

5. And said, I beseech thee, O Lord God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him, and observe his commandments:

6. Let thine ear now be attentive, and thine

eyes open, that thou mayest hear the prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Israel thy servants, and confess the sins of the children of Israel, which we have sinned against thee: both I and my father's house have sinned.

Dan. ix. 3. And I set my face unto the Lord God, to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes.

4. And I prayed unto the Lord my God, and made my confession, and said, O Lord, the great and dreadful God, keeping the covenant and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments.

41 And that I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies; if then their (q) uncircumcised hearts be (r) humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity;

(q) *Jer. ix. 26.* Egypt, and Judah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are in the utmost corners, that dwell in the wilderness: for all these nations are uncircumcised, and all the house of Israel are uncircumcised in the heart.

Acts vii. 51. Ye stiff-necked, and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so do ye.

(r) *2 Chr. xxxii. 26.* Notwithstanding, Hezekiah humbled himself for the pride of his heart, both he and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, so that the wrath of the Lord came not upon them in the days of Hezekiah.

Job xl. 12. Look on every one that is proud, and bring him low; and tread down the wicked in their place.

42 Then will I (s) remember my covenant (t) with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will remember (u) the land.

(s) *Ez. vi. 5.* And I have also heard the groaning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage; and I have remembered my covenant.

6. Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, I am the Lord, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage, and I will redeem you with a stretched-out arm, and with great judgments.

Deut. iv. 31. (For the Lord thy God is a merciful God;) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers, which he sware unto them.

(t) *Dan. ix. 20.* And while I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sin, and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the Lord my God for the holy mountain of my God;

21. Yea, while I was speaking in prayer, even the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

Luke i. 68. Blessed be the Lord God of Israel; for he hath visited and redeemed his people.

69. And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us, in the house of his servant David.

Gal. iii. 8. And the scripture foreseeing that

God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, saying, In thee shall all nations be blessed.

29. And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

(u) *Ps. lviii. 1.* Do ye indeed speak righteousness, O congregation? do ye judge uprightly, O ye sons of men?

2. Yea, in heart ye work wickedness; ye weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

Ex. xxxvi. 33. Thus saith the Lord God; In the day that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities I will also cause you to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded.

43 The land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity; (x) because, even because they despised my judgments, and because their soul abhorred my statutes.

(z) *Ex. xiii. 10.* Thou shalt therefore keep this ordinance in his season from year to year.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the (y) land of their enemies, I will not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, to (z) destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them: for I am the LORD (a) their God.

(y) *Rom. v. 10.* For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son; much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

(z) *Rom. xi. 26.* And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob.

(a) *Ps. xxxiii. 12.* Blessed is the nation whose God is the Lord; and the people whom he hath chosen for his own inheritance.

45 But I will (b) for their sakes remember the covenant of their (c) ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I am the LORD.

(b) *Ps. lxxix. 8.* O remember not against us former iniquities: let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us: for we are brought very low.

cv. 8. He hath remembered his covenant for ever, the word which he commanded to a thousand generations.

42. For he remembered his holy promise, and Abraham his servant.

(c) *Gal. iii. 14.* That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit, through faith.

46 These are the statutes and judgments and laws, which the LORD made between him and the children of Israel in Mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

CHAPTER XXVII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When a man shall make (a) a singular vow, the (b) persons shall be for (c) the LORD, by thy estimation.

(a) *Num. xxi. 2.* And Israel vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will utterly destroy their cities.

(b) *Num. vi. 3.* He shall separate himself from wine and strong drink, and shall drink no vinegar of wine, or vinegar of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat moist grapes, or dried.

(c) *Deut. xxiii. 21.* When thou shalt vow a vow unto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not slack to pay it; for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee, and it would be sin in thee.

3 And thy estimation shall be, of the male from twenty years old even unto sixty years old, even thy estimation shall be (d) fifty shekels of silver, after the shekel of the (e) sanctuary.

(d) *Deut. xxix. 29.* The secret things belong unto the LORD our God; but those things which are revealed belong unto us, and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

(e) *Ex. xxx. 13.* This they shall give, every one that passeth among them that are numbered, half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary: (a shekel is twenty gerahs:) an half-shekel shall be the offering of the LORD.

4 And if it be a female, then thy estimation shall be (f) thirty shekels.

(f) *Ex. xxi. 32.* If the ox shall push a manservant or maidservant; he shall give unto their master thirty shekels of silver, and the ox shall be stoned.

Zeck. xi. 12. And I said unto them, If ye think good, give me my price; and if not, forbear. So they weighed for my price thirty pieces of silver.

Matt. xxvii. 9. Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value.

5 And if it be from (g) five years old even unto twenty years old, then thy estimation shall be of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

(g) *Num. xviii. 16.* And those that are to be redeemed from a month old shalt thou redeem, according to thine estimation, for the money of five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, which is twenty gerahs.

6 And if it be from (h) a month old even unto five years old, then thy estimation shall be of the male five shekels of silver, and for the female thy estimation shall be three shekels of silver.

(h) 1 *John ii. 13.* I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father.

7 And if it be from sixty years old and above; if it be a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteen shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But if he be poorer than thy estimation, then he shall present himself before the priest, and the priest shall value him; according to his (i) ability that vowed shall the priest value him.

(i) *Lev. v. 7.* And if he be not able to bring a lamb, then he shall bring for his trespass which he hath committed, two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, unto the LORD; one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering.

Ec. v. 4. When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for he hath no pleasure in fools: pay that which thou hast vowed.

Mark xiv. 8. She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

2 *Cor. viii. 12.* For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

9 And if it be a beast, whereof men bring an offering unto the LORD, all that any man giveth of such unto the LORD shall be holy.

10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: and if he shall at all change beast for beast, then it and the exchange thereof shall be holy.

11 And if it be any (k) unclean beast, of which they do not offer a sacrifice unto the LORD, then he shall present the beast before the priest:

(k) *Deut. xxiii. 18.* Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog, into the house of the LORD thy God for any vow; for even both these are abomination unto the LORD thy God.

12 And the priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: as thou valuest it, who art the priest, so shall it be.

13 But if he will at all redeem it, then he shall add (l) a fifth part thereof unto thy estimation.

(l) *Lev. v. 16.* And he shall make amends for the harm that he hath done in the holy thing, and shall add the fifth part thereto, and give it unto the priest; and the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass-offering, and it shall be forgiven him.

14 And when a man shall (*m*) sanctify his house *to be* holy unto the LORD, then the priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

(*m*) Gen. ii. 3. And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made.

15 And if he that sanctified it will redeem his house, then he shall add the fifth *part* of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctify (*n*) unto the LORD *some part* of a field of his possession, then thy estimation shall be according to the seed thereof: an homer of barley-seed shall be valued at fifty shekels of silver.

(*n*) Acts v. 4. While it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

17 If he sanctify his field from (*o*) the year of jubilee, according to thy estimation it shall stand.

(*o*) Lev. xxv. 10. And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year, and proclaim liberty throughout all the land unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a jubilee unto you; and ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family.

18 But if he sanctify his field after the jubilee, then the priest shall reckon unto him the money according to the years that remain, even unto the year of the (*p*) jubilee, and it shall be abated from thy estimation.

(*p*) Luke iv. 18. The spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised.

19 And if he that sanctified the field will in any wise redeem it, then he shall add the fifth *part* of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be assured to him.

20 And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more;

21 But the (*q*) field, when it goeth out in the jubilee, shall be holy unto the LORD, as a field de-

voted; the possession thereof shall be the priest's.

(*q*) Num. xviii. 14. Every thing devoted in Israel shall be thine.

22 And if a man sanctify unto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which is not of the fields of his possession;

23 Then the priest shall reckon unto him the worth of (*r*) thy estimation, *even* unto the year of the jubilee: and he shall give thine estimation in that day, *as* a holy thing unto the LORD.

(*r*) Num. xviii. 16. And those that are to be redeemed from a month old shalt thou redeem, according to thine estimation, for the money of five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, which is twenty gerahs.

24 In the year of the jubilee the field shall return (*s*) unto him of whom it was bought, *even* to him to whom the possession of the land *did* belong.

(*s*) Eph. ii. 13. But now, in Christ Jesus, ye, who sometime were far off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

25 And all thy estimations shall be according to the shekel of the sanctuary: twenty gerahs shall be the shekel.

26 Only the firstling of the beasts, which should be the LORD's firstling, no man shall sanctify it; whether it be ox or sheep; (*t*) it is the LORD's.

(*t*) Jer. xxxi. 27. Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will sow the house of Israel and the house of Judah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

27 And if it be of an unclean beast, then he shall redeem it according to thine estimation, and shall add a fifth *part* of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed, then it shall be sold according to thy estimation.

28 Notwithstanding no (*u*) devoted thing that a man shall devote unto the LORD of all that he hath, *both* of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: every devoted thing *is* (*x*) most holy unto the LORD.

(*u*) Num. xviii. 8. And the Lord spake unto Aaron, Behold, I also have given thee the charge of mine heave-offerings of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel; unto thee have I given

them by reason of the anointing, and to thy sons, by an ordinance for ever.

(*x*) Lev. ii. 3. And the remnant of the meat-offering shall be Aaron's and his sons: it is a thing most holy of the offerings of the Lord made by fire.

29 (*y*) None devoted, which shall be devoted of men, shall be (*z*) redeemed; *but* shall surely be put to death.

(*y*) 1 Sam. xv. 3. Now go and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass.

(*z*) Ps. xv. 4. In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that fear the Lord. He that sweareth to his own hurt, and changeth not.

30 And all the tithe of the land, *whether* of the seed of the land, *or* of the fruit of the tree, *is* the LORD's: *it is* (*a*) holy unto the LORD.

(*a*) Deut. xii. 5. But unto the place which the Lord your God shall choose out of all your tribes to put his name there, even unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come.

31 And if a man will (*b*) at all redeem *ought* of his tithes, he shall add thereto the fifth *part* thereof.

(*b*) Deut. xxiv. 13. In any case thou shalt deliver him the pledge again when the sun goeth down, that he may sleep in his own raiment, and bless thee; and it shall be righteousness unto thee before the Lord thy God.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, *even* of whatsoever (*c*) passeth under the rod, the (*d*) tenth shall be holy unto the LORD.

(*c*) Jer. xxxiii. 13. In the cities of the mountains, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the south, and in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, shall the flocks pass again under the hands of him that telleth them, saith the Lord.

(*d*) Heb. vii. 4. Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.

33 He shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it and the change thereof shall be holy; it shall not be redeemed.

34 These *are* the commandments which the LORD commanded Moses for the children of Israel, in (*e*) Mount Sinai.

(*e*) Lev. xxv. 1. And the Lord spake unto Moses in Mount Sinai, saying.

Num. i. 1. And the Lord spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the tabernacle of the congregation, on the first day of the second month, in the second year, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying.

THE FOURTH BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED NUMBERS.

CHAPTER I.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of (a) Sinai, in the (b) tabernacle of the congregation, on the first day of the (c) second month, in the second year (d) after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

(a) *Ex.* xix. 1. In the third month, when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wilderness of Sinai.

Num. x. 11. And it came to pass on the twentieth day of the second month, in the second year, that the cloud was taken up from off the tabernacle of the testimony.

12. And the children of Israel took their journeys out of the wilderness of Sinai; and the cloud rested in the wilderness of Paran.

(b) *Ex.* xxv. 22. And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy-seat, from between the two cherubims which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

(c) 1 *Kings* vi. 1. And it came to pass in the four hundred and eightieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth year of Solomon's reign over Israel, in the month Zif, which is the second month, that he began to build the house of the Lord.

(d) *Ex.* xvi. 1. And they took their journey from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Israel came unto the wilderness of Sin, which is between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second month after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 Take ye the (e) sum of all the congregation of the (f) children of Israel, after their (g) families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, every male by their polls;

(e) *Ex.* xxx. 12. When thou takest the sum of the children of Israel, after their number, then shall they give every man a ransom for his soul unto the Lord, when thou numberest them; that there be no plague amongst them when thou numberest them.

Num. xxvi. 63. These are they that were numbered by Moses and Eleazar the priest, who numbered the children of Israel in the plains of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho.

64. But among these there was not a man of them whom Moses and Aaron the priest numbered, when they numbered the children of Israel in the wilderness of Sinai.

(f) *Gen.* xlix. 1. And Jacob called unto his sons, and said, Gather yourselves together, that I may tell you that which shall befall you in the last days.

2. Gather yourselves together and hear, ye sons of Jacob; and hearken unto Israel your father.

3. Reuben, thou art my first-born, my might,

and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power.

8. Judah, thou art he whom thy brethren shall praise; thy hand shall be in the neck of thine enemies, thy father's children shall bow down before thee.

(g) *Num.* xxvi. 6. Reuben, the eldest son of Israel: the children of Reuben; Hanoch, of whom cometh the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluites.

3 From twenty years old and upward, all that are (h) able to go forth to war in Israel: thou and Aaron shall number them by their armies.

(h) 2 *Chr.* xxvi. 11. Moreover, Uzziah had an host of fighting men, that went out to war by bands, according to the number of their account, by the hand of Jeiel the scribe, and Maaseiah the ruler, under the hand of Hananiah, one of the king's captains.

4 And with you there shall be a man of every tribe; every one head of the house of his fathers.

5 ¶ And these *are* the names of the men that shall stand with you: of *the tribe of* Reuben; Elizur, the son of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon; Shelumiel, the son of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Judah; Nashon, the son of Amminadab.

8 Of Issachar; Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun; Eliab, the son of Helon.

10 Of the children of Joseph: of Ephraim; Elishama, the son of Ammihud: of Manasseh; Gamlieel, the son of Pedahzur.

11 Of Benjamin; Abidan, the son of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan; Ahiezer, the son of Ammishaddai.

13 Of Asher; Pagiel, the son of Ocran.

14 Of Gad; Eliasaph, the son of (i) Deuel.

(i) *Num.* ii. 14. Then the tribe of Gad: and the captain of the sons of Gad shall be Eliasaph the son of Reuel.

15 Of (k) Naphtali; Ahira, the son of Enan.

(k) *Num.* ii. 29. Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captain of the children of Naphtali shall be Ahira the son of Enan.

16 These *were* the (l) renown-

ed of the congregation, (m) princes of the tribes of their fathers, (n) heads of (o) thousands in Israel.

(l) *Num.* xvi. 2. And they rose up before Moses, with certain of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty princes of the assembly, famous in the congregation, men of renown.

xxvi. 9. And the sons of Eliab; Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram. This is that Dathan and Abiram which were famous in the congregation, who strove against Moses and against Aaron, in the company of Korah, when they strove against the Lord.

(m) *Num.* xi. 17. And I will come down and talk with thee there; and I will take of the spirit which is upon thee, and will put it upon them; and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear it not thyself alone.

(n) *Num.* x. 4. And if they blow but with one trumpet, then the princes which are heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselves unto thee.

(o) *Ex.* xviii. 21. Moreover, thou shalt provide out of all the people, able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousness; and place such over them to be rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

Mic. v. 2. But thou, Beth-lehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel, whose goings forth have been from old, from everlasting.

Matt. ii. 6. And thou Bethlehem, in the land of Judah, art not the least among the princes of Judah: for out of thee shall come a governor, that shall rule my people Israel.

17 ¶ And Moses and Aaron took *these* men which are expressed by their names.

18 And they assembled all the congregation together on the first day of the second month; and they declared their pedigrees after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, by their polls.

19 (p) As the LORD commanded Moses, so he numbered them in the wilderness of Sinai.

(p) 2 *Sam.* xxiv. 10. And David's heart smote him after that he had numbered the people. And David said unto the Lord, I have sinned greatly in that I have done: and now, I beseech thee, O Lord, take away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly.

20 ¶ And the children of Reuben, Israel's eldest son, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, ac-

ording to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

21 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Reuben, *were* forty and six thousand and five hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbered of them, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were (*q*) able to go forth to war;

(*q*) *Ps.* cxliv. 1. Blessed be the Lord my strength, which teacheth my hands to war, and my fingers to fight.

1 *Cor.* xvi. 13. Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.

2. *Cor.* iii. 5. Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves; but our sufficiency is of God.

Eph. vi. 12. For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.

23 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of (*r*) Simeon, *were* fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

(*r*) *Gen.* xlix. 5. Simeon and Levi are brethren; instruments of cruelty are in their habitations.

6. O my soul, come not thou into their secret; unto their assembly, mine honour, be not thou united: for in their anger they slew a man, and in their self-will they digged down a wall.

24 ¶ Of the children of (*s*) Gad, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

(*s*) *Num.* ii. 14. Then the tribe of Gad: and the captain of the sons of Gad shall be Eliasaph, the son Reuel.

xxvi. 15. The children of Gad after their families; of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites; of Haggi, the family of the Haggites; of Shuni, the family of the Shunites.

25 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Gad, *were* forty and (*t*) five thousand six hundred and fifty.

(*t*) *Num.* ii. 15. And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty and five thousand, and six hundred and fifty.

xxvi. 18. These are the families of the chil-

dren of Gad, according to those that were numbered of them, forty thousand and five hundred.

26 ¶ Of the children of (*u*) Judah, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

(*u*) *Gen.* xxix. 35. And she conceived again, and bare a son: and she said, Now will I praise the Lord: therefore she called his name Judah; and left bearing.

27 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Judah, *were* threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of (*x*) Issachar, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

(*x*) *Gen.* xlix. 14. Issachar is a strong ass, couching down between two burdens.

29 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Issachar, *were* (*y*) fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

(*y*) *Num.* ii. 6. And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of (*z*) Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

(*z*) *Gen.* xlii. 14. And the sons of Zebulun; Sered, and Elon, and Jahleel.

31 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Zebulun, *were* (*a*) fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

(*a*) *Num.* ii. 8. And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

32 ¶ Of the (*b*) children of Joseph, *namely*, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

(*b*) *Gen.* xlix. 22. Joseph is a fruitful bough, even a fruitful bough by a well, whose branches run over the wall.

1 *Chr.* v. 1. Now the sons of Reuben the first-born of Israel, (for he was the first-born, but, forasmuch as he defiled his father's bed, his birthright was given unto the sons of Joseph the son of Israel: and the genealogy is not to be reckoned after the birthright.

2. For Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him came the chief ruler; but the birthright was Joseph's.)

33 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* (*c*) forty thousand and five hundred.

(*c*) *Gen.* xlviii. 20. And he blessed them that day, saying, In thee shall Israel bless, saying, God make thee as Ephraim and as Manasseh. And he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

Deut. xxxiii. 17. His glory is like the firstling of his bullock, and his horns are like the horns of unicorns: with them he shall push the people together to the ends of the earth: and they are the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they are the thousands of Manasseh.

34 ¶ Of the children of (*d*) Manasseh, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

(*d*) *Gen.* xlviii. 10. (Now the eyes of Israel were dim for age, so that he could not see.) And he brought them near unto him: and he kissed them, and embraced them.

35 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Manasseh, *were* (*e*) thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

(*e*) *Gen.* xlviii. 19. And his father refused, and said, I know it, my son, I know it: he [Manasseh] also shall become a people, and he also shall be great; but truly his younger brother shall be greater than he, and his seed shall become a multitude of nations.

Job xii. 23. He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and straiteneth them again.

36 ¶ Of the children of (*f*) Benjamin, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

(*f*) *Gen.* xlvii. 21. And the sons of Benjamin were Belah, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Rosh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.

Phil. iii. 5. Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching the law, a Pharisee.

37 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Benjamin, *were* (*g*) thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

(*g*) *Judg.* xx. 35. And the Lord smote Ben-

jamin before Israel; and the children of Israel destroyed of the Benjamites that day twenty and five thousand and an hundred men: all these drew the sword.

Ps. lxxiii. 28. Thy God hath commanded thy strength: strengthen, O God, that which thou hast wrought for us.

38 ¶ Of the children of (h) Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

(h) *Gen. xlv. 23.* And the sons of Dan; Hushim.

39 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Dan, *were* (i) threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

(i) *Gen. xlix. 16.* Dan shall judge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.

Num. ii. 26. And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

x. 25. And the standard of the camp of the children of Dan set forward, which was the reward of all the camps throughout their hosts: and over his host was Abiezer, the son of Ammishaddai.

xxvi. 42. These are the sons of Dan, after their families of Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. These are the families of Dan, after their families.

40 ¶ Of the children of (k) Asher, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

(k) *Gen. xlv. 17.* And the sons of Asher; Jimnah, and Ishuah, and Isui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister. And the sons of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel.

xlix. 20. Out of Asher his bread shall be fat, and he shall yield royal dainties.

41 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Asher, *were* (l) forty and one thousand and five hundred.

(l) *Num. ii. 28.* And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty and one thousand and five hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of (m) Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

(m) *Gen. xxx. 8.* And Rachel said, With great wrestlings have I wrestled with my sister, and I have prevailed: and she called his name Naphtali.

xlvi. 24. And the sons of Naphtali; Jahzeel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shillem.

43 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

44 ¶ These *are* those that were numbered, which Moses and Aaron numbered, and the princes of Israel, *being* (n) twelve men: each one was for the house of his fathers.

(n) *Num. xiii. 2.* Send thou men, that they may search the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel, of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, every one a ruler among them.

45 So were all those that were numbered of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war in Israel;

46 Even all they that were numbered, were (o) six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

(o) *Gen. xlv. 27.* And the sons of Joseph, which were born him in Egypt, were two souls: All the souls of the house of Jacob, which came into Egypt, were threescore and ten.

Num. xxiii. 10. Who can count the dust of Jacob, and the number of the fourth part of Israel? Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his!

Deut. x. 22. Thy fathers went down into Egypt with threescore and ten persons; and now the Lord thy God hath made thee as the stars of heaven for multitude.

Is. xlix. 21. Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I have lost my children, and am desolate, a captive, and removing to and fro? and who hath brought up these? Behold, I was left alone; these, where had they been?

Heb. xi. 11. Through faith also Sara herself received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged him faithful who had promised.

12. Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, so many as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.

47 ¶ But the (p) Levites, after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbered among them.

(p) *Num. iii. 15.* Number the children of Levi, after the house of their fathers, by their families: every male from a month old and upwards shalt thou number them.

1 *Chr. xxi. 6.* But Levi and Benjamin counted he not among them: for the king's word was abominable to Joab.

48 For the Lord had spoken unto Moses, saying,

49 Only thou shalt not number the tribe of Levi, neither take

the sum of them among the children of Israel;

50 But thou shalt appoint the Levites over the (q) tabernacle of testimony, and over all the vessels thereof, and over all things that *belong* to it: they shall (r) bear the tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof, and they shall minister unto it, and shall encamp round about the tabernacle.

(q) *Ex. xxxi. 18.* And he gave unto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him upon Mount Sinai, two tables of testimony, tables of stone, written with the finger of God. xxxviii. 21. This is the sum of the tabernacle, even of the tabernacle of testimony, as it was counted, according to the commandment of Moses, for the service of the Levites, by the hand of Ithamar, son to Aaron the priest.

Ps. cxiii. 4. Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the Lord, unto the testimony of Israel, to give thanks unto the name of the Lord.

Heb. ix. 4. Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant.

(r) *Num. iii. 7.* And they shall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation before the tabernacle of the congregation, to do the service of the tabernacle.

8. And they shall keep all the instruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to do the service of the tabernacle.

iv. 25. And they shall bear the curtains of the tabernacle, and the tabernacle of the congregation, his covering, and the covering of the badgers' skins that is above it, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

51 And when the tabernacle (s) setteth forward, the Levites shall take it down; and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites shall set it up: and the (t) stranger that cometh nigh shall be (u) put to death.

(s) *Num. x. 21.* And the Kahathites set forward, bearing the sanctuary: and the other did set up the tabernacle against they came.

(t) *Num. xvi. 40.* To be a memorial unto the children of Israel, that no stranger, which is not of the seed of Aaron, come near to offer incense before the Lord; that he be not as Korah, and as his company: as the Lord said to him by the hand of Moses.

(u) 2 *Sam. vi. 6.* And when they came to Nakhon's threshing-floor, Uzzah put forth his hand to the ark of God, and took hold of it; for the oxen shook it.

7. And the anger of the Lord was kindled against Uzzah; and God smote him there for his error; and there he died by the ark of God.

52 And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents, every man by his own camp, and every man

by his own (*x*) standard, through-out their hosts.

(*x*) *Num.* ii. 2. Every man of the children of Israel shall pitch by his own standard, with the ensign of their father's house: far off about the tabernacle of the congregation shall they pitch.

53 But the Levites shall pitch round about the tabernacle of testimony, that there be (*y*) no wrath upon the congregation of the children of Israel: and the Levites shall keep the (*z*) charge of the tabernacle of testimony.

(*y*) *Num.* xvi. 46. And Moses said unto Aaron, take a censer, and put fire therein from off the altar, and put on incense, and go quickly unto the congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the Lord; the plague is begun.

xviii. 5. And ye shall keep the charge of the sanctuary, and the charge of the altar; that there be no wrath any more upon the children of Israel.

(*z*) 1 *Chr.* xxiii. 32. And that they should keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the sons of Aaron their brethren, in the service of the house of the Lord.

54 And the children of Israel did according to (*a*) all that the Lord commanded Moses, so did they.

(*a*) *Matt.* xxviii. 20. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

CHAPTER II.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Every man of the children of Israel shall pitch by his (*a*) own standard, with the (*b*) ensign of their father's house; (*c*) far off (*d*) about the tabernacle of the congregation shall they pitch.

(*a*) 1 *Cor.* xiv. 40. Let all things be done decently and in order.

xv. 23. But every man in his own order: Christ the first fruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming.

Phil. i. 27. Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind, striving together for the faith of the gospel.

(*b*) *Is.* xi. 10. And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek: and his rest shall be glorious.

(*c*) *Josh.* iii. 4. Yet there shall be a space between you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure: come not near unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must go: for ye have not passed this way heretofore.

(*d*) *Jer.* l. 29. Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bow, camp against

it round about, let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her work; according to all that she hath done, do unto her: for she hath been proud against the Lord, against the Holy One of Israel.

Rev. iv. 2. And immediately I was in the spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne.

4. And round about the throne were four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

3 ¶ And on the east side, toward the rising of the sun, shall they of the standard of the camp of Judah pitch, throughout their armies: and Nashon, the son of Amminadab, shall be (*e*) captain of the children of (*f*) Judah.

(*e*) *Num.* i. 16. These were the renowned of the congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thousands in Israel.

xi. 17. And I will come down and talk with thee there: and I will take of the spirit which is upon thee, and will put it upon them; and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear it not thyself alone.

(*f*) *Gen.* xlix. 8. Judah, thou art he whom thy brethren shall praise; thy hand shall be in the neck of thine enemies: thy father's children shall bow down before thee.

Num. i. 27. Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Judah, were threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

x. 14. In the first place went the standard of the camp of the children of Judah according to their armies: and over his host was Nashon, the son of Amminadab.

4 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

5 And those that do pitch next unto him shall be the tribe of Issachar: and Nethaneel, the son of Zuar, shall be captain of the children of Issachar.

6 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

7 Then the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab, the son of Helon, shall be captain of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

9 All that were numbered in the camp of Judah were an hundred thousand and fourscore thousand and six thousand and four hundred, throughout their

armies: these shall (*g*) first set forth.

(*g*) *Heb.* xii. 1. Wherefore, seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,

2. Looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

1 *Cor.* xi. 1. Be ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.

10 ¶ On the south side shall be the standard of the camp of (*h*) Reuben, according to their armies: and the captain of the children of Reuben shall be Elizur, the son of Shedeur.

(*h*) *Gen.* xlix. 3. Reuben, thou art my first born, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power.

11 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were forty and six thousand and five hundred.

12 And those which pitch by him shall be the tribe of Simeon: and the captain of the children of Simeon shall be Shelumiel, the son of Zurishaddai.

13 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captain of the sons of Gad shall be Eliasaph the son of Reuel.

15 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty and five thousand and six hundred and fifty.

16 All that were numbered in the camp of Reuben were an hundred thousand and fifty and one thousand and four hundred and fifty, throughout their armies: and they shall set forth in (*i*) the second rank.

(*i*) *Num.* x. 18. And the standard of the camp of Reuben set forward according to their armies: and over his host was Elizur the son of Shedeur.

17 ¶ Then the (*k*) tabernacle of the congregation shall set forward, with the camp of the Levites in the midst of the camp: as they (*l*) encamp so shall they

set forward, every man (*m*) in his place by their standards.

(*k*) *Num.* x. 17. And the tabernacle was taken down; and the sons of Gershon and the sons of Merari set forward, bearing the tabernacle.

21. And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the sanctuary; and the other did set up the tabernacle against they came.

Ps. xlv. 6. The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moved: he uttered his voice, the earth melted.

Cant. iii. 7. Behold, his bed, which is Solomon's, threescore valiant men are about it, of the valiant of Israel.

8. They all hold swords, being expert in war: every man hath his sword upon his thigh, because of fear in the night.

(*l*) *Num.* x. 14. In the first place went the standard of the camp of the children of Judah, according to their armies: and over his host was Naphson the son of Amminadab.

(*m*) *Ps.* i. 23. Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth his conversation aright will I shew the salvation of God.

cxii. 5. A good man sheweth favour, and lendeth: he will guide his affairs with discretion. cxxii. 3. Jerusalem is builded as a city that is compact together.

Gal. vi. 16. And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

Col. ii. 5. For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the steadfastness of your faith in Christ.

18 ¶ On the west side *shall be* the standard of the camp of (*n*) Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captain of the sons of Ephraim *shall be* Elishama, the son of Ammihud.

(*n*) *Gen.* xlviii. 14. And Israel stretched out his right hand and laid it upon Ephraim's head, who was the younger, and his left hand upon Manasseh's head, guiding his hands wittingly; for Manasseh was the first-born.

20. And he blessed them that day, saying, In thee shall Israel bless, saying, God make thee as Ephraim, and as Manasseh. And he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

Ps. lxxx. 2. Before Ephraim, and Benjamin, and Manasseh, stir up thy strength, and come and save us.

19 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* forty thousand and five hundred.

20 And by him *shall be* the tribe of (*o*) Manasseh: and the captain of the children of Manasseh *shall be* Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

(*o*) *Judg.* vi. 15. And he said unto him, Oh my Lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, my family is poor in Manasseh, and I am the least in my father's house.

21 And his host, and those that were numbered of them,

500

were thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of (*p*) Benjamin: and the captain of the sons of Benjamin *shall be* Abidan, the son of (*q*) Gideon.

(*p*) 1 *Sam.* ix. 1. Now there was a man of Benjamin, whose name was Kish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Bechorath, the son of Aphiah, a Benjamite, a mighty man of power.

2. And he had a son whose name was Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly; and there was not among the children of Israel a goodlier person than he: from his shoulders and upward he was higher than any of the people.

Phil. iii. 5. Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching the law, a Pharisee.

(*q*) *Num.* i. 11. Of Benjamin; Abidan the son of Gideon.

23 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

24 All that were numbered of the camp of Ephraim *were* an hundred thousand and eight thousand and an hundred, throughout their armies: and they shall go forward in the third rank.

25 ¶ The standard of the camp of (*r*) Dan *shall be* on the north side by their armies: and the captain of the children of Dan *shall be* Ahiezer, the son of Ammishaddai.

(*r*) *Gen.* xxx. 6. And Rachel said, God hath judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a son: therefore called she his name Dan.

xl. 16. Dan shall judge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.

26 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

27 And those that encamp (*s*) by him *shall be* the tribe of (*t*) Asher: and the captain of the children of Asher *shall be* Pagiel, the son of Ocran.

(*s*) *Ec.* iv. 10. For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow; but wo to him that is alone when he falleth; for he hath not another to help him up.

Rom. xv. 1. We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves.

Phil. i. 27. Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ; that, whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear

of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind, striving together for the faith of the gospel.

(*t*) *Num.* i. 13. Of Asher; Pagiel, the son of Ocran.

29. Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Issachar, were fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

ii. 1. And the Lord spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

2. Every man of the children of Israel shall pitch by his own standard, with the ensign of their father's house; far off about the tabernacle of the congregation shall they pitch.

28 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* forty and one thousand and five hundred.

29 Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captain of the children of Naphtali *shall be* Ahira, the son of Enan.

30 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

31 All they that were numbered in the camp of Dan *were* an hundred thousand and fifty and seven thousand and six hundred: they shall go hindmost with their standards.

32 ¶ (*u*) These *are* those which were numbered of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers; all those that were numbered of the camps, throughout their hosts, *were* (*x*) six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

(*u*) *Acts* i. 26. And they gave forth their lots: and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

(*x*) *Gen.* xlv. 26. All the souls that came with Jacob into Egypt, which came out of his loins, besides Jacob's sons' wives, all the souls were threescore and six.

Num. i. 46. Even all they that were numbered, were six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

Ex. i. 12. But the more they afflicted them the more they multiplied and grew. And they were grieved because of the children of Israel.

xii. 37. And the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot that were men besides children.

33 But the Levites were not numbered among the children of Israel; as the Lord commanded Moses.

34 And the children of Israel (*y*) did according to all that the

LORD commanded Moses: so they (*z*) pitched by their standards, and so they set forward, every one after their families, according to the house of their fathers.

(*y*) *Ex.* xxxix. 42. According to all that the Lord commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the work.

Ps. cxix. 6. Then shall I not be ashamed, when I have respect unto all thy commandments.

Luke i. 6. And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

(*z*) *Num.* xxiii. 9. For from the top of the rocks I see him, and from the hills I behold him: lo, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10. Who can count the dust of Jacob, and the number of the fourth part of Israel? Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his!

21. He hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob, neither hath he seen perverseness in Israel: the Lord his God is with him, and the shout of a king is among them.

xxiv. 5. How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob, and thy tabernacles, O Israel.

6. As the valleys are they spread forth, as gardens by the river's side, as the lign-aloes, which the Lord hath planted, and as cedar-trees beside the waters.

CHAPTER III.

(*a*) **THESE** also are the generations of Aaron and Moses, in the day that the Lord spake with Moses in Mount Sinai.

(*a*) *Gen.* ii. 4. These are the generations of the heavens and the earth when they were created, in the day that the Lord God made the earth and the heavens.

v. 1. This is the book of the generations of Adam: In the day that God created man, in the likeness of God made he him.

x. 1. Now these are the generations of the sons of Noah: Shem, Ham, and Japheth: and unto them were sons born after the flood.

Matt. i. 1. The book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

2 And these are the names of the sons of Aaron; (*b*) Nadab the first-born, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

(*b*) *Ex.* vi. 23. And Aaron took him Elisheba, daughter of Amminadab, sister of Nashon, to wife, and she bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

3 These are the names of the sons of Aaron, the priests which were anointed, whom he (*c*) consecrated to minister in the priest's office.

(*c*) *Ex.* xxviii. 41. And thou shalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him, and shalt anoint them, and consecrate them, and sanctify them, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office.

Heb. viii. 3. For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of

necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer.

ix. 11. But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building.

4 And Nadab and Abihu (*d*) died before the Lord in the wilderness of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministered in the priest's office in the (*e*) sight of Aaron their father.

(*d*) *Lev.* x. 1. And Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, took either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the Lord, which he commanded them not.

2. And there went out fire from the Lord, and devoured them; and they died before the Lord.

(*e*) *Gen.* xi. 28. And Haran died before his father Zerah in the land of his nativity, in Ur of the Chaldees.

5 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Bring the tribe of Levi near, and present them before Aaron the priest, that they may minister unto him.

7 And they shall keep his (*f*) charge, and the charge of the (*g*) whole congregation, before the tabernacle of the congregation, to (*h*) do the service of the tabernacle.

(*f*) *Lev.* viii. 35. Therefore shall ye abide at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night, seven days, and keep the charge of the Lord, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

Num. ix. 19. And when the cloud tarried long upon the tabernacle many days, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the Lord, and journeyed not.

(*g*) *Ex.* xix. 22. And let the priests also, which come near to the Lord, sanctify themselves, lest the Lord break forth upon them.

Num. i. 53. But the Levites shall pitch round about the tabernacle of testimony, that there be no wrath upon the congregation of the children of Israel: and the Levites shall keep the charge of the tabernacle of testimony.

(*h*) *Num.* viii. 11. And Aaron shall offer the Levites before the Lord for an offering of the children of Israel, that they may execute the service of the Lord.

8 And they shall keep all the instruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to do the service of the tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt (*i*) give the Levites unto Aaron, and to his sons: they are wholly given (*k*) unto him out of the children of Israel.

(*i*) *Num.* xviii. 6. And I, behold, I have taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Israel; to you they are given as a gift for the Lord, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

Eph. iv. 8. Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

(*k*) *Num.* viii. 19. And I have given the Levites as a gift to Aaron and to his sons from among the children of Israel, to do the service of the children of Israel in the tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there be no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh unto the sanctuary.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sons, and they shall wait on their (*l*) priest's office; and the (*m*) stranger that cometh nigh shall be put (*n*) to death.

(*l*) *Num.* xviii. 7. And Moses laid up the rods before the Lord in the tabernacle of witness.

(*m*) *Lev.* xxii. 10. There shall no stranger eat of the holy thing: a sojourner of the priests, or an hired servant, shall not eat of the holy thing.

Num. xvi. 40. To be a memorial unto the children of Israel, that no stranger, which is not of the seed of Aaron, come near to offer incense before the Lord; that he be not as Korah, and as his company: as the Lord said to him by the hand of Moses.

Heb. v. 4. And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron.

(*n*) *Num.* i. 53. But the Levites shall pitch round about the tabernacle of testimony, that there be no wrath upon the congregation of the children of Israel: and the Levites shall keep the charge of the tabernacle of testimony.

11 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

12 And I, behold, (*o*) I have taken the Levites from among the children of Israel, instead of all the (*p*) first-born that openeth the matrix among the children of Israel; therefore the Levites shall be mine.

(*o*) *Num.* viii. 16. For they are wholly given unto me among the children of Israel; instead of such as open every womb, even instead of the first-born of all the children of Israel, have I taken them unto me.

(*p*) *Ex.* xiii. 2. Sanctify unto me all the first-born, whatsoever openeth the womb among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast: it is mine.

xxxiv. 19. All that openeth the matrix is mine; and every firstling among thy cattle, whether ox or sheep, that is male.

Num. xviii. 15. Every thing that openeth the matrix in all flesh, which they bring unto the Lord, whether it be of men or beasts, shall be thine: nevertheless the first-born of man shalt thou surely redeem, and the firstling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem.

13 Because all the first-born are mine: for on the day that (*q*) I smote all the first-born in the

land of Egypt, I hallowed unto me all the first-born in Israel, both man and beast; mine they shall be: *I am the LORD.*

(g) *Ex. xii. 29.* And it came to pass, that, at midnight, the Lord smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, from the first-born of Pharaoh that sat on his throne, unto the first-born of the captive that was in the dungeon; and all the first-born of cattle.

30. And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he, and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt; for there was not a house where there was not one dead.

Heb. ii. 13. And again, I will put my trust in him. And again, Behold, I and the children which God hath given me.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, in the wilderness of Sinai, saying,

15 Number the children of (r) Levi, after the house of their fathers, by their families: every male from a month old and upward shalt thou (s) number them.

(r) *Num. i. 49.* Only thou shalt not number the tribe of Levi, neither take the sum of them among the children of Israel.

(s) *Num. iii. 40.* And the Lord said unto Moses, Number all the first-born of the males of the children of Israel, from a month old and upward, and take the number of their names.

iv. 3. From thirty years old and upward, even until fifty years old, all that enter into the host, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

viii. 24. This is it that belongeth unto the Levites: from twenty and five years old and upward they shall go in to wait upon the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

16 And Moses numbered them according to the word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

17 And these were the (t) sons of Levi, by their names; (u) Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari.

(t) *Gen. xxix. 34.* And she conceived again, and bare a son: and said, Now this time will my husband be joined unto me, because I have borne him three sons: therefore was his name called Levi.

(u) *Gen. xlii. 11.* And the sons of Levi; Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

18 And these *are* the names of the sons of Gershon, by their families; (x) Libni, and Shimei.

(x) *Ex. vi. 17.* The sons of Gershon; Libni, and Shimi, according to their families.

19 And the sons of Kohath, by their families; Amram, and Izehar, (y) Hebron, and Uzziel.

(y) *Ex. vi. 18.* And the sons of Kohath; Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel. And the years of the life of Kohath were an hundred thirty and three years.

20 And the sons of Merari, by their families; Mahli, and Mushi:

these *are* the families of the Levites, according to the house of their fathers.

21 ¶ Of Gershon *was* the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: these *are* the families of the Gershonites.

22 Those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, *even* those that were numbered of them, *were* seven thousand and five hundred.

23 The families of the Gershonites shall pitch behind the tabernacle westward.

24 And the chief of the (z) house of the father of the Gershonites *shall be* Eliasaph, the son of Lael.

(z) *Num. iii. 30.* And the chief of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites shall be Elizaphan the son of Uzziel.

35. And the chief of the house of the father of the families of Merari was Zurriel the son of Abihail: these shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle northward.

25 And (a) the charge of the sons of Gershon, in the (b) tabernacle of the congregation, *shall be* the tabernacle, and the (c) tent, (d) the covering thereof, and the (e) hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation,

(a) *Num. iv. 21.* And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

24. This is the service of the family of the Gershonites, to serve, and for burdens.

Ps. cxxxiv. 1. Behold, bless ye the Lord, all ye servants of the Lord, which by night stand in the house of the Lord.

Mal. ii. 5. My covenant was with him of life and peace; and I gave them to him for the fear wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my name.

Acts xx. 28. Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

Rom. xii. 6. Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy; let us prophesy according to the proportion of faith;

7. Or ministry, let us wait on our ministering; or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8. Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth, let him do it with simplicity; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness.

1 *1 Pet. v. 3.* Neither as being lords over God's heritage, but being ensamples to the flock.

(b) *Num. iv. 25.* And they shall bear the curtains of the tabernacle, and the tabernacle of the covering, his covering, and the covering of the badgers' skins that is above upon it, and the

hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

(c) *Ex. xxvi. 1.* Moreover, thou shalt make the tabernacle with ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubims of cunning work shalt thou make them.

(d) *Ex. xxvi. 7.* And thou shalt make curtains of goats' hair, to be a covering upon the tabernacle: eleven curtains shalt thou make.

Num. iv. 25. And they shall bear the curtains of the tabernacle, and the tabernacle of the congregation, his covering, and the covering of the badgers' skins that is above it, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

(e) *Ex. xxvi. 36.* And thou shalt make an hanging for the door of the tent, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work.

26 And the (f) hangings of the court, and the curtain for the door of the court, which *is* by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and the cords of it, for all the service thereof.

(f) *Ex. xxvii. 9.* And thou shalt make the court of the tabernacle: for the south side southward there shall be hangings for the court of fine twined linen, of an hundred cubits long, for one side.

27 ¶ And of Kohath *was* the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Uzzielites: these *are* the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males from a month old and upward, *were* eight thousand and six hundred, keeping the charge of the (g) sanctuary.

(g) *Num. iv. 15.* And when Aaron and his sons have made an end of covering the sanctuary, and all the vessels of the sanctuary, as the camp is to set forward, after that the sons of Kohath shall come to bear it: but they shall not touch any holy thing, lest they die. These things are the burden of the sons of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation.

x. 21. And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the sanctuary; and the other did set up the tabernacle against they came.

29 The families of the sons of Kohath shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle (h) southward.

(h) *Num. ii. 10.* On the south side shall be the standard of the camp of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captain of the children of Reuben shall be Elizur, the son of Shedeur.

Ps. lxxxix. 12. The north and the south thou hast created them: Tabor and Hermon shall rejoice in thy name.

30 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites *shall be* Elizaphan, the son of Uzziel.

31 And their charge *shall be*

the ark, and the table, and the candlestick, and the altars, and the vessels of the sanctuary wherewith they minister, and the hanging, and all the service thereof.

32 And Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest *shall be* chief over the chief of the (i) Levites, and have the (k) oversight of them that keep the charge of the sanctuary.

(i) 1 Chr. xii. 27. And Jehoida was the leader of the Aaronites, and with him were three thousand and seven hundred.

(k) Heb. v. 1. For every high priest taken from among men, is ordained for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins.

4. And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron:

5. So also Christ glorified not himself to be made an high priest; but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to-day have I begotten thee.

2 Kings xxv. 28. And he spake kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon.

Heb. xiii. 7. Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation.

17. Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you.

33 ¶ Of Merari was the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites: these *are* the families of Merari.

34 And those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, *were* six thousand and two hundred.

35 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of Merari was Zuriel, the son of Abihail; these shall (l) pitch on the side of the tabernacle northward.

(l) 1 Cor. xiv. 40. Let all things be done decently and in order.

xv. 23. But every man in his own order: Christ the first-fruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming.

36 And under the (m) custody and charge of the sons of Merari *shall be* the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all the ves-

sels thereof, and all that (n) serveth thereto.

(m) Acts xx. 28. Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

(n) Num. vii. 5. Take it of them, that they may be to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; and thou shalt give them unto the Levites, to every man according to his service.

8. And four wagons and eight oxen he gave unto the sons of Merari, according unto their service, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

37 And the (o) pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords.

(o) Gal. ii. 9. And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we should go unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

38 ¶ But those that encamp before the tabernacle, toward the east, *even* before the tabernacle of the congregation eastward, *shall be* (p) Moses, and Aaron and his sons, keeping the charge of the sanctuary, for (q) the charge of the children of Israel; and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

(p) Deut. xxxiii. 5. And he was king in Jeshurun, when the heads of the people and the tribes of Israel were gathered together.

(q) Num. xviii. 2. And thy brethren also of the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be joined unto thee, and minister unto thee: but thou and thy sons with thee shall minister before the tabernacle of witness.

3. And they shall keep thy charge, and the charge of all the tabernacle: only they shall not come nigh the vessels of the sanctuary and the altar, that neither they, nor ye also, die.

39 All that were numbered of the Levites, which (r) Moses and Aaron numbered at the commandment of the Lord, throughout their families, all the males from a month old and upward, *were* (s) twenty and two thousand.

(r) Ex. vii. 7. And Moses was fourscore years old, and Aaron fourscore and three years old, when they spake unto Pharaoh.

1 Chr. xxiii. 13. The sons of Amram; Aaron and Moses: and Aaron was separated, that he should sanctify the most holy things, he and his sons for ever, to burn incense before the Lord, to minister unto him, and to bless in his name for ever.

Ps. lxxvii. 20. Thou leddest thy people like a flock by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

(s) Num. iv. 47. From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that

came to do the service of the ministry, and the service of the burden in the tabernacle of the congregation,

48. Even those that were numbered of them, were eight thousand and five hundred and fourscore.

xxvi. 62. And those that were numbered of them were twenty and three thousand, all males from a month old and upward: for they were not numbered among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance given them among the children of Israel.

Deut. x. 8. At that time the Lord separated the tribe of Levi, to bear the ark of the covenant of the Lord, to stand before the Lord to minister unto him, and to bless in his name, unto this day.

9. Wherefore Levi hath no part or inheritance with his brethren; the Lord is his inheritance, according as the Lord thy God promised him.

Luke xii. 32. Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

40 ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses, (t) Number all the first-born of the males of the children of Israel, from a month old and upward, and take the number of their names.

(t) 2 Tim. ii. 19. Nevertheless, the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

41 And thou shalt take the Levites (u) for me, (I am the Lord) instead of all the first-born among the children of Israel; and the cattle of the Levites, instead of all the firstlings among the cattle of the children of Israel.

(u) 1 Sam. i. 27. For this child I [Hannah] prayed; and the Lord hath given me my petition which I asked of him:

28. Therefore also I have lent him to the Lord; as long as he liveth he shall be lent unto the Lord. And he [Samuel] worshipped the Lord there.

Gal. i. 15. But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called me by his grace.

2 Tim. ii. 4. No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of this life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier.

Rev. xix. 5. And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

42 And Moses numbered, as the Lord commanded him, all the first-born among the children of Israel.

43 And all the first-born males, by the number of names, from a month old and upward, of those that were numbered of them, were (x) twenty and two thousand and two hundred and threescore and thirteen.

(x) Num. iii. 39. All that were numbered of the Levites, which Moses and Aaron numbered

at the commandment of the Lord, throughout their families, all the males from a month old and upward, were twenty and two thousand.

Deut. xxxii. 8. When the Most High divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

Rom. ix. 6. Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel.

7. Neither because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

45 Take the Levites (*y*) instead of all the first-born among the children of Israel, and the cattle of the Levites instead of their cattle, and the Levites shall be mine: I am the LORD.

(*y*) *Rom. xii. 1.* I beseech you, therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.

46 And for those that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threescore and thirteen of the first-born of the children of Israel, which are more than the Levites;

47 Thou shalt even take (*z*) five shekels apiece by the poll; after the shekel of the sanctuary shalt thou take them: (the shekel is twenty (*a*) gerahs:)

(*z*) *Gen. xx. 16.* And unto Sarah he [Abimelech] said, Behold, I have given thy brother a thousand pieces of silver; behold, he is to thee a covering of the eyes unto all that are with thee, and with all other: thus she was reproved.

(*a*) *Lev. xxvii. 25.* And all thy estimation shall be according to the shekel of the sanctuary: twenty gerahs shall be the shekel.

48 And thou shalt give the money, wherewith the odd number of them is to be redeemed, unto Aaron, and to his sons.

49 And Moses took the (*b*) redemption-money of them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Levites.

(*b*) *1 Pet. i. 18.* Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers.

50 Of the first-born of the children of Israel took he the money; a thousand three hundred and threescore and five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

51 And Moses (*c*) gave the money of them that were re-

deemed unto Aaron, and to his sons, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

(*c*) *Num. xvi. 15.* And Moses was very wroth, and said unto the Lord, Respect not thou their offering: I have not taken one ass from them, neither have I hurt one of them.

Acts xx. 33. I have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel.

1 Cor. iv. 1. Let a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

1 Pet. i. 2. Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind.

CHAPTER IV.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Take the sum of the sons of (*a*) Kohath from among the sons of Levi, after their families, by the house of their fathers;

(*a*) *Num. iii. 19.* And the sons of Kohath, of their families; Amram, and Izebar, Hebron, and Uzziel.

3 From (*b*) thirty years old and upward, even until (*c*) fifty years old, all that enter into the host, to do the (*d*) work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

(*b*) *2 Sam. v. 4.* David was thirty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned forty years.

1 Chr. xxiii. 3. Now the Levites were numbered from the age of thirty years and upward: and their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand.

Luke iii. 23. And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was the son of Heli.

1 Tim. iii. 6. Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil.

(*c*) *Num. viii. 25.* And from the age of fifty years they shall cease waiting upon the service thereof, and shall serve no more.

(*d*) *1 Tim. iii. 1.* This is a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work.

4 This shall be (*e*) the service of the sons of Kohath, in the tabernacle of the congregation, about the most holy things.

(*e*) *Mark xiii. 34.* For the Son of man is as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.

5 And when the camp (*f*) setteth forward, Aaron shall come, and his sons, and they shall take down the (*g*) covering vail, and cover the (*h*) ark of testimony with it;

(*f*) *Num. x. 17.* And the tabernacle was taken down: and the sons of Gershon and the sons of Merari set forward, bearing the tabernacle.

(*g*) *Ex. xxvi. 31.* And thou shalt make a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, of cunning work: with cherubims shall it be made.

(*h*) *Ex. xxv. 16.* And thou shalt put into the ark the testimony which I shall give thee.

6 And shall put thereon the covering of (*i*) badgers' skins, and shall spread over it a cloth wholly of blue, and shall put in the (*k*) staves thereof.

(*i*) *Ex. xxv. 5.* And rams' skins died red, and badgers' skins, and shittim wood.

(*k*) *Ex. xxv. 14.* And thou shalt put the staves into the rings by the sides of the ark, that the ark may be borne with them.

7 And upon the (*l*) table of shew-bread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoons, and the bowls, and covers to cover withal: and the (*m*) continual bread shall be thereon.

(*l*) *Ex. xxv. 30.* And thou shalt set upon the table shew-bread before me alway.

(*m*) *Lev. xxiv. 8.* Every sabbath he shall set it in order before the Lord continually, being taken from the children of Israel by an everlasting covenant.

8 And they shall spread upon them a cloth of scarlet, and cover the same with a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put in the staves thereof.

9 And they shall take a cloth of blue, and cover the candlestick of the (*n*) light, and his lamps, and his tongs, and his snuff-dishes, and all the oil vessels thereof, wherewith they minister unto it:

(*n*) *Ps. cxix. 105.* Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path.

10 And they shall put it, and all the vessels thereof, within a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put it upon a bar.

11 And upon the (*o*) golden altar they shall spread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put to the staves thereof:

(*o*) *Ex. xxxvii. 25.* And he made the incense altar of shittim wood: the length of it was a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit, (it was four-square,) and two cubits was the height of it; the horns thereof were of the same.

26. And he overlaid it with pure gold, both the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: also he made unto it a crown of gold round about.

27. And he made two rings of gold for it under

the crown thereof, by the two corners of it, upon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staves to bear it withal.

28. And he made the staves of shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold.

12 And they shall take all the (p) instruments of ministry, wherewith they minister in the sanctuary, and put *them* in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put *them* on a bar :

(p) *Ex.* xxv. 9. According to all that I shew thee, after the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make it.

1 *Chr.* ix. 29. Some of them also were appointed to oversee the vessels, and all the instruments of the sanctuary, and the fine flour, and the wine, and the oil, and the frankincense, and the spices.

2 *Chr.* iv. 16. The pots, also, and the shovels, and the flesh-hooks, and all their instruments did Huram his father make to king Solomon, for the house of the Lord, of bright brass.

13 And they shall take away the ashes from the altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon :

14 And they shall put upon it all the (q) vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, *even* the censers, the flesh-hooks, and the shovels, and the basins, all the vessels of the altar; and they shall spread upon it a covering of badgers' skins, and put to the staves of it.

(q) *Ex.* xxvii. 3. And thou shalt make his pans to receive his ashes, and his shovels, and his basins, and his flesh-hooks, and his fire-pans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brass.

15 And when Aaron and his sons have made an end of (r) covering the sanctuary, and all the vessels of the sanctuary, as the camp is to set forward; after that the sons of Kohath shall come to (s) bear *it*: but they shall (t) not touch *any* holy thing, lest they die. (u) *These things* are the burden of the sons of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation.

(r) *Num.* iii. 28. In the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, were eight thousand, and six hundred, keeping the charge of the sanctuary.

Rom. xvi. 25. Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began.

Rev. xi. 19. And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings,

and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

(s) *Num.* vii. 9. But unto the sons of Kohath he gave none; because the service of the sanctuary belonging unto them was, that they should bear upon their shoulders.

(t) *Ex.* xix. 12. And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to yourselves that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: whosoever toucheth the mount shall be surely put to death.

2 *Sam.* vi. 6. And when they came to Nachon's threshing-floor, Uzzah put forth his hand to the ark of God, and took hold of it; for the oxen shook it.

7. And the anger of the Lord was kindled against Uzzah; and God smote him there for his error; and there he died by the ark of God.

Ileb. xii. 18. For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest.

(u) *Num.* iii. 30. And the chief of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites shall be Elizaphan the son of Uzziel.

31. And their charge shall be the ark, and the table, and the candlestick, and the altars, and the vessels of the sanctuary wherewith they minister, and the hanging, and all the service thereof.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, *pertaineth* the oil for the light, and the sweet incense, and the daily meat-offering, and the anointing (x) oil, and the oversight of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein *is*, in the sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof.

(x) *Ex.* xxx. 25. And thou shalt make it an oil of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the art of the apothecary: it shall be an holy anointing oil.

Luke iv. 18. The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised.

1 *John* ii. 27. But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you; but as the same anointing teacheth you, of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

17 ¶ And the Lord (y) spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

(y) *Matt.* xxviii. 20. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

18 (z) Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites from among the Levites :

(z) *Lev.* x. 1. And Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, took either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the Lord, which he commanded them not.

Jer. xxxviii. 23. So they shall bring out all thy wives and thy children to the Chaldeans: and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt

be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and thou shalt cause this city to be burned with fire.

19 But thus do unto them, that they may (a) live, and not die, when they approach unto the most holy things; Aaron and his sons shall go in, and appoint them every one to his service, and to his burden :

(a) *Deut.* xxxiii. 6. Let Reuben live, and not die; and let not his men be few.

20 But they shall not go in (b) to see when the holy things are (c) covered, (d) lest they die.

(b) *Ex.* xix. 21. And the Lord said unto Moses, Go down, charge the people, lest they break through unto the Lord to gaze, and many of them perish.

1 *Sam.* vi. 19. And he smote the men of Bethshemesh, because they had looked into the ark of the Lord, even he smote of the people fifty thousand and threescore and ten men: the people lamented, because the Lord had smitten many of the people with a great slaughter.

(c) *Ps.* cxxxi. 1. Lord, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither do I exercise myself in great matters, or in things too high for me.

(d) *Num.* xvi. 32. And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their houses, and all the men that appertained unto Korah, and all their goods.

21 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

22 Take also the sum of the sons of Gershon, throughout the houses of their fathers, by their families :

23 From thirty years old and upward, until fifty years old, shalt thou number them; all that enter in to perform the service, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

24 This *is* the service of the families of the Gershonites, to serve, and for (e) burdens :

(e) *Num.* x. 21. And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the sanctuary; and the other did set up the tabernacle against they came.

25 And they shall bear the curtains of the tabernacle, and the tabernacle of the congregation, his covering, and the covering of the badgers' skins that is above upon it, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation,

26 And the hangings of the court, and the hanging for the door of the gate of the court, which *is* by the tabernacle, and

by the altar round about, and their cords, and all the instruments of their service, and all that is made for them: so shall they serve.

27 At the appointment of Aaron and his sons shall be all the service of the sons of the Gershonites, in all their burdens, and in all their service: and ye shall appoint unto them in charge all their burdens.

28 This *is* the service of the families of the sons of Gershon, in the tabernacle of the congregation: and their charge *shall be* (*f*) under the hand of Ithamar, the son of Aaron the priest.

(*f*) *Num.* iv. 33. This is the service of the families of the sons of Merari, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation, under the hand of Ithamar, the son of Aaron the priest.

1 *Cor.* xii. 5. And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6. And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.

29 ¶ As for the sons of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families, by the house of their fathers:

30 From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, shalt thou number them, every one that entereth into the service, to do the work of the tabernacle of the congregation.

31 And this *is* the charge of their burden, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation; the (*g*) boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and (*h*) sockets thereof,

(*g*) *Ex.* xxvi. 18. And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards on the south side southward.

(*h*) *Ex.* xxxviii. 27. And of the hundred talents of silver were cast the sockets of the sanctuary, and the sockets of the vail; an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

32 And the pillars of the court round about, and their (*i*) sockets, and (*k*) their pins, and their cords, with all their instruments, and with all their service: and (*l*) by name ye shall reckon the instru-

ments of the charge of their burden.

(*i*) *Ex.* xxvii. 10. And the twenty pillars thereof and their twenty sockets shall be of brass: the hooks of the pillars and their fillets shall be of silver.

(*k*) *Luke* xix. 17. And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

(*l*) *John* x. 3. To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.

33 This *is* the service of the families of the sons of Merari, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation, (*m*) under the hand of Ithamar, the son of Aaron the priest.

(*m*) *Is.* iii. 6. When a man shall take hold of his brother, of the house of his father, saying, Thou hast clothing: be thou our ruler, and let this ruin be under thy hand.

34 ¶ And Moses and Aaron, and the chief of the congregation, numbered the sons of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the house of their fathers,

35 From (*n*) thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

(*n*) *Gen.* xli. 46. And Joseph was thirty years old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt: and Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt. 2 *Sam.* v. 4. David was thirty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned forty years.

36 And those that were numbered of them, by their families, were (*o*) two thousand seven hundred and fifty.

(*o*) *Num.* iii. 28. In the number of all the males from a month old and upward, were eight thousand and six hundred, keeping the charge of the sanctuary.

37 These *were* they that were numbered of the families of the Kohathites, all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, which Moses and Aaron did number, (*p*) according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

(*p*) *Matt.* xxviii. 20. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

38 ¶ And those that were (*q*) numbered of the sons of Gershon, throughout their families, and by the house of their fathers,

(*q*) *Num.* iv. 34. And Moses and Aaron, and the chief of the congregation, numbered the sons of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the house of their fathers.

39 From thirty years old and upward, even unto (*r*) fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation,

(*r*) *Ps.* ciii. 13. Like as a father pitieth his children, so the Lord pitieth them that fear him.

40 Even those that were numbered of them, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers, were (*s*) two thousand and six hundred and thirty.

(*s*) *Num.* iii. 22. Those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, even those that were numbered of them, were seven thousand and five hundred.

41 These *are* they that were numbered of the families of the sons of Gershon, of all that (*t*) might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, whom Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD.

(*t*) *Matt.* ix. 38. Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

Luke xix. 13. And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

1 *Cor.* xv. 10. But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon me, was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

42 ¶ And those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers,

43 From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation,

44 Even those that were numbered of them, after their families, were (*u*) three thousand and two hundred.

(*u*) *Num.* iii. 34. And those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, were six thousand and two hundred.

45 These *be* those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbered according to the

word of the Lord by the hand of Moses.

46 All those that were numbered of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron and the (x) chief of Israel numbered, after their families, and after the house of their fathers,

(x) *Acts* xv. 23. And they wrote letters by them after this manner; The apostles, and elders, and brethren, send greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

3 *John* 9. I wrote unto the church; but Diotrophes, who loveth to have the pre-eminence among them, receiveth us not.

2 *Cor.* i. 24. Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

47 From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, every one that came to do the service of the ministry, and the service of the (y) burden in the tabernacle of the congregation;

(y) 2 *Cor.* xi. 26. In journeyings often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine own countrymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren.

1 *Tim.* iii. 1. This is a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work.

2 *Tim.* iv. 2. Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort, with all long-suffering and doctrine.

48 Even those that were numbered of them, were (z) eight thousand and five hundred and fourscore.

(z) *Num.* i. 27. Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Judah, were three-score and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

49 (a) According to the commandment of the Lord they were numbered by the hand of Moses, every one according to his service, and according to his burden: thus were they numbered of him, as the Lord commanded Moses.

(a) *Rom.* xii. 4. For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office:

5. So we, being many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.

6. Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, let us prophesy according to the proportion of faith;

7. Or ministry, let us wait on our ministering; or he that teacheth, on teaching;

8. Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation; he that giveth, let him do it with simplicity; he that rul-

eth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness.

1 *Cor.* xii. 4. Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

5. And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6. And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.

28. And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues.

Eph. iv. ii. And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers;

12. For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

13. Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ.

CHAPTER V.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they put (a) out of the camp every (b) leper, (c) and every one that hath an issue, (d) and whosoever is defiled by the dead:

(a) *Lev.* xiii. 46. All the days wherein the plague shall be in him he shall be defiled; he is unclean: he shall dwell alone; without the camp shall his habitation be.

1 *Cor.* v. 12. For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?

(b) 2 *Kings* v. 1. Now Naaman, captain of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man with his master, and honourable; because by him the Lord had given deliverance unto Syria: he was also a mighty man in valour; but he was a leper.

(c) *Lev.* xv. 2. Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When any man hath a running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue he is unclean.

(d) *Lev.* xxi. 1. And the Lord said unto Moses, Speak unto the priests, the sons of Aaron, and say unto them, There shall none be defiled for the dead among his people.

3 Both (e) male and female shall ye put out, without the camp shall ye put them; that they (f) defile not their camps, (g) in the midst whereof I dwell.

(e) *Num.* xii. 14. And the Lord said unto Moses, If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seven days? let her be shut out from the camp seven days, and after that let her be received again.

15. And Miriam was shut out from the camp seven days: and the people journeyed not till Miriam was brought in again.

Gal. iii. 28. There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

(f) *Num.* xix. 22. And whatsoever the unclean person toucheth shall be unclean; and the soul that toucheth it shall be unclean until even.

Hag. ii. 13. Then said Haggai, If one that is

unclean by a dead body touch any of these, shall it be unclean? And the priests answered and said, It shall be unclean.

2 *Cor.* vi. 17. Wherefore, come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you.

Heb. xii. 15. Looking diligently, lest any man fail of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble you, and thereby many be defiled.

(g) *Lev.* xxvi. 11. And I will set my tabernacle among you: and my soul shall not abhor you.

4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out without the camp: as the Lord spake unto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Speak unto the children of Israel, When a man or woman shall commit (h) any sin that men commit, to do a trespass against the Lord, and that person be guilty;

(h) *Lev.* v. 2. Or if a soul touch any unclean thing, whether it be a carcass of an unclean beast, or a carcass of unclean cattle, or the carcass of unclean creeping things, and if it be hid from him; he also shall be unclean, and guilty.

3. Or if he touch the uncleanness of man, whatsoever uncleanness it be that a man shall be defiled withal, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty.

7 Then they shall (i) confess their sin which they have done: and he shall recompense his trespass with the principal thereof, and add unto it the (k) fifth part thereof, and give it unto him against whom he hath trespassed.

(i) *Prov.* xxviii. 13. He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whose confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.

(k) *Lev.* v. 16. And he shall make amends for the harm he hath done in the holy thing, and shall add the fifth part thereto, and give it unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass-offering, and it shall be forgiven him.

8 But if the man (l) have no kinsman to recompense the trespass unto, let the trespass be recompensed unto the Lord, even to the priest; beside the (m) ram of the atonement, whereby an atonement shall be made for him.

(l) *Lev.* xxv. 25. If thy brother be waxen poor, and hath sold away some of his possession, and if any of his kin come to redeem it; then shall he redeem that which his brother sold.

26. And if the man have none to redeem it, and himself be able to redeem it.

(m) *Lev. vi. 6.* And he shall bring his trespass-offering unto the Lord, a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass-offering, unto the priest.

7. And the priest shall make an atonement for him before the Lord; and it shall be forgiven him, for any thing of all that he hath done, trespassing therein.

9 ¶ And every (n) offering of (o) all the things of the children of Israel, which they bring unto the priest, (p) shall be his.

(n) *Ex. xxv. 2.* Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring me an offering: of every man that giveth it willingly with his heart ye shall take my offering.

(o) *Ex. xlv. 30.* And the first of all the first-fruits of all things, and every oblation of all, of every sort of your oblations, shall be the priest's: ye shall also give unto the priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

(p) *Cor. ix. 13.* Do ye not know, that they which minister about holy things live of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar are partakers with the altar?

10 And every man's hallowed things shall be his: whatsoever any man giveth the priest, it (q) shall be his.

(q) *Ex. xlv. 30.* And the first of all the first-fruits of all things, and every oblation of all, of every sort of your oblations, shall be the priest's: ye shall also give unto the priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

11 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

12 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man's wife (r) go aside, and commit a trespass against him,

(r) *Prov. ii. 16.* To deliver thee from the strange woman, even from the stranger which flattereth with her words;

17. Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the covenant of her God.

13 And a man lie with her (s) carnally, and it (t) be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close, and she be defiled, and there be (u) no witness against her, neither she be taken with the manner,

(s) *Lev. xv. 18.* The woman also with whom man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shall both bathe themselves in water, and be unclean until the even.

(t) *Prov. xxx. 20.* Such is the way of an adulterous woman; she eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I have done no wickedness.

(u) *Lev. xx. 10.* And the man that committeth adultery with another man's wife, even he that committeth adultery with his neighbour's wife, the adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to death.

14 And the (x) spirit of (y) jealousy come upon him, and he

be jealous of his wife, and she be defiled; or if the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be not defiled:

(x) *Is. xix. 14.* The Lord hath mingled a perverse spirit in the midst thereof: and they have caused Egypt to err in every work thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.

(y) *Cant. viii. 6.* Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm: for love is strong as death; jealousy is cruel as the grave: the coals thereof are coals of fire, which hath a most vehement flame.

15 Then shall the man bring his wife unto the priest, and (z) he shall bring her offering for her, the (a) tenth part of an ephah of (b) barley-meal; he shall pour no (c) oil upon it, nor put frankincense thereon: for it is an offering of jealousy, an offering of memorial, bringing iniquity to remembrance.

(z) *Lev. v. 11.* But if he be not able to bring two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons: then he that sinned shall bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a sin-offering; he shall put no oil upon it, neither shall he put frankincense thereon: for it is a sin-offering.

(a) *Ex. xvi. 36.* Now, an omer is the tenth part of an ephah.

(b) *Hos. iii. 1.* Then said the Lord unto me, Go yet, love a woman beloved of her friend, yet an adulteress, according to the love of the Lord toward the children of Israel, who look to other gods, and love flagons of wine.

2. So I bought her to me for fifteen pieces of silver, and for an homer of barley, and an half homer of barley.

(c) *Prov. vi. 34.* For jealousy is the rage of a man; therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.

16 And the priest shall bring her near, and (d) set her before the Lord:

(d) *Lev. i. 3.* If his offering be a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his own voluntary will, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the Lord.

17 And the priest shall take (e) holy water in an earthen vessel; and of the (f) dust that is (g) in the floor of the tabernacle the priest shall take, and put it into the water:

(e) *Ex. xxx. 18.* Thou shalt also make a laver of brass, and his foot also of brass, to wash withal: and thou shalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

(f) *Ps. vii. 4.* If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me; (yea, I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy;)

5. Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take it; yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth; and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.

xxii. 14. I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joint: my heart is like wax, it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

(g) *Josh. v. 15.* And the captain of the Lord's host said unto Joshua, Loose thy shoe from off thy foot; for the place whereon thou standest is holy. And Joshua did so.

18 And the priest shall set the woman before the Lord, and (h) uncover the woman's head, and put the offering of memorial in her hands, which is the jealousy-offering: and the priest shall have in his hand the (i) bitter water that (k) causeth the curse:

(h) *Lev. xiii. 45.* And the leper, in whom the plague is, his clothes shall be rent, and his head bare, and he shall put a covering upon his upper lip, and shall cry, Unclean, unclean.

(i) *Prov. v. 4.* But her end is bitter as worm-wood, sharp as a two-edged sword.

Ec. vii. 26. And I find more bitter than death the woman whose heart is snares and nets, and her hands as bands: whoso pleaseth God shall escape from her; but the sinner shall be taken by her.

Is. xxxviii. 17. Behold, for peace I had great bitterness; but thou hast in love to my soul delivered it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sins behind thy back.

(k) *Ps. cix. 18.* As he clothed himself with cursing like as with his garment, so let it come into his bowels like water, and like oil into his bones.

19 And the priest shall charge her by an oath, and say unto the woman, If no man have lain with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to uncleanness with another (l) instead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse:

(l) *Rom. vii. 2.* For the woman which hath an husband is bound by the law to her husband so long as he liveth, but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband.

20 But if thou hast gone aside to another instead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man have (m) lain with thee beside thine husband:

(m) *Lev. xviii. 20.* Moreover, thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbour's wife, to defile thyself with her.

21 Then the priest shall (n) charge the woman with an oath of cursing; and the priest shall say unto the woman, (o) The Lord make thee a curse and an oath among thy people, when the Lord doth make thy thigh to (p) rot, and thy belly to swell;

(n) *Josh. vi. 26.* And Joshua adjured them at that time, saying, Cursed be the man before the Lord that riseth up and buildeth this city Jericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his first-

born, and in his youngest son shall he set up the gates of it.

1 *Sam.* xiv. 24. And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had adjured the people, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food until evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies. So none of the people tasted any food.

(o) *Jer.* xxix. 22. And of them shall be taken up a curse by all the captivity of Judah which are in Babylon, saying, The Lord make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon roasted in the fire.

(p) *Prov.* x. 7. The memory of the just is blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

22 And this water that causeth the curse shall go into thy bowels, to make *thy* belly to swell, and *thy* thigh to rot. And the woman shall say, (q) Amen, amen.

(q) *Deut.* xxvii. 15. Cursed be the man that maketh any graven or molten image, an abomination unto the Lord, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and putteth it in a secret place: and all the people shall answer and say, Amen.

23 And the priest shall (r) write these curses in a book, and he shall (s) blot *them* out with the bitter water:

(r) *Ex.* xvii. 14. And the Lord said unto Moses, Write this for a memorial in a book, and rehearse it in the ears of Joshua; for I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

2 *Chr.* xxxiv. 24. Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof; even all the curses that are written in the book which they have read before the king of Judah.

(s) *Psa.* li. 1. Have mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving kindness: according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.

9. Hide thy face from my sins, and blot out all mine iniquities.

Is. xlii. 25. I, even I, am he that blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins.

xliv. 22. I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and, as a cloud, thy sins: return unto me; for I have redeemed thee.

Acts iii. 19. Repent ye, therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.

24 And he shall cause the woman to drink the bitter water that causeth the curse; and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, and *become* bitter.

25 Then the priest shall take the jealousy-offering out of the woman's hand, and shall wave the offering before the Lord, and offer it upon the altar.

26 And the priest shall take an handful of the offering, *even* the memorial thereof, and burn it

upon the altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drink the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it shall come to pass, *that* if she be defiled, and have done trespass against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, and *become* bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman (t) shall be a curse among her people.

(t) *Deut.* xxviii. 37. And thou shalt become an astonishment, a proverb, and a by-word among all nations whither the Lord shall lead thee.

Jer. xxiv. 9. And I will deliver them to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth for their hurt, to be a reproach, and a proverb, a taunt, and a curse, in all places whither I shall drive them.

Zech. viii. 13. And it shall come to pass, that as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Judah, and house of Israel; so will I save you, and ye shall be a blessing: fear not, but let your hands be strong:

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean; then she shall be free, and shall conceive seed.

29 This is the law of jealousies, when a wife goeth aside to *another* instead of her husband, and is defiled;

30 Or when the spirit of jealousy cometh upon him, and he be jealous over his wife, and shall set the woman before the Lord, and the priest shall execute upon her all this law.

31 Then shall the man be guiltless from iniquity, and this woman shall (u) bear her iniquity.

(u) *Lev.* xx. 17. And if a man shall take his sister, his father's daughter, or his mother's daughter, and see her nakedness, and she see his nakedness, it is a wicked thing; and they shall be cut off in the sight of their people: he hath uncovered his sister's nakedness; he shall bear his iniquity.

Ex. iv. 4. Lie thou also upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it: according to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon it, thou shalt bear their iniquity.

5. For I have laid upon thee the years of their iniquity, according to the number of the days, three hundred and ninety days: so shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Israel.

6. And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah forty days: I have appointed thee each day for a year.

CHAPTER VI.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall (a) separate *themselves* to (b) vow a vow of a (c) Nazarite, to separate *themselves* unto the Lord:

(a) *Rom.* i. 1. Paul, a servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God.

Heb. vii. 26. For such an high priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens.

(b) *Lev.* xxvii. 2. Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When a man shall make a singular vow, the persons shall be for the Lord, by thy estimation.

(c) *Judg.* xiii. 5. For, lo, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and no razor shall come on his head: for the child shall be a Nazarite unto God from the womb: and he shall begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

Lam. iv. 7. Her Nazarites were purer than snow, they were whiter than milk, they were more ruddy in body than rubies, their polishing was of sapphire.

Am. ii. 11. And I raised up of your sons for prophets, and of your young men for Nazarites. Is it not even thus, O ye children of Israel? saith the Lord.

3 He shall separate *himself* from (d) wine, and strong drink, and shall drink no vinegar of wine, or vinegar of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat moist grapes, or dried.

(d) *Cant.* i. 2. Let him kiss me with the kisses of his mouth: for thy love is better than wine.

Eph. v. 18. And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit.

4 All the days of his separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the vine-tree, from the kernels even to the husk.

5 All the days of the vow of his separation there shall no (e) razor come upon his head; until the days be fulfilled in the which he separated *himself* unto the Lord, he shall be holy, and shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow.

(e) *Judg.* xiii. 5. For, lo, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and no razor shall come on his head: for the child shall be a Nazarite unto God from the womb: and he shall begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

6 All the days that he separateth *himself* unto the Lord, (f) he shall come at no dead body.

(f) *Lev.* xix. 28. Ye shall not make any cut-

tings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I am the Lord.

Matt. viii. 21. And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

22. But Jesus said unto him, Follow me; and let the dead bury the dead.

7 He shall not make himself unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die; because the consecration of his God is upon his head.

8 All the days of his separation he is holy unto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very suddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his consecration; then he shall (*g*) shave his head in the day of his cleansing; on the seventh day shall he shave it.

(*g*) *Acts xviii. 18.* And Paul after this tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria; and with him Priscilla and Aquila; having shorn his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

10 And on the eighth day he shall bring two turtles, or two (*h*) young pigeons, to the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

(*h*) *Lev. xv. 14.* And on the eighth day he shall take to him two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, and come before the Lord, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and give them unto the priest.

11 And the priest shall offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and (*i*) make an atonement for him, for that he sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.

(*i*) *James iii. 2.* For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

1 *John ii. 1.* My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous.

12 And he shall consecrate unto the LORD the days of his separation, and shall bring a lamb of the first year for a trespass-offering; (*k*) but the days that were before shall be lost, because his separation was defiled.

(*k*) *James ii. 10.* For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

2 *John 8.* Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

13 ¶ And this is the law of the Nazarite; When the days of his separation (*l*) are fulfilled, he shall be brought unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

(*l*) *Acts xxi. 26.* Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them, entered into the temple, to signify the accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

14 And he shall offer his offering unto the LORD, (*m*) one he-lamb of the first year without blemish for a burnt-offering, and (*n*) one ewe-lamb of the first year without blemish for a sin-offering, and (*o*) one ram without blemish for peace-offerings,

(*m*) *Lev. i. 10.* And if his offering be of the flocks, namely, of the sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt-sacrifice; he shall bring it a male without blemish.

(*n*) *Lev. iv. 32.* And if he bring a lamb for a sin-offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish.

(*o*) *Lev. iii. 6.* And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace-offering unto the Lord be of the flock, male or female, he shall offer it without blemish.

15 And a basket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, and (*p*) wafers of unleavened bread anointed with oil, and (*q*) their meat-offerings.

(*p*) *Lev. vii. 12.* If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil, and cakes mingled with oil, of fine flour, fried.

(*q*) *Joel i. 9.* The meat-offering and the drink-offering is cut off from the house of the Lord; the priests, the Lord's ministers, mourn.

13. Gird yourselves, and lament, ye priests: howl, ye ministers of the altar: come, lie all night in sack-cloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meat-offering and the drink-offering is withholden from the house of your God.

16 And the (*r*) priest shall bring them before the LORD, and shall offer his sin-offering, and his burnt-offering:

(*r*) *Eph. ii. 18.* For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father.

iii. 12. In whom we have boldness and access with confidence by the faith of him.

17 And he shall offer the ram for a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread: the priest shall offer also his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

18 And the Nazarite shall (*s*) shave the head of his separation

at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation; and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put it in the (*t*) fire which is under the sacrifice of the peace-offerings.

(*s*) *Acts xxi. 23.* Do therefore this that we say to thee: we have four men which have a vow on them.

24. Them take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shave their heads: and all may know that those things, whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing; but that thou thyself also walkest orderly, and keepest the law.

(*t*) *1 Cor. iii. 13.* Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is.

19 And the priest shall take the (*u*) sodden shoulder of the ram, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and shall put them upon the hands of the Nazarite, after the hair of his separation is shaven:

(*u*) *1 Sam. ii. 15.* Also, before they burnt the fat, the priest's servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Give flesh to roast for the priest; for he will not have sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

20 And the priest shall (*x*) wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD; this is holy for the priest, with the wave-breast and heave-shoulder: and after that the Nazarite may drink wine.

(*x*) *Lev. ix. 21.* And the breasts and the right shoulder Aaron waved for a wave-offering before the Lord; as Moses commanded.

21 This is the law of the Nazarite who hath vowed, and of his offering unto the LORD for his separation, besides that that his hand shall get: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must do after the law of his separation.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons, saying, On this wise (*y*) ye shall bless the children of Israel, saying unto them,

(*y*) *Lev. ix. 22.* And Aaron lifted up his hand towards the people, and blessed them; and came down from offering of the sin-offering, and the burnt-offering, and peace-offerings.

23. And Moses and Aaron went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out, and blessed the people: and the glory of the Lord appeared unto all the people.

Deut. xxxiii. 1. And this is the blessing,

wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death.

Luke xxiv. 50. And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them.

24 (z) The LORD bless thee, and (a) keep thee :

(z) *Ruth* ii. 4. And behold, Boaz came from Beth-lehem, and said unto the reapers, The Lord be with you. And they answered him, The Lord bless thee.

Ps. cxxxiv. 3. The Lord that made heaven and earth bless thee out of Zion.

(a) *Ps.* xci. 11. For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways. cxi. 4. Behold, he that keepeth Israel shall neither slumber nor sleep.

5. The Lord is thy keeper, the Lord is thy shade upon thy right hand.

Is. xxvii. 3. I the Lord do keep it; I will water it every moment: lest any hurt it, I will keep it night and day.

John xvii. 11. And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are.

Phil. iv. 7. And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

Jude 24. Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy.

25 The LORD (b) make his face shine upon thee, and be (c) gracious unto thee :

(b) *Ps.* xxxi. 16. Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: save me for thy mercies' sake.

Ixxvii. 1. God be merciful unto us, and bless us; and cause his face to shine upon us. Selah.

Ixxx. 3. Turn us again, O God, and cause thy face to shine; and we shall be saved.

cxix. 135. Make thy face to shine upon thy servant; and teach me thy statutes.

Dan. ix. 17. Now therefore, O our God, hear the prayer of thy servant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine upon thy sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lord's sake.

(c) *Gen.* xliii. 29. And he lifted up his eyes, and saw his brother Benjamin, his mother's son, and said, Is this your younger brother, of whom ye spake unto me? And he said, God be gracious unto thee, my son.

Ex. xxxiii. 19. And he said, I will make all my goodness pass before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the Lord before thee; and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy.

Mt. i. 9. And now, I pray you, beseech God that he will be gracious unto us: this hath been by your means: will he regard your person? saith the Lord of hosts.

26 The LORD (d) lift up his countenance upon thee, and (e) give thee peace.

(d) *Ps.* iv. 6. There be many that say, Who will shew us any good? Lord, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.

Ixxxix. 15. Blessed is the people that know the joyful sound: they shall walk, O Lord, in the light of thy countenance.

Acts ii. 28. Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

(e) *Ps.* xxix. 11. The Lord will give strength unto his people; the Lord will bless his people with peace.

Is. xxvii. 3. Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee: because he trusteth in thee.

Mic. v. 5. And this man shall be the peace, when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seven shepherds, and eight principal men.

Eph. ii. 14. For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us;

15. Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, so making peace.

Rom. v. 1. Therefore, being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ.

27 And they shall put my name upon the children of Israel, and (f) I will bless them.

(f) *Ps.* cxv. 13. He will bless them that fear the Lord, both small and great.

CHAPTER VII.

AND it came to pass (a) on the day that Moses had fully set up the tabernacle, and had (b) anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the altar, and all the vessels thereof; and had anointed them, and (c) sanctified them ;

(a) *Ex.* xl. 17. And it came to pass in the first month, in the second year, on the first day of the month, that the tabernacle was reared up.

(b) *Ex.* xxx. 26. And thou shalt anoint the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the ark of the testimony.

(c) *Gen.* ii. 3. And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work, which God created and made.

Ex. xiii. 2. Sanctify unto me all the first-born, whatsoever openeth the womb among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast: it is mine.

Lev. viii. 10. And Moses took the anointing oil, and anointed the tabernacle and all that was therein, and sanctified them.

1 *Kings* viii. 64. The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that was before the house of the Lord; for there he offered burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings; because the brazen altar that was before the Lord, was too little to receive the burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings.

2 That the princes of Israel, (d) heads of the house of their fathers (who were the princes of the tribes, and (e) were over them that were numbered,) offered.

(d) *Num.* i. 16. These were the renowned of the congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thousands in Israel.

(e) *Ex.* xxxv. 27. And the rulers brought onyx-stones, and stones to be set for the ephod, and for the breast-plate.

Num. i. 5. And these are the names of the men that shall stand with you: Of the tribe of Reuben; Elizur, the son of Shedeur.

1 *Chr.* xxix. 6. Then the chief of the fathers, and princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, with the rulers over the king's work, offered willingly.

3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, six (f) covered wagons, and twelve oxen; a wagon for two of the princes, and for each one an ox: and they brought them before the tabernacle.

(f) *Is.* vi. 2. Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly.

4 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

5 Take it of them, that they may be to (g) do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; and thou shalt give them unto the Levites, to every man according to his service.

(g) *Ps.* xvi. 2. O my soul, thou hast said unto the Lord, Thou art my Lord: my goodness extendeth not to thee;

3. But to the saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom is all my delight.

6 And Moses took the wagons and the oxen, and gave them unto the Levites.

7 Two wagons and four oxen he gave unto the sons of Gershon, according to their service :

8 (h) And four wagons and eight oxen he gave unto the sons of Merari, according unto their service, (i) under the hand of Ithamar, the son of Aaron the priest.

(h) *Num.* iii. 36. And under the custody and charge of the sons of Merari shall be the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all the vessels thereof, and all that serveth thereto.

iv. 31. And this is the charge of their burden, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation; the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and sockets thereof.

(i) *Num.* iv. 28. This is the service of the families of the sons of Gershon, in the tabernacle of the congregation: and their charge shall be under the hand of Ithamar, the son of Aaron the priest.

9 But unto the sons of Kohath he gave none; because the service of the (k) sanctuary belonging unto them was, that they should bear upon (l) their shoulders.

(k) *Num.* iv. 5. And when the camp setteth forward, Aaron shall come, and his sons, and they shall take down the covering vail, and cover the ark of testimony with it.

(l) *Num.* iv. 15. And when Aaron and his sons have made an end of covering the sanctuary, and all the vessels of the sanctuary, as the camp is to set forward; after that, the sons of Kohath shall come to bear it: but they shall not touch any holy thing, lest they die. These things are the burden of the sons of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation.

2 *Sam.* vi. 3. And they set the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was in Gibeah: and Uzzah and Ahio, the sons of Abinadab, drove the new cart.

7. And the anger of the Lord was kindled against Uzzah; and God smote him there for his error; and there he died by the ark of God.

10 ¶ And the princes offered for dedicating (m) of the altar, in the day that it was anointed, even the princes offered their offering before the altar.

(m) 2 *Chr.* vii. 5. And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep: so the king and all the people dedicated the house of God.

9. And in the eighth day they made a solemn assembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar seven days, and the feast seven days.

Ezra vi. 16. And the children of Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the rest of the children of the captivity, kept the dedication of this house of God with joy.

11 And the LORD said unto Moses, They shall offer their offering, each prince on his day, for the dedicating of the altar.

12 ¶ And he that offered his offering (n) the first day, was Nahshon, the son of Amminadab, of the tribe of Judah:

(n) *Num.* ii. 3. And on the east side, toward the rising of the sun, shall they of the standard of the camp of Judah pitch throughout their armies: and Nahshon, the son of Amminadab, shall be captain of the children of Judah.

13 And his offering was one silver (o) charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver (p) bowl of seventy shekels, (q) after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them were full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a (r) meat-offering:

(o) *Matt.* xiv. 8. And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptist's head in a charger.

11. And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought it to her mother.

(p) *Zech.* xiv. 20. In that day shall there be upon the bells of the horses, HOLINESS UNTO THE LORD; and the pots in the Lord's house shall be like the bowls before the altar.

(q) *Ex.* xxx. 13. This they shall give, every

one that passeth among them that are numbered, half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary: (a shekel is twenty gerahs): an half shekel shall be the offering of the Lord.

(r) *Lev.* ii. 1. And when any will offer a meat-offering unto the Lord, his offering shall be of fine flour; and he shall pour oil upon it, and put frankincense thereon.

14 One spoon of ten (s) shekels of gold, full of (t) incense:

(s) *Gen.* xxiv. 22. And it came to pass, as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden ear-ring of half a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands of ten shekels weight of gold.

(t) *Ex.* xxx. 7. And Aaron shall burn thereon sweet incense every morning: when he dresseth the lamps, he shall burn incense upon it.

15 One young (u) bullock, one (x) ram, one lamb of the (y) first year, for a burnt-offering:

(u) *Ex.* xxix. 1. And this is the thing that thou shalt do unto them, to hallow them, to minister unto me in the priest's office: Take one young bullock, and two rams without blemish.

(x) *Lev.* i. 10. And if his offering be of the flocks, namely, of the sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt-sacrifice; he shall bring it a male without blemish.

(y) *Ex.* xii. 5. Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first year; ye shall take it out from the sheep, or from the goats.

16 One kid of the (z) goats for a sin-offering:

(z) *Lev.* iv. 23. Or if his sin, wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowledge; he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish.

17 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Nahshon, the son of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the second day Nethaneel, the son of Zuar, prince of Issachar, did offer:

19 He offered for his offering one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

20 One spoon of gold of ten shekels, full of (a) incense:

(a) *Ex.* xxx. 34. And the Lord said unto Moses, Take unto thee sweet spices, stacte, and onycha, and galbanum; these sweet spices, with pure frankincense: of each shall there be a like weight.

Lev. ii. 1. And when any will offer a meat-offering unto the Lord, his offering shall be of fine flour; and he shall pour oil upon it, and put frankincense thereon.

21 One young bullock, one ram,

one lamb of the first year, for (b) a burnt-offering:

(b) *Gen.* viii. 20. And Noah builded an altar unto the Lord, and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt-offerings on the altar.

Rom. xii. 1. I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.

22 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

23 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two (c) oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Nethaneel, the son of Zuar.

(c) *Psa.* l. 8. I will not reprove thee for thy sacrifices or thy burnt-offerings, to have been continually before me.

9. I will take no bullock out of thy house, nor he-goats out of thy folds.

Jer. vii. 22. For I spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt-offerings or sacrifices.

24 ¶ On the third day Eliab, the son of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun, did offer:

25 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

26 One golden (d) spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

(d) *Ex.* xxv. 29. And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoons thereof, and covers thereof, and bowls thereof, to cover withal; of pure gold shalt thou make them.

1 *Kings* vii. 50. And the bowls, and the snuff-ers, and the basins, and the spoons, and the censers of pure gold; and the hinges of gold, both for the doors of the inner house, the most holy place, and for the doors of the house, to wit, of the temple.

Jer. lii. 19. And the basins, and the fire-pans, and the bowls, and the chaldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoons, and the cups; that which was of gold in gold, and that which was of silver in silver, took the captain of the guard away.

27 One (e) young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

(e) *Ex.* xxix. 1. And this is the thing that thou shalt do unto them, to hallow them, to minister unto me in the priest's office: Take one young bullock, and two rams without blemish.

Psa. li. 19. Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousness, with burnt-offering and whole burnt-offering: then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

Ixvi. 15. I will offer unto thee burnt-sacrifices of fatlings, with the incense of rams; I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah.

Is. i. 11. To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices unto me? saith the Lord: I am full of the burnt-offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts; and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he-goats.

Ex. xliii. 19. And thou shalt give to the priests the Levites that be of the seed of Zadok, which approach unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord God, a young bullock for a sin-offering.

28 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

29 And for (*f*) a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Eliab, the son of Helon.

(*f*) *Ex. xx. 24.* An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt-offerings, and thy peace-offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen: in all places where I record my name, I will come unto thee, and I will bless thee.

Acts xiv. 13. Then the priest of Jupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur, the son of Shedeur, prince of the children of Reuben, *did offer*:

31 His offering *was* one silver (*g*) charger of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

(*g*) *Num. vii. 84.* This was the dedication of the altar, in the day when it was anointed, by the princes of Israel: twelve chargers of silver, twelve silver bowls, twelve spoons of gold.

Ezra i. 9. And this is the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of silver, nine and twenty knives.

32 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, (*h*) full of incense:

(*h*) *Is. i. 13.* Bring no more vain oblations; incense is an abomination unto me; the new moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies, I cannot away with; it is iniquity, even the solemn meeting.

Mt. i. 11. For from the rising of the sun, even unto the going down of the same, my name shall be great among the Gentiles; and in every place incense shall be offered unto my name, and a pure offering: for my name shall be great among the heathen, saith the Lord of hosts.

Luke i. 10. And the whole multitude of the people were praying without, at the time of incense.

Rev. viii. 3. And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.

33 One young bullock, one ram, (*i*) one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

(*i*) *John i. 29.* The next day John seeth Jesus
VOL. I.

coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world!

Acts viii. 32. The place of the scripture which he read was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth.

1 Pet. i. 19. But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot.

Rev. v. 6. And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne, and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a lamb, as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

34 One kid of the goats for a (*k*) sin-offering:

(*k*) *Ex. xxix. 14.* But the flesh of the bullock, and his skin, and his dung, shalt thou burn with fire without the camp: it is a sin-offering.

Ps. xl. 6. Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire; mine ears hast thou opened: burnt-offering and sin-offering hast thou not required.

2 Cor. v. 21. For he hath made him to be sin for us who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

35 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Elizur, the son of Shedem.

36 ¶ On the fifth day Shelumiel, the son of Zurishaddai, prince of the children of Simeon *did offer*:

37 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

38 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

39 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

40 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

41 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Shelumiel, the son of Zurishaddai.

42 ¶ On the sixth day Eliasaph, the son of Deuel, prince of the children of Gad, *offered*:

43 His offering *was* one silver charger of the weight of an hun-

dred and thirty *shekels*, a silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour (*l*) mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

(*l*) *Lev. ii. 5.* And if thy oblation be a meat-offering baken in a pan, it shall be of fine flour unleavened, mingled with oil.

xiv. 10. And on the eighth day he shall take two he-lambs without blemish, and one ewe-lamb of the first year without blemish, and three tenth-deals of fine flour for a meat-offering, mingled with oil, and one log of oil.

Rev. vi. 6. And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

44 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

45 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

46 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

47 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Eliasaph, the son of Deuel.

48 ¶ On the seventh day Elishama, the son of Ammihud, prince of the children of Ephraim, *offered*:

49 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a (*m*) meat-offering:

(*m*) *Ex. xxix. 41.* And the other lamb thou shalt offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meat-offering of the morning, and according to the drink-offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

Lev. ii. 1. And when any will offer a meat-offering unto the Lord, his offering shall be of fine flour; and he shall pour oil upon it, and put frankincense thereon.

50 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

51 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

52 One kid of the goats, for a sin-offering:

53 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first

year. This *was* the offering of Elishama, the son of Ammihud.

54 ¶ On the eighth day offered Gamaliel, the son of Pedahzur, prince of the children of Manasseh:

55 His offering *was* one silver charger of the weight of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

56 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

57 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

58 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

59 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Gamaliel, the son of Pedahzur.

60 ¶ On the ninth day Abidan, the son of Gideoni, prince of the children of Benjamin, *offered*:

61 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

62 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

63 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

64 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering.

65 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Abidan, the son of Gideoni.

66 ¶ On the tenth day Ahiezer, the son of Ammishaddai, prince of the children of Dan, *offered*:

67 His offering *was* one silver

charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

68 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

69 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

70 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

71 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Ahiezer, the son of Ammishaddai.

72 ¶ On the eleventh day Pagiel, the son of Ocran, prince of the children of Asher, *offered*:

73 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

74 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

75 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

76 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

77 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Pagiel the son of Ocran.

78 ¶ On the twelfth day Ahira, the son of Enan, prince of the children of Naphtali, *offered*:

79 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

80 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

81 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

82 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

83 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Ahira, the son of Enan.

84 This *was* the (*n*) dedication of the (*o*) altar (in the day when it was (*p*) anointed) by the (*q*) princes of Israel: twelve chargers of silver, twelve silver bowls, twelve spoons of gold:

(*n*) *Ezra* ii. 68. And some of the chief of the fathers, when they came to the house of the Lord, which is at Jerusalem, offered freely for the house of God to set it up in his place:

69. They gave after their ability unto the treasure of the work, threescore and one thousand drams of gold, and five thousand pounds of silver, and one hundred priest's garments.

Num. vii. 10. And the princes offered for dedicating of the altar, in the day that it was anointed, even the princes offered their offering before the altar.

(*o*) *Ex.* xxvii. 1. And thou shalt make an altar of shittim-wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad: the altar shall be four square, and the height thereof shall be three cubits.

Lev. i. 11. And he shall kill it on the side of the altar northward before the Lord: and the priests, Aaron's sons, shall sprinkle his blood round about upon the altar.

Heb. vii. 13. For he of whom these things are spoken pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.

xiii. 10. We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat which serve the tabernacle.

Rev. vi. 9. And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held.

viii. 3. And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.

(*p*) *Ex.* xxix. 36. And thou shalt offer every day a bullock for a sin-offering for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it to sanctify it.

xxx. 26. And thou shalt anoint the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the ark of the testimony.

(*q*) *Judg.* v. 9. My heart is toward the governors of Israel, that offered themselves willingly among the people. Bless ye the Lord.

Ec. x. 17. Blessed art thou, O land, when thy king is the son of nobles; and thy princes eat in due season, for strength, and not for drunkenness!

85 Each charger of silver weighing an hundred and thirty *shekels*, each bowl seventy: all

the silver vessels weighed two thousand and four hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary :

86 The golden spoons *were* twelve, full of incense, *weighing* ten *shekels* apiece, after the shekel of the sanctuary : all the gold of the spoons *was* an hundred and twenty *shekels*.

87 All the oxen for the burnt-offering *were* twelve bullocks, the rams twelve, the lambs of the first year twelve, with their meat-offering ; and the kids of the goats for sin-offering twelve.

88 And all the oxen, for the sacrifice of the *(r)* peace-offerings, *were* twenty and four bullocks, the rams sixty ; the he-goats sixty, the lambs of the first year sixty. This *was* the dedication of the altar, after that it *was* anointed.

(r) *Lev.* vii. 15. And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings for thanksgiving shall be eaten the same day that it is offered ; he shall not leave any of it until the morning.

89 ¶ And when Moses *was* gone into the tabernacle of the congregation *(s)* to speak with Him, then he heard the voice of one speaking unto him from off the *(t)* mercy-seat that *was* upon the ark of testimony, from between the two *(u)* cherubims : and He spake unto him.

(s) *Num.* xii. 8. With him will I speak mouth to mouth, even apparently, and not in dark speeches ; and the similitude of the Lord shall he behold : wherefore then were ye not afraid to speak against my servant Moses ?

(t) *Ex.* xxv. 22. And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy-seat from between the two cherubims which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

(u) *1 Sam.* iv. 4. So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the Lord of hosts, which dwelleth between the cherubims : and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were there with the ark of the covenant of God.

CHAPTER VIII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and say unto him, When thou *(a)* lightest the lamps, the seven lamps shall

give light over against the candlestick.

(a) *Ex.* xxv. 37. And thou shalt make the seven lamps thereof ; and they shall light the lamps thereof, that they may give light over against it.

Lev. xxiv. 2. Command the children of Israel, that they bring unto thee pure oil-olive beaten for the light, to cause the lamps to burn continually.

3 And Aaron did so ; he lighted the lamps thereof over against the candlestick ; as the LORD commanded Moses.

4 And this work of the *(b)* candlestick *was* of beaten gold ; unto the shaft thereof, unto the flowers thereof, *was* beaten work : according unto the *(c)* pattern which the LORD had shewed Moses, so he made the candlestick.

(b) *Rev.* i. 20. The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches : and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches.

5. And out of the throne proceeded lightnings, and thunderings, and voices : and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven spirits of God.

(c) *Ex.* xxv. 40. And look that thou make them after their pattern, which was shewed thee in the mount.

Ec. xii. 11. The words of the wise are as goads, and as nails fastened by the masters of assemblies, which are given from one shepherd.

Matt. xxviii. 20. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you : and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

2 *Tim.* i. 13. Hold fast the form of sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love, which is in Christ Jesus.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Take the *(d)* Levites from *(e)* among the children of Israel, and *(f)* cleanse them.

(d) *Num.* iii. 6. Bring the tribe of Levi near, and present them before Aaron the priest, that they may minister unto him.

(e) *1 Chr.* ix. 2. Now the first inhabitants that dwelt in their possessions in their cities were, the Israelites, the priests, Levites, and the Nethinims.

(f) *Ps.* xxvi. 6. I will wash mine hands in innocency : so will I compass thine altar, O Lord.

Is. lii. 11. Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing ; go ye out of the midst of her ; be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the Lord.

2 *Cor.* vii. 1. Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

7 And thus shalt thou do unto them to cleanse them : Sprinkle

water of purifying upon them, and let them shave all their flesh, and let them *(g)* wash their clothes, and *so* make themselves clean.

(g) *Ex.* xix. 10. And the Lord said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and sanctify them to-day and to-morrow, and let them wash their clothes.

8 Then let them take a young bullock with his meat-offering, *even* fine flour mingled with oil, and another young bullock shalt thou take for a sin-offering.

9 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the tabernacle of the congregation ; and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together :

10 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the LORD, and the children of Israel shall *(h)* put their hands upon the Levites :

(h) *Lev.* i. 4. And he shall put his hand upon the head of the burnt-offering ; and it shall be accepted for him, to make atonement for him.

Acts. vi. 6. Whom they set before the apostles : and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

11 And Aaron shall *(i)* offer the Levites before the LORD *for* an *(k)* offering of the children of Israel, that they may *(l)* execute the service of the LORD.

(i) *Rom.* i. 1. Paul, a servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God.

(k) 2 *Tim.* i. 8. Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner : but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel, according to the power of God.

(l) 1 *Cor.* xvi. 10. Now, if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without fear : for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also do.

12 And the Levites shall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks : and thou shalt offer the one *for* a sin-offering, and the other *for* a burnt-offering, unto the LORD, to make *(m)* an atonement for the Levites.

(m) *Heb.* ix. 22. And almost all things are by the law purged with blood ; and without shedding of blood is no remission.

13 And thou shalt set the Levites before Aaron, and before his sons, and offer them *for* an offering unto the LORD.

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Levites from among the chil-

dren of Israel; and the Levites shall (*n*) be mine.

(*n*) *Num.* iii. 45. Take the Levites instead of all the first-born among the children of Israel, and the cattle of the Levites instead of their cattle; and the Levites shall be mine: I am the Lord.

xvi. 9. Seemeth it but a small thing unto you, that the God of Israel hath separated you from the congregation of Israel, to bring you near to himself, to do the service of the tabernacle of the Lord, and to stand before the congregation, to minister unto them?

15 And after that shall the Levites go in to do the (*o*) service of the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them *for* an offering.

(*o*) 1 *Chr.* xxiv. 18. The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the four and twentieth to Maaziah.

19. These were the orderings of them in their service, to come into the house of the Lord according to their manner, under Aaron their father, as the Lord God of Israel had commanded him.

Ez. xlviii. 18. And the residue in length over against the oblation of the holy portion shall be ten thousand eastward, and ten thousand westward: and it shall be over against the oblation of the holy portion; and the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that serve the city.

16 For they *are* wholly given unto me from among the children of Israel; instead of such as (*p*) open every womb, *even instead of* the first-born of all the children of Israel, have I taken them unto me.

(*p*) *Ex.* xiii. 2. Sanctify unto me all the first-born, whatsoever openeth the womb among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast: it is mine.

Num. iii. 13. Because all the first-born are mine: for on the day that I smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, I hallowed unto me all the first-born in Israel, both man and beast; mine they shall be: I am the Lord.

Luke ii. 23. As it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord.

17 For all the first-born of the children of Israel *are* mine, *both* man and beast: on the day that I smote every first-born in the land of Egypt, (*q*) I sanctified these for myself.

(*q*) *Gen.* xxv. 31. And Jacob said, Sell me this day thy birth-right.

xlix. 3. Reuben, thou art my first-born, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power.

Heb. xi. 28. Through faith he kept the passover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first-born should touch them.

Jam. i. 18. Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of first-fruits of his creatures.

18 And I have taken the Levites for all the first-born of the children of Israel.

19 And I have given the Levites *as* (*r*) a gift to Aaron, and to his sons, from among the children of Israel, (*s*) to do the service of the children of Israel in the tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel, that there be (*t*) no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh unto the sanctuary.

(*r*) *John* xvii. 6. I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.

Heb. ii. 13. And again, I will put my trust in him. And again, Behold I and the children which God hath given me.

(*s*) *Num.* iii. 12. And I, behold, I have taken the Levites from among the children of Israel instead of all the first-born that openeth the matrix among the children of Israel; therefore the Levites shall be mine.

(*t*) *Num.* xxv. 7. And when Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, saw it, he rose up from among the congregation, and took a javelin in his hand;

8. And he went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them through, the man of Israel, and the woman through her belly. So the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

20 And Moses and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Israel, did to the Levites according unto all that the LORD commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did the children of Israel unto them.

21 And the Levites were purified, and they washed their clothes; and Aaron offered them *as* an offering before the LORD; and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanse them.

22 And after that went the Levites in to do their service in the tabernacle of the congregation before Aaron, and before his sons: as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did they unto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 This *is it* that *belongeth* unto the Levites: From (*u*) twen-

ty and five years old and upward they shall go in to wait upon the service of the tabernacle of the congregation:

(*u*) *Num.* iv. 3. From thirty years old and upward, even until fifty years old, all that entereth into the host, to do work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

25 And from the age of fifty years they shall cease waiting upon the service *thereof*, and shall serve no more;

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the tabernacle of the congregation, to keep the charge, and shall do no service. Thus shalt thou do unto the Levites, touching their charge.

CHAPTER IX.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the (*a*) wilderness of Sinai, in the (*b*) first month of the second year after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

(*a*) *Ex.* xix. 1. In the third month, when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wilderness of Sinai.

(*b*) *Num.* i. 1. And the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the tabernacle of the congregation, on the first day of the second month, in the second year after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Let the children of Israel also keep the (*c*) passover at his (*d*) appointed season.

(*c*) *Ex.* xii. 11. And thus shall ye eat it; with your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand: and ye shall eat it in haste: it is the LORD's passover.

1 *Cor.* v. 7. Purge out, therefore, the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us.

8. Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

(*d*) *Ex.* xii. 6. And ye shall keep it up until the fourteenth day of the same month; and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it in the evening.

Lev. xxiii. 5. In the fourteenth day of the first month at even is the LORD's passover.

2 *Chr.* xxxv. 1. Moreover, Josiah kept a passover unto the LORD in Jerusalem: and they killed the passover on the fourteenth day of the first month.

Ezra vi. 19. And the children of the captivity kept the passover upon the fourteenth day of the first month.

3 In the fourteenth day of this month, (*e*) at even, ye shall keep it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and

According to all the ceremonies hereof, shall ye keep it.

(e) *Matt.* xxvii. 46. And about the ninth hour, Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

4 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should keep the passover.

5 And they kept the passover on the fourteenth day of the first month at even in the wilderness of Sinai: according to all that the Lord commanded Moses, so did he children of Israel.

6 ¶ And there were certain men who were (f) defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keep the passover on that day; and they came before Moses and before Aaron on that day:

(f) *Lev.* xxi. 11. Neither shall he go in to any dead body, nor defile himself for his father, or for his mother.

Num. vi. 6. All the days that he separateth himself unto the Lord he shall come at no dead body.

xix. 18. And a clean person shall take hyssop, and dip it in the water, and sprinkle it upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that toucheth a bone, or one slain, or one dead, or a grave.

7 And those men said unto him, We are defiled by the dead body of a man; wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer (g) an offering of the Lord in his appointed season among the children of Israel?

(g) *2 Chr.* xxx. 17. For there were many in the congregation that were not sanctified; therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the passovers for every one that was not clean, to sanctify them unto the Lord.

18. For a multitude of the people, even many of Ephraim, and Manasseh, Issachar, and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves, yet did they eat the passover otherwise than it was written: But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good Lord pardon every one.

19. That prepareth his heart to seek God, the Lord God of his fathers, though he be not cleansed according to the purification of the sanctuary.

8 And Moses said unto them, Stand still, and I will hear (h) what the Lord will command concerning you.

(h) *John* vii. 17. If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself.

Heb. iii. 5. And Moses verily was faithful in all his house as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after.

6. But Christ as a son over his own house, whose house are we, if we hold fast the confi-

dence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.

9 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you, or of your posterity, shall be unclean by reason of a dead body, or be in a journey (i) afar off, yet he shall keep the passover unto the Lord.

(i) *1 Cor.* xi. 28. But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.

Eph. ii. 1. And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins.

13. But now, in Christ Jesus, ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

11 The fourteenth day of the second month at even they shall keep it, and (k) eat it with (l) unleavened bread and (m) bitter herbs.

(k) *Deut.* xvi. 7. And thou shalt roast and eat it in the place which the Lord thy God shall choose: and thou shalt turn in the morning, and go unto thy tents.

(l) *Ex.* xii. 8. And they shall eat the flesh in that night, roast with fire, and unleavened bread; and with bitter herbs they shall eat it.

1 Cor. v. 8. Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

(m) *Ex.* i. 14. And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in mortar, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field; all their service, wherein they made them serve, was with rigour.

12 They shall leave none of it (n) unto the morning, (o) nor break any bone of it: according to all the ordinances of the passover they shall keep it.

(n) *Ex.* xii. 10. And ye shall let nothing of it remain until the morning; and that which remaineth of it until the morning ye shall burn with fire.

(o) *John* xix. 33. But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

36. For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

13 But the man that is clean, and is not in a journey, and (p) forbearth to keep the passover, even the same soul shall be (q) cut off (r) from among his people; because he brought not the offering of the Lord in his appointed season, that man shall bear (s) his sin.

(p) *Num.* xv. 30. But the soul that doeth aught presumptuously (whether he be born in

the land, or a stranger,) the same reproacheth the Lord, and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

(q) *Gen.* xvii. 14. And the uncircumcised man-child, whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people; he hath broken my covenant.

(r) *Ex.* xii. 15. Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread; even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread, from the first day until the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel.

Num. xix. 13. Whosoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himself, defileth the tabernacle of the Lord; and that soul shall be cut off from Israel: because the water of separation was not sprinkled upon him he shall be unclean; his uncleanness is yet upon him.

(s) *Lev.* xxii. 9. They shall, therefore, keep mine ordinance, lest they bear sin for it, and die therefore, if they profane it: I the Lord do sanctify them.

14 And if a stranger shall (t) sojourn among you, and will keep the passover unto the Lord; according to the ordinance of the passover, and according to the (u) manner thereof, so shall he do: ye shall have one ordinance both for the stranger and for him that was born in the land.

(t) *Ex.* xii. 48. And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passover to the Lord, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near and keep it; and he shall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

49. One law shall be to him that is home-born, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

(u) *Lev.* v. 10. And he shall offer the second for a burnt-offering, according to the manner: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, for his sin which he hath sinned, and it shall be forgiven him.

15 ¶ And on the day that (x) the tabernacle was reared up (y) the cloud covered the tabernacle, namely, the (z) tent of the testimony: and at even there was upon the tabernacle as it were the (a) appearance of fire until the morning.

(x) *Ex.* xl. 2. On the first day of the first month shalt thou set up the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

(y) *Ex.* xiii. 21. And the Lord went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light, to go by day and night.

xxxiii. 11. And all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand at the tabernacle-door; and all the people rose up and worshipped, every man in his tent-door.

xl. 34. Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the Lord filled the tabernacle.

Num. xiv. 14. And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: for they have heard that thou, Lord, art among this people; that thou,

Lord, art seen face to face; and that thy cloud standeth over them, and that thou goest before them, by day-time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

Ez. x. 3. Now the cherubims stood on the right side of the house when the man went in; and the cloud filled the inner court.

4. Then the glory of the Lord went up from the cherub, and stood over the threshold of the house; and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of the Lord's glory.

(2) *Num. i. 50.* But thou shalt appoint the Levites over the tabernacle of testimony, and over all the vessels thereof, and over all things that belong to it: they shall bear the tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof, and they shall minister unto it, and shall encamp round about the tabernacle.

(a) *Ez. xiv. 20.* And it came between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of Israel; and it was a cloud and darkness to them, but it gave light by night to these: so that the one came not near the other all the night.

xl. 38. For the cloud of the Lord was upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel throughout all their journeys.

Ps. cv. 39. He spread a cloud for a covering, and fire to give light in the night.

Is. iv. 5. And the Lord will create upon every dwelling place of Mount Zion, and upon her assemblies, a cloud and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for upon all the glory shall be a defence.

6. And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the day-time from the heat, and a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm, and from rain.

2 *Ps. 119.* We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day-star arise in your hearts.

16 So it was always; the (b) cloud covered it by day, and the appearance of fire by night.

(b) *Ez. xl. 38.* For the cloud of the Lord was upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.

Neh. ix. 19. Yet thou in thy manifold mercies forsookest them not in the wilderness: the pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way; neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go.

17 And when the cloud was taken up from the tabernacle, then (c) after that the children of Israel journeyed; and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

(c) *Num. x. 36.* And when it rested, he said, Return, O Lord, unto the many thousands of Israel.

Ps. lxxx. 1. Give ear, O Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a flock; thou that dwellest between the cherubims, shine forth.

2. Before Ephraim, and Benjamin, and Manasseh, stir up thy strength, and come and save us.

Is. xlix. 9. That thou mayest say to the prisoners, Go forth; to them that are in darkness, Shew

yourself. They shall feed in the ways, and their pastures shall be in all high places.

John x. 9. I am the door; by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.

18 At the commandment of the LORD the children of Israel journeyed, and (d) at the commandment of the LORD they pitched: as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle they rested in their tents.

(d) 2 *John 6.* And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, That, as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

19 And when the cloud (e) tarried long upon the tabernacle many days, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and journeyed not.

(e) *Acts i. 7.* And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

20 And so it was, when the cloud was a few days upon the tabernacle; according to the commandment of the LORD they abode in their tents, and according to the commandment of the LORD they journeyed.

21 And so it was, when the cloud abode from even unto the morning, and that the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they journeyed: whether it was by day or by night that the cloud was taken up, they journeyed.

22 Or whether it were two days, or a month, or a year, that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel abode in their tents, and journeyed not: but when it was taken up, they journeyed.

23 At the commandment of the LORD they rested in their tents, and at the commandment of the LORD they journeyed: (f) they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

(f) *Gen. xxvi. 5.* Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws.

Josh. xxii. 3. Ye have not left your brethren these many days unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of the LORD your God.

Ez. xlv. 8. And ye have not kept the charge

of mine holy things: but ye have set keepers of my charge in my sanctuary for yourselves.

Zeek. iii. 7. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, If thou wilt walk in my ways, and if thou wilt keep my charge, then thou shalt also judge my house, and shalt also keep my courts; and I will give thee places to walk among these that stand by.

CHAPTER X.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two (a) trumpets of silver; of a (b) whole piece shalt thou make them; that thou mayest use them for (c) the calling of the assembly, and for the journeying of the camps.

(a) 2 *Chr. v. 12.* Also the Levites which were the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Jeduthun, with their sons and their brethren, being arrayed in white linen, having cymbals, and psalteries, and harps, stood at the east end of the altar, and with them an hundred and twenty priests sounding with trumpets.

Is. lviii. 1. Cry aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins.

(b) *Ez. xxv. 31.* And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold; of beaten work shall the candlestick be made: his shaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers, shall be of the same.

(c) *Ps. lxxxix. 3.* Blow up the trumpet in the new moon, in the time appointed, on our solemn feast-day.

lxxxix. 15. Blessed is the people that know the joyful sound: they shall walk, O Lord, in the light of thy countenance.

Is. i. 13. Bring no more vain oblations: incense is an abomination unto me; the new moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies, I cannot away with it: it is iniquity, even the solemn meeting.

Joel i. 14. Sanctify ye a fast, call a solemn assembly, gather the elders, and all the inhabitants of the land, into the house of the Lord your God, and cry unto the Lord.

3 And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselves to thee at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And if they blow but with one trumpet, then the princes, which are (d) heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselves unto thee.

(d) *Ez. xviii. 21.* Moreover, thou shalt provide out of all the people able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousness; and place such over them, to be rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

5 When ye (e) blow an alarm, then the camps that lie on the (f) east part shall go forward.

(e) *Joel ii. 1.* Blow ye the trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in my holy mountain; let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the Lord cometh, for it is nigh at hand.

1 *Cor.* xiv. 8. For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle?

(f) *Num.* ii. 3. And on the east side, toward the rising of the sun, shall they of the standard of the camp of Judah pitch throughout their armies: and Nahshon, the son of Amminadab, shall be captain of the children of Judah.

6 When ye blow an alarm the second time, then the camps that lie on the (g) south side shall take their journey: they shall blow an alarm for their journeys.

(g) *Num.* ii. 10. On the south side shall be the standard of the camp of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captain of the children of Reuben shall be Elizur, the son of Shedeur.

7 But when the congregation is to be gathered together, ye shall blow, but ye shall not sound an alarm.

8 And the sons of Aaron the priest shall blow with the trumpets: and they shall be to you for an ordinance for ever throughout your generations.

9 And if ye go to war in your land against the enemy that (h) oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarm with (i) the trumpets; and ye shall (k) be remembered before the Lord your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies.

(h) *Num.* xxxi. 6. And Moses sent them to war, a thousand of every tribe; and them Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, to the war, with the holy instruments, and the trumpets to blow, in his hand.

2 *Chr.* xiii. 12. And, behold, God himself is with us for our captain, and his priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarm against you. O children of Israel, fight ye not against the Lord God of your fathers; for ye shall not prosper.

(i) 2 *Chr.* xiii. 14. And when Judah looked back, behold, the battle was before and behind: and they cried unto the Lord, and the priests sounded with the trumpets.

Is. xlviii. 3. All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, see ye, when he lifteth up an ensign on the mountains; and when he bloweth a trumpet, hear ye.

(k) *Gen.* viii. 1. And God remembered Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattle that was with him in the ark: and God made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters assuaged.

Ex. xxxiii. 3. If when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people.

7. So thou, O son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel; therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and warn them from me.

10 Also in the day of your (l) gladness, and in your (m) solemn days, and in the (n) beginning of your months, ye shall blow (o)

with the trumpets over your (p) burnt-offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace-offerings; that they may be to you for (q) a memorial before your God: I am the Lord your God.

(l) *Ezra* iii. 10. And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the Lord, they set the priests in their apparel with trumpets, and the Levites the sons of Asaph with cymbals, to praise the Lord, after the ordinance of David king of Israel.

(m) *Deut.* xvi. 14. And thou shalt rejoice in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levites, the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are within thy gates.

(n) *Ps.* lxxxi. 3. Blow up the trumpet in the new moon, in the time appointed, on our solemn feast day.

(o) 2 *Chr.* vii. 6. And the priests waited on their offices: the Levites also with instruments of music of the Lord, which David the king had made to praise the Lord, because his mercy endureth for ever, when David praised by their ministry; and the priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

(p) 2 *Chr.* xxix. 28. And all the congregation worshipped, and the singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded: and all this continued until the burnt-offering was finished.

(q) *Ex.* xxviii. 29. And Aaron shall bear the names of the children of Israel in the breastplate of judgment upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy place, for a memorial before the Lord continually.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, on the twentieth day of the (r) second month, in the (s) second year, that the (t) cloud was taken up from off the tabernacle of the testimony.

(r) *Num.* i. 1. And the Lord spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the tabernacle of the congregation, on the first day of the second month, in the second year after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying.

(s) *Num.* ix. 1. And the Lord spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the first month of the second year after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying.

(t) *Num.* ix. 15. And on the day that the tabernacle was reared up, the cloud covered the tabernacle, namely, the tent of the testimony: and at even there was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, until the morning.

Deut. i. 6. The Lord our God spake unto us in Horeb, saying, Ye have dwelt long enough in this mount.

7. Turn you, and take your journey, and go to the mount of the Amorites, and unto all the places nigh thereunto, in the plain, in the hills, and in the vale, and in the south, and by the sea side to the land of the Canaanites, and unto Lebanon, unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

12 And the children of Israel took their journeys out of the wilderness of (u) Sinai; and the cloud rested in the wilderness of (x) Paran.

(u) *Ex.* xix. 1. In the third month, when the

children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wilderness of Sinai.

(x) *Deut.* i. 1. These be the words which Moses spake unto all Israel on this side Jordan, in the wilderness in the plain over against the Red Sea, between Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth and Dizahab.

xxiii. 2. And he said, The Lord came from Sinai, and rose up from Seir unto them; he shined forth from Mount Paran, and he came with ten thousands of saints: from his right hand went a fiery law for them.

13 And they first took their journey, according to the (y) commandment of the Lord by the (z) hand of Moses.

(y) *Num.* ix. 18. At the commandment of the Lord the children of Israel journeyed, and at the commandment of the Lord they pitched: as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle, they rested in their tents.

(z) *Ex.* iv. 13. And he said, O my Lord, send, I pray thee, by the hand of him whom thou wilt send.

Ps. cxxxvi. 12. With a strong hand, and with a stretched-out arm: for his mercy endureth for ever.

15. But overthrew Pharaoh and his host in the Red sea: for his mercy endureth for ever.

Jer. ii. 6. Neither said they, Where is the Lord that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, that led us through the wilderness; through a land of deserts and of pits, through a land of drought and of the shadow of death, through a land that no man passed through, and where no man dwelt?

14 ¶ In the first place went the standard of the camp of the children (a) of Judah, according to their armies: and over his host was Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

(a) *Gen.* xlix. 8. Judah, thou art he whom thy brethren shall praise; thy hand shall be in the neck of thine enemies: thy father's children shall bow down before thee.

15 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Issachar was Nethaneel, the son of Zuar.

16 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Zebulun was Eliab, the son of Helon.

17 And the tabernacle was (b) taken down; and the sons of Gershon and the sons of Merari set forward, (c) bearing the tabernacle.

(b) *Heb.* xii. 27. And this word, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.

(c) *Num.* vii. 5. Take it of them, that they may be to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; and thou shalt give them unto the Levites, to every man according to his service.

18 ¶ And the standard of the

the camp of (*d*) Reuben set forward, according to their armies: and over his host was Elizur, the son of Shedeur.

(*d*) *Num.* ii. 10. On the south side shall be the standard of the camp of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captain of the children of Reuben shall be Elizur, the son of Shedeur.

16. All that were numbered in the camp of Reuben were an hundred thousand and fifty and one thousand and four hundred and fifty, throughout their armies. And they shall set forth in the second rank.

19 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Simeon was Shelumiel, the son of Zurishaddai.

20 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Gad was Eliasaph, the son of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the (*e*) sanctuary; and the other did set up the tabernacle against they came.

(*e*) *Num.* iv. 5. And when the camp setteth forward, Aaron shall come, and his sons, and they shall take down the covering vail, and cover the ark of the testimony with it.

7. And upon the table of shew-bread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoons, and the bowls, and covers to cover withal: and the continual bread shall be thereon.

22 ¶ And the standard of the camp of the children of Ephraim set forward, according to their armies: and over his host was Elishama, the son of Ammihud.

23 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Manasseh was Gamaliel, the son of Pedahzur.

24 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Benjamin was Abidan, the son of Gideon.

25 ¶ And the standard of the camp of the children of Dan set forward, which was the (*f*) rereward of all the camps throughout their hosts: and over his host was Ahiezer, the son of Ammishaddai.

(*f*) *Deut.* xxv. 17. Remember what Amalek did unto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt;

18. How he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, even all that were feeble behind thee, when thou wast faint and weary: and he feared not God.

Is. lii. 12. For ye shall not go out with haste, nor go by flight: for the Lord will go before you: and the God of Israel will be your rereward.

Iviii. 8. Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousness shall go before thee; the glory of the Lord shall be thy rereward.

26 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Asher was Pagiel, the son of Ocran.

27 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Naphtali was Ahira the son of Enan.

28 Thus were the journeyings of the children of Israel, according to their armies, when they set forward.

29 ¶ And Moses said unto (*g*) Hobab, the son of Raguel the Midianite, Moses' father-in-law, We are journeying unto the place of which the Lord said, I will give it you: come thou with us, and we will do thee good, for the Lord hath spoken good concerning Israel.

(*g*) *Ex.* iii. 1. Now Moses kept the flock of Jethro his father-in-law, the priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the backside of the desert, and came to the mountain of God, even to Horeb.

xviii. 1. When Jethro the priest of Midian, Moses' father-in-law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, and that the Lord had brought Israel out of Egypt.

30 And he said unto him, I will (*h*) not go; but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kindred.

(*h*) *Judg.* i. 16. And the children of the Kenite, Moses' father-in-law, went up out of the city of palm-trees with the children of Judah into the wilderness of Judah, which lieth in the south of Arad; and they went and dwelt among the people.

iv. 11. Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of Hobab the father-in-law of Moses, had severed himself from the Kenites, and pitched his tent unto the plain of Zaanaïm, which is by Kedesh.

17. Howbeit, Sisera fled away on his feet to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace between Jabin the king of Hazor and the house of Heber the Kenite.

1 *Sam.* xv. 6. And Saul said unto the Kenites, Go, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindness to all the children of Israel when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

Jer. xxxv. 2. Go unto the house of the Rechabites, and speak unto them, and bring them into the house of the Lord, into one of the chambers, and give them wine to drink.

31 And he said, Leave us not, I pray thee; forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encamp

in the wilderness, and thou mayest be to us instead of (*i*) eyes.

(*i*) *Job* xxix. 15. I was eyes to the blind, and feet was I to the lame.

Zech. ii. 8. For thus saith the Lord of hosts, After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you; for he that toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

32 And it shall be, if thou go with us, yea, it shall be, that what goodness the Lord shall do unto us, the same will we do unto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the (*k*) mount of the Lord (*l*) three days' journey: and the ark of the covenant of the Lord went before them in the three days' journey, to search out a resting place for them.

(*k*) *Ex.* xix. 3. And Moses went up unto Gad, and the Lord called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel.

xxiv. 17. And the sight of the glory of the Lord was like devouring fire on the top of the mount in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18. And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount; and Moses was in the mount forty days and forty nights.

(*l*) *Ex.* iii. 18. And they shall hearken to thy voice: and thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Israel, unto the King of Egypt, and ye shall say unto him, The Lord God of the Hebrews hath met with us; and now let us go, we beseech thee, three days' journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the Lord our God.

34 And the (*m*) cloud of the Lord was (*n*) upon them (*o*) by day, when they went out of the camp.

(*m*) *Ex.* xiii. 21. And the Lord went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light: to go by day and night.

22. He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, from before the people.

(*n*) *Ps.* cv. 39. He spread a cloud for a covering; and fire to give light in the night.

(*o*) *Neh.* ix. 12. Moreover, thou leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar; and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

35 And it came to pass, when the ark set forward, that Moses said, (*p*) Rise up, Lord, and let thine enemies be scattered; and let them that hate thee flee before thee.

(*p*) *Ps.* lxxviii. 1. Let God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him flee before him.

cxxxiii. 8. Arise, O Lord, into thy rest; thou, and the ark of thy strength.

Is. li. 9. Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the Lord; awake, as in the ancient days.

in the generation of old. Art thou not it that hath cut Rahab, and wounded the dragon?

36 And when it rested, he said, Return, O Lord, unto the many thousands of Israel.

CHAPTER XI.

AND when the people (*a*) complained, it (*b*) displeased the LORD: and the LORD heard it; and his anger was kindled: and the (*c*) fire of the LORD burnt among them, and consumed them that were in the uttermost parts of the camp.

(*a*) *Ex.* xvi. 2. And the whole congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wilderness.

(*b*) *2 Sam.* xi. 27. And when the mourning was past, David sent and fetched her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son: but the thing that David had done displeased the Lord.

(*c*) *2 Kings* i. 12. And Elijah answered and said unto them, If I be a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

2 (*d*) And the people cried unto Moses; and when Moses prayed unto the LORD, the fire was quenched.

(*d*) *Ps.* lxxviii. 24. When he slew them, then they sought him; and they returned and inquired early after God.

38. But he, being full of compassion, forgave their iniquity, and destroyed them not: yea, many a time turned he his anger away, and did not stir up all his wrath.

3 And he called the name of the place Taberah: because the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

4 ¶ And the (*e*) mixed multitude that was among them fell a lusting: and the children of Israel also wept again, and said, (*f*) Who shall give us flesh to eat?

(*e*) *Ex.* xii. 38. And a mixed multitude went up also with them; and flocks and herds, even very much cattle.

(*f*) *Ps.* cvi. 14. But lusted exceedingly in the wilderness, and tempted God in the desert.

5 We remember the fish which we did eat in Egypt freely; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the (*g*) garlic:

(*g*) *Phil.* iii. 19. Whose end is destruction, whose god is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.

6 But now our soul is (*h*) dried away; there is nothing at all, beside this manna, (*i*) before our eyes.

(*h*) *2 Sam.* xiii. 4. And he said unto him, Why art thou, being the king's son, lean from day to

day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon said unto him, I love Tamar, my brother Absalom's sister.

(*i*) *Ex.* xvi. 14. And when the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderness there lay a small round thing, as small as the hoar-frost, on the ground.

15. And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, It is manna: for they wist not what it was. And Moses said unto them, This is the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat.

7 And the manna was as coriander-seed, and the colour thereof as the colour of (*k*) bdellium.

(*k*) *Gen.* ii. 12. And the gold of that land is good: there is bdellium and the onyx-stone.

8 And the (*l*) people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in mills, or beat it in a mortar, and baked it in pans, (*m*) and made cakes of it: (*n*) and the taste of it was as the taste of fresh oil.

(*l*) *John* vi. 27. Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the father sealed.

(*m*) *Gen.* xviii. 6. And Abraham hastened into the tent unto Sarah, and said, Make ready quickly three measures of fine meal, knead it, and make cakes upon the hearth.

(*n*) *Ps.* cxix. 103. How sweet are thy words unto my taste! yea, sweeter than honey to my mouth!

9 And when the dew (*o*) fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell upon it.

(*o*) *Ex.* xvi. 13. And it came to pass, that at even the quails came up, and covered the camp; and in the morning the dew lay round about the host.

10 ¶ Then Moses heard the people weep throughout their families, every man in the door of his tent: and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly; Moses also was displeased.

11 And Moses said unto the LORD, (*p*) Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy servant? and (*q*) wherefore have I not found favour in thy sight, that thou layest (*r*) the burden of all this people upon me?

(*p*) *Jer.* xv. 18. Why is my pain perpetual, and my wound incurable, which refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me as a liar, and as waters that fail?

(*q*) *Job* x. 2. I will say unto God, Do not condemn me; shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.

(*r*) *Deut.* i. 12. How can I myself alone bear your cumbrance, and your burden, and your strife?

12 Have I conceived all this people? have I begotten them,

that thou shouldest say unto me, (*s*) Carry them in thy bosom (as a (*t*) nursing-father beareth the sucking child) unto the land which thou swarest unto their fathers?

(*s*) *Is.* xl. 11. He shall feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry them in his bosom, and shall gently lead those that are with young.

(*t*) *Is.* xlix. 23. And kings shall be thy fat nursing fathers, and their queens thy nursing mothers: they shall bow down to thee with their face toward the earth, and lick up the dust of thy feet; and thou shalt know that I am the Lord: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

1 *Thess.* ii. 7. But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children.

11. As ye know how we exhorted, and comforted and charged every one of you, as a father doth his children.

13 (*u*) Whence should I have flesh to give unto all this people? for they weep unto me, saying, Give us flesh, that we may eat.

(*u*) *John* vi. 51. I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

54. Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.

14 I am not able to bear all this people alone, because it is too heavy for me.

15 And if thou deal thus with me, (*x*) kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy sight; and let me not see my wretchedness.

(*x*) *1 Kings* xix. 4. But he himself went a day's journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down under a juniper-tree: and he requested for himself that he might die; and said, It is enough; now, O Lord, take away my life; for I am not better than my fathers.

Jon. iv. 3. Therefore now, O Lord, take, I beseech thee, my life from me; for it is better for me to die than to live.

Jam. i. 4. But let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Gather unto me (*y*) seventy men of the elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the elders of the people, and (*z*) officers over them; and bring them unto the tabernacle of the congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

(*y*) *Gen.* xli. 27. And the sons of Joseph, which were born him in Egypt, were two souls: all the souls of the house of Jacob which came into Egypt, were threescore and ten.

(z) *Deut.* xvi. 18. Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates, which the Lord thy God giveth thee, throughout thy tribes: and they shall judge the people with just judgment.

1 *Tim.* iii. 13. For they that have used the office of a deacon well, purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.

17 (a) And I will come down, and talk with thee there: and I will (b) take of the spirit which is upon thee, and will put it upon them; (c) and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear it not thyself alone.

(a) *Gen.* xi. 5. And the Lord came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded.

(b) 2 *Kings* ii. 15. And when the sons of the prophets which were to view at Jericho saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha. And they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him.

Ps. li. 13. Then will I teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto thee.

Joel ii. 28. And it shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour out my Spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions.

John vii. 39. But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet given; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.

1 *Cor.* xii. 4. Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

(c) *Ex.* xviii. 21. Moreover, thou shalt provide out of all the people able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousness; and place such over them, to be rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

18 And say thou unto the people, Sanctify yourselves against to-morrow, and ye shall eat flesh: (d) for ye have wept in the ears of the LORD, saying, Who shall give us flesh to eat? for it was well with us in Egypt: therefore the LORD will give you flesh, and ye shall eat.

(d) *Judg.* ii. 4. And it came to pass, when the angel of the Lord spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lifted up their voice and wept.

xxi. 2. And the people came to the house of God, and abode there till even before God, and lifted up their voices, and wept sore.

19 Ye shall not eat one day, nor two days, nor five days, neither ten days, nor twenty days;

20 But even a whole month, until it come out at your nostrils, and it be loathsome unto you: because that ye have despised the LORD which is among you,

and have wept before him, saying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

21 ¶ And Moses said, The people among whom I am, are (e) six hundred thousand footmen, and thou hast said, I will give them flesh, that they may eat a whole month:

(e) *Gen.* xv. 3. And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and, lo, one born in my house is mine heir.

Ex. xii. 37. And the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot that were men, beside children.

Num. i. 46. Even all they that were numbered, were six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

22 (f) Shall the flocks and the herds be slain for them, to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?

(f) 2 *Kings* vii. 2. Then a lord on whose hand the king leaned answered the man of God, and said, Behold, if the Lord would make windows in heaven, might this thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

John vi. 7. Philip answered him, Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

9. There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes; but what are they among so many?

23 And the LORD said unto Moses, Is the LORD's (g) hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether my word shall come to pass unto thee or not.

(g) *Josh.* iv. 24. That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the Lord, that it is mighty: that ye might fear the Lord your God for ever.

Is. i. 2. Wherefore, when I came, was there no man? when I called, was there none to answer? is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? behold, at my rebuke I dry up the sea, I make the rivers a wilderness: their fish stinketh, because there is no water, and dieth for thirst.

lix. 1. Behold, the LORD's hand is not shortened, that it cannot save, neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear.

24 ¶ And Moses went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the seventy (h) men of the elders of the people, and set them round about the tabernacle.

(h) *Ex.* iv. 29. And Moses and Aaron went, and gathered together all the elders of the children of Israel.

25 And the LORD came down in a (i) cloud, and spake unto

him, and (k) took of the spirit that was upon him, and gave it unto the seventy elders: and it came to pass, that, when the spirit rested upon them, they (l) prophesied, and did not cease.

(i) *Ex.* xl. 38. For the cloud of the Lord was upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.

Num. xii. 5. And the Lord came down in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the door of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.

(k) 2 *Cor.* iii. 5. Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves; but our sufficiency is of God.

Jam. i. 17. Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

(l) *Joel* ii. 29. And also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my Spirit.

Acts ii. 18. And on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy.

1 *Cor.* xiv. 3. But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation and comfort.

26 But there remained two of the men in the camp, the name of the one was Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the spirit rested upon them, (and they were of them that were written, but went (m) not out unto the tabernacle) and they prophesied in the camp.

(m) 1 *Sam.* x. 22. Therefore they inquired of the Lord further, if the man should yet come thither. And the Lord answered, Behold, he hath hid himself among the stuff.

27 And there ran a young man, and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad do prophesy in the camp.

28 And Joshua, the son of Nun, the servant of Moses, one of his young men, answered and said, My lord Moses, (n) forbid them.

(n) *Mark* ix. 38. And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us: and we forbade him, because he followeth not us.

29 And Moses said unto him, (o) Enviest thou for my sake? (p) Would God that all the LORD's people were prophets, and that the LORD would q) put his spirit upon them!

(o) *John* iii. 26. And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou bearest witness,

behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.

(p) *Phil. i. 18.* What then? notwithstanding, every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached; and I therein do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice.

(q) *1 Cor. xiv. 1.* Follow after charity, and desire spiritual gifts, but rather that ye may prophesy.

30 And Moses gat him into the camp, he and the elders of Israel.

31 ¶ And there went forth (r) a wind from the LORD, and brought quails from the sea, and let them fall by the camp, as it were a day's journey on this side, and as it were a day's journey on the other side, round about the camp, and as it were two cubits high upon the face of the earth.

(r) *Ps. lxxviii. 26.* He caused an east wind to blow in the heaven: and by his power he brought in the south wind.

32 And the people stood up all that day, and all that night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quails: he that gathered least gathered (s) ten homers: and they spread them (t) all abroad for themselves round about the camp.

(s) *Ex. xvi. 18.* And when they did mete it with an omer, he that gathered much had nothing over, and he that gathered little had no lack: they gathered every man according to his eating.

Ez. xlv. 11. The ephah and the bath shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of an homer, and the ephah the tenth part of an homer: the measure thereof shall be after the homer.

(t) *Ps. lxxviii. 27.* He rained flesh also upon them as dust, and feathered fowls like as the sand of the sea.

33 And while the flesh was yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people: and the LORD smote the people with (u) a very great plague.

(u) *Ps. lxxviii. 31.* The wrath of God came upon them, and slew the fattest of them, and smote down the chosen men of Israel.

cvi. 14. But lusted exceedingly in the wilderness, and tempted God in the desert.

15. And he gave them their request; but sent leanness unto their soul.

34 And he (x) called the name of that place Kibroth-hattaavah: because there they buried the people that lusted.

(x) *Deut. ix. 22.* And at Taberah, and at

Massah and at Kibroth-hattaavah, ye provoked the LORD to wrath.

1 *Cor. x. 6.* Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted.

35 And the people journeyed from Kibroth-hattaavah unto (y) Hazereth, and abode at Hazereth.

(y) *Num. xxxiii. 17.* And they departed from Kibroth-hattaavah, and encamped at Hazereth.

Deut. i. 1. These be the words which Moses spake unto all Israel on this side Jordan, in the wilderness, in the plain over against the Red Sea, between Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazereth, and Dizahab.

CHAPTER XII.

AND Miriam and Aaron (a) spake against Moses, because of the (b) Ethiopian woman whom he had married; for he had married an Ethiopian woman.

(a) *Prov. xiii. 10.* Only by pride cometh contention: but with the well advised is wisdom.

(b) *Ex. ii. 16.* Now the priest of Midian had seven daughters: and they came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their father's flock.

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken only by Moses? hath he not spoken also (c) by us? And the LORD (d) heard it.

(c) *Ex. xv. 20.* And Miriam the prophetess, the sister of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her with timbrels and with dances.

(d) *Gen. xxix. 30.* And she conceived again, and bare a son: and said, Because the LORD hath heard that I was hated, he hath therefore given me this son also: and she called his name Simeon.

Ps. xciv. 7. Yet they say, 'The LORD shall not see, neither shall the God of Jacob regard it.'

8. Understand, ye brutish among the people; and, ye fools, when will ye be wise?

3 (Now the man Moses was very (e) meek (f) above all the men which were upon the face of the earth.)

(e) *Matt. xi. 29.* Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart; and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

(f) *Ps. cvi. 23.* Therefore he said that he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach, to turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy them.

32. They angered him also at the waters of strife, so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes.

2 *Cor. xi. 5.* For I suppose I was not a whit behind the very chiefest apostles.

6 But though I be rude in speech, yet not in knowledge; but we have been thoroughly made manifest among you in all things.

4 And the LORD (g) spake suddenly unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam, Come

(h) out ye three unto the tabernacle of the congregation. And they three came out.

(g) *Ps. lxiv. 7.* But God shall shoot at them with an arrow; suddenly shall they be wounded.

(h) *Ps. lxxvi. 9.* When God arose to judgment, to save all the meek of the earth. Selah.

5 And the LORD (i) came down in the pillar of the (k) cloud, and stood in the door of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.

(i) *Gen. xi. 5.* And the LORD came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded.

(k) *Ps. xcix. 7.* He spake unto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his testimonies, and the ordinance that he gave them.

6 And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a (l) prophet among you, I the LORD will make myself known unto him in a (m) vision, and will speak unto him in a (n) dream.

(l) *Gen. xx. 7.* Now, therefore, restore the man his wife; for he is a prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou restore her not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.

(n) *Job iv. 13.* In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deep sleep falleth on men.

(n) *1 Kings iii. 5.* In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God said, Ask what I shall give thee.

7 My servant Moses is not so, who is faithful in all (o) mine house.

(o) *1 Tim. iii. 15.* But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth.

8 With him will I speak (p) mouth to mouth, even (q) apparently, and not in dark speeches; and the similitude of the LORD shall he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to speak (r) against my servant Moses?

(p) *1 John i. 2.* (For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;)

3. That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his son Jesus Christ.

Heb. iii. 5. And Moses verily was faithful in all his house, as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after;

6. But Christ as a son over his own house: whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.

(q) *1 Tim. vi. 6.* But godliness with contentment is great gain.

(r) *2 Pet. ii. 10.* But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and

despise government. Presumptuous are they, self-willed, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities.

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them, and he departed.

10 ¶ And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle; and, behold, Miriam *became* (s) leprous, white as snow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and, behold, *she* was leprous.

(a) 2 Kings v. 27. The leprosy therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever. And he went out from his presence a leper as white as snow.

Heb. iii. 3. For this man was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as he who hath builded the house hath more honour than the house.

11 And Aaron said unto Moses, Alas! My LORD, I beseech thee, lay not the (t) sin upon us, wherein we have done (u) foolishly, and wherein we have sinned.

(t) Num. xviii. 32. And ye shall bear no sin by reason of it, when ye have heaved from it the best of it: neither shall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

(u) Ps. xxxviii. 5. My wounds stink and are corrupt, because of my foolishness.

12 Let her not be as one (x) dead, of whom the flesh is half consumed when he cometh out of his mother's womb.

(x) Num. v. 2. Command the children of Israel, that they put out of the camp every leper, and every one that hath an issue, and whosoever is defiled by the dead.

13 And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, Heal her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, If her father had but (y) spit in her face, should she not be ashamed (z) seven days? Let her be shut out from the camp seven days, and after that let her be received in again.

(y) Job xxx. 10. They abhor me, they flee far from me, and spare not to spit in my face.

Is. i. 6. I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

(z) Lev. xiii. 4. If the bright spot be white in the skin of his flesh, and in sight be not deeper than the skin, and the hair thereof be not turned white; then the priest shall shut up him that hath the plague seven days.

5. And the priest shall look on him the seventh day: and, behold, if the plague in his sight be at a stay, and the plague spread not in the skin, then the priest shall shut him up seven days more.

15 And Miriam was (a) shut

out from the camp seven days: and the people (b) journeyed not till Miriam was brought in again.

(a) Lev. xix. 15. Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment: thou shalt not respect the person of the poor, nor honour the person of the majesty: but in righteousness shalt thou judge thy neighbour.

2 Chron. xxvi. 20. And Azariah the chief priest, and all the priests, looked upon him, and, behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence: yea, himself hasted also to go out, because the LORD had smitten him.

(b) Mic. vi. 4. For I brought thee up out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of servants; and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

16 And afterward the people removed from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilderness of Paran.

CHAPTER XIII.

AND the (a) LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

(a) Deut. i. 22. And ye came near unto me every one of you, and said, We will send men before us, and they shall search us out the land, and bring us word again by what way we must go up, and into what cities we shall come.

2 (b) Send thou men, that they may (c) search the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel; of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, every one a ruler among them.

(b) Deut. i. 22. And ye came near unto me every one of you, and said, We will send men before us, and they shall search us out the land, and bring us word again by what way we must go up, and into what cities we shall come.

(c) Deut. i. 33. Who went in the way before you, to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should go, and in a cloud by day.

Ex. xx. 6. In the day that I lifted up mine hand unto them, to bring them forth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had espied for them, flowing with milk and honey, which is the glory of all lands.

3 And Moses, by the (d) commandment of the LORD, sent them from the wilderness of Paran: all those men *were* (e) heads of the children of Israel.

(d) Num. ix. 18. At the commandment of the LORD the children of Israel journeyed, and at the commandment of the LORD they pitched: as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle they rested in their tents.

(e) Ex. xviii. 25. And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

4 And these *were* their names: Of the tribe of Reuben; Shamua, the son of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon; Shaphat, the son of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Judah; Caleb, the son of Jephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar; Igal, the son of Joseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim; Oshea, the son of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Benjamin; Palti, the son of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun; Gaddiel, the son of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Joseph, *namely*, of the tribe of Manasseh; Gaddi, the son of Susi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan; Amiel, the son of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Asher; Sethur, the son of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali; Nahbi, the son of Vophsi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad; Geuel, the son of Machi.

16 These *are* the names of the men which Moses sent to spy out the land. And Moses called Ashea the son of Nun, Jehoshua.

17 ¶ And Moses sent them to spy out the land of Canaan, and said unto them, Get you up this way (f) southward, and go up into the (g) mountain:

(f) Josh. xv. 3. And it went out to the south side to Maaleh-acrabbin, and passed along to Zin, and ascended up on the south side unto Kadesh-barnea, and passed along to Hezron, and went up to Adar, and fetched a compass to Karkaa.

Judg. i. 15. And she said unto him, Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a south land; give me also springs of water. And Caleb gave her the upper springs and the nether springs.

Ps. cxxvi. 4. Turn again our captivity, O Lord, as the streams in the south.

Acts xiv. 22. Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through great tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

(g) Num. xiv. 40. And they rose up early in the morning, and gat them up into the top of the mountain, saying, Lo, we be here, and will go up unto the place which the LORD hath promised: for we have sinned.

Deut. i. 44. And the Amorites, which dwelt in that mountain, came out against you, and chased you as bees do, and destroyed you in Seir, even unto Hormah.

18 And see the land what it *is*; and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they *be* strong or weak, few or many.

19 And what the land *is* that

they dwell in, whether it *be* (h) good or bad; and what cities *they be* that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds;

(h) 2 *Kings* ii. 19. And the men of the city said unto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city is pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water is naught, and the ground barren.

20 And what the land *is*, whether it *be* (i) fat or lean, whether there be wood therein or not: and be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land. (Now the time *was* the time of the first ripe grapes.)

(i) *Neh.* ix. 23. Their children also multiplied thou as the stars of heaven, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should go into possess it.

35. For they have not served thee in thy kingdom, and in thy great goodness that thou gavest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works.

Ez. xxxiv. 14. I will feed them in a good pasture, and upon the high mountains of Israel shall their fold be: there shall they lie in a good fold, and in a fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Israel.

21 ¶ So they went up, and searched the land, from the wilderness of (k) Zin unto (l) Rehob, as men come to (m) Hamath.

(k) *Num.* xxxiv. 3. Then your south quarter shall be from the wilderness of Zin, along by the coast of Edom; and your south border shall be the outmost coast of the salt sea eastward.

4. And your border shall turn from the south to the ascent of Akrahim, and pass on to Zin: and the going forth thereof shall be from the south to Kadesh-barnea, and shall go on to Hazar-addai, and pass on to Azmon.

(l) *Josh.* xix. 28. And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, even unto great Zidon.

(m) *Josh.* xiii. 5. And the land of the Gibletes, and all Lebanon, toward the sun-rising, from Baal-gad under Mount Hermon unto the entering into Hamath.

22 And they ascended by the south, and came unto (n) Hebron, where (o) Ahiman, Sheshai, and (p) Talmai, (q) the children of Anak, *were*. (Now Hebron was (r) built seven years before (s) Zoan in Egypt.)

(n) *Gen.* xii. 18. Then Abram removed his tent, and came and dwelt in the plain of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and built there an altar unto the Lord.

Josh. xiv. 9. And Moses sware on that day, saying, Surely the land whereon thy feet have trodden shall be thine inheritance, and thy children's for ever; because thou hast wholly followed the Lord my God.

13. And Joshua blessed him, and gave unto

Caleb the son of Jephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

14. Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenazite unto this day; because that he wholly followed the Lord God of Israel.

15. And the name of Hebron before was Kirjath-arba; which Arba was a great man among the Anakims. And the land had rest from war.

(o) *Josh.* xv. 14. And Caleb drove thence the three sons of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

(p) *Judg.* i. 10. And Judah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron: (now the name of Hebron before was Kirjath-arba:) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

(q) *Num.* xiii. 28. Nevertheless, the people be strong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled, and very great; and, moreover, we saw the children of Anak there.

33. And there we saw the giants, the sons of Anak, which come of the giants; and we were in our own sight as grass-hoppers, and so we were in their sight.

Deut. i. 28. Whither shall we go up? our brethren have discouraged our heart, saying, The people is greater and taller than we; the cities are great and walled up to heaven; and, moreover, we have seen the sons of the Anakims there.

(r) *Ps.* xvii. 14. From men which are thy hand, O Lord, from men of the world, which have their portion in this life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid treasure: they are full of children, and leave the rest of their substance to their babes.

(s) *Ps.* lxxviii. 12. Marvellous things did he in the sight of their fathers in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

Is. xix. 11. Surely the princes of Zoan are fools, the counsel of the wise counsellors of Pharaoh is become brutish: how say ye unto Pharaoh, I am the son of the wise, the son of ancient kings?

23 And they came unto the brook of Eshcol, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it between two upon a staff; and *they brought* of the pomegranates, and of the figs.

24 The place was called the brook Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut down from thence.

25 And they returned from searching of the land after forty (t) days.

(t) *Acts* i. 3. To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moses, and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the wilderness of (u) Paran, to (x) Kadesh; and brought back word unto them,

and unto all the congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

(u) *Gen.* xiv. 6. And the Horites in their mount Seir, unto El-paran, which is by the wilderness.

(x) *Deut.* i. 19. And when we departed from Horeb, we went through all that great and terrible wilderness, which ye saw by the way of the mountain of the Amorites, as the Lord God commanded us; and we came to Kadesh-barnea.

27 And they told him, and said, We came unto the land whither thou sentest us, and surely (y) it floweth with milk and honey: and *this is* the fruit of it.

(y) *Deut.* i. 25. And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it down unto us, and brought us word again, and said, It is a good land which the Lord our God doth give us.

28 Nevertheless the people *be* strong that dwell in the land, and the cities *are* (z) walled, and very great; and moreover, we saw the children of (a) Anak there.

(z) *Deut.* ix. 1. Hear, O Israel: Thou art to pass over Jordan this day, to go in to possess nations greater and mightier than thyself, cities great and fenced up to heaven.

iii. 5. All these cities were fenced with high walls, gates, and bars; beside unwalled towns a great many.

Ps. cxxvii. 1. Except the Lord build the house, they labour in vain that build it: except the Lord keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain.

Jer. v. 10. Go ye up upon her walls, and destroy; but make not a full end: take away her battlements; for they are not the Lord's.

(a) *Deut.* ix. 2. A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and of whom thou hast heard say, Who can stand before the children of Anak?

29 The (b) Amalekites dwell in the land of the south; and the (c) Hittites, and the Jebusites, and the Amorites, dwell in the (d) mountains; and the Canaanites dwell by the sea, and by the coast of Jordan.

(b) *Ex.* xvii. 8. Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

(c) *Gen.* xv. 19. The Kenites, and the Kenizzites, and the Kadmanites.

(d) *Judg.* i. 21. And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem; but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem unto this day.

30 And (e) Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let us go up at once and possess it; for (f) we are well able to overcome it.

(e) *Num.* xiv. 6. And Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, which were of them that searched the land, rent their clothes.

7. And they spake unto all the company of

the children of Israel, saying, The land which we passed through to search it, is an exceeding good land.

(f) *Num.* xiv. 30. Doubtless ye shall not come into the land, concerning which I swear to make you dwell therein, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

Josh. xiv. 7. Forty years old was I when Moses, the servant of the Lord, sent me from Kadesh-barnea to spy out the land; and I brought him word again as it was in mine heart.

Rom. viii. 31. What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

31 But the (g) men that went up with him said, We be not able to go up against the people; for they are stronger than we.

(g) *Num.* xiv. 6 And Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, which were of them that searched the land, rent their clothes.

32 And they brought up (h) an evil report of the land which they had searched, unto the children of Israel, saying, The land through which we have gone to search it, is a land that (i) eateth up the inhabitants thereof; and all the people that we saw in it are (k) men of a great stature.

(h) *Prov.* x. 18. He that hideth hatred with lying lips, and he that uttereth a slander, is a fool.

Mal. iii. 14. Ye have said, It is vain to serve God; and what profit is it that we have kept his ordinance, and that we have walked mournfully before the Lord of hosts?

(i) *Num.* xxi. 28. For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the city of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab, and the lords of the high places of Arnon.

(k) *Jm.* ii. 9. Yet destroyed I the Amorite before them, whose height was like the height of the cedars, and he was strong as the oaks; yet I destroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath.

33 And there we saw the giants, the sons of Anak, which come of the giants; and we were in our own sight as (l) grass-hoppers, and so we were (m) in their sight.

(l) *Is.* xl. 22. It is he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as grass-hoppers; that stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in.

(m) 1 *Sam.* xvii. 42. And when the Philistine looked about and saw David, he disdained him; for he was but a youth, and ruddy, and of a fair countenance.

CHAPTER XIV.

AND (a) all the congregation lifted up their voice, and (b) cried; and the people wept that night.

(a) *Num.* xvi. 41. But, on the morrow, all the congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron, saying, Ye have killed the people of the Lord.

(b) *Prov.* xxix. 25. The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the Lord shall be safe.

2 And all the children of Israel murmured (c) against Moses, and against Aaron; and the whole congregation said unto them, (d) Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt! or, would God we had died in this wilderness!

(c) *Ex.* xvi. 2. And the whole congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wilderness.

8. And Moses said, This shall be, when the Lord shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full; for that the Lord heareth your murmurings which ye murmur against him: and what are we? your murmurings are not against us, but against the Lord.

(d) *Ps.* cvi. 14. But lusted exceedingly in the wilderness, and tempted God in the desert.

24. Yea, they despised the pleasant land; they believed not his word.

3 And wherefore (e) hath the LORD brought us unto this land, to fall by the sword, that our wives and our children should be a prey? were it not better for us to return into Egypt?

(e) *Jer.* ix. 3. And they bend their tongues like their bow for lies; but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth: for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, saith the Lord.

4 And they said one to another, Let us make a captain, and let us (f) return into Egypt.

(f) *Deut.* xxviii. 68. And the Lord shall bring thee into Egypt again with ships, by the way whereof I spake unto thee, Thou shalt see it no more again: and there ye shall be sold unto your enemies for bond-men and bond-women, and no man shall buy you.

5 ¶ Then Moses and Aaron (g) fell on their faces before all the assembly of the congregation of the children of Israel.

(g) *Num.* xvi. 22. And they fell upon their faces, and said, O God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?

6 ¶ And Joshua, the son of Nun, and Caleb, the son of Jephunneh, which were of them that (h) searched the land, (i) rent their clothes.

(h) *Num.* xiii. 6. Of the tribe of Judah; Caleb, the son of Jephunneh.

8. Of the tribe of Ephraim; Oshea, the son of Nun.

(i) *Gen.* xxxvii. 29. And Reuben returned unto the pit: and, behold, Joseph was not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

7 And they spake unto all the company of the children of Israel, saying, The land, which we pass-

ed through to search it, is an (k) exceeding good land.

(k) *Deut.* viii. 8. A land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and fig-trees, and pomegranates; a land of oil-olive, and honey.

8 If the LORD delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it us; a land which floweth with milk and honey.

9 Only rebel not ye against the LORD, neither fear ye the people of the land; for they are (l) bread for us: their defence is departed from them, and the LORD is (m) with us; fear them not.

(l) *Num.* xxiv. 8. God brought him forth out of Egypt; he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn: he shall eat up the nations his enemies, and shall break their bones, and pierce them through with his arrows.

Deut. vii. 16. And thou shalt consume all the people which the Lord thy God shall deliver thee; thine eye shall have no pity on them; neither shalt thou serve their gods; for that will be a snare unto thee.

Ps. lxxix. 7. For they have devoured Jacob, and laid waste his dwelling-place.

(m) *Gen.* xxi. 22. And it came to pass at that time, that Abimelech, and Phicol the chief captain of his host, spake unto Abraham, saying, God is with thee in all that thou doest.

10 But all the congregation bade (n) stone them with stones. And the glory of the LORD (o) appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation before all the children of Israel.

(n) *Ex.* xvii. 4. And Moses cried unto the Lord, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

1 *Sam.* xxx. 6. And David was greatly distressed: for the people spake of stoning him: because the soul of all the people was grieved, every man for his sons, and for his daughters: but David encouraged himself in the Lord his God.

(o) *Ex.* xvi. 7. And in the morning, then ye shall see the glory of the Lord; for that he heareth your murmurings against the Lord: and what are we, that ye murmur against us?

xxiv. 15. And Moses went up into the mount, and a cloud covered the mount.

11 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, How long will this people (p) provoke me? and how long will it be ere they (q) believe me, for (r) all the signs which I have shewed among them?

(p) *Ps.* xcv. 8. Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, and as in the day of temptation in the wilderness.

(q) *Heb.* iii. 18. And to whom swore he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believe not?

(r) *John* xii. 37. But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him.

12 I will smite them with the (s) pestilence, and disinherit them, and will (t) make of thee a great nation, and mightier than they.

(s) *Ex. v. 3.* And they said, The God of the Hebrews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three days' journey into the desert, and sacrifice unto the Lord our God, lest he fall upon us with pestilence, or with the sword.

(t) *Ex. ii. 10.* And the child grew, and she brought him unto Pharaoh's daughter, and he became her son. And she called his name Moses: and she said, Because I drew him out of the water.

13 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, Then the Egyptians shall hear it (for thou broughtest up this people in thy might from among them.)

14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: for they have heard that thou, LORD, art among this people; that thou, LORD, art (u) seen face to face; and that thy cloud (x) standeth over them, and that thou goest before them, by day-time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

(u) *Gen. xxxii. 30.* And Jacob called the name of the place Peniel: for I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.

Ex. xxxiii. 11. And the Lord spake unto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp; but his servant Joshua, the son of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the tabernacle.

Nun. xii. 8. With him will I speak mouth to mouth, even apparently, and not in dark speeches; and the similitude of the Lord shall be beheld: wherefore then were ye not afraid to speak against my servant Moses?

(x) *Ex. xiii. 21.* And the Lord went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light, to go by day and night.

Nun. ix. 7. And those men said unto him, We are defiled by the dead body of a man; wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer an offering of the Lord in his appointed season among the children of Israel?

15 Now, if thou shalt kill all this people as one man, then the nations, which have heard the fame of thee, will speak, saying,

16 Because the LORD (y) was not able to bring this people unto the land which he swore unto them, therefore he hath slain them in the wilderness.

(y) *Deut. ix. 28.* Let the land whence thou broughtest us out, say, Because the Lord was not able to bring them into the land which he promised them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out to slay them in the wilderness.

Josh. vii. 9. For the Canaanites and all the

inhabitants of the land shall hear of it, and shall environ us round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do unto thy great name?

17 And now, I beseech thee, let the power of my LORD be great, according as thou hast spoken, saying,

18 The LORD is (z) long-suffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and by (a) no means clearing the guilty; (b) visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation:

(z) *Ex. xxxiv. 5.* And the Lord descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the Lord.

6. And the Lord passed by before him, and proclaimed, The Lord, the Lord God, merciful and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in goodness and truth.

(a) *Neh. i. 3.* The Lord is slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit the wicked: the Lord hath his way in the whirlwind and in the storm, and the clouds are the dust of his feet.

(b) *Ex. xx. 5.* Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me.

19 Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquity of this people, according unto the greatness of thy mercy, and as thou hast forgiven this people from Egypt even (c) until now.

(c) *Ex. xx. 8.* But they rebelled against me, and would not hearken unto me: they did not every man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idols of Egypt: then I said, I will pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt.

9. But I wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they were, in whose sight I made myself known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

20 And the LORD said, I have (d) pardoned, according to thy word.

(d) *Ps. cvi. 7.* Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt: they remembered not the multitude of thy mercies; but provoked him at the sea, even at the Red Sea.

8. Nevertheless, he saved them for his name's sake, that he might make his mighty power to be known.

21 But as (e) truly as I live, all the earth shall be (f) filled with the glory of the LORD.

(e) *Ex. xviii. 3.* As I live, saith the Lord God, ye shall not have occasion any more to use this proverb in Israel.

(f) *Ps. lxxii. 19.* And blessed be his glorious name for ever: and let the whole earth be filled with his glory. Amen, and amen.

22 Because all those men which have seen (g) my glory, and my miracles, which I did in Egypt, and in the wilderness, have tempted me now these ten times, and have not hearkened to my voice;

(g) *Ex. xvi. 7.* And in the morning, then ye shall see the glory of the Lord; for that he heareth your murmurings which ye murmur against him: and what are we? your murmurings are not against us, but against the Lord.

23 Surely they shall not see (h) the land which I swore unto their fathers, neither shall any of them that provoked me see it:

(h) *Gen. xii. 5.* And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brother's son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had gotten in Haran; and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan; and into the land of Canaan they came.

7. And the Lord appeared unto Abram, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an altar unto the Lord, who appeared unto him.

Is. viii. 8. And he shall pass through Judah; he shall overflow and go over, he shall reach even to the neck; and the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

Zech. ii. 12. And the Lord shall inherit Judah his portion in the holy land, and shall choose Jerusalem again.

24 But my servant (i) Caleb, because he had (k) another spirit with him, and hath followed me fully, him will I bring into the land, whereinto he went; and his seed shall (l) possess it.

(i) *Josh. xiv. 6.* Then the children of Judah came unto Joshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenazite said unto him, Thou knowest the thing that the Lord said unto Moses, the man of God, concerning me and thee in Kadesh-barnea.

(k) *Gal. iii. 2.* This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

(l) *Num. xiv. 9.* Only rebel not ye against the Lord, neither fear ye the people of the land; for they are bread for us: their defence is departed from them, and the Lord is with us: fear them not.

25 (Now the Amalekites and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley.) (m) To-morrow turn you, and get ye into the wilderness, by the way of the (n) Red Sea.

(m) *Deut. i. 40.* But as for you, turn ye, and take your journey into the wilderness, by the way of the Red Sea.

(n) *Ps. cvi. 19.* They made a calf in Horeb, and worshipped the molten image.

22. Wondrous works in the land of Ham, and terrible things by the Red Sea.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

27 (o) How long shall I bear

with this evil congregation which murmur against me? I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmur against me.

(o) *Matt.* xvii. 17. Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generations! how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? Bring him hither to me.

28 Say unto them, *As truly as* (p) I live, saith the LORD, as ye have spoken in mine ears, so will I do to you:

(p) *Num.* xxxii. 10. And the Lord's anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,

29 Your carcasses shall (q) fall in this wilderness; and all that were (r) numbered of you, according to your whole number, from twenty years old and upward, which have murmured against me,

(q) *1 Cor.* x. 10. Neither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.

(r) *Num.* xxvi. 64. But among these there was not a man of them whom Moses and Aaron the priest numbered, when they numbered the children of Israel in the wilderness of Sinai.

30 Doubtless ye shall not come into the land, concerning which I sware to make you dwell therein, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

31 But your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, them will I bring in, and they (s) shall know the land which ye have despised.

(s) *Deut.* i. 39. Moreover, your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, and your children, which in that day had no knowledge between good and evil, they shall go in thither, and unto them will I give it, and they shall possess it.

32 But as for you, your carcasses, they shall fall in this wilderness.

33 And your children shall wander in the wilderness (t) forty years, and bear your (u) whoredoms, until your carcasses be wasted in the wilderness.

(t) *Num.* xxxiii. 58. And Aaron the priest went up into Mount Hor, at the commandment of the Lord, and died there, in the fortieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fifth month.

Deut. i. 3. And it came to pass in the fortieth year, in the eleventh month, on the first day of the month, that Moses spake unto the children of Israel, according unto all that the Lord had given him in commandment unto them.

(u) *Jer.* iii. 9. And it came to pass through the lightness of her whoredom, that she defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones and with stocks.

34 After the number of the days in which ye searched the land, even forty days (x) (each day for a year) shall ye bear your iniquities, even forty years; and ye shall know my (y) breach of promise.

(x) *Ex.* iv. 6. And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah forty days: I have appointed thee each day for a year.

Dan. ix. 24. Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the Most Holy.

(y) *Deut.* xxxi. 16. And the Lord said unto Moses, Behold, thou shalt sleep with thy fathers; and this people will rise up, and go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land, whither they go to be among them, and will forsake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them.

Zeck. xi. 10. And I took my staff, even Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might break my covenant which I had made with all the people.

Jude 5. I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not.

35 I the LORD have said, (z) I will surely do it unto all this evil congregation, that are gathered together against me: in this wilderness they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.

(z) *1 Cor.* x. 11. Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

Heb. iii. 19. So we see that they could not enter in, because of unbelief.

36 ¶ And the men which Moses sent to search the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmur against him, by bringing up a (a) slander upon the land,

(a) *Num.* xiii. 30. And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let us go up at once and possess it; for we are well able to overcome it.

37 Even those men that did bring up the evil report upon the land, died by the plague (b) before the LORD.

(b) *Num.* xiv. 10. But all the congregation bade stone them with stones. And the glory of the Lord appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation before all the children of Israel.

xvi. 49. Now they that died in the plague were

fourteen thousand and seven hundred, beside them that died about the matter of Korah.

38 But Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, which were of the men that went to search the land, (c) lived still.

(c) *Josh.* xiv. 10. And now, behold, the Lord hath kept me alive, as he said, these forty and five years, even since the Lord spake this word unto Moses, while the children of Israel wandered in the wilderness: and now, lo, I am this day fourscore and five years old.

Jude 5. I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not.

39 And Moses told these sayings unto all the children of Israel: and the people (d) mourned greatly.

(d) *Heb.* xii. 17. For ye know how that afterward, when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.

40 ¶ And they (e) rose up early in the morning, and gat them up into the top of the mountain, saying, Lo, (f) we be here, and will go up unto the place which the LORD hath promised: for we have sinned.

(e) *Deut.* i. 41. Then ye answered and said unto me, We have sinned against the Lord, we will go up and fight, according to all that the Lord our God commanded us. And when ye had girded on every man his weapons of war, ye were ready to go up into the hill.

(f) *Num.* xiv. 4. And they said one to another, Let us make a captain, and let us return into Egypt.

Matt. iv. 4. But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5. Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple.

Acts xiv. 13. Then the priest of Jupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people.

41 And Moses said, Wherefore now do ye transgress the commandment of the LORD? but it shall not prosper.

42 Go not up, for the LORD is (g) not among you; that ye be not smitten before your enemies.

(g) *Deut.* i. 42. And the Lord said unto me, Say unto them, Go not up, neither fight; for I am not among you; lest ye be smitten before your enemies.

Hos. ix. 12. Though they bring up their children, yet will I bereave them, that there shall not be a man left: yea, wo also to them when I depart from them!

43 For the Amalekites and the

Canaanites *are* there before you, and ye shall fall by the sword: because ye are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they presume to go up unto the hill-top: nevertheless, the *(h)* ark of the covenant of the LORD, and Moses, departed not out of the camp.

(h) Num. ix. 15. And on the day that the tabernacle was reared up, the cloud covered the tabernacle, namely, the tent of the testimony: and at even there was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, until the morning.

45 Then the Amalekites came down, and the *(i)* Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and smote them, and *(k)* discomfited them, *even* unto *(l)* Hormah.

(i) Deut. i. 44. And the Amorites, which dwelt in that mountain, came out against you, and chased you as bees do, and destroyed you in Seir, even unto Hormah.

(k) Is. lxiii. 10. But they rebelled, and vexed his Holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy; and he fought against them.

(l) Num. xxi. 3. And the Lord hearkened to the voice of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites; and they utterly destroyed them and their cities: and he called the name of the place Hormah.

1 Cor. x. 11. Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

CHAPTER XV.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land of your *(a)* habitations, which I give unto you,

(a) Lev. xxiii. 10. Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them. When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a sheaf of the first-fruits of your harvest unto the priest.

Ez. xx. 34. And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countries wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, and with a stretched-out arm, and with fury poured out.

35. And I will bring you into the wilderness of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.

36. Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord God.

37. And I will cause you to pass under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the covenant.

3 And will make an offering by fire unto the LORD, a *(b)* burnt-offering, or a *(c)* sacrifice in performing a vow, or in a *(d)* free-

will-offering, or in your *(e)* solemn feasts, to make a *(f)* sweet savour unto the LORD, of the herd or of the flock;

(b) Lev. i. 3. If his offering be a burnt-sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his own voluntary will, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the Lord.

4. And he shall put his hand upon the head of the burnt-offering; and it shall be accepted for him, to make atonement for him.

Ez. xlv. 17. And it shall be the prince's part to give burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and drink-offerings, in the feasts, and in the new moons, and in the sabbaths, and in all solemnities of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sin-offering, and the meat-offering, and the burnt-offering, and the peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

Heb. ix. 14. How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

x. 8. Above, when he said, Sacrifice and offering, and burnt-offerings, and offering for sin, thou wouldst not, neither hadst pleasure therein; which are offered by the law.

10. By the which will we are sanctified, through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.

(c) Ez. xviii. 12. And Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, took a burnt-offering and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the elders of Israel, to eat bread with Moses' father-in-law before God.

Lev. xvii. 5. To the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices, which they offer in the open field, even that they may bring them unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation unto the priest, and offer them for peace-offerings unto the LORD.

8. And thou shalt say unto them, Whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourn among you, that offereth a burnt offering or sacrifice.

xxiii. 37. These are the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering, and a meat-offering, a sacrifice, and drink-offerings, every thing upon his day.

Deut. xii. 27. And thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, the flesh and the blood, upon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy sacrifices shall be poured out upon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh.

(d) Lev. vii. 16. But if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten.

(e) Lev. xxiii. 4. These are the feasts of the LORD, even holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons.

(f) Gen. viii. 21. And the Lord smelled a sweet savour; and the Lord said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for man's sake; for the imagination of man's heart is evil from his youth: neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done.

Lev. i. 9. But his inwards and his legs shall he wash in water: and the priest shall burn all on the altar, to be a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

Matt. iii. 17. And, lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

4 Then shall he that offereth

his offering unto the LORD, bring *(g)* a meat-offering of *(h)* a tenth-deal of flour, mingled with the fourth *part* of an hin of oil.

(g) Lev. i. 2. Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man of you bring an offering unto the LORD, ye shall bring your offering of the cattle, even of the herd, and of the flock.

Is. lxvi. 20. And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering unto the LORD out of all nations, upon horses, and in chariots, and in litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts, to my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a clean vessel into the house of the LORD.

Mal. i. 10. Who is there even among you that would shut the doors for nought? neither do ye kindle fire on mine altar for nought. I have no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hosts, neither will I accept an offering at your hand.

Rom. xv. 16. That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost.

Eph. v. 2. And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering, and a sacrifice to God for a sweet-smelling savour.

(h) Lev. xix. 36. Just balances, just weights, a just ephah, and a just hin, shall ye have: I am the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

Num. xxviii. 5. And a tenth part of an ephah of flour for a meat-offering, mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil.

5 And the fourth *part* of an hin of wine for a drink-offering shalt thou prepare, with the burnt-offering or sacrifice, for one lamb.

6 Or for a ram, thou shalt prepare *for* a meat-offering two tenth-deals of flour, mingled with the third *part* of an hin of oil.

7 And for a *(i)* drink-offering thou shalt offer the third *part* of an hin of wine, *for* a sweet savour unto the LORD.

(i) Matt. xxvi. 28. For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

29. But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

Phil. ii. 17. Yea, and if I be offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoice with you all.

2 Tim. iv. 6. For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

8 And when thou preparest a bullock *for* a burnt-offering, or *for* a sacrifice in performing a vow, or peace-offerings, unto the LORD;

9 Then shall he bring with a bullock a meat-offering of three

tenth-deals of flour, mingled with half an hin of oil.

10 And thou shalt bring for a drink-offering half an hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

11 Thus shall it be done for one bullock, or for one ram, or for a lamb, or a kid.

12 According to the number that ye shall prepare, so shall ye do to every one, according to their number.

13 All that are born of the country shall do these things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD; as ye do, so he shall do.

15 (k) One ordinance shall be both for you of the congregation, and also for the stranger that sojourneth with you, an ordinance (l) for ever in your generations: as ye are, so shall the stranger be before the LORD.

(k) *Ex. xii. 49.* One law shall be to him that is home-born, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you:

Lev. xix. 34. But the stranger that dwelleth with you shall be unto you as one born amongst you, and thou shalt love him as thyself; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

(l) *Gen. xvii. 7.* And I will establish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

16 One law, and one manner, shall be for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you;

19 Then it shall be, that, when ye eat of the (m) bread of the land, ye shall offer (n) up an heave-offering unto the LORD.

(m) *Is. xxviii. 28.* Bread-corn is bruised; because he will not ever be threshing it, nor break

it with the wheel of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsemen.

(n) *Num. xviii. 19.* All the heave-offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer unto the LORD, have I given thee, and thy sons and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: it is a covenant of salt for ever before the LORD unto thee, and to thy seed with thee.

20 Ye shall offer up a cake of the (o) first of your (p) dough, for an heave-offering: as ye do the heave-offering of the (q) threshing-floor, so shall ye heave it.

(o) *Prov. iii. 9.* Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the first-fruits of all thine increase:

10. So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

Ez. xlv. 30. And the first of all the first-fruits of all things, and every oblation of all, of every sort of your oblations, shall be the priest's: ye shall also give unto the priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

Rom. xi. 16. For if the first-fruit be holy, the lump is also holy: and if the root be holy, so are the branches.

(p) *Ex. xxiii. 19.* The first of the first-fruits of thy land thou shalt bring into the house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not see the kid in his mother's milk.

Lev. xxiii. 22. And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not make clean riddance of the corners of thy field when thou reapest, neither shalt thou gather any gleanings of thy harvest; thou shalt leave them unto the poor, and to the stranger: I am the LORD your God.

Num. xviii. 26. Thus speak unto the Levites, and say unto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes, which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up an heave-offering of it for the LORD, even a tenth part of the tithe.

1 *Cor. v. 7.* Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us.

(q) *Deut. xiii. 16.* And thou shalt gather all the spoil of it into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt burn with fire the city, and all the spoil thereof every whit, for the LORD thy God: and it shall be an heap for ever, it shall not be built again.

21 Of the first of your dough ye shall give unto the LORD an heave-offering in your (r) generations.

(r) *Deut. viii. 3.* And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger; and fed thee with manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know; that he might make thee know that man doth not live by bread only, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live.

Rom. xi. 16. For if the first-fruit be holy, the lump is also holy: and if the root be holy, so are the branches.

22 ¶ And if ye have (s) erred, and not observed all these commandments which the LORD hath spoken unto Moses,

(s) *Lev. iv. 2.* Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a soul shall sin through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD,

concerning things which ought not to be done, and shall do against any of them.

Num. xv. 24. Then it shall be, if aught be committed by ignorance, without the knowledge of the congregation, that all the congregation shall offer one young bullock for a burnt-offering, for a sweet savour unto the LORD, with his meat-offering, and his drink-offering, according to the manner, and one kid of the goats for a sin-offering.

30. But the soul that doeth aught presumptuously, whether he be born in the land, or a stranger, the same reproacheth the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

23 Even all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Moses, from the day that the LORD commanded Moses, and henceforward among your generations;

24 Then it shall be, if aught be committed (t) by ignorance, without the knowledge of the congregation, that (u) all the congregation shall offer one (x) young bullock for a burnt-offering, for a sweet savour unto the LORD, with his meat-offering, and his drink-offering, according to the manner, and one kid of the goats for (y) a sin-offering.

(t) *Lev. iv. 2.* Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a soul shall sin through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD, concerning things which ought not to be done, and shall do against any of them.

(u) *Lev. iv. 14.* When the sin which they have sinned against it is known, then the congregation shall offer a young bullock for the sin, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation.

(x) *Lev. iv. 21.* And he shall carry forth the bullock without the camp, and burn him as he burned the first bullock: it is a sin-offering for the congregation.

(y) *Heb. ix. 11.* But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building.

25 And the priest shall make an atonement for all the congregation of the children of Israel, and it shall be forgiven them; for it is ignorance: and they shall bring their offering, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD, and their sin-offering before the LORD for their ignorance.

26 And it shall be forgiven all the congregation of the children of Israel, and the (z) stranger that sojourneth among them; seeing all the people were in ignorance.

(z) *Rom. iii. 29.* Is he the God of the Jews only? is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also.

27 ¶ And if *(a)* any soul sin through ignorance, then he shall bring a she-goat of the first year for a sin-offering.

(a) Lev. iv. 27. And if any one of the common people sin through ignorance, while he doeth somewhat against any of the commandments of the Lord, concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guilty.

28 And the priest shall make an atonement for the soul that sinneth ignorantly, when he sinneth by ignorance before the Lord, to make an atonement for him; and it shall be forgiven him.

29 Ye shall have one law for him that sinneth through ignorance, *both* for him that is born among the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them.

30 ¶ But the soul that doeth *ought* presumptuously *(whether he be born in the land, or a stranger)* the same *(b)* reproacheth the Lord, and that soul shall be *(c)* cut off from among his people.

(b) 2 Kings xix. 22. Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? even against the Holy One of Israel.

(c) Acts iii. 23. And it shall come to pass, that every soul, which will not hear that Prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

31 Because he hath *(d)* despised the word of the Lord, and hath *(e)* broken his commandment, that soul shall utterly be cut off: his *(f)* iniquity shall be upon him.

(d) Prov. xiii. 13. Whoso despiseth the word shall be destroyed: but he that feareth the commandment shall be rewarded.

(e) Mark vii. 9. And he said unto them, Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

(f) Lev. xxii. 9. They shall therefore keep mine ordinance, lest they bear sin for it, and die therefore, if they profane it: I the Lord do sanctify them.

32 ¶ And while the children of Israel were in the wilderness, they found a man that gathered sticks upon the sabbath-day.

33 And they that found him gathering sticks brought him unto Moses and Aaron, and unto all the congregation.

34 And they put him *(g)* in ward, because it was not *(h)* declared what should be done to him.

(g) Lev. xxiv. 12. And they put him in ward, that the mind of the Lord might be shewed them.

(h) Ex. xxxi. 4. To devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass.

xxxv. 2. Six days shall work be done; but on the seventh day there shall be to you an holy day, a sabbath of rest to the Lord: whosoever doeth work therein shall be put to death.

35 And the Lord said unto Moses, The man shall be surely put to death: all the congregation shall *(i)* stone him with stones *(k)* without the camp.

(i) Ex. xxi. 12. He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

(k) 1 Kings xxi. 13. And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sat before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, even against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

Acts vii. 58. And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul.

Heb. iv. 1. Let us therefore fear, lest a promise being left us of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

xiii. 11. For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burned without the camp.

12. Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.

13. Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.

36 And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and stoned him with stones, and he died; as the Lord commanded Moses.

37 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

38 Speak unto the children of Israel, and bid them that they make them *(l)* fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of the borders a riband of blue:

(l) Deut. vi. 8. And thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes.

xi. 18. Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul, and bind them for a sign upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.

39 And it shall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and *(m)* remember all the commandments of the Lord, and do them; and that ye *(n)* seek not after your own heart, and your *(o)* own eyes, after which ye use to go a *(p)* whoring:

(m) Matt. xix. 17. And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good

but one, that is God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

Rom. xiii. 14. But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof.

Eph. iv. 24. And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.

(n) Num. xiv. 36. And the men which Moses sent to search the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmur against him, by bringing up a slander upon the land.

(o) Ec. xi. 9. Rejoice, O young man, in thy youth; and let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, and walk in the ways of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into judgment.

1 John ii. 16. For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

(p) Ps. cvi. 39. Thus were they defiled with their own works, and went a whoring with their own inventions.

Ios. ii. 2. Plead with your mother, plead: for she is not my wife, neither am I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredoms out of her sight, and her adulteries from between her breasts.

9. Therefore will I return, and take away my corn in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and I will recover my wool and my flax given to cover her nakedness.

40 That ye may remember and do all my commandments, and be holy unto your God.

41 I am the Lord your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt to be your God: I am the Lord *(q)* your God.

(q) Gen. xvii. 7. And I will establish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

CHAPTER XVI.

NOW *(a)* Korah, the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi; and Dathan and Abiram, the sons of *(b)* Eliab, and On, the son of Peleth, *(c)* sons of Reuben, took men;

(a) Jude 11. Wo unto them! for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core.

(b) Num. xxvi. 7. These are the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbered of them were forty and three thousand and seven hundred and thirty.

(c) Num. i. 10. Of the children of Joseph: of Ephraim, Elishama the son of Ammihud: of Manasseh, Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

2 And they rose up before Moses, *(d)* with certain of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty princes of the assembly, famous in the congregation, men of renown.

(d) *Num.* xvi. 5. And he spake unto Korah and unto all his company, saying, Even to-morrow the Lord will shew who are his, and who is holy; and will cause him to come near unto him: even him whom he hath chosen will he cause to come near unto him.

3 And they gathered themselves together against Moses, and against Aaron, and said unto them, *Ye take too much upon you, seeing all the congregation are holy, every one of them; and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift ye yourselves above the congregation of the LORD?*

4 And when Moses heard it, he (e) fell upon his face.

(e) *Num.* xiv. 5. Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the congregation of the children of Israel.

5 And he spake unto Korah, and unto all his company, saying, Even (f) to-morrow the LORD (g) will shew (h) who are his, and who is holy; and will cause him to come near unto him: even him whom he hath chosen will he cause to (i) come near unto him.

(f) *Ps.* ci. 8. I will early destroy all the wicked of the land, that I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the Lord.

(g) 2 *Tim.* ii. 17. And their word will eat as doth a canker; of whom is Hymeneus and Philletus.

(h) *Ps.* cvi. 16. They envied Moses also in the camp; and Aaron the saint of the Lord.

(i) *Ps.* lxxv. 4. Blessed is the man whom thou choosest, and causeth to approach unto thee, that he may dwell in thy courts: we shall be satisfied with the goodness of thy house, even of thy holy temple.

Eph. ii. 18. For through him we both have an access by one Spirit unto the Father.

1 *Pet.* ii. 5. Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

6 This do: Take you (k) censers, Korah, and all his company:

(k) *Heb.* ix. 4. Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant.

7 And put fire therein, and put incense in them before the LORD to-morrow: and it shall be, that the man whom the LORD doth (l) choose he shall be (m) holy: (n) ye take too much upon you, ye sons of Levi.

(l) 1 *Kings* xviii. 21. And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, How long halt ye between two opinions? If the Lord be God, follow him: but if Baal, then follow him. And the people answered him not a word.

(m) *Lev.* xvi. 12. And he shall take a censer full of burning coals of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring it within the veil.

13. And he shall put the incense upon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may cover the mercy-seat that is upon the testimony, that he die not.

Num. xvi. 46. And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a censer, and put fire thereon from off the altar, and put on incense, and go quickly unto the congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47. And Aaron took, as Moses commanded, and ran into the midst of the congregation; and, behold, the plague was begun among the people: and he put on incense, and made an atonement for the people.

48. And he stood between the dead and the living; and the plague was stayed.

Heb. xiii. 15. By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, giving thanks to his name.

1 *Pet.* ii. 5. Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

(n) 1 *Kings* xviii. 17. And it came to pass, when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said unto him, Art thou he that troubleth Israel?

8 And Moses said unto Korah, Hear, I pray you, ye sons of Levi;

9 Seemeth it but a (o) small thing unto you, that the God of Israel hath (p) separated you from the congregation of Israel, to bring you near to himself, to do the (q) service of the tabernacle of the LORD, and (r) to stand before the congregation to (s) minister unto them?

(o) *Num.* iii. 41. And thou shalt take the Levites for me (I am the Lord) instead of all the first-born among the children of Israel; and the cattle of the Levites instead of all the firstlings among the cattle of the children of Israel.

1 *Sam.* xviii. 23. And Saul's servant spake those words in the ears of David. And David said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a king's son-in-law, seeing that I am a poor man, and lightly esteemed?

(p) *Lev.* xx. 26. And ye shall be holy unto me; for I the Lord am holy, and have severed you from other people, that ye should be mine.

Acts xiii. 2. As they ministered to the Lord and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them.

Rom. i. 1. Paul, a servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God.

Gal. i. 15. But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called me by his grace.

(q) *Num.* viii. 11. And Aaron shall offer the Levites before the LORD for an offering of the children of Israel, that they may execute the service of the Lord.

(r) *Neh.* xii. 44. And at that time were some appointed over the chambers for the treasures, for the offerings, for the first-fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of

the cities the portions of the law for the priests and Levites: for Judah rejoiced for the priests and for the Levites that waited.

(s) *Num.* xviii. 2. And thy brethren also of the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be joined unto thee, and minister unto thee: but thou and thy sons with thee shall minister before the tabernacle of witness.

3. And they shall keep thy charge, and the charge of all the tabernacle: only they shall not come nigh the vessels of the sanctuary and the altar, that neither they nor ye also die.

10 And he hath brought thee near to him, and all thy brethren the sons of Levi with thee: and seek ye the priesthood also?

11 For which cause, both thou and all thy company are gathered together (t) against the LORD: and (u) what is Aaron that ye murmur against him?

(t) 1 *Sam.* vii. 8. And the children of Israel said to Samuel, Cease not to cry unto the Lord, our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines.

(u) 1 *Cor.* iii. 5. Who then is Paul, and who is Apollos, but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man?

12 ¶ And Moses (x) sent to call Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab; which said, We will not come up:

(x) *Prov.* xxv. 9. Debate thy cause with thy neighbour himself; and discover not a secret to another.

13 Is it a small thing that thou hast brought us up out of a land that floweth with milk and honey, to kill us in the wilderness, except thou make thyself altogether (y) a prince over us?

(y) *Ps.* xxxv. 11. False witnesses did rise up; they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

14 Moreover, thou hast (z) not brought us into a land that floweth with milk and honey, or given us inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou put out the eyes of these men? we will not come up.

(z) *Ex.* iii. 8. And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

15 And Moses was very (a) wroth, and said unto the LORD, (b) Respect not thou their offering: I have not taken (c) one ass from them, neither have I hurt one of them.

(a) *Num.* xii. 3. (Now the man Moses was

very meek, above all the men which were upon the face of the earth.)

(b) *Gen. iv. 3.* And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the Lord.

4. And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock, and of the fat thereof. And the Lord had respect unto Abel, and to his offering.

5. But unto Cain, and to his offering, he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

(c) *1 Sam. xii. 3.* Behold, here I am: witness against me before the Lord, and before his anointed: whose ox have I taken? or whose ass have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received any bribe to blind mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.

16 ¶ And Moses said unto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the Lord, thou, and they, and Aaron, to-morrow:

17 And take every man his censer, and put incense in them, and bring ye before the Lord every man his censer, two hundred and fifty censers; thou also, and Aaron, each of you his censer.

18 And they took every man his censer, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood in the door of the tabernacle of the congregation with Moses and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered (d) all the congregation against them unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the (e) glory of the Lord appeared unto all the congregation.

(d) *Ez. xix. 4.* Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on eagles' wings, and brought you unto myself.

Num. xiv. 1. And all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried; and the people wept that night.

Rev. xiii. 3. And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death: and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast.

4. And they worshipped the dragon, which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

(e) *Num. xii. 5.* And the Lord came down in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the door of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.

xiv. 10. But all the congregation bade stone them with stones. And the glory of the Lord appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation before all the children of Israel.

xvi. 42. And it came to pass, when the congregation was gathered against Moses, and against Aaron, that they looked toward the tabernacle of the congregation; and, behold, the cloud covered it, and the glory of the Lord appeared.

20 And the Lord spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

21 (f) Separate yourselves from among this congregation, that I may consume them (g) in a moment.

(f) *Gen. xix. 15.* And when the morning arose, then the angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters, which are here; lest thou be consumed in the iniquity of the city.

Acts ii. 40. And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation.

Rev. xviii. 4. And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

(g) *Ez. xxxiii. 5.* For the Lord had said unto Moses, Say unto the children of Israel, Ye are a stiff-necked people: I will come up into the midst of thee in a moment, and consume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to do unto thee.

Num. xvi. 45. Get you up from among this congregation, that I may consume them as in a moment. And they fell upon their faces.

Job xxi. 18. They are as stubble before the wind, and as chaff that the storm carrieth away.

Dan. iv. 30. The king spake, and said, Is not this great Babylon, that I have built for the house of the kingdom by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majesty?

31. While the word was in the king's mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, saying, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken; The kingdom is departed from thee.

22 And they fell upon their faces, and said, O God, the (h) God of the spirits of (i) all flesh, shall (k) one man sin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?

(h) *Job xii. 10.* In whose hand is the soul of every living thing, and the breath of all mankind.

Zech. xii. 1. The burden of the word of the Lord for Israel, saith the Lord, which stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

(i) *Gen. vi. 15.* And God said unto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them: and, behold, I will destroy them with the earth.

Is. xl. 5. And the glory of the Lord shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

Joel ii. 28. And it shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions.

(k) *Num. xvi. 1.* Now Korah, the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi; and Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, and On, the son of Peleth, sons of Reuben, took men.

4. And when Moses heard it, he fell upon his face.

9. Seemeth it but a small thing unto you, that the God of Israel hath separated you from the congregation of Israel, to bring you near to himself, to do the service of the tabernacle of the

Lord, and to stand before the congregation, to minister unto them?

23 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

24 Speak unto the congregation, saying, Get you up from about the tabernacle of Korath, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moses rose up, and went unto Dathan and Abiram; and the (l) elders of Israel followed him.

(l) *Heb. xiii. 7.* Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation.

1 Pet. v. 3. Neither as being lords over God's heritage, but being ensamples to the flock.

26 And he spake unto the congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and (m) touch nothing of theirs, (n) lest ye be consumed in all their sins.

(m) *2 Cor. vi. 17.* Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you.

(n) *Rev. xviii. 4.* And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

27 So they gat up from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, on every side; and Dathan and Abiram came out, and (o) stood in the door of their tents, and their wives, and their sons, and their little children.

(o) *Job xxxiii. 5.* If thou canst answer me, set thy words in order before me, stand up.

xli. 10. None is so fierce that dare stir him up: who then is able to stand before me?

Prov. xvi. 18. Pride goeth before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall.

28 And Moses said, Hereby ye shall know that the Lord hath sent me to do all these works; (for I have not done them of mine (p) own mind;)

(p) *Ez. iii. 17.* Son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.

29 If these men die the common death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men, then the Lord hath not sent me:

30 But if the Lord make (q) a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and swallow them up,

with all that *appertain* unto them, and they go down quick into the *(r)* pit, then ye shall understand that those men have provoked the LORD.

(g) Job xxxi. 3. Is not destruction to the wicked? and a strange punishment to the workers of iniquity?

Is. xlv. 7. I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil: I the LORD do all these things.

(r) Ps. lv. 15. Let death seize upon them, and let them go down quick into hell: for wickedness is in their dwellings, and among them.

31 ¶ And it came to pass, as he had made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground clave asunder that *was* under them:

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and *(s)* swallowed them up, and their *(t)* houses, and *(u)* all the men that *appertained* unto Korah, and all *their* goods.

(s) Ps. cvi. 17. The earth opened and swallowed up Dathan, and covered the company of Abiram.

(t) Prov. xi. 4. Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousness delivereth from death.

(u) Num. xxvi. 11. Notwithstanding, the children of Korah died not.

33 They, and all that *appertain*ed to them, went down alive into the pit, and the earth *(x)* closed upon them: and they perished from among the congregation.

(x) Ps. cix. 15. Let them be before the LORD continually, that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

34 And all Israel that *were* round about them fled at the *(y)* cry of them: for they said, *(z)* Lest the earth swallow us up *also*.

(y) Jer. xlix. 21. The earth is moved at the noise of their fall, at the cry, the noise thereof was heard in the Red Sea.

(z) Prov. xxi. 11. When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.

35 And there came out *(a)* a fire from the LORD, and consumed the *(b)* two hundred and fifty men that offered incense.

(a) Lev. x. 2. And there went out fire from the LORD, and devoured them; and they died before the LORD.

Ps. cvi. 18. And a fire was kindled in their company; the flame burnt up the wicked.

(b) Num. xvi. 2. And they rose up before Moses, with certain of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty princes of the assembly, famous in the congregation, men of renown.

17. And take every man his censer, and put incense in them, and bring ye before the LORD every man his censer, two hundred and fifty cen-

sers; thou also, and Aaron, each of you his censer.

18. And they took every man his censer, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood in the door of the tabernacle of the congregation with Moses and Aaron.

36 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

37 Speak unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, that he take up the censers out of the burning, and scatter thou the fire *(c)* yonder, for they are hallowed.

(c) Rev. viii. 5. And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

38 The censer of these *(d)* sinners against their own souls, let them make them broad plates for a covering of the altar; for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed: and they shall be *(e)* a sign unto the children of Israel.

(d) Gen. xiii. 13. But the men of Sodom were wicked, and sinners before the LORD, exceedingly.

1 Sam. xv. 18. And the LORD sent thee on a journey, and said, Go, and utterly destroy the sinners, the Amalekites, and fight against them until they be consumed.

Prov. xx. 2. The fear of the king is as the roaring of a lion: whoso provoketh him to anger sinneth against his own soul.

1 Kings ii. 23. Then king Solomon swore by the LORD, saying, God do so to me, and more also, if Adonijah have not spoken this word against his own life.

(e) Num. xvii. 10. And the LORD said unto Moses, Bring Aaron's rod again before the testimony, to be kept for a token against the rebels; and thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

Ez. xiv. 8. And I will set my face against that man, and will make him a sign and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people: and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

1 Cor. x. 11. Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

2 Pet. ii. 6. And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes, condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly.

39 And Eleazar the priest took the brazen censers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered; and they were made broad plates for a covering of the altar.

40 To be a memorial unto the children of Israel, that *(f)* no stranger, which is not of the seed of Aaron, come near to offer incense before the LORD, that he be not *(g)* as Korah, and as his com-

pany: as the LORD said *(h)* to him by the hand of Moses.

(f) Num. i. 51. And when the tabernacle setteth forward, the Levites shall take it down: and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites shall set it up: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

Deut. xi. 6. And what he did unto Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, the son of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their households, and their tents, and all the substance that was in their possession, in the midst of all Israel.

(g) 2 Sam. vi. 6. And when they came to Nachon's threshing-floor, Uzzah put forth his hand to the ark of God, and took hold of it; for the oxen shook it.

7. And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzzah, and God smote him there for his error; and there he died by the ark of God.

2 Chr. xxvi. 18. And they withstood Uzziah the king, and said unto him, It appertaineth not unto thee, Uzziah, to burn incense unto the LORD, but to the priests the sons of Aaron, that are consecrated to burn incense: go out of the sanctuary; for thou hast trespassed: neither shall it be for thine honour from the LORD God.

(h) Num. xvi. 29. If these men die the common death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men, then the LORD hath not sent me:

30. But if the LORD make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and swallow them up, with all that appertain unto them, and they go down quick into the pit, then ye shall understand that those men have provoked the LORD.

Jude 11. Woe unto them! for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core.

41 ¶ But on the *(i)* morrow, all the congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron, saying, *(k)* Ye have killed the people of the LORD.

(i) Ps. cvi. 13. They soon forgot his works; they waited not for his counsel.

(k) Ps. cix. 3. They compassed me about also with words of hatred, and fought against me without a cause.

Is. xxviii. 11. For with stammering lips and another tongue will he speak to this people.

42 And it came to pass, when the congregation was gathered against Moses and against Aaron, that they looked toward the tabernacle of the congregation: and, behold, the cloud covered it, and *(l)* the glory of the LORD appeared.

(l) Num. xii. 5. And the LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the door of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.

43 And Moses and Aaron came before the tabernacle of the congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

45 (m) Get you up from among this congregation, that I may consume them as in a moment. And they (n) fell upon their faces.

(n) Num. xvi. 21. Separate yourselves from among this congregation, that I may consume them in a moment.

31. And it came to pass, as he had made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground clave asunder that was under them.

(n) Num. xvi. 22. And they fell upon their faces, and said, O God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?

1 Chr. xxi. 16. And David lifted up his eyes, and saw the angel of the Lord stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem. Then David and the elders of Israel, who were clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a censer, and put fire therein from off the altar, and put on (o) incense, and go quickly unto the congregation, and make an (p) atonement for them; for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

(o) Rev. viii. 3. And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.

(p) Rom. v. 11. And not only so, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

47 And Aaron took, as Moses commanded, and ran into the midst of the congregation, and behold, the plague was begun among the people: and he (q) put on incense, and made an atonement for the people.

(q) Deut. xxxiii. 19. They shall teach Jacob thy judgments, and Israel thy law; they shall put incense before thee, and whole burnt-sacrifice upon thine altar.

11. Bless, Lord, his substance, and accept the work of his hands: smite through the loins of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not again.

Is. liii. 12. Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors; and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

48 And he stood (r) between the dead and the living; and the (s) plague was stayed.

(r) Ec. iv. 5. The fool foldeth his hands together, and catcheth his own flesh.

6. Better is an handful with quietness, than both the hands full with travail and vexation of spirit.

Is. xxxviii. 18. For the grave cannot praise thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

(s) Jam. v. 17. Elias was a man subject to like

passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months.

1 John v. 14. And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us.

49 Now they that died in the plague were fourteen thousand and seven hundred, beside them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned unto Moses, unto the (t) door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the plague was stayed.

(t) 2 Sam. xxiv. 25. And David built there an altar unto the Lord, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings. So the Lord was entreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

1 Chr. xxi. 26. And David built there an altar unto the Lord, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings, and called upon the Lord; and he answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt-offering.

CHAPTER XVII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and take of every one of them (a) a rod, according to the house of their fathers, of all their princes, according to the house of their fathers, twelve rods: write thou every man's name upon his rod.

(a) Ps. cxi. 2. The works of the Lord are great, sought out of all them that have pleasure therein.

3. His work is honourable and glorious; and his righteousness endureth forever.

4. He hath made his wonderful works to be remembered: the Lord is gracious, and full of compassion.

3 And thou shalt write Aaron's name upon the rod of (b) Levi: for (c) one rod shall be for the head of the house of their fathers.

(b) Num. xx. 9. And Moses took the rod from before the Lord, as he commanded him.

Heb. ix. 4. Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant.

(c) Ex. vi. 16. And these are the names of the sons of Levi, according to their generations; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari. And the years of the life of Levi were an hundred thirty and seven years.

Num. iii. 2. And these are the names of the sons of Aaron; Nadab the first-born, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

3. These are the names of the sons of Aaron, the priests which were anointed, whom he consecrated to minister in the priest's office.

xviii. 1. And the Lord said unto Aaron, Thou, and thy sons, and thy father's house with thee,

shall bear the iniquity of the sanctuary: and thou and thy sons with thee shall bear the iniquity of your priesthood.

7. Therefore thou, and thy sons with thee, shall keep your priest's office for every thing of the altar, and within the veil; and ye shall serve: I have given your priest's office unto you as a service of gift; and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

4 And thou shalt lay them up in the tabernacle of the congregation, (d) before the testimony, (e) where I will meet with you.

(d) Ex. xxv. 16. And thou shalt put into the ark the testimony which I shall give thee.

(e) Ex. xxv. 22. And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy-seat, from between the two cherubims which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

xxx. 36. And thou shalt beat some of it very small, and put of it before the testimony in the tabernacle of the congregation, where I will meet with thee: it shall be unto you most holy.

5 And it shall come to pass, that the man's rod whom I shall choose shall (f) blossom; and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of Israel, whereby they murmur against you.

(f) Deut. xxxiii. 11. Bless, Lord, his substance, and accept the work of his hands: smite through the loins of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not again.

Ps. cxxxii. 8. Arise, O Lord, into thy rest; thou and the ark of thy strength.

Is. ix. 7. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice, from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this.

6 ¶ And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, and every one of their princes gave him a rod apiece, for each prince one, according to their fathers' houses, even twelve rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

7 And Moses laid up the rods before the LORD in the tabernacle of witness.

8 And it came to pass, that on the morrow, Moses went into the tabernacle of witness; and behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Levi, was budded, and brought forth (g) buds, and bloomed blossoms, and yielded (h) almonds.

(g) Gen. xl. 10. And in the vine were three branches: and it was as though it budded, and her blossoms shot forth; and the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

Ex. xvii. 24. And all the trees of the field shall know that I the Lord have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish: I the Lord have spoken, and have done it.

(h) Ec. xii. 5. Also when they shall be afraid of that which is high, and fears shall be in the way, and the almond-tree shall flourish, and the grass-hopper shall be a burden, and desire shall fail; because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the streets.

Jer. i. 11. Moreover the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Jeremiah, what seest thou? And I said, I see a rod of an almond tree.

9 And Moses brought out all the rods from *(i)* before the LORD unto all the children of Israel: and they looked, and took every man his rod.

(i) 1 Kings viii. 9. There was nothing in the ark save the two tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, when the Lord made a covenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

10 ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses, Bring Aaron's rod again before the testimony, to be *(k)* kept for a token against the rebels; and thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

(k) Ex. xvi. 32. And Moses said, This is the thing which the Lord commandeth, Fill an omer of it to be kept for your generations; that they may see the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

11 And Moses did so: as the LORD commanded him, so did he.

12 And the children of Israel spake unto Moses, saying, Behold, we *(l)* die, we perish, we all perish.

(l) Rom. vii. 9. For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.

10. And the commandment, which was ordained to life, I found it to be unto death.

13 Whosoever cometh any thing near unto the tabernacle of the LORD shall die: shall we be *(m)* consumed with dying?

(m) Ps. lxxxv. 5. Wilt thou be angry with us for ever? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6. Wilt thou not revive us again, that thy people may rejoice in thee?

Is. lxiv. 22. Wilt thou refrain thyself for these things, O Lord? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very sore?

CHAPTER XVIII.

AND the LORD said unto Aaron, *(a)* Thou, and thy sons, and thy father's house with thee, shall bear the iniquity of

the *(b)* sanctuary: and thou and thy sons with thee shall bear the iniquity of your priesthood.

(a) Num. xvii. 13. Whosoever cometh any thing near unto the tabernacle of the LORD shall die: shall we be consumed with dying?

Heb. ii. 15. And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.

(b) Lev. v. 1. And if a soul sin, and hear the voice of swearing, and is a witness, whether he hath seen or known of it; if he do not utter it, then he shall bear his iniquity.

2 And thy brethren also of the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be joined *(c)* unto thee, and *(d)* minister unto thee: but thou and thy sons with thee shall minister *(e)* before the tabernacle of witness.

(c) Gen. xxix. 34. And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Now this time will my husband be joined unto me, because I have borne him three sons: therefore was his name called Levi.

Is. lvi. 3. Neither let the son of the stranger, that hath joined himself to the Lord, speak, saying, The Lord hath utterly separated me from his people; neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I am a dry tree.

6. Also the sons of the stranger that join themselves to the Lord, to serve him, and to love the name of the Lord, to be his servant, every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant.

(d) Num. xvi. 9. Seemeth it but a small thing unto you, that the God of Israel hath separated you from the congregation of Israel, to bring you near to himself, to do the service of the tabernacle of the Lord, and to stand before the congregation to minister unto them?

(e) 2 Chr. xxx. 16. And they stood in their place, after their manner, according to the law of Moses the man of God: the priests sprinkled the blood, which they received of the hand of the Levites.

3 And they shall *(f)* keep thy charge, and the charge of all the tabernacle: only they shall not come nigh the vessels of the sanctuary and the altar, that neither they nor ye also die.

(f) Num. iii. 7. And they shall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation, before the tabernacle of the congregation, to do the service of the tabernacle.

8. And they shall keep all the instruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to do the service of the tabernacle.

4 And they shall be joined unto thee, and keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, for all the service of the tabernacle; and *(g)* a stranger shall not come nigh unto you.

(g) Num. iii. 10. And thou shalt appoint

Aaron and his sons, and they shall wait on their priest's office: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

5 And ye shall keep the charge of the *(h)* sanctuary, and the charge of the altar; that there be no *(i)* wrath any more upon the children of Israel.

(h) Heb. ix. 2. For there was a tabernacle made; the first, wherein was the candlestick, and the table, and the shew-bread; which is called The Sanctuary.

3. And after the second vail the tabernacle, which is called The Holiest of all.

(i) Lev. x. 1. And Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, took either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the Lord, which he commanded them not.

2. And there went out fire from the Lord, and devoured them; and they died before the Lord.

Num. xvi. 46. And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a censer, and put fire therein from off the altar, and put on incense, and go quickly unto the congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the Lord: the plague is begun.

6 And I, behold, I have *(k)* taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Israel; to you they are given as a gift for the LORD, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

(k) Num. iii. 12. And I, behold, I have taken the Levites from among the children of Israel, instead of all the first-born that openeth the matrix among the children of Israel; therefore the Levites shall be mine.

7 Therefore thou and thy sons with thee shall keep your priest's office for every thing of the altar, and *(l)* within the vail; and ye shall serve: I have given your priest's office unto you as a service of gift; and the *(m)* stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

(l) Ex. xxvii. 20. And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oil-olive beaten for the light, to cause the lamp to burn always.

Heb. ix. 6. Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God.

(m) Num. xvi. 40. To be a memorial unto the children of Israel, that no stranger, which is not of the seed of Aaron, come near to offer incense before the Lord, that he be not as Korah, and as his company: as the Lord said to him by the hand of Moses.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Behold, I also have *(n)* given thee the charge of mine heave-offerings of all the *(o)* hallowed things of the children of

Israel: unto thee have I given them, (*p*) by reason of the anointing, and to thy sons, by an ordinance for ever.

(*n*) 1 Cor. ix. 13. Do ye not know, that they which minister about holy things live of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar are partakers with the altar?

(*o*) Lev. v. 15. If a soul commit a trespass, and sin through ignorance in the holy things of the Lord; then he shall bring for his trespass unto the Lord a ram without blemish out of the flocks, with thy estimation by shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for a trespass-offering.

(*p*) Lev. xxi. 10. And he that is the high priest among his brethren, upon whose head the anointing oil was poured, and that is consecrated to put on the garments, shall not uncover his head, nor rend his clothes.

9 This shall be thine of the (*q*) most holy things reserved from the fire: every oblation of theirs, every (*r*) meat-offering of theirs, and every sin-offering of theirs, and every trespass-offering of theirs, which they shall render unto me, shall be most holy for thee, and for thy sons.

(*q*) Lev. ii. 3. And the remnant of the meat-offering shall be Aaron's and his sons': it is a thing most holy of the offerings of the Lord made by fire.

(*r*) Lev. vi. 20. This is the offering of Aaron, and of his sons, which they shall offer unto the Lord, on the day when he is anointed; the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a meat-offering perpetual, half of it in the morning, and half thereof at night.

10 (*s*) In the most holy place shalt thou eat it; every (*t*) male shall eat it: it shall be holy unto thee.

(*s*) Ex. xxix. 37. Seven days thou shalt make an atonement for the altar, and sanctify it; and it shall be an altar most holy: whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

Neh. xiii. 5. And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat-offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corn, the new wine, and the oil, (which was commanded to be given to the Levites, and the singers, and the porters,) and the offerings of the priests.

9. Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers; and thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the meat-offering and the frankincense.

1 Cor. ix. 13. Do ye not know, that they which minister about holy things live of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar are partakers with the altar?

Heb. ix. 7. But into the second went the high priest alone once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errors of the people.

1 Pet. ii. 5. Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

(*t*) Lev. vi. 18. All the males among the chil-

dren of Aaron shall eat of it. It shall be a statute for ever in your generations concerning the offerings of the Lord made by fire: every one that toucheth them shall be holy.

29. All the males among the priests shall eat thereof: it is most holy.

vii. 6. Every male among the priests shall eat thereof; it shall be eaten in the holy place: it is most holy.

xxi. 22. He shall eat the bread of his God, both of the most holy and of the holy.

11 And this is thine; the (*u*) heave-offering of their gift, with all the (*x*) wave-offerings of the children of Israel: I have given them unto thee, and to thy sons, and to thy (*y*) daughters with thee, by a statute for ever; every one that is clean in thy house shall eat of it.

(*u*) Lev. vii. 11. And this is the law of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he shall offer unto the Lord.

12. If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil, and cakes mingled with oil, of fine flour, fried.

14. And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation for an heave-offering unto the Lord, and it shall be the priest's that sprinkled the blood of the peace-offerings.

(*x*) 1. v. vii. 30. His own hands shall bring the offering of the Lord made by fire; the fat with the breast, it shall he bring, that the breast may be waved for a wave-offering before the Lord.

(*y*) Lev. xxii. 12. If the priest's daughter also be married unto a stranger, she may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

13. But if the priest's daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no child, and is returned unto her father's house, as in her youth, she shall eat of her father's meat; but there shall no stranger eat thereof.

12 All the best of the oil, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheat, the (*z*) first-fruits of them, which they shall offer unto the Lord, them have I given thee.

(*z*) Neh. x. 35. And to bring the first-fruits of our ground, and the first-fruits of all fruit of all trees, year by year, unto the house of the Lord.

13 And whatsoever is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring unto the Lord, shall be thine: every one that is clean in thine house shall (*a*) eat of it.

(*a*) Lev. xxiii. 3. Six days shall work be done; but the seventh day is the sabbath of rest, an holy convocation; ye shall do no work therein: it is the sabbath of the Lord in all your dwellings.

14 Every thing (*b*) devoted in Israel shall be thine.

(*b*) Lev. xxvii. 28. Notwithstanding, no devoted thing that a man shall devote unto the Lord, of all that he hath, both of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: every devoted thing is most holy unto the Lord.

15 Every thing that (*c*) openeth the matrix in all flesh, which they bring unto the Lord, whether it be of men or beasts, shall be thine: nevertheless, the first-born of man shalt thou surely (*d*) redeem, and the firstling of (*e*) unclean beasts shalt thou redeem.

(*c*) Ex. xiii. 2. Sanctify unto me all the first-born, whatsoever openeth the womb among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast: it is mine.

(*d*) 1 Pet. i. 18. Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers.

(*e*) Ex. xiii. 13. And every firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a lamb; and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break his neck: and all the first-born of man among thy children shalt thou redeem.

16 And those that are to be redeemed from (*f*) a month old shalt thou redeem, according to thine estimation, for the money of five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, which is twenty gerahs.

(*f*) Lev. xxvii. 6. And if it be from a month old even unto five years, then thy estimation shall be of the male five shekels of silver, and for the female thy estimation shall be three shekels of silver.

17 But (*g*) the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a goat, thou shalt (*h*) not redeem, they are holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood upon the altar, and shalt burn their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet savour unto the Lord.

(*g*) Ex. xxxiv. 19. All that openeth the matrix is mine; and every firstling among thy cattle, whether ox or sheep, that is male.

(*h*) Deut. xv. 19. All the firstling males that come of thy herd and of thy flock thou shalt sanctify unto the Lord thy God: thou shalt do no work with the firstling of thy bullock, nor shear the firstling of thy sheep.

18 And the flesh of them shall be thine, as the wave-breast and as the right shoulder are thine.

19 All the (*i*) heave-offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer unto the Lord, have I given thee, and thy sons and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: it is a (*k*) covenant of salt for ever before the Lord unto thee, and to thy seed with thee.

(i) 2 *Chr.* xxxi. 4. Moreover, he commanded the people that dwell in Jerusalem to give the portion of the priests and the Levites, that they might be encouraged in the law of the Lord.

Neh. xiii. 10. And I perceived that the portion of the Levites had not been given them: for the Levites and the singers, that did the work, were fled every one to his field.

Mal. i. 10. Who is there even among you that would shut the doors for nought? neither do ye kindle fire on mine altar for nought. I have no pleasure in you, saith the Lord of hosts, neither will I accept an offering at your hand.

(k) 2 *Chr.* xiii. 5. Ought ye not to know that the Lord God of Israel gave the kingdom over Israel to David for ever, even to him and to his sons by a covenant of salt?

20 And the LORD spake unto Aaron, (l) Thou shalt have no (m) inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any (n) part among them: I am thy (o) part and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

(l) *Num.* xx. 28. And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son; and Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came down from the mount.

(m) *Num.* xxvi. 53. Unto these the land shall be divided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

(n) *Josh.* xv. 13. And unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh he gave a part among the children of Judah, according to the commandment of the Lord to Joshua; even the city of Arba the father of Anak, which city is Hebron.

(o) *Deut.* xviii. 1. The priests the Levites, and all the tribe of Levi, shall have no part nor inheritance with Israel: they shall eat the offerings of the Lord made by fire, and his inheritance.

Josh. xiii. 14. Only unto the tribe of Levi he gave none inheritance; the sacrifices of the Lord God of Israel made by fire are their inheritance, as he said unto them.

Lam. iii. 24. The Lord is my portion, saith my soul; therefore will I hope in him.

21 ¶ And, behold, I have given the children of Levi all the (p) tenth in Israel for an inheritance, for their service which they serve, even the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

(p) *Lev.* xxvii. 30. And all the tithe of the land, whether of the seed of the land, or of the fruit of the tree, is the Lord's: it is holy unto the Lord.

Deut. xiv. 22. Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth year by year.

Neh. x. 37. And that we should bring the first-fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine, and of oil, unto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God; and the tithes of our ground unto the Levites, that the same Levites might have the tithes in all the cities of our tillage.

22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth (q) come nigh the tabernacle of the con-

gregation, lest they bear sin and die.

(q) *Num.* xvi. 10. And he hath brought thee near to him, and all thy brethren the sons of Levi with thee: and seek ye the priesthood also?

23 But the Levites shall do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they shall bear (r) their iniquity. It shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations, that among the children of Israel they have no inheritance.

(r) *Ez.* xviii. 4. Behold, all souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son, is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die.

Gal. v. 6. For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love.

24 But the tithes of the children of Israel, which they offer as (s) an heave-offering unto the LORD, I have given to the Levites to inherit: therefore I have said unto them, Among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance.

(s) *Heb.* vii. 4. Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Thus speak unto the Levites, and say unto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up an heave-offering of it for the LORD, even a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And this your heave-offering shall be reckoned unto you as though it were the corn of the threshing-floor, and as the (t) fullness of the wine-press.

(t) *Ex.* xxii. 29. Thou shalt not delay to offer the first of thy ripe fruits, and of thy liquors: the first-born of thy sons shalt thou give unto me.

Jael. ii. 24. And the floors shall be full of wheat, and the fats shall overflow with wine and oil.

28 Thus ye also shall offer an heave-offering unto the LORD of all the tithes which ye receive of the children of Israel; and ye shall give thereof the LORD's heave-offering (u) to Aaron the priest.

(u) *Neh.* x. 30. And that we would not give our daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons.

Heb. vii. 5. And verily they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take thither of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham.

29 Out of all your (x) gifts ye shall offer every heave-offering of the LORD of all the best thereof, even the hallowed part thereof, out of it.

(x) *Num.* xxxv. 4. And the suburbs of the cities, which ye shall give unto the Levites, shall reach from the wall of the city and outward a thousand cubits round about.

30 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, When ye have heaved the best thereof from it, then it shall be counted unto the Levites as the increase of the threshing-floor, and as the increase of the wine-press.

31 And ye shall eat it (y) in every place, ye and your households: for it is your (z) reward for your service in the tabernacle of the congregation.

(y) *Deut.* xiv. 22. Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth year by year.

23. And thou shalt eat before the Lord thy God, in the place which he shall choose to place his name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the firstlings of thy herds and of thy flocks; that thou mayest learn to fear the Lord thy God always.

(z) *Gen.* xv. 1. After these things the word of the Lord came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great reward.

Deut. xii. 19. Take heed to thyself that thou forsake not the Levite as long as thou livest upon the earth.

Matt. x. 10. Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: (for the workman is worthy of his meat.)

Luke. x. 7. And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

1 *Cor.* ix. 10. Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? For our sakes, no doubt, this is written: that he that plougheth should plough in hope; and that he that thresheth in hope should be partaker of his hope.

Gal. vi. 6. Let him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things.

1 *Tim.* v. 17. Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18. For the scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn. And, The labourer is worthy of his reward.

2 *Thess.* iii. 10. For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat.

32 And ye shall bear no sin by reason of it, when ye have heaved from it the best of it:

neither shall ye (a) pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

(a) *Lev. xix. 7.* And if it be eaten at all on the third day it is abominable: it shall not be accepted.

8. Therefore every one that eateth it shall bear his iniquity, because he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the Lord; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

xxii. 2. Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, that they separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they profane not my holy name in those things which they hallow unto me: I am the Lord.

3. Say unto them, Whosoever he be of all your seed, among your generations, that goeth unto the holy things, which the children of Israel hallow unto the Lord, having his uncleanness upon him, that soul shall be cut off from my presence: and the Lord.

9. They shall, therefore, keep mine ordinance, lest they bear sin for it, and die therefore, if they profane it: I the Lord do sanctify them.

10. There shall no stranger eat of the holy thing: a sojourner of the priest, or an hired servant, shall not eat of the holy thing.

15. And they shall not profane the holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer unto the Lord.

1 *Tim. iv. 16.* Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself, and them that hear thee.

CHAPTER XIX.

AND the (a) LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

(a) *Is. lxiii. 1.* Who is this that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this hat is glorious in his apparel, travelling in the greatness of his strength? I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save.

Matt. xxviii. 20. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

1 *Cor. xi. 23.* For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, that the Lord Jesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, took bread.

Heb. ii. 14. Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil.

17. Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren; that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

2 This is the ordinance of the law which the Lord hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer (b) without spot, wherein is no blemish, and upon which (c) never came yoke.

(b) *Luke i. 35.* And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon

thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing, which shall be born of thee, shall be called The Son of God.

1 *Pet. i. 19.* But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot.

ii. 22. Who did no sin, neither was guile in his mouth.

(c) *Deut. xxi. 3.* And it shall be, that the city which is next unto the slain man, even the elders of that city, shall take an heifer which hath not been wrought with, and which hath not drawn in the yoke.

Lam. i. 14. The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand; they are wreathed, and come up upon my neck: he hath made my strength to fall; the Lord hath delivered me into their hands, from whom I am not able to rise up.

John viii. 34. Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin.

x. 17. Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

1 *Cor. vii. 23.* Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the servants of men.

3 And ye shall give her unto (d) Eleazar the priest, that he may bring her forth (e) without the camp, and one shall slay her before his face.

(d) *Num. xix. 7.* Then the priest shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp, and the priest shall be unclean until the even.

Heb. ix. 13. For if the blood of bulls, and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer, sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh;

14. How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works, to serve the living God?

(e) *Lev. xxiv. 14.* Bring forth him that hath cursed without the camp, and let all that heard him lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him.

Is. liii. 6. All we, like sheep, have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

Acts ii. 27. Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

Heb. xiii. 11. For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burnt without the camp.

12. Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.

13. Let us go forth, therefore, unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.

4 And Eleazar the priest shall take of her blood with his (f) finger, and (g) sprinkle of her blood directly before the (h) tabernacle of the congregation seven times.

(f) *Luke xi. 20.* But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.

(g) *Heb. ix. 21.* Moreover he sprinkled likewise with blood both the tabernacle and all the vessels of the ministry.

22. And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission.

24. It was, therefore, necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.

x. 19. Having, therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus.

(h) *Heb. ix. 24.* For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us.

5 And one shall burn the heifer in his sight; her skin, and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung, shall he burn.

6 And the priest shall take (i) cedar-wood, and (k) hyssop, and (l) scarlet, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the heifer.

(i) *Lev. xiv. 4.* Then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed two birds alive and clean, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hyssop.

(k) *Ex. xii. 22.* And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip it in the blood that is in the basin, and strike the lintel and the two side posts with the blood that is in the basin: and none of you shall go out at the door of his house until the morning.

(l) *Is. i. 18.* Come now, and let us reason together, saith the Lord: Though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

7 Then the priest shall (m) wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp, and the priest shall be unclean until the even.

(m) *Lev. xi. 25.* And whosoever beareth ought of the carcass of them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

8 And he that burneth her shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be unclean until the even.

9 And a man that is clean shall gather up the (n) ashes of the heifer, and lay them up without the camp in a (o) clean place; and it shall be kept for the congregation of the children of Israel for a water of (p) separation: it is a purification (q) for sin.

(n) *Heb. xiii. 11.* For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burnt without the camp.

(o) *Acts. xvi. 9.* And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

(p) *Heb. xii. 24.* And to Jesus, the Mediator

of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel.

(g) *Zech. xiii. 1.* In that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sin and for uncleanness.

10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: and it shall be unto the children of Israel, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among them, for a statute for ever.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any man shall (r) be unclean seven days.

(r) *Lev. vii. 19.* And the flesh that toucheth any unclean thing shall not be eaten, it shall be burnt with fire: and as for the flesh, all that be clean shall eat thereof.

12 He shall (s) purify himself with it on the third day, and on the seventh day he shall be clean: but if he purify not himself the third day, then the seventh day he shall not be clean.

(s) *Ps. li. 7.* Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean; wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow.

13 Whosoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himself, defileth the tabernacle of the Lord; and that soul shall be cut (t) off from Israel: because the water of separation was not sprinkled upon him, he shall be unclean; his uncleanness is yet upon him.

(t) *Lev. v. 3.* Or if he touch the uncleanness of man, whatsoever uncleanness it be that a man shall be defiled withal, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty.

14 This is the law when a man dieth in a tent; All that come into the tent, and all that is in the tent, shall be unclean seven days.

15 And every (u) open vessel, which hath no covering bound upon it, is unclean.

(u) *Lev. xi. 32.* And upon whatsoever any of them when they are dead doth fall, it shall be unclean; whether it be any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessel it be, wherein any work is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean until the even; so it shall be cleansed.

16 And whosoever toucheth one that is slain with a (x) sword in the open fields, or a dead body,

or a (y) bone of a man, or (z) a grave, shall be unclean seven days.

(x) *Num. xxxi. 19.* And do ye abide without the camp seven days: whosoever hath killed any person, and whosoever hath touched any slain, purify both yourselves and your captives on the third day, and on the seventh day.

(y) *Ez. xxxix. 15.* And the passengers that pass through the land, when any seeth a man's bone, then shall he set up a sign by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamongog.

(z) *John v. 28.* Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice.

Rom. vi. 23. For the wages of sin is death: but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

1 *Cor. v. 6.* Your glorying is not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

Col. ii. 13. And you, being dead in your sins, and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses.

1 *Tim. v. 6.* But she that liveth in pleasure is dead while she liveth.

2 *Tim. ii. 17.* And their word will eat as doth a canker: of whom is Hymenus and Philetus.

17 And for an unclean person they shall take of the ashes of the burnt heifer of purification for sin, and running water shall be put thereto in a vessel;

18 And a clean person shall take hyssop, and dip it in the water, and sprinkle it upon the tent, and upon all (a) the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one slain, or one dead, or a grave:

(a) *Num. xxxi. 23.* Every thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make it go through the fire, and it shall be clean; nevertheless, it shall be purified with the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire, ye shall make go through the water.

19 And the clean person shall (b) sprinkle upon the unclean on the (c) third day, and on the seventh day: and on the (d) seventh day he shall purify himself, and (e) wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be clean at even.

(b) *Is. lii. 15.* So shall he sprinkle many nations; the kings shall shut their mouths at him: for that which had not been told them shall they see, and that which they had not heard shall they consider.

(c) 1 *Cor. xv. 4.* And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day, according to the scriptures.

(d) *Ex. xii. 15.* Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread; even the first day ye shall put

away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread, from the first day until the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel.

Heb. iv. 9. There remaineth, therefore, a rest to the people of God.

(e) *Lev. xv. 5.* And whosoever toucheth his bed shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

20 But the man that shall be unclean and shall not purify himself, that soul shall be cut off from among the congregation, because he hath (f) defiled the sanctuary of the Lord: the water of separation hath not been sprinkled upon him; he is unclean.

(f) *Num. v. 2.* Command the children of Israel, that they put out of the camp every leper, and every one that hath an issue, and whosoever is defiled by the dead.

21 And it shall be a perpetual statute unto them, that he that sprinkleth the water of separation shall (g) wash his clothes, and he that toucheth the water of separation shall be unclean until even.

(g) *Heb. ix. 13.* For if the blood of bulls, and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer, sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh.

22 And whatsoever the unclean person (h) toucheth shall be unclean; and the soul that toucheth it shall be unclean until even.

(h) *Rom. vi. 4.* Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death; that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life.

CHAPTER XX.

THEN came the children of Israel, even the (a) whole congregation, into the desert of (b) Zin, in the (c) first month: and the people (d) abode in (e) Kadesh; and Miriam (f) died there, and was buried there.

(a) *Num. xiv. 29.* Your carcasses shall fall in this wilderness; and all that were numbered of you, according to your whole number, from twenty years old and upward, which have murmured against me.

(b) *Num. xiii. 21.* So they went up, and searched the land, from the wilderness of Zin unto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

(c) *Num. xvi. 28.* And Moses said, Hereby ye shall know that the Lord hath sent me to do all these works; (for I have not done them of mine own mind.)

(d) *Num. xxxiii. 38.* And Aaron the priest went up into Mount Hor, at the commandment of the Lord, and died there, in the fortieth year after the children of Israel were come out

of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fifth month.

(e) *Num. xiv. 25.* (Now the Amalekites and the Canaanites dwell in the valley.) To-morrow turn you, and get ye into the wilderness by the way of the Red sea.

26. And the Lord spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying.

(f) *Ex. xv. 20.* And Miriam the prophetess, the sister of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her with timbrels and with dances.

2 And there was (g) no water for the congregation: and they gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron.

(g) *Ex. xvii. 1.* And all the congregation of the children of Israel journeyed from the wilderness of Sin, after their journeys, according to the commandment of the Lord, and pitched in Rephidim; and there was no water for the people to drink.

3 And the people (h) chode with Moses, and spake, saying, (i) Would God that we had died when (k) our brethren died before the Lord!

(h) *Ex. xvii. 2.* Wherefore the people did chide with Moses, and said, Give us water that we may drink. And Moses said unto them, Why chide ye with me? wherefore do ye tempt the Lord?

(i) *Num. xi. 29.* And Moses said unto him, Envious thou for my sake? Would God that all the Lord's people were prophets, and that the Lord would put his Spirit upon them.

(k) *Num. xvi. 49.* Now they that died in the plague were fourteen thousand and seven hundred, beside them that died about the matter of Korah.

4 And why have ye brought up the congregation of the Lord into this wilderness, that we and our cattle should die there?

5 And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us into this evil place? it is no place of seed, or of figs, or of vines, or of pomegranates; neither is there any water to drink.

6 And Moses and Aaron went from (l) the presence of the assembly unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they (m) fell upon their faces: and the glory of the Lord (n) appeared unto them.

(l) *Rev. xii. 14.* And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place; where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of a serpent.

(m) *Num. xvi. 4.* And when Moses heard it, he fell upon his face.

(n) *Num. xvi. 19.* And Korah gathered all the congregation against them unto the door of

the tabernacle of the congregation: and the glory of the Lord appeared unto all the congregation.

7 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

8 Take the (o) rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and (p) speak ye unto the rock before their eyes, and it shall (q) give forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: so thou shalt give the congregation and their beasts drink.

(o) *Ex. xvii. 5.* And the Lord said unto Moses, Go on before the people, and take with thee the elders of Israel: and thy rod, wherewith thou smotest the river, take in thine hand, and go.

(p) *Ps. xxxiii. 9.* For he spake, and it was done; he commanded, and it stood fast.

(q) *Ps. lxxviii. 15.* He clave the rocks in the wilderness, and gave them drink as out of the great depths.

cv. 41. He opened the rock, and the waters gushed out; they ran in the dry places like a river.

Neh. ix. 15. And gavest them bread from heaven for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rock for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should go in to possess the land which thou hadst sworn to give them.

20. Thou gavest also thy good Spirit to instruct them, and witheldest not thy manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst.

9 And Moses took the rod (r) from before the Lord, as he commanded him.

(r) *Ex. xvi. 33.* And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before the Lord, to be kept for your generations.

Num. xvii. 7. And Moses laid up the rods before the Lord in the tabernacle of witness.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he said unto them, (s) Hear now, ye (t) rebels; (u) must we fetch you water out of this rock?

(s) *Ps. cvi. 32.* They angered him also at the waters of strife, so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes.

(t) *Ps. cvi. 33.* Because they provoked his spirit, so that he spake unadvisedly with his lips.

(u) *Num. xi. 22.* Shall the flocks and the herds be slain for them, to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?

23. And the Lord said unto Moses, Is the Lord's hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether my word shall come to pass unto thee or not.

11 And Moses lifted up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice; and the water

came out (x) abundantly: and the (y) congregation drank, and their (z) beasts also.

(x) *Ps. lxxviii. 15.* He clave the rocks in the wilderness, and gave them drink as out of the great depths.

(y) *Hos. xiii. 5.* I did know thee in the wilderness, in the land of great drought.

Is. xlviii. 21. And they thirsted not when he led them through the deserts: he caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them; he clave the rock also, and the waters gushed out.

1 *Cor. x. 4.* And did all drink the same spiritual drink: (for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them; and that Rock was Christ.)

(z) *Is. xliii. 20.* The beasts of the field shall honour me, the dragons and the owls: because I give waters in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert, to give drink to my people, my chosen.

12 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses and Aaron, Because ye (a) believed me not, to (b) sanctify me in the (c) eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall (d) not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.

(a) *Num. xxvii. 14.* For ye rebelled against my commandment in the desert of Zin, in the strife of the congregation, to sanctify me at the water before their eyes: that is the water of Meribah in Kadesh, in the wilderness of Zin.

(b) *Lev. x. 3.* Then Moses said unto Aaron, This is it that the Lord spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified. And Aaron held his peace.

(c) *Num. xi. 21.* And Moses said, The people, among whom I am, are six hundred thousand footmen; and thou hast said, I will give them flesh, that they may eat a whole month.

(d) *Deut. xxxiv. 4.* And the Lord said unto him, This is the land which I swore unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, saying, I will give it unto thy seed: I have caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not go over thither.

13 This is the water of Meribah; because the children of Israel strove with the Lord, and he was (e) sanctified in them.

(e) *Ps. lxxviii. 35.* O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Israel is he that giveth strength and power unto his people. Blessed be God.

Is. v. 16. But the Lord of hosts shall be exalted in judgment, and God, that is holy, shall be sanctified in righteousness.

14 ¶ And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh unto the king of (f) Edom, Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the travel that hath befallen us:

(f) *Gen. xxv. 30.* And Esau said to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, with that same red pottage; for I am faint: therefore was his name called Edom.

Judg. xi. 17. Then Israel sent messengers unto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, pass through thy land: but the king of Edom

would not hearken thereto. And in like manner they sent unto the king of Moab; but he would not consent: and Israel abode in Kadesh.

15 How our fathers (*g*) went down into Egypt, and we have dwelt in Egypt a (*h*) long time; and the Egyptians vexed us and our fathers.

(*g*) *Gen.* xlii. 6. And they took their cattle, and their goods, which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, Jacob, and all his seed with him.

(*h*) *Ex.* xii. 40. Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, was four hundred and thirty years.

16 And when we cried unto the LORD, he heard our voice, and sent an (*i*) angel, and hath brought us forth out of Egypt; and, behold, we *are* in Kadesh, a city in the uttermost of thy border.

(*i*) *Ex.* iii. 2. And the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a flame of fire, out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and, behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

xxiii. 20. Behold, I send an angel before thee, to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.

17 Let us pass, I pray thee, through (*k*) thy country: we will not pass through the fields, or through the vineyards, neither will we drink of the water of the wells; we will go by the king's high-way, we will not turn to the right hand nor to the left, until we have passed thy borders.

(*k*) *Deut.* i. 8. Behold, I have set the land before you: go in and possess the land which the Lord swore unto your fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give unto them, and to their seed after them.

18 And Edom said unto him, Thou shalt not pass by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel said unto him, We will go by the high-way; and if I and my cattle drink of thy water, then I will (*l*) pay for it: I will only (without *doing* any thing *else*) go through on my feet.

(*l*) *Deut.* ii. 6. Ye shall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat; and ye shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drink.

7. For the Lord thy God hath blessed thee in all the works of thy hand; he knoweth thy walking through this great wilderness: these forty years the Lord thy God hath been with thee; thou hast lacked nothing.

20 And he said, Thou shalt not go through. And Edom came

out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to give Israel passage through his border: wherefore Israel (*m*) turned away from him.

(*m*) *Deut.* ii. 5. Meddle not with them; for I will not give you of their land, no not so much as a foot-breadth; because I have given Mount Seir unto Esau for a possession.

Judg. xi. 18. Then they went along through the wilderness, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the east side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon was the border of Moab.

22 ¶ And the children of Israel, *even* the whole congregation, journeyed from Kadesh, and came unto (*n*) Mount Hor.

(*n*) *Num.* xxxiii. 37. And they removed from Kadesh, and pitched in Mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

23 And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in Mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shall be (*o*) gathered unto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my word at the water of Meribah.

(*o*) *Is.* lvii. 1. The righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart; and merciful men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the evil to come.

Acts xiii. 36. For David, after he had served his own generation, by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption.

Heb. xii. 23. To the general assembly and church of the first-born, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect.

25 Take (*p*) Aaron and Eleazar his son, and bring them up unto Mount Hor.

(*p*) *Num.* xxxiii. 38. And Aaron the priest went up into Mount Hor, at the commandment of the Lord, and died there, in the fortieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fifth month.

Deut. xxxii. 50. And die in the mount whither thou goest up, and be gathered unto thy people; as Aaron thy brother died in Mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people.

26 And (*q*) strip Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son: and Aaron shall be gathered unto his people, and shall die there.

(*q*) *Ex.* xxviii. 12. And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulders of the ephod, for stones of memorial unto the children of Israel.

And Aaron shall bear their names before the Lord upon his two shoulders for a memorial.

Is. xxii. 19. And I will drive thee from thy station, and from thy state shall he pull thee down.

Heb. vii. 11. If, therefore, perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, (for under it the people received the law,) what further need was there that another priest should arise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

18. For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before, for the weakness and unprofitableness thereof.

26. For such an high priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens.

28. For the law maketh men high priests which have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was since the law, maketh the Son, who is consecrated for evermore.

27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded; and they went up into Mount Hor in the sight of all the congregation.

28 And Moses (*r*) stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them (*s*) upon Eleazar his son; and Aaron died there in the (*t*) top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came down from the mount.

(*r*) *Job* xix. 9. He hath stripped me of my glory, and taken the crown from my head.

2 *Cor.* iii. 13. And not as Moses, which put a veil over his face, that the children of Israel could not steadfastly look to the end of that which is abolished.

(*s*) *Num.* ii. 32. These are those which were numbered of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers: all those that were numbered of the camps, throughout their hosts, were six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

Jer. xxxiii. 18. Neither shall the priests the Levites want a man before me to offer burnt-offerings, and to kindle meat-offerings, and to do sacrifice continually.

Heb. x. 1. For the law, having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices, which they offered year by year continually, make the comers therunto perfect.

(*t*) *Gen.* xxii. 2. And he said, Take now thy son, thine only son Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt-offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

Deut. xxxiv. 1. And Moses went up from the plains of Moab unto the mountains of Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is over against Jericho: and the Lord shewed him all the land of Gilead, unto Dan.

5. So Moses the servant of the Lord died there, in the land of Moab, according to the word of the Lord.

Luke xxiii. 33. And when they were come to the place which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors; one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

29 And when all the congregation saw that Aaron (*u*) was dead, they mourned for Aaron (*x*)

thirty days, *even* all the house of Israel.

(u) *Num.* xxxiii. 38. And Aaron the priest went up into Mount Hor, at the commandment of the Lord, and died there; in the fortieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fifth month.

(z) *Gen.* i. 10. And they came to the threshing-floor of Atad, which is beyond Jordan; and there they mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father seven days.

CHAPTER XXI.

AND *when* (a) king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the (b) south, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the (c) spies, then he fought against Israel, and took (d) some of them prisoners.

(a) *Josh.* xii. 14. The king of Hormah, one; the king of Arad, one.

(b) *Num.* xxxiii. 40. And king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the south in the land of Canaan, heard of the coming of the children of Israel.

(c) *Num.* xiii. 21. So they went up, and searched the land, from the wilderness of Sin unto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

(d) *Num.* xxxi. 12. And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the spoil, unto Moses and Eleazar the priest, and unto the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the camp at the plains of Moab, which are by Jordan near Jericho.

2 And Israel (e) vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will (f) utterly destroy their cities.

(e) *Gen.* xxviii. 20. And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on.

Judg. xi. 30. And Jephthah vowed a vow unto the Lord, and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon into mine hands.

(f) *Lev.* xxvii. 28. Notwithstanding, no devoted thing that a man shall devote unto the Lord, of all that he hath, both of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: every devoted thing is most holy unto the Lord.

3 And the LORD (g) hearkened to the voice of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites; and they utterly destroyed them and their cities: and he called the name of the place Hormah.

(g) *Ps.* x. 17. Lord, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear.

xcii. 15. He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him.

4 ¶ And they journeyed from Mount Hor by the way of the Red Sea, to (h) compass the land

of Edom; and the soul of the people was much (i) discouraged because of the (k) way.

(h) *Num.* xx. 18. And Edom said unto him, Thou shalt not pass by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

(i) *Num.* xxxii. 7. And wherefore discourage ye the heart of the children of Israel from going over into the land which the Lord hath given them?

9. For when they went up unto the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not go into the land which the Lord had given them.

(k) *Acts* xiv. 22. Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

5 And the people spake (l) against God, and against Moses, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt to die in the wilderness? for there is no bread, neither is there any water; and our soul loatheth this (m) light bread.

(l) *Ex.* xiv. 11. And they said unto Moses, Because there were no graves in Egypt, hast thou taken us away to die in the wilderness? wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us, to carry us forth out of Egypt?

(m) *Num.* xi. 5. We remember the fish which we did eat in Egypt freely; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlick:

6. But now our soul is dried away; there is nothing at all, besides this manna, before our eyes.

6 And the LORD sent fiery (n) serpents among the people, and they bit the people; and much people of Israel died.

(n) *Deut.* viii. 15. Who led thee through that great and terrible wilderness, wherein were fiery serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where there was no water; who brought thee forth out of the rock of flint.

7 Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We have (o) sinned; for we have spoken against the LORD, and against thee: pray unto the LORD, that he take away the serpents from us. And Moses (p) prayed for the people.

(o) *Ex.* ix. 27. And Pharaoh sent and called for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, I have sinned this time: the Lord is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

28. Entreat the Lord, (for it is enough,) that there be no more mighty thunderings and hail; and I will let you go, and ye shall stay no longer.

(p) 1 *Sam.* xii. 19. And all the people said unto Samuel, Pray for thy servants unto the Lord thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our sins this evil, to ask us a king.

8 And the LORD said unto Moses, Make thee a (q) fiery ser-

pent, and set it upon a pole; and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall (r) live.

(q) *John* iii. 14. And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up.

(r) *John* iii. 15. That whosoever believeth in him, should not perish, but have eternal life.

9 And Moses made a serpent of (s) brass, and put it upon a pole: and it came to pass, that (t) if a serpent had bitten any man, when he (u) beheld the serpent of brass, he lived.

(s) *Ex.* i. 7. And their feet were straight feet; and the sole of their feet was like the sole of a calf's foot; and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brass.

(t) *Is.* xlv. 22. Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth; for I am God, and there is none else.

(u) *John* vi. 40. And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in (x) Oboth.

(x) *Num.* xxxiii. 43. And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

11 And they journeyed from Oboth, and pitched at (y) Ije-abarim, in the wilderness which is before (z) Moab, toward the sun-rising.

(y) *Num.* xxxiii. 44. And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in Ije-abarim, in the borders of Moab.

(z) *Gen.* xix. 37. And the first-born bare a son, and called his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites unto this day.

12 ¶ From thence they removed, and pitched in the valley of (a) Zared.

(a) *Deut.* ii. 13. Now rise up, said I, and get you over the brook Zered: and we went over the brook Zered.

13 From thence they removed, and pitched on the other side of (b) Arnon, which is in the wilderness that cometh out of the coasts of the Amorites: for Arnon is the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites.

(b) *Judg.* xi. 18. When they went along through the wilderness, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the east side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon was the border of Moab.

14 Wherefore it is said in the book of the wars of the LORD,

What he did in the Red sea, and in the (c) brooks of Arnon,

(c) *Acts* xvii. 20. For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know, therefore, what these things mean.

15 And at the stream of the brooks that goeth down to the dwelling of Ar, and lieth upon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence, *they went* to Beer; that is the well whereof the Lord spake unto Moses, Gather the people together, and I (d) will give them water.

(d) *Num.* xx. 8. Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou, and Aaron thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their eyes; and it shall give forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: so thou shalt give the congregation and their beasts drink.

Is. xii. 3. Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.

17 Then Israel (e) sang this song, Spring up, O well; sing ye unto it:

(e) *Ps.* cv. 2. Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him: talk ye of all his wondrous works.

James v. 13. Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalms.

18 The (f) princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by the direction of the (g) lawgiver, with their (h) staves. And from the wilderness *they went* to Mattanah:

(f) *Is.* xv. 8. For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab; the howling thereof unto Eglaim, and the howling thereof unto Beer-elim.

2 *Chr.* xvii. 7. Also in the third year of his reign he sent to his princes, even to Ben-hail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nathaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Judah.

8. And with them he sent Levites, even She-maiah, and Nathaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehonathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah, Levites; and with them Elishama and Jehoram, priests.

1 *Tim.* v. 17. Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

(g) *Gen.* xlix. 10. The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him shall the gathering of the people be.

Deut. xxxiii. 21. And he provided the first part for himself, because there, in a portion of the lawgiver, was he seated; and he came with the heads of the people, he executed the justice of the Lord, and his judgments with Israel.

Is. xxxiii. 22. For the Lord is our judge, the Lord is our lawgiver, the Lord is our king; he will save us.

James iv. 12. There is one lawgiver, who is able to save, and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another?

(h) *Num.* xvii. 2. Speak unto the children of Israel, and take of every one of them a rod, according to the house of their fathers, of all their princes, according to the house of their fathers,

twelve rods: write thou every man's name upon his rod.

Ps. xxxiii. 4. Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel: and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth in the valley, that is in the country of Moab, to the top of Pisgah, which looketh toward Jeshimon.

21 ¶ And Israel (i) sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying,

(i) *Deut.* ii. 26. And I sent messengers out of the wilderness of Kedernoth unto Sihon king of Heshbon, with words of peace, saying.

22 (k) Let me pass through thy land: we will not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards; we will not drink of the waters of the well; but we will go along by the king's high-way, until we be past thy borders.

(k) *Deut.* ii. 27. Let me pass through thy land: I will go along by the high-way, I will neither turn unto the right hand nor to the left.

23 And Sihon (l) would not suffer Israel to pass through his border; but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wilderness: and he came to (m) Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

(l) *Judg.* xi. 20. But Sihon trusted not Israel to pass through his coast, but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

(m) *Deut.* ii. 32. Then Sihon came out against us, he and all his people, to fight at Jahaz.

Jer. xlviii. 21. And judgment is come upon the plain country; upon Holon, and upon Jahazah, and upon Mephaath.

24 And (n) Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon unto Jabbok, even unto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

(n) *Deut.* ii. 33. And the Lord our God delivered him before us, and we smote him, and his sons, and all his people.

Judg. xi. 21. And the Lord God of Israel delivered Sihon and all his people unto the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country.

Ps. cxxxv. 10. Who smote great nations, and slew mighty kings:

11. Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bashan, and all the kingdoms of Canaan.

Am. ii. 9. Yet destroyed I the Amorite before

them, whose height was like the height of the cedars, and he was strong as the oaks; yet I destroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath.

25 And Israel took all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the villages thereof.

26 For Heshbon was the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that speak (o) in proverbs, say, (p) Come unto Heshbon, let the city of Sihon be built and prepared:

(o) 2 *Chr.* vii. 20. Then will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them; and this house, which I have sanctified for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a proverb and a by-word among all nations.

Ez. xvii. 2. Son of man, put forth a riddle, and speak a parable unto the house of Israel.

(p) *Judg.* xi. 18. Then they went along through the wilderness, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the east side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon was the border of Moab.

28 For there is (q) a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the city of (r) Sihon: it hath (s) consumed Ar of Moab, and (t) the lords of the high places of Arnon.

(q) *Is.* xvii. 14. And, behold, at evening tide trouble; and before the morning he is not. This is the portion of them that spoil us, and the lot of them that rob us.

Am. i. 7. But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

10. But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

(r) *Jer.* xlviii. 45. They that fled stood under the shadow of Heshbon, because of the force: but a fire shall come forth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon, and shall devour the corner of Moab, and the crown of the head of the tumultuous ones.

(s) *Deut.* ii. 9. And the Lord said unto me, Distress not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battle; for I will not give thee of their land for a possession, because I have given Ar unto the children of Lot for a possession.

18. Thou art to pass over through Ar, the coast of Moab, this day.

(t) *Jer.* xlviii. 45. They that fled stood under the shadow of Heshbon, because of the force: but a fire shall come forth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon, and shall devour the corner of Moab, and the crown of the head of the tumultuous ones.

29 (u) Wo to thee, Moab! thou art undone, O (x) people of Chemosh! (y) he hath given his sons that escaped, and his daughters

ters, into captivity unto Sihon king of the Amorites.

(u) *Jer.* xlviii. 46. Woe be unto thee, O Moab! the people of Chemosh perisheth: for thy sons are taken captives, and thy daughters captives.

(z) *Judg.* xi. 24. Wilt not thou possess that which Chemosh thy god giveth thee to possess? So whosoever the Lord our God shall drive out from before us, them will we possess.

1 *Kings* xi. 7. Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that is before Jerusalem; and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon.

33. Because that they have forsaken me, and have worshipped Ashtoreth, the goddess of the Zidonians; Chemosh, the god of the Moabites; and Milcom, the god of the children of Ammon; and have not walked in my ways, to do that which is right in mine eyes, and to keep my statutes and my judgments, as did David his father.

(y) *Is.* xvi. 2. For it shall be, that as a wandering bird cast out of the nest, so the daughters of Moab shall be at the fords of Arnon.

Jer. xlviii. 7. For because thou hast trusted in thy works, and in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken; and Chemosh shall go forth into captivity, with his priests and his princes together.

13. And Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of Beth-el their confidence.

30 We have shot at them; Heshbon is perished even unto (z) Dibon, and we have laid them waste even unto Nophah, which reacheth unto (a) Medeba.

(z) *Jer.* xlviii. 18. Thou daughter that dost inhabit Dibon, come down from thy glory, and sit in thirst; for the spoiler of Moab shall come upon thee, and he shall destroy thy strong holds.

22. And upon Dibon, and upon Nebo, and upon Beth-diblathaim.

(a) *Is.* xv. 2. He is gone up to Bajith, and to Dibon, the high places, to weep: Moab shall howl over Nebo, and over Madaba; on all their heads shall be baldness and every beard cut off.

31 ¶ Thus Israel dwelt in the land (b) of the Amorites.

(b) *Deut.* iii. 16. And unto the Reubenites, and unto the Gadites, I gave from Gilead even unto the river Arnon, half the valley, and the border, even unto the river Jabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon.

32 And Moses sent to spy out (c) Jaazer, and they took the villages thereof, and drove out the Amorites that were there.

(c) *Is.* xvi. 8. For the fields of Heshbon languish, and the vine of Sibmah: the lords of the heathen have broken down the principal plants thereof; they are come even unto Jazer, they wandered through the wilderness; her branches are stretched out, they are gone over the sea:

9. Therefore I will bewail with the weeping of Jazer the vine of Sibmah: I will water thee with my tears, O Heshbon and Elealeh; for the shouting for thy summer-fruits and for thy harvest is fallen.

Jer. xlviii. 32. O vine of Sibmah, I will weep for thee with the weeping of Jazer; thy plants are gone over the sea, they reach even to the

VOL. I.

sea of Jazer: the spoiler is fallen upon thy summer fruits, and upon thy vintage.

33 ¶ And they turned, and went up by the way of Bashan: and Og (d) the king of (e) Bashan went out against them, he and all his people, to the battle at Edrei.

(d) *Deut.* i. 4. After he had slain Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, which dwelt at Ashtaroth in Edrei.

iii. 1. Then we turned, and went up the way to Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan came out against us, he, and all his people, to battle at Edrei.

(e) *Deut.* iii. 5. So the Lord our God delivered into our hands Og also the king of Bashan, and all his people: and we smote him, until none was left to him remaining.

10. All the cities of the plain, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, unto Salchah and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan.

34 And the Lord said unto Moses, Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land; and thou shalt (f) do to him as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

(f) *Deut.* iii. 2. And the Lord said unto me, Fear him not: for I will deliver him, and all his people, and his land, unto thine hand; and thou shalt do unto him as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

Ps. cxxxv. 10. Who smote great nations, and slew mighty kings.

11. Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bashan, and all the kingdoms of Canaan.

35 So they smote him, and his sons, and all his people, until there was none left him alive: and they (g) possessed his land.

(g) *Josh.* xii. 6. Them did Moses, the servant of the Lord, and the children of Israel, smite: and Moses, the servant of the Lord, gave it for a possession unto the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh.

Ps. cxxxv. 12. And gave their land for an heritage, an heritage unto Israel his people.

CHAPTER XXII.

AND the children of Israel (a) set forward, and pitched in the plains of Moab; on this side Jordan, by Jericho.

(a) *Num.* xxxiii. 48. And they departed from the mountains of Abarim, and pitched in the plains of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho.

2 ¶ And (b) Balak, the son of Zippor, (c) saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

(b) *Judg.* xi. 25. And now, art thou any thing better than Balak the Son of Zippor, king of Moab? did he ever strive against Israel, or did he ever fight against them?

Mic. vi. 5. O my people, remember now what Balak king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam

the son of Beor answered him from Shittim unto Gilgal; that ye may know the righteousness of the Lord.

(c) *Ps.* xxxvii. 13. The Lord shall laugh at him; for he seeth that his day is coming.

Prov. xxiv. 32. Then I saw, and considered it well; I looked upon it, and received instruction.

3 And Moab was sore (d) afraid of the people, because they were many: and Moab was distressed because of the children of Israel.

(d) *Ex.* xv. 15. Then the dukes of Edom shall be amazed; the mighty men of Moab, trembling shall take hold upon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

Ps. liii. 5. There were they in great fear where no fear was; for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth against thee: thou hast put them to shame, because God hath despised them.

4 And Moab said unto the elders of Midian, Now shall this company (e) lick up all that are round about us, as the ox licketh up the grass of the field. And Balak, the son of Zippor, was king of the Moabites at that time.

(e) *Num.* xxiv. 17. I shall see him, but not now; I shall behold him, but not nigh: there shall come a Star out of Jacob, and a Sceptre shall rise out of Israel, and shall smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth.

Jer. xlviii. 38. There shall be lamentations generally upon all the house-tops of Moab, and in the streets thereof: for I have broken Moab like a vessel wherein is no pleasure, saith the Lord.

5 He sent messengers, therefore, unto (f) Balaam, the son of Beor, to (g) Pethor, which is by the river of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they cover the face of the earth, and they abide over against me.

(f) *Deut.* xxiii. 4. Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way; when ye came forth out of Egypt; and because they hired against thee Balaam the son of Beor, of Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse thee.

2 *Pet.* ii. 15. Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam the son of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness.

(g) *Num.* xxiii. 7. And he took up his parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountains of the east, saying, Come, curse me Jacob, and come, defy Israel.

6 Come now, therefore, I pray thee, (h) curse me this people, for they are (i) too mighty for me: peradventure I shall prevail, that we may smite them, and that I may drive them out of the land: for I wot that he (k) whom thou

blessest is blessed, and he whom thou cursest is cursed.

(h) *Num.* xxiii. 7. And he took up his parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountains of the east, saying, Come, curse me Jacob, and come, defy Israel.

8. How shall I curse, whom God hath not cursed? or how shall I defy, whom the Lord hath not defied?

xxiv. 9. He couched, ~~he~~ lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who shall stir him up? Blessed is he that blesseth thee, and cursed is he that curseth thee.

(i) *Ps.* cv. 24. And he increased his people greatly, and made them stronger than their enemies.

(k) *Ps.* cix. 28. Let them curse, but bless thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed; but let thy servant rejoice.

Prov. xxvi. 2. As the bird by wandering, as the swallow by flying; so the curse causeless shall not come.

Acts viii. 9. But there was a certain man called Simon, which before time in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one:

10. To whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

7 And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Midian, departed with the (l) rewards of divination in their hand; and they came unto Balaam, and spake unto him the words of Balak.

(l) *Mic.* iii. 11. The heads thereof judge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money: yet will they lean upon the Lord, and say, Is not the Lord among us? none evil can come upon us.

Jude 11. Woe unto them! for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gain-saying of Core.

8 And he said unto them, Lodge here (m) this night, and I will bring you word again, as the LORD shall speak unto me. And the princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

(m) *Num.* xii. 6. And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the Lord will make myself known unto him in a vision, and will speak unto him in a dream.

9 And (n) God came unto Balaam, and said, What men are these with thee?

(n) *Gen.* xx. 3. But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and said to him, Behold, thou art but a dead man for the woman which thou hast taken: for she is a man's wife.

xxxi. 24. And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dream by night, and said unto him, Take heed that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad.

10 And Balaam said unto God, Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, hath sent unto me, saying,

11 Behold, there is a people

come out of Egypt, which covereth the face of the earth; come now, (o) curse me them; peradventure I shall be able to overcome them, and drive them out.

(o) *Lev.* xxiv. 11. And the Israelitish woman's son blasphemed the name of the Lord, and cursed. And they brought him unto Moses; (and his mother's name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.)

12 And God said unto Balaam, Thou shalt not go with them; thou shalt (p) not curse the people: for they (q) are blessed.

(p) *Num.* xxiii. 19. God is not man, that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do it? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

(q) *Gen.* xii. 2. And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.

Rom. iv. 6. Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works.

7. Saying, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.

13 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and said unto the princes of Balak, Get ye into your land: for the LORD (r) refuseth to give me leave to go with you.

(r) *Deut.* xxiii. 5. And he was king in Jeshorum, when the heads of the people and the tribes of Israel, were gathered together.

14 And the princes of Moab rose up, and they went unto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with us.

15 ¶ And Balak sent yet again princes, more and more honourable than they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus saith Balak, the son of Zippor, Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me:

17 For I will promote thee unto very (s) great honour, and (t) I will do whatsoever thou sayest unto me: come, therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

(s) *Matt.* iv. 8. Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them.

9. And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

(t) 1 *Kings* v. 8. And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I have considered the things which thou sentest to me for: and I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of fir.

18 And Balaam answered and said unto the servants of Balak,

If Balak would give me his (u) house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD (x) my God, to do (y) less or more.

(u) *Num.* xxiv. 13. If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of the Lord, to do either good or bad of mine own mind; but what the Lord saith, that will I speak?

Tit. i. 16. They profess that they know God, but in works they deny him, being abominable and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

(x) *Josh.* xiv. 8. Nevertheless, my brethren that went up with me made the heart of the people melt; but I wholly followed the Lord my God.

(y) *Ps.* xii. 2. They speak vanity every one with his neighbour: with flattering lips, and with a double heart, do they speak.

19 Now, therefore, I pray you, tarry ye also here this night, that (z) I may know what the LORD will say unto me more.

(z) *Gal.* i. 8. But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

9. As we said before, so say I now again, if any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

20 And God came unto Balaam at night, and said unto him, If the men come to call thee, rise up, and (a) go with them; but yet (b) the word which I shall say unto thee, that shalt thou do.

(a) *Ps.* lxxxii. 12. So I gave them up unto their own heart's lust; and they walked in their own counsels.

(b) *Num.* xxiii. 12. And he answered and said, Must I not take heed to speak that which the Lord hath put in my mouth?

21 And Balaam (c) rose up in the morning, and saddled his ass, and went with the princes of Moab.

(c) *Prov.* i. 15. My son, walk not thou in the way with them; refrain thy foot from their path:

16. For their feet run to evil, and make haste to shed blood.

22 ¶ And (d) God's anger was kindled because he went: and the (e) angel of the LORD stood in the way for an adversary against him. Now he was riding upon his ass, and his two servants were with him.

(d) 2 *Kings* x. 30. And the Lord said unto Jehu, Because thou hast done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, and hast done unto the house of Ahab according to all that was in mine heart, thy children of the fourth generation shall sit on the throne of Israel.

(e) *Gen.* xlviii. 15. And he blessed Joseph, and said, God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long unto this day,

16. The angel which redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac; and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

23 And the (*f*) ass saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his (*g*) sword drawn in his hand: and the (*h*) ass turned aside out of the way, and went into the field; and Balaam smote the ass, to turn her into the way.

(*f*) 2 Kings vi. 17. And Elisha prayed, and said, Lord, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the Lord opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw, and, behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha.

(*g*) 1 Chr. xxi. 16. And David lifted up his eyes, and saw the angel of the Lord stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem: then David and the elders of Israel, who were clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces.

(*h*) Jer. viii. 7. Yea, the stork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times; and the turtle, and the crane, and the swallow, observe the time of their coming: but my people know not the judgment of the Lord.

24 But the angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, (*i*) a wall *being* on this side, and a wall on that side.

(*i*) Jer. xlviii. 43. Fear, and the pit, and the snare, shall be upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the Lord.

25 And when the ass saw the angel of the LORD, she thrust herself unto the wall, and (*k*) crushed Balaam's foot against the wall; and he smote her again.

(*k*) Is. xlvii. 12. Stand now with thine enchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth: if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest prevail.

26 And the angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where *was* (*l*) no way to turn either to the right hand or to the left.

(*l*) Hos. ii. 6. Therefore, behold, I will hedge up thy way with thorns, and make a wall that she shall not find her paths.

27 And when the ass saw the angel of the LORD, she fell down under Balaam: and (*m*) Balaam's anger was kindled, and he smote the ass with a staff.

(*m*) Prov. xiv. 16. A wise man feareth, and departeth from evil: but the fool rageth, and is confident.

xxvii. 3. A stone is heavy, and the sand weighty: but a fool's wrath is heavier than them both.

4. Wrath is cruel, and anger is outrageous: but who is able to stand before envy?

Jam. i. 20. For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.

28 And the LORD (*n*) opened the mouth of the ass, and she said unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

(*n*) John xii. 37. But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him.

1 Cor. i. 27. But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty.

2 Pet. ii. 16. But was rebuked for his iniquity; the dumb ass, speaking with man's voice, forbade the madness of the prophet.

29 And Balaam said unto the ass, Because thou hast (*o*) mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would (*p*) I kill thee.

(*o*) Gal. vi. 7. Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

(*p*) Prov. xii. 10. A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast, but the tender mercies of the wicked are cruel.

30 And the ass said unto Balaam, *Am* not I thine ass, upon which thou hast ridden ever since I *was* thine, unto this day? *was* I ever wont to do so unto thee? And he said, Nay.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and he bowed down his head, and fell flat on his face.

32 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, (*q*) Wherefore hast thou smitten thine ass these three times? Behold, I went out to withstand thee, because *thy* way is (*r*) perverse before me:

(*q*) Ps. xxxvi. 6. Thy righteousness is like the great mountains; thy judgments are a great deep: O Lord, thou preservest man and beast.

(*r*) 2 Pet. ii. 14. Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children:

15. Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam the son of Bosor, who loved unrighteousness.

33 And the ass saw me, and turned from me these three times: Unless she had turned from me, surely now also I had slain thee, and (*s*) saved her alive.

(*s*) 1 Kings xii. 24. And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and slew him; and

his carcass was cast in the way, and the ass stood by it, the lion also stood by the carcass.

34 And Balaam said unto the angel of the LORD, I have (*t*) sinned; for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me; now, therefore, if it displease thee, I will get me back again.

(*t*) Ex. ix. 27. And Pharaoh sent and called for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, I have sinned this time: the Lord is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

Ps. lxxviii. 34. When he slew them, then they sought him; and they returned and enquired early after God.

35 And the angel of the LORD said unto Balaam, Go with the men: but only the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak. So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he (*u*) went out to meet him unto a city of Moab, which *is* in the border of (*x*) Arnon, which is in the utmost coast.

(*u*) Gen. xiv. 17. And the king of Sodom went out to meet him, (after his return from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that were with him,) at the valley of Shaveh, which is the king's dale.

(*x*) Num. xxi. 13. From thence they removed, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which is in the wilderness that cometh out of the coasts of the Amorites: for Arnon is the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites.

14. Wherefore it is said in the book of the wars of the Lord, What he did in the Red sea, and in the brooks of Arnon.

37 And Balak said unto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send unto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not unto me? (*y*) am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

(*y*) Num. xxiv. 11. Therefore now flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee unto great honour; but, lo, the Lord hath kept thee back from honour.

Matt. iv. 8. Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them;

9. And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

38 And Balaam said unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any (*z*) power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak.

(*z*) Ps. xxxiii. 10. The Lord bringeth the counsel of the heathen to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.

Prov. xvi. 1. The preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue, is from the Lord.

2 *Cor.* iii. 5. Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves; but our sufficiency is of God.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came unto Kirjath-huzoth.

40 And Balak (*a*) offered oxen and sheep, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes that *were* with him.

(*a*) *Gen.* xxxi. 54. Then Jacob offered sacrifice upon the mount, and called his brethren to eat bread: and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mount.

xxxiii. 2. And Balak did as Balaam had spoken; and Balak and Balaam offered on every altar a bullock and a ram.

41 And it came to pass, on the morrow, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into the (*b*) high places of Baal, that thence (*c*) he might see the utmost *part* of the people.

(*b*) *Deut.* xii. 2. Ye shall utterly destroy all the places, wherein the nations which ye shall possess serve their gods, upon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree.

2 *Chr.* xi. 15. And he ordained him priests for the high places, and for the devils, and for the calves which he had made.

Jer. xlvi. 35. Moreover, I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the Lord, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

(*c*) *Num.* xxiii. 13. And Balak said unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the utmost part of them, and shalt not see them all; and curse me them from thence.

CHAPTER XXIII.

AND Balaam said unto Balak, (*a*) Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here (*b*) seven oxen and seven rams.

(*a*) *Ex.* xx. 24. An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt-offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen: in all places where I record my name I will come unto thee, and I will bless thee.

Num. xxiii. 29. And Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven bullocks and seven rams.

(*b*) *Job.* xlii. 8. Therefore take unto you now seven bullocks, and seven rams, and go to my servant Job, and offer up for yourselves a burnt-offering: and my servant Job shall pray for you: for him will I accept: lest I deal with you after your folly, in that ye have not spoken of me the thing which is right, like my servant Job.

Ez. xlv. 23. And seven days of the feast he shall prepare a burnt-offering to the Lord, seven bullocks and seven rams without blemish daily the seven days: and a kid of the goats daily for a sin-offering.

2 And Balak did as Balaam

had spoken; and Balak and Balaam (*c*) offered on *every* altar a bullock and a ram.

(*c*) *Num.* xxiii. 14. And he brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of Pisgah, and built seven altars, and offered a bullock and a ram on every altar.

30. And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offered a bullock and a ram on every altar.

3 And Balaam said unto Balak, Stand by thy (*d*) burnt-offering, and I will go; peradventure the Lord will come to (*e*) meet me: and whatsoever he sheweth me I will tell thee. And he went to an high place.

(*d*) *Gen.* viii. 20. And Noah built an altar unto the Lord, and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt-offerings on the altar.

xxii. 2. And he said, Take now thy son, thine only son Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt-offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

Ex. xviii. 12. And Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, took a burnt-offering and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the elders of Israel, to eat bread with Moses' father-in-law before God.

(*e*) *Num.* xxiv. 1. And when Balaam saw that it pleased the Lord to bless Israel, he went not, as at other times, to seek for enchantments, but he set his face toward the wilderness.

4 And (*f*) God met Balaam: and he said unto him, (*g*) I have prepared seven altars, and I have offered upon *every* altar a bullock and a ram.

(*f*) *Num.* xxiii. 16. And the Lord met Balaam, and put a word in his mouth, and said, Go again unto Balak, and say thus.

xxii. 9. And God came unto Balaam, and said, What men are these with thee?

20. And God came unto Balaam at night, and said unto him, If the men come to call thee, rise up, and go with them; but yet the word which I shall say unto thee, that shalt thou do.

(*g*) *Luke* xviii. 12. I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.

Rom. iii. 27. Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay; but by the law of faith.

Eph. ii. 9. Not of works, lest any man should boast.

5 And the Lord (*h*) put a word in Balaam's mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and thus thou shalt speak.

(*h*) *Deut.* xviii. 18. I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.

Prov. xvi. 1. The preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue, is from the Lord.

9. A man's heart deviseth his way: but the Lord directeth his steps.

Luke xii. 12. For the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

6 And he returned unto him; and, lo, he stood by his burnt-sacrifice, he, and all the princes of Moab.

7 And he took up his parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from (*i*) Aram, out of the mountains of (*k*) the east, saying, Come, curse me Jacob, and come, (*l*) defy Israel.

(*i*) *Gen.* x. 22. The children of Shem; Elam, and Asshur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram. xxviii. 2. Arise, go to Padan-aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mother's father, and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban, thy mother's brother.

7. And that Jacob obeyed his father and his mother, and was gone to Padan-aram.

Deut. xxiii. 4. Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt; and because they hired against thee Balaam the son of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse thee.

(*k*) *Is.* ii. 6. Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Jacob, because they be replenished from the east, and are soothsayers like the Philistines, and they please themselves in the children of strangers.

(*l*) 1 *Sam.* xvii. 10. And the Philistine said, I defy the armies of Israel this day; give me a man, that we may fight together.

2 *Sam.* xxiii. 9. And after him was Eleazar the son of Dodo the Abolite, one of the three mighty men with David, when they defied the Philistines that were there gathered together to battle, and the men of Israel were gone away.

8 (*m*) How shall I curse, whom God hath not cursed? or how shall I defy, *whom* the Lord hath not defiled?

(*m*) *Is.* xlv. 25. That frustrateth the tokens of the liars, and maketh diviners mad; that turneth wise men backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish.

xlvii. 12. Stand now with thine enchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth; if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest prevail.

13. Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels. Let now the astrologers, the stargazers, the monthly prognosticators, stand up, and save thee from these things that shall come upon thee.

9 For from the top of the rocks I see him, and from the hills I behold him: lo, the people shall (*n*) dwell alone, and shall (*o*) not be reckoned among the nations.

(*n*) *Ex.* xix. 5. Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine:

6. And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

Jer. xlix. 31. Arise, get you up unto the wealthy nation, that dwelleth without care, saith

the Lord, which have neither gates nor bars, which dwell alone.

(o) *Ezra* ix. 2. For they have taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons: so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of those lands: yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespass.

Jer. xvi. 28. Fear thou not, O Jacob my servant, saith the Lord: for I am with thee; for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee: but I will not make a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure; yet will I not leave thee wholly unpunished.

10 Who can count the (p) dust of Jacob, and the number of the fourth part of Israel? Let me die the (q) death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his!

(p) *Gen.* xiii. 16. And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbered.

xxii. 17. That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea-shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies.

xxviii. 14. And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth; and thou shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee, and in thy seed, shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

(q) *Ps.* xxxvii. 37. Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright: for the end of that man is peace.

cxvi. 15. Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints.

Heb. xiv. 13. And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.

11 And Balak said unto Balaam, What hast thou done unto me? I took thee to curse mine (r) enemies, and, behold, thou hast blessed them altogether!

(r) *Ps.* cix. 4. For my love they are my adversaries: but I give myself unto prayer.

12 And he answered and said, (s) Must I not take heed to speak that which the Lord hath put in my mouth?

(s) *Num.* xxiv. 13. If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of the Lord, to do either good or bad of mine own mind; but what the Lord saith, that will I speak?

Prov. xxvi. 25. When he speaketh fair, believe him not: for there are seven abominations in his heart.

Rom. xvi. 18. For they that are such, serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

13 And Balak said unto him. Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see

but the utmost part of them, and shalt not see them all; and (t) curse me them from thence.

(t) *Josh.* xxiv. 9. Then Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and sent and called Balaam the son of Beor to curse you.

Ps. cix. 17. As he loved cursing, so let it come unto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be far from him.

Jam. iii. 9. Therewith bless we God, even the Father; and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10. Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be.

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of Pisgah, and built (u) seven altars, and offered a bullock and a ram on every altar.

(u) *Is.* i. 11. To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices unto me? saith the Lord: I am full of the burnt-offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts; and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he-goats.

15 And he said unto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt-offering, while I meet the Lord yonder.

16 And the Lord met Balaam, and (x) put a word in his mouth, and said, Go again unto Balak, and say thus.

(x) *Ex.* iv. 12. Now therefore go, and I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he stood by his burnt-offering, and the princes of Moab with him. And Balak said unto him, What hath the Lord spoken?

18 And he took up his parable, and said, (y) Rise up, Balak, and hear; hearken unto me, thou son of Zippor:

(y) *Judg.* iii. 20. And Ehud came unto him; and he was sitting in a summer-parlour, which he had for himself alone. And Ehud said, I have a message from God unto thee. And he arose out of his seat.

19 God is not man, that he should (z) lie; neither the son of man, that he should (a) repent: hath he said, and shall he not do it? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

(z) *Ps.* lxxxix. 35. Once have I sworn by my holiness, that I will not lie unto David.

Hab. ii. 3. For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it; because it will surely come, it will not tarry.

Luke xxi. 33. Heaven and earth shall pass away; but my words shall not pass away.

Tit. i. 2. In hope of eternal life, which God,

that cannot lie, promised before the world began.

(a) *Gen.* vi. 6. And it repented the Lord that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.

1 *Sam.* xv. 35. And Samuel came no more to see Saul until the day of his death: nevertheless, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the Lord repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

Am. vii. 3. The Lord repented for this: It shall not be, saith the Lord.

6. The Lord repented for this: This also shall not be, saith the Lord God.

Jam. i. 17. Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

20 Behold, I have received commandment to (b) bless: and he hath blessed, and I cannot (c) reverse it.

(b) *Gen.* xii. 2. And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.

xxii. 17. That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea-shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies.

(c) *Num.* xxii. 38. And Balaam said unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak.

Rom. viii. 38. For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39. Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

21 He hath not (d) beheld iniquity in Jacob, neither hath he seen perverseness in Israel: the Lord (e) his God is with him, and the (f) shout of a king is (g) among them.

(d) *Rom.* iv. 7. Saying, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.

(e) *Ex.* xlviii. 35. It was round about eighteen thousand measures: and the name of the city from that day shall be, The Lord is there.

2 *Cor.* vi. 16. And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

(f) *Ps.* xlvii. 5. God is gone up with a shout, the Lord with the sound of a trumpet.

(g) 2 *Cor.* ii. 14. Now thanks be unto God, which always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place.

22 God (h) brought them out of Egypt: (i) he hath as it were (k) the strength of a unicorn.

(h) *Num.* xxii. 5. He sent messengers, therefore, unto Balaam, the son of Beor, to Pethor, which is by the river of the land of the children of his people; to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they cover the face of the earth, and they abide over against me.

(i) *Ps.* lxxviii. 35. O God, thou art terrible out

of thy holy places: the God of Israel is he that giveth strength and power unto his people. Blessed be God.

(k) *Ps. xxii.* 21. Save me from the lion's mouth: for thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns.

Job xxxix. 10. Canst thou bind the unicorn with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?

23 Surely *there is (l)* no enchantment against Jacob, neither *is there* any divination against Israel: *(m)* according to this time it shall be said of Jacob and of Israel, *(n)* What hath God wrought!

(l) *Lev. xix.* 26. Ye shall not eat any thing with the blood; neither shall ye use enchantments, nor observe times.

Num. xxiv. 1. And when Balaam saw that it pleased the Lord to bless Israel, he went not, as at other times, to seek for enchantments, but he set his face toward the wilderness.

Matt. xvi. 18. And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter; and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

(m) *Mic. vii.* 15. According to the days of thy coming out of the land of Egypt, will I show unto him marvellous things.

(n) *Ps. cxxvi.* 2. Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen, The Lord hath done great things for them.

3. The Lord hath done great things for us; whereof we are glad.

Is. xli. 4. Who hath wrought and done it, calling the generations from the beginning? I the Lord, the first, and with the last; I am he.

24 Behold, the people shall rise up as a great *(o)* lion, and *(p)* lift up himself as a young lion: he shall not lie down until he eat of the *(q)* prey, and drink the blood of the slain.

(o) *Gen. xlix.* 9. Judah is a lion's whelp; from the prey, my son, thou art gone up: he stooped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion: Who shall rouse him up?

(p) *Deut. xxxiii.* 20. And of Gad he said, Blessed be he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lion, and teareth the arm with the crown of the head.

(q) *Dan. ii.* 44. And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

Mic. v. 8. And the remnant of Jacob shall be among the Gentiles, in the midst of many people, as a lion among the beasts of the forest; as a young lion among the flocks of sheep: who, if he go through, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver.

25 ¶ And Balak said unto Balaam, Neither *(r)* curse them at all, nor bless them at all.

(r) *Ps. ii.* 1. Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing?

2. The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the Lord, and against his anointed, saying,

3. Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.

26 But Balaam answered and said unto Balak, Told not I thee, saying, All that the Lord speaketh, that I must do?

27 ¶ And Balak said unto Balaam, *(s)* Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee unto another place; peradventure it will please God that thou mayest curse me them from thence.

(s) *Matt. iv.* 8. Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them.

28 And Balak brought Balaam unto the top of Peor, that looketh toward *(t)* Jeshimon.

(t) *Num. xxi.* 20. And from Bamoth in the valley, that is in the country of Moab, to the top of Pisgah, which looketh toward Jeshimon.

29 And Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare here seven bullocks and seven rams.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offered a bullock and a ram on *every* altar.

CHAPTER XXIV.

AND when Balaam saw that it pleased the Lord to bless Israel, he went not, as at other times, to seek for enchantments, but he set his face toward the wilderness.

2 And Balaam lifted up his eyes, and he saw Israel *(a)* abiding in his tents, according to their tribes; and the *(b)* Spirit of God came upon him.

(a) *Cant. i.* 8. If thou know not, O thou fairest among women, go thy way forth by the footsteps of the flock, and feed thy kids beside the shepherds' tents.

vi. 4. Thou art beautiful, O my love, as Tirzah, comely as Jerusalem, terrible as an army with banners.

10. Who is she that looketh forth as the morning, fair as the moon, clear as the sun, and terrible as an army with banners?

(b) *Num. xi.* 25. And the Lord came down in a cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the spirit that was upon him, and gave it unto the seventy elders: and it came to pass, that, when the spirit rested upon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.

Luke x. 20. Notwithstanding, in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven.

3 And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor

hath said, and the man whose eyes are open hath said;

4 He hath said, which heard the words of God, which saw the vision of the Almighty, *(c)* falling into a trance, but having his eyes open:

(c) *Acts x.* 10. And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance.

5 How goodly are thy *(d)* tents, O Jacob, and thy tabernacles, O Israel!

(d) *Heb. xi.* 9. By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise.

6 As the valleys are they spread forth, *(e)* as gardens by the river's side, *(f)* as the trees of lign-aloes *(g)* which the Lord hath planted, and *(h)* as cedar-trees beside the waters.

(e) *Gen. xiii.* 10. And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it was well watered every where, before the Lord destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, even as the garden of the Lord, like the land of Egypt, as thou comest unto Zoar.

Cant. iv. 12. A garden enclosed is my sister, my spouse; a spring shut up, a fountain sealed.

15. A fountain of gardens, a well of living waters, and streams from Lebanon.

16. Awake, O north wind; and come, thou south; blow upon my garden, that the spices thereof may flow out. Let my beloved come into his garden, and eat his pleasant fruits.

vi. 2. My beloved is gone down into his garden, to the beds of spices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lilies.

11. I went down into the garden of nuts to see the fruits of the valley, and to see whether the vine flourished, and the pomegranates budded.

(f) *Ps. i.* 3. And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season: his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.

xlv. 8. All thy garments smell of myrrh, and aloes, and cassia, out of the ivory palaces, whereby they have made thee glad.

Cant. iv. 14. Spikenard and saffron, calamus and cinnamon, with all trees of frankincense, myrrh, and aloes, with all the chief spices.

(g) *Is. xli.* 19. I will plant in the wilderness the cedar, the shittah-tree, and the myrtle, and the oil-tree; I will set in the desert the fir-tree, and the pine, and the box-tree together.

(h) *Ez. xxxi.* 3. Behold, the Assyrian was a cedar in Lebanon with fair branches, and with a shadowing shroud, and of an high stature; and his top was among the thick boughs.

4. The waters made him great, the deep set him up on high with her rivers running round about his plants, and sent out her little rivers unto all the trees of the field.

7 He shall *(i)* pour the water out of his buckets, and *(k)* his seed shall be in many waters, and his king shall be higher than *(l)*

Agag, and his kingdom shall be *(m)* exalted.

(i) *Is.* xlviii. 1. Hear ye this, O house of Jacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Judah, which swear by the name of the Lord, and make mention of the God of Israel, but not in truth nor in righteousness.

(k) *Ps.* xciii. 3. The floods have lifted up, O Lord, the floods have lifted up their voice; the floods lift up their waves.

4. The Lord on high is mightier than the noise of many waters, yea, than the mighty waves of the sea.

(l) *1 Sam.* xv. 8. And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

(m) *2 Sam.* v. 12. And David perceived that the Lord had established him king over Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdom for his people Israel's sake.

Rev. xi. 15. And the seventh angel sounded: and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.

8 God brought him forth out of Egypt; he hath as it were the strength of an *(n)* unicorn: he shall *(o)* eat up the nations his enemies, and shall *(p)* break their bones, and pierce *them* through with his *(q)* arrows.

(n) *Num.* xxiii. 22. God brought them out of Egypt: he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn.

(o) *Num.* xxiii. 24. Behold, the people shall rise up as a great lion, and lift up himself as a young lion: he shall not lie down until he eat of the prey, and drink the blood of the slain.

(p) *Ps.* ii. 9. Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel.

(q) *Deut.* xxxii. 23. I will heap mischiefs upon them; I will spend mine arrows upon them.

42. I will make mine arrows drunk with blood, and my sword shall devour flesh; and that with the blood of the slain and of the captives, from the beginning of revenges upon the enemy.

Ps. xxi. 12. Therefore shalt thou make them turn their back, when thou shalt make ready thine arrows upon thy *things* against the face of them.

9 He *(r)* couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who shall stir him up? Blessed *is* he that blesseth thee, and cursed *is* he that curseth thee.

(r) *Gen.* xlix. 9. Judah is a lion's whelp; from the prey, my son, thou art gone up: he stooped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion; who shall rouse him up?

Job xxxviii. 39. Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill the appetite of the young lions, 40. When they couch in their dens, and abide in the covert to lie in wait?

10 ¶ And Balak's anger was kindled against Balaam, and he *(s)* smote his hands together: and Balak said unto Balaam, I called thee to curse mine enemies,

and, behold, thou hast altogether blessed *them* these three times.

(s) *Job* xxvii. 23. Men shall clap their hands at him, and shall hiss him out of his place.

Ez. xxi. 14. Thou, therefore, son of man, prophecy, and smite thine hands together, and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the slain: it is the sword of the great men that are slain, which entereth into their privy chambers.

17. I will also smite mine hands together, and I will cause my fury to rest: I the Lord have said it.

11 Therefore now flee thou to thy place: *(t)* I thought to promote thee unto great honour, but, lo, the Lord hath *(u)* kept thee back from honour.

(t) *Num.* xxii. 17. For I will promote thee unto very great honour, and I will do whatsoever thou sayest unto me: come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

37. And Balak said unto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send unto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not unto me? am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

(u) *Prov.* xi. 18. The wicked worketh a deceitful work: but to him that soweth righteousness shall be a sure reward.

12 And Balaam said unto Balak, Spake I not also to thy messengers which thou sentest unto me, saying,

13 If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of the Lord, to do *either* good or bad of mine own mind; *but* what the Lord saith, that will I speak?

14 And now, behold, I go unto my people: come, *therefore*, and *(x)* I will advertise thee what this people shall do to thy people in *(y)* the latter days.

(x) *Mic.* vi. 5. O my people, remember now what Balak king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the son of Beor answered him from Shittim unto Gilgal: that ye may know the righteousness of the Lord.

(y) *Gen.* xlix. 1. And Jacob called unto his sons, and said, Gather yourselves together, that I may tell you that which shall befall you in the last days.

Dan. x. 14. Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people in the latter days; for yet the vision is for many days.

15 ¶ And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam, the son of Beor, hath said, and the man whose eyes are open hath said;

16 He hath said, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the Most High, *which* saw the vision of the Al-

mighty, falling *into a trance*, but having his eyes open:

17 I shall *(z)* see him, but not now; I shall behold him, but not nigh: there shall come *(a)* a Star out of Jacob, and a *(b)* Sceptre shall rise out of Israel, and shall smite the corners of *(c)* Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth.

(z) *Job* xix. 25. For I know that my Redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth:

26. And though after my skin worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God:

27. Whom I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another; though my reins be consumed within me.

Rev. i. 7. Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.

(a) *Matt.* ii. 2. Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

Luke i. 78. Through the tender mercy of our God; whereby the day-spring from on high hath visited us.

Rev. xxii. 16. I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star.

(b) *Gen.* xlix. 10. The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him shall the gathering of the people be.

Ps. xlv. 6. Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom is a right sceptre.

(c) *2 Sam.* viii. 2. And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground; even with two lines measured he to put to death, and with one full line to keep alive. And so the Moabites became David's servants, and brought gifts.

1 *Chr.* xviii. 2. And he smote Moab; and the Moabites became David's servants, and brought gifts.

Jer. xlviii. 45. They that fled stood under the shadow of Heshbon, because of the force: but a fire shall come forth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon, and shall devour the corner of Moab, and the crown of the head of the tumultuous ones.

18 And *(d)* Edom shall be a possession, Seir also shall be a possession for his enemies; and Israel shall do valiantly.

(d) *Gen.* xxvii. 29. Let people serve thee, and nations bow down to thee: be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mother's sons bow down to thee: cursed be every one that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee.

2 *Sam.* viii. 14. And he put garrisons in Edom; throughout all Edom put he garrisons, and all they of Edom became David's servants. And the Lord preserved David whithersoever he went.

19 Out *(e)* of Jacob shall come he that shall have dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the city.

(e) *Gen. xlix. 10.* The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him shall the gathering of the people be.

Is. xi. 10. And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek: and his rest shall be glorious.

Mic. v. 2. But thou Beth-lehem Ephrath, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting.

4. And he shall stand and feed in the strength of the Lord, in the majesty of the name of the Lord his God; and they shall abide; for now shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

20 And, when he looked on Amalek, he took up his parable, and said, Amalek *was* the (f) first of the nations, but his latter end *shall be* that he perish for ever.

(f) *Ex. xvii. 8.* Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

21 And he looked on the (g) Kenites; and took up his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwelling-place, and thou puttest thy (h) nest in a rock:

(g) *Gen. xv. 19.* The Kenites, and the Kenizites, and the Kadmonites.

(h) *Job xxix. 18.* Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply my days as the sand.

22 Nevertheless, the Kenite shall be wasted until Asshur shall carry thee away captive.

23 And he took up his parable, and said, Alas! who shall live when God doeth this?

24 And ships *shall come* from the coast of Chittim, and shall afflict Asshur, and shall afflict Eber, and he also shall perish for ever.

25 And Balaam rose up, and went and returned to his place: and Balak also went his way.

CHAPTER XXV.

AND Israel abode in (a) Shittim, and the (b) people began to commit (c) whoredom with the daughters of Moab.

(a) *Num. xxxiii. 49.* And they pitched by Jordan from Beth-jesimoth, even unto Abel-shittim, in the plains of Moab.

Josh. ii. 1. And Joshua the son of Nun, sent out of Shittim two men to spy secretly, saying, Go view the land, even Jericho. And they went, and came into an harlot's house, named Rahab, and lodged there.

(b) *1 Cor. x. 7.* Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them; as it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.

(c) *1 Cor. x. 8.* Neither let us commit forni-

cation, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

Rev. ii. 14. But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balak to cast a stumbling-block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

2 And they (d) called the people unto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people (e) did eat, and bowed down to their gods.

(d) *Ex. xxxiv. 15.* Lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and one call thee, and thou eat of his sacrifice.

16. And thou take of their daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy sons go a whoring after their gods.

1 Cor. x. 20. But I say, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.

(e) *Ex. xx. 5.* Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me.

3 And Israel (f) joined himself unto Baal-peor; and the (g) anger of the Lord was kindled against Israel.

(f) *Deut. iv. 3.* Your eyes have seen what the Lord did because of Baal-peor: for all the men that followed Baal-peor, the Lord thy God hath destroyed them from among you.

Ps. cvi. 28. They joined themselves also unto Baal-peor, and ate the sacrifices of the dead.

(g) *Judg. ii. 14.* And the anger of the Lord was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into the hands of the spoilers that spoiled them, and he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, and bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the Lord to anger.

Ps. cvi. 29. Thus they provoked him to anger with their inventions: and the plague brake in upon them.

4 And the Lord said unto Moses, Take all the heads of the people, and hang them up before the Lord against the sun, that the fierce anger of the Lord may be turned away from Israel.

5 And Moses said unto the judges of Israel, Slay ye every one his men that were joined unto Baal-peor.

6 ¶ And, behold, one of the children of Israel came, and brought unto his brethren a Midianitish woman in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the congregation of the children of Israel, who *were* (h) weeping be-

fore the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

(h) *Is. xxii. 12.* And in that day did the Lord God of hosts call to weeping, and to mourning, and to baldness, and to girding with sackcloth.

7 And when Phineas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, saw *it*, he rose up from among the congregation, and took a javelin in his hand;

8 And he went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them through, the man of Israel, and the woman through her belly. So the (i) plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

(i) *Num. xvi. 50.* And Aaron returned unto Moses, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation; and the plague was stayed.

1 Chr. xxi. 22. Then David said to Ornan, Grant me the place of this threshing-floor, that I may build an altar therein unto the Lord: thou shalt grant it me for the full price: that the plague may be stayed from the people.

9 And those that died in the plague were (k) twenty and four thousand.

(k) *Num. xvi. 49.* Now they that died in the plague were fourteen thousand and seven hundred, beside them that died about the matter of Korah.

1 Cor. x. 8. Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

10 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

11 Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, hath (l) turned my wrath away from the children of Israel, while he was zealous for my sake among them, (m) that I consumed not the children of Israel in my jealousy.

(l) *Josh. vii. 25.* And Joshua said, Why hast thou troubled us? the Lord shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones.

26. And they raised over him a great heap of stones unto this day. So the Lord turned from the fierceness of his anger: wherefore the name of that place was called the valley of Achor unto this day.

(m) *Ex. xxxiv. 14.* For thou shalt worship no other God: for the Lord, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God.

Deut. iv. 24. For the Lord thy God is a consuming fire, even a jealous God.

Ps. lxxviii. 58. For they provoked him to anger with their high places, and moved him to jealousy with their graven images.

12 Wherefore say, Behold, I give unto him my (n) covenant of peace:

(n) *Neh. xiii. 29.* Remember them, O my God,

because they have defiled the priesthood, and the covenant of the priesthood, and of the Levites.

Mal. ii. 4. And ye shall know that I have sent this commandment unto you, that my covenant might be with Levi, saith the Lord of hosts.

5. My covenant was with him of life and peace; and I gave them to him for the fear wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my name.

13 And he shall have it, and his seed after him, *even* the covenant of an *(o)* everlasting priesthood; because he *(p)* was zealous for his God, and made an *(q)* atonement for the children of Israel.

(o) Is. lxi. 6. But ye shall be named the Priests of the Lord: men shall call you the Ministers of our God: ye shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall ye boast yourselves.

1 *Pet. ii. 5.* Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

9. But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvelous light.

(p) 1 Kings xix. 10. And he said, I have been very jealous for the Lord God of hosts: for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, even I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away.

Ps. cvi. 51. And that was counted unto him for righteousness unto all generations for evermore.

Rom. x. 2. For I bear them record that they have a zeal for God, but not according to knowledge.

(q) Ex. xxxii. 30. And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses said unto the people, Ye have sinned a great sin: and now I will go up unto the Lord; peradventure I shall make an atonement for your sin.

1 *John i. 2.* And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world.

14 Now the name of the Israelite that was slain, *even* that was slain with the Midianitish woman, *was* Zimri, the son of Salu, a prince of a chief house among the Simeonites.

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slain, *was* Cozbi, the daughter of Zur; he *was* head over a people, *and* of a chief house in Midian.

16 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

17 *(r)* Vex the Midianites, and smite them:

(r) Num. xxxi. 2. Avenge the children of Israel of the Midianites; afterward shalt thou be gathered unto thy people.

Rev. xviii. 6. Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to

her works: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double.

18 For they vex you with their *(s)* wives, wherewith they have beguiled you in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian, their sister, which was slain in the day of the plague for Peor's sake.

(s) Ex. i. 10. Come on, let us deal wisely with them, lest they multiply; and it come to pass, that, when there falleth out any war, they join also unto our enemies and fight against us, and so get them up out of the land.

Ps. cvi. 25. But murmured in their tents, and hearkened not unto the voice of the Lord.

CHAPTER XXVI.

AND it came to pass *(a)* after the plague, that the Lord spake unto Moses and unto Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, saying,

(a) Num. xxv. 9. And those that died in the plague were twenty and four thousand.

2 *(b)* Take the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, from twenty years old and upward, throughout their father's house, all that are able to go to war in Israel.

(b) Ex. xxx. 12. When thou takest the sum of the children of Israel, after their number, then shall they give every man a ransom for his soul unto the Lord when thou numberest them; that there be no plague among them when thou numberest them.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the priest spake with them in the *(c)* plains of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho, saying,

(c) Num. xxii. 1. And the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plains of Moab; on this side Jordan, by Jericho.

xxxiii. 48. And they departed from the mountain of Abarim, and pitched in the plains of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho.

4 Take the sum of the people, from twenty years old and upward; as the Lord commanded Moses and the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

5 ¶ Reuben, the *(d)* eldest son of Israel: the children of Reuben; *(e)* Hanoch, of whom cometh the family of the *(f)* Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluites:

(d) Gen. xlix. 3. Reuben, thou art my first-born, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power.

1 *Chron. v. 1.* Now the sons of Reuben, the first-born of Israel, for he was the first-born; but, forasmuch as he defiled his father's bed, his birth-right was given unto the sons of Joseph, the son of Israel: and the genealogy is not to be reckoned after the birth-right.

(e) Gen. xli. 9. And the sons of Reuben, Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

(f) Gen. xli. 7. His sons, and his sons' sons with him, his daughters, and his sons' daughters, and all his seed, brought he with him into Egypt.

6 Of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 These are the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbered of them were *(g)* forty and three thousand and seven hundred and thirty.

(g) Num. i. 21. Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Reuben, were forty and six thousand and five hundred.

8 And the sons of Pallu, Eliab.

9 And the sons of Eliab; Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram. This *is that* Dathan and Abiram *which were* *(h)* famous in the congregation, who strove against Moses and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strove against the Lord.

(h) Num. xvi. 1. Now Korah, the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi; and Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab; and On, the son of Peleth, sons of Reuben, took men;

2. And they rose up before Moses, with certain of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty princes of the assembly, famous in the congregation, men of renown.

Ps. cvi. 17. The earth opened and swallowed up Dathan, and covered the company of Abiram.

10 And *(i)* the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up together with Korah, when that company died, what time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men: and *(k)* they became a sign.

(i) Num. xvi. 32. And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their houses, and all the men that appertained unto Korah, and all their goods.

xxvii. 3. Our fathers died in the wilderness, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselves together against the Lord in the company of Korah, but died in his own sin, and had no sons.

(k) Num. xvi. 38. The censers of these sinners against their own souls, let them make them broad plates for a covering of the altar: for they offered them before the Lord, therefore they are hallowed: and they shall be a sign unto the children of Israel.

1 *Sam. ii. 34.* And this shall be a sign unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.

11 Notwithstanding the children of Korah (*l*) died not.

(*l*) *Num.* xvi. 5. And he spake unto Korah and unto all his company, saying, Even to-morrow the Lord will shew who are his, and who is holy; and will cause him to come near unto him: even him whom he hath chosen will he cause to come near unto him.

12 ¶ The sons of Simeon, after their families: of (*m*) Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites: of (*n*) Jachin, the family of the Jachinites:

(*m*) *Gen.* xlii. 10. And the sons of Simeon; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman.

Ex. vi. 15. And the sons of Simeon; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman: these are the families of Simeon.

(*n*) 1 *Kings* vii. 21. And he set up the pillars in the porch of the temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof Jachin; and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof Boaz.

1 *Chr.* iv. 24. The sons of Simeon were, Nemuel, and Jamin, Jarib, Zerach, and Shaul.

13 Of Zerach, the family of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 These *are* the families of the Simeonites, (*o*) twenty and two thousand and two hundred.

(*o*) *Num.* i. 23. Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Simeon, were fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

ii. 13. And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty and five thousand and six hundred and fifty.

15 ¶ The children of (*p*) Gad, after their families: of (*q*) Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites:

(*p*) *Num.* ii. 14. Then the tribe of Gad: and the captain of the sons of Gad shall be Eliasaph the son of Reuel.

(*q*) *Gen.* xlii. 16. And the sons of Gad: Ziphion, and Haggai, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites:

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 These *are* the families of the children of Gad, according to those that were numbered of them, (*r*) forty thousand and five hundred.

(*r*) *Num.* ii. 15. And his host, and those that

were numbered of them, were forty and five thousand and six hundred and fifty.

19 ¶ The sons of Judah *were* Er and Onan: and (*s*) Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

(*s*) *Gen.* xxxviii. 7. And Er, Judah's first-born, was wicked in the sight of the Lord; and the Lord slew him.

1 *Chr.* ii. 3. The sons of Judah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah: which three were born unto him of the daughter of Shua the Canaanitess. And Er, the first-born of Judah, was evil in the sight of the Lord; and he slew him.

20 And the sons of Judah, after their families, were: of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharezites: of Zerach, the family of the Zarhites.

21 And the sons of (*t*) Pharez were: of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

(*t*) *Gen.* xlii. 12. And the sons of Judah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerach: but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sons of Pharez were Hezron, and Hamul.

Ruth iv. 18. Now these are the generations of Pharez: Pharez begat Hezron.

22 These *are* the families of Judah, according to those that were numbered of them, three-score and sixteen thousand and five hundred.

23 ¶ Of the sons of (*u*) Issachar, after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolaites: of (*x*) Pua, the family of the Punites:

(*u*) *Gen.* xlii. 13. And the sons of Issachar; Tola, and Phuvah, and Job, and Shimron.

(*x*) 1 *Chron.* vii. 1. Now the sons of Issachar were Tola, and Pua, and Jashub, and Shimron, four.

24 Of Jashub, the family of the Jashubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 These *are* the families of Issachar, according to those that were numbered of them, three-score and four thousand and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the sons of (*y*) Zebulun after their families: of Sered, the family of the Sardites: of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Jahleel, the family of the Jahleelites.

(*y*) *Gen.* xlii. 14. And the sons of Zebulun; Sered, and Elon, and Jahleel.

27 These *are* the families of the Zebulunites, according to

those that were numbered of them, threescore thousand and five hundred.

28 The sons of (*z*) Joseph, after their families, *were* Manasseh and Ephraim.

(*z*) *Gen.* xlii. 20. And unto Joseph, in the land of Egypt were born Manasseh and Ephraim, which Asenath, the daughter of Poli-pherah priest of On, bare unto him.

29 Of the sons of (*a*) Manasseh: of (*b*) Machir, the family of the Machirites; and Machir begat Gilead: of Gilead *come* the family of the Gileadites.

(*a*) *Gen.* xlviii. 14. And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid it upon Ephraim's head, who was the younger, and his left hand upon Manasseh's head, guiding his hands wittingly; for Manasseh was the first-born.

(*b*) 1 *Chr.* vii. 14. The sons of Manasseh; Ashriel, whom she bare: but his concubine the Aramitess bare Machir the father of Gilead.

30 These *are* the sons of Gilead: of (*c*) Jeezer, the family of the Jeezrites: of Helek, the family of the Helekites:

(*c*) *Josh.* xvii. 2. There was also a lot for the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families; for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Azriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hephher, and for the children of Shemida: these were the male children of Manasseh the son of Joseph by their families.

31 And of Asriel, the family of the Asrielites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites:

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hephher, the family of the Hephherites.

33 And Zelophehad, the son of Hephher, had no sons, but (*d*) daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad *were* Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and (*e*) Tirzah.

(*d*) *Num.* xxvii. 1. Then came the daughters of Zelophehad, the son of Hephher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh the son of Joseph; and these are the names of his daughters, Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

(*e*) *Cant.* vi. 4. Thou art beautiful, O my love, as Tirzah, comely as Jerusalem, terrible as an army with banners.

34 These *are* the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbered of them, fifty and two thousand and seven hundred.

35 ¶ These *are* the sons of Ephraim, after their families: of

Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalhites: of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And these *are* the sons of Shuthelah: of (*f*) Eran, the family of the Eranites.

(*f*) 1 Chr. vii. 20. And the sons of Ephraim; Shuthelah, and Bered his son, and Tahath his son, and Eladah his son, and Tahath his son,

21. And Zabadi his son, and Shuthelah his son, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath that were born in that land slew, because they came down to take away their cattle.

37 These *are* the families of the sons of Ephraim, according to those that were numbered of them, (*g*) thirty and two thousand and five hundred. These *are* the sons of Joseph after their families.

(*g*) Num. ii. 19. And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty thousand and five hundred.

38 ¶ The sons of Benjamin, after their families: of (*h*) Bela, the family of the Belaïtes: of (*i*) Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites: of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites.

(*h*) 1 Chr. viii. 1. Now Benjamin begat Bela his first-born, Ashbel the second, and Aharah the third.

(*i*) Gen. xli. 21. And the sons of Benjamin were Belah, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Rosi, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.

39 Of Shupham, the family of the (*k*) Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

(*k*) 1 Chr. vii. 12. Shuphim also, and Huppim, the children of Ir, and Hushim, the sons of Aher.

40 And the sons of Bela were Ard, and Naaman: of Ard, the family of the Ardites: and of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

41 These *are* the sons of Benjamin, after their families: and they that were numbered of them *were* (*l*) forty and five thousand and six hundred.

(*l*) Num. ii. 23. And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

42 ¶ These *are* the sons of Dan, after their families: of Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. These *are* the families of Dan, after their families.

43 All the families of the

Shuhamites, according to those that were numbered of them, *were* (*m*) threescore and four thousand and four hundred.

(*m*) Num. ii. 26. And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Asher, after their families: of Jimna, the family of the Jimnites: of Jesui, the family of the Jesuites: of Beriah, the family of the Beriites.

45 Of the sons of Beriah: of Heber, the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Asher *was* Sarah.

47 These *are* the families of the sons of Asher according to those that were numbered of them, *who were* (*n*) fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

(*n*) Num. ii. 28. And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

48 ¶ Of the sons of Naphtali, after their families: of Jahzeel, the family of the Jahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites:

49 Of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites: of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.

50 These *are* the families of Naphtali, according to their families: and they that were numbered of them *were* (*o*) forty and five thousand and four hundred.

(*o*) Num. ii. 30. And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

51 These *were* the numbered of the children of Israel, (*p*) six hundred thousand and a thousand seven hundred and thirty.

(*p*) Num. i. 46. Even all they that were numbered, were six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

Job xii. 23. He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and straiteneth them again.

52 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

53 (*q*) Unto these the land shall be divided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

(*q*) Josh. xi. 23. So Joshua took the whole

land, according to all that the Lord said unto Moses, and Joshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel according to their divisions by their tribes. And the land rested from war.

xiv. 1. And these are the countries which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel distributed for inheritance unto them.

Ps. cv. 44. And gave them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people.

54 To many thou shalt (*r*) give the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt give the less inheritance: to every one shall his inheritance be given according to those that were numbered of him.

(*r*) Num. xxxiii. 54. And ye shall divide the land by lot for an inheritance among your families: and to the more ye shall give the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall give the less inheritance: every man's inheritance shall be in the place where his lot falleth; according to the tribes of your fathers ye shall inherit.

55 Notwithstanding the land shall be divided (*s*) by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shall inherit.

(*s*) Prov. xviii. 18. The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth between the mighty.

Acts i. 26. And they gave forth their lots; and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

56 According to the lot shall the possession thereof be divided between many and few.

57 ¶ And these *are* they that were numbered of the (*t*) Levites, after their families: of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

(*t*) Ex. vi. 16. And these are the names of the sons of Levi, according to their generations; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari. And the years of the life of Levi were an hundred thirty and seven years.

Num. xxxv. 2. Command the children of Israel, that they give unto the Levites of the inheritance of their possession cities to dwell in; and ye shall give also unto the Levites suburbs for the cities round about them.

58 These *are* the families of the Levites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the (*u*) Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the (*x*) Mushites, the family of the (*y*) Korathites: and Kohath begat Amram.

(*u*) Num. iii. 19. And the sons of Kohath by their families; Amram, and Izechar, Hebron, and Uzziel.

(x) *Num.* iii. 20. And the sons of Merari by their families; Mahli, and Mushi: these are the families of the Levites; according to the house of their fathers.

(y) *Num.* xvi. 1. Now Korah, the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, and Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, and On, the son of Peleth, sons of Reuben, took men.

59 And the name of Amram's wife was (z) Jochebed, the daughter of Levi, whom *her mother* bare unto Levi in Egypt: and she bare unto Amram, Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

(z) *Ex.* ii. 1. And there went a man of the house of Levi, and took to wife a daughter of Levi.

2. And the woman conceived, and bare a son: and when she saw him that he was a goodly child, she hid him three months.

vi. 20. And Amram took him Jochebed his father's sister to wife; and she bare him Aaron and Moses: and the years of the life of Amram were an hundred and thirty and seven years.

60 And unto Aaron (a) was born Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

(a) *Num.* iii. 2. And these are the names of the sons of Aaron; Nadab the first-born, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

61 And Nadab and Abihu (b) died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

(b) *Num.* iii. 4. And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministered in the priest's office in the sight of Aaron their father.

Lev. x. 1. And Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, took either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

2. And there went out fire from the LORD, and devoured them, and they died before the LORD.

62 And those that were numbered of them were (c) twenty and three thousand, all males, from a month old and upward; for they were not numbered among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance given them among the children of Israel.

(c) *Num.* iii. 39. All that were numbered of the Levites, which Moses and Aaron numbered at the commandment of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a month old and upward, were twenty and two thousand.

63 ¶ These *are* they that were numbered by Moses and Eleazar the priest, who numbered the children of Israel in the plains of Moab, by Jordan, *near* Jericho.

64 But among these there was

not a man of them whom Moses and Aaron the priest numbered, when they numbered the children of Israel in the wilderness of Sinai:

65 For the LORD had said of them, They shall (d) surely die in the wilderness. And there was (e) not left a man of them, save Caleb, the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua, the son of Nun.

(d) *Num.* xiv. 28. Say unto them, As truly as I live, saith the LORD, as ye have spoken in mine ears, so will I do to you:

29. Your carcasses shall fall in this wilderness; and all that were numbered of you, according to your whole number, from twenty years old and upward, which have murmured against me.

1 *Cor.* x. 5. But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness.

6. Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted.

Heb. iii. 17. But with whom was he grieved forty years? was it not with them that had sinned, whose carcasses fell in the wilderness?

(e) *Num.* xiv. 38. But Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, which were of the men that went to search the land, lived still.

CHAPTER XXVII.

THEN came the daughters of (a) Zelophehad, the son of Hephher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh the son of Joseph; and these *are* the (b) names of his daughters, Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

(a) *Num.* xxvi. 33. And Zelophehad the son of Hephher, had no sons, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad were Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

1 *Chr.* vii. 15. And Machir took to wife the sister of Huppim and Shuppim, whose sister's name was Maachah; and the name of the second was Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

(b) *Num.* xxxvi. 11. For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, were married unto their father's brothers' sons.

2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the priest, and before the princes and all the congregation, *by* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

3 Our father (c) died in the wilderness, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselves together against the LORD in the company of (d) Ko-

rah, but died in his own sin, and had no sons.

(c) *Num.* xiv. 35. I the LORD have said, I will surely do it unto all this evil congregation, that are gathered together against me: in this wilderness they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.

xxvi. 64. But among these there was not a man of them whom Moses and Aaron the priest numbered, when they numbered the children of Israel in the wilderness of Sinai.

65. For the LORD had said of them, They shall surely die in the wilderness. And there was not left a man of them, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

(d) *Num.* xxvi. 9. And the sons of Eliab, Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram. This is that Dathan and Abiram which were famous in the congregation, who strove against Moses and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strove against the LORD.

10. And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up together with Korah, when that company died, what time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men: and they became a sign.

4 Why should the name of our father (e) be done away from among his family, because he hath no son? Give unto us, *therefore*, a possession among the brethren of our father.

(e) *Ps.* cix. 13. Let his posterity be cut off; and in the generation following let their name be blotted out.

Prov. xiii. 9. The light of the righteous rejoiceth: but the lamp of the wicked shall be put out.

5 And Moses brought their (f) cause before the LORD.

(f) *Ex.* xxv. 22. And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy-seat from between the two cherubims which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

Prov. iii. 6. Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding.

6. In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

6 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad (g) speak right: thou shalt surely (h) give them a possession of an inheritance among their father's brethren; and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to pass unto them.

(g) *Ps.* lxxviii. 5. A father of the fatherless, and a judge of the widows, is God in his holy habitation.

(h) *Josh.* xvii. 4. And they came near before Eleazar the priest, and before Joshua, the son of Nun, and before the princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our brethren; therefore, according to the commandment of the LORD he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

8 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and have no son, then ye shall cause his inheritance to pass unto his daughter.

9 And if he have no daughter, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his brethren.

10 And if he have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his father's brethren.

11 And if his father have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his (z) kinsman that is next to him of his family, and he shall possess it: and it shall be unto the children of Israel a (k) statute of judgment; as the Lord commanded Moses.

(i) *Lev. xxv. 25.* If thy brother be waxen poor, and hath sold away some of his possession, and if any of his kin come to redeem it, then shall he redeem that which his brother sold.

49. Either his uncle, or his uncle's son, may redeem him, or any that is nigh of kin unto him of his family may redeem him; or, if he be able, he may redeem himself.

(k) *Num. xxxv. 29* So these things shall be for a statute of judgment unto you, throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

1 *Sam. xxx. 25.* And it was so, from that day forward, that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Israel unto this day.

12 ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses, Get thee up into this mount (l) Abarim, and (m) see the land which I have given unto the children of Israel.

(l) *Num. xxxiii. 47.* And they removed from Almon-diblathaim, and pitched in the mountains of Abarim, before Nebo.

48. And they departed from the mountains of Abarim, and pitched in the plains of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho.

(m) *Deut. xxxii. 49.* Get thee up into this mountain Abarim, unto Mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is over against Jericho, and behold the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel for a possession.

13 And when thou hast seen it, thou also shalt be (n) gathered unto thy people, as Aaron thy brother was gathered.

(n) *Gen. xv. 15.* And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

Num. xxxi. 2. Avenge the children of Israel of the Midianites; afterward shalt thou be gathered unto thy people.

14 For ye (o) rebelled against my commandment in the desert of Zin, in the strife of the congregation, to (p) sanctify me at the water before their eyes: that

is the water of (q) Meribah in Kadesh, in the wilderness of Zin.

(o) *Num. xx. 8.* Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their eyes, and it shall give forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: so thou shalt give the congregation and their beasts drink.

9. And Moses took the rod from before the Lord, as he commanded him.

10. And Moses and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he said unto them, Hear now, ye rebels; must we fetch you water out of this rock?

(p) *Num. xx. 12.* And the Lord spake unto Moses and Aaron, Because ye believed me not, to sanctify me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.

Deut. xxxii. 51. Because ye trespassed against me among the children of Israel, at the waters of Meribah-kadesh, in the wilderness of Zin; because ye sanctified me not in the midst of the children of Israel.

(q) *Ex. xvii. 7.* And he called the name of the place Massah, and Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the Lord, saying, Is the Lord among us, or not?

Num. xx. 13. This is the water of Meribah; because the children of Israel strove with the Lord, and he was sanctified in them.

15 ¶ And Moses spake unto the Lord, saying,

16 Let the Lord, the God of the (r) spirits of all flesh, (s) set a man over the congregation,

(r) *Num. xvi. 22.* And they fell upon their faces, and said, O God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?

Heb. xii. 9. Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh, which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits and live?

(s) *Deut. xxxi. 14.* And the Lord said unto Moses, Behold, thy days approach that thou must die: call Joshua, and present yourselves in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may give him a charge. And Moses and Joshua went, and presented themselves in the tabernacle of the congregation.

Jer. xxiii. 4. And I will set up shepherds over them, which shall feed them; and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the Lord.

17 Which may (t) go out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in; that the congregation of the Lord be not (u) as sheep which have no shepherd.

(t) *Deut. xxviii. 6.* Blessed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and blessed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

2 *Chron. i. 10.* Give me now wisdom and knowledge, that I may go out and come in before this people: for who can judge this thy people that is so great.

(u) 1 *Kings xxii. 17.* And he said, I saw all Israel scattered upon the hills, as sheep that

have not a shepherd: and the Lord said, These have no master; let them return every man to his house in peace.

Matt. ix. 36. But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.

18 ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses, Take thee Joshua, the son of Nun, a man in whom is the (x) spirit, and lay thine hand upon him;

(x) *Deut. xxxiv. 9.* And Joshua the son of Nun was full of the spirit of wisdom; for Moses had laid his hand upon him: and the children of Israel hearkened unto him, and did as the Lord commanded Moses.

John iii. 34. For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto him.

Acts vi. 6. Whom they set before the apostles: and, when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

19 And set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation; and (y) give him a charge in their sight.

(y) *Deut. xxxi. 7.* And Moses called unto Joshua, and said unto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong, and of a good courage: for thou must go with this people unto the land which the Lord hath sworn unto their fathers to give them; and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

1 *Tim. v. 21.* I charge thee before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things, without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

20 And thou shalt put (z) some of thine honour upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Israel may be obedient.

(z) *Num. xi. 17.* And I will come down, and talk with thee there: and I will take of the spirit which is upon thee, and will put it upon them; and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear it not thyself alone.

29. And Moses said unto him, Enviest thou for my sake? Would God that all the Lord's people were prophets, and that the Lord would put his spirit upon them!

21 And he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall ask counsel for him, after the judgment of (a) Urim before the Lord: (b) at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in, both he, and all the children of Israel with him, even all the congregation.

(a) *Ex. xxviii. 30.* And thou shalt put in the breast-plate of judgment the Urim and the Thummim; and they shall be upon Aaron's heart when he goeth in before the Lord: and Aaron shall bear the judgment of the children of Israel upon his heart before the Lord continually.

Lev. viii. 8. And he put the breast-plate upon him; also he put in the breast-plate the Urim and the Thummim.

(b) 1 *Sam. xxii. 14.* Then Ahimelech answered the king, and said, And who is so faithful among all thy servants as David, which is the

king's son-in-law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

22 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and he took Joshua, and set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation.

23 And he laid his hands upon him, and gave him a charge; as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, My (*a*) offering, *and* my (*b*) bread for my sacrifices made by fire *for* a sweet savour unto me, shall ye observe to offer unto me in their (*c*) due season.

(*a*) Lev. i. 2. Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man of you bring an offering unto the Lord, ye shall bring your offering of the cattle, even of the herd, and of the flock.

(*b*) Lev. iii. 11. And the priest shall burn it upon the altar; it is the food of the offering made by fire unto the Lord.

(*c*) Num. ix. 2. Let the children of Israel also keep the passover at his appointed season.

Ps. lxxxi. 3. Blow up the trumpet in the new moon, in the time appointed, on our solemn feast-day.

3 ¶ And thou shalt say unto them, This *is* (*d*) the offering made by fire which ye shall offer unto the Lord; two lambs of the first year (*e*) without spot, (*f*) day by day, *for* a continual burnt-offering.

(*d*) Lev. vi. 9. Command Aaron and his sons, saying, This is the law of the burnt-offering: (it is the burnt-offering, because of the burning upon the altar all night unto the morning, and the fire of the altar shall be burning in it.)

(*e*) Ex. xii. 5. Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first year: ye shall take it out from the sheep, or from the goats.

(*f*) Ex. xxix. 42. This shall be a continual burnt-offering throughout your generations, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the Lord; where I will meet you, to speak there unto thee.

4 The one lamb shalt thou offer (*g*) in the morning, and the other lamb shalt thou offer at even;

(*g*) Ex. xxix. 39. The one lamb thou shalt offer in the morning, and the other lamb thou shalt offer at even.

5 And a tenth *part* of an ephah of flour *for* a meat-offering, min-

gled with the fourth *part* of an hin of beaten oil.

6 *It is* a continual burnt-offering, which was ordained in Mount Sinai for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 And the drink-offering thereof *shall be* the fourth *part* of an hin for the one lamb: in the holy *place* shalt thou cause strong wine to be poured unto the LORD *for* a drink-offering.

8 And the other lamb shalt thou offer at even: as the meat-offering of the morning, and as the drink-offering thereof, thou shalt offer *it*, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the (*h*) sabbath-day two lambs of the first year without spot, and two tenth-deals of flour *for* a meat-offering, mingled with oil, and the drink-offering thereof.

(*h*) Ex. xx. 11. For in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the Lord blessed the sabbath-day, and hallowed it.

10 *This is* the burnt-offering of every sabbath, besides the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

11 ¶ And in the (*i*) beginnings of your months ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ram, seven lambs of the first year without spot:

(*i*) Ex. xii. 2. This month shall be unto you the beginning of months: it shall be the first month of the year to you.

Num. x. 10. Also in the day of your gladness, and in your solemn days, and in the beginnings of your months, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt-offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace-offerings; that they may be to you for a memorial before your God: I am the Lord your God.

12 And (*k*) three tenth-deals of flour *for* a meat-offering, mingled with oil, for one bullock; and two tenth-deals of flour *for* a meat-offering, mingled with oil, for one ram;

(*k*) Num. xv. 4. Then shall he that offereth his offering unto the Lord, bring a meat-offering of a tenth-deal of flour, mingled with the fourth part of an hin of oil.

13 And a (*l*) several tenth-deal

of flour mingled (*m*) with oil *for* a meat-offering unto one lamb, *for* a burnt-offering of a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

(*l*) Num. xxix. 10. A several tenth-deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs.

(*m*) Ex. xlvii. 5. And the meat-offering shall be an ephah for a ram, and the meat-offering for the lambs as he shall be able to give, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

7. And he shall prepare a meat-offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and for the lambs according as his hand shall attain unto, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

14 And their drink-offerings shall be half an hin of wine unto a bullock, and the third *part* of an hin unto a ram, and a fourth *part* of an hin unto a lamb: this *is* the burnt-offering of every month, throughout the months of the year.

15 And one kid of the goats for a (*n*) sin-offering unto the LORD shall be offered, beside the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

(*n*) Lev. iv. 2. Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a soul shall sin through ignorance against any of the commandments of the Lord, concerning things which ought not to be done, and shall do against any of them:

3. If the priest that is anointed do sin according to the sin of the people: then let him bring, for his sin which he hath sinned, a young bullock without blemish unto the Lord for a sin-offering.

xv. 30. And the priest shall offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for her before the Lord, for the issue of her uncleanness.

16 ¶ And in the fourteenth day of the first month *is* the passover of the LORD.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this month *is* the feast: seven days shall (*o*) unleavened bread be eaten.

(*o*) Ex. xii. 15. Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread; even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread from the first day until the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel.

Lev. xxiii. 6. And on the fifteenth day of the same month, is the feast of unleavened bread unto the Lord: seven days ye must eat unleavened bread.

1 Cor. v. 8. Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

18 In the first day *shall be* an holy convocation; ye shall do no manner of (*p*) servile work *therein*.

(p) *Ex. xii. 16.* And in the first day there shall be an holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation to you; no manner of work shall be done in them, save that which every man must eat, that only may be done of you.

Lev. xxiii. 7. In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

8. But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord seven days: in the seventh day is an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work therein.

19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire for a burnt-offering unto the Lord; two (q) young bullocks, and one ram, and seven lambs of the first year: they shall be unto you without blemish.

(q) *Ex. xlv. 22.* And upon that day shall the prince prepare for himself and for all the people of the land a bullock for a sin-offering.

23. And seven days of the feast he shall prepare a burnt-offering to the Lord, seven bullocks and seven rams without blemish, daily the seven days: and a kid of the goats daily for a sin-offering.

24. And he shall prepare a meat-offering of an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and an hin of oil for an ephah.

20 And their meat-offering shall be of flour mingled with oil: three tenth-deals shall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth-deals for a ram;

21 A several tenth-deal shalt thou offer for every lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

22 And one goat for a (r) sin-offering, to make an atonement for you.

(r) *Lev. viii. 2.* Take Aaron, and his sons with him, and the garments, and the anointing oil, and a bullock for the sin-offering, and two rams, and a basket of unleavened bread.

Gal. iii. 13. Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree.

23 Ye shall offer these (s) beside the burnt-offering in the morning, which is for a continual burnt-offering.

(s) *Lev. xxiii. 10.* Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a sheaf of the first-fruits of your harvest unto the priest.

24 After this manner ye shall offer daily, throughout the seven days, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord: it shall be offered beside the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

25 And on the (t) seventh day ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

(t) *Ex. xii. 16.* And in the first day there shall be an holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation to you; no manner of work shall be done in them, save that which every man must eat, that only may be done of you.

Lev. xxiii. 8. But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord, seven days: in the seventh day is an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work therein.

26 ¶ Also in the day of the (u) first-fruits, when ye bring a (x) new meat-offering unto the Lord, (y) after your weeks be out, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

(u) *Ex. xxiii. 16.* And the feast of harvest, the first-fruits of thy labours, which thou hast sown in the field: and the feast of in-gathering, which is in the end of the year, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

xxxiv. 22. And thou shalt observe the feast of weeks, of the first-fruits of wheat-harvest, and the feast of in-gathering at the year's end.

Rom. viii. 23. And not only they, but ourselves also, which have the first-fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body.

1 *Cor. xv. 20.* But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the first-fruits of them that slept.

Jun. i. 18. Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of first-fruits of his creatures.

(x) *Lev. xxiii. 16.* Even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath shall ye number fifty days; and ye shall offer a new meat-offering unto the Lord.

(y) *Deut. xvi. 9.* Seven weeks shalt thou number unto thee: begin to number the seven weeks from such time as thou beginnest to put the sickle to the corn.

10. And thou shalt keep the feast of weeks unto the Lord thy God, with a tribute of a free-will-offering of time hand, which thou shalt give unto the Lord thy God, according as the Lord thy God hath blessed thee.

27 But ye shall offer the burnt-offering for a sweet savour unto the Lord; two young (z) bullocks, one ram, seven lambs of the first year;

(z) *Lev. xxiii. 18.* And ye shall offer with the bread seven lambs without blemish, of the first year, and one young bullock, and two rams: they shall be for a burnt-offering unto the Lord, with their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, even an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the Lord.

28 And their meat-offering of flour mingled with oil, three tenth-deals unto one bullock, two tenth-deals unto one ram,

29 A several tenth-deal unto one lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

30 And one kid of the goats, to make an (a) atonement for you.

(a) *Rom. v. 11.* And not only so, but we also

joy in God, through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

2 *Cor. v. 21.* For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

1 *Pet. i. 19.* But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot.

ii. 24. Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.

iii. 18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit.

31 Ye shall offer them beside the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, (they shall be unto you without (b) blemish,) and their drink-offerings.

(b) *Ex. xii. 5.* Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first year; ye shall take it out from the sheep, or from the goats.

Mal. i. 13. Ye said also, Behold, what a weariness is it! and ye have snuffed at it, saith the Lord of hosts; and ye brought that which was torn, and the lame, and the sick; thus ye brought an offering: should I accept this of your hand? saith the Lord.

14. But cursed be the deceiver, which hath in his flock a male, and voweth, and sacrificeth unto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I am a great King, saith the Lord of hosts, and my name is dreadful among the heathen.

CHAPTER XXIX.

AND in the (a) seventh month, on the first day of the month, ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work; it is a day of (b) blowing the trumpets unto you.

(a) *Lev. xxiii. 24.* Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, In the seventh month, in the first day of the month, shall ye have a sabbath, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation.

Ezra iii. 6. From the first day of the seventh month began they to offer burnt-offerings unto the Lord. But the foundation of the temple of the Lord was not yet laid.

(b) *Ps. lxxxi. 3.* Blow up the trumpet in the new moon, in the time appointed, on our solemn feast-day.

Zeck. ix. 14. And the Lord shall be seen over them, and his arrows shall go forth as the lightning: and the Lord God shall blow the trumpet, and shall go with whirlwinds of the south.

2 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering for (c) a sweet savour unto the Lord, (d) one young bullock, one ram, and seven lambs of the first year without blemish:

(c) *Gen. viii. 21.* And the Lord smelled a sweet savour; and the Lord said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for man's sake; for the imagination of man's heart is evil from his youth: neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done.

(d) *Lev. xxiii. 18.* And ye shall offer with the bread seven lambs without blemish of the first

year, and one young bullock, and two rams: they shall be for a burnt-offering before the Lord, with their meat-offerings, and their drink-offerings, even an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the Lord.

3 And their meat-offerings *shall be of flour mingled with oil, three (e) tenth-deals for a bullock, and two tenth-deals for a ram,*

(e) *Num. xxviii. 12. And three tenth-deals of flour, for a meat-offering, mingled with oil, for one bullock; and two tenth-deals of flour, for a meat-offering, mingled with oil, for one ram.*

28. And their meat-offering of flour mingled with oil, three tenth-deals unto one bullock, two tenth-deals unto one ram.

4 And one tenth-deal for (f) one lamb, throughout the seven lambs;

(f) *Num. xxviii. 13. And a several tenth-deal of flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering unto one lamb, for a burnt-offering of a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the Lord.*

5 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, to make an (g) atonement for you:

(g) *Num. xxviii. 30. And one kid of the goats to make an atonement for you.*

6 Beside the burnt-offering of the (h) month, and his (i) meat-offering, and the daily burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, according unto their manner, for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the Lord.

(h) *Num. xxviii. 11. And in the beginnings of your months ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto the Lord; two young bullocks, and one ram, seven lambs of the first year without spot.*

(i) *Lev. ii. 1. And when any will offer a meat-offering unto the Lord, his offering shall be of fine flour; and he shall pour oil upon it, and put frankincense thereon.*

7 And ye shall have on the (k) tenth day of this seventh month an holy convocation; and ye shall (l) afflict your souls: ye shall not do any work therein:

(k) *Lev. xxiii. 27. Also on the tenth day of this seventh month there shall be a day of atonement; it shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord.*

(l) *Lev. xvi. 29. And this shall be a statute for ever unto you: that in the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, ye shall afflict your souls, and do no work at all, whether it be one of your own country, or a stranger that sojourneth among you.*

Is. xxii. 12. And in that day did the Lord God of hosts call to weeping, and to mourning, and to baldness, and to girding with sackcloth.

8 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto the Lord for a sweet savour; one young bullock, one ram, and seven lambs of the first

year; they shall be unto you without blemish:

9 And their meat-offering *shall be of flour mingled with oil, three tenth-deals to a bullock, and two tenth-deals to one ram,*

10 A several (m) tenth-deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

(m) *Num. xxviii. 29. A several tenth-deal unto one lamb, throughout the seven lambs.*

11 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering, (n) beside the sin-offering of atonement, and the continual burnt-offering, and the meat-offering of it, and their drink-offerings.

(n) *Lev. xvi. 3. Thus shall Aaron come into the holy place: with a young bullock for a sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering.*

Heb. x. 10. By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.

1 *John ii. 2. And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world.*

12 And on the (o) fifteenth day of the seventh month ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work, and ye shall keep a feast unto the Lord seven days:

(o) *Lev. xxiii. 34. Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, The fifteenth day of this seventh month shall be the feast of tabernacles for seven days unto the Lord.*

Deut. xvi. 13. Thou shalt observe the feast of tabernacles seven days, after that thou hast gathered in thy corn, and thy wine.

13 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord; (p) thirteen young bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year; they shall be without blemish:

(p) *Ezra iii. 4. They kept also the feast of tabernacles, as it is written, and offered the daily burnt-offerings by number, according to the custom, as the duty of every day required.*

14 And their meat-offering *shall be of flour mingled with oil, three tenth-deals unto every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth-deals to each ram of the two rams,*

15 And a several tenth-deal to each lamb of the fourteen lambs;

16 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, besides the con-

tinual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

17 And on the second day *ye shall offer twelve young bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without spot:*

18 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be according to their number, (q) after the manner:*

(q) *Amos viii. 14. They that swear by the sin of Samaria, and say, Thy God, O Dan, liveth; and, The manner of Beer-sheba liveth: even they shall fall, and never rise up again.*

19 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering; beside the continual burnt-offering, and the meat-offering thereof, and their drink-offerings.

20 And on the third day eleven bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish;

21 And their meat-offering and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be according to their number, after the manner:*

22 And one goat for a sin-offering; beside the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

23 And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

24 Their (r) meat-offering, and their (s) drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be according to their number, after the manner:*

(r) *Joel i. 9. The meat-offering, and the drink-offering is cut off from the house of the Lord: the priests, the Lord's ministers, mourn.*

(s) *Gen. xxxv. 14. And Jacob set up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, even a pillar of stone; and he poured a drink-offering thereon, and he poured oil thereon.*

Ps. xvi. 4. Their sorrows shall be multiplied that hasten after another god: their drink-offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take up their names into my lips.

25 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering; beside the (t) continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

(t) *Rom. ii. 7. To them, who, by patient*

continuance in well-doing, seek for glory, and honour, and immortality, eternal life.

1 *Thess.* v. 17. Pray without ceasing.

Heb. xiii. 15. By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, giving thanks to his name.

26 And on the fifth day nine bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without spot :

27 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner :

28 And one goat *for* a sin-offering; beside the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

29 And on the sixth day eight bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish :

30 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner :

31 And one goat *for* a sin-offering; beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

32 And on the seventh day seven bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish :

33 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner :

34 And one goat *for* a sin-offering; beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

35 On the eighth day ye shall have a solemn assembly; ye shall do no servile work *therein* :

36 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord; one bullock, one ram, seven lambs of the first year without blemish :

37 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bul-

lock, for the ram, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner :

38 And one goat *for* a sin-offering; beside the continual burnt-offerings, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

39 These *things* ye shall (*u*) do unto the Lord in your (*x*) set feasts, beside your (*y*) vows, and your (*z*) free-will-offerings, for your burnt-offerings, and for your meat-offerings, and for your drink-offerings, and for your (*a*) peace-offerings.

(*u*) 1 *Cor.* x. 31. Whether, therefore, ye eat or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

(*x*) *Is.* i. 14. Your new moons, and your appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me; I am weary to bear them.

(*y*) *Lev.* vii. 16. But if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten.

(*z*) *Lev.* xxiii. 23. Either a bullock or a lamb that hath any thing superfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer for a free-will-offering; but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

(*a*) *Lev.* vii. 11. And this is the law of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he shall offer unto the Lord.

40 And Moses told the children of Israel, according to all that the Lord commanded Moses.

CHAPTER XXX.

AND Moses spake unto the (*a*) heads of the tribes (*b*) concerning the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the thing which the Lord hath commanded :

(*a*) *Num.* i. 4. And with you there shall be a man of every tribe; every one head of the house of his fathers.

16. These were the renowned of the congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thousands in Israel.

(*b*) *Ex.* iii. 21. And I will give this people favour in the sight of the Egyptians: and it shall come to pass, that, when ye go, ye shall not go empty.

2 If a man (*c*) vow a vow unto the Lord, or swear an (*d*) oath to (*e*) bind his soul with a bond; he shall not break his word, he shall do according to (*f*) all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

(*c*) *Gen.* xxviii. 20. And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on,

21. So that I come again to my father's house in peace, then shall the Lord be my God:

22. And this stone, which I have set for a pil-

lar, shall be God's house: and of all that thou shalt give me, I will surely give the tenth unto thee.

Lev. vii. 16. But if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten.

xxvii. 2. Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When a man shall make a singular vow, the persons shall be for the Lord by thy estimation.

Deut. xxiii. 21. When thou shalt vow a vow unto the Lord thy God, thou shalt not slack to pay it: for the Lord thy God will surely require it of thee; and it would be sin in thee.

22. But if thou shalt forbear to vow, it shall be no sin in thee.

(*d*) *Lev.* v. 1. And if a soul sin, and hear the voice of swearing, and is a witness, whether he hath seen or known of it; if he do not utter it, then he shall bear his iniquity.

4. Or if a soul swear, pronouncing with his lips to do evil, or to do good, whatsoever it be that a man shall pronounce with an oath, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty in one of these.

(*e*) *Ps.* lvi. 12. Thy vows are upon me, O God: I will render praises unto thee.

Prov. vii. 14. I have peace-offerings with me; this day have I paid my vows.

(*f*) *Matt.* xiv. 9. And the king was sorry: nevertheless, for the oath's sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her.

Acts xxiii. 14. And they [certain of the Jews] came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing until we have slain Paul.

3 If (*g*) a woman also vow a vow unto the Lord, and bind *her-self* by a bond, *being* in her father's house in her youth;

(*g*) *Num.* xxx. 7. And her husband heard it, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard it; then her vows shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soul shall stand.

8. But if her husband disallow her on the day that he heard it; then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she uttered with her lips, wherewith she bound her soul, of none effect: and the Lord shall forgive her.

4 And her father hear her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, and her father shall hold his peace at her; then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soul (*h*) shall stand.

(*h*) *Prov.* xix. 21. There are many devices in a man's heart; nevertheless the counsel of the Lord, that shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vows, or of her bonds, wherewith she hath bound her soul, (*i*) shall stand: and the Lord shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her.

(*i*) *Num.* xxx. 7. And her husband heard it, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard it,

it; then her vows shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soul shall stand.

6 And if she had at all a husband, when she vowed, or uttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soul;

7 And her husband heard it, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard it; then her vows shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soul shall stand.

8 But if her husband (*k*) disallow her on the day that he heard it; then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she uttered with her lips, wherewith she bound her soul, of none effect: and the LORD shall forgive her.

(*k*) *Eph. v. 22.* Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord.

23. For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body.

24. Therefore, as the church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in every thing.

9 But every vow of a (*l*) widow, and of her that is (*m*) divorced, wherewith they have bound their souls, shall stand against her.

(*l*) *Luke ii. 37.* And she [Anna] was a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers night and day.

(*m*) *Lev. xxi. 7.* They shall not take a wife that is a whore, or profane; neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he is holy unto his God.

10 And if she vowed in her husband's house, or bound her soul by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard it, and held his peace at her, and disallowed her not; then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she bound her soul shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath utterly made them void on the day he heard them; then whatsoever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her soul, shall not stand; her husband hath made them void, and the LORD shall forgive her.

13 Every vow, and every binding oath to (*n*) afflict the soul, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void.

(*n*) *Ezra viii. 21.* Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the river Ahava, that we might afflict ourselves before our God, to seek of him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

Is. lviii. 5. Is it such a fast that I have chosen? a day for a man to afflict his soul? is it to bow down his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the Lord?

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her, from day to day; then he establisheth all her vows, or all her bonds, which are upon her: he confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her in the day that he heard them.

15 But if he shall any ways make them void, after that he hath heard them; then he shall bear her iniquity.

16 These are the statutes which the LORD (*o*) commanded Moses, between a man and his (*p*) wife; between the father and his daughter, being yet in her youth in her father's house.

(*o*) *Matt. xxviii. 20.* Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

(*p*) *Gal. iii. 28.* There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

CHAPTER XXXI.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 (*a*) Avenge the children of Israel of the (*b*) Midianites: afterward shalt thou be (*c*) gathered unto thy people.

(*a*) *Deut. xxxii. 35.* To me belongeth vengeance, and recompense; their foot shall slide in due time: for the day of their calamity is at hand, and the things that shall come upon them make haste.

Rev. vi. 10. And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

(*b*) *Gen. xxv. 1.* Then again Abraham took a wife, and her name was Keturah.

2. And she bare him Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.

3. And Jokshan begat Sheba and Dedan. And the sons of Dedan were Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.

4. And the sons of Midian; Ephah, and Epher,

and Hanoch, and Abidah, and Eldaah. All these were the children of Keturah.

Ex. ii. 16. Now the priest of Midian had seven daughters: and they came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their father's flocks.

Num. xxv. 17. Vex the Midianites, and smite them.

(*c*) *Gen. xv. 15.* And thou [Abraham] shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

Num. xx. 24. Aaron shall be gathered unto his people; for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my word at the water of Meribah.

3 And Moses spake unto the people, saying, Arm some of yourselves unto the war, and let them go against the Midianites, and (*d*) avenge the LORD of Midian.

(*d*) *Judg. v. 23.* And the men of Israel gathered themselves together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites.

Jer. xli. 10. For this is the day of the Lord God of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of all his adversaries: and the sword shall devour, and it shall be satiate and made drunk with their blood; for the Lord God of hosts hath a sacrifice in the north country by the river Euphrates.

4 Of every tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to the war.

5 So there were delivered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of every tribe, twelve thousand armed for war.

6 And Moses sent them to the war, a thousand of every tribe, them and (*e*) Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, to the war, with the (*f*) holy instruments, and the (*g*) trumpets to blow, in his hand.

(*e*) *Num. xxv. 7.* And when Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, saw it, he rose up from among the congregation, and took a javelin in his hand;

8. And he went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them through, the man of Israel, and the woman through her belly. So the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

9. And those that died in the plague were twenty and four thousand.

10. And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 11. Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel, while he was zealous for my sake among them, that I consumed not the children of Israel in my jealousy.

12. Wherefore say, Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace:

13. And he shall have it, and his seed after him, even the covenant of an everlasting priesthood; because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

(f) *Ex. xxv. 9.* According to all that I shew thee, after the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make it.

(g) *Num. x. 9.* And if ye go to war in your land against the enemy that oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarm with the trumpets; and ye shall be remembered before the Lord your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies.

Josh. vi. 4. And seven priests shall bear before the ark seven trumpets of rams' horns: and the seventh day ye shall compass the city seven times, and the priests shall blow with the trumpets.

7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses; and they slew all the males.

8 And they slew the kings of (h) Midian, beside the rest of them that were slain; *namely*, Evi, and Rekem, and (i) Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five kings of Midian: (k) Balaam also, the son of Beor, they slew with the sword.

(h) *Josh. xiii. 21.* And all the cities of the plain, and all the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote, with the princes of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, which were dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the country.

(i) *Num. xxv. 15.* And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slain was Cozbi, the daughter of Zur; he was head over a people, and of a chief house in Midian.

(k) *Josh. xiii. 22.* Balaam also the son of Beor, the soothsayer, did the children of Israel slay with the sword among them that were slain by them.

2 *Pet. ii. 15.* Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam the son of Beor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness.

Jude 11. Woe unto them! for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core.

Rev. ii. 14. But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balak to cast a stumbling-block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

9 And the children of Israel took *all* the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattle, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

10 And they (l) burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles, with fire.

(l) *Josh. vi. 24.* And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: only the silver, and the gold, and the vessels of brass and of iron, they put into the treasury of the house of the Lord.

11 And they took all the spoil,

and all the prey, *both* of men and of beasts.

12 And they brought the captives, and the (m) prey, and the spoil, unto Moses and Eleazar the priest, and unto the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the camp at the plains of Moab, which *are* by Jordan *near* Jericho.

(m) *Rev. xix. 17.* And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God.

13 ¶ And Moses, and Eleazar the priest, and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to (n) meet them without the camp.

(n) *Gen. xiv. 17.* And the king of Sodom went out to meet him, (after his return from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that were with him,) at the valley of Shaveh, which is the king's dale.

14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the host, *with* the captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, which came from the battle.

15 And Moses said unto them, Have ye saved all the women alive?

16 Behold, (o) these caused the children of Israel, through the counsel of Balaam, to commit trespass against the LORD (p) in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD.

(o) *Num. xxv. 1.* And Israel abode in Shittim, and the people began to commit whoredom with the daughters of Moab.

Ec. vii. 26. And I find more bitter than death the woman whose heart is snares and nets, and her hands as bands: whose pleaseth God shall escape from her; but the sinner shall be taken by her.

(p) *Num. xxv. 18.* For they vex you with their wives, wherewith they have beguiled you in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian, their sister, which was slain in the day of the plague, for Peor's sake.

17 Now therefore kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath (q) known man by lying with him.

(q) *Gen. xix. 8.* Behold now, I have two daughters which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as is good in your eyes: only unto these men do nothing; for therefore came they under the shadow of my roof.

Judg. xxi. 11. And this is the thing that ye shall do, Ye shall utterly destroy every male, and every woman that hath lain by man.

Luke i. 34. Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

18 But all the women-children that have not known a man, by lying with him, keep alive for yourselves.

19 And do ye abide without the camp (r) seven days: whosoever hath killed any person, and whosoever (s) hath touched any slain, (t) purify *both* yourselves and your captives, on the third day and on the seventh day.

(r) *Lev. xv. 13.* And when he that hath an issue is cleansed of his issue, then he shall number to himself seven days for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be clean.

Num. xii. 15. And Miriam was shut out from the camp seven days: and the people journeyed not till Miriam was brought in again.

(s) *Num. xix. 11.* He that toucheth the dead body of any man shall be unclean seven days.

(t) *Num. viii. 21.* And the Levites were purified, and they washed their clothes; and Aaron offered them as an offering before the Lord; and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanse them.

20 And purify all *your* (u) raiment, and all that is made of skins, and all work of goats' hair, and all things made of wood.

(u) *Gen. xxxv. 2.* Then Jacob said unto his household, and to all that were with him, Put away the strange gods that are among you, and be clean, and change your garments.

21 And (x) Eleazar the priest said unto the men of war, which went to the battle, This is the (y) ordinance of the law which the LORD commanded Moses;

(x) *Deut. xxxiii. 8.* And of Levi he said, Let thy Thummim and thy Urim be with thy holy one, whom thou didst prove at Massah, and with whom thou didst strive at the waters of Meribah.

(y) *Josh. xxii. 6.* Be ye therefore very courageous to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, that ye turn not aside therefrom to the right hand or to the left.

22 Only the gold, and the silver, the brass, the iron, the tin, and the lead,

23 Every thing that may (z) abide the fire, ye shall make *it* go through the fire, and it shall be clean; nevertheless it shall be purified with the (a) water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire ye shall make (b) go through the water.

(z) *Is. xliii. 2.* When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned, neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

Zech. xiii. 9. And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, It is my people, and they shall say, The Lord is my God.

Mal. iii. 2. But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiner's fire, and like fuller's soap?

3. And he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver; and he shall purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the Lord an offering in righteousness.

1 Cor. iii. 13. Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is.

Rev. iii. 18. I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eye-salve, that thou mayest see.

(a) **Num. xix. 9.** And a man that is clean shall gather up the ashes of the heifer, and lay them up without the camp in a clean place, and it shall be kept for the congregation of the children of Israel, for a water of separation: it is a purification for sin.

(b) **Eph. v. 26.** That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word.

24 And ye shall wash your clothes on the seventh day, and ye shall be clean, and afterward ye shall come into the camp.

25 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Take the sum of the prey that was taken, *both* of man and of beast, thou, and Eleazar the priest, and the chief fathers of the congregation:

27 And divide the prey into (c) two parts; between them that took the war upon them, who went out to battle, and between all the congregation.

(c) **Josh. xxii. 8.** And he [Joshua] spake unto them, saying, Return with much riches unto your tents, and with very much cattle, with silver, and with gold, and with brass, and with iron, and with very much raiment: divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.

1 Sam. xxx. 24. For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but as his part is that goeth down to the battle, so shall his part be that tarrieth by the stuff: they shall part alike.

25. And it was so from that day forward, that he [David] made it a statute and an ordinance for Israel unto this day.

Psa. lxxviii. 12. Kings of armies did flee apace; and she that tarried at home divided the spoil.

28 And levy a tribute (d) unto the Lord, of the men of war which went out to battle: one soul of five hundred, *both* of the persons, and of the beeves, and of the asses, and of the sheep:

564

(d) **Is. xviii. 7.** In that time shall the present be brought unto the Lord of hosts of a people scattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and trodden under foot, whose land the rivers have spoiled, to the place of the name of the Lord of hosts, the mount Zion.

29 Take *it* of their half, and give *it* unto (e) Eleazar the priest, for an heave-offering of the Lord.

(e) **Num. xviii. 21.** And, behold, I have given the children of Levi all the tenth in Israel for an inheritance, for their service which they serve, even the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

30 And of the children of Israel's half, thou shalt take one portion of fifty, of the persons, of the beeves, of the asses, and of the flocks, of (f) all manner of beasts, and give them unto the Levites, which (g) keep the charge of the tabernacle of the Lord.

(f) **Num. xviii. 24.** But the tithes of the children of Israel, which they offer as an heave-offering unto the Lord, I have given to the Levites to inherit: therefore I have said unto them, Among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance.

(g) **Acts xx. 28.** Take heed, therefore, unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God which he hath purchased with his own blood.

31 And Moses and Eleazar the priest did as the Lord commanded Moses.

32 And the booty, *being* the rest of the prey which the men of war had caught, was six hundred thousand and seventy thousand and five thousand sheep,

33 And threescore and twelve thousand beeves,

34 And threescore and one thousand asses,

35 And thirty and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not known man by lying with him.

36 And the half, *which was* the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thousand and seven and thirty thousand and five hundred sheep:

37 And the Lord's tribute of the sheep was six hundred and threescore and fifteen.

38 And the beeves *were* thirty and six thousand; of which the Lord's tribute *was* threescore and twelve.

39 And the asses *were* thirty thousand and five hundred; of which the Lord's (h) tribute *was* thirty and two persons.

(h) **Prov. iii. 9.** Honour the Lord with thy substance, and with the first-fruits of all thine increase.

Rom. xiii. 7. Render therefore to all their dues; tribute to whom tribute is due; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

40 And the persons *were* sixteen thousand; of which the Lord's tribute *was* thirty and two persons.

41 And Moses gave the tribute *which was* the Lord's heave-offering, unto (i) Eleazar the priest; as the Lord commanded Moses.

(i) **Matt. x. 10.** Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves; for the workman is worthy of his meat.

1 Cor. ix. 11. If we have sown unto you spiritual things, is it a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things?

13. Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things live of the things of the temple: and they which wait at the altar are partakers with the altar?

Gal. vi. 6. Let him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things.

Heb. vii. 4. Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.

5. And verily they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham.

42 And of the children of Israel's half, which Moses divided from the men that warred,

43 (Now the half *that pertained* unto the congregation was three hundred thousand and thirty thousand *and* seven thousand and five hundred sheep,

44 And thirty and six thousand beeves,

45 And thirty thousand asses, and five hundred.

46 And sixteen thousand persons,)

47 Even of the children of Israel's half, Moses took one portion of fifty, *both* of man and

of beast, and gave them unto the Levites, which (*k*) kept the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

(*k*) *Ps.* cxxxiv. 1. Behold, bless ye the LORD, all ye servants of the LORD, which by right stand in the house of the LORD.

Is. lvi. 10. His watchmen are blind: they are all ignorant, they are all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.

11. Yea, they are greedy dogs which can never have enough, and they are shepherds that cannot understand: they all look to their own way, every one for his gain, from his quarter.

48 ¶ And the officers which were over thousands of the hosts, the captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds, came near unto Moses:

49 And they said unto Moses, Thy servants have taken the sum of the men of war which are under our charge, and there lacketh not one man of us.

50 We have therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what every man hath gotten, of jewels of gold, chains, and bracelets, rings, ear-rings, and tablets, to make an (*l*) atonement for our souls before the LORD.

(*l*) *Ex.* xxx. 12. When thou takest the sum of the children of Israel, after their number, then shall they give every man a ransom for his soul unto the LORD, when thou numberest them; that there be no plague amongst them when thou numberest them.

15. The rich shall not give more, and the poor shall not give less than half a shekel, when they give an offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

51 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of them, even all wrought jewels.

52 And all the gold of the offering that they offered up to the LORD, of the captains of thousands, and of the captains of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seven hundred and fifty shekels.

53 (*For* (*m*) the men of war had taken spoil, every man for himself.)

(*m*) *Deut.* xx. 14. But the women, and the little ones, and the cattle, and all that is in the city, even all the spoil thereof, shalt thou take unto thyself; and thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

54 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of the

captains of thousands and of hundreds, and brought it into the tabernacle of the congregation, for (*n*) a memorial for the children of Israel before the LORD.

(*n*) *Josh.* iv. 7. Then ye shall answer them, That the waters of Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD; when it passed over Jordan, the waters of Jordan were cut off: and these stones shall be for a memorial unto the children of Israel forever.

Zech. vi. 14. And the crowns shall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah, and to Hen, the son of Zephaniah, for a memorial in the temple of the LORD.

Acts x. 4. And when he [Cornelius] looked on him, [the angel of God,] he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.

CHAPTER XXXII.

NOW the children of (*a*) Reuben, and the children of (*b*) Gad, had a very great (*c*) multitude of cattle: and when they saw the land of (*d*) Jazer, and the land of (*e*) Gilead, that, behold, the place was (*f*) a place for cattle;

(*a*) *Gen.* xxix. 32. And Leah conceived, and bare a son, and she called his name Reuben; for she said, Surely the LORD hath looked upon my affliction; now therefore my husband will love me.

(*b*) *Gen.* xxx. 11. And Leah said, A troop cometh: and she called his name Gad.

(*c*) *Gen.* xlv. 32. And the men are shepherds, for their trade hath been to feed cattle; and they have brought their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have.

(*d*) *Num.* xxi. 32. And Moses sent to spy out Jaazer; and they took the villages thereof, and drove out the Amorites that were there.

Josh. xiii. 25. And their coast was Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and half the land of the children of Ammon, unto Aroer that is before Rabbah.

1 *Sam.* xxiv. 5. And they passed over Jordan, and pitched in Aroer, on the right side of the city that lieth in the midst of the river of Gad, and toward Jazer.

Is. xvi. 8. For the fields of Heshbon languish, and the vine of Sibmah: the lords of the heathen have broken down the principal plants thereof; they are come even unto Jazer, they wandered through the wilderness: her branches are stretched out, they are gone over the sea.

9. Therefore I will bewail with the weeping of Jazer, the vine of Sibmah; I will water thee with my tears, O Heshbon, and Elealeh; for the shouting for thy summer-fruits and for thy harvest is fallen.

(*e*) *Jer.* viii. 22. Is there no balm in Gilead? is there no physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people recovered?

xvi. 11. Go up into Gilead, and take balm, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt: in vain shalt thou use many medicines; for thou shalt not be cured.

(*f*) *Jer.* i. 19. And I will bring Israel again to his habitation, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soul shall be satisfied upon Mount Ephraim and Gilead.

Mic. vii. 14. Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily in the wood, in the midst of Carmel: let them feed in Bashan and Gilead, as in the days of old.

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and spake unto Moses, and to Eleazar the priest, and unto the princes of the congregation, saying,

3 (*g*) Ataroth, and (*h*) Dibon, and Jazer, and (*i*) Nimrah, and (*k*) Heshbon, and Elealeh, and (*l*) Shebam, and (*m*) Nebo, and Beon,

(*g*) *Josh.* xvi. 2. And goeth out from Beth-el to Luz, and passeth along unto the borders of Archi to Ataroth.

(*h*) *Josh.* xiii. 17. Heshbon, and all her cities that are in the plain, Dibon, and Bamoth-baal, and Beth-baal-meon.

Jer. xlviii. 18. Thou daughter that dost inhabit Dibon, come down from thy glory, and sit in thirst; for the spoiler of Moab shall come upon thee, and he shall destroy thy strong holds.

(*i*) *Josh.* xiii. 27. And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, Jordan and his border, even unto the edge of the sea of Chinneroth, on the other side Jordan eastward.

Is. xv. 6. For the waters of Nimrim shall be desolate; for the hay is withered away, the grass faileth, there is no green thing.

(*k*) *Cant.* vii. 4. Thy neck is as a tower of ivory; thine eyes like the fish-pools in Heshbon, by the gate of Bath-rabbim: thy nose is as the tower of Lebanon which looketh toward Damascus.

Is. xv. 4. And Heshbon shall cry, and Elealeh; their voice shall be heard even unto Jahaz; therefore the armed soldiers of Moab shall cry out; his life shall be grievous unto him.

(*l*) *Josh.* xiii. 19. And Kirjathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-shahar in the mount of the valley.

(*m*) *Deut.* xxxiv. 1. And Moses went up from the plains of Moab unto the mountain of Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is over against Jericho. And the LORD shewed him all the land of Gilead, unto Dan.

4 *Even* the country which the LORD (*n*) smote before the congregation of Israel, is a land of cattle, and thy servants have cattle:

(*n*) *Ps.* xlv. 2. How thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them; how thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3. For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them: but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a favour unto them.

5 Wherefore, said they, if we have found grace in thy sight, let this land be given unto thy servants for a possession, and (*o*) bring us not over Jordan.

(*o*) *Josh.* vii. 7. And Joshua said, Alas, O LORD God, wherefore hast thou at all brought this people over Jordan, to deliver us into the hand

of the Amorites, to destroy us? would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other side Jordan!

6 And Moses said unto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren go to war, and shall ye sit here?

7 And (p) wherefore discourage ye the heart of the children of Israel, from going over into the land which the LORD hath given them?

(p) *Deut. i. 28.* Whither shall we go up? our brethren have discouraged our heart, saying, The people is greater and taller than we; the cities are great and walled up to heaven; and, moreover, we have seen the sons of the Anakims there.

8 Thus did your fathers when I sent them from Kadesh-barnea to see the land.

9 For (q) when they went up unto the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not go into the land which the LORD had given them.

(q) *Num. xiii. 23.* And they came unto the brook of Eshcol, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes; and they bare it between two upon a staff; and they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figs.

24. The place was called the brook Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut down from thence.

25. And they returned from searching of the land after forty days.

26. And they went and came to Moses, and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the wilderness of Paran, to Kadesh; and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

27. And they told him, and said, We came unto the land whither thou sentest us, and surely it floweth with milk and honey; and this is the fruit of it.

28. Nevertheless, the people be strong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled, and very great: and moreover we saw the children of Anak there.

29. The Amalekites dwell in the land of the south; and the Hittites, and the Jebusites, and the Amorites, dwell in the mountains; and the Canaanites dwell by the sea, and by the coast of Jordan.

30. And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let us go up at once, and possess it; for we are well able to overcome it.

31. But the men that went up with him said, We be not able to go up against the people; for they are stronger than we.

32. And they brought up an evil report of the land which they had searched unto the children of Israel, saying, The land, through which we have gone to search it, is a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof; and all the people that we saw in it are men of a great stature.

33. And there we saw the giants, the sons of

Anak, which come of the giants: and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight.

10 And the LORD's anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying;

11 Surely (r) none of the men that came up out of Egypt, from twenty years old and upward, shall see the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob; because they have not wholly followed me:

(r) *Num. xiv. 23.* Surely they shall not see the land which I sware unto their fathers, neither shall any of them that provoked me see it.

12 Save (s) Caleb the son of Jephunneh, the Kenezite, and Joshua the son of Nun; for they have wholly followed the LORD.

(s) *Josh. xv. 17.* And Othniel the son of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

Judg. i. 13. And Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

13 And the LORD's anger was kindled against Israel, and he made them (t) wander in the wilderness forty years, until all the generation that had done evil in the sight of the LORD, was (u) consumed.

(t) *Num. xiv. 33.* And your children shall wander in the wilderness forty years, and bear your whoredoms, until your carcases be wasted in the wilderness.

(u) *Num. xxvi. 64.* But among these there was not a man of them whom Moses and Aaron the priest numbered, when they numbered the children of Israel in the wilderness of Sinai.

Deut. ii. 15. For indeed the hand of the LORD was against them, to destroy them from among the host, until they were consumed.

14 And, behold, ye are risen up in your father's stead, an increase of sinful men, to augment yet the (x) fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel.

(x) *Deut. i. 34.* And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, and sware, saying,

35. Surely there shall not one of these men of this evil generation see that good land, which I sware to give unto your fathers.

Ezra ix. 13. And after all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great trespass, seeing that thou our God hath punished us less than our iniquities deserve, and hast given us such deliverance as this;

14. Should we again break thy commandments, and join in affinity with the people of these abominations, wouldest not thou be angry with us till thou hadst consumed us, so that there should be no remnant nor escaping?

15 For if ye turn away (y) from after him, he will yet again

leave them in the wilderness, and ye shall destroy all this people.

(y) *2 Chr. xv. 2.* And he [Azariah,] went out to meet Asa, and said unto him, Hear ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin; The LORD is with you, while ye be with him: and if ye seek him, he will be found of you; but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

16 ¶ And they came near unto him, and said, We will build sheep-folds here for our cattle, and cities for our little ones;

17 But we ourselves will (z) go ready armed before the children of Israel, until we have brought them unto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities, because of the inhabitants of the land.

(z) *Josh. iv. 12.* And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and half the tribe of Manasseh, passed over armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake unto them.

13. About forty thousand prepared for war passed over before the LORD unto battle, to the plains of Jericho.

18 We will not return unto our houses, until the children of Israel have inherited every man his inheritance:

19 For we will not inherit (a) with them on yonder side Jordan, or forward; because our inheritance is fallen to us on this side Jordan eastward.

(a) *Gen. xiii. 10.* And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it was well watered every where, before the LORD destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, even as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt as thou comest unto Zoar.

1 *Chr. v. 25.* And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

26. And the God of Israel stirred up the spirit of Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria, and he carried them away, (even the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh,) and brought them unto Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the river Gozan, unto this day.

Prov. xx. 21. An inheritance may be gotten hastily at the beginning: but the end thereof shall not be blessed.

20 And Moses said unto them, If ye will do this thing, if ye will go armed (b) before the LORD to war,

(b) *Josh. iv. 13.* About forty thousand prepared for war passed over before the LORD unto battle, to the plains of Jericho.

Judg. v. 23. Curse ye Meroz, (said the angel of the LORD,) curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof; because they came not to the help of the LORD, to the help of the LORD against the mighty.

1 *Sam. xviii. 17.* And Saul said to David, Behold my elder daughter Merab, her will I give thee to wife; only be thou valiant for me, and fight the Lord's battles: for Saul said, Let not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be upon him.

21 And will go (c) all of you armed over Jordan before the LORD, until he hath driven out his enemies from before him,

(c) *Num. xxvi. 2.* Take the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, from twenty years old and upward, throughout their father's house, all that are able to go to war in Israel.

7. These are the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbered of them were forty and three thousand and seven hundred and thirty.

18. These are the families of the children of Gad, according to those that were numbered of them, forty thousand and five hundred.

34. These are the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbered of them, fifty and two thousand and seven hundred.

Ps. xlii. 2. How thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them; how thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3. For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them; but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a favour unto them.

22 And the land be subdued before the LORD; then afterward ye shall return, and be (d) guiltless before the LORD, and before Israel; and this land shall be (e) your possession before the LORD.

(d) 2 *Sam. iii. 28.* And afterward, when David heard it, he said, I and my kingdom are guiltless before the Lord for ever from the blood of Abner the son of Ner.

(e) *Deut. iii. 18.* And I commanded you at that time, saying, The Lord your God hath given you this land to possess it: ye shall pass over armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all that are meet for the war.

23 But if ye will not do so, behold, ye have sinned against the LORD: and be sure (f) your sin will (g) find you out.

(f) *Lev. xxvi. 14.* But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all these commandments;

15. And if ye shall despise my statutes, or if your soul abhor my judgments, so that ye will not do all my commandments, but that ye break my covenant:

16. I also will do this unto you; I will even appoint over you terror, consumption, and the burning ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it.

17. And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slain before your enemies: they that hate you shall reign over you; and ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

(g) *Gen. iv. 7.* If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door. And unto thee shall be his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

1 *Kings ii. 44.* The king said, moreover, to Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickedness which

thine heart is privy to, that thou didst to David my father; therefore the Lord shall return thy wickedness upon thine own head.

Is. lix. 12. For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sins testify against us: for our transgressions are with us; and as for our iniquities, we know them.

1 *Cor. iv. 5.* Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts; and then shall every man have praise of God.

24 Build ye cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheep; and do that which hath (h) proceeded out of your mouth.

(h) *Deut. xxiii. 23.* That which is gone out of thy lips thou shalt keep and perform; even a free-will-offering, according as thou hast vowed unto the Lord thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

Matt. xv. 18. But those things which proceed out of the mouth came forth from the heart, and they defile the man.

25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, spake unto Moses, saying, Thy servants will do as my lord commandeth.

26 Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattle, shall be there in the cities of Gilead;

27 But thy servants will (i) pass over, every man (k) armed for war, before the LORD to battle, as my lord saith.

(i) *Josh. iv. 12.* And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and half the tribe of Manasseh, passed over armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake unto them.

(k) 2 *Cor. x. 4.* For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds:

5. Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ.

Eph. vi. 10. Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11. Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

12. For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.

13. Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

14. Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breast-plate of righteousness;

15. And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;

16. Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17. And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18. Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints.

2 *Tim. iv. 7.* I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith:

8. Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

28 So concerning them Moses commanded Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel:

29 And Moses said unto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, will pass with you over Jordan, every man armed to battle before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you; (l) then ye shall give them the land of Gilead for a possession:

(l) 1 *Cor. ix. 24.* Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run that ye may obtain.

25. And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now, they do it to obtain a corruptible crown, but we an incorruptible.

30 But if they will not pass over with you armed, they shall have possessions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, answered, saying, As the LORD hath said unto thy servants, so will we do.

32 We will pass over armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Jordan may be ours.

33 And Moses (m) gave unto them, even to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and unto (n) half the tribe of Manasseh the son of Joseph, the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, the land, with the cities thereof in the coasts, even the cities of the country round about.

(m) *Deut. iii. 12.* And this land, which we possessed at that time, from Aroer, which is by the river Arnon, and half Mount Gilead, and the cities thereof, gave I unto the Reubenites and to the Gadites.

13. And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, being the kingdom of Og, gave I unto the half-

tribe of Manasseh; all the region of Argob, with all Bashan, which was called the land of giants.

14. Jair the son of Manasseh took all the country of Argob, unto the coast of Geshuri and Maachathi, and called them after his own name, Bashan-havoth-jair, unto this day.

15. And I gave Gilead unto Machir.

16. And unto the Reubenites, and unto the Gadites, I gave from Gilead even unto the river Arnon, half the valley, and the border, even unto the river Jabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon;

17. The plain also, and Jordan, and the coast thereof, from Chinnereth even unto the sea of the plain, even the salt sea, under Ashdodispigah eastward.

(*n*) *Josh. iv. 12.* And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and half the tribe of Manasseh, passed over armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake unto them.

34 And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shopan, and Jaazer, and Jogbehah,

36 And Beth-nimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities; and folds for sheep.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kerjathaim,

38 And (*o*) Nebo, and Baal-meon, (their (*p*) names being changed,) and Shibmah; and gave other names unto the cities which they builded.

(*o*) *Is. xlv. 1.* Bel boweth down, Nebo stoopeth; their idols were upon the beasts, and upon the cattle: your carriages were heavy loaden; they are a burden to the weary beast.

(*p*) *Gen. xxvi. 18.* And Isaac digged again the wells of water, which they had digged in the days of Abraham his father: for the Philistines had stopped them after the death of Abraham: and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

39 And the children of Machir, the son of Manasseh, went to Gilead, and took it, and possessed the Amorite which *was* in it.

40 And Moses (*q*) gave Gilead unto Machir the son of Manasseh; and he dwelt therein.

(*q*) *Josh. xiii. 30.* And half Gilead, and Ashdath, and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan, were pertaining unto the children of Machir the son of Manasseh, even to the one half of the children of Machir, by their families.

41 (*r*) And Jair the son of Manasseh went and took the small towns thereof, and called them (*s*) Havoth-jair.

(*r*) *Judg. x. 3.* And after him arose Jair a Gileadite, and judged Israel twenty and two years.

1 *Chr. ii. 22.* And Segub begat Jair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

23. And he took Geshur, and Aram, with the towns of Jair, from them, with Kenath and the towns thereof, even threescore cities; all these belonged to the sons of Machir, the father of Gilead.

(*s*) *Judg. x. 4.* And he had thirty sons that rode on thirty ass-colls, and they had thirty cities, which are called Havoth-jair unto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

42 And Nobah went, and took Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his own name.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

THESE are the (*a*) journeys of the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt (*b*) with their armies, (*c*) under the hand of Moses and Aaron.

(*a*) *Deut. xii. 9.* For ye are not as yet come to the rest, and to the inheritance, which the Lord your God giveth you.

(*b*) *Ex. xii. 37.* And the children of Israel journeyed from Remeses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot that were men, besides children.

xiii. 18. But God led the people about, through the way of the wilderness of the Red sea. And the children of Israel went up harnessed out of the land of Egypt.

(*c*) *Ps. lxxvii. 20.* Thou leddest thy people like a flock by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

Mic. vi. 4. For I brought thee up out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of servants: and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their journeys, by the (*d*) commandment of the Lord; and these are their journeys according to their goings out.

(*d*) *Num. ix. 18.* At the commandment of the Lord the children of Israel journeyed, and at the commandment of the Lord they pitched: as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle they rested in their tents.

3 And (*e*) they departed from Rameses (*f*) in the first month, on the fifteenth day of the first month: on the morrow after the passover the children of Israel went out (*g*) with an high hand, in the sight of all the Egyptians.

(*e*) *Gen. xlvii. 11.* And Joseph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

Ex. i. 11. Therefore they did set over them task-masters to afflict them with their burdens. And they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities, Pithom and Raamses.

(*f*) *Ex. xiii. 4.* This day came ye out, in the month Abib.

(*g*) *Ex. xiv. 8.* And the Lord hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel: and the children of Israel went out with an high hand.

Is. lii. 12. For ye shall not go out with haste, nor by flight; for the Lord will go before you; and the God of Israel will be your re-reward.

4 For the Egyptians (*h*) buried all *their* first-born, which the LORD had smitten among them: (*i*) upon their gods also the LORD executed judgments.

(*h*) *Ex. xii. 29.* And it came to pass, that, at midnight, the Lord smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, from the first-born of Pharaoh that sat on his throne, unto the first-born of the captive that was in the dungeon, and all the first-born of cattle.

(*i*) *Ex. xii. 12.* For I will pass through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgments: I am the Lord.

Is. xix. 1. The burden of Egypt. Behold, the Lord rideth upon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt; and the idols of Egypt shall be moved at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.

Zeph. ii. 11. The Lord will be terrible unto them: for he will famish all the gods of the earth; and men shall worship him, every one from his own place, even all the isles of the heaven.

5 And the children of Israel removed from Rameses, and pitched in (*k*) Succoth.

(*k*) *Gen. xxxiii. 17.* And Jacob journeyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made booths for his cattle: therefore the name of the place is called Succoth.

6 And they departed from Succoth, and pitched in (*l*) Etham, which is in the edge of the wilderness.

(*l*) *Ex. xiii. 20.* And they took their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderness.

7 And (*m*) they removed from Etham, and turned again unto Pi-hahiroth, which is before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

(*m*) *Ex. xiv. 2.* Speak unto the children of Israel, that they turn and encamp before Pi-hahiroth, between Migdol and the sea, over against Baal-zephon: before it shall ye encamp by the sea.

9. But the Egyptians pursued after them, (all the horses and chariots of Pharaoh, and his horsemen, and his army,) and overtook them encamping by the sea, beside Pi-hahiroth, before Baal-zephon.

8 And they departed from before Pi-hahiroth, and (*n*) passed through the midst of the sea into the wilderness, and went three days' journey in the wilderness,

of (o) Etham, and (p) pitched in Marah.

(n) *Ex. xiv. 21.* And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea; and the Lord caused the sea to go back by a strong east wind all that night, and made the sea dry land, and the waters were divided.

22. And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the dry ground; and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

(o) *Ex. xv. 22.* So Moses brought Israel from the Red sea; and they went out into the wilderness of Shur: and they went three days in the wilderness, and found no water.

(p) *Ex. xv. 23.* And when they came to Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name if it was called Marah.

9 And they removed from Marah, and came unto Elim: and (q) in Elim were twelve fountains of water, and threescore and ten palm-trees; and they pitched there.

(q) *Ex. xv. 27.* And they came to Elim, where were twelve wells of water, and threescore and ten palm-trees: and they encamped there by the waters.

10 And they removed from Elim, and encamped by the Red Sea.

11 And they removed from the Red Sea, and encamped (r) in the wilderness of Sin.

(r) *Ex. xvi. 1.* And they took their journey from Elim; and all the congregation of the children of Israel came unto the wilderness of Sin, which is between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second month after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

Ex. xxx. 15. And I will pour my fury upon Sin, the strength of Egypt; and I will cut off the multitude of No.

12 And they took their journey out of the wilderness of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah and encamped in Alush.

14 And they removed from Alush, and (s) encamped at Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drink.

(s) *Ex. xvii. 1.* And all the congregation of the children of Israel journeyed from the wilderness of Sin, after their journeys, according to the commandment of the Lord, and pitched in Rephidim; and there was no water for the people to drink.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and (t) pitched in the wilderness of Sinai.

(t) *Ex. xix. 1.* In the third month, when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wilderness of Sinai.

16 And they removed from the

desert of Sinai, and pitched at Kibroth-hattaavah.

17 And they departed from Kibroth-hattaavah, and (u) encamped at Hazeroth.

(u) *Num. xi. 35.* And the people journeyed from Kibroth-hattaavah unto Hazeroth; and abode at Hazeroth.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon-parez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon-parez, and pitched in (x) Libnah.

(x) *Deut. i. 1.* These be the words which Moses spake unto all Israel on this side Jordan in the wilderness, in the plain over against the Red sea, between Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

21 And they removed from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah.

22 And they journeyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in Mount Shapher.

24 And they removed from Mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they removed from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they removed from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.

28 And they removed from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Hashmonah.

30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and pitched at (y) Moseroth.

(y) *Deut. x. 6.* And the children of Israel took their journey from Becroth of the children of Jaakan to Mosera: there Aaron died, and there he was buried; and Eleazar his son ministered in the priest's office in his stead.

31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in (z) Bene-jaakan.

(z) *1 Chr. i. 42.* The sons of Ezer; Bilhan, and Zavan, and Jakan. The sons of Dishan; Uz, and Aran.

32 And they removed from Bene-jaakan, and encamped at (a) Hor-hagidgad.

(a) *Deut. x. 7.* From thence they journeyed unto Gudgodah; and from Gudgodah to Jothath, a land of rivers of waters.

33 And they went from Hor-hagidgad, and pitched in Jotbathah.

34 And they removed from Jotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at (b) Ezion-gaber.

(b) *Deut. ii. 8.* And when we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, through the way of the plain from Elath, and from Ezion-gaber, we turned, and passed by the way of the wilderness of Moab.

1 Kings ix. 26. And king Solomon made a navy of ships in Ezion-geber, which is beside Eloth, on the shore of the Red sea, in the land of Edom.

xxii. 48. Jehoshaphat made ships of Tarshish to go to Ophir for gold; but they went not; for the ships were broken at Ezion-gaber.

36 And they removed from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the wilderness of (c) Zin, which is Kadesh.

(c) *Num. xx. 1.* Then came the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, into the desert of Zin, in the first month: and the people abode in Kadesh; and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

xxvii. 14. For ye rebelled against my commandment in the desert of Zin, in the strife of the congregation, to sanctify me at the water before their eyes: that is, the water of Meribah in Kadesh, in the wilderness of Zin.

37 And they removed from Kadesh, and pitched in Mount Hor, in the (d) edge of the land of Edom.

(d) *Num. xx. 23.* And the Lord spake unto Moses and Aaron in Mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying.

38 And (e) Aaron the priest went up into Mount Hor, at the commandment of the Lord, and died there, in the fortieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fifth month.

(e) *Num. xx. 24.* Aaron shall be gathered unto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my word at the water of Meribah.

25. Take Aaron and Eleazar his son, and bring them up unto Mount Hor;

26. And strip Aaron of his garments, and put

them upon Eleazar his son: and Aaron shall be gathered unto his people, and shall die there.

27. And Moses did as the Lord commanded; and they went up into Mount Hor, in the sight of all the congregation.

28. And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son; and Aaron died there in the top of the mount; and Moses and Eleazar came down from the mount.

39 And Aaron *was* an hundred and twenty and three years old when he died in Mount Hor.

40 And (*f*) king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the south, in the land of Canaan, heard of the coming of the children of Israel.

(*f*) *Num.* xxi. 1. And when king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the south, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies, then he fought against Israel, and took some of them prisoners.

41 And they departed from (*g*) Mount Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.

(*g*) *Num.* xxi. 4. And they journeyed from Mount Hor by the way of the Red sea, to compass the land of Edom: and the soul of the people was much discouraged because of the way.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and (*h*) pitched in Oboth.

(*h*) *Num.* xxi. 10. And the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in Ije-abarim, in the border of Moab.

45 And they departed from Iim, and (*i*) pitched in Dibon-gad.

(*i*) *Josh.* xiii. 17. Heshbon, and all her cities that are in the plain; Dibon, and Bamoth-baal, and Beth-baal-meon.

46 And they removed from Dibon-gad, and encamped in (*k*) Almon-diblathaim.

(*k*) *Jer.* xlviii. 22. And upon Dibon, and upon Nebo, and upon Beth-diblathaim.

47 And they removed from Almon-diblathaim, and pitched in (*l*) the mountains of Abarim, before Nebo.

(*l*) *Deut.* xxxii. 49. Get thee up into this mountain Abarim, unto Mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is over against Jericho, and behold the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel for a possession.

48 And they departed from the mountains of Abarim, and pitched (*m*) in the plains of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho.

(*m*) *Num.* xxii. 1. And the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plains of Moab, on this side Jordan by Jericho.

49 And they pitched by Jordan from (*n*) Beth-jeshimoth, *even*

unto Abel-shittim, in the plains of Moab.

(*n*) *Josh.* xiii. 20. And Beth-peor, and Ashdod-pisgah, and Beth-jeshimoth.

Ez. xxv. 9. Therefore, behold, I will open the side of Moab from the cities, from his cities which are on his frontiers, the glory of the country, Beth-jeshimoth, Baal-meon, and Koriathaim.

50 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, in the plains of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho, saying,

51 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye are passed over Jordan, into the land of Canaan;

52 Then ye shall (*o*) drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their (*p*) pictures, and destroy all their (*q*) molten images, and (*r*) quite pluck down all their high places:

(*o*) *Deut.* vii. 1. When the Lord thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier than thou;

2. And when the Lord thy God shall deliver them before thee, thou shalt smite them, and utterly destroy them; thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them.

(*p*) *Lev.* xxvi. 1. Ye shall make you no idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a standing image, neither shall ye set up any image of stone in your land to bow down unto it: for I am the Lord your God.

(*q*) *Ex.* xx. 4. Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath; or that is in the waters under the earth.

(*r*) *Lev.* xxvi. 30. And I will destroy your high places, and cut down your images, and cast your carcasses upon the carcasses of your idols, and my soul shall abhor you.

53 And ye shall dispossess *the inhabitants of the land*, and dwell therein: (*s*) for I have given you the land to possess it.

(*s*) *Ps.* cxv. 16. The heaven, even the heavens, are the Lord's: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.

54 And (*t*) ye shall divide the land by lot for an inheritance among your families; *and to (u)* the more ye shall give the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall give the less inheritance: every man's *inheritance* shall be in the place where his lot falleth; according to the tribes of your fathers ye shall inherit.

(*t*) *Num.* xxvi. 55. Notwithstanding, the land

shall be divided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shall inherit.

(*u*) *Num.* xxvi. 54. To many thou shalt give the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt give the less inheritance; to every one shall his inheritance be given, according to those that were numbered of him.

55 But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then it shall come to pass, that those which ye let remain of them *shall be* (*x*) pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.

(*x*) *Josh.* xxiii. 13. Know for a certainty, that the Lord your God will no more drive out any of these nations from before you; but they shall be snares and traps unto you, and scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye perish from off this good land which the Lord your God hath given you.

Ez. xxviii. 24. And there shall be no more a pricking brier unto the house of Israel, nor any grieving thorn of all that are round about them that despised them, and they shall know that I am the Lord God.

56 Moreover, it shall come to pass, *that* I shall do unto you, as I thought to do unto them.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan, (*this is the land that shall* (*a*) fall unto you for an inheritance, *even* the land of Canaan, with the (*b*) coasts thereof,)

(*a*) *Gen.* xii. 7. And the Lord appeared unto Abram, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an altar unto the Lord, who appeared unto him.

Ps. xvi. 6. The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places; yea, I have a goodly heritage.

Ixxviii. 55. He cast out the heathen also before them, and divided them an inheritance by line, and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

Acts. xxvi. 18. To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

(*b*) *Gen.* x. 19. And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar, unto Gaza; as thou goest unto Sodom and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, even unto Lashah.

Deut. i. 7. Turn you, and take your journey, and go to the mount of the Amorites, and unto all the places nigh thereunto, in the plain, in the hills, and in the vale, and in the south, and by the sea-side, to the land of the Canaanites, and unto Lebanon, and unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

Ps. lxxiv. 17. Thou hast set all the borders of the earth; thou hast made summer and winter.

Acts xvii. 26. And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation.

3 Then your south quarter shall be from the (c) wilderness of Zin, along by the coast of (d) Edom; and your south border shall be the outmost coast of the (e) salt sea eastward:

(c) *Num. xxxiii. 6.* And they departed from Succoth, and pitched in Edham, which is in the edge of the wilderness.

(d) *Josh. xv. 1.* This then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Judah by their families, even to the border of Edom; the wilderness of Zin, southward, was the uttermost part of the south coast.

2. And their south border was from the shore of the salt sea, from the bay that looketh southward.

(e) *Gen. xiv. 3.* All these were joined together in the vale of Siddim, which is the salt sea.

Josh. iii. 16. That the waters which came down from above stood, and rose up upon an heap, very far from the city Adam, that is beside Zarethan: and those that came down toward the sea of the plain, even the salt sea, failed, and were cut off; and the people passed over right against Jericho.

4 And your border shall turn from the south to the (f) ascent of Akkrabbim, and pass on to Zin: and the going forth thereof shall be from the south to Kadesh-barnea, and shall go on to Hazar-addar, and pass on to Azmon:

(f) *Josh. xv. 3.* And it went out to the south side of Maaleh-akkrabbim, and passed along to Zin, and ascended up on the south side unto Kadesh-barnea, and passed along to Hezron, and went up to Adar, and fetched a compass to Kar-kaa.

Judg. i. 36. And the coast of the Amorites was from the going up to Akkrabbim, from the rock, and upward.

5 And the border shall fetch a compass from Azmon unto the (g) river of Egypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the sea.

(g) *Gen. xv. 18.* In that same day the Lord made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

Josh. xv. 4. From thence it passed toward Azmon, and went out unto the river of Egypt; and the goings out of that coast were at the sea. This shall be your south coast.

6 And as for the western border, you shall even have the great sea for a border: this shall be your west border.

7 And this shall be your north border; from the great sea you shall point out for you Mount Hor:

8 From Mount Hor ye shall

point out *your* border unto the (h) entrance of Hamath: and the goings forth of the border shall be (i) Zedad:

(h) *Num. xiii. 21.* So they [the spies,] went up, and searched the land, from the wilderness of Zin unto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

Josh. xiii. 5. And the land of the Gilebites, and all Lebanon toward the sun rising, from Raal-gad under Mount Hermon, unto the entering into Hamath.

Ez. xlvii. 16. Hamath, Berothath, Silbram, which is between the border of Damascus and the border of Hamath; Hazar-batticon, which is by the coast of Hauran.

(i) *Ez. xlvii. 15.* And this shall be the border of the land toward the north side, from the great sea, the way of Hethlon, as men go to Zedad.

9 And the border shall go on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it shall be at (k) Hazar-enan: this shall be your north border.

(k) *Ez. xlvii. 17.* And the border from the sea shall be Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus, and the north northward, and the border of Hamath. And this is the north side.

10 And ye shall point out your east border from Hazar-enan to Shepham:

11 And the coast shall go down from Shepham to (l) Riblah, on the east side of Ain; and the border shall descend, and shall reach unto the side of the sea of (m) Chinnereth eastward:

(l) *2 Kings xxiii. 33.* And Pharaoh-nechoh put him [Jehoaiah,] in bands at Riblah, in the land of Hamath, that he might not reign in Jerusalem; and put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

(m) *Deut. iii. 17.* The plain also, and Jordan, and the coast thereof, from Chinnereth even unto the sea of the plain, even the salt sea, under Ashdodth-pisgah eastward.

Luke v. 1. And it came to pass, that, as the people pressed upon him [Jesus,] to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake Gennesaret.

12 And the border shall go down to (n) Jordan, and the goings out of it shall be at the salt sea: this shall be your land, with the coasts thereof (o) round about.

(n) *2 Kings v. 10.* And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, [Naaman,] saying, Go and wash in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again to thee, and thou shalt be clean.

Mark i. 5. And there went out unto him [Jesus,] all the land of Judea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins.

(o) *Ps. cxxv. 2.* As the mountains are round about Jerusalem, so the Lord is round about his people from henceforth, even for ever.

13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, (p) This is the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which the Lord

commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and to the half-tribe:

(p) *Josh. xiv. 1.* And these are the countries which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, distributed for inheritance to them.

2. By lot was their inheritance, as the Lord commanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine tribes, and for the half-tribe.

14 For (q) the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the house of their fathers, have received *their inheritance*, and half the tribe of Manasseh have received their inheritance:

(q) *Num. xxxii. 33.* And Moses gave unto them, even to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and unto half the tribe of Manasseh the son of Joseph, the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, the land, with the cities thereof in the coasts, even the cities of the country round about.

15 The two tribes and the half tribe have received their inheritance (r) on this side Jordan near Jericho, eastward, toward the sun-rising.

(r) *Num. xxxii. 32.* We will pass over armed before the Lord into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Jordan may be ours.

16 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

17 These *are* the names of the men which shall divide the land unto you; Eleazar the priest, and (s) Joshua the son of Nun.

(s) *Num. xiii. 8.* Of the tribe of Ephraim; Oshea, the son of Nun.

16 These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spy out the land. And Moses called Oshea the son of Nun, Jehoshua.

18 And ye shall take (t) one prince of every tribe, to divide the land by inheritance.

(t) *Num. xiii. 2.* Send thou men, that they may search the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, every one a ruler among them.

19 And the names of the men *are* these: Of the tribe of Judah, (u) Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

(u) *Num. xiv. 6.* And Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, which were of them that searched the land, rent their clothes.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the son of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the son of Chislon.

22 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the son of Jogli.

23 The prince of the children of Joseph, for the tribe of the children of Manasseh, Hanniel the son of Ephod.

24 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the son of Shiphtan.

25 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the son of Parnach.

26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel the son of Azzan.

27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Ahihud the son of Shelomi.

28 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the son of Ammihud.

29 (x) These *are they* whom the LORD commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.

(x) *Josh. xix. 51.* These are the inheritances which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, divided for an inheritance by lot in Shiloh before the Lord, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. So they made an end of dividing the country.

CHAPTER XXXV.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho, saying,

2 Command (a) the children of Israel, that they give unto the Levites of the inheritance of their possession, cities to dwell in; and ye shall give *also* unto the Levites suburbs for the cities round about them.

(a) *Josh. xxi. 1.* Then came near the heads of the fathers of the Levites unto Eleazar the priest, and unto Joshua the son of Nun, and unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel;

2 And they spake unto them at Shiloh, in the land of Canaan, saying, The Lord commanded, by the hand of Moses, to give us cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattle.

3 And the cities shall they have to dwell in; and the suburbs of them shall be for their cattle,

and for their goods, and for all their beasts.

4 And the suburbs of the cities, which ye shall give unto the Levites, *shall reach* from the wall of the city and outward, a thousand cubits round about.

5 And ye shall measure from without the city on the east side two thousand cubits, and on the south side two thousand cubits, and on the west side two thousand cubits, and on the north side two thousand cubits; and the city *shall be* in the midst: this shall be to them the suburbs of the city.

6 And among the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites, *there shall be* (b) six cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the man-slayer, that he may flee thither: and to them ye shall add forty and two cities.

(b) *Ps. ix. 9.* The Lord also will be a refuge for the oppressed, a refuge in times of trouble.

Lxii. 7. In God is my salvation and my glory: the rock of my strength and my refuge is in God.

8. Trust in him at all times, ye people; pour out your heart before him: God is a refuge for us. Selah.

cxlii. 4. I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but there was no man that would know me: refuge failed me; no man cared for my soul.

5. I cried unto thee, O Lord: I said, Thou art my refuge, and my portion in the land of the living.

Is. iv. 6. And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the day-time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm and from rain.

7 So all the cities which ye shall give to the Levites *shall be* (c) forty and eight cities: them *shall ye give* with their suburbs.

(c) *Josh. xxi. 41.* All the cities of the Levites, within the possession of the children of Israel, were forty and eight cities with their suburbs.

8 And the cities which ye shall give *shall be* of the possession of the children of Israel: (d) from *them that have* many ye shall give many: but from *them that have* few ye shall give few: every one shall give of his cities unto the Levites, according to his inheritance which he inheriteth.

(d) *Nim. xxxiii. 54.* And ye shall divide the land by lot for an inheritance among your families; and to the more ye shall give the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall give the less inheritance: every man's inheritance shall be in

the place where his lot falleth; according to the tribes of your fathers ye shall inherit.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, (e) When ye be come over Jordan into the land of Canaan;

(e) *Lev. xiv. 34.* When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosy in a house of the land of your possession.

11 Then ye shall appoint you cities to be cities of refuge for you; that the slayer may flee thither, which killeth any person at unawares.

12 And they shall be unto you cities of refuge from the avenger; that the man-slayer die not, until (f) he stand before the congregation in judgment.

(f) *Josh. xx. 6.* And he shall dwell in that city, until he stand before the congregation for judgment, and until the death of the high priest that shall be in those days: then shall the slayer return, and come unto his own city, and unto his own house, unto the city from whence he fled.

13 And of the cities which ye shall give, six cities shall ye have for refuge.

14 Ye shall give (g) three cities on this side Jordan, (h) and three cities shall ye give in the land of Canaan, *which* shall be cities of refuge.

(g) *Deut. iv. 41.* Then Moses severed three cities on this side Jordan, toward the sun-rising;

42. That the slayer might flee thither, which should kill his neighbour unawares, and hated him not in times past; and that, fleeing unto one of these cities, he might live:

43. Namely, Bezer in the wilderness, in the plain country of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead of the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan of the Manassites.

(h) *Josh. xx. 7.* And they appointed Kedesh in Galilee in Mount Naphtali, and Shechem in Mount Ephraim, and Kirjath-arba, (which is Hebron) in the mountain of Judah.

15 These six cities shall be a refuge, *both* for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, and for the (i) sojourner among them; that every one that killeth any person unawares may flee thither.

(i) *Gen. xxiii. 4.* I am a stranger and a sojourner with you: give me a possession of a burying-place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.

16 And (k) if he smite him with an instrument of iron, so that he die, he *is a murderer*: (l) the

murderer shall surely be put to death.

(k) *Deut.* xix. 11. But if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and rise up against him, and smite him mortally that he die, and flee into one of these cities.

(l) *Gen.* ix. 6. Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man.

Lev. xxiv. 17. And he that killeth any man shall surely be put to death.

17 And if he smite him with throwing a stone, wherewith he may die, and he die, he *is* a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

18 Or if he smite him with an hand-weapon of wood, wherewith he may die, and he die, he *is* a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

19 The (m) revenger of blood himself shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he shall slay him.

(m) *Deut.* xix. 6. Lest the avenger of the blood pursue the slayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and slay him; whereas he was not worthy of death, inasmuch as he hated him not in time past.

12. Then the elders of his city shall send and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may die.

20 But (n) if he thrust him of hatred, or hurl at him (o) by laying of wait, that he die;

(n) *Gen.* iv. 3. But unto Cain, and to his offering, he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

8. And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him.

Prov. xxvi. 24. He that hateth dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him.

(o) *Judg.* xvi. 2. And it was told the *Gazites*, saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed him in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were quiet all the night, saying, In the morning, when it is day, we shall kill him.

Ps. x. 9. He lieth in wait secretly as a lion in his den; he lieth in wait to catch the poor: he doth catch the poor, when he draweth him into his net.

Lam. iv. 19. Our persecutors are swifter than the eagles of the heaven: they pursued us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wilderness.

21 Or in enmity smite him with his hand, that he die; he that smote him shall surely be put to death; for he *is* a murderer: the revenger of blood shall slay the murderer when he meeteth him.

22 But if he thrust him sud-

denly without enmity, or have cast upon him any thing without laying of wait,

23 Or with any stone, wherewith a man may die, seeing him not, and cast it upon him that he die, and *was* not his enemy, neither sought his harm;

24 Then the congregation shall judge between the slayer and the revenger of blood, according to these judgments:

25 And the congregation shall deliver the slayer out of the hand of the revenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he shall (p) abide in it unto the death of the high priest, which was anointed with the holy oil.

(p) *Josh.* xx. 6. And he shall dwell in that city, until he stand before the congregation for judgment, and until the death of the high priest that shall be in those days: then shall the slayer return, and come unto his own city, and unto his own house, unto the city from whence he fled.

Heb. ix. 15. And for this cause he is the mediator of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.

26 But if the slayer shall at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge, whither he was fled;

27 And the revenger of blood find him without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the revenger of blood kill the slayer; he shall not be guilty of blood;

28 Because (q) he should have remained in the city of his refuge until the death of the high priest: but after the death of the high priest the slayer shall return into the land of his possession.

(q) *Heb.* iii. 14. For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence steadfast unto the end.

x. 29. But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition; but of them that believe to the saving of the soul.

29 So these things shall be for (r) a statute of judgment unto you, throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

(r) *Num.* xxvii. 11. And if his father have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto

his kinsman that is next to him of his family, and he shall possess it: and it shall be unto the children of Israel a statute of judgment; as the Lord commanded Moses.

30 Whoso killeth any person, the murderer shall be put to death by the (s) mouth of witnesses: but one witness shall not testify against any person to cause him to die.

(s) *Deut.* xvii. 6. At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death be put to death; but at the mouth of one witness he shall not be put to death.

xix. 15. One witness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be established.

Matt. xviii. 16. But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

2 *Cor.* xiii. 1. This is the third time I am coming to you. In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

Heb. x. 28. He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses.

Rev. xi. 3. And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth.

31 Moreover, ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which *is* guilty of death; but he shall be surely put to death.

32 And ye shall take no satisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he should come again to dwell in the land, until the death of the priest.

33 So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye *are*; for blood, (t) it defileth the land: and the land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed it.

(t) *Jer.* iii. 9. And it came to pass, through the lightness of her whoredom, that she defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones and with stocks.

34 Defile not therefore the land which ye shall inhabit, wherein I dwell: for I the Lord (u) dwell among the children of Israel.

(u) *Ps.* cxxxii. 14. This is my rest for ever, here will I dwell; for I have desired it.

Hos. ix. 3. They shall not dwell in the Lord's land; but Ephraim shall return to Egypt, and they shall eat unclean things in Assyria.

Rev. xxi. 3. And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

AND the chief fathers of the families of the children of (a) Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of the sons of Joseph, came near, and spake before Moses, and before the princes, the chief fathers of the children of Israel :

(a) *Num.* xxvii. 1. Then came the daughters of Zelophehad the son of Hopher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh the son of Joseph: and these are the names of his daughters, Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

2 And they said, The LORD (b) commanded my lord to give the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: and (c) my lord was commanded by the LORD to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother unto his daughters.

(b) *Num.* xxvi. 55. Notwithstanding, the land shall be divided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shall inherit.

(c) *Num.* xxvii. 7. The daughters of Zelophehad speak right: thou shalt surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their father's brethren; and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to pass unto them.

Job xlii. 15. And in all the land were no women found so fair as the daughters of Job: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren.

3 And if they be married to any of the sons of the *other* tribes of the children of Israel, then shall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall be put to the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they are received: so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

4 And when (d) the jubilee of the children of Israel shall be, then shall their inheritance be put

unto the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they are received: so shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

(d) *Lev.* xxv. 10. And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year, and proclaim liberty throughout all the land unto all the inhabitants thereof; it shall be a jubilee unto you; and ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family.

Is. lxi. 2. To proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn.

Luke iv. 18. The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised;

19. To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.

5 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, according to the word of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sons of Joseph (e) hath said well.

(e) *Deut.* v. 28. And the Lord heard the voice of your words, when ye spake unto me; and the Lord said unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken unto thee; they have well said all that they have spoken.

6 This is the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them marry to whom they think best; (f) only to the family of the tribe of their fathers shall they marry:

(f) 1 *Kings* xxi. 3. And Naboth said to Ahab, The Lord forbid it me that I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.

7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remove from tribe to tribe; for every one of the children of Israel shall keep himself to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

8 And (g) every daughter, that

possesseth an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Israel, shall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may enjoy every man the inheritance of his fathers.

(g) 1 *Chr.* xxiii. 22. And Eleazar died, and had no sons, but daughters; and their brethren, the sons of Kish took them.

9 Neither shall the inheritance remove from *one* tribe to another tribe; but every one of the tribes of the children of Israel shall keep himself to his own inheritance.

10 ¶ Even (h) as the LORD commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad:

(h) *Ex.* xxxix. 42. According to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the work.

43. And Moses did look upon all the work, and behold, they had done it; as the LORD had commanded, even so had they done it: and Moses blessed them.

Matt. xxviii. 20. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

11 For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, were married unto their father's brothers' sons.

12 And they were married into the families of the sons of Manasseh, the son of Joseph; and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

13 These *are* the commandments and the judgments which the LORD commanded, by the hand of Moses, unto the children of Israel, in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *near* Jericho.

THE FIFTH BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED DEUTERONOMY.

CHAPTER I.

THESE *be* the words which Moses spake unto all Israel, (a) on this side Jordan, in the wilderness, in the plain over against the Red sea, between (b) Paran,

and Tophel, and Laban, and (c) Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

(a) *Num.* xxxii. 5. Wherefore, said they, if we have found grace in thy sight, let this land be given unto thy servants for a possession, and bring us not over Jordan.

19. For we will not inherit with them on yonder side Jordan, or forward; because our in-

heritance is fallen to us on this side Jordan eastward.

32. We will pass over armed before the Lord into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Jordan may be ours.

xxxiv. 15. The two tribes and the half tribe have received their inheritance on this side Jordan near Jericho, eastward toward the sun-rising.

xxxv. 14. Ye shall give three cities on this side

Jordan, and three cities shall ye give in the land of Canaan, which shall be cities of refuge.

(b) *Gen. xxi. 21.* And he [Ishmael] dwelt in the wilderness of Paran: and his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

Num. x. 12. And the children of Israel took their journeys out of the wilderness of Sinai; and the cloud rested in the wilderness of Paran.

xii. 16. And afterward the people removed from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilderness of Paran.

Job. iii. 3. God came from Teman, and the Holy One from Mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.

(c) *Num. xi. 35.* And the people journeyed from Kibroth-hattaavah unto Hazeroth; and abode at Hazeroth.

2 (There are eleven days' journey from Horeb, (d) by the way of Mount Seir, (e) unto Kadesh-barnea.)

(d) *Deut. ii. 4.* And command thou the people, saying, Ye are to pass through the coast of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, and they shall be afraid of you: take ye good heed unto yourselves therefore.

8. And when we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, through the way of the plain from Elath, and from Ezion-gaber, we turned, and passed by the way of the wilderness of Moab.

(e) *Num. xxxii. 8.* Thus did your fathers, when I sent them from Kadesh-barnea to see the land.

3 And it came to pass (f) in the fortieth year, in the eleventh month, on the first day of the month, that Moses spake unto the children of Israel, according unto all that the Lord had given him in commandment unto them;

(f) *Num. xxxiii. 38.* And Aaron the priest went up into Mount Horeb, at the commandment of the Lord, and died there, in the fortieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fifth month.

4 After (g) he had slain Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, which dwelt at Astaroth in Edrei:

(g) *Num. xxi. 21.* And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying,

22. Let me pass through thy land: we will not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards: we will not drink of the waters of the well; but we will go along by the king's high-way, until we be past thy borders.

23. And Sihon would not suffer Israel to pass through his border, but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wilderness: and he came to Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

24. And Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon unto Jabbok, even unto the children of Ammon; for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

25. And Israel took all these cities: and Israel

dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites in Heshbon, and in all the villages thereof.

26. For Heshbon was the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto Arnon.

27. Wherefore they that speak in proverbs say, Come into Heshbon, let the city of Sihon be built and prepared:

28. For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the city of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab, and the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29. Woe to thee, Moab! thou art undone, O people of Chemosh! he hath given his sons that escaped, and his daughters, unto captivity unto Sihon, king of the Amorites.

30. We have shot at them: Heshbon is perished even unto Dibon, and we have laid them waste, even unto Nophah, which reacheth unto Medeba.

31. Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32. And Moses sent to spy out Jaazer, and they took the villages thereof, and drove out the Amorites that were there.

33. And they turned, and went up by the way of Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan went out against them, he and all his people, to the battle at Edrei.

34. And the Lord said unto Moses, Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land; and thou shalt do to him as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

35. So they smote him, and his sons, and all his people, until there was none left him alive: and they possessed his land.

Neh. ix. 22. Moreover, thou gavest them kingdoms and nations, and didst divide them into corners: so they possessed the land of Sihon, and the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan.

Ps. cxxxv. 10. Who smote great nations, and slew mighty kings:

11. Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bashan, and all the kingdoms of Canaan:

12. And gave their land for an heritage, an heritage unto Israel his people.

5 On this side Jordan, in the land of Moab, began Moses (h) to declare this law, saying,

(h) *Deut. iv. 8.* And what nation is there so great, that hath statutes and judgments so righteous as all this law, which I set before you this day?

6 The Lord our God spake unto us (i) in Horeb, saying, (k) Ye have dwelt long enough in this mount:

(i) *Ex. iii. 1.* Now Moses kept the flock of Jethro his father-in-law, the priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the backside of the desert, and came to the mountain of God, even to Horeb.

(k) *Num. x. 11.* And it came to pass on the twentieth day of the second month, in the second year, that the cloud was taken up from off the tabernacle of the testimony.

12. And the children of Israel took their journeys out of the wilderness of Sinai; and the cloud rested in the wilderness of Paran.

13. And they first took their journey, according to the commandment of the Lord by the hand of Moses.

7 Turn you, and take your journey, and go to (l) the mount of the Amorites, and unto all the places nigh thereunto, (m) in the plain, in the hills, and in the vale, and in the south, and by the sea-side, to the land of the Canaanites, and unto Lebanon, unto (n) the great river, the river Euphrates.

(l) *Am. ii. 9.* Yet destroyed I the Amorite before them, whose height was like the height of the cedars, and he was strong as the oaks; yet I destroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath.

(m) *Deut. xi. 11.* But the land, whither ye go to possess it, is a land of hills and vallies, and drinketh water of the rain of heaven.

Josh. x. 40. So Joshua smote all the country of the hills, and of the south, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings: he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the Lord God of Israel commanded.

(n) *Josh. i. 4.* From the wilderness, and this Lebanon, even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea, toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast.

8 Behold, I have set the land before you: go in and possess the land (o) which the Lord sware unto your fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give unto them, and to their seed after them.

(o) *Gen. xiii. 14.* And the Lord said unto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art, northward, and southward, and eastward, and westward;

15. For all the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed for ever.

xvii. 7. And I will establish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant: to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8. And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.

9 ¶ And I spake unto you at that time, saying, (p) I am not able to bear you myself alone:

(p) *Num. xi. 11.* And Moses said unto the Lord, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy servant? and wherefore have I not found favour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people upon me?

12. Have I conceived all this people? have I begotten them, that thou shouldest say unto me, Carry them in thy bosom (as a nursing-father beareth the sucking child) unto the land which thou swarest unto their fathers?

13. Whence should I have flesh to give unto all this people? for they weep unto me, saying, Give us flesh, that we may eat.

14. I am not able to bear all this people alone, because it is too heavy for me.

10 The Lord (q) your God hath multiplied you, and, behold,

ye are this day as the stars of heaven for multitude.

(g) *Ex.* xii. 37. And the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot that were men, besides children.

xxxii. 13. Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, thy servants, to whom thou swarest by thine own self, and saidst unto them, I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven; and all this land that I have spoken of will I give unto your seed, and they shall inherit it for ever.

Num. i. 46. Even all they that were numbered, were six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

1 *Chr.* xxvii. 23. But David took not the number of them from twenty years and under: because the Lord had said he would increase Israel like to the stars of the heavens.

Neh. ix. 23. Their children also multipliedst thou as the stars of heaven, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should go in to possess it.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers (r) make you a thousand times so many more as ye are, (s) and bless you, as he hath promised you!)

(r) 2 *Sam.* xxiv. 3. And Jacob said unto the king, Now the Lord thy God add unto the people (how many soever they be) an hundred-fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see it: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?

9. And Joah gave up the sum of the number of the people unto the king: and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword; and the men of Judah were five hundred thousand men.

Ps. cxv. 14. The Lord shall increase you more and more, you and your children.

(s) *Num.* vi. 27. And they shall put my name upon the children of Israel, and I will bless them.

12 How can I myself alone (t) bear your cumbrance, and your strife?

(t) *Ex.* xviii. 18. Thou wilt surely wear away, both thou and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heavy for thee; thou art not able to perform it thyself alone.

1 *Kings* iii. 8. And thy servant is in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbered nor counted for multitude.

9. Give, therefore, thy servant an understanding heart to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people?

Ps. lxxxix. 19. Then thou spakest in vision to thy holy one, and saidst, I have laid help upon one that is mighty; I have exalted one chosen out of the people.

2 *Cor.* ii. 16. To the one we are the savour of death unto death; and to the other the savour of life unto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

13 Take ye (u) wise men, and understanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you.

(u) *Ex.* xviii. 21. Moreover, thou shalt provide out of all the people able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousness; and

place such over them, to be rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

Acts vi. 3. Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

14 And ye answered me, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken is good for us to do.

15 So (x) I took the chief of your tribes, wise men, and known, and made them heads over you, (y) captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifties, and captains over tens, and officers among your tribes.

(x) *Ex.* xviii. 25. And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

26. And they judged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought unto Moses, but every small matter they judged themselves.

(y) 1 *Sam.* viii. 12. And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties, and will set them to ear his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his chariots.

16 And I (z) charged your judges at that time, saying, (a) Hear the causes between your brethren, and judge righteously between every man and his brother, and (b) the stranger that is with him.

(z) *Num.* xxvii. 19. And set him [Joshua,] before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation: and give him a charge in their sight.

1 *Thess.* ii. 11. As ye know, how we exhorted and comforted, and charged every one of you, (as a father doth his children.)

1 *Tim.* v. 21. I charge thee before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things, without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

(a) *Ex.* xxiii. 2. Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do evil; neither shalt thou speak in a cause to decline after many to wrest judgment:

3. Neither shalt thou countenance a poor man in his cause.

7. Keep thee far from a false matter; and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not justify the wicked.

8. And thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth the wise, and perverteth the words of the righteous.

Lev. xix. 15. Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment; thou shalt not respect the person of the poor, nor honour the person of the mighty: but in righteousness shalt thou judge thy neighbour.

Deut. xvi. 19. Thou shalt not wrest judgment; thou shalt not respect persons, neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise and pervert the words of the righteous.

2 *Sam.* xxiii. 3. The God of Israel said, the Rock of Israel spake to me, He that ruleth over men must be just, ruling in the fear of God.

John vii. 24. Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.

(b) *Ex.* xxii. 21. Thou shalt neither vex a stranger nor oppress him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

xxiii. 9. Also thou shalt not oppress a stranger: for ye know the heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

Lev. xxiv. 22. Ye shall have one manner of law, as well for the stranger as for one of your own country: for I am the Lord your God.

Deut. x. 18. He doth execute the judgment of the fatherless and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment.

19. Love ye, therefore, the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

17 Ye (c) shall not respect persons in judgment; but (d) ye shall hear the small as well as the great; (e) ye shall not be afraid of the face of man, for (f) the judgment is God's: and (g) the cause that is too hard for you, bring it unto me, and I will hear it.

(c) 1 *Sam.* xvi. 7. But the Lord said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for the Lord seeth not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the Lord looketh on the heart.

Prov. xxiv. 23. These things also belong to the wise. It is not good to have respect of persons in judgment.

Acts x. 34. Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons.

Rom. ii. 11. For there is no respect of persons with God.

Col. iii. 25. But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

Jam. ii. 3. And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool.

9. But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors.

(d) *Ex.* xxiii. 3. Neither shalt thou countenance a poor man in his cause.

Ps. lxxxii. 4. Deliver the poor and needy; rid them out of the hand of the wicked.

Prov. xxii. 22. Rob not the poor, because he is poor; neither oppress the afflicted in the gate.

23. For the Lord will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.

Jer. v. 28. They are waxen fat, they shine; yea, they overpass the deeds of the wicked: they judge not the cause, the cause of the fatherless, yet they prosper; and the right of the needy do they not judge.

29. Shall I not visit for these things? saith the Lord; shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

(e) *Job* xxxi. 34. Did I fear a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrify me that I kept silence, and went not out of the door?

Prov. xxix. 25. The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the Lord shall be safe.

(f) 2 *Chr.* xix. 6. And said to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for ye judge not for man, but for the Lord, who is with you in the judgment.

(g) *Ex.* xviii. 26. And they judged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought unto

Moses, but every small matter they judged themselves.

18 And I (*h*) commanded you at that time all the things which ye should do.

(*h*) *Deut. iv. 5.* Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgments, even as the Lord my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the land whither ye go to possess it.

40. Thou shalt keep, therefore, his statutes and his commandments, which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy days upon the earth, which the Lord thy God giveth thee, forever.

xii. 32. What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.

Matt. xxviii. 20. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb, we went (*i*) through all that great and terrible wilderness, which ye saw by the way of the mountain of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded us; and (*k*) we came to Kadesh-barnea.

(*i*) *Num. x. 12.* And the children of Israel took their journeys out of the wilderness of Sinai; and the cloud rested in the wilderness of Paran.

Deut. viii. 15. Who led thee through that great and terrible wilderness, wherein were fiery serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where there was no water; who brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint?

Jer. ii. 6. Neither said they, Where is the Lord that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, that led us through the wilderness; through a land of deserts, and of pits; through a land of drought, and of the shadow of death; through a land that no man passeth through, and where no man dwelt?

(*k*) *Num. xiii. 26.* And they went and came to Moses, and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the wilderness of Paran, to Kadesh; and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

20 And I said unto you, Ye are come unto (*l*) the mountain of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth give unto us.

(*l*) *Gen. xv. 16.* But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: go up and possess it, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said unto thee: (*m*) fear not, neither be discouraged.

(*m*) *Num. xiv. 9.* Only rebel not ye against the Lord, neither fear ye the people of the land; for they are bread for us: their defence is departed from them, and the Lord is with us: fear them not.

VOL. I.

Deut. xx. 1. When thou goest out to battle against thine enemies, and seest horses and chariots, and a people more than thou, be not afraid of them: for the Lord thy God is with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

Josh. i. 9. Have not I commanded thee? Be strong, and of a good courage; be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the Lord thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest.

Ps. xxvii. 1. The Lord is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the Lord is the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?

2. When the wicked, even mine enemies and my foes, came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

3. Though an host should encamp against me, my heart should not fear: though war should rise against me, in this will I be confident.

Is. xli. 10. Fear thou not; for I am with thee: be not dismayed; for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

xliii. 1. But now thus saith the Lord that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name; thou art mine.

2. When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burnt; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

Luke xii. 32. Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

Heb. xiii. 6. So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

22 And ye came near unto me every one of you, and said, (*n*) We will send men before us, and they shall search us out the land, and bring us word again by what way we must go up, and into what cities we shall come.

(*n*) *Num. xiii. 1.* And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2. Send thou men that they may search the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, every one a ruler among them.

3. And Moses, by the commandment of the Lord, sent them from the wilderness of Paran: all those men were heads of the children of Israel.

23 And the saying pleased me well: and I took twelve men of you, one of a tribe:

24 And (*o*) they turned and went up into the mountain, and came unto the valley of Eshcol, and searched it out.

(*o*) *Num. xiii. 21.* So they went up, and searched the land, from the wilderness of Zin unto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22. And they ascended by the south, and came unto Hebron, where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of Anak, were. (Now Hebron was built seven years before Zonan in Egypt.)

23. And they came unto the brook of Eshcol, and cut down from thence a branch with one

cluster of grapes, and they bare it between two upon a staff; and they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figs.

24. The place was called the brook Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut down from thence.

Josh. ii. 1. And Joshua the son of Nun sent out of Shittim two men, to spy secretly, saying, Go, view the land, even Jericho. And they went, and came into an harlot's house, named Rahab, and lodged there.

2. And it was told the king of Jericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to-night of the children of Israel, to search out the country.

25 And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it down unto us, and brought us word again, and said, It is a good land which the LORD our God doth give us.

26 Notwithstanding, (*p*) ye would not go up, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God:

(*p*) *Num. xiv. 1.* And all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried; and the people wept that night.

2. And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron; and the whole congregation said unto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt! or, would God we had died in this wilderness!

3. And wherefore hath the LORD brought us unto this land, to fall by the sword, that our wives and our children should be a prey? were it not better for us to return into Egypt?

4. And they said one to another, Let us make a captain, and let us return into Egypt.

Ps. cvi. 24. Yea, they despised the pleasant land; they believed not his word;

25. But murmured in their tents, and hearkened not unto the voice of the Lord.

Is. lxiii. 10. But they rebelled, and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, and he fought against them.

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and said, Because (*q*) the LORD hated us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us.

(*q*) *Ex. xvi. 8.* And Moses said, This shall be, when the Lord shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full; for that the Lord heareth your murmurings which ye murmur against him: and what are we? your murmurings are not against us, but against the Lord.

Num. xxi. 5. And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt to die in the wilderness? for there is no bread, neither is there any water; and our soul loatheth this light bread.

Deut. ix. 28. Lest the land whence thou brought us out say, Because the Lord was not able to bring them into the land which he promised them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out to slay them in the wilderness.

28 Whither shall we go up? our brethren have (*r*) discouraged our heart, saying, The people is

greater and taller than we; the cities *are* great and walled up to heaven; and, moreover, (s) we have seen the sons of the Anakims there.

(r) *Num.* xiii. 28. Nevertheless, the people be strong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled and very great: and, moreover, we saw the children of Anak there.

29. The Amalekites dwell in the land of the south; and the Hittites, and the Jebusites, and the Amorites, dwell in the mountains: and the Canaanites dwell by the sea, and by the coast of Jordan.

30. And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let us go up at once, and possess it; for we are well able to overcome it.

31. But the men that went up with him said, We be not able to go up against the people; for they are stronger than we.

32. And they brought up an evil report of the land which they had searched unto the children of Israel, saying, The land, through which we have gone to search it, is a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof; and all the people that we saw in it are men of a great stature.

33. And there we saw the giants, the sons of Anak, which come of the giants: and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight.

Josh. ii. 11. And as soon as we had heard these things, our hearts did melt, neither did there remain any more courage in any man because of you: for the Lord your God he is God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

xiv. 8. Nevertheless, my brethren that went up with me made the heart of the people melt; but I wholly followed the Lord my God.

Is. xiii. 7. Therefore shall all hands be faint, and every man's heart shall melt.

Ez. xxi. 7. And it shall be, when they say unto thee, Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt answer, For the tidings, because it cometh; and every heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, and every spirit shall faint, and all knees shall be weak as water: behold, it cometh and shall be brought to pass, saith the Lord God.

(s) *Josh.* xi. 22. There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel; only in Gaza, and in Gath, and in Ashdod, there remained.

xv. 14. And Caleb drove thence the three sons of Anak; Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmi, the children of Anak.

Judg. i. 20. And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, as Moses said: and he expelled thence the three sons of Anak.

2 *Sam.* xxi. 16. And Ishbi-benob, which was of the sons of the giant, (the weight of whose spear weighed three hundred shekels of brass in weight,) he, being girded with a new sword, thought to have slain David.

17. But Abishai, the son of Zeruiah, succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of David sware unto him, saying, Thou shalt go no more out with us to battle, that thou quench not the light of Israel.

18. And it came to pass after this, that there was again a battle with the Philistines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Saphi, which was of the sons of the giant.

19. And there was again a battle in Gob with the Philistines, where Elhanan, the son of Jaaregim a Beth-lehemite, slew the brother of Goliath the Gittite, the staff of whose spear was like a weaver's beam.

20. And there was yet a battle in Gath, where was a man of great stature, that had on every

hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes, four and twenty in number; and he also was born to the giant.

21. And when he defied Israel, Jonathan, the son of Shimeah, the brother of David, slew him.

22. These four were born to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

29 'Then I said unto you, (t) Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

(t) *Is.* xlv. 8. Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared it? ye are even my witnesses. Is there a god beside me? yea, there is no god; I know not any.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, (u) he shall fight for you, (x) according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes;

(u) *Deut.* xx. 4. For the Lord your God is he that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.

Josh. x. 42. And all these kings, and their land, did Joshua take at one time; because the Lord God of Israel fought for Israel.

2 *Chr.* xxxii. 8. With him [Sennacherib] is an arm of flesh; but with us is the Lord our God, to help us, and to fight our battles. And the people rested themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

Neh. iv. 20. In what place, therefore, ye hear the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither unto us: our God shall fight for us.

Rom. viii. 31. What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

(x) *Ps.* lxxviii. 12. Marvellous things did he in the sight of their fathers, in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

16. He brought streams also out of the rock, and caused waters to run down like rivers.

31 And (y) in the wilderness, where thou hast seen how that the LORD thy God (z) bare thee as a man doth bear his son, in all the way that ye went, until ye came into this place.

(y) *Ex.* xvi. 1. And they took their journey from Elim; and all the congregation of the children of Israel came unto the wilderness of Sin, which is between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second month, after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

Neh. ix. 21. Yea, forty years didst thou sustain them in the wilderness, so that they lacked nothing: their clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

(z) *Ex.* xix. 4. Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on eagles' wings, and brought you unto myself.

Deut. xxxii. 11. As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings;

12. So the Lord alone did lead him, and there was no strange god with him.

Is. xlv. 3. Hearken unto me, O house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are borne by me from the belly, which are carried from the womb;

4. And even to your old age I am he; and even to hoar hairs will I carry you: I have made, and I will bear; even I will carry, and will deliver you.

Is. xlii. 9. In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

32 Yet in this thing (a) ye did not believe the LORD your God,

(a) *Ps.* lxxviii. 22. Because they believed not in God, and trusted not in his salvation.

cvi. 24. Yea, they despised the pleasant land; they believed not his word.

Heb. iii. 18. And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not?

19. So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

Jude 5. I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not.

33 Who went (b) in the way before you, to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, (c) in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should go, and in a cloud by day.

(b) *Ex.* xiii. 21. And the Lord went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night, in a pillar of fire, to give them light, to go by day and night.

Num. x. 33. And they departed from the mount of the Lord three days' journey: and the ark of the covenant of the Lord went before them in the three days' journey, to search out a resting-place for them.

(c) *Ex.* xiv. 24. And it came to pass, that, in the morning-watch, the Lord looked unto the host of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire and of the cloud, and troubled the host of the Egyptians.

xl. 34. Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the Lord filled the tabernacle.

35. And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the Lord filled the tabernacle.

36. And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Israel went onward in all their journeys:

37. But if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not till the day that it was taken up.

38. For the cloud of the Lord was upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journey.

Num. ix. 15. And on the day that the tabernacle was reared up, the cloud covered the tabernacle, namely, the tent of the testimony: and at even there was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire until the morning.

16. So it was always: the cloud covered it by day, and the appearance of fire by night.

17. And when the cloud was taken up from the tabernacle, then after that the children of Israel journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18. At the commandment of the Lord the children of Israel journeyed, and at the commandment of the Lord they pitched: as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle they rested in their tents.

19. And when the cloud tarried long upon the tabernacle many days, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the Lord, and journeyed not.

20. And so it was, when the cloud was a few days upon the tabernacle; according to the commandment of the Lord they abode in their tents, and according to the commandment of the Lord they journeyed.

21. And so it was, when the cloud abode from even unto the morning, and that the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they journeyed: whether it was by day or by night that the cloud was taken up, they journeyed.

22. Or whether it were two days, or a month, or a year, that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel abode in their tents, and journeyed not: but when it was taken up, they journeyed.

xiv. 14. And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: for they have heard that thou, Lord, art among this people; that thou, Lord, art seen face to face; and that thy cloud standeth over them; and that thou goest before them, by day-time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

Neh. ix. 12. Moreover, thou leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar, and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

34 And the Lord heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, (d) and sware, saying,

(d) Num. xxxii. 10. And the Lord's anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,

11. Surely none of the men that came up out of Egypt, from twenty years old and upward, shall see the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob; because they have not wholly followed me.

Ps. xcv. 11. Unto whom I sware in my wrath, that they should not enter into my rest.

Ex. xx. 15. Yet also I lifted up my hand unto them in the wilderness, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given them, flowing with milk and honey, which is the glory of all lands.

Heb. iii. 10. So I sware in my wrath, They shall not enter into my rest.

35 Surely there shall not one of these men of this evil generation see that good land, which I sware to give unto your fathers;

36 Save (e) Caleb the son of Jephunneh, he shall see it; and to him will I give the land that he hath trodden upon, and to his children, because he hath wholly followed the Lord.

(e) Num. xiii. 6. Of the tribe of Judah; Caleb, the son of Jephunneh.

30. And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let us go up at once, and possess it; for we are well able to overcome it.

xxvii. 65. For the Lord had said of them, They shall surely die in the wilderness. And there was not left a man of them, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

xxxii. 12. Save Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite, and Joshua the son of Nun: for they have wholly followed the Lord.

xxxiv. 19. And the names of the men are these: Of the tribe of Judah; Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

Josh. xiv. 6. Then the children of Judah came unto Joshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite, said unto him, Thou

knowest the thing that the Lord said unto Moses, the man of God, concerning me and thee in Kadesh-barnea.

7. Forty years old was I when Moses, the servant of the Lord, sent me from Kadesh-barnea to espie out the land; and I brought him word again as it was in mine heart.

8. Nevertheless, my brethren that went up with me made the heart of the people melt; but I wholly followed the Lord my God.

9. And Moses sware on that day, saying, Surely the land whereon thy feet have trodden shall be thine inheritance, and thy children's for ever; because thou hast wholly followed the Lord thy God.

10. And now, behold, the Lord hath kept me alive, as he said, these forty and five years, even since the Lord spake this word unto Moses, while the children of Israel wandered in the wilderness; and now, lo, I am this day fourscore and five years old.

11. As yet I am as strong this day as I was in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength was then, even so is my strength now, for war, both to go out and to come in.

12. Now, therefore, give me this mountain, whereof the Lord spake in that day; (for thou heardest in that day how the Anakims were there, and that the cities were great and fenced:) if so be the Lord will be with me, then I shall be able to drive them out, as the Lord said.

13. And Joshua blessed him, and gave unto Caleb, the son of Jephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

14. Hebron, therefore, became the inheritance of Caleb, the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite, unto this day; because that he wholly followed the Lord God of Israel.

Judg. i. 12. And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

13. And Othniel, the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

14. And it came to pass, when she came to him, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted from off her ass; and Caleb said unto her, What wilt thou?

15. And she said unto him, Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a south land, give me also springs of water. And Caleb gave her the upper springs and the nether springs.

37 Also (f) the Lord was angry with me for your sakes, saying, Thou also shalt not go in thither.

(f) Num. xx. 12. And the Lord spake unto Moses and Aaron, Because ye believed me not, to sanctify me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.

Deut. iii. 26. But the Lord was wroth with me for your sakes, and would not hear me: and the Lord said unto me, Let it suffice thee; speak no more unto me of this matter.

iv. 21. Furthermore, the Lord was angry with me for your sakes, and sware that I should not go over Jordan, and that I should not go in unto that good land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, for an inheritance.

Ps. cvi. 32. They angered him also at the waters of strife, so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes:

33. Because they provoked his spirit, so that he spake unadvisedly with his lips.

38 But (g) Joshua the son of Nun, (h) which standeth before thee, he shall go in thither: (i)

encourage him; for he shall cause Israel to inherit it.

(g) Num. xiv. 30. Doubtless ye shall not come into the land, concerning which I sware to make you dwell therein, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

38. But Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, which were of the men that went to search the land, lived still.

(h) Ex. xxiv. 13. And Moses rose up, and his minister Joshua; and Moses went up into the mount of God.

xxxiii. 11. And the Lord spake unto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend. And he turned again unto the camp; but his servant Joshua the son of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the tabernacle.

Prov. xxii. 29. Seest thou a man diligent in his business? he shall stand before kings; he shall not stand before mean men.

(i) Deut. xxxi. 7. And Moses called unto Joshua, and said unto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong, and of a good courage: for thou must go with this people unto the land which the Lord hath sworn unto their fathers to give them; and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8. And the Lord, he it is that doth go before thee; he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not, neither be dismayed.

Josh. i. 1. Now, after the death of Moses the servant of the Lord, it came to pass, that the Lord spake unto Joshua the son of Nun, Moses' minister, saying,

6. Be strong, and of a good courage; for unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land which I sware unto their fathers to give them.

7. Only be thou strong, and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest.

8. This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.

9. Have not I commanded thee? Be strong, and of a good courage; be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the Lord thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest.

39 Moreover, (k) your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, and your children, (l) which in that day had no knowledge between good and evil, they shall go in thither, and unto them will I give it, and they shall possess it.

(k) Num. xiv. 3. And wherefore hath the Lord brought us unto this land, to fall by the sword, that our wives and our children should be a prey? were it not better for us to return into Egypt?

31. But your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which ye have despised.

(l) Is. vii. 15. Butter and honey shall he [Immanuel] eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and choose the good:

16. For before the child shall know to refuse the evil, and choose the good, the land that thou abhorrest shall be forsaken of both her kings.

Jon. iv. 11. And should not I spare Nineveh?

that great city, wherein are more than sixscore thousand persons that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand; and also much cattle?

Rom. ix. 11. (For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God, according to election, might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth.)

40 But as for you, (m) turn ye, and take your journey into the wilderness, by the way of the Red sea.

(m) *Num. xiv. 25.* (Now the Amalekites and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley.) To-morrow turn you, and get ye into the wilderness by the way of the Red sea.

41 Then ye answered and said unto me, (n) We have sinned against the LORD; we will go up and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded us. And when ye had girded on every man his weapons of war, ye were ready to go up into the hill.

(n) *Num. xiv. 39.* And Moses told these sayings unto all the children of Israel: and the people mourned greatly.

40. And they rose up early in the morning, and gat them up into the top of the mountain, saying, Lo, we be here, and will go up unto the place which the Lord hath promised: for we have sinned.

Prov. xix. 3. The foolishness of man perverteth his way; and his heart fretteth against the Lord.

42 And the LORD said unto me, Say unto them, (o) Go not up, neither fight: (p) for I am not among you; lest ye be smitten before your enemies.

(o) *Num. xiv. 41.* And Moses said, Wherefore now do ye transgress the commandment of the Lord? but it shall not prosper.

42. Go not up, for the Lord is not among you; that ye be not smitten before your enemies.

(p) *Lev. xxvi. 17.* And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slain before your enemies: they that hate you shall reign over you; and ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

Is. xxx. 17. One thousand shall flee at the rebuke of one; at the rebuke of five shall ye flee; till ye be left as a beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an ensign on an hill.

Hos. ix. 12. Though they bring up their children, yet will I bereave them, that there shall not be a man left: yea, woe also to them when I depart from them!

43 So I spake unto you, and ye would not hear, (q) but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD, and went presumptuously up into the hill.

(q) *Is. lxiii. 10.* But they rebelled, and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, and he fought against them.

Acts vii. 51. Ye stiff-necked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so do ye.

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountain, came out against you, and (r) chased you as bees do, and destroyed you in Seir, even (s) unto Hormah.

(r) *Ps. cxviii. 12.* They compassed me about like bees; they are quenched as the fire of thorns: for in the name of the Lord I will destroy them.

Is. vii. 18. And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall hiss for the fly that is in the uttermost part of the rivers of Egypt, and for the bee that is in the land of Assyria.

(s) *Num. xiv. 45.* Then the Amalekites came down, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and smote them, and discomfited them, even unto Hormah.

xxi. 3. And the Lord hearkened to the voice of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites; and they utterly destroyed them and their cities: and he called the name of the place Hormah.

45 And (t) ye returned, and wept before the LORD; but the LORD would not hearken to your voice, nor give ear unto you.

(t) *Ps. lxxviii. 34.* When he slew them, then they sought him; and they returned and enquired early after God.

Heb. xii. 17. For ye know how that afterward, when he [Esau] would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.

46 So ye abode (u) in Kadesh many days, according unto the days that ye abode there.

(u) *Num. xx. 1.* Then came the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, into the desert of Zin, in the first month: and the people abode in Kadesh; and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

Judg. xi. 16. But when Israel came up from Egypt, and walked through the wilderness unto the Red-sea, and came to Kadesh;

17. Then Israel sent messengers unto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, pass through thy land: but the king of Edom would not hearken thereto. And in like manner they sent unto the king of Moab; but he would not consent: and Israel abode in Kadesh.

CHAPTER II.

THEN (a) we turned, and took our journey into the wilderness by the way of the Red sea, as the LORD spake unto me: and (b) we compassed Mount Seir many days.

(a) *Num. xiv. 25.* (Now the Amalekites and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley.) To-morrow turn you, and get ye into the wilderness by the way of the Red sea.

Deut. i. 40. But as for you, turn ye, and take your journey into the wilderness, by the way of the Red sea.

(b) *Num. xxi. 4.* And they journeyed from Mount Hor, by the way of the Red sea, to compass the land of Edom: and the soul of the people was much discouraged because of the way.

Deut. i. 2. There are eleven days' journey from Horeb, by the way of Mount Seir, unto Kadesh-barnea.

2 And the LORD spake unto me, saying,

3 Ye have compassed this mountain (c) long enough: turn you northward.

(c) *Deut. i. 6.* The Lord our God spake unto us in Horeb, saying, Ye have dwelt long enough in this mount.

4 And command thou the people, saying, (d) Ye are to pass through the coast of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, and (e) they shall be afraid of you: (f) take ye good heed unto yourselves therefore.

(d) *Num. xx. 14.* And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh unto the king of Edom, Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the travel that hath befallen us;

15. How our fathers went down into Egypt, and we have dwelt in Egypt a long time; and the Egyptians vexed us and our fathers.

16. And when we cried unto the Lord, he heard our voice, and sent an angel, and hath brought us forth out of Egypt; and, behold, we are in Kadesh, a city in the uttermost of thy border.

17. Let us pass, I pray thee, through thy country: we will not pass through the fields, or through the vineyards, neither will we drink of the water of the wells; we will go by the king's high-way, we will not turn to the right hand nor to the left, until we have passed thy borders.

18. And Edom said unto him, Thou shalt not pass by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19. And the children of Israel said unto him, We will go by the high-way; and if I and my cattle drink of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will only (without doing any thing else) go through on my feet.

20. And he said, Thou shalt not go through. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21. Thus Edom refused to give Israel passage through his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

(c) *Ex. xv. 15.* Then the dukes of Edom shall be amazed; the mighty men of Moab, trembling shall take hold upon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

Num. xxii. 3. And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many: and Moab was distressed because of the children of Israel.

4. And Moab said unto the elders of Midian, Now shall this company lick up all that are round about us, as the ox licketh up the grass of the field. And Balak the son of Zippor was king of the Moabites at that time.

(f) *Eph. v. 15.* See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise.

Phil. ii. 15. That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world.

Col. iv. 5. Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

5 Meddle not with them; for I will not give you of their land, no, not so much as a foot-breadth; (g) because I have given Mount Seir unto Esau for a possession.

(g) *Gen. xxxvi. 8.* Thus dwelt Esau in Mount Seir. Esau is Edom.

Josh. xxiv. 4. And I gave unto Isaac, Jacob, and Esau: and I gave unto Esau Mount Seir, to possess it; but Jacob and his children went down into Egypt.

Jer. xxvii. 5. I have made the earth, the man and the beast that are upon the ground, by my great power, and by my out-stretched arm, and have given it unto whom it seemed meet unto me.

Acts xvii. 26. And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation.

6 Ye shall (h) buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat; and ye shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drink.

(h) *Num. xx. 19.* And the children of Israel said unto him, We will go by the high-way; and if I and my cattle drink of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will only (without doing any thing else) go through on my feet.

Matt. vii. 12. Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

2 *Thes. iii. 7.* For yourselves know how ye ought to follow us: for we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you;

8. Neither did we eat any man's bread for nought; but wrought with labour and travail night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you.

7 For the LORD thy God hath (i) blessed thee in all the works of thy hand; (k) he knoweth thy walking through this great wilderness: (l) these forty years the LORD thy God hath been with thee; thou hast lacked nothing.

(i) *Gen. xii. 2.* And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.

xxiv. 35. And the Lord hath blessed my master greatly, and he is become great: and he hath given him flocks, and herds, and silver, and gold, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and camels and asses.

(k) *Job xxiii. 10.* But he knoweth the way that I take: when he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.

Psa. i. 6. For the Lord knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly shall perish.

(l) *Neh. ix. 21.* Yea, forty years didst thou sustain them in the wilderness, so that they lacked nothing: their clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

8 And (m) when we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, through the way of the plain from (n) Elath, and from Ezion-gaber, we turned and passed by the way of the wilderness of Moab.

(m) *Num. xx. 21.* Thus Edom refused to give

Israel passage through his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

(n) 1 *Kings ix. 26.* And king Solomon made a navy of ships in Ezion-geber, which is beside Elath, on the shore of the Red sea in the land of Edom.

2 *Kings xiv. 22.* He built Elath, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

xvi. 6. At that time Rezin king of Syria recovered Elath to Syria, and drave the Jews from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there unto this day.

9 And the LORD said unto me, Distress not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battle; for I will not give thee of their land for a possession, because I have given (o) Ar unto (p) the children of Lot for a possession.

(o) *Num. xxi. 15.* And at the stream of the brooks that goeth down to the dwelling of Ar, and lieth upon the border of Moab.

28. For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the city of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab, and the lords of the high places of Arnon.

(p) *Gen. xix. 36.* Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.

37. And the first-born bare a son, and called his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites unto this day.

Psa. lxxxiii. 8. Assur also is joined with them: they have holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

10 The (q) Emims dwelt therein in times past, a people great and many, and tall as the Anakims;

(q) *Gen. xiv. 5.* And in the fourteenth year came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and smote the Rephaims in Ashteroth-karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in Shaveh-kiriathaim.

11 Which also were accounted giants, (r) as the Anakims; but the Moabites call them Emims.

(r) *Deut. ix. 2.* A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and of whom thou hast heard say, Who can stand before the children of Anak?

12 The (s) Horims also dwelt in Seir before-time: but the children of Esau succeeded them, when they had destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their stead, (t) as Israel did unto the land of his possession, which the LORD gave unto them.

(s) *Gen. xiv. 6.* And the Horites in their mount Seir, unto El-paran, which is by the wilderness.

(t) *Num. xxi. 25.* And Israel took all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the villages thereof.

13 Now rise up, said I, and get you over the brook (u) Ze-

red: and we went over the brook Zered.

(u) *Num. xxi. 12.* From thence they removed, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

14 And the space in which we came from (x) Kadesh-barnea, until we were come over the brook Zered, was thirty and eight years; (y) until all the generation of the men of war were wasted out from among the host, as the LORD swore unto them.

(x) *Deut. i. 2.* There are eleven days' journey from Horeb, by the way of Mount Seir, unto Kadesh-barnea.

(y) *Num. xxvi. 64.* But among these there was not a man of them whom Moses and Aaron the priest numbered, when they numbered the children of Israel in the wilderness of Sinai:

65. For the Lord had said of them, They shall surely die in the wilderness. And there was not left a man of them, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

15 For indeed (z) the hand of the LORD was against them, to destroy them from among the host, until they were consumed.

(z) *Judg. ii. 15.* Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the Lord was against them for evil, as the Lord had said, and as the Lord had sworn unto them: and they were greatly distressed.

Psa. xxxii. 4. (For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me) my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah.

16 ¶ So it came to pass, when all the men of war were consumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD spake unto me, saying,

18 Thou art to (a) pass over through Ar, the coast of Moab, this day.

(a) *Is. xv. 1.* The burden of Moab. Because in the night Ar of Moab is laid waste, and brought to silence; because in the night Kir of Moab is laid waste, and brought to silence.

19 And when thou comest nigh over against the children of Ammon, (b) distress them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon any possession, because I have given it unto the children of Lot for a possession.

(b) *Gen. xix. 38.* And the younger, she also bare a son, and called his name Ben-ammi: the same is the father of the children of Ammon unto this day.

20 (That also was accounted a land of giants: giants dwelt therein in old time, and the Am-

monites call them (c) Zamzumims;

(c) *Gen.* xiv. 5. And in the fourteenth year came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him; and smote the Rephaims in Ashteroth-karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in Shaveh-kiriathaim.

21 A people (d) great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims; (e) but the LORD destroyed them before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead:

(d) *Deut.* iii. 11. For only Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of giants; behold, his bedstead was a bedstead of iron: is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubits was the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

(e) *Judg.* xi. 24. Wilt thou not possess that which Chemosh thy god giveth thee to possess? So whosoever the Lord our God shall drive out from before us, them will we possess.

22 As he did to the children of (f) Esau which dwelt in Seir, when he destroyed (g) the Horims from before them; and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead, even unto this day:

(f) *Gen.* xxxvi. 8. Thus dwelt Esau in Mount Seir. Esau is Edom.

(g) *Gen.* xiv. 6. And the Horites in their mount Seir, unto El-paran, which is by the wilderness.

23 And (h) the Avims, which dwelt in Hazerim, even unto (i) Azzah, (k) the Caphtorims, which came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.)

(h) *Josh.* xiii. 3. From Sihor, which is before Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekron northward, which is counted to the Canaanite: five lords of the Philistines, the Gazathites, and the Ashdodites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; also the Avites.

(i) 1 *Kings* iv. 24. For he had dominion over all the region on this side the river, from Tiphoah even to Azzah, over all the kings on this side the river: and he had peace on all sides round about him.

Jer. xxv. 20. And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Uz, and all the kings of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod.

Zeph. ii. 4. For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation; they shall drive out Ashdod at the noon-day, and Ekron shall be rooted up.

(k) *Gen.* x. 14. And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (out of whom came Philistim,) and Caphtorim.

Jer. xlvii. 4. Because of the day that cometh to spoil all the Philistines, and to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon every helper that remaineth: for the Lord will spoil the Philistines, the remnant of the country of Caphtor.

Am. ix. 7. Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians unto me, O children of Israel? saith the Lord. Have not I brought up Israel out of the land of Egypt; and the Philistines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

24 ¶ Rise ye up, take your

journey, and pass over (l) the river Arnon: (m) behold, I have given into thy hand Sihon the Amorite, king of Heshbon, and his land; begin to possess it, and contend with him in battle.

(l) *Num.* xxi. 13. From whence they removed, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which is in the wilderness that cometh out of the coasts of the Amorites: for Arnon is the border of Moab and the Amorites.

14. Wherefore it is said in the book of the wars of the Lord, What he did in the Red sea, and in the brooks of Arnon.

(m) *Ez.* i. 2. Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The Lord God of heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of the earth; and he hath charged me to build him an house at Jerusalem, which is in Judah.

Jer. xxvii. 5. I have made the earth, the man and the beast that are upon the ground, by my great power, and by my outstretched arm, and have given it unto whom it seemed meet unto me.

25 This day will I begin (n) to put the dread of thee, and the fear of thee, upon the nations that are under the whole heaven, who shall hear report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

(n) *Gen.* ix. 2. And the fear of you, and the dread of you, shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth upon the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea: into your hand are they delivered.

Deut. xi. 25. There shall no man be able to stand before you: for the Lord your God shall lay the fear of you, and the dread of you, upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, as he hath said unto you.

26 And I sent messengers out of the wilderness of (o) Kedemoth unto Sihon king of Heshbon, (p) with words of peace, saying,

(o) *Josh.* xiii. 18. And Jahaza, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath.

xxi. 37. Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs: four cities.

(p) *Deut.* xx. 10. When thou comest nigh unto a city to fight against it, then proclaim peace unto it.

11. And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be, that all the people that is found therein shall be tributaries unto thee, and they shall serve thee.

Esth. ix. 30. And he sent the letters unto all the Jews, to the hundred twenty and seven provinces of the kingdom of Ahasuerus, with words of peace and truth.

27 Let (q) me pass through thy land: I will go along by the high-way, I will neither turn unto the right hand nor to the left.

(q) *Num.* xxi. 22. Let me pass through thy land: we will not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards; we will not drink of the waters of the

well; but we will go along by the king's high-way, until we be passed thy borders.

28 (r) Thou shalt sell me meat for money, that I may eat; and give me water for money, that I may drink: only I will pass through on my feet;

(r) *Num.* xx. 19. And the children of Israel said unto him, We will go by the high-way; and if I and my cattle drink of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will only (without doing any thing else) go through on my feet.

29 (s) the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, and the Moabites which dwelt in Ar, did unto me;) until I shall pass over Jordan, (t) into the land which the LORD our God giveth us.

(s) *Deut.* xxiii. 3. An Ammonite or Moabite shall not enter into the congregation of the Lord; even to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the congregation of the Lord for ever.

4. Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way when ye came forth out of Egypt; and because they hired against thee Balaam the son of Beor, of Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse thee.

(t) *Ez.* xx. 12. Honour thy father and thy mother; that thy days may be long upon the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

30 But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let us pass by him: for (u) the LORD thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart (x) obstinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as appeareth this day.

(u) *Num.* xxi. 23. And Sihon would not suffer Israel to pass through his border; but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wilderness: and he came to Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

Josh. xi. 20. For it was of the Lord to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battle, that he might destroy them utterly, and that they might have no favour, but that he might destroy them; as the Lord commanded Moses.

Rom. ix. 17. For the scriptures saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18. Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will, he hardeneth.

19. Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? for who hath resisted his will?

20. Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?

21. Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?

22. What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much long-suffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction;

23. And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory.

(x) *Is.* xlviii. 4. Because I knew that thou

art obstinate, and thy neck is an iron sinew, and thy brow brass.

31 And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have begun to (y) give Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possess, that thou mayest inherit his land.

(y) *Deut. i. 8.* Behold, I have set the land before you: go in and possess the land which the Lord swore unto your fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give unto them, and to their seed after them.

32 Then (z) Sihon came out against us, he and all his people, to fight at Jahaz.

(z) *Judg. xi. 20.* But Sihon trusted not Israel to pass through his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

Ps. cxx. 7. I am for peace: but when I speak, they are for war.

33 And (a) the LORD our God delivered him before us, and (b) we smote him, and his sons, and all his people.

(a) *Gen. xiv. 20.* And blessed be the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him titles of all.

Judg. i. 4. And Judah went up; and the Lord delivered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

(b) *Deut. xxix. 7.* And when ye came unto this place, Sihon the king of Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, came out against us unto battle, and we smote them.

34 And we took all his cities at that time, and (c) utterly destroyed the men and the women, and the little ones of every city; we left none to remain.

(c) *Josh. viii. 25.* And so it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelve thousand, even all the men of Ai.

26. For Joshua drew not his hand back, where-with he stretched out the spear, until he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

1 Sam. xv. 3. Now go, and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass.

35 Only (d) the cattle we took for a prey unto ourselves, and the spoil of the cities which we took.

(d) *Josh. viii. 27.* Only the cattle, and the spoil of that city, Israel took for a prey unto themselves, according unto the word of the Lord which he commanded Joshua.

36 From (e) Aroer, which is by the brink of the river of Arnon, and from the city that is by the river, even unto Gilead, there was (f) not one city too strong for us; the LORD our God delivered all unto us:

(e) *Is. xvii. 2.* The cities of Aroer are forsaken;

they shall be for flocks which shall lie down, and none shall make them afraid.

Jer. xlviii. 19. O inhabitant of Aroer, stand by the way and spy; ask him that fleeth, and her that escapeth, and say, What is done?

(f) *Josh. i. 5.* There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life. As I was with Moses, so I will be with thee: I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

Rom. viii. 31. What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

37 Only (g) unto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, nor unto any place of the river (h) Jabbok, nor unto the cities in the mountains, nor unto whatsoever the LORD our God forbade us.

(g) *Judg. xi. 15.* And said unto him, Thus saith Jephthah, Israel took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon.

(h) *Gen. xxxii. 22.* And he [Jacob] rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two women-servants, and his eleven sons, and passed over the ford Jabbok.

Num. xxi. 24. And Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon unto Jabbok, even unto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

Josh. xii. 2. Sihon, king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, and dwelt from Aroer, which is upon the bank of the river Arnon, and from the middle of the river, and from half Gilead, even unto the river Jabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon.

CHAPTER III.

THEN we turned, and went up the way to Bashan; and (a) Og the king of Bashan came out against us, he and all his people, to battle at Edrei.

(a) *Deut. xxix. 7.* And when ye came unto this place, Sihon the king of Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, came out against us unto battle, and we smote them.

Josh. xiii. 30. And their coast was from Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, and all the towns of Jair, which are in Bashan, threescore cities.

Ps. cxxxv. 10. Who smote great nations, and slew mighty kings:

11. Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bashan, and all the kingdoms of Canaan.

2 And the LORD said unto me, (b) Fear him not: for I will deliver him, and all his people, and his land, into thy hand; and thou shalt do unto him (c) as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

(b) *Num. xiv. 9.* Only rebel not ye against the Lord, neither fear ye the people of the land; for they are bread for us: their defence is departed from them, and the Lord is with us: fear them not.

2 Chr. xx. 17. Ye shall not need to fight in this battle; set yourselves, stand ye still, and see the salvation of the Lord with you, O Judah and Jerusalem: fear not, nor be dismayed; to-morrow

go out against them; for the Lord will be with you.

(c) *Num. xxi. 23.* And Sihon would not suffer Israel to pass through his border; but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wilderness: and he came to Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

24. And Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon unto Jabbok, even unto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

25. And Israel took all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the villages thereof.

3 So (d) the LORD our God delivered into our hands Og also, the king of Bashan, and all his people: and we smote him until none was left to him remaining.

(d) *Num. xxi. 35.* So they smote him, and his sons, and all his people, until there was none left him alive: and they possessed his land.

Josh. xiii. 12. All the kingdom of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth and in Edrei, who remained of the remnant of the giants; for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

4 And we took (e) all his cities at that time; there was not a city which we took not from them, threescore cities, (f) all the region of Argob, the kingdom of Og in Bashan.

(e) *Josh. xii. 4.* And the coast of Og king of Bashan, which was of the remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth and at Edrei.

xiii. 31. And half Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan, were pertaining unto the children of Machir the son of Manasseh, even to the one half of the children of Machir, by their families.

(f) *1 Kings iv. 13.* The son of Geber in Ramoth-gilead: to him pertained the towns of Jair the son of Manasseh, which are in Gilead: to him also pertained the region of Argob, which is in Bashan, threescore great cities with walls and brazen bars.

5 All these cities were (g) fenced with high walls, gates, and bars, beside unvalled towns a great many.

(g) *Num. xiii. 28.* Nevertheless, the people be strong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled, and very great: and, moreover, we saw the children of Anak there.

Deut. i. 28. Whither shall we go up? our brethren have discouraged our heart, saying, The people is greater and taller than we; the cities are great, and walled up to heaven: and, moreover, we have seen the sons of the Anakims there.

6 And (h) we utterly destroyed them, (i) as we did unto Sihon king of Heshbon, utterly destroying the men, women, and children of every city.

(h) *Num. xxi. 2.* And Israel vowed a vow unto the Lord, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will utterly destroy their cities.

Josh. xi. 14. And all the spoil of these cities, and the cattle, the children of Israel took for a prey unto themselves; but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, until they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

(i) *Deut. ii. 34.* And we took all his cities at that time, and utterly destroyed the men, and the women, and the little ones of every city; we left none to remain.

7 But (k) all the cattle and the spoil of the cities, we took for a prey to ourselves.

(k) *Josh. viii. 27.* Only the cattle, and the spoil of that city, Israel took for a prey unto themselves, according unto the word of the Lord which he commanded Joshua.

8 And we took at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, (l) the land that was on this side Jordan, from the river of Arnon unto Mount Hermon;

(l) *Josh. xii. 2.* Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, and ruled from Aroer, which is upon the bank of the river Arnon, and from the middle of the river, and from half Gilead even unto the river Jabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

3. And from the plain to the sea of Chinneroth on the east, and unto the sea of the plain; even the salt sea on the east, the way to Beth-jeshimoth; and from the south, under Ashdoth-pisgah:

4. And the coast of Og king of Bashan, which was of the remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth and at Edrei;

5. And reigned in Mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, unto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon;

6. Them did Moses, the servant of the Lord, and the children of Israel, smite: and Moses, the servant of the Lord, gave it for a possession unto the Reubenites, and Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh.

9 (Which (m) Hermon the Sidonians called Sirion, and the Amorites call it Shenir;)

(m) *Deut. iv. 48.* From Aroer, which is by the bank of the river Arnon, even unto Mount Sion, which is Hermon.

Ps. xxix. 6. He maketh them also to skip like a calf; Lebanon and Sirion like a young unicorn.

xxxxiii. 3. As the dew of Hermon, and as the dew that descended upon the mountains of Zion: for there the Lord commanded the blessing, even life for evermore.

Cant. iv. 8. Come with me from Lebanon, my spouse, with me from Lebanon: look from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir and Hermon, from the lions' den, from the mountains of the leopards.

10 All (n) the cities of the plain, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, unto Salchah and (o) Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan.

(n) *Deut. iv. 49.* And all the plain on this side Jordan eastward, even unto the sea of the plain, under the springs of Pisgah.

(o) *Num. xxi. 33.* And they turned, and went

up by the way of Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan went out against them, he, and all his people, to the battle at Edrei.

11 For only Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of giants: behold, his bedstead was a bedstead of iron; is it not in (p) Rabbath of the children of Ammon? (q) nine cubits was the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

(p) *Ez. xxi. 20.* Appoint a way, that the sword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Judah in Jerusalem the defenced.

(q) *1 Sam. xvii. 4.* And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath of Gath, whose height was six cubits and a span.

12 ¶ And this land which we possessed at that time, (r) from Aroer, which is by the river Arnon, and half Mount Gilead, and the cities thereof, gave I unto the Reubenites and to the Gadites.

(r) *Deut. ii. 36.* From Aroer, which is by the brink of the river of Arnon, and from the city that is by the river, even unto Gilead, there was not one city too strong for us: the Lord our God delivered all unto us.

2 *Kings x. 33.* From Jordan eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, (which is by the river Arnon,) even Gilead and Bashan.

13 And (s) the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, being the kingdom of Og, gave I unto the half-tribe of Manasseh: all the region of Argob, with all Bashan, which was called the land of giants.

(s) *1 Chr. v. 23.* And the children of the half-tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan unto Baal-hermon, and Senir, and unto Mount Hermon.

14 (t) Jair the son of Manasseh took all the country of Argob, unto the coasts of (u) Geshuri, and Maachathi; and called them after his own name, (x) Bashan-havoth-jair, unto this day.

(t) *1 Chr. ii. 22.* And Segub begat Jair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

(u) *Josh. xiii. 13.* Nevertheless, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites until this day.

(x) *Num. xxxii. 41.* And Jair the son of Manasseh went and took the small towns thereof, and called them Havoth-jair.

15 And I gave Gilead unto (y) Machir.

(y) *Gen. i. 23.* And Joseph saw Ephraim's children of the third generation: the children also of Machir, the son of Manasseh, were brought up unto Joseph's knees.

Num. xxxii. 40. And Moses gave Gilead unto Machir the son of Manasseh; and he dwelt therein.

16 And unto (z) the Reubenites, and unto the Gadites, I gave from Gilead even unto the river Arnon, half the valley, and the border, even unto the (a) river Jabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon;

(z) *Num. xxxii. 29.* And Moses said unto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, will pass with you over Jordan, every man armed to battle before the Lord; and the land shall be subdued before you; then ye shall give them the land of Gilead for a possession.

(a) *Gen. xxxii. 22.* And he rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two women-servants, and his eleven sons, and passed over the ford Jabbok.

17 The plain also, and Jordan, and the coast thereof, from (b) Chinnereth even unto (c) the sea of the plain, even the salt sea, under Ashdoth-pisgah eastward.

(b) *Josh. xii. 3.* And from the plain to the sea of Chinnereth on the east, and unto the sea of the plain, even the salt sea on the east, the way to Beth-jeshimoth; and from the south, under Ashdoth-pisgah.

(c) *Gen. xiv. 3.* All these were joined together in the vale of Siddim, which is the salt sea.

xix. 28. And he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain, and beheld, and, lo, the smoke of the country went up as the smoke of a furnace.

29. And it came to pass, when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembered Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities in the which Lot dwelt.

Num. xxxiv. 12. And the border shall go down to Jordan, and the goings out of it shall be at the salt sea: this shall be your land, with the coasts thereof round about.

18 And (d) I commanded you at that time, saying, The Lord your God hath given you this land to possess it: ye shall pass over armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all that are meet for the war.

(d) *Num. xxxii. 20.* And Moses said unto them, If ye will do this thing, if ye will go armed before the Lord to war,

21. And will go all of you armed over Jordan before the Lord, until he hath driven out his enemies from before him.

19 But your wives, and your little ones, and your cattle, (for I know that ye have much cattle,) shall abide in your cities which I have given you;

20 Until the Lord have given rest unto your brethren, as well as unto you, and until they also possess the land which the Lord

your God hath given them beyond Jordan: and *then* shall ye *(e)* return every man unto his possession which I have given you.

(e) Josh. xxii. 4. And now the Lord your God hath given rest unto your brethren, as he promised them: therefore now return ye, and get you unto your tents, and unto the land of your possession, which Moses, the servant of the Lord, gave you on the other side Jordan.

8. And he spake unto them, saying, Return with much riches unto your tents, and with very much cattle, with silver, and with gold, and with brass, and with iron, and with very much raiment: divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.

21 And *(f)* I commanded Joshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes have seen all that the Lord your God hath done unto these two kings: *(g)* so shall the Lord do unto all the kingdoms whither thou passest.

(f) Num. xxvii. 18. And the Lord said unto Moses, Take thee Joshua the son of Nun, a man in whom is the spirit; and lay thine hand upon him.

23. And he laid his hands upon him, and gave him a charge; as the Lord commanded by the hand of Moses.

(g) Josh. x. 25. And Joshua said unto them, Fear not, nor be dismayed; be strong, and of good courage; for thus shall the Lord do to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

2 Cor. i. 19. Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver us.

22 Ye shall not fear them; *(h)* for the Lord your God he shall fight for you.

(h) Ex. xiv. 14. The Lord shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

Josh. x. 42. And all these kings, and their land, did Joshua take at one time; because the Lord God of Israel fought for Israel.

23 And *(i)* I besought the Lord at that time, saying,

(i) 2 Cor. xii. 8. For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

24 O Lord God, thou hast begun to shew thy servant *(k)* thy greatness, and thy mighty hand: for *(l)* what god *is there* in heaven or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might?

(k) Ps. cvi. 2. Who can utter the mighty acts of the Lord? who can shew forth all his praise?

(l) Ec. xv. 11. Who is like unto thee, O Lord, among the gods? who is like thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders?

2 Sam. vii. 22. Wherefore thou art great, O Lord God: for there is none like thee, neither is there any god beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

Ps. lxxxvi. 8. Among the gods, there is none like unto thee, O Lord; neither are there any works like unto thy works.

VOL. I.

lxxxix. 6. For who in the heaven can be compared unto the Lord? who among the sons of the mighty can be likened unto the Lord?

25 I pray thee, let me go over, and see *(m)* the good land that *is* beyond Jordan, that goodly mountain, and Lebanon.

(m) Ex. iii. 8. And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey: unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

26 But *(n)* the Lord was wroth with me for your sakes, and would not hear me: and the Lord said unto me, *(o)* Let it suffice thee; speak no more unto me of this matter.

(n) Deut. i. 37. Also the Lord was angry with me for your sakes, saying, Thou also shalt not go in thither.

(o) 1 Chr. xvii. 4. Go and tell David my servant, Thus saith the Lord God, Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in.

2 Cor. xii. 9. And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly, therefore, will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

27 Get thee *(p)* up into the top of Pisgah, and *(q)* lift up thine eyes westward, and northward, and southward, and eastward, and behold *it* with thine eyes: for thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

(p) Num. xxvii. 12. And the Lord said unto Moses, Get thee up into this Mount Abarim, and see the land which I have given unto the children of Israel.

Deut. xxxiv. 1. And Moses went up from the plains of Moab, unto the mountain of Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is over against Jericho: and the Lord shewed him all the land of Gilead, unto Dan,

2. And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manassah, and all the land of Judah, unto the utmost sea,

3. And the south, and the plain of the valley of Jericho, the city of palm-trees, unto Zoar.

4. And the Lord said unto him, This is the land which I swear unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, saying, I will give it unto thy seed: I have caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not go over thither.

(q) Gen. xiii. 14. And the Lord said unto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art, downward, and southward, and eastward, and westward.

28 But *(r)* charge Joshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him; *(s)* for he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land, which thou shalt see.

(r) Deut. i. 38. But Joshua the son of Nun, which standeth before thee, he shall go in

thither: encourage him; for he shall cause Israel to inherit it.

(s) Josh. i. 2. Moses my servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, even to the children of Israel.

Acts vii. 45. Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drove out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of David.

29 So we abode in the *(t)* valley over against Beth-peor.

(t) Num. xxv. 3. And Israel joined himself unto Baal-peor: and the anger of the Lord was kindled against Israel.

CHAPTER IV.

NOW therefore hearken, O Israel, *(a)* unto the statutes, and unto the judgments, which I teach you, for to do *them*, *(b)* that ye may live, and go in and possess the land which the Lord God of your fathers giveth you.

(a) Lev. xix. 37. Therefore shall ye observe all my statutes, and all my judgments, and do them: I am the Lord.

xx. 8. And ye shall keep my statutes, and do them: I am the Lord which sanctify you.

Ps. cv. 45. That they might observe his statutes, and keep his laws. Praise ye the Lord.

Luke i. 6. And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

(b) Lev. xviii. 5. Ye shall, therefore, keep my statutes and my judgments; which if a man do, he shall live in them: I am the Lord.

Ex. xx. 11. And I gave them my statutes, and shewed them my judgments, which if a man do he shall even live in them.

Rom. x. 5. For Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the law, That the man which doeth those things shall live by them.

2 Ye shall not *(c)* add unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish *ought* from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the Lord your God, which I command you.

(c) Deut. xii. 32. What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.

Prov. xxx. 6. Add thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.

Gal. iii. 15. Brethren, I speak after the manner of men; Though it be but a man's covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto.

Rev. xxii. 18. For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book:

19. And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

3 Your eyes have seen *(d)* what the Lord did because of Baal-peor; for all the men that

followed Baal-peor, the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from among you.

(d) *Num.* xxxi. 16. Behold, these caused the children of Israel, through the counsel of Balaam, to commit trespass against the Lord in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the congregation of the Lord.

Ps. cvi. 28. They joined themselves also unto Baal-peor, and ate the sacrifices of the dead.

29. Thus they provoked him to anger with their inventions; and the plague brake in upon them.

Hos. ix. 10. I found Israel like grapes in the wilderness; I saw your fathers as the first-ripe in the fig-tree at her first time: but they went to Baal-peor, and separated themselves unto that shame; and their abominations were according as they loved.

4 But ye that did (e) cleave unto the LORD your God are alive every one of you this day.

(e) *Deut.* x. 20. Thou shalt fear the Lord thy God; him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou cleave, and swear by his name.

Josh. xxii. 5. But take diligent heed to do the commandment, and the law, which Moses, the servant of the Lord, charged you, to love the Lord your God, and to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave unto him, and to serve him with all your heart, and with all your soul.

xxiii. 8. But cleave unto the Lord your God, as ye have done unto this day.

5 Behold, (f) I have taught you statutes and judgments, even as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the land whither ye go to possess it.

(f) *Acts* xx. 27. For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.

1 *Cor.* xi. 23. For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, took bread.

xv. 3. For I delivered unto you, first of all, that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins, according to the scriptures.

6 Keep therefore, and do them; for (g) this is your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, (h) Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people.

(g) *Joh* xviii. 28. And unto man he said, Behold the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom; and to depart from evil is understanding.

Ps. xix. 7. The law of the Lord is perfect, converting the soul; the testimony of the Lord is sure, making wise the simple.

cxi. 10. The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom; a good understanding have all they that do his commandments: his praise endureth for ever.

Prov. i. 7. The fear of the Lord is the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom and instruction.

Jam. iii. 13. Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge among you? Let him shew, out

of a good conversation, his works with meekness of wisdom.

(h) 1 *Kings* iv. 34. And there came of all people to hear the wisdom of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdom.

Dan. i. 20. And in all matters of wisdom and understanding, that the king enquired of them, he found them ten times better than all the magicians and astrologers that were in all his realm.

Mal. iii. 12. And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightful land, saith the Lord of hosts.

7 For what nation is there so great, (i) who hath God so nigh unto them, as the LORD our God is in all things that we call upon him for?

(i) *Ps.* lxxiii. 8. But it is good for me to draw near to God: I have put my trust in the Lord God, that I may declare all thy works.

cxlv. 18. The Lord is nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth.

Is. lv. 6. Seek ye the Lord while he may be found; call ye upon him while he is near.

Jam. iv. 8. Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye double-minded.

8 And what nation is there so great, that hath (k) statutes and judgments so righteous, as all this law which I set before you this day?

(k) *Ps.* cxlvii. 19. He sheweth his word unto Jacob, his statutes and judgments unto Israel.

20. He hath not dealt so with any nation; and as for his judgments, they have not known them. Praise ye the Lord.

9 Only take heed to thyself, and (l) keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and (m) lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life: but (n) teach them thy sons, and thy sons' sons;

(l) *Prov.* iii. 1. My son, forget not my law; but let thine heart keep my commandments.

3. Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: bind them about thy neck; write them upon the table of thine heart.

(m) *Ps.* cxix. 11. Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee.

Prov. iii. 21. My son, let not them depart from thine eyes: keep sound wisdom and discretion.

iv. 4. He taught me also, and said unto me, Let thine heart retain my words: keep my commandments, and live.

Heb. ii. 1. Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip.

(n) *Gen.* xviii. 19. For I know him, that he will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the Lord, to do justice and judgment; that the Lord may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.

Deut. vi. 7. And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

Prov. i. 8. My son, hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

Is. xxxviii. 19. The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I do this day; the father to the children shall make known thy truth.

Eph. vi. 4. And ye, fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

10 Specially (o) the day that thou stoodest before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to (p) fear me all the days that they shall live upon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

(o) *Ex.* xix. 16. And it came to pass on the third day, in the morning, that there were thunders, and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; so that all the people that was in the camp trembled.

17. And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God; and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

(p) *Ex.* xx. 20. And Moses said unto the people, Fear not: for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye sin not.

1 *Sam.* xii. 24. Only fear the Lord, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for consider how great things he hath done for you.

Luke i. 50. And his mercy is on them that fear him, from generation to generation.

11 And ye came near, and (q) stood under the mountain, and the mountain burned with fire unto the midst of heaven, with darkness, clouds, and thickest darkness.

(q) *Deut.* v. 23. And it came to pass, when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darkness, (for the mountain did burn with fire,) that ye came near unto me, even all the heads of your tribes, and your elders.

12 And (r) the LORD spake unto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but saw (s) no similitude; only (t) ye heard a voice.

(r) *Deut.* v. 4. The Lord talked with you face to face in the mount, out of the midst of the fire.

22. These words the Lord spake unto all your assembly in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, with a great voice; and he added no more: and he wrote them in two tables of stone, and delivered them unto me.

(s) *Num.* xii. 8. With him will I speak mouth to mouth, even apparently, and not in dark speeches; and the similitude of the Lord shall he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to speak against my servant Moses?

Is. xl. 18. To whom then will ye liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto him?

(t) *Deut.* iv. 33. Did ever people hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live?

2 *Pet.* i. 18. And this voice which came from

heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

13 And (u) he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, *even* (x) ten commandments; and (y) he wrote them upon two tables of stone.

(u) *Ex. xix. 5.* Now, therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine.

(x) *Ex. xxxiv. 28.* And he was there with the Lord forty days and forty nights; he did neither eat bread nor drink water. And He wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten commandments.

(y) *Ex. xxxi. 18.* And he gave unto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him upon Mount Sinai, two tables of testimony, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

14 And the LORD commanded me (z) at that time to teach you statutes and judgments, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to possess it.

(z) *Ps. cv. 44.* And gave them the lands of the heathen; and they inherited the labour of the people;

45. That they might observe his statutes, and keep his laws. Praise ye the Lord.

15 (a) Take ye therefore good heed unto yourselves, (for ye saw no manner (b) of similitude on the day that the LORD spake unto you in Horeb out of the midst of the fire,)

(a) *Josh. xxiii. 11.* Take good heed therefore unto yourselves, that ye love the Lord your God.

Jer. xvii. 21. Thus saith the Lord, Take heed to yourselves, and bear no burden on the sabbath-day, nor bring it in by the gates of Jerusalem.

(b) *Col. i. 15.* Who is the image of the invisible God, the first-born of every creature.

16 Lest ye (c) corrupt yourselves, and make you a graven image, the similitude of any figure, (d) the likeness of male or female;

(c) *Ps. cvi. 19.* They made a calf in Horeb, and worshipped the molten image.

20. Thus they changed their glory into the similitude of an ox that eateth grass.

(d) *John iv. 24.* God is a spirit: and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and in truth.

Acts xvii. 29. Forasmuch then, as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.

1 *Tim. i. 17.* Now, unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

17 The likeness of any beast that is on the earth, the likeness of any winged fowl that flieth in the air;

18 The likeness of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeness of any fish that is in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and (e) when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the stars, *even* all (f) the host of heaven, shouldest be driven to worship them, and serve them, (g) which the LORD thy God hath divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.

(e) *Deut. xvii. 3.* And hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either the sun, or moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not commanded.

Ez. viii. 16. And he brought me into the inner court of the Lord's house; and, behold, at the door of the temple of the Lord, between the porch and the altar, were about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the Lord, and their faces toward the east; and they worshipped the sun toward the east.

(f) *Gen. ii. 1.* Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

2 *Kings xxi. 3.* For he [Manassah] built up again the high places which Hezekiah his father had destroyed: and he reared up altars for Baal, and made a grove, as did Ahab king of Israel; and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

Jer. xix. 13. And the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses of the kings of Judah, shall be defiled as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses upon whose roofs they have burnt incense unto all the host of heaven, and have poured out drink-offerings unto other gods.

Acts vii. 42. Then God turned, and gave them up to worship the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts and sacrifices by the space of forty years in the wilderness?

(g) *Neh. ix. 6.* Thou, even thou, art Lord alone: thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth, and all things that are therein, the seas, and all that is therein, and thou preservest them all; and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.

Ps. lxxiv. 16. The day is thine, the night also is thine; thou hast prepared the light and the sun.

17. Thou hast set all the borders of the earth; thou hast made summer and winter.

Matt. v. 45. That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of (h) the iron furnace, *even* out of Egypt, to be unto him (i) a people of inheritance, as ye are this day.

(h) *1 Kings viii. 51.* For they be thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of Egypt, from the midst of the furnace of iron.

Jer. xi. 4. Which I commanded your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, from the iron furnace, saying,

Obey my voice, and do them, according to all which I command you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God.

(i) *Deut. xxxii. 9.* For the Lord's portion is his people; Jacob is the lot of his inheritance.

Ps. xxxiii. 12. Blessed is the nation whose God is the Lord; and the people whom he hath chosen for his own inheritance.

Eph. i. 18. The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints.

21 ¶ Furthermore, (k) the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, and sware that I should not go over Jordan, and that I should not go in unto that good land; which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

(k) *Num. xx. 12.* And the Lord spake unto Moses and Aaron, Because ye believed me not, to sanctify me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.

Ps. cvi. 32. They angered him also at the waters of strife, so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes:

33. Because they provoked his spirit, so that he spake unadvisedly with his lips.

22 But (l) I must die in this land, I must not go over Jordan: but ye shall go over, and possess that good land.

(l) *1 Kings xiii. 21.* And he cried unto the man of God that came from Judah, saying, Thus saith the Lord, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the Lord, and hast not kept the commandment which the Lord thy God commanded thee,

22. But camest back, and hast eaten bread and drunk water in the place, of the which the Lord did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy carcass shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 Take (m) heed unto yourselves, (n) lest ye forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and (o) make you a graven image, or the likeness of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

(m) *Josh. xxiii. 11.* Take good heed, therefore, unto yourselves, that ye love the Lord your God.

Heb. iii. 12. Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

(n) *Deut. vi. 12.* Then beware lest thou forget the Lord, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

1 *Chr. xvi. 15.* Be ye mindful always of his covenant, the word which he commanded to a thousand generations.

Ez. xvi. 59. For thus saith the Lord God, I will even deal with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the oath in breaking the covenant.

(o) *Ex. xx. 4.* Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth:

5. Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God, am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me.

24 For the LORD thy (*p*) God is a consuming fire, even (*q*) a jealous God.

(*p*) *Ex.* xxiv. 17. And the sight of the glory of the Lord was like devouring fire on the top of the mount in the eyes of the children of Israel.

Deut. ix. 3. Understand, therefore, this day, that the Lord thy God is he which goeth over before thee as a consuming fire; he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them down before thy face; so shalt thou drive them out, and destroy them quickly, as the Lord hath said unto thee.

Nah. i. 6. Who can stand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fierceness of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire; and the rocks are thrown down by him.

Zeph. i. 18. Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the Lord's wrath; but the whole land shall be devoured by the fire of his jealousy: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

Ileb. xii. 29. For our God is a consuming fire.

(*q*) *Ex.* xx. 5. Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them; for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me.

xxiv. 14. For thou shalt worship no other God: for the Lord, whose name is JEALOUS, is a jealous God.

Nah. i. 2. God is jealous, and the Lord revengeth; the Lord revengeth, and is furious; the Lord will take vengeance on his adversaries, and he reserveth wrath for his enemies.

25 When thou shalt (*r*) beget children, and children's children, and ye shall have remained long in the land, and shall (*s*) corrupt yourselves, and make a graven image, or the likeness of any thing, and shall (*t*) do evil in the sight of the LORD thy God, to provoke him to anger;

(*r*) *Deut.* xxxi. 16. And the Lord said unto Moses, Behold, thou shalt sleep with thy fathers; and this people will rise up, and go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land whither they go to be among them, and will forsake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them.

(*s*) *Ex.* xxxii. 7. And the Lord said unto Moses, Go, get thee down; for thy people, which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted themselves.

Hos. ix. 9. They have deeply corrupted themselves, as in the days of Gibeah, therefore he will remember their iniquity, he will visit their sins.

(*t*) *2 Kings* xvii. 17. And they caused their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire, and used divination and enchantments, and sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the Lord, to provoke him to anger.

xxi. 2. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the Lord cast out before the children of Israel.

26 I (*u*) call heaven and earth

to witness against you this day, that (*x*) ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land whereunto ye go over Jordan to possess it; ye shall not prolong your days upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed.

(*u*) *Deut.* xxx. 19. I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing; therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live.

xxxii. 1. Give ear, O ye heavens, and I will speak; and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth.

Jer. xxii. 29. O earth, earth, earth, hear the word of the Lord.

(*x*) *Deut.* xxix. 28. And the Lord rooted them out of their land in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as it is this day.

Josh. xxiii. 16. When ye have transgressed the covenant of the Lord your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed yourselves to them; then shall the anger of the Lord be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

27 And the LORD shall (*y*) scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD shall lead you.

(*y*) *Ex.* xii. 15. And they shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countries.

28 And there (*z*) ye shall serve gods, the work of men's hands, wood and stone, which (*a*) neither see, nor hear, nor eat, nor smell.

(*z*) *Jer.* xvi. 13. Therefore will I cast you out of this land into a land that ye know not, neither ye nor your fathers; and there shall ye serve other gods day and night, where I will not shew you favour.

Ez. xx. 32. And that which cometh into your mind shall not be at all, that ye say, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the country, to serve wood and stone.

(*a*) *Ps.* cxv. 4. Their idols are silver and gold, the work of men's hands.

5. They have mouths, but they speak not, eyes have they, but they see not;

6. They have ears, but they hear not; noses have they, but they smell not;

7. They have hands, but they handle not; feet have they, but they walk not; neither speak they through their throat.

29 But (*b*) if from thence thou shalt seek the LORD thy God, thou shalt find him, if thou seek him (*c*) with all thy heart, and with all thy soul.

(*b*) *2 Chr.* xv. 4. But when they in their trouble did turn unto the Lord God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

Is. lv. 6. Seek ye the Lord while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near.

7. Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return

unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

(*c*) *1 Kings* viii. 48. And so return unto thee with all their heart, and with all their soul, in the land of their enemies which led them away captive, and pray unto thee toward their land which thou gavest unto their fathers, the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name.

2 Kings xxiii. 3. And the king stood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the Lord, to walk after the Lord, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all their heart, and all their soul, to perform the words of this covenant that were written in this book: and all the people stood to the covenant.

Ps. cxix. 2. Blessed are they that keep his testimonies, and that seek him with the whole heart.

10. With my whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments.

58. I entreated thy favour with my whole heart: be merciful unto me according to thy word.

145. I cried with my whole heart; hear me, O Lord: I will keep thy statutes.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and (*d*) all these things are come upon thee, even (*e*) in the latter days, (*f*) if thou turn to the LORD thy God, and shalt be (*g*) obedient unto his voice;

(*d*) *Deut.* xxxi. 17. Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall befall them; so that they will say in that day, Are not these evils come upon us, because our God is not among us?

(*e*) *Gen.* xlix. 1. And Jacob called unto his sons, and said, Gather yourselves together, that I may tell you that which shall befall you in the last days.

Deut. xxxi. 29. For I know that after my death ye will utterly corrupt yourselves, and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you; and evil will befall you in the latter days; because ye will do evil in the sight of the Lord, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

Jer. xxiii. 20. The anger of the Lord shall not return until he have executed, and till he have performed, the thoughts of his heart: in the latter days ye shall consider it perfectly.

Hos. iii. 5. Afterward shall the children of Israel return, and seek the Lord their God, and David their king; and shall fear the Lord and his goodness in the latter days.

(*f*) *Lam.* iii. 40. Let us search and try our ways, and turn again to the Lord.

Juel ii. 12. Therefore also now saith the Lord, Turn ye even to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning;

13. And rend your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the Lord your God: for he is gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil.

(*g*) *Is.* i. 19. If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land.

31 (For (*h*) the LORD thy God is a merciful God;) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor (*i*) forget the covenant of thy fathers, which he sware unto them.

(h) *Ex. xxxiv. 6.* And the Lord passed by before him, and proclaimed, The Lord, The Lord God, merciful and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in goodness and truth.

Ps. lxxxvii. 15. But thou, O Lord, art a God full of compassion, and gracious; long-suffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.

cxvi. 5. Gracious is the Lord, and righteous; yea, our God is merciful.

(i) *Ps. cv. 8.* He hath remembered his covenant for ever, the word which he commanded to a thousand generations.

Luke i. 72. To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant.

32 ¶ For (k) ask now of the days that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man upon the earth, and ask (l) from the one side of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been *any such thing* as this great thing *is*, or hath been heard like it?

(k) *Job viii. 8.* For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thyself to the search of thy fathers.

Ps. xlv. 1. We have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers have told us, what work thou didst in their days, in the times of old.

Jos. i. 2. Hear this, ye old men, and give ear, all the inhabitants of the land, hath this been in your days, or even in the days of your fathers?

(l) *Matt. xxiv. 31.* And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

33 Did ever people (m) hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live?

(m) *Ex. xx. 18.* And all the people saw the thunders, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking: and when the people saw it, they removed, and stood afar off.

19. And they said unto Moses, Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die.

34 Or hath God assayed to go and (n) take him a nation from the midst of another nation, by (o) temptations, (p) by signs, and by wonders, and by war, and (q) by a mighty hand, and by a stretched-out arm, (r) and by great terrors, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

(n) *Ex. iii. 10.* Come now, therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people, the children of Israel, out of Egypt.

(o) *Deut. vii. 19.* The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signs, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched-out arm, whereby the Lord thy God brought thee out; so shall the Lord thy God do unto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

xxix. 2. The great temptations which thine eyes have seen, the signs, and those great miracles.

(p) *Ex. vii. 3.* And I will harden Pharaoh's heart, and multiply my signs and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

(q) *Deut. v. 15.* And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and that the Lord thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, and by a stretched-out arm: therefore the Lord thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath-day.

(r) *Deut. xxxiv. 12.* And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terror which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

35 Unto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest (s) know that the LORD he is God; *there (t) is none else beside him.*

(s) *2 Kings xix. 19.* Now therefore, O Lord our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the Lord God, even thou only.

Ps. lxxxiii. 18. That men may know that thou, whose name alone is JEHOVAH, art the Most High over all the earth.

c. 3. Know ye that the Lord he is God: it is he that hath made us, and not we ourselves: we are his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

(t) *1 Sam. ii. 2.* There is none holy as the Lord: for there is none beside thee; neither is there any rock like our God.

Is. xlv. 6. Thus saith the Lord, the King of Israel, and his Redeemer, the Lord of hosts; I am the First, and I am the Last; and beside me there is no god.

8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared it? ye are even my witnesses. Is there a god besides me? yea, there is no god; I know not any.

xlv. 5. I am the Lord, and there is none else, there is no god beside me. I girded thee, though thou hast not known me.

Mark xii. 29. And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord.

1 *John v. 20.* And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.

36 Out (u) of heaven he made thee to hear his voice, that he might instruct thee; and upon earth he shewed thee his great fire, and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire.

(u) *Ex. xix. 9.* And the Lord said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and believe thee for ever. And Moses told the words of the people unto the Lord.

Heb. xii. 25. See that ye refuse not him that speaketh. For if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we escape if we turn away from him that speaketh from heaven.

37 And (x) because he loved thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out (y) in his sight (z) with his mighty power out of Egypt;

(x) *Mal. i. 2.* I have loved you, saith the Lord: yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? Was not Esau Jacob's brother? saith the Lord: yet I loved Jacob.

(y) *Ps. xxxiii. 8.* I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye.

xxxiv. 15. The eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous, and his ears are open unto their cry.

(z) *Is. lxiii. 11.* Then he remembered the days of old, Moses and his people, saying, Where is he that brought them up out of the sea with the shepherd of his flock? where is he that put his holy Spirit within him?

12. That led them by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arm, dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting name?

38 To (a) drive out nations from before thee, greater and mightier than thou art, to bring thee in, to give thee their land for an inheritance, (b) as it is this day.

(a) *Josh. iii. 10.* And Joshua said, Hereby ye shall know that the living God is among you, and that he will without fail drive out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hivites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Jebusites.

Ps. xlv. 2. How thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them; how thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

(b) *Deut. viii. 18.* But thou shalt remember the Lord thy God: for it is he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant, which he sware unto thy fathers, as it is this day.

39 Know therefore this day, (c) and consider it in thine heart, that (d) the LORD he is God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath; *there is none else.*

(c) *Is. i. 3.* The ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his master's crib: but Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider.

v. 12. And the harp, and the viol, the tabret, and pipe, and wine, are in their feasts: but they regard not the work of the Lord, neither consider the operation of his hands.

Hos. vii. 2. And they consider not in their hearts that I remember all their wickedness: now their own doings have beset them about; they are before my face.

(d) *Josh. ii. 11.* And as soon as we had heard these things, our hearts did melt, neither did there remain any more courage in any man, because of you: for the Lord your God, he is God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

Ps. cxxxv. 6. Whatsoever the Lord pleased, that did he in heaven, and in earth, in the seas, and all deep places.

40 Thou shalt (e) keep therefore his statutes and his commandments, which I command thee this day, that (f) it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy days upon

the earth, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, for ever.

(e) *Lev. xxii. 31.* Therefore shall ye keep my commandments, and do them: I am the Lord.

Jer. xi. 4. Which I commanded your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, from the iron furnace, saying, Obey my voice, and do them, according to all which I command you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God.

(f) *Deut. xxii. 7.* But thou shalt in any wise let the dam go, and take the young to thee; that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy days.

Eph. vi. 3. That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

1 Tim. iv. 8. For bodily exercise profiteth little; but godliness is profitable unto all things; having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

41 ¶ Then Moses (g) severed three cities on this side Jordan, toward the sun-rising;

(g) *Num. xxxv. 14.* Ye shall give three cities on this side Jordan, and three cities shall ye give in the land of Canaan, which shall be cities of refuge.

15. These six cities shall be a refuge, both for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, and for the sojourner among them; that every one that killeth any person unawares may flee thither.

42 That (h) the slayer might flee thither, which should kill his neighbour unawares, and hated him not in times past; and that, fleeing unto one of these cities, he might live:

(h) *Heb. vi. 18.* That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us.

43 Namely, (i) Bezer in the wilderness, in the plain country of the Reubenites; and (k) Ramoth in Gilead of the Gadites; and (l) Golan in Bashan of the Manassites.

(i) *Josh. xx. 8.* And on the other side Jordan by Jericho eastward, they assigned Bezer in the wilderness upon the plain out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.

(k) *Josh. xxi. 38.* And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Malanaim with her suburbs.

(l) *1 Chr. vi. 71.* Unto the sons of Gershom were given out of the family of the half tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, and Ashtaroth with her suburbs.

44 ¶ And this (m) is the law which Moses set before the children of Israel:

(m) *Lev. xxvii. 34.* These are the commandments which the Lord commanded Moses for the children of Israel, in Mount Sinai.

Mal. iv. 4. Remember ye the law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in

Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and judgments.

John i. 17. For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

45 These (n) are the testimonies, and (o) the statutes, and the judgments, which Moses spake unto the children of Israel, after they came forth out of Egypt;

(n) *1 Kings ii. 3.* And keep the charge of the Lord thy God, to walk in his ways, to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and his testimonies, as it is written in the law of Moses, that thou mayest prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thyself.

Ps. cxix. 111. Thy testimonies have I taken as a heritage for ever: for they are the rejoicing of my heart.

(o) *Deut. vi. 17.* You shall diligently keep the commandments of the Lord your God, and his testimonies, and his statutes, which he hath commanded thee.

46 On (p) this side Jordan, in the valley (q) over against Beth-peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, whodwelt at Heshbon, whom (r) Moses and the children of Israel smote, after they were come forth out of Egypt:

(p) *Num. xxxii. 19.* For we will not inherit with them on yonder side Jordan, or forward, because our inheritance is fallen to us on this side Jordan eastward.

(q) *Deut. iii. 29.* So we abode in the valley over against Beth-peor.

(r) *Deut. iii. 6.* And we utterly destroyed them, as we did unto Sihon king of Heshbon, utterly destroying the men, women, and children of every city.

47 And they possessed his land, and (s) the land of Og king of Bashan, two kings of the Amorites, which were on this side Jordan, toward the sun-rising:

(s) *Deut. iii. 3.* So the Lord our God delivered into our hands Og also, the king of Bashan, and all his people: and we smote him, until none was left to him remaining.

48 From (t) Aroer, which is by the bank of the river Arnon, even unto Mount (u) Sion, which is Hermon.

(t) *Deut. ii. 36.* From Aroer, which is by the brink of the river of Arnon, and from the city that is by the river, even unto Gilead, there was not one city too strong for us: the Lord our God delivered all unto us.

(u) *Ps. cxxxiii. 3.* As the dew of Hermon, and as the dew that descended upon the mountains of Zion: for there the Lord commanded the blessing, even life for evermore.

49 And all the plain on this side Jordan eastward, even unto the sea of the plain, (x) under the springs of Pisgah.

(x) *Deut. xxxiv. 1.* And Moses went up from the plains of Moab unto the mountain of Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is over against Jericho. And the Lord shewed him all the land of Gilead, unto Dan.

Josh. xiii. 20. And Beth-peor, and Ashdodp-pisgah, and Beth-jeshimoth.

CHAPTER V.

AND Moses called (a) all Israel, and said unto them, (b) Hear, O Israel, the statutes and judgments which I speak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them, and keep, and do them.

(a) *Deut. xxix. 2.* And Moses called unto all Israel, and said unto them, Ye have seen all that the Lord did before your eyes in the land of Egypt unto Pharaoh, and unto all his servants, and unto all his land.

10. Ye stand this day all of you before the Lord your God; your captains of your tribes, your elders, and your officers, with all the men of Israel.

(b) *Deut. iv. 1.* Now therefore hearken, O Israel, unto the statutes and unto the judgments which I teach you, for to do them, that ye may live, and go in and possess the land which the Lord God of your fathers giveth you.

2 The LORD (c) our God made a covenant with us in Horeb.

(c) *Deut. iv. 23.* Take heed unto yourselves, lest ye forget the covenant of the Lord your God, which he made with you, and make you a graven image, or the likeness of any thing, which the Lord thy God hath forbidden thee.

3 The LORD (d) made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, even us, who are all of us here alive this day.

(d) *Ps. cv. 8.* He hath remembered his covenant for ever, the word which he commanded to a thousand generations:

9. Which covenant he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Isaac;

10. And confirmed the same unto Jacob for a law, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant.

Heb. viii. 8. For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and the house of Judah.

4 The (e) LORD talked with you face to face in the mount, out of the midst of the fire,

(e) *Ex. xx. 22.* And the Lord said unto Moses, Thus thou shalt say unto the children of Israel, Ye have seen that I have talked with you from heaven.

5 (I (f) stood between the LORD and you at that time, to shew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not up into the mount,) saying,

(f) *Ps. cvi. 23.* Therefore he said that he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach, to turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy them.

Hrb. ix. 24. For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us.

6 (g) I am the LORD thy God, which (h) brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

(g) *Ex. xx. 2.* I am the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

Deut. vi. 4. Hear, O Israel; The LORD our God is one LORD.

(h) *Ps. lxxxi. 5.* This he ordained in Joseph for a testimony, when he went out through the land of Egypt; where I heard a language that I understood not.

6. I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands were delivered from the pots.

7. Thou calledst in trouble, and I delivered thee: I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I proved thee at the waters of Meribah. Selah.

8. Hear, O my people, and I will testify unto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken unto me;

9. There shall no strange god be in thee; neither shalt thou worship any strange god.

10. I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

7 Thou (i) shalt have none other gods before me.

(i) *Matt. iv. 10.* Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the LORD thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

John v. 23. That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

1 *John v. 21.* Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen.

8 Thou shalt not make thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou (k) shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am (l) a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me,

(k) *Ex. xx. 4.* Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or the likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth:

5. Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me;

6. And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

(l) *Ex. xxxiv. 7.* Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity, and transgression, and

sin, and that will by no means clear the guilty: visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth generation.

14. For thou shalt worship no other God: for the LORD, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God.

10 And (m) shewing mercy unto thousands of them that (n) love me, and keep my commandments.

(m) *Ser. xxxii. 18.* Thou shewest loving-kindness unto thousands, and recompensest the iniquity of the fathers into the bosom of their children after them: The Great, The Mighty God, The Lord of hosts, is his name.

Dan. ix. 4. And I prayed unto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O LORD, the great and dreadful God, keeping the covenant and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments.

(n) *John xiv. 15.* If ye love me, keep my commandments.

21. He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father; and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

22. Judas saith unto him, (not Iscariot,) LORD, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world?

23. Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him; and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

1 *John v. 2.* By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments.

3. For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous.

11 Thou (o) shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

(o) *Matt. v. 33.* Again ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the LORD thine oaths:

34. But I say unto you, swear not at all: neither by heaven; for it is God's throne.

James v. 12. But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea be yea, and your nay, nay; lest ye fall into condemnation.

12 (p) Keep the sabbath-day to sanctify it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

(p) *Is. lvi. 6.* Also the sons of the stranger that join themselves to the LORD, to serve him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant.

lviii. 13. If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the Sabbath a Delight, the Holy of the LORD, Honourable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words.

13 (q) Six days thou shalt labour, and do all thy work:

(q) *Ex. xxxii. 12.* Six days thou shalt do thy

work, and on the seventh day thou shalt rest; that thine ox and thine ass may rest, and the son of thy handmaid and the stranger may be refreshed.

14 But the seventh day is (r) the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattle, nor (s) thy stranger that is within thy gates: that (t) thy man-servant and thy maid-servant may rest as well as thou.

(r) *Gen. ii. 2.* And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

Ex. xvi. 29. See, for that the LORD hath given you the sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two days: abide ye every man in his place; let no man go out of his place on the seventh day.

30. So the people rested on the seventh day. *Heb. iv. 4.* For he spake some certain place of the seventh day on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from all his works.

(s) *Neh. xiii. 16.* There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem.

(t) *Neh. v. 5.* Yet now our flesh is as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children; and, lo, we bring into bondage our sons and our daughters to be servants, and some of our daughters are brought unto bondage already, neither is it in our power to redeem them; for other men have our lands and vineyards.

15 And (u) remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and that (x) the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, and by a stretched-out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath-day.

(u) *Deut. xv. 15.* And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to-day.

Is. li. 1. Hearken to me, ye that follow after righteousness, ye that seek the LORD: look unto the rock whence ye are hewn, and to the hole of the pit, whence ye are digged.

(x) *Ps. cxvi. 16.* O LORD, truly I am thy servant; I am thy servant, and the son of thy handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds.

16 (y) Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee: that (z) thy days may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

(y) *Lev. xix. 3.* Ye shall fear every man his

mother, and his father, and keep my sabbaths: I am the Lord your God.

Matt. xv. 4. For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother: and, He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

5. But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, It is a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me;

6. And honour not his father or his mother, he shall be free. Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

Col. iii. 20. Children, obey your parents in all things: for this is well-pleasing unto the Lord.

(z) *Deut.* iv. 40. Thou shalt keep therefore his statutes, and his commandments, which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy days upon the earth, which the Lord thy God giveth thee, for ever.

Eph. vi. 2. Honour thy father and mother, (which is the first commandment with promise,)

3. That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

17 Thou (a) shalt not kill.

(a) *Matt.* v. 21. Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment.

22. But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell-fire.

18 Neither (b) shalt thou commit adultery.

(b) *Luke* xviii. 20. Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother.

Jam. ii. 10. For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11. For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law.

19 Neither (c) shalt thou steal.

(c) *Rom.* xiii. 9. For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet; and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

Eph. iv. 28. Let him that stole steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth.

20 Neither (d) shalt thou bear false witness against thy neighbour.

(d) *1 Kings* xxi. 13. And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sat before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, even against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

Prov. vi. 19. A false witness that speaketh lies, and him that soweth discord among brethren.

xix. 5. A false witness shall not be unpunished; and he that speaketh lies shall not escape.

9. A false witness shall not be unpunished; and he that speaketh lies shall perish.

21 Neither (e) shalt thou desire

thy neighbour's wife, neither shalt thou covet thy neighbour's house, his field, or his man-servant, or his maid-servant, or his ox, or his ass, or any thing that is thy neighbour's.

(e) *Mic.* ii. 2. And they covet fields, and take them by violence; and houses, and take them away: so they oppress a man and his house, even a man and his heritage.

Hab. ii. 9. Woe to him that coveteth an evil covetousness to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the power of evil!

Luke xii. 15. And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

22 ¶ These (f) words the LORD spake unto all your assembly, in the mount out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, with a great voice; and he added no more: and (g) he wrote them in two tables of stone, and delivered them unto me.

(f) *Ex.* xix. 18. And Mount Sinai was altogether in a smoke, because the Lord descended upon it in fire; and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19. And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice.

(g) *Ex.* xxiv. 12. And the Lord said unto Moses, Come up to me into the mount, and be there: and I will give thee tables of stone, and a law, and commandments which I have written; that thou mayest teach them.

xxxi. 18. And he gave unto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him upon Mount Sinai, two tables of testimony, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

23 And it came to pass, (h) when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darkness, (for the mountain did burn with fire,) that ye came near unto me, even all the heads of your tribes, and your elders;

(h) *Ex.* xx. 18. And all the people saw the thunders, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking; and when the people saw it, they removed, and stood afar off.

19. And they said unto Moses, Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die.

24 And ye said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed us his glory, and his greatness, and we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that (i) God doth talk with man, and he liveth.

(i) *Gen.* xxxii. 30. And Jacob called the name

of the place Peniel: for I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.

Ex. xxxiii. 20. And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and live.

Judg. xiii. 22. And Manoah said unto his wife, We shall surely die, because we have seen God.

25 Now therefore why should we die? for (k) this great fire will consume us. If we hear the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we shall die.

(k) *Deut.* xviii. 16. According to all that thou desiredst of the Lord thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assembly, saying, Let me not hear again the voice of the Lord my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.

Heb. xii. 29. For our God is a consuming fire.

26 For (l) who is there of (m) all flesh, that hath heard the voice of the (n) living God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as we have, and lived?

(l) *Deut.* iv. 33. Did ever people hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live?

(m) *Gen.* vi. 12. And God looked upon the earth, and, behold, it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

Is. xl. 6. The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? All flesh is grass, and all the goodliness thereof is as the flower of grass.

Rom. iii. 20. Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of sin.

(n) *Psa.* xlii. 2. My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God: when shall I come and appear before God.

lxxxiv. 2. My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth, for the courts of the Lord; my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God.

Jer. x. 10. But the Lord is the true God, he is the living God, and an everlasting king; at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

Matt. xxvi. 63. But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee, by the living God, that thou tell us, whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.

27 Go thou near, and (o) hear all that the LORD our God shall say; and speak thou unto us all that the LORD our God shall speak unto thee, and we will hear it and do it.

(o) *Heb.* xii. 19. And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which voice they that heard, entreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more.

28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye spake unto me, and the LORD said unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken unto thee: (p) they have well said all that they have spoken.

(p) *Num.* xxxvi. 5. And Moses commanded

the children of Israel, according to the word of the Lord, saying, The tribe of the sons of Joseph hath said well.

Deut. xviii. 17. And the Lord said unto me, They have well spoken that which they have spoken.

29 (q) Oh, that there were such an heart in them, that they would fear me, and (r) keep all my commandments always, (s) that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever!

(q) *Deut. xxxii. 29.* Oh that they were wise, that they understood this, that they would consider their latter end!

Is. xlviii. 18. Oh that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments! then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea.

Matt. xxiii. 37. O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not!

(r) *Deut. xi. 1.* Therefore thou shalt love the Lord thy God, and keep his charge, and his statutes, and his judgments, and his commandments, always.

(s) *Is. iii. 10.* Say ye to the righteous, that it shall be well with him; for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

30 Go say to them, Get you into your tents again.

31 But as for thee, stand thou here by me, and (t) I will speak unto thee all the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgments, which thou shalt teach them, that they may do *them* in the land which I give them to possess it.

(t) *Deut. xii. 1.* These are the statutes and judgments which ye shall observe to do in the land which the Lord God of thy fathers giveth thee to possess it, all the days that ye live upon the earth.

Ex. xx. 11. And I gave them my statutes, and shewed them my judgments, which if a man do, he shall even live in them.

Mal. iv. 4. Remember ye the law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and judgments.

32 Ye shall (u) observe to do therefore as the Lord your God hath commanded you: (x) ye shall not turn aside to the right hand or to the left.

(u) *2 Kings xxi. 8.* Neither will I make the feet of Israel move any more out of the land which I gave their fathers; only if they will observe to do according to all that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that my servant Moses commanded them.

(x) *Deut. xxviii. 14.* And thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them.

Josh. i. 7. Only be thou strong and very courageous.

ageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest.

xxiii. 6. Be ye therefore very courageous, to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, that ye turn not aside therefrom to the right hand or to the left.

Prov. iv. 27. Turn not to the right hand nor to the left: remove thy foot from evil.

33 Ye shall (y) walk in all the ways which the Lord your God hath commanded you: that ye may live, and that it may be (z) well with you, and that ye may prolong your days in the land which ye shall possess.

(y) *Ps. cxix. 3.* They also do no iniquity: they walk in his ways.

Jer. vii. 23. But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey my voice, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people; and walk ye in all the ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

Luke i. 6. And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

(z) *1 Tim. iv. 8.* For bodily exercise profiteth little; but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

CHAPTER VI.

NOW these are (a) the commandments, the statutes, and the judgments, which the Lord your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do *them* in the land whither ye go to possess it.

(a) *Lev. xxvii. 34.* These are the commandments which the Lord commanded Moses for the children of Israel in Mount Sinai.

Num. xxxvi. 13. These are the commandments and the judgments which the Lord commanded by the hand of Moses, unto the children of Israel, in the plains of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho.

2 That thou mightest (b) fear the Lord thy God, to keep all his statutes, and his commandments, which I command thee; thou, (c) and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life, and that (d) thy days may be prolonged.

(b) *Gen. xxii. 12.* And he said, Lay not thy hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only son, from me.

Ex. xx. 20. And Moses said unto the people, Fear not: for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye sin not.

Job xxviii. 28. And unto man he said, Behold the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom; and to depart from evil is understanding.

Ec. xii. 13. Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter; Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man.

(c) *Gen. xviii. 19.* For I know him, that he will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the Lord, to do justice and judgment; that the Lord may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.

P's. lxxviii. 5. For he established a testimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers, that they should make them known to their children;

6 That the generation to come might know them, even the children which should be born, who should arise and declare them to their children.

(d) *Prov. iii. 16.* Length of days is in her right hand; and in her left hand riches and honour.

1 *Pet. iii. 10.* For he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile.

3 Hear, therefore, O Israel, (e) and observe to do it; that it may be well with thee, and (f) that ye may increase mightily, as the Lord God of thy fathers hath promised thee, (g) in the land that floweth with milk and honey.

(e) *Deut. v. 32.* Ye shall observe to do therefore as the Lord your God hath commanded you: ye shall not turn aside to the right hand or to the left.

(f) *Gen. xxviii. 14.* And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth; and thou shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee, and in thy seed, shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

Ex. i. 7. And the children of Israel were fruitful and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty; and the land was filled with them.

Acts vii. 17. But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt.

(g) *Ex. iii. 8.* And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

4 Hear, O Israel; (h) The Lord our God is one Lord.

(h) *1 Kings xviii. 21.* And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, How long halt ye between two opinions? if the Lord be God, follow him: but if Baal, then follow him. And the people answered him not a word.

1 *Chr. xxix. 10.* Wherefore David blessed the Lord before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed be thou, Lord God of Israel our Father, for ever and ever.

Mark xii. 29. And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord.

32. And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God; and there is none other but he.

John xvii. 3. And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

1 *Tim. ii. 5.* For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus.

5 And (i) thou shalt love the Lord thy God (k) with all thine

heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

(c) *Deut. xxx. 6.* And the Lord thy God will circumsise thy heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

Matt. xxiii. 37. Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

Mark xii. 30. And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength. This is the first commandment.

33. And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is more than all whole burnt-offerings and sacrifices.

(k) *2 Kings xxiii. 25.* And like unto him [Josiah] was there no king before him, that turned to the Lord with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses; neither after him arose there any like him.

Matt. x. 37. He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.

6 And these words, which I command thee this day, (l) shall be in thine heart.

(l) *Ps. xxxvii. 31.* The law of his God is in his heart; none of his steps shall slide.

xl. 8. I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law is within my heart.

Is. li. 7. Hearken unto me, ye that know righteousness, the people in whose heart is my law; fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

Jer. xxxi. 33. But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the Lord, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

7 And thou (m) shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and (n) shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

(m) *Gen. xviii. 19.* For I know him, that he will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the Lord, to do justice and judgment; that the Lord may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.

Ps. lxxviii. 4. We will not hide them from their children, showing to the generation to come the praises of the Lord, and his strength, and his wonderful works that he hath done.

5. For he established a testimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers, that they should make them known to their children;

6. That the generation to come might know them, even the children which should be born; who should arise and declare them to their children.

(n) *Ruth ii. 4.* And, behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem, and said unto the reapers, The Lord be with you. And they answered him, The Lord bless thee.

12. The Lord recompense thy work, and a full

reward be given thee of the Lord God of Israel, under whose wings thou [Ruth] art come to trust.

Ps. xxxvii. 30. The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdom, and his tongue talketh of judgment.

Prov. vi. 22. When thou goest, it shall lead thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keep thee; and when thou awakest, it shall talk with thee.

Mal. iii. 16. Then they that feared the Lord spake often one to another; and the Lord hearkened, and heard it: and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the Lord and that thought upon his name.

8 And (o) thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes.

(o) *Deut. xi. 18.* Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul, and bind them for a sign upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.

Prov. vii. 3. Bind them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thy heart.

9 And thou shalt (p) write them upon the posts of thy house, and on thy gates.

(p) *Ex. xii. 7.* And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side-posts and on the upper door-post of the houses wherein they shall eat it.

Deut. xi. 20. And thou shalt write them upon the door-posts of thy house, and upon thy gates.

Hab. ii. 2. And the Lord answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make it plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.

10 And it shall be, when the LORD thy God shall have brought thee into (q) the land which he swore unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give thee (r) great and goodly cities which thou buildest not,

(q) *Gen. xv. 18.* In that same day the Lord made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

xxviii. 13. And, behold, the Lord stood above it, and said, I am the Lord God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed.

(r) *Josh. xxiv. 13.* And I have given you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them; of the vineyards and oliveyards which ye planted not, do ye eat.

Neh. ix. 25. And they took strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, wells digged, vineyards, oliveyards, and fruit-trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselves in thy great goodness.

Ps. cv. 44. And gave them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people.

11 And houses full of all good things which thou filledst not, and wells digged which thou diggedst not, vineyards and olive-trees which thou plantedst not;

(s) when thou shalt have eaten and be full;

(s) *Deut. xxxii. 15.* But Jeshurun waxed fat, and kicked: thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered with fatness: then he forsook God which made him, and lightly esteemed the Rock of his salvation.

Prov. xxx. 8. Remove far from me vanity and lies: give me neither poverty nor riches; feed me with food convenient for me;

9. Lest I be full, and deny thee, and say, Who is the Lord? or lest I be poor, and steal, and take the name of my God in vain.

12 Then beware lest thou forget the LORD which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

13 Thou shalt (t) fear the LORD thy God, and serve him, and (u) shalt swear by his name.

(t) *Deut. xiii. 4.* Ye shall walk after the Lord your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and you shall serve him, and cleave unto him.

Luke iv. 8. And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

(u) *Lev. xix. 12.* And ye shall not swear by my name falsely, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I am the Lord.

Is. xlv. 25. I have sworn by myself, the word is gone out of my mouth in righteousness, and shall not return, That unto me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear.

Jer. iv. 2. And thou shalt swear, The Lord liveth, in truth, in judgment, and in righteousness; and the nations shall bless themselves in him, and in him shall they glory.

14 Ye shall (x) not go after other gods, (y) of the gods of the people which are round about you;

(x) *Deut. viii. 19.* And it shall be, if thou do at all forget the Lord thy God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, I testify against you this day, that ye shall surely perish.

(y) *Deut. xiii. 7.* Namely, of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh unto thee, or far off from thee, from the one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth.

15 (For the LORD thy God (z) is a jealous God among you;) (a) lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and (b) destroy thee from off the face of the earth.

(z) *Deut. iv. 24.* For the Lord thy God is a consuming fire, even a jealous God.

(a) *Deut. xi. 17.* And then the Lord's wrath be kindled against you, and he shut up the heaven, that there be no rain, and that the land yield not her fruit; and lest ye perish quickly from off the good land which the Lord giveth you.

(b) *Gen. vii. 4.* For yet seven days, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth forty days and forty nights; and every living substance that I have made will I destroy from off the face of the earth.

Am. ix. 8. Behold, the eyes of the Lord God are upon the sinful kingdom, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth: saving that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the Lord.

16 Ye shall not (c) tempt the LORD your God, as ye (d) tempted Him in Massah.

(c) *Matt. iv. 7.* Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

Luke iv. 12. And Jesus answering, said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

(d) *Ps. xcv. 8.* Harden not your heart, as in the provocation, and as in the day of temptation in the wilderness.

9. When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my work.

1 Cor. x. 9. Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents.

17 Ye shall (e) diligently keep the commandments of the LORD your God, and his testimonies, and his statutes, which he hath commanded thee.

(e) *Ps. cxix. 4.* Thou hast commanded us to keep thy precepts diligently.

Heb. vi. 11. And we desire that every one of you do shew the same diligence to the full assurance of hope unto the end.

18 And thou (f) shalt do that which is right and good in the sight of the LORD; (g) that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest go in and possess the good land which the LORD swore unto thy fathers;

(f) *Deut. xiii. 18.* When thou shalt hearken to the voice of the Lord thy God to keep all his commandments which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of the Lord thy God.

Rom. xii. 2. And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God.

(g) *Deut. v. 29.* Oh that there were such a heart in them; that they would fear me, and keep my commandments always, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever!

19 To (h) cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.

(h) *Num. xxxiii. 52.* Then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places.

53. And ye shall dispossess the inhabitants of the land, and dwell therein: for I have given you the land to possess it.

20 ¶ And (i) when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What mean the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgments, which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

(i) *Ex. xiii. 14.* And it shall be, when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand the LORD brought us out from Egypt, from the house of bondage.

21 Then thou shalt say unto thy son, (k) We were Pharaoh's bondmen in Egypt, and the LORD brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

(k) *Jer. xxxii. 20.* Which hast set signs and wonders in the land of Egypt, even unto this day, and in Israel, and among other men; and hast made thee a name, as at this day;

21. And hast brought forth thy people Israel out of the land of Egypt, with signs, and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched-out arm, and with great terror.

22 And the LORD (l) shewed signs and wonders, great and sore, upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his household, (m) before our eyes;

(l) *Ps. cxxxv. 9.* Who sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his servants.

(m) *Deut. vii. 19.* The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signs, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched-out arm, whereby the Lord thy God brought thee out; so shall the Lord thy God do unto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

Ps. xci. 8. Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold, and see the reward of the wicked.

23 And he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, (n) to give us the land which he swore unto our fathers.

(n) *Deut. i. 8.* Behold, I have set the land before you: go in and possess the land which the Lord swore unto your fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give unto them, and to their seed after them.

24 And the LORD commanded us to do all these statutes, to fear the LORD our God, (o) for our good always, that (p) he might preserve us alive, as it is at this day.

(o) *Deut. x. 13.* To keep the commandments of the Lord, and his statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good.

Jer. xxxii. 39. And I will give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

(p) *Ps. xli. 2.* The Lord will preserve him, and keep him alive; and he shall be blessed upon the earth: and thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies.

Rom. x. 5. For Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the law, That the man which doeth those things shall live by them.

25 And (q) it shall be our righteousness, if we observe to do all these commandments before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

(q) *Lev. xviii. 5.* Ye shall therefore keep my

statutes and my judgments; which if a man do, he shall live in them: I am the Lord.

Jam. ii. 10. For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

CHAPTER VII.

WHEN (a) the LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, (b) the Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations (c) greater and mightier than thou;

(a) *Ex. vi. 8.* And I will bring you in unto the land, concerning the which I swear to give it to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob; and I will give it you for a heritage: I am the Lord.

xv. 17. Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, in the place, O Lord, which thou hast made for thee to dwell in; in the sanctuary, O Lord, which thy hands have established.

(b) *Gen. xv. 18.* In that same day the Lord made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates:

19. The Kenites, and the Kenizzites, and the Kadmonites,

20. And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephains,

21. And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.

(c) *Deut. xx. 1.* When thou goest out to battle against thine enemies, and seest horses and chariots, and a people more than thou, be not afraid of them; for the Lord thy God is with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

2 And when the LORD thy God shall (d) deliver them before thee, thou shalt smite them, and (e) utterly destroy them: thou shalt (f) make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them:

(d) *Gen. xiv. 20.* And blessed be the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him tithes of all.

Deut. iii. 3. So the Lord God delivered into our hands Og also, the king of Bashan, and all his people: and we smote him until none was left to him remaining.

xxiii. 14. For the Lord thy God walketh in the midst of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee; therefore shall thy camp be holy; that he see no unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

(e) *Josh. ix. 24.* And they answered Joshua, and said, Behold, it was certainly told thy servants, how that the Lord thy God commanded his servant Moses to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were sore afraid of our lives because of you, and have done this thing.

xi. 11. And they smote all the souls that were therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying them: there was not any left to breathe: and he burnt Hagar with fire.

(f) *Ex. xxiii. 32.* Thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods.

Judg. i. 24. And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city; and they said unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and we will shew thee mercy.

3 Neither shalt thou (g) make marriages with them; thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take, unto thy son.

(g) *Gen. vi. 2.* That the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took their wives of all which they chose.

Ex. xxxiv. 15. Lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and one call thee, and thou eat of his sacrifice;

16. And thou take of their daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy sons go a whoring after their gods.

2 *Cor. vi. 14.* Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

15. And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?

4 For they will turn away thy son from following me, that they may serve other gods: (h) so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

(h) *Deut. vi. 15.* (For the Lord thy God is a jealous God among you.) lest the anger of the Lord thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.

Judg. x. 7. And the anger of the Lord was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

5 But thus shall ye deal with them: ye shall (i) destroy their altars, and break down their images, (k) and cut down their groves, and (l) burn their graven images with fire.

(i) *Ex. xxiii. 24.* Thou shalt not bow down to their gods, nor serve them, nor do after their works; but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their images.

xxxiv. 13. But ye shall destroy their altars, break their images, and cut down their groves.

(k) *Judg. vi. 25.* And it came to pass the same night, that the Lord said unto him, Take thy father's young bullock, even the second bullock of seven years old, and throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut down the grove that is by it.

28. And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was cast down, and the grove was cut down that was by it, and the second bullock was offered upon the altar that was built.

(l) *Ex. xxxii. 20.* And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt it in the fire, and ground it to powder, and strewed it upon the water, and made the children of Israel drink of it.

6 For thou art (m) an holy people unto the LORD thy God: the LORD thy God hath chosen thee (n) to be a special people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth.

(m) *Ex. xix. 6.* And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and a holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

Deut. xxviii. 9. The Lord shall establish thee a holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee, if thou shalt keep the commandments of the Lord thy God, and walk in his ways.

Jer. ii. 3. Israel was holiness unto the Lord, and the first fruits of his increase; all that devour him shall offend; evil shall come upon them, saith the Lord.

(n) *Mal. iii. 17.* And they shall be mine, saith the Lord of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.

7 The LORD (o) did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in number than any people; (p) ye were the fewest of all people;

(o) *Ps. xci. 14.* Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name.

1 *John iii. 1.* Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God! therefore, the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

iv. 10. Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins.

(p) *Deut. x. 22.* Thy fathers went down into Egypt with threescore and ten persons; and now the Lord thy God hath made thee as the stars of heaven for multitude.

Luke xii. 32. Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

8 But (q) because the LORD loved you, and because he would keep (r) the oath which he had sworn unto your fathers, hath (s) the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

(q) *Deut. iv. 37.* And because he loved thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt.

Is. xliii. 4. Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast been honourable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy life.

Jer. xxxi. 3. The Lord hath appeared of old unto me, saying, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with loving-kindness have I drawn thee.

Eph. ii. 4. But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

5. Even when we were dead in sins, hath

quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved.)

1 *John iv. 19.* We love him, because he first loved us.

(r) *Gen. xxii. 16.* And said, By myself have I sworn, saith the Lord; for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only son;

17. That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea-shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies:

18. And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice.

(s) *Ex. xiii. 14.* And it shall be, when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand the Lord brought us out from Egypt, from the house of bondage.

Deut. iv. 20. But the Lord hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, even out of Egypt, to be unto him a people of inheritance, as ye are this day.

9 Know, therefore, that the LORD thy God he is God, the (t) faithful God, (u) which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his commandments, to (x) a thousand generations;

(t) *Ps. cxix. 75.* I know, O Lord, that thy judgments are right, and that thou in faithfulness hast afflicted me.

Lam. iii. 23. They are new every morning: great is thy faithfulness.

1 *Cor. i. 9.* God is faithful, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

2 *Thess. iii. 3.* But the Lord is faithful, who shall establish you, and keep you from evil.

1 *John i. 9.* If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

(u) *Ex. xx. 6.* And showing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

Neh. i. 5. And said, I beseech thee, O Lord God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him and observe his commandments.

(x) 1 *Chr. xvi. 15.* Be ye mindful always of his covenant, the word which he commanded to a thousand generations.

Ps. cv. 8. He hath remembered his covenant for ever, the word which he commanded to a thousand generations.

10 And (y) repayeth them that hate him to their face, to destroy them: he will not be (z) slack to him that (a) hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

(y) *Deut. xxxii. 41.* If I whet my glittering sword, and my hand take hold on judgment, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

Prov. xi. 31. Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: much more the wicked and the sinner.

Rom. xii. 19. Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves; but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.

(z) *2 Pet. iii. 9.* The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is long-suffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10. But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat; the earth also, and the works that are therein, shall be burnt up.

(a) *Ex. xx. 5.* Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them; for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquities of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me.

John xv. 23. He that hateth me hateth my Father also.

11 Thou shalt therefore (b) keep the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgments, which I command thee this day to do them.

(b) *Deut. v. 32.* Ye shall observe to do therefore as the Lord your God hath commanded you: ye shall not turn aside to the right hand or to the left.

John xiv. 15. If ye love me, keep my commandments.

12 Wherefore it shall come to pass, if (c) ye hearken to these judgments, and keep and do them, that (d) the Lord thy God shall keep unto thee the covenant and the mercy which he sware unto thy fathers:

(c) *Lev. xxvi. 32.* If ye walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments, and do them.

(d) *Mic. vii. 20.* Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, and the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days of old.

Luke i. 72. To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant,

73. The oath which he sware to our father Abraham.

13 And (e) he will love thee, and bless thee, and multiply thee: (f) he will also bless the fruit of thy womb, and the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep, in the land which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

(e) *Ps. xi. 7.* For the righteous Lord loveth righteousness; his countenance doth behold the upright.

John xv. 10. If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

(f) *Job xlii. 12.* So the Lord blessed the latter end of Job more than his beginning: for he had fourteen thousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand she-asses.

Prov. x. 22. The blessing of the Lord, it maketh rich; and he addeth no sorrow with it.

Matt. vi. 33. But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

14 Thou shalt be (g) blessed above all people: there shall not be (h) male or female barren among you, or among your cattle.

(g) *Ps. cxv. 15.* You are blessed of the Lord, which made heaven and earth.

cxlvii. 20. He hath not dealt so with any nation: and as for his judgments, they have not known them. Praise ye the Lord.

(h) *Ps. cxxvii. 3.* Lo, children are a heritage of the Lord: and the fruit of the womb is his reward.

15 And the Lord will take away from thee all sickness, and (i) will put none of the evil diseases of Egypt, which thou knowest, upon thee: but will lay them upon all them that hate thee.

(i) *Deut. xxviii. 60.* Moreover, he will bring upon thee all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of; and they shall cleave unto thee.

16 And thou shalt (k) consume all the people which the Lord thy God shall deliver thee: (l) thine eye shall have no pity upon them; neither shalt thou serve their gods; (m) for that will be a snare unto thee.

(k) *Deut. xx. 16.* But of the cities of these people, which the Lord thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth.

(l) *Deut. xiii. 8.* Thou shalt not consent unto him, nor hearken unto him, neither shalt thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him.

(m) *Judg. ii. 3.* Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you; but they shall be as thorns in your sides, and their gods shall be a snare unto you.

viii. 27. And Gideon made an ephod thereof, and put it in his city, even in Ophrah: and all Israel went thither a whoring after it; which thing became a snare unto Gideon, and to his house.

1 Cor. xv. 33. Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners.

17 If (n) thou shalt say in thine heart, (o) These nations are more than I, how can I dispossess them?

(n) *Deut. viii. 17.* And thou say in thy heart, My power, and the might of my hand, hath gotten me this wealth.

xviii. 21. And if thou say in thy heart, How shall we know the word which the Lord hath not spoken?

Luke ix. 47. And Jesus, perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, and set him by him.

(o) *Deut. i. 28.* Whither shall we go up? our brethren have discouraged our heart, saying, The people is greater and taller than we; the cities are great, and walled up to heaven; and, moreover, we have seen the sons of the Anakims there.

18 Thou (p) shalt not be afraid of them; but shalt well (q) remember what the Lord thy God did unto Pharaoh, and unto all Egypt;

(p) *Deut. xxxi. 6.* Be strong and of a good

courage, fear not, nor be afraid of them: for the Lord thy God, he it is that doth go with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

(q) *Ps. lxxvii. 11.* I will remember the works of the Lord; surely I will remember thy wonders of old.

19 The (r) great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signs, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched-out arm, whereby the Lord thy God brought thee out; so shall the Lord thy God do unto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

(r) *Neh. ix. 10.* And shewedst signs and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land; for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a name, as it is this day.

11. And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land; and their persecutors thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the mighty waters.

20 Moreover, the Lord thy God will send the (s) hornet among them, until they that are left, and hide themselves from thee, be destroyed.

(s) *Josh. xxiv. 12.* And I sent the hornet before you, which drove them out from before you, even the two kings of the Amorites; but not with thy sword, nor with thy bow.

21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for (t) the Lord thy God is among you, (u) a mighty God and terrible.

(t) *Josh. iii. 10.* And Joshua said, Hereby ye shall know that the living God is among you, and that he will without fail drive out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hivites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Jebusites.

(u) *Deut. x. 17.* For the Lord your God is God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.

Neh. i. 5. And said, I beseech thee, O Lord God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him and observe his commandments.

22 And the Lord thy God will put out those nations before thee by little and little: (x) thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase upon thee.

(x) *Josh. xv. 63.* As for the Jebusites, the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the children of Judah could not drive them out: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem unto this day.

23 But (y) the Lord thy God shall deliver them unto thee, and (z) shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, until they be destroyed.

(y) *Judg.* i. 4. And Judah went up; and the Lord delivered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

(z) *Is.* xiii. 6. Howl ye; for the day of the Lord is at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

Jer. xvii. 18. Let them be confounded that persecute me, but let not me be confounded; let them be dismayed, but let not me be dismayed: bring upon them the day of evil, and destroy them with double destruction.

Joel i. 15. Alas for the day! for the day of the Lord is at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.

24 And (a) he shall deliver their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy (b) their name from under heaven; (c) there shall no man be able to stand before thee, until thou have destroyed them.

(a) *Josh.* x. 42. And all these kings and their land did Joshua take at one time, because the Lord God of Israel fought for Israel.

(b) *Ex.* xvii. 14. And the Lord said unto Moses, Write this for a memorial in a book, and rehearse it in the ears of Joshua; for I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

Deut. xxv. 19. Therefore it shall be, when the Lord thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it, that thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven: thou shalt not forget it.

Ps. ix. 5. Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked, thou hast put out their name for ever and ever.

(c) *Josh.* i. 5. There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee: I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

25 The (d) graven images of their gods shall ye burn with fire: (e) thou shalt not desire the silver or gold that is on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be (f) snared therein; for it is (g) an abomination to the Lord thy God.

(d) *Ex.* xxxii. 20. And he [Moses] took the calf which they had made, and burnt it in the fire, and ground it to powder, and strewed it upon the water, and made the children of Israel drink of it.

1 *Chr.* xiv. 12. And when they [the Philistines] had left their gods there, David gave a commandment, and they were burned with fire.

(e) *Josh.* vii. 1. But the children of Israel committed a trespass in the accursed thing: for Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of Zabai, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the accursed thing: and the anger of the Lord was kindled against the children of Israel.

21. When I [Achan] saw among the spoils a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them; and took them; and, behold, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.

(f) 1 *Tim.* vi. 9. But they that will be rich, fall into temptation and a snare, and into many

foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

10. For the love of money is the root of all evil; which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

(g) *Deut.* xxiii. 18. Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog, into the house of the Lord thy God for any vow: for even both these are abomination unto the Lord thy God.

26 Neither (h) shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, lest thou be a cursed thing like it: (i) but thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhor it; for it is a cursed thing.

(h) *Deut.* xiii. 17. And there shall cleave nought of the cursed thing to thy hand; that the Lord may turn from the fierceness of his anger, and show thee mercy, and have compassion upon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath sworn unto thy fathers.

(i) *Is.* ii. 20. In that day a man shall cast his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which they made each one for himself to worship, to the moles, and to the bats.

CHAPTER VIII.

ALL the commandments which I command thee this day shall (a) ye observe to do, that ye may live, and multiply, and go in, and possess the land which the Lord sware unto your fathers.

(a) 1 *Thes.* iv. 1. Furthermore then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk and to please God, so ye would abound more and more.

2. For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jesus.

2 And thou shalt (b) remember all the way which the Lord thy God (c) led thee these forty years in the wilderness, (d) to humble thee, and to (e) prove thee, (f) to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldst keep his commandments, or no.

(b) *Ps.* lxxvii. 11. I will remember the works of the Lord; surely I will remember thy wonders of old.

2 *Pet.* i. 12. Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be established in the present truth.

13. Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up, by putting you in remembrance.

(c) *Deut.* xxix. 5. And I have led you forty years in the wilderness: your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy shoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

Ps. cxxxvi. 16. To him which led his people through the wilderness: for his mercy endureth for ever.

Amos ii. 10. Also I brought you up from the land of Egypt, and led you forty years through the wilderness, to possess the land of the Amorites.

(d) *Is.* ii. 17. And the loftiness of man shall be bowed down, and the haughtiness of men shall be made low; and the Lord alone shall be exalted in that day.

(e) *Ex.* xvi. 4. Then said the Lord unto Moses, Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather a certain rate every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law or no.

Ps. lxxxii. 7. Thou calledst in trouble, and I delivered thee; I answered thee in the secret places of thunder; I proved thee at the waters of Meribah. Selah.

(f) *John* ii. 25. And needed not that any should testify of man: for he knew what was in man.

Rev. ii. 23. And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts; and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

3 And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and (g) fed thee with manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know; that he might make thee know that man (h) doth not live by bread only, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the Lord doth man live.

(g) *Ps.* cv. 40. The people asked, and he brought quails, and satisfied them with the bread of heaven.

1 *Cor.* x. 3. And did all eat the same spiritual meat.

(h) *Matt.* iv. 4. But he [Jesus] answered and said, It is written, man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

Luke iv. 4. And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, that man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

xii. 29. And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind.

30. For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

4 Thy (i) raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot swell, these forty years.

(i) *Deut.* xxix. 5. And I have led you forty years in the wilderness: your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy shoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

Neh. ix. 21. Yea, forty years didst thou sustain them in the wilderness, so that they lacked nothing; their clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that (k) as a man chasteneth his son, so the Lord thy God chasteneth thee.

(k) 2 *Sam.* vii. 14. I will be his father, and he shall be my son. If he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men.

Ps. xciv. 12. Blessed is the man whom thou

chastenest, O Lord, and teachest him out of thy law.

Prov. iii. 12. For whom the Lord loveth he correcteth, even as a father the son in whom he delighteth.

1 Cor. xi. 32. But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

Rev. iii. 19. As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous, therefore, and repent.

6 Therefore thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, to *(l)* walk in his ways, and to fear him.

(l) *2 Chr. vi. 31.* That they may fear thee, to walk in thy ways so long as they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

Ps. cxxviii. 1. Blessed is every one that feareth the Lord; that walketh in his ways.

Luke i. 6. And they [Zacharias and Elisabeth] were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land; *(m)* a land of brooks of water, of fountains, and depths, that spring out of valleys and hills;

(m) *Ex. iii. 8.* And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

Ps. lxxv. 9. Thou visitest the earth, and waterest it: thou greatly enrichest it with the river of God, which is full of water: thou preparest them corn, when thou hast so provided for it.

10. Thou waterest the ridges thereof abundantly; thou settlest the furrows thereof: thou makest it soft with showers; thou blessest the springing thereof.

11. Thou crownest the year with thy goodness; and thy paths drop fatness.

12. They drop upon the pastures of the wilderness; and the little hills rejoice on every side.

13. The pastures are clothed with flocks; the vallies also are covered over with corn: they shout for joy, they also sing.

8 A land of *(n)* wheat, and *(o)* barley, and *(p)* vines, and fig-trees, and pomegranates; a land of oil-olive and honey;

(n) *Deut. xxxii. 14.* Butter of kine, and milk of sheep, with fat of lambs, and rams of the breed of Bashan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat; and thou didst drink the pure blood of the grape.

1 Kings v. 11. And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand measures of wheat for food to his household, and twenty measures of pure oil: thus gave Solomon to Hiram year by year.

Ps. cxlvii. 14. He maketh peace in thy borders, and filleth thee with the finest of the wheat.

(o) *2 Chr. ii. 10.* And, behold, I [Solomon] will give to thy servants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oil.

John vi. 9. There is a lad here, which hath

five barley-loaves and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

(p) *Mt. iv. 4.* But they shall sit every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree; and none shall make them afraid: for the mouth of the Lord of hosts hath spoken it.

9 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness, thou shalt not lack any *thing* in it; a land *(q)* whose stones *are* iron, and out of whose hills thou mayest dig brass.

(q) *Deut. xxxiii. 25.* Thy shoes shall be iron and brass; and as thy days, so shall thy strength be.

Job xxviii. 2. Iron is taken out of the earth, and brass is molten out of the stone.

10 When *(r)* thou hast eaten and art full, then thou shalt bless the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath given thee.

(r) *Ps. ciii. 2.* Bless the Lord, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits.

1 Thes. v. 18. In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

1 Tim. iv. 4. For every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving:

5. For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.

11 *(s)* Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgments, and his statutes, which I command thee this day:

(s) *Ps. cvi. 21.* They forgot God their saviour, which had done great things in Egypt.

12 Lest *(t)* when thou hast eaten and art full, *(u)* and hast built goodly houses and dwelt therein;

(t) *Hos. xiii. 5.* I did know thee in the wilderness, in the land of great drought.

6. According to their pasture, so were they filled; they were filled, and their heart was exalted; therefore have they forgotten me.

(u) *Ec. ii. 4.* I made me great work; I builded me houses: I planted me vineyards.

Am. v. 11. Forasmuch, therefore, as your treading is upon the poor, and ye take from him burdens of wheat; ye have built houses of hewn stone, but ye shall not dwell in them; ye have planted pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drink wine of them.

Hag. i. 4. Is it time for you, O ye, to dwell in your ceiled houses, and this house lie waste?

Luke xvii. 28. Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded.

13 And when *(x)* thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy silver and thy gold is multiplied; and all that thou hast is multiplied;

(x) *Job i. 3.* His substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she-asses, and a very great household; so that this man was the greatest of all the men of the east.

Ps. xxxix. 6. Surely every man walketh in a vain shew: surely they are disquieted in vain; he heapeth up riches, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

14 Then *(y)* thine heart be lifted up, *(z)* and thou forget the LORD thy God, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage;

(y) *2 Chr. xxvi. 16.* But when he was strong, his heart was lifted up to his destruction: for he transgressed against the Lord his God, and went into the temple of the Lord to burn incense upon the altar of incense.

xxxii. 25. But Hezekiah rendered not again according to the benefit done unto him; for his heart was lifted up; therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon Judah and Jerusalem.

(z) *Ex. xx. 2.* I am the Lord thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

15 Who *(a)* led thee through that great and terrible wilderness, wherein were *(b)* fiery serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where *there was* no water; *(c)* who brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint;

(a) *Ps. cxxxvi. 16.* To him which led his people through the wilderness; for his mercy endureth for ever.

Is. lxiii. 13. That led them through the deep, as a horse in the wilderness, that they should not stumble.

Jer. ii. 6. Neither said they, Where is the Lord that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, that led us through the wilderness; through a land of deserts, and of pits; through a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, through a land that no man passed through, and where no man dwelt?

(b) *Num. xxi. 6.* And the Lord sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people; and much people of Israel died.

(c) *Ex. xvii. 6.* Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb; and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.

Num. xx. 11. And Moses lifted up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly; and the congregation drank, and their beasts also.

16 Who *(d)* fed thee in the wilderness with manna, which thy fathers knew not, that *(e)* he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, *(f)* to do thee good at thy latter end;

(d) *Ex. xvi. 15.* And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, It is manna; for they wist not what it was. And Moses said unto them, This is the bread which the Lord hath given you to eat.

(e) *Luke xviii. 14.* I tell you, this man went down to his house justified, rather than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

Jam. iv. 6. But he giveth more grace: wherefore, he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

(*f*) *Rom. viii. 28.* And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.

2 Cor. iv. 17. For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory.

17 And thou say in thine heart, (*g*) My power, and the might of mine hand, hath gotten me this wealth.

(*g*) *Hos. xii. 8.* And Ephraim said, Yet I have become rich, I have found me out substance: in all my labours they shall find none iniquity in me that were sin.

2 Cor. iv. 7. But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for *it is* (*h*) he that giveth thee power to get wealth, (*i*) that he may establish his covenant, which he sware unto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.

(*h*) *Prov. x. 22.* The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich; and he addeth no sorrow with it.

Hos. ii. 8. For she did not know that I gave her corn, and wine, and oil, and multiplied her silver and gold, which they prepared for Baal.

(*i*) *Deut. vii. 8.* But because the LORD loved you, and because he would keep the oath which he had sworn unto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

19 And it shall be, if thou do at all forget the LORD thy God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, (*k*) I testify against you this day, that ye shall surely perish.

(*k*) *1 Sam. xii. 25.* But if ye shall still do wickedly, ye shall be consumed, both ye and your king.

Luke xiii. 3. I tell you, Nay; but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

20 As the nations which the LORD destroyeth before your face, so shall ye perish; because ye would not be obedient unto the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAPTER IX.

HEAR, O Israel; Thou art to day, (*a*) pass over Jordan this day, to go in to possess (*b*) nations greater and mightier than thyself, (*c*) cities great, and fenced up to heaven.

(*a*) *Deut. xi. 31.* For ye shall pass over Jordan, to go in to possess the land which the LORD your God giveth you, and ye shall possess it, and dwell therein.

Josh. i. 11. Pass through the host, and com-

mand the people, saying, Prepare you victuals; for within three days ye shall pass over this Jordan, to go in to possess the land, which the LORD your God giveth you to possess it.

(*b*) *Deut. iv. 38.* To drive out nations from before thee, greater and mightier than thou art, to bring thee in, to give thee their land for an inheritance, as it is this day.

(*c*) *Gen. xi. 4.* And they said, Go to, let us build us a city, and a tower whose top may reach unto heaven; and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

Num. xiii. 28. Nevertheless, the people be strong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled, and very great; and, moreover, we saw the children of Anak there.

Deut. i. 28. Whither shall we go up? our brethren have discouraged our heart, saying, The people is greater and taller than we; the cities are great, and walled up to heaven: and, moreover, we have seen the sons of the Anakims there.

2 A people (*d*) great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and of whom thou hast heard say, (*e*) Who can stand before the children of Anak?

(*d*) *Deut. ii. 11.* Which also were accounted giants, as the Anakims; but the Moabites call them Emims.

21. A people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims; but the LORD destroyed them before them; and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead.

(*e*) *Dan. viii. 4.* I saw the ram pushing westward, and northward, and southward; so that no beasts might stand before him, neither was there any that could deliver out of his hand; but he did according to his will, and became great.

xi. 16. But he that cometh against him shall do according to his own will, and none shall stand before him; and he shall stand in the glorious land, which by his hand shall be consumed.

Nah. i. 6. Who can stand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fierceness of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

3 (*f*) Understand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God is he which (*g*) goeth over before thee; as (*h*) a consuming fire, (*i*) he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them down before thy face: so shalt thou drive them out, and destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath said unto thee.

(*f*) *Mark vii. 14.* And when he [Jesus] had called all the people unto him, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one of you, and understand.

Eph. v. 17. Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is.

(*g*) *Deut. xxxi. 3.* The LORD thy God, he will go over before thee, and he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possess them: and Joshua, he shall go over before thee, as the LORD hath said.

Mic. ii. 13. The breaker is come up before them: they have broken up, and have passed through the gate, and are gone out by it: and

their king shall pass before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

(*h*) *Is. xxxiii. 14.* The sinners in Zion are afraid; fearfulness hath surprised the hypocrites: Who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?

Heb. xii. 29. For our God is a consuming fire. (*i*) *Rom. viii. 31.* What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

4 (*k*) Speak not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousness the LORD hath brought me in to possess this land; but (*l*) for the wickedness of these nations the LORD doth drive them out from before thee.

(*k*) *Ez. xxxvi. 22.* Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God, I do not do this for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for my holy name's sake, which ye have profaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

32. Not for your sakes do I do this, saith the LORD God, be it known unto you: be ashamed and confounded for your own ways, O house of Israel.

Rom. xi. 20. Well; because of unbelief they were broken off; and thou standest by faith. Be not high-minded, but fear.

(*l*) *Deut. xviii. 12.* For all that do these things are an abomination unto the LORD: and because of these abominations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteousness, or for the uprightness of thine heart, dost thou go to possess their land; but for the wickedness of these nations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and (*m*) that he may perform the word which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

(*m*) *Gen. xii. 7.* And the LORD appeared unto Abram, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an altar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him.

Ex. xxxii. 13. Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, thy servants, to whom thou sweardest by thine own self, and saidst unto them, I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven; and all this land that I have spoken of will I give unto your seed, and they shall inherit it for ever.

Ez. xx. 14. But I wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

Mic. vii. 20. Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob; and the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days of old.

6 (*n*) Understand therefore, that the LORD thy God giveth thee not this good land to possess it, for thy righteousness; for thou art (*o*) a stiff-necked people.

(*n*) *Ez. xx. 44.* And ye shall know that I am

the Lord, when I have wrought with you for my name's sake, not according to your wicked ways, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord God.

(c) *Ex.* xxxii. 9. And the Lord said unto Moses, I have seen this people, and, behold, it is a stiff-necked people.

2 *Chr.* xxx. 8. Now be ye not stiff-necked, as your fathers were, but yield yourselves unto the Lord, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever; and serve the Lord your God, that the fierceness of his wrath may turn away from you.

Acts vii. 51. Ye stiff-necked, and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so do ye.

7 ¶ (p) Remember, and forget not, how thou provokedst the Lord thy God to wrath in the wilderness: (q) from the day that thou didst depart out of the land of Egypt, until ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellious against the Lord.

(p) *Ex.* xx. 43. And there shall ye remember your ways, and all your doings, wherein ye have been defiled; and ye shall loathe yourselves in your own sight, for all your evils that ye have committed.

(q) *Ex.* xvi. 2. And the whole congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wilderness.

Num. xxv. 2. And they called the people unto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods.

8 Also (r) in Horeb ye provoked the Lord to wrath, so that the Lord was angry with you to have destroyed you.

(r) *Ps.* cvi. 19. They made a calf in Horeb, and worshipped the molten image.

20. Thus they changed their glory into the similitude of an ox that eateth grass.

21. They forgot God their saviour, which had done great things in Egypt;

22. Wondrous works in the land of Ham, and terrible things by the Red Sea.

9 When (s) I was gone up into the mount, to receive the tables of stone, even (t) the tables of the covenant which the Lord made with you, (u) then I abode in the mount forty days and forty nights; (x) I neither did eat bread nor drink water:

(s) *Ex.* xxiv. 12. And the Lord said unto Moses, Come up to me into the mount, and be there: and I will give thee tables of stone, and a law, and commandments which I have written; that thou mayest teach them.

13. And Moses rose up, and his minister Joshua; and Moses went up into the mount of God.

(t) *Ex.* xxxi. 18. And he gave unto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him upon Mount Sinai, two tables of testimony, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

Gal. iv. 24. Which things are an allegory: for these are the two covenants; the one from the

Mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

(u) *Ex.* xxiv. 18. And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount; and Moses was in the mount forty days and forty nights.

1 *Kings* xix. 8. And he [Elijah] arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat forty days and forty nights, unto Horeb the mount of God.

Matt. iv. 2. And when he [Jesus] had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

(x) 1 *Kings* xiii. 8. And the man of God said unto the king, If thou wilt give me half thy house I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread nor drink water in this place:

9. For so was it charged me by the word of the Lord, saying, Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the same way that thou camest.

10 And the Lord delivered unto me two tables of stone, (y) written with the finger of God; and on them was written according to (z) all the words which the Lord spake with you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly.

(y) *Deut.* x. 4. And he wrote on the tables, according to the first writing: the ten commandments, which the Lord spake unto you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire in the day of the assembly: and the Lord gave them unto me.

2 *Cor.* iii. 3. Forasmuch as ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ, ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God: not in tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart.

(z) *Ex.* xix. 18. And Mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the Lord descended upon it in fire; and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

11 And it came to pass at the end of forty days and forty nights, that the Lord gave me the two tables of stone, even (a) the tables of the covenant.

(a) *Num.* x. 33. And they departed from the mount of the Lord three days' journey: and the ark of the covenant of the Lord went before them in the three days' journey, to search out a resting-place for them.

12 And the Lord said unto me, (b) Arise, get thee down quickly from hence; for thy people which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt have (c) corrupted themselves: they (d) are quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them; they have made them a molten image.

(b) *Ex.* xxxii. 7. And the Lord said unto Moses, Go, get thee down; for thy people, which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted themselves:

8. They have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and

have sacrificed thereunto, and said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

(c) *Deut.* xxxii. 5. They have corrupted themselves; their spot is not the spot of his children: they are a perverse and a crooked generation.

Jude 10. But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

(d) *Judg.* ii. 17. And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the Lord; but they did not so.

13 Furthermore, the Lord spake unto me, saying, (e) I have seen this people, and, behold, it is a (f) stiff-necked people:

(e) *Jer.* xiii. 27. I have seen thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdness of thy whoredom, and thine abominations on the hills in the fields. Wo unto thee, O Jerusalem! wilt thou not be made clean? when shall it once be?

(f) 2 *Kings* xvii. 14. Notwithstanding, they would not hear, but hardened their necks, like to the neck of their fathers, that did not believe in the Lord their God.

14 (g) Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and (h) blot out their name from under heaven: (i) and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater than they.

(g) *Jer.* xiv. 11. Then said the Lord unto me, Pray not for this people for their good.

xv. 1. Then said the Lord unto me, Though Moses and Samuel stood before me, yet my mind could not be toward this people: cast them out of my sight, and let them go forth.

(h) *Ex.* xxxii. 32. Yet now, if thou wilt forgive their sin: and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book which thou hast written.

Ps. cix. 13. Let his posterity be cut off; and in the generation following, let their name be blotted out.

(i) *Num.* xiv. 11. And the Lord said unto Moses, How long will this people provoke me? and how long will it be ere they believe me, for all the signs which I have shewed among them?

12. I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and will make of thee a greater nation and mightier than they.

15 So (k) I turned and came down from the mount, and (l) the mount burned with fire: and the two tables of the covenant were in my two hands.

(k) *Ex.* xxxii. 15. And Moses turned, and went down from the mount, and the two tables of the testimony were in his hand: the tables were written on both their sides: on the one side and on the other were they written.

(l) *Ex.* xix. 18. And Mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the Lord descended upon it in fire; and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

Heb. xii. 18. For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest.

16 And (m) I looked, and, behold, ye had sinned against the LORD your God, and had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aside quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

(m) *Ex. xxxii. 19.* And it came to pass, as soon as he came nigh unto the camp, that he saw the calf, and the dancing: and Moses' anger waxed hot, and he cast the tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

Acts vii. 40. Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for as for this Moses which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41. And they made a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands.

17 And I took the two tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And (n) I fell down before the LORD, as at the first, forty days and forty nights: I did neither eat bread nor drink water, because of all your sins which ye sinned, in doing wickedly in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

(n) *Ex. xxxiv. 28.* And he was there with the LORD forty days and forty nights; he did neither eat bread nor drink water. And he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten commandments.

2 *Sam. xii. 16.* David therefore besought God for the child; and David fasted, and went in and lay all night upon the earth.

19 For (o) I was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure wherewith the LORD was wroth against you to destroy you. (p) But the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also.

(o) *Ex. xxxii. 10.* Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.

11. And Moses besought the LORD his God, and said, Lord, why doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?

(p) *Jam. v. 16.* Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17. Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain; and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months.

20 And the LORD was (q) very angry with Aaron to have destroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron also the same time.

(q) *Ex. xxxii. 35.* And the LORD plagued the

people, because they made the calf, which Aaron made.

21 And (r) I took your sin, the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, and ground it very small, even until it was as small as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brook that descended out of the mount.

(r) *Ex. xxxii. 20.* And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt it in the fire, and ground it to powder, and strewed it upon the water, and made the children of Israel drink of it.

22 And at (s) Taberah, and at (t) Massah, and at (u) Kibroth-hattaavah, ye provoked the LORD to wrath.

(s) *Num. xi. 3.* And he called the name of the place Taberah; because the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

(t) *Ex. xvii. 7.* And he called the name of the place Massah, and Merihah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is the LORD among us, or not?

(u) *Num. xi. 34.* And he called the name of that place Kibroth-hattaavah: because there they buried the people that lusted.

23 Likewise, (x) when the LORD sent you from Kadesh-barnea, saying, Go up and possess the land which I have given you; then (y) ye rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God, and (z) ye believed him not, nor hearkened to his voice.

(x) *Deut. i. 19.* And when we departed from Horeb, we went through all that great and terrible wilderness, which you saw by the way of the mountain of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded us; and we came to Kadesh-barnea.

21. Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: go up, and possess it, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said unto thee; fear not, neither be discouraged.

(y) *Is. lxiii. 10.* But they rebelled, and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, and he fought against them.

(z) *Deut. i. 32.* Yet in this thing ye did not believe the LORD your God.

Ps. lxxviii. 22. Because they believed not in God, and trusted not in his salvation.

Heb. iii. 18. And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not?

19. So we see that they could not enter in, because of unbelief.

24 Ye have been (a) rebellious against the LORD from the day that I knew you.

(a) *Acts vii. 51.* Ye stiff-necked, and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost, as your fathers did, so do ye.

25 Thus (b) I fell down before the LORD forty days and forty nights, as I fell down at the first:

because the LORD had said he would destroy you.

(b) *Num. xxiv. 16.* He hath said, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the Most High, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open.

26 I (c) prayed therefore unto the LORD, and said, O LORD God, destroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, (d) which thou hast redeemed through thy greatness, (e) which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

(c) *Ex. xxxii. 11.* And Moses besought the LORD his God, and said, Lord, why doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?

Ps. cvi. 23. Therefore he said that he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach, to turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy them.

(d) *Ps. lxxiv. 2.* Remember thy congregation, which thou hast purchased of old; the rod of thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed; this mount Sion, wherein thou hast dwelt.

Is. lxiii. 19. We are thine: thou never barest rule over them; they were not called by thy name.

(e) *Deut. vii. 8.* But because the LORD loved you, and because he would keep the oath which he had sworn unto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh, king of Egypt.

Mic. vi. 4. For I brought thee up out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of servants; and I sent before thee, Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

Rev. v. 9. And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof; for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood, out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation.

27 (f) Remember thy servants, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: (g) look not unto the stubbornness of this people, nor to their wickedness, nor to their sin;

(f) *Ex. iii. 6.* Moreover he said, I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face; for he was afraid to look upon God.

Jer. xiv. 21. Do not abhor us, for thy name's sake; do not disgrace the throne of thy glory; remember, break not thy covenant with us.

(g) *Is. xliii. 25.* I, even I, am he that blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins.

Jer. i. 20. In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, the iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and there shall be none; and the sins of Judah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reserve.

Mic. vii. 19. He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us, he will subdue our iniquities: and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.

28 Lest the land whence thou broughtest us out, say, (h) Because the LORD was not able to

bring them into the land which he promised them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out to slay them in the wilderness.

(h) *Ex. xxxii. 12.* Wherefore should the Egyptians speak, and say, For mischief did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this evil against thy people.

Num. xiv. 15. Now, if thou shalt kill all this people, as one man, then the nations which have heard the fame of thee will speak, saying,

16. Because the Lord was not able to bring this people into the land which he swore unto them, therefore he hath slain them in the wilderness.

29 Yet (i) they are thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out by thy mighty power, and by thy stretched-out arm.

(i) *Deut. iv. 20.* But the Lord hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, even out of Egypt, to be unto him a people of inheritance, as ye are this day.

1 *Kings viii. 51.* For they be thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of Egypt, from the midst of the furnace of iron.

Neh. i. 10. Now these are thy servants, and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.

Ps. xcv. 7. For he is our God, and we are the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand. To-day, if ye will hear his voice.

c. 3. Know ye that the Lord he is God: it is he that hath made us, and not we ourselves: we are his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

CHAPTER X.

AT that time the Lord said unto me, (a) Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first, and come up unto me into the mount, and (b) make thee an ark of wood.

(a) *Ex. xxxiv. 1.* And the Lord said unto Moses, Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first; and I will write upon these tables the words that were in the first tables, which thou brakest.

2. And be ready in the morning, and come up in the morning unto Mount Sinai, and present thyself there to me in the top of the mount.

(b) *Ex. xxv. 10.* And they shall make an ark of shittim-wood: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

2 And I will write on the tables the words that were in the first tables, which thou brakest, and (c) thou shalt put them in the ark.

(c) *Ex. xl. 20.* And he took and put the testimony into the ark, and set the staves on the ark, and put the mercy-seat above upon the ark.

1 *Kings viii. 9.* There was nothing in the ark, save the two tables of stone, which Moses put

there at Horeb, when the Lord made a covenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

Heb. ix. 4. Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant, overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant.

3 And (d) I made an ark of shittim-wood, and (e) hewed two tables of stone like unto the first, and went up into the mount, having the two tables in mine hand.

(d) *Ex. xxxvii. 1.* And Bezaleel made the ark of shittim-wood: two cubits and a half was the length of it, and a cubit and a half the breadth of it, and a cubit and a half the height of it.

(e) *Ex. xxxiv. 4.* And he hewed two tables of stone, like unto the first: and Moses rose up early in the morning, and went up unto Mount Sinai, as the Lord had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tables of stone.

4 And (f) he wrote on the tables, according to the first writing: the ten commandments, (g) which the Lord spake unto you in the mount, (h) out of the midst of the fire, (i) in the day of the assembly: and the Lord gave them unto me.

(f) *Ex. xxxiv. 28.* And he was there with the Lord forty days and forty nights; he did neither eat bread nor drink water. And he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten commandments.

(g) *Ex. xx. 1.* And the Lord spake all these words, saying,

Deut. v. 4. The Lord talked with you face to face in the mount, out of the midst of the fire.

(h) *Deut. v. 22.* These words the Lord spake unto all your assembly, in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, with a great voice; and he added no more; and he wrote them in two tables of stone; and delivered them unto me.

Heb. xii. 18. For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest,

19. And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which voice they that heard, entreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more.

(i) *Ex. xix. 17.* And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God; and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

Deut. xviii. 16. According to all that thou desiredst of the Lord thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assembly, saying, Let me not hear again the voice of the Lord my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.

5 And (k) I turned myself and came down from the mount, and (l) put the tables in the ark which I had made, and (m) there they be, as the Lord commanded me.

(k) *Ex. xxxii. 15.* And Moses turned and went down from the mount, and the two tables of the testimony were in his hand: the tables were written on both their sides: on the one side and on the other were they written.

(l) *Ex. xiv. 16.* And thou shalt put into the ark, the testimony, which I shall give thee.

(m) *Josh. iv. 9.* And Joshua set up twelve stones in the midst of Jordan, in the place where the feet of the priests which bare the ark of the covenant stood: and they are there unto this day.

1 *Kings viii. 8.* And they drew out the staves, that the ends of the staves were seen out in the holy place before the oracle, and they were not seen without: and there they are unto this day.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel (n) took their journey from Beer-oth of the children of Jaakan to (o) Mosera: (p) there Aaron died, and there he was buried: and Eleazar his son ministered in the priest's office in his stead.

(n) *Num. x. 6.* When ye blow an alarm the second time, then the camps that lie on the south side shall take their journeys: they shall blow an alarm for their journeys.

(o) *Num. xxxiii. 30.* And they departed from Hashmonah, and encamped at Moseroth.

31. And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-jaakan.

32. And they removed from Bene-jaakan, and encamped at Hor-hagidgad.

33. And they went from Hor-hagidgad, and pitched in Jotbathah.

(p) *Num. xxxiii. 38.* And Aaron the priest went up unto Mount Hor, at the commandment of the Lord, and died there, in the fortieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fifth month.

7 From thence they journeyed unto Gudgodah: and from Gudgodah to Jotbath, a land of rivers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time (q) the Lord separated the tribe of Levi, to (r) bear the ark of the covenant of the Lord, (s) to stand before the Lord to minister unto him, and (t) to bless in his name, unto this day.

(q) *Acts xiii. 2.* As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the work whereunto I have called them.

Rom. i. 1. Paul, a servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God.

(r) *Num. iii. 31.* And their charge shall be the ark, and the table, and the candlestick, and the altars, and the vessels of the sanctuary where-with they minister, and the hanging, and all the service thereof.

2 *Chr. v. 4.* And all the elders of Israel came; and the Levites took up the ark.

5. And they brought up the ark, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the tabernacle, these did the priests and the Levites bring up.

(s) 2 *Chr. xxix. 11.* My sons, be not now negligent: for the Lord hath chosen you to stand before him, to serve him, and that you should minister unto him, and burn incense.

(t) 2 *Chr. xxx. 27.* Then the priests the Levites arose and blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came up to his holy-dwelling place, even unto heaven.

9 Wherefore (*u*) Levi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him.

(*u*) *Num.* xxvi. 62. And those that were numbered of them were twenty and three thousand, all males, from a month old and upward: for they were not numbered among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance given them among the children of Israel.

Josh. xiv. 3. For Moses had given the inheritance of two tribes and a half tribe on the other side Jordan: but unto the Levites he gave none inheritance among them.

Ez. xlv. 28. And it shall be unto them for an inheritance; I am their inheritance: and ye shall give them no possession in Israel; I am their possession.

10 ¶ And (*x*) I stayed in the mount according to the first time, forty days and forty nights: and (*y*) the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also, and the LORD would not destroy thee.

(*x*) *Ez.* xxiv. 18. And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount; and Moses was in the mount forty days and forty nights.

(*y*) *Deut.* ix. 19. For I was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure wherewith the LORD was wroth against you to destroy you. But the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also.

11 And the LORD said unto me, (*z*) Arise, take thy journey before the people, that they may go in and possess the land which I swear unto their fathers to give unto them.

(*z*) *Ez.* xxxii. 34. Therefore now go, lead the people unto the place of which I have spoken unto thee: behold, mine angel shall go before thee: nevertheless, in the day when I visit, I will visit their sin upon them.

12 ¶ And now, Israel, (*a*) what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but (*b*) to fear the LORD thy God, (*c*) to walk in all his ways, and (*d*) to love him, and to serve the LORD thy God (*e*) with all thy heart and with all thy soul,

(*a*) *Jer.* vii. 22. For I spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt offerings or sacrifices:

23. But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey my voice, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people; and walk ye in all the ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

(*b*) *Ps.* cxxviii. 1. Blessed is every one that feareth the LORD; that walketh in his ways.

Acts ix. 31. Then had the churches rest throughout all Judea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified; and walking in the fear of the LORD, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.

(*c*) *Josh.* xxii. 5. But take diligent heed to do,

the commandment and the law, which Moses the servant of the LORD charged you, to love the LORD your God, and to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave unto him, and to serve him with all your heart, and with all your soul.

(*d*) *Matt.* xxii. 37. Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

(*e*) *Deut.* iv. 29. But if from thence thou shalt seek the LORD thy God, thou shalt find him, if thou seek him with all thy heart and with all thy soul.

13 To keep the commandments of the LORD, and his statutes, which I command thee this day (*f*) for thy good?

(*f*) *Jer.* xxxii. 39. And I will give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

14 Behold, (*g*) the heaven, and the heaven of heavens, is the LORD's thy God, (*h*) the earth also with all that therein is.

(*g*) *1 Kings* viii. 27. But will God indeed dwell on the earth? Behold, the heaven, and heaven of heavens, cannot contain thee; how much less this house that I have builded!

2 *Chr.* vi. 18. But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? Behold, heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house which I have built!

Ps. cxv. 16. The heaven, even the heavens, are the LORD's: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.

cxlviii. 4. Praise him, ye heavens of heavens, and ye waters that be above the heavens.

(*h*) *Gen.* xiv. 19. And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessor of heaven and earth.

Ps. xxiv. 1. The earth is the LORD's, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

1 *Cor.* x. 26. For the earth is the LORD's, and the fulness thereof.

15 Only the LORD (*i*) had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he chose their seed after them, even you above all people, as it is this day.

(*i*) *Num.* xiv. 8. If the LORD delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it us; a land which floweth with milk and honey.

Deut. iv. 37. And because he loved thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt.

vii. 7. The LORD did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in number than any people; for ye were the fewest of all people.

16 (*k*) Circumcise therefore the foreskin of your heart, and be no more (*l*) stiff-necked.

(*k*) *Lev.* xxvi. 41. And that I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies; if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity.

Jer. iv. 4. Circumcise yourselves to the LORD, and take away the foreskin of your heart, ye

men of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem; lest my fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings.

Rom. iv. 28. For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly, neither is that circumcision which is outward in the flesh:

29. But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.

Col. ii. 11. In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ.

(*l*) *Deut.* ix. 6. Understand therefore that the LORD thy God giveth thee not this good land to possess it for thy righteousness: for thou art a stiff-necked people.

xxxii. 27. For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiff neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day ye have been rebellious against the LORD; and how much more after my death?

17 For the LORD your God is (*m*) God of gods, and (*n*) Lord of lords, (*o*) a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which (*p*) regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward:

(*m*) *Josh.* xxii. 22. The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, he knoweth, and Israel he shall know; if it be in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD, (save us not this day.)

1 *Chr.* xvi. 25. For great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised: he also is to be feared above all gods.

26. For all the gods of the people are idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

Ps. cxxxvi. 2. O give thanks unto the God of gods: for his mercy endureth for ever.

Dan. ii. 47. The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth it is that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reveal this secret.

(*n*) *Ps.* cxxxvi. 3. O give thanks to the LORD of lords: for his mercy endureth for ever.

Rev. xvii. 14. These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful.

xix. 16. And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

(*o*) *Neh.* i. 5. And said, I beseech thee, O LORD God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him and observe his commandments.

Ps. xcix. 3. Let them praise thy great and terrible name; for it is holy.

Jer. xx. 11. But the LORD is with me as a mighty terrible one; therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and they shall not prevail; they shall be greatly ashamed; for they shall not prosper: their everlasting confusion shall never be forgotten.

(*p*) 2 *Chr.* xix. 7. Wherefore now, let the fear of the LORD be upon you; take heed and do it: for there is no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

Job xxxiv. 19. How much less to him that accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more than the poor? for they all are the work of his hands.

1 *Pet.* i. 17. And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, pass the time of your sojourning here in fear.

18 He (*q*) doth execute the

judgment of the fatherless and widow, and (r) loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment.

(q) *Ps. lxxviii. 5.* A father of the fatherless, and a judge of the widows, is God in his holy habitation.

ciii. 6. The Lord executeth righteousness and judgment for all that are oppressed.

Jer. xlix. 11. Leave thy fatherless children, I will preserve them alive; and let thy widows dwell in me.

(r) *Matt. v. 45.* That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

Acts xiv. 17. Nevertheless, he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling men's hearts with food and gladness.

19 (s) Love ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

(s) *Ex. xxii. 21.* Thou shalt neither vex a stranger, nor oppress him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

Lev. xix. 34. But the stranger that dwelleth with you shall be unto you as one born among you, and thou shalt love him as thyself; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

20 Thou shalt (t) fear the Lord thy God; him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou (u) cleave, and (x) swear by his name.

(t) *Matt. iv. 10.* Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

Luke iv. 8. And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

(u) *Josh. xxiii. 8.* But cleave unto the Lord our God, as ye have done unto this day.

Acts xi. 23. Who, when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

Rom. xii. 9. Let love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good.

(x) *Ps. lxxiii. 11.* But the kings shall rejoice in thee; every one that sweareth by him shall glory: but the mouth of them that speak lies shall be stopped.

21 He is (y) thy praise, and he is thy God, (z) that hath done for thee these great and terrible things which thine eyes have seen.

(y) *Ex. xv. 2.* The Lord is my strength and my salvation, and he is become my salvation: he is my God, and I will prepare him a habitation; my father's God, and I will exalt him.

Ps. xxii. 3. But thou art holy, O thou that inhabitest the praises of Israel.

Jer. xvii. 14. Heal me, O Lord, and I shall be healed; save me, and I shall be saved: for thou art my praise.

(z) 1 *Sam. xii. 24.* Only fear the Lord, and

serve him in truth with all your heart: for consider how great things he hath done for you.

22 Thy fathers went down into Egypt (a) with threescore and ten persons; and now the Lord thy God hath made thee (b) as the stars of heaven for multitude.

(a) *Gen. xlii. 27.* And the sons of Joseph, which were born him in Egypt, were two souls. All the souls of the house of Jacob, which came into Egypt, were threescore and ten.

(b) *Gen. xv. 5.* And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now towards heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them. And he said unto him, So shall thy seed be.

Num. xxvi. 51. These were the numbered of the children of Israel, six hundred thousand and a thousand seven hundred and thirty.

Heb. xi. 12. Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, so many as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea-shore innumerable.

CHAPTER XI.

THEREFORE (a) thou shalt love the Lord thy God, and (b) keep his charge, and (c) his statutes, and his judgments, and his commandments, always.

(a) *Ps. cxvi. 1.* I love the Lord, because he hath heard my voice and my supplications.

(b) *Lev. viii. 35.* Therefore shall ye abide at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night, seven days, and keep the charge of the Lord, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

Zeck. iii. 7. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, If thou wilt walk in my ways, and if thou wilt keep my charge, then thou shalt also keep my courts; and I will give thee places to walk among these that stand by.

(c) *Ps. cv. 45.* That they might observe his statutes, and keep his laws. Praise ye the Lord.

2 And (d) know you this day: for I speak not with your children which have not known, and which have not seen (e) the chastisement of the Lord your God, (f) his greatness, (g) his mighty hand, and his stretched-out arm,

(d) *Prov. xxii. 19.* That thy trust may be in the Lord, I have made known to thee this day, even to thee.

Acts xxvi. 22. Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come.

(e) *Deut. viii. 5.* Thou shalt also consider in thy heart, that, as a man chasteneth his son, so the Lord thy God chasteneth thee.

(f) *Deut. ix. 26.* I prayed therefore unto the Lord, and said, O Lord God, destroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatness, which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

(g) *Deut. vii. 19.* The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signs, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched-out arm, whereby the Lord thy God brought thee out; so shall the Lord thy God do unto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

3 And (h) his miracles, and his acts, which he did in the midst of Egypt, unto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and unto all his land;

(h) *Ps. cxxxv. 9.* Who sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his servants.

4 And what he did unto the army of Egypt, unto their horses, and to their chariots; (i) how he made the water of the Red Sea to overflow them as they pursued after you, and how the Lord hath destroyed them unto this day;

(i) *Ps. cvi. 11.* And the waters covered their enemies; there was not one of them left.

Heb. xi. 29. By faith they passed through the Red Sea as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to do, were drowned.

5 And what he did unto you in the wilderness, until ye came into this place;

6 And what (k) he did unto Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, the son of Reuben; how the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their households, and their tents, and all the substance that was in their possession, in the midst of all Israel.

(k) *Num. xxvii. 3.* Our father [Zelophehad] died in the wilderness, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselves together against the Lord in the company of Korah; but died in his own sin, and had no sons.

Ps. cvi. 17. The earth opened and swallowed up Dathan, and covered the company of Abiram.

7 But (l) your eyes have seen all the great acts of the Lord, which he did.

(l) *Ps. cvi. 2.* Who can utter the mighty acts of the Lord? who can show forth all his praise?

cl. 2. Praise him for his mighty acts: praise him according to his excellent greatness.

8 (m) Therefore shall ye keep all the commandments which I command you this day, (n) that ye may be strong, and go in and possess the land, whither ye go to possess it:

(m) *Deut. viii. 11.* Beware that thou forget not the Lord thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgments, and his statutes, which I command thee this day.

(n) *Is. xl. 31.* But they that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run and not be weary, and they shall walk and not faint.

Dan. x. 19. And said, O man greatly beloved, fear not; peace be unto thee; be strong, yea, be strong. And when he had spoken unto me, I

was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak; for thou hast strengthened me.

Eph. vi. 10. Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

9 And that ye may (o) prolong your days in the land which the LORD (p) sware unto your fathers to give unto them, and to their seed, (q) a land that floweth with milk and honey.

(o) *Prov. ix. 11.* For by me thy days shall be multiplied, and the years of thy life shall be increased.

x. 27. The fear of the Lord longeth days: but the years of the wicked shall be shortened.

(p) *Deut. vi. 18.* And thou shalt do that which is right and good in the sight of the Lord; that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest go in and possess the good land which the Lord sware unto thy fathers.

(q) *Ez. xx. 6.* In the day that I lifted up my hand unto them, to bring them forth of the land of Egypt into a land that I had espied for them, flowing with milk and honey, which is the glory of all lands.

10 For the land, whither thou goest in to possess it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and (r) wateredst it with thy foot, as a garden of herbs:

(r) *Zech. xiv. 18.* And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, that have no rain, there shall be the plague wherewith the Lord will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

11 But (s) the land whither ye go to possess it, is a land of hills and valleys, and drinketh water of the rain of heaven;

(s) *Ps. civ. 10.* He sendeth the springs into the valleys, which run among the hills.

11. They give drink to every beast of the field: the wild asses quench their thirst.

12. By them shall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation, which sing among the branches.

13. He watereth the hills from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works.

Heb. vi. 7. For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God.

12 A land which the LORD thy God careth for: (t) the eyes of the LORD thy God are always upon it, from the beginning of the year even unto the end of the year.

(t) *1 Kings ix. 3.* And the Lord said unto him, [Solomon,] I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this house which thou hast built, to put my name there for ever; and mine eyes and my heart shall be there perpetually.

Ps. xxxiv. 15. The eyes of the Lord are upon

the righteous, and his ears are open unto their cry.

Jer. xxiv. 6. For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and I will bring them again to this land: and I will build them, and not pull them down; and I will plant them, and not pluck them up.

13 ¶ And it shall come to pass, if ye shall hearken (u) diligently unto my commandments which I command you this day, (x) to love the LORD your God, and to serve him with all your heart, and with all your soul,

(u) *Ps. cxix. 4.* Thou hast commanded us to keep thy precepts diligently.

(x) *Deut. x. 12.* And now, Israel, what doth the Lord thy God require of thee, but to fear the Lord thy God, to walk in all his ways, and to love him, and to serve the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul.

14 That (y) I will give you the rain of your land in his due season, the first rain and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil.

(y) *Lev. xxvi. 4.* Then I will give you rain in due season, and the land shall yield her increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit.

Ez. xxxiv. 26. And I will make them, and the places round about my hill, a blessing; and I will cause the shower to come down in his season: there shall be showers of blessing.

Jam. v. 7. Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain.

15 And (z) I will send grass in thy fields for thy cattle, that thou mayest (a) eat and be full.

(z) *1 Kings xviii. 5.* And Ahab said unto Obadiah, Go into the land, unto all fountains of water, and unto all brooks: peradventure we may find grass to save the horses and mules alive, that we lose not all the beasts.

Ps. civ. 14. He causeth the grass to grow for the cattle, and herb for the service of man, that he may bring forth food out of the earth.

Joel ii. 22. Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field: for the pastures of the wilderness do spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig-tree and the vine do yield their strength.

(a) *Joel ii. 19.* Yea, the Lord will answer, and say unto his people, Behold, I will send you corn, and wine, and oil, and ye shall be satisfied therewith; and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen.

16 (b) Take heed to yourselves, that (c) your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aside, and serve other gods, and worship them;

(b) *Heb. iii. 12.* Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

(c) *Deut. xxix. 18.* Lest there should be among you man, or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the Lord our God, to go and serve the gods of these nations;

lest there should be among you a root that bear eth gall and wormwood.

1 John v. 21. Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen.

17 And then (d) the LORD's wrath be kindled against you, and he (e) shut up the heaven that there be no rain, and that the land yield not her fruit, and lest (f) ye perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giveth you.

(d) *Deut. vi. 15.* (For the Lord thy God is a jealous God among you,) lest the anger of the Lord thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.

(e) *1 Kings viii. 35.* When heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; if they pray toward this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, when thou afflictest them.

Am. iv. 7. And also I have withholden the rain from you, when there were yet three months to the harvest: and I caused it to rain upon one city, and caused it not to rain upon another city: one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not withered.

(f) *Deut. viii. 19.* And it shall be, if thou do at all forget the Lord thy God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, I testify against you this day, that ye shall surely perish.

18 ¶ Therefore shall (g) ye lay up these my words in your heart, and in your soul, and bind them for (h) a sign upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.

(g) *Ps. cxix. 11.* Thy word have I hid in my heart, that I might not sin against thee.

Prov. iii. 1. My son, forget not my law; but let thy heart keep my commandments.

(h) *Ez. xiii. 9.* And it shall be for a sign unto thee upon thy hand, and for a memorial between thine eyes; that the Lord's law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the Lord brought thee out of Egypt.

Deut. vi. 8. And thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thy hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes.

19 And (i) ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

(i) *Ps. xxxiv. 11.* Come, ye children, hearken unto me; I will teach you the fear of the Lord.

Prov. ii. 1. My son, if thou wilt receive my words, and hide my commandments with thee.

iv. 1. Hear, ye children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know understanding.

Is. xxxviii. 19. The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I do this day; the father to the children shall make known thy truth.

20 And thou shalt write them upon the door-posts of thine house, and upon thy gates;

21 That (*k*) your days may be multiplied, and the days of your children, in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give them, (*l*) as the days of heaven upon the earth.

(*k*) *Prov.* iii. 2. For length of days, and long life, and peace shall they add to thee.

16. Length of days is in her right hand; and her left hand riches and honour.

iv. 10. Hear, O my son, and receive my sayings; and the years of thy life shall be many.

ix. 11. For by me thy days shall be multiplied, and the years of thy life shall be increased.

(*l*) *Psa.* lxxii. 5. They shall fear thee as long as the sun and moon endure, throughout all generations.

lxxxix. 29. His seed also will I make to endure for ever; and his throne as the days of heaven.

Rev. xx. 6. Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

22 For (*m*) if ye shall diligently keep all these commandments which I command you, to do them, (*n*) to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his ways, and (*o*) to leave unto him;

(*m*) *Deut.* vi. 17. You shall diligently keep the commandments of the LORD your God, and his testimonies, and his statutes, which he hath commanded thee.

(*n*) *Matt.* xxii. 37. Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the LORD thy God, with all thy heart, with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

1 *John* v. 2. By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments.

3. For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments; and his commandments are not grievous.

(*o*) 1 *Cor.* xi. 2. For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy: for I have espoused you to myself as a church, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.

3. But I fear lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

23 Then will the LORD (*p*) drive out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possess greater nations, and mightier than yourselves.

(*p*) *Ex.* xxxiv. 11. Observe thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I drive out before thee, the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite.

Deut. ix. 5. Not for thy righteousness, or for the uprightness of thy heart, dost thou go to possess their land; but for the wickedness of these nations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may perform the word which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

24 (*q*) Every place whereon

the soles of your feet shall tread shall be yours: from the wilderness, and Lebanon, from the river, the river Euphrates, even unto the uttermost sea shall your coast be.

(*q*) *Josh.* i. 3. Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that I have given unto you, as I said unto Moses.

4. From the wilderness and this Lebanon, even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast.

xiv. 9. And Moses swore on that day, saying, Surely the land whereon thy feet have trodden shall be thine inheritance, and thy children's for ever, because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God.

25 There shall (*r*) no man be able to stand before you: for the LORD your God shall lay the fear of you and the dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, (*s*) as he hath said unto you.

(*r*) *Josh.* i. 5. There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee: I will not fail thee nor forsake thee.

(*s*) *Ex.* xxxiii. 27. I will send my fear before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come; and I will make all thine enemies turn their backs unto thee.

26 ¶ Behold, (*t*) I set before you this day a blessing and a curse;

(*t*) *Deut.* xxx. 19. I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live.

27 (*u*) A blessing, if ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you this day;

(*u*) *Is.* i. 19. If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land.

iii. 10. Say ye to the righteous, that it shall be well with him; for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

Matt. xxv. 34. Then shall the king say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

Luke xi. 28. But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

Rev. xxii. 14. Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

28 And (*x*) a curse, if ye will not obey the commandments of the LORD your God; but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods which ye have not known.

(*x*) *Is.* i. 20. But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

iii. 11. Woe unto the wicked! it shall be ill with him; for the reward of his hands shall be given him.

Matt. xxv. 41. Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels.

Gal. iii. 10. For as many as are of the works of the law, are under the curse; for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

29 And it shall come to pass, when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in unto the land whither thou goest to possess it, that thou shalt (*y*) put the blessing upon Mount Gerizim, and the curse upon Mount Ebal.

(*y*) *Deut.* xxvii. 12. These shall stand upon Mount Gerizim to bless the people, when ye are come over Jordan; Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Joseph, and Benjamin.

13. And these shall stand upon Mount Ebal to curse; Reuben, Gad, and Asher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

Josh. viii. 33. And all Israel, and their elders, and officers, and their judges, stood on this side the ark and on that side, before the priests the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, as well the stranger as he that was born among them: half of them over against Mount Gerizim, and half of them over against Mount Ebal; as Moses the servant of the LORD had commanded before, that they should bless the people of Israel.

34. And afterward he read all the words of the law, the blessings and cursings, according to all that is written in the book of the law.

30 Are they not on the other side Jordan, by the way where the sun goeth down in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champaign over against (*z*) Gilgal, beside the plains of Moreh?

(*z*) *Josh.* v. 9. And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day have I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you. Wherefore the name of the place is called Gilgal unto this day.

31 For (*a*) ye shall pass over Jordan to go in to possess the land which the LORD your God giveth you, and ye shall possess it, and dwell therein.

(*a*) *Josh.* i. 11. Pass through the host, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals; for within three days ye shall pass over this Jordan, to go in to possess the land which the LORD your God giveth you to possess it.

iii. 17. And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD stood firm on dry ground in the midst of Jordan; and all the Israelites passed over on dry ground, until all the people were passed clean over Jordan.

32 And (*b*) ye shall observe to do all the statutes and judgments, which I set before you this day.

(b) *Ps. cxix. 6.* Then shall I not be ashamed, when I have respect unto all thy commandments.

Mat. xxviii. 20. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

John xv. 14. Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

CHAPTER XII.

THESE are (a) the statutes and judgments which ye shall observe to do in the land which the LORD God of our fathers giveth thee to possess it, (b) all the days that ye live upon the earth.

(a) *Deut. iv. 1.* Now, therefore, hearken, O Israel, unto the statutes and unto the judgments which I teach you, for to do them, that ye may live, and go in and possess the land which the LORD God of your fathers giveth you.

45. These are the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgments, which Moses spake unto the children of Israel, after they came forth out of Egypt.

vi. 1. Now these are the commandments, the statutes, and the judgments, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go to possess it.

(b) *1 Kings viii. 40.* That they may fear thee all the days that they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

Job vii. 1. Is there not an appointed time to man upon earth? are not his days also like the days of a hireling?

Ps. civ. 33. I will sing unto the LORD as long as I live, I will sing praise to my God while I have my being.

cxlvi. 2. While I live will I praise the LORD; I will sing praises unto my God while I have my being.

2 Ye shall (c) utterly destroy all the places wherein the nations which ye shall possess served their gods, (d) upon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree.

(c) *Ex. xxiii. 24.* Thou shalt not bow down to their gods, nor serve them, nor do after their works; but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their images.

Deut. vii. 5. But thus shall ye deal with them: ye shall destroy their altars, and break down their images, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

(d) *Num. xxii. 41.* And it came to pass on the morrow, that Balak took Baalam, and brought him up into the high places of Baal, that thence he might see the utmost part of the people.

2 Kings xvi. 4. And he [Ahaz] sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

Hos. iv. 13. They sacrifice upon the tops of the mountains, and burn incense upon the hills, under oaks, and poplars, and elms, because the shadow thereof is good: therefore your daughters shall commit whoredom, and your spouses shall commit adultery.

3 And ye shall overthrow their

altars, and break their pillars, (e) and burn their groves with fire, and ye shall hew down the graven images of their gods, (f) and destroy the names of them out of that place.

(e) *2 Kings xviii. 4.* He removed the high places, and brake the images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the brazen serpent that Moses had made: for unto those days the children of Israel did burn incense to it; and he called it Nehushtan.

xxiii. 14. And he brake in pieces the images, and cut down the groves, and filled their places with the bones of men.

(f) *Ps. xvi. 4.* Their sorrows shall be multiplied that hasten after another god: their drink-offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take up their names into my lips.

Hos. ii. 17. For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembered by their name.

4 Ye (g) shall not do so unto the LORD your God.

(g) *Deut. xvi. 21.* Thou shalt not plant thee a grove of any trees near unto the altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee.

5 But (h) unto the place which the LORD your God shall choose out of all your tribes, to put his name there, even unto his (i) habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come.

(h) *1 Kings viii. 16.* Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house, that my name might be therein; but I chose David to be over my people Israel.

Ps. lxxviii. 68. But chose the tribe of Judah, the mount Zion, which he loved.

John iv. 20. Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

21. Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father.

22. Ye worship ye know not what; we know what we worship; for salvation is of the Jews.

(i) *Ex. xv. 2.* The LORD is my strength and song, and he is become my salvation: he is my God, and I will prepare him a habitation; my father's God, and I will exalt him.

Ps. cxxxii. 13. For the LORD hath chosen Zion: he hath desired it for his habitation.

14. This is my rest for ever: here will I dwell; for I have desired it.

Eph. ii. 20. And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner-stone.

21. In whom all the building, fitly framed together, groweth unto a holy temple in the LORD:

22. In whom ye also are builded together for a habitation of God through the Spirit.

6 And thither ye shall bring (k) your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, and your (l) tithes, and heave-offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your free-will-off-

ferings, and the firstlings of your herds, and of your flocks.

(k) *Ex. xx. 40.* For in my holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Israel, saith the LORD God, there shall all the house of Israel, all of them in the land, serve me; there will I accept them; and there will I require your offerings, and the first-fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

(l) *Mal. iii. 8.* Will a man rob God? yet ye have robbed me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

10. Bring ye all the tithes into the store-house, that there may be meat in my house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it.

7 And (m) there ye shall eat before the LORD your God; and (n) ye shall rejoice in all that ye put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

(m) *Ex. xxiv. 11.* And upon the nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: also they saw God, and did eat and drink.

Deut. xiv. 23. And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose to place his name there; the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the firstlings of thy herds, and of thy flocks; that thou mayest learn to fear the LORD thy God always.

Is. xxiii. 18. And her merchandise and her hire shall be holiness to the LORD: it shall not be treasured nor laid up; for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for durable clothing.

(n) *Lev. xxiii. 40.* And ye shall take you on the first day the boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm-trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; and ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God seven days.

Deut. xxvi. 11. And thou shalt rejoice in every good thing which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thy house, thou, and the Levite, and the stranger that is among you.

xxvii. 7. And thou shalt offer peace-offerings, and shalt eat there, and rejoice before the LORD thy God.

Phil. iv. 4. Rejoice in the LORD always: and again I say, Rejoice.

8 Ye shall not do after all the things that we do here this day, (o) every man whatsoever is right in his own eyes.

(o) *Judg. xvii. 6.* In those days there was no king in Israel, but every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

Prov. xxi. 2. Every way of a man is right in his own eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the (p) rest and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giveth you.

(p) *1 Kings viii. 56.* Blessed be the LORD, that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant.

1 Chr. xxiii. 25. For David said, The LORD

God of Israel hath given rest unto his people, that they may dwell in Jerusalem for ever.

Mic. ii. 10. Arise ye, and depart; for this is not your rest: because it is polluted, it shall destroy you, even with a sore destruction.

10 But when (q) ye go over Jordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giveth you to inherit, and when he giveth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that (r) ye dwell in safety;

(q) *Josh. iii. 17.* And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD stood firm on dry ground in the midst of Jordan; and all the Israelites passed over on dry ground, until all the people were passed clean over Jordan.

(r) *1 Sam. vii. 12.* Then Samuel took a stone, and set it between Mizpah and Shen, and called the name of it Eben-ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped us.

1 Kings iv. 25. And Judah and Israel dwelt safely, every man under his vine and under his fig tree, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, all the days of Solomon.

11 Then there shall be (s) a place which the LORD your God shall choose to cause his name to dwell there; thither shall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave-offering of your hand, and all your choice vows which ye vow unto the LORD.

(s) *Deut. xxxi. 11.* When all Israel is come to appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose, thou shalt read this law before all Israel in their hearing.

Jer. vii. 12. But go ye now unto my place, which was in Shiloh, where I set my name at the first, and see what I did to it for the wickedness of my people Israel.

12 And (t) ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God, ye, and your sons, and your daughters, and your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and (u) the Levite that is within your gates; (v) forasmuch as he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

(t) *1 Kings viii. 66.* On the eighth day he [Solomon] sent the people away: and they blessed the king, and went unto their tents joyful and glad of heart, for all the goodness that the LORD had done for David his servant, and for Israel his people.

Ps. c. 1. Make a joyful noise unto the LORD, all ye lands.

2. Serve the LORD with gladness; come before his presence with singing.

(u) *Deut. xiv. 27.* And the Levite that is within thy gates; thou shalt not forsake him; for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

(v) *Josh. xiv. 4.* For the children of Joseph were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: therefore they gave no part unto the Levites in the

land, save cities to dwell in, with their suburbs for their cattle and for their substance.

13 (y) Take heed to thyself, that thou offer not thy burnt-offerings in every place that thou seest:

(y) *Lev. xvii. 3.* What man soever there be of the house of Israel that killeth an ox, or lamb, or goat, in the camp, or that killeth it out of the camp,

4. And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering unto the LORD, before the tabernacle of the LORD, blood shall be imputed unto that man; he hath shed blood; and that man shall be cut off from among his people.

14 But (z) in the place which the LORD shall choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee.

(z) *Deut. xiv. 23.* And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose to place his name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the firstlings of thy herds, and of thy flocks; that thou mayest learn to fear the LORD thy God always.

15 Notwithstanding, (a) thou mayest kill and eat flesh in all thy gates, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God, which he hath given thee: (b) the unclean and the clean may eat thereof, as of the roe-buck, and as of the hart.

(a) *Deut. xvi. 10.* And thou shalt keep the feast of weeks unto the LORD thy God with a tribute of a free-will-offering of thine hand, which thou shalt give unto the LORD thy God, according as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

11. And thou shalt rejoice before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his name there.

(b) *Deut. xiv. 5.* The hart, and the roe-buck, and the fallow-deer, and the wild goat, and the pygarg, and the wild ox, and the chamois.

xv. 22. Thou shalt eat it within thy gates: the unclean and the clean person shall eat it alike, as the roe-buck, and as the hart.

23. Only thou shalt not eat the blood thereof; thou shalt pour it upon the ground as water.

16 Only (c) ye shall not eat the blood; ye shall pour it upon the earth as water.

(c) *Gen. ix. 4.* But flesh with the life thereof, which is the blood thereof, shall ye not eat.

Acts xv. 29. That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

17 ¶ Thou mayest not eat

within thy gates (d) the tithe of thy corn; or of thy wine, or of thy oil, or the firstlings of thy herds, or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou vowest, nor thy free-will-offerings, or heave-offering of thine hand;

(d) *Lev. xxvii. 30.* And all the tithe of the land, whether of the seed of the land or of the fruit of the tree, is the LORD's; it is holy unto the LORD.

31. And if a man will at all redeem ought of his tithes, he shall add thereto the fifth part thereof.

32. And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, even of whatsoever passeth under the rod, the tenth shall be holy unto the LORD.

18 But (e) thou must eat them before the LORD thy God in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt (f) rejoice before the LORD thy God in all that thou puttest thine hands unto.

(e) *Deut. xv. 20.* Thou shalt eat it before the LORD thy God year by year, in the place which the LORD shall choose, thou and thy household.

(f) *Ps. xxxii. 11.* Be glad in the LORD, and rejoice, ye righteous: and shout for joy, all ye that are upright in heart.

Is. xii. 3. Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.

19 (g) Take heed to thyself that thou forsake not the Levite as long as thou livest upon the earth.

(g) *Deut. xiv. 27.* And the Levite that is within thy gates; thou shalt not forsake him; for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

28. At the end of three years thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase the same year, and shalt lay it up within thy gates.

29. And the Levite, (because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee,) and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, which are within thy gates, shall come, and shall eat and be satisfied; that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hand which thou doest.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, (h) as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, (i) I will eat flesh, because thy soul longeth to eat flesh; thou mayest eat flesh, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

(h) *Gen. xxviii. 14.* And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth; and thou shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee, and in thy seed, shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

(i) *2 Sam. xxiii. 15.* And David longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the

water of the well of Beth-lehem, which is by the gate!

Ps. cvii. 9. For he satisfieth the longing soul, and filleth the hungry soul with goodness.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen (*k*) to put his name there, be too far from thee; then thou shalt kill of thy herd and of thy flock, which the LORD hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy gates whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

(*k*) *Deut. xiv. 23.* And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose to place his name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the firstlings of thy herds, and of thy flocks; that thou mayest learn to fear the LORD thy God always.

22 Even as the roe-buck and the hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat them; the unclean and the clean shall eat of them alike.

23 Only be sure that thou eat not the blood: for the blood is the life; and thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh.

24 Thou shalt not eat it; thou shalt pour it upon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eat it; (*l*) that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, (*m*) when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

(*l*) *Ps. cxii. 2.* His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed.

Is. iii. 10. Say ye to the righteous, that it shall be well with him; for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

(*m*) *Ex. xv. 26.* And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

26 ¶ Only thy (*n*) holy things which thou hast, and (*o*) thy vows, thou shalt take, and go unto the place which the LORD shall choose:

(*n*) *Num. v. 9.* And every offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring unto the priest, shall be his.

xviii. 19. All the heave-offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer unto the LORD, have I given thee, and thy sons and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: it is a covenant of salt for ever before the LORD unto thee, and to thy seed with thee.

(*o*) *Gen. xxviii. 20.* And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on.

Lev. xxii. 18. Speak unto Aaron, and to his

sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, Whatsoever he be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that will offer his oblation for all his vows, and for all his free-will-offerings, which they will offer unto the LORD for a burnt-offering.

27 And thou shalt offer (*p*) thy burnt-offerings, the flesh and the blood, upon the altar of the LORD thy God: (*q*) and the blood of thy sacrifices shall be poured out upon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh.

(*p*) *Lev. i. 5.* And he shall kill the bullock before the LORD: and the priests, Aaron's sons, shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about upon the altar that is by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

(*q*) *Lev. iv. 30.* And the priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

xvii. 11. For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I have given it to you upon the altar, to make an atonement for your souls: for it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul.

28 (*r*) Observe and hear all these words which I command thee, (*s*) that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doest that which is good and right in the sight of the LORD thy God.

(*r*) *Neh. i. 5.* And said, I beseech thee, O LORD God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him and observe his commandments.

Ez. xxxvii. 24. And David my servant shall be king over them: and they all shall have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgments, and observe my statutes, and do them.

(*s*) *Is. xlviii. 18.* O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments! then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea;

19. Thy seed also had been as the sand, and the offspring of thy bowels like the gravel thereof; his name should not have been cut off nor destroyed from before me.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall (*t*) cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possess them, and thou succeedest them, and dwellest in their land;

(*t*) *Ex. xxiii. 23.* For mine angel shall go before thee, and bring thee in unto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

Josh. xxiii. 4. Behold, I have divided unto you by lot these nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Jordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great sea westward.

30 Take heed to thyself (*u*) that thou be not snared by following them, after that they be de-

stroyed from before thee: and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, (*x*) How did these nations serve their gods? even so will I do likewise.

(*u*) *Judg. ii. 2.* And ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land; ye shall throw down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voice: why have ye done this?

3. Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you; but they shall be as thorns in your sides, and their gods shall be a snare unto you.

Ps. cvi. 36. And they served their idols; which were a snare unto them.

(*x*) *Jer. x. 2.* Thus saith the LORD, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven; for the heathen are dismayed at them.

Ez. xx. 32. And that which cometh into your mind shall not be at all, that ye say, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countries, to serve wood and stone.

Rom. xii. 2. And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God.

31 Thou (*y*) shalt not do so unto the LORD thy God: for every abomination to the LORD which he hateth, have they done unto their gods: for (*z*) even their sons and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods.

(*y*) *Deut. xviii. 9.* When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations.

2 *Kings xxi. 2.* And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

(*z*) *Jer. vii. 31.* And they have built the high places of Tophet, which is in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to burn their sons and their daughters in the fire; which I commanded them not, neither came it into my heart.

Mic. vi. 7. Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams, or with ten thousands of rivers of oil? shall I give my first-born for my transgression, the fruit of my body for the sin of my soul?

32 What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: (*a*) thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.

(*a*) *Prov. xxx. 6.* Add thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.

Rev. xxii. 18. For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book;

19. And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

CHAPTER XIII.

IF there arise among you (*a*) a prophet, or (*b*) a dreamer of

dreams, and giveth thee a sign or a wonder;

(a) 1 Kings xiii. 18. He said unto him, I am a prophet also as thou art; and an angel spake unto me by the word of the Lord, saying, Bring him back with thee into thy house, that he may eat bread, and drink water.

Is. ix. 15. The ancient and honourable, he is the head; and the prophet that teacheth lies, he is the tail.

Zech. xiii. 4. And it shall come to pass in that day, that the prophets shall be ashamed every one of his vision, when he hath prophesied: neither shall they wear a rough garment to deceive.

Matt. vii. 15. Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

xxiv. 11. And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

1 John iv. 1. Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits, whether they are of God; because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

(b) Jer. xxiii. 25. I have heard what the prophets said, that prophesy lies in my name, saying, I have dreamed; I have dreamed.

26. How long shall this be in the hearts of the prophets that prophesy lies? yea, they are prophets of the deceit of their own heart;

27. Which think to cause my people to forget my name by their dreams, which they tell every man to his neighbour, as their fathers have forgotten my name for Baal.

28. The prophet that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully. What is the chaff to the wheat? saith the Lord.

Zech. x. 2. For the idols have spoken vanity, and the diviners have seen a lie, and have told false dreams; they comfort in vain: therefore they went their way as a flock, they were troubled, because there was no shepherd.

2 And (c) the sign or the wonder came to pass whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods, which thou hast not known, and let us serve them:

(c) Ex. vii. 22. And the magicians of Egypt did so with their enchantments: and Pharaoh's heart was hardened, neither did he hearken unto them, as the Lord had said.

Matt. vii. 22. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

23. And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

xxiv. 24. For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall show great signs and wonders; in such that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect.

Rev. xiii. 13. And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men,

14. And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

3 Thou shalt (d) not hearken unto the words of that prophet or that dreamer of dreams: for the

LORD your God (e) proveth you, to know whether (f) ye love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul.

(d) Eph. iv. 14. That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive.

(e) Ps. lxxvi. 10. For thou, O God, hast proved us: and thou hast tried us, as silver is tried.

lxxx. 7. Thou calledst in trouble, and I delivered thee; I answered thee in the secret place of thunder; I proved thee at the waters of Meribah. Selah.

(f) Deut. vi. 5. And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

2 Cor. viii. 8. I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

4 Ye shall (g) walk after the LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and ye shall serve him, (h) and cleave unto him.

(g) Mic. vi. 8. He hath shewed thee, O man, what is good; and what doth the Lord require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God.

Luke i. 6. And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

Col. i. 10. That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God.

1 Thess. iv. 1. Furthermore then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk and to please God, so ye would abound more and more.

(h) Deut. x. 20. Thou shalt fear the Lord thy God; him thou shalt serve, and to him shalt thou cleave, and swear by his name.

5 And that (i) prophet, or that dreamer of dreams, shall be put to death; because he hath spoken to turn you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in: so shalt thou (k) put the evil away from the midst of thee.

(i) 1 Kings xvii. 40. And Elijah said unto them, Take the prophets of Baal; let not one of them escape. And they took them; and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon, and slew them there.

Zech. xiii. 3. And it shall come to pass, that when any shall yet prophecy, then his father and his mother that begat him shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live; for thou speakest lies in the name of the Lord: and his father and his mother that begat him shall thrust him through when he prophesieth.

Rev. xix. 20. And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought mira-

cles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

(k) Deut. xvii. 7. The hands of the witnesses shall first be upon him to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people. So thou shalt put the evil away from among you.

xix. 19. Then shall ye do unto him as he had thought to have done unto his brother: so shalt thou put the evil away from among you.

1 Cor. v. 13. But them that are without God judgeth. Therefore put away from among yourselves that wicked person.

6 If (l) thy brother, the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosom, or thy friend, (m) which is as thine own soul, (n) entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, (o) which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers;

(l) Prov. xviii. 24. A man that hath friends must shew himself friendly: and there is a friend that sticketh closer than a brother.

Mic. vii. 5. Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide; keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom.

6. For the son dishonoureth the father, the daughter riseth up against her mother, the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law; a man's enemies are the men of his own house.

7. Therefore I will look unto the Lord; I will wait for the God of my salvation; my God will hear me.

Matt. xii. 48. But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother, and who are my brethren?

49. And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, behold my mother and my brethren!

50. For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

(m) 1 Sam. xviii. 1. And it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking unto Saul, that the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David; and Jonathan loved him as his own soul.

3. Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.

xx. 17. And Jonathan caused David to swear again, because he loved him: for he loved him as he loved his own soul.

2 Sam. i. 26. I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan: very pleasant hast thou been unto me: thy love to me was wonderful, passing the love of women.

(n) Job xxxi. 27. And my heart hath been secretly enticed, or my mouth hath kissed my hand.

Col. ii. 4. And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

(o) Deut. xxxii. 16. They provoked him to jealousy with strange gods, with abominations provoked they him to anger.

17. They sacrificed unto devils, not to God; to gods whom they knew not, to new gods that came newly up, whom your fathers feared not.

7 Namely, of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh unto thee, or far off from thee, from the one end of

the earth, even unto the *other* end of the earth;

8 Thou shalt not (*p*) consent unto him, nor hearken unto him; neither (*q*) shall thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him;

(*p*) *Prov. i. 10.* My son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not.

(*q*) *Deut. xix. 13.* Thine eye shall not pity him, but thou shalt put away the guilt of innocent blood from Israel, that it may go well with thee.

Ex. v. 11. Wherefore, as I live, saith the Lord God, Surely, because thou hast defiled my sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish thee; neither shall mine eye spare, neither will I have any pity.

9 But (*r*) thou shalt surely kill him: (*s*) thine hand shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

(*r*) *Matt. x. 37.* He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.

(*s*) *John viii. 7.* So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

Acts vii. 58. And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul.

10 And thou shalt (*t*) stone him with stones, that he die; because he hath sought to thrust thee away from the LORD thy God, (*u*) which brought thee out of the land of Egypt from the house of bondage.

(*t*) *Deut. xxi. 21.* And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he die: so shalt thou put evil away from among you: and all Israel shall hear, and fear.

Josh. vii. 25. And Joshua said, Why hast thou troubled us? the Lord shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire after they had stoned them with stones.

(*u*) *Ex. xx. 2.* I am the Lord thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

11 And (*x*) all Israel shall hear and fear, and shall do no more any such wickedness as this is among you.

(*x*) *Deut. xix. 20.* And those which remain shall hear, and fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil among you.

1 *Tim. v. 20.* Them that sin rebuke before all, that others also may fear.

12 ¶ If thou shalt hear say in one of thy cities which the LORD

thy God hath given thee to dwell there, saying,

13 *Certain* men, the (*y*) children of Belial, (*z*) are gone out from among you, and have withdrawn the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which ye have not known;

(*y*) *Judg. xx. 13.* Now therefore deliver us the men, the children of Belial, which are in Gibeab, that we may put them to death, and put away evil from Israel. But the children of Benjamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Israel.

1 *Sam. ii. 12.* Now the sons of Eli were sons of Belial; they knew not the Lord.

2 *Sam. xvi. 7.* And thus said Shimei when he cursed, Come out, come out, thou bloody man, and thou man of Belial.

2 *Cor. vi. 15.* And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?

(*z*) 1 *John ii. 19.* They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but they went out, that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us.

Jude 19. These be they who separate themselves, sensual, having not the Spirit.

14 Then shalt thou (*a*) enquire, and make search, and ask diligently: and, behold, if it be truth, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought among you;

(*a*) *John vii. 24.* Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, (*b*) destroying it utterly, and all that is therein, and the cattle thereof, with the edge of the sword.

(*b*) *Judg. xx. 48.* And the men of Israel turned again upon the children of Benjamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of every city as the beast, and all that came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that they came to.

Deut. ii. 34. And we took all his cities at that time, and utterly destroyed the men, and the women, and the little ones, of every city; we left none to remain.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoil of it into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt burn with fire the city, and all the spoil thereof every whit, for the LORD thy God; and it shall be (*c*) an heap for ever, it shall not be built again.

(*c*) *Josh. viii. 28.* And Joshua burnt Ai, and made it an heap for ever, even a desolation, unto this day.

Is. xxv. 2. For thou hast made of a city an

heap; of a defenced city a ruin: a palace of strangers to be no city; it shall never be built.

Mic. i. 6. Therefore I will make Samaria as an heap of the field, and as plantings of a vineyard; and I will pour down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discover the foundations thereof.

17 And there shall (*d*) cleave nought of the cursed thing to thine hand: that (*e*) the LORD may turn from the fierceness of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and have compassion upon thee, and multiply thee, (*f*) as he hath sworn unto thy fathers;

(*d*) *Josh. vi. 18.* And ye in any wise keep yourselves from the accursed thing, lest ye make yourselves accursed when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the camp of Israel a curse, and trouble it.

(*e*) *Josh. vii. 26.* And they raised over him a great heap of stones unto this day. So the Lord turned from the fierceness of his anger: wherefore the name of that place was called, The valley of Achor unto this day.

(*f*) *Gen. xxvi. 4.* And I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countries: and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed.

18 When thou shalt hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, (*g*) to keep all his commandments, which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

(*g*) *Deut. xii. 28.* Observe and hear all these words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doest that which is good and right in the sight of the Lord thy God.

32. What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.

CHAPTER XIV.

YE are (*a*) the children of the LORD your God: (*b*) ye shall not cut yourselves, nor make any baldness between your eyes, for the dead:

(*a*) *Psa. lxxxii. 6.* I have said, Ye are gods; and all of you are children of the Most High.

Hos. i. 10. Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered: and it shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people, there it shall be said unto them, Ye are the sons of the living God.

John i. 12. But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name.

(*b*) *Lev. xxi. 5.* They shall not make baldness upon their head; neither shall they shave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh.

Jer. xvi. 6. Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall men lament for them, nor cut themselves, nor make themselves bald for them.

2 For (c) thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, above all the nations that *are* upon the earth.

(c) *Lev. xi. 45.* For I am the Lord that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt, to be ye God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I am holy.

Is. lxii. 12. And they shall call them, The holy people, The redeemed of the Lord: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, A city not forsaken.

1 Pet. ii. 9. But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people: that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light.

3 Thou shalt not (d) eat any abominable thing.

(d) *Lev. xi. 25.* Ye shall therefore put difference between clean beasts and unclean, and between unclean fowls and clean: and ye shall not make your souls abominable by beast, or by fowl, or by any manner of living thing that creepeth on the ground, which I have separated from you as unclean.

Rom. xiv. 14. I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing unclean of itself: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him it is unclean.

4 These *are* (e) the beasts which ye shall eat: the ox, the sheep, and the goat,

(e) *Lev. xi. 3.* Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is cloven-footed, and cheweth the cud, among the beasts, that shall ye eat.

5 The hart, and the roe-buck, and the fallow-deer, and the wild goat, and the pygarg, and the wild ox, and the chamois:

6 And every beast that (f) parteth the hoof, and cleaveth the cleft into two claws, *and* cheweth the cud, among the beasts; that ye shall eat.

(f) *2 Cor. vi. 17.* Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you.

7 Nevertheless, these (g) ye shall not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the cloven hoof; *as* the camel, and the hare, and the coney: for they chew the cud, but divide not the hoof; *therefore* they *are* unclean unto you.

(g) *2 Tim. iii. 5.* Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.

8 And (h) the swine, because it divideth the hoof, yet cheweth not the cud, it *is* unclean unto you: ye shall not eat of their

flesh, nor (i) touch their dead carcasses.

(h) *Is. lxvi. 17.* They that sanctify themselves, and purify themselves in the gardens, behind one tree in the midst, eating swine's flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together, saith the Lord.

(i) *Lev. xi. 28.* And he that beareth the carcass of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: they are unclean unto you.

9 These (k) ye shall eat of all that *are* in the waters: all that have fins and scales shall ye eat.

(k) *Lev. xi. 9.* These shall ye eat, of all that *are* in the waters: whatsoever hath fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers, them shall ye eat.

10 And whatsoever hath not fins and scales ye may not eat; it *is* unclean unto you.

11 Of all clean birds ye shall eat.

12 But (l) these *are* they of which ye shall not eat: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray,

(l) *Lev. xi. 13.* And these are they which ye shall have in abomination among the fowls; they shall not be eaten, they are an abomination; the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray.

13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kind,

14 And every raven after his kind,

15 And the owl, and the night hawk, and the cuckoo, and the hawk after his kind,

16 The little owl, and the great owl, and the swan,

17 And the pelican, and the gier-eagle, and the cormorant,

18 And the stork, and the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat.

19 And every creeping thing that flieth *is* unclean unto you: they shall not be eaten.

20 But of all clean fowls ye may eat.

21 Ye shall not eat of (m) any thing that dieth of itself: thou shalt give it unto (n) the stranger that *is* in thy gates, that he may eat it; or thou mayest sell it unto an alien: for thou *art* (o) an holy people unto the LORD thy God. (p) Thou shalt not see the a kid in his mother's milk.

(m) *Lev. xxii. 8.* That which dieth of itself, or is torn with beasts, he shall not eat, to defile himself therewith: I am the Lord.

Ez. iv. 14. Then said I, Ah Lord God! behold, my soul hath not been polluted; for from my youth up, even till now, have I not eaten of that which dieth of itself, or is torn in pieces; neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

(n) *Ez. xii. 43.* And the Lord said unto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the passover: There shall no stranger eat thereof:

44. But every man's servant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

45. A foreigner and an hired servant shall not eat thereof.

(o) *Dan. xii. 7.* And I heard the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and swore by him that liveth for ever, that it shall be for a time, times, and a half; and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

1 Pet. i. 16. Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy.

(p) *Ez. xxxiv. 26.* The first of the first-fruits of thy land thou shalt bring unto the house of the Lord thy God. Thou shalt not see the a kid in his mother's milk.

22 ¶ Thou shalt (q) truly tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth year by year.

(q) *Num. xviii. 21.* And, behold, I have given the children of Levi all the tenth in Israel for an inheritance, for their service which they serve, even the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

Neh. x. 37. And that we should bring the first-fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine, and of oil, unto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God; and the tithes of our ground unto the Levites, that the same Levites might have the tithes in all the cities of our tillage.

23 And thou shalt (r) eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose to place his name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the firstlings of thy herds, and of thy flocks; that thou mayest learn to fear the LORD thy God always.

(r) *Deut. xv. 19.* All the firstling males that come of thy herd and of thy flock thou shalt sanctify unto the Lord thy God: thou shalt do no work with the firstling of thy bullock, nor shear the firstling of thy sheep.

20. Thou shalt eat it before the Lord thy God year by year, in the place which the Lord shall choose, thou, and thy household.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it; or, (s) if the place be too far from thee, (t) which the LORD thy God shall choose to set his name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

(s) *Deut. xii. 21.* If the place which the Lord thy God hath chosen to put his name there be too far from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd

and of thy flock, which the Lord hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy gates whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

(f) *Deut. xii. 5.* But unto the place which the Lord your God shall choose out of all your tribes to put his name there, even unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come.

25 Then shalt thou turn *it* into money, and bind up the money in thine hand, and shall go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose :

26 And thou shalt (*u*) bestow that money for whatsoever (*x*) thy soul lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink, or for whatsoever thy soul desireth : and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt rejoice, thou and thine household,

(*u*) *Matt. xxi. 12.* And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves.

(*x*) *Ps. cvi. 14.* But lusted exceedingly in the wilderness, and tempted God in the desert.

1 *Cor. vi. 12.* All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

13. Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord; and the Lord for the body.

x. 6. Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted.

27 And (*y*) the Levite that is within thy gates; thou shalt not forsake him: for (*z*) he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

(*y*) *Gal. vi. 6.* Let him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things.

1 *Tim. v. 17.* Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

(*z*) *Num. xviii. 20.* Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any part among them: I am thy part, and thine inheritance, among the children of Israel.

28 At (*a*) the end of three years thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase the same year, and shalt lay *it* up within thy gates :

(*a*) *Jm. iv. 4.* Come to Beth-el, and transgress; at Gilgal multiply transgression; and bring your sacrifices every morning, and your tithes after three years.

29 And the Levite, (because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee,) and (*b*) the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow,

which *are* within thy gates, shall come, and shall eat and be satisfied; (*c*) that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hand which thou doest.

(*b*) *Deut. xvi. 14.* And thou shalt rejoice in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite, the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are within thy gates.

Job. xxxi. 16. If I have withheld the poor from their desire, or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail;

17. Or have eaten any morsel myself alone, and the fatherless hath not eaten thereof.

Heb. xiii. 2. Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

Jam. i. 27. Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father, is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

(*c*) *Prov. iii. 9.* Honour the Lord with thy substance, and with the first-fruits of all thine increase :

10. So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

xix. 17. He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the Lord; and that which he hath given will he pay him again.

CHAPTER XV.

AT the end of *every* (*a*) seven years thou shalt make a release.

(*a*) *Ex. xxi. 2.* If thou buy a Hebrew servant, six years he shall serve; and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing.

xxiii. 10. And six years thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof.

11. But the seventh year thou shalt let it rest and lie still; that the poor of thy people may eat: and what they leave, the beasts of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy vineyard, and with thy oliveyard.

Deut. xxxi. 10. And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of every seven years, in the solemnity of the year of release, in the feast of tabernacles.

2 And this *is* the manner of the release : Every creditor that lendeth *ought* unto his neighbour shall release *it*; he shall not (*b*) exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother; because it is called the LORD's release.

(*b*) *Matt. vi. 12.* And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.

14. For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you:

15. But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

Luke vii. 42. And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me, therefore, which of them will love him most?

3 Of (*c*) a foreigner thou mayest exact *it again* : but *that* which is thine with thy brother, thine hand shall release ;

(*c*) *Deut. xxiii. 20.* Unto a stranger thou mayest

est lend upon usury; but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usury; that the Lord thy God may bless thee in all thou settest thy hand to in the land whither thou goest to possess it.

1 *Cor. vi. 6.* But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers.

7. Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another. Why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather suffer yourselves to be defrauded?

4 Save when there shall be no poor among you; for the LORD shall (*d*) greatly bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance to possess it :

(*d*) *Prov. xi. 24.* There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth; and there is that withholdeth more than is meet, but it tendeth to poverty.

25. The liberal soul shall be made fat: and he that watereth shall be watered also himself.

xxviii. 27. He that giveth unto the poor shall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes shall have many a curse.

Is. lviii. 10. And if thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkness be as the noon-day :

11. And the Lord shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not.

5 (*e*) Only if thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all these commandments which I command thee this day.

(*e*) *Deut. xxviii. 1.* And it shall come to pass, if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to observe and to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that the Lord thy God will set thee on high above all nations of the earth.

Is. i. 19. If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land:

20. But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

6 For the LORD thy God blesseth thee, as he promised thee; and (*f*) thou shalt lend unto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow; and (*g*) thou shalt reign over many nations, but they shall not reign over thee.

(*f*) *Deut. xxviii. 12.* The Lord shall open unto thee his good treasure, the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his season, and to bless all the work of thy hand: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

44. He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail.

Ps. xxxvii. 26. He is ever merciful, and lendeth; and his seed is blessed.

cxii. 5. A good man sheweth favour and lendeth: he will guide his affairs with discretion.

Prov. xxii. 7. The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower is servant to the lender.

(*g*) *2 Chr. ix. 26.* And he [Solomon] reigned

over all the kings from the river even unto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

Ezra iv. 20. There have been mighty kings also over Jerusalem, which have ruled over all countries beyond the river; and toll, tribute, and custom, was paid unto them.

7 If there be among you a poor man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates, in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, (*h*) thou shalt not harden thine heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poor brother;

(*h*) *Prov.* xxi. 13. Whoso stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard.

Jam. ii. 15. If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

16. And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; what doth it profit?

1 *John* iii. 16. Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

17. But whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

8 But (*i*) thou shalt open thine hand wide unto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth.

(*i*) *Ps.* xxxvii. 21. The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giveth.

Prov. xix. 17. He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the Lord; and that which he hath given will he pay him again.

Ec. xi. 1. Cast thy bread upon the waters: for thou shalt find it after many days.

Matt. v. 42. Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

9 Beware (*k*) that there be not a thought in thy wicked heart, saying, The seventh year, the year of release, is at hand; and (*l*) thine eye be evil against thy poor brother, and thou givest him nought, and (*m*) he cry unto the LORD against thee, and it be sin unto thee.

(*k*) *Prov.* iv. 23. Keep thy heart with all diligence; for out of it are the issues of life.

Matt. xv. 19. For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies.

(*l*) *Prov.* xxiii. 6. Eat thou not the bread of him that hath an evil eye, neither desire thou his dainty meats.

xxviii. 22. He that hasteth to be rich hath an evil eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.

Matt. xx. 15. Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? Is thine eye evil because I am good?

(*m*) *Job.* xxxiv. 28. So that they cause the

cry of the poor to come unto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.

Ps. ix. 12. When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembereth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the humble.

10 Thou shalt surely give him, and (*n*) thine heart shall not be grieved when thou givest unto him: (*o*) because that for this thing the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttest thine hand unto.

(*n*) *Rom.* xii. 8. Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth, let him do it with simplicity; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness.

2 *Cor.* ix. 7. Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.

(*o*) *Ps.* xli. 1. Blessed is he that considereth the poor: the LORD will deliver him in time of trouble.

Is. xxxii. 8. But the liberal deviseth liberal things; and by liberal things shall he stand.

Heb. xiii. 16. But to do good, and to communicate, forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

11 For (*p*) the poor shall never cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, (*q*) Thou shalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor, and to thy needy, in thy land.

(*p*) *Prov.* xxii. 2. The rich and poor meet together: the LORD is the maker of them all.

Matt. xxvi. 11. For ye have the poor always with you; but me ye have not always.

(*q*) *Acts* ii. 45. And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.

xi. 28. And there stood up one of them, named Agabus, and signified by the Spirit that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to pass in the days of Claudius Cesar.

29. Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwell in Judea:

30. Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

12 ¶ And (*r*) if thy brother, an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew woman, be sold unto thee, and serve thee six years; then in the seventh year thou shalt let him go free from thee.

(*r*) *Jer.* xxxiv. 14. At the end of seven years, let ye go every man his brother a Hebrew, which hath been sold unto thee; and, when he hath served thee six years, thou shalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither inclined their ear.

John viii. 35. And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the Son abideth ever.

36. If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, (*s*) thou shalt not let him go away empty:

(*s*) *Gen.* xxxi. 42. Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the Fear of Isaac, had been with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now empty. God hath seen mine affliction and the labour of my hands, and rebuked thee yesternight.

Ex. iii. 21. And I will give this people favour in the sight of the Egyptians; and it shall come to pass, that, when ye go, ye shall not go empty.

Col. iv. 1. Masters, give unto your servants that which is just and equal; knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

14 Thou shalt furnish liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy floor, and out of thy wine-press: of that wherewith (*t*) the LORD thy God hath blessed thee, thou shalt give unto him.

(*t*) *Prov.* x. 22. The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich; and he addeth no sorrow with it.

1 *Cor.* xvi. 2. Upon the first day of the week let every one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

15 And (*u*) thou shalt remember thou wast a bond-man in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to-day.

(*u*) *Ex.* xx. 2. I am the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

Deut. v. 15. And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, and by a stretched-out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath-day.

xvi. 12. And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt: and thou shalt observe and do these statutes.

16 And it shall be, (*x*) if he say unto thee, I will not go away from thee; (because he loveth thee and thine house, because he is well with thee;)

(*x*) *Ex.* xxi. 5. And if the servant shall plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children; I will not go out free.

17 Then thou shalt take an awl, and thrust it through his ear unto the door, and he shall be thy servant (*y*) for ever: and also unto thy maid-servant thou shalt do likewise.

(*y*) *Ex.* xxi. 6. Then his master shall bring him unto the judges; he shall also bring him to the door, or unto the door-post; and his master shall bore his ear through with an awl; and he shall serve him for ever.

1 *Sam.* i. 22. But Hannah went not up; for she said unto her husband, I will not go up until the child be weaned, and then I will bring him, that he may appear before the LORD, and there abide for ever.

18 It shall not seem hard unto thee, when thou sendest him away

free from thee; for he hath been worth (*z*) a double hired servant to thee, in serving thee six years: and the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all that thou doest.

(*z*) *Is. xxi. 16.* For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Within a year, according to the years of a hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall fail.

Luke xvi. 7. But which of you, having a servant ploughing, or feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?

8. And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink?

19 ¶ All (*a*) the firstling males that come of thy herd, and of thy flock, thou shalt sanctify unto the LORD thy God: (*b*) thou shalt do no work with the firstling of thy bullock, nor shear the firstling of thy sheep:

(*a*) *Ex. xxiv. 19.* All that openeth the matrix is mine; and every firstling among thy cattle, whether ox or sheep, that is male.

Num. iii. 13. Because all the first-born are mine: for on the day that I smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, I hallowed unto me all the first-born in Israel, both man and beast; mine they shall be: I am the Lord.

(*b*) *Num. xviii. 15.* Every thing that openeth the matrix in all flesh, which they bring unto the Lord, whether it be of man or beast, shall be thine: nevertheless the first-born of man shalt thou surely redeem, and the firstling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem.

20 Thou (*c*) shalt eat it before the LORD thy God, year by year, in the place which the LORD shall choose, thou and thy household.

(*c*) *Deut. xii. 5.* But unto the place which the Lord your God shall choose out of all your tribes to put his name there, even unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come.

6. And thither ye shall bring your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heave-offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your free-will-offerings, and the firstlings of your herds and of your flocks.

7. And there ye shall eat before the Lord your God; and ye shall rejoice in all that ye put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein the Lord thy God hath blessed thee.

21 And (*d*) if there be any blemish therein, as if it be lame, or blind, or have any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it unto the LORD thy God:

(*d*) *Deut. xvii. 1.* Thou shalt not sacrifice unto the Lord thy God any bullock or sheep wherein is blemish, or any evil-favouredness; for that is an abomination unto the Lord thy God.

22 Thou shalt eat it within thy gates: (*e*) the unclean and the clean person shall eat it alike, as the roe-buck, and as the hart.

(*e*) *Deut. xii. 22.* Even as the roe-buck and

the hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat them; the unclean and the clean shall eat of them alike.

23 Only (*f*) thou shalt not eat the blood thereof; thou shalt pour it upon the ground as water.

(*f*) *Lev. vii. 26.* Moreover, ye shall eat no manner of blood, whether it be of fowl, or of beast, in any of your dwellings.

Ez. xxxiii. 25. Wherefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Ye eat with the blood, and lift up your eyes toward your idols, and shed blood: and shall ye possess the land?

CHAPTER XVI.

OBERVE (*a*) the month of Abib, and keep the passover unto the LORD thy God: (*b*) for in the month of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

(*a*) *Ex. xii. 2.* This month shall be unto you the beginning of months: it shall be the first month of the year to you.

Lev. xxiii. 5. In the fourteenth day of the first month at even is the Lord's passover.

Num. xxviii. 16. And in the fourteenth day of the first month is the passover of the Lord.

(*b*) *Ex. xiii. 4.* This day came ye out, in the month Abib.

xxxiv. 18. The feast of unleavened bread shalt thou keep. Seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee, in the time of the month Abib: for in the month Abib thou camest out from Egypt.

2 Thou shalt therefore (*c*) sacrifice the passover unto the LORD thy God, of the flock and the herd, (*d*) in the place which the LORD shall choose to place his name there.

(*c*) *Num. xxviii. 19.* But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire, for a burnt-offering unto the Lord; two young bullocks, and one ram, and seven lambs of the first year: they shall be unto you without blemish.

Matt. xxvi. 2. Ye know that after two days is the feast of the passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

Luke xxii. 7. Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover must be killed.

1 *Cor. v. 7.* Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us.

(*d*) *Deut. xii. 14.* But in the place which the Lord shall choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee.

3 Thou shalt eat (*e*) no leavened bread with it: seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, even (*f*) the bread of affliction; (for (*g*) thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste;) that thou (*h*) mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt, all the days of thy life.

(*e*) *Lev. xxiii. 6.* And on the fifteenth day of

the same month, is the feast of unleavened bread unto the Lord; seven days ye must eat unleavened bread.

Num. xxviii. 17. And in the fifteenth day of this month is the feast: seven days shall unleavened bread be eaten.

1 *Cor. v. 8.* Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness, but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

(*f*) 1 *Kings xxii. 27.* And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, until I come in peace.

Ps. cii. 9. For I have eaten ashes like bread, and mingled my drink with weeping.

(*g*) *Ex. xii. 39.* And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened; because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victual.

(*h*) *Ps. cxi. 4.* He hath made his wonderful works to be remembered: the Lord is gracious, and full of compassion.

Luke xxii. 19. And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me.

4 And (*i*) there shall be no leavened bread seen with thee in all thy coasts seven days; (*k*) neither shall there any thing of the flesh, which thou sacrificedst the first day at even, remain all night until the morning.

(*i*) *Ex. xii. 15.* Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread; even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread from the first day until the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel.

xiii. 7. Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven days: and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee; neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters.

(*k*) *Ex. xii. 10.* And ye shall let nothing of it remain until the morning; and that which remaineth of it until the morning ye shall burn with fire.

5 Thou mayest not sacrifice the passover within any of thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee:

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the passover (*l*) at even, at the going down of the sun, at the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt.

(*l*) *Num. ix. 3.* In the fourteenth day of this month, at even, ye shall keep it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof, shall ye keep it.

Matt. xxvi. 20. Now when the even was come, he [Jesus] sat down with the twelve.

7 And thou shalt (*m*) roast and eat it (*n*) in the place which the

LORD thy God shall choose: and thou shalt turn in the morning, and go unto thy tents.

(m) *2 Chr.* xxxv. 13. And they roasted the passover with fire, according to the ordinance: but the other holy offerings sod they in pots, and in caldrons, and in pans, and divided them speedily among all the people.

(n) *2 Kings* xxiii. 23. But in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, wherein this passover was holden to the Lord in Jerusalem.

John ii. 13. And the Jews' passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

xi. 55. And the Jews' passover was at hand: and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passover, to purify themselves.

8 (o) Six days thou shalt eat unleavened bread: and on the seventh day shall be a solemn assembly to the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work therein.

(o) *Lev.* xxiii. 7. In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

8. But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord seven days: in the seventh day is a holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work therein.

9 ¶ (p) Seven weeks shalt thou number unto thee: begin to number the seven weeks from such time as thou beginnest to put the sickle to the corn.

(p) *Lev.* xxiii. 15. And ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave-offering; seven sabbaths shall be complete:

16. Even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath shall ye number fifty days; and ye shall offer a new meat-offering unto the Lord.

Acts ii. 1. And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

1 Cor. xvi. 8. But I will tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost.

10 And thou shalt keep the feast of weeks unto the LORD thy God (q) with a tribute of a free-will-offering of thine hand, which thou shalt give unto the LORD thy God, (r) according as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

(q) *Num.* xxxi. 28. And levy a tribute unto the Lord, of the men of war which went out to battle: one soul of five hundred, both of the persons, and of the heeves, and of the asses, and of the sheep.

Prov. iii. 9. Honour the Lord with thy substance, and with the first-fruits of all thine increase.

10. So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

(r) *Prov.* x. 22. The blessing of the Lord, it maketh rich; and he addeth no sorrow with it.

Jud. ii. 14. Who knoweth if he will return and repent, and leave a blessing behind him, even a meat-offering, and a drink-offering, unto the Lord your God?

1 Cor. xvi. 2. Upon the first day of the week let every one of you lay by him a store, as God

hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

2 Cor. viii. 12. For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

11 And (s) thou shalt rejoice before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his name there.

(s) *Hab.* iii. 18. Yet will I rejoice in the Lord, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

Rom. v. 11. And not only so, but we also joy in God, through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

Phil. iv. 4. Rejoice in the Lord always: and again I say, Rejoice.

12 And (t) thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt: and thou shalt observe and do these statutes.

(t) *Deut.* xv. 15. And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the Lord thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to-day.

Rom. vi. 17. But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin: but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you.

18. Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

13 ¶ Thou shalt observe (u) the feast of tabernacles seven days, after that thou hast gathered in thy corn and thy wine.

(u) *Ex.* xxiii. 16. And the feast of harvest, the first-fruits of thy labours, which thou hast sown in the field: and the feast of ingathering, which is in the end of the year, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

2 Chr. v. 3. Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto the king, [Solomon] in the feast which was in the seventh month.

Ezra iii. 4. They kept also the feast of tabernacles, as it is written, and offered the daily burnt-offerings by number, according to the custom, as the duty of every day required.

John vii. 2. Now the Jews' feast of tabernacles was at hand.

14 And (x) thou shalt rejoice in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite, the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are within thy gates.

(x) *Ec.* ix. 7. Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy works.

Is. xxx. 29. Ye shall have a song, as in the night when an holy solemnity is kept; and glad-

ness of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountain of the Lord, to the Mighty One of Israel.

1 Thess. v. 16. Rejoice evermore.

15 (y) Seven days shalt thou keep a solemn feast unto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD shall choose; (z) because the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thy increase, and in all the works of thine hands; therefore thou shalt surely rejoice.

(y) *Lev.* xxiii. 41. And ye shall keep it a feast unto the Lord seven days in the year: it shall be a statute for ever in your generations; ye shall celebrate it in the seventh month.

(z) *Deut.* xxx. 16. In that I command thee this day to love the Lord thy God, to walk in his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgments, that thou mayest live and multiply: and the Lord thy God shall bless thee in the land whither thou goest to possess it.

16 (a) Three times in a year shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose; in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and (b) they shall not appear before the LORD empty.

(a) *1 Kings* ix. 25. And three times in a year did Solomon offer burnt-offerings and peace-offerings upon the altar which he built unto the Lord, and he burnt incense upon the altar that was before the Lord. So he finished the house.

(b) *Ps.* xcvi. 8. Give unto the Lord the glory due unto his name: bring an offering, and come into his courts.

Matt. ii. 11. And when they [the wise men] were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and, when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

17 Every man shall give as he (c) is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee.

(c) *2 Cor.* ix. 6. But this I say, He which soweth sparingly shall reap sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap bountifully.

7. Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.

18 ¶ (d) Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, throughout thy tribes; and they shall judge the people with just judgment.

(d) *Ex.* xviii. 25. And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads over the

people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

26. And they judged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought unto Moses, but every small matter they judged themselves.

Deut. xix. 17. Then both the men between whom the controversy is, shall stand before the Lord, before the priests and the judges which shall be in those days.

18. And the judges shall make diligent inquiry: and, behold, if the witness be a false witness, and hath testified falsely against his brother.

Ps. lxxxii. 2. How long will ye judge unjustly, and accept the persons of the wicked? Selah.

3. Defend the poor and fatherless; do justice to the afflicted and the needy.

19 Thou shalt not (*e*) wrest judgment; thou shalt not (*f*) respect persons, neither take a gift; for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous.

(*e*) *Ex. xxiii. 2.* Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do evil; neither shalt thou speak in a cause to decline after many to wrest judgment.

1 *Sam. viii. 3.* And his sons walked not in his ways, but turned aside after lucre, and took bribes, and perverted judgment.

Hab. i. 4. Therefore the law is slackened, and judgment doth never go forth: for the wicked doth compass about the righteous; therefore wrong judgment proceedeth.

(*f*) *Deut. i. 17.* Ye shall not respect persons in judgment, but ye shall hear the small as well as the great; ye shall not be afraid of the face of man, for the judgment is God's: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it unto me, and I will hear it.

Acts x. 34. Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons.

20 That which is (*g*) altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest (*h*) live, and inherit the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

(*g*) *Ec. xviii. 5.* But if a man be just, and do that which is lawful and right.

Mic. vi. 8. He hath shewed thee, O man, what is good: and what doth the Lord require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?

(*h*) *Ec. xviii. 9.* Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my judgments, to deal truly; he is just, he shall surely live, saith the Lord God.

Rom. x. 5. For Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the law, That the man which doeth those things shall live by them.

21 ¶ Thou shalt not (*i*) plant thee a grove of any trees near unto the altar of the Lord thy God, which thou shalt make thee.

(*i*) *Ex. xxxiv. 13.* But ye shall destroy their altars, break their images, and cut down their groves.

1 *Kings xiv. 15.* For the Lord shall smite Israel, as a reed is shaken in the water, and he shall root up Israel out of their good land, which he gave to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the river, because they have made their groves, provoking the Lord to anger.

22 Neither shalt thou set thee (*k*) up any image, (*l*) which the Lord thy God hateth.

(*k*) *Ex. xx. 4.* Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.

Lev. xxvi. 1. Ye shall make you no idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a standing image, neither shall ye set up any image of stone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I am the Lord your God.

(*l*) *Jer. xlv. 4.* Howbeit, I sent unto you all my servants the prophets, rising early, and sending them, saying, Oh, do not this abominable thing that I hate.

Zech. viii. 17. And let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbour; and love no false oath: for all these are things that I hate, saith the Lord.

Rev. ii. 6. But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

CHAPTER XVII.

THOU (*a*) shalt not sacrifice unto the Lord thy God *any* bullock or sheep wherein is blemish, or (*b*) any evil-favouredness: (*c*) for that is an abomination unto the Lord thy God.

(*a*) *Mal. i. 8.* And if ye offer the blind for sacrifice, is it not evil? and if ye offer the lame and sick, is it not evil? offer it now unto thy governor: will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person? saith the Lord of hosts.

13. Ye said also, Behold, what a weariness is it! and ye have snuffed at it, saith the Lord of hosts; and ye brought that which was torn, and the lame, and the sick; thus ye brought an offering: should I accept this of your hand? saith the Lord.

14. But cursed be the deceiver, which hath in his flock a male, and voweth, and sacrificeth unto the Lord a corrupt thing; for I am a great King, saith the Lord of hosts, and my name is dreadful among the heathen.

1 *Pet. i. 19.* But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot.

(*b*) *Gen. xli. 3.* And, behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill-favoured and lean-fleshed; and stood by the other kine upon the brink of the river.

4. And the ill-favoured and lean-fleshed kine did eat up the seven well-favoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke.

(*c*) *Deut. xxv. 16.* For all that do such things, and all that do unrighteously, are an abomination unto the Lord thy God.

Prov. xv. 8. The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the Lord: but the prayer of the upright is his delight.

2 ¶ If there be found among you, within any of thy gates which the Lord thy God giveth thee, (*d*) man or woman that hath wrought wickedness in the sight of the Lord thy God, (*e*) in transgressing his covenant;

(*d*) *Deut. xxix. 18.* Lest there should be among you man, or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the Lord

our God, to go and serve the gods of these nations; lest there should be among you a root that beareth gall and wormwood.

(*e*) *Josh. xxiii. 16.* When ye have transgressed the covenant of the Lord your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed yourselves to them; then shall the anger of the Lord be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

Hos. vi. 7. But they, like men, have transgressed the covenant: there have they dealt treacherously against me.

Heb. viii. 9. Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt: because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10. For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts; and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

3 And hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either (*f*) the sun, or moon, or any of the host of heaven, (*g*) which I have not commanded;

(*f*) 2 *Kings xxi. 3.* For he [Manasseh] built up again the high places which Hezekiah his father had destroyed; and he reared up altars for Baal, and made a grove, as did Ahab king of Israel; and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

Ez. viii. 16. And he [the Spirit of the Lord] brought me into the inner court of the Lord's house; and, behold, at the door of the temple of the Lord, between the porch and the altar, were about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the Lord, and their faces toward the east; and they worshipped the sun toward the east.

(*g*) *Jer. vii. 22.* For I spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt-offerings or sacrifices:

23. But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey my voice, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people; and walk ye in all the ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

31. And they have built the high places of Tophet, which is in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to burn their sons and their daughters in the fire; which I commanded them not, neither came it into my heart.

4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard of it, and (*h*) enquired diligently, and, behold, *it be true, and the thing certain, that such* abomination is wrought in Israel:

(*h*) *Prov. xxv. 2.* It is the glory of God to conceal a thing: but the honour of kings is to search out a matter.

John vii. 51. Doth our law judge any man before it hear him, and know what he doeth?

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man, or that woman, which have committed that wicked thing, unto thy gates, *even that* man or that woman, and shalt (*i*)

stone them with stones till they die.

(i) *Deut. xxi. 21.* And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he die: so shalt thou put evil away from among you: and all Israel shall hear, and fear.

Josh. vii. 25. And Joshua said, Why hast thou troubled us? The Lord shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him [Achan] with stones, and burned them with fire after they had stoned them with stones.

6 At (k) the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death be put to death; but at the mouth of one witness he shall not be put to death.

(k) *Num. xxxv. 30.* Whoso killeth any person, the murderer shall be put to death by the mouth of witnesses: but one witness shall not testify against any person to cause him to die.

Matt. xviii. 16. But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

1 *Tim. v. 19.* Against an elder receive not an accusation, but before two or three witnesses.

Heb. x. 28. He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses.

7 The (l) hands of the witnesses shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people; (m) so thou shalt put the evil away from among you.

(l) *Acts vii. 58.* And cast him [Stephen] out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul.

59. And they stoned Stephen, calling upon God, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.

(m) 1 *Cor. v. 13.* But them that are without, God judgeth. Therefore put away from among yourselves that wicked person.

8 ¶ If there (n) arise a matter too hard for thee in judgment, (o) between blood and blood, between plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, being matters of controversy, within thy gates; then shalt thou arise, and (p) get thee up into the place which the Lord thy God shall choose:

(n) *Deut. i. 17.* Ye shall not respect persons in judgment; but you shall hear the small as well as the great: you shall not be afraid of the face of man; for the judgment is God's: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it unto me, and I will hear it.

(o) *Num. xxxv. 33.* So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye are; for blood it defileth the land: and the land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed it.

(p) *Ps. cxxii. 5.* For there are set thrones of judgment, the thrones of the house of David.

9 And thou shalt come unto (q) the priests the Levites, and

unto the judge that shall be in those days, and enquire; and (r) they shall shew thee the sentence of judgment:

(q) *Mal. ii. 7.* For the priest's lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he is the messenger of the Lord of hosts.

(r) *Ez. xlv. 24.* And in controversy they shall stand in judgment; and they shall judge it according to my judgments: and they shall keep my laws and my statutes in all mine assemblies; and they shall hallow my sabbaths.

10 And (s) thou shalt do according to the sentence, which they of that place which the Lord shall choose shall shew thee; and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they inform thee:

(s) *Matt. xxiii. 2.* Saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat:

3. All, therefore, whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.

11 According to (t) the sentence of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the judgment which they shall tell thee, thou shalt do: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, (u) to the right hand nor to the left.

(t) *Josh. i. 7.* Only be thou strong and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest.

Tyt. iii. 1. Put them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work.

(u) *Josh. xxiii. 6.* Be ye therefore very courageous, to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, that ye turn not aside therefrom to the right hand or to the left.

Prov. iv. 27. Turn not to the right hand nor to the left: remove thy foot from evil.

12 And the man that (x) will do presumptuously, and will not hearken unto (y) the priest that standeth to minister there before the Lord thy God, or unto the judge, even that man shall die; and (z) thou shalt put away the evil from Israel:

(x) *Num. xv. 30.* But the soul that doeth aught presumptuously, whether he be born in the land, or a stranger, the same reproacheth the Lord; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

Ps. xix. 13. Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous sins; let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from the great transgression.

(y) 1 *Thess. iv. 2.* For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jesus.

8. He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not

man, but God, who hath also given unto us his holy Spirit.

(z) *Deut. xiii. 5.* And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams, shall be put to death; because he hath spoken to turn you away from the Lord your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the Lord thy God commanded thee to walk in. So shalt thou put the evil away from the midst of thee.

13 And all the people (a) shall hear, and fear, and do no more (b) presumptuously.

(a) *Deut. xiii. 11.* And all Israel shall hear, and fear, and shall do no more any such wickedness as this is among you.

(b) *Num. xv. 31.* Because he hath despised the word of the Lord, and hath broken his commandment, that soul shall utterly be cut off; his iniquity shall be upon him.

14 ¶ When (c) thou art come unto the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, and shalt possess it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, (d) I will set a king over me, like as all the nations that are about me:

(c) *Deut. vii. 1.* When the Lord thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier than thou.

xii. 9. For ye are not as yet come to the rest and to the inheritance, which the Lord your God giveth you.

(d) 1 *Sam. viii. 5.* And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy ways: now make us a king to judge us like all the nations.

19. Nevertheless, the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel; and they said, Nay; but we will have a king over us;

20. That we also may be like all the nations; and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battles.

15 Thou shalt in any wise set him king over thee (e) whom the Lord thy God shall choose; one (f) from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayest not set a stranger over thee, which is not thy brother.

(e) 1 *Sam. x. 24.* And Samuel said to all the people, See ye him whom the Lord hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, God save the king!

Ps. ii. 2. The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the Lord, and against his Anointed, saying,

6. Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion.

(f) *Jer. xxx. 21.* And their nobles shall be of themselves, and their governor shall proceed from the midst of them; and I will cause him to draw near, and he shall approach unto me: for

who is this that engaged his heart to approach unto me? saith the Lord.

16 But he shall not (*g*) multiply horses to himself, nor (*h*) cause the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as the LORD hath said unto you, Ye shall henceforth return no more that way.

(*g*) 2 Sam. viii. 4. And David took from him a thousand chariots, and seven hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and David houghed all the chariot horses, but reserved of them for a hundred chariots.

1 Kings iv. 26. And Solomon had forty thousand stalls of horses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen.

Ps. xx. 7. We must trust in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the name of the Lord our God.

(*h*) Is. xxxi. 1. Wo to them that go down to Egypt for help, and stay on horses, and trust in chariots, because they are many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong: but they look not unto the Holy One of Israel, neither seek the Lord!

2. Yet he also is wise, and will bring evil, and will not call back his words: but will arise against the house of the evil-doers, and against the help of them that work iniquity.

3. Now the Egyptians are men, and not God; and their horses flesh, and not spirit. When the Lord shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall down, and they all shall fall together.

Ez. xvii. 15. But he rebelled against him, in sending his ambassadors into Egypt, that they might give him horses and much people. Shall he prosper? shall he escape that doeth such things? or shall he break the covenant, and be delivered?

17 Neither (*i*) shall he multiply wives to himself, that his heart turn not away; (*k*) neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold.

(*i*) 1 Kings xi. 3. And he [Solomon] had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

(*k*) 1 Kings x. 21. And all king Solomon's drinking vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon were of pure gold; none were of silver: it was nothing accounted of in the days of Solomon.

Prov. xxx. 8. Remove far from me vanity and lies; give me neither poverty nor riches; feed me with food convenient for me;

9. Lest I be full, and deny thee, and say, Who is the Lord? or lest I be poor, and steal, and take the name of my God in vain.

18 And it shall be when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book, (*l*) out of that which is before the priests the Levites:

(*l*) Deut. xxxi. 9. And Moses wrote this law, and delivered it unto the priests the sons of Levi,

which bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and unto all the elders of Israel.

26. Take this book of the law, and put it in the side of the ark of the covenant of the Lord your God, that it may be there for a witness against thee.

19 And (*m*) it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the days of his life; that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law, and these statutes, to do them:

(*m*) Ps. i. 2. But his delight is in the law of the Lord; and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

John v. 39. Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me.

2 Tim. iii. 15. And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

16. All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness;

17. That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

20 That (*n*) his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that (*o*) he turn not aside from the commandment, to (*p*) the right hand or to the left; to the end that he may prolong his days in his kingdom, he and his children in the midst of Israel.

(*n*) 2 Kings xiv. 10. Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and thy heart hath lifted thee up: glory of this, and tarry at home; for why shouldst thou meddle to thy hurt, that thou shouldest fall, even thou, and Judah with thee?

Hab. ii. 4. Behold, his soul which is lifted up, is not upright in him; but the just shall live by his faith.

(*o*) 1 Kings xv. 5. Because David did that which was right in the eyes of the Lord, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him, all the days of his life, save only in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.

(*p*) Ps. xix. 11. Moreover, by them is thy servant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward.

Prov. xxvii. 24. For riches are not for ever: and doth the crown endure to every generation?

Ec. viii. 13. But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong his days, which are as a shadow; because he feareth not before God.

CHAPTER XVIII.

THE priests the Levites, and all the tribe of Levi, (*a*) shall have no part nor inheritance with Israel: (*b*) they shall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

(*a*) Deut. x. 9. Wherefore Levi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him.

Josh. xiii. 33. But unto the tribe of Levi, Mo-

ses gave not any inheritance: the LORD God of Israel was their inheritance, as he said unto them.

1 Pet. v. 2. Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind;

3. Neither as being lords over God's heritage, but being ensamples to the flock.

4. And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

(*b*) Josh. xiii. 14. Only unto the tribe of Levi he gave none inheritance; the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire are their inheritance, as he said unto them.

1 Cor. ix. 13. Do ye not know, that they which minister about holy things live of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar are partakers with the altar?

2 Therefore shall they have no inheritance among their brethren; (*c*) the LORD is their inheritance, as he hath said unto them.

(*c*) Gen. xv. 1. After these things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great reward.

Ps. xvi. 5. The LORD is the portion of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

cxix. 57. Thou art my portion, O LORD: I have said that I would keep thy words.

3 And this shall be the priests' due from the people, from them that (*d*) offer a sacrifice, whether it be ox or sheep: and they shall give unto the priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks and the maw.

(*d*) Lev. vii. 30. His own hand shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire; the fat with the breast, it shall he bring, that the breast may be waved for a wave-offering before the LORD.

31. And the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar; but the breast shall be Aaron's and his sons?

32. And the right shoulder shall ye give unto the priest for a heave-offering of the sacrifices of your peace-offerings.

33. He among the sons of Aaron, that offereth the blood of the peace-offerings, and the fat, shall have the right shoulder for his part.

34. For the wave-breast and the heave-shoulder have I taken from the children of Israel from off the sacrifices of their peace-offerings, and have given them unto Aaron the priest, and unto his sons, by a statute for ever from among the children of Israel.

4 The (*e*) first-fruit also of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the first of (*f*) the fleece of thy sheep, shalt thou give him.

(*e*) Ez. xxii. 29. Thou shalt not delay to offer the first of thy ripe fruits, and of thy liquors: the first-born of thy sons shalt thou give unto me.

xxiii. 19. The first of the first-fruits of thy land thou shalt bring into the house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mother's milk.

Lev. xxiii. 10. Speak unto the children of Israel and say unto them, When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap

the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a sheaf of the first-fruits of your harvest unto the priest.

(f) *Job xxxi. 20.* If his loins have not blessed me, and if he were not warmed with the fleece of my sheep.

5 For the LORD thy God hath (g) chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the name of the LORD, him and his sons for ever.

(g) *Ex. xxviii. 1.* And take thou unto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office, even Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar, Aaron's sons.

Deut. x. 8. At that time the Lord separated the tribe of Levi to bear the ark of the covenant of the Lord, to stand before the Lord, to minister unto him, and to bless in his name, unto this day.

6 And if a Levite (h) come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he sojourned, and (i) come with all the desire of his mind unto the place which the LORD shall choose;

(h) *Num. xxxv. 2.* Command the children of Israel, that they give unto the Levites, of the inheritance of their possession, cities to dwell in; and ye shall give also unto the Levites suburbs for the cities round about them.

3. And the cities shall they have to dwell in; and the suburbs of them shall be for their cattle, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.

(i) *Ps. xxvi. 8.* Lord, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place where thy honour dwelleth.

Ixxii. 1. O God, thou art my God; early will I seek thee: my soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee, in a dry and thirsty land where no water is;

2. To see thy power and thy glory so as I have seen thee in the sanctuary.

lxxxiv. 10. For a day in thy courts is better than a thousand: I had rather be a door-keeper in the house of my God, than to dwell in the tents of wickedness.

7 Then he shall minister in the name of the LORD his God, (k) as all his brethren the Levites do, which stand there before the LORD.

(k) *2 Chr. xxxi. 2.* And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the priests and the Levites after their courses, every man according to his service, the priests and Levites for burnt-offerings and for peace-offerings, to minister, and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the Lord.

3. He appointed also the king's portion of his substance for the burnt-offerings, to wit, for the morning and evening burnt-offerings, and the burnt-offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new moons, and for the set feasts, as it is written in the law of the Lord.

4. Moreover, he commanded the people that dwell in Jerusalem to give the portion of the priests and the Levites, that they might be encouraged in the law of the Lord.

8 They shall have (l) like portions to eat, beside that which

cometh of the sale of his patrimony.

(l) *Luke x. 7.* And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

1 Tim. v. 17. Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18. For the scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn: and, The labourer is worthy of his reward.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, (m) thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations.

(m) *Lev. xviii. 26.* Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgments, and shall not commit any of these abominations; neither any of your own nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you;

27. (For all these abominations have the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled.)

30. Therefore shall ye keep mine ordinance, that ye commit not any one of these abominable customs, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not yourselves therein: I am the Lord your God.

10 There shall not be found among you *any one* that (n) maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, or (o) that useth divination, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch,

(n) *Lev. xviii. 21.* And thou shalt not let any of thy seed pass through the fire to Molech, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I am the Lord.

2 Kings xvi. 3. But he [Ahaz] walked in the ways of the kings of Israel; yea, and made his son to pass through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the Lord cast out from before the children of Israel.

Ps. cvi. 37. Yea, they sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto devils.

(o) *Ex. xxii. 18.* Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live.

Lev. xix. 26. Ye shall not eat any thing with the blood; neither shall ye use enchantments, nor observe times.

xx. 26. And ye shall be holy unto me, for I the Lord am holy, and have severed you from other people, that ye should be mine.

27. A man also, or a woman, that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones; their blood shall be upon them.

11 Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, (p) or a necromancer.

(p) *1 Sam. xxviii. 11.* Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Samuel.

12. And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice; and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou art Saul.

13. And the king said unto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth.

14. And he said unto her, What form is he of? And she said, An old man cometh up; and he is covered with a mantle. And Saul perceived that it was Samuel, and he stooped with his face to the ground, and bowed himself.

12 For all that do these things are an abomination unto the LORD; and because (q) of these abominations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

(q) *Lev. xviii. 24.* Defile not yourselves in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you.

Deut. ix. 4. Speak not thou in thy heart, after that the Lord thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousness the Lord hath brought me in to possess this land; but for the wickedness of these nations the Lord doth drive them out from before thee.

13 Thou (r) shalt be perfect with the LORD thy God.

(r) *Gen. vi. 9.* These are the generations of Noah: Noah was a just man, and perfect in his generations, and Noah walked with God.

xvii. 1. And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the Lord appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God: walk before me, and be thou perfect.

Job i. 1. There was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was Job; and that man was perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed evil.

Ps. xxxvii. 37. Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright: for the end of that man is peace.

Matt. v. 48. Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

Phil. iii. 12. Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus.

15. Let us, therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you.

14 For these nations, which thou shalt possess, hearkened unto observers of times, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God (s) hath not suffered thee so to do.

(s) *Ps. cxlvii. 20.* He hath not dealt so with any nation: and as for his judgments, they have not known them. Praise ye the Lord.

Acts xiv. 16. Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways.

15 The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee (t) a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, (u) like unto me; (x) unto him ye shall hearken:

(t) *John i. 45.* Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him of whom Moses in the law and the prophets did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.

Acts iii. 22. For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things, whatsoever he shall say unto you.

23. And it shall come to pass, that every soul

that will not hear that Prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

vii. 37. This is that Moses which said unto the children of Israel, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear.

(u) *Deut. xxxiv. 10.* And there arose not a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom the Lord knew face to face.

Luke xxiv. 19. And he [Jesus] said unto them. What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people.

(x) *Luke ix. 35.* And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb, (y) in the day of the assembly, saying, (z) Let me not hear again the voice of the LORD my God: neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.

(y) *Deut. ix. 10.* And the Lord delivered unto me two tables of stone, written with the finger of God: and on them was written according to all the words which the Lord spake with you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly.

(z) *Ex. xx. 19.* And they said unto Moses, Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die.

Heb. xii. 19. And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which voice they that heard, entreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more.

17 And the LORD said unto me, (a) They have well spoken that which they have spoken.

(a) *Deut. v. 28.* And the Lord heard the voice of your words, when ye spake unto me; and the Lord said unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken unto thee: they have well said all that they have spoken.

18 I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, (b) like unto thee, and (c) will put my words in his mouth; and (d) he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.

(b) *Is. ix. 6.* For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given; and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

(c) *Is. l. 4.* The Lord God hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that is weary: he wakeneth morning by morning; he wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned.

John xvii. 8. For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

(d) *John iv. 25.* The woman saith unto him, I know that Messiah cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

viii. 28. Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know

that I am he, and that I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

19 And it shall come to pass, that (e) whosoever will not hearken unto my words, which he shall speak in my name, I will require it of him.

(e) *Heb. xii. 25.* See that ye refuse not him that speaketh. For if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we escape if we turn away from him that speaketh from heaven.

20 But (f) the prophet which presume to speak a word in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak (g) in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die.

(f) *Jer. xxvii. 15.* For I have not sent them, saith the Lord, yet they prophesy a lie in my name, that I might drive you out, and that ye might perish, ye, and the prophets that prophesy unto you.

Matt. vii. 15. Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

(g) *1 Kings xviii. 40.* And Elijah said unto them, Take the prophets of Baal; let not one of them escape. And they took them: and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon, and slew them there.

Rev. xix. 20. And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, (h) How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

(h) *1 Thes. v. 24.* Faithful is he that calleth you, who also will do it.

22 When a prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, (i) if the thing follow not, nor come to pass, that is the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, but the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously; thou shalt not be afraid of him.

(i) *Jon. iii. 4.* And Jonah began to enter into the city a day's journey; and he cried, and said, Yet forty days, and Nineveh shall be overthrown. iv. 2. And he prayed unto the Lord, and said, I pray thee, O Lord, was not this my saying when I was yet in my country? Therefore I fled before unto Tarslish: for I knew that thou art a gracious God, and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repentest thee of the evil.

CHAPTER XIX.

WHEN the LORD thy God (a) hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giveth thee, and thou succeedest

them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses;

(a) *Deut. xii. 1.* These are the statutes and judgments which ye shall observe to do in the land which the Lord God of thy fathers giveth thee to possess it, all the days that ye live upon the earth.

2 Thou shalt (b) separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it.

(b) *Ex. xxi. 13.* And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliver him into his hand, then I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee.

Heb. vi. 18. That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us.

3 Thou shalt (c) prepare thee a way, and divide the coasts of thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to inherit, into three parts, that every slayer may flee thither.

(c) *Is. xxxv. 8.* And a highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called, The way of holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it; but it shall be for those: the way-faring men, though fools, shall not err therein.

4 And this is the case of (d) the slayer which shall flee thither, that he may live: whoso killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not in time past;

(d) *Deut. iv. 42.* That the slayer might flee thither, which should kill his neighbour unaware, and hated him not in times past; and that, fleeing unto one of these cities, he might live.

5 As when a man goeth into the wood with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut down the tree, and the head slippeth from the helve, and lighteth upon his neighbour, that he die; (e) he shall flee unto one of those cities and live:

(e) *Is. xxxii. 2.* And a man shall be as a hiding-place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest; as rivers of water in a dry place; as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land.

6 Lest (f) the avenger of blood pursue the slayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and slay him; whereas he was (g) not worthy of death, inasmuch as he hated him not in time past.

(f) *Josh. xx. 5.* And if the avenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliver the slayer up into his hand; because he smote his neighbour unwittingly, and hated him not beforetime.

2 *Sam.* xiv. 7. And, behold, the whole family is risen against thy handmaid, and they said, Deliver him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he slew; and we will destroy the heir also: and so they shall quench my coal which is left, and shall not leave to my husband neither name nor remainder upon the earth.

(g) *Jer.* xxvi. 15. But know ye for certain, that, if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood upon yourselves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the Lord hath sent me unto you, to speak all these words in your ears.

16. Then said the princes and all the people unto the priests and to the prophets, This man is not worthy to die; for he hath spoken to us in the name of the Lord our God.

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the Lord thy God (h) enlarge thy coast, as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, and give thee all the land which he promised to give unto thy fathers;

(h) *Gen.* xxviii. 14. And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth; and thou shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee, and in thy seed, shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

Ex. xxiii. 31. And I will set thy bounds from the Red Sea even unto the sea of the Philistines, and from the desert unto the river: for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land unto your hand; and thou shalt drive them out before thee.

9 (i) (If thou shalt keep all these commandments to do them, which I command thee this day, to love the Lord thy God, and to walk ever in his ways;) then shalt thou add three cities more for thee, beside these three:

(i) *Deut.* xii. 32. What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.

10 That (k) innocent blood be not shed in thy land, which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and so blood be upon thee.

(k) 2 *Kings* xxi. 16. Moreover, Manasseh shed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Jerusalem from one end to another; besides his sin wherewith he made Judah to sin, in doing that which was evil in the sight of the Lord.

Ps. xciv. 21. They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous, and condemn the innocent blood.

Is. lix. 7. Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts are thoughts of iniquity; wasting and destruction are in their paths.

Joel iii. 19. Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shall be a desolate wilderness, for the violence against the children of Judah, because they have shed innocent blood in their land.

11 But (l) if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him,

and rise up against him, and smite him mortally that he die, and fleeth into one of these cities;

(l) *Deut.* xxvii. 24. Cursed be he that smiteth his neighbour secretly. And all the people shall say, Amen.

Prov. xxviii. 17. A man that doth violence to the blood of any person shall fly to the pit; let no man stay him.

12 Then the elders of his city shall send, and (m) fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may die.

(m) 1 *Kings* ii. 28. Then tidings came to Joab: (for Joab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Absalom;) and Joab fled unto the tabernacle of the Lord, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

29. And it was told king Solomon that Joab was fled unto the tabernacle of the Lord; and, behold, he is by the altar: then Solomon sent Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, saying, Go, fall upon him.

30. And Benaiah came to the tabernacle of the Lord; and said unto him, Thus saith the king, Come forth. And he said, Nay: but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word again, saying, Thus said Joab, and thus he answered me.

31. And the king said unto him, Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and bury him; that thou mayest take away the innocent blood, which Joab shed, from me, and from the house of my father.

32. And the Lord shall return his blood upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous and better than he, and slew them with the sword, my father David not knowing thereof, to wit, Abner the son of Ner, captain of the host of Israel, and Amasa the son of Jether, captain of the host of Judah.

33. Their blood shall therefore return upon the head of Joab, and upon the head of his seed for ever: but upon David, and upon his seed, and upon his house, and upon his throne, shall there be peace for ever from the Lord.

34. So Benaiah the son of Jehoiada went up, and fell upon him, and slew him; and he was buried in his own house in the wilderness.

13 (n) Thine eye shall not pity him; but (o) thou shalt put away the guilt of innocent blood from Israel, that it may go well with thee.

(n) *Ez.* xvi. 5. None eye pitied thee, to do any of these unto thee, to have compassion upon thee; but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the loathing of thy person, in the day that thou wast born.

(o) *Gen.* ix. 6. Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man.

Deut. xxi. 9. So shalt thou put away the guilt of innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the Lord.

14 ¶ Thou (p) shalt not remove thy neighbour's land-mark, which they of old time have set in thine inheritance, which thou

shalt inherit in the land that the Lord thy God giveth thee to possess it.

(p) *Job* xxiv. 2. Some remove the land-marks; they violently take away flocks, and feed thereof.

Prov. xxii. 28. Remove not the ancient land-mark which thy fathers have set.

Hos. v. 10. The princes of Judah were like them that remove the bound: therefore I will pour out my wrath upon them like water.

15 ¶ One witness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth: (q) at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be established.

(q) *Num.* xxxv. 30. Whoso killeth any person, the murderer shall be put to death by the mouth of witnesses: but one witness shall not testify against any person to cause him to die.

John viii. 17. It is also written in your law, That the testimony of two men is true.

2 *Cor.* xiii. 1. This is the third time I am coming to you. In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

Heb. x. 28. He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses.

16 If (r) a false witness rise up against any man, to testify against him that which is wrong;

(r) *Ps.* xxxv. 11. False witnesses did rise up: they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

Acts vi. 13. And set up false witnesses, which said, This man [Stephen] ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place and the law.

17 Then both the men, between whom the controversy is, shall stand before the Lord, (s) before the priests, and the judges, which shall be in those days;

(s) *Mal.* ii. 7. For the priest's lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he is the messenger of the Lord of hosts.

Matt. xxiii. 3. All, therefore, whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.

18 And the judges shall make (t) diligent inquisition: and, behold, if the witness be a false witness, and hath testified falsely against his brother;

(t) *Job* xxix. 16. I was a father to the poor: and the cause which I knew not I searched out.

19 Then (u) shall ye do unto him, as he had thought to have done unto his brother: (x) so shalt thou put away the evil from among you.

(u) *Prov.* xix. 5. A false witness shall not be unpunished; and he that speaketh lies shall not escape.

Dan. vi. 24. And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused

Daniel, and they cast them into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives; and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or ever they came at the bottom of the den.

(z) *Deut. xvii. 7.* The hands of the witnesses shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people. So thou shalt put the evil away from among you.

20 And those which remain shall (y) hear, and fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil among you.

(y) *Prov. xxi. 11.* When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise; and when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.

1 *Tim. v. 20.* Them that sin rebuke before all, that others also may fear.

21 And (z) thine eye shall not pity; but (a) life shall go for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

(z) *Num. xxxv. 31.* Moreover, ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is guilty of death; but he shall be surely put to death.

(a) *Matt. v. 38.* Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth:

39. But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

CHAPTER XX.

WHEN thou (a) goest out to battle against thine enemies, and seest (b) horses, and chariots, and a people more than thou, be not afraid of them: for (c) the Lord thy God is with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

(a) *Deut. ii. 24.* Rise ye up, take your journey, and pass over the river Arnon: behold, I have given unto thine hand Sihon the Amorite, king of Heshbon, and his land: begin to possess it, and contend with him in battle.

(b) *Ps. xx. 7.* Some trust in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the name of the Lord our God.

xxxiii. 16. There is no king saved by the multitude of a host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

17. A horse is a vain thing for safety: neither shall he deliver any by his great strength.

Is. xxxi. 1. Wo to them that go down to Egypt for help, and stay on horses, and trust in chariots, because they are many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong: but they look not unto the Holy One of Israel, neither seek the Lord!

(c) *Gen. xxvi. 3.* Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and will bless thee: for unto thee, and unto thy seed, I will give all these countries; and I will perform the oath which I swore unto Abraham thy father.

Ps. xlv. 7. The Lord of hosts is with us; the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah.

Is. viii. 10. Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God is with us.

xliii. 2. When thou passest through the waters,

I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire thou shalt not be burnt; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

2 And it shall be, when ye are come nigh unto the battle, that (d) the priest shall approach, and speak unto the people,

(d) *Num. x. 8.* And the sons of Aaron, the priests, shall blow with the trumpets; and they shall be to you for an ordinance for ever throughout your generations.

9. And if ye go to war in your land against the enemy that oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarm with the trumpets; and ye shall be remembered before the Lord your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies.

2 *Chr. xiii. 12.* And, behold, God himself is with us for our captain, and his priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarm against you. O children of Israel, fight ye not against the Lord God of your fathers; for you shall not prosper.

3 And shall say unto them, Hear, O Israel; Ye approach this day unto battle against your enemies; (e) let not your hearts faint; fear not, and do not tremble; neither (f) be ye terrified because of them:

(e) *Ps. xxvii. 1.* The Lord is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the Lord is the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?

2. When the wicked, even mine enemies and my foes, came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

3. Though a host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear; though war should rise against me, in this will I be confident.

Is. xxxv. 3. Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

4. Say to them that are of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not; behold, your God will come with vengeance, even God with a recompense; he will come and save you.

(f) *Heb. xiii. 6.* So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

4 For the Lord your God is he that goeth with you, (g) to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.

(g) *Ex. xiv. 14.* The Lord shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

Deut. i. 30. The Lord your God, which goeth before you, he shall fight for you according to all that he did for you in Egypt, before your eyes.

Josh. x. 42. And all these kings and their land did Joshua take at one time, because the Lord God of Israel fought for Israel.

xxiii. 10. One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the Lord your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

Rom. viii. 37. Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors, through him that loved us.

5 ¶ And the (h) officers shall speak unto the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not (i) dedicated it? let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the

battle, and another man dedicate it.

(h) *Deut. i. 15.* So I took the chief of your tribes, wise men, and known, and made them heads over you, captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifties, and captains over tens, and officers among your tribes.

xvi. 18. Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates, which the Lord thy God giveth thee, throughout thy tribes; and they shall judge the people with just judgment.

(i) *Neh. xii. 27.* And at the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem they sought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem, to keep the dedication with gladness, both with thanksgivings, and with singing, with cymbals, psalteries, and with harps.

6 And what man is he that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet eaten of it? let him also go and return unto his house, (k) lest he die in the battle, and another man eat of it.

(k) *Is. lxv. 22.* They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree are the days of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands.

Zeph. i. 13. Therefore their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation; they shall also build houses, but not inherit them; and they shall plant vineyards, but not drink the wine thereof.

7 And what man is there that hath (l) betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his house, (m) lest he die in battle, and another man take her.

(l) *Deut. xxiv. 5.* When a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not go out to war, neither shall he be charged with any business: but he shall be free at home one year, and shall cheer up his wife which he hath taken.

Matt. i. 18. Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost.

(m) *Luke xiv. 20.* And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

2 *Tim. ii. 4.* No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of this life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier.

8 And the officers shall speak further unto the people, and they shall say, What man is there that is (n) fearful and faint-hearted? let him go and return unto his house, (o) lest his brethren's heart faint as well as his heart.

(n) *Judg. vii. 3.* Now, therefore, go to, proclaim in the ears of the people, saying, Whosoever is fearful and afraid, let him return, and depart early from Mount Gilead; and there returned of the people twenty and two thousand, and there remained ten thousand.

Luke ix. 62. And Jesus said unto him, No man having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

(o) *Deut. i. 28.* Whither shall we go up? our brethren have discouraged our heart, saying, The people is greater and taller than we; the cities are great and walled up to heaven: and, moreover, we have seen the sons of the Anakims there.

1 *Cor. xv. 33.* Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners.

9 And it shall be, when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, that they shall make captains of the armies to lead the people.

10 ¶ When thou comest nigh unto a city to fight against it, (p) then proclaim peace unto it.

(p) *Luke x. 5.* And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

6. And if the Son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

Acts x. 36. The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ; (he is Lord of all.)

Eph. ii. 17. And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh.

11 And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be, that all the people that is found therein shall be (q) tributaries unto thee, and they shall serve thee.

(q) *Judg. i. 28.* And it came to pass, when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.

30 Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31. Neither did Asher drive out the inhabitants of Achcho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor of Achzib, nor of Helkai, nor of Aphek, nor of Rehob:

32. But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land; for they did not drive them out.

33. Neither did Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath; but he dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh and of Beth-anath became tributaries unto them.

34. And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountain: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley:

35. But the Amorites would dwell in Mount Heres in Aijalon, and in Shaalhim; yet the hand of the house of Joseph prevailed, so that they became tributaries.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war against thee, then thou shalt besiege it:

13 And when the Lord thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, (r) thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword.

VOL. I.

(r) 1 *Kings xi. 15.* For it came to pass, when David was in Edom, and Joab, the captain of the host, was gone up to bury the slain, after he had smitten every male in Edom.

16. (For six months did Joab remain there with all Israel, until he had cut off every male in Edom.)

14 But (s) the women, and the little ones, and the cattle, and all that is in the city, even all the spoil thereof, shalt thou take unto thyself; and thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the Lord thy God hath given thee.

(s) *Num. xxxi. 9.* And the children of Israel took all the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattle, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

Josh. xi. 14. And all the spoil of these cities, and the cattle, the children of Israel took for a prey unto themselves; but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, until they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

Ps. lxxviii. 12. Kings of armies did flee apace; and she that tarried at home divided the spoil.

15 Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities which are very far off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations.

16 But (t) of the cities of these people, which the Lord thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth:

(t) *Num. xxi. 2.* And Israel vowed a vow unto the Lord, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will utterly destroy their cities.

Deut. vii. 2. And when the Lord thy God shall deliver them before thee; thou shalt smite them, and utterly destroy them: thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them.

Josh. x. 28. And that day Joshua took Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof he utterly destroyed, them, and all the souls that were therein; he let none remain: and he did to the king of Makkedah as he did unto the king of Jericho.

xi. 11. And they smote all the souls that were therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying them: there was not any left to breathe: and he burnt Hazor with fire.

12. And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them, did Joshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword; and he utterly destroyed them, as Moses the servant of the Lord commanded.

14. And all the spoil of these cities, and the cattle, the children of Israel took for a prey unto themselves; but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, until they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

17 But (u) thou shalt utterly destroy them, namely, (x) the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, as

the Lord thy God hath commanded thee.

(u) *Is. xxxiv. 5.* For my sword shall be bathed in heaven: behold, it shall come down upon Idumea, and upon the people of my curse, to judgment.

6. The sword of the Lord is filled with blood: it is made fat with fatness, and with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: for the Lord hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

Jer. xlviii. 10. Cursed be he that doeth the word of the Lord deceitfully, and cursed be he that keepeth back his sword from blood.

(z) *Deut. vii. 1.* When the Lord thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier than thou.

18 That they (y) teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods; so should ye sin against the Lord your God.

(y) *Deut. vii. 4.* For they will turn away thy son from following me, that they may serve other gods: so will the anger of the Lord be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

5. But thus shall ye deal with them: ye shall destroy their altars, and break down their images, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

2 *Cor. vi. 17.* Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you.

Eph. v. 11. And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them.

19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a city a long time, in making war against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof by forcing an axe against them: for thou mayest eat of them, and (z) thou shalt not cut them down (for the (a) tree of the field is man's life) to employ them in the siege.

(z) *Matt. iii. 10.* And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the tree; therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

Luke xiii. 6. He spake also this parable: A certain man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7. Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and find none: cut it down; why cumbereth it the ground?

8. And he answering said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it:

9. And if it bear fruit, well: and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down.

(a) *Deut. xxiv. 6.* No man shall take the nether or the upper mill-stone to pledge: for he taketh a man's life to pledge.

20 Only the trees, which thou

knowest that they *be* not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy, and cut them down; *(b)* and thou shalt build bulwarks against the city that maketh war with thee, until it be subdued.

(b) 2 Chr. xxvi. 15. And he made in Jerusalem engines, invented by cunning men, to be on the towers and upon the bulwarks, to shoot arrows and great stones withal: and his name spread far abroad; for he was marvellously helped till he was strong.

Ec. ix. 14. There was a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it.

Jer. vi. 6. For thus hath the Lord of hosts said, Hew ye down trees, and cast a mount against Jerusalem: this is the city to be visited; she is wholly oppression in the midst of her.

Ez. xvii. 17. Neither shall Pharaoh with his mighty army and great company, make for him in the war, by casting up mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons.

CHAPTER XXI.

IF one *be* *(a)* found slain in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it, lying in the field, *and* it be not known who hath slain him;

(a) Ps. ix. 12. When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembereth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the humble.

Prov. xxviii. 17. A man that doth violence to the blood of any person shall fly to the pit; let no man stay him.

Is. xxvi. 21. For, behold, the Lord cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

Acts xxviii. 4. And when the barbarians saw the venomous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

2 Then *(b)* thy elders and thy judges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which *are* round about him that is slain:

(b) Deut. xvi. 18. Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates, which the Lord thy God giveth thee, throughout thy tribes: and they shall judge the people with just judgment.

19. Thou shalt not wrest judgment; thou shalt not respect persons, neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous.

Rom. xiii. 3. For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same.

3 And it shall be, *that* the city *which* is next unto the slain man, even the elders of that city shall take *(c)* an heifer which hath not

been wrought with, *and* which hath not drawn in the yoke;

(c) Num. xix. 2. This is the ordinance of the law which the Lord hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot, wherein is no blemish, and upon which never came yoke.

Jer. xxxi. 18. I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself thus; Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed to the yoke: turn thou me; and I shall be turned; for thou art the Lord my God.

Matt. xi. 28. Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy-laden, and I will give you rest.

29. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart, and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

30. For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

4 And the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer unto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sown, and *(d)* shall strike off the heifer's neck there in the valley:

(d) 1 Pet. iii. 18. For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit.

5 And the priests the sons of Levi shall come near: *(e)* for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to bless in the name of the LORD, and *(f)* by their word shall every controversy and every stroke be tried;

(e) 1 Chr. xxiii. 13. The sons of Amram: Aaron and Moses; and Aaron was separated, that he should sanctify the most holy things, he and his sons for ever, to burn incense before the Lord, to minister unto him, and to bless in his name for ever.

14. Now concerning Moses the man of God, his sons were named of the tribe of Levi.

(f) Mal. ii. 7. For the priest's lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he is the messenger of the Lord of hosts.

6 And all the elders of that city, *that are* next unto the slain man, shall *(g)* wash their hands over the heifer that is beheaded in the valley:

(g) Ps. xxvi. 6. I will wash my hands in innocency: so will I compass thine altar, O Lord.

Matt. xxvii. 24. When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye to it.

25. Then answered all the people, and said, His blood be on us, and on our children.

Heb. ix. 10. Which stood only in meats, and drinks, and divers washings, and carnal ordinances, imposed on them until the time of reformation.

7 And they shall answer and say, *(h)* Our hands have not shed

this blood, neither have our eyes seen it.

(h) Ps. vii. 3. O Lord my God, if I have done this; if there be iniquity in my hands;

4. If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me; *(yea, I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy;)*

5. Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take it; yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.

8 Be merciful, O LORD, unto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and *(i)* lay not innocent blood unto thy people of Israel's charge. And the blood shall be forgiven them.

(i) 2 Sam. iii. 28. And afterwards, when David heard it, he said, I and my kingdom are guiltless before the Lord for ever from the blood of Abner the son of Ner.

Jon. i. 14. Wherefore they cried unto the Lord, and said, We beseech thee, O Lord, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this man's life, and lay not upon us innocent blood: for thou, O Lord, hast done as it pleased thee.

9 So *(k)* shalt thou put away the *guilt* of innocent blood from among you, *(l)* when thou shalt do *that which* is right in the sight of the LORD.

(k) Deut. xix. 12. Then the elders of his city shall send and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may die.

13. Thine eye shall not pity him, but thou shalt put away the guilt of innocent blood from Israel, that it may go well with thee.

(l) Deut. xiii. 18. When thou shalt hearken to the voice of the Lord thy God, to keep all his commandments which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of the Lord thy God.

10 ¶ When thou goest forth to war against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath delivered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captive,

11 And seest among the captives a beautiful woman, and hast *(m)* a desire unto her, *(n)* that thou wouldest have her to thy wife;

(m) Judg. xiv. 2. And he [Samson] came up and told his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines; now, therefore, get her for me to wife.

3. Then his father and mother said unto him, Is there never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the uncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said unto his father, Get her for me; for she pleaseth me well.

(n) Gen. xxxiv. 8. And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soul of my son Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you give her to him to wife.

12 Then thou shalt bring her

home to thine house; and (o)* she shall shave her head and pare her nails;

(o) 1 Cor. xi. 6. For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame or a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.

13 And she shall put the raiment of her captivity from off her, and shall remain in thine house, and (p) bewail her father and her mother a full month: and after that thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.

(p) Ps. xlv. 10. Hearken, O daughter, and consider, and incline thine ear; forget also thine own people, and thy father's house;

11. So shall the King greatly desire thy beauty; for he is thy Lord; and worship thou him.

Luke xiv. 26. If any man come to me, and attend not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

14 And it shall be, if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will; but (q) thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.

(q) Ex. xxi. 7. And if a man sell his daughter to be a maid-servant, she shall not go out as the men-servants do.

8. If she please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed: to sell her unto a strange nation she shall have no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9. And if he have betrothed her unto his son, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters.

10. If he take him another wife, her food, her garment, and her duty of marriage, shall he not diminish.

11. And if he do not these three unto her, then shall she go out free without money.

15 ¶ If a man have (r) two wives, one beloved, and another hated, and they have borne him children, both the beloved and he hated: and if the first-born on be her's that was hated;

(r) Gen. xxix. 30. And he went in also unto Rachel, and he loved also Rachel more than Leah, and served with him, [Laban] yet seven years.

31. And when the Lord saw that Leah was barren.

1 Sam. i. 4. And when the time was that Elkanah offered, he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters, portions:

5. But unto Hannah he gave a worthy portion: for he loved Hannah; but the Lord had shut up her womb.

16 Then it shall be, (s) when

he maketh his sons to inherit that which he hath, that he may not make the son of the beloved first-born, before the son of the hated, which is indeed the first-born:

(s) 1 Chr. xxvi. 10. Also Hosah, of the children of Merari, had sons; Simri the chief, (for though he was not the first-born, yet his father made him the chief.)

2 Chr. xxi. 3. And their father [Jehoshaphat] gave them great gifts of silver, and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Judah: but the kingdom gave he to Jehoram, because he was the first-born.

Rom. viii. 29. For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first-born among many brethren.

17 But he shall acknowledge the son of the hated for the first-born, (t) by giving him a double portion of all that he hath: for he is (u) the beginning of his strength; the right of the first-born is his.

(t) 1 Chr. v. 1. Now the sons of Reuben the first-born of Israel, (for he was the first-born; but forasmuch as he defiled his father's bed, his birth-right was given unto the sons of Joseph the son of Israel: and the genealogy is not to be reckoned after the birthright.

2. For Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him came the chief ruler; but the birth-right was Joseph's.)

(u) Gen. xlix. 3. Reuben, thou art my first-born, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power.

Ps. cv. 36. He smote also all the first-born in their land, the chief of all their strength.

18 ¶ If a man have (x) a stubborn and rebellious son, which will not (y) obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and that, (z) when they have chastened him, (a) will not hearken unto them;

(x) Prov. xxx. 11. There is a generation that curseth their father, and doth not bless their mother.

17. The eye that mocketh at his father, and despiseth to obey his mother, the ravens of the valley shall pick it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.

Is. i. 2. Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth; for the Lord hath spoken: I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.

(y) Ex. xx. 12. Honour thy father and thy mother; that thy days may be long upon the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

Lev. xix. 3. Ye shall fear every man his mother, and his father, and keep my sabbaths: I am the Lord your God.

Prov. xv. 5. A fool despiseth his father's instruction: but he that regardeth reproof is prudent.

Ex. xxii. 7. In thee have they set light by father and mother; in the midst of thee have they dealt by oppression with the stranger; in thee have they vexed the fatherless and the widow:

(z) 2 Sam. vii. 14. I will be his father, and he shall be my son. If he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men.

Prov. xiii. 24. He that spareth his rod hateth his son: but he that loveth him chasteneth him betimes.

(a) Is. i. 5. Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will revolt more and more. The whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.

Jer. v. 3. O Lord, are not thine eyes upon the truth? thou hast stricken them, but they have not grieved; thou hast consumed them, but they have refused to receive correction: they have made their faces harder than a rock; they have refused to return.

Ex. xxiv. 13. In thy filthiness is lewdness: because I have purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthiness any more, till I have caused my fury to rest upon thee.

19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, (b) and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place:

(b) Ex. iv. 29. And Moses and Aaron went, and gathered together all the elders of the children of Israel.

Deut. xxv. 7. And if the man like not to take his brother's wife, then let his brother's wife go up to the gate unto the elders, and say, My husband's brother refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in Israel, he will not perform the duty of my husband's brother.

20 And they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our son is stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice; (c) he is a glutton and a drunkard.

(c) Prov. xix. 26. He that wasteth his father, and chaseth away his mother, is a son that causeth shame and bringeth reproach.

xx. 1. Wine is a mocker, strong drink is raging; and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.

xxiii. 20. Be not among wine-bibbers; among riotous eaters of flesh:

21. For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty; and drowsiness shall clothe a man with rags.

29. Who hath wo? who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babbling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes?

30. They that tarry long at the wine, they that go to seek mixed wine.

31. Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, when it moveth itself aright.

32. At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like an adder.

21 And (d) all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he die: (e) so shalt thou put evil away from among you; and all Israel shall hear, and fear.

(d) Lev. xxiv. 16. And he that blasphemeth the name of the Lord, he shall surely be put to death, and all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blasphemeth the name of the Lord, shall be put to death.

Num. xv. 35. And the Lord said unto Moses, The man shall be surely put to death: all the

congregation shall stone him with stones without the camp.

(e) *Deut. xix. 19.* Then shall ye do unto him as he had thought to have done unto his brother: so shalt thou put the evil away from among you.

20. And those which remain shall hear and fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil among you.

22 ¶ And if a man have committed (f) a sin worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and (g) thou hang him on a tree;

(f) 1 *Sam. xxvi. 16.* This thing is not good that thou hast done. As the Lord liveth, ye are worthy to die, because ye have not kept your master, the Lord's anointed. And now see where the king's spear is, and the cruse of water that was at his bolster.

Matt. xxvi. 66. What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death.

Acts xxiii. 29. Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

xxvi. 31. And when they were gone aside they talked between themselves, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death or of bonds.

(g) *Josh. viii. 29.* And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree until even-tide: and as soon as the sun was down, Joshua commanded that they should take his carcass down from the tree, and cast it at the entering of the gate of the city, and raise thereon a great heap of stones, that remaineth unto this day.

2 *Sam. xxi. 6.* Let seven men of his sons be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the Lord in Gibeath of Saul, whom the Lord did choose. And the king said, I will give them.

Luke xxiii. 33. And when they were come to the place which is called Calvary, there they crucified him and the malefactors; one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

23 His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day; (for (h) he that is hanged is accursed of God;) that (i) thy land be not defiled, which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

(h) 2 *Cor. v. 21.* For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

Gal. iii. 13. Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree.

(i) *Lev. xviii. 25.* And the land is defiled: therefore I do visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land itself vomiteth out her inhabitants.

Num. xxxv. 34. Defile not therefore the land which ye shall inhabit, wherein I dwell: for I the Lord dwell among the children of Israel.

CHAPTER XXII.

THOU (a) shalt not see thy brother's ox or his sheep go astray, and (b) hide thyself from them; thou shalt in any case bring them again unto thy brother.

(a) *Ex. xxiii. 4.* If thou meet thine enemy's ox or his ass going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him again.

Ex. xxxiv. 4. The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was lost; but with force and with cruelty have ye ruled them.

16. I will seek that which was lost, and bring again that which was driven away, and will bind up that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sick: but I will destroy the fat and the strong; I will feed them with judgment.

Matt. x. 6. But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

xviii. 12. How think ye? If a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13. And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, He rejoiceth more of that sheep, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

1 *Pet. ii. 25.* For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

(b) *Lev. xx. 4.* And if the people of the land do any ways hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his seed unto Molech, and kill him not.

Prov. xxviii. 27. He that giveth unto the poor shall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes shall have many a curse.

Is. lviii. 7. Is it not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are cast out to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him; and that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh?

Luke x. 31. And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32. And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it unto thine own house, and it shall be with thee until thy brother seek after it, and (c) thou shalt restore it to him again.

(c) *Matt. vii. 12.* Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

1 *Thes. iv. 6.* That no man go beyond and defraud his brother in any matter; because that the Lord is the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you and testified.

3 In like manner shalt thou do with his ass, and so shalt thou do with his raiment; and with all lost things of thy brother's, which he hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou do likewise: thou mayest not hide thyself.

4 Thou shalt not see thy brother's ass or his ox fall down by the way, and hide thyself from them;

(d) thou shalt surely help him to lift them up again.

(d) *Ex. xlii. 5.* If thou see the ass of him that hateth thee lying under his burden, and wouldst forbear to help him; thou shalt surely help with him.

Matt. v. 44. But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you and persecute you.

Rom. xv. 1. We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves.

2. Let every one of us please his neighbour for his good to edification.

Gal. vi. 2. Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ.

5 ¶ The (e) woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a woman's garment: for all that do so are (f) abomination unto the Lord thy God.

(e) 1 *Cor. xi. 4.* Every man praying or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonoureth his head.

5. But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with her head uncovered, dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.

6. For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.

7. For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8. For the man is not of the woman; but the woman of the man.

9. Neither was the man created for the woman; but the woman for the man.

10. For this cause ought the woman to have power on her head, because of the angels.

11. Nevertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man, in the Lord.

12. For as the woman is of the man, even so is the man also by the woman; but all things of God.

13. Judge in yourselves; is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?

14. Not so; but even nature itself teach you, that if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?

15. But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a covering.

(f) *Deut. xviii. 12.* For all that do these things are an abomination unto the Lord: and because of these abominations the Lord thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

6 If a bird's nest chance to be before thee in the way, in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be young ones, or eggs, and the dam sitting upon the young, or upon the eggs, (g) thou shalt not take the dam with the young:

(g) *Lev. xxii. 28.* And whether it be cow or ewe, ye shall not kill it and her young both in one day.

Prov. xii. 10. A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the tender mercies of the wicked are cruel.

Hos. x. 14. Therefore shall a tumult arise

among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as Shalman spoiled Beth-arbel in the day of battle: the mother was dashed in pieces upon her children.

7 But thou shalt, in any wise, let the dam go, and take the young to thee: (*h*) that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy days.

(*h*) *Deut.* iv. 40. Thou shalt keep therefore his statutes, and his commandments, which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy days upon the earth, which the Lord thy God giveth thee, for ever.

8 When thou buildest a new house, (*i*) then thou shalt make a battlement for (*k*) thy roof, that (*l*) thou bring not blood upon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

(*i*) *Rom.* xiv. 13. Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling-block or an occasion to fall in his brother's way.

1 *Thes.* v. 22. Abstain from all appearance of evil.

(*k*) 2 *Sam.* xi. 2. And it came to pass in an evening-tide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the king's house.

Is. xxii. 1. The burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the house-tops?

Jer. xix. 13. And the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses of the kings of Judah, shall be defiled, as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses upon whose roofs they have burnt incense unto all the host of heaven, and have poured out drink-offerings unto other gods.

Matt. x. 27. What I tell you in darkness, that speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye upon the house-tops.

(*l*) *Ex.* iii. 18. When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thy hand.

20. Again, when a righteous man doth turn from his righteousness, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumbling-block before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteousness which he hath done shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at thy hand.

Acts xx. 26. Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27. For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.

9 Thou (*m*) shalt not sow thy vineyard with divers seed; lest the fruit of thy seed which thou hast sown, and the fruit of thy vineyard, be defiled.

(*m*) *Lev.* xix. 19. Ye shall keep my statutes. Thou shalt not let thy cattle gender with a diverse kind. Thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seed; neither shall a garment mingled of linen and woollen come upon thee.

10 Thou shalt not plough with an ox and an ass together.

11 Thou shalt not wear a garment of divers sorts, as of woollen and linen together.

12 Thou shalt make thee (*n*) fringes upon the four quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou coverest thyself.

(*n*) *Num.* xv. 38. Speak unto the children of Israel, and bid them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of the borders a riband of blue:

39. And it shall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the Lord, and do them; and that ye seek not after your own heart, and your own eyes, after which ye use to go a whoring.

Matt. xxiii. 5. But all their works they do for to be seen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and (*o*) go in unto her, and hate her,

(*o*) *Gen.* xxix. 23. And it came to pass in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him: and he went in unto her.

31. And when the Lord saw that Leah was hated, he opened her womb: but Rachel was barren.

Judg. xv. 1. But it came to pass within a while after, in the time of wheat-harvest, that Samson visited his wife with a kid; and he said, I will go in to my wife into the chamber: but her father would not suffer him to go in.

2. And her father said, I verily thought that thou hadst utterly hated her; therefore I gave her to thy companion: is not her younger sister fairer than she? take her, I pray thee, instead of her.

Eph. v. 28. So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies; he that loveth his wife loveth himself.

29. For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church.

14 And give (*p*) occasions of speech against her, and bring up an evil name upon her, and say, I took this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

(*p*) *Ex.* xx. 16. Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.

Prov. xviii. 8. The words of a tale-bearer are as wounds, and they go down into the innermost parts of the belly.

21. Death and life are in the power of the tongue; and they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.

15 Then shall the father of the damsel, and her mother, take and bring forth the tokens of the damsel's virginity, unto the elders of the city in the gate:

16 And the damsel's father shall say unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hateth her;

17 And, lo, he hath given occasions of speech against her, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid; and yet these are the tokens of my daughter's virginity: and they shall spread the cloth before the elders of the city.

18 And the elders of that city shall take that man, and chastise him;

19 And they shall amerce him in an hundred shekels of silver, and give them unto the father of the damsel, because he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of Israel: and she shall be his wife; (*q*) he may not put her away all his days.

(*q*) *Matt.* xix. 8. He saith unto them, Moses, because of the hardness of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

9. And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.

20 But if this thing be true, and the tokens of virginity be not found for the damsel;

21 Then they shall bring out the damsel to the door of her father's house, and the men of her city shall (*r*) stone her with stones that she die; because (*s*) she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her father's house: (*t*) so shalt thou put evil away from among you.

(*r*) *Deut.* xvii. 5. Then shalt thou bring forth that man or that woman, which have committed that wicked thing, unto thy gates, even that man or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones, till they die.

(*s*) *Gen.* xxxiv. 7. And the sons of Jacob came out of the field when they heard it: and the men were grieved, and they were very wroth, because he had wrought folly in Israel in lying with Jacob's daughter; which thing ought not to be done.

(*t*) *Deut.* xvii. 7. The hands of the witnesses shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people. So thou shalt put the evil away from among you.

22 If (*u*) a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, both the man that lay with the woman, and the woman. So shalt thou put away evil from Israel.

(*u*) *Lev.* xx. 10. And the man that commit-

teth adultery with another man's wife, even he that committeth adultery with his neighbour's wife, the adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to death.

Heb. xiii. 4. Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

23 If a damsel *that is* a virgin be *(x)* betrothed unto an husband, and a man find her in the city, and lie with her:

(x) *Matt. i. 18.* Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise; When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost.

24 Then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die; the damsel, because she cried not, *being* in the city; and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbour's *(y)* wife: *(z)* so thou shalt put away evil from among you.

(y) *Gen. xxix. 21.* And Jacob said unto Laban, Give me my wife, for my days are fulfilled, that I may go in unto her

Matt. i. 20. But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife; for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost.

24. Then Joseph, being raised from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife.

(z) *1 Cor. v. 2.* And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed might be taken away from among you.

13. But them that are without, God judgeth. Therefore put away from among yourselves that wicked person.

25 But if a man find a betrothed damsel in the field, and the man force her, and lie with her; then the man only that lay with her shall die:

26 But unto the damsel thou shalt do nothing; *there is* in the damsel *(a)* no sin *worthy* of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, even so *is* this matter:

(a) *Acts xxvi. 31.* And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death or of bonds.

27 For he found her in the field, and the betrothed damsel *(b)* cried, and *there was* none to save her.

(b) *Matt. vii. 1.* Judge not, that ye be not judged.

2. For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

28 If a man find *(c)* a damsel *that is* a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

(c) *Ex. xxii. 16.* And if a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife.

17. If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

29 Then the man that lay with her, shall give unto the damsel's father fifty *shekels* of silver, and she shall be his wife; because he hath humbled her, he may not put her away all his days.

30 A *(d)* man shall not take his father's wife, nor *(e)* discover his father's skirt.

(d) *Lev. xviii. 8.* The nakedness of thy father's wife shalt thou not uncover: it is thy father's nakedness.

1 Cor. v. 1. It is reported commonly that there is fornication among you, and such fornication as is not so much as named among the Gentiles, that one should have his father's wife.

(e) *Ruth iii. 9.* And he [Boaz] said, Who art thou? And she answered, I am Ruth thy handmaid; spread therefore thy skirt over thy handmaid; for thou art a near kinsman.

Ez. xvi. 8. Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time was the time of love; and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness: yea, I swear unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord God, and thou becamest mine.

CHAPTER XXIII.

HE that is *(a)* wounded in the stones, or hath his privy member cut off, *(b)* shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

(a) *Lev. xxi. 17.* Speak unto Aaron, saying, Whosoever he be of thy seed in their generations that hath any blemish, let him not approach to offer the bread of his God.

18. For whatsoever man he be that hath a blemish, he shall not approach: a blind man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing superfluous,

19. Or a man that is broken-footed, or broken-handed,

20. Or crooked-backed, or a dwarf, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scurvy, or scabbed, or hath his stones broken:

21. No man that hath a blemish of the seed of Aaron the priest, shall come nigh to offer the offerings of the Lord made by fire; he hath a blemish, he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

(b) *Lam. i. 10.* The adversary hath spread out his hand upon all her pleasant things: for she hath seen that the heathen entered into her sanctuary, whom thou didst command that they should not enter into thy congregation.

2 A *(c)* bastard shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even to his tenth generation shall

he not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

(c) *Zech. ix. 6.* And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod; and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

John viii. 41. Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication; we have one Father, even God.

Heb. xii. 8. But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.

3 An *(d)* Ammonite or Moabite shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the congregation of the LORD for ever:

(d) *Neh. xiii. 1.* On that day they read in the book of Moses in the audience of the people; and therein was found written, that the Ammonite and the Moabite should not come into the congregation of God for ever.

23. In those days also saw I, Jews that had married wives of Ashdod, of Ammon, and of Moab.

4 *(e)* Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt; and *(f)* because they hired against thee Balaam the son of Beor, of Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse thee.

(e) *Gen. xiv. 17.* And the king of Sodom went out to meet him, [Abram] (after his return from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that were with him,) at the valley of Shaveh, which is the king's dale.

18. And Melchisedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine; and he was the priest of the most high God.

1 Sam. xxv. 11. Shall I [Nabal] then take my bread and my water, and my flesh that I have killed for my shearers, and give it unto men whom I know not whence they be?

1 Kings xviii. 4. For it was so, when Jezebel cut off the prophets of the Lord, that Obadiah took an hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water.

(f) *Num. xxii. 5.* He [Balak] sent messengers, therefore, unto Balaam, the son of Beor, to Pethor, which is by the river of the land of the children of his people, to call him. saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they cover the face of the earth, and they abide over against me.

7. And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Midian, departed with the rewards of divination in their hand; and they came unto Balaam, and spake unto him the words of Balak.

17. For I will promote thee unto very great honour, and I will do whatsoever thou sayest unto me: come, therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

5 Nevertheless *(g)* the LORD thy God would not hearken unto Balaam; but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing unto thee, *(h)* because the LORD thy God loved thee.

(g) *Num. xxiv. 9.* He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who shall stir him up? Blessed is he that blesseth thee, and cursed is he that curseth thee.

Mic. vi. 5. O my people, remember now what Balak king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the son of Beor answered him from Shittim unto Gilgal; that ye may know the righteousness of the Lord.

Rom. viii. 31. What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

(h) *Deut. xxxiii. 3.* Yea, he loved the people: all his saints are in thy hand: and they sat down at thy feet; every one shall receive of thy words.

Jer. xxxi. 3. The Lord hath appeared of old unto me, saying, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love; therefore with loving-kindness have I drawn thee.

Mal. i. 2. I have loved you, saith the Lord: yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? Was not Esau Jacob's brother? saith the Lord: yet I loved Jacob.

Rom. ix. 13. As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

6 Thou shalt (i) not seek their peace nor their prosperity all thy days for ever.

(i) 2 *Sam. xii. 31.* And he brought forth the people that were therein, and put them under saws, and under harrows of iron, and under axes of iron, and made them pass through the brick-kiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So David and all the people returned unto Jerusalem.

7 Thou shalt not abhor an Edomite; for (k) he is thy brother: thou shalt not abhor an Egyptian; (l) because thou wast a stranger in his land.

(k) *Num. xx. 14.* And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh unto the king of Edom, Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the travail that hath befallen us.

Ob. 10. For thy violence against thy brother Jacob, shame shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off for ever.

11. In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers carried away captive his forces, and foreigners entered into his gates, and cast lots upon Jerusalem, even thou wast as one of them.

12. But thou shouldest not have looked on the day of thy brother, in the day that he became a stranger; neither shouldest thou have rejoiced over the children of Judah in the day of their destruction; neither shouldest thou have spoken proudly in the day of distress.

(l) *Ex. xxii. 21.* Thou shalt neither vex a stranger, nor oppress him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

Lev. xix. 34. But the stranger that dwelleth with you shall be unto you as one born among you, and thou shalt love him as thyself; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

8 The children that are begotten of them shall (m) enter into the congregation of the Lord, in their (n) third generation.

(m) *Eph. ii. 12.* That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world:

13. But now, in Christ Jesus, ye who sometimes were far off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

(n) *Ex. xx. 5.* Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me;

6. And showing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

9 ¶ When the host goeth forth against thine enemies, then (o) keep thee from every wicked thing.

(o) *Judg. xx. 26.* Then all the children of Israel, and all the people, went up, and came unto the house of God and wept, and sat there before the Lord, and fasted that day until even, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings before the Lord.

10 If there be among you any man (p) that is not clean, by reason of uncleanness that chanceth him by night, then shall he go abroad out of the camp, he shall not come within the camp:

(p) *Lev. xv. 16.* And if any man's seed of copulation go out from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be unclean until the even.

Num. v. 2. Command the children of Israel, that they put out of the camp every leper, and every one that hath an issue, and whosoever is defiled by the dead:

3. Both male and female shall ye put out, without the camp shall ye put them; that they defile not their camps, in the midst wherof I dwell.

11 But it shall be, (q) when evening cometh on, he shall (r) wash himself with water: and, when the sun is down, he shall come into the camp again.

(q) *Lev. xi. 25.* And whosoever beareth aught of the carcass of them shall wash his clothes, and he unclean until the even.

(r) *Lev. xxii. 6.* The soul which hath touched any such shall be unclean until even, and shall not eat of the holy things, unless he wash his flesh with water.

7. And when the sun is down he shall be clean, and shall afterward eat of the holy things, because it is his food.

Ps. li. 2. Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin.

7. Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow.

Ez. xxxvi. 25. Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you.

Luke xi. 38. And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.

39. And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter; but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness.

Heb. x. 22. Let us draw near with a true heart, in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

12 Thou shalt have a place also without the camp, whither thou shalt go forth abroad:

13 And thou shalt have a pad-dle upon thy weapon: and it shall be when thou wilt ease thyself abroad, thou shalt dig therewith, and shalt turn back, and (s) cover that which cometh from thee.

(s) *Ez. xxiv. 6.* Wherefore thus saith the Lord God, Wo to the bloody city, to the pot whose scum is therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it! bring it out piece by piece; let no lot fall upon it.

7. For her blood is in the midst of her; she set it upon the top of a rock; she poured it not upon the ground to cover it with dust;

8. That it might cause fury to come up to take vengeance; I have set her blood upon the top of a rock, that it should not be covered.

14 For the Lord thy God (t) walketh in the midst of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee: therefore shall thy camp be holy, that he see no unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

(t) *Lev. xxvi. 12.* And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

2 *Cor. vi. 16.* And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

15 ¶ Thou (u) shalt not deliver unto his master, the servant which is escaped from his master unto thee:

(u) 1 *Sam. xxx. 15.* And David said to him, Canst thou bring me down to this company? And he said, Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to this company.

Ob. 14. Neither shouldest thou have stood in the crossway, to cut off those of his that did escape; neither shouldest thou have delivered up those of his that did remain in the day of distress.

Philem. 10. I beseech thee for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds:

11. Which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me;

12. Whom I have sent again: thou therefore receive him that is mine own bowels;

13. Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy stead he might have ministered unto me in the bonds of the gospel.

14. But without thy mind would I do nothing; that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.

15. For perhaps he, therefore, departed for a season, that thou shouldest receive him for ever;

16. Not now as a servant, but above a servant, a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the flesh and in the Lord?

17. If thou count me, therefore, a partner, receive him as myself.

18. If he hath wronged thee, or oweth thee ought, put that on mine account.

19. I Paul have written it with mine own hand, I will repay it; albeit I do not say to thee how thou owest unto me even thine ownself besides.

16 He (x) shall dwell with thee, *even* among you, in that place which he shall choose, in one of thy gates where it liketh him best: (y) thou shalt not oppress him.

(x) *Is. xvi. 3.* Take counsel, execute judgment, make thy shadow as the night in the midst of the noon-day; hide the outcasts; bewray not him that wandereth.

4. Let mine outcasts dwell with thee, Moab: be thou a covert to them from the face of the spoiler: for the extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, the oppressors are consumed out of the land.

(y) *Ex. xxiii. 9.* Also thou shalt not oppress a stranger: for ye know the heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

Zech. vii. 10. And oppress not the widow, nor the fatherless, the stranger, nor the poor; and let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart.

Mal. iii. 5. And I will come near to you to judgment; and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that oppress the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger from his right, and fear not me, saith the Lord of hosts.

Jam. ii. 6. But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment-seats?

17 ¶ There (z) shall be no whore of the daughters of Israel, nor (a) a sodomite of the sons of Israel.

(z) *Lev. xix. 29.* Do not prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore; lest the land fall to whoredom, and the land become full of wickedness.

Deut. xxii. 20. Then they shall bring out the damsel to the door of her father's house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die; because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her father's house: so shalt thou put evil away from among you.

(a) *Gen. xix. 5.* And they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them.

Judg. xix. 22. Now, as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain sons of Belial, beset the house round about, and beat at the door, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thy house, that we may know him.

1 *Kings xiv. 24.* And there were also Sodomites in the land; and they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the Lord cast out before the children of Israel.

2 *Kings xxiii. 7.* And he [Josiah] brake down the houses of the Sodomites, that were by the house of the Lord, where the women wove hangings for the grove.

18 Thou shalt not bring the (b) hire of a whore, or the price

(c) of a dog, into the house of the Lord thy God (d) for any vow: for even both these *are* abominations unto the Lord thy God.

(b) *Ex. xvi. 33.* They give gifts to all whores; but thou givest thy gifts to all thy lovers, and hirest them, that they may come unto thee on every side for thy whoredom.

(c) *Ps. xxii. 16.* For dogs have compassed me; the assembly of the wicked have enclosed me: they pierced my hands and my feet.

Prov. xxvi. 11. As a dog returneth to his vomit; so a fool returneth to his folly.

Matt. vii. 6. Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

Phil. iii. 2. Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the concision.

(d) *Mal. i. 14.* But cursed be the deceiver, which hath in his flock a male, and voweth, and sacrificeth unto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I am a great King; saith the Lord of hosts, and my name is dreadful among the heathen.

19 ¶ Thou shalt not (e) lend upon usury to thy brother: usury of money, usury of victuals, usury of any thing that is lent upon usury.

(e) *Ex. xxii. 25.* If thou lend money to any of my people that is poor by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an usurer, neither shalt thou lay upon him usury.

Ps. xv. 5. He that putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent. He that doeth these things shall never be moved.

Luke vi. 34. And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

35. But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and to the evil.

20 Unto (f) a stranger thou mayest lend upon usury, but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usury; (g) that the Lord thy God may bless thee in all that thou settest thine hand to, in the land whither thou goest to possess it.

(f) *Deut. xv. 3.* Of a foreigner thou mayest exact it again: but that which is thine with thy brother, thy hand shall release.

(g) *Prov. xix. 17.* He that hath pity upon the poor, lendeth unto the Lord; and that which he hath given will he pay him again.

Luke xiv. 14. And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

21 (h) When thou shalt vow a vow unto the Lord thy God, thou shalt not slack to pay it: for the Lord thy God will surely require it of thee; and it would be sin in thee.

(h) *Ps. lvi. 13.* Thy vows are upon me, O God; I will render praises unto thee.

Lxvi. 13. I will go into thy house with burnt-offerings; I will pay thee my vows,

14. Which my lips have uttered, and my mouth hath spoken, when I was in trouble.

Lxxvi. 11. Vow, and pay unto the Lord your God: let all that be round about him bring presents unto him that ought to be feared.

cxvi. 18. I will pay my vows unto the Lord now in the presence of all his people.

Nah. i. 15. Behold upon the mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace! O Judah, keep thy solemn feasts, perform thy vows; for the wicked shall no more pass through thee; he is utterly cut off.

22 But if thou shalt forbear to vow, it shall be no sin in thee.

23 (i) That which is gone out of thy lips thou shalt keep and perform; *even* a free-will-offering, according as thou (k) hast vowed unto the Lord thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

(i) *Prov. xx. 25.* It is a snare to the man who devoureth that which is holy, and after vows to make enquiry.

Ex. v. 4. When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for he hath no pleasure in fools: pay that which thou hast vowed.

5. Better is it that thou shouldest not vow, than that thou shouldest vow and not pay.

(k) 1 *Sam. xiv. 24.* And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had adjured the people, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food until evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies. So none of the people tasted any food.

Jer. xlv. 25. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, Ye and your wives have both spoken with your mouths, and fulfilled with your hands, saying, We will surely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her: ye will surely accomplish your vows, and surely perform your vows.

24 ¶ When thou comest into thy neighbour's vineyard, then (l) thou mayest eat grapes thy fill, at thine own pleasure; but thou shalt not put *any* in thy vessel.

(l) *Rom. xii. 13.* Distributing to the necessity of saints; given to hospitality.

1 *Cor. x. 26.* For the earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof.

25 When thou comest into the standing corn of thy neighbour, (m) then thou mayest pluck the ears with thine hand: but thou shalt not move a sickle unto thy neighbour's standing corn.

(m) *Matt. xii. 1.* At that time Jesus went on the sabbath-day through the corn; and his disciples were an hungered, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.

2. But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath-day.

Mark ii. 23. And it came to pass, that he went

through the corn-fields on the sabbath-day; and his disciples began, as they went, to pluck the ears of corn.

CHAPTER XXIV.

WHEN a man (*a*) hath taken a wife, and married her, and it come to pass that she find no favour in his eyes, because he hath found some uncleanness in her; then (*b*) let him write her a bill of divorcement, and give it in her hand, (*c*) and send her out of his house.

(*a*) *Deut. xxi. 15.* If a man have two wives, one beloved, and another hated, and they have borne him children, both the beloved and the hated; and if the first-born son be her's that was hated.

xxii. 13. If any man take a wife, and go in unto her, and hate her.

(*b*) *Jer. iii. 8.* And I saw, when for all the causes whereby backsliding Israel committed adultery, I had put her away, and given her a bill of divorce; yet her treacherous sister Judah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

Matt. v. 31. It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement.

xix. 7. They say unto him, Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

8. He saith unto them, Moses, because of the hardness of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

(*c*) *Matt. i. 19.* Then Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to make her a public example, was minded to put her away privily.

Luke xvi. 18. Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

1 *Cor. vii. 11.* But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12. But to the rest speak I, not the Lord: If any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

2 And when she is departed out of his house, (*d*) she may go and be another man's wife.

(*d*) *Lev. xxi. 7.* They shall not take a wife that is a whore, or profane; neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he is holy unto his God.

Ez. xlv. 22. Neither shall they take for their wives a widow, or her that is put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow that had a priest before.

Matt. v. 32. But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced, committeth adultery.

3 And if the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorcement, and giveth it in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house; or if the latter husband

die, which took her to be his wife:

4 (*e*) Her former husband, which sent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that she is defiled; for that is abomination before the Lord: and (*f*) thou shalt not cause the land to sin which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

(*e*) *Jer. iii. 1.* They say, If a man put away his wife, and she go from him, and become another man's, shall he return unto her again? shall not that land be greatly polluted: but thou hast played the harlot with many lovers; yet return again to me, saith the Lord.

(*f*) *Lev. xviii. 24.* Defile not ye yourselves in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you:

25. And the land is defiled: therefore I do visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land itself vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26. Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgments, and shall not commit any of these abominations; neither any of your own nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you;

27. (For all these abominations have the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled;)

28. That the land spew not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spewed out the nations that were before you.

5 ¶ When (*g*) a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not go out to war, neither shall he be charged with any business: but he shall be free at home one year, and shall (*h*) cheer up his wife which he hath taken.

(*g*) *Gen. ii. 24.* Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

Mark x. 6. But from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female.

7. For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife;

8. And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.

9. What, therefore, God hath joined together, let no man put asunder.

Eph. v. 28. So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies: he that loveth his wife loveth himself.

29. For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church.

(*h*) *Prov. v. 18.* Let thy fountain be blessed; and rejoice with the wife of thy youth.

Ec. ix. 9. Live joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest all the days of the life of thy vanity, which he hath given thee under the sun, all the days of thy vanity: for that is thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takest under the sun.

1 *Cor. vii. 29.* But this I say, brethren, The time is short: it remaineth, that both they that have wives be as though they had none.

6 ¶ No man (*i*) shall take the nether or the upper millstone to

pledge: for he taketh a man's (*k*) life to pledge.

(*i*) *Ex. xxii. 26.* If thou at all take thy neighbour's raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliver it unto him by that the sun goeth down:

27. For that is his covering only; it is his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep? and it shall come to pass, when he crieth unto me, that I will hear: for I am gracious.

Rev. xviii. 22. And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee.

(*k*) *Deut. xx. 19.* When thou shalt besiege a city a long time, in making war against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof by forcing an axe against them: for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down (for the tree of the field is man's life) to employ them in the siege.

Luke xii. 15. And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

7 If a man be (*l*) found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and maketh merchandise of him, or selleth him; (*m*) then that thief shall die, (*n*) and thou shalt put evil away from among you.

(*l*) *Ex. xxi. 16.* And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

Ez. xxvii. 13. Javan, Tubal, and Meshech, they were thy merchants: they traded the persons of men and vessels of brass in thy market.

1 *Tim. i. 10.* For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for men-stealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine.

(*m*) *Ex. xxii. 1.* If a man shall steal an ox, or a sheep, and kill it, or sell it; he shall restore five oxen for an ox, and four sheep for a sheep.

2. If a thief be found breaking up, and be smitten that he die, there shall no blood be shed for him.

3. If the sun be risen upon him, there shall be blood shed for him; for he should make full restitution: if he have nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft.

4. If the theft be certainly found in his hand alive, whether it be ox, or ass, or sheep; he shall restore double.

(*n*) *Deut. xix. 19.* Then shall ye do unto him as he had thought to have done unto his brother: so shalt thou put the evil away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heed in (*o*) the plague of leprosy, that thou observe diligently, and do according to all that the priests the Levites shall teach you: as I commanded them, so ye shall observe to do.

(*o*) *Matt. viii. 4.* And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man; but go thy way, show thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded for a testimony unto them.

Luke xvii. 14. And when he saw them, he said unto them, Go show yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed.

9 (p) Remember what the LORD thy God did unto (q) Miriam by the way, after that ye were come forth out of Egypt.

(p) Luke xvii. 32. Remember Lot's wife.

1 Cor. x. 6. Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted.

11. Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

(q) Num. v. 2. Command the children of Israel, that they put out of the camp every leper, and every one that hath an issue, and whosoever is defiled by the dead.

2 Kings vii. 3. And there were four leprous men at the entering in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here until we die?

2 Chr. xxvi. 20. And Azariah the chief priest, and all the priests, looked upon him, and, behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence; yea, himself hasted also to go out, because the LORD had smitten him.

21. And Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a several house, being a leper; for he was cut off from the house of the LORD; and Jotham his son was over the king's house, judging the people of the land.

10 ¶ When (r) thou dost lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not go into his house to fetch his pledge.

(r) Deut. xv. 8. But thou shalt open thy hand wide unto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth.

11 Thou shalt stand abroad; and the man, to whom thou dost lend, shall bring out the pledge abroad unto thee.

12 And (s) if the man be poor, thou shalt not sleep with his pledge.

(s) Job xxii. 6. For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and stripped the naked of their clothing.

xxiv. 3. They drive away the ass of the fatherless; they take the widow's ox for a pledge.

9. They pluck the fatherless from the breast, and take a pledge of the poor.

13 In any case thou shalt (t) deliver him the pledge again when (u) the sun goeth down, that he may sleep in his own raiment, and bless thee; and it (x) shall be righteousness unto thee before the LORD thy God.

(t) Ex. xxii. 26. If thou at all take thy neighbour's raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliver it unto him by that the sun goeth down.

Job xxiv. 7. They cause the naked to lodge without clothing, that they have no covering in the cold;

8. They are wet with the showers of the mountains, and embrace the rock for want of a shelter.

Ez. xxxiii. 15. If the wicked restore the pledge, give again that he hath robbed, walk in

the statutes of life, without committing iniquity; he shall surely live, he shall not die.

Amos ii. 8. And they lay themselves down upon clothes laid to pledge by every altar, and they drink the wine of the condemned in the house of their god.

(u) Eph. iv. 26. Be ye angry and sin not; let not the sun go down upon your wrath.

(x) Ps. cvi. 31. And that was counted unto him [Phineas] for righteousness, unto all generations for evermore.

James i. 27. Pure religion, and undefiled before God and the Father, is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

14 Thou shalt not (y) oppress a hired servant that is poor and needy, whether he be of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that are in thy land within thy gates:

(y) Job xxiv. 10. They cause him to go naked without clothing, and they take away the sheaf from the hungry;

11. Which make oil within their walls, and tread their wine-presses, and suffer thirst.

Prov. xiv. 31. He that oppresseth the poor reproacheth his Maker: but he that honoureth him hath mercy on the poor.

Amos iv. 1. Hear this word, ye kine of Bashan, that are in the mountain of Samaria, which oppress the poor, which crush the needy, which say to their masters, Bring, and let us drink.

15 At (z) his day thou shalt give him his hire, neither shall the sun go down upon it; for he is poor, and setteth his heart upon it: (a) lest he cry against thee unto the LORD, and it be sin unto thee.

(z) Lev. xix. 13. Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him: the wages of him that is hired shall not abide with thee all night until the morning.

Prov. iii. 27. Withhold not good from them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do it.

28. Say not unto thy neighbour, Go, and come again, and to-morrow I will give, when thou hast it by thee.

Jer. xxii. 13. Wo unto him that buildeth his house by unrighteousness, and his chambers by wrong; that useth his neighbour's service without wages, and giveth him not for his work.

Matt. xx. 8. So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them their hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

(a) Ex. xxii. 23. If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all unto me, I will surely hear their cry;

24. And my wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword; and your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless.

Job xxxiv. 28. So that they cause the cry of the poor to come unto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.

Prov. xxii. 22. Rob not the poor, because he is poor; neither oppress the afflicted in the gate;

23. For the LORD will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.

Is. v. 7. For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts is the house of Israel, and the men of Judah his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgment, but

behold oppression; for righteousness, but behold a cry.

James v. 4. Behold, the hire of the labourers which have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth.

16 The (b) fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

(b) 2 Kings xiv. 5. And it came to pass, as soon as the kingdom was confirmed in his [Amaziah's] hand, that he slew his servants which had slain the king his father.

6. But the children of the murderers he slew not: according unto that which is written in the book of the law of Moses, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers; but every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

2 Chr. xxv. 4. But he slew not their children, but did as it is written in the law in the book of Moses, where the LORD commanded, saying, The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers; but every man shall die for his own sin.

Jer. xxxi. 29. In those days they shall say no more, The fathers have eaten a sour grape, and the children's teeth are set on edge.

30. But every one shall die for his own iniquity: every man that eateth the sour grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

Ez. xviii. 20. The soul that sinneth, it shall die. The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son; the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.

17 Thou shalt not (c) pervert the judgment of the stranger, nor of the fatherless, (d) nor take a widow's raiment to pledge:

(c) Deut. xvi. 19. Thou shalt not wrest judgment; thou shalt not respect persons, neither take a gift; for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous.

xxvii. 19. Cursed be he that perverteth the judgment of the stranger, fatherless, and widow. And all the people shall say, Amen.

Prov. xxii. 22. Rob not the poor, because he is poor: neither oppress the afflicted in the gate.

xxiii. 5. Lest they drink, and forget the law, and pervert the judgment of any of the afflicted.

(d) Ex. xxii. 26. If thou at all take thy neighbour's raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliver it unto him by that the sun goeth down.

18 But (e) thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

(e) Deut. v. 15. And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, and by a stretched-out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath-day.

xv. 15. And thou shalt remember that thou

wast a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the Lord thy God redeemed thee; therefore I command thee this thing to-day.

xvi. 12. And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt; and thou shalt observe and do these statutes.

19 When (f) thou cuttest down thine harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: (g) it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow; that the Lord thy God (h) may bless thee in all the works of thine hands.

(f) Lev. xix. 9. And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of the field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest.

xxiii. 22. And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not make clean riddance of the corners of thy field when thou reapest, neither shalt thou gather any gleanings of thy harvest; thou shalt leave them unto the poor, and to the stranger: I am the Lord your God.

Ruth ii. 16. And let fall also some of the handfuls of purpose for her, and leave them, that she may glean them, and rebuke her not.

(g) Deut. xiv. 29. And the Levite, (because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee,) and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, which are within thy gates, shall come, and shall eat and be satisfied; that the Lord thy God may bless thee in all the work of thy hand which thou doest.

(h) Prov. xi. 25. The liberal soul shall be made fat: and he that watereth shall be watered also himself.

Is. xxxii. 8. But the liberal deviseth liberal things; and by liberal things shall he stand.

lviii. 7. Is it not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are cast out to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him; and that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh?

8. Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thy health shall spring forth speedily; and thy righteousness shall go before thee: the glory of the Lord shall be thy reward.

Luke vi. 38. Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal, it shall be measured to you again.

2 Cor. ix. 6. But this I say, He which soweth sparingly shall reap sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap bountifully.

20 When thou beatest thine olive-tree, thou shalt not go over the boughs again: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean it afterward: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

(i) Lev. xix. 10. And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather every grape of thy vineyard; thou shalt leave them for the poor and stranger: I am the Lord your God.

22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

CHAPTER XXV.

IF there be a (a) controversy between men, and they come unto judgment, that the judges may judge them, then they shall justify the righteous, and condemn the wicked.

(a) Ex. xxiii. 7. Keep thee far from a false matter; and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not justify the wicked.

Deut. xvii. 8. If there arise a matter too hard for thee in judgment, between blood and blood, between plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, being matters of controversy within thy gates; then shalt thou arise, and get thee up into the place which the Lord thy God shall choose;

9. And thou shalt come unto the priests, the Levites, and unto the judge that shall be in those days, and inquire; and they shall shew thee the sentence of judgment.

Prov. xvii. 15. He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just, even they both are abomination to the Lord.

Is. i. 17. Learn to do well: seek judgment; relieve the oppressed; judge the fatherless; plead for the widow.

Ez. xiv. 24. And in controversy they shall stand in judgment; and they shall judge it according to my judgments: and they shall keep my laws and statutes in all mine assemblies; and they shall hallow my sabbaths.

Hab. i. 4. Therefore the law is slackened, and judgment doth never go forth: for the wicked doth compass about the righteous; therefore wrong judgment proceedeth.

Mal. iii. 18. Then shall ye return, and discern between the righteous and the wicked; between him that serveth God and him that serveth him not.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man be (b) worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number.

(b) Matt. x. 17. But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues.

Luke xii. 47. And that servant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not himself, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

Acts v. 40. And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.

1 Pet. ii. 24. Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.

3 Forty stripes he may give him, and (c) not exceed: lest, if he should exceed, and beat him above these with many stripes,

then thy brother should seem (d) vile unto thee.

(c) 2 Cor. xi. 21. Of the Jews five times received I forty stripes save one.

25. Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night and a day I have been in the deep.

(d) Job xviii. 3. Wherefore are we counted as beasts, and reputed vile in your sight?

4 Thou shalt not (e) muzzle the ox when he treadeth out the corn.

(e) Prov. xii. 10. A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the tender mercies of the wicked are cruel.

1 Cor. ix. 9. For it is written in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen?

1 Tim. v. 17. Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18. For the scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn; and, The labourer is worthy of his reward.

5 ¶ If (f) brethren dwell together, and one of them die and have no child, the wife of the dead shall not marry without unto a stranger: her husband's brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of an husband's brother unto her.

(f) Matt. xxii. 24. Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

Mark xii. 19. Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a man's brother die, and leave his wife behind him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

Luke xii. 28. Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any man's brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

6 And it shall be, that (g) the first-born which she beareth shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, (h) that his name be not put out of Israel.

(g) Gen. xxxviii. 9. And Onan knew that the seed should not be his: and it came to pass, when he went in unto his brother's wife, that he spilled it on the ground, lest that he should give seed to his brother.

10. And the thing which he did displeased the Lord, wherefore he slew him also.

(h) Ruth iv. 10. Moreover, Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of Mahlon, have I purchased to be my wife, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye are witnesses this day.

Pe. ix. 5. Thou hast rebuked the leathens, thou hast destroyed the wicked, thou hast put out their name for ever and ever.

cix. 13. Let his posterity be cut off; and in the generation following let their name be blotted out.

7 And if the man like not to take his brother's wife, then let his brother's wife (*i*) go up to the gate, unto the elders, and say, My husband's brother refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in Israel, he will not perform the duty of my husband's brother.

(*i*) *Deut. xxi. 19.* Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place.

Ruth iv. 1. Then went Boaz up to the gate, and sat him down there: and, behold, the kinsman of whom Boaz spake, came by: unto whom he said, Ho, such a one! turn aside, sit down here. And he turned aside, and sat down.

11. And all the people that were in the gate, and the elders, said, We are witnesses. The Lord make the woman that is come into thy house like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and do thou worthily in Ephratah, and be famous in Beth-lehem.

8 Then the elders of the city shall call him, and speak unto him, and if he stand to it, and say, I like not to take her:

9 Then shall his brother's wife come unto him in the presence of the elders, and (*k*) loose his shoe from off his foot, and (*l*) spit in his face, and shall answer and say, (*m*) So shall it be done unto that man that will not build up his brother's house.

(*k*) *Ruth. iv. 7.* Now this was the manner in former time in Israel, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirm all things; A man plucked off his shoe and gave it to his neighbour: and this was a testimony in Israel.

8. Therefore the kinsman said unto Boaz, Buy it for thee. So he drew off his shoe.

Is. xx. 2. At the same time spake the Lord by Isaiah the son of Amoz, saying, Go, and loose the sackcloth from off thy loins, and put off thy shoe from thy foot. And he did so, walking naked and barefoot.

Mark i. 7. And preached, saying, There cometh one mightier than I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.

(*l*) *Num. xii. 14.* And the Lord said unto Moses, If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seven days? Let her be shut out from the camp seven days, and after that let her be received in again.

Job xxx. 10. They abhor me, they flee far from me, and spare not to spit in my face.

Is. i. 6. I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

Matt. xxvi. 67. Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and others smote him with the palms of their hands.

(*m*) *Ps. cxxvii. 1.* Except the Lord build the house, they labour in vain that build it: except the Lord keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain.

10 And his name shall be called

in Israel, The house of him that hath his shoe loosed.

11 ¶ When men strive together, one with another, and the wife of the one draweth near for (*n*) to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets;

(*n*) *Rom. iii. 8.* And not rather (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say,) Let us do evil, that good may come? whose damnation is just.

1 *Tim. ii. 9.* In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety.

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, (*o*) thine eye shall not pity her.

(*o*) *Deut. xix. 13.* Thine eye shall not pity him; but thou shalt put away the guilt of innocent blood from Israel, that it may go well with thee.

21. Thine eye shall not pity; but life shall go for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not have (*p*) in thy bag diverse weights, a great and a small.

(*p*) *Lev. xix. 35.* Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment, in mete-yard, in weight, or in measure.

36. Just balances, just weights, a just ephah, and a just hin, shall ye have; I am the Lord your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

Prov. xvi. 11. A just weight and balance are the Lord's; all the weights of the bag are his work.

xx. 10. Diverse weights, and diverse measures, both of them are alike abomination to the Lord.

Mic. vi. 11. Shall I count them pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitful weights?

14 Thou shalt not have in thine house diverse measures, a great and a small.

15 But thou shalt have a perfect and just weight, a perfect and just measure shalt thou have; (*q*) that thy days may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

(*q*) *Ps. xxxiv. 12.* What man is he that desireth life, and loveth many days, that he may seek good.

Prov. iii. 16. Length of days is in her right hand; and in her left hand riches and honour.

Eph. vi. 3. That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

1 *Pet. iii. 10.* For he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile.

16 For all that do such things, and (*r*) all that do unrighteously,

are an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

(*r*) *Prov. xi. 1.* A false balance is abomination to the Lord: but a just weight is his delight.

xx. 23. Diverse weights are an abomination unto the Lord; and a false balance is not good.

Rev. xxi. 27. And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.

17 ¶ Remember (*s*) what Amalek did unto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt;

(*s*) *Ex. xvii. 8.* Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

Num. xxiv. 20. And when he looked on Amalek, he took up his parable, and said, Amalek was the first of the nations; but his latter end shall be, that he perish for ever.

18 How he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, even all that were feeble behind thee, when thou wast faint and weary; and (*t*) he feared not God.

(*t*) *Neh. v. 9.* Also I said, It is not good that ye do: ought ye not to walk in the fear of our God, because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies.

15. But the former governors that had been before me were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside forty shekels of silver; yea, even their servants bare rule over the people: but so did not I, because of the fear of God.

Ps. xxxvi. 1. The transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, that there is no fear of God before his eyes.

Prov. xvi. 6. By mercy and truth iniquity is purged; and by the fear of the Lord men depart from evil.

19 Therefore it shall be, (*u*) when the LORD thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it, that (*x*) thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven; thou shalt not forget it.

(*u*) *Josh. xxiii. 1.* And it came to pass, a long time after that the Lord had given rest unto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Joshua waxed old, and stricken in age.

(*x*) *Ex. xvii. 14.* And the Lord said unto Moses, Write this for a memorial in a book, and rehearse it in the ears of Joshua; for I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

16. For he said, Because the Lord hath sworn, that the Lord will have war with Amalek from generation to generation.

Deut. ix. 14. Let me alone, that I may destroy Amalek, and blot out their name from under heaven: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater than they.

Prov. x. 7. The name of the just is blessed; but the name of the wicked shall rot.

Rev. iii. 6. He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

CHAPTER XXVI.

AND it shall be, (a) when thou art come in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein;

(a) *Num. xv. 18.* Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you.

2 That (b) thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt put it in a basket, and shalt (c) go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his name there.

(b) *Ex. xxiii. 16.* And the feast of harvest, the first-fruits of thy labours, which thou hast sown in the field: and the feast of ingathering, which is in the end of the year, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

Lev. ii. 12. As for the oblation of the first-fruits, ye shall offer them unto the Lord; but they shall not be burnt on the altar for a sweet savour.

Num. xviii. 12. All the best of the oil, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheat, the first-fruits of them, which they shall offer unto the Lord, them have I given thee.

13. And whatsoever is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring unto the Lord, shall be thine: every one that is clean in thy house shall eat of it.

2 *Chr. xxxi. 5.* And as soon as the commandment came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first-fruits of corn, wine, and oil, and honey, and of all the increase of the field; and the title of all things brought they in abundantly.

Prov. iii. 9. Honour the Lord with thy substance, and with the first-fruits of all thine increase:

10. So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

Ex. xlviii. 14. And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first-fruits of the land: for it is holy unto the Lord.

Rom. xi. 16. For if the first-fruit be holy, the lump is also holy; and if the root be holy, so are the branches.

James i. 18. Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of first-fruits of his creatures.

(c) 2 *Chr. vi. 6.* But I have chosen Jerusalem, that my name might be there; and have chosen David to be over my people Israel.

3 And thou shalt go unto (d) the priest that shall be in those days, and say unto him, I profess this day unto the LORD thy God,

that I am come unto the country (e) which the LORD swore unto our fathers for to give us.

(d) *Heb. x. 21.* And having a high priest over the house of God.

xiii. 15. By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, giving thanks to his name.

1 *Pet. ii. 5.* Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

(e) *Gen. xvii. 8.* And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.

Ps. cv. 9. Which covenant he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Isaac;

10. And confirmed the same unto Jacob for a law, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant.

4 And the priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it down (f) before the altar of the LORD thy God.

(f) *Math. v. 23.* Therefore, if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath aught against thee,

24. Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

5 And thou shalt speak and say before the LORD thy God, (g) A Syrian (h) ready to perish was my father, and (i) he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there with (k) a few, and (l) became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous:

(g) *Gen. xxv. 20.* And Isaac was forty years old when he took Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan-aram, the sister to Laban the Syrian.

xxviii. 5. And Isaac sent away Jacob: and he went to Padan-aram, unto Laban, son of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacob's and Esau's mother.

xxxi. 20. And Jacob stole away unawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

Hos. xii. 12. And Jacob fled into the country of Syria, and Israel served for a wife, and for a wife he kept sheep.

(h) *Gen. xxxi. 40.* Thus I was; in the day the drought consumed me, and the frost by night; and my sleep departed from mine eyes.

xliii. 1. And the famine was sore in the land. 2. And it came to pass, when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Egypt, their father [Jacob] said unto them, Go again, buy us a little food.

(i) *Gen. xlv. 1.* And Israel took his journey with all that he had, and came to Beer-sheba, and offered sacrifices unto the God of his father Isaac.

2. And God spake unto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Jacob, Jacob! And he said, Here am I.

3. And he said, I am God, the God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt, for I will there make of thee a great nation.

4. I will go down with thee into Egypt; and

I will also surely bring thee up again: and Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes.

5. And Jacob rose up from Beer-sheba: and the sons of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him.

6. And they took their cattle, and their goods, which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, Jacob, and all his seed with him:

7. His sons, and his sons' sons with him, his daughters, and his sons' daughters, and all his seed, brought he with him into Egypt.

Ps. cv. 23. Israel also came into Egypt, and Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham.

24. And he increased his people greatly, and made them stronger than their enemies.

Acts vii. 15. So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, he, and our fathers.

(k) *Gen. xli. 27.* And the sons of Joseph, which were born him in Egypt, were two souls: All the souls of the house of Jacob, which came into Egypt, were threescore and ten.

Ex. i. 5. And all the souls that came out of the loins of Jacob were seventy souls: for Joseph was in Egypt already.

(l) *Gen. xlvii. 27.* And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt, in the country of Goashen; and they had possessions therein, and grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

Ex. i. 7. And the children of Israel were fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty; and the land was filled with them.

12. But the more they afflicted them the more they multiplied and grew. And they were grieved because of the children of Israel.

6 And (m) the Egyptians evil entreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage:

(m) *Ex. i. 11.* Therefore they did set over them task-masters, to afflict them with their burdens. And they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities, Pithom and Raamses.

14. And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in mortar, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service, wherein they made them serve, was with rigour.

16. And he [Pharaoh] said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see them upon the stools, if it be a son, then ye shall kill him; but if it be a daughter, then she shall live.

22. And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Every son that is born ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

Deut. iv. 20. But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, even out of Egypt, to be unto him a people of inheritance; as ye are this day.

7 And when (n) we cried unto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voice, and (o) looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression:

(n) *Ex. iii. 9.* Now, therefore, behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come unto me, and I have also seen the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppress them.

Ps. l. 15. And call upon me in the day of trouble; I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

Jer. xxxiii. 3. Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and show thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not.

(o) *Deut. x. 15.* And the people believed: and

when they heard that the Lord had visited the children of Israel, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worshipped.

1 Sam. ix. 16. To-morrow, about this time, I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin; and thou shalt anoint him to be captain over my people Israel, that he may save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I have looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me.

8 And (p) the Lord brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arm, and with great terribleness, and with signs, and with wonders.

(p) Ex. xiii. 3. And Moses said unto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of bondage; for by strength of hand the Lord brought you out from this place: there shall no leavened bread be eaten.

Ps. lxxviii. 12. Marvellous things did he in the sight of their fathers in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

13. He divided the sea, and caused them to pass through; and he made the waters to stand as a heap.

Is. lxiii. 12. That led them by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arm, dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting name?

9 And (q) he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, *even* (r) a land that floweth with milk and honey.

(q) Josh. xxiii. 14. And, behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth: and ye know in all your hearts, and in all your souls, that not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the Lord your God spake concerning you; all are come to pass unto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

1 Sam. vii. 12. Then Samuel took a stone, and set it between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it Ebenezer, saying, Hitherto hath the Lord helped us.

Ps. cv. 44. And gave them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people.

(r) Ex. iii. 8. And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

Ez. xx. 6. In the day that I lifted up my hand unto them, to bring them forth of the land of Egypt into a land that I had espied for them, flowing with milk and honey, which is the glory of all lands.

15. Yet also I lifted up my hand unto them in the wilderness, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given them, flowing with milk and honey, which is the glory of all lands.

10 And now, behold, (s) I have brought the first-fruits of the land, which thou, O Lord, hast given me. (t) And thou shalt set it before the Lord thy God, (u) and worship before the Lord thy God.

(s) 1 Chr. xxix. 14. But who am I, and what is my people, that we should be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things come of thee, and of thine own have we given thee.

Rom. xii. 1. I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.

(t) Ex. xxii. 29. Thou shalt not delay to offer the first of thy ripe fruits, and of thy liquors: the first-born of thy sons shalt thou give unto me.

Deut. xviii. 4. The first-fruit also of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the first of the fleece of thy sheep, shalt thou give him.

(u) Ps. xxii. 27. All the ends of the world shall remember, and turn unto the Lord; and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

Lxxxvi. 9. All nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O Lord; and shall glorify thy name.

Is. lxvi. 23. And it shall come to pass, that from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the Lord.

Rev. xxii. 9. Then saith he [the angel] unto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

11 And thou shalt (x) rejoice in every good thing which the Lord thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine house, thou, and the Levite, and the stranger that is among you.

(x) Ps. c. 1. Make a joyful noise unto the Lord, all ye lands.

2. Serve the Lord with gladness: come before his presence with singing.

Is. lvi. 14. Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howl for vexation of spirit.

Zech. ix. 17. For how great is his goodness, and how great is his beauty! Corn shall make the young men cheerful, and new wine the maids.

Acts ii. 46. And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart,

47. Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

Phil. iv. 4. Rejoice in the Lord always: and again I say, Rejoice.

12 ¶ When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increase (y) the third year, which is the year of tithing, and (z) hast given it unto the Levite, the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled;

(y) Deut. xiv. 28. At the end of three years thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase the same year, and shalt lay it up within thy gates.

(z) Deut. xvi. 14. And thou shalt rejoice in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite, the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are within thy gates.

Prov. xiv. 21. He that despiseth his neighbour,

sinneth: but he that hath mercy on the poor, happy is he.

Phil. iv. 18. But I have all, and abound: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things which were sent from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well-pleasing to God.

19. But my God shall supply all your need, according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.

13 Then thou shalt say before the Lord thy God, I have brought away the hallowed things out of mine house, and also have given them unto the (a) Levite, and unto the stranger, to the fatherless, and to the widow, according to all thy commandments, which thou hast commanded me; (b) I have not transgressed thy commandments, neither have I (c) forgotten them;

(a) Deut. xxiv. 19. When thou cuttest down thy harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow: that the Lord thy God may bless thee in all the work of thy hands.

20. When thou beatest thine olive-tree, thou shalt not go over the boughs again: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

21. When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean it afterward: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

(b) Ps. xviii. 21. For I have kept the ways of the Lord, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

22. For all his judgments were before me, and I did not put away his statutes from me.

23. I was also upright before him, and I kept myself from mine iniquity.

24. Therefore hath the Lord recompensed me according to my righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands in his eyesight.

Acts xxiv. 16. And herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God and toward men.

1 Thess. ii. 10. Ye are witnesses, and God also, how holily, and justly, and unblameably we behaved ourselves among you that believe.

(c) Ps. cxix. 93. I will never forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickened me.

141. I am small and despised; yet do not I forget thy precepts.

153. Consider mine affliction, and deliver me; for I do not forget thy law.

176. I have gone astray like a lost sheep: seek thy servant; for I do not forget thy commandments.

Prov. iii. 1. My son, forget not my law; but let thy heart keep my commandments.

14 I have not (d) eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I taken away *ought* thereof for *any* unclean use, nor given *ought* thereof for (e) the dead; but I have hearkened to the voice of the Lord my God, and have done

according to all that thou hast commanded me.

(d) *Lev. xxi. 1.* And the Lord said unto Moses, Speak unto the priests the sons of Aaron, and say unto them, There shall none be defiled for the dead among his people.

Hos. ix. 4. They shall not offer wine-offerings to the Lord, neither shall they be pleasing unto him: their sacrifices shall be unto them as the bread of mourners, all that eat thereof shall be polluted: for their bread for their soul shall not come into the house of the Lord.

Mal. ii. 13. And this have ye done again, covering the altar of the Lord with tears, with weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiveth it with good-will at your hand.

(e) *Ps. cvi. 28.* They joined themselves also unto Baal-peor, and ate the sacrifices of the dead.

Ec. xxiv. 17. Forbear to cry, make no mourning for the dead, bind the tire of thy head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not thy lips, and eat not the bread of men.

15 (f) Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and (g) bless thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast given us, as thou swarest unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

(f) *1 Kings viii. 43.* Hear thou in heaven thy dwelling-place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy name; to fear thee, as do thy people Israel; and that they may know that this house, which I have builded, is called by thy name.

Ps. cii. 19. For he hath looked down from the height of his sanctuary; from heaven did the Lord behold the earth.

Is. lxiii. 15. Look down from heaven, and behold from the habitation of thy holiness and of thy glory: where is thy zeal and thy strength, the sounding of thy bowels and of thy mercies towards me? are they restrained?

Zech. ii. 13. Be silent, O all flesh, before the Lord: for he is raised up out of his holy habitation.

(g) *Ps. cxv. 12.* The Lord hath been mindful of us; he will bless us: he will bless the house of Israel, he will bless the house of Aaron.

13. He will bless them that fear the Lord, both small and great.

14. The Lord shall increase you more and more, you and your children.

15. You are blessed of the Lord, which made heaven and earth.

Jer. xxxi. 23. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, As yet they shall use this speech in the land of Judah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring again their captivity; The Lord bless thee, O habitation of justice, and mountain of holiness.

16 ¶ (h) This day the Lord thy God hath commanded thee to do these statutes and judgments: thou shalt therefore (i) keep and do them with all thine heart and with all thy soul.

(h) *Deut. xii. 1.* These are the statutes and judgments which ye shall observe to do in the land which the Lord God of thy fathers giveth thee to possess it, all the days that ye live upon the earth.

Matt. xxviii. 20. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

(i) *John xiv. 15.* If ye love me, keep my commandments.

1 *John v. 2.* By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments.

3. For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments; and his commandments are not grievous.

17 Thou hast (k) avouched the Lord this day to be thy God, (l) and to walk in his ways, and to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and to (m) hearken unto his voice:

(k) *Ec. xv. 2.* The Lord is my strength and song, and he is become my salvation: he is my God, and I will prepare him a habitation; my father's God, and I will exalt him.

Is. xxv. 1. O Lord, thou art my God; I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name: for thou hast done wonderful things; thy counsels of old are faithfulness and truth.

Zech. xiii. 9. And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them; I will say, It is my people; and they shall say, The Lord is my God.

(l) *Josh. xxii. 5.* But take diligent heed to do the commandment and the law, which Moses the servant of the Lord charged you, to love the Lord your God, and to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave unto him, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul.

1 *Kings ii. 3.* And keep the charge of the Lord thy God, to walk in his way, to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and his testimonies, as it is written in the law of Moses, that thou mayest prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thyself.

4. That the Lord may continue his word, which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth with all their heart and with all their soul, there shall not fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel.

(m) *Deut. xiii. 18.* When thou shalt hearken to the voice of the Lord thy God, to keep all his commandments which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of the Lord thy God.

xv. 5. Only if thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to observe to do all these commandments which I command thee this day.

18 And (n) the Lord hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and that thou shouldst keep all his commandments;

(n) *Deut. xxviii. 9.* The Lord shall establish thee an holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee, if thou shalt keep the commandments of the Lord thy God, and walk in his ways.

Jer. xxxi. 33. But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the Lord, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts;

and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

Tyt. ii. 14. Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

19 And to make thee (o) high above all nations which he hath made, in praise, and in name, and in honour; and that thou mayest be an holy people unto the Lord thy God, as he hath spoken.

(o) *Deut. iv. 7.* For what nation is there so great, who hath God so nigh unto him, as the Lord our God is in all things that we call upon him for?

8. And what nation is there so great, that hath statutes and judgments so righteous as all this law, which I set before you this day?

xxviii. 1. And it shall come to pass, if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to observe and to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that the Lord thy God will set thee on high above all nations of the earth.

Ps. cxlviii. 14. He also exalteth the horn of his people, the praise of all his saints; even of the children of Israel, a people near unto him. Praise ye the Lord.

Rev. i. 5. And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first-begotten of the dead, and the Prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

6. And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

CHAPTER XXVII.

AND Moses, with the elders of Israel, commanded the people, saying, (a) Keep all the commandments which I command you this day.

(a) *Luke xi. 28.* But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

1 *Thess. iv. 1.* Furthermore then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk and to please God, so ye would abound more and more.

2. For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jesus.

James ii. 10. For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

2 And it shall be, (b) on the day when ye shall pass over Jordan, (c) unto the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, that thou shalt set thee up (d) great stones, and plaster them with plaster:

(b) *Deut. ix. 1.* Hear O Israel; Thou art to pass over Jordan this day, to go in to possess nations greater and mightier than thyself, cities great, and fenced up to heaven.

Josh. i. 11. Pass through the host, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals; for within three days ye shall pass over this Jordan.

dan, to go in to possess the land, which the Lord your God giveth you to possess it.

(c) *Deut. xxvi. 1.* And it shall be, when thou art come in unto the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and possess it, and dwellest therein.

(d) *Josh. iv. 3.* And command you them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Jordan, out of the place where the priests' feet stood firm, twelve stones; and ye shall carry them over with you, and leave them in the lodging place where you shall lodge this night.

5. And Joshua said unto them, Pass over before the ark of the Lord your God into the midst of Jordan, and take ye up every man of you a stone upon his shoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel.

3 And (e) thou shalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art passed over, that thou mayest go in unto the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, (f) a land that floweth with milk and honey, as the Lord God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

(e) *Josh. viii. 32.* And he wrote there upon the stones a copy of the law of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

2 *Cor. iii. 2.* Ye are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men:

3. Forasmuch as ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God: not in tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart.

Heb. x. 16. This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them.

(f) *Num. xiv. 8.* If the Lord delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it us; a land which floweth with milk and honey.

Jer. xi. 5. That I may perform the oath which I have sworn unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and honey, as it is this day. Then answered I, and said, So be it, O Lord.

xxxii. 22. And hast given them this land, which thou didst swear to their fathers to give them, a land flowing with milk and honey.

4 Therefore it shall be, when ye be gone over Jordan, that ye shall set up these stones, which I command you this day, (g) in Mount Ebal, and thou shalt plaster them with plaster.

(g) *Deut. xi. 29.* And it shall come to pass, when the Lord thy God hath brought thee in unto the land whither thou goest to possess it, that thou shalt put the blessing upon Mount Gerizim, and the curse upon Mount Ebal.

30. Are they not on the other side Jordan, by the way where the sun goeth down, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the campaign over against Gilgal, beside the plains of Moreh?

5 And (h) there shalt thou build an altar unto the Lord thy God, an altar of stones: (i) thou shalt not lift up any iron tool upon them.

(h) *Josh. viii. 30.* Then Joshua built an altar unto the Lord God of Israel in Mount Ebal,

31. As Moses the servant of the Lord commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the book of the law of Moses, An altar of whole stones, over which no man hath lifted up any iron: and they offered thereon burnt-offerings unto the Lord, and sacrificed peace-offerings.

1 *Kings xviii. 31.* And Elijah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, unto whom the word of the Lord came, saying, Israel shall be thy name:

32. And with the stones he built an altar in the name of the Lord: and he made a trench about the altar; as great as would contain two measures of seed.

(i) *Ex. xx. 25.* And if thou wilt make me an altar of stone, thou shalt not build it of hewn stone: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it.

6 Thou shalt build the altar of the Lord thy God of whole stones; and thou shalt offer (k) burnt-offerings thereon unto the Lord thy God.

(k) *Eph. v. 2.* And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet-smelling savour.

Heb. ix. 28. So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time, without sin, unto salvation.

7 And thou shalt offer (l) peace-offerings, and shalt eat there, and (m) rejoice before the Lord thy God.

(l) *Acts x. 36.* The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ; (he is Lord of all.)

Rom. v. 1. Therefore, being justified by faith, we have peace with God, through our Lord Jesus Christ.

Col. i. 20. And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.

(n) *Is. xii. 3.* Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.

Lxxi. 10. I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, my soul shall be joyful in my God: for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness as a bridegroom decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels.

Hab. iii. 18. Yet I will rejoice in the Lord, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

Phil. iv. 4. Rejoice in the Lord always: and again I say, Rejoice.

8 And (n) thou shalt write upon the stones all the words of this law (o) very plainly.

(n) *Ez. xxxvii. 26.* A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you a heart of flesh.

(o) *Hab. ii. 2.* And the Lord answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make it plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.

John xvi. 25. These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs: but the time cometh when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall show you plainly of the Father.

2 *Cor. iii. 12.* Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great plainness of speech.

9 And Moses, and the priests the Levites, spake unto all Israel, saying, Take heed, and hearken, O Israel; (p) this day thou art become the people of the Lord thy God.

(p) *Eph. v. 8.* For ye were sometimes darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light.

1 *Pet. ii. 10.* Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but have now obtained mercy.

11. Dearly beloved, I beseech you, as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul.

10 Thou (q) shalt therefore obey the voice of the Lord thy God, and do his commandments, and his statutes, which I command thee this day.

(q) *Mic. vi. 8.* He hath shewed thee, O man, what is good; and what doth the Lord require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?

1 *Pet. i. 14.* As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance;

15. But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation.

iv. 1. Forasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for he that hath suffered in the flesh, hath ceased from sin.

11 ¶ And Moses charged the people the same day, saying,

12 These shall stand upon (r) Mount Gerizim to bless the people, when ye are come over Jordan; (s) Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Joseph, and Benjamin.

(r) *Josh. viii. 33.* And all Israel, and their elders, and officers, and their judges, stood on this side the ark and on that side, before the priests the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord, as well the stranger as he that was born among them: half of them over against Mount Gerizim; and half of them over against Mount Ebal; as Moses the servant of the Lord had commanded before, that they should bless the people of Israel.

Judg. ix. 7. And when they told it to Jotham, he went and stood in the top of Mount Gerizim, and lifted up his voice, and cried, and said unto them, Harken unto me, ye men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you.

(s) *Gen. xxix. 33.* And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Because the Lord hath heard that I was hated, he hath given me this son also: and she called his name Simeon.

34. And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Now this time will my husband be joined unto me, because I have borne him three sons: therefore was his name called Levi.

35. And she conceived again, and bare a son: and she said, Now will I praise the Lord: therefore she called his name Judah, and left bearing.

xxx. 18. And Leah said, God hath given me

my hire, because I have given my maiden to my husband: and she called his name Issachar.

24. And she [Rachel] called his name Joseph; and said, The Lord shall add to me another son. xxxv. 18. And it came to pass, as her soul was in departing, (for she died,) that she called his name Ben-oni: but his father called him Benjamin.

13 And these shall stand upon Mount Ebal to curse; (t) Reuben, Gad, and Asher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

(t) *Gen. xxix. 32.* And Leah conceived, and bare a son, and she called his name Reuben: for she said, Surely the Lord hath looked upon my affliction; now, therefore, my husband will love me.

xxx. 6. And Rachel said, God hath judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a son: therefore called she his name Dan.

8. And Rachel said, With great wrestlings have I wrestled with my sister, and I have prevailed: and she called his name Naphtali.

11. And Leah said, A troop cometh; and she called his name Gad.

13. And Leah said, Happy am I, for the daughters will call me blessed: and she called his name Asher.

20. And Leah said, God hath endured me with a good dowry: now will my husband dwell with me, because I have borne him six sons: and she called his name Zebulun.

14 And (u) the Levites shall speak, and say unto all the men of Israel with a loud voice,

(u) *Josh. viii. 33.* And all Israel, and their elders, and officers, and their judges, stood on this side the ark and on that side, before the priests the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord, as well the stranger as he that was born among them: half of them over against Mount Gerizim; and half of them over against Mount Ebal; as Moses the servant of the Lord had commanded before, that they should bless the people of Israel.

Neh. viii. 7. Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Aminai, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Keltai, Azariah, Jozabab, Hanan, Peltaiab, and the Levites, caused the people to understand the law: and the people stood in their place.

8. So they read in the book, in the law of God, distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused them to understand the reading.

15 (x) Cursed be the man that (y) maketh any graven or molten image, (z) an abomination unto the Lord, the work of the hands of the craftsman, (a) and putteth it in a secret place: (b) and all the people shall answer, and say, Amen.

(x) *Jer. xi. 3.* And say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Cursed be the man that obeyeth not the words of this covenant.

(y) *Ex. xx. 4.* Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or the likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.

Lev. xix. 4. Turn ye not unto idols, nor make to yourselves molten gods: I am the Lord your God.

Is. xlv. 9. They that make a graven image

are all of them vanity; and their delectable things shall not profit: and they are their own witnesses; they see not, nor know; that they may be ashamed.

10. Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image that is profitable for nothing?

17. And the residue thereof he maketh a god, even his graven image: he falleth down unto it, and worshippeth it, and prayeth unto it, and saith, Deliver me; for thou art my god.

(z) *Deut. xxix. 17.* And ye have seen their abominations, and their idols, wood and stone, silver and gold, which were among them.

Is. xlv. 19. And none considereth in his heart, neither is there knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burnt part of it in the fire; yea, also I have baked bread upon the coals thereof; I have roasted flesh, and eaten it; and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall down to the stock of a tree?

Ex. vii. 20. As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in majesty; but they made the images of their abominations, and of their detestable things therein: therefore have I set it far from them.

Dan. xi. 31. And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily sacrifice, and they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate.

Matt. xxiv. 15. When ye, therefore, shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand.)

Rev. xvii. 4. And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication:

5. And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BAHYLOM THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

(u) *Gen. xxxi. 19.* And Laban went to shear his sheep: and Rachel had stolen the images that were her father's.

34. Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camel's furniture, and sat upon them. And Laban searched all the tent, but found them not.

Ps. xlv. 20. If we have forgotten the name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god;

21. Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

Ex. xiv. 4. Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Every man of the house of Israel that setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling-block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet, I the Lord will answer him that cometh according to the multitude of his idols.

(b) *Jer. xxxviii. 6.* Even the prophet Jeremiah said, Amen: the Lord do so; the Lord perform thy words which thou hast prophesied, to bring again the vessels of the Lord's house, and all that is carried away captive, from Babylon into this place.

Matt. vi. 13. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: for thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

1. *Cor. xiv. 16.* Else, when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned, say Amen at thy giving of thanks? seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest.

16 Cursed be (c) he that setteth light by his father or his

mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

(c) *Ex. xx. 12.* Honour thy father and thy mother; that thy days may be long upon the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

xxi. 17. And he that curseth his father, or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

Lev. xix. 3. Ye shall fear every man his mother, and his father, and keep my sabbaths: I am the Lord your God.

Ez. xxii. 7. In thee have they set light by father and mother; in the midst of thee have they dealt by oppression with the stranger; in thee have they vexed the fatherless and the widow.

17 Cursed (d) be he that removeth his neighbour's land-mark: and all the people shall say, Amen.

(d) *Deut. xix. 14.* Thou shalt not remove thy neighbour's land-mark, which they of old time have set in thine inheritance, which thou shalt inherit in the land that the Lord thy God giveth thee to possess it.

Prov. xxii. 28. Remove not the ancient land-mark which thy fathers have set.

xxiii. 10. Remove not the old land-mark; and enter not into the fields of the fatherless:

11. For their Redeemer is mighty; he shall plead their cause with thee.

18 Cursed be (e) he that maketh the blind to wander out of the way: and all the people shall say, Amen.

(e) *Job xxix. 15.* I was eyes to the blind, and feet was I to the lame.

Prov. xxviii. 10. Whoso causeth the righteous to astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit: but the upright shall have good things in possession.

Matt. xv. 14. Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

19 Cursed be he that (f) perverteth the judgment of the stranger, fatherless, and widow: and all the people shall say, Amen.

(f) *Ex. xxii. 21.* Thou shalt neither vex a stranger, nor oppress him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

22. Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherless child.

23. If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all unto me, I will surely hear their cry:

24. And my wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword; and your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless.

Ps. lxxxii. 2. How long will ye judge unjustly, and accept the persons of the wicked? Selah.

3. Defend the poor and fatherless: do justice to the afflicted and needy.

4. Deliver the poor and needy: rid them out of the hand of the wicked.

Prov. xvii. 23. A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosom to pervert the ways of judgment.

Mal. iii. 5. And I will come near to you to judgment; and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that oppress the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger from his right, and fear not me, saith the Lord of hosts.

20 Cursed be (g) he that lieth with his father's wife; because he uncovereth his father's skirt: and all the people shall say, Amen.

(g) *Gen. xxxv. 22.* And it came to pass, when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and lay with Bilhah his father's concubine: and Israel heard it. Now the sons of Jacob were twelve.

xlix. 4. Unstable as water, thou shalt not excel; because thou wentest up to thy father's bed, then defilest thou it: he went up to my couch.

Lev. xviii. 8. The nakedness of thy father's wife shalt thou not uncover: it is thy father's nakedness.

Deut. xxii. 30. A man shall not take his father's wife, nor discover his father's skirt.

Ez. xxii. 10. In thee have they discovered their father's nakedness; in thee have they humbled him that was set apart for pollution.

Am. ii. 7. That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poor, and turn aside the way of the meek; and a man and his father will go in unto the same maid, to profane my holy name.

1 Cor. v. 1. It is reported commonly that there is fornication among you, and such fornication as is not so much as named among the Gentiles, that one should have his father's wife.

21 Cursed be (h) he that lieth with any manner of beast: and all the people shall say, Amen.

(h) *Ex. xxii. 19.* Whosoever lieth with a beast shall surely be put to death.

Lev. xx. 15. And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death; and ye shall slay the beast.

22 Cursed be (i) he that lieth with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

(i) *Lev. xviii. 9.* The nakedness of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether she be born at home, or born abroad, even their nakedness thou shalt not uncover.

2 Sam. xiii. 1. And it came to pass after this, that Absalom, the son of David, had a fair sister, whose name was Tamar; and Amnon, the son of David, loved her.

Ez. xxii. 11. And one hath committed abomination with his neighbour's wife; and another hath lewdly defiled his daughter-in-law; and another in thee hath humbled his sister, his father's daughter.

23 Cursed be (k) he that lieth with his mother-in-law: and all the people shall say, Amen.

(k) *Lev. xviii. 17.* Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her son's daughter, or her daughter's daughter, to uncover her nakedness; for they are her near kinswomen: it is wickedness.

xx. 14. And if a man take a wife and her mother, it is wickedness: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they; that there be no wickedness among you.

24 Cursed (l) be he that smiteth his neighbour secretly: and all the people shall say, Amen.

(l) *Ex. xx. 13.* Thou shalt not kill. *xxi. 12.* He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

14. But if a man come presumptuously upon his neighbour, to slay him with guile; thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

Lev. xxiv. 17. And he that killeth any man shall surely be put to death.

2 Sam. iii. 27. And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab took him aside in the gate to speak with him quietly, and smote him there under the fifth rib, that he died, for the blood of Asahel his brother.

25 Cursed be he that (m) taketh reward to slay an innocent person: and all the people shall say, Amen.

(m) *Ex. xxiii. 7.* Keep thee far from a false matter; and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not justify the wicked.

8. And thou shalt take no gift; for the gift blindeth the wise, and perverteth the words of the righteous.

Ps. xv. 5. He that putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent. He that doeth these things shall never be moved.

Ez. xxii. 12. In thee have they taken gifts to shed blood; thou hast taken usury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord God.

Matt. xxvi. 15. And said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

26 (n) Cursed be he that (o) confirmeth not all the words of this law to do them: and all the people shall say, Amen.

(n) *Ps. cxix. 21.* Thou hast rebuked the proud that are cursed, which do err from thy commandments.

Matt. xxv. 41. Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels.

1 Cor. xvi. 22. If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be Anathema, Maran-atha.

(o) *Jer. xi. 3.* And say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Cursed be the man that obeyeth not the words of this covenant.

Rom. iii. 19. Now we know, that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law; that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

20. Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of sin.

Gal. iii. 10. For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

AND it shall come to pass, (a) if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to observe and (b) to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that the

Lord thy God (c) will set thee on high above all nations of the earth:

(a) *Deut. xi. 13.* And it shall come to pass, if you shall hearken diligently unto my commandments which I command you this day, to love the Lord your God, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul.

xv. 5. Only if thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to observe to do all these commandments which I command thee this day.

Jer. xvii. 24. And it shall come to pass, if ye diligently hearken unto me, saith the Lord, to bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the sabbath-day, but hallow the sabbath-day, to do no work therein.

(b) *Ps. cxix. 6.* Then shall I not be ashamed, when I have respect unto all thy commandments.

Luke i. 6. And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

James ii. 10. For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11. For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law.

(c) *Ps. xci. 14.* Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name.

2 And all those blessings shall (d) come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God.

(d) *Zech. i. 6.* But my words and my statutes, which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not take hold of your fathers? and they returned, and said, Like as the Lord of hosts thought to do unto us, according to our ways, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us.

1 Tim. iv. 8. For bodily exercise profiteth little; but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

3 Blessed (e) shalt thou be in the city, and blessed shalt thou be in (f) the field.

(e) *Ps. cvii. 36.* And there he maketh the hungry to dwell, that he may prepare a city for habitation.

Is. lxxv. 21. And they shall build houses, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

Zech. viii. 3. Thus saith the Lord, I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem; and Jerusalem shall be called, A city of truth; and the mountain of the Lord of hosts, The holy mountain.

5. And the streets of the city shall be full of boys and girls playing in the streets thereof.

(f) *Gen. xxvi. 12.* Then Isaac sowed in that land, and received in the same year an hundred fold; and the Lord blessed him.

xxxix. 5. And it came to pass, from the time that he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that the Lord blessed the Egyptian's house for Joseph's sake; and the blessing of the Lord was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

Hag. ii. 19. Is the seed yet in the barn? yea, as yet the vine, and the fig-tree, and the pome

granate, and the olive-tree, hath not brought forth: from this day will I bless you.

4 Blessed shall be the (g) fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattle, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

(g) *Gen. xxii. 17.* That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea-shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of thy enemies.

Ps. cvii. 38. He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly, and suffereth not their cattle to decrease.

Prov. x. 22. The blessing of the Lord, it maketh rich; and he addeth no sorrow with it.

xx. 7. The just man walketh in his integrity; his children are blessed after him.

5 Blessed shall be (h) thy basket and thy store.

(h) *Ex. xxiii. 25.* And ye shall serve the Lord your God, and he shall bless thy bread and thy water, and I will take sickness away from the midst of thee.

Deut. xxvi. 2. That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the Lord thy God giveth thee, and shalt put it in a basket, and shalt go unto the place which the Lord thy God shall choose to place his name there.

6 Blessed shalt thou (i) be when thou comest in, and blessed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

(i) *Num. xxvii. 17.* Which may go out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in; that the congregation of the Lord be not as sheep which have no shepherd.

Deut. xxxi. 2. And he [Moses] said unto them, I am an hundred and twenty years old this day: I can no more go out and come in: also the Lord hath said unto me, Thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

2 Sam. iii. 25. Thou knowest Abner the son of Net, that he came to deceive thee, and to know thy going out, and thy coming in, and to know all that thou doest.

2 Chr. i. 10. Give me now wisdom and knowledge, that I [Solomon] may go out and come in before this people; for who can judge this thy people that is so great?

Ps. cxxi. 8. The Lord shall preserve thy going out and thy coming in, from this time forth, and even for evermore.

7 The Lord (k) shall cause thine enemies, that rise up against thee, to be smitten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and (l) flee before thee seven ways.

(k) *Deut. xxxii. 30.* How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rock had sold them, and the Lord had shut them up?

Ps. lxxxix. 23. And I will beat down his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.

(l) *Josh. viii. 22.* And the other issued out of the city against them; so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, and some on that

side: and they smote them, so that they let none of them remain or escape.

1 Sam. vii. 10. And as Samuel was offering up the burnt-offering, the Philistines drew near to battle against Israel: but the Lord thundered with a great thunder on that day upon the Philistines, and discomfited them; and they were smitten before Israel.

11. And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, until they came under Beth-car.

8 The Lord shall (m) command the blessing upon thee, (n) in thy store-houses, and in all that thou settest thine hand unto; and he shall bless thee in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

(m) *Lev. xxv. 21.* Then I will command my blessing upon you in the sixth year, and it shall bring forth fruit for three years.

Ps. xlii. 8. Yet the Lord will command his loving-kindness in the day-time, and in the night his song shall be with me, and my prayer unto the God of my life.

cxxxiii. 3. As the dew of Hermon, and as the dew that descended upon the mountains of Zion: for there the Lord commanded the blessing, even life for evermore.

(n) *Ps. cxliv. 13.* That our garners may be full, affording all manner of store; that our sheep may bring forth thousands and ten thousands in our streets.

Prov. iii. 10. So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

Mal. iii. 10. Bring ye all the tithes into the store-house, that there may be meat in my house, and prove me now herewith, saith the Lord of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it.

9 The Lord shall (o) establish thee an holy people unto himself, (p) as he hath sworn unto thee, if thou shalt keep the commandments of the Lord thy God, and walk in his ways.

(o) *Gen. xvii. 7.* And I will establish my covenant, between me and thee, and thy seed after thee in their generations, for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee and to thy seed after thee.

Deut. xxix. 13. That he may establish thee to-day for a people unto himself, and that he may be unto thee a God, as he hath said unto thee, and as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

Is. lxii. 12. And they shall call them, The holy people, The redeemed of the Lord: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, A city not forsaken.

(p) *Jer. xi. 5.* That I may perform the oath which I have sworn unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and honey, as it is this day. Then answered I, and said, So be it, O Lord.

Heb. vi. 13. For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he swore by himself.

16. For men verily swear by the greater: and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.

17. Wherein God, willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed it by an oath;

18. That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us.

10 And all people of the earth shall see, that thou art (q) called by the name of the Lord; (r) and they shall be afraid of thee.

(q) *2 Chr. vii. 14.* If my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land.

Is. lxiii. 19. We are thine: thou never barest rule over them; they were not called by thy name.

Dan. ix. 18. O my God, incline thine ear, and hear; open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city which is called by thy name: for we do not present our supplications before thee for our righteousness, but for thy great mercies.

19. O Lord, hear; O Lord, forgive; O Lord, hearken; and do; defer not, for thine own sake, O my God: for thy city and thy people are called by thy name.

(r) *Jer. xxxiii. 9.* And it shall be to me a name of joy, a praise and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall hear all the good that I do unto them: and they shall fear and tremble for all the goodness, and for all the prosperity, that I procure unto it.

Rev. iii. 9. Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

11 And the Lord shall make thee (s) plenteous in goods, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the Lord sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

(s) *Deut. xxx. 9.* And the Lord thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thy hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the Lord will again rejoice over thee for good, as he rejoiced over thy fathers.

1 Tim. iv. 8. For bodily exercise profiteth little; but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

12 The Lord shall (t) open unto thee his good treasure, the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his season, and to bless all the work of thine hand: and thou shalt (u) lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

(t) *Lev. xxvi. 4.* Then I will give you rain in due season, and the land shall yield her increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit.

Job xxxviii. 26. To cause it to rain on the earth, where no man is; on the wilderness, wherein there is no man.

Ps. cxxxv. 7. He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings for the rain; he bringeth the wind out of his treasures.

Joel ii. 23. Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and rejoice in the Lord your God: for he hath given you the former rain moderately, and he will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the first month.

(u) Prov. xxii. 7. The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower is servant to the lender.

13 And the LORD shall make thee (x) the head, and not the tail: and thou shalt be above only, and thou shalt not be beneath; (y) if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to observe and to do them:

(x) Is. ix. 14. Therefore the Lord will cut off from Israel, head and tail, branch and rush, in one day.

15. The ancient and honourable, he is the head; and the prophet that teacheth lies, he is the tail.

(y) Deut. iv. 6. Keep therefore, and do them: for this is your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people.

9. Only take heed to thyself, and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life; but teach them thy sons, and thy sons' sons.

14 And (z) thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them.

(z) Josh. xxiii. 6. Be ye therefore very courageous, to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, that ye turn not aside therefrom to the right hand or to the left.

2 Kings xxii. 2. And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, and walked in all the way of David his father, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left.

Prov. iv. 26. Ponder the path of thy feet, and let all thy ways be established.

27. Turn not to the right hand nor to the left: remove thy foot from evil.

15 ¶ But it shall come to pass, (a) if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe and to do all his commandments and his statutes, which I command thee this day; that (b) all these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee.

(a) Mal. ii. 2. If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to give glory unto my name, saith the Lord of hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and will curse your blessings; yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay it to heart.

Rom. ii. 8. But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness; indignation and wrath,

9. Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul

of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile.

(b) Deut. xxix. 20. The Lord will not spare him, but then the anger of the Lord and his jealousy shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this book shall lie upon him, and the Lord shall blot out his name from under heaven.

Is. iii. 11. Wo unto the wicked! it shall be ill with him; for the reward of his hands shall be given him.

Gal. iii. 10. For as many as are of the works of the law, are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

16 Cursed shalt thou be (c) in the city, and cursed shalt thou be (d) in the field.

(c) Prov. iii. 33. The curse of the Lord is in the house of the wicked: but he blesseth the habitation of the just.

Is. xliii. 28. Therefore I have profaned the princes of the sanctuary, and have given Jacob to the curse, and Israel to reproaches.

Jer. xxvi. 6. Then will I make this house like Shiloh, and will make this city a curse to all the nations of the earth.

Lam. i. 1. How doth the city sit solitary that was full of people! how is she become as a widow! she that was great among the nations, and princess among the provinces, how is she become tributary!

(d) Gen. iii. 17. And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life:

18. Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field.

Jer. xiv. 2. Judah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish; they are black unto the ground; and the cry of Jerusalem is gone up.

3. And their nobles have sent their little ones to the waters: they came to the pits, and found no water; they returned with their vessels empty; they were ashamed and confounded, and covered their heads.

4. Because the ground is chapt, for there was no rain in the earth; the ploughmen were ashamed, they covered their heads.

5. Yea, the hind also calved in the field, and forsook it, because there was no grass.

18. If I go forth into the field, then behold the slain with the sword! and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are sick with famine! yea, both the prophet and the priest go about unto a land that they know not.

Lam. v. 10. Our skin was black like an oven, because of the terrible famine.

Hag. ii. 17. I smote you with blasting, and with mildew, and with hail, in all the labours of your hands; yet ye turned not to me, saith the Lord.

17 Cursed shall be (e) thy basket and thy store.

(e) Ps. lxxix. 22. Let their table become a snare before them: and that which should have been for their welfare, let it become a trap.

Hag. i. 6. Ye have sown much, and bring in little; ye eat, but ye have not enough; ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink; ye clothe you, but there is none warm; and he that earneth wages, earneth wages to put it into a bag with holes.

18 Cursed shall be (f) the

fruit of thy body, and (g) the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

(f) Job xviii. 16. His roots shall be dried up beneath, and above shall his branch be cut off.

17. His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street.

18. He shall be driven from light into darkness, and chased out of the world.

19. He shall neither have son nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

Ps. cix. 9. Let his children be fatherless, and his wife a widow.

10. Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg: let them seek their bread also out of their desolate places.

11. Let the extortioner catch all that he hath; and let the stranger spoil his labour.

12. Let there be none to extend mercy unto him; neither let there be any to favour his fatherless children.

13. Let his posterity be cut off; and in the generation following let their name be blotted out.

14. Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembered with the Lord; and let not the sin of his mother be blotted out.

15. Let them be before the Lord continually, that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

Luke xxiii. 29. For, behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

30. Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us.

(g) Lev. xxvi. 20. And your strength shall be spent in vain: for your land shall not yield her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yield their fruits.

26. And when I have broken the staff of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver you your bread again by weight: and ye shall eat, and not be satisfied.

19 Cursed shalt thou be (h) when thou comest in, and cursed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

(h) Judg. v. 6. In the days of Shamgar the son of Anath, in the days of Jael, the highways were unoccupied, and the travellers walked through by-ways.

2 Chr. xv. 5. And in those times there was no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations were upon all the inhabitants of the countries.

20 The LORD shall (i) send upon thee cursing, (k) vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hand unto for to do, (l) until thou be destroyed, and until thou perish quickly; because of the wickedness of thy doings whereby thou hast forsaken me.

(i) Ps. vii. 11. God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry with the wicked every day.

(k) Is. xxx. 17. One thousand shall flee at the rebuke of one; at the rebuke of five shall ye flee; till ye be left as a beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an ensign on a hill.

Zech. xiv. 12. And this shall be the plague

wherewith the Lord will smite all the people that have fought against Jerusalem; Their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13. And it shall come to pass in that day, that a great tumult from the Lord shall be among them; and they shall hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour.

(t) *Lev. xxvi. 31.* And I will make your cities waste, and bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the savour of your sweet odours.

32. And I will bring the land into desolation; and your enemies which dwell therein shall be astonished at it.

33. And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you; and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.

38. And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up.

Josh. xxiii. 16. When ye have transgressed the covenant of the Lord your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed yourselves to them: then shall the anger of the Lord be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

21 The Lord shall make (m) the pestilence cleave unto thee, until he hath consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest to possess it.

(m) *Ex. v. 3.* And they said, The God of the Hebrews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three days' journey into the desert, and sacrifice unto the Lord our God; lest he fall upon us with pestilence, or with the sword.

Lev. xxvi. 25. And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall avenge the quarrel of my covenant: and, when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you; and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.

Num. xiv. 12. I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and will make of thee a greater nation and mightier than they.

2 *Sam. xxiv. 15.* So the Lord sent a pestilence upon Israel, from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, seventy thousand men.

Jer. xv. 2. And it shall come to pass, if they say unto thee, Whither shall we go forth? then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the Lord, Such as are for death, to death; and such as are for the sword, to the sword; and such as are for the famine, to the famine; and such as are for the captivity, to the captivity.

xxiv. 10. And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, among them, till they be consumed from off the land that I gave unto them and to their fathers.

Amos iv. 10. I have sent among you the pestilence, after the manner of Egypt: your young men have I slain with the sword, and have taken away your horses; and I have made the stink of your camps to come up unto your nostrils: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the Lord.

Matt. xxiv. 7. For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in divers places.

22 The Lord shall smite thee with (n) a consumption, and with a fever, and with an inflammation,

and with an extreme burning, and with the sword, and with (o) blasting, and with mildew: and they shall pursue thee until thou perish.

(n) *Lev. xxvi. 16.* I will also do this unto you; I will even appoint over you terror, consumption, and the burning ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it.

Ps. lxxviii. 33. Therefore their days did he consume in vanity, and their years in trouble.

(o) 1 *Kings viii. 37.* If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust, or if there be caterpillar; if their enemy besiege them in the land of their cities, whatsoever plague, whatsoever sickness, there be.

Amos iv. 9. I have smitten you with blasting and mildew: when your gardens, and your vineyards, and your fig-trees, and your olive-trees increased, the palmer-worm devoured them: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the Lord.

Hag. ii. 17. I smote you with blasting, and with mildew, and with hail, in all the labours of your hands; yet ye turned not to me, saith the Lord.

23 And (p) the heaven that is over thy head shall be brass, and the earth that is under thee shall be iron.

(p) *Lev. xxvi. 19.* And I will break the pride of your power; and I will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as brass.

1 *Kings xvii. 1.* And Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, As the Lord God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word.

Jer. xiv. 1. The word of the Lord that came to Jeremiah concerning the dearth.

2. Judah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish; they are black unto the ground; and the cry of Jerusalem is gone up.

3. And their nobles have sent their little ones to the waters: they came to the pits, and found no water; they returned with their vessels empty; they were ashamed and confounded, and covered their heads.

4. Because the ground is chapt, for there was no rain in the earth, the ploughmen were ashamed, they covered their heads.

5. Yea, the hind also calved in the field, and forsook it, because there was no grass.

6. And the wild asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed up the wind like dragons; their eyes did fail, because there was no grass.

Amos iv. 7. And also I have withholden the rain from you, when there were yet three months to the harvest: and I caused it to rain upon one city, and caused it not to rain upon another city: one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not withered.

24 The Lord shall (q) make the rain of thy land powder and dust: from heaven shall it come down upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

(q) *Gen. xix. 24.* Then the Lord rained upon Sodom, and upon Gomorrah, brimstone and fire from the Lord out of heaven.

Is. v. 24. Therefore as the fire devoureth the stubble, and the flame consumeth the chaff, so

their root shall be rottenness, and their blossoms shall go up as dust: because they have cast away the law of the Lord of hosts, and despised the word of the Holy One of Israel.

25 The Lord shall (r) cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, and flee seven ways before them; and (s) shalt be removed in all the kingdoms of the earth.

(r) *Lev. xxvi. 17.* And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slain before your enemies: they that hate you shall reign over you; and ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

36. And upon them that are left alive of you I will send a faintness into their hearts in the lands of their enemies; and the sound of a shaken leaf shall chase them; and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword; and they shall fall when none pursueth.

37. And they shall fall one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies.

Is. xxx. 17. One thousand shall flee at the rebuke of one; at the rebuke of five shall ye flee; till ye be left as a beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an ensign on a hill.

(s) *Jer. xxiv. 9.* And I will deliver them to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth for their hurt, to be a reproach and a proverb, a taunt and a curse, in all places whither I shall drive them.

Ez. xxiii. 46. For thus saith the Lord God, I will bring up a company upon them, and I will give them to be removed and spoiled.

Luke xxi. 24. And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

26 And (t) thy carcass shall be meat unto all fowls of the air, and unto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall fray them away.

(t) 1 *Sam. xlvii. 44.* And the Philistine said to David, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field.

45. Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield; but I come to thee in the name of the Lord of hosts; the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

46. This day will the Lord deliver thee into mine hand, and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee; and I will give the carcasses of the host of the Philistines this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wild beasts of the earth: that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

Is. xxxiv. 3. Their slain also shall be cast out, and their stink shall come up out of their carcasses, and the mountains shall be melted with their blood.

Jer. vii. 33. And the carcasses of this people shall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth; and none shall fray them away.

xxxiv. 20. I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life; and their dead bodies shall be for

meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth.

27 The LORD shall smite thee (u) with the botch of Egypt, and with the (x) emerods, and with (y) the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

(u) *Ex. ix. 9.* And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt; and shall be a bile breaking forth with blains upon man and upon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt.

(x) *1 Sam. v. 6.* But the hand of the Lord was heavy upon them of Ashdod; and he destroyed them, and smote them with emerods, even Ashdod, and the coasts thereof.

9. And it was so, that, after they had carried it [the ark] about, the hand of the Lord was against the city with a very great destruction: and he smote the men of the city, both small and great, and they had emerods in their secret parts.

12. And the men that died not were smitten with the emerods: and the cry of the city went up to heaven.

Ps. lxxviii. 66. And he smote his enemies in the hinder parts; he put them to a perpetual reproach.

(y) *Is. iii. 17.* Therefore the Lord will smite with a scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the Lord will discover their secret parts.

28 The LORD shall smite thee (z) with madness, and blindness, and astonishment of heart.

(z) *1 Sam. xvi. 14.* But the Spirit of the Lord departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the Lord troubled him.

Ps. lx. 3. Thou hast shewed thy people hard things; thou hast made us to drink the wine of astonishment.

Is. xlii. 19. Who is blind, but my servant? or deaf, as my messenger that I sent? who is blind as he that is perfect, and blind as the Lord's servant?

29 And thou shalt (a) grope at noon-day, as the blind gropeth in darkness, and thou shalt not prosper in thy ways; and (b) thou shalt be only oppressed and spoiled evermore: and no man shall save thee.

(a) *Job v. 14.* They meet with darkness in the day-time, and grope in the noon-day as in the night.

xii. 25. They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to stagger like a drunken man.

Is. lix. 10. We grope for the wall like the blind, and we grope as if we had no eyes: we stumble at noon-day as in the night; we are in desolate places as dead men.

Lam. v. 17. For this our heart is faint; for these things our eyes are dim.

Zeph. i. 17. And I will bring distress upon men, that they shall walk like blind men, because they have sinned against the Lord: and their blood shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

2 Cor. iv. 3. But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

4. In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the

light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

(b) *Judg. xiii. 1.* And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the Lord; and the Lord delivered them into the hand of the Philistines forty years.

Ps. cvi. 40. Therefore was the wrath of the Lord kindled against his people, inasmuch that he abhorred his own inheritance.

41. And he gave them into the hand of the heathen; and they that hated them ruled over them.

42. Their enemies also oppressed them, and they were brought into subjection under their hand.

Lam. v. 8. Servants have ruled over us: there is none that doth deliver us out of their hand.

30 (c) Thou shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou (d) shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not gather the grapes thereof.

(c) *Job xxxi. 10.* Then let my wife grind unto another, and let others bow down upon her.

Jer. viii. 10. Therefore will I give their wives unto others, and their fields to them that shall inherit them: for every one, from the least even unto the greatest, is given to covetousness; from the prophet even unto the priest, every one dealeth falsely.

Hos. iv. 2. By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they break out, and blood toucheth blood.

(d) *Is. lxxv. 21.* And they shall build houses, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22. They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree are the days of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands.

Jer. xii. 13. They have sown wheat, but shall reap thorns; they have put themselves to pain, but shall not profit; and they shall be ashamed of your revenues, because of the fierce anger of the Lord.

Mic. vi. 15. Thou shalt sow, but thou shalt not reap; thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oil; and sweet wine, but shalt not drink wine.

Zeph. i. 13. Therefore their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but not inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, but not drink the wine thereof.

31 Thine (e) ox shall be slain before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine ass shall be violently taken away from before thy face, and shall not be restored to thee: thy sheep shall be given unto thine enemies, and thou shalt have none to rescue them.

(e) *Judg. vi. 4.* And they encamped against them, and destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou come unto Gaza; and left no sustenance for Israel, neither sheep, nor ox, nor ass.

Job i. 14. And there came a messenger unto

Job, and said, The oxen were ploughing, and the asses feeding beside them;

15. And the Sabeans fell upon them, and took them away; yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

32 Thy (f) sons and thy daughters shall be given unto another people, and thine eyes shall look, and (g) fail with longing for them all the day long: and there shall be no might in thine hand.

(f) *Joel iii. 6.* The children also of Judah, and the children of Jerusalem, have ye sold unto the Grecians, that ye might remove them far from their border.

Amos v. 27. Therefore will I cause you to go into captivity beyond Damascus, saith the Lord, whose name is, The God of hosts.

(g) *Job xi. 20.* But the eyes of the wicked shall fail, and they shall not escape, and their hope shall be as the giving up of the ghost.

xvii. 5. He that speaketh flattery to his friends, even the eyes of his children shall fail.

Ps. lxxix. 3. I am weary of my crying; my throat is dried: mine eyes fail while I wait for my God.

cxix. 82. Mine eyes fail for thy word, saying, When wilt thou comfort me?

123. Mine eyes fail for thy salvation, and for the word of thy righteousness.

Lam. ii. 11. Mine eyes do fail with tears, my bowels are troubled, my liver is poured upon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people; because the children and the suckling swoon in the streets of the city.

33 The (h) fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not eat up; and (i) thou shalt be only oppressed and crushed alway;

(h) *Jer. v. 17.* And they shall eat up thy harvest, and thy bread, which thy sons and thy daughters should eat; they shall eat up thy flocks and thy herds; they shall eat up thy vines and thy fig-trees; they shall impoverish thy fenced cities, wherein thou trustedst, with the sword.

viii. 16. The snorting of his horses was heard from Dan; the whole land had trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones; for they are come, and have devoured the land, and all that is in it; the city, and those that dwell therein.

(i) *Jer. iv. 17.* As keepers of a field are they against her round about; because she hath been rebellious against me, saith the Lord.

34 So that thou shalt be (k) mad for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

(k) *Jer. xxv. 15.* For thus saith the Lord God of Israel unto me, Take the wine-cup of this fury at my hand, and cause all the nations to whom I send thee, to drink it.

16. And they shall drink, and be moved, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.

Rev. xvi. 10. And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain,

11. And blasphemed the God of heaven be-

cause of their pains and their sores, and repent-
ed not of their deeds.

35 The LORD shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legs, with (l) a sore botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot unto the top of thy head.

(l) *Job ii. 7.* So went Satan forth from the presence of the Lord, and smote Job with sore biles, from the sole of his foot unto his crown.

6. And he took him a potsherd to scrape himself withal; and he sat down among the ashes.

Is. i. 6. From the sole of the foot even unto the head, there is no soundness in it; but wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ointment.

iii. 17. Therefore the Lord will smite with a scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the Lord will discover their secret parts.

36 The LORD shall (m) bring thee, and thy king which thou shalt set over thee, unto a nation which neither thou nor thy fathers have known; and (n) there shalt thou serve other gods, wood and stone.

(m) *2 Chr. xxiii. 11.* Wherefore the Lord brought upon them the captains of the host of the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh among the thorns, and bound him with fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

Is. xxxix. 7. And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, [Hezekiah] which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

Jer. xxii. 11. For thus saith the Lord touching Shallum the son of Josiah king of Judah, which reigned instead of Josiah his father, which went forth out of this place, He shall not return thither any more:

12. But he shall die in the place whither they have led him captive, and shall see this land no more.

Ez. xii. 12. And the prince that is among them shall bear upon his shoulder in the twilight, and shall go forth; they shall dig through the wall to carry out thereby: he shall cover his face, that he see not the ground with his eyes.

13. My net also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare: and I will bring him to Babylon, to the land of the Chaldeans; yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there.

(n) *Jer. xvi. 13.* Therefore will I cast you out of this land into a land that ye know not, neither ye nor your fathers; and there shall ye serve other gods day and night, where I will not show you favour.

Ez. xx. 32. And that which cometh into your mind shall not be at all, that ye say, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countries, to serve wood and stone.

37 And thou shalt (o) become an astonishment, a proverb, and a by-word, among all nations whither the LORD shall lead thee.

(o) *Ps. xlv. 13.* Thou makest us a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and a derision to them that are round about us.

14. Thou makest us a by-word among the heathen, a shaking of the head among the people.

Jer. xxiv. 9. And I will deliver them to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth for their hurt, to be a reproach, and a proverb, a taunt, and a curse, in all places whither I shall drive them.

Zech. viii. 13. And it shall come to pass, that, as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Judah, and house of Israel; so will I save you, and ye shall be a blessing: fear not, but let your hands be strong.

38 Thou (p) shalt carry much seed out into the field, and shalt gather but little in: (q) for the locust shall consume it.

(p) *Is. v. 10.* Yea, ten acres of vineyard shall yield one bath, and the seed of an homer shall yield an ephah.

Hag. i. 6. Ye have sown much, and bring in little; ye eat, but ye have not enough; ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink; ye clothe you, but there is none warm; and he that earneth wages, earneth wages to put it into a bag with holes.

(q) *Ex. x. 14.* And the locust went up over all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt: very grievous were they; before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such:

15. For they covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened; and they did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees which the hail had left: and there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

Amos vii. 1. Thus hath the Lord God shewed unto me; and, behold, he formed grass-hoppers in the beginning of the shooting up of the latter growth; and, lo, it was the latter growth after the king's mowings.

2. And it came to pass, that when they had made an end of eating the grass of the land, then I said, O Lord God, forgive, I beseech thee; by whom shall Jacob arise? for he is small.

39 Thou shalt plant vineyards and dress them; but shalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather the grapes: (r) for the worms shall eat them.

(r) *Joel i. 4.* That which the palmer-worm hath left, hath the locust eaten; and that which the locust hath left, hath the canker-worm eaten; and that which the canker-worm hath left, hath the caterpillar eaten.

5. Awake, ye drunkards, and weep; and howl, all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine; for it is cut off from your mouth.

6. For a nation is come up upon my land, strong, and without number, whose teeth are the teeth of a lion, and he hath the cheek-teeth of a great lion.

7. He hath laid my vine waste, and barked my fig-tree; he hath made it clean bare, and cast it away; the branches thereof are made white.

Jon. iv. 7. But God prepared a worm, when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd that it withered.

40 Thou shalt have olive-trees throughout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not (s) anoint thyself with the oil: for thine olive shall cast his fruit.

(s) *Ps. xxiii. 5.* Thou preparest a table be-

fore me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over.

civ. 15. And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and oil to make his face to shine, and bread which strengtheneth man's heart.

41 Thou shalt beget sons and daughters, but thou shalt not enjoy them: (t) for they shall go into captivity.

(t) *Lam. i. 5.* Her adversaries are the chief; her enemies prosper; for the Lord hath afflicted her for the multitude of her transgressions: her children are gone into captivity before the enemy.

42 All (u) thy trees and fruit of thy land shall the locust consume.

(u) *Nah. iii. 15.* There shall the fire devour thee; the sword shall cut thee off; it shall eat thee up like the canker-worm: make thyself many as the canker-worm, make thyself many as the locusts.

43 The stranger that is within thee (x) shall get up above thee very high; and thou shalt come down very low.

(x) *Judg. ii. 14.* And the anger of the Lord was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

xv. 11. Then three thousand men of Judah went to the top of the rock Etam, and said to Samson, Knowest thou not that the Philistines are rulers over us? what is this that thou hast done unto us? And he said unto them, As they did unto me, so have I done unto them.

44 He shall (y) lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail.

(y) *Deut. xv. 6.* For the Lord thy God blesseth thee, as he promised thee: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow; and thou shalt reign over many nations, but they shall not reign over thee.

45 Moreover, (z) all these curses shall come upon thee, and shall pursue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be destroyed; (a) because thou hearkenedst not unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which he commanded thee.

(z) *Prov. xiii. 21.* Evil pursueth sinners; but to the righteous good shall be repaid.

Is. i. 20. But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

lxx. 14. Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howl for vexation of spirit.

15. And ye shall leave your name for a curse unto my chosen: for the Lord God shall slay thee, and call his servants by another name.

(a) *Ps. cxix. 21.* Thou hast rebuked the

proud that are cursed, which do err from thy commandments.

Jer. vii. 23. But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey my voice, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people; and walk ye in all the ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

24. But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, but walked in the counsels and in the imagination of their evil heart, and went backward and not forward.

46 And they shall be upon thee for (b) a sign and for a wonder, and upon thy seed for ever.

(b) *Is. viii. 18.* Behold, I, and the children whom the Lord hath given me, are for signs and for wonders in Israel, from the Lord of hosts, which dwelleth in Mount Zion.

Ez. xiv. 8. And I will set my face against that man, and will make him a sign and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people; and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

xxiii. 32. Thus saith the Lord God, Thou shalt drink of thy sister's cup deep and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorn, and had in derision; it containeth much.

33. Thou shalt be filled with drunkenness and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

47 Because thou (c) servedst not the LORD thy God with joyfulness, and with gladness of heart, for the abundance of all things ;

(c) *Deut. xxxii. 15.* But Jeshurun waxed fat, and kicked: thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered with fatness: then he forsook God which made him, and lightly esteemed the Rock of his salvation.

Neh. ix. 35. For they have not served thee in their kingdom, and in thy great goodness that thou gavest them; and in the large and fat land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works.

48 Therefore shalt thou (d) serve thine enemies, which the LORD shall send against thee, (e) in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakedness, and in want of all things: and he shall put (f) a yoke of iron upon thy neck, until he have destroyed thee.

(d) *2 Chr. xii. 8.* Nevertheless, they shall be his servants; that they may know my service, and the service of the kingdoms of the countries.

Jer. v. 19. And it shall come to pass, when ye shall say, Wherefore doth the Lord our God all these things unto us? then shalt thou answer them, Like as ye have forsaken me, and served strange gods in your land; so shall ye serve strangers in a land that is not yours.

(e) *Lam. v. 2.* Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliens.

3. We are orphans and fatherless, our mothers are as widows.

4. We have drunken our water for money; our wood is sold unto us.

5. Our necks are under persecution; we labour and have no rest.

6. We have given the hand to the Egyptians, and to the Assyrians, to be satisfied with bread.

Ez. iv. 16. Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, behold, I will break the staff of bread in

Jerusalem; and they shall eat bread by weight and with care; and they shall drink water by measure and with astonishment.

17. That they may want bread and water, and be astonished one with another, and consume away for their iniquity.

(f) *Is. xlvii. 6.* I was wroth with my people; I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thy hand: thou didst show them no mercy; upon the ancient hast thou very heavily laid thy yoke.

Jer. xxvii. 12. I spake also to Zedekiah, king of Judah, according to all these words, saying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him and his people, and live.

xxviii. 13. Go, and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the Lord, Thou hast broken the yokes of wood; but thou shalt make for them yokes of iron.

49 ¶ The LORD shall bring (g) a nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, as swift (h) as the eagle flieth; (i) a nation whose tongue thou shalt not understand;

(g) *Hab. i. 6.* For, lo, I raise up the Chaldeans, that bitter and hasty nation, which shall march through the breadth of the land, to possess the dwelling places that are not theirs.

7. They are terrible and dreadful: their judgment and their dignity shall proceed of themselves.

(h) *Jer. iv. 13.* Behold, he shall come up as clouds, and his chariots shall be as a whirlwind: his horses are swifter than eagles. Wo unto us, for we are spoiled!

xlvi. 40. For thus saith the Lord, Behold, he shall fly as an eagle, and shall spread his wings over Moab.

Lam. iv. 19. Our persecutors are swifter than the eagles of the heaven: they pursued us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wilderness.

Hos. viii. 1. Set the trumpet to thy mouth; he shall come as an eagle against the house of the Lord, because they have transgressed my covenant, and trespassed against my law.

(i) *Jer. v. 15.* Lo, I will bring a nation upon you from far, O house of Israel, saith the Lord: it is a mighty nation, it is an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither understandest what they say.

Ez. iii. 6. Not to many people of a strange speech, and of a hard language, whose words thou canst not understand: surely, had I sent thee to them, they would have hearkened unto thee.

50 A nation of fierce countenance, which (k) shall not regard the person of the old, nor shew favour to the young.

(k) *2 Chr. xxxvi. 17.* Therefore he brought upon them the king of the Chaldees, who slew their young men with the sword in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion upon young man or maiden, old man, or him that stooped for age; he gave them all into his hand.

Is. xlvii. 6. I was wroth with my people; I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thy hand: thou didst shew them no mercy; upon the ancient hast thou very heavily laid thy yoke.

Hos. xiii. 16. Samaria shall become desolate; for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword; their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ripped up.

51 And he shall eat (l) the fruit of thy cattle, and the fruit of thy land, until thou be destroyed: (m) which also shall not leave thee either corn, wine, or oil, or the increase of thy kine, or flocks of thy sheep, until he have destroyed thee.

(l) *Is. i. 7.* Your country is desolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land, strangers devour it in your presence, and it is desolate, as overthrown by strangers.

(m) *Jer. xv. 13.* Thy substance and thy treasures will I give to the spoil without price, and that for all thy sins, even in all thy borders.

Hab. iii. 16. When I heard, my belly trembled; my lips quivered at the voice: rottenness entered into my bones, and I trembled in myself, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he cometh up unto the people, he will invade them with his troops.

17. Although the fig-tree shall not blossom, neither shall fruit be in the vines; the labour of the olive shall fail, and the fields shall yield no meat; the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no herd in the stalls:

18. Yet I will rejoice in the Lord, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

52 And he shall (n) besiege thee in all thy gates, until thy high and fenced walls come down, wherein thou trustedst, throughout all thy land: and he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, throughout all thy land which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

(n) *2 Kings xvii. 5.* Then the king of Assyria came up throughout all the land, and went up to Samaria, and besieged it three years.

Zech. xii. 2. Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup of trembling unto all the people round about, when they shall be in siege both against Judah and against Jerusalem.

Luke xix. 43. For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

44. And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

53 And thou shalt eat (o) the fruit of thine own body, the flesh of thy sons, and of thy daughters, which the LORD thy God hath given thee, in the siege and in the straitness, wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee:

(o) *Lev. xxvi. 29.* And ye shall eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat.

2 Kings vi. 28. And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said unto me, Give thy son, that we may eat him to-day, and we will eat my son to-morrow.

29. So we boiled my son, and did eat him: and I said unto her on the next day, Give thy son, that we may eat him; and she hath hid her son.

Jer. xix. 9. And I will cause them to eat the flesh of their sons, and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat every one the flesh of his friend, in the siege and straitness wherewith their enemies, and they that seek their lives, shall straiten them.

Lam. ii. 20. Behold, O Lord, and consider to whom thou hast done this. Shall the women eat their fruit, and children of a span long? shall the priest and the prophet be slain in the sanctuary of the Lord?

iv. 10. The hands of the pitiful women have sodden their own children: they were their meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

Ez. v. 10. Therefore the fathers shall eat the sons in the midst of thee, and the sons shall eat their fathers; and I will execute judgments in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the winds.

54 So that the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, (*p*) his eye shall be evil toward his brother, and toward (*q*) the wife of his bosom, and toward the remnant of (*r*) his children which he shall leave :

(*p*) *Prov. xxiii. 6.* Eat thou not the bread of him that hath an evil eye, neither desire thou his dainty meats.

xxviii. 22. He that hasteth to be rich hath an evil eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.

Matt. xx. 15. Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? Is thine eye evil because I am good.

(*q*) *Mic. vii. 5.* Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide; keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom.

(*r*) *Matt. vii. 9.* Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?

10. Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

11. If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

55 So that he will not give to any of them the flesh of his children, whom he shall eat; because he hath nothing left him in the (*s*) siege and in the straitness, wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee in all thy gates.

(*s*) *Jer. v. 10.* Go ye up upon her walls, and destroy; but make not a full end: take away her battlements; for they are not the Lord's.

lii. 6. And in the fourth month, in the ninth day of the month, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

56 The tender and (*t*) delicate woman among you, which would not adventure to set the sole of her foot upon the ground, for delicateness and tenderness, her eye shall be evil toward the husband of her bosom, and to-

ward her son, and toward her daughter,

(*t*) *Lam. iv. 5.* They that did feed delicately are desolate in the streets; they that were brought up in scarlet, embrace dunghills.

57 And toward her young one that (*u*) cometh out from between her feet, and toward her children which she shall bear: for she shall eat them for want of all things, secretly, in the siege and straitness, wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee in thy gates.

(*u*) *Gen. xlix. 10.* The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him shall the gathering of the people be.

58 (*x*) If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law that are written in this book, that thou mayest (*y*) fear this glorious and fearful name, THE LORD THY GOD;

(*x*) *Lev. xxvi. 14.* But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all these commandments:

15. And if ye shall despise my statutes, or if your soul abhor my judgment, so that ye will not do all my commandments, but that ye break my covenant.

(*y*) *Ex. vi. 3.* And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by the name of God Almighty; but by my name JEHOVAH was I not known to them.

Ps. lxxxiii. 18. That men may know that thou, whose name alone is JEHOVAH, art the Most High over all the earth.

Is. xlii. 8. I am the Lord; that is my name: and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.

Jer. v. 12. They have belied the Lord, and said, It is not he, neither shall evil come upon us, neither shall we see sword nor famine.

Matt. x. 28. And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

Neh. x. 30. For we know him that hath said, Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge his people.

31. It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

xii. 28. Wherefore, we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear:

29. For our God is a consuming fire.

59 Then the LORD will make (*z*) thy plagues wonderful, and the plagues of thy seed, even great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

(*z*) *Lam. i. 9.* Her filthiness is in her skirts; she remembereth not her last end; therefore she came down wonderfully: she had no comforter. O Lord, behold my affliction, for the enemy hath magnified himself.

12. Is it nothing to you, all ye that pass by? behold, and see if there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow, which is done unto me, wherewith the Lord hath afflicted me in the day of his fierce anger.

iv. 12. The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world, would not have believed that the adversary and the enemy should have entered into the gates of Jerusalem.

Dan. ix. 12. And he hath confirmed his words, which he spake against us, and against our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not been done as hath been done upon Jerusalem.

Hos. iii. 4. For the children of Israel shall abide many days without a king, and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without an image, and without an ephod, and without teraphim.

Mark xiii. 19. For in those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, unto this time, neither shall be.

60 Moreover, he will bring upon thee (*a*) all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of, and they shall cleave unto thee:

(*a*) *Ex. xv. 26.* And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the Lord thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I am the Lord that healeth thee.

Deut. vii. 15. And the Lord will take away from thee all sickness, and will put none of the evil diseases of Egypt, which thou knowest, upon thee; but will lay them upon all them that hate thee.

61 Also every sickness, and every plague, which is not written in the book of this law, them will the LORD bring upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

62 And ye shall be left (*b*) few in number, whereas ye were (*c*) as the stars of heaven for multitude; because thou wouldest not obey the voice of the LORD thy God.

(*b*) *Lev. xxvi. 22.* I will also send wild beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattle, and make you few in number; and your high-ways shall be desolate.

2 Kings xiii. 7. Neither did he leave of the people to Jehoahaz but fifty horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen; for the king of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

Neh. vii. 4. Now the city was large and great: but the people were few therein, and the houses were not builded.

Is. i. 9. Except the Lord of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as Sodom, and we should have been like unto Gomorrah.

xxiv. 6. Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

Jer. xlii. 2. And said unto Jeremiah the prophet, Let, we beseech thee, our supplication be ac-

cepted before thee, and pray for us unto the Lord thy God, even for all this remnant; (for we are left but a few of many, as thine eyes do behold us.)

Mark xiii. 20. And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days.

(c) *Neh.* ix. 23. Their children also multiplied thou as the stars of heaven, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should go in to possess it.

Rom. ix. 27. Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved.

63 And it shall come to pass, that as the LORD (*d*) rejoiced over you to do you good, and to multiply you; so the LORD will (*e*) rejoice over you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought; and ye shall be (*f*) plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possess it.

(*d*) *Is.* lxii. 5. For as a young man marrieth a virgin, so shall thy sons marry thee: and as the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, so shall thy God rejoice over thee.

Jer. xxxii. 41. Yea, I will rejoice over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land assuredly with my whole heart, and with my whole soul.

Mic. vii. 18. Who is a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy.

Zeph. iii. 17. The Lord thy God in the midst of thee is mighty; he will save, he will rejoice over thee with joy; he will rest in his love; he will joy over thee with singing.

(*e*) *Prov.* i. 26. I also will laugh at your calamity; I will mock when your fear cometh.

Is. i. 24. Therefore, saith the Lord, the Lord of hosts, the mighty One of Israel, Ah, I will ease me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies.

Ez. v. 13. Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest upon them, and I will be comforted: and they shall know that I the Lord have spoken it in my zeal, when I have accomplished my fury in them.

(*f*) *Jer.* xii. 14. Thus saith the Lord against all mine evil neighbours, that touch the inheritance which I have caused my people Israel to inherit; Behold, I will pluck them out of their land, and pluck out the house of Judah from among them.

15. And it shall come to pass, after that I have plucked them out, I will return, and have compassion on them, and will bring them again, every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.

xviii. 7. At what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy it.

Dan. vii. 8. I considered the horns, and, behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.

64 And the LORD shall (*g*) scat-

650

ter thee among all people, from the one end of the earth even unto the other; and (*h*) there thou shalt serve other gods, which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, even wood and stone.

(*g*) *Neh.* i. 8. Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy servant Moses, saying, If ye transgress, I will scatter you abroad among the nations.

(*h*) *Jer.* xvi. 13. Therefore will I cast you out of this land into a land that ye know not, neither ye nor your fathers; and there shall ye serve other gods day and night, where I will not show you favour.

65 And among these nations (*i*) shalt thou find no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest: but (*k*) the LORD shall give thee there a trembling heart, and (*l*) failing of eyes, and sorrow of mind.

(*i*) *Gen.* viii. 9. But the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him into the ark: for the waters were on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand, and took her, and pulled her in unto him into the ark.

Is. lvii. 21. There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

(*k*) *Lev.* xxvi. 36. And upon them that are left alive of you I will send a faintness into their hearts in the lands of their enemies; and the sound of a shaken leaf shall chase them; and they shall flee as fleeing from a sword; and they shall fall when none pursueth.

Is. li. 17. Awake, awake, stand up, O Jerusalem, which hast drunk at the hand of the Lord the cup of his fury: thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, and wrung them out.

Ez. xii. 18. Son of man, eat thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling and with carefulness;

19. And say unto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord God of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and of the land of Israel, They shall eat their bread with carefulness, and drink their water with astonishment, that her land may be desolate from all that is therein, because of the violence of them that dwell therein.

Hos. xi. 10. They shall walk after the Lord; he shall roar like a lion: when he shall roar, then the children shall tremble from the west.

11. They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a dove out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, saith the Lord.

Hab. iii. 16. When I heard, my belly trembled; my lips quivered at the voice: rottenness entered into my bones, and I trembled in myself; that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he cometh up unto the people, he will invade them with his troops.

Luke xxi. 26. Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

(*l*) *Lev.* xxvi. 16. I also will do this unto you; I will even appoint over you terror, consumption, and the burning ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it.

Is. lxxv. 14. Behold, my servants shall sing for

joy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howl for vexation of spirit.

Lam. iii. 65. Give them sorrow of heart, thy curse unto them.

Matt. xxiv. 8. All these are the beginning of sorrows.

Rom. xi. 10. Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their back always.

66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee: (*m*) and thou shalt fear day and night, and shalt have none assurance of thy life.

(*m*) *Lam.* i. 13. From above hath he sent fire into my bones, and it prevaileth against them: he hath spread a net for my feet; he hath turned me back; he hath made me desolate and faint all the day.

Heb. x. 27. But a certain fearful looking for of judgment, and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.

Rev. vi. 15. And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every freeman, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;

16. And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17. For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

67 In (*n*) the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were even! and at even thou shalt say, Would God it were morning! for the fear of thine heart wherewith thou shalt fear, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

(*n*) *Job* vii. 3. So I am made to possess months of vanity, and wearisome nights are appointed to me.

4. When I lie down, I say, When shall I arise, and the night be gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro unto the dawning of the day.

Rev. ix. 6. And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

68 And the LORD shall (*o*) bring thee into Egypt again with ships, by the way whereof I spake unto thee, Thou shalt see it no more again: and (*p*) there ye shall be sold unto your enemies for bondmen and bondwomen, and no man shall buy you.

(*o*) *Jer.* xliiii. 7. So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voice of the Lord. Thus came they even to Tahpanhes.

xliv. 12. And I will take the remnant of Judah, that have set their faces to go into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, and they shall all be consumed, and fall in the land of Egypt; they shall even be consumed by the sword and by the famine: they shall die, from the least even unto the greatest, by the sword and by the famine: and they shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach.

Hos. viii. 13. They sacrifice flesh for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat it; but the Lord accepteth them not: now will he remember their

iniquity, and visit their sins: they shall return to Egypt.

ix. 3. They shall not dwell in the Lord's land; but Ephraim shall return to Egypt, and they shall eat unclean things in Assyria.

(p) *Neh.* v. 8. And I said unto them, We, after our ability, have redeemed our brethren the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen; and will ye even sell your brethren? or shall they be sold unto us? Then held they their peace, and found nothing to answer.

Jos. iii. 6. The children also of Judah, and the children of Jerusalem, have ye sold unto the Egyptians, that ye might remove them far from their border.

7. Behold, I will raise them up out of the place whither ye have sold them, and will return your recompense upon your own head.

8. And I will sell your sons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Judah, and they shall sell them to the Sabeans, to a people afar off: for the Lord hath spoken it.

Luke xxi. 24. And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations; and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

CHAPTER XXIX.

THESE are (a) the words of the covenant, which the Lord commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, (b) beside the covenant which he made with them in Horeb.

(a) *Lev.* xxvi. 44. And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, I will not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them: for I am the Lord their God.

45. But I will for their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I am the Lord.

Jer. xi. 2. Hear ye the words of this covenant, and speak unto the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

6. Then the Lord said unto me, Proclaim all these words in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, saying, Hear ye the words of this covenant, and do them.

(b) *Ex.* xix. 3. And Moses went up unto God, and the Lord called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel,

4. Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on eagles' wings, and brought you unto myself.

5. Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine.

2 And Moses called unto all Israel, and said unto them, (c) Ye have seen all that the Lord did before your eyes in the land of Egypt, unto Pharaoh, and unto all his servants, and unto all his land;

(c) *Josh.* xxiv. 5. I sent Moses also and Aaron,

and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did among them: and afterward I brought you out.

6. And I brought your fathers out of Egypt: and you came unto the sea; and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with chariots and horsemen unto the Red sea.

Ps. cv. 27. They shewed his signs among them, and wonders in the land of Ham.

38. Egypt was glad when they departed; for the fear of them fell upon them.

3 The great (d) temptations which thine eyes have seen, the signs, and those great miracles:

(d) *Neh.* ix. 9. And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the Red sea;

10. And shewedst signs and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land; for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a name, as it is this day.

11. And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land; and their persecutors thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the mighty waters.

4 Yet the Lord hath not (e) given you an heart to perceive, and eyes to see, and ears to hear, unto this day.

(e) *Prov.* xx. 12. The hearing ear, and the seeing eye, the Lord hath made even both of them.

Is. vi. 9. And he said, Go, and tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye indeed, but perceive not.

10. Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed.

Eph. iv. 18. Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart.

James i. 13. Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man:

14. But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15. Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

5 And I have led you forty years in the wilderness; (f) your clothes are not waxen old upon you, (g) and thy shoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

(f) *Neh.* ix. 21. Yea, forty years didst thou sustain them in the wilderness, so that they lacked nothing; their clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

Matt. vi. 31. Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed?

32. (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

(g) *Josh.* ix. 13. And these bottles of wine, which we [the Gibeonites] filled, were new; and, behold, they be rent: and these our garments and our shoes are become old by reason of the very long journey.

Matt. x. 10. Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: for the workman is worthy of his meat.

6 Ye have not (h) eaten bread, (i) neither have ye drunk wine or strong drink; that ye might know that I am the Lord your God.

(h) *Neh.* ix. 15. And gavest them bread from heaven for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rock for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should go in to possess the land which thou hadst sworn to give them.

Ps. lxxviii. 24. And had rained down manna upon them to eat, and had given them of the corn of heaven.

25. Man did eat angels' food: he sent them meat to the full.

(i) *Num.* xx. 8. Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou, and Aaron thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their eyes; and it shall give forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: so shalt thou give the congregation and their beasts drink.

1 *Cor.* x. 4. And did all drink the same spiritual drink; for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ.

Eph. v. 18. And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit.

7 And when ye came unto this place, Sihon the king of Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, came out against us unto battle, and we smote them:

8 And we took their land, and gave it for an inheritance unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh.

9 (k) Keep therefore the words of this covenant, and do them, that ye may prosper in all that ye do.

(k) *Ps.* xxv. 10. All the paths of the Lord are mercy and truth unto such as keep his covenant and his testimonies.

ciii. 17. But the mercy of the Lord is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, and his righteousness unto children's children;

18. To such as keep his covenant, and to those that remember his commandments to do them.

Is. lvi. 1. Thus saith the Lord, Keep ye judgment, and do justice: for my salvation is near to come, and my righteousness to be revealed.

2. Blessed is the man that doeth this, and the son of man that layeth hold on it; that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

Luke xi. 28. But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

10 I Ye (l) stand this day all of you before the Lord your God; your captains of your tribes, your elders, and your officers, with all the men of Israel,

(l) *Deut.* xxxi. 12. Gather the people to-

gether, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that is within thy gates, that they may hear, and that they may learn, and fear the Lord your God, and observe to do all the words of this law.

Jos. ii. 16. Gather the people, sanctify the congregation, assemble the elders, gather the children, and those that suck the breasts; let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet:

17. Let the priests, the ministers of the Lord, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them say, Spare thy people, O Lord, and give not thy heritage to reproach, that the heathen should rule over them: wherefore should they say among the people, Where is their God?

Rev. xx. 12. And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God: and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

11 Your little ones, your wives, and (*m*) thy stranger that is in thy camp, from (*n*) the hewer of thy wood unto the drawer of thy water:

Ex. xii. 48. And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passover to the Lord, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near and keep it; and he shall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

49. One law shall be to him that is home-born, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

(*n*) *Josh. ix. 27.* And Joshua made them that day hewers of wood and drawers of water, for the congregation and for the altar of the Lord, even unto this day, in the place which he should choose.

Col. iii. 11. Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free; but Christ is all, and in all.

12 That (*o*) thou shouldest enter into covenant with the LORD thy God, and (*p*) into his oath, which the LORD thy God maketh thee this day:

(*o*) *Deut. v. 2.* The Lord our God made a covenant with us in Horeb.

3. The Lord made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, even us, who are all of us here alive this day.

2 *Kings xi. 17.* And Jehoiada made a covenant between the Lord and the king and the people, that they should be the Lord's people, between the king also and the people.

(*p*) 2 *Chr. xv. 14.* And they swear unto the Lord with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15. And all Judah rejoiced at the oath; for they had sworn with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire; and he was found of them: and the Lord gave them rest round about.

13 That he may (*q*) establish thee to-day for a people unto himself, and that (*r*) he may be unto thee a God, as he hath said unto thee, and as he hath sworn unto

thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

(*q*) *Deut. xxvi. 18.* And the Lord hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and that thou shouldest keep all his commandments.

xxviii. 9. The Lord shall establish thee a holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee, if thou shalt keep the commandments of the Lord thy God, and walk in all his ways.

(*r*) *Jer. xxxii. 38.* And they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

Heb. xi. 16. But now they desire a better country, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God; for he hath prepared for them a city.

14 Neither with you only (*s*) do I make this covenant and this oath;

(*s*) *Jer. xxxi. 31.* Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah;

32. Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day that I took them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt; (which my covenant they brake, although I was a husband unto them, saith the Lord;)

33. But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the Lord, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

34. And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the Lord: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

15 But with him that standeth here with us this day before the LORD our God, and (*t*) also with him that is not here with us this day:

(*t*) *Acts ii. 39.* For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

1 *Cor. vii. 14.* For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy.

16 (For ye know how we have dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how we came (*u*) through the nations which ye passed by;

(*u*) *Deut. ii. 4.* And command thou the people, saying, Ye are to pass through the coast of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir; and they shall be afraid of you: take ye good heed unto yourselves therefore.

iii. 1. Then we turned, and went up the way to Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan came out against us, he and all his people, to battle at Edrei.

2. And the Lord said unto me, Fear him not: for I will deliver him, and all his people, and his land, into thy hand; and thou shalt do unto him as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

17 And ye have seen their abominations, and their idols,

wood and stone, silver and gold, which were among them:)

18 Lest there (*x*) should be among you man, or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go and serve the gods of these nations, (*y*) lest there should be among you a root that beareth gall and wormwood:

(*x*) *Deut. xvii. 2.* If there be found among you, within any of thy gates which the Lord thy God giveth thee, man or woman, that hath wrought wickedness in the sight of the Lord thy God, in transgressing his covenant,

2. And hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either the sun, or moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not commanded.

Heb. iii. 12. Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

(*y*) *Jer. ix. 15.* Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will feed them, even this people, with wormwood, and give them water of gall to drink.

Acts viii. 23. For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and in the bond of iniquity.

Heb. xii. 15. Looking diligently, lest any man fail of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble you, and therefore many be defiled.

19 And it come to pass, when he heareth the words of (*z*) this curse, (*a*) that he bless himself in his heart, saying, I shall have peace, (*b*) though I walk in the imagination of mine heart, (*c*) to add drunkenness to thirst.

(*z*) *Gen. ii. 17.* But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

(*a*) *Ps. xlix. 18.* Though, while he lived, he blessed his soul: (and men will praise thee when thou doest well to thyself.)

Jer. v. 12. They have belied the Lord, and said, It is not he, neither shall evil come upon us, neither shall we see sword nor famine;

13. And the prophets shall become wind, and the word is not in them: thus shall it be done unto them.

Ez. xiii. 16. To wit, the prophets of Israel, which prophesy concerning Jerusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and there is no peace, saith the Lord God.

Eph. v. 6. Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience.

(*b*) *Ec. xi. 9.* Rejoice, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, and walk in the ways of thy heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into judgment.

Rom. i. 21. Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imagination, and their foolish heart was darkened.

2 *Cor. x. 5.* Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the

knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ.

(c) *Job xv. 16.* How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water?

xxxiv. 7. What man is like Job, who drinketh up scorning like water?

Ja. lvi. 12. Come ye, say they, I will fetch wine, and we will fill ourselves with strong drink; and to-morrow shall be as to-day, and much more abundant.

20 The LORD (*d*) will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD and (*e*) his jealousy shall (*f*) smoke against that man, and (*g*) all the curses that are written in this book shall lie upon him, and the LORD shall (*h*) blot out his name from under heaven.

(*d*) *Ps. lxxviii. 50.* He made a way to his anger; he spared not their soul from death, but gave their life over to the pestilence.

Jer. xiii. 14. And I will dash them one against another, even the fathers and the sons together, saith the Lord; I will not pity, nor spare, nor have mercy, but destroy them.

Rom. viii. 32. He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

xi. 21. For if God spared not the natural branches, take heed lest he also spare not thee.

(*e*) *Ps. lxxviii. 58.* For they provoked him to anger with their high places, and moved him to jealousy with their graven images.

lxxxix. 5. How long, Lord? wilt thou be angry for ever? shall thy jealousy burn like fire?

Cant. viii. 6. Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm; for love is strong as death; jealousy is cruel as the grave: the coals hereof are coals of fire, which hath a most vehement flame.

Nah. i. 2. God is jealous, and the Lord revengeth; the Lord revengeth, and is furious: the Lord will take vengeance on his adversaries, and he reserveth wrath for his enemies.

(*f*) *Ps. lxxxix. 1.* O God, why hast thou cast us off for ever? why doth thine anger smoke against the sheep of thy pasture?

Heb. xii. 29. For our God is a consuming fire.

(*g*) *Deut. xxviii. 15.* But it shall come to pass, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day, that all these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee.

(*h*) *Deut. ix. 14.* Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and blot out their name from under heaven: and I will make of thee a nation greater and mightier than they.

Ps. lxxxix. 28. Let them be blotted out of the book of the living, and not be written with the righteous.

21 And the LORD shall (*i*) separate him unto evil out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the covenant that are written in this book of the law:

(*i*) *Mal. iii. 18.* Then shall ye return, and discern between the righteous and the wicked; between him that serveth God, and him that serveth him not.

Matt. xxiv. 51. And he shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall he weeping and gnashing of teeth.

xxv. 32. And before him shall be gathered all nations; and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats.

22 So that the generation to come of your children, that shall rise up after you, and the stranger that shall come from a far land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses which the LORD hath laid upon it;

23 And that the whole land thereof is (*k*) brimstone, and (*l*) salt, and burning, that it is not sown, nor beareth, nor any grass groweth therein, (*m*) like the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD overthrew in his anger, and in his wrath:

(*k*) *Job xviii. 15.* It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because it is none of his: brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.

Is. xxxiv. 9. And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

(*l*) *Judg. ix. 45.* And Abimelech fought against the city, all that day: and he took the city, and slew the people that was therein, and beat down the city, and sowed it with salt.

Ez. xlvii. 11. But the miry places thereof, and the marshes thereof, shall not be healed: they shall be given to salt.

(*m*) *Gen. xiv. 2.* That these made war with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboim, and the king of Bela, which is Zoar.

xix. 24. Then the Lord rained upon Sodom, and upon Gomorrah, brimstone and fire from the Lord out of heaven.

25. And he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.

Amos iv. 11. I have overthrown some of you, as God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and ye were as a firebrand plucked out of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the Lord.

24 Even all nations shall say, (*n*) Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this land? what meaneth the heat of this great anger?

(*n*) *1 Kings ix. 8.* And at this house, which is high, every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss: and they shall say, Why hath the Lord done thus unto this land, and to this house?

Jer. xxii. 8. And many nations shall pass by this city, and they shall say every man to his neighbour, Wherefore hath the Lord done thus unto this great city?

Rom. ii. 5. But after thy hardness and impenitent heart, treasurest up unto thyself wrath

against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgment of God.

25 Then men shall say, (*o*) Because (*p*) they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt.

(*o*) *Ez. xiv. 23.* And they shall comfort you, when ye see their ways, and their doings: and ye shall know that I have not done without cause all that I have done in it, saith the Lord God.

(*p*) *Jer. xxii. 9.* Then they shall answer, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the Lord their God, and worshipped other gods, and served them.

Heb. viii. 9. Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt: because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

26 For (*q*) they went and served other gods, and worshipped them, (*r*) gods whom they knew not, and whom he had not given unto them:

(*q*) *Judg. ii. 12.* And they forsook the Lord God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the Lord to anger.

13. And they forsook the Lord, and served Baal and Ashtaroth.

(*r*) *Deut. xxviii. 64.* And the Lord shall scatter thee among all people, from the one end of the earth even unto the other; and there thou shalt serve other gods, which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, even wood and stone.

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring upon it (*s*) all the curses that are written in this book:

(*s*) *Dan. ix. 11.* Yea, all Israel have transgressed thy law even by departing, that they might not obey thy voice; therefore the curse is poured upon us, and the oath that is written in the law of Moses the servant of God, because we have sinned against him.

28 And the LORD (*t*) rooted them out of their land in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, (*u*) as it is this day.

(*t*) *1 Kings xiv. 15.* For the Lord shall smite Israel as a reed is shaken in the water, and he shall root up Israel out of this good land which he gave to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the river, because they have made their groves, provoking the Lord to anger.

2 *Chr. vii. 20.* Then will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them: and this house, which I have sanctified for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a proverb and a by-word among all nations.

Ps. lii. 5. God shall likewise destroy thee for ever: he shall take thee away, and pluck thee

out of thy dwelling-place, and root thee out of the land of the living. Selah.

(u) *Ezra* ix. 7. Since the days of our fathers have we been in a great trespass unto this day: and for our iniquities, have we, our kings, and our priests, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as it is this day.

29 The (x) secret things belong unto the LORD our God; but those things which are (y) revealed belong unto us, (z) and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

(x) *Ps.* xxv. 14. The secret of the LORD is with them that fear him; and he will show them his covenant.

Amos iii. 7. Surely the LORD God will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.

(y) *Is.* viii. 20. To the law and to the testimony; if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them.

Matt. xiii. 11. He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

(z) *Deut.* vi. 7. And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

xxx. 2. And shalt return unto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voice, according to all that I command thee this day, thou, and thy children, with all thy heart, and with all thy soul.

CHAPTER XXX.

AND (a) it shall come to pass, when all these things are come upon thee, (b) the blessing and the curse which I have set before thee, and (c) thou shalt call them to mind among all the nations (d) whither the LORD thy God hath driven thee:

(a) *Deut.* iv. 30. When thou art in tribulation, and all these things are come upon thee, even in the latter days, if thou turn to the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient unto his voice.

Lev. xxvi. 40. If they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespass which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me;

41. And that I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies; if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity:

42. Then will I remember my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will remember the land.

43. The land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity; because, even because they despised my judgments, and because their soul abhorred my statutes.

44. And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, I will not cast them away,

neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them: for I am the LORD their God.

45. But I will for their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I am the LORD.

46. These are the statutes, and judgments, and laws, which the LORD made between him and the children of Israel in Mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

(b) *Deut.* xi. 26. Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse:

27. A blessing, if ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you this day:

28. And a curse, if ye will not obey the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods, which ye have not known.

(c) *Is.* xlv. 8. Remember this, and show yourselves men; bring it again to mind, O ye transgressors.

Ez. xviii. 28. Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

Luke xv. 17. And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger!

(d) *Gen.* iv. 14. Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth; and from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and it shall come to pass, that every one that findeth me shall slay me.

Jer. viii. 3. And death shall be chosen rather than life by all the residue of them that remain of this evil family, which remain in all the places whither I have driven them, saith the LORD of hosts.

2 And shalt (e) return unto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voice, according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, (f) with all thine heart, and with all thy soul;

(e) *Neh.* i. 9. But if ye turn unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them; though there were of you cast out unto the uttermost part of the heaven, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have chosen to set my name there.

Is. lv. 6. Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near.

7. Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts; and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

Lam. iii. 40. Let us search and try our ways, and turn again to the LORD.

Hos. iii. 5. Afterwards shall the children of Israel return, and seek the LORD their God, and David their king; and shall fear the LORD and his goodness in the latter days.

Joel ii. 12. Therefore also now, saith the LORD, Turn ye even to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning;

13. And rend your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the LORD your God: for he is gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil.

Zech. xii. 10. And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplication; and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his first-born.

(f) *1 Chr.* xxix. 9. Then the people rejoiced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and David the king also rejoiced with great joy.

17. I know also, my God, that thou triest the heart, and hast pleasure in uprightness. As for me, in the uprightness of my heart I have willingly offered all these things: and now have I seen with joy thy people, which are present here, to offer willingly unto thee.

Ps. xli. 12. And as for me, thou upholdest me in mine integrity, and settest me before thy face for ever.

Jer. xxix. 13. And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

Eph. vi. 24. Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity. Amen.

3 That (g) then the LORD thy God will turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return and (h) gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

(g) *Is.* lvi. 8. The LORD God, which gathereth the outcasts of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather others to him, besides those that are gathered unto him.

Jer. xxxi. 10. Hear the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare it in the isles afar off, and say, He that scattereth Israel will gather him, and keep him, as a shepherd doth his flock.

Lam. iii. 22. It is of the LORD's mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not.

(h) *Ps.* cxlvii. 2. The LORD doth build up Jerusalem: he gathereth together the outcasts of Israel.

Jer. xxxii. 37. Behold, I will gather them out of all countries whither I have driven them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath; and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely.

Jer. xxxiv. 12. As a shepherd I seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered: so will I seek out my sheep, and will deliver them out of all places where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day.

13. And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countries, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Israel by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.

4 If any of thine be driven out (i) unto the utmost parts of heaven, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee:

(i) *Deut.* xxviii. 64. And the LORD shall scatter thee among all people, from the one end of the earth even unto the other; and there thou shalt serve other gods, which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, even wood and stone.

Zeph. iii. 19. Behold, at that time I will undo all that afflict thee; and I will save her that halteth, and gather her that was driven out; and I

will get them praise and fame in every land where they have been put to shame.

20. At that time will I bring you again, even in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turn back your captivity before your eyes, saith the Lord.

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possess it; and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God (*k*) will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, (*l*) to love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

(*k*) *Jer. iv. 4.* Circumcise yourselves to the Lord, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem; lest my fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings.

Ez. xxxvi. 26. A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you a heart of flesh.

27. And I will put my Spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do them.

Col. ii. 11. In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ.

(*l*) *Matt. xxii. 37.* Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

1 *Cor. viii. 3.* But if any man love God, the same is not known of him.

1 *John v. 3.* For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous.

4. For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.

7 And the LORD thy God will (*m*) put all these curses upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

(*m*) *Is. x. 12.* Wherefore it shall come to pass, that, when the Lord hath performed his whole work upon Mount Zion and on Jerusalem, I will punish the fruit of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high looks.

Jer. xxv. 29. For, lo, I begin to bring evil on the city which is called by my name, and should ye be utterly unpunished? Ye shall not be unpunished: for I will call for a sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the Lord of hosts.

8 And thou shalt return and obey the voice of the LORD, and do all his commandments, which I command thee this day.

9 And the LORD thy God (*n*) will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit

of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will again (*o*) rejoice over thee for good, as he rejoiced over thy fathers:

(*n*) *Deut. xxviii. 4.* Blessed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattle, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

(*o*) *Is. lxii. 5.* For as a young man marrieth a virgin, so shall thy sons marry thee: and as the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, so shall thy God rejoice over thee.

Ixx. 19. And I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in my people: and the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

Jer. xxxii. 41. Yea, I will rejoice over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land assuredly with my whole heart, and with my whole soul.

Zeph. iii. 17. The Lord thy God in the midst of thee is mighty; he will save, he will rejoice over thee with joy; he will rest in his love; he will joy over thee with singing.

Luke xv. 6. And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost.

7. I say unto you, That likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

8. Either what woman, having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find it?

9. And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends and her neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have found the piece which I had lost.

10. Likewise, I say unto you, There is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

10 If thou shalt (*p*) hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which are written in this book of the law, and if thou (*q*) turn unto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

(*p*) *Deut. iv. 30.* When thou art in tribulation, and all these things are come upon thee, even in the latter days, if thou turn unto the Lord thy God, and shalt be obedient unto his voice.

xv. 5. Only if thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to observe to do all these commandments which I command thee this day.

(*q*) *Ez. xviii. 21.* But if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

xxxiii. 11. Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord God, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye, from your evil ways: for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

Acts xxvi. 20. But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judea, and then to the Gentiles,

that they should repent, and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

11 ¶ For this commandment which I command thee this day, (*r*) it is not hidden from thee, neither is it far off:

(*r*) *Is. xlv. 19.* I have not spoken in secret, in a dark place of the earth: I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain. I the Lord speak righteousness, I declare things that are right.

Col. i. 26. Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints:

27. To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory.

12 It is (*s*) not in heaven, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

(*s*) *Prov. xxx. 4.* Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what is his name, and what is his son's name, if thou canst tell?

John iii. 13. And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man, which is in heaven.

Rom. x. 6. But the righteousness which is of faith speaketh on this wise, Say not in thy heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down from above:)

7. Or, Who shall descend into the deep? (that is, to bring up Christ again from the dead.)

13 Neither is it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, (*t*) Who shall (*u*) go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

(*t*) *Acts xvi. 9.* And a vision appeared to Paul in the night; There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.

(*u*) *Prov. viii. 11.* For wisdom is better than rubies; and all the things that may be desired are not to be compared to it.

xvi. 16. How much better is it to get wisdom than gold? and to get understanding rather to be chosen than silver?

Matt. xii. 42. The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

14 But the word is (*x*) very nigh unto thee, (*y*) in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it.

(*x*) *Luke x. 11.* Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth unto us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

Heb. ii. 1. Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip.

(*y*) *Jer. xii. 2.* Thou hast planted them, yea,

they have taken root: they grow; yea, they bring forth fruit: thou art near in their mouth, and far from their reins.

Jer. xxxiii. 31. And they come unto thee as the people cometh, and they sit before thee as my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth they shew much love, but their heart goeth after their covetousness.

Rom. x. 8. But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart; that is, the word of faith which we preach;

9. That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thy heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

10. For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

15 **I See, (z) I have set before thee this day life and good, and death and evil;**

(z) *Mark xvi. 16.* He that believeth and is baptized, shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.

1 *John v. 11.* And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son.

12. He that hath the Son, hath life; and he that hath not the Son, hath not life.

16 **In that I command thee this day, (a) to love the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgments, that thou mayest live and multiply; and the LORD thy God shall bless thee in the land whither thou goest to possess it.**

(a) *1 Cor. vii. 19.* Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.

1 *John v. 2.* By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments.

3. For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous.

17 **But (b) if thine (c) heart turn away, so that thou wilt not hear, but shalt be drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them;**

(b) *1 Sam. xii. 25.* But if ye shall still do wickedly, ye shall be consumed, both ye and your king.

(c) *Deut. xvii. 17.* Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that his heart turn not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold.

Prov. i. 32. For the turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them.

2 *Tim. iv. 4.* And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.

18 **I (d) denounce unto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, and that ye shall not prolong your days upon the land whither**

thou passest over Jordan to go to possess it.

(d) *Josh. xxiii. 15.* Therefore it shall come to pass, that as all good things are come upon you, which the Lord your God promised you; so shall the Lord bring upon you all evil things, until he have destroyed you from off this good land which the Lord your God hath given you.

16. When ye have transgressed the covenant of the Lord your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed yourselves to them; then shall the anger of the Lord be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

19 **(e) I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, (f) that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore (g) choose life, (h) that both thou and thy seed may live;**

(e) *Is. i. 2.* Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth; for the Lord hath spoken: I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.

Jer. xxii. 29. O earth, earth, earth, hear the word of the Lord.

1 *Tim. v. 21.* I charge thee before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

(f) *Deut. xi. 26.* Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse.

(g) *Ps. cxix. 30.* I have chosen the way of truth: the judgments have I laid before me.

173. Let thy hand help me: for I have chosen thy precepts.

Prov. i. 29. For that they hated knowledge, and did not choose the fear of the Lord.

Luke x. 42. But one thing is needful: and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

(h) *Jer. xxxii. 39.* And I will give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

Acts ii. 39. For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

20 **That thou mayest (i) love the LORD thy God, and that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest (k) cleave unto him: for he is (l) thy life, and the length of thy days: that (m) thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give them.**

(i) *Deut. x. 22.* For if ye shall diligently keep all these commandments which I command you, to do them, to love the Lord your God, to walk in all his ways, and to cleave unto him.

Ps. xviii. 1. I will love thee, O Lord, my strength.

cxvi. 1. I love the Lord, because he hath heard my voice and my supplications.

(k) *Josh. xxiii. 8.* But cleave unto the Lord your God, as ye have done unto this day.

Acts xi. 23. Who, when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

Rom. xii. 9. Let love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good.

(l) *Ps. xxxvi. 9.* For with thee is the fountain of life: in thy light shall we see light.

lxvi. 9. Which holdeth our soul in life, and suffereth not our feet to be moved.

John xi. 25. Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live.

xiv. 6. Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, and the truth, and the life; no man cometh unto the Father but by me.

Col. iii. 3. For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4. When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

(m) *Deut. xi. 9.* And that ye may prolong your days in the land, which the Lord sware unto your fathers to give unto them and to their seed, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

xii. 10. But when ye go over Jordan, and dwell in the land which the Lord your God giveth you to inherit, and when he giveth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety.

CHAPTER XXXI.

AND Moses went and spake these words unto all Israel.

2 **And he said unto them, (a) I am an hundred and twenty years old this day; (b) I can no more go out and come in: also the LORD hath said unto me, (c) Thou shalt not go over this Jordan.**

(a) *Deut. xxxiv. 7.* And Moses was an hundred and twenty years old when he died: his eye was not dim, nor his natural face abated.

Ps. xc. 10. The days of our years are threescore years and ten; and if by reason of strength they be fourscore years, yet is their strength labour and sorrow; for it is soon cut off, and we fly away.

(b) 2 *Sam. xxi. 17.* But Abishai the son of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of David sware unto him, saying, Thou shalt go no more out with us to battle, that thou quench not the light of Israel.

1 *Kings iii. 7.* And now, O Lord my God, thou hast made thy servant king instead of David my father; and I am but a little child: I know not how to go out or come in.

(c) *Num. xx. 12.* And the Lord spake unto Moses and Aaron, Because ye believed me not, to sanctify me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.

3 **The LORD (d) thy God, he will go over before thee, and he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possess them: (e) and Joshua, he shall go over before thee, as the LORD hath said.**

(d) *Gen. xlviii. 21.* And Israel said unto Joseph,

Behold, I die; but God shall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

Ps. cxvii. 5. Happy is he that hath the God of Jacob for his help, whose hope is in the Lord his God.

(e) Josh. i. 2. Moses my servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, even to the children of Israel.

Acts vii. 45. Which also our fathers that came after brought in with Jesus [Joshua] into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drove out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of David.

Heb. iv. 8. For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

4 And *(f)* the LORD shall do unto them as he did to Sihon and to Og, kings of the Amorites, and unto the land of them, whom he destroyed.

(f) Num. xxi. 24. And Israel smote him [Sihon] with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon unto Jabbok, even unto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

33. And they turned, and went up by the way of Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan went out against them, he and all his people, to the battle at Edrei.

34. And the Lord said unto Moses, Fear him not; for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land; and thou shalt do to him as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

35. So they smote him, and his sons, and all his people, until there was none left alive: and they possessed his land.

5 And the LORD shall give them up before your face, that ye may do unto them *(g)* according unto all the commandments which I have commanded you.

(g) Ec. xxiii. 32. Thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods.

33. They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me: for if thou serve their gods, it will surely be a snare unto thee.

Deut. xx. 16. But of the cities of these people, which the Lord thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth:

17. But thou shalt utterly destroy them; namely, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, as the Lord thy God hath commanded thee.

6 *(h)* Be strong and of a good courage, *(i)* fear not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he *it is* that doth go with thee; *(k)* he will not fail thee nor forsake thee.

(h) 2 Chr. xxii. 13. Then shalt thou prosper, if thou takest heed to fulfil the statutes and judgments which the Lord charged Moses with concerning Israel: be strong, and of good courage; dread not, nor be dismayed.

Ps. xxvii. 14. Wait on the Lord; he of good courage, and he shall strengthen thy heart: wait, I say, on the Lord.

Hag. ii. 4. Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the Lord; and be strong, O Joshua son of Josedech, the high priest; and be strong, all ye people of the land, saith the Lord, and work: for I am with you, saith the Lord of hosts.

1 *Cor. xvi.* 13. Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.

2 *Tim. ii.* 10. Thou therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

(i) Num. xiv. 9. Only rebel not ye against the Lord, neither fear ye the people of the land; for they are bread for us: their defence is departed from them, and the Lord is with us: fear them not.

Ps. xxvii. 1. The Lord is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the Lord is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?

Is. xli. 10. Fear thou not, for I am with thee; be not dismayed, for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

li. 12. I, even I, am he that comforteth you: who art thou, that thou shouldst be afraid of a man that shall die, and of the son of man which shall be made as grass.

Luke xii. 32. Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

Rev. xxi. 8. But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

(k) Josh. i. 5. There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee: I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

1 *Chr. xxviii.* 20. And David said to Solomon his son, Be strong, and of good courage, and do it: fear not, nor be dismayed; for the Lord God, even my God, will be with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the Lord.

Heb. xiii. 5. Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

7 And Moses called unto Joshua, and said unto him in the sight of all Israel, *(l)* Be strong, and of a good courage: *(m)* for thou must go with this people unto the land which the LORD hath sworn unto their fathers to give them; and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

(l) Dan. x. 19. And said, O man greatly beloved, fear not; peace be unto thee; be strong, yea, be strong. And when he had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak; for thou hast strengthened me.

(m) Deut. iii. 28. But charge Joshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see.

8 And the LORD, *(n)* he *it is* that doth go before thee; *(o)* he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not, neither be dismayed.

(n) Ex. xiii. 21. And the Lord went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; to go by day and night.

22. He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, from before the people.

xxxiii. 14. And he said, My presence shall go with thee, and I will give thee rest.

Deut. ix. 3. Understand therefore this day, that the Lord thy God is he which goeth over before thee; as a consuming fire he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them down before thy face: so shalt thou drive them out, and destroy them quickly, as the Lord hath said unto thee.

(o) Josh. i. 9. Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage; be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the Lord thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest.

Is. viii. 9. Associate yourselves, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countries: gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10. Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God is with us.

Rom. viii. 31. What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

9 ¶ And *(p)* Moses wrote this law, and *(q)* delivered it unto *(r)* the priests the sons of Levi, *(s)* which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and unto all the elders of Israel.

(p) Num. xxxiii. 2. And Moses wrote their goings out according to their journeys, by the commandment of the Lord: and these are their journeys according to their goings out.

Dan. ix. 13. As it is written in the law of Moses, all this evil is come upon us: yet made we not our prayer before the Lord our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and understand thy truth.

Mal. iv. 4. Remember ye the law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and judgments.

Mark x. 4. And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away.

5. And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept.

John i. 17. For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

45. Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.

v. 46. For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me.

(q) Deut. xvii. 18. And it shall be, when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book out of that which is before the priests the Levites.

(r) Hos. iv. 6. My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

Mal. ii. 7. For the priest's lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he is the messenger of the Lord of hosts.

(s) Num. iv. 15. And when Aaron and his sons have made an end of covering the sanctuary,

and all the vessels of the sanctuary, as the camp is to set forward; after that, the sons of Kohath shall come to bear it: but they shall not touch any holy thing, lest they die. These things are the burden of the sons of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation.

Josh. vi. 12. And Joshua rose early in the morning, and the priests took up the ark of the Lord.

1 Kings viii. 3. And all the elders of Israel came, and the priests took up the ark.

1 Chr. xv. 2. Then David said, None ought to carry the ark of God but the Levites: for them hath the Lord chosen to carry the ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever.

10 And Moses commanded them, saying, *(t)* At the end of every seven years, in the solemnity of the year of release, in the feast of tabernacles,

(t) *Deut. xv. 1.* At the end of every seven years thou shalt make a release.

2. And this is the manner of the release. Every creditor that lendeth ought unto his neighbour shall release it; he shall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother; because it is called the Lord's release.

11 When all Israel is come *(u)* to appear before the Lord thy God, *(x)* in the place which he shall choose, *(y)* thou shalt read this law before all Israel in their hearing.

(u) *Ex. xxiv. 24.* For I will cast out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou shalt go up to appear before the Lord thy God thrice in the year.

Deut. xvi. 16. Three times in a year shall all thy males appear before the Lord thy God in the place which he shall choose; in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shall not appear before the Lord empty:

17. Every man shall give as he is able, according to the blessing of the Lord thy God which he hath given thee.

Ps. lxxxiv. 7. They go from strength to strength; every one of them in Zion appeareth before God.

(x) *Deut. xii. 5.* But unto the place which the Lord your God shall choose out of all your tribes to put his name there, even unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come.

(y) *Josh. viii. 34.* And afterward he read all the words of the law, the blessings and cursings, according to all that is written in the book of the law.

35. There was not a word of all that Moses commanded which Joshua read not before all the congregation of Israel, with the women, and the little ones, and the strangers that were conversant among them.

2 Kings xxiii. 2. And the king went up into the house of the Lord, and all the men of Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, with him, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people, both small and great: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant which was found in the house of the Lord.

Neh. ix. 3. And they stood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the Lord their God one fourth part of the day, and another

fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the Lord their God.

Acts xiii. 15. And after the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

xv. 21. For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath-day.

12 *(z)* Gather the people together, *(a)* men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that is within thy gates, *(b)* that they may hear, and that they may learn, and fear the Lord your God, and observe to do all the words of this law;

(z) *Deut. iv. 10.* Specially the day that thou stoodest before the Lord thy God in Horeb, when the Lord said unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me all the days that they shall live upon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

(a) *Ezra x. 1.* Now when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping, and casting himself down before the house of God, there assembled unto him out of Israel a very great congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people wept very sore.

2 Tim. iii. 15. And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

16. All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness;

17. That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

(b) *Deut. xxix. 29.* The secret things belong unto the Lord our God: but those things which are revealed belong unto us, and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

Ps. xxxiv. 11. Come, ye children, hearken unto me; I will teach you the fear of the Lord.

12. What man is he that desireth life, and loveth many days, that he may see good?

13. Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from speaking guile.

14. Depart from evil, and do good; seek peace, and pursue it.

13 And *that* *(c)* their children, which have not known *any thing*, may hear, and learn to fear the Lord your God, as long as ye live in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.

(c) *Ps. lxxviii. 6.* That the generation to come might know them, even the children which should be born, who should arise and declare them to their children:

7. That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God; but keep his commandments.

Pron. xxii. 6. Train up a child in the way he should go; and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

Eph. vi. 4. And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

14 ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses, Behold, thy days approach *(d)* that thou must die: call Joshua, and present yourselves in the tabernacle of the congregation, that *(e)* I may give him a charge. And Moses and Joshua went, and *(f)* presented themselves in the tabernacle of the congregation.

(d) *Num. xxvii. 13.* And when thou hast seen it, [Canaan] thou also shalt be gathered unto thy people, as Aaron thy brother was gathered.

Deut. xxxiv. 5. So Moses the servant of the Lord died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the Lord.

Josh. xxiii. 14. And, behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth: and ye know in all your hearts, and in all your souls, that not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the Lord your God spake concerning you; all are come to pass unto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

Ec. ix. 5. For the living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward; for the memory of them is forgotten.

Is. xxxviii. 1. In those days was Hezekiah sick unto death. And Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, came unto him, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Set thy house in order: for thou shalt die, and not live.

(e) *Num. xxvii. 19.* And set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation: and give him a charge in their sight.

20. And thou shalt put some of thine honour upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Israel may be obedient.

Acts xx. 28. Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

29. For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

30. Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31. Therefore watch, and remember, that, by the space of three years, I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.

2 Tim. iv. 1. I charge thee, therefore, before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom;

2. Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort, with all long-suffering and doctrine.

3. For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears:

4. And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.

(f) *Josh. xxiv. 1.* And Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers; and they presented themselves before God.

1 Sam. x. 19. And ye have this day rejected your God, who himself saved you out of all your adversities and your tribulations; and ye have said unto him, Nay, but set a king over us. Now

therefore present yourselves before the Lord by your tribes, and by your thousands.

Job i. 6. Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord, and Satan came also among them.

Rom. xii. 1. I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.

15 And the LORD (*g*) appeared in the tabernacle in the pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood over the door of the tabernacle.

(*g*) *Ex. xxxiii.* 9. And it came to pass, as Moses entered into the tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood at the door of the tabernacle, and the Lord talked with Moses.

xl. 38. For the cloud of the Lord was upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journey.

Ps. xcix. 7. He spake unto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his testimonies, and the ordinance that he gave them.

16 And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, (*h*) thou shalt sleep with thy fathers; and this people will rise up, (*i*) and go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land whither they go to be among them, and will (*k*) forsake me, and (*l*) break my covenant which I have made with them.

(*h*) *Gen. xxv.* 8. Then Abraham gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full of years; and was gathered to his people.

Is. lviii. 2. He shall enter into peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking in his uprightness.

Acts xiii. 36. For David, after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption.

(*i*) *Ex. xxxiv.* 15. Lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and one call thee, and thou eat of his sacrifice.

Ps. lxxiii. 27. For, lo, they that are far from thee shall perish; thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.

cvi. 39. Thus were they defiled with their own works, and went a whoring with their own inventions.

Rev. xix. 2. For true and righteous are his judgments: for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

(*k*) *Deut. xxxii.* 15. But Jeshurun waxed fat, and kicked: thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered with fatness: then he forsook God which made him, and lightly esteemed the Rock of his salvation.

Judg. x. 13. Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more.

(*l*) *Lev. xxvi.* 15. And if ye shall despise my statutes, or if your soul abhor my judgments, so

that ye will not do all my commandments, but that ye break my covenant.

Jer. xxxi. 32. Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day that I took them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt; (which my covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the Lord.)

17 Then (*m*) my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and (*n*) I will forsake them, and I will (*o*) hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall befall them; so that they will say in that day, (*p*) Are not these evils come upon us, because our God is not among us?

(*m*) *Deut. xxxii.* 21. They have moved me to jealousy with that which is not God; they have provoked me to anger with their vanities: and I will move them to jealousy with those which are not a people: I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

22. For a fire is kindled in mine anger, and shall burn unto the lowest hell, and shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains.

Judg. ii. 14. And the anger of the Lord was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

15. Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the Lord was against them for evil, as the Lord had said, and as the Lord had sworn unto them: and they were greatly distressed.

Ps. ii. 12. Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all they that put their trust in him.

xc. 11. Who knoweth the power of thine anger? even according to thy fear; so is thy wrath.

(*n*) *1 Chr. xxviii.* 9. And thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing mind: for the Lord searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

2 Chr. xv. 2. And he [Azariah] went out to meet Asa, and said unto him, Hear ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin: The Lord is with you while ye be with him: and if ye seek him, he will be found of you; but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

Jer. xxxiii. 33. And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest, shall ask thee, saying, What is the burden of the Lord? thou shalt then say unto them, What burden? I will even forsake you, saith the Lord.

39. Therefore, behold, I, even I, will utterly forget you, and I will forsake you, and the city that I gave you and your fathers, and cast you out of my presence.

Hos. ix. 12. Though they bring up their children, yet will I bereave them, that there shall not be a man left: yea, wo also to them when I depart from them!

(*o*) *Deut. xxxii.* 20. And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end shall be: for they are a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

Job xiii. 24. Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemy?

Ps. xxvii. 9. Hide not thy face far from me; put not thy servant away in anger: thou hast been my help; leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.

lxxxix. 46. How long, Lord? wilt thou hide thyself for ever? shall thy wrath burn like fire?

civ. 29. Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled; thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust.

Is. lxiv. 7. And there is none that calleth upon thy name, that stirreth up himself to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from us, and hast consumed us, because of our iniquities.

(*p*) *Num. xiv.* 42. Go not up, for the Lord is not among you; that ye be not smitten before your enemies.

Judg. vi. 13. And Gideon said unto him, [the angel] Oh, my Lord, if the Lord be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and where be all his miracles which our fathers told us of, saying, Did not the Lord bring us up from Egypt? but now the Lord hath forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites.

Is. lxiii. 17. O Lord, why hast thou made us to err from thy ways, and hardened our heart from thy fear? Return for thy servants' sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day, for all the evils which they shall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye (*q*) this song for you, (*r*) and teach it the children of Israel: (*s*) put it in their mouths, that this song may be (*t*) a witness for me against the children of Israel.

(*q*) *Deut. xxxii.* 1. Give ear, O ye heavens, and I will speak; and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth.

44. And Moses came and spake all the words of this song in the ears of the people, he, and Hoshea the son of Nun.

45. And Moses made an end of speaking all these words to all Israel.

(*r*) *Deut. vi.* 7. And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thy house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

(*s*) *Ex. iv.* 15. And thou shalt speak unto him, and put words in his mouth: and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye shall do.

Is. li. 16. And I have put my words in thy mouth, and have covered thee in the shadow of my hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion, Thou art my people.

lix. 21. As for me, this is my covenant with thee, saith the Lord; My Spirit that is upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the Lord, from henceforth and for ever.

Jer. i. 9. Then the Lord put forth his hand, and touched my mouth: and the Lord said unto me, Behold, I have put my words in thy mouth.

(*t*) *Matt. x.* 18. And ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

John xii. 48. He that rejeeteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

20 For (u) when I shall have brought them into the land which I swear unto their fathers, (x) that floweth with milk and honey; and they shall (y) have eaten and filled themselves, and (z) waxen fat; then will they turn unto other gods, and serve them, and provoke me, and break my covenant.

(u) *Deut. viii. 7.* For the Lord thy God bringeth thee into a good land; a land of brooks of water, of fountains, and depths that spring out of valleys and hills.

(x) *Ex. iii. 8.* And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

17. And I have said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt unto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, unto a land flowing with milk and honey.

(y) *Deut. viii. 10.* When thou hast eaten, and art full, then thou shalt bless the Lord thy God, for the good land which he hath given thee.

11. Beware that thou forget not the Lord thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgments, and his statutes, which I command thee this day:

12. I lest when thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt therein;

13. And when thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy silver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied;

14. Then thine heart be lifted up, and thou forget the Lord thy God, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

Neh. ix. 25. And they took strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, wells digged, vineyards, and olive-yards, and fruit-trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselves in thy great goodness.

(z) *Neh. ix. 35.* For they have not served thee in their kingdom, and in thy great goodness that thou gavest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works.

Ps. xvii. 10. They are enclosed in their own fat: with their mouth they speak proudly.

Ixxiii. 7. Their eyes stand out with fatness: they have more than heart could wish.

cxix. 70. Their heart is as fat as grease: but I delight in thy law.

Jer. v. 28. They are waxen fat, they shine; yea, they overpass the deeds of the wicked: they judge not the cause, the cause of the fatherless, yet they prosper; and the right of the needy do they not judge.

Ez. xxxiv. 16. I will seek that which was lost, and bring again that which was driven away, and will bind up that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sick: but I will destroy the fat and the strong; I will feed them with judgment.

20. Therefore, thus saith the Lord God unto

them, Behold I, even I, will judge between the fat cattle and between the lean cattle.

Hos. xiii. 6. According to their pasture, so were they filled; they were filled, and their heart was exalted; therefore have they forgotten me.

21 And it shall come to pass, when many evils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testify against them as a witness; for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouths of their seed: for (a) I know their imagination which they go about even now, before I have brought them into the land which I swear.

(a) *Gen. vi. 5.* And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.

viii. 21. And the Lord smelled a sweet savour: and the Lord said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for man's sake; for the imagination of man's heart is evil from his youth: neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done.

Ps. cxxxix. 2. Thou knowest my down-sitting and mine up-rising; thou understandest my thought afar off.

Ez. xxxviii. 10. Thus saith the Lord God, It shall also come to pass, that at the same time shall things come into thy mind, and thou shalt think an evil thought:

11. And thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of unwall'd villages; I will go to them that are at rest, that dwell safely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither bars nor gates.

John ii. 24. But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all men;

25. And needed not that any should testify of man: for he knew what was in man.

22 Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it to the children of Israel.

23 And (b) he gave Joshua the son of Nun a charge, and said, Be strong, and of a good courage: for (c) thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I swear unto them; and I will be with thee.

(b) *Josh. i. 7.* Only be thou strong and very courageous, that thou mayest do according to all the law which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest.

(c) *Deut. iii. 28.* But charge Joshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see.

24 ¶ And it came to pass, when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book, until they were finished,

25 That Moses commanded the

Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord, saying,

26 Take this book of the law, and put it (d) in the side of the ark of the covenant of the Lord your God, that it may be there for (e) a witness against thee.

(d) *1 Kings viii. 9.* There was nothing in the ark, save the two tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, when the Lord made a covenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

2 Chr. xxxiv. 14. And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the Lord, Hilkiah the priest found a book of the law of the Lord given by Moses.

15. And Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the Lord. And Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan.

(e) *Rom. iii. 19.* Now we know, that whatsoever things the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law; that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

20. Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the Knowledge of sin.

27 For (f) I know thy rebellion, and thy (g) stiff neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious against the Lord; and how much more after my death?

(f) *Deut. xxxii. 20.* And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end shall be: for they are a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

(g) *2 Chr. xxx. 8.* Now be ye not stiff-necked, as your fathers were, but yield yourselves unto the Lord, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever; and serve the Lord your God, that the fierceness of his wrath may turn away from you.

Is. xlviii. 4. Because I knew that thou art obstinate, and thy neck is an iron sinew, and thy brow brass.

Acts vii. 51. Ye stiff-necked, and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so do ye.

28 (h) Gather unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speak these words in their ears, and (i) call heaven and earth to record against them.

(h) *Num. xi. 16.* And the Lord said unto Moses, Gather unto me seventy men of the elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the elders of the people, and officers over them; and bring them unto the tabernacle of the congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17. And I will come down and talk with thee there: and I will take of the spirit which is upon thee, and will put it upon them; and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear it not thyself alone.

Deut. xxix. 10. Ye stand this day all of you before the Lord your God; your captains of your

tribes, your elders, and your officers, with all the men of Israel.

(c) *Is. i. 2.* Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth; for the Lord hath spoken: I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.

29 For I know that after my death ye will utterly (k) corrupt yourselves, and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you: (l) and evil will befall you in (m) the latter days, because ye will do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

(k) *Hos. ix. 9.* They have deeply corrupted themselves, as in the days of Gibeah: therefore he will remember their iniquity, he will visit their sins.

(l) *Luke xix. 42.* Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43. For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

44. And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

(m) *Gen. xlix. 1.* And Jacob called unto his sons, and said, Gather yourselves together, that I may tell you that which shall befall you in the last days.

1 *Tim. iv. 1.* Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils.

2 *Tim. iii. 1.* This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come.

30 And Moses (n) spake in the ears of all the congregation of Israel, the words of this song, until they were ended.

(n) *Acts xx. 27.* For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.

Heb. iii. 2. Who was faithful to him that appointed him, as also Moses was faithful in all his house.

5. And Moses verily was faithful in all his house, as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after.

CHAPTER XXXII.

GIVE (a) ear, O ye heavens, and I will speak; and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth.

(a) *Ps. l. 4.* He shall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, (that he may judge his people.)

Jer. vi. 19. Hear, O earth; behold, I will bring evil upon this people, even the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it.

xxii. 29. O earth, earth, earth, hear the word of the Lord.

2 My doctrine shall (b) drop as the rain, my speech shall distil as

the dew; as the small rain upon the tender herb, and (c) as the showers upon the grass:

(b) *Job xxix. 22.* After my words they spake not again; and my speech dropped upon them. **23.** And they waited for me as for the rain; and they opened their mouth wide as for the latter rain.

Hos. xiv. 5. I will be as the dew unto Israel: he shall grow as the lily, and cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

1 *Cor. iii. 6.* I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase.

7. So then neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase.

8. Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: and every man shall receive his own reward according to his labour.

(c) *Ps. lxxii. 6.* He shall come down like rain upon the mown grass; as showers that water the earth.

Mic. v. 7. And the remnant of Jacob shall be in the midst of many people as a dew from the Lord, as the showers upon the grass, that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sons of men.

Zech. x. 1. Ask ye of the Lord rain in the time of the latter rain; so the Lord shall make bright clouds, and give them showers of rain, to every one grass in the field.

3 Because (d) I will publish the name of the LORD: (e) ascribe ye greatness unto our God.

(d) *Ps. cxlv. 1.* I will extol thee, my God, O King; and I will bless thy name for ever and ever.

2. Every day will I bless thee, and I will praise thy name for ever and ever.

Jer. xxiii. 6. In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely; and this is his name whereby he shall be called, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.

John xvii. 26. And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it; that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.

(e) *Ps. cl. 2.* Praise him for his mighty acts: praise him according to his excellent greatness.

Jer. x. 6. Forasmuch as there is none like unto thee, O Lord; thou art great, and thy name is great in might.

4 He is (f) the Rock, (g) his work is perfect; for (h) all his ways are judgment: (i) a God of truth, and (k) without iniquity, just and right is he.

(f) **2** *Sam. xxii. 2.* And he said, The Lord is my Rock, and my Fortress, and my Deliverer.

xxiii. 3. The God of Israel said, The Rock of Israel spake to me, He that ruleth over men must be just, ruling in the fear of God.

Ps. lxi. 2. From the end of the earth, will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed: lead me to the Rock that is higher than I.

(g) *Gen. i. 31.* And God saw every thing that he had made; and behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

Ps. xviii. 30. As for God, his way is perfect; the word of the Lord is tried: he is a buckler to all those that trust in him.

(h) *Job xxxv. 14.* Although thou sayest thou shalt not see him, yet judgment is before him; therefore trust thou in him.

Ps. cxvii. 2. Clouds and darkness are round

about him: righteousness and judgment are the habitation of his throne.

ci. 1. I will sing of mercy and judgment: unto thee, O Lord, will I sing.

(i) *Ps. xxxi. 5.* Into thy hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O Lord God of truth.

lxxxv. 10. Mercy and truth are met together; righteousness and peace have kissed each other. *John i. 17.* For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

xiv. 6. Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, and the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father but by me.

(k) *Ps. xcii. 15.* To show that the Lord is upright: he is my rock, and there is no unrighteousness in him.

Hab. i. 13. Thou art of purer eyes than to behold evil, and canst not look on iniquity; wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously; and holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth the man that is more righteous than he?

5 They have (l) corrupted themselves; their spot is not the spot of his children: they are (m) a perverse and crooked generation.

(l) *Ex. xxxii. 7.* And the Lord said unto Moses, Go, get thee down; for thy people, which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted themselves.

Is. i. 4. Ah, sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of evil-doers, children that are corrupters! they have forsaken the Lord, they have provoked the Holy One of Israel unto anger, they are gone away backward.

(m) *Ps. lxxviii. 8.* And might not be as their fathers, a stubborn and rebellious generation; a generation that set not their heart aright, and whose spirit was not steadfast with God.

Prov. ii. 15. Whose ways are crooked, and they froward in their paths.

Luke ix. 41. And Jesus answering said, O faithless and perverse generation! how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither.

Phil. ii. 15. That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world.

6 Do ye thus (n) requite the LORD, (o) O foolish people and unwise? is not he (p) thy Father that (q) hath bought thee? hath he not (r) made thee, and established thee?

(n) *Ps. cxvi. 12.* What shall I render unto the Lord for all his benefits towards me?

(o) *Ps. lxxiv. 18.* Remember this, that the enemy hath reproached, O Lord, and that the foolish people have blasphemed thy name.

Gal. iii. 1. O foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?

2. This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

3. Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

(p) *Is. lxiii. 16.* Doubtless thou art our Father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Israel acknowledge us not: thou, O Lord, art our Father, our Redeemer; thy name is for everlasting.

Mal. i. 6. A son honoureth his father, and a servant his master: if then I be a Father, where

is mine honour? and if I be a Master, where is my fear? saith the Lord of hosts, unto you, O priests, that despise my name. And ye say, Wherein have we despised thy name?

John viii. 41. Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication; we have one Father, even God.

Rom. viii. 14. For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

15. For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

(*g*) *Ps.* lxxiv. 2. Remember thy congregation, which thou hast purchased of old; the rod of thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed; this Mount Zion, wherein thou hast dwelt.

1 *Cor.* vi. 20. For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

(*r*) *Job.* x. 8. Thy hands have made me, and fashioned me together round about; yet thou dost destroy me.

Ps. c. 3. Know ye that the Lord he is God: it is he that hath made us, and not we ourselves: we are his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

7 (*s*) Remember the days of old, consider the years of many generations: (*t*) ask thy father, and he will shew thee, thy elders, and they will tell thee.

(*s*) *Job* xx. 4. Knowest thou not this of old, since man was placed upon earth?

Ps. lxxvii. 5. I have considered the days of old, the years of ancient times.

cxix. 52. I remembered thy judgments of old, O Lord; and have comforted myself.

(*t*) *Ps.* xlv. 1. We have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers have told us, what work thou didst in their days, in the times of old.

lxxviii. 3. Which we have heard and known, and our fathers have told us.

8 When the (*u*) Most High (*x*) divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, (*y*) he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

(*u*) *Num.* xxiv. 16. He hath said, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the Most High, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open.

Ps. i. 14. Offer unto God thanksgiving; and pay thy vows unto the Most High.

Is. xiv. 14. I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the Most High.

Acts vii. 48. Howbeit, the Most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as saith the prophet.

(*x*) *Gen.* x. 25. And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of one was Peleg; for in his days was the earth divided; and his brother's name was Joktan.

(*y*) *Acts* xvii. 26. And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth; and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation.

9 For (*z*) the Lord's portion is his people; Jacob is the lot of his inheritance.

(*z*) *Ps.* cxxxv. 4. For the Lord hath chosen

Jacob unto himself, and Israel for his peculiar treasure.

Eph. i. 18. The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints.

10 He (*a*) found him in a desert land, and in the waste howling wilderness: he led him about, (*b*) he instructed him, (*c*) he kept him as the apple of his eye.

(*a*) *Ps.* cvii. 4. They wandered in the wilderness in a solitary way; they found no city to dwell in.

5. Hungry and thirsty, their soul fainted in them.

Cant. viii. 5. Who is this that cometh up from the wilderness, leaning upon her beloved? I raised thee up under the apple-tree: there thy mother brought thee forth; there she brought thee forth that bare thee.

Hos. xiii. 5. I did know thee in the wilderness, in the land of great drought.

(*b*) *Neh.* ix. 20. Thou gavest also thy good Spirit to instruct them, and withholdest not thy manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst.

Rom. ii. 18. And knowest his will, and approve the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law.

(*c*) *Ps.* xvii. 8. Keep me as the apple of the eye; hide me under the shadow of thy wings.

Prov. vii. 2. Keep my commandments, and live; and my law as the apple of thine eye.

Zech. ii. 8. For thus saith the Lord of hosts, After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you; for he that toucheth you toucheth the apple of his eye.

11 As (*d*) an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings;

(*d*) *Ex.* xix. 4. Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on eagles' wings, and brought you unto myself.

Is. xxxi. 5. As birds flying, so will the Lord of hosts defend Jerusalem; defending also he will deliver it, and passing over he will preserve it.

xl. 31. But they that wait upon the Lord, shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run and not be weary, and they shall walk and not faint.

Rev. xii. 14. And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might flee into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

12 So (*e*) the Lord alone did lead him, and there was (*f*) no strange god with him.

(*e*) *Neh.* ix. 12. Moreover, thou leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar, and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

Ps. lxxviii. 14. In the day-time also he led them with a cloud, and all the night with a light of fire.

52. But made his own people to go forth like sheep, and guided them in the wilderness like a flock.

53. And he led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea overwhelmed their enemies.

Is. xlv. 4. And even to your old age I am he; and even to hoar hairs will I carry you: I have made, and I will bear; even I will carry, and will deliver you.

lxiii. 9. In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them: and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

10. But they rebelled, and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, and he fought against them.

11. Then he remembered the days of old, Moses and his people, saying, Where is he that brought them up out of the sea with the shepherd of his flock? where is he that put his holy Spirit within him?

12. That led them by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arm, dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting name?

13. That led them through the deep, as an horse in the wilderness, that they should not stumble?

(*f*) *Is.* xliii. 11. I, even I, am the Lord; and beside me there is no Saviour.

12. I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed, when there was no strange god among you: therefore ye are my witnesses, saith the Lord, that I am God.

xliv. 7. And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and shall come, let them shew unto them.

8. Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared it? ye are even my witnesses. Is there a God besides me? yea, there is no God; I know not any.

13 He made him (*g*) ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increase of the fields; and he made him to suck (*h*) honey out of the rock, and oil out of the flinty rock;

(*g*) *Is.* lviii. 14. Then shalt thou delight thyself in the Lord; and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

(*h*) *Job* xxxix. 6. When I washed my steps with butter, and the rock poured me out rivers of oil.

Ps. lxxxix. 16. He should have fed them also with the finest of the wheat: and with honey out of the rock should I have satisfied thee.

Is. xlviii. 21. And they thirsted not when he led them through the deserts: he caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them; he clave the rock also, and the waters gushed out.

Ez. xxvii. 17. Judah, and the land of Israel, they were thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith and Pannang, and honey, and oil, and balm.

14 (*i*) Butter of kine, and milk of sheep, with fat of lambs, and rams of the breed (*k*) of Bashan, and goats, with (*l*) the fat of kidneys of wheat; and thou didst drink the pure (*m*) blood of the grape.

(*i*) *Gen.* xviii. 8. And he [Abraham] took butter and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them under the tree, and they did eat.

2 *Sam.* xvii. 29. And honey, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of kine, for David, and for

the people that were with him, to eat: for they said, The people is hungry, and weary, and thirsty, in the wilderness.

Job xx. 17. He shall not see the rivers, the floods, the brooks of honey and butter.

Is. vii. 15. Butter and honey shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and choose the good.

22. And it shall come to pass, for the abundance of milk that they shall give, he shall eat butter: for butter and honey shall every one eat that is left in the land.

(*k*) *Ps.* xxii. 12. Many bulls have compassed me: strong bulls of Bashan have beset me round.

Ez. xxxix. 18. Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Bashan.

Amos iv. 1. Hear the word, ye kine of Bashan, that are in the mountain of Samaria, which oppress the poor, which crush the needy, which say to their masters, Bring, and let us drink.

Mic. vii. 14. Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thy heritage, which dwell solitarily in the wood, in the midst of Carmel: let them feed in Bashan and Gilead, as in the days of old.

(*l*) *Ps.* cxlvii. 14. He maketh peace in thy borders, and filleth thee with the finest of the wheat.

(*m*) *Gen.* xlix. 11. Binding his foal unto the vine, and his ass's colt unto the choice vine; he washed his garment in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes:

12. His eyes shall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milk.

Matt. xxvi. 28. For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

29. But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

John vi. 55. For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

56. He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

15 ¶ But (*n*) Jeshurun waxed fat, and (*o*) kicked: thou art (*p*) waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered with fatness: (*q*) then he forsook God which made him, and lightly esteemed (*r*) the Rock of his salvation.

(*n*) *Deut.* xxxiii. 5. And he was king in Jeshurun, when the heads of the people and the tribes of Israel were gathered together.

26. There is none like unto the God of Jeshurun, who rideth upon the heaven in thy help, and in his excellency on the sky.

Is. xlv. 2. Thus saith the Lord that made thee, and formed thee from the womb, which will help thee; Fear not, O Jacob my servant; and thou, Jeshurun, whom I have chosen.

(*o*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 29. Wherefore kick ye at my sacrifice and at mine offerings, which I have commanded in my habitation, and honourst thy sons above me, to make yourselves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

(*p*) *Job* xv. 27. Because he covereth his face with his fatness, and maketh collops of fat in his flanks.

Ps. xvii. 10. They are enclosed in their own fat: by their mouth they speak proudly.

Ixxiii. 7. Their eyes stand out with fatness: they have more than heart could wish.

Is. vi. 10. Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes;

lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed.

Acts xxviii. 27. For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

(*q*) *Is.* i. 4. Ah, sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of evil-doers, children that are corrupters! they have forsaken the Lord, they have provoked the Holy One of Israel unto anger, they are gone away backward.

Jer. ii. 7. And I brought you into a plentiful country, to eat the fruit thereof, and the goodness thereof: but when ye entered, ye defiled my land, and made my heritage an abomination.

v. 7. How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children have forsaken me, and sworn by them that are no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and assembled themselves by troops in the harlots' houses.

28. They are waxen fat, they shine; yea, they overpass the deeds of the wicked: they judge not the cause, the cause of the fatherless, yet they prosper; and the right of the needy do they not judge.

29. Shall I not visit for these things? saith the Lord: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

Hos. xiii. 6. According to their pasture, so were they filled; they were filled, and their heart was exalted; therefore have they forgotten me.

(*r*) *Ps.* xviii. 46. The Lord liveth; and blessed be my Rock; and let the God of my salvation be exalted.

Ixxxix. 26. He shall cry unto me, Thou art my Father, my God, and the Rock of my salvation.

xv. 1. O come, let us sing unto the Lord; let us make a joyful noise to the Rock of my salvation.

1 *Cor.* x. 4. And did all drink the same spiritual drink; for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ.

16 They (*s*) provoked him to jealousy with strange gods, with (*t*) abominations provoked they him to anger.

(*s*) 1 *Kings* xiv. 22. And Judah did evil in the sight of the Lord, and they provoked him to jealousy with their sins which they had committed, above all that their fathers had done.

Nah. i. 2. God is jealous, and the Lord revengeth; the Lord revengeth, and is furious: the Lord will take vengeance on his adversaries, and he reserveth wrath for his enemies.

1 *Cor.* x. 22. Do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than he?

(*t*) *Lev.* xviii. 27. For all these abominations have the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled.

2 *Kings* xxiii. 13. And the high places that were before Jerusalem, which were on the right hand of the mount of Corruption, which Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milcom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

17 They (*u*) sacrificed unto devils, not to God; to (*x*) gods whom they knew not, (*y*) to new

gods that came newly up, whom your fathers feared not.

(*u*) *Lev.* xvii. 7. And they shall no more offer their sacrifices unto devils, after whom they have gone a whoring. This shall be a statute for ever unto them throughout their generations.

Ps. cvi. 37. Yea, they sacrificed their sons and their daughter unto devils,

38. And shed innocent blood, even the blood of their sons, and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.

1 *Cor.* x. 20. But I say, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.

1 *Tim.* iv. 1. Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils.

Rev. ix. 20. And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues, yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk.

(*x*) *Deut.* xxviii. 64. And the Lord shall scatter thee among all people, from the one end of the earth even unto the other; and there thou shalt serve other gods, which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, even wood and stone:

(*y*) *Judg.* v. 8. They chose new gods; then was war in the gates: was there a shield or spear seen among forty thousand in Israel?

18 Of the Rock that begat thee thou art unmindful, and hast (*z*) forgotten God that formed thee.

(*z*) *Ps.* ix. 17. The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God.

Jer. ii. 32. Can a maid forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet my people have forgotten me days without number.

iii. 21. A voice was heard upon the high places, weeping and supplications of the children of Israel: for they have perverted their way, and they have forgotten the Lord their God.

Hos. viii. 14. For Israel hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth temples; and Judah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire upon his cities, and it shall devour the palaces thereof.

19 And (*a*) when the LORD saw it, he abhorred them, because of the provoking (*b*) of his sons and of his daughters.

(*a*) *Lev.* xxvi. 30. And I will destroy your high places, and cut down your images, and cast your carcases upon the carcases of your idols, and my soul shall abhor you.

Ps. x. 3. For the wicked boasteth of his heart's desire, and blesseth the covetous, whom the Lord abhorreth.

cvi. 40. Therefore was the wrath of the Lord kindled against his people, inasmuch that he abhorred his own inheritance.

Zech. xi. 8. Three shepherds also I cut off in one month; and my soul loathed them, and their soul also abhorred me.

Rev. iii. 16. So then, because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spew thee out of my mouth.

(*b*) *Ps.* lxxxii. 6. I have said, Ye are gods; and all of you are children of the Most High:

7. But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.

L. i. 2. Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth; for the Lord hath spoken: I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.

20 And he said, *(c)* I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end *shall be*: for they *are* *(d)* a very froward generation, *(e)* children in whom is no faith.

(c) **Job xiii. 24.** Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemy?

xxxiv. 29. When he giveth quietness, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth his face, who then can behold him? whether it be done against a nation, or against a man only.

Ps. civ. 29. Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled; thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust.

Is. lxi. 7. And there is none that calleth upon thy name, that stirreth up himself to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from us, and hast consumed us, because of our iniquities.

Jer. xvii. 17. I will scatter them as with an east wind before the enemy: I will show them the back, and not the face, in the day of their calamity.

Hos. ix. 12. Though they bring up their children, yet will I bereave them, that there shall not be a man left: yea, we also to them when I depart from them!

(d) **Is. lxi. 2.** I have spread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that was not good, after their own thoughts.

3. A people that provoketh me to anger continually to my face; that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense upon altars of brick;

4. Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments; which eat swine's flesh, and broth of abominable things is in their vessels;

5. Which say, Stand by thyself, come not near to me; for I am holier than thou. These are a smoke in my nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

Luke vii. 31. And the Lord said, Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32. They are like unto children sitting in the market-place, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

(e) **Luke xviii. 8.** I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?

2 Thess. iii. 2. And that we may be delivered from unreasonable and wicked men: for all men have not faith.

Heb. xi. 6. But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

21 They have *(f)* moved me to jealousy with *that which is* not God; they have provoked me to anger *(g)* with their vanities: and *(h)* I will move them to jealousy with *those which are* not a people, I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

(f) **Ps. lxxviii. 58.** For they provoked him to anger with their high places, and moved him to jealousy with their graven images.

(g) **1 Sam. xii. 21.** And turn ye not aside: for

then should ye go after vain things, which cannot profit nor deliver; for they are vain.

1 Kings xvi. 13. For all the sins of Baasha, and the sins of Elah his son, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sin, in provoking the Lord God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

26. For he [Omri] walked in all the ways of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin, to provoke the Lord God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

Ps. xxxi. 6. I have hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the Lord.

Jer. viii. 19. Behold, the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people, because of them that dwell in a far country. Is not the Lord in Zion? is not her king in her? why have they provoked me to anger with their graven images, and with strange vanities?

x. 8. But they are altogether brutish and foolish; the stock is a doctrine of vanities.

John ii. 8. They that observe lying vanities forsake their own mercy.

Acts xiv. 15. And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you, that ye should turn from these vanities, unto the living God, which made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein.

(h) **Hos. i. 10.** Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered: and it shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people, there it shall be said unto them, Ye are the sons of the living God.

Rom. ix. 25. As he saith also in Osee, I will call them My people, which were not my people; and her Beloved, which was not beloved.

x. 19. But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, I will provoke you to jealousy by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

1 Pet. ii. 9. But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:

10. Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

22 For *(i)* a fire is kindled in mine anger, and shall burn unto *(k)* the lowest hell, and shall *(l)* consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire *(m)* the foundations of the mountains.

(i) **Num. xvi. 35.** And there came out a fire from the Lord, and consumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incense.

Ps. xxi. 9. Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the Lord shall swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire shall devour them.

xvii. 3. A fire goeth before him, and burneth up his enemies round about.

Is. lxvi. 15. For, behold, the Lord will come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirlwind, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16. For by fire and by his sword will the Lord plead with all flesh: and the slain of the Lord shall be many.

Jer. iv. 4. Circumcise yourselves to the Lord, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem; lest

my fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings.

xvii. 4. And thou, even thyself, shalt discontinue from thy heritage that I gave thee; and I will cause thee to serve thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not: for ye have kindled a fire in mine anger, which shall burn for ever.

Lam. ii. 3. He hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horn of Israel: he hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemy, and he burned against Jacob like a flaming fire, which devoureth round about.

Ez. xxxvi. 5. Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Surely in the fire of my jealousy have I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which have appointed my land into their possession with the joy of all their heart, with despiteful minds, to cast it out for a prey.

Nah. i. 6. Who can stand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fierceness of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

Mal. iv. 1. For, behold, the day cometh that shall burn as an oven; and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the Lord of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

Mark ix. 43. And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched;

44. Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45. And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched;

46. Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47. And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell-fire;

48. Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

2 Thess. i. 8. In flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Heb. xii. 29. For our God is a consuming fire.

Judg. 7. Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them, in like manner giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

(k) **Ps. lxxxvi. 13.** For great is thy mercy toward me; and thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest hell.

Is. xxx. 33. For Tophet is ordained of old; yea, for the king it is prepared: he hath made it deep and large; the pile thereof is fire and much wood: the breath of the Lord, like a stream of brimstone, doth kindle it.

Matt. x. 28. And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell

xxiii. 33. Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers! how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

(l) **Is. xxiv. 6.** Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

19. The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly.

(m) **Job ix. 5.** Which removeth the mountains, and they know not; which overturneth them in his anger.

Ps. xlii. 2. Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed, and though the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea.

Ex. xiv. 5. How thy heavens, O Lord, and come down: touch the mountains, and they shall smoke.

Mic. i. 4. And the mountains shall be molten under him, and the valleys shall be cleft, as wax before the fire, and as the waters that are poured down a steep place.

Nah. i. 5. The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

23 I will heap mischiefs upon them; I will (*n*) spend mine arrows upon them.

(*n*) *Ps. vii. 12.* If he turn not, he will whet his sword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13. He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death; he ordaineth his arrows against his persecutors.

Lam. iii. 13. He hath caused the arrows of his quiver to enter into my veins.

24 They shall be (*o*) burnt with hunger, and devoured with burning heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also send (*p*) the teeth of beasts upon them, with the poison of (*q*) serpents of the dust.

(*o*) *Jer. xiv. 18.* If I go forth into the field, behold the slain with the sword! and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are sick with famine! yea, both the prophet and the priest go about into a land that they know not.

Lam. v. 10. Our skin was black like an oven, because of the terrible famine.

(*p*) *Ez. xiv. 15.* If I cause noisome beasts to pass through the land, and they spoil it, so that it be desolate, that no man may pass through because of the beasts.

(*q*) *Gen. iii. 14.* And the Lord God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field: and upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life.

Is. lvi. 25. The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock; and dust shall be the serpent's meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the Lord.

25 The (*r*) sword without, and error within, shall destroy both (*s*) the young man and the virgin, he suckling also, with the man of gray hairs.

(*r*) *Ez. vii. 15.* The sword is without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he that is in the field shall die with the sword; and he that is in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him.

2 Cor. vii. 5. For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side; without were fightings, within were fears.

(*s*) *Lam. ii. 21.* The young and the old lie on the ground in the streets: my virgins and my young men are fallen by the sword; thou hast slain them in the day of thine anger; thou hast filled, and not pitied.

26 I said, (*t*) I would scatter them into corners, I would make

the remembrance of them to cease from among men;

(*t*) *Lev. xxvi. 33.* And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you; and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.

Deut. xxviii. 64. And the Lord shall scatter thee among all people from the one end of the earth even unto the other; and there thou shalt serve other gods, which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, even wood and stone.

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, (*u*) lest their adversaries should behave themselves strangely, and lest (*x*) they should say, Our hand is high, and the Lord hath not done all this.

(*u*) *Lam. i. 9.* Her filthiness is in her skirts; she remembereth not her last end; therefore she came down wonderfully: she had no comforter. O Lord, behold my affliction, for the enemy hath magnified himself.

(*x*) *Num. xiv. 15.* Now, if thou shalt kill all this people as one man, then the nations which have heard the fame of thee will speak, saying,

16. Because the Lord was not able to bring this people into the land which he swore unto them, therefore he hath slain them in the wilderness.

Ps. cxv. 1. Not unto us, O Lord, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory, for thy mercy, and for thy truth's sake.

2. Wherefore should the heathen say, Where is now their God.

28 For they are (*y*) a nation void of counsel, neither is there any understanding in them.

(*y*) *Is. xxvii. 11.* When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come and set them on fire; for it is a people of no understanding: therefore he that made them will not have mercy on them, and he that formed them will show them no favour.

Jer. iv. 22. For my people is foolish, they have not known me; they are sottish children, and they have none understanding: they are wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

29 Oh, (*z*) that they were wise, that they understood this, that (*a*) they would consider their latter end!

(*z*) *Ps. lxxxi. 13.* Oh, that my people had hearkened unto me, and Israel had walked in my ways!

Is. xlviii. 18. Oh, that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments! then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea.

Luke xix. 41. And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

42. Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

(*a*) *Is. xlvii. 7.* And thou saidst, I shall be a lady for ever: so that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

Jer. v. 31. The prophets prophesy falsely, and the priests bear rule by their means; and my

people love to have it so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

30 How should (*b*) one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rock had (*c*) sold them, and the Lord had (*d*) shut them up?

(*b*) *Lev. xxvi. 8.* And five of you shall chase a hundred, and a hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

Josh. xxiii. 10. One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the Lord your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

Is. xxx. 17. One thousand shall flee at the rebuke of one; at the rebuke of five shall ye flee; till ye be left as a beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an ensign on a hill.

(*c*) *Judge. ii. 14.* And the anger of the Lord was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

Ps. xlv. 12. Thou sellest thy people for nought, and dost not increase thy wealth by their price.

(*d*) *Job xi. 10.* If he cut off, and shut up, or gather together, then who can hinder him?

Ps. xxxi. 8. And hast not shut me up into the hand of the enemy: thou hast set my feet in a large room.

31 For (*e*) their rock is not as our Rock, even our enemies themselves being judges.

(*e*) *1 Sam. ii. 2.* There is none holy as the Lord: for there is none besides thee; neither is there any rock like our God.

32 For their vine is of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorrah: (*f*) their grapes are grapes of gall, their clusters are bitter:

(*f*) *Is. v. 4.* What could have been done more to my vineyard that I have not done in it? wherefore, when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wild grapes?

Heb. xiii. 15. Looking diligently, lest any man fail of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble you, and thereby many be defiled.

33 Their wine is (*g*) the poison of dragons, and the cruel venom of asps.

(*g*) *Ps. cxl. 3.* They have sharpened their tongues like a serpent; adders' poison is under their lips. Selah.

Jer. viii. 14. Why do we sit still? assemble yourselves, and let us enter into the defended cities, and let us be silent there; for the Lord our God hath put us to silence, and given us waters of gall to drink, because we have sinned against the Lord.

Rom. iii. 13. Their throat is an open sepulchre: with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps is under their lips.

34 Is not this (*h*) laid up in store with me, and sealed up among my treasures?

(h) *Job* xiv. 17. My transgression is sealed up in a bag, and thou sewest up mine iniquity.

Hos. xiii. 12. The iniquity of Ephraim is bound up; his sin is hid.

Rom. ii. 5. But after thy hardness and impenitent heart, treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgment of God.

Rev. xx. 12. And I saw the dead small and great, stand before God: and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

35 (i) To me *belongeth* vengeance and recompense; (k) their foot shall slide in *due* time: for the day of their calamity *is* at hand, and (l) the things that shall come upon them make haste.

(i) *Ps.* xciv. 1. O Lord God, to whom vengeance belongeth; O God, to whom vengeance belongeth, show thyself.

Nah. i. 2. God is jealous, and the Lord revengeth; the Lord revengeth, and is furious: the Lord will take vengeance on his adversaries, and he reserveth wrath for his enemies.

Rom. xii. 19. Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves; but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.

Heb. x. 30. For we know him that hath said, Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge his people.

(k) *Is.* viii. 15. And many among them shall stumble, and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

1 *Pet.* ii. 8. And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed.

(l) *Is.* v. 19. That say, Let him make speed, and hasten his work, that we may see it: and let the counsel of the Holy One of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know it!

Hab. ii. 3. For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it; because it will surely come, it will not tarry.

36 For (m) the LORD shall judge his people, and (n) repent himself for his servants: when he seeth that *their* power is gone, and *there* is none shut up, or left.

(m) *Ps.* vii. 8. The Lord shall judge the people: judge me, O Lord, according to my righteousness, and according to mine integrity that is in me.

xcvi. 13. Before the Lord: for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: he shall judge the world with righteousness, and the people with his truth.

cxxxv. 14. For the Lord will judge his people, and he will repent himself concerning his servants.

(n) *Ps.* xc. 13. Return, O Lord, how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy servants.

Joel ii. 14. Who knoweth if he will return and repent, and leave a blessing behind him, even a meat-offering, and a drink-offering, unto the Lord your God?

Amos vii. 3. The Lord repented for this: it shall not be, saith the Lord.

37 And he shall say, (o) *Where* are their gods, *their* rock in whom they trusted;

(o) *Judg.* x. 14. Go and cry unto the gods which ye have chosen; let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

Jer. ii. 28. But where are thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise, if they can save thee in the time of thy trouble: for according to the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Judah.

38 Which did (p) eat the fat of their sacrifices, and drank the wine of their drink-offerings? let them rise up and help you, and be your protection.

(p) *Ps.* l. 13. Will I eat the flesh of bulls, or drink the blood of goats?

Ez. xvi. 18. And tookest thy brodered garments, and coveredst them: and thou hast set mine oil and mine incense before them.

19. My meat also which I gave thee, fine flour, and oil, and honey, wherewith I fed thee, thou hast even set it before them for a sweet savour: and thus it was, saith the Lord God.

39 See now that (q) I, *even* I, am he, and *there* is no god with me: (r) I kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal: (s) *neither is there any* that can deliver out of my hand.

(q) *Is.* xlv. 5. I am the Lord, and there is none else, there is no god besides me: I girded thee, though thou hast not known me.

22. Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth; for I am God, and there is none else.

xlvi. 12. Hearken unto me, O Jacob and Israel, my called; I am he: I am the first, I also am the last.

(r) 1 *Sam.* ii. 6. The Lord killeth, and maketh alive: he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

(s) *Job* v. 18. For he maketh sore, and bindeth up, he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

Hos. vi. 1. Come, and let us return unto the Lord: for he hath torn, and he will heal us: he hath smitten, and he will bind us up.

Job x. 7. Thou knowest that I am not wicked; and there is none that can deliver out of thy hand.

Is. xliii. 13. Yea, before the day was I am he; and there is none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who shall let it?

40 For (t) I lift up my hand to heaven, and say. I live for ever.

(t) *Gen.* xiv. 22. And Abram said to the king of Sodom, I have lifted up my hand unto the Lord, the most high God, the possessor of heaven and earth.

Jer. iv. 2. And thou shalt swear, The Lord liveth, in truth, in judgment, and in righteousness; and the nations shall bless themselves in him, and in him shall they glory.

Rev. x. 5. And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth, lifted up his hand to heaven,

6. And swore by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer.

41 If I (u) whet my glittering

sword, and mine hand take hold on judgment; I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

(u) *Ps.* vii. 12. If he turn not, he will whet his sword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

Is. xxxiv. 5. For my sword shall be bathed in heaven: behold, it shall come down upon Idumea, and upon the people of my curse, to judgment.

6. The sword of the Lord is filled with blood; it is made fat with fatness, and with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: for the Lord hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

Ez. xxi. 9. Son of man, prophesy, and say, Thus saith the Lord; Say, A sword, a sword is sharpened, and also furnished:

10. It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter: it is furnished that it may glitter: should we then make mirth? it contemneth the rod of my son, as every tree.

42 I will (x) make mine arrows drunk with blood, and my sword shall devour flesh; and *that* with the blood of the slain, and of the captives, from the beginning of revengers upon the enemy.

(x) *Ps.* xlv. 5. Thine arrows are sharp in the heart of the King's enemies; whereby the people fall under thee.

Jer. xlv. 10. For this is the day of the Lord God of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adversaries: and the sword shall devour, and it shall be satiate and made drunk with their blood; for the Lord God of hosts hath a sacrifice in the north country by the river Euphrates.

43 Rejoice, (y) O ye nations, *with* his people; for he will (z) avenge the blood of his servants, and will render vengeance to his adversaries, and (a) will be merciful unto his land, and to his people.

(y) *Ps.* xxii. 27. All the ends of the world shall remember, and turn unto the Lord; and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

Luke ii. 10. And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.

11. For unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

32. A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

Acts xiii. 47. For so hath the Lord commanded us, saying, I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

48. And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternal life, believed.

Rev. v. 9. And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood, out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;

10. And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.

(z) *Jer. xiii. 14.* And I will dash them one against another, even the fathers and the sons together, saith the Lord; I will not pity, nor spare, nor have mercy, but destroy them.

1am. ii. 5. The Lord was an enemy; he hath swallowed up Israel, he hath swallowed up all her palaces; he hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Judah mourning and lamentation.

Luke xix. 27. But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

43. For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

44. And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

Rom. xii. 19. Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves; but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.

Rev. vi. 10. And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

xv. 4. Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

xviii. 2. And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

20. Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her.

xix. 2. For true and righteous are his judgments: for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

(a) *Ps. lxxxv. 1.* Lord, thou hast been favourable unto thy land: thou hast brought back the captivity of Jacob.

44 ¶ And Moses came and (b) spake all the words of this song in the ears of the people, he, and Hoshea the son of Nun.

(b) *Deut. xxxi. 22.* Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

30. And Moses spake in the ears of all the congregation of Israel the words of this song, until they were ended.

45 And Moses made an end of speaking all these words to all Israel.

46 And he said unto them. (c) Set your hearts unto all the words which I testify among you this day; which ye shall command your children to observe, to do all the words of this law.

(c) *1 Chr. xxii. 19.* Now set your heart and your soul to seek the Lord your God: arise, therefore, and build ye the sanctuary of the Lord God, to bring the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built to the name of the Lord.

Ez. xl. 4. And the man said unto me, Son of man, behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, and set thy heart upon all that I shall show thee; for to the intent that I might show them unto thee art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest to the house of Israel.

Luke ix. 44. Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.

Heb. ii. 1. Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip.

47 For it is (d) not a vain thing for you, because it is your life: and through this thing ye shall prolong your days in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.

(d) *Lev. xxviii. 5.* Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgments; which if a man do, he shall live in them: I am the Lord.

Prov. iii. 1. My son, forget not my law; but let thy heart keep my commandments:

2. For length of days, and long life, and peace, shall they add to thee.

22. So shall they be life unto thy soul, and grace to thy neck.

Rom. x. 5. For Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the law, That the man which doeth those things shall live by them.

2 *Pet. i. 3.* According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue

16. For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his majesty.

Rev. xxii. 14. Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

48 And the Lord spake unto Moses that self-same day, saying,

49 Get thee up into this (e) mountain Abarim, unto Mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is over against Jericho; (f) and behold the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel for a possession;

(e) *Num. xxxiii. 47.* And they removed from Almon-diblathaim, and pitched in the mountains of Abarim, before Nebo.

48. And they departed from the mountains of Abarim, and pitched in the plains of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho.

(f) *Is. xxxiii. 17.* Thine eyes shall see the king in his beauty: they shall behold the land that is very far off.

50 And die in the mount whither thou goest up, and (g) be gathered unto thy people; (h) as Aaron thy brother died in Mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people:

(g) *Gen. xxv. 8.* Then Abraham gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full of years; and was gathered to his people.

17. And these are the years of the life of Ishmael, a hundred and thirty and seven years: and he gave up the ghost, and died, and was gathered unto his people.

xlix. 33. And when Jacob had made an end of commanding his sons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and yielded up the ghost, and was gathered unto his people.

Dan. xii. 13. But go thou thy way till the end be: for thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the days.

(h) *Num. xx. 25.* Take Aaron and Eleazar his son, and bring them up unto Mount Hor.

28. And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son; and Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came down from the mount.

xxxiii. 38. And Aaron the priest went up into mount Hor, at the commandment of the Lord, and died there, in the fortieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fifth month.

51 Because (i) ye trespassed against me among the children of Israel, at the waters of Meribah-kadesh, in the wilderness of Zin; (k) because ye sanctified me not in the midst of the children of Israel.

(i) *Num. xx. 11.* And Moses lifted up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly: and the congregation drank, and their beasts also.

12. And the Lord spake unto Moses, and Aaron, Because ye believed me not, to sanctify me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.

24. Aaron shall be gathered unto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my word at the water of Meribah:

xxvii. 14. For ye rebelled against my commandment in the desert of Zin, in the strife of the congregation, to sanctify me at the water before their eyes: that is the water of Meribah in Kadesh, in the wilderness of Zin.

Deut. iii. 23. And I besought the Lord at that time, saying,

24. O Lord God, thou hast begun to shew thy servant thy greatness, and thy mighty hand: for what god is there in heaven or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might?

25. I pray thee, let me go over, and see the good land that is beyond Jordan, that goodly mountain, and Lebanon.

26. But the Lord was wroth with me for your sakes, and would not hear me: and the Lord said unto me, Let it suffice thee; speak no more unto me of this matter.

27. Get thee up into the top of Pisgah, and lift up thine eyes westward, and northward, and southward, and eastward, and behold it with thine eyes; for thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

(k) *1 Pet. iv. 17.* For the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God?

52 Yet (l) thou shalt see the land before thee; but thou shalt not go thither, unto the land which I give the children of Israel.

(l) *Num. xxvii. 12.* And the Lord said unto
667

Moses, Get thee up into this mount Abarim, and see the land which I have given unto the children of Israel.

Heb. xi. 13. These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

39. And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

AND this *is* (a) the blessing, wherewith Moses (b) the man of God, blessed the children of Israel before his death.

(a) *Gen. xxvii. 4.* And make me savoury meat, such as I [Isaac] love, and bring it to me, that I may eat; that my soul may bless thee [Esau] before I die.

xlix. 1. And Jacob called unto his sons, and said, Gather yourselves together, that I may tell you that which shall befall you in the last days.

Luke xxiv. 50. And he led them out as far as to Bethany; and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them.

51. And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

(b) *1 Sam. ii. 27.* And there came a man of God unto Eli, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Did I plainly appear unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaoh's house?

1 Kings xiii. 1. And, behold, there came a man of God out of Judah by the word of the Lord unto Beth-el: and Jeroboam stood by the altar to burn incense.

1 Tim. vi. 11. But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

2 Tim. iii. 17. That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

2 And he said, The LORD (c) came from Sinai, and rose up from Seir unto them; he shined forth from mount Paran, and he came with (d) ten thousands of saints: from his right hand *went* a fiery law for them.

(c) *Ex. xix. 18.* And Mount Sinai was altogether in a smoke, because the Lord descended upon it in fire; and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19. And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice.

20. And the Lord came down upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the Lord called Moses up to the top of the mount; and Moses went up.

Hab. iii. 3. God came from Teman, and the Holy One from mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.

(d) *Ps. lxxviii. 17.* The chariots of God are twenty thousand, even thousands of angels: the Lord is among them as in Sinai, in the holy place.

Dan. vii. 9. I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the Ancient of days did sit, whose garment was white as snow, and the hair of his

head like the pure wool: his throne was like the fiery flame, and his wheels as burning fire.

10. A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened.

Acts vii. 53. Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept it.

2 Thess. i. 7. And to you who are troubled, rest with us; when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels.

Jude 14. And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousand of his saints.

Rev. v. 11. And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the beasts, and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands.

3 Yea, (e) he loved the people: (f) all his saints *are* in thy hand: and (g) they sat down at thy feet; *every* (h) one shall receive of thy words.

(e) *Jer. xxxi. 3.* The Lord hath appeared of old unto me, saying, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love; therefore with loving-kindness have I drawn thee.

Hos. xi. 1. When Israel was a child, then I loved him, and called my son out of Egypt.

Mal. i. 2. I have loved you, saith the Lord: yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? Was not Esau Jacob's brother? saith the Lord; yet I loved Jacob.

Eph. ii. 4. But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us.

(f) *John x. 28.* And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.

29. My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hands.

(g) *Luke viii. 35.* Then they went out to see what was done; and came to Jesus, and found the man, out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

x. 39. And she [Martha] had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word.

Acts xxii. 3. I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city, at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

(h) *1 Thess. i. 6.* And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Ghost.

iv. 1. Furthermore, then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk and to please God, so ye would abound more and more.

4 (i) Moses commanded us a law, *even* (k) the inheritance of the congregation of Jacob.

(i) *John i. 17.* For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

vii. 19. Did not Moses give you the law, and yet none of you keepeth the law? Why go ye about to kill me?

(k) *Ps. cxix. 72.* The law of thy mouth is better unto me than thousands of gold and silver.

111. Thy testimonies have I taken as an

heritage for ever: for they are the rejoicing of my heart.

5 And he was (l) king in (m) Jeshurun, when the heads of the people *and* the tribes of Israel were gathered together.

(l) *Num. xvi. 13.* Is it a small thing that thou hast brought us up out of a land that floweth with milk and honey, to kill us in the wilderness, except thou make thyself altogether a prince over us?

(m) *Is. xlv. 2.* Thus saith the Lord that made thee, and formed thee from the womb, which will help thee; Fear not, O Jacob my servant; and thou, Jesurun, whom I have chosen.

6 ¶ Let (n) Reuben live, and not die; and let *not* his men be few.

(n) *Gen. xlix. 3.* Reuben, thou art my first-born, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power:

4. Unstable as water, thou shalt not excel: because thou wentest up to thy father's bed, then defiledst thou it: he went up to my couch.

7 ¶ And this *is* the blessing of Judah: and he said, Hear, LORD, the voice of Judah, (o) and bring him unto his people: (p) let his hands be sufficient for him; (q) and be thou an help to him from his enemies.

(o) *Gen. xlix. 8.* Judah, thou art he whom thy brethren shall praise; thy hand shall be in the neck of thine enemies: thy father's children shall bow down before thee.

9. Judah is a lion's whelp; from the prey, my son, thou art gone up: he stooped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion; who shall rouse him up?

10. The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a law-giver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him shall the gathering of the people be:

11. Binding his foal unto the vine, and his ass's colt unto the choice vine; he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

12. His eyes shall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milk.

Ps. lxxviii. 68. But chose the tribe of Judah, the mount Zion, which he loved.

Heb. vii. 14. For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Juda; of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood.

(p) *2 Sam. iii. 1.* Now there was long war between the house of Saul and the house of David: but David waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

(q) *Ps. xx. 2.* Send thee help from the sanctuary, and strengthen thee out of Zion.

8 ¶ And of Levi he said, (r) Let thy Thummim and thy Urim *be* (s) with thy holy one, whom thou didst (t) prove at Massah, *and with* whom thou didst strive at the waters of Meribah;

(r) *Ex. xxviii. 30.* And thou shalt put in the breast-plate of judgment the Urim and the Thummim; and they shall be upon Aaron's heart, when

he goeth in before the Lord: and Aaron shall bear the judgment of the children of Israel upon his heart before the Lord continually.

Lev. viii. 8. And he put the breast-plate upon him; also he put in the breast-plate the Urim and the Thummim.

(s) *2 Chr. xxiii. 6.* But let none come into the house of the Lord save the priests, and they that minister of the Levites; they shall go in, for they are holy: but all the people shall keep the watch of the Lord.

cvi. 16. They envied Moses also in the camp, and Aaron the saint of the Lord.

(t) *Ex. xvii. 7.* And he called the name of the place Massah, and Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the Lord, saying, Is the Lord among us, or not?

Ps. lxxxi. 7. Thou calledst in trouble, and I delivered thee; I answered thee in the secret place of thunder; I proved thee at the waters of Meribah. Selah.

9 Who (u) said unto his father and to his mother, I have not seen him; neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his own children: for they have observed my word and kept thy covenant.

(u) *Ex. xxxii. 26.* Then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Who is on the Lord's side? let him come unto me. And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him.

27. And he said unto them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Put every man his sword by his side, and go in and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.

28. And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moses: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men.

29. For Moses had said, Consecrate yourselves to-day to the Lord, even every man upon his son, and upon his brother; that he may bestow upon you a blessing this day.

Matt. x. 37. He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me; and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.

10 They shall teach Jacob thy judgments, and Israel thy law; they shall put incense before thee, and (x) whole burnt-sacrifices upon thine altar.

(x) *Ps. li. 19.* Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousness, with burnt-offering, and whole burnt-offering: then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

Ex. xliii. 27. And when these days are expired, it shall be, that upon the eighth day, and so forward, the priests shall make your burnt-offerings upon the altar, and your peace-offerings, and I will accept you, saith the Lord God.

11 Bless, LORD, (y) his substance, and (z) accept the work of his hands: (a) smite through the loins of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not again.

(y) *Deut. xviii. 1.* The priests the Levites, and all the tribe of Levi, shall have no part nor

inheritance with Israel: they shall eat the offerings of the Lord, made by fire, and his inheritance.

2. Therefore shall they have no inheritance among their brethren: the Lord is their inheritance, as he hath said unto them.

3. And this shall be the priest's due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it be ox or sheep; and they shall give unto the priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw.

4. The first-fruit also of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the first of the fleece of thy sheep, shalt thou give him.

5. For the Lord thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the name of the Lord, him and his sons for ever.

(z) *2 Sam. xxiv. 23.* All these things did Araunah, as a king, give unto the king; and Araunah said unto the king, The Lord thy God accept thee.

Ps. xx. 3. Remember all thy offerings, and accept thy burnt-sacrifice. Selah.

(a) *Matt. x. 14.* And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet.

15. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city.

12 ¶ And of Benjamin he said, (b) The beloved of the LORD shall dwell in safety by him; and the LORD shall (c) cover him all the day long, and he shall dwell between his shoulders.

(b) *Ps. cxxxii. 14.* This is my rest for ever: here will I dwell; for I have desired it.

Is. xxxvii. 35. For I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

Rev. xxi. 3. And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with me, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.

(c) *Ps. xci. 4.* He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be thy shield and buckler.

Is. li. 16. And I have put my words in thy mouth, and have covered me in the shadow of my hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion, Thou art my people.

Matt. xxiii. 37. O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not!

13 ¶ And of (d) Joseph he said, Blessed of the LORD be his land, for the precious things of heaven, for (e) the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath.

(d) *Gen. xlix. 22.* Joseph is a fruitful bough, even a fruitful bough by a well, whose branches run over the wall.

23. The archers have sorely grieved him, and shot at him, and hated him:

24. But his bow abode in strength, and the arms of his hands were made strong by the hands of the mighty God of Jacob; (from thence is the Shepherd, the stone of Israel:)

25. Even by the God of thy father, who shall help thee; and by the Almighty, who shall bless thee with blessings of heaven above, blessings of the deep that lieth under, blessings of the breasts and of the womb:

26. The blessings of thy father have prevailed above the blessings of my progenitors, unto the utmost bound of the everlasting hills: they shall be on the head of Joseph, and on the crown of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

(e) *Gen. xxvii. 28.* Therefore God give thee of the dew of heaven, and the fatness of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine.

Job xxix. 19. My root was spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night upon my branch.

Ps. cx. 3. Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holiness from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

Prov. iii. 20. By his knowledge the depths are broken up, and his clouds drop down the dew.

xix. 12. The king's wrath is as the roaring of a lion: but his favour is as dew upon the grass.

Is. xviii. 4. For so the Lord said unto me, I will take my rest, and I will consider in my dwelling-place like a clear heat upon herbs, and like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest.

Hos. xiv. 5. I will be as the dew unto Israel: he shall grow as the lily, and cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

Mic. v. 7. And the remnant of Jacob shall be in the midst of many people as a dew from the Lord, as the showers upon the grass, that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sons of men.

Zech. viii. 12. For the seed shall be prosperous; the vine shall give her fruit, and the ground shall give her increase, and their heavens shall give their dew; and I will cause the remnant of this people to possess all these things.

14 And for (f) the precious fruits brought forth by the sun, and for the precious things put forth by the moon.

(f) *2 Sam. xxiii. 4.* And he shall be as the light of the morning, when the sun riseth, even a morning without clouds; as the tender grass springing out of earth by clear shining after rain.

Ps. lxxiv. 16. The day is thine, the night also is thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sun.

Mal. iv. 2. But unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.

Matt. v. 45. That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

15 And (g) for the chief things of the ancient mountains, and for the precious things of the lasting hills,

(g) *Hab. iii. 6.* He stood and measured the earth: he beheld, and drove asunder the nations; and the everlasting mountains were scattered, the perpetual hills did bow: his ways are everlasting.

James v. 7. Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain.

16 And for the precious things

of *(h)* the earth and fulness thereof; and *for (i)* the good-will of him that dwelt in the bush; let *the blessing* come upon the head of Joseph, *(k)* and upon the top of the head of him that was separated from his brethren.

(h) *Ps.* xxiv. 1. The earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

1. 12. If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: for the world is mine, and the fulness thereof.

lxxxix. 11. The heavens are thine, the earth also is thine: as for the world, and the fulness thereof, thou hast founded them.

1 *Cor.* x. 26. For the earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof.

(i) *Ex.* iii. 2. And the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a flame of fire, out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and, behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

3. And Moses said, I will now turn aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4. And when the Lord said that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses. And he said, Here am I.

Mark xii. 26. And as touching the dead, that they rise; have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

(k) *Gen.* xxxvii. 28. Then there passed by Midianites, merchant-men; and they drew and lifted up Joseph out of the pit, and sold Joseph to the Ishmaelites for twenty pieces of silver: and they brought Joseph into Egypt.

Heb. vii. 26. For such an high priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens.

17 His glory is like the firstling of his bullock, and *(l)* his horns are like the horns of unicorns; with them *(m)* he shall push the people together to the ends of the earth; and they are *(n)* the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they are the thousands of Manasseh.

(l) *Num.* xviii. 22. God brought them out of Egypt: he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn.

Job xxxix. 9. Will the unicorn be willing to serve thee, or abide by thy crib?

10. Canst thou bind the unicorn with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?

Ps. xxii. 21. Save me from the lion's mouth: for thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns.

xxix. 6. He maketh them also to skip like a calf; Lebanon and Sirion like a young unicorn.

xcii. 10. But my horn shalt thou exalt like the horn of an unicorn: I shall be annointed with fresh oil.

Is. xxxiv. 7. And the unicorns shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls; and their land shall be soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatness.

(m) 1 *Kings* xxii. 11. And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah made him horns of iron: and he

said, Thus saith the Lord, with these thou shalt push the Syrians until thou have consumed them.

Ps. xlv. 5. Through thee will we push down our enemies; through thy name will we tread them under that rise up against us.

(n) *Gen.* xlviii. 19. And his father refused, and said, I know it my son, I know it: he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great; but truly his younger brother shall be greater than he, and his seed shall become a multitude of nations.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he said, *(o)* Rejoice, Zebulun, in thy going out; and, Issachar, in thy tents.

(o) *Gen.* xlix. 13. Zebulun shall dwell at the haven of the sea; and he shall be for an haven of ships: and his border shall be unto Zidon.

14. Issachar is a strong ass, couching down between two burdens:

15. And he saw that rest was good, and the land that it was pleasant; and bowed his shoulder to bear, and became a servant unto tribute.

19 They shall *(p)* call the people unto the mountain; there *(q)* they shall offer sacrifices of righteousness: for they shall *(r)* suck of the abundance of the seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.

(p) *Is.* ii. 3. And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem.

(q) *Ps.* iv. 5. Offer the sacrifices of righteousness; and put your trust in the Lord.

cvi. 22. And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving, and declare his works with rejoicing.

1 *Pet.* ii. 5. Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

(r) *Deut.* xxxii. 13. He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increase of the fields; and he made him to suck honey out of the rock, and oil out of the flinty rock.

20 ¶ And of Gad he said, *(s)* Blessed be he that enlargeth Gad: *(t)* he dwelleth as a lion, and *(u)* teareth the arm with the crown of the head.

(s) *Gen.* ix. 27. God shall enlarge Japheth, and he shall dwell in the tents of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant.

Ps. xviii. 36. Thou hast enlarged my steps under me, that my feet did not slip.

(t) 1 *Chr.* xii. 8. And of the Gadites there separated themselves unto David, into the hold to the wilderness, men of might, and men of war fit for the battle, that could handle shield and buckler, whose faces were like the faces of lions, and were as swift as the roes upon the mountains.

(u) *Mic.* v. 8. And the remnant of Jacob shall be among the Gentiles in the midst of many people, as a lion among the beasts of the forest, as a young lion among the flocks of sheep; who, if he go through, both treadeth down and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver.

21 And he provided the first

part for himself, because there, *in (x)* a portion of the lawgiver, *was he seated*; and *(y)* he came with the heads of the people, he executed the justice of the Lord, and his judgments with Israel.

(x) *Josh.* xxii. 4. And now the Lord your God hath given rest unto your brethren, as he promised them: therefore now return ye, and get you unto your tents, and unto the land of your possession, which Moses the servant of the Lord gave you on the other side Jordan.

(y) *Num.* xxxii. 21. And will go all of you armed over Jordan before the Lord, until he hath driven out his enemies from before him.

Josh. iv. 12. And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and half the tribe of Manasseh, passed over armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake unto them.

22 ¶ And of Dan he said, *(z)* Dan is a lion's whelp; he shall leap from Bashan.

(z) *Gen.* xlix. 16. Dan shall judge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.

17. Dan shall be a serpent by the way, an adder in the path, that biteth the horse-heels, so that his rider shall fall backward.

Josh. xix. 47. And the coast of the children of Dan went out too little for them; therefore the children of Dan went up to fight against Leshem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he said, *(a)* O Naphtali, satisfied with favour, and full with the blessing of the Lord; *(b)* possess thou the west and the south.

(a) *Gen.* xlix. 21. Naphtali is a hind let loose: he giveth goodly words.

Matt. iv. 13. And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zebulun and Nephthalim.

(b) *Josh.* xix. 32. The sixth lot came out to the children of Naphtali, even for the children of Naphtali according to their families.

33. And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Jabneel, unto Lakum; and the outgoings thereof were at Jordan;

34. And then the coast turneth westward to Aznoth-tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the south side, and reacheth to Asher on the west side, and to Judah upon Jordan toward the sun-rising.

35. And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Chinnereth,

36. And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,

37. And Kedesh, and Edrei, and En-hazor,

38. And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horeb, and Beth-anath, and Beth-shemesh; nineteen cities with their villages.

39. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And of Asher he said, *Let (c)* Asher be blessed with children; *(d)* let him be acceptable to his brethren, and *(e)* let him dip his foot in oil.

(c) *Gen. xlix. 20.* Out of Asher his bread shall be fat, and he shall yield royal dainties.

Ps. cxviii. 3. Thy wife shall be as a fruitful vine by the sides of thy house: thy children like olive-plants round about thy table.

4. Behold, that thou shalt the man be blessed that feareth the Lord.

5. The Lord shall bless thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Jerusalem all the days of thy life.

6. Yea, thou shalt see thy children's children, and shalt be upon Israel.

(d) *Rom. xiv. 18.* For he that in these things serveth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approved of men.

xv. 31. That I may be delivered from them that do not believe in Judea; and that my service which I have for Jerusalem may be accepted of the saints.

(e) *Job xxix. 6.* When I washed my steps with utter, and the rock poured me out rivers of oil.

25 Thy shoes shall be iron and brass; (f) and as thy days, so shall thy strength be.

(f) *Ps. cxxxviii. 3.* In the day when I cried thou answeredst me, and strengthenedst me with strength in my soul.

Is. xl. 29. He giveth power to the faint; and to them that have no might he increaseth strength.

xli. 10. Fear thou not; for I am with thee; be not dismayed, for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

2 *Cor. xii. 9.* And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in mine infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

10. Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in tribulations for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

Phil. iv. 13. I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

26 ¶ There is (g) none like unto the God of (h) Jeshurun, who (i) rideth upon the heaven in thy help, and in his excellency on the sky.

(g) *Ex. xv. 11.* Who is like unto thee, O Lord, among the gods? who is like thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders?

Ps. lxxxvi. 8. Among the gods there is none like unto thee, O Lord: neither are there any works like unto thy works.

Jer. x. 6. Forasmuch as there is none like unto thee, O Lord, thou art great, and thy name is great in might.

(h) *Deut. xxxii. 15.* But Jeshurun waxed fat, and kicked: thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered with fatness: then he forsook God which made him, and lightly esteemed the Rock of his salvation.

(i) *Ps. xviii. 10.* And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly; yea, he did fly upon the wings of the wind.

Lxxviii. 4. Sing unto God, sing praises unto his name: extol him that rideth upon the heavens by his name JAH, and rejoice before him.

civ. 3. Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters; who maketh the clouds his chariot; who walketh upon the wings of the wind.

27 The (k) eternal God is thy (l) Refuge, and (m) underneath

are the everlasting arms: and he shall (n) thrust out the enemy from before thee, and he shall say, destroy them.

(k) *Ps. xc. 2.* Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, thou art God.

Is. lviii. 15. For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

Mic. v. 2. But thou, Beth-Jehem Ephrathah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto one that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting.

1 *Tim. i. 17.* Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

(l) *Ps. xlii. 1.* God is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble.

7. The Lord of hosts is with us; the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah.

xlviii. 3. God is known in her palaces for a refuge.

Is. xxxii. 2. And a man shall be as an hiding-place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest; as rivers of water in a dry place; as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land.

(m) *Prov. x. 25.* As the whirlwind passeth, so is the wicked no more: but the righteous is an everlasting foundation.

Cant. ii. 6. His left hand is under my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.

Is. xxvi. 4. Trust ye in the Lord for ever: for in the Lord JEHOVAH is everlasting strength.

Jude 24. Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy.

(n) *Rom. xvi. 20.* And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

28 (o) Israel then shall dwell in safety alone: (p) the fountain of Jacob shall be upon a land of corn and wine; also (q) his heaven shall drop down dew.

(o) *Num. xxiii. 9.* For from the tops of the rocks I see him, and from the hills I behold him: lo, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

Ez. xxxiv. 25. And I will make with them a covenant of peace, and will cause the evil beasts to cease out of the land; and they shall dwell safely in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods.

(p) *Ps. lxxviii. 26.* Bless ye God in the congregations, even the Lord from the fountain of Israel.

Prov. v. 18. Let thy fountain be blessed; and rejoice with the wife of thy youth.

(q) *Gen. xxvii. 28.* Therefore God give thee of the dew of heaven, and the fatness of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine.

Deut. xi. 11. But the land, whither ye go to possess it, is a land of hills and vallies, and drinketh water of the rain of heaven.

29 (r) Happy art thou, O Israel: who is like unto thee, O people, (s) saved by the LORD, (t)

the shield of thy help, and who is (u) the sword of thy excellency! and thine enemies shall be found liars unto thee, and (x) thou shalt tread upon their high places.

(r) *Ps. xxxiii. 12.* Blessed is the nation whose God is the Lord; and the people whom he hath chosen for his own inheritance.

cxliv. 15. Happy is that people that is in such a case: yea, happy is that people, whose God is the Lord.

cxlvi. 5. Happy is he that hath the God of Jacob for his help, whose hope is in the Lord his God.

(s) *Is. xii. 2.* Behold, God is my salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid: for the Lord JEHOVAH is my strength and my song; he also is become my salvation.

3. Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.

(t) *Ps. lxxxiv. 11.* For the Lord God is a sun and shield: the Lord will give grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.

cxv. 9. O Israel, trust thou in the Lord; he is their help and their shield.

(u) *Ps. vii. 12.* If he turn not he will whet his sword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

xlv. 3. Gird thy sword upon thy thigh, O most mighty, with thy glory and thy majesty.

Rev. i. 16. And he had in his right hand seven stars; and out of his mouth went a sharp two-edged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength.

xix. 21. And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

(x) *Is. lviii. 14.* Then shalt thou delight thyself in the Lord; and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

Hab. iii. 19. The Lord God is my strength, and he will make my feet like hinds' feet, and he will make me to walk upon mine high places. To the chief singer on my stringed instruments.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

AND Moses went up from the plains of Moab unto (a) the mountain of Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is over against Jericho: and the LORD (b) shewed him all the land of Gilead (c) unto Dan,

(a) *Num. xxvii. 12.* And the Lord said unto Moses, Get thee up into this mount Abarim, and see the land which I have given unto the children of Israel.

xxxiii. 47. And they removed from Almondib-lathaim, and pitched in the mountains of Abarim, before Nebo.

(b) *Ez. xl. 2.* In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me upon a very high mountain, by which was as the frame of a city.

Rev. xxi. 10. And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and showed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God.

(c) *Gen. xix. 14.* And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, he armed his train-

ed servants, born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued them unto Dan.

Judg. xviii. 29. And they called the name of the city Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born unto Israel: howbeit, the name of the city was Laish at the first.

xx. 1. Then all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the Lord in Mizpeh.

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Judah, (*d*) unto the utmost sea,

(*d*) *Num.* xxxiv. 6. And as for the western border, you shall even have the great sea for a border: this shall be your west border.

Deut. xi. 24. Every place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread shall be yours: from the wilderness and Lebanon, from the river, the river Euphrates, even unto the uttermost sea, shall your coast be.

3 And the south, and the plain of the valley of Jericho, (*e*) the city of palm-trees, unto (*f*) Zoar.

(*e*) *Judg.* i. 16. And the children of the Kenite, Moses' father-in-law, went up out of the city of palm-trees with the children of Judah into the wilderness of Judah, which lieth in the south of Arad: and they went and dwelt among the people.

iii. 13. And he [Eglon] gathered unto him the children of Ammon and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the city of palm-trees.

(*f*) *Gen.* xix. 22. Haste thee, escape thither; for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither: therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.

4 And the LORD said unto him, (*g*) This is the land which I swore unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, saying, I will give it unto thy seed: (*h*) I have caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not go over thither.

(*g*) *Gen.* xii. 7. And the Lord appeared unto Abram, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an altar unto the Lord, who appeared unto him.

xiii. 15. For all the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed for ever.

xv. 18. In that same day the Lord made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

xxvi. 3. Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, [Isaac] and will bless thee: for unto thee, and unto thy seed, I will give all these countries; and I will perform the oath which I swore unto Abraham thy father.

xxviii. 13. And, behold, the Lord stood above it, and said, I am the Lord God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou [Jacob] liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed.

(*h*) *Deut.* xxxii. 52. Yet thou shalt see the land before thee; but thou shalt not go thither unto the land which I give the children of Israel.

5 (*i*) So Moses, the servant of the LORD, (*k*) died there in the

land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

(*i*) 2 *Tim.* ii. 24. And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient.

2 *Pet.* i. 1. Simon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ.

Red. xv. 3. And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty: just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints.

(*k*) *Deut.* xxxii. 50. And die in the mount whither thou goest up, and be gathered unto thy people; as Aaron thy brother died in Mount Hor, and was gathered to his people.

Josh. i. 1. Now after the death of Moses, the servant of the Lord, it came to pass, that the Lord spake unto Joshua, the son of Nun, Moses' minister, saying,

2. Moses my servant is dead; now therefore, arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, even to the children of Israel.

6 And (*l*) he buried him in a valley, in the land of Moab, over against Beth-peor: but no man knoweth of his sepulchre unto this day.

(*l*) *Jude* 9. Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil, he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.

7 And Moses was (*m*) an hundred and twenty years old when he died: (*n*) his eye was not dim, nor his natural force abated.

(*m*) *Deut.* xxxi. 2. And he said unto them, I am an hundred and twenty years old this day: I can no more go out and come in: also the Lord hath said unto me, Thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

(*n*) *Gen.* xxvii. 1. And it came to pass, that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest son, and said unto him, My son. And he said unto him, Behold, here am I.

xlviii. 10. (Now the eyes of Israel were dim for age, so that he could not see.) And he brought them near unto him; and he kissed them, and embraced them.

Josh. xiv. 11. As yet I am as strong this day as I was in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength was then, even so is my strength now, for war, both to go out and to come in.

8 And the children of Israel (*o*) wept for Moses in the plains of Moab thirty days: so the days of weeping and mourning for Moses were ended.

(*o*) *Gen.* i. 3. And forty days were fulfilled for him; (for so are fulfilled the days of those which are embalmed;) and the Egyptians mourned for him threescore and ten days.

Num. xx. 29. And when all the congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty days, even all the house of Israel.

Acts viii. 2. And devout men carried Stephen

to his burial, and made great lamentation over him.

9 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun was (*p*) full of the Spirit of wisdom; for (*q*) Moses had laid his hands upon him: and (*r*) the children of Israel hearkened unto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.

(*p*) 2 *Kings* ii. 9. And it came to pass, when they were gone over, that Elijah said unto Elisha, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be upon me.

Is. xi. 2. And the spirit of the Lord shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge, and of the fear of the Lord.

John iii. 34. For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto him.

(*q*) *Num.* xxvii. 18. And the Lord said unto Moses, Take thee Joshua, the son of Nun, a man in whom is the spirit, and lay thy hand upon him.

Acts vi. 6. Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

1 *Tim.* iv. 14. Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

(*r*) *Josh.* i. 16. And they answered Joshua, saying, All that thou commandest us we will do, and whithersoever thou sendest us we will go.

17. According as we hearkened unto Moses in all things, so will we hearken unto thee: only the Lord thy God be with thee as he was with Moses.

18. Whosoever he be that doth rebel against thy commandment, and will not hearken unto thy words in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: only be strong and of a good courage.

10 ¶ And there (*s*) arose not a prophet in Israel since like unto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face.

(*s*) *Deut.* xviii. 18. I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.

Acts iii. 22. For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.

23. And it shall come to pass, that every soul which will not hear that Prophet shall be destroyed from among the people.

11 In all the signs and the wonders, which the LORD sent him to do in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his servants, and to all his land;

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terror, which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

THE BOOK OF JOSHUA.

CHAPTER I.

NOW, after the death of Moses, (a) the servant of the Lord, it came to pass, that the Lord spake unto (b) Joshua, the son of Nun, Moses' minister, saying,

(a) *Josh. xii. 6.* Them did Moses the servant of the Lord and the children of Israel smite: and Moses the servant of the Lord gave it for a possession unto the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh.

Rom. i. 1. Paul, a servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God.

(b) *Num. xiii. 8.* Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oshea, the son of Nun.

16. These are the names of the men whom Moses sent out to spy the land. And Moses called Oshea, the son of Nun, Jehoshua.

2 (c) Moses my servant is dead: now, therefore, arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, *even* to the children of Israel.

(c) *Is. xlii. 1.* Behold my servant, whom I uphold, mine elect, in whom my soul delighteth: I have put my spirit upon him; he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles.

Heb. iii. 5. And Moses verily was faithful in all his house, as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after.

James i. 1. James, a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

3 ¶ Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, (d) as I said unto Moses.

(d) *Ps. xii. 6.* The words of the Lord are pure words; as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.

Tit. i. 2. In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began.

4 From the (e) wilderness, and this (f) Lebanon, even unto the great river, the river (g) Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the (h) great sea, toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast.

(e) *Ex. xvi. 1.* And they took their journey from Elim; and all the congregation of the children of Israel came unto the wilderness of Sin, which is between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second month after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

(f) *Josh. xiii. 5.* And the land of the Giblees, and all Lebanon, toward the sun-rising, from Baal-gad under Mount Hermon unto the entering into Hamath.

(g) *Gen. xv. 18.* In that same day the Lord

made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

(h) *Num. xxxiv. 12.* And the border shall go down to Jordan, and the goings out of it shall be at the salt sea: this shall be your land, with the coasts thereof round about.

5 'There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life. As I was with Moses, so I will be with thee; I will (i) not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

(i) *Is. xli. 10.* Fear thou not; for I am with thee; be not dismayed, for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

xliii. 1. But now, thus saith the Lord that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not; for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name; thou art mine.

2. When thou passest through the waters I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire thou shalt not be burnt; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

Heb. xiii. 5. Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

6 (k) Be strong, and of a good courage; for unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land which I swear unto their fathers to give them.

(k) *1 Sam. iv. 9.* Be strong, and quit yourselves like men, O ye Philistines! that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews, as they have been to you; quit yourselves like men and fight.

1 Cor. xvi. 13. Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.

7 Only be thou strong and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to (l) all the law which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it to (m) the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest prosper whosoever thou goest.

(l) *Deut. xxxi. 7.* And Moses called unto Joshua, and said unto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong, and of a good courage: for thou must go with this people unto the land which the Lord hath sworn unto their fathers to give them; and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

Ps. cxix. 6. Then shall I not be ashamed, when I have respect unto all thy commandments.

(m) *Deut. v. 32.* Ye shall observe to do, therefore, as the Lord your God hath commanded you; ye shall not turn aside to the right hand or to the left.

Prov. iv. 27. Turn not to the right hand nor to the left; remove thy foot from evil.

8 This book of the law shall not depart out of (n) thy mouth; but thou shalt (o) meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for them thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.

(n) *Deut. xxx. 14.* But the word is very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it.

Matt. xii. 34. O generations of vipers! how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

(o) *Ps. i. 2.* But his delight is in the law of the Lord; and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

3. And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of waters, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season: his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.

9 (p) Have not I commanded thee? Be strong, and of a good courage; be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: (q) for the Lord thy God is with thee whosoever thou goest.

(p) *Judg. vi. 14.* And the Lord looked upon him, and said, Go in this thy might, and thou shalt save Israel from the hand of the Midianites: have not I sent thee?

2 *Sam. xiii. 28.* Now Absalom had commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now when Amnon's heart is merry with wine; and when I say unto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, fear not: have not I commanded you? be courageous, and be valiant.

(q) *Ps. xxvii. 1.* The Lord is my light, and my salvation, whom shall I fear? the Lord is the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?

Jer. i. 8. Be not afraid of their faces: for I am with thee to deliver thee, saith the Lord.

10 ¶ (r) Then Joshua commanded the officers of the people, saying,

(r) *Judg. iv. 6.* And she [Deborah] sent and called Barak, the son of Abinoam, out of Kedesh-naphtali, and said unto him, Hath not the Lord God of Israel commanded, saying, Go, and draw toward Mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun.

10. And Barak called Zebulun and Naphtali to Kedesh; and he went up with ten thousand men at his feet: and Deborah went up with him.

11 Pass through the host and command the people, saying, (s) Prepare you victuals; for within three days ye shall pass over this Jordan, to go in to possess the land, which the Lord your God giveth you to possess it.

(s) *Ex.* xix. 11. And be ready against the third day: for the third day the Lord will come down in the sight of all the people upon Mount Sinai.

Josh. iii. 2. And it came to pass, after three days, that the officers went through the hosts.

Ps. xxxvii. 3. Trust in the Lord, and do good, so shalt thou dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to half the tribe of Manasseh, spake Joshua, saying,

13 Remember the word which Moses, the servant of the LORD, commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath given you rest, and hath given you this land.

14 Your wives, your little ones, and your cattle, shall remain in the land which Moses gave you on this side Jordan; but ye shall pass before your brethren armed, all the (t) mighty men of valour, and help them.

(t) *Judg.* xi. 1. Now Jephthah, the Gileadite, was a mighty man of valour, and he was the son of an harlot: and Gilead begat Jephthah.

Is. xiii. 3. I have commanded my sanctified ones, I have also called my mighty ones for mine anger, even them that rejoice in my highness.

15 (u) Until the LORD hath given your brethren rest, as he hath given you, and they also have possessed the land which the LORD your God giveth them; then ye shall return unto the land of your possession, and enjoy it, which Moses the LORD's servant, gave you on this side Jordan, toward the sun-rising.

(u) *Num.* xxxii. 21. And will go all of you armed over Jordan before the Lord, until he hath driven out his enemies from before him.

16 ¶ And they answered Joshua, saying, (x) All that thou commandest us we will do, and whithersoever thou sendest us we will go.

(x) *Num.* xxxii. 25. And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, spake unto Moses, saying, Thy servants will do as my lord commandeth.

Rom. xiii. 5. Wherefore ye must needs be subject not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

17 According as we hearkened unto Moses in all things, so will we hearken unto thee: (y) only the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

(y) 1 *Sam.* xx. 13. The Lord do so; and much more to Jonathan: but if it please my father to

do thee evil, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace; and the Lord be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

1 *Kings* i. 37. As the Lord hath been with my lord the king, even so be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater than the throne of my lord king David.

18 Whosoever he be that doth rebel against thy commandment, and will (z) not hearken unto thy words, in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: only (a) be strong, and of a good courage.

(z) *Deut.* xvii. 12. And the man that will do presumptuously, and will not hearken unto the priest that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God, or unto the judge, even that man shall die: and thou shalt put away the evil from Israel.

Heb. x. 28. He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses.

(a) *Ezra* x. 4. Arise; for this matter belongeth unto thee: we also will be with thee; be of good courage, and do it.

Eph. vi. 10. Finally, my brethren, be strong in the LORD, and in the power of his might.

CHAPTER II.

AND Joshua, the son of Nun, sent out of (a) Shittim two men, to spy secretly, saying, Go, view the land, even Jericho. And they went, and came into (b) an harlot's house, named Rahab, and lodged there.

(a) *Num.* xxv. 1. And Israel abode in Shittim, and the people began to commit whoredom with the daughters of Moab.

(b) *Matt.* i. 5. And Salmon begat Booz of Rahab; and Booz begat Obed of Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse.

James ii. 25. Likewise, also, was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

2 And (c) it was told the king of Jericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to-night, of the children of Israel, to search out the country.

(c) *Ps.* cxxvii. 1. Except the LORD build the house, they labour in vain that build it: except the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain.

Is. xliii. 13. Yea, before the day was, I am he; and there is none that can deliver out of my hand: I will wake, and who shall let it?

3 And the king of Jericho sent unto Rahab, saying, (d) Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entered into thine house; for they be come to search out all the country.

(d) *Lev.* xxiv. 14. Bring forth him that hath cursed without the camp, and let all that heard

him lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him with stones.

John xix. 4. Pilate, therefore, went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

4 And the woman took the two men, and (e) hid them, and said thus, There came men unto me, but I wist not whence they were:

(e) 2 *Sam.* xvii. 20. And when Absalom's servants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where is Ahimaaz and Jonathan? And the woman said unto them, They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought, and could not find them, they returned to Jerusalem.

5 And it came to pass, about the time (f) of shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out; whither the men went I wot not: pursue after them quickly; for ye shall overtake them.

(f) *Neh.* xiii. 19. And it came to pass, that when the gates of Jerusalem began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the sabbath: and some of my servants set I at the gates, that there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath-day.

Ez. xlvi. 1. Thus saith the LORD God; The gate of the inner court that looked toward the east shall be shut the six working days: but on the sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new moon it shall be opened.

2. And the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the priest shall prepare his burnt-offering and his peace-offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall go forth; but the gate shall not be shut until the evening.

Rev. xxi. 25. And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

6 But she had brought them up to the (g) roof of the house, and (h) hid them with the stalks of flax, which she had laid in order upon the roof.

(g) *Deut.* xxii. 8. When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not blood upon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

(h) *Ex.* ii. 2. And the woman conceived and bare a son: and when she saw him that he was a goodly child, she hid him three months.

1 *Kings* xviii. 4. For it was so, when Jezebel cut off the prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah took an hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water.

Col. iii. 3. For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Jordan, unto the fords: and as soon as they which pursued after them were gone out, they (i) shut the gate.

(i) *Acts v. 23.* Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors; but when we had opened, we found no man within.

8 **¶** And, before they were laid down, she came up unto them upon the roof;

9 And she said unto the men, (k) I know that the LORD hath given you the land, and that your (l) terror is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land faint because of you.

(k) *Ex. xviii. 11.* Now I know that the LORD is greater than all gods: for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly he was above them.

2 *Kings v. 15.* And he [Naaman] returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now I know that there is no God in all the earth but in Israel: now, therefore, I pray thee, take a blessing of thy servant.

Ec. viii. 12. Though a sinner do evil an hundred times, and his days be prolonged, yet surely I know that it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him.

(l) *Deut. ii. 25.* This day will I begin to put the dread of thee and the fear of thee upon the nations that are under the whole heaven, who shall hear report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

Is. xiii. 7. Therefore shall all hands be faint, and every man's heart shall melt.

10 For we have (m) heard how the LORD (n) dried up the water of the Red sea for you, when ye came out of Egypt; and what ye did unto the (o) two kings of the Amorites that were on the other side Jordan, Sihon and Og, whom ye utterly destroyed.

(m) *Ex. xv. 14.* The people shall hear, and be afraid: sorrow shall take hold on the inhabitants of Palestina.

(n) *Ex. xiv. 21.* And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea; and the LORD caused the sea to go back by a strong east wind all that night, and made the sea dry land, and the waters were divided.

Ps. lxxvii. 14. Thou art the God that doest wonders: thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

(o) *Num. xxi. 24.* And Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon unto Jabbok, even unto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

33. And they turned, and went up by the way of Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan went out against them, he, and all his people, to the battle at Edrei.

34. And the LORD said unto Moses, Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land; and thou shalt do to him as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

35. So they smote him, and his sons, and all his people, until there was none left him alive: and they possessed his land.

11 And as soon as we had heard these things, our hearts did

melt, neither did there remain any more courage in any man because of you; for the LORD your God, he is God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

12 Now, therefore, I pray you, swear unto me by the LORD, (p) since I have shewed you kindness, that ye will also shew kindness unto my (q) father's house; and give me a true token:

(p) 1 *Sam. xx. 14.* And thou shalt not only while yet I live shew me the kindness of the LORD, that I die not:

15. But also thou shalt not cut off thy kindness from my house for ever: no, not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of David every one from the face of the earth.

Esth. viii. 6. For how can I endure to see the evil that shall come unto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?

(q) *Josh. vi. 23.* And the young men that were spies went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had; and they brought out all her kindred, and left them without the camp of Israel.

13 And that ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have, and deliver our lives from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our life for yours, if ye utter not this our business. And it shall be, when the LORD hath given us the land, that we will (r) deal kindly and truly with thee.

(r) 2 *Sam. ix. 1.* And David said, Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may shew him kindness for Jonathan's sake?

Matt. v. 7. Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

15 Then she (s) let them down by a cord through the window: for her house was upon the town-wall, and she dwelt upon the wall.

(s) *Acts ix. 25.* Then the disciples took him [Paul] by night, and let him down by the wall in a basket.

2 *Cor. xi. 33.* And through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

16 And she said unto them, (t) Get ye to the mountain, lest the pursuers meet you; and hide yourselves there three days, until the pursuers be returned: and afterward may ye go your way.

(t) 1 *Sam. xxiii. 14.* And David abode in the wilderness in strong holds, and remained in a mountain in the wilderness of Ziph. And Saul sought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand.

Ps. xi. 1. In the LORD put I my trust: how say ye to my soul, Flee as a bird to your mountain?

17 And the men said unto her, We will be (u) blameless of this thine oath which thou hast made us swear.

(u) *Ex. xx. 7.* Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain; for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

Num. xxx. 2. If a man vow a vow unto the LORD, or swear an oath to bind his soul with a bond; he shall not break his word, he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

18 Behold, when we come into the land, thou shalt bind this line of scarlet thread in the window which thou didst let us down by: and thou shalt bring thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy father's household, home unto thee.

19 And it shall be, that whosoever shall (x) go out of the doors of thy house into the street, (y) his blood shall be upon his head, and we will be guiltless; and whosoever shall be with thee in the house, his blood shall be on our head, if any hand be upon him.

(x) *Acts xxviii. 31.* Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

(y) 2 *Sam. i. 16.* And David said unto him, Thy blood be upon thy head; for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the LORD's anointed.

Matt. xxvii. 25. Then answered all the people, and said, His blood be on us, and on our children.

20 And if thou utter this our business, then we will be quit of thine oath which thou hast made us to swear.

21 And she said, According unto your words so be it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the scarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three days, until the pursuers were returned. And the pursuers sought them throughout all the way, (z) but found them not.

(z) 2 *Sam. xvii. 20.* And when Absalom's servants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where is Ahimaaz and Jonathan? And the woman said unto them, They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought

and could not find them, they returned to Jerusalem.

Ps. xxxii. 6. For this shall every one that is godly pray unto thee in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters they shall not come nigh unto him.

7. Thou art my hiding-place; thou shalt preserve me from trouble; thou shalt compass me about with songs of deliverance. *Selah.*

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and descended from the mountain, and passed over, and came to Joshua, the son of Nun, and told him all things that befell them:

24 And they said unto Joshua, Truly *(a)* the Lord hath delivered into our hands all the land; for even all the inhabitants of the country do faint because of us.

(a) *Josh.* xxi. 44. And the Lord gave them rest round about, according to all that he swore unto their fathers; and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them: the Lord delivered all their enemies into their hand.

Prov. xxv. 13. As the cold of snow in the time of harvest, so is a faithful messenger to them that send him; for he refresheth the soul of his masters.

CHAPTER III.

AND Joshua *(a)* rose up early in the morning; and they removed from Shittim, and came to Jordan, he and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed over.

(a) *Gen.* xxii. 3. And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his son, and clave the wood for the burnt-offering, and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

Ps. cxix. 60. I made haste, and delayed not, to keep thy commandments.

Jer. vii. 13. And now, because ye have done all these works, saith the Lord, and I spake unto you, rising up early and speaking, but ye heard not; and I called you, but ye answered not.

2 And it came to pass, after *(b)* three days, that the officers went through the host;

(b) *Josh.* i. 10. Then Joshua commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11. Pass through the host and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals; for within three days ye shall pass over this Jordan, to go in to possess the land, which the Lord your God giveth you to possess it.

3 And they commanded the people, saying, When ye see the *(c)* ark of the covenant of the Lord your God, and the priests the Levites bearing it, then ye shall *(d)* remove from your place, and go after it.

(c) *Num.* x. 33. And they departed from the

mount of the Lord three days journey: and the ark of the covenant of the Lord went before them in the three days' journey, to search out a resting-place for them.

(d) *Matt.* viii. 19. And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

xvi. 24. Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

4 Yet there shall be *(e)* a space between you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure; come not near unto it; that ye may know the way by which ye must go: for ye have not passed *this* way heretofore.

(e) *Ex.* xix. 12. And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to yourselves, that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: whosoever toucheth the mount shall be surely put to death.

Ps. lxxxix. 7. God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints, and to be had in reverence of all them that are about him.

Heb. xii. 28. Wherefore, we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably, with reverence and godly fear:

29. For our God is a consuming fire.

5 ¶ And Joshua said unto the people, *(f)* Sanctify yourselves: for to-morrow the Lord will do *(g)* wonders among you.

(f) *Ex.* xix. 10. And the Lord said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and sanctify them to-day, and to-morrow, and let them wash their clothes.

Lev. x. 3. Then Moses said unto Aaron, This is it that the Lord spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified. And Aaron held his peace.

(g) *Ps.* cvi. 22. Wondrous works in the land of Ham, and terrible things by the Red sea.

6 And Joshua spake unto the priests, saying, *(h)* Take up the ark of the covenant, and pass over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before them.

(h) *Num.* iv. 15. And when Aaron and his sons have made an end of covering the sanctuary, and all the vessels of the sanctuary, as the camp is to set forward; after that, the sons of Kohath shall come to bear it: but they shall not touch any thing, lest they die. These things are the burden of the sons of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation.

Mic. ii. 13. The Breaker is come up before them; they have broken up and have passed through the gate, and are gone out by it; and their King shall pass before them, and the Lord on the head of them.

Heb. vi. 20. Whither the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

7 ¶ And the Lord said unto Joshua, This day will I begin to *(i)* magnify thee in the sight of

all Israel, that they may know that, *(k)* as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee.

(i) *Josh.* iv. 14. On that day the Lord magnified Joshua in the sight of all Israel; and they feared him, as they feared Moses, all the days of his life.

1 *Chron.* xxix. 25. And the Lord magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and bestowed upon him such royal majesty as had not been on any king before him in Israel.

(k) *Josh.* i. 5. There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life. As I was with Moses, so I will be with thee; I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

17. According as we hearkened unto Moses in all things, so will we hearken unto thee: only the Lord thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

8 And thou shalt command the priests that bear the ark of the covenant, saying, When ye are come to the brink of the water of Jordan, ye shall *(l)* stand still in Jordan.

(l) *Ex.* xiv. 13. And Moses said unto the people, Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the Lord, which he will shew to you to-day: for the Egyptians whom ye have seen to-day, ye shall see them again no more for ever.

9 ¶ And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, Come hither, and *(m)* hear the words of the Lord your God.

(m) *Deut.* iv. 1. Now, therefore, hearken, O Israel, unto the statutes, and unto the judgments, which I teach you, for to do them, that ye may live, and go in and possess the land which the Lord God of your fathers giveth you.

10 And Joshua said, *(n)* Hereby ye shall know that the *(o)* living God is among you, and *that* he will without fail *(p)* drive out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hivites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Jebusites.

(n) *Num.* xvi. 28. And Moses said, Hereby ye shall know that the Lord hath sent me to do all these works; (for I have not done them of mine own mind.)

Ps. ix. 16. The Lord is known by the judgment which he executeth: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. *Higgaion. Selah.*

(o) *Deut.* v. 26. For who is there of all flesh, that hath heard the voice of the living God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as we have, and lived?

Jer. x. 10. But the Lord is the true God, he is the living God, and an everlasting King: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

1 *Thess.* i. 9. For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to serve the living and true God.

Heb. x. 31. It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

(p) Deut. vii. 1. When the Lord thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier than thou.

Ps. xlv. 2. How thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them; how thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

11 Behold the ark of the covenant of the (q) Lord of all the earth passeth over before you into Jordan.

(q) Ps. xxiv. 1. The earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

Mic. iv. 13. Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion; for I will make thine horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brass; and thou shalt beat in pieces many people: and I will consecrate their gain unto the Lord, and their substance unto the Lord of the whole earth.

Zech. iv. 14. Then said he, These are the two anointed ones, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

12 Now, therefore, take you (r) twelve men out of the tribes of Israel, out of every tribe a man.

(r) Josh. iv. 2. Take you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man.

3. And command ye them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Jordan, out of the place where the priests' feet stood firm, twelve stones, and ye shall carry them over with you, and leave them in the lodging-place where ye shall lodge this night.

13 And it shall come to pass, (s) as soon as the soles of the feet of the priests that bear the ark of the Lord, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Jordan, that the waters of Jordan shall be cut off from the waters that come down from above; and they shall (t) stand up on an heap.

(s) Ex. xiv. 21. And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea; and the Lord caused the sea to go back by a strong east wind all that night, and made the sea dry land, and the waters were divided.

22. And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the dry ground: and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand and on their left.

(t) Ex. xv. 8. And with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together: the floods stood upright as an heap, and the depths were congealed in the heart of the sea.

Ps. cxiv. 3. The sea saw it, and fled; Jordan was driven back.

4. The mountains skipped like rams, and the little hills like lambs.

5. What aileth thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Jordan, that thou wast driven back?

14 ¶ And it came to pass, when the people removed from their tents to pass over Jordan, and the

priests bearing the (u) ark of the covenant before the people;

(u) Josh. vi. 6. And Joshua the son of Nun, called the priests, and said unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the Lord.

15 And as they that bare the ark were come unto Jordan, and the (x) feet of the priests that bare the ark were dipped in the brim of the water (for (y) Jordan overfloweth all his banks all the time of harvest);

(x) Is. xxvi. 6. The foot shall tread it down, even the feet of the poor, and the steps of the needy.

Mal. iv. 3. And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall do this, saith the Lord of hosts.

(y) 1 Chron. xii. 15. These are they that went over Jordan in the first month, when it had overflowed all his banks; and they put to flight all them of the valleys, both toward the east and toward the west.

Jer. xii. 5. If thou hast run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace, wherein thou trustedst, they wearied thee, then how wilt thou do in the swelling of Jordan?

xlix. 19. Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan against the habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make him run away from her; and who is a chosen man that I may appoint over her? for who is like me? and who will appoint me the time? and who is that shepherd that will stand before me?

16 That the waters which came down from above stood, and (z) rose up upon an heap, very far from the city Adam, that is beside (a) Zaretan; and those that came down toward the sea of the plain, even the (b) salt sea, failed and were cut off; and the people passed over right against Jericho.

(z) Ps. xxix. 10. The Lord sitteth upon the flood: yea, the Lord sitteth King for ever.

Ixxvii. 19. Thy way is in the sea, and thy path in the great waters, and thy foot-steps are not known.

(a) 1 Kings iv. 12. Baana, the son of Ahilud, to him pertained Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-shean, which is by Tartanah, beneath Jezreel, from Beth-shean to Abel-meholah, even unto the place that is beyond Jokneam.

vii. 46. In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the clay ground between Succoth and Tarhan.

(b) Gen. xiv. 3. All these were joined together in the vale of Siddim, which is the salt-sea.

Josh. xv. 2. And their south border was from the shore of the salt sea, from the bay that looketh southward.

17 And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord, stood firm on dry ground (c) in the midst of Jordan, and all

(d) the Israelites passed over on dry ground, until all the people were passed clean over Jordan.

(c) 2 Kings ii. 8. And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapped it together, and smote the waters, and they were divided hither and thither, so that they two went over on dry ground.

(d) Ex. xiv. 29. But the children of Israel walked upon dry land in the midst of the sea: and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

Ps. lxxvi. 6. He turned the sea into dry land: they went through the flood on foot; there did we rejoice in him.

Heb. xi. 29. By faith they passed through the Red sea as by dry land; which the Egyptians assaying to do were drowned.

CHAPTER IV.

AND it came to pass, when all the people were clean (x) passed over Jordan, that the Lord spake unto Joshua, saying,

(a) Deut. xxviii. 2. And it shall be, on the day when ye pass over Jordan unto the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, that thou shalt set thee up great stones, and plaster them with plaster.

2 Take you (b) twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man:

(b) Josh. iii. 12. Now, therefore, take you twelve men out of the tribes of Israel, out of every tribe a man.

Deut. i. 23. And the saying pleased me well; and I took twelve men of you, one of a tribe.

3 And command ye them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Jordan, out of the place where the priests' (c) feet stood firm, twelve (d) stones, and ye shall carry them over with you, and leave them in the lodging-place where ye shall lodge this night.

(c) Josh. iii. 13. And it shall come to pass, as soon as the soles of the feet of the priests that bear the ark of the Lord, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Jordan, that the waters of Jordan shall be cut off from the waters that come down from above; and they shall stand up on an heap.

(d) Gen. xxviii. 22. And this stone, which I have set for a pillar, shall be God's house: and of all that thou shalt give me, I will surely give the tenth unto thee.

Josh. xxiv. 27. And Joshua said unto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witness unto us; for it hath heard all the words of the Lord which he spake unto us: it shall be, therefore, a witness unto you, lest ye deny your God.

4 Then Joshua called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of every tribe a man:

5 And Joshua said unto them, Pass over before the ark of the

LORD (*e*) your God into the midst of Jordan, and take ye up every man of you a stone upon his shoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel.

(*e*) *Ex.* xx. 2. I am the Lord thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

Ps. xxxiii. 12. Blessed is the nation whose God is the Lord; and the people whom he hath chosen for his own inheritance.

6 That this may be a (*f*) sign among you, *that* when your children ask *their fathers*, in time to come, saying, (*g*) What *mean* ye by these stones?

(*f*) *Ex.* xii. 14. And this day shall be unto you for a memorial; and you shall keep it a feast to the Lord throughout your generations; you shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.

Is. lv. 13. Instead of the thorn shall come up the fir-tree, and instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle-tree: and it shall be to the Lord for a name, for an everlasting sign that shall not be cut off.

(*g*) *Deut.* vi. 20. And when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What mean the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgments, which the Lord our God hath commanded you?

21. Then thou shalt say unto thy son, We were Pharaoh's bondmen in Egypt; and the Lord brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

xi. 19. And ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

Ps. xlv. 1. We have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers have told us, what work thou didst in their days, in the times of old.

Is. xxxviii. 19. The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I do this day: the father to the children shall make known thy truth.

7 Then ye shall answer them, That the waters of Jordan were (*h*) cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD; when it passed over Jordan the waters of Jordan were cut off: and these stones shall be for a (*i*) memorial unto the children of Israel for ever.

(*h*) *Josh.* iii. 16. That the waters which came down from above stood, and rose up upon an heap, very far from the city Adam, that is beside Zaretan; and those that came down toward the sea of the plain, even the salt sea, failed and were cut off; and the people passed over right against Jericho.

(*i*) *Ex.* xii. 14. And this day shall be unto you for a memorial; and you shall keep it a feast to the Lord throughout your generations; you shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.

xxviii. 12. And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulders of the ephod, for stones of memorial unto the children of Israel. And Aaron shall bear their names before the Lord upon his two shoulders for a memorial.

8 And the children of Israel

did so, as Joshua commanded; and took up twelve stones out of the midst of Jordan, as the LORD spake unto Joshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried them over with them unto the place where they lodged, and laid them down there.

9 ¶ And Joshua set up twelve stones in the (*k*) midst of Jordan, in the place where the feet of the priests which bare the ark of the covenant stood; and they are there unto this day.

(*k*) *Ps.* lxxv. 8. They also that dwell in the uttermost parts are afraid at thy tokens: thou makest the out-goings of the morning and evening to rejoice.

10 ¶ For the priests which bare the ark stood in the midst of Jordan, (*l*) until every thing was finished that the LORD commanded Joshua to speak unto the people, according to all that (*m*) Moses commanded Joshua; and the people (*n*) hastened and passed over.

(*l*) *Gal.* vi. 9. And let us not be weary in well-doing; for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

(*m*) *Deut.* xxxi. 9. And Moses wrote this law, and delivered it unto the priests the sons of Levi, which bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and unto all the elders of Israel.

10. And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of every seven years, in the solemnity of the year of release, in the feast of tabernacles.

(*n*) *Ps.* cxix. 60. I made haste, and delayed not to keep thy commandments.

11 And it came to pass, when all the people were clean passed over, that the ark of the LORD passed over, and the priests, in the presence of the people.

12 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and half the tribe of Manasseh, passed over armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake unto them.

13 About forty thousand, prepared for war, passed over (*o*) before the LORD unto battle, to the plains of Jericho.

(*o*) *Num.* xxxii. 21. And will go all of you armed over Jordan before the Lord, until he hath driven out his enemies from before him.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD (*p*) magnified Joshua in the sight of all Israel; and they (*q*) feared him,

as they feared Moses, all the days of his life.

(*p*) *Josh.* iii. 7. And the Lord said unto Joshua, This day will I begin to magnify thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that, as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee.

(*q*) *Ex.* xiv. 31. And Israel saw that great work which the Lord did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the Lord, and believed the Lord, and his servant Moses.

Prov. xxiv. 21. My son, fear thou the Lord and the king: and meddle not with them that are given to change.

15 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Joshua, saying,

16 Command the priests that bear the (*r*) ark of the testimony, that they come up out of Jordan.

(*r*) *Ex.* xxv. 16. And thou shalt put into the ark the testimony, which I shall give thee.

Rev. xi. 19. And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

17 Joshua, therefore, commanded the priests, saying, (*s*) Come ye up out of Jordan.

(*s*) *Gen.* viii. 16. Go forth of the ark, thou, and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons' wives with thee.

Dan. iii. 26. Then Nebuchadnezzar came near to the mouth of the burning fiery furnace, and spake, and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, ye servants of the most high God, come forth, and come hither. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, came forth of the midst of the fire.

18 And it came to pass, when the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD were come up out of the midst of Jordan, and the soles of the priests' feet were lifted up unto the dry land, that the waters of Jordan returned unto their place, and flowed over all his banks, as *they* did before.

19 ¶ And the people came up out of Jordan on the tenth *day* of (*t*) the first month, and encamped in (*u*) Gilgal, in the east border of Jericho.

(*t*) *Ex.* xvi. 2. This month shall be unto you the beginning of months: it shall be the first month of the year to you.

3. Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this month they shall take to them every man a lamb, according to the house of their fathers, a lamb for an house.

1 *Chr.* xii. 15. These are they that went over Jordan in the first month, when it had overflowed all his banks; and they put to flight all them of the valleys, both toward the east, and toward the west.

Ezra vii. 9. For upon the first day of the first month began he to go up from Babylon, and on

the first day of the fifth month came he to Jerusalem, according to the good hand of his God upon him.

(u) *Josh. v. 9.* And the Lord said unto Joshua, This day have I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you. Wherefore the name of the place is called Gilgal unto this day.

20 ¶ And those twelve stones, which they took out of Jordan, did Joshua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake unto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall ask their fathers in time to come, saying, What mean these stones?

22 Then ye shall let your children know, saying, Israel came over this Jordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, until ye were passed over, as the LORD your God did to the (x) Red sea, which he dried up from before us, until we were gone over:

(x) *Ex. xiv. 21.* And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea; and the Lord caused the sea to go back by a strong east wind all that night, and made the sea dry land, and the waters were divided.

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it is mighty; that ye might (y) fear the LORD your God for ever.

(y) *Ps. lxxvi. 8.* Thou didst cause judgment to be heard from heaven; the earth feared, and was still.

Jer. x. 7. Who would not fear thee, O King of nations? for to thee doth it appertain: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their kingdoms, there is none like unto thee. xxxii. 20. Which hast set signs and wonders in the land of Egypt, even unto this day, and in Israel; and among other men; and hast made thee a name, as at this day.

CHAPTER V.

AND it came to pass, when all the kings of the (a) Amorites, which were on the side of Jordan westward, and all the kings of the (b) Canaanites, which were by the sea, heard that the Lord had dried up the waters of Jordan from before the children of Israel, until we were passed over, that their (c) heart melted; neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

(a) *Gen. x. 16.* And the Jebusite, and the Amorite, and the Girgasite.

xlviii. 22. Moreover, I have given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword and with my bow.

Judg. xi. 23. So now, the Lord God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possess it.

(b) *Num. xiii. 29.* The Amalekites dwell in the land of the south; and the Hittites, and the Jebusites, and the Amorites, dwell in the mountains; and the Canaanites dwell by the sea, and by the coast of Jordan.

Ps. cxxxv. 11. Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bashan, and all the kingdoms of Canaan.

(c) *Josh. ii. 9.* And she said unto the men, I know that the Lord hath given you the land, and that your terror is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land faint because of you.

Ps. xlviii. 5. They saw it, and so they marvelled; they were troubled, and hasted away.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD said unto Joshua, Make thee sharp knives, and circumcise again the children of Israel the second time.

3 And (d) Joshua made him sharp knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at the hill of the foreskins.

(d) *Gen. xvii. 23.* And Abraham took Ishmael his son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abraham's house, and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin in the self-same day, as God had said unto him.

4 And this is the cause why Joshua did circumcise: All the people that came out of Egypt that were males, even all the men of war, (e) died in the wilderness by the way, after they came out of Egypt.

(e) *Num. xiv. 23.* Surely they shall not see the land which I swore unto their fathers, neither shall any of them that provoked me see it.

29. Your carcases shall fall in this wilderness; and all that were numbered of you, according to your whole number, from twenty years old and upward, which have murmured against me.

1 *Cor. x. 5.* But with many of them God was not well pleased; for they were overthrown in the wilderness.

Heb. iii. 17. But with whom was he grieved forty years? was it not with them that had sinned, whose carcases fell in the wilderness?

5 Now all the people that came out were circumcised; but all the people that were born in the wilderness by the way, as they came forth out of Egypt, them (f) they had not circumcised.

(f) 1 *Cor. vii. 19.* Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.

Gal. v. 6. For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision: but faith which worketh by love.

6 For the children of Israel walked forty years in the wilderness, till all the people that were men of war, which came out of Egypt, were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: unto whom the LORD (g) swore that he would not shew them the land which the LORD swore unto their fathers that he would give us, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

(g) *Ps. xcvi. 10.* Forty years long was I grieved with this generation, and said, It is a people that do err in their heart, and they have not known my ways:

11. Unto whom I swore in my wrath, that they should not enter into my rest.

7 And their children, whom (h) he raised up in their stead, them Joshua circumcised: for they were (i) uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them by the way.

(h) *Num. xiv. 31.* But your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which ye have despised.

(i) *Eph. ii. 14.* For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us;

15. Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, so making peace.

Col. iii. 11. Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

8 And it came to pass, when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the camp till they were whole.

9 And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day have I rolled away the (k) reproach of Egypt from off you: wherefore the name of the place is called Gilgal unto this day.

(k) *Gen. xxxiv. 14.* And they said unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised; for that were a reproach unto us.

1 *Nam. xvii. 26.* And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defy the armies of the living God?

Jer. ix. 25. Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will punish all them which are circumcised with the uncircumcised.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept (l)

the passover on the fourteenth day of the month at even, in the plains of Jericho.

(*l*) *Num.* ix. 5. And they kept the passover on the fourteenth day of the first month, at even, in the wilderness of Sinai: according to all that the Lord commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

11 And they did eat of the old corn of the land on the morrow after the passover, (*m*) unleavened cakes, and parched corn, in the self-same day.

(*m*) *Ex.* xiii. 7. Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven days: and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee; neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters.

Lev. xxiii. 6. And on the fifteenth day of the same month, is the feast of unleavened bread unto the Lord: seven days ye must eat unleavened bread.

12 ¶ And the (*n*) manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land; neither had the children of Israel manna any more; but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that year.

(*n*) *Ex.* xvi. 35. And the children of Israel did eat manna forty years, until they came to a land inhabited: they did eat manna until they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan.

Rev. vii. 16. They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more: neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

17. For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters; and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

13 ¶ And it came to pass, when Joshua was by Jericho, that he (*o*) lifted up his eyes and looked, and, behold, there stood (*p*) a man over against him, with his (*q*) sword drawn in his hand: and Joshua went unto him, and said unto him, *Art* thou for us, or for our adversaries?

(*o*) *Dan.* viii. 3. Then I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and behold, there stood before the river a ram which had two horns: and the two horns were high; but one was higher than the other, and the higher came up last.

(*p*) *Gen.* xviii. 2. And he lifted up his eyes, and looked, and lo, three men stood by him: and when he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent-door, and bowed himself toward the ground.

Zech. i. 8. I saw by night, and behold a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle-trees that were in the bottom; and behold him were there red horses, speckled, and white.

(*q*) *Num.* xxiii. 31. Then the Lord opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the angel of the Lord standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and he bowed down his head, and fell flat on his face.

1 *Chron.* xxi. 16. And David lifted up his eyes, and saw the angel of the Lord stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem: Then David and the elders of Israel, who were clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces.

14 And he said, (*r*) Nay; but as Captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Joshua (*s*) fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, (*t*) What saith my LORD unto his servant?

(*r*) *Is.* lv. 4. Behold, I have given him for a witness to this people, a leader and commander to the people.

Heb. ii. 10. For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

(*s*) *Gen.* xvii. 3. And Abram fell on his face: and God talked with him, saying.

17. Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall a child be born unto him that is an hundred years old? and shall Sarah that is ninety years old bear?

(*t*) 1 *Sam.* iii. 9. Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, Go, lie down: and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak, Lord; for thy servant heareth. So Samuel went and lay down in his place.

10. And the Lord came, and stood, and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speak, for thy servant heareth.

15 And the Captain of the LORD's host said unto Joshua, (*u*) Loose thy shoe from off thy foot; for the place whereon thou standest is holy. And Joshua did so.

(*u*) *Ex.* iii. 5. And he said, Draw not nigh hither: put off thy shoes from off thy feet; for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.

Acts vii. 32. Saying, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33. Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

CHAPTER VI.

NOW Jericho was straightly shut up, (*a*) because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.

(*a*) *Josh.* ii. 9. And she said unto the men, I know that the Lord hath given you the land, and that your terror is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land faint because of you.

2 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, See, (*b*) I have given into thine hand Jericho, and the king thereof, and the mighty men of valour.

(*b*) *Josh.* viii. 1. And the Lord said unto Joshua, Fear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go up to Ai; see I have given into thy hand the

king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land.

Dan. ii. 21. And he changeth the times and the seasons; he removeth kings, and setteth up kings; he giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding.

3 And ye shall compass the city, all ye men of war, and go round about the city once. Thus shalt thou do six days.

4 And seven priests shall bear before the ark seven (*c*) trumpets of rams' horns: and the seventh day ye shall compass the city (*d*) seven times, and the priests shall blow with the trumpets.

(*c*) *Lev.* xxv. 9. Then shalt thou cause the trumpet of the jubilee to sound, on the tenth day of the seventh month; in the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land.

2 *Kings* v. 10. And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and wash in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again unto thee, and thou shalt be clean.

(*d*) *Gen.* ii. 3. And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it; because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made.

1 *Kings* xviii. 43. And said to his servant, Go up now, look toward the sea. And he went up, and looked, and said, There is nothing. And he said, Go again seven times.

5 And it shall come to pass, that when they make a long blast with the ram's horn, and when ye hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall (*e*) shout with a great shout: and the wall of the city shall fall down flat, and the people shall ascend up, every man straight before him.

(*e*) 1 *Sam.* iv. 5. And when the ark of the covenant of the Lord came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again.

xvii. 20. And David rose up early in the morning, and left the sheep with a keeper, and took, and went, as Jesse had commanded him; and he came to the trench, as the host was going forth to the fight, and shouted for the battle.

6 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun called the priests, and said unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven (*f*) priests bear seven trumpets of ram's horns before the ark of the LORD.

(*f*) *Deut.* vii. 1. When the Lord thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier than thou.

Rev. i. 12. And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks.

7 And he said unto the people, Pass on, and compass the city, and let him that (*g*) is armed pass on before the ark of the LORD.

(*g*) *Josh. i. 14.* Your wives, your little ones, and your cattle, shall remain in the land which Moses gave you on this side Jordan; but ye shall pass before your brethren armed, all the mighty men of valour, and help them.

iv. 12. And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and half the tribe of Manasseh, passed over armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake unto them.

8 ¶ And it came to pass, when Joshua had spoken unto the people, that the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams' horns passed on (*h*) before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets; and the ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them.

(*h*) *Josh. iv. 13.* About forty thousand prepared for war passed over before the Lord unto battle, to the plains of Jericho.

Num. xxxii. 20. And Moses said unto them, If ye will do this thing, if ye will go armed before the Lord to war.

9 And the armed men went before the priests that blew with the trumpets, and the rere-ward came after the ark, *the priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

10 And Joshua had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor make any noise with your voice, neither shall *any* word proceed out of your mouth, until the (*i*) day I bid you shout; then shall ye shout.

(*i*) *Luke xxiv. 49.* And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.

Acts i. 7. And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

11 So the ark of the LORD compassed the city, going about *it* once: and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp.

12 ¶ And Joshua (*k*) rose early in the morning, and the priests took up the ark of the LORD.

(*k*) *Josh. iii. 1.* And Joshua rose early in the morning; and they removed from Shittim, and came to Jordan, he and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed over.

13 And seven priests, bearing seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the LORD, went on (*l*) continually, and blew with

the trumpets: and the armed men went before them; but the rere-ward came after the ark of the LORD, *the priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

(*l*) *1 Chron. xv. 26.* And it came to pass, when God helped the Levites that bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord, that they offered seven bullocks and seven rams.

14 And the second day they compassed the city once, and returned into the camp: so they did six days.

15 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they rose early, (*m*) about the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner seven times: only on that day they compassed the city seven times.

(*m*) *Psa. cxix. 147.* I prevented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.

Matt. xxviii. 1. In the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn towards the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre.

2 Pet. i. 19. We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day-star arise in your hearts.

16 And it came to pass at the seventh time, when the priests blew with the trumpets, Joshua said unto the people, (*n*) Shout; for the LORD hath given you the city.

(*n*) *Judg. vii. 20.* And the three companies blew the trumpets, and broke the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow withal: and they cried, The sword of the Lord, and of Gideon.

2 Chron. xiii. 15. Then the men of Judah gave a shout: and as the men of Judah shouted, it came to pass, that God smote Jeroboam and all Israel before Abijah and Judah.

17 ¶ And the city shall be accursed, *even it*, and all that *are* therein, to the LORD: only Rahab the harlot shall live, she, and all that *are* with her in the house, because she (*o*) hid the messengers that we sent.

(*o*) *Josh. ii. 4.* And the woman took the two men, and hid them, and said thus, There came men unto me, but I wist not whence they were.

1 Sam. xv. 6. And Saul said unto the Kenites, Go, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindness to all the children of Israel, when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

Matt. x. 41. He that receiveth a prophet, in the name of a prophet, shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man,

in the name of a righteous man, shall receive a righteous man's reward.

Heb. vi. 10. For God is not unrighteous, to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed towards his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.

xi. 31. By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that believed not, when she had received the spies with peace.

James ii. 25. Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

18 And ye in any wise keep *yourselves* from the accursed thing, lest ye make *yourselves* accursed when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the camp of Israel a curse, and (*p*) trouble it.

(*p*) *Josh. vii. 25.* And Joshua said, Why hast thou troubled us? the Lord shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones.

1 Kings xviii. 17. And it came to pass, when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said unto him, Art thou he that troubleth Israel?

18. And he answered, I have not troubled Israel; but thou, and thy father's house, in that ye have forsaken the commandment of the Lord, and thou hast followed Baalim.

19 But all the silver, and gold, and vessels of brass and iron, *are* consecrated unto the LORD: they shall come into the treasury of the LORD.

20 ¶ So the people shouted when *the priests* blew with the trumpets: and it came to pass, when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shout, that (*q*) the wall fell down flat, so that the people went up into the city, every man straight before him, and they took the city.

(*q*) *2 Cor. x. 4.* For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds;

5. Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ.

Heb. xi. 30. By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven days.

21 And they (*r*) utterly destroyed all that *was* in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and sheep, and *ass*, with the edge of the sword.

(*r*) *Deut. ii. 34.* And we took all his cities at that time, and utterly destroyed the men, and the women, and the little ones, of every city; we left none to remain.

1 Sam. xv. 3. Now go and smite Amalek, and

utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass.

8. And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

Rev. xviii. 21. And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great mill-stone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

22 ¶ But Joshua had said unto the two men that had spied out the country, Go into the harlot's house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, (s) as ye swear unto her.

(s) *Josh.* ii. 14. And the men answered her, Our life for yours, if ye utter not this our business. And it shall be, when the Lord hath given us the land, that we will deal kindly and truly with thee.

Ps. xv. 4. In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that fear the Lord. He that sweareth to his own hurt, and changeth not.

23 And the young men that were spies went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had; and they brought out all her kindred, and left them (t) without the camp of Israel.

(t) *Num.* xxxi. 19. And do ye abide without the camp seven days: whosoever hath killed any person, and whosoever hath touched any slain, purify both yourselves and your captives, on the third day, and on the seventh day.

Acts x. 28. And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation; but God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or unclean.

24 And they (u) burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: only the silver, and the gold, and the vessels of brass and of iron, they put into the treasury of the house of the Lord.

(u) *Josh.* viii. 28. And Joshua burnt Ai, and made it an heap for ever, even a desolation unto this day.

Rev. xvii. 16. And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.

xviii. 8. Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

25 And Joshua (x) saved Rahab the harlot alive, and her father's household, and all that she had; and she (y) dwelleth in Israel even unto this day: because she hid the messengers which Joshua sent to spy out Jericho.

(x) *Judg.* i. 24. And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and we will shew thee mercy.

25. And when he shewed them the entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword; but they let go the man and all his family.

Acts ii. 21. And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.

(y) *Matt.* i. 5. And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab; and Booz begat Obed of Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse.

26 ¶ And Joshua adjured them at that time, saying, Cursed be the man before the Lord that riseth up and buildeth this city Jericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in (z) his first-born, and in his youngest son shall he set up the gates of it.

(z) 1 *Kings* xvi. 34. In his days did Hiel the Bethelite build Jericho; he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his first-born, and set up the gates thereof in his youngest son Segub, according to the word of the Lord, which he spake by Joshua the son of Nun.

27 So the Lord was with Joshua, and his (a) fame was noised throughout all the country.

(a) 1 *Sam.* ii. 30. Wherefore the Lord God of Israel saith, I said indeed that thy house and the house of thy father should walk before me for ever: but now the Lord saith, Be it far from me; for them that honour me I will honour, and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.

2 *Sam.* vii. 9. And I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

Matt. iv. 24. And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatic, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them.

xiv. 1. At that time Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus.

CHAPTER VII.

BUT the (a) children of Israel committed a trespass in the accursed thing: for Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the accursed thing: and the (b) anger of the Lord was kindled against the children of Israel.

(a) *Josh.* xxii. 20. Did not Achan the son of Zerah commit a trespass in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on all the congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.

(b) *Ex.* iv. 24. And it came to pass, by the way in the inn, that the Lord met him, and sought to kill him.

Num. xxii. 22. And God's anger was kindled

because he went: and the angel of the Lord stood in the way for an adversary against him. Now he was riding upon his ass, and his two servants were with him.

2 ¶ And Joshua sent men from Jericho to (c) Ai, which is beside (d) Beth-aven, on the east side of Beth-el, and spake unto them, saying, Go up, and (e) view the country. And the men went up and viewed Ai.

(c) *Gen.* xii. 8. And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, having Beth-el on the west, and Hai on the east; and there he builded an altar unto the Lord, and called upon the name of the Lord.

Josh. xii. 9. The king of Jericho, one; the king of Ai, which is beside Beth-el, one.

(d) *Hos.* iv. 15. Though thou, Israel, play the harlot, yet let not Judah offend; and come not ye unto Gilgal, neither go ye up to Beth-aven, nor swear, The Lord liveth.

(e) *Prov.* xx. 18. Every purpose is established by counsel: and with good advice make war.

xxiv. 6. For by wise counsel thou shalt make thy war: and in multitude of counsellors there is safety.

Matt. x. 16. Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

Eph. v. 15. See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise.

3 And they returned to Joshua, and said unto him, Let not all the people go up; but let about two or three thousand men go up and smite Ai, and make not all the people to labour thither; for they are but few.

4 So there went up thither of the people about three thousand men; and they fled (f) before the men of Ai.

(f) *Lev.* xxvi. 17. And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slain before your enemies: they that hate you shall reign over you; and ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

Is. xxx. 17. One thousand shall flee at the rebuke of one; at the rebuke of five shall ye flee: till ye be left as a beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an ensign on a hill.

lix. 2. But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid his face from you, that he will not hear.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men: for they chased them from before the gate even unto Shebarim, and smote them in the going down; wherefore the hearts of the people (g) melted, and became as water.

(g) *Lev.* xxvi. 36. And upon them that are left alive of you I will send a faintness into their hearts in the lands of their enemies; and the sound of a shaken leaf shall chase them; and they shall

flee, as fleeing from a sword; and they shall fall when none pursueth.

Is. xiii. 7. Therefore shall all hands be faint, and every man's heart shall melt.

6 ¶ And Joshua (*h*) rent his clothes, and (*i*) fell to the earth upon his face before the ark of the LORD (*k*) until the even tide, he and the elders of Israel, and (*l*) put dust upon their heads.

(*h*) *Gen. xxxvii. 29.* And Reuben returned unto the pit; and, behold, Joseph was not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

34. And Jacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many days.

(*i*) 2 *Sam. xii. 16.* David therefore besought God for the child; and David fasted, and went in, and lay all night upon the earth.

(*k*) *Judg. xx. 23.* And the children of Israel went up and wept before the Lord until even, and asked counsel of the Lord, saying, Shall I go up again to battle, against the children of Benjamin my brother? And the Lord said, Go up against him.

xxi. 2. And the people came to the house of God, and abode there till even before God, and lifted up their voices, and wept sore.

(*l*) 1 *Sam. iv. 12.* And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day, with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head.

Job ii. 12. And when they lifted up their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice, and wept; and they rent every one his mantle, and sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven.

7 And Joshua said, Alas! O Lord God, (*m*) wherefore hast thou at all brought this people over Jordan, (*n*) to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us? Would to God we had been content and dwelt on the other side Jordan!

(*m*) *Num. xiv. 3.* And wherefore hath the Lord brought us into this land, to fall by the sword, that our wives and our children should be a prey? were it not better for us to return into Egypt?

(*n*) *Ex. xiv. 11.* And they said unto Moses, Because there were no graves in Egypt, hast thou taken us away to die in the wilderness? wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us, to carry us forth out of Egypt?

12. Is not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let us alone, that we may serve the Egyptians? for it had been better for us to serve the Egyptians, than that we should die in the wilderness.

8 O LORD, (*o*) what shall I say, when Israel turneth their backs before their enemies!

(*o*) *Ezra ix. 10.* And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandments.

Hab. ii. 1. I will stand upon my watch, and set me upon the tower, and will watch to see what he will say unto me, and what I shall answer when I am reproved.

9 For the Canaanites, and all

the inhabitants of the land, shall hear of it, and shall environ us round, and (*p*) cut off our name from the earth: and (*q*) what wilt thou do unto thy great name?

(*p*) *Ps. lxxxiii. 4.* They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation; that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

(*q*) *Ex. xxxii. 12.* Wherefore should the Egyptians speak and say, For mischief did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this evil against thy people.

Deut. xxxii. 27. Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, lest their adversaries should behave themselves strangely, and lest they should say, Our hand is high, and the Lord hath not done all this.

Ps. cvi. 8. Nevertheless, he saved them for his name's sake, that he might make his mighty power to be known.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Get thee up; wherefore (*r*) liest thou thus upon thy face?

(*r*) *Ex. xiv. 15.* And the Lord said unto Moses, Wherefore criest thou unto me? speak unto the children of Israel, that they go forward.

1 *Chron. xxii. 16.* Of the gold, the silver, and the brass, and the iron, there is no number. Arise therefore, and be doing, and the Lord be with thee.

11 (*s*) Israel hath sinned, and they have also transgressed (*t*) my covenant which I commanded them: for they have even taken of the accursed thing, and have also (*u*) stolen, and dissembled also, and they have (*x*) put it even among their own stuff.

(*s*) *Josh. vii. 20.* And Achan answered Joshua, and said, Indeed I have sinned against the Lord God of Israel, and thus and thus have I done.

(*t*) *Josh. vi. 18.* And ye, in any wise keep yourselves from the accursed thing, lest ye make yourselves accursed, when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the camp of Israel a curse, and trouble it.

(*u*) *Mal. iii. 8.* Will a man rob God? Yet ye have robbed me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9. Ye are cursed with a curse, for ye have robbed me, even this whole nation.

(*x*) *Hab. ii. 6.* Shall not all these take up a parable against him, and a taunting proverb against him, and say, Wo to him that increaseth that which is not his! how long? and to him that ladeth himself with thick clay.

Heb. iv. 13. Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

12 Wherefore the children of Israel (*y*) could not stand before their enemies, but turned their backs before their enemies, because they were accursed: (*z*) neither will I be with you any

more, except ye destroy the accursed from among you.

(*y*) *Num. xiv. 45.* Then the Amalekites came down, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and smote them, and discomfited them, even unto Hormah.

Ps. v. 5. The foolish shall not stand in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquity.

(*z*) *Jer. vi. 8.* Be thou instructed, O Jerusalem, lest my soul depart from thee; lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

xxxiii. 33. And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest, shall ask thee, saying, What is the burden of the Lord? thou shalt then say unto them, What burden? I will even forsake you, saith the Lord.

Hos. ix. 12. Though they bring up their children, yet will I bereave them, that there shall not be a man left: yea, wo also to them when I depart from them!

13 Up, (*a*) sanctify the people, and say, Sanctify yourselves against to-morrow; for thus saith the LORD God of Israel, There is an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, until ye take away the accursed thing from among you.

(*a*) *Ex. xix. 10.* And the Lord said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and sanctify them to-day and to-morrow, and let them wash their clothes.

Josh. iii. 5. And Joshua said unto the people, Sanctify yourselves: for to-morrow the Lord will do wonders among you.

14 In the morning, therefore, ye shall be brought according to your tribes: and it shall be, that (*b*) the tribe which the LORD taketh shall come according to the families thereof; and the family which the LORD shall take shall come by households; and the household which the LORD shall take shall come man by man.

(*b*) 1 *Sam. x. 19.* And ye have this day rejected your God, who himself saved you out of all your adversities and your tribulations; and ye have said unto him, Nay but set a king over us. Now therefore present yourselves before the Lord by your tribes, and by your thousands.

xiv. 41. Therefore Saul said unto the Lord God of Israel, Give a perfect lot. And Saul and Jonathan were taken: but the people escaped.

42. And Saul said, Cast lots between me and Jonathan my son. And Jonathan was taken.

Prov. xvi. 33. The lot is cast into the lap; but the whole disposing thereof is of the Lord.

15 And it shall be, that (*c*) he that is taken with the accursed thing shall be burnt with fire, he and all that he hath; because he hath transgressed the covenant of the LORD, and because he hath (*d*) wrought folly in Israel.

(c) *Deut.* xiii. 15. Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, destroying it utterly, and all that is therein, and the cattle thereof, with the edge of the sword.

16. And thou shalt gather all the spoil of it into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt burn with fire the city, and all the spoil thereof every whit, for the Lord thy God: and it shall be an heap for ever, it shall not be built again.

1 *Sam.* xiv. 38. And Saul said, Draw ye near hither all the chief of the people: and know and see wherein this sin hath been this day.

39. For, as the Lord liveth, which saveth Israel, though it be in Jonathan my son, he shall surely die. But there was not a man among all the people that answered him.

(d) *Gen.* xxxiv. 7. And the sons of Jacob came out of the field when they heard it: and the men were grieved, and they were very wroth, because he had wrought folly in Israel in lying with Jacob's daughter; which thing ought not to be done.

Judg. xx. 6. And I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the country of the inheritance of Israel: for they have committed lewdness and folly in Israel.

16 ¶ So Joshua (e) rose up early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes; and the tribe of Judah was taken:

(e) *Ps.* cxix. 60. I made haste, and delayed not to keep thy commandments.

Ec. ix. 10. Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor devise, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest.

17 And he brought the (f) family of Judah; and he took the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the family of the Zarhites man by man; and Zabdi was taken:

(f) *Gen.* xxxviii. 30. And afterward came out his brother, that had the scarlet thread upon his hand; and his name was called Zerah.

Num. xxvi. 20. And the sons of Judah after their families were; of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharezites: of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites.

1 *Chr.* ii. 4. And Tamar his daughter-in-law bare him Pharez and Zerah. All the sons of Judah were five.

18 And he brought his household man by man; and Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, (g) was taken.

(g) 1 *Sam.* xiv. 42. And Saul said, Cast lots between me and Jonathan my son. And Jonathan was taken.

Prov. xiii. 21. Evil pursueth sinners: but to the righteous good shall be repaid.

Jer. ii. 26. As a thief is ashamed when he is found, so is the house of Israel ashamed; they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets.

19 And Joshua said unto Achan, (h) My son, (i) give, I pray thee, glory to the Lord God of Israel, and (k) make confession unto him:

and (l) tell me now what thou hast done; hide it not from me.

(h) 2 *Tim.* ii. 25. In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth.

Tit. ii. 2. That the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience. *James* i. 20. For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.

1 *Pet.* iii. 8. Finally, be ye all of one mind, having compassion one of another; love as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous.

(i) 1 *Sam.* vi. 5. Wherefore ye shall make images of your emerods, and images of your mice that mar the land; and ye shall give glory unto the God of Israel: peradventure he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

Is. xlii. 12. Let them give glory unto the Lord, and declare his praise in the islands.

Luke xvii. 18. There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

(k) 2 *Chr.* xxx. 22. And Hezekiah spake comfortably unto all the Levites that taught the good knowledge of the Lord: and they did eat throughout the feast seven days, offering peace-offerings, and making confession to the Lord God of their fathers.

Ps. xxxii. 5. I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid. I said, I will confess my transgressions unto the Lord; and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. Selah.

li. 3. For I acknowledge my transgressions: and my sin is ever before me.

Prov. xxviii. 13. He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whose confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.

(l) 1 *Sam.* xiv. 43. Then Saul said to Jonathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Jonathan told him, and said, I did but taste a little honey with the end of the rod that was in mine hand, and lo, I must die.

Jon. i. 8. Then said they unto him, Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil is upon us: what is thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what is thy country? and of what people art thou?

20 And Achan answered Joshua, and said, (m) Indeed I have sinned against the Lord God of Israel, and thus and thus have I done.

(m) *Gen.* xlii. 21. And they said one to another, We are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soul, when he besought us, and we would not hear; therefore is this distress come upon us.

Ex. x. 16. Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron in haste; and he said, I have sinned against the Lord your God, and against you.

1 *Sam.* xv. 24. And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the Lord and thy words: because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

21 When (n) I saw among the spoils a goodly (o) Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then (p) I coveted them, and took them; and behold, they are (q) hid in the

earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.

(n) *Ps.* cxix. 37. Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanity; and quicken thou me in thy way.

Prov. xxviii. 22. He that hasteth to be rich hath an evil eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.

1 *John* ii. 15. Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16. For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

(o) *Hab.* ii. 9. Wo to him that coveteth an evil covetousness to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the power of evil!

Luke xii. 15. And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

Rom. vii. 7. What shall we say then? Is the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I have not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said; Thou shalt not covet:

(p) *Ec.* xx. 17. Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his man-servant, nor his maid-servant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbour's.

Prov. xxviii. 16. The prince that wanteth understanding is also a great oppressor: but he that hateth covetousness shall prolong his days.

Heb. xii. 5. Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

(q) *Is.* xxviii. 15. Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us: for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves.

xxix. 15. Wo unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from the Lord, and their works are in the dark, and they say, Who seeth us? and who knoweth us?

Luke xii. 2. For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

22 ¶ So Joshua sent messengers, and they ran unto the tent: and, behold, it was hid in his (r) tent, and the silver under it.

(r) *Ec.* v. 13. There is a sore evil which I have seen under the sun, namely, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

23 And they took them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Joshua, and unto all the children of Israel, and laid them out before the Lord.

24 And Joshua, and all Israel with him, (s) took Achan the son of Zerah, and the silver, and the garments, and the wedge of gold, and (t) his sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that

he had; and they brought them unto (u) the valley of Achor.

(a) *Job* xx. 15. He hath swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them up again: God shall cast him out of his belly.

Prov. xv. 27. He that is greedy of gain troubleth his own house, but he that hateth gifts shall live.

Ec. xxii. 13. Behold, therefore, I have smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gain which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath been in the midst of thee.

1 *Tim.* vi. 9. But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

10. For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have raved from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

(b) *Jos.* vi. 21. And they utterly destroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and sheep, and ass, with the edge of the sword.

Gen. xviii. 25. That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked; and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee. Shall not the judge of all the earth do right?

(u) *Josh.* xv. 7. And the border went up toward Debir, from the valley of Achor, and so orthward, looking toward Gilgal, that is before he going up to Adummim, which is on the south side of the river: and the border passed toward the waters of En-shemesh, and the goings out hereof were at En-rogel.

Is. lxx. 19. And Sharon shall be a fold of locks, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie down in, for my people that have sought me.

Hos. ii. 15. And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a door of hope; and she shall sing there, as in the days of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt.

25 And Joshua said, Why hast thou (x) troubled us? The LORD shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones.

(x) 1 *Kings* xviii. 17. And it came to pass, when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said unto him, Art thou he that troubleth Israel?

1 *Chr.* ii. 7. And the sons of Carani; Achar, he troubler of Israel, who transgressed in the thing accursed.

Gal. v. 12. I would they were even cut off which trouble you.

2 *Thess.* i. 6. Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you.

26 And they raised over him a great (y) heap of stones unto this day. (z) So the LORD turned from the fierceness of his anger: wherefore the name of that place was called, The valley of Achor unto this day.

(y) *Josh.* viii. 29. And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree until even-tide: and, as soon as he sun was down, Joshua commanded that they

should take his carcass down from the tree, and cast it at the entering of the gate of the city, and raise thereon a great heap of stones, that remaineth unto this day.

x. 27. And it came to pass, at the time of the going down of the sun, that Joshua commanded, and they took them down off the trees, and cast them into the cave wherein they had been hid, and laid great stones in the cave's mouth, which remain until this very day.

(z) 2 *Sam.* xxi. 14. And the bones of Saul and Jonathan his son buried they in the country of Benjamin in Zelah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father; and they performed all that the king commanded: and after that God was entreated for the land.

Is. xl. 2. Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the Lord's hand double for all her sins.

Zech. vi. 8. Then cried he upon me, and spake unto me, saying, Behold, these that go toward the north country have quieted my spirit in the north country.

CHAPTER VIII.

AND THE LORD said unto Joshua, (a) Fear not, neither be thou dismayed; take all the people of war with thee, and arise, Go up to Ai: see (b) I have given into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land.

(a) *Deut.* i. 21. Behold, the Lord thy God hath set the land before thee: go up and possess it; as the Lord God of thy fathers hath said unto thee; fear not, neither be discouraged.

Is. xii. 2. Behold, God is my salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid: for the LORD JEHOVAH is my strength and my song; he also is become my salvation.

xli. 10. Fear thou not; for I am with thee: be not dismayed; for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

xlvi. 1. But now thus saith the Lord that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name; thou art mine.

xlii. 2. Thus saith the Lord that made thee, and formed thee from the womb, which will help thee; Fear not, O Jacob my servant; and thou, Jesurun, whom I have chosen.

(b) *Ps.* xlii. 3. For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them; but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a favour unto them.

Dan. ii. 21. And he changeth the times and the seasons: he removeth kings, and setteth up kings: he giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding.

iv. 35. And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?

2 And thou shalt do to Ai and her king, as thou didst unto (c) Jericho and her king: only the (d) spoil thereof, and the cattle

thereof, shall ye take for a prey unto yourselves. Lay thee an ambush for the city (e) behind it.

(c) *Josh.* vi. 21. And they utterly destroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and sheep, and ass, with the edge of the sword.

(d) *Deut.* xx. 14. But the women, and the little ones, and the cattle, and all that is in the city, even all the spoil thereof, shalt thou take unto thyself: and thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the Lord thy God hath given thee.

(e) *Judg.* xx. 29. And Israel set liers in wait round about Gibeath.

2 *Chr.* xiii. 13. But Jeroboam caused an ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before Judah, and the ambushment was behind them.

3 ¶ So Joshua arose, and all the people of war, to go up against Ai: and Joshua chose out thirty thousand mighty men of valour, and sent them away (f) by night.

(f) *Matt.* xxiv. 50. The Lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of.

1 *Thess.* v. 2. For yourselves know perfectly, that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

4 And he commanded them saying, Behold ye shall lie in wait against the city, even behind the city; go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that are with me, will approach unto the city: and it shall come to pass, when they come out against us, as at the first, that we will (g) flee before them,

(g) *Matt.* x. 16. Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye, therefore, wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

6 (For they will come out after us,) till we have drawn them from the city: for they (h) will say, They flee before us, as at the first; therefore we will flee before them.

(h) *Ec.* xv. 9. The enemy said, I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoil: my lust shall be satisfied upon them; I will draw my sword, my hand shall destroy them.

Judg. xx. 32. And the children of Benjamin said, They are smitten down before us as at the first. But the children of Israel said, Let us flee, and draw them from the city unto the highways.

Ec. viii. 11. Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily; therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.

ix. 12. For man also knoweth not his time: as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare; so are the sons of men snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.

7 Then ye shall rise up from the ambush, and seize upon the city; for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand.

8 And it shall be, when ye have taken the city, *that* ye shall set the city on fire: according to the commandment of the LORD shall ye do. See, *(i)* I have commanded you.

(i) Josh. i. 16. And they answered Joshua, saying, All that thou commandest us we will do, and whithersoever thou sendest us we will go.

2 Sam. xiii. 28. Now Absalom had commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now when Amnon's heart is merry with wine, and when I say unto you, Smite Amnon; then kill him, fear not: have not I commanded you? be courageous, and be valiant.

9 ¶ Joshua, therefore, sent them forth; and they went to lie in ambush, and abode between Beth-el and Ai, on the west side of Ai: but Joshua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Joshua rose up *(k)* early in the morning, and numbered the people, and went up, he and the elders of Israel, before the people to Ai.

(k) Ps. ci. 8. I will early destroy all the wicked of the land, that I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the Lord.

cxix. 60. I made haste, and delayed not, to keep thy commandments.

11 And all the people, *even* the people of war that *were* with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the north side of Ai: now *there was* a valley between them and Ai.

12 And he took about five thousand men, and set them to lie in ambush between Beth-el and Ai, on the west side of the city.

13 And when they had set the people, *even* all the host that *was* on the north of the city, and their liars in wait on the west of the city, Joshua went that night into the midst of the valley.

14 ¶ And it came to pass, when the king of Ai saw *it*, that they hastened, and rose up early, and the men of the city went out against Israel to battle, he and all his people, at a time appointed, be-

fore the plain: but he *(l)* wist not that *there were* liars in ambush against him behind the city.

(l) Judg. xx. 34. And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battle was sore: but they knew not that evil was near them.

Dan. iv. 31. While the word was in the king's mouth there fell a voice from heaven, saying, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken; The kingdom is departed from thee.

2 Pet. ii. 3. And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.

15 And Joshua and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the *(m)* wilderness.

(m) Josh. xviii. 12. And their border on the north side was from Jordan; and the border went up to the side of Jericho on the north side, and went up through the mountains westward; and the goings out thereof were at the wilderness of Beth-aven.

16 And all the people that *were* in Ai were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Joshua, and *(n)* were drawn away from the city.

(n) Judg. xx. 31. And the children of Benjamin went out against the people, and were drawn away from the city; and they began to smite of the people, and kill, as at other times, in the high-ways, of which one goeth up to the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Israel.

Ps. ix. 16. The Lord is known by the judgment which he executeth: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. Haggaion. Selah.

17 And there was *(o)* not a man left in Ai or Beth-el that went not out after Israel: and they left the city open, and pursued after Israel.

(o) Job v. 13. He taketh the wise in their own craftiness; and the counsel of the froward is carried headlong.

18 And the LORD said unto Joshua, Stretch out the spear that *is* in thy hand toward Ai; for I will give it into thine hand. And Joshua *(p)* stretched out the spear that *he had* in his hand toward the city.

(p) Ex. xvii. 11. And it came to pass, when Moses held up his hand, that Israel prevailed; and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed.

Job xv. 25. For he stretcheth out his hand against God, and strengtheneth himself against the Almighty.

19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran as soon as he had

stretched out his hand: and they entered into the city, and took it, and hasted, and set the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behind them they saw, and, behold, the *(q)* smoke of the city ascended up to heaven: and they had no power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderness turned back upon the pursuers.

(q) Gen. xix. 28. And he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain, and beheld, and, lo, the smoke of the country went up as the smoke of a furnace.

Is. xxxiv. 10. It shall not be quenched night nor day; the smoke thereof shall go up for ever; from generation to generation it shall be waste; none shall pass through it for ever and ever.

Rev. xviii. 9. And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication, and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning. xix. 3. And again they said, Alleluia. And her smoke rose up for ever and ever.

21 And when Joshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned again, and slew the men of Ai.

22 And the other issued out of the city against them; so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, and some on that side: and they smote them, so that they let *(r)* none of them remain or escape.

(r) Josh. x. 28. And that day Joshua took Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof he utterly destroyed, them, and all the souls that were therein; he let none remain: and he did to the king of Makkedah as he did unto the king of Jericho.

xi. 11. And they smote all the souls that were therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying them; there was not any left to breathe: and he burnt Hazor with fire.

12. And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them, did Joshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword; and he utterly destroyed them, as Moses, the servant of the Lord, commanded.

23 And the *(s)* king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to Joshua.

(s) Josh. x. 17. And it was told Joshua, saying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Makkedah.

1 Sam. xv. 8. And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

24 And it came to pass, when Israel had made an end of slay-

ing all the inhabitants of Ai in the field, in the wilderness wherein they chased them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the sword until they were consumed, that all the Israelites (*t*) returned unto Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

(*t*) *Num.* xxi. 24. And Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon unto Jabbok, even unto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

Josh. xi. 11. And they smote all the souls that were therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying them; there was not any left to breathe: and he burnt Hazer with fire.

25 And so it was, *that* all that fell that day, both of men and women, *were* twelve thousand, *even* all the men of Ai.

26 For Joshua (*u*) drew not his hand back; wherewith he stretched out the spear, until he had destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

(*u*) *Ex.* xvii. 11. And it came to pass, when Moses held up his hand, that Israel prevailed; and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed.

12. But Moses' hands were heavy; and they took a stone, and put it under him, and he sat thereon: and Aaron and Hur stayed up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side; and his hands were steady until the going down of the sun.

27 Only (*x*) the cattle, and the spoil of that city, Israel took for a prey unto themselves, according unto the word of the LORD, which he commanded Joshua.

(*x*) *Num.* xxxi. 22. Only the gold, and the silver, the brass, the iron, the tin, and the lead.

Josh. xi. 14. And all the spoil of these cities, and the cattle, the children of Israel took for a prey unto themselves; but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, until they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

Ps. l. 10. For every beast of the forest is mine, and the cattle upon a thousand hills.

28 And Joshua burnt Ai, and made it an (*y*) heap for ever, *even* a desolation (*z*) unto this day.

(*y*) *Deut.* xiii. 16. And thou shalt gather all the spoil of it into the midst of the street thereof, and shall burn with fire the city, and all the spoil thereof every whit, for the Lord thy God: and it shall be an heap for ever; it shall not be built again.

Is. xvii. 1. The burden of Damascus. Behold, Damascus is taken away from being a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap.

xxv. 2. For thou hast made of a city an heap; of a defenced city a ruin: a palace of strangers to be no city; it shall never be built.

(*z*) *Josh.* iv. 9. And Joshua set up twelve stones in the midst of Jordan, in the place where the feet of the priests which bare the ark of the covenant stood: and they are there unto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he (*a*)

hanged on a tree until even-tide: and, as soon as the sun was down, Joshua commanded that they should take his carcass down from the tree, and cast it at the entering of the gate of the city, and raise thereon a (*b*) great heap of stones, *that remaineth* unto this day.

(*a*) *Deut.* xxi. 23. His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day; (for he that is hanged is accursed of God;) that thy land be not defiled, which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

Esth. vii. 10. So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. There was the king's wrath pacified.

Ps. cvii. 40. He poureth contempt upon princes, and causeth them to wander in the wilderness, where there is no way.

cx. 5. The Lord at thy right hand shall strike through kings in the day of his wrath.

Acts xii. 23. And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory; and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

Rev. xix. 17. And I saw an angel standing in the sun: and he cried with a loud voice, saying, to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God;

18. That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great.

(*b*) *Josh.* vii. 26. And they raised over him [Achan] a great heap of stones unto this day. So the Lord turned from the fierceness of his anger: wherefore the name of that place was called, The valley of Achor unto this day.

2 *Sam.* xviii. 17. And they took Absalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great heap of stones upon him: and all Israel fled every one to his tent.

30 ¶ Then Joshua (*c*) built an altar unto the LORD God of Israel in (*d*) Mount Ebal.

(*c*) *Gen.* viii. 20. And Noah builded an altar unto the Lord, and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt-offerings on the altar.

Deut. xxvii. 5. And there shalt thou build an altar unto the Lord thy God, an altar of stones: thou shalt not lift up any iron tool upon them.

(*d*) *Deut.* xxvii. 4. Therefore it shall be, when ye be gone over Jordan, that ye shall set up these stones, which I command you this day, in Mount Ebal, and thou shalt plaster them with plaster.

31 As Moses, the servant of the LORD, commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the book of the law of Moses, An altar of (*e*) whole stones, over which no man hath lifted up *any* iron: and they offered thereon (*f*) burnt-offerings unto the LORD, and sacrificed (*g*) peace-offerings.

(*e*) *Ex.* xx. 25. And if thou wilt make me an altar of stone, thou shalt not build it of hewn stone: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it.

1 *Kings* xviii. 31. And Elijah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, unto whom the word of the Lord came, saying, Israel shall be thy name;

32. And with the stones he built an altar in the name of the Lord: and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two measures of seed.

(*f*) *Ex.* xxiv. 5. And he sent young men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed peace-offerings of oxen unto the Lord.

Deut. xxvii. 6. Thou shalt build the altar of the Lord thy God of whole stones; and thou shalt offer burnt-offerings thereon unto the Lord thy God.

(*g*) *Deut.* xxvii. 7. And thou shalt offer peace-offerings, and shalt eat there, and rejoice before the Lord thy God.

32 And he wrote there (*h*) upon the stones, a copy of the law of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

(*h*) *Deut.* xxvii. 2. And it shall be, on the day when ye shall pass over Jordan unto the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, that thou shalt set thee up great stones, and plaster them with plaster.

3. And thou shalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art passed over; that thou mayest go in unto the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth with milk and honey; as the Lord God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

8. And thou shalt write upon the stones all the words of this law very plainly.

33 And (*i*) all Israel, and their elders, and officers, and their judges, stood on this side the ark, and on that side, before (*k*) the priests the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, as well (*l*) the stranger as he that was born among them: half of them over against Mount (*m*) Gerizim, and half of them over against Mount Ebal: as Moses, the servant of the LORD, had commanded before, that they should (*n*) bless the people of Israel.

(*i*) *Josh.* xxiii. 2. And Joshua called for all Israel, and for their elders, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and said unto them, I am old, and stricken in age.

xxiv. 1. And Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers; and they presented themselves before God.

(*k*) *Deut.* xxxi. 9. And Moses wrote this law, and delivered it unto the priests the sons of Levi, which bear the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and unto all the elders of Israel.

Josh. iii. 3. And they commanded the people,

saying, When ye see the ark of the covenant of the Lord your God, and the priests the Levites bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place, and go after it.

(f) *Ex. xii. 49.* One law shall be to him that is home-born, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

Lev. xxiv. 22. Ye shall have one manner of law, as well for the stranger as for one of your own country: for I am the Lord your God.

Num. xv. 16. One law, and one manner, shall be for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.

(m) *Deut. xi. 29.* And it shall come to pass, when the Lord thy God hath brought thee in unto the land whither thou goest to possess it, that thou shalt put the blessing upon Mount Gerizim, and the curse upon Mount Ebal.

(n) *Deut. xxvii. 12.* These shall stand upon Mount Gerizim to bless the people, when ye are come over Jordan; Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Joseph, and Benjamin.

13. And these shall stand upon Mount Ebal to curse; Reuben, Gad, and Asher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

34 And afterward (o) he read all the words of the law, (p) the blessings and cursings, according to all that is written in the book of the law.

(o) *Deut. xxxi. 12.* Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that is within thy gates, that they may hear, and that they may learn, and fear the Lord your God, and observe to do all the words of this law.

Neh. viii. 2. And Ezra the priest brought the law before the congregation, both of men and women, and all that could hear with understanding, upon the first day of the seventh month.

3. And he read therein before the street that was before the water-gate, from the morning until mid-day, before the men and the women, and those that could understand: and the ears of all the people were attentive unto the book of the law.

ix. 3. And they stood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the Lord their God one fourth part of the day, and another fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the Lord their God.

(p) *Deut. xxix. 20.* The Lord will not spare him, but then the anger of the Lord and his jealousy shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this book shall lie upon him, and the Lord shall blot out his name from under heaven.

21. And the Lord shall separate him unto evil out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the covenant that are written in this book of the law.

xxx. 19. I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live.

35 There (q) was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Joshua read not before all the congregation of Israel, (r) with the women, and the little ones, and the strangers that were conversant among them.

(q) *Deut. iv. 2.* Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye di-

minish aught from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the Lord your God, which I command you.

Jer. xxvi. 2. Thus saith the Lord, Stand in the court of the Lord's house, and speak unto all the cities of Judah, which come to worship in the Lord's house, all the words that I command thee to speak unto them; diminish not a word.

Acts xx. 27. For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.

(r) *Deut. xxix. 11.* Your little ones, your wives, and thy stranger that is in thy camp, from the hewer of thy wood unto the drawer of thy water.

Acts xxi. 5. And when we had accomplished those days we departed, and went our way; and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.

CHAPTER IX.

AND it came to pass, when all the kings which were (a) on this side Jordan, in the hills, and in the valleys, and in all the coasts (b) of the great sea over against (c) Lebanon, the (d) Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite, heard thereof,

(a) *Josh. i. 15.* Until the Lord hath given your brethren rest, as he hath given you, and they also have possessed the land which the Lord your God giveth them; then ye shall return unto the land of your possession, and enjoy it, which Moses the Lord's servant gave you on this side Jordan, toward the sun-rising.

Deut. iv. 49. And all the plain on this side Jordan eastward, even unto the sea of the plain, under the springs of Pisgah.

(b) *Num. xxxiv. 6.* And as for the western border, ye shall even have the great sea for a border; this shall be your west border.

Josh. i. 4. From the wilderness, and this Lebanon, even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea, toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast.

(c) *Deut. iii. 25.* I pray thee let me go over and see the good land that is beyond Jordan, that goodly mountain, and Lebanon.

Josh. xi. 17. Even from the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, even unto Baalgad in the valley of Lebanon, under Mount Hermon; and all their kings he took, and smote them, and slew them.

(d) *Gen. xv. 20.* And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims.

Ex. iii. 17. And I have said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt, unto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, unto a land flowing with milk and honey.

2 That they (e) gathered themselves together to fight with Joshua, and with Israel, with one accord.

(e) *2 Chron. xx. 1.* It came to pass after this also, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them other besides the Ammonites, came against Jehoshaphat to battle.

Ps. ii. 1. Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing?

2. The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the Lord, and against his Anointed, saying.

lxxxiii. 2. For, lo, thine enemies make a tumult; and they that hate thee have lifted up the head.

8. Assur also is joined with them: they have holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

3 And when the inhabitants of (f) Gibeon heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho, and to Ai,

(f) *Josh. x. 2.* That they feared greatly, because Gibeon was a great city, as one of the royal cities, and because it was greater than Ai, and all the men thereof were mighty.

2 *Sam. xxi. 1.* Then there was a famine in the days of David three years, year after year; and David enquired of the Lord. And the Lord answered, It is for Saul, and for his bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

4 They did work (g) wilily, and went and made as if they had been ambassadors; and took old sacks upon their asses, and (h) wine-bottles, old, and rent, and bound up;

(g) *1 Kings xx. 31.* And his servants said unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Israel are merciful kings: let us, we pray thee, put sack-cloth on our loins, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Israel; peradventure he will save thy life.

Matt. x. 16. Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye, therefore, wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

Luke xvi. 8. And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light.

(h) *Ps. cxix. 83.* For I am become like a bottle in the smoke; yet do I not forget thy statutes.

Matt. ix. 17. Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

Mark ii. 22. And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.

Luke v. 37. And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

38. But new wine must be put into new bottles; and both are preserved.

5 And (i) old shoes and clouted upon their feet, and old garments upon them; and all the bread of their provision was dry and mouldy.

(i) *Deut. xxix. 5.* And I have led you forty years in the wilderness: your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy shoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

xxxiii. 25. Thy shoes shall be iron and brass; and as thy days, so shall thy strength be.

Luke xv. 22. But the father said to his servants,

Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet.

6 And they went to Joshua unto (*k*) the camp at Gilgal, and said unto him, and to the men of Israel, (*l*) We be come from a far country; now therefore make ye a league with us.

(*k*) *Josh. v. 10.* And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the passover on the fourteenth day of the month at even in the plains of Jericho.

x. 43. And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp of Gilgal.

(*l*) 1 *Kings viii. 41.* Moreover, concerning a stranger that is not of thy people Israel, but cometh out of a far country for thy name's sake.

2 *Kings xx. 14.* Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country, even from Babylon.

7 And the men of Israel said unto the (*m*) Hivites, Peradventure ye dwell among us; and (*n*) how shall we make a league with you?

(*m*) *Josh. xi. 19.* There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel save the Hivites, the inhabitants of Gibeon; all other they took in battle.

(*n*) *Ex. xxiii. 32.* Thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods.

Deut. vii. 2. And when the Lord thy God shall deliver them before thee, thou shalt smite them, and utterly destroy them; thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them.

Judg. ii. 2. And ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land; ye shall throw down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voice; why have ye done this?

8 And they said unto Joshua, We are thy (*o*) servants. And Joshua said unto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye?

(*o*) *Gen. i. 18.* And his brethren also went and fell down before his face; and they said, Behold, we be thy servants.

Deut. xx. 11. And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be, that all the people that is found therein shall be tributaries unto thee, and they shall serve thee.

2 *Kings x. 5.* And he that was over the house, and he that was over the city, the elders also, and the bringers-up of the children, sent to Jehu, saying, We are thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us; we will not make any king: do thou that which is good in thine eyes.

9 And they said unto him, From a very far country thy servants are come, because of the (*p*) name of the Lord thy God: for we have heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt.

(*p*) *Neh. ix. 5.* Then the Levites, Jeshua, and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabiah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, and Pethahiah, said, Stand up and

VOL. I.

bless the Lord your God for ever and ever; and blessed be thy glorious name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise.

Ps. lxxii. 19. And blessed be his glorious name for ever: and let the whole earth be filled with his glory. Amen, and amen.

lxxxiii. 18. That men may know that thou, whose name alone is JEHOVAH, art the most High over all the earth.

cxlviii. 13. Let them praise the name of the Lord; for his name alone is excellent: his glory is above the earth and heaven.

10 And all that he did to the (*q*) two kings of the Amorites that were beyond Jordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, which was at Ashtaroth.

(*q*) *Ps. cxxxvi. 17.* To him which smote great kings: for his mercy endureth for ever:

18. And slew famous kings: for his mercy endureth for ever:

19. Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy endureth for ever:

20. And Og the king of Bashan: for his mercy endureth for ever.

11 Wherefore our elders, and all the inhabitants of our country, spake to us, saying, Take victuals with you for the journey, and go to meet them, and say unto them, We are your servants: therefore now make ye a league with us.

12 (*r*) This our bread we took hot for our provision out of our houses on the day we came forth to go unto you; but now, behold, it is dry, and it is mouldy:

(*r*) *Rom. xvi. 18.* For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good works and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

13 And these bottles of wine which we filled were new; and, behold, they be rent: and these our garments and our shoes are become old by reason of the very long journey.

14 And the men took of their victuals, and (*s*) asked not counsel at the (*t*) mouth of the Lord.

(*s*) *Num. xxvii. 21.* And he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall ask counsel for him, after the judgment of Urim before the Lord: at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in, both he, and all the children of Israel with him, even all the congregation.

Judg. i. 1. Now, after the death of Joshua, it came to pass, that the children of Israel asked the Lord, saying, Who shall go up for us against the Canaanites first, to fight against them?

Ezra viii. 21. Then I proclaimed a fast there at the river of Ahava, that we might afflict ourselves before our God, to seek of him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

(*t*) *Is. xxx. 2.* That walk to go down into Egypt, and have not asked at my mouth; to

strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt.

15 And Joshua (*u*) made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation sware unto them.

(*u*) *Deut. xx. 10.* When thou comest nigh unto a city to fight against it, then proclaim peace unto it.

2 *Sam. xxi. 2.* And the king called the Gibeonites, and said unto them; (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Israel had sworn unto them; and Saul sought to slay them in his zeal to the children of Israel and Judah.)

Jer. xxviii. 7. At what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom; to pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy it:

8. If that nation, against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them.

16 And it came to pass, at the end of three days, after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they were their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Israel journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day. Now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kirjath-jearim.

18 And the children of Israel (*x*) smote them not, because the princes of the congregation had sworn unto them by the Lord God of Israel. And all the congregation murmured against the princes.

(*x*) 2 *Sam. xxi. 7.* But the king spared Mephibosheth the son of Jonathan, the son of Saul, because of the Lord's oath that was between them, between David and Jonathan the son of Saul.

Ps. xv. 4. In whose eyes a vile person is condemned; but he honoureth them that fear the Lord: he that sweareth to his own hurt, and changeth not.

Ez. ix. 2. All things came alike to all: there is one event to the righteous and to the wicked; to the good, and to the clean, and to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as is the good, so is the sinner; and he that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath.

19 But all the princes said unto all the congregation, (*y*) We have sworn unto them by the Lord God of Israel: now, therefore, we may not touch them.

(*y*) *Ec. viii. 2.* I counsel thee to keep the king's commandment, and that in regard of the oath of God.

Jer. iv. 2. And thou shalt swear, The Lord liveth, in truth, in judgment, and in righteousness:

and the nations shall bless themselves in him, and in him shall they glory.

20 This we will do to them; we will even let them live, (z) lest wrath be upon us, because of the oath which we swore unto them.

(z) *Prov.* xx. 25. It is a snare to the man who levoureth that which is holy, and after vows to make enquiry.

Zeck. v. 3. Then said he unto me, This is the curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for every one that stealeth shall be cut off us on this side, according to it; and every one that sweareth shall be cut off as on that side, according to it.

4. I will bring it forth, saith the Lord of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of him that sweareth falsely by my name: and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and shall consume it, with the timbers hereof, and the stones thereof.

Mal. iii. 5. And I will come near to you to udgment; and I will be a swift witness against he sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that oppress the hireling in his wages, the widow, and he fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger from his right, and fear not me, saith the Lord of hosts.

Rom. i. 31. Without understanding, covenant breakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful.

21 And the princes said unto hem, Let them live; but (a) let hem be hewers of wood and drawers of water unto all the congregation; as the princes had promised them.

(a) *Deut.* xxix. 11. Your little ones, your wives, and the stranger that is in thy camp, from the lew of thy wood unto the drawer of thy water.

2 *Chr.* ii. 18. And he set threescore and ten thousand of them to be bearers of burdens, and fourscore thousand to be hewers in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred over-seers to set the people a-work.

22 ¶ And Joshua called for them, and he spake unto them, saying, (b) Wherefore have ye beguiled us, saying, We are very far from you, when ye dwell among us?

(b) *Gen.* iii. 13. And the Lord God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

xxvii. 35. And he said, Thy brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.

2 *Cor.* xi. 3. But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

23 Now, therefore, ye are (c) cursed; and there shall none of you be freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood and drawers of water for the house of my God.

(c) *Gen.* ix. 25. And he said, Cursed be Canaan; a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.

24 And they answered Joshua, and said, Because it was certainly told thy servants, how that the Lord thy God (d) commanded his servant Moses to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were sore afraid of our lives because of you, and have done this thing.

(d) *Num.* xxxiii. 51. Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye are passed over Jordan into the land of Canaan.

52. Then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places.

Deut. vii. 2. And when the Lord thy God shall deliver them before thee, thou shalt smite them, and utterly destroy them; thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them.

23. But the Lord thy God shall deliver them unto thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, until they be destroyed.

24. And he shall deliver their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from under heaven: there shall no man be able to stand before thee, until thou have destroyed them.

25 And now, behold, we are in thine hand: as it seemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do.

26 And so did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not.

27 And Joshua made them that day hewers of wood and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the altar of the Lord, even unto this day, in the place which he should choose.

CHAPTER X.

NOW it came to pass, when (a) Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem had heard how Joshua had taken Ai, and had utterly destroyed it; (b) as he had done to Jericho and her king, so he had done to Ai and her king; and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them;

(a) *Heb.* vii. 1. For this Melchisedek, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him;

2. To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all: first being, by interpretation, King of righteousness, and after that also, King of Salem, which is, King of peace.

(b) *Josh.* viii. 2. And thou shalt do to Ai and her king as thou didst unto Jericho and her king: only the spoil thereof, and the cattle thereof, shall ye take for a prey unto yourselves: lay thee an ambush for the city behind it.

2 That they (c) feared greatly, because Gibeon was a great city, as one of the royal cities, and because it was greater than Ai, and all the men thereof were mighty.

(c) *Ps.* xlviii. 6. Fear took hold upon them there, and pain, as of a woman in travail.

Prov. i. 26. I also will laugh at your calamity. I will mock when your fear cometh.

27. When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwind; when distress and anguish cometh upon you.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem sent unto Hoham king of (d) Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of (e) Lachish, and unto Debir king of (f) Eglon, saying,

(d) *Gen.* xiii. 18. Then Abram removed his tent, and came and dwelt in the plain of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and built there an altar unto the Lord.

2 *Sam.* ii. 3. And his men that were with him did David bring up, every man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

11. And the time that David was king in Hebron over the house of Judah, was seven years and six months.

(e) *Josh.* xv. 39. Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon.

2 *Chr.* xi. 9. And Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azekah.

Is. xxxvi. 2. And the king of Assyria sent Rabshaketh from Lachish to Jerusalem unto king Hezekiah with a great army: and he stood by the conduit of the upper pool, in the high-way of the fuller's field.

(f) *Josh.* xii. 12. The king of Eglon, one; the king of Gezer, one.

4 Come up unto me, and help me, that (g) we may smite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Joshua, and with the children of Israel.

(g) *Acts.* ix. 23. And after that many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kill him.

Jam. iv. 4. Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

1 *Pet.* iv. 4. Wherein they think it strange that ye run not with them to the same excess of riot, speaking evil of you.

5 Therefore the five (h) kings of the Amorites, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon, gathered themselves together, and went up, they and all their hosts,

and **encamped** before Gibeon, and **made war** against it.

(A) *Gen. xv. 16.* But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again; for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

6 And the men of Gibeon sent unto Joshua (i) to the camp to Gilgal, saying, (k) Slack not thy hand (l) from thy servants; come up to us quickly, and save us, and help us: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the (m) mountains are gathered together against us.

(i) *Josh. ix. 6.* And they [the Gibeonites,] went to Joshua unto the camp at Gilgal, and said unto him, and unto the men of Israel, We be come from a far country; now, therefore, make ye a league with us.

(k) *2 Kings iv. 24.* Then she [the Shunammite,] saddled an ass, and said to her servant, Drive, and go forward; slack not thy riding for me, except I bid thee.

(l) *Is. xxxiii. 22.* For the Lord is our judge, the Lord is our law-giver, the Lord is our king; he will save us.

(m) *Ps. cxxv. 2.* As the mountains are round about Jerusalem, so the Lord is round about his people from henceforth, even for ever.

7 So Joshua ascended from Gilgal, he, and all the people of war with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 And the Lord said unto Joshua, (n) Fear them not; for I have delivered them into thine hand: there shall not a man of them stand before thee.

(n) *Deut. iii. 2.* And the Lord said unto me, Fear him not: for I will deliver him, and all his people, and his land, into thine hands; and thou shalt do unto him as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

Josh. viii. 1. And the Lord said unto Joshua, Fear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go up to Ai: see, I have given into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land.

Ps. xxvii. 1. The Lord is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the Lord is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?

2. When the wicked, even mine enemies and my foes, came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

Is. xli. 10. Fear thou not; for I am with thee: be not dismayed; for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

Rom. viii. 31. What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

9 Joshua therefore came unto them suddenly, and went up from Gilgal all night.

10 And (o) the Lord discomfited them before Israel; and slew

them with a great slaughter (p) at Gibeon, and chased them along the way that goeth up to (q) Beth-horon, and smote them to (r) Azekah, and unto (s) Makkedah.

(o) *Judg. iv. 15.* And the Lord discomfited Sisera, and all his chariots, and all his host, with the edge of the sword, before Barak; so that Sisera lighted down off his chariot, and fled away on his feet.

1 *Sam. vii. 10.* And as Samuel was offering up the burnt-offering, the Philistines drew near to battle against Israel: but the Lord thundered with a great thunder on that day upon the Philistines, and discomfited them; and they were smitten before Israel.

Ps. xviii. 14. Yea, he sent out his arrows, and scattered them; and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

(p) *Is. xxviii. 21.* For the Lord shall rise up as in Mount Perazim, he shall be wroth as in the valley of Gibeon, that he may do his work, his strange work; and bring to pass his act, his strange act.

(q) *Josh. xvi. 3.* And goeth down westward to the coast of Japhleti, unto the coast of Beth-horon the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the sea.

xxi. 22. And Kibzaim with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs: four cities.

1 *Sam. xiii. 18.* And another company turned the way to the border that looketh to the valley of Zebouim, toward the wilderness.

(r) *Josh. xv. 35.* Jarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah.

Jer. xxxiv. 7. When the king of Babylon's army fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities of Judah that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah: for these defended cities remained of the cities of Judah.

(s) *Josh. xii. 16.* The king of Makkedah, one; the king of Beth-el, one.

xv. 41. And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: sixteen cities with their villages.

11 And it came to pass as they fled from before Israel, and were in the going down to Beth-horon, that (t) the Lord cast down great stones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died: they were more which died with hail-stones, than they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

(t) *Gen. xix. 24.* Then the Lord rained upon Sodom, and upon Gomorrah, brimstone and fire from the Lord out of heaven.

Judg. v. 20. They fought from heaven; the stars in their courses fought against Sisera.

Ps. xi. 6. Upon the wicked he shall rain snares, fire and brimstone, and an horrible tempest: this shall be the portion of their cup.

xviii. 12. At the brightness that was before him his thick clouds passed; hail-stones and coals of fire.

13. The Lord also thundered in the heavens, and the Highest gave his voice; hail-stones and coals of fire.

lxxvii. 17. The clouds poured out water; the

skies sent out a sound: thine arrows also went abroad.

18. The voice of thy thunder was in the heaven: the lightnings lightened the world: the earth trembled and shook.

Rev. xvi. 21. And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

12 Then spake Joshua to the Lord, in the day when the Lord delivered up the Amorites, before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, (u) Sun, stand thou still upon Gibeon; and thou, Moon, in the valley of (x) Ajalon.

(u) *Deut. iv. 19.* And lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the stars, even all the host of heaven, shouldst be driven to worship them, and serve them, which the Lord thy God hath divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.

xvii. 3. And hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either the sun, or moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not commanded.

Job ix. 7. Which commandeth the sun, and it riseth not, and sealeth up the stars.

Ps. lxxv. 16. The day is thine, the night also is thine; thou hast prepared the light and the sun.

cxlviii. 3. Praise ye him, sun, and moon: praise him all ye stars of light.

Is. xxxviii. 8. Behold I will bring again the shadow of the degrees, which is gone down in the sun-dial of Ahaz, ten degrees backward. So the sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.

Is. xl. 20. Thy sun shall no more go down; neither shall thy moon withdraw itself: for the Lord shall be thy everlasting light, and the days of thy mourning shall be ended.

Hab. iii. 11. The sun and moon stood still in their habitation: at the light of thine arrows they went, and at the shining of thy glittering spear.

(x) *Josh. xix. 42.* And Shaalabbin, and Ajalon, and Jethlah.

Judg. xii. 12. And Elon the Zebulunite died, and was buried in Ajalon, in the country of Zebulun.

13 And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, (y) until the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. Is not this written in the book of Jasher? So (z) the sun stood still in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down about a whole day.

(y) *Num. xxxi. 2.* Avenge the children of Israel of the Midianites; afterward shalt thou be gathered unto thy people.

Judg. v. 2. Praise ye the Lord for the avenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselves.

Rev. vi. 10. And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

(z) *Is. xxiv. 23.* Then the moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed, when the Lord

of hosts shall reign in Mount Zion, and in Jerusalem, and before his ancients, gloriously.

Joel ii. 10. The earth shall quake before them; the heavens shall tremble: the sun and the moon shall be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.

31. The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the Lord come.

Rev. viii. 12. And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

14 And (a) there was no day like that before it or after it, that (b) the LORD hearkened unto the voice of a man: (c) for the LORD fought for Israel.

(a) *2 Kings* xx. 10. And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees.

11. And Isaiah the prophet cried unto the Lord; and he brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the dial of Ahaz.

(b) *Zech.* iv. 6. Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This is the word of the Lord unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the Lord of hosts.

Matt. xxi. 21. Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this which is done to the fig-tree, but also, if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.

22. And all things whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

(c) *Josh.* xxiii. 3. And ye have seen all that the Lord your God hath done unto all these nations because of you; for the Lord your God is he that hath fought for you.

Deut. i. 30. The Lord your God, which goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes.

15 ¶ And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

16 But these five kings fled, (d) and hid themselves (e) in a cave at Makkedah.

(d) *Ps.* xlvi. 4. For, lo, the kings were assembled, they passed by together.

5. They saw it, and so they marvelled; they were troubled, and hastened away.

6. Fear took hold upon them there, and pain, as of a woman in travail.

Amos ix. 2. Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them; though they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down.

3. And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence; and though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them.

(e) *Judg.* vi. 2. And the hand of Midian prevailed against Israel: and because of the Midianites the children of Israel made them the dens which are in the mountains, and caves, and strong holds.

1 *Sam.* xiii. 6. When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait, (for the people were distressed,) then the people did hide themselves

in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

17 And it was told Joshua, saying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Makkedah.

18 And Joshua said, (f) Roll great stones upon the mouth of the cave, and set men by it for to keep them;

(f) *Job* xxi. 30. That the wicked is reserved to the day of destruction? they shall be brought forth to the day of wrath.

Amos v. 19. As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him; or went into the house and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

Matt. xxvii. 66. So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

19 And (g) stay ye not, but pursue after your enemies, and smite the hindmost of them; (h) suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath delivered them into your hand.

(g) *Ps.* xviii. 37. I have pursued mine enemies, and overtaken them; neither did I turn again till they were consumed.

Jer. xlviii. 10. Cursed be he that doeth the work of the Lord deceitfully, and cursed be he that keepeth back his sword from blood.

(h) *2 Sam.* xvii. 13. Moreover, if he [David] be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, until there be not one small stone found there.

xx. 6. And David said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the son of Bichri, do us more harm than did Absalom: take thou thy lord's servants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and escape us.

20 And it came to pass, when Joshua, and the children of Israel (i) had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, till they were consumed, that the rest which remained of them entered into fenced cities.

(i) *Josh.* viii. 24. And it came to pass, when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai in the field, in the wilderness wherein they chased them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the sword until they were consumed, that all the Israelites returned unto Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

2 *Chr.* xiii. 17. And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell down slain of Israel five hundred thousand chosen men.

21 And all the people returned to the camp to Joshua at Makkedah in peace; (k) none moved his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

(k) *Ec.* xi. 7. But against any of the children of Israel shall not a dog move his tongue, against

man or beast; that ye may know how that the Lord doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Israel.

22 ¶ Then said Joshua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out those five kings unto me out of the cave.

23 And they did so, and brought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, and the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to pass, when they brought out those kings unto Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the captains of the men of war which went with him, Come near, (l) put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came near and put their feet upon the necks of them.

(l) *Deut.* xxxiii. 29. Happy art thou, O Israel: who is like unto thee; O people saved by the Lord, the shield of thy help, and who is the sword of thy excellency! and thine enemies shall be found liars unto thee, and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

Judg. viii. 20. And he said unto Jether his first-born, Up, and slay them: but the youth drew not his sword; for he feared, because he was yet a youth.

Ps. xci. 13. Thou shalt tread upon the lion and adder; the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.

Is. xxvi. 6. The foot shall tread it down, even the feet of the poor, and the steps of the needy.

25 And Joshua said unto them, Fear not, nor be dismayed, be strong and of good courage: for (m) thus shall the LORD do to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

(m) *Deut.* iii. 21. And I commanded Joshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes have seen all that the Lord your God hath done unto these two kings: so shall the Lord do unto all the kingdoms whither thou passest.

22. Ye shall not fear them: for the Lord your God he shall fight for you.

1 *Sam.* xvii. 37. David said, Moreover, The Lord that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said unto David, Go, and the Lord be with thee.

1 *Cor.* i. 10. Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that ye will yet deliver us.

2 *Tim.* iv. 17. Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me; that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

18. And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly

kingdom: to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

26 And afterward Joshua smote them and slew them, and (n) hanged them on five trees: and they were hanging upon the trees until the evening.

(n) *Eth.* ii. 23. And when inquisition was made of the matter it was found out: therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the book of the Chronicles before the king.

vii. 10. So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the king's wrath pacified.

27 And it came to pass, at the time of the going down of the sun, that Joshua commanded, and they took them down off the trees, and cast them into the cave wherein they had been hid, and laid (o) great stones in the cave's mouth, which remain until this very day.

(o) *Josh.* vii. 26. And they raised over him [Achan] a great heap of stones, unto this day. So the Lord turned from the fierceness of his anger: wherefore the name of that place was called, The valley of Achor unto this day.

28 ¶ And that day Joshua took Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof he utterly destroyed, them, and all the souls that were therein; he let none remain: and he did to the king of Makkedah as he did unto the king of Jericho.

29 ¶ Then Joshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, unto (p) Libnah, and fought against Libnah:

(p) *Josh.* xv. 42. Libnah, and Ether, and Ashan.

xxi. 13. Thus they gave to the children of Aaron the priest, Hebron with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer, and Libnah with her suburbs.

2 Kings viii. 22. Yet Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. Then Libnah revolted at the same time.

Jer. lii. 1. Zedekiah was one and twenty years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

30 And the Lord delivered it also, and the king thereof, into the hand of Israel; and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein; he let none remain in it; but did unto the king thereof as he did unto the king of Jericho.

31 ¶ And Joshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him, unto (q) Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it:

(q) *Josh.* xv. 39. Lachish, and Bazkath, and Eglon.

2 Kings xix. 8. So Rab-shakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

Mic. i. 13. O thou inhabitant of Lachish, bind the chariot to the swift beast: she is the beginning of the sin to the daughter of Zion; for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

32 And the Lord delivered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which took it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam king of (r) Gezer, came up to help Lachish; and Joshua smote him and his people, until he had left him none remaining.

(r) *Josh.* xvi. 3. And goeth down westward to the coast of Japhleti, unto the coast of Beth-horon, the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the sea.

10. And they drive not out the Canaanites that dwell in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites unto this day, and serve under tribute.

Judg. i. 29. Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwell in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell in Gezer among them.

34 ¶ And from Lachish Joshua passed unto (s) Eglon, and all Israel with him, and they encamped against it, and fought against it:

(s) *Josh.* xii. 12. The king of Eglon, one: and the king of Gezer, one.

35 And they took it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword; and all the souls that were therein he utterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

36 And Joshua went up from Eglon, and all Israel with him, unto (t) Hebron, and they fought against it:

(t) *Gen.* xiii. 18. Then Abram removed his tent, and came and dwelt in the plain of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and built there an altar unto the Lord.

Num. xiii. 22. And they ascended by the south, and came unto Hebron, where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmi, the children of Anak, were. (Now Hebron was built seven years before Zoan in Egypt.)

Judg. i. 10. And Judah went against the Canaanites that dwell in Hebron, (now the name o-

Hebron before was Kirjath-arba,) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmi.

37 And they took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the souls that were therein: he left none remaining (according to all that he had done to Eglon) but destroyed it utterly, and all the souls that were therein.

38 ¶ And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, to (u) Debir, and fought against it:

(u) *Josh.* xxi. 15. And Holon with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs.

Judg. i. 11. And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kirjath-sepher.

39 And he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed all the souls that were therein; he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to the king thereof, as he had done also to Libnah, and to her king.

40 ¶ So Joshua smote all the country of the hills, and of the south, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings: he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the Lord God of Israel commanded.

41 And Joshua smote them from (x) Kadesh-barnea even unto (y) Gaza, and all the country of (z) Goshen even unto Gibeon.

(x) *Num.* xxxii. 8. Thus did your fathers, when I sent them from Kadesh-barnea to see the land.

Deut. ix. 23. Likewise, when the Lord sent you from Kadesh-barnea, saying, Go up and possess the land which I have given you; then ye rebelled against the commandment of the Lord your God, and ye believed him not, nor hearkened to his voice.

(y) *Gen.* x. 19. And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar, unto Gaza; as thou goest unto Sodom, and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboiim, even unto Lasha.

Zech. ix. 5. Ashkelon shall see it, and fear; Gaza also shall see it, and be very sorrowful; and Ekron, for her expectation shall be ashamed; and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

Acts viii. 26. And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the

south, unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.

(z) *Josh. xi. 16.* So Joshua took all that land, the hills, and all the south country, and all the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plain, and the mountain of Israel, and the valley of the same.

42 And all these kings, and their land, did Joshua take at one time; because the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

CHAPTER XI.

AND it came to pass, when Jabin king of (a) Hazor had heard those things, that (b) he sent to Jobab king of Madon, and to the king of (c) Shimron, and to the king of (d) Achshaph,

(a) *Josh. xv. 23.* And Kedish, and Hazor, and Ithnan.

(b) *Ps. lxxxiii. 1.* Keep not thou silence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.

2. For, lo, thine enemies make a tumult, and they that hate thee have lifted up the head.

3. They have taken crafty counsel against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones.

4. They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation: that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

(c) *Josh. xix. 15.* And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Beth-lehem: twelve cities with their villages.

(d) *Josh. xii. 20.* The king of Shimron-meron, one; the king of Achshaph, one.

2 And to the kings that were on the north of the mountains, and of the plains south of (e) Chinneroth, and in the valley, and in the borders of (f) Dor on the west;

(e) *Josh. xii. 3.* And from the plain to the sea of Chinneroth on the east, and unto the sea of the plain, even the salt sea on the east, the way to Beth-jeshimoth; and from the south, under Ashdod-pisgah.

(f) *Josh. xvii. 11.* And Manasseh had in Issachar, and in Asher, Beth-shean and her towns, and Ibleam and her towns, and the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Eudor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns, even three countries.

1 *Kings iv. 11.* The son of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

3 And to the Canaanite on the east, and on the west, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Jebusite in the mountains, and to the Hivite, under (g) Hermon, in the land of (h) Mizpeh.

(g) *Josh. xiii. 11.* And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and Maachathites, and all Mount Hermon, and all Bashan unto Saleah.

Ps. lxxxix. 12. The north and the south thou hast created them: Tabor and Hermon shall rejoice in thy name.

(h) *Gen. xxxi. 49.* And Mizpeh: for he said, The Lord watch between me and thee, when we are absent one from another.

Judg. xx. 1. Then all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the Lord in Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they and all their hosts with them, much people, even (i) as the sand that is upon the sea-shore in multitude, with horses and chariots very many.

(i) *Gen. xxii. 17.* That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea-shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies.

1 *Sam. xiii. 5.* And the Philistines gathered themselves together to fight with Israel, thirty thousand chariots, and six thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which is on the sea-shore in multitude: and they came up and pitched in Michmash, eastward from Beth-aven.

5 And when all these kings were met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

6 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Be not afraid because of them; for to-morrow about this time will I deliver them up all slain before Israel: thou shalt (k) hough their horses, and burn their chariots with fire.

(k) 2 *Sam. viii. 4.* And David took from him a thousand chariots, and seven hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and David houghed all the chariot-horses, but reserved of them for an hundred chariots.

7 So Joshua came, and all the people of war with him, against them by the waters of Merom (l) suddenly, and they fell upon them.

(l) 1 *Thess. v. 2.* For yourselves know perfectly, that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

3. For when they shall say, Peace and safety, then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.

8 And the LORD delivered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them unto great

(m) Zidon, and unto Mizrephoth-maim, and unto the valley of Mizpeh-eastward; and they smote them, until they left them none remaining.

(m) *Gen. x. 15.* And Canaan begat Sidon his first-born, and Heth.

Zech. ix. 2. And Hamath also shall border thereby; Tyrus, and Zidon, though it be very wise.

9 And Joshua did unto them as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their chariots with fire.

10 ¶ And Joshua at that time turned back and took (n) Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor before-time was the head of all those kingdoms.

(n) *Josh. xv. 23.* And Kedish, and Hazor, and Ithnan.

Judg. iv. 2. And the Lord sold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor; the captain of whose host was Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

Neh. xi. 33. Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim.

11 And they smote all the souls that were therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying them: there was not any left to breathe; and he burnt Hazor with fire.

12 And (o) all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them, did Joshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, and he utterly destroyed them, (p) as Moses the servant of the LORD commanded.

(o) *Josh. x. 28.* And that day Joshua took Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof he utterly destroyed, them, and all the souls that were therein; he let none remain: and he did to the king of Makkedah as he did unto the king of Jericho.

32. And the Lord delivered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which took it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

(p) *Josh. viii. 8.* And it shall be, when ye have taken the city, that ye shall set the city on fire: according to the commandment of the Lord shall ye do. See, I have commanded you.

31. As Moses the servant of the Lord, commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the book of the law of Moses, An altar of whole stones, over which no man hath lifted up any iron; and they offered thereon burnt-offerings unto the Lord, and sacrificed peace-offerings.

x. 40. So Joshua smote all the country of the hills, and of the south, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings: he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the Lord God of Israel commanded.

13 But as for the cities that stood still in their strength, Israel burned none of them, save Hazor only; that did Joshua burn.

14 And all (q) the spoil of these

cities, and the cattle, the children of Israel took for a prey unto themselves: but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, until they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

(g) *Num. xxxi. 9.* And the children of Israel took all the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattle, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

Deut. xx. 14. But the women, and the little ones, and the cattle, and all that is in the city, even all the spoil thereof, shalt thou take unto thyself: and thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the Lord thy God hath given thee.

15 As the Lord commanded Moses his servant, (r) so did Moses command Joshua, (s) and so did Joshua: (t) he left nothing undone of all that the Lord commanded Moses.

(r) *Deut. xxxi. 7.* And Moses called unto Joshua, and said unto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong, and of a good courage: for thou must go with this people unto the land which the Lord hath sworn unto their fathers to give them; and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

(s) *Ex. xxxix. 42.* According to all that the Lord commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the work.

43. And Moses did look upon all the work, and, behold, they had done it; as the Lord had commanded, even so had they done it, and Moses blessed them.

(t) *Deut. xii. 32.* What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.

Matt. xxiii. 23. Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint, and anise, and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

Luke xi. 42. But wo unto you, Pharisees! for ye tithe mint, and rue, and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

16 ¶ So Joshua took (u) all that land, the (x) hills, and all the south country, and all (y) the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plain, and the (z) mountain of Israel, and the valley of the same;

(u) *Deut. xxxiv. 2.* And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Judah, unto the utmost sea,

3. And the south, and the plain, of the valley of Jericho, the city of palm-trees, unto Zoar.

(x) *Josh. ix. 1.* And it came to pass, when all the kings which were on this side Jordan, in the hills, and in the valleys, and in all the coasts of the great sea over against Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite, heard thereof.

(y) *Josh. x. 41.* And Joshua smote them from Kadesh-barnea even unto Gaza, and all the country of Goshen, even unto Gibeon.

(z) *Ex. xvii. 23.* In the mountain of the height of Israel will I plant it; and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar:

and under it shall dwell all fowl of every wing; in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

xxxvi. 1. Also thou son of man, prophecy unto the mountains of Israel, and say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord.

17 Even from the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, even unto Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon, under Mount Hermon: and all their kings he took, and smote them, and slew them.

18 Joshua made war a long time with all those kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, save the Hivites, the inhabitants of Gibeon; all other they took in battle.

20 For it was of the Lord to (a) harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battle, that he might destroy them utterly, and that they might have no favour, but that he might destroy them; as the Lord commanded Moses.

(a) *Ex. iv. 21.* And the Lord said unto Moses, When thou goest to return into Egypt, see that thou do all those wonders before Pharaoh, which I have put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he shall not let the people go.

1 *Kings xii. 15.* Wherefore the king hearkened not unto the people; for the cause was from the Lord, that he might perform his saying, which the Lord spake by Ahijah the Shilonite unto Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

Rom. ix. 18. Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth.

21 ¶ And at that time came Joshua and cut off the Anakims from the mountains; from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the (b) mountains of Judah, and from all the mountains of Israel: Joshua destroyed them utterly with their cities.

(b) *Judg. i. 19.* And the Lord was with Judah, and he [Judah] drave out the inhabitants of the mountain, but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had chariots of iron.

Jer. iii. 23. Truly in vain is salvation hoped for from the hills, and from the multitude of mountains: truly in the Lord our God is the salvation of Israel.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel; only in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod, there remained.

23 So Joshua took the whole

land, according to all that the Lord said unto Moses, and Joshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel, (c) according to their divisions by their tribes. And the land (d) rested from war.

(c) *Num. xxvi. 53.* Unto these the land shall be divided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

(d) *Josh. xiv. 15.* And the name of Hebron before was Kirjath-arba, which Arba was a great man among the Anakims. And the land had rest from war.

xxiii. 1. And it came to pass, a long time after that the Lord had given rest unto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Joshua waxed old and stricken in age.

Ps. xli. 9. He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth; he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder; he burneth the chariot in the fire.

2 *Tim. iv. 7.* I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith:

8. Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

Heb. iv. 8. For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

9. There remaineth, therefore, a rest to the people of God.

CHAPTER XII.

NOW these are the kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Jordan, toward the rising of the sun; from the river (a) Arnon unto Mount Hermon, and all the plain on the east;

(a) *Num. xxi. 13.* From thence they removed, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which is in the wilderness that cometh out of the coast of the Amorites: for Arnon is the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites.

24. And Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon unto Jabbok, even unto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

2 (b) Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, and ruled from Aroer, which is upon the bank of the river Arnon, and from the middle of the river, and from half Gilead even unto the river (c) Jabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

(b) *Ps. cxxxv. 11.* Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bashan, and all the kingdoms of Canaan.

cxxxix. 19. Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy endureth for ever.

(c) *Gen. xxxii. 22.* And he [Jacob,] rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two women-servants, and his eleven sons, and passed over the ford Jabbok.

Judg. xi. 13. And the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Jephthah, Because Israel took away my land when they came up out of Egypt, from Ammon even unto Jabbok, and unto Jordan: now, therefore, restore those lands again peaceably.

22. And they possessed all the coasts of the Amorites, from Ammon even unto Jabbok, and from the wilderness even unto Jordan.

3 And from the plain to the sea of *(d)* Chinnereth on the east, and unto the sea of the plain, *even* the salt sea on the east, the way to *(e)* Beth-jeshimoth; and from the south under Ashdath-pisgah:

(d) *Num.* xxxiv. 11. And the coast shall go down from Shepham to Riblah, on the east side of Ain; and the border shall descend, and shall reach unto the side of the sea of Chinnereth eastward.

Deut. iii. 17. The plain also, and Jordan, and the coast thereof, from Chinnereth even unto the sea of the plain, even the salt sea, under Ashdath-pisgah eastward.

(e) *Ez.* xxv. 9. Therefore, behold, I will open the side of Moab from the cities, from his cities which are on his frontiers, the glory of the country, Beth-jeshimoth, Baal-meon, and Kiriathaim.

4 And the coast of Og, king of Bashan, which was of *(f)* the remnant of the *(g)* giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth and at Edrei,

(f) *Deut.* iii. 11. For only Og, king of Bashan, remained of the remnant of giants; behold, his bedstead was a bedstead of iron: is it not in Rab-bath of the children of Ammon? nine cubits was the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

Josh. xiii. 12. All the kingdom of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth and in Edrei, who remained of the remnant of the giants; for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

(g) *Gen.* vi. 4. There were giants in the earth in those days: and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men, which were of old, men of renown.

5 And reigned in Mount Hermon, and in *(h)* Salcah, and in all Bashan, unto the border of the *(i)* Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon:

(h) *Josh.* xiii. 11. And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and Maachathites, and all Mount Hermon, and all Bashan unto Salcah.

(i) *Deut.* iii. 14. Jair the son of Manasseh, took all the country of Argob, unto the coasts of Geshuri, and Maachathi, and called them after his own name, Bashan-havoth-jair, unto this day.

Josh. xiii. 13. Nevertheless, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites until this day.

6 Them did Moses the servant of the Lord, and the children of Israel smite; and Moses the servant of the Lord *(k)* gave it for

a possession unto the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh.

(k) *Num.* xxxii. 29. And Moses said unto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, will pass with you over Jordan, every man armed to battle before the Lord, and the land shall be subdued before you; then ye shall give them the land of Gilead for a possession.

7 ¶ And these *are* the kings of the country which Joshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Jordan on the west, from Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon, even unto the *(l)* mount Habak, that goeth up to *(m)* Seir; which Joshua gave unto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their divisions.

(l) *Josh.* xi. 17. Even from the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, even unto Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon, under Mount Hermon, and all their kings he took, and smote them, and slew them.

(m) *Gen.* xiv. 6. And the Horites in their mount Seir, unto El-paran, which is by the wilderness.

xxxii. 3. And Jacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother, unto the land of Seir, the country of Edom.

xxxvi. 8. Thus dwelt Esau in Mount Seir. Esau is Edom.

20. These are the sons of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah.

Deut. ii. 1. Then we turned, and took our journey into the wilderness, by the way of the Red sea, as the Lord spake unto me: and we compassed Mount Seir many days.

8 In the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the springs, and in the wilderness, and in the south country; the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

9 ¶ The king of *(n)* Jericho one; the king of *(o)* Ai, which is beside Beth-el, one;

(n) *Josh.* vi. 2. And the Lord said unto Joshua, See, I have given into thine hand Jericho, and the king thereof, and the mighty men of valour.

(o) *Josh.* viii. 1. And the Lord said unto Joshua, Fear not, neither be thou dismayed; take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go up to Ai: see, I have given into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land.

10 The king of *(p)* Jerusalem, one; the king of *(q)* Hebron, one;

(p) *Josh.* x. 23. And they did so, and brought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, and the king of Eglon.

(q) *Josh.* x. 36. And Joshua went up from Eg-lon, and all Israel with him, unto Hebron; and they fought against it.

11 The king of *(r)* Jarmuth, one; the king of *(s)* Lachish, one;

(r) *Josh.* x. 3. Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem sent unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of Lachish, and unto Debir king of Eg-lon, saying.

(s) *Josh.* x. 31. And Joshua passed from Lib-nah, and all Israel with him, unto Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it.

12 The king of *(t)* Eg-lon, one; the king of *(u)* Gezer, one;

(t) *Josh.* xv. 39. Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eg-lon.

(u) *Josh.* x. 33. Then Horam king of Gezer came up to help Lachish; and Joshua smote him and his people, until he had left him none remaining.

13 The king of *(x)* Deber, one; the king of *(y)* Geder, one;

(x) *Josh.* x. 38. And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him to Debir, and fought against it.

(y) *Josh.* xv. 36. And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, and Gederothaim: fourteen cities with their villages.

14 The king of *(z)* Hormah, one; the king of *(a)* Arad, one;

(z) *Num.* xiv. 45. Then the Amalekites came down, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and smote them, and discomfited them even unto Hormah.

xxi. 3. And the Lord hearkened to the voice of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites; and they utterly destroyed them and their cities: and he called the name of the place Hormah.

(a) *Num.* xxi. 1. And when king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the south, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies, then he fought against Israel, and took some of their prisoners.

15 The king of *(b)* Libnah, one; the king of *(c)* Adullam, one;

(b) *Josh.* x. 29. Then Joshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, unto Libnah, and fought against Libnah.

(c) 1 *Sam.* xxii. 1. David, therefore, departed thence, and escaped to the cave Adullam: and when his brethren and all his father's house heard it, they went down thither to him.

16 The king of *(d)* Makkedah, one; the king of *(e)* Beth-el, one;

(d) *Josh.* x. 28. And that day Joshua took Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof he utterly destroyed; them, and all the souls that were therein: he let none remain: and he did to the king of Makkedah as he did unto the king of Jericho.

(e) *Gen.* xii. 8. And he [Jacob] removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, having Beth-el on the west, and Hai on the east; and there he builded an altar unto the Lord, and called upon the name of the Lord.

xxviii. 19. And he called the name of that place Beth-el: but the name of that city was called Luz at the first.

Josh. viii. 17. And there was not a man left in Ai or Beth-el, that went not out after Israel: and they left the city open, and pursued after Israel.

Judg. i. 22. And the house of Joseph, they

also went up against Beth-el: and the Lord was with them.

17 The king of (f) Tappuah, one; the king of (g) Hopher, one;

(f) Josh. xv. 34. And Zanoah, and Engannim, Tappuah, and Enam.

(g) Josh. xix. 13. And from thence passeth on along on the east to Gittah-hepher, to Ittah-kazin, and goeth out to Remmon-methoar, to Neah.

1 Kings iv. 10. The son of Heseid in Aruboth; to him pertained Sochoh, and all the land of Hopher.

18 The king of (h) Aphek, one; the king of Lasharon, one;

(h) Josh. xix. 30. Unmah also, and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages.

1 Sam. iv. 1. And the word of Samuel came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battle, and pitched beside Ebenezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

19 The king of (i) Madon, one; the king of (k) Hazor, one;

(i) Josh. xi. 1. And it came to pass, when Jabin king of Hazor had heard those things, that he sent to Jobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph.

(k) Josh. xi. 10. And Joshua at that time turned back and took Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor before time was the head of all those kingdoms.

Judg. iv. 2. And the Lord sold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor; the captain of whose host was Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

20 The king of (l) Shimron-meron, one; the king of (m) Achshaph, one;

(l) Josh. xix. 15. And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Beth-lehem: twelve cities with their villages.

(m) Josh. xix. 25. And their border was Keltath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph.

21 The king of (n) Taanach, one; the king of (o) Megiddo, one;

(n) Josh. xvii. 11. And Manasseh had in Issachar, and in Asher, Beth-shean and her towns, and Ibleam and her towns, and the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of En-dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns, even their countries.

Judg. v. 19. The kings came and fought; then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo: they took no gain of money.

(o) 1 Kings iv. 12. Baana the son of Ahilud; to him pertained Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-shean, which is by Tantanah, beneath Jezreel, from Beth-shean to Abel-meholah, even unto the place that is beyond Jokneam.

2 Kings xxiii. 29. In his days Pharaoh-nechoh king of Egypt went up against the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates: and king Josiah went against him; and he slew him at Megiddo when he had seen him.

22 The king of (p) Kedesh, one; the king of (q) Jokneam of (r) Carmel, one;

(p) Josh. xv. 23. And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Itman.

xix. 37. And Kedesh, and Edrei, and En-hazor.

(q) Josh. xix. 11. And their border went up toward the sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the river that is before Jokneam.

(r) Josh. xv. 55. Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Juttah.

1 Sam. xxv. 2. And there was a man in Maon, whose possessions were in Carmel; and the man was very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats: and he was shearing his sheep in Carmel.

Is. xxxv. 2. It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even with joy and singing; the glory of Lebanon shall be unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon: they shall see the glory of the Lord, and the excellency of our God.

23 The king of (s) Dor, in the coast of Dor, one; the king of (t) the nations of (u) Gilgal, one;

(s) Josh. xi. 2. And to the kings that were on the north of the mountains, and of the plains south of Chinneroth, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor on the west.

(t) Gen. xiv. 1. And it came to pass, in the days of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations.

Is. ix. 1. Nevertheless, the dimness shall not be such as was in her vexation, when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grievously afflict her by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, in Galilee of the nations.

(u) Josh. iv. 19. And the people came up out of Jordan on the tenth day of the first month, and encamped in Gilgal, in the east border of Jericho.

v. 9. And the Lord said unto Joshua, This day have I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you: wherefore the name of the place is called Gilgal unto this day.

24 The king of (x) Tirzah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

(x) 1 Kings xvi. 23. In the thirty and first year of Asa king of Judah began Omri to reign over Israel twelve years: six years reigned he in Tirzah.

2 Kings xv. 14. For Menahem the son of Gadi went up from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the son of Jabez in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

Cant. vi. 4. Thou art beautiful, O my love, as Tirzah; comely as Jerusalem; terrible as an army with banners.

CHAPTER XIII.

NOW Joshua (a) was old and stricken in years; and the Lord said unto him, Thou art old and stricken in years, and there remaineth yet very much land to be possessed.

(a) Gen. xviii. 11. Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well stricken in age; and it ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women.

Josh. xiv. 10. And now, behold, the Lord hath kept me alive, as he said, these forty and five years, even since the Lord spake this word unto Moses, while the children of Israel wandered in the wilderness; and now, lo, I am this day fourscore and five years old.

xxiii. 1. And it came to pass, a long time after that the Lord had given rest unto Israel from all

their enemies round about, that Joshua waxed old and stricken in age.

2. And Joshua called for all Israel, and for their elders, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and said unto them, I am old, and stricken in age.

1 Kings i. 1. Now king David was old and stricken in years; and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat.

Luke i. 7. And they had no child, because that Elizabeth was barren; and they both were now well stricken in years.

2 This is (b) the land that yet remaineth: all (c) the borders of the Philistines, and all (d) Geshuri.

(b) Deut. xi. 23. Then will the Lord drive out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possess greater nations and mightier than yourselves.

24. Every place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread shall be yours: from the wilderness and Lebanon, from the river, the river Euphrates, even unto the uttermost sea, shall your coast be.

Judg. iii. 1. Now these are the nations which the Lord left to prove Israel by them; even as many of Israel as had not known all the wars of Canaan.

(c) Gen. xxvi. 1. And there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the days of Abraham. And Isaac went unto Abimelech king of the Philistines, unto Gerar.

(d) Josh. xii. 5. And reigned in Mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, unto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.

1 Sam. xvii. 8. And David and his men went up and invaded the Geshurites, and the Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for those nations were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt.

2 Sam. xiii. 38. So Absalom, fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three years.

xv. 8. For thy servant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the Lord shall bring me again indeed to Jerusalem, then I will serve the Lord.

3 From (e) Sihon, which is before Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekron northward, which is counted to the Canaanite: (f) five lords of the Philistines; the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; also the (g) Avites:

(e) Jer. ii. 18. And now what hast thou to do in the way of Egypt, to drink the waters of Sihon? or what hast thou to do in the way of Assyria, to drink the waters of the river?

(f) Judg. iii. 3. Namely, five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hivites that dwelt in Mount Lebanon, from Mount Baal-hermon unto the entering in of Hamath.

1 Sam. vi. 4. Then said they, What shall be the trespass-offering which we shall return to him? They answered, Five golden emerods, and five golden mice, according to the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague was on you all, and on your lords.

16. And when the five lords of the Philistines

had seen it, they returned to Ekron the same day.

(g) *Deut. ii. 23.* And the Avims which dwelt in Hazerim, even unto Azzah, the Caphtorims, which came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.

4 From the south, all (h) the land of the Canaanites, and Mearah that is beside the Sidonians, unto (i) Aphek, to the borders of (k) the Amorites.

(h) *Josh. x. 40.* So Joshua smote all the country of the hills, and of the south, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings: he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the Lord God of Israel commanded.

xi. 3. And to the Canaanite on the east and on the west, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Jebusite in the mountains, and to the Hivite under Hermon in the land of Mizpeh.

xii. 8. In the mountains, and in the vallies, and in the plains, and in the springs, and in the wilderness, and in the south country; the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

(i) *Josh. xix. 30.* Ummah also, and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages.

(k) *Judg. i. 34.* And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountain: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley.

35. But the Amorites would dwell in Mount Heres in Aijalon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Joseph prevailed, so that they became tributaries.

5 And the land of the (l) Gibeonites, and all (m) Lebanon toward the sun-rising, from (n) Baal-Gad under Mount Hermon unto the entering into (o) Hamath;

(l) *Ps. lxxxiii. 7.* Gebal, and Ammon, and Aમેલેk; the Philistines, with the inhabitants of Tyre.

Ez. xxvii. 9. The ancients of Gebal, and the wise men thereof, were in thee thy calkers: all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee to occupy thy merchandise.

(m) *Deut. i. 7.* Turn you, and take your journey, and go to the mount of the Amorites, and unto all the places nigh thereunto, in the plain, in the hills, and in the vale, and in the south, and by the sea-side, to the land of the Canaanites, and unto Lebanon, and unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

iii. 25. I pray thee let me go over and see the good land that is beyond Jordan, that goodly mountain, and Lebanon.

(n) *Josh. xii. 7.* And these are the kings of the country which Joshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Jordan on the west, from Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon, even unto the mount Halak that goeth up to Seir; which Joshua gave unto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their divisions.

(o) *Is. x. 9.* Is not Calno as Carchemish? is not Hamath as Arrad? is not Samaria as Damascus?

Am. vi. 2. Pass ye unto Calneh and see; and from thence go ye to Hamath the great: then go down to Gath of the Philistines: be they better than these kingdoms? or their border greater than your border?

6 All the inhabitants of the hill-country, from Lebanon unto (p) Misrephoth-maim, and all the Sidonians: them will (q) I drive out from before the children of Israel; only divide thou it by lot unto the Israelites for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee.

(p) *Josh. xi. 8.* And the Lord delivered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them unto great Zidon, and unto Misrephoth-maim, and unto the valley of Mizpeh eastward; and they smote them, until they left them none remaining.

(q) *Ex. xxxiii. 30.* By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, until thou be increased, and inherit the land.

31. And I will set thy bounds from the Red sea even unto the sea of the Philistines, and from the desert unto the river: for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand; and thou shalt drive them out before thee.

7 Now, therefore, divide (r) this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half-tribe of Manasseh,

(r) *Num. xxxiii. 54.* And ye shall divide the land by lot for an inheritance among your families; and to the more ye shall give the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall give the less inheritance: every man's inheritance shall be in the place where his lot falleth; according to the tribes of your fathers ye shall inherit.

8 With whom the Reubenites and the Gadites have received their inheritance, which Moses gave them, beyond Jordan eastward, even as (s) Moses, the servant of the Lord, gave them;

(s) *Num. xxxii. 33.* And Moses gave unto them, even to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and unto half the tribe of Manasseh the son of Joseph, the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, the land, with the cities thereof in the coasts, even the cities of the country round about.

Deut. iii. 13. And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, being the kingdom of Og, gave I unto the half tribe of Manasseh; all the region of Argob, with all Bashan, which was called, The land of giants.

9 From Aroer, that is upon the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain of (t) Medeba, unto (u) Dibon;

(t) *Num. xxi. 30.* We have shot at them; Heshbon is perished even unto Dibon, and we have laid them waste even unto Naphali, which reacheth unto Medeba.

Is. xv. 2. He is gone up to Bajith and to Dibon, the high places, to weep: Moab shall howl over Nebo, and over Medeba; on all their heads shall be baldness, and every beard cut off.

(u) *Num. xxxiii. 45.* And they departed from him, and pitched in Dibon-gad.

Jer. xlviii. 18. Thou daughter that dost inhabit Dibon, come down from thy glory, and sit in

thirst; for the spoiler of Moab shall come upon thee, and he shall destroy thy strong holds.

22. And upon Dibon, and upon Nebo, and upon Beth-diblathaim.

10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, unto the border of the children of Ammon;

11 And (x) Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and (y) Maachathites, and all Mount Hermon, and all Bashan unto Salcah:

(x) *Gen. xxxi. 21.* So he fled with all that he had; and he rose up, and passed over the river, and set his face toward the mount Gilead.

(y) *2 Sam. xxiii. 34.* Eliphelet the son of Ahasbai, the son of the Maachathite, Eliam the son of Ahithophel the Gilonite.

12 All the kingdom of Og in Bashan, which remained in Ashtaroth and in Edrei who remained of the remnant of the (z) giants; for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

(z) *Josh. xii. 4.* And the coast of Og king of Bashan, which was of the remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth and at Edrei.

13 Nevertheless, the children of Israel (a) expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites; but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites until this day.

(a) *Num. xxxiii. 55.* But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then it shall come to pass, that those which ye let remain of them shall be pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.

Judg. ii. 3. Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you; but they shall be as thorns in your sides, and their gods shall be a snare unto you.

14 Only unto the tribe of Levi he gave none inheritance: the (b) sacrifices of the Lord God of Israel made by fire are their inheritance, as he said unto them.

(b) *Num. xviii. 20.* And the Lord spake unto Aaron, Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any part among them: I am thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

Deut. x. 9. Wherefore Levi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the Lord is his inheritance, according as the Lord thy God promised him.

xviii. 2. Therefore shall they have no inheritance among their brethren; the Lord is their inheritance, as he hath said unto them.

15 ¶ And Moses gave unto the tribe of the children of Reuben inheritance according to their families:

16 And their coast was from (c) Aroer, that is on the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain by Medeba;

(c) *Num.* xxxii. 34. And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer.

Deut. iii. 12. And this land, which we possessed at that time, from Aroer, which is by the river Arnon, and half Mount Gilead, and the cities thereof, gave I unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

17 (d) Heshbon, and all her cities that are in the plain; Dibon and Bamoth-baal, and Beth-baal-meon,

(d) 1 *Chron.* vi. 81. And Heshbon with her suburbs, and Jazer with her suburbs.

18 And (e) Jahaza, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,

(e) *Num.* xxi. 23. And Sihon would not suffer Israel to pass through his border; but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wilderness: and he came to Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

1 *Chron.* vi. 78. And on the other side Jordan by Jericho, on the east side of Jordan, were given them, out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wilderness with her suburbs, and Jazah with her suburbs.

19 And Kirjathaim, and Sibmah, and Zarethshahar, in the mount of the valley,

20 And (f) Beth-peor, and Ashdod-pisgah, and (g) Beth-jeshimoth,

(f) *Num.* xxv. 3. And Israel joined himself unto Baal-peor: and the anger of the Lord was kindled against Israel.

(g) *Ez.* xxv. 9. Therefore, behold, I will open the side of Moab from the cities, from his cities which are on his frontiers, the glory of the country, Beth-jeshimoth, Baal-meon, and Kiria-thaim.

21 And all the cities of the plain, and all the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, whom (h) Moses smote with the princes of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, which were dukes of Sihon dwelling in the country.

(h) *Num.* xxi. 24. And Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon unto Jabbok, even unto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

22 (i) Balaam also, the son of Beor, the soothsayer, did the children of Israel slay with the sword among them that were slain by them.

(i) *Num.* xxxi. 8. And they slew the kings of Midian, besides the rest of them that were slain; namely, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five kings of Midian: Balaam also the son of Beor they slew with the sword.

23 And the border of the children of Reuben was Jordan, and the border thereof. This was the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities, and the villages thereof.

24 ¶ And Moses gave inheritance unto the tribe of Gad, even unto the children of Gad, according to their families:

25 And their coast was Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and (k) half the land of the children of Ammon, unto Aroer that is before (l) Rabbah;

(k) *Deut.* ii. 19. And when thou comest nigh over against the children of Ammon, distress them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon any possession, because I have given it unto the children of Lot for a possession.

Judg. xi. 13. And the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Jephthah, Because Israel took away my land when they came up out of Egypt, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and unto Jordan: now, therefore, restore those lands again peaceably.

14. And Jephthah sent messengers again unto the king of the children of Ammon,

15. And said unto him, Thus saith Jephthah, Israel took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon.

(l) *Deut.* iii. 11. For only Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of giants; behold, his bedstead was a bedstead of iron: is it not in Rabbah of the children of Ammon? nine cubits was the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

2 *Sam.* xi. 1. And it came to pass, after the year was expired, at the time when kings go forth to battle, that David sent Joab, and his servants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah: but David tarried still at Jerusalem.

xii. 26. And Joab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the royal city.

27. And Joab sent messengers to David, and said, I have fought against Rabbah, and have taken the city of waters.

Amos i. 14. But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall devour the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battle, with a tempest in the day of the whirlwind.

26 And from Heshbon unto (m) Ramath-Mizpeh, and Betonim; and from (n) Mahanaim, unto the border of (o) Debir;

(m) *Gen.* xxxi. 49. And Mizpah: for he [Laban] said, The Lord watch between me and thee, [Jacob] when we are absent from one another.

Judg. x. 17. Then the children of Ammon were gathered together, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselves together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

1 *Kings* xxii. 3. And the king of Israel said unto his servants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is our's, and we be still, and take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?

(n) *Gen.* xxxii. 1. And Jacob went on his way, and the angels of God met him.

2. And when Jacob saw them he said, This is

God's host: and he called the name of that place Mahanaim.

2 *Sam.* ii. 8. But Abner the son of Ner, captain of Saul's host, took Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and brought him over to Mahanaim.

(o) *Josh.* xv. 15. And he went up thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kirjath-sepher.

2 *Sam.* ix. 5. Then king David sent and fetched him out of the house of Machir, the son of Ammiel, from Lo-debar.

27 And in the valley, Betharam, and (p) Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, Jordan and his border, even unto the edge of the sea of Chinneroth, on the other side Jordan eastward.

(p) *Num.* xxxii. 36. And Beth-nimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities; and folds for sheep.

28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families, the cities, and their villages.

29 ¶ And Moses gave inheritance unto the half-tribe of Manasseh: and this was the possession of the half-tribe of the children of Manasseh by their families:

30 And their coast was from Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, and all the towns of (q) Jair, which are in Bashan, threescore cities;

(q) *Num.* xxxii. 41. And Jair the son of Manasseh went and took the small towns thereof, and called them Havath-jair.

1 *Chr.* ii. 22. And Segub begat Jair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

31 And half Gilead, and (r) Ashtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan, were appertaining unto the children of Machir, the son of Manasseh, even to the one half of the children of Machir by their families.

(r) *Josh.* xii. 4. And the coast of Og king of Bashan, which was of the remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth and at Edrei.

32 These are the countries which Moses did distribute for inheritance in the plains of Moab, on the other side Jordan by Jericho eastward.

33 But unto (s) the tribe of Levi Moses gave not any inheritance; the Lord God of Israel was their inheritance, as he said unto them.

(s) *Num.* xviii. 20. And the Lord spake unto Aaron, Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any part among them: I am thy part and thine inheritance, among the children of Israel.

Deut. x. 9. Wherefore Levi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the Lord is his inheritance, according as the Lord thy God promised him.

xviii. 2. Therefore shall they have no inheritance among their brethren; the Lord is their inheritance, as he hath said unto them.

CHAPTER XIV.

AND these are the countries which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, (a) which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, distributed for inheritance to them.

(a) *Num.* xxxiv. 17. These are the names of the men which shall divide the land unto you; Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun.

2 By (b) lot was their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine tribes, and for the half-tribe.

(b) *Num.* xxvi. 55. Notwithstanding, the land shall be divided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shall inherit.

56. According to the lot shall the possession thereof be divided between many and few.

xxxiv. 13. And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This is the land which ye shall inherit by lot which the Lord commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and to the half tribe.

Ps. xvi. 5. The Lord is the portion of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

Prov. xvi. 33. The lot is cast into the lap; but the whole disposing thereof is of the Lord.

xviii. 18. The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth between the mighty.

3 For Moses (c) had given the inheritance of two tribes and an half-tribe on the other side Jordan: (d) but unto the Levites he gave none inheritance among them.

(c) *Josh.* xiii. 8. With whom the Reubenites and the Gadites have received their inheritance, which Moses gave them beyond Jordan eastward, even as Moses, the servant of the Lord, gave them.

(d) *Num.* xiii. 14. Only unto the tribe of Levi he gave none inheritance: the sacrifices of the Lord God of Israel made by fire are their inheritance, as he said unto them.

33. But unto the tribe of Levi Moses gave not any inheritance: the Lord God of Israel was their inheritance, as he said unto them.

4 For (e) the children of Joseph were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: therefore they gave no part unto the Levites in the land, (f) save cities to dwell

in, with their suburbs for their cattle, and for their substance.

(e) *Gen.* xlviii. 5. And now thy two sons, Ephraim and Manasseh, which were born unto thee in the land of Egypt, before I [Jacob] came unto thee into Egypt, are mine; as Reuben and Simeon, they shall be mine.

(f) *Num.* xxxv. 2. Command the children of Israel, that they give unto the Levites, of the inheritance of their possession, cities to dwell in; and ye shall give also unto the Levites suburbs for the cities round about them.

Josh. xxi. 8. And the children of Israel gave by lot unto the Levites these cities with their suburbs, as the Lord commanded by the hand of Moses.

5 As the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did, and they divided the land.

6 ¶ Then the children of Judah came unto Joshua in Gilgal; and (g) Caleb, the son of Jephunneh, (h) the Kenezite, said unto him, Thou knowest the thing that the LORD said unto Moses (i) the man of God, concerning me and thee in (k) Kadesh-barnea.

(g) *Num.* xiii. 6. Of the tribe of Judah; Caleb, the son of Jephunneh.

xiv. 6. And Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, which were of them that searched the land, rent their clothes.

(h) *Num.* xxxii. 12. Save Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite, and Joshua the son of Nun: for they have wholly followed the Lord.

Josh. xv. 17. And Othniel the son of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

(i) *Deut.* xxxiii. 1. And this is the blessing wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death.

xxxiv. 5. So Moses the servant of the Lord died there, in the land of Moab, according to the word of the Lord.

2 *Kings* viii. 7. And Elisha came to Damascus; and Ben-hadad the king of Syria was sick: and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

(k) *Num.* xiii. 26. And they went and came to Moses, and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the wilderness of Paran, to Kadesh; and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

7 Forty years old was I when Moses the servant of the LORD (l) sent me from Kadesh-barnea to espie out the land; and (m) I brought him word again, as it was in mine heart.

(l) *Num.* xiii. 16. These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spy out the land. And Moses called Oshea the son of Nun, Jehoshua.

(m) *Num.* xiv. 7. And they spake unto all the company of the children of Israel, saying, The land which we passed through to search it, is an exceeding good land.

8 Nevertheless, my brethren that went up with me, made the

heart of the people melt: but I (n) wholly followed the LORD my God.

(n) *Num.* xiv. 24. But my servant Caleb, because he had another spirit with him, and hath followed me fully, him will I bring into the land whereinto he went; and his seed shall possess it.

Deut. i. 36. Save Caleb the son of Jephunneh; he shall see it; and to him will I give the land that he hath trodden upon, and to his children, because he hath wholly followed the Lord.

9 And Moses sware on that day saying, (o) Surely the land whereon thy feet have trodden shall be thine inheritance, and thy children's for ever; because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God.

(o) *Josh.* i. 3. Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Moses.

10 And now, behold, the LORD hath kept me alive, as he said, these (p) forty and five years, even since the LORD spake this word unto Moses, while the children of Israel wandered in the wilderness, and now, lo, I am this day fourscore and five years old.

(p) *Num.* xiv. 33. And your children shall wander in the wilderness forty years, and bear your whoredoms, until your carcasses be wasted in the wilderness.

11 As (q) yet I am as strong this day as I was in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength was then, even so is my strength now, for war, both to go out and to come in.

(q) *Deut.* xxxi. 2. And he said unto them, I am an hundred and twenty years old this day; I can no more go out and come in: also the Lord hath said unto me, Thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

Ps. xc. 10. The days of our years are threescore years and ten; and if by reason of strength they be fourscore years, yet is their strength labour and sorrow: for it is soon cut off, and we fly away.

12 Now, therefore, give me this mountain, whereof the LORD spake in that day; (for thou heardest in that day how (r) the Anakims were there, and that the cities were great and fenced:) (s) if so be the LORD will be with me, then I shall be able to drive them out, as the LORD said.

(r) *Josh.* xi. 21. And at that time came Joshua, and cut off the Anakims from the mountains; from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountains of Israel: Joshua destroyed them utterly with their cities.

(s) *Num.* xxi. 34. And the Lord said unto

Moses, Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land; and thou shalt do to him as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

1 Sam. xiv. 6. And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the garrison of these uncircumcised; it may be that the Lord will work for us: for there is no restraint to the Lord to save by many or by few.

Ps. xviii. 32. It is God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.

34. He teacheth my hands to war, so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

Is. 12. Through God we shall do valiantly: for he it is that shall tread down our enemies.

Rom. viii. 31. What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

Phil. iv. 13. I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

13 And Joshua (*t*) blessed him, and (*u*) gave unto Caleb, the son of Jephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

(*t*) Gen. xlvii. 7. And Joseph brought in Jacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Jacob blessed Pharaoh.

10. And Jacob blessed Pharaoh; and went out from before Pharaoh.

Josh. xxii. 6. So Joshua blessed them, and sent them away: and they went unto their tents.

(*u*) Josh. xv. 13. And unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh he gave a part among the children of Judah, according to the commandment of the Lord to Joshua, even the city of Arba, the father of Anak, which city is Hebron.

xxi. 11. And they gave them the city of Arba, the father of Anak, (which city is Hebron,) in the hill-country of Judah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

12. But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, gave they to Caleb, the son of Jephunneh, for his possession.

Judg. i. 20. And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, as Moses said: and he expelled thence the three sons of Anak.

1 Chr. vi. 55. And they gave them Hebron in the land of Judah, and the suburbs thereof round about it.

56. But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gave to Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

14 Hebron, therefore, became the inheritance of Caleb, the son of Jephunneh the Kenazite, unto this day; because that he wholly followed the LORD God of Israel.

15 And (*x*) the name of Hebron before was Kirjath-arba, which Arba was a great man among the Anakims. (*y*) And the land had rest from war.

(*x*) Gen. xxiii. 2. And Sarah died in Kirjath-arba; the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her.

(*y*) Josh. xi. 23. So Joshua took the whole land, according to all that the Lord said unto Moses, and Joshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel, according to their divisions by their tribes. And the land rested from war.

Judg. iii. 11. And the land had rest forty years: and Othniel the son of Kenaz died.

30. So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel. And the land had rest fourscore years.

v. 31. So let all thine enemies perish, O Lord: but let them that love him be as the sun when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had rest forty years.

CHAPTER XV.

THIS then was (*a*) the lot of the tribe of the children of Judah by their families: (*b*) even to the border of Edom; the wilderness of Zin southward was the uttermost part of the south coast.

(*a*) Num. xxvi. 55. Notwithstanding, the land shall be divided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shall inherit.

56. According to the lot shall the possession thereof be divided between many and few.

(*b*) Num. xxxiii. 37. And they removed from Kadesh, and pitched in Mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

xxxiv. 3. Then your south quarter shall be from the wilderness of Zin, along by the coast of Edom, and your south border shall be the utmost coast of the salt sea.

2 And their south border was from the shore of the (*c*) salt sea, from the bay that looketh southward:

(*c*) Gen. xiv. 3. All these were joined together in the vale of Siddim, which is the salt sea.

Josh. iii. 16. That the waters which came down from above stood, and rose up upon an heap, very far from the city Adam, that is beside Zaretan: and those that came down toward the sea of the plain, even the salt sea, failed, and were cut off: and the people passed over right against Jericho.

Ez. xlvii. 8. Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the east country, and go down into the desert, and go into the sea; which being brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.

3 And it went out to the south side to Maaleh-acrabbim, and passed along to (*d*) Zin, and ascended up on the south side unto Kadesh-barnea, and passed along to Hezron, and went up to Adar, and fetched a compass to Karkaa.

(*d*) Gen. xiv. 7. And they returned and came to Emmishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the country of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites that dwelt in Hazezon-tamar.

Num. xx. 1. Then came the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, into the desert of Zin, in the first month: and the people abode in Kadesh; and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

xxxii. 8. Thus did your fathers, when I sent them from Kadesh-barnea to see the land.

4 From thence it passed towards (*e*) Azmon, and went out unto (*f*) the river of Egypt; and the goings out of that coast were

at the sea. This shall be your south coast.

(*e*) Num. xxxiv. 5. And the border shall fetch a compass from Azmon unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the sea.

(*f*) Ex. xiii. 31. And I will set thy bounds from the Red sea even unto the sea of the Philistines, and from the desert unto the river: for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand; and thou shalt drive them out before thee.

5 And (*g*) the east border was the salt sea, even unto the end of Jordan; and their border in the north quarter was from the bay of the sea, at the uttermost part of Jordan.

(*g*) Num. xxxiv. 12. And the border shall go down to Jordan, and the goings out of it shall be at the salt sea: this shall be your land, with the coasts thereof round about.

6 And the border went up to (*h*) Beth-hogla, and passed along by the north of Beth-arabah; and the border went up to the stone of (*i*) Bohan, the son of Reuben.

(*h*) Josh. xviii. 19. And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the north bay of the salt sea, at the south end of Jordan. This was the south coast.

21. Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, according to their families, were Jericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz.

(*i*) Josh. xviii. 17. And was drawn from the north, and went forth to En-shemesh, and went forth toward Gelliloth, which is over against the going up of Adummim, and descended to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben.

7 And the border went up toward Debir from the (*k*) valley of Achor, and so northward, looking toward (*l*) Gilgal, that is before the going up to Adummim, which is on the south side of the river: and the border passed toward the waters of En-shemesh, and the goings out thereof were at (*m*) En-rogel.

(*k*) Josh. vii. 26. And they raised over him a great heap of stones unto this day. So the Lord turned from the fierceness of his anger: wherefore the name of that place was called, The valley of Achor unto this day.

(*l*) Josh. iv. 19. And the people came up out of Jordan on the tenth day of the first month, and encamped in Gilgal, in the east border of Jericho.

v. 10. And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the passover on the fourteenth day of the month at even in the plains of Jericho.

(*m*) 2 Sam. xvii. 17. Now Jonathan and Abimelech staid by En-rogel; (for they might not be seen to come into the city,) and a watch went and told them: and they went and told king David.

1 Kings i. 9. And Adonijah slew sheep, and oxen, and fat cattle, by the stone of Zoheleth, which is by En-rogel, and called all his brethren

the king's sons, and all the men of Judah the king's servants.

8 And the border went up by the valley of the (n) son of Hinnom unto the south side of the (o) Jebusite, the same Jerusalem; and the border went up to the top of the mountain that lieth before the valley of Hinnom, westward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants, northward.

(n) 2 Kings xxiii. 10. And he defiled Topheth, which is in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his son or his daughter to pass through the fire to Molech.

Jer. xix. 2. And go forth unto the valley of the son of Hinnom, which is by the entry of the east gate, and proclaim there the words that I shall tell thee.

(o) Judg. i. 21. And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites, that inhabited Jerusalem; but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem unto this day.

xix. 10. But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose up and departed, and came over against Gebus, (which is Jerusalem,) and there were with him two asses saddled; his concubine also was with him.

9 And the border was drawn from the top of the hill unto the fountain of the water of (p) Nephtoah; and went out to the cities of Mount Ephron; and the border was drawn to Baalah, which is (q) Kirjath-jearim.

(p) Josh. xviii. 15. And the south quarter was from the end of Kirjath-jearim, and the border went out on the west, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

(q) Josh. ix. 17. And the children of Israel journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day. Now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kirjath-jearim.

Judg. xviii. 12. And they went up, and pitched in Kirjath-jearim in Judah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-dan unto this day; behold, it is behind Kirjath-jearim.

10 And the border compassed from Baalah westward unto Mount Seir, and passed along unto the side of Mount Jearim (which is Chesalon) on the north side, and went down to Beth-shemesh, and passed on to (r) Timnath.

(r) Gen. xxxviii. 13. And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold thy father-in-law goeth up to Timnath to shear his sheep.

Judg. xiv. 1. And Samson went down to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines.

5. Then went Samson down, and his father and his mother to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and, behold, a young lion roared against him.

2 Chr. xxviii. 18. The Philistines also had invaded the cities of the low country, and of the south of Judah, and had taken Beth-shemesh, and

Ajalon, and Gederoth, and Shochu with the villages thereof, and Timnath with the villages thereof, Gimzo also and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

11 And the border went out unto the side of (s) Ekron, northward: and the border was drawn to Shicron, and passed along to Mount (t) Baalak, and went out unto Jabneel; and the goings out of the border were at the sea.

(s) Josh. xix. 43. And Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron.

1 Sam. v. 10. Therefore they sent the ark of God to Ekron. And it came to pass, as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Israel to us, to slay us and our people.

(t) Josh. xix. 44. And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalath.

12 And the west border was to the great sea, and the coast thereof. This is the coast of the children of Judah round about, according to their families.

13 ¶ And unto (u) Caleb the son of Jephunneh, he gave a part among the children of Judah, according to the commandment of the LORD to Joshua, even the city of Arba, the father of Anak, which city is Hebron.

(u) Josh. xiv. 13. And Joshua blessed him, and gave unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

14 And Caleb drove thence (x) the three sons of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmi, the children of Anak.

(x) Num. xiii. 22. And they ascended by the south, and came unto Hebron, where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmi, the children of Anak, were. (Now Hebron was built seven years before Zoan in Egypt.)

Judg. i. 10. And Judah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron, (now the name of Hebron before was Kirjath-arba,) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmi.

20. And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, as Moses said: and he expelled thence the three sons of Anak.

15 And (y) he went up thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kirjath-sepher.

(y) Josh. x. 38. And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, to Debir, and fought against it.

Judg. i. 11. And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir: (and the name of Debir before was Kirjath-sepher.)

16 ¶ And Caleb said, (z) He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

(z) 1 Cor. ix. 25. And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now, they do it to obtain a corruptible crown, but we an incorruptible.

17 And (a) Othniel, the son of (b) Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave him (c) Achsah his daughter to wife.

(a) Judg. iii. 9. And when the children of Israel cried unto the Lord, the Lord raised up a deliverer to the children of Israel, who delivered them, even Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother.

11. And the land had rest forty years: and Othniel the son of Kenaz died.

(b) Num. xxxii. 12. Save Caleb, the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite, and Joshua the son of Nun: for they have wholly followed the Lord.

(c) Judg. i. 13. And Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to pass, as she came unto him, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and (d) she lighted off her ass; and Caleb said unto her, What wouldest thou?

(d) Gen. xxiv. 64. And Rebekah lifted up her eyes; and when she saw Isaac she lighted off the camel.

1 Sam. xxv. 23. And when Abigail saw David, she hasted, and lighted off the ass, and fell before David on her face, and bowed herself to the ground.

19 Who answered, (e) Give me a (f) blessing; for thou hast given me a south land, give me also springs of water. And he gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

(e) Judg. i. 15. And she said unto him, Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a south land, give me also springs of water. And Caleb gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

(f) Gen. xxxiii. 11. Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have enough. And he urged him, and he took it.

1 Sam. xxv. 27. And now this blessing, which thine handmaid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the young men that follow my lord.

20 This is (g) the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Judah, according to their families.

(g) Deut. xxxiii. 7. And this is the blessing of Judah: and he said, Hear, Lord, the voice of Judah, and bring him unto his people: let his hands be sufficient for him; and be thou an help to him from his enemies.

21 ¶ And the uttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Judah, toward the coast of Edom southward, were (h) Kabzeel, and Eder, and Jagur,

(h) Neh. xi. 25. And for the villages, with their fields, some of the children of Judah dwelt

at Kirjath-arba, and in the villages thereof; and at Dibon, and in the villages thereof, and at Jerikabzeel, and in the villages thereof.

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And (i) Kedesh, and (k) Hazor, and Ithnan,

(i) *Josh. xii. 22.* The king of Kedesh, one; the king of Jokneam of Carmel, one.

(k) *Josh. xi. 10.* And Joshua at that time turned back and took Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor before-time was the head of all those kingdoms.

24 (l) Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

(l) *1 Sam. xxiii. 14.* And David abode in the wilderness in strong holds, and remained in a mountain in the wilderness of Ziph: and Saul sought him every day; but God delivered him not into his hand.

24. And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men were in the wilderness of Maon, in the plain on the south of Jeshimon.

xxvi. 2. Then Saul arose, and went down to the wilderness of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David in the wilderness of Ziph.

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth, and Hezron, which is Hazor,

26 Amam, and (m) Shema, and Moladah,

(m) *Josh. xix. 2.* And they had in their inheritance Beer-sheba, and Sheba, and Moladah.

27 And Hazar-gaddah, and Heshmon, and Beth-palet,

28 And (n) Hazar-shual, and (o) Beer-sheba, and Bizjothjah,

(n) *Josh. xix. 3.* And Hazar-shual, and Balak, and Azem.

(o) *Gen. xxi. 14.* And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave it unto Hagar, (putting it on her shoulder,) and the child, and sent her away: and she departed, and wandered in the wilderness of Beer-sheba.

xxvi. 33. And he called it Shebah: therefore the name of the city is Beer-sheba unto this day.

29 Baalah, and Iim, and (p) Azem,

(p) *1 Chron. iv. 29.* And at Billah, and at Azem, and at Tolad.

30 And Eltolad, and Chesil, and (q) Hormah,

(q) *Judg. i. 17.* And Judah went with Simeon his brother; and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly destroyed it: (and the name of the city was called Hormah.)

31 And (r) Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sausannah,

(r) *1 Sam. xxvii. 6.* Then Achish gave him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto this day.

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and (s) Ain, and (t) Rimmon: all the cities are twenty and nine with their villages.

(s) *Num. xxxiv. 11.* And the coast shall go down from Shepham to Riblah, on the east side of Ain; and the border shall descend, and shall reach unto the side of the sea of Chinnereth eastward.

(t) *Judg. xx. 45.* And they turned, and fled toward the wilderness unto the rock of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the highways five thousand men; and pursued hard after them unto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.

47. But six hundred men turned, and fled to the wilderness unto the rock Rimmon, and abode in the rock Rimmon four months.

33 And in the valley, (u) Esh-taol, and Zoreah, and Ashnah,

(u) *Josh. xix. 41.* And the coast of their inheritance was Zoreah, and Eshtaol, and Ir-shemesh.

Judg. xiii. 25. And the Spirit of the Lord began to move him at times in the camp of Dan, between Zoreah and Eshtaol.

xvi. 31. Then his brethren, and all the house of his father, came down, and took him, and brought him up, and buried him between Zoreah and Eshtaol, in the burying-place of Manoah his father: and he judged Israel twenty years.

34 And Zanoah, and Engannim, (x) Tappuah, and Enam,

(x) *Josh. xii. 17.* The king of Tappuah, one; the king of Hephher, one.

35 (y) Jarmuth, and (z) Adullam, Socoh, and (a) Azekah,

(y) *Josh. x. 3.* Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem sent unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Priam king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of Lachish, and unto Debir king of Eglon, saying,

23. And they did so, and brought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, and the king of Eglon.

xii. 11. The king of Jarmuth, one; the king of Lachish, one.

Neh. xi. 29. And at En-rimmon, and at Zoreah, and at Jarmuth.

(z) *Josh. xii. 15.* The king of Libnah, one; the king of Adullam, one.

Mic. i. 15. Yet I will bring an heir unto thee, O inhabitant of Mareshah: he shall come unto Adullam the glory of Israel.

(a) *Josh. x. 10.* And the Lord discomfited them before Israel, and slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them along the way that goeth up to Beth-horon; and smote them to Azekah, and unto Makkedah.

1 Sam. xvii. 1. Now the Philistines gathered together their armies to battle, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which belongeth to Judah, and pitched between Shochoh and Azekah, in Ephes-dammim.

36 And (b) Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, and Gederothaim: fourteen cities with their villages.

(b) *1 Sam. xvii. 52.* And the men of Israel and of Judah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, until thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philistines fell down by the way to Shaaraim, even unto Gath, and unto Ekron.

37 Zenan, and Hadasha, and Migdal-gad,

38 And Dilean, and (c) Mizpeh, and (d) Joktheel,

(c) *Judg. xx. 1.* Then all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the Lord in Mizpeh.

1 Sam. vii. 5. And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you unto the Lord.

6. And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and poured it out before the Lord, and fasted on that day, and said there, We have sinned against the Lord. And Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

(d) *2 Kings xiv. 7.* He slew of Edom in the valley of Salt ten thousand, and took Selah by war, and called the name of it Joktheel unto this day.

39 (e) Lachish, and (f) Boz-kath, and (g) Eglon,

(e) *Josh. x. 31.* And Joshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him, unto Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it.

2 Kings xviii. 14. And Hezekiah king of Judah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I have offended; return from me: that which thou puttest on me will I bear. And the king of Assyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Judah three hundred talents of silver, and thirty talents of gold.

xix. 8. So Rab-shakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

(f) *2 Kings xxii. 1.* Josiah was eight years old when he began to reign; and he reigned thirty and one years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Jedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boscath.

(g) *Josh. xii. 12.* The king of Eglon, one; the king of Gezer, one.

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithlish,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and (h) Makkedah; sixteen cities with their villages:

(h) *Josh. x. 21.* And all the people returned to the camp to Joshua at Makkedah in peace: none moved his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

xii. 16. The king of Makkedah, one; the king of Beth-el, one.

42 (i) Libnah, and (k) Ether, and Ashan,

(i) *Josh. x. 29.* Then Joshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, unto Libnah, and fought against Libnah.

xii. 15. The king of Libnah, one; the king of Adullam, one.

2 Kings viii. 22. Yet Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. Then Libnah revolted at the same time.

(k) *Josh. xix. 7.* Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan: four cities and their villages.

43 And Jiphtah, and Ashnah, and Nezib,

44 And (l) Keilah, and (m) Achzib, and (n) Mareshah; nine cities with their villages:

(l) *1 Sam. xxiii. 1.* Then they told David, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against Keilah, and they rob the threshing-floors.

(m) *Gen. xxxviii. 4.* And she yet again con-

ceived, and bare a son; and called his name She-lah: and he was at Chezib when she bare him.

Mic. i. 14. Therefore shalt thou give presents to Moresheth-gath: the houses of Achzib shall be a lye to the kings of Israel.

(*n*) *Mic. i. 16.* Yet will I bring an heir unto thee, O inhabitants of Mareshah: he shall come unto Adullam the glory of Israel.

45 (o) Ekron, with her towns and her villages:

(*o*) *1 Sam. v. 10.* Therefore they sent the ark of God to Ekron. And it came to pass, as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekranites cried out, saying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Israel to us, to slay us and our people.

Amos i. 8. And I will cut off the inhabitants from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the sceptre from Askalon; and I will turn mine hand against Ekron; and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord God.

Zeph. ii. 4. For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation: they shall drive out Ashdod at the noon-day, and Ekron shall be rooted up.

Zech. ix. 5. Ashkelon shall see it, and fear; Gaza also shall see it, and be very sorrowful; and Ekron, for her expectation shall be ashamed; and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

46 From Ekron even unto the sea, all that *lay* near (p) Ashdod, with their villages:

(*p*) *1 Sam. v. i.* And the Philistines took the ark of God, and brought it from Eben-ezer unto Ashdod.

6. But the hand of the Lord was heavy upon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with emerods, even Ashdod, and the coasts thereof.

2 Chron. xxvi. 6. And he went forth, and warred against the Philistines, and brake down the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities about Ashdod, and among the Philistines.

Is. xx. 1. In the year that Tartan came unto Ashdod, (where Sargon the king of Assyria sent him,) and fought against Ashdod, and took it.

47 Ashdod with her towns and her villages, (q) Gaza with her towns and her villages, unto (r) the river of Egypt, and the great sea, and the border thereof:

(*q*) *Gen. x. 19.* And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar, unto Gazar; as thou goest unto Sodom, and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboiim, even unto Lasha.

Jer. xlvii. 1. The word of the Lord that came to Jeremiah the prophet against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote Gaza.

5. Baldness is come upon Gaza; Ashkelon is cut off with the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thyself?

(*r*) *Ex. xxiii. 31.* And I will set thy bounds from the Red Sea even unto the sea of the Philistines, and from the desert unto the river: for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand; and thou shalt drive them out before thee.

Num. xxv. 5. And the border shall fetch a compass from Azmon unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the sea.

48 And in the mountains, (s) Shamir, and (t) Jattir, and Socoh.

(*s*) *Judg. x. 1.* And after Abimelech there arose, to defend Israel, Tola the son of Puah, the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar; and he dwelt in Shamir in Mount Ephraim.

(*t*) *Josh. xxi. 14.* And Gattir with her suburbs, and Eshtemoa with her suburbs.

49 And Dannah, and (u) Kirjath-sannah, which is Debir,

(*u*) *Judg. i. 11.* And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir: (and the name of Debir before was Kirjath-sepher.)

50 And Anab, and Eshtemoa, and Anim,

51 And (x) Goshen, and Holon, and (y) Giloh; eleven cities with their villages:

(*x*) *Josh. x. 41.* And Joshua smote them from Kadesh-barnea even unto Gaza, and all the country of Goshen, even unto Gibeon.

xi. 16. So Joshua took all that land, the hills, and all the south country, and all the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plain, and the mountain of Israel, and the valley of the same.

(*y*) *2 Sam. xv. 12.* And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, David's counsellor, from his city, even from Giloh, while he offered sacrifices: and the conspiracy was strong; for the people increased continually with Absalom.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshe-an,

53 And Janum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah,

54 And Humtah, and (z) Kirjath-arba, (which is Hebron,) and Zior; nine cities with their villages:

(*z*) *Gen. xxiii. 2.* And Sarah died in Kirjath-arba; the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her.

Josh. xiv. 15. And the name of Hebron before was Kirjath-arba, which Arba was a great man among the Anakims. And the land had rest from war.

55 (a) Maon, Carmel, and (b) Ziph, and Juttah,

(*a*) *1 Sam. xxiii. 25.* Saul also and his men went to seek him. And they told David: wherefore he came down into a rock, and abode in the wilderness of Maon: and when Saul heard that, he pursued after David in the wilderness of Maon.

2 Chron. xxvi. 10. Also he built towers in the desert, and digged many wells: for he had much cattle, both in the low country and in the plains: husbandmen also and vine-dressers in the mountains, and in Carmel: for he loved husbandry.

(*b*) *1 Sam. xxiii. 14.* And David abode in the wilderness in strong holds, and remained in a mountain in the wilderness of Ziph: and Saul sought him every day; but God delivered him not into his hand.

15. And David saw that Saul was come out to seek his life: and David was in the wilderness of Ziph in a wood.

xxvi. 2. Then Saul arose, and went down to the wilderness of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David in the wilderness of Ziph.

56 And Jezreel, and Jokdeam, and Zanoah,

57 Cain, (c) Gibeah, and (d) Timnah; ten cities with their villages:

(*c*) *Judg. xix. 12.* And his master said unto him, We will not turn aside hither into the city of a stranger, that is not of the children of Israel; we will pass over to Gibeah.

(*d*) *Gen. xxxviii. 12.* And in process of time, the daughter of Shuah, Judah's wife died: and Judah was comforted, and went up unto his sheep-shearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

Judg. xiv. 1. And Samson sent down to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines.

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and (e) Gedor,

(*e*) *1 Chron. iv. 39.* And they went to the entrance of Gedor, even unto the east side of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks.

59 And Maarath, and Beth-anoth, and Eltekon; six cities with their villages:

60 (f) Kirjath-baal, (which is Kirjath-jearim,) and (g) Rabbah; two cities with their villages:

(*f*) *Josh. xviii. 14.* And the border was drawn thence, and compassed the corner of the sea southward, from the hill that lieth before Beth-horon southward; and the goings out thereof were at Kirjath-baal, (which is Kirjath-jearim,) a city of the children of Judah. This was the west quarter.

1 Sam. vii. 1. And the men of Kirjath-jearim came, and fetched up the ark of the Lord, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his son to keep the ark of the Lord.

(*g*) *Deut. iii. 11.* For only Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of giants; behold, his bedstead was a bedstead of iron: is it not in Rab-bath of the children of Ammon? nine cubits was the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

61 In the wilderness, (h) Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,

(*h*) *Josh. xviii. 22.* And Beth-arabah, and Zemaraim, and Beth-el.

62 And Nibshan, and the city of salt, and (i) Engedi; six cities with their villages.

(*i*) *1 Sam. xxiii. 29.* And David went up from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at Engedi.

xxiv. 1. And it came to pass, when Saul was returned from following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, Behold, David is in the wilderness of Engedi.

63 As for the Jebusites, the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the children of Judah (k) could not drive them out: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at (l) Jerusalem unto this day.

(*k*) *Judg. i. 8.* Now the children of Judah had fought against Jerusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.

21. And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem;

but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem unto this day.

(*l*) 2 *Sam.* v. 6. And the king and his men went to Jerusalem unto the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land; which spake unto David, saying, Except thou take away the blind and the lame thou shalt not come in hither: thinking, David cannot come in hither.

CHAPTER XVI.

AND the lot of the children of Joseph fell from Jordan by Jericho unto the water of Jericho on the east, to the wilderness that goeth up from Jericho, throughout Mount Beth-el.

2 And goeth out from (*a*) Beth-el to (*b*) Luz, and passeth along unto the borders of (*c*) Archi to (*d*) Ataroth,

(*a*) *Gen.* xxviii. 19. And he called the name of that place Beth-el: but the name of that city was called Luz at the first.

(*b*) *Judg.* i. 26. And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof unto this day.

(*c*) 2 *Sam.* xvi. 16. And it came to pass, when Hushai the Archite, David's friend, was come unto Absalom, that Hushai said unto Absalom, God save the king, God save the king.

1 *Chr.* xxvii. 33. And Ahithophel was the king's counsellor: and Hushai the Archite was the king's companion.

(*d*) *Num.* xxxii. 3. Ataroth, and Dibon, and Jazer, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon.

3 And goeth down westward to the coast of Japhleti, unto the coast of (*e*) Beth-horon, the nether, and to (*f*) Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the sea.

(*e*) 1 *Kings* ix. 17. And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon the nether.

1 *Chr.* vii. 24. And his daughter was Sherah, who built Beth-horon the nether, and the upper, and Uzzan-sherah.

(*f*) *Josh.* x. 33. Then Horem king of Gezer came up to help Lachish; and Joshua smote him and his people, until he had left him none remaining.

1 *Kings* ix. 15. And this is the reason of the levy which king Solomon raised, For to build the house of the Lord, and his own house, and Millo, and the wall of Jerusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

4 So the children of Joseph, Manasseh and Ephraim, took their inheritance.

5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim, according to their families, was *thus*; even the border of their inheritance on the east side was Ataroth-adar unto Beth-horon the upper;

6 And the border went out toward the sea, to (*g*) Michmethah

on the north side, and the border went about eastward unto Taanath-shiloh, and passed by it on the east to Janohah;

(*g*) *Josh.* xvii. 7. And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, that lieth before Shechem, and the border went along on the right hand unto the inhabitants of En-tappuah.

7 And it went down from Janohah to Ataroth, and to (*h*) Naarath, and came to Jericho, and went out at Jordan.

(*h*) 1 *Chr.* vii. 28. And their possessions and habitations were Beth-el and the towns thereof, and eastward Naaron, and westward Gezer with her towns thereof; Shechem also and the towns thereof, unto Gaza and the towns thereof.

8 The border went out from (*i*) Tappuah westward unto the (*k*) river Kanah; and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

(*i*) *Josh.* xii. 17. The king of Tappuah, one; the king of Hephher, one.

xvii. 8. Now Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah, on the border of Manasseh, belonged to the children of Ephraim.

(*k*) *Josh.* xvii. 9. And the coast descended unto the river Kanah, southward of the river: these cities of Ephraim are among the cities of Manasseh; the coast of Manasseh also was on the north side of the river, and the outgoings of it were at the sea.

xix. 28. And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, even unto great Zidon.

9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim were among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.

10 And they (*l*) drave not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites unto this day, and serve unto tribute.

(*l*) *Judg.* i. 29. Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell in Gezer among them.

1 *Kings* ix. 16. For Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slain the Canaanites that dwelt in the city; and given it for a present unto his daughter, Solomon's wife.

CHAPTER XVII.

THERE was also (*a*) a lot for the tribe of Manasseh (for he was the (*b*) first-born of Joseph) to wit, for (*c*) Machir, the first-born of Manasseh, the father of Gilead: because he was a man

of war, therefore he had (*d*) Gilead and (*e*) Bashan.

(*a*) *Col.* i. 12. Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light.

(*b*) *Gen.* xli. 51. And Joseph called the name of the first-born Manasseh: for God, said he, hath made me forget all my toil, and all my father's house.

xlvi. 20. And unto Joseph, in the land of Egypt, were born Manasseh and Ephraim, which Asenath, the daughter of Poti-pherah priest of On, bare unto him.

xlvi. 18. And Joseph said unto his father, Not so, my father: for this is the first-born: put thy right hand upon his head.

Deut. xxi. 17. But he shall acknowledge the son of the hated for the first-born, by giving him a double portion of all that he hath: for he is the beginning of his strength; the right of the first-born is his.

(*c*) *Gen.* i. 23. And Joseph saw Ephraim's children of the third generation: the children also of Machir, the son of Manasseh, were brought up upon Joseph's knees.

Num. xxvi. 29. Of the sons of Manasseh: of Machir, the family of the Machirites; and Machir begat Gilead: of Gilead came the family of the Gileadites.

(*d*) *Num.* xxxii. 40. And Moses gave Gilead unto Machir the son of Manasseh; and he dwelt therein.

Deut. iii. 15. And I gave Gilead unto Machir.

(*e*) *Num.* xxi. 33. And they turned, and went up by the way of Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan went out against them, he, and all his people, to the battle at Edrei.

Deut. iii. 13. And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, being the kingdom of Og, gave I unto the half tribe of Manasseh; all the region of Argob, with all Bashan, which was called, The land of giants.

2 There was also a lot for the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families: for (*f*) the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hephher, and for the children of Shermida: these were the male children of Manasseh, the son of Joseph, by their families.

(*f*) *Judg.* vi. 11. And there came an angel of the Lord, and sat under an oak which was in Ophrah, that pertained unto Joash the Abiezrite: and his son Gideon threshed wheat by the winepress, to hide it from the Midianites.

viii. 2. And he said unto them, What have I done now in comparison of you? Is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better than the vintage of Abiezer?

1 *Chr.* vii. 18. And his sister Hammoleketh bare Ishod, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

3 ¶ But (*g*) Zelophehad, the son of Hephher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, had no sons, but daughters and these are the

names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

(g) *Num.* xxvi. 33. And Zelophehad, the son of Hephher, had no sons, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad were Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

xxvii. 1. Then came the daughters of Zelophehad the son of Hephher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh the son of Joseph: and these are the names of his daughters, Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

4 And they came near before (h) Eleazar the priest, and before Joshua the son of Nun, and before the princes, saying, (i) The LORD commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our brethren. Therefore according to the commandment of the LORD, he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

(h) *Josh.* xiv. 1. And these are the countries which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, distributed for inheritance to them.

(i) *Num.* xxvii. 6. And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

7. The daughters of Zelophehad speak right: thou shalt surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their father's brethren; and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to pass unto them.

Gal. iii. 28. There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, (k) beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which were on the other side Jordan;

(k) *Num.* xxxii. 39. And the children of Machir the son of Manasseh, went to Gilead, and took it, and dispossessed the Amorite which was in it.

40. And Moses gave Gilead unto Machir the son of Manasseh; and he dwelt therein.

6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sons: and the rest of Manasseh's sons had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to (l) Michmethah, that lieth before (m) Shechem, and the border went along on the right hand, unto the inhabitants of En-tappuah.

(l) *Josh.* xvi. 6. And the border went out toward the sea, to Michmethah on the north side, and the border went about eastward unto Taa-

nath-shiloh, and passed by it on the east to Janohah.

(m) *Josh.* xx. 7. And they appointed Kedesh in Galilee in Mount Naphtali, and Shechem in Mount Ephraim, and Kirjath-arba, (which is Hebron,) in the mountain of Judah.

xxi. 21. For they gave them Shechem with her suburbs, in Mount Ephraim, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Gezer with her suburbs.

xxiv. 1. And Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers; and they presented themselves before God.

1 *Kings* xii. 1. And Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

8 Now Manasseh had the land of (n) Tappuah: but Tappuah, on the border of Manasseh, belonged to the children of Ephraim:

(n) *Josh.* xii. 17. The king of Tappuah, one; the king of Hephher, one.

xv. 34. And Zanoah, and En-gannim, Tappuah, and Enam.

53. And Janum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah.

9 And the coast descended unto the river Kanah, southward of the river: (o) these cities of Ephraim are among the cities of Manasseh; the coast of Manasseh also was on the north side of the river, and (p) the outgoings of it were at the sea.

(o) *Josh.* xvi. 9. And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim were among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.

(p) *Josh.* xvi. 3. And goeth down westward to the coast of Japhleti, unto the coast of Beth-horon the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the sea.

8. The border went out from Tappuah westward unto the river Kanah; and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

xix. 29. And then the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong city Tyre, and the coast turneth to Hosah; and the outgoings thereof are at the sea, from the coast to Achzib.

10 Southward it was Ephraim's, and northward it was Manasseh's, and the sea is his border, and they met together in Asher on the north, and in Issachar on the east.

11 And (q) Manasseh had in Issachar, and in Asher, (r) Bethshean and her towns, and (s) Ibleam and her towns, and the inhabitants of (t) Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of (u) Endor and her towns, and the inhabitants of (x) Taanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of (y)

Megiddo and her towns, even three countries.

(q) 1 *Chron.* vii. 29. And by the borders of the children of Manasseh, Beth-shean and her towns, Taanach and her towns, Megiddo and her towns, Dor and her towns. In these dwelt the children of Joseph the son of Israel.

(r) 1 *Sam.* xxxi. 10. And they put his armour in the house of Ashtaroth; and they fastened his body to the wall of Beth-shan.

1 *Kings* iv. 12. Baana the son of Ahilud; to him pertained Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-shean, which is by Zartanah, beneath Jezreel, from Beth-shean to Abelmeholah, even unto the place that is beyond Jokneam.

(s) 2 *Kings* ix. 27. But when Ahaziah the king of Judah saw this, he fled by the way of the garden-house: and Jehu followed after him, and said, Smite him also in the chariot. And they did so at the going up to Gur, which is by Ibleam: and he fled to Megiddo, and died there.

(t) *Josh.* xii. 23. The king of Dor, in the coast of Dor, one; the king of the nations of Gilgal, one.

1 *Kings* iv. 11. The son of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

(u) 1 *Sam.* xxviii. 7. Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and enquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, there is a woman that hath a familiar spirit at En-dor.

Ps. lxxxiii. 10. Which perished at En-dor: they became as dung for the earth.

(x) *Josh.* xii. 21. The king of Taanach, one; the king of Megiddo, one.

Judg. v. 19. The kings came and fought; then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo: they took no gain of money.

(y) 2 *Chr.* xxxv. 22. Nevertheless Josiah would not turn his face from him, but disguised himself, that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

Zech. xii. 11. In that day shall there be a great mourning in Jerusalem, as the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

12 Yet the children of Manasseh (z) could not drive out the inhabitants of those cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

(z) *Ex.* xxiii. 29. I will not drive them out from before thee in one year; lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee.

Num. xxxiii. 52. Then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places.

Josh. xv. 63. As for the Jebusites, the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the children of Judah could not drive them out: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem unto this day.

Judg. i. 28. And it came to pass, when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.

13 Yet it came to pass when the children of Israel were (a) waxen strong, that they (b) put the Canaanites to tribute; but did not utterly drive them out.

(a) 2 *Sam.* iii. 1. Now there was a long war between the house of Saul and the house of Da-

vid: but David waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

Eph. vi. 10. Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

Phil. iv. 13. I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

(b) *Deut. xx. 11.* And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be, that all the people that is found there in shall be tributaries unto thee, and they shall serve thee.

Josh. xvi. 10. And they drave not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites unto this day, and serve under tribute.

Judg. i. 30. Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

35. But the Amorites would dwell in Mount Heres in Aijalon, and in Shalhim; yet the hand of the house of Joseph prevailed, so that they became tributaries.

2 *Chron. viii. 8.* But of their children, who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not, them did Solomon make to pay tribute unto this day.

14 ¶ And the children of Joseph spake unto Joshua, saying, Why hast thou given me *but (c)* one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing I *am (d)* a great people, forasmuch as the Lord hath blessed me hitherto?

(c) *Gen. xlviii. 22.* Moreover, I have given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword and with my bow.

(d) *Gen. xlviii. 19.* And his father refused, and said, I know it, my son, I know it: he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great; but truly his younger brother shall be greater than he, and his seed shall become a multitude of nations.

15 And Joshua answered them, If thou *be* a great people, *then* get thee up to the wood country, and cut down for thyself there, in the land of (e) the Perizzites, and of the giants, if Mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

(e) *Gen. xiii. 7.* And there was a strife between the herdmen of Abram's cattle and the herdmen of Lot's cattle. And the Canaanite and the Perizzite dwelt then in the land.

Ex. xxxiii. 2. And I will send an angel before thee; and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite.

16 And the children of Joseph said, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley have (f) chariots of iron, *both they who are* of Beth-shean and her towns, and *they who are* of the valley of (g) Jezreel.

(f) *Judg. i. 19.* And the Lord was with Judah; and he drave out the inhabitants of the moun-

tain, but he could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had chariots of iron.

iv. 3. And the children of Israel cried unto the Lord; for he had nine hundred chariots of iron: and twenty years he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

(g) *Josh. xix. 18.* And their border was toward Jezreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem.

Judg. vi. 33. Then all the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and the children of the east, were gathered together, and went over, and pitched in the valley of Jezreel.

1 *Kings iv. 12.* Baana, the son of Ahilud; to him pertained Taanach, and Megiddo, and all Beth-shean which is by Zartanah, beneath Jezreel, from Beth-shean to Abelmeholah, even unto the place that is beyond Jokneam.

xviii. 46. And the hand of the Lord was on Elijah: and he girded up his loins, and ran before Ahab to the entrance of Jezreel.

17 And Joshua spake unto the house of Joseph, *even* to Ephraim and to Manasseh, saying, Thou *art* a great people and hast great power; thou shalt not have one lot *only*:

18 But (h) the mountain shall be thine; for it *is* a wood, and thou shalt cut it down: and the out-goings of it shall be thine; (i) for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have iron chariots, *and* though they *be* strong.

(h) *Josh. xx. 7.* And they appointed Kedesh in Galilee in Mount Naphtali, and Shicchem in Mount Ephraim, and Kirjath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountain of Judah.

(i) *Deut. xx. 1.* When thou goest out to battle against thine enemies, and seest horses and chariots, and a people more than thou, be not afraid of them: for the Lord thy God is with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

Ps. xxvii. 1. The Lord is my light, and my salvation, whom shall I fear? The Lord is the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?

2. When the wicked, even mine enemies and my foes, came upon me to eat up my flesh they stumbled and fell.

Is. xli. 10. Fear thou not; for I am with thee; be not dismayed, for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea I will help thee; yea I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

li. 12. I, even I, am he that comforteth you: who art thou, that thou shouldst be afraid of a man that shall die, and of the son of man which shall be made as grass.

Heb. xiii. 6. So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

CHAPTER XVIII.

AND the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at (a) Shiloh, and (b) set up the tabernacle of the congregation there: and the land was subdued before them.

(a) *Josh. xix. 51.* These are the inheritances,

which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, divided for an inheritance by lot in Shiloh before the Lord, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. So they made an end of dividing the country.

xxi. 2. And they spake unto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, The Lord commanded by the hand of Moses to give us cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattle.

(b) *Judg. xviii. 31.* And they set them up Micah's graven image which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

1 *Sam. i. 3.* And this man went up out of his city yearly, to worship and to sacrifice unto the Lord of hosts in Shiloh. And the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phineas, the priests of the Lord, were there.

Ps. lxxviii. 60. So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh, the tent which he placed among men.

2 ¶ And there remained among the children of Israel seven tribes, which had not yet received their inheritance.

3 And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, (c) How long *are* ye slack to go to possess the land, which the Lord God of your fathers hath given you?

(c) *Judg. xviii. 9.* And they said, arise, that we may go up against them: for we have seen the land, and behold, it is very good: and are ye still? be not slothful to go, and to enter to possess the land.

Prov. x. 4. He becometh poor that dealeth with a slack hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

xiii. 4. The soul of the sluggard desireth, and hath nothing: but the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.

Zeph. iii. 16. In that day it shall be said to Jerusalem, Fear thou not: and to Zion, Let not thine hands be slack.

Matt. xx. 6. And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

4 Give out from among you (d) three men for *each* tribe; and I will send them, and they shall rise and go through the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them: and they shall come *again* to me.

(d) *Josh. iii. 12.* Now therefore take you twelve men out of the tribes of Israel, out of every tribe a man.

iv. 2. Take you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man.

5 And they shall divide it into seven parts: Judah shall abide in their coast on the south, and the house of Joseph shall abide in their coasts on the north.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the land *into* seven parts, and bring the *description* hither to me,

(e) that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

(e) *Num.* xxxiv. 13. And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This is the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which the Lord commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and to the half-tribe.

Ps. cv. 11. Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance.

Prov. xvi. 33. The lot is cast into the lap; but the whole disposing thereof is of the Lord.

xviii. 18. The lot causeth contentions to cease and parteth between the mighty.

Acts xiii. 19. And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Canaan, he divided their land to them by lot.

7 But (f) the Levites have no part among you; for the priesthood of the LORD is their inheritance: and Gad, and Reuben, and half the tribe of Manasseh, have received their inheritance beyond Jordan on the east, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave them.

(f) *Num.* xviii. 20. And the Lord spake unto Aaron, Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any part among them: I am thy part, and thine inheritance, among the children of Israel.

23. But the Levites shall do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they shall bear their iniquity. It shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations, that among the children of Israel they have no inheritance.

Deut. x. 9. Wherefore Levi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the Lord is his inheritance, according as the Lord thy God promised him.

xviii. 1. The priests the Levites, and all the tribe of Levi, shall have no part nor inheritance with Israel: they shall eat the offerings of the Lord made by fire, and his inheritance.

2. Therefore shall they have no inheritance among their brethren: the Lord is their inheritance, as he hath said unto them.

8 And the men arose, and went away: and Joshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Go, and walk through the land, and describe it, and come again to me, (g) that I may here cast lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

(g) *Josh.* xiv. 1. And these are the countries which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, distributed for inheritance unto them.

2. By lot was their inheritance, as the Lord commanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine tribes, and for the half-tribe.

1 *Sam.* xiv. 41. Therefore Saul said unto the Lord God of Israel, Give a perfect lot. And Saul and Jonathan were taken: but the people escaped.

9 And the men went, and passed through the land, and describ-

ed it by cities into seven parts, in a book, and came again to Joshua, to the host at Shiloh.

10 And Joshua (h) cast lots for them in Shiloh (i) before the LORD: and there Joshua divided the land unto the children of Israel, according to their divisions.

(h) *Ez.* xlvii. 22. And it shall come to pass, that ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, and to the strangers that sojourn among you, which shall beget children among you; and they shall be unto you as born in the country among the children of Israel; they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel.

(i) *Ps.* xvi. 5. The Lord is the portion of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

6. The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places; yea, I have a goodly heritage.

xlvii. 4. He shall choose our inheritance for us, the excellency of Jacob whom he loved. Selah.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came up according to their families; and the coast of their lot came forth between the children of Judah and the children of Joseph.

12 And their border on the north side was from Jordan: and the border went up to the side of (k) Jericho on the north side, and went up through the mountains westward; and the goings out thereof were at (l) the wilderness of Beth-aven.

(k) *Josh.* vi. 1. Now Jericho was straitly shut up, because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.

xvi. 1. And the lot of the children of Joseph fell from Jordan by Jericho, unto the water of Jericho on the east, to the wilderness that goeth up from Jericho throughout Mount Beth-el.

(l) *Josh.* vii. 2. And Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-aven, on the east side of Beth-el, and spake unto them, saying, Go up and view the country. And the men went up and viewed Ai.

Hos. iv. 15. Though thou, Israel, play the harlot, yet let not Judah offend; and come not ye unto Gilgal, neither go ye up to Beth-aven, nor swear, The Lord liveth.

v. 8. Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, and the trumpet in Ramah: cry aloud at Beth-aven, after thee, O Benjamin.

x. 5. The inhabitants of Samaria shall fear because of the calves of Beth-aven: for the people thereof shall mourn over it, and the priests thereof that rejoiced on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

13 And the border went over from thence toward Luz, to the side of (m) Luz, which is Beth-el, southward, and the border descended to Ataroth-addar, near

the hill that lieth on the south side of the nether (n) Beth-horon.

(m) *Gen.* xxviii. 19. And he called the name of that place Beth-el: but the name of that city, was called Luz at the first.

Josh. xvi. 2. And goeth out from Beth-el to Luz, and passeth along unto the borders of Archi to Ataroth.

(n) *Josh.* x. 11. And it came to pass, as they fled from before Israel, and were in the going down to Beth-horon, that the Lord cast down great stones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died: they were more which died with hail-stones than they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

xvi. 3. And goeth down westward to the coast of Japhleti, unto the coast of Beth-horon the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the sea.

xxi. 22. And Kibzaim with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs; four cities.

14 And the border was drawn thence, and compassed the corner of the sea southward, from the hill that lieth before Beth-horon southward; and the goings out thereof were at (o) Kirjath-baal, which is Kirjath-jearim, a city of the children of Judah. This was the west-quarter.

(o) *Josh.* xv. 60. Kirjath-baal, which is Kirjath-jearim, and Rabbah; two cities with their villages.

1 *Sam.* vii. 1. And the men of Kirjath-jearim came, and fetched up the ark of the Lord, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his son to keep the ark of the Lord.

2. And it came to pass, while the ark abode in Kirjath-jearim, that the time was long; for it was twenty years: and all the house of Israel lamented after the Lord.

15 And the south-quarter was from the end of Kirjath-jearim, and the border went out on the west, and went out to the well of waters of (p) Nephtoah;

(p) *Josh.* xv. 9. And the border was drawn from the top of the hill unto the fountain of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of Mount Ephron: and the border was drawn to Baa-lah, which is Kirjath-jearim.

16 And the border came down to the end of the mountain that lieth before (q) the valley of the son of Hinnom, and which is in the valley of the giants on the north, and descended to the valley of Hinnom, to the side of (r) Jebusi on the south, and descended to (s) En-rogel,

(q) *Josh.* xv. 8. And the border went up by the valley of the son of Hinnom unto the south side of the Jebusite; the same is Jerusalem: and the border went up to the top of the mountain that lieth before the valley of Hinnom westward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants northward.

2 *Kings* xxiii. 10. And he defiled Topheth, which is in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his son or his daughter to pass through the fire to Molech.

2 *Chr.* xxviii. 3. Moreover he burnt incense in the valley of the son of Hinnom, and burnt his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen whom the Lord had cast out before the children of Israel.

Jer. xix. 2. And go forth unto the valley of the son of Hinnom, which is by the entry of the east gate, and proclaim there the words that I shall tell thee.

(*r*) *Judg.* i. 21. And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem; but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem unto this day.

xix. 10. But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose up and departed, and came over against Jebus, which is Jerusalem: and there were with him two asses saddled, his concubine also was with him.

(*s*) 2 *Sam.* xvii. 17. Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz stayed by En-rogel; for they might not be seen to come into the city: and a wench went and told them: and they went and told king David.

1 *Kings* i. 9. And Adonijah slew sheep and oxen and fat cattle by the stone Toheleth, which is by En-rogel, and called all his brethren the king's sons, and all the men of Judah the king's servants.

17 And was drawn from the north, and went forth to En-she-mesh, and went forth toward Gelliloth, which is over against the going up of Adummim, and descended to (*t*) the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben,

(*t*) *Josh.* xv. 6. And the border went up to Beth-hogla, and passed along by the north of Beth-arabah; and the border went up to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben.

18 And passed along toward the side over against Arabah northward, and went down unto Arabah;

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah, northward; and the out-goings of the border were at the north bay of the (*u*) salt sea, at the south end of Jordan. This was the south coast.

(*u*) *Gen.* xiv. 3. All these were joined together in the vale of Siddim, which is the salt sea.

Num. xxxiv. 3. Then your south quarter shall be from the wilderness of Zin, along by the coast of Edom; and your south border shall be the outmost coast of the salt sea eastward.

20 And Jordan was the border of it on the east side. This was the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, ac-

cording to their families, were (*x*) Jericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz.

(*x*) *Luke* x. 30. And Jesus answering, said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.

xix. 1. And Jesus entered and passed through Jericho.

22 And Beth-arabah, and (*y*) Zemaraim, and (*z*) Beth-el,

(*y*) *Gen.* x. 18. And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad.

2 *Chr.* xiii. 4. And Abijah stood up upon Mount Zemaraim, which is in Mount Ephraim, and said, Hear me, thou Jeroboam, and all Israel.

(*z*) 1 *Kings* xii. 29. And he set the one in Beth-el, and the other put he in Dan.

23 And Avim, and Parah, and (*a*) Ophrah,

(*a*) 1 *Sam.* xiii. 17. And the spoilers came out of the camp of the Philistines in three companies: one company turned unto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, unto the land of Shual.

24 And Chephar-haammonai, and Ophni, and (*b*) Gaba; twelve cities with their villages:

(*b*) *Josh.* xxi. 17. And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon with her suburbs, Geba with her suburbs.

Ezra ii. 26. The children of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.

25 (*c*) Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

(*c*) *Josh.* ix. 17. And the children of Israel journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day. Now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kirjath-jearim.

x. 2. That they feared greatly, because Gibeon was a great city, as one of the royal cities, and because it was greater than Ai, and all the men thereof were mighty.

Is. xxviii. 21. For the Lord shall rise up as in Mount Perazim, he shall be wroth as in the valley of Gibeon, that he may do his work, his strange work; and bring to pass his act, his strange act.

26 And Mizpeh, and (*d*) Chephirah, and Mozah,

(*d*) *Josh.* ix. 17. And the children of Israel journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day. Now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kirjath-jearim.

Ez. ii. 25. The children of Kirjath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred and forty and three.

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And (*e*) Zelah, Eleph, and (*f*) Jebusi, (which is Jerusalem,) (*g*) Gibeath, and Kirjath: fourteen cities with their villages.

This is the inheritance of the children of Benjamin (*h*) according to their families.

(*e*) 2 *Sam.* xxi. 14. And the bones of Saul and Jonathan his son buried they in the country of Benjamin in Zelah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father; and they performed all that the king commanded: and after that God was entreated for the land.

(*f*) *Josh.* xv. 8. And the border went up by the valley of the son of Hinnom unto the south side of the Jebusite, the same is Jerusalem: and the border went up to the top of the mountain that lieth before the valley of Hinnom, westward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants, northward.

63. As for the Jebusites, the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the children of Judah could not drive them out: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem unto this day.

(*g*) *Judg.* xix. 12. And his master said unto him, We will not turn aside hither into the city of a stranger, that is not of the children of Israel: we will pass over to Gibeah.

xx. 4. And the Levite, the husband of the woman that was slain, answered, and said, I came into Gibeah that belongeth to Benjamin, I and my concubine, to lodge.

5. And the men of Gibeah rose against me, and beset the house round about upon me by night, and thought to have slain me; and my concubine have they forced, that she is dead.

1 *Sam.* x. 26. And Saul also went home to Gibeah; and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched.

xiii. 15. And Samuel arose, and gat him up from Gilgal unto Gibeah of Benjamin. And Saul numbered the people that were present with him, about six hundred men.

16. And Saul, and Jonathan his son, and the people that were present with them, abode in Gibeah of Benjamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

Is. x. 29. They are gone over the passage; they have taken up their lodging at Geba; Ramah is afraid; Gibeah of Saul is fled.

Hos. x. 9. O Israel, thou hast sinned from the days of Gibeah: there they stood: the battle in Gibeah against the children of iniquity did not overtake them.

(*h*) *Num.* xxvi. 54. To many thou shalt give the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt give the less inheritance: to every one shall his inheritance be given according to those that were numbered of him.

xxxiii. 54. And ye shall divide the land by lot for an inheritance among your families: and to the more ye shall give the more inheritance, and to the few ye shall give the less inheritance: every man's inheritance shall be in the place where his lot falleth; according to the tribes of your fathers ye shall inherit.

CHAPTER XIX.

AND the (*a*) second lot came forth to Simeon, even for the tribe of the children of Simeon, according to their families: and their inheritance was (*b*) within the inheritance of the children of Judah.

(*a*) *Josh.* xvi. 1. And the lot of the children of Joseph fell from Jordan by Jericho, unto the water of Jericho on the east, to the wilderness that goeth up from Jericho, throughout Mount Beth-el.

xviii. 6. Ye shall, therefore, describe the land into seven parts, and bring the description hither

to me, that I may cast lots for you here before the Lord our God.

(b) *Gen.* xlix. 7. Cursed be their anger, for it was fierce; and their wrath, for it was cruel; I will divide them in Jacob, and scatter them in Israel.

2 And they had in their inheritance, (c) Beer-sheba, and Sheba, and (d) Moladah,

(c) *Gen.* xxi. 14. And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread and a bottle of water, and gave it unto Hagar, (putting it on her shoulder,) and the child, and sent her away: and she departed, and wandered in the wilderness of Beer-sheba.

31. Wherefore he called that place Beer-sheba: because there they sware both of them.

(d) 1 *Chron.* iv. 28. And they dwelt at Beer-sheba, and Moladah, and Hagar-shual.

Neh. xi. 26. And at Jeshua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-phelet.

3 And (e) Hazar-shual, and Balah, and Azem,

(e) *Josh.* xv. 28. And Hazar-shual, and Beer-sheba, and Bizjothjah,

29. Baalah, and Iim, and Azem.

4 And (f) Eltolad, and Bethul, and (g) Hormah,

(f) *Josh.* xv. 30. And Eltolad, and Chesil, and Hormah.

1 *Chron.* iv. 29. And at Bilhah, and at Ezem, and at Tolad.

(g) *Judg.* i. 17. And Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly destroyed it: (and the name of the city was called Hormah.)

5 And (h) Ziklag, and Bethmarcaboth, and (i) Hazar-susah,

(h) *Josh.* xv. 31. And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah.

1 *Sam.* xxvii. 6. Then Achish gave him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto this day.

xxx. 1. And it came to pass, when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the south, and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire.

(i) 1 *Chron.* iv. 31. And at Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susim, and at Beth-birei, and at Shan-aim. These were their cities unto the reign of David.

6 And (k) Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhem; thirteen cities and their villages:

(k) *Josh.* xv. 32. And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Remmon: all the cities are twenty and nine with their villages.

7 (l) Ain, (m) Remmon, and (n) Ether, and Ashan; four cities and their villages:

(l) *Num.* xxxiv. 11. And the coast shall go down from Shepham to Riblah, on the east side of Ain; and the border shall descend, and shall reach unto the side of the sea of Chinnereth eastward.

1 *Chron.* iv. 32. And their villages were Etam, and Ain, Remmon, and Zochen, and Ashan, five cities.

(m) *Num.* xxxiii. 19. And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon-parez.

20. And they departed from Remmon-parez, and pitched in Libnah.

(n) *Josh.* xv. 42. Libnah, and Ether, and Ashan.

8 And all the villages that were round about these cities, to (o) Baalath-beer, (p) Ramath of the south. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon, according to their families.

(o) 1 *Chron.* iv. 33. And all their villages that were round about the same cities, unto Baal. These were their habitations, and their genealogy.

(p) 1 *Sam.* xxx. 27. To them which were in Beth-el, and to them which were in south Ramoth, and to them which were in Jatir.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Judah was the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Judah was (q) too much for them; therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

(q) *Ex.* xvi. 18. And when they did mete it with an omer, he that gathered much had nothing over, and he that gathered little had no lack: they gathered every man according to his eating.

2 *Cor.* viii. 14. But by an equality, that now at this time your abundance may be a supply for their want, that their abundance also may be a supply for your want, that there may be equality.

15. As it is written, He that had gathered much had nothing over; and he that had gathered little had no lack.

10 ¶ And the (r) third lot came up for the children of (s) Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid.

(r) *Josh.* xviii. 6. Ye shall, therefore, describe the land into seven parts, and bring the description hither to me, that I may cast lots for you here before the Lord our God.

11. And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came up according to their families; and the coast of their lot came forth between the children of Judah and the children of Joseph.

(s) *Gen.* xlix. 13. Zebulun shall dwell at the haven of the sea; and he shall be for an haven of ships: and his border shall be unto Zidon.

Deut. xxxiii. 18. And of Zebulun he said, Rejoice, Zebulun, in thy going out; and Issachar, in thy tents.

19. They shall call the people unto the mountain, there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousness: for they shall suck of the abundance of the seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.

11 And their border went up toward the sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the river that is before (t) Jokneam;

(t) *Josh.* xii. 22. The king of Kedesh, one; the king of Jokneam of Carmel, one.

1 *Kings* iv. 12. Baana the son of Ahilud; to him pertained Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-shean, which is by Zartanah beneath Jezreel, from Beth-shean to Abel-meholah, even unto the place that is beyond Jokneam.

12 And turned from Sarid eastward toward the sun-rising unto the border of (u) Chisloth-tabor, and then goeth out to (x) Daberrath, and goeth up to Japhia,

(u) *Judg.* iv. 6. And she sent and called Barak the son of Abinoam out of Kedesh-naphtali, and said unto him, Hath not the Lord God of Israel commanded, saying, Go, and draw toward Mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun.

(x) *Josh.* xxi. 28. And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbs, Dabareth with her suburbs.

1 *Chr.* vi. 72. And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kedesh with her suburbs, Daberrath with her suburbs.

13 And from thence passeth on along on the east to (y) Gittah-hepher to Ittah-hazin, and goeth out to Remmon-methoar to Neah;

(y) 2 *Kings* xiv. 25. He restored the coast of Israel from the entering of Hamath unto the sea of the plain, according to the word of the Lord God of Israel, which he spake by the hand of his servant Jonah, the son of Amittai, the prophet, which was of Gath-hepher.

14 And the border compasseth it on the north side to Hannathon: and the out-goings thereof are in the valley of Jiphthah-el;

15 And Kattath, and Nahallal, and (z) Shimron, and Idalah, and Bethlehem: twelve cities with their villages.

(z) *Josh.* xi. 1. And it came to pass, when Jabin king of Hazor had heard those things, that he sent to Jobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph.

xii. 20. The king of Shimron-meron, one; the king of Achshaph, one.

16 This is the inheritance of the children of Zebulun, according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ And the fourth lot came out to Issachar, for the children of Issachar, according to their families.

18 And their border was toward (a) Jezreel, and Chesulloth, and (b) Shunem,

(a) 2 *Kings* viii. 29. And king Joram went back to be healed in Jezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had given him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria. And Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah, went down to see Joram the son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick.

ix. 30. And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard of it; and she painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

Hos. i. 4. And the Lord said unto him, Call his name Jezreel; for yet a little while, and I will avenge the blood of Jezreel upon the house of

Jehu, and will cause to cease the kingdom of the house of Israel.

5. And it shall come to pass at that day, that I will break the bow of Israel in the valley of Jezreel.

(b) 1 Sam. xxviii. 4. And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

2 Kings iv. 8. And it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where was a great woman; and she constrained him to eat bread. And so it was, that as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

19 And Hapharaim, and Shihon, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez.

21 And Remeth, and (c) Engannim, and En-haddah, and Beth-pazzez;

(c) Josh. xxi. 29. Jarmuth with her suburbs, Engannim with her suburbs; four cities.

22 And the coast reacheth to (d) Tabor, and Shahazimah, and (e) Bethshemesh, and the outgoings of their border were at Jordan: sixteen cities with their villages.

(d) 1 Chr. vi. 77. Unto the rest of the children of Merari were given out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her suburbs, Taber with her suburbs.

Jer. xli. 18. As I live, saith the king, whose name is the Lord of hosts, Surely as Tabor is among the mountains, and as Carmel by the sea, so shall he come.

(e) Josh. xxi. 16. And Ain with her suburbs, and Juttah with her suburbs, and Beth-shemesh with her suburbs; nine cities out of those two tribes.

1 Kings iv. 9. The son of Dekar, in Makaz, and in Shaalvim, and Beth-shemesh, and Elon-beth-haanan.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar, according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher, according to their families.

25 And their border was (f) Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,

(f) 2 Sam. ii. 16. And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and thrust his sword in his fellow's side: so they fell down together: wherefore that place was called Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

26 And Alammelech, and Arod, and (g) Misheal; and reacheth to (h) Carmel westward, and to Shihor-libnath,

(g) Josh. xxi. 30. And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbs, Abdon with her suburbs.

(h) 1 Kings xviii. 20. So Ahab sent unto all

the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together unto mount Carmel.

Cant. vii. 5. Thine head upon thee is like Carmel, and the hair of thine head like purple; the king is held in the galleries.

Is. xxxiii. 9. The earth mourneth and languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed and hewn down: Sharon is like a wilderness; and Bashan and Carmel shake off their fruits.

xxxv. 2. It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even with joy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon, they shall see the glory of the Lord, and the excellency of our God.

27 And turneth toward the sun-rising to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Jiphthah-el toward the north side of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out to (i) Cabul on the left hand;

(i) 1 Kings ix. 13. And he said, What cities are these which thou hast given me, my brother? And he called them the land of Cabul unto this day.

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and (k) Kanah, even unto (l) great Zidon;

(k) John ii. 1. And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there.

11. This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him.

iv. 46. So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman whose son was sick at Capernaum.

(l) Josh. xi. 8. And the Lord delivered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them unto great Zidon, and unto Misrephoth-maim, and unto the valley of Mizpeh, eastward; and they smote them, until they left them none remaining.

Judg. i. 31. Neither did Asher drive out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor of Achzib, nor of Helbah, nor of Aphik, nor of Rehob.

Is. xxiii. 2. Be still, ye inhabitants of the isle; thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that pass over the sea, have replenished.

4. Be thou ashamed, O Zidon: for the sea hath spoken, even the strength of the sea, saying, I travail not, nor bring forth children, neither do I nourish up young men, nor bring up virgins.

12. And he said, Thou shalt no more rejoice, O thou oppressed virgin, daughter of Zidon: arise, pass over to Chittim; there also shalt thou have no rest.

29 And then the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong city Tyre, and the coast turneth to Hosah; and the outgoings thereof are at the sea, from the coast to (m) Achzib:

(m) Gen. xxxviii. 5. And she yet again conceived, and bare a son; and called his name Sheilah: and she was at Chezib when she bare him.

Judg. i. 31. Neither did Asher drive out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor of Achzib, nor of Helbah, nor of Aphik, nor of Rehob.

Mic. i. 14. Therefore shalt thou give presents to Moresheth-gath: the houses of Achzib shall be a lie to the kings of Israel.

30 Ummah also, and (n) Aphek, and (o) Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages.

(n) Josh. xii. 18. The king of Aphek, one: the king of Lasharon, one.

xiii. 4. From the south, all the land of the Canaanites, and Mearah that is beside the Sidonians, unto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites.

1 Sam. iv. 1. And the word of Samuel came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battle, and pitched beside Ebenezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

1 Kings xx. 30. But the rest fled to Aphek, into the city; and there a wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand of the men that were left. And Ben-hadad fled, and came into the city, into an inner chamber.

(o) Josh. xxi. 31. Helkath with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs: four cities.

Nun. xiii. 21. So they went up, and searched the land, from the wilderness of Zin unto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

31 This is (p) the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher, according to their families, these cities with their villages.

(p) Gen. xlix. 20. But of Asher his bread shall be fat, and he shall yield royal dainties.

Deut. xxxiii. 24. And of Asher he said, Let Asher be blessed with children; Let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oil.

25. Thy shoes shall be iron and brass; and as thy days so shall thy strength be.

32 ¶ The sixth lot came out to the children of Naphtali, even for the children of Naphtali according to their families.

33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to (q) Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Jabneel, unto Lakum; and the outgoings thereof were at Jordan.

(q) Judg. iv. 11. Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of Hobab, the father-in-law of Moses, had severed himself from the Kenites, and pitched his tent unto the plain of Zaanaim, which is by Kedesh.

34 And then the coast (r) turneth westward to Aznoth-tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the south side, and reacheth to Asher on the west side, and to Judah upon Jordan toward the sun-rising.

(r) Deut. xxxiii. 23. And of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali, satisfied with favour, and full with the blessing of the Lord; possess thou the west and the south.

35 And the fenced cities are

Ziddim, Zer, and (s) Hammath, Rakkath, and (t) Chinnereth,

(s) *Gen. x. 18.* And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad.

Num. xiii. 21. So they went up, and searched the land, from the wilderness of Zin unto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

xxxiv. 8. From Mount Hor ye shall point out your border unto the entrance of Hamath: and the goings forth of the border shall be to Zedad.

1 Kings viii. 65. And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all Israel with him, a great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath unto the river of Egypt, before the Lord our God, seven days, and seven days, even fourteen days.

(t) *Josh. xi. 2.* And to the kings that were on the north of the mountains, and of the plains south of Chinneroth, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor on the west.

xiii. 27. And in the valley Beth-aran, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, Jordan and his border, even unto the edge of the sea of Chinneroth, on the other side Jordan eastward.

Mark vi. 53. And when they had passed over, they came into the land Gennesaret, and drew to the shore.

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and (u) Hazor.

(u) *Josh. xi. 1.* And it came to pass, when Jabin king of Hazor had heard those things, that he sent to Jobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king Achishaph.

10. And Joshua at that time turned back and took Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor beforetime was the head of all those kingdoms.

xii. 19. The king of Madon, one; the king of Hazor one.

37 And (x) Kedesh, and Edrei, and En-hazor,

(x) *Josh. xii. 22.* The king of Kedesh, one; the king of Jokneam of Carmel, one.

xx. 7. And they appointed Kedesh in Galilee in Mount Naphtali, and Shechem in Mount Ephraim, and Kirjath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountain of Judah.

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Beth-anath, and Beth-shemesh; nineteen cities with their villages.

39 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, according to their families, the cities and their villages.

40 ¶ And the seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families.

41 And the coast of their inheritance was (y) Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Ir-shemesh,

(y) *Josh. xv. 33.* And in the valley, Eshtaol, and Zoreah, and Ashnah.

Judg. xiii. 2. And there was a certain man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah; and his wife was barren, and bare not.

25. And the Spirit of the Lord began to move

him at times in the camp of Dan, between Zorah and Eshtaol.

xvi. 31. Then his brethren, and all the house of his father, came down, and took him, and brought him up, and buried him between Zorah, and Eshtaol, in the burying-place of Manoah his father: and he judged Israel twenty years.

xviii. 2. And the children of Dan sent of their family five men from their coasts, men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spy out the land, and to search it; and they said unto them, Go search the land: who when they came to Mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

42 And (z) Shaalabbin, and (a) Ajalon, and Jethlah,

(z) *Judg. i. 35.* But the Amorites would dwell in Mount Heres in Ajalon, and in Shalbim; yet the hand of the house of Joseph prevailed so that they became tributaries.

(a) *Josh. x. 12.* Then spake Joshua to the Lord, in the day when the Lord delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, Sun, stand thou still upon Gibeon; and thou, Moon, in the valley of Ajalon.

xxi. 24. Ajalon with her suburbs, Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: four cities.

1 Sam. xiv. 31. And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Ajalon: and the people were very faint.

43 And Elon, and (b) Timnathah, and (c) Ekron,

(b) *Gen. xxxviii. 12.* And in process of time, the daughter of Shuah, Judah's wife died: and Judah was comforted, and went up unto his sheep-shearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

Judg. xiv. 1. And Samson went down to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines.

2. And he came up, and told his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines; now, therefore, get her for me to wife.

(c) *Josh. xv. 45.* Ekron, with her towns and her villages.

1 Sam. v. 10. Therefore they sent the ark of God to Ekron. And it came to pass, as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Israel to us, to slay us and our people.

44 And Eltekeh, and (d) Gibbethon, and (e) Baalath,

(d) *Josh. xxi. 23.* And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her suburbs, Gibbethon with her suburbs.

1 Kings xv. 27. And Baasha the son of Ahijah, of the house of Issachar conspired against him: and Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which belongeth to the Philistines: for Nadab and all Israel laid siege to Gibbethon.

xvi. 15. In the twenty and seventh year of Asa king of Judah did Zimri reign seven days in Tirzah: and the people were encamped against Gibbethon, which belongeth to the Philistines.

(e) *1 Kings ix. 18.* And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wilderness, in the land.

45 And Jehud, and Bene-berak, and (f) Gath-rimmon.

(f) *1 Chron. vi. 69.* And Ajalon with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon.

46 And Me-jarkon, and Rak-

kon, with the border before Ja-pho.

47 And (g) the coast of the children of Dan went out *too little* for them; therefore the children of Dan went up to fight against Leshem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein and called (h) Leshan: Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

(g) *Judg. i. 34.* And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountain: for the would not suffer them to come down to the valley.

xviii. 1. In those days there was no king in Israel: and in those days the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in: for unto that day all their inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Israel.

(h) *Judg. xviii. 7.* Then the five men departed and came to Laish, and saw the people that were therein, how they dwell careless, after the manner of the Sidonians, quiet and secure: and there was no magistrate in the land that might put them to shame in any thing: and they were far from the Sidonians, and had no business with any man.

27. And they took the things which Micah had made, and the priest which he had, and came unto Laish, unto a people that were at quiet and secure: and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire.

29. And they called the name of the city Dan after the name of Dan their father, who was born unto Israel: howbeit the name of the city was Laish at the first.

48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coasts, the children of Israel (i) gave an inheritance to Joshua the son of Nun.

(i) *Ez. xlv. 7.* And a portion shall be for the prince on the one side and on the other side of the oblation of the holy portion, and of the possession of the city, before the oblation of the holy portion, and before the possession of the city, from the west side westward, and from the east side eastward; and the length shall be over against one of the portions, from the west border unto the east border.

8. In the land shall be his possession in Israel, and my princes shall no more oppress my people; and the rest of the land shall they give to the house of Israel.

50 According to the word of the LORD, they gave him the city which he asked, *even (k) Timnath-serah* in Mount Ephraim: and he built the city, and dwelt therein.

(k) *Josh. xxiv. 30.* And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-serah, which is in Mount Ephraim, on the north side of the hill of Gaash.

Judg. ii. 9. And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the north side of the hill Gaash.
1 Chron. vii. 24. (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Beth-horon the nether and the upper, and Uzzensherah.)

51 (l) These are the inheritances which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, divided for an inheritance by lot, (m) in Shiloh before the Lord, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. So they made an end of dividing the country.

(l) *Josh.* xiv. 1. And these are the countries which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel distributed for inheritance to them.

Num. xxxiv. 17. These are the names of the men which shall divide the land unto you; Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun.

Ps. xlviii. 3. He shall subdue the people under us, and the nations under our feet.

4. He shall choose our inheritance for us, the excellency of Jacob, whom he loved. Selah.

Matt. xxv. 34. Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

(m) *Josh.* xviii. 1. And the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set up the tabernacle of the congregation there; and the land was subdued before them.

CHAPTER XX.

THE LORD also (a) spake unto Joshua, saying,

(a) *Josh.* vi. 2. And the Lord said unto Joshua, See, I have given into thine hand Jericho, and the king thereof, and the mighty men of valour.

vii. 10. And the Lord said unto Joshua, Get thee up; wherefore liest thou thus upon thy face?

xiii. 1. Now Joshua was old and stricken in years; and the Lord said unto him, Thou art old and stricken in years, and there remaineth yet very much land to be possessed.

2 Speak to the children of Israel, saying, (b) Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake unto you by the hand of Moses.

(b) *Ex.* xxi. 13. And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliver him into his hand; then I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee.

14. But if a man come presumptuously upon his neighbour, to slay him with guile; thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

Num. xxxv. 6. And among the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites, there shall be six cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the man-slayer, that he may flee thither: and to them ye shall add forty and two cities.

11. Then ye shall appoint you cities to be cities of refuge for you; that the slayer may flee thither which killeth any person at unawares.

VOL. I.

Deut. iv. 41. Then Moses severed three cities on this side Jordan, toward the sun-rising.

xix. 2. Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land which the Lord thy God giveth thee to possess it.

Heb. vi. 18. That by two immutable things in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge, to lay hold upon the hope set before us.

3 That the slayer that killeth any person unawares and unwittingly, may flee thither: and they shall be (c) your refuge from the avenger of blood.

(c) *Num.* xxv. 15. These six cities shall be a refuge both for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, and for the sojourner among them; that every one that killeth any person unawares may flee thither.

4 And when he that doth flee unto one of those cities, shall stand (d) at the entering of the gate of the city, and shall declare his cause in the ears of the elders of that city; they shall (e) take him into the city unto them, and give him a place, that he may dwell among them.

(d) *Ruth* iv. 1. Then went Boaz up to the gate, and sat him down there: and behold the kinsman of whom Boaz spake came by; unto whom he said, Ho, such a one! turn aside, sit down here. And he turned aside, and sat down.

Job xxix. 7. When I went out to the gate through the city, when I prepared my seat in the street.

Jer. xxxviii. 7. Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the eunuchs which was in the king's house, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the dungeon; the king then sitting in the gate of Benjamin.

(e) *Ps.* xxvi. 9. Gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life with bloody men.

5 And if the avenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliver the slayer up into his hand; because he smote his neighbour unwittingly, and hated him not before-time.

6 And he shall dwell in that city, (f) until he stand before the congregation for judgment, and until the death of the high priest that shall be in those days: then shall the slayer return, and come unto his own city, and unto his own house, unto the city from whence he fled.

(f) *Num.* xxxv. 12. And they shall be unto you cities for refuge from the avenger; that the man-slayer die not, until he stand before the congregation in judgment.

24. Then the congregation shall judge between the slayer and the revenger of blood, according to these judgments:

25. And the congregation shall deliver the

slayer out of the hand of the revenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he shall abide in unto the death of the high-priest, which was anointed with the holy oil.

7 ¶ And they appointed (g) Kedesh in Galilee in Mount Naphtali, and (h) Shechem in Mount Ephraim, and (i) Kirjath-arba, (which is Hebron,) in the (k) mountain of Judah.

(g) *Josh.* xxi. 32. And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer, and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kortan with her suburbs; three cities.

1 *Chr.* vi. 76. And out of the tribe of Naphtali; Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, and Hammon with her suburbs, and Kirjathaim with her suburbs.

(h) *Gen.* xxxiii. 18. And Jacob came to Shalem, a city of Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-aram; and pitched his tent before the city.

19. And he bought a parcel of a field, where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of Hamor, Shechem's father, for an hundred pieces of money.

Josh. xxi. 21. For they gave them Shechem with her suburbs in Mount Ephraim, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Gezer with her suburbs.

2 *Chr.* x. 1. And Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Israel come to make him king.

(i) *Josh.* xiv. 15. And the name of Hebron before was Kirjath-arba; which Arba was a great man among the Anakims. And the land had rest from war.

xxi. 11. And they gave them the city of Arba the father of Anak, which city is Hebron, in the hill-country of Judah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

(k) *Luke* i. 39. And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill-country with haste, into a city of Judah.

8 And on the other side Jordan, by Jericho eastward, they assigned (l) Bezer in the wilderness upon the plain, out of the tribe of Reuben, and (m) Ramoth in Gilead, out of the tribe of Gad, and (n) Golan in Bashan, out of the tribe of Manasseh.

(l) *Deut.* iv. 43. Namely, Bezer in the wilderness, in the plain country of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead, of the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan, of the Manassites.

Josh. xxi. 36. And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her suburbs, and Jalahazah with her suburbs.

1 *Chr.* vi. 78. And on the other side Jordan by Jericho, on the east side of Jordan, were given them out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wilderness with her suburbs, and Jobzah with her suburbs.

(m) *Josh.* xxi. 38. And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Mahanaim with her suburbs.

1 *Kings* xxii. 3. And the king of Israel said unto his servants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gi-

Jeal is ours, and we be still, and take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?

1 *Chr.* vi. 80. And out of the tribe of Gad; Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, and Mahanaim with her suburbs.

(n) *Josh.* xxi. 27. And unto the children of Gershon, of the families of the Levites, out of the other half tribe of Manasseh, they gave Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Beesh-terah with her suburbs; two cities.

9 These were (o) the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth *any* person at unawares might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, until he stood before the congregation.

(o) *Num.* xxxv. 15. These six cities shall be a refuge, both for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, and for the sojourner among them; that every one that killeth any person unawares may flee thither.

CHAPTER XXI.

THEN came near (a) the heads of the fathers of the Levites unto (b) Eleazar the priest, and unto Joshua the son of Nun, and unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel;

(a) *Ex.* vi. 14. These be the heads of their fathers' houses: The sons of Reuben, the first-born of Israel; Hanoch, and Phallu, Hezron, and Carmi: these be the families of Reuben.

25. And Eleazar, Aaron's son, took him one of the daughters of Putiel to wife; and she bare him Phinehas. These are the heads of the fathers of the Levites, according to their families.

Josh. xix. 51. These are the inheritances, which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, divided for an inheritance by lot in Shiloh before the Lord, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. So they made an end of dividing the country.

(b) *Josh.* xvii. 4. And they came near before Eleazar the priest, and before Joshua the son of Nun, and before the princes, saying, The Lord commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our brethren. Therefore according to the commandment of the Lord, he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

2 And they spake unto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, (c) The Lord commanded by the hand of Moses, to give us cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattle.

(c) *Num.* xxxv. 2. Command the children of Israel, that they give unto the Levites, of the inheritance of their possession, cities to dwell in; and ye shall give also unto the Levites suburbs for the cities round about them.

3. And the cities shall they have to dwell in;

and the suburbs of them shall be for their cattle, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.

3 And the children of Israel gave (d) unto the Levites out of their inheritance, at the commandment of the Lord, these cities and their suburbs.

(d) *Gen.* xlix. 7. Cursed be their anger, for it was fierce; and their wrath, for it was cruel; I will divide them in Jacob, and scatter them in Israel.

1 *Chron.* vi. 64. And the children of Israel gave to the Levites these cities with their suburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and (e) the children of Aaron the priest, which were of the Levites, had by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.

(e) 1 *Chron.* vi. 54. Now, these are their dwelling-places throughout their castles in their coasts, of the sons of Aaron of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.

55. And they gave them Hebron in the land of Judah, and the suburbs thereof round about it.

56. But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gave to Caleb, the son of Jephunneh.

57. And to the sons of Aaron they gave the cities of Judah, namely, Hebron, the city of refuge, and Libnah with her suburbs, and Jattir, and Eshtemoah, with their suburbs,

58. And Hilen with her suburbs, Debir with her suburbs,

59. And Ashan with her suburbs, and Bethshemesh with her suburbs:

60. And out of the tribe of Benjamin: Geba with her suburbs, and Alemeth with her suburbs, and Anathoth with her suburbs. All their cities, throughout their families, were thirteen cities.

5 And (f) the rest of the children of Kohath had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

(f) *Gen.* xlii. 11. And the sons of Levi; Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

Ex. vi. 16. And these are the names of the sons of Levi, according to their generations; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari. And the years of the life of Levi were an hundred thirty and seven years.

Num. iii. 27. And of Kohath was the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Uzzielites: these are the families of the Kohathites.

1 *Chron.* vi. 18. And the sons of Kohath were, Amran, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

61. And unto the sons of Kohath, which were left of the family of that tribe, were cities given out of the half-tribe, namely, out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, by lot, ten cities.

6 And the children of (g) Gershon had by lot out of the families

of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half-tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

(g) *Ex.* vi. 17. The sons of Gershon; Libni, and Shimi, according to their families.

Num. iii. 21. Of Gershon was the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: these are the families of the Gershonites.

1 *Chron.* vi. 62. And to the sons of Gershon throughout their families, were given out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

7 The children of (h) Merari, by their families, had out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

(h) *Ex.* vi. 19. And the sons of Merari; Mahali, and Mushi; these are the families of Levi, according to their generations.

Num. iii. 20. And the sons of Merari, by their families; Hahli, and Mushi. These are the families of the Levites, according to the house of their fathers.

1 *Chron.* vi. 63. Unto the sons of Merari were given by lot throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

8 And the children of Israel gave (i) by lot unto the Levites these cities with their suburbs, (k) as the Lord commanded by the hand of Moses.

(i) *Num.* xxxiii. 54. And ye shall divide the land by lot for an inheritance among your families; and to the more ye shall give the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall give the less inheritance: every man's inheritance shall be in the place where his lot falleth, according to the tribes of your fathers ye shall inherit.

Prov. xvi. 33. The lot is cast into the lap; but the whole disposing thereof is of the Lord.

xviii. 18. The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth between the mighty.

(k) *Num.* xxxv. 2. Command the children of Israel, that they give unto the Levites, of the inheritance of their possession, cities to dwell in: and ye shall give also unto the Levites suburbs for the cities round about them.

9 ¶ And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, (l) these cities which are here mentioned by name.

(l) 1 *Chr.* vi. 65. And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, these cities which are called by their names.

10 Which (m) the children of Aaron, being of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Levi, had: for their's was the first lot.

(m) *Ex. vi. 18.* And the sons of Kohath; Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel. And the years of the life of Kohath were an hundred thirty and three years.

20. And Amram took him Jochebed, his father's sister, to wife: and she bare him Aaron and Moses. And the years of the life of Amram were an hundred and thirty and seven years.

Num. iii. 19. And the sons of Kohath, by their families; Amram, and Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel.

27. And of Kohath was the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Uzzielites: these are the families of the Kohathites.

iv. 2. Take the sum of the sons of Kohath from among the sons of Levi, after their families, by the house of their fathers.

11 And they gave them the city of Arba, the father of Anak, (which city (n) is Hebron,) in the hill-country of Judah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

(n) 2 *Sam. ii. 1.* And it came to pass after this, that David inquired of the Lord, saying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah? And the Lord said unto him, Go up. And David said, Whither shall I go up? And he said, Unto Hebron.

v. 1. Then came all the tribes of Israel to David unto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh.

5. In Hebron he reigned over Judah seven years and six months: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years over all Israel and Judah.

xv. 7. And it came to pass after forty years, that Absalom said unto the king, I pray thee, let me go and pay my vow which I have vowed unto the Lord in Hebron.

Luke i. 39. And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill-country with haste, into a city of Juda.

12 But (o) the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, gave they to Caleb the son of Jephunneh, for his possession.

(o) *Josh. xiv. 13.* And Joshua blessed him, and gave unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

14. Hebron, therefore, became the inheritance of Caleb, the son of Jephunneh the Kenazite, unto this day; because that he wholly followed the Lord God of Israel.

1 *Chron. vi. 56.* But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gave to Caleb, the son of Jephunneh.

13 Thus they gave to the children of Aaron the priest, Hebron with her suburbs, to be (p) a city of refuge for the slayer, and (q) Libnah with her suburbs,

(p) *Num. xxxv. 6.* And among the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites there shall be six cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the man-slayer, that he may flee thither: and to them ye shall add forty and two cities.

Josh. xx. 7. And they appointed Kedesh in Galilee in Mount Naphtali, and Shechem in Mount Ephraim, and Kirjath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountain of Judah.

(q) *Josh. x. 29.* Then Joshua passed from

Makkedah, and all Israel with him, unto Libnah, and fought against Libnah.

xv. 42. Libnah, and Ether, and Ashan.

1 *Chron. vi. 57.* And to the sons of Aaron they gave the cities of Judah, namely, Hebron, the city of refuge, and Libnah with her suburbs, and Jattir and Eshtemoa, with their suburbs.

Is. xxxvii. 8. So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

14 And (r) Jattir with her suburbs, and (s) Eshtemoa with her suburbs,

(r) *Josh. xv. 48.* And in the mountains, Shamir, and Jattir, and Socoh.

1 *Sam. xxx. 27.* To them which were in Beth-el, and to them which were in south Ramoth, and to them which were in Jattir.

(s) *Josh. xv. 50.* And Anab, and Eshtemoa, and Anim.

15 And (t) Holon with her suburbs, and (u) Debir with her suburbs,

(t) *Josh. xv. 51.* And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleven cities with their villages.

1 *Chron. vi. 58.* And Hilan with her suburbs, Debir with her suburbs.

(u) *Josh. xii. 13.* The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one.

xv. 49. And Dannah, and Kirjath-sannah, which is Debir.

16 And (x) Ain with her suburbs, and (y) Juttah with her suburbs, and (z) Beth-shemesh with her suburbs: nine cities out of those two tribes.

(x) *Num. xxxiv. 11.* And the coast shall go down from Shepham to Riblah, on the east side of Ain; and the border shall descend, and shall reach unto the side of the sea of Chinnereth eastward.

Josh. xv. 32. And Lebaoth, and Shillim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities are twenty and nine with their villages.

(y) *Josh. xv. 55.* Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Juttah.

(z) *Josh. xv. 10.* And the border compassed from Baalah westward unto Mount Seir, and passed along unto the side of Mount Jearim (which is Chesalon) on the north side, and went down to Beth-shemesh, and passed on to Timnah.

1 *Sam. vi. 9.* And see, if it goeth up by the way of his own coast to Beth-shemesh, then he hath done us this great evil: but if not, then we shall know that it is not his hand that smote us; it was a chance that happened to us.

1 *Chr. vi. 59.* And Ashan with her suburbs, and Beth-shemesh with her suburbs.

17 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, (a) Gibeon with her suburbs, (b) Geba with her suburbs,

(a) *Josh. xviii. 25.* Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth.

(b) *Josh. xviii. 24.* And Chephar-haammonai, and Ophni, and Gabaa: twelve cities with their villages.

1 *Chr. vi. 60.* And out of the tribe of Benjamin; Geba with her suburbs, and Alemeth with her suburbs, and Anathoth with her suburbs. All their cities throughout their families, were thirteen cities.

18 (c) Anathoth with her suburbs, and Almon with her suburbs, four cities.

(c) 1 *Kings ii. 26.* And unto Abiathar the priest said the king, Get thee to Anathoth, unto thine own fields, for thou art worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because thou bearest the ark of the Lord God before David my father, and because thou hast been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

Is. x. 30. Lift up thy voice, O daughter of Gallim; cause it to be heard unto Laish, O poor Anathoth.

Jer. i. 1. The words of Jeremiah, the son of Hilkiah, of the priests that were in Anathoth, in the land of Benjamin.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron, the priests, were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

20 ¶ And (d) the families of the children of Kohath, the Levites which remained of the children of Kohath, even they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

(d) 1 *Chr. vi. 66.* And the residue of the families of the sons of Kohath had cities of their coats out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gave them (e) Shechem with her suburbs in Mount Ephraim, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and (f) Gezer with her suburbs.

(e) *Judg. ix. 1.* And Abimelech, the son of Jerubbaal, went to Shechem unto his mother's brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mother's father, saying,

1 *Kings xii. 1.* And Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

(f) *Josh. xvi. 10.* And they drave not out the Canaanites that dwell in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites unto this day, and serve under tribute.

1 *Chr. vi. 67.* And they gave unto them of the cities of refuge, Shechem in Mount Ephraim with her suburbs; they gave also Gezer with her suburbs.

22 And Kibzaim with her suburbs, and (g) Beth-horon with her suburbs: four cities.

(g) *Josh. xvi. 3.* And goeth down westward to the coast of Japhleti, unto the coast of Beth-horon, the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the sea.

5. And the border of the children of Ephraim, according to their families, was thus; even the border of their inheritance on the east side was Ataroth-adar unto Beth-horon the upper.

xviii. 13. And the border went over from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz (which is Beth-el) southward, and the border descended to Ataroth-adar near the hill that lieth on the south side of the nether Beth-horon.

14. And the border was drawn thence, and compassed the corner of the sea southward, from the hill that lieth before Beth-horon southward: and the goings out thereof were at Kirjath-baal,

(which is Kirjath-jearim) a city of the children of Judah. This was the west quarter.

1 Chr. vi. 68. And Jokmeam with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan,

(h) Eltekeh with her suburbs, Gibbethon with her suburbs,

(h) Josh. xix. 44. And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalath.

24 (i) Ajalon with her suburbs, Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: four cities.

(i) Josh. x. 12. Then spake Joshua to the Lord, in the day when the Lord delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, Sun, stand thou still upon Gibeon; and thou, Moon, in the valley of Ajalon.

xix. 42. And Shaalabbin, and Ajalon, and Jethlah.

1 Chr. vi. 69. And Ajalon with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs.

25 And out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, (k) Taanach with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: two cities.

(k) Josh. xvii. 11. And Manasseh had in Issachar, and in Asher, Beth-shean and her towns, and Ibleam and her towns, and the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of En-dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns, even three countries.

Judg. v. 19. The kings came and fought; then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo: they took no gain of money.

26 All the cities were ten, with their suburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And unto the children of Gershon, of the families of the Levites, out of the other half-tribe of Manasseh, they gave (l) Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Beeshterah with her suburbs: two cities.

(l) Josh. xv. 8. And on the other side Jordan, by Jericho eastward, they assigned Bezer in the wilderness upon the plain out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.

1 Chr. vi. 71. Unto the sons of Gershom were given, out of the family of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, and Ashtaroth with her suburbs.

28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbs, (m) Dabareh with her suburbs,

(m) Josh. xix. 12. And turned from Sarid eastward, toward the sun-rising, unto the border of Chisloth-tabor, and then goeth out to Daberah, and goeth up to Japhia.

1 Chr. vi. 72. And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kedesh with her suburbs, Daberath with her suburbs.

29 (n) Jarmuth with her suburbs, Engannim with her suburbs: four cities.

(n) Josh. x. 3. Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem sent unto Hohab king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of Lachish, and unto Debir king of Eglon, saying.

23. And they did so, and brought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, and the king of Eglon.

xii. 11. The king of Jarmuth, one: the king of Lachish, one.

30 And out of the tribe of Asher, (o) Mishal with her suburbs, Abdon with her suburbs,

(o) Josh. xix. 25. And Alammelech, and Amad, and Misheal; and reacheth to Carmel westward, and to Shihor-libnath.

1 Chr. vi. 74. And out of the tribe of Asher, Mashal with her suburbs, and Abdon with her suburbs.

31 Helkath with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs: four cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, (p) Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and (q) Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs: three cities.

(p) Josh. xix. 37. And Kedesh, and Edrei, and Enhazor.

xx. 7. And they appointed Kedesh in Galilee in Mount Naphtali, and Shechem in Mount Ephraim, and Kirjath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountain of Judah.

1 Chr. vi. 76. And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kirjathaim with her suburbs.

(q) Josh. xix. 35. And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Chinnereth.

33 All the cities of the Gershonites, according to their families, were thirteen cities with suburbs.

34 ¶ And unto the families of the children of Merari, the rest of the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, (r) Jokneam with her suburbs, and Kartah with her suburbs,

(r) Josh. xii. 22. The king of Kedesh, one: the king of Jokneam of Carmel, one.

xix. 11. And their border went up toward the sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the river that is before Jokneam.

35 Dimnah with her suburbs, Nahalal with her suburbs: four cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, (s) Bezer with her suburbs, and (t) Jahazah with her suburbs

(s) Deut. iv. 43. Namely, Bezer in the wilderness, in the plain country of the Reubenites: Ramoth in Gilead of the Gadites, and Golan in Bashan of the Manassites.

Josh. xx. 8. And on the other side Jordan Jericho eastward, they assigned Bezer in the wilderness upon the plain out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.

1 Chr. vi. 78. And on the other side Jordan Jericho, on the east side of Jordan, were given them out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wilderness with her suburbs, and Jahazah her suburbs.

(t) Num. xxi. 23. And Sihon would not allow Israel to pass through his border; but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went against Israel into the wilderness: and he came to Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

Josh. xiii. 18. And Jahaza, and Kedemoth Mephaath.

37 Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs: four cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, (u) Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and (x) Mahanaim with her suburbs,

(u) 1 Kings xxii. 3. And the king of Israel said unto his servants, Know ye that Ramoth Gilead is ours, and we be still, and take it not of the hand of the king of Syria.

1 Chr. vi. 86. And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, and Mahanaim with her suburbs.

(x) Gen. xxxiii. 2. And when Jacob saw that he said, This is God's host: and he called the name of that place Mahanaim.

2 Sam. xvii. 24. Then David came to Mahanaim: and Absalom passed over Jordan, he and all the men of Israel with him.

xix. 32. Now Barzillai was a very aged even fourscore years old: and he had provided the king of sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim: for he was a very great man.

39 (y) Heshbon with her suburbs, (z) Jazer with her suburbs: four cities in all.

(y) Num. xxi. 26. For Heshbon was the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, and took his land out of his hand, even unto Arnon.

xxxii. 37. And the children of Reuben Heshbon and Elealak and Kirjathaim.

Josh. xiii. 17. Heshbon, and all her cities are in the plains; Dibon, and Bamoth-baal, Beth-baal-meon.

21. And all the cities of the plain, and all kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, who reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote with princes of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, Hur, and Reba, which were dukes of Sihon dwelling in the country.

1 Chron. vi. 81. And Heshbon with her suburbs, and Jazer with her suburbs.

(z) Num. xxxii. 1. Now the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, had a very great multitude of cattle: and when they saw the

of Jazer, and the land of Gilead, that, behold the place was a place for cattle.

3. Ataroth, and Dibon, and Jazer, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon.

35. And Atroth, Shophan, and Jaazer, and Jogbeah.

Is. xvi. 8. For the fields of Heshbon languish, and the vine of Sibmah: the lords of the heathen have broken down the principal plants thereof; they are come even unto Jazer, they wandered through the wilderness; her branches are stretched out, they are gone over the sea.

9. Therefore I will bewail with the weeping of Jazer the vine of Sibmah: I will water thee with my tears, O Heshbon, and Elealeh; for the shouting for thy summer-fruits, and for thy harvest, is fallen.

Jer. xlviii. 32. O vine of Sibmeah, I will weep for thee with the weeping of Jazer; thy plants are gone over the sea, they reach even to the sea of Jazer: the spoiler is fallen upon thy summer-fruits, and upon thy vintage.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari, by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Levites, were *by* their lot, twelve cities.

41 All the cities of the Levites, *(a)* within the possession of the children of Israel *were* forty and eight cities with their suburbs.

(a) Gen. xlix. 7. Cursed be thy anger, for it was fierce, and their wrath, for it was cruel; I will divide them in Jacob, and scatter them in Israel.

Num. xxxv. 2. Command the children of Israel, that they give unto the Levites, of the inheritance of their possession, cities to dwell in; and ye shall give also unto the Levites suburbs for the cities round about them.

Deut. xxxiii. 10. They shall teach Jacob thy judgments, and Israel thy law: they shall put incense before thee, and whole burnt-sacrifices upon thine altar.

42 These cities were every one with their suburbs round about them; thus *were* all these cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD *(b)* gave unto Israel all the land which he sware to give unto their fathers: and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.

(b) Gen. xii. 7. And the Lord appeared unto Abram, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an altar unto the Lord, who appeared unto him.

xiii. 15. For all the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed for ever.

xv. 18. In that same day the Lord made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

xxvi. 3. Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and will bless thee: for unto thee, and unto thy seed, I will give all these countries; and I will perform the oath which I sware unto Abraham thy father.

4. And I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all

these countries; and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed.

xxviii. 4. And give thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee: that thou mayest inherit the land wherein thou art a stranger, which God gave unto Abraham.

13. And, behold, the Lord stood above it, and said, I am the Lord God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed.

14. And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth; and thou shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee, and in thy seed, shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

44 And *(c)* the LORD gave them rest round about, according to all that he sware unto their fathers: and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them; the LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand.

(c) Deut. vii. 22. And the Lord thy God will put out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase upon thee.

23. But the Lord thy God shall deliver them unto thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, until they be destroyed.

xxxi. 5. And the Lord shall give them up before your face, that ye may do unto them according unto all the commandments which I have commanded you.

Josh. i. 15. Until the Lord have given your brethren rest, as he hath given you, and they also have possessed the land which the Lord your God giveth them; then ye shall return unto the land of your possession, and enjoy it, which Moses, the Lord's servant, gave you on this side Jordan, toward the sun-rising.

xi. 23. So Joshua took the whole land, according to all that the Lord said unto Moses, and Joshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel, according to their divisions by their tribes. And the land rested from war.

xxii. 4. And now the Lord your God hath given rest unto your brethren, as he promised them: therefore now return ye, and get you unto your tents, and unto the land of your possession, which Moses, the servant of the Lord, gave you on the other side Jordan.

Heb. iv. 9. There remaineth, therefore, a rest to the people of God.

45 There *(d)* failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had spoken unto the house of Israel; all came to pass.

(d) Num. xxiii. 19. God is not a man that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do it? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

Josh. xxiii. 14. And, behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth: and ye know in all your hearts, and in all your souls, that not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the Lord your God spake concerning you; all are come to pass unto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

15. Therefore it shall come to pass, that as all good things are come upon you, which the Lord your God promised you; so shall the Lord bring upon you all evil things, until he have destroyed you from off this good land, which the Lord your

1 *Kings viii. 56.* Blessed be the Lord, that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant.

1 *Cor. i. 9.* God is faithful, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

1 *Thess. v. 24.* Faithful is he that calleth you, who also will do it.

Tit. i. 2. In hope of eternal life, which God that cannot lie, promised before the world began.

Heb. vi. 18. That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge, to lay hold upon the hope set before us.

CHAPTER XXII.

THEN *(a)* Joshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh,

(a) Num. xxxii. 33. And Moses gave unto them, even to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and unto half the tribe of Manasseh the son of Joseph, the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, the land, with the cities thereof in the coasts, even the cities of the country round about.

Deut. xxix. 8. And we took their land, and gave it for an inheritance unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh.

2 And said unto them, *(b)* Ye have kept all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, and have obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you:

(b) Num. xxxii. 29. And Moses said unto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, will pass with you over Jordan, every man armed to battle before the Lord, and the land shall be subdued before you, then ye shall give them the land of Gilead for a possession.

Deut. iii. 18. And I commanded you at that time, saying, The Lord your God hath given you this land to possess it: ye shall pass over armed before your brethren, the children of Israel, all that are meet for the war.

3 Ye *(c)* have not left your brethren these many days unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandments of the LORD your God.

(c) Phil. i. 23. For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ: which is far better.

24. Nevertheless, to abide in the flesh is more useful for you.

25. And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and joy of faith;

26. That your rejoicing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me, by my coming to you again.

27. Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ; that, whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind, striving together for the faith of the gospel.

4 And now the LORD your God

hath (*d*) given rest unto your brethren, as he promised them: therefore now return ye, and (*e*) get you unto your tents, *and* unto the land of your possession, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave you on the other side Jordan.

(*d*) *Deut.* xii. 9. For ye are not as yet come to the rest, and to the inheritance, which the Lord your God giveth you.

Josh. xxi. 43. And the Lord gave unto Israel all the land which he swore to give unto their fathers; and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.

(*e*) *Deut.* xxix. 8. And we took their land, and gave it for an inheritance unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh.

Josh. xiii. 8. With whom the Reubenites and the Gadites have received their inheritance, which Moses gave them beyond Jordan eastward, even as Moses, the servant of the Lord, gave them.

15. And Moses gave unto the tribe of the children of Reuben inheritance according to their families.

5 But (*f*) take diligent heed to do the commandment and the law, which Moses the servant of the LORD charged you, (*g*) to love the LORD your God, and to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and to (*h*) cleave unto him, and to (*i*) serve him with all your heart, and with all your soul.

(*f*) *Ex.* xv. 26. And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the Lord thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I am the Lord that healeth thee.

1 *Chr.* xxviii. 7. Moreover, I will establish his kingdom for ever, if he be constant to do my commandments, and my judgments, as at this day.

Ps. cvi. 3. Blessed are they that keep judgments, and he that doeth righteousness at all times.

cxix. 4. Thou hast commanded us to keep thy precepts diligently.

5. O that my ways were directed to keep thy statutes!

6. Then shall I not be ashamed, when I have respect unto all thy commandments.

Prov. iv. 23. Keep thy heart with all diligence: for out of it are the issues of life.

Is. lv. 2. Wherefore do ye spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? Hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness.

(*g*) *Ex.* xx. 6. And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

Deut. vi. 5. And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

x. 12. And now, Israel, what doth the Lord thy God require of thee, but to fear the Lord thy

God, to walk in all his ways, and to love him, and to serve the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul.

13. To keep the commandments of the Lord, and his statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good?

xi. 1. Therefore thou shalt love the Lord thy God, and keep his charge, and his statutes, and his judgments, and his commandments alway.

13. And it shall come to pass, if ye shall hearken diligently unto my commandments, which I command you this day, to love the Lord your God, and to serve him with all your heart, and with all your soul.

Matt. xxii. 37. Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

John xiv. 15. If ye love me, keep my commandments.

xxi. 15. So, when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

16. He saith to him again the second time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

17. He saith unto him the third time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved, because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

Rom. viii. 28. And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.

James i. 12. Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

ii. 5. Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?

1 *John* v. 2. By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments.

3. For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments; and his commandments are not grievous.

(*h*) *Deut.* iv. 4. But ye that did cleave unto the Lord your God, are alive every one of you this day.

x. 20. Thou shalt fear the Lord thy God; him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou cleave, and swear by his name.

xiii. 4. Ye shall walk after the Lord your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and ye shall serve him, and cleave unto him.

Josh. xxiii. 8. But cleave unto the Lord your God, as ye have done unto this day.

Acts xi. 23. Who when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart, they would cleave unto the Lord.

Rom. xii. 9. Let love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good.

(*i*) *Josh.* xxiv. 14. Now, therefore, fear the Lord, and serve him in sincerity and in truth, and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt; and serve ye the Lord.

15. And if it seem evil unto you to serve the Lord, choose you this day whom you will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served, that were on the other side of the flood, or the

gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell but as for me and my house, we will serve the Lord.

1 *Sam.* vii. 3. And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do return unto the Lord with all your hearts, then put away the strange gods and Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts unto the Lord, and serve him only; and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.

xii. 20. And Samuel said unto the people Fear not: ye have done all this wickedness; ye turn not aside from following the Lord, but serve the Lord with all your heart.

Matt. iv. 10. Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

vi. 24. No man can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one, and love the other or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

Luke i. 74. That he would grant unto us, that we, being delivered out of the hand of our enemies, might serve him without fear.

John xii. 26. If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour.

Acts xxvii. 23. For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve.

Rom. i. 9. For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of his Son that without ceasing I make mention of you all ways in my prayers.

6 So Joshua (*k*) blessed them and sent them away: and they went unto their tents.

(*k*) *Gen.* xiv. 19. And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most high God possessor of heaven and earth.

xlvii. 7. And Joseph brought in Jacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Jacob blessed Pharaoh.

10. And Jacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

Ex. xxxix. 43. And Moses did look upon all the work, and behold, they had done it; as the Lord had commanded, even so had they done it and Moses blessed them.

1 *Sam.* ii. 20. And Eli blessed Elkanah and his wife, and said, The Lord give thee seed of this woman, for the loan which is lent to the Lord. And they went unto their own home.

2 *Sam.* vi. 18. And as soon as David had made an end of offering burnt-offerings and peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the Lord of hosts.

Luke xxiv. 50. And he led them out as far as to Bethany; and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them.

Heb. vii. 6. But he, whose descent is not counted from them, received tithes of Abraham and blessed him that had the promises.

7. And without all contradiction, the less is blessed of the better.

7 Now (*l*) to the one half of the tribe of Manasseh Moses had given possession in Bashan; but unto the other half thereof gave Joshua among their brethren on this side Jordan westward. And when Joshua sent them away also

unto their tents, then he blessed them;

(*t*) *Josh.* xiii. 29. And Moses gave inheritance unto the half-tribe of Manasseh: and this was the possession of the half-tribe of the children of Manasseh by their families:

30. And their coast was from Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, and all the towns of Jair, which are in Bashan, threescore cities;

31. And half Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan, were pertaining unto the children of Machir, the son of Manasseh, even to the one half of the children of Machir by their families.

8 And he spake unto them, saying, (*m*) Return with much riches unto your tents, and with very much cattle, with silver, and with gold, and with brass, and with iron, and with very much raiment: (*n*) divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.

(*m*) *Deut.* viii. 9. A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness, thou shalt not lack any thing in it; a land whose stones are iron, and out of whose hills thou mayest dig brass.

13. And when thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy silver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied.

17. And thou say in thine heart, My power, and the might of mine hand, hath gotten me this wealth.

18. But thou shalt remember the Lord thy God: for it is he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant, which he sware unto thy fathers, as it is this day.

2 *Chr.* xvii. 5. Therefore the Lord established the kingdom in his hand; and all Judah brought to Jehoshaphat presents; and he had riches and honour in abundance.

xxxii. 27. And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches and honour: and he made himself treasures for silver, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all manner of pleasant jewels.

Prov. iii. 16. Length of days is in her right hand; and in her left hand riches and honour.

Heb. xi. 26. Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompense of the reward.

(*n*) *Num.* xxxi. 27. And divide the prey into two parts between them that took the war upon them, who went out to battle, and between all the congregation.

1 *Sam.* xxx. 24. For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but as his part is that goeth down to the battle, so shall his part be that tarrieth by the stuff: they shall part alike.

Ps. lxxviii. 12. Kings of armies did flee apace; and she that tarried at home divided the spoil.

9 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan, to go unto (*o*) the country of Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof

they were possessed, according to the word of the Lord by the hand of Moses.

(*o*) *Num.* xxxii. 29. And Moses said unto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, will pass with you over Jordan, every man armed to battle before the Lord, and the land shall be subdued before you, then ye shall give them the land of Gilead for a possession.

39. And the children of Machir, the son of Manasseh, went to Gilead, and took it, and dispossessed the Amorite which was in it.

40. And Moses gave Gilead unto Machir, the son of Manasseh; and he dwelt therein.

Deut. iii. 15. And I gave Gilead unto Machir.

16. And unto the Reubenites, and unto the Gadites, I gave from Gilead even unto the river Arnon, half the valley, and the border, even unto the river Jabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon.

Ps. lx. 7. Gilead is mine, and Manasseh is mine; Ephraim also is the strength of mine hand; Judah is my lawgiver.

10 ¶ And when they came unto the borders of Jordan, that are in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh (*p*) built there an altar by Jordan, a great altar to see to.

(*p*) *Gen.* xxviii. 18. And Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put for his pillows, and set it up for a pillar, and poured oil upon the top of it.

11 And the children of Israel (*q*) heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, have built an altar over against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Jordan, (*r*) at the passage of the children of Israel.

(*q*) *Lev.* xvii. 8. And thou shalt say unto them, Whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourn among you, that offereth a burnt-offering or sacrifice,

9. And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it unto the Lord, even that man shall be cut off from among his people.

Deut. xiii. 12. If thou shalt hear say in one of thy cities, which the Lord thy God hath given thee to dwell there, saying,

13. Certain men, the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and have withdrawn the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which ye have not known:

14. Then shalt thou enquire, and make search, and ask diligently: and, behold, if it be truth, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought among you.

(*r*) *Josh.* ii. 7. And the men pursued after them the way to Jordan, unto the fords: and, as soon as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

Judg. xii. 5. And the Gileadites took the passages of Jordan before the Ephraimites: and it was so, that when those Ephraimites which were escaped, said, Let me go over, that the men of Gilead said unto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay.

John i. 28. These things were done in Bethabera beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

12 And when the children of Israel heard of it, (*s*) the whole congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselves together at Shiloh, to go up to war against them.

(*s*) *Deut.* xiii. 15. Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, destroying it utterly, and all that is therein, and the cattle thereof, with the edge of the sword.

Acts xi. 2. And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3. Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

13 And the children of Israel (*t*) sent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh, into the land of Gilead, (*u*) Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest;

(*t*) *Judg.* xx. 12. And the tribes of Israel sent men through all the tribe of Benjamin, saying, What wickedness is this that is done among you?

Prov. xx. 18. Every purpose is established by counsel; and with good advice make war.

Matt. xviii. 15. Moreover, if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

(*u*) *Ex.* vi. 25. And Eleazar, Aaron's son, took him one of the daughters of Putiel to wife; and she bare him Phinehas: these are the heads of the fathers of the Levites, according to their families.

Num. xxv. 7. And when Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, saw it, he rose up from among the congregation, and took a javelin in his hand.

11. Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel, while he was zealous for my sake among them, that I consumed not the children of Israel in my jealousy.

Ps. cvi. 30. Then stood up Phinehas, and executed judgment; and so the plague was stayed.

31. And that was counted unto him for righteousness unto all generations for evermore.

14 And with him ten princes, of each chief house a prince, throughout all the tribes of Israel, and each one was (*x*) an head of the house of their fathers among the thousands of Israel.

(*x*) *Ex.* xviii. 25. And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

Num. i. 4. And with you there shall be a man of every tribe; every one head of the house of his fathers.

15 And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh, unto the land

of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith (y) the whole congregation of the LORD, What (z) trespass is this that ye have committed against the God of Israel, (a) to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that ye have builded you an altar, that ye might (b) rebel this day against the LORD?

(y) *Matt. xviii. 17.* And if he neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man and a publican.

1 *Cor. i. 10.* Now, I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you; but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind, and in the same judgment.

(z) *Lev. v. 19.* It is a trespass-offering; he hath certainly trespassed against the Lord.

xxvi. 40. If they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespass which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me.

Num. v. 6. Speak unto the children of Israel, When a man or woman shall commit any sin that men commit, to do a trespass against the Lord, and that person be guilty.

1 *Chron. xxi. 3.* And Joab answered, The Lord make his people an hundred times so many more as they be: but, my lord the king, are they not all my lord's servants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespass to Israel?

Ez. ix. 15. O Lord God of Israel, thou art righteous; for we remain yet escaped, as it is this day; behold, we are before thee in our trespasses: for we cannot stand before thee because of this.

Matt. vi. 14. For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you.

15. But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

(a) *Ex. xxxii. 8.* They have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed thereunto, and said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

Num. xiv. 43. For the Amalekites and the Canaanites are there before you, and ye shall fall by the sword: because ye are turned away from the Lord, therefore the Lord will not be with you.

xxxii. 15. For if ye turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in the wilderness, and ye shall destroy all this people.

Deut. vii. 4. For they will turn away thy son from following me, that they may serve other gods: so will the anger of the Lord be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

xxx. 17. But if thine heart turn away, so that thou wilt not hear, but shalt be drawn away, and worship other gods and serve them.

Heb. xii. 25. See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we escape, if we turn away from him that speaketh from heaven.

(b) 1 *Sam. xv. 23.* For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry: because thou hast rejected the word of the Lord, he hath also rejected thee from being king.

Ps. lxxviii. 8. And might not be as their fathers, a stubborn and rebellious generation; a generation that set not their heart aright, and whose spirit was not steadfast with God.

Is. lxiii. 10. But they rebelled, and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, and he fought against them.

17 (c) Is the iniquity of Peor too little for us, (d) from which we are not cleansed until this day, although there was a plague in the congregation of the LORD?

(c) *Num. xxv. 3.* And Israel joined himself unto Baal-peor; and the anger of the Lord was kindled against Israel.

5. And Moses said unto the judges of Israel, Slay ye every one his men that were joined unto Baal-peor.

Deut. iv. 3. Your eyes have seen what the Lord did because of Baal-peor: for all the men that followed Baal-peor the Lord thy God hath destroyed them from among you.

Ps. cvi. 28. They joined themselves also unto Baal-peor, and ate the sacrifices of the dead.

29. Thus they provoked him to anger with their inventions; and the plague brake in upon them.

(d) 1 *Cor. x. 8.* Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

11. Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples; and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

18 But that ye must turn away this day from (e) following the LORD? And it will be, seeing ye rebel to-day against the LORD, that to-morrow (f) he will be wroth with the whole congregation of Israel.

(e) 1 *Sam. xii. 14.* If ye will fear the Lord, and serve him, and obey his voice, and not rebel against the commandment of the Lord, then shall both ye, and also the king that reigneth over you, continue following the Lord your God.

20. And Samuel said unto the people, Fear not: ye have done all this wickedness; yet turn not aside from following the Lord, but serve the Lord with all your heart.

1 *Kings ix. 6.* But if ye shall at all turn from following me, ye, or your children, and will not keep my commandments, and my statutes, which I have set before you, but go and serve other gods, and worship them.

2 *Kings xvii. 21.* For he rent Israel from the house of David: and they made Jeroboam the son of Nebat king: and Jeroboam drave Israel from following the Lord, and made them sin a great sin.

2 *Chron. xxv. 27.* Now, after the time that Amaziah did turn away from following the Lord, they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem; and he fled to Lachish: but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there.

(f) *Num. xvi. 22.* And they fell upon their faces, and said, O God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?

2 *Sam. xxiv. 1.* And again the anger of the Lord was kindled against Israel, and he moved David against them to say, Go, number Israel and Judah.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession be (g) unclean, then pass ye over unto the land of the possession of the LORD, (h) wherein the LORD's tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among us: but rebel not against the LORD, nor rebel against us, in building you an altar beside the altar of the LORD our God.

(g) *Ex. xv. 17.* Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, in the place, O Lord, which thou hast made for thee to dwell in; in the sanctuary, O Lord, which thy hands have established.

Lev. xviii. 25. And the land is defiled: therefore I do visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land itself vomiteth out her inhabitants.

Acts x. 14. But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

15. And the voice spake unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

xi. 8. But I said, Not so, Lord; for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth.

9. But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

(h) *Deut. xii. 5.* But unto the place which the Lord your God shall choose out of all your tribes, to put his name there, even unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come.

Josh. xviii. 1. And the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set up the tabernacle of the congregation there; and the land was subdued before them.

20 Did not (i) Achan the son of Zerah commit a trespass in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on the congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.

(i) *Josh. vii. 1.* But the children of Israel committed a trespass in the accursed thing: for Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the accursed thing: and the anger of the Lord was kindled against the children of Israel.

18. And he brought his household man by man: and Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, was taken.

24. And Joshua, and all Israel with him, took Achan the son of Zerah, and the silver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had; and they brought them unto the valley of Achor.

1 *Cor. x. 6.* Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad;

and the half-tribe of Manasseh, *(k)* answered and said unto the *(l)* heads of the thousands of Israel.

(k) *Prov. xv. 1.* A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.

xvi. 1. The preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue, is from the Lord.

xviii. 13. He that answereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame unto him.

xxiv. 26. Every man shall kiss his lips that giveth a right answer.

Acts xi. 4. But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order unto them, saying.

James i. 19. Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath.

1 Pet. iii. 15. But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear.

(l) *Ex. xviii. 21.* Moreover, thou shalt provide out of all the people able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousness; and place such over them, to be rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

Mic. v. 2. But thou, Beth-lehem Ephrathah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be Ruler in Israel: whose goings forth have been from old, from everlasting.

22 The *(m)* LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, *(n)* he knoweth, and *(o)* Israel he shall know; *(p)* if it be in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD, (save us not this day.)

(m) *Ex. xviii. 11.* Now I know that the Lord is greater than all gods: for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly he was above them.

Deut. x. 17. For the Lord your God is God of gods, and Lords of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.

Ps. lxxxii. 1. God standeth in the congregation of the mighty; he judgeth among the Gods.

xcv. 3. For the Lord is a great God, and a great King above all gods.

xcvii. 7. Confounded be all they that serve graven images, that boast themselves of idols: worship him, all ye gods.

cxviii. 2. O give thanks unto the God of gods: for his mercy endureth for ever.

Dan. ii. 47. The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth it is that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reveal this secret.

1 Tim. vi. 16. Who only hath immortality dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen.

Rev. xix. 16. And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, and LORD OF LORDS.

(n) *1 Kings viii. 39.* Then hear thou in heaven thy dwelling-place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou, even thou only, knowest the hearts of all the children of men.)

Job x. 7. Thou knowest that I am not wicked, and there is none that can deliver out of thine hand.

xxiii. 10. But he knoweth the way that I

take: when he hath tried me I shall come forth as gold.

Ps. xlv. 21. Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

cxix. 1. O Lord thou hast searched me, and known me.

2. Thou knowest my down-sitting and mine up-rising; thou understandest my thought afar off.

3. Thou compassest my path, and my lying down, and art acquainted with all my ways.

4. For there is not a word in my tongue, but, lo, O Lord, thou knowest it altogether.

Jer. xvii. 10. I the Lord search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.

John ii. 25. And needed not that any should testify of man: for he knew what was in man.

2 Cor. xi. 31. The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed for ever more, knoweth that I lie not.

(o) *Ps. xxxvii. 6.* And he shall bring forth thy righteousness as the light, and thy judgment as the noon-day.

Mic. vii. 9. I will bear the indignation of the Lord, because I have sinned against him, until he plead my cause, and execute judgment for me; he will bring me forth to the light, and I shall behold his righteousness.

Mal. iii. 18. Then shall ye return, and discern between the righteous and the wicked; between him that serveth God, and him that serveth him not.

2 Cor. v. 11. Knowing, therefore, the terror of the Lord, we persuade men: but we are made manifest unto God, and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences.

(p) *Job xxxi. 5.* If I have walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hastened to deceit;

6. Let me be weighed in an even balance, that God may know mine integrity.

7. If my step hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaved to mine hands;

8. Then let me sow, and let another eat; yea, let my offspring be rooted out.

Ps. vii. 3. O Lord my God, if I have done this; if there be iniquity in my hands;

4. If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me; (yea, I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy;)

5. Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take it; yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.

Acts xxv. 11. For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Cesar.

23 That we have built as an altar to turn from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt-offering, or meat-offering, or if to offer peace-offerings thereon, *(q)* let the LORD himself require it:

(q) *Gen. ix. 5.* And surely your blood of your lives will I require: at the hand of every beast will I require it; and at the hand of man, at the hand of every man's brother will I require the life of man.

Deut. xviii. 19. And it shall come to pass, that whosoever will not hearken unto my words, which he shall speak in my name, I will require it of him.

1 Sam. xx. 16. So Jonathan made a covenant with the house of David, saying, Let the Lord even require it at the hand of David's enemies.

2 Chr. xxiv. 22. Thus Joash the king remem-

bered not the kindness which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son: and when he died, he said, The Lord look upon it, and require it.

Ps. x. 13. Wherefore doth the wicked condemn God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require it.

14. Thou hast seen it; for thou beholdest mischief and spite, to require it with thy hand: the poor committeth himself unto thee; thou art the helper of the fatherless.

Ez. iii. 18. When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

xxxiii. 6. But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned; if the sword come and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at the watchman's hand.

8. When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die; if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

24 And if we have not *rather* done it *(r)* for fear of *this* thing; saying, In time to come your children might speak unto our children, saying, What have ye to do with the LORD God of Israel?

(r) *Gen. xviii. 19.* For know him, that he will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the Lord, to do justice and judgment; that the Lord may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.

25 For the LORD hath made Jordan a border between us and you, ye children of Reuben and children of Gad; *(s)* ye have no part in the LORD: so shall your children *(t)* make our children cease from fearing the LORD.

(s) *2 Sam. xx. 1.* And there happened to be there a man of Belial, whose name was Sheba, the son of Bichri, a Benjamite; and he blew a trumpet and said, We have no part in David, neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse; every man to his tents, O Israel.

1 Kings xii. 16. So when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: to your tents, O Israel. Now see to thine own house, David. So Israel departed unto their tents.

Acts viii. 21. Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

(t) *1 Kings xiv. 16.* And he shall give Israel up, because of the sins of Jeroboam, who did sin, and who made Israel to sin.

xv. 30. Because of the sins of Jeroboam which he sinned, and which he made Israel sin, by his provocation wherewith he provoked the Lord God of Israel to anger.

26 Therefore we said, Let us

now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt-offering, nor for sacrifice :

27 But that it may be (u) a witness between us and you, and our generations after us, (x) that we might do the service of the LORD before him with our burnt-offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace-offerings ; that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye have no part in the LORD.

(u) *Gen. xxxi. 48.* And Laban said, This heap is a witness between me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed.

52. This heap be witness, and this pillar be witness, that I will not pass over this heap to thee, and that thou shalt not pass over this heap and this pillar unto me, for harm.

Josh. xxiv. 27. And Joshua said unto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witness unto us; for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he spake unto us: it shall be, therefore, a witness unto you, lest ye deny your God.

(x) *Deut. xii. 5.* But unto the place which the LORD your God shall choose out of all your tribes, to put his name there, even unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come.

6. And thither ye shall bring your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and leave-offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your free-will-offerings, and the firstlings of your herds, and of your flocks.

11. Then there shall be a place which the LORD your God shall choose, to cause his name to dwell there, thither shall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave-offering of our hand, and all your choice vows which ye owe unto the LORD.

17. Thou mayest not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oil, or the firstlings of thy herds, or of thy flocks, nor any of thy vows, which thou vowest, nor thy free-will-offerings, or heave-offering of thine hand.

18. But thou must eat them before the LORD thy God in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt rejoice before the LORD thy God in all that thou putteth thine hands unto.

26. Only thy holy things which thou hast, and thy vows, thou shalt take, and go unto the place which the LORD shall choose:

27. And thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, be flesh and the blood, upon the altar of the LORD thy God; and the blood of thy sacrifices shall be poured out upon the altar of the LORD thy God; and thou shalt eat the flesh.

28 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should so say to us, or to our generations in time to come, that we may say again, (y) Behold the pattern of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt-off-

ings, nor for sacrifices, but it is a witness between us and you.

(y) *Ex. xxv. 40.* And look that thou make them after their pattern, which was shewed thee in the mount.

2 *Kings* xvi. 10. And king Ahaz went to Damascus to meet Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and saw an altar that was at Damascus: and king Ahaz sent to Urijah the priest the fashion of the altar, and the pattern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof.

Ez. xliii. 10. Thou son of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities; and let them measure the pattern.

Heb. viii. 5. Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God, when he was about to make the tabernacle: for, See (saith he) that thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount.

29 (z) God forbid that we should rebel against the LORD, and turn this day from following the LORD, (a) to build an altar for burnt-offerings, for meat-offerings, or for sacrifices, beside the altar of the LORD our God that is before his tabernacle.

(z) *Gen. xlii. 7.* And they said unto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy servants should do according to this thing.

17. And he said, God forbid that I should do so: but the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my servant; and as for you, get you up in peace unto your father.

1 *Sam. xii. 23.* Moreover, as for me, God forbid, that I should sin against the LORD in ceasing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

Rom. iii. 6. God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?

vi. 2. God forbid. How shall we that are dead to sin live any longer therein?

ix. 14. What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid.

(a) *Deut. xii. 13.* Take heed to thyself, that thou offer not thy burnt-offerings in every place that thou seest.

14. But in the place which the LORD shall choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings and there thou shalt do all that I command thee.

2 *Kings* xviii. 22. But if ye say unto me, We trust in the LORD our God: is not that he whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away; and hath said to Judah and Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar in Jerusalem?

2 *Chr. xxxii. 12.* Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Judah and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one altar, and burn incense upon it?

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the priest, and the princes of the congregation, and heads of the thousands of Israel, which were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of

Manasseh spake, (b) it pleased them.

(b) *Judg. viii. 3.* God hath delivered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to do in comparison of you? Then their anger was abated toward him when he had said that.

1 *Sam. xxv. 32.* And David said to Abigail, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me:

33. And blessed be thy advice, and blessed be thou, which hast kept me this day from coming to shed blood, and from avenging myself with mine own hand.

Prov. xv. 1. A soft answer turneth away wrath but grievous words stir up anger.

Acts xi. 18. When they heard these things they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

31 And Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the priest, said unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceive that (c) the LORD is among us, because ye have not committed this trespass against the LORD: now ye have delivered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

(c) 2 *Chr. xv. 2.* And he went out to meet Asa, and said unto him, Hear ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin; The LORD is with you while ye be with him: and if ye seek him, he will be found of you; but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

Ps. lxxviii. 17. The chariots of God are twenty thousand, even thousands of angels: the LORD is among them as in Sinai, in the holy place.

Is. xii. 6. Cry out and shout, thou inhabitant of Zion: for great is the holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

Zech. viii. 23. Thus saith the LORD of hosts, In those days it shall come to pass, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you; for we have heard that God is with you.

Matt. i. 23. Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which, being interpreted, is, God with us.

32 And Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the priest, and the princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, unto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, (d) and brought them word again.

(d) *Prov. xxv. 13.* As the cold of snow in the time of harvest, so is a faithful messenger to them that send him; for he refresheth the soul of his masters.

33 And (e) the thing pleased the children of Israel; and the children of Israel (f) blessed

God, and did not intend to go up against them in battle, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

(e) *Acta* xv. 31. Which when they had read, they rejoiced for the consolation.

2 *Cor.* vii. 7. And not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent mind towards me; so that I rejoiced the more.

(f) 1 *Chr.* xxix. 20. And David said to all the congregation, Now bless the Lord your God. And all the congregation blessed the Lord God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worshipped the Lord and the king.

Neh. viii. 6. And Ezra blessed the Lord, the great God: and all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting up their hands; and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the Lord with their faces to the ground.

Dan. ii. 19. Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel in a night-vision. Then Daniel blessed the God of heaven.

Luke ii. 28. Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said.

34 And the children of Reuben and the children of Gad called the altar *Ed*: for it shall be a witness between us that the Lord is God.

CHAPTER XXIII.

AND it came to pass, a long time after that (a) the Lord had given rest unto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Joshua (b) waxed old and stricken in age.

(a) *Josh.* xi. 23. So Joshua took the whole land, according to all that the Lord said unto Moses, and Joshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel, according to their divisions by their tribes. And the land rested from war.

xxi. 44. And the Lord gave them rest round about, according to all that he sware unto their fathers; and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them: the Lord delivered all their enemies into their hand.

xxii. 4. And now the Lord your God hath given rest unto your brethren, as he promised them: therefore now return ye, and get you unto your tents, and unto the land of your possession, which Moses, the servant of the Lord, gave you on the other side Jordan.

Psa. xlii. 9. He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth; he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder: he burneth the chariot in the fire.

(b) *Gen.* xxv. 8. Then Abraham gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full of years; and was gathered to his people.

Deut. xxxi. 2. And he said unto them, I am an hundred and twenty years old this day; I can no more go out and come in: also the Lord hath said unto me, Thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

Josh. xiii. 1. Now Joshua was old and stricken in years; and the Lord said unto him, Thou art old and stricken in years, and there remaineth yet very much land to be possessed.

2 And Joshua called for (c) all Israel, and for their elders, and

for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and said unto them, I am old and stricken in age:

(c) *Deut.* xxxi. 28. Gather unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speak these words in their ears, and call heaven and earth to record against them.

Josh. xxiv. 1. And Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the elders of Israel, and for their heads; and for their judges, and for their officers: and they presented themselves before God.

1 *Chr.* xxviii. 1. And David assembled all the princes of Israel, the princes of the tribes, and the captains of the companies that ministered to the king by course, and the captains over the thousands, and captains over the hundreds, and the stewards over all the substance and possession of the king, and of his sons, with the officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men, unto Jerusalem.

3 And (d) ye have seen all that the Lord your God hath done unto all these nations because of you; for (e) the Lord your God is he that hath fought for you.

(d) *Deut.* iv. 9. Only take heed to thyself, and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life; but teach them thy sons, and thy sons' sons.

Psa. xlii. 1. We have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers have told us, what work thou didst in their days, in the times of old.

2. How thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them; how thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

Mal. i. 5. And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, The Lord will be magnified from the border of Israel.

(e) *Ex.* xiv. 14. The Lord shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

Deut. xx. 4. For the Lord your God is he that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.

Josh. x. 14. And there was no day like that before it or after it, that the Lord hearkened unto the voice of a man: for the Lord fought for Israel.

42. And all these kings, and their land, did Joshua take at one time, because the Lord God of Israel fought for Israel.

4 Behold, (f) I have divided unto you by lot these nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Jordan, with all the nations that I have cut off; even unto the great sea westward.

(f) *Josh.* xiii. 6. All the inhabitants of the hill-country, from Lebanon unto Misrephoth-maim, and all the Sidonians, them will I drive out from before the children of Israel; only divide thou it by lot unto the Israelites for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee.

xviii. 10. And Joshua cast lots for them in Shiloh before the Lord: and there Joshua divided the land unto the children of Israel, according to their divisions.

5 And the Lord your God, (g) he shall expel them from before

you, and drive them from out of your sight; and ye shall possess their land, (h) as the Lord your God hath promised unto you.

(g) *Ex.* xxiii. 30. By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, until thou be increased, and inherit the land.

31. And I will set thy bounds from the Red Sea even unto the sea of the Philistines, and from the desert unto the river: for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand; and thou shalt drive them out before thee.

xxxiii. 2. And I will send an angel before thee; and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite.

Deut. xi. 23. Then will the Lord drive out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possess greater nations and mightier than yourselves.

(h) *Num.* xxxiii. 52. Then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places.

53. And ye shall dispossess the inhabitants of the land, and dwell therein: for I have given you the land to possess it.

6 Be ye therefore (i) very courageous to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, (k) that ye turn not aside therefrom to the right hand or to the left:

(i) *Josh.* i. 7. Only be thou strong and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest.

1 *Cor.* xvi. 13. Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.

Eph. vi. 10. Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

(k) *Deut.* v. 32. Ye shall observe to do, therefore, as the Lord your God hath commanded you; ye shall not turn aside to the right hand or to the left.

xii. 32. What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.

xvii. 20. That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aside from the commandment to the right hand or to the left; to the end that he may prolong his days in his kingdom, he, and his children in the midst of Israel.

xxviii. 14. And thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day to the right hand or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them.

Prov. iv. 26. Ponder the path of thy feet, and let all thy ways be established.

27. Turn not to the right hand nor to the left: remove thy foot from evil.

7 That (l) ye come not among these nations, these that remain among you, (m) neither make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause (n) to swear by them, neither serve them, nor bow yourselves unto them.

(l) *Ex.* xxiii. 33. They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me: for if

thou serve their gods, it will surely be a snare unto thee.

Deut. viii. 2. And when the Lord thy God shall deliver them before thee, thou shalt smite them, and utterly destroy them; thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them.

Prov. iv. 14. Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil men.

1 Cor. xv. 33. Be not deceived; evil communications corrupt good manners.

2 Cor. vi. 17. Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you.

Eph. v. 11. And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them.

(*m*) *Ex. xxiii. 13.* And in all things that I have said unto you be ye circumspect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

Ps. xvi. 4. Their sorrows shall be multiplied that hasten after another god: their drink-offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take up their names into my lips.

Hos. ii. 17. For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembered by their name.

(*n*) *Jer. v. 7.* How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children have forsaken me, and sworn by them that are no gods; when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and assembled themselves by troops in the harlots' houses.

Zeph. i. 5. And them that worship the host of heaven upon the house-tops; and them that worship, and that swear by the Lord, and that swear by Malcham.

8 But (*o*) cleave unto the LORD your God, as ye have done unto this day.

(*o*) *Deut. iv. 4.* But ye that did cleave unto the Lord your God are alive every one of you this day.

x. 20. Thou shalt fear the Lord thy God; him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou cleave, and swear by his name.

xi. 22. For if ye shall diligently keep all these commandments which I command you to do them, to love the Lord your God, to walk in all his ways, and to cleave unto him.

xxiii. 4. Ye shall walk after the Lord your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and ye shall serve him, and cleave unto him.

Josh. xxii. 5. But take diligent heed to do the commandment, and the law, which Moses the servant of the Lord, charged you, to love the Lord your God, and to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave unto him, and to serve him with all your heart, and with all your soul.

Acts xi. 23. Who when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart, they would cleave unto the Lord.

9 For the LORD hath driven out from before you great nations and strong: but as for you, (*p*) no man hath been able to stand before you unto this day.

(*p*) *Josh. xv. 14.* And Caleb drove thence the three sons of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

10 (*q*) One man of you shall

chase a thousand: for the (*r*) LORD your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

(*q*) *Lev. xxvi. 8.* And five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

Deut. xxxii. 30. How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their rock had sold them, and the Lord had shut them up?

Judg. xv. 15. And he found a new jaw-bone of an ass, and put forth his hand and took it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

(*r*) *Ex. xiv. 14.* The Lord shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

Deut. iii. 22. Ye shall not fear them: for the Lord your God he shall fight for you.

xx. 4. For the Lord your God is he that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.

Ps. xxxv. 1. Plead my cause, O Lord, with them that strive with me: fight against them that fight against me.

xliv. 4. Thou art my King, O God; command deliverances for Jacob.

5. Through thee will we push down our enemies; through thy name will we tread them under that rise up against us.

Rom. viii. 31. What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

11 ¶ (*s*) Take good heed therefore unto yourselves, that ye (*t*) love the LORD your God.

(*s*) *Deut. iv. 9.* Only take heed to thyself, and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life; but teach them thy sons, and thy sons' sons.

Prov. iv. 23. Keep thy heart with all diligence; for out of it are the issues of life.

Luke xxi. 34. And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

Eph. v. 15. See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise.

(*t*) *Ex. xx. 6.* And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

Rom. viii. 28. And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.

1 Cor. viii. 3. But if any man love God, the same is known of him.

xvi. 22. If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha.

12 Else if ye do in any wise (*u*) go back, and (*x*) cleave unto the remnant of these nations, even these that remain among you, and (*y*) shall make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you:

(*u*) *Ps. cxxv. 5.* As for such as turn aside unto their crooked ways, the Lord shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: but peace shall be upon Israel.

Ez. xviii. 24. But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doeth, shall he live?

All his righteousness that he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespass that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

Zeph. i. 6. And them that are turned back from the Lord; and those that have not sought the Lord, nor inquired for him.

John vi. 66. From that time many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

Heb. x. 38. Now, the just shall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.

39. But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition; but of them that believe to the saving of the soul.

2 Pet. ii. 18. For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonness those that were clean escaped from them who live in error.

19. While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for to whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20. For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world, through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.

21. For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22. But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog is turned to his own vomit again; and the sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

1 John ii. 19. They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would not doubt, have continued with us: but they went out, that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us.

(*x*) *Gen. ii. 24.* Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

xxxiv. 3. And his soul cleave unto Dinah, the daughter of Jacob; and he loved the damsel and spake kindly unto the damsel.

1 Kings xi. 2. Of the nations concerning which the Lord said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall not go in to them, neither shall they come in unto you; for surely they will turn away your heart after their gods. Solomon cleave unto these in love.

Rom. xii. 9. Let love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good.

(*y*) *Ex. xxxiv. 12.* Take heed to thyself, lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the midst of thee.

13. But ye shall destroy their altars, break their images, and cut down their groves.

14. For thou shalt worship no other god: for the Lord, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God:

15. Lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and one call thee, and thou eat of his sacrifice:

16. And thou take of their daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy sons go a whoring after their gods.

Deut. vii. 3. Neither shalt thou make marriages with them; thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son.

Ezra ix. 1. Now, when these things were

done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the priests, and the Levites, have not separated themselves from the people of the lands, doing according to their abominations, even of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2. For they have taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons; so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of those lands: yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespass.

12. Now, therefore, give not your daughters unto their sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, nor seek their peace or their wealth for ever; that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leave it for an inheritance to your children for ever.

2 *Cor.* vi. 14. Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

15. And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?

16. And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

17. Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean things; and I will receive you.

13 Know for a certainty that the LORD your God (*z*) will no more drive out *any* of these nations from before you; but they shall be (*a*) snares and traps unto you, and scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, (*b*) until ye perish from off this good land, which the LORD your God hath given you.

(*z*) *Judg.* ii. 3. Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you; but they shall be as thorns in your sides, and their gods shall be a snare unto you.

(*a*) *Ex.* xxiii. 33. They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me: for if thou serve their gods, it will surely be a snare unto thee.

Num. xxxiii. 55. But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then it shall come to pass, that those which ye let remain of them shall be pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.

Deut. vii. 16. And thou shalt consume all the people which the Lord thy God shall deliver thee; thine eye shall have no pity upon them; neither shalt thou serve their gods; for that will be a snare unto thee.

Ps. lxi. 22. Let their table become a snare before them: and that which should have been for their welfare, let it become a trap.

evi. 36. And they served their idols; which were a snare unto them.

(*b*) *Lev.* xxvi. 31. And I will make your cities waste, and bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the savour of your sweet odours.

32. And I will bring the land into desolation; and your enemies which dwell therein, shall be astonished at it.

33. And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you; and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.

34. Then shall the land enjoy her sabbaths as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in your enemies land; even then shall the land rest, and enjoy her sabbaths.

35. As long as it lieth desolate it shall rest, because it did not rest in your sabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it.

Deut. iv. 26. I call heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land whereunto ye go over Jordan to possess it; ye shall not prolong your days upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed.

xxix. 28. And the Lord rooted them out of their land in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as it is this day.

xxx. 18. I denounce unto you this day, that ye shall surely perish; and that ye shall not prolong your days upon the land, whither thou passest over Jordan, to go to possess it.

2 *Kings* vii. 23. Until the Lord removed Israel out of his sight, as he had said by all his servants the prophets. So was Israel carried away out of their own land to Assyria unto this day.

Luke xxi. 24. And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

14 And behold this day (*c*) I *am* going the way of all the earth: and ye know in all your hearts, and in all your souls, that (*d*) not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you; all are come to pass unto you, *and* not one thing hath failed thereof.

(*c*) 1 *Kings* ii. 2. I go the way of all the earth: be thou strong, therefore, and shew thyself a man.

Joh xxx. 23. For I know that thou wilt bring me to death, and to the house appointed for all living.

Ec. ix. 10. Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave whither thou goest.

xii. 5. Also when they shall be afraid of that which is high, and fears shall be in the way, and the almond-tree shall flourish, and the grasshopper shall be a burden, and desire shall fail; because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the streets.

Heb. ix. 27. And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment.

(*d*) *Ex.* iii. 8. And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

Luke xxi. 33. Heaven and earth shall pass away; but my words shall not pass away.

15 Therefore it shall come to pass, that as all good things are come upon you, which the LORD your God promised you: (*e*) so shall the LORD bring upon you all

evil things, until he have destroyed you from off this good land, which the LORD your God hath given you.

(*e*) *Judg.* iii. 8. Therefore the anger of the Lord was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Chushan-rishathaim king of Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel served Chushan-rishathaim eight years.

12. And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the Lord: and the Lord strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done evil in the sight of the Lord.

iv. 1. And the children of Israel again did evil in the sight of the Lord when Ehud was dead.

2. And the Lord sold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor; the captain of whose host was Sisera, which dwelt in Hahesheth of the Gentiles.

vi. 1. And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the Lord; and the Lord delivered them into the hand of Midian seven years.

x. 6. And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the Lord, and served Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsook the Lord, and served not him.

7. And the anger of the Lord was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

xiii. 1. And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the Lord; and the Lord delivered them into the hand of the Philistines forty years.

2 *Chr.* xxxvi. 16. But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his prophets, until the wrath of the Lord arose against his people till there was no remedy.

17. Therefore he brought upon them the king of the Chaldees, who slew their young men with the sword in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion upon young men or maiden, old man, or him that stooped for age; he gave them all into his hand.

Luke xxi. 22. For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23. But wo unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck, in those days! for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24. And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

1 *Thess.* ii. 16. Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles, that they might be saved, to fill up their sins away: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

16 When ye have transgressed the covenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed yourselves to them; then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

CHAPTER XXIV.

AND Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to (a) Shechem, and (b) called for the elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers; and they (c) presented themselves before God.

(a) *Gen. xii. 6.* And Abram passed through the land unto the place of Sichem, unto the plain of Moreh. And the Canaanite was then in the land.

xxxiii. 18. And Jacob came to Shalem, a city of Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-aram, and pitched his tent before the city.

19. And he bought a parcel of a field, where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of Hamor, Shechem's father, for an hundred pieces of money.

xxxv. 4. And they gave unto Jacob all the strange gods which were in their hand, and all their ear-rings which were in their ears; and Jacob hid them under the oak which was by Shechem.

Judg. ix. 1. And Abimelech, the son of Jerubbaal, went to Shechem unto his mother's brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mother's father, saying.

1 *Kings xii. 1.* And Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

(b) *Ex. xviii. 25.* And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

Josh. xxiii. 2. And Joshua called for all Israel, and for their elders, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and said unto them, I am old and stricken in age.

(c) 1 *Nam. x. 19.* And ye have this day rejected your God, who himself saved you out of all your adversities and your tribulations; and ye have said unto him, Nay; but set a king over us. Now, therefore, present yourselves before the Lord by your tribes, and by your thousands.

Acts x. 33. Immediately, therefore, I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now, therefore, are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

2 And Joshua said unto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, (d) Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old times, even Terah, the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor; and (e) they served other gods.

(d) *Gen. xi. 26.* And Terah lived seventy years, and begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

31. And Terah took Abram his son, and Lot the son of Haran his son's son, and Sarai his daughter-in-law, his son Abram's wife; and they went forth with them from Ur of the Chaldees, to go into the land of Canaan; and they came unto Haran, and dwelt there.

xii. 1. Now the Lord had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee.

xxx. 53. The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their fathers judge betwixt us. And Jacob sware by the Fear of his father Isaac.

Deut. xxvi. 5. And thou shalt speak and say before the Lord thy God, A Syrian ready to perish was my father; and he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation great, mighty and populous.

Is. li. 2. Look unto Abraham your father, and unto Sarah that bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

Ez. xvi. 3. And say, Thus saith the Lord God unto Jerusalem, Thy birth and thy nativity is of the land of Canaan: thy father was an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

(e) *Gen. xxxi. 30.* And now though thou wouldst needs be gone, because thou sore longest after thy father's house; yet wherefore hast thou stolen my gods?

32. With whomsoever thou findest thy gods, let him not live: before our brethren discern thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee. For Jacob knew not that Rachel had stolen them.

3 And (f) I took your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and (g) gave him Isaac.

(f) *Neh. ix. 7.* Thou art the Lord the God, who didst choose Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Ur of the Chaldees, and gavest him the name of Abraham.

8. And foundest his heart faithful before thee, and madest a covenant with him, to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebusites, and the Girgashites, to give it, I say, to his seed, and hast performed thy words; for thou art righteous.

Acts vii. 2. And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken; The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3. And said unto him, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

(g) *Gen. xxi. 2.* For Sarah conceived, and bare Abraham a son in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him.

3. And Abraham called the name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

Ps. cxxvii. 3. Lo, children are an heritage of the Lord; and the fruit of the womb is his reward.

4 And (h) I gave unto Isaac Jacob and Esau: and (i) I gave unto Esau Mount Seir, to possess it; but (k) Jacob and his children went down into Egypt.

(h) *Gen. xxv. 24.* And when her days to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, there were twins in her womb.

25. And the first came out red, all over like an hairy garment; and they called his name Esau.

26. And after that came his brother out, and his hand took hold on Esau's heel; and his name was called Jacob: and Isaac was threescore years old when she bare them.

(i) *Gen. xxxii. 3.* And Jacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother, unto the land of Seir, the country of Edom.

xxxvii. 8. Thus dwelt Esau in Mount Seir, Esau is Edom.

Deut. ii. 5. Meddle not with them; for I will not give you of their land, no, not so much as a foot-breadth; because I have given Mount Seir unto Esau for a possession.

(k) *Gen. xli. 6.* And they took their cattle, and their goods, which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, Jacob, and all his seed with him.

Ps. cv. 23. Israel also came into Egypt, and Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham.

Acts vii. 15. So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, he, and our fathers.

5 I (l) sent Moses also and Aaron, and (m) I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did among them; and afterward I brought you out.

(l) *Ex. iii. 10.* Come now, therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people, the children of Israel, out of Egypt.

iv. 12. Now, therefore, go, and I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

13. And he said, O my Lord, send, I pray thee, by the hand of him whom thou wilt send.

Ps. cv. 26. He sent Moses his servant, and Aaron whom he had chosen.

(m) *Ps. lxxviii. 43.* How he had wrought his signs in Egypt, and his wonders in the field of Zoan.

51. And smote all the first-born in Egypt: the chief of their strength in the tabernacles of Ham.

52. But made his own people to go forth like sheep, and guided them in the wilderness like a flock.

cv. 27. They shewed his signs among them, and wonders in the land of Ham.

36. He smote also all the first-born in their land, the chief of all their strength.

cxxxv. 8. Who smote the first-born of Egypt, both of man and beast.

9. Who sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his servants.

cxxxvi. 10. To him that smote Egypt in their first-born: for his mercy endureth for ever.

6 And (n) I brought your fathers out of Egypt: and ye came unto the sea; and (o) the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with chariots and horsemen unto the Red Sea.

(n) *Ex. xii. 37.* And the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot that were men, besides children.

51. And it came to pass, the self-same day, that the Lord did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by their armies.

Mic. vi. 4. For I brought thee up out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of servants; and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

(o) *Neh. ix. 11.* And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land; and their persecutors thou throwest into the deeps, as a stone into the mighty waters.

Ps. lxxviii. 13. He divided the sea, and caused them to pass through; and he made the waters to stand as an heap.

cxxxvi. 13. To him which divided the Red sea into parts: for his mercy endureth for ever.

15. But overthrow Pharaoh and his host in the Red sea: for his mercy endureth for ever.

L. lxiii. 12. That led them by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arm dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting name?

13. That led them through the deep, as an horse in the wilderness, that they should not stumble!

Acts vii. 36. He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wilderness forty years.

Heb. xi. 29. By faith they passed through the Red sea as by dry land; which the Egyptians assaying to do were drowned.

7 And when they cried unto the LORD, he put darkness between you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea upon them, and covered them; and (p) your eyes have seen what I have done in Egypt: and (q) ye dwelt in the wilderness a long season.

(p) *Ex. xiv.* 31. And Israel saw that great work which the Lord did upon the Egyptians; and the people feared the Lord, and believed the Lord, and his servant Moses.

Deut. xxix. 2. And Moses called unto all Israel, and said unto them, Ye have seen all that the Lord did before your eyes in the land of Egypt, unto Pharaoh, and unto all his servants, and unto all his land.

(q) *Num. xiv.* 33. And your children shall wander in the wilderness forty years, and bear your whoredoms, until your carcasses be wasted in the wilderness.

34. After the number of the days in which ye searched the land, even forty days (each day for a year) shall ye bear your iniquities, even forty years; and ye shall know my breach of promise.

Neh. ix. 12. Moreover, thou leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar, and in the night by a pillar of fire to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

21. Yea, forty years didst thou sustain them in the wilderness, so that they lacked nothing; their clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

xcv. 9. When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my work.

10. Forty years long was I grieved with this generation, and said, It is a people that do err in their heart, and they have not known my ways.

Acts xiii. 17. The God of this people of Israel, chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arm brought he them out of it.

18. And about the time of forty years suffered he their manners in the wilderness.

Heb. iii. 17. But with whom was he grieved forty years? was it not with them that had sinned, whose carcasses fell in the wilderness?

8 And (r) I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other side Jordan: and they fought with you: and I gave them into your hand, that ye might possess their land; and I destroyed them from before you.

(r) *Num. xxi.* 35. So they smote him, and his

sons, and all his people, until there was none left him alive: and they possessed his land.

Deut. ii. 37. Only unto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, nor unto any place of the river Jabbok, nor unto the cities in the mountains, nor unto whatsoever our God forbade us.

iii. 1. Then we turned, and went up to the way to Bashan; and Og the king of Bashan came out against us, he and all his people, to battle at Edrei.

2. And the Lord said unto me, Fear him not; for I will deliver him, and all his people, and his land, into thy hand: and thou shalt do unto him as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

Neh. ix. 22. Moreover, thou gavest them kingdoms and nations, and didst divide them into corners: so they possessed the land of Sihon, and the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan.

Ps. cxxxv. 10. Who smote great nations, and slew mighty kings;

11. Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bashan, and all the kingdoms of Canaan.

cxxxvi. 19. Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy endureth for ever:

20. And Og king of Bashan: for his mercy endureth for ever:

21. And gave their land for an heritage: for his mercy endureth for ever.

22. Even an heritage unto Israel his servant: for his mercy endureth for ever.

9 Then (s) Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and sent and called Balaam the son of Beor to curse you:

(s) *Num. xxii.* 5. He sent messengers, therefore, unto Balaam, the son of Beor, to Pethor, which is by the river of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they cover the face of the earth, and they abide over against me.

6. Come now, therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people, for they are too mighty for me: peradventure I shall prevail, that we may smite them, and that I may drive them out of the land: for I wot that he whom thou blessest is blessed, and he whom thou cursest is cursed.

Deut. xxiii. 4. Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt; and because they hired against thee Balaam the son of Beor, of Pethor, of Mesopotamia to curse thee.

5. Nevertheless the Lord thy God would not hearken unto Balaam; but the Lord thy God turned the curse into a blessing unto thee, because the Lord thy God loved thee.

Judg. xi. 25. And now, art thou any thing better than Balak, the son of Zippor, king of Moab? did he ever strive against Israel, or did he ever fight against them?

Mic. vi. 5. O my people, remember now what Balak king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the son of Beor answered him, from Shittim unto Gilgal; that ye may know the righteousness of the Lord.

10 But (t) I would not hearken unto Balaam; therefore he blessed you still: so I delivered you out of his hand.

(t) *Num. xxii.* 11. Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which covereth the face of

the earth; come now, curse me them; peradventure I shall be able to overcome them, and drive them out.

12. And God said unto Balaam, Thou shalt not go with them; thou shalt not curse the people: for they are blessed.

18. And Balaam answered and said unto the servants of Balak, If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the Lord my God, to do less or more.

20. And God came unto Balaam at night, and said unto him, If the men come to call thee, rise up, and go with them; but yet the word which I shall say unto thee, that shalt thou do.

35. And the angel of the Lord said unto Balaam, Go with the men: but only the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak. So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

xxiii. 3. And Balaam said unto Balak, Stand by thy burnt-offering, and I will go; peradventure the Lord will come to meet me: and whatsoever he sheweth me I will tell thee. And he went to an high place.

12. And he answered and said, Must I not take heed to speak that which the Lord hath put in my mouth?

26. But Balaam answered and said, Told not I thee, saying, All that the Lord speaketh, that I must do?

Is. liv. 17. No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the Lord, and their righteousness is of me saith the Lord.

11 And (u) ye went over Jordan, and came unto Jericho: and (x) the men of Jericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites; and I delivered them unto your hand.

(u) *Josh. iii.* 17. And the priests, that bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord, stood firm on dry ground in the midst of Jordan, and all the Israelites passed over on dry ground, until all the people were passed clean over Jordan.

iv. 23. For the Lord your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, until ye were passed over, as the Lord your God did to the Red sea, which he dried up from before us, until we were gone over.

Ps. cxiv. 3. The sea saw it, and fled; Jordan was driven back.

5. What aileth thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Jordan, that thou wast driven back?

(x) *Neh. ix.* 24. So the children went in, and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them as they would.

25. And they took strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, wells digged, vineyards, and olive-yards, and fruit trees in abundance; so they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselves in thy great goodness.

Ps. lxxviii. 54. And he brought them to the border of his sanctuary, even to this mountain, which his right hand had purchased.

55. He cast out the heathen also before them,

and divided them an inheritance by line; and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents. *cv. 44.* And gave them the lands of the heathen; and they inherited the labour of the people. *Acts xiii. 19.* And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Chanaan; he divided their land to them by lot.

12 And (y) I sent the hornet before you, which drave them out from before you, even the two kings of the Amorites; but (z) not with thy sword, nor with bow.

(y) *Ex. xxiii. 28.* And I will send hornets before thee, which shall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite, from before thee.

Deut. vii. 20. Moreover, the Lord thy God will send the hornet among them, until they that are left, and hide themselves from thee, be destroyed.

(z) *Ps. xlv. 3.* For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them; but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a favour unto them.

4. Thou art my king, O God: command deliverances for Jacob.

5. Through thee will we push down our enemies; through thy name will we tread them under that rise up against us.

6. For I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword save me.

13 And I have given you a land for which ye did not labour, and (a) cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them: of the vineyards and olive-yards which ye planted not do ye eat.

(a) *Deut. vi. 10.* And it shall be, when the Lord thy God shall have brought thee into the land which he swore unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give thee great and goodly cities which thou buildest not.

11. And houses full of all good things which thou filledst not, and wells digged which thou diggedst not, vineyards and olive-trees which thou plantedst not; when thou shalt have eaten and be full.

viii. 7. For the Lord thy God bringeth thee into a good land; a land of brooks of water, of fountains, and depths that spring out of vallies and hills.

Prov. xiii. 22. A good man leaveth an inheritance to his children's children: and the wealth of the sinner is laid up for the just.

14 ¶ Now therefore (b) fear the LORD, and (c) serve him in sincerity and in truth; and (d) put away the gods, which your fathers served on the other side of the flood, and (e) in Egypt; and serve ye the LORD.

(b) *Deut. x. 12.* And now, Israel, what doth the Lord thy God require of thee, but to fear the Lord thy God, to walk in all his ways, and to love him, and to serve the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul.

1 *Sam. xii. 24.* Only fear the Lord, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for consider how great things he hath done for you.

Job i. 1. There was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was Job; and that man was perfect

and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed evil.

xxviii. 28. And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom, and to depart from evil is understanding.

Ps. cxi. 10. The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom: a good understanding have all they that do his commandments: his praise endureth for ever.

cxxx. 4. But there is forgiveness with thee, that thou mayest be feared.

Hos. iii. 5. Afterward shall the children of Israel return, and seek the Lord their God, and David their king; and shall fear the Lord and his goodness in the latter days.

Acts ix. 31. Then had the churches rest throughout all Judea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified; and, walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.

(c) *Gen. xvii. 1.* And when Aham was ninety years old and nine, the Lord appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God; walk before me, and be thou perfect.

Deut. xviii. 13. Thou shalt be perfect with the Lord thy God.

2 *Kings xx. 3.* I beseech thee, O Lord, remember now how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight. And Hezekiah wept sore.

Luke viii. 15. But that on the good ground are they, which, in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

John iv. 23. But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

2 *Cor. i. 12.* For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward.

Eph. vi. 24. Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity. Amen.

Phil. i. 10. That ye may approve things that are excellent; that ye may be sincere, and without offence, till the day of Christ.

(d) *Gen. xxxv. 2.* Then Jacob said unto his household, and to all that were with him, Put away the strange gods that are among you, and be clean, and change your garments.

Ex. xx. 3. Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

Ez. xx. 18. But I said unto their children in the wilderness, Walk ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither observe their judgments, nor defile yourselves with their idols.

Amos v. 25. Have ye offered unto me sacrifices and offerings in the wilderness forty years, O house of Israel?

26. But ye have borne the tabernacle of your Moloch and Chiun your images, the star of your god, which ye made to yourselves.

(e) *Ez. xx. 7.* Then said I unto them, Cast ye away every man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not yourselves with the idols of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

8. But they rebelled against me, and would not hearken unto me: they did not every man cast away the abomination of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idols of Egypt; then I said, I will pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt.

15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, (f) choose you

this day whom ye will serve whether the gods which your fathers served that were on the other side of the flood, or (g) the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but (h) as for I and my house, we will serve the LORD.

(f) *Ruth i. 15.* And she said, Behold, thy ter-in-law is gone back unto her people, and u her gods: return thou after thy sister-in-law.

1 *Kings xviii. 21.* And Elijah came unto the people, and said, How long halt ye betw two opinions? if the Lord be God, follow I but if Baal, then follow him. And the people answered him not a word.

Ez. xx. 39. As for you, O house of Israel, I saith the Lord God, Go ye, serve ye every his idols, and hereafter also, if ye will not hear unto me: but pollute ye my holy name no more with your gifts, and with your idols.

John vi. 6. And this he said to prove him: he himself knew what he would do.

(g) *Ex. xxiii. 24.* Thou shalt not bow down to their gods, nor serve them, nor do after their works; but thou shalt utterly overthrow them and quite break down their images.

32. Thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods.

33. They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me: for if thou serve the gods, it will surely be a snare unto thee.

xxxiv. 15. Lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whor after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and one call thee, and thou eat of his sacrifice.

Deut. xiii. 7. Namely, of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh unto thee, or far off from thee, from the one end of earth even unto the other end of the earth.

xxix. 18. Lest there should be among you, man, or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth this day from the Lord our God, to and serve the gods of these nations; lest they should be among you a root that beareth, and wormwood.

Judg. vi. 10. And I said unto you, I am the Lord your God; fear not the gods of the Amorites in whose land ye dwell: but ye have not obeyed my voice.

(h) *Gen. xviii. 19.* For I know him, that will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the Lord, to do justice and judgment; that the Lord may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.

Ps. cxix. 106. I have sworn, and I will perform it, that I will keep thy righteous judgments.

Acts xi. 23. Who when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart, they would cleave unto the Lord.

16 And the people answered and said, (i) God forbid that we should forsake the LORD, to serve other gods;

(i) 1 *Sam. xii. 23.* Moreover, as for me, God forbid that I should sin against the Lord, ceasing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

Rom. iii. 6. God forbid: for then how should God judge the world?

vi. 2. God forbid. How shall we that are dead to sin live any longer therein?

17 For the LORD our God, (*k*) *ie it is* that brought us up, and our fathers, out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signs in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed:

(*k*) *Ex. xix. 4.* Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on eagles' wings, and brought you unto myself.

Deut. xxxii. 11. As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings;

12. So the Lord alone did lead him, and there was no strange god with him.

Is. lxiii. 7. I will mention the loving-kindnesses of the Lord, and the praises of the Lord, according to all that the Lord hath bestowed on us, and the great goodness toward the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his loving-kindnesses.

8. For he said, Surely they are my people, children that will not lie: so he was their Saviour.

9. In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

10. But they rebelled, and vexed his holy spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, and he fought against them.

11. Then he remembered the days of old, Moses and his people, saying, Where is he that brought them up out of the sea with the shepherd of his flock? where is he that put his holy spirit within him?

12. That led them by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arm, dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting name?

13. That led them through the deep, as an horse in the wilderness, that they should not stumble?

14. As a beast goeth down into the valley, the spirit of the Lord caused him to rest; so didst thou lead thy people, to make thyself a glorious name.

Amos ii. 9. Yet destroyed I the Amorite before them, whose height was like the height of the cedars, and he was strong as the oaks, yet I destroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath.

10. Also I brought you up from the land of Egypt, and led you forty years through the wilderness, to possess the land of the Amorite.

18 And the LORD drave out from before us all the people, even the Amorites which dwelt in the land: *therefore* (*l*) will we also serve the LORD; for he is our God.

(*l*) *Ps. cxvi. 16.* O Lord, truly I am thy servant; I am thy servant, and the son of thine handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds.

Luke i. 73. The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

74. That he would grant unto us, that we, being delivered out of the hand of our enemies, might serve him without fear.

19 And Joshua said unto the people, (*m*) *Ye cannot serve the LORD: for he is an* (*n*) *holy God; he is* (*o*) *a jealous God;* (*p*) *he will not forgive your transgressions, nor your sins.*

(*m*) *Matt. vi. 24.* No man can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

(*n*) *Lev. xix. 2.* Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, Ye shall be holy: for I the Lord your God am holy.

1 *Sam. vi. 20.* And the men of Beth-shemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy Lord God? and to whom shall he go up from us?

Ps. xcix. 5. Exalt ye the Lord our God, and worship at his footstool; for he is holy.

9. Exalt the Lord our God, and worship at his holy hill: for the Lord our God is holy.

Is. v. 16. But the Lord of hosts shall be exalted in judgment, and God that is holy, shall be sanctified in righteousness.

vi. 3. And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, is the Lord of hosts; the whole earth is full of his glory.

xxx. 11. Get you out of the way, turn aside out of the path, cause the holy One of Israel to cease from before us.

15. For thus saith the Lord God, the holy One of Israel, In returning and rest shall ye be saved; in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength; and ye would not.

(*o*) *Ex. xx. 5.* Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me.

xxxiv. 14. For thou shalt worship no other god: for the Lord, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God.

1 *Cor. x. 22.* Do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than he?

(*p*) *Ex. xxiii. 21.* Beware of him, and obey his voice, provoke him not: for he will not pardon your transgressions; for my name is in him.

Is. xxvii. 11. When the boughs thereof are withered they shall be broken off: the women come and set them on fire; for it is a people of no understanding: therefore he that made them will not have mercy on them, and he that formed them will show them no favour.

20 If ye forsake the LORD, and serve strange gods, then (*q*) he will turn and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good.

(*q*) *Josh. xxiii. 12.* Else, if ye do in any wise go back, and cleave unto the remnant of these nations, even these that remain among you, and shall make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you;

13. Know for a certainty, that the Lord your God will no more drive out any of these nations from before you: but they shall be snares and traps unto you, and scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye perish from off this good land, which the Lord your God hath given you.

1 *Chr. xxviii. 9.* And thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing mind; for the Lord searcheth all hearts, and understandeth

all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

2 *Chr. xv. 2.* And he went out to meet Asa, and said unto him, Hear ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin; the Lord is with you while ye be with him: and if ye seek him, he will be found of you; but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

Ez. viii. 22. For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of soldiers and horsemen to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, The hand of our God is upon all them for good that seek him; but his power and his wrath is against all them that forsake him.

Is. i. 28. And the destruction of the transgressors and of the sinners shall be together, and they that forsake the Lord shall be consumed.

lxx. 11. But ye are they that forsake the Lord, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a table for that troop, and that furnish the drink-offering unto that number.

12. Therefore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall all bow down to the slaughter: because when I called ye did not answer; when I spake, ye did not hear; but did evil before mine eyes, and did choose that wherein I delighted not.

Jer. xvi. 13. O Lord, the Hope of Israel, all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, and they that depart from me shall be written in the earth, because they have forsaken the Lord, the fountain of living waters.

21 And the people said unto Joshua, (*r*) *Nay, but we will serve the LORD.*

(*r*) *Ex. xix. 8.* And all the people answered together, and said, All that the Lord hath spoken we will do. And Moses returned the words of the people unto the Lord.

xxiv. 3. And Moses came, and told the people all the words of the Lord, and all the judgments: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, All the words which the Lord hath said will we do.

7. And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, All that the Lord hath said will we do, and be obedient.

Deut. v. 27. Go thou near, and hear all that the Lord our God shall say; and speak thou unto us all that the Lord our God shall speak unto thee, and we will hear it, and do it.

xxvi. 17. Thou hast avouched the Lord this day to be thy God, and to walk in his ways, and to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and to hearken unto his voice.

Is. xlii. 5. One shall say, I am the Lord's; and another shall call himself by the name of Jacob; and another shall subscribe with his hand unto the Lord, and surname himself by the name of Israel.

22 And Joshua said unto the people, (*s*) *Ye are witnesses against yourselves that* (*t*) *ye have chosen you the LORD, to serve him. And they said, We are witnesses.*

(*s*) *Job. xv. 6.* Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I; yea, thine own lips testify against thee.

Luke xix. 22. And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow.

(t) *Ps. cxix. 111.* Thy testimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever: for they are the rejoicing of my heart.

173. Let thine hand help me: for I have chosen thy precepts.

Luke x. 42. But one thing is needful, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

23 Now, therefore, (u) put away (said he) the strange gods which are among you, and incline your heart unto the LORD God of Israel.

(u) *Gen. xxxv. 2.* Then Jacob said unto his household, and to all that were with him, Put away the strange gods that are among you, and be clean, and change your garments.

Ex. xx. 23. Ye shall not make with me gods of silver, neither shall ye make unto you gods of gold.

Judg. x. 16. And they put away the strange gods from among them, and served the Lord: and his soul was grieved for the misery of Israel.

1 *Sam. vii. 3.* And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do return unto the Lord with all your hearts, then put away the strange gods and Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts unto the Lord, and serve him only; and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.

4. Then the children of Israel did put away Baalim and Ashtaroth, and served the Lord only.

Hos. xiv. 2. Take with you words, and turn to the Lord; say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and receive us graciously: so will we render the calves of our lips.

3. Asshur shall not save us; we will not ride upon horses; neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, Ye are our gods: for in thee the fatherless findeth mercy.

8. Ephraim shall say, What have I to do any more with idols? I have heard him, and observed him: I am like a green fir-tree; from me is thy fruit found.

24 And the people said unto Joshua, The LORD our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey.

25 So Joshua (x) made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute and an ordinance in Shechem.

(x) *Ex. xv. 25.* And he cried unto the Lord; and the Lord shewed him a tree, which when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: these he made for them a statute and an ordinance, and there he proved them.

xxiv. 8. And Moses took the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold, the blood of the covenant, which the Lord hath made with you concerning all these words.

Deut. v. 2. The Lord our God made a covenant with us in Horeb.

3. The Lord made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, even us, who are all of us here alive this day.

xxix. 1. These are the words of the covenant which the Lord commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, besides the covenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 *Chr. xv. 12.* And they entered into a covenant to seek the Lord God of their fathers with all their heart, and with all their soul.

xxiii. 16. And Jehoiada made a covenant between him, and between all the people, and be-

tween the king, that they should be the Lord's people.

xxix. 10. Now it is in mine heart to make a covenant with the Lord God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turn away from us.

Neh. ix. 36. And, because of all this, we make a sure covenant, and write it; and our princes, Levites, and priests, seal unto it.

26 And Joshua (y) wrote these words in the book of the law of God, and (z) took a great stone, and set it up there (a) under an oak, that was by the sanctuary of the LORD.

(y) *Ex. xxiv. 4.* And Moses wrote all the words of the Lord, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve pillars, according to the twelve tribes of Israel.

Deut. xxxi. 24. And it came to pass, when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book until they were finished.

(z) *Gen. xxviii. 18.* And Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put for his pillows, and set it up for a pillar, and poured oil upon the top of it.

22. And this stone which I have set for a pillar, shall be God's house: and of all that thou shalt give me, I will surely give the tenth unto thee.

(a) *Gen. xxxv. 4.* And they gave unto Jacob all the strange gods which were in their hand, and all their ear-rings which were in their ears; and Jacob hid them under the oak which was by Shechem.

8. But Deborah, Rebekah's nurse, died, and she was buried beneath Beth-el under an oak: and the name of it was called Allon-bachuth.

27 And Joshua said unto all the people, Behold, (b) this stone shall be a witness unto us; for (c) it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he spake unto us: it shall be therefore a witness unto you, lest ye (d) deny your God.

(b) *Gen. xxxi. 44.* Now, therefore, come thou, let us make a covenant I and thou; and let it be for a witness between me and thee.

45. And Jacob took a stone, and set it up for a pillar.

46. And Jacob said unto his brethren, Gather stones: and they took stones, and made an heap; and they did eat there upon the heap.

47. And Laban called it Jegar-sahadutha; but Jacob called it Galeed;

48. And Laban said, This heap is a witness between me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed;

49. And Mizpah: for he said, The Lord watch between me and thee, when we are absent one from another.

50. If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take other wives beside my daughters, no man is with us; see God is witness betwixt me and thee.

51. And Laban said to Jacob, Behold this heap, and behold this pillar, which I have cast betwixt me and thee;

52. This heap be witness, and this pillar be witness, that I will not pass over this heap to thee, and that thou shalt not pass over this heap and this pillar unto me, for harm.

Deut. iv. 26. I call heaven and earth to witness

against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land whereunto ye go over Jordan to possess it; ye shall not prolong your days upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed.

xxx. 19. I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore, choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live.

xxxi. 19. Now, therefore, write ye this song for you, and teach it to the children of Israel: put it in their mouths, that this song may be a witness for me against the children of Israel.

21. And it shall come to pass, when many evils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testify against them as a witness; for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouths of their seed: for I know their imagination which they go about even now, before I have brought them into the land which I swear.

26. Take this book of the law, and put it in the side of the ark of the covenant of the Lord your God, that it may be there for a witness against thee.

1 *Sam. vii. 12.* Then Samuel took a stone, and set it between Mizpah and Shen, and called the name of it Eben-ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the Lord helped us.

(c) *Deut. xxxii. 1.* Give ear, O ye heavens, and I will speak: and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth.

Is. i. 2. Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth; for the Lord hath spoken: I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.

Hab. ii. 11. For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the beam out of the timber shall answer it.

Luke xix. 40. And he answered and said unto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

(d) *Prov. xxx. 9.* Lest I be full and deny thee, and say, Who is the Lord? or lest I be poor, and steal, and take the name of my God in vain.

Matt. x. 33. But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

2 *Tim. ii. 12.* If we suffer, we shall also reign with him: if we deny him, he also will deny us:

13. If we believe not, yet he abideth faithful; he cannot deny himself.

Tit. i. 16. They profess that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

Rev. iii. 8. I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.

28 So (e) Joshua let the people depart, every man to his inheritance.

(e) *Judg. ii. 6.* And when Joshua had let the people go, the children of Israel went every man unto his inheritance to possess the land.

29 ¶ And it came to pass (f) after these things, that Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, being (g) an hundred and ten years old.

(f) *Deut. xxxiv. 5.* So Moses, the servant of the Lord, died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the Lord.

Judg. ii. 8. And Joshua, the son of Nun, the servant of the Lord, died, being an hundred and ten years old.

Ps. cxv. 17. The dead praise not the Lord, neither any that go down into silence.

Rev. xiv. 13. And I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.

(*g*) *Gen.* i. 22. And Joseph dwelt in Egypt, he and his father's house: and Joseph lived an hundred and ten years.

26. So Joseph died, being an hundred and ten years old: and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in (*h*) Timnath-serah, which is in Mount Ephraim, on the north side of the hill of (*i*) Gaash.

(*h*) *Josh.* xix. 50. According to the word of the Lord, they gave him the city which he asked, even Timnath-serah in Mount Ephraim: and he built the city, and dwelt therein.

Judg. ii. 9. And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the north side of the hill Gaash.

(*i*) 2 *Sam.* xxiii. 30. Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the brooks of Gaash.

31 And Israel (*k*) served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that overlived Joshua; and (*l*) which had known all the works of the LORD, that he had done for Israel.

(*k*) *Deut.* xxxi. 29. For I know that after my death ye will utterly corrupt yourselves, and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you; and evil will befall you in the latter days; because ye will do evil in the sight of the Lord,

to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

Judg. ii. 7. And the people served the Lord all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that outlived Joshua, who had seen all the great works of the Lord that he did for Israel.

2 *Chr.* xxiv. 2. And Joash did that which was right in the sight of the Lord all the days of Jehoiada the priest.

Acts xx. 29. For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

(*l*) *Deut.* xi. 2. And know ye this day: for I speak not with your children which have not known, and which have not seen the chastisement of the Lord your God, his greatness, his mighty hand, and his stretched-out arm.

xxx. 13. And that their children, which have not known any thing, may hear, and learn to fear the Lord your God, as long as ye live in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.

32 And (*m*) the bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, (*n*) buried they in Shechem, in a parcel of ground which Jacob bought of the sons of Hamor, the father of Shechem, for an hundred pieces of silver: and it became the inheritance of the children of Joseph.

(*m*) *Gen.* i. 25. And Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence.

Ex. xiii. 19. And Moses took the bones of Joseph with him; for he had straitly sworn the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you; and ye shall carry up my bones away hence with you.

Acts vii. 16. And were carried over into Sychem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham

bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emmor, the father of Sychem.

(*n*) *Gen.* xxxiii. 19. And he bought a parcel of a field, where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of Hamor, Shechem's father, for an hundred pieces of money.

33 And (*o*) Eleazar the son of Aaron (*p*) died, and they buried him in a hill that pertained to (*q*) Phinehas his son, which was given him in Mount Ephraim.

(*o*) *Ex.* vi. 23. And Aaron took him Elisheba, daughter of Amminadab, sister of Naashon, to wife; and she bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

Num. iii. 32. And Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, shall be chief over the chief of the Levites, and have the oversight of them that keep the charge of the sanctuary.

(*p*) *Job* xxx. 23. For I know that thou wilt bring me to death, and to the house appointed for all living.

Ps. xlix. 10. For he seeth that wise men die, likewise the fool and the brutish person perish, and leave their wealth to others.

Is. lvii. 1. The righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart; and merciful men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the evil to come.

2. He shall enter into peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking in his uprightness.

Zech. i. 5. Your fathers, where are they? and the prophets, do they live for ever?

Acts xiii. 36. For David, after he had served his own generation, by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption.

Heb. ix. 27. And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment.

(*q*) *Judg.* xx. 28. And Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, stood before it in those days, saying, Shall I yet again go out to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the Lord said, Go up; for to-morrow I will deliver them into thine hand.

THE BOOK OF JUDGES.

CHAPTER I.

NOW (*a*) after the death of Joshua it came to pass, that the children of Israel (*b*) asked the LORD, saying, Who shall go up for us against the Canaanites first, to fight against them?

(*a*) *Josh.* xxiv. 29. And it came to pass, after these things, that Joshua, the son of Nun, the servant of the Lord, died, being an hundred and ten years old.

30. And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-serah, which is in Mount Ephraim, on the north side of the hill of Gaash.

(*b*) *Ex.* xxviii. 30. And thou shalt put in the breast-plate of judgment the Urim and the Thummim; and they shall be upon Aaron's heart when he goeth in before the Lord: and Aaron shall bear the judgment of the children of Israel upon his heart before the Lord continually.

Num. xxvii. 21. And he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall ask counsel for him, after the judgment of Urim before the Lord: at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in, both he, and all the children of Israel with him, even all the congregation.

Judg. xx. 18. And the children of Israel arose, and went up to the house of God, and asked counsel of God, and said, Which of us shall go up first to the battle against the children of Benjamin? And the Lord said, Judah shall go up first.

28. And Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, stood before it in those days, saying, Shall I yet again go out to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the Lord said, Go up; for to-morrow I will deliver them into thine hand.

1 *Sam.* xxiii. 9. And David knew that Saul secretly practised mischief against him: and he said to Abiathar the priest, Bring hither the ephod.

10. Then said David, O Lord God of Israel, thy servant hath certainly heard that Saul seek-

eth to come to Keilah, to destroy the city for my sake.

11. Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down, as thy servant hath heard? O Lord God of Israel, I beseech thee, tell thy servant. And the Lord said, He will come down.

12. Then said David, Will the men of Keilah deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? And the Lord said, They will deliver thee up.

2 And the LORD said, (*c*) Judah shall go up; behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.

(*c*) *Gen.* xlix. 8. Judah, thou art he whom thy brethren shall praise; thy hand shall be in the neck of thine enemies: thy father's children shall bow down before thee.

9. Judah is a lion's whelp; from the prey, my son, thou art gone up: he stooped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion; who shall rouse him up?

10. The sceptre shall not depart from Judah,

nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him shall the gathering of the people be.

Heb. vii. 14. For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Judah; of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood.

3 And Judah said unto (d) Simeon his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites, and (e) I likewise will go with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

(d) *Josh. xix. 1.* And the second lot came forth to Simeon; even for the tribe of the children of Simeon, according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Judah.

(e) 2 *Sam. x. 11.* And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me; but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee.

4 And Judah went up, and the (f) LORD delivered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they slew of them in (g) Bezek ten thousand men.

(f) *Deut. vii. 2.* And when the Lord thy God shall deliver them before thee, thou shalt smite them, and utterly destroy them; thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them.

ix. 3. Understand, therefore, this day, that the Lord thy God is he which goeth over before thee as a consuming fire; he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them down before thy face: so shalt thou drive them out and destroy them quickly, as the Lord hath said unto thee.

Josh. x. 8. And the Lord said unto Joshua, Fear them not; for I have delivered them into thine hand: there shall not a man of them stand before thee.

xi. 6. And the Lord said unto Joshua, Be not afraid because of them; for to-morrow, about this time, will I deliver them up all slain before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burn their chariots with fire.

1 *Sam. xiv. 10.* But if they say thus, Come up unto us; then we will go up: for the Lord hath delivered them into our hand; and this shall be a sign unto us.

xvii. 46. This day will the Lord deliver thee into mine hand, and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee; and I will give the carcasses of the host of the Philistines this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wild beasts of the earth; that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

47. And all this assembly shall know that the Lord saveth not with sword and spear: for the battle is the Lord's, and he will give you into our hands.

1 *Kings xxii. 15.* So he came to the king. And the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go against Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall we forbear? And he answered him, Go and prosper: for the Lord shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

(g) 1 *Sam. xi. 8.* And when he numbered them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek

in Bezek; and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled; and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbs and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek said, Three-score and ten kings, having their thumbs and their great toes cut off, gathered *their meat* under my table: (h) as I have done, (i) so God hath requited me. And they brought him to Jerusalem, and there he died.

(h) 1 *Sam. xv. 33.* And Samuel said, As thy sword hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the Lord in Gilgal.

Is. xxxiii. 1. Wo to thee that spoilest, and thou wast not spoiled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee! when thou shalt cease to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled; and when thou shalt make an end to deal treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee.

Matt. vii. 2. For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

Luke vi. 38. Give, and it shall be given unto you, good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal, it shall be measured to you again.

James ii. 13. For he shall have judgment without mercy that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.

Rev. xiii. 10. He that leadeth into captivity, shall go into captivity; he that killeth with the sword, must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

xvi. 6. For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink: for they are worthy.

(i) *Rom. ii. 15.* Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and their thoughts the mean while accusing, or else excusing one another.

8 (Now (k) the children of Judah had fought against Jerusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.)

(k) *Josh. xv. 63.* As for the Jebusites, the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the children of Judah could not drive them out: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem unto this day.

9 And (l) afterwards the children of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountain, and in the south, and in the valley.

(l) *Josh. xi. 21.* And at that time came Joshua and cut off the Anakims from the mountains; from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from

all the mountains of Judah, and from all the mountains of Israel: Joshua destroyed them utterly with their cities.

10 And Judah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron, (now the name of Hebron before was (m) Kirjath-arba,) and they slew (n) Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmi.

(m) *Josh. xiv. 15.* And the name of Hebron, before was Kirjath-arba, which Arba was a great man among the Anakims. And the land had rest from war.

(n) *Num. xiii. 22.* And they ascended by the south, and came unto Hebron, where Ahiman, Shishai, and Talmi, the children of Anak, were. (Now Hebron was built seven years before Zoan in Egypt.)

33. And there we saw the giants, the sons of Anak, which come of the giants; and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight.

Josh. xv. 14. And Caleb drove thence the three sons of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmi, the children of Anak.

Ec. ix. 11. I returned, and saw under the sun, that the race is not to the swift, nor the battle to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill; but time and chance happeneth to them all.

Jer. ix. 23. Thus saith the Lord, Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches.

11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir: (and the name of (o) Debir before was Kirjath-sepher.)

(o) *Josh. x. 38.* And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, to Debir, and fought against it.

39. And he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed all the souls that were therein; he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to the king thereof, as he had done also to Libnah, and to her king.

xv. 15. And he went up thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kirjath-sepher.

12 And (p) Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

(p) *Josh. xv. 16.* And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

17. And Othniel, the son of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

1 *Sam. xvii. 25.* And the men of Israel said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to defy Israel is he come up: and it shall be, that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and will give him his daughter, and make his father's house free in Israel.

13 And (q) Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother,

took it : and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

(g) *Judg.* iii. 9. And when the children of Israel cried unto the Lord, the Lord raised up a deliverer to the children of Israel, who delivered them, even Othniel, the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother.

14 And it came to pass, when she came to him, that she moved him to ask of her father a field ; and she lighted from her ass ; and Caleb said unto her, What wilt thou ?

15 And she said unto him, Give me (r) a blessing : for thou hast given me a south land, give me also springs of water. And Caleb gave her the upper springs and the nether springs.

(r) *Gen.* xxxiii. 11. Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee ; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have enough. And he urged him, and he took it.

2 *Cor.* ix. 5. Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up before-hand your bounty, whereof, ye had notice before, that the same might be ready as a matter of bounty, and not as of covetousness.

Heb. vi. 7. For the earth, which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs, meet for them by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God.

16 ¶ And the children of (s) the Kenite, (t) Moses' father-in-law, went up out of the (u) city of palm-trees with the children of Judah into the wilderness of Judah, (x) which lieth in the south of Arad : and (y) they went and dwelt among the people.

(s) *Num.* xxiv. 21. And he looked on the Kenites ; and took up his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwelling-place, and thou puttest thy nest in a rock :

22. Nevertheless the Kenite shall be wasted until Asshur shall carry thee away captive.

1 *Sam.* xv. 6. And Saul said unto the Kenites, Go, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them : for ye shewed kindness to all the children of Israel when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

1 *Chr.* ii. 55. And the families of the scribes which dwelt at Jabez : the Tirathites, the Shirneathites, and Suchathites. These are the Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the house of Rechab.

(t) *Ex.* iii. 1. Now Moses kept the flock of Jethro his father-in-law, the priest of Midian : and he led the flock to the back-side of the desert, and came to the mountain of God, even to Horeb.

iv. 18. And Moses went, and returned to Jethro his father-in-law, and said unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return unto my brethren which are in Egypt, and see whether they be yet alive. And Jethro said to Moses, Go in peace.

xviii. 1. When Jethro the priest of Midian,

Moses' father-in-law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, and that the Lord had brought Israel out of Egypt.

7. And Moses went out to meet his father-in-law, and did obeisance, and kissed him ; and they asked each other of their welfare : and they came into the tent.

12. And Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, took a burnt-offering and sacrifices for God : and Aaron came, and all the elders of Israel, to eat bread with Moses' father-in-law before God.

14. And when Moses' father-in-law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What is this thing that thou doest to the people ? why sittest thou thyself alone, and all the people stand by thee from morning unto even ?

17. And Moses' father-in-law said unto him, The thing that thou doest is not good.

27. And Moses let his father-in-law depart ; and he went his way into his own land.

(u) *Deut.* xxxiv. 3. And the south, and the plain of the valley of Jericho, the city of palm-trees unto Zoar.

2 *Chr.* xxviii. 15. And the men which were expressed by name rose up, and took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arrayed them, and shod them, and gave them to eat and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon asses, and brought them to Jericho, the city of palm-trees, to their brethren : then they returned to Samaria.

(x) *Num.* xxi. 1. And when king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the south, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies, then he fought against Israel, and took some of them prisoners.

(y) *Num.* x. 32. And it shall be, if thou go with us, yea, it shall be, that what goodness the Lord shall do unto us, the same will we do unto thee.

17 ¶ And Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited (z) Zephath, and utterly destroyed it. And the name of the city was called (a) Hormah.

(z) 2 *Chr.* xiv. 10. Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battle in array in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah.

(a) *Num.* xiv. 45. Then the Amalekites came down and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and smote them and discomfited them, even unto Hormah.

18 Also Judah took (b) Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

(b) *Judg.* xvi. 1. Then went Samson to Gaza, and saw there an harlot, and went in unto her.

2. And it was told the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed him in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were quiet all the night, saying, In the morning, when it is day, we shall kill him.

21. But the Philistines took him, and put out his eyes, and brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brass : and he did grind in the prison-house.

1 *Sam.* vi. 17. And these are the golden emeralds, which the Philistines returned for a trespass-offering unto the Lord ; for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

19 And (c) the Lord was with Judah, and he drave out the inhabitants of the mountain ; but (d) could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had (e) chariots of iron.

(c) *Gen.* xxxix. 2. And the Lord was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man : and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

21. But the Lord was with Joseph, and shewed him mercy, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

Josh. i. 9. Have not I commanded thee ? Be strong, and of a good courage ; be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed : for the Lord thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest.

2 *Sam.* v. 10. And David went on, and grew great ; and the Lord God of hosts was with him.

Ps. xlii. 7. The Lord of hosts is with us, the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah.

11. The Lord of hosts is with us ; the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah.

Is. viii. 10. Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought : speak the word, and it shall not stand : for God is with us.

xli. 10. Fear thou not ; for I am with thee ; be not dismayed, for I am thy God : I will strengthen thee ; yea, I will help thee ; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

14. Fear not, thou worn Jacob, and ye men of Israel, I will help thee, saith the Lord, and thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel.

15. Behold, I will make thee a new sharp threshing instrument having teeth : thou shalt thresh the mountains, and beat them small, and shalt make the hills as chaff.

Rom. viii. 31. What shall we then say to these things ? If God be for us, who can be against us ?

(d) *Josh.* vii. 12. Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, but turned their backs before their enemies, because they were accursed : neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from among you.

Matt. xiv. 30. But when he saw the wind boisterous he was afraid ; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me.

31. And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith ! wherefore didst thou doubt ?

xvii. 19. Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could we not cast him out ?

20. And Jesus said unto them, because of your unbelief : for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard-seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place, and it shall remove ; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

Phil. iv. 13. I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

(e) *Josh.* xvii. 16. And the children of Joseph said, The hill is not enough for us : and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley have chariots of iron, both they who are of Bethshean and her towns, and they who are of the valley of Jezreel.

20 And (f) they gave Hebron unto Caleb, as Moses said : and he expelled thence (g) the three sons of Anak.

(f) *Josh.* xiv. 13. And Joshua blessed him, and gave unto Caleb, the son of Jephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

14. Hebron, therefore, became the inheritance of Caleb, the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite,

unto this day; because that he wholly followed the Lord God of Israel.

xv. 13. And unto Caleb, the son of Jephunneh, he gave a part among the children of Judah, according to the commandment of the Lord to Joshua, even the city of Arba, the father of Anak, which city is Hebron.

14. And Caleb drove thence the three sons of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmaj, the children of Anak.

xxi. 11. And they gave them the city of Arba the father of Anak (which city is Hebron) in the hill-country of Judah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

12. But the fields of the city and the villages thereof, gave they to Caleb the son of Jephunneh for his possession.

(g) *Num.* xiii. 22. And they ascended by the south, and came unto Hebron, where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmaj, the children of Anak, were. (Now Hebron was built seven years before Zoan in Egypt.)

21 And the children of (h) Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem; but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem unto this day.

(h) *Josh.* xv. 63. As for the Jebusites, the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the children of Judah could not drive them out: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem unto this day.

xviii. 28. And Zelah, Eleph, and Jebusi, (which is Jerusalem) Gibeath, and Kirjath: fourteen cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, according to their families.

Judg. xix. 10. But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose up and departed, and came over against Jebus (which is Jerusalem) and there were with him two asses saddled; his concubine also was with him.

2 *Sam.* v. 6. And the king and his men went to Jerusalem unto the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land; which spake unto David, saying, Except thou take away the blind and the lame thou shalt not come in hither: thinking, David cannot come in hither.

7. Nevertheless David took the strong hold of Zion: the same is the city of David.

8. And David said on that day, Whosoever getteth up to the gutter, and smiteth the Jebusites, and the lame and the blind, that are hated of David's soul, he shall be chief and captain. Wherefore they said, The blind and the lame shall not come into the house.

9. So David dwelt in the fort, and called it, The city of David: and David built round about from Millo and inward.

22 ¶ And (i) the house of Joseph, they also went up against Bethel: and (k) the LORD was with them.

(i) *Num.* i. 32. Of the children of Joseph, namely, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war.

Josh. xiv. 4. For the children of Joseph were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim; therefore they gave no part unto the Levites in the land save cities to dwell in, with their suburbs for their cattle, and for their substance.

(k) 2 *Kings* xviii. 7. And the Lord was with

him, and he prospered whithersoever he went forth; and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and served him not.

23 And the house of Joseph (l) sent to descry Bethel. (Now the name of the city before was (m) Luz.)

(l) *Josh.* ii. 1. And Joshua, the son of Nun, sent out of Shittim two men to spy secretly, saying, Go, view the land, even Jericho. And they went, and came into an harlot's house, named Rahab, and lodged there.

vii. 2. And Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-aven, on the east side of Beth-el, and spake unto them, saying, Go up, and view the country. And the men went up and viewed Ai.

Judg. xviii. 2. And the children of Dan sent of their family five men from their coasts, men of valour from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spy out the land, and to search it; and they said unto them, Go, search the land: who when they came to Mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

(m) *Gen.* xxviii. 19. And he called the name of that place Beth-el: but the name of that city was called Luz at the first.

xxxv. 6. So Jacob came to Luz, which is in the land of Canaan (that is Beth-el) he, and all the people that were with him.

xlvi. 3. And Jacob said unto Joseph, God Almighty appeared unto me at Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me.

24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and (n) we will shew thee mercy.

(n) *Josh.* ii. 12. Now, therefore, I pray you, swear unto me by the Lord, since I have shewed you kindness, that ye will also shew kindness unto my father's house; and give me a true token.

13. And that ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have, and deliver our lives from death.

14. And the men answered her, Our life for yours, if ye utter not this our business. And it shall be, when the Lord hath given us the land, that we will deal kindly and truly with thee.

1 *Sam.* xxx. 15. And David said to him, Canst thou bring me down to this company? And he said, Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to this company.

25 And when he shewed them the entrance into the city, (o) they smote the city with the edge of the sword: but they let go the man and all his family.

(o) *Josh.* vi. 25. And Joshua saved Rahab the harlot alive, and her father's household and all that she had; and she dwelleth in Israel even unto this day: because she hid the messengers which Joshua sent to spy out Jericho.

26 And the man went into (p) the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name there-

of Luz: which is the name thereof unto this day.

(p) 2 *Chr.* i. 17. And they fetched up, and brought forth out of Egypt, a chariot for six hundred shekels of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so brought they out horses for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, by their means.

27 ¶ Neither did (q) Manasseh drive out the inhabitants of Bethshean and her towns, nor (r) Taanach and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

(q) *Josh.* xvii. 11. And Manasseh had in Issachar, and in Asher, Bethshean and her towns, and Ibleam and her towns, and the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Endor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns, even three countries.

12. Yet the children of Manasseh could not drive out the inhabitants of those cities; but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13. Yet it came to pass, when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute; but did not utterly drive them out.

(r) *Josh.* xxi. 25. And out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Taanach with her suburbs, and Gathrimmon with her suburbs: two cities.

28 And it came to pass (s) when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.

(s) *Ex.* xxiii. 32. Thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods.

33. They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me: for if thou serve their gods, it will surely be a snare unto thee.

Deut. vii. 2. And when the Lord thy God shall deliver them before thee, thou shalt smite them, and utterly destroy them; thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them.

1 *Sam.* xv. 9. But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and of the fatlings, and the lambs, and all that was good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing that was vile and refuse that they destroyed utterly.

Ps. cvi. 34. They did not destroy the nations, concerning whom the Lord commanded them. 35. But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works.

Jer. xlviii. 10. Cursed be he that doeth the work of the Lord deceitfully, and cursed be he that keepeth back his sword from blood.

29 Neither did (t) Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

(t) *Josh.* xvi. 10. And they drave not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt among the Ephraimites unto this day, and serve under tribute.

1 *Kings* ix. 16. For Pharaoh king of Egypt

had gone up and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slain the Canaanites that dwelt in the city, and given it for a present unto his daughter, Solomon's wife.

30 Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of (u) Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

(u) *Josh. xix. 15.* And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Beth-lehem: twelve cities with their villages.

31 Neither did (x) Asher drive out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor of Achzib, nor of Helbah, nor of Aphik, nor of Rehob:

(x) *Josh. xix. 24.* And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher, according to their families.

32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land; for they did not drive them out.

33 Neither did (y) Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath; but he dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh and of Beth-anath became tributaries unto them.

(y) *Josh. xix. 32.* The sixth lot came out to the children of Naphtali, even for the children of Naphtali, according to their families.

34 And (z) the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountain; for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley.

(z) *Josh. xix. 47.* And the coast of the children of Dan went out too little for them; therefore the children of Dan went up to fight against Leshem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

35 But the Amorites would dwell in Mount Heres in (a) Aijalon, and in (b) Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Joseph prevailed, so that they became tributaries.

(a) *Josh. x. 12.* Then spake Joshua to the Lord, in the day when the Lord delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, Sun, stand thou still upon Gibeon; and thou, Moon, in the valley of Aijalon.

(b) *Josh. xix. 42.* And Shaalabbin, and Aijalon, and Jethlah.

1 Kings iv. 9. The son of Dehar in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Beth-shemesh, and Elon-beth-hanan.

36 And the coast of the Amorites was (c) from the going up to Akkrabbim, from the rock, and upward.

(c) *Num. xxxiv. 4.* And your border shall turn from the south to the ascent of Akkrabbim, and pass on to Zin: and the going forth thereof shall be from the south to Kadesh-barnea, and shall go on to Hazar-addar, and pass on to Azmon.

Josh. xv. 2. And their south border was from the shore of the salt sea, from the bay that looketh southward.

3. And it went out to the south side to Maaleh-akkrabbim, and passed along to Zin, and ascended up on the south side unto Kadesh-barnea, and passed along to Hezron, and went up to Adar, and fetched a compass to Karkaa.

CHAPTER II.

AND (a) an angel of the Lord came up from Gilgal to Bockim, and said, (b) I made you to go up out of Egypt, and (c) have brought you unto the land which I swore unto your fathers; and I said, (d) I will never break my covenant with you.

(a) *Gen. xvi. 7.* And the angel of the Lord found her [Hagar] by a fountain of water in the wilderness, by the fountain in the way to Shur.

xxii. 11. And the angel of the Lord called unto him out of heaven, and said, Abraham, Abraham! And he said, Here am I.

xlvi. 16. The angel which redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac: and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

Ex. iii. 2. And the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

xiv. 19. And the angel of God, which went before the camp of Israel, removed, and went behind them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them.

xxiii. 20. Behold, I send an angel before thee, to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.

Judg. vi. 12. And the angel of the Lord appeared unto him, and said unto him, The Lord is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

Is. lxiii. 9. In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them: and he bare them, and he carried them all the days of old.

Zech. iii. 1. And he shewed me Joshua the high priest standing before the angel of the Lord, and Satan standing at his right hand to resist him.

(b) *Ex. iii. 7.* And the Lord said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry, by reason of their taskmasters; for I know their sorrows;

8. And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

xiv. 14. The Lord shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

xx. 2. I am the Lord thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

Deut. iv. 34. Or hath God assayed to go and take him a nation from the midst of another nation, by temptations, by signs, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arm, and by great terrors, according to all that the Lord your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes.

Ps. lxxviii. 51. And smote all the first-born in Egypt: the chief of their strength in the tabernacles of Ham:

52. But made his own people to go forth like sheep, and guided them in the wilderness like a flock.

53. And he led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea overwhelmed their enemies.

cv. 36. He smote also all the first-born in their land, the chief of all their strength.

37. He brought them forth also with silver and gold; and there was not one feeble person among their tribes.

38. Egypt was glad when they departed; for the fear of them fell upon them.

(c) *Gen. xii. 7.* And the Lord appeared unto Abram, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an altar unto the Lord, who appeared unto him.

xxii. 16. And said, By myself have I sworn, saith the Lord, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only son:

17. That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea-shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies.

xxvi. 3. Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and will bless thee: for unto thee, and unto thy seed, I will give all these countries; and I will perform the oath which I swore unto Abraham thy father:

4. And I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countries; and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed.

Ps. cv. 44. And gave them the lands of the heathen; and they inherited the labour of the people;

45. That they might observe his statutes, and keep his laws. Praise ye the Lord.

(d) *Gen. xvii. 7.* And I will establish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8. And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.

Lev. xxvi. 42. Then will I remember my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember, and I will remember the land.

Num. xiv. 34. After the number of the days in which ye searched the land, even forty days (each day for a year) shall ye bear your iniquities, even forty years: and ye shall know my breach of promise.

Ps. lxxxix. 34. My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

Jer. xiv. 21. Do not abhor us, for thy name's sake; do not disgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, break not thy covenant with us.

xxxiii. 20. Thus saith the Lord, If ye can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant

of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season;

21. Then may also my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a son to reign upon his throne; and with the Levites the priests, my ministers.

Zech. xi. 10. And I took my staff, even Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might break my covenant which I had made with all people.

2 And (e) ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land; ye shall throw down their altars: (f) but ye have not obeyed my voice: (g) why have ye done this?

(e) *Ex. xxiii. 32.* Thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods.

33. They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me: for if thou serve their gods, it will surely be a snare unto thee.

xxxiv. 12. Take heed to thyself, lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the midst of thee.

13. But ye shall destroy their altars, break their images, and cut down their groves.

Num. xxxiii. 52. Then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places.

53. And ye shall dispossess the inhabitants of the land, and dwell therein: for I have given you the land to possess it.

Deut. vii. 2. And when the Lord thy God shall deliver them before thee, thou shalt smite them, and utterly destroy them; thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them.

5. But thus shall ye deal with them; ye shall destroy their altars, and break down their images, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

16. And thou shalt consume all the people which the Lord thy God shall deliver thee; thine eye shall have no pity upon them; neither shalt thou serve their gods; for that will be a snare unto thee.

25. The graven images of their gods shall ye burn with fire; thou shalt not desire the silver or gold that is on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it is an abomination to the Lord thy God.

26. Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, lest thou be a cursed thing like it: but thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhor it; for it is a cursed thing.

xii. 2. Ye shall utterly destroy all the places wherein the nations which ye shall possess served their gods, upon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree.

3. And ye shall overthrow their altars, and break their pillars, and burn their groves with fire; and ye shall hew down the graven images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

xx. 16. But the cities of these people, which the Lord thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth.

(f) *Jer. vii. 23.* But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey my voice, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people; and walk ye in all the ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

24. But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, but walked in the counsels and in the imagination of their evil heart, and went backward, and not forward.

25. Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt unto this day, I have even sent unto you all my servants the prophets, daily rising up early, and sending them:

26. Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor inclined their ear, but hardened their neck; they did worse than their fathers.

27. Therefore thou shalt speak all these words unto them; but they will not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call unto them; but they will not answer thee.

28. But thou shalt say unto them, This is a nation that obeyeth not the voice of the Lord their God, nor receiveth correction: truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

2 *Thess. i. 8.* In flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ.

1 *Pet. iv. 17.* For the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God?

(g) *Gen. iii. 11.* And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee, that thou shouldst not eat?

12. And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

iv. 10. And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground.

Ex. xxxii. 21. And Moses said unto Aaron, What did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sin upon them?

Jer. ii. 5. Thus saith the Lord, What iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from me, and have walked after vanity, and are become vain?

18. And now what hast thou to do in the way of Egypt, to drink the waters of Sihor? or what hast thou to do in the way of Assyria, to drink the waters of the river?

3 Wherefore (h) I also said, I will not drive them out from before you; but they shall be as thorns in your sides, and (i) their gods shall be a snare unto you.

(h) *Num. xxxiii. 55.* But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then it shall come to pass, that those which ye let remain of them shall be pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.

Josh. xxiii. 13. Know for a certainty, that the Lord your God will no more drive out any of these nations from before you; but they shall be snares and traps unto you, and scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye perish from off this good land, which the Lord your God hath given you.

(i) *Ex. xxiii. 33.* They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me: for if thou serve their gods, it will surely be a snare unto thee.

xxxiv. 12. Take heed to thyself, lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the midst of thee.

Deut. vii. 16. And thou shalt consume all the people which the Lord thy God shall deliver thee; thine eye shall have no pity upon them; neither shalt thou serve their gods; for that will be a snare unto thee.

cvi. 36. And they served their idols, which were a snare unto them.

4 And it came to pass, when the

Angel of the Lord spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that (k) the people lifted up their voice, and wept.

(k) *Ezra x. 1.* Now, when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping and casting himself down before the house of God, there assembled unto him out of Israel a very great congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people wept very sore.

Prov. xvii. 10. A reproof entereth more into a wise man than an hundred stripes into a fool.

Jer. xxxi. 9. They shall come with weeping, and with supplications will I lead them. I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters in a straight way, wherein they shall not stumble; for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my first-born.

Zech. xii. 10. And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplication; and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his first-born.

Luke vi. 21. Blessed are ye that hunger now; for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weep now; for ye shall laugh.

vii. 38. And stood at his feet behind him weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

2 *Cor. vii. 10.* For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

Jam. iv. 9. Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep, let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heaviness.

5 And they called the name of that place Bochim: and (l) they sacrificed there unto the Lord.

(l) *Judg. vi. 24.* Then Gideon built an altar there unto the Lord and called it Jehovah-shalon: unto this day it is yet in Opeah of the Abiezrites.

xiii. 19. So Manoah took a kid with a meat-offering, and offered it upon a rock unto the Lord: and the angel did wondrously, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

1 *Sam. vii. 9.* And Samuel took a sucking lamb, and offered it for a burnt-offering wholly unto the Lord: and Samuel cried unto the Lord for Israel, and the Lord heard him.

6 ¶ And when (m) Joshua had let the people go, the children of Israel went every man unto his inheritance to possess the land.

(m) *Josh. xxii. 6.* So Joshua blessed them, and sent them away; and they went unto their tents.

xxiv. 8. And I brought you into the land of the Amorites which dwelt on the other side Jordan; and they fought with you: and I gave them into your hand, that ye might possess their land; and I destroyed them from before you.

28. So Joshua let the people depart, every man unto his inheritance.

7 And (n) the people served the Lord all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that outlived Joshua, who had seen all

he great works of the LORD that he did for Israel.

(n) *Josh. xxiv. 31.* And Israel served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that over-lived Joshua, and which had known all the works of the LORD, that he had done for Israel.

2 *Kings xii. 2.* And Jehoshaphat did that which was right in the sight of the LORD all his days, wherein Jehoiada the priest instructed him.

2 *Chr. xxiv. 2.* And Josiah did that which was right in the sight of the LORD all the days of his life.

Phil. ii. 12. Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.

8 And (o) Joshua, the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, being an hundred and ten years old.

(o) *Josh. xxiv. 29.* And it came to pass, after these things, that Joshua, the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, being an hundred and ten years old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in (p) Timnath-heres in the mount of Ephraim, on the north side of the hill of Gaash.

(p) *Josh. xix. 50.* According to the word of the LORD, they gave them the city which he asked, even Timnath-heres in mount Ephraim: and he built the city, and dwelt therein.

xxiv. 30. And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-heres, which is in mount Ephraim, on the north side of the hill of Gaash.

10 And also all that generation (q) gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which (r) knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.

(q) *Gen. xv. 15.* And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

xxv. 8. Then Abraham gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full of years; and was gathered to his people.

17. And these are the years of the life of Isaac, an hundred and thirty and seven years: and he gave up the ghost, and died, and was gathered unto his people.

xlix. 33. And when Jacob had made an end of commanding his sons, he gathered up his feet unto the bed, and yielded up the ghost, and was gathered unto his people.

Num. xxvii. 13. And when thou hast seen it, thou also shalt be gathered unto thy people, as Aaron thy brother was gathered.

Deut. xxxi. 16. And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thou shalt sleep with thy fathers; and his people will rise up, and go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land whither they go to be among them, and will forsake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them.

2 *Sam. vii. 12.* And when thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set

up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.

Acts xiii. 36. For David, after he had served his own generation, by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption.

(r) *Ex. v. 2.* And Pharaoh said, who is the LORD, that I should obey his voice to let Israel go? I know not the LORD; neither will I let Israel go.

1 *Sam. ii. 12.* Now the sons of Eli were sons of Belial: they knew not the LORD.

1 *Chr. xxviii. 9.* And thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing mind: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him he will cast thee off for ever.

Job xxi. 14. Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us: for we desire not the knowledge of thy ways.

Ps. xcii. 5. O LORD how great are thy works! and thy thoughts are very deep.

6. A brutish man knoweth not; neither doth a fool understand this.

Is. v. 12. And the harp and the viol, the tabret and pipe, and wine, are in their feasts: but they regard not the work of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

Jer. ix. 3. And they bend their tongues like their bow for lies; but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth: for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, saith the LORD.

xxii. 16. He judged the cause of the poor and needy: then it was well with him: was not this to know me? saith the LORD.

xxxii. 34. And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

Tit. i. 16. They profess that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

11 And the children of Israel (s) did evil in the sight of the LORD, (t) and served Baalim.

(s) *Gen. iii. 13.* But the men of Sodom were wicked, and sinners before the LORD exceedingly.

xxxviii. 7. And Er, Judah's first-born, was wicked in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD slew him.

Judg. iv. 1. And the children of Israel again did evil in the sight of the LORD when Elid was dead.

vi. 1. And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD; and the LORD delivered them into the hand of Midian seven years.

xiii. 1. And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD; and the LORD delivered them into the hand of the Philistines forty years.

2 *Chr. xxxiii. 2.* But did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, like unto the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

(t) *Judg. iii. 7.* And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgot the LORD their God, and served Baalim and the groves.

x. 6. And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the Gods of Sidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsook the LORD, and served not him.

10. And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, saying, We have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and also served Baalim.

1 *Sam. vii. 4.* Then the children of Israel did put away Baalim and Ashtaroth, and served the LORD only.

1 *Kings xviii. 18.* And he answered, I have not troubled Israel, but thou and thy father's house, in that ye have forsaken the commandments of the LORD, and thou hast followed Baalim.

2 *Chr. xxviii. 2.* For he walked in the ways of the kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim.

xxxiii. 3. For he built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had broken down, and he reared up altars for Baalim, and made groves, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

Jer. ii. 23. How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Baalim? See thy way in the valley: know what thou hast done: thou art a swift dromedary traversing her ways.

ix. 14. But have walked after the imagination of their own heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them.

Hos. ii. 13. And I will visit upon her the days of Baalim, wherein she burnt incense to them, and she decked herself with her ear-rings and her jewels, and she went after her lovers, and forgot me, saith the LORD.

14. Therefore, behold, I will allure her and bring her into the wilderness, and speak comfortably unto her.

15. And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a door of hope; and she shall sing there, as in the days of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt.

16. And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD that thou shalt call me Ishi, and shalt call me no more Baali.

17. For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembered by their name.

12 And they (u) forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed (x) other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and (y) bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the LORD to anger.

(u) *Deut. xxix. 25.* Then men shall say, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them, when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt.

xxxii. 15. But Jeshurun waxed fat, and kicked: thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered with fatness; then he forsook God which made him, and lightly esteemed the Rock of his salvation.

(x) *Deut. vi. 14.* Ye shall not go after other gods, of the gods of the people which are round about you.

Judg. v. 8. They chose new gods; there was war in the gates: was there a shield or spear seen among forty thousand in Israel?

(y) *Ex. xx. 5.* Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me.

13 And they forsook the LORD,

and (z) served Baal and Ashtaroth.

(z) 1 *Sam.* xxxi. 10. And they put his armour in the house of Ashtaroth; and they fastened his body to the wall of Beth-shan.

1 *Kings* xi. 5. For Solomon went after Ashtaroth, the goddess of the Zidonians, and after Milcom, the abomination of the Ammonites.

2 *Kings* xxiii. 13. And the high places that were before Jerusalem, which were on the right hand of the Mount of Corruption, which Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtaroth, the abomination of the Zidonians; and for Chemosh, the abomination of the Moabites; and for Milcom, the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

14 And (a) the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and (b) he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and he (c) sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they (d) could not any longer stand before their enemies.

(a) *Lev.* xxvi. 28. Then I will walk contrary unto you also in fury; and I, even I, will chastise you seven times for your sins.

Num. xxxii. 14. And, behold, ye are risen up in your fathers' stead, an increase of sinful men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel.

Deut. xxix. 20. The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD and his jealousy shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this book shall lie upon him, and the LORD shall blot out his name from under heaven.

xxxii. 17. Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall befall them; so that they will say in that day, Are not these evils come upon us because our God is not among us?

2 *Chr.* xxxvi. 16. But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his prophets, until the wrath of the LORD arose against his people till there was no remedy.

Ps. cvi. 40. Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people, inasmuch that he abhorred his own inheritance.

Is. lxiii. 3. I have trodden the wine-press alone; and of the people there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury; and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.

5. And I looked, and there was none to help; and I wondered that there was none to uphold: therefore mine own arm brought salvation unto me; and my fury it upheld me.

6. And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their strength to the earth.

(b) 2 *Kings* xvii. 20. And the LORD rejected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of spoilers, until he had cast them out of his sight.

Ps. cvi. 41. And he gave them into the hand of the heathen; and they that hated them ruled over them.

(c) *Judg.* iv. 2. And the LORD sold them into

the hand of Jabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor; the captain of whose host was Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

Ps. xlv. 12. Thou sellest thy people for nought, and dost not increase thy wealth by their price.

Is. i. 1. Thus saith the LORD, Where is the bill of your mother's divorce, whom I have put away? or which of my creditors is it to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities have ye sold yourselves, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

(d) *Lev.* xxvi. 37. And they shall fall one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies.

Deut. xxxii. 30. How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their rock had sold them, and the LORD had shut them up?

Josh. vii. 12. Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, but turned their backs before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from among you.

13. Up, sanctify the people, and say, Sanctify yourselves against to-morrow; for thus saith the LORD God of Israel, There is an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, until ye take away the accursed thing from among you.

Ps. xlv. 10. Thou makest us to turn back from the enemy; and they which hate us spoil for themselves.

Jer. xxxvii. 10. For though ye had smitten the whole army of the Chaldeans that fight against you, and there remained but wounded men among them, yet should they rise up every man in his tent, and burn this city with fire.

15 Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the LORD was (e) against them for evil, (f) as the LORD had said, and as the LORD had (g) sworn unto them: and they were (h) greatly distressed.

(e) *Jer.* xviii. 8. If that nation, against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them.

xxi. 10. For I have set my face against this city for evil, and not for good, saith the LORD; it shall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

xlv. 11. Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will set my face against you for evil, and to cut off all Judah.

27. Behold, I will watch over them for evil, and not for good; and all the men of Judah that are in the land of Egypt shall be consumed by the sword, and by the famine, until there be an end of them.

Mic. ii. 3. Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, against this family do I devise an evil, from which ye shall not remove your necks; neither shall ye go haughtily: for this time is evil.

(f) *Deut.* iv. 25. When thou shalt beget children, and children's children, and shalt have remained long in the land, and shall corrupt yourselves, and make a graven image, or the likeness of any thing, and shall do evil in the sight of the LORD thy God, to provoke him to anger;

26. I call heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land whereunto ye go over Jordan,

to possess it; ye shall not prolong your days upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed.

27. And the LORD shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD shall lead you.

28. And there ye shall serve gods, the work of men's hands, wood and stone, which neither see, nor hear, nor eat, nor smell.

Josh. xxiii. 15. Therefore it shall come to pass, that as all good things are come upon you, which the LORD your God promised you; so shall the LORD bring upon you all evil things, until he have destroyed you from off this good land, which the LORD your God hath given you.

16. When ye have transgressed the covenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed yourselves to them, then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

(g) *Deut.* xxxii. 40. For I lift up my hand to heaven, and say, I live for ever.

41. If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on judgment, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

(h) *Judg.* x. 9. Moreover the children of Ammon passed over Jordan to fight also against Judah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim; so that Israel was sore distressed.

1 *Sam.* xiii. 6. When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait, (for the people were distressed) then the people did hide themselves: in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

xiv. 24. And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had adjured the people, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food until evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies. So none of the people tasted any food.

xxx. 6. And David was greatly distressed: for the people spake of stoning him: because the soul of all the people was grieved, every man for his sons, and for his daughters: but David encouraged himself in the LORD his God.

2 *Cor.* iv. 8. We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair.

16 Nevertheless, (i) the LORD raised up judges, which delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

(i) *Judg.* iii. 9. And when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised up a deliverer to the children of Israel, who delivered them, even Othniel, the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother.

15. But when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised them up a deliverer, Ehud, the son of Gera, a Benjamite, a man left-handed; and by him the children of Israel sent a present unto Eglon the king of Moab.

Acts xiii. 20. And after that he gave unto them judges, about the space of four hundred and fifty years, until Samuel the prophet.

17 And yet (k) they would not hearken unto their judges, but they went (l) whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them: they turned (m) quickly out of the way (n) which their

fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the LORD; but they did not so.

(k) 1 Sam. viii. 5. And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy ways: now make us a king to judge us like all the nations.

6. But the thing displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us. And Samuel prayed unto the LORD.

7. And the LORD said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them.

8. According to all the works which they have done, since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt, even unto this day, wherewith they have forsaken me, and served other gods: so do they also unto thee.

(l) Ex. xxxiv. 15. Lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and one call thee, and thou eat of his sacrifice.

16. And thou take of their daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy sons go a whoring after their gods.

Lev. xvii. 7. And they shall no more offer their sacrifices unto devils, after whom they have gone a whoring. This shall be a statute for ever unto them throughout their generations.

Ps. lxxii. 27. For, lo, they that are far from thee shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.

cvi. 39. Thus were they defiled with their own works, and went a whoring with their own inventions.

(m) Ex. xxxii. 8. They have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed thereunto, and said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

Deut. ix. 12. And the LORD said unto me, Arise, get thee down quickly from hence; for thy people which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt have corrupted themselves: they are quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten image.

16. And I looked, and behold, ye had sinned against the LORD your God, and had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aside quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

Gal. i. 6. I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel.

(n) Josh. xxiv. 31. And Israel served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that over-lived Joshua, and which had known all the works of the LORD, that he had done for Israel.

18 And when the LORD raised them up judges, then (o) the LORD was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies all the days of the judge: for it (p) repented the LORD because of (q) their groanings, by reason of them that oppressed them and vexed them.

(o) Ex. iii. 12. And he said, Certainly I will

be with thee; and this shall be a token unto thee that I have sent thee; When thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain.

Josh. i. 5. There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: As I was with Moses, so I will be with thee; I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

Acts xviii. 10. For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee; for I have much people in this city.

(p) Gen. vi. 6. And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.

Deut. xxxii. 36. For the LORD shall judge his people, and repent himself for his servants; when he seeth that their power is gone, and there is none shut up or left.

Ps. xc. 13. Return, O LORD, how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy servants.

cvi. 45. And he remembered for them his covenant, and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

Jer. xviii. 7. At what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy it:

8. If that nation, against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them.

9. And at what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to build, and to plant it;

10. If it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good where-with I said I would benefit them.

xxxii. 19. Surely after that I was turned I repented: and after that I was instructed I smote upon my thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproach of my youth.

Hos. xi. 8. How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? how shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as Admah? how shall I set thee as Zeboiim? Mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

Jon. iii. 10. And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way; and God repented of the evil that he had said that he would do unto them; and he did it not.

(q) Ex. ii. 24. And God heard their groaning, and God remembered his covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob.

2 Kings xiii. 4. And Jehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened unto him, for he saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them.

Ps. xii. 5. For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise, saith the LORD; I will set him in safety from him that puffeth at him.

19 And it came to pass, (r) when the Judge was dead, that they returned, and corrupted themselves (s) more than their fathers, in following other gods to serve them, and to bow down unto them: they ceased not from their own doings, nor from their (t) stubborn way.

(r) Judg. viii. 33. And it came to pass, as soon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned again, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-berith their god.

(s) Jer. xvi. 12. And ye have done worse than your fathers: (for, behold, ye walk every one

after the imagination of his evil heart, that they may not hearken unto me.)

Matt. xxiii. 32. Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.

(t) 1 Sam. xv. 23. For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry: because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from being king.

Ps. lxxviii. 8. And might not be as their fathers, a stubborn and rebellious generation; a generation that set not their heart aright, and whose spirit was not steadfast with God.

20 And (u) the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel; and he said, Because that this people hath (x) transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice;

(u) Ex. xxxii. 10. Now, therefore, let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them; and I will make of thee a great nation.

11. And Moses besought the LORD his God, and said, Lord why doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?

Deut. xxxii. 22. For a fire is kindled in mine anger, and shall burn unto the lowest hell, and shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains.

Judg. iii. 8. Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Chushan-rishathaim king of Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel served Chushan-rishathaim eight years.

x. 7. And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

(z) Deut. xxix. 10. Ye stand this day all of you before the LORD your God: your captains of your tribes, your elders, and your officers, with all the men of Israel.

11. Your little ones, your wives, and thy stranger that is in thy camp, from the hewer of thy wood unto the drawer of thy water:

12. That thou shouldest enter into covenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath, which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day;

13. That he may establish thee to-day for a people unto himself, and that he may be unto thee a God, as he hath said unto thee, and as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

Josh. xxiii. 16. When ye have transgressed the covenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed yourselves to them, then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

Josh. xxiv. 21. And the people said unto Joshua, Nay; but we will serve the LORD.

22. And Joshua said unto the people, Ye are witnesses against yourselves, that ye have chosen you the LORD, to serve him. And they said, We are witnesses.

23. Now therefore put away (said he) the strange gods which are among you, and incline your heart unto the LORD God of Israel.

24. And the people said unto Joshua, The LORD our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey.

25. So Joshua made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute and an ordinance in Shechem.

Jer. xxxi. 32. Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day that I took them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt; (which my covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the Lord.)

Ez. xx. 27. And I will cause you to pass under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the covenant.

21 I also (*y*) will not henceforth drive out any from before them, of the nations which Joshua left when he died;

(*y*) *Josh. xxiii. 13.* Know for a certainty, that the Lord your God will no more drive out any of these nations from before you; but they shall be snares and traps unto you, and scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye perish from off this good land, which the Lord your God hath given you.

22 That through them I may (*z*) prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of the LORD, to walk therein, as their fathers did keep it, or not.

(*z*) *Deut. viii. 2.* And thou shalt remember all the way which the Lord thy God led thee these forty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, and to prove thee, to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments or no.

16. Who fed thee in the wilderness with manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, to do thee good at thy latter end.

xiii. 3. Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the Lord your God proveth you, to know whether ye love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul.

Job xxiii. 10. But he knoweth the way that I take; when he hath tried me I shall come forth as gold.

Ps. lxxvi. 10. For thou, O God, hast proved us: thou hast tried us, as silver is tried.

Prov. xvii. 3. The fining-pot is for silver, and the furnace for gold: but the Lord trieth the hearts.

Mal. iii. 2. But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiner's fire and like fuller's soap:

3. And he shall set as a refiner and purifier of silver; and he shall purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the Lord an offering in righteousness.

23 Therefore the LORD left those nations without driving them out hastily; neither delivered he them into the hand of Joshua.

CHAPTER III.

NOW these are (*a*) the nations which the LORD left to (*b*) prove Israel by them; even as many of Israel (*c*) as had not known all the wars of Canaan;

(*a*) *Deut. vii. 22.* And the Lord thy God will put out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase upon thee.

Judg. ii. 21. I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them of the nations which Joshua left when he died.

(*b*) *Jer. vi. 27.* I have set thee for a tower and a fortress among my people, that thou mayest know and try their way.

xvii. 9. The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?

10. I the Lord search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.

Zech. xiii. 9. And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them; I will say, It is my people; and they shall say, The Lord is my God.

John ii. 24. But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all men.

1 *Pet. i. 7.* That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Jesus Christ.

iv. 12. Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you.

Rev. ii. 23. And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

(*c*) *Judg. ii. 10.* And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the Lord, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.

2 Only that the generations of the children of Israel (*d*) might know to teach them war, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof;

(*d*) *Matt. x. 34.* Think not that I am come to send peace on earth; I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35. For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law.

36. And a man's foes shall be they of his own household.

37. He that loveth father or mother more than me, is not worthy of me; and he that loveth son or daughter more than me, is not worthy of me.

38. And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39. He that findeth his life shall lose it; and he that loseth his life, for my sake, shall find it.

John xvi. 33. These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world.

1 *Cor. ix. 26.* I therefore so run, not as uncertainty; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air.

27. But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a cast-away.

Eph. vi. 11. Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

12. For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against

the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.

13. Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

14. Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breast-plate of righteousness;

15. And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;

16. Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17. And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18. Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints;

1 *Tim. vi. 12.* Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

2 *Tim. ii. 3.* Thou, therefore, endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ.

iv. 7. I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith.

3 Namely, (*e*) five lords of the Philistines, and all the (*f*) Canaanites, and the (*g*) Sidonians, and the Hivites that dwelt (*h*) in Mount Lebanon, from Mount Baal-hermon unto the entering in of Hamath.

(*e*) *Josh. xiii. 3.* From Sihor, which is before Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekron northward, which is counted to the Canaanite: five lords of the Philistines; the Gazathites, and the Ashdodites, the Eskalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; also the Avites.

Judg. x. 7. And the anger of the Lord was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

xiv. 4. But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the Lord that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion over Israel.

1 *Sam. iv. 1.* And the word of Samuel came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battle, and pitched beside Eben-ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

2. And the Philistines put themselves in array against Israel: and when they joined battle, Israel was smitten before the Philistines; and they slew of the army in the field about four thousand men.

vi. 18. And the golden mice, according to the number of all the cities of the Philistines belonging to the five lords, both of fenced cities and of country villages, even unto the great stone of Abel, whereon they set down the ark of the Lord; which stone remaineth unto this day in the field of Joshua the Beth-shemite.

(*f*) *Gen. x. 15.* And Canaan begat Sidon his first-born, and Heth,

16. And the Jebusite, and the Amorite, and the Girgasite,

17. And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

18. And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterwards were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad.

19. And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar, unto Gaza; as thou goest unto Sodom and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zebaiim, even unto Lasha.

Num. xiii. 29. The Amalekites dwell in the land of the south; and the Hittites, and the Jebu-

sites, and the Amorites, dwell in the mountains; and the Canaanites dwell by the sea, and by the coast of Jordan.

Judg. iv. 2. And the Lord sold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazer; the captain of whose host was Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

23. So God subdued on that day Jabin the king of Canaan before the children of Israel.

24. And the hand of the children of Israel prospered, and prevailed against Jabin the king of Canaan, until they had destroyed Jabin king of Canaan.

(g) *Gen.* xlix. 13. Zebulun shall dwell at the haven of the sea; and he shall be for an haven of ships: and his border shall be unto Zidon.

Josh. xi. 8. And the Lord delivered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them unto great Zidon, and unto Mizrephoth-maim, and unto the valley of Mizpeh eastward; and they smote them, until they left them none remaining.

xix. 28. And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, even unto great Zidon.

Judg. x. 12. The Zidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the Moabites, did oppress you; and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

xviii. 7. Then the five men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people that were therein, how they dwelt careless, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and secure; and there was no magistrate in the land that might put them to shame in any thing; and they were far from the Zidonians, and had no business with any man.

(h) *Num.* xxxiv. 8. From Mount Hor ye shall point out your border unto the entrance of Hamath: and the goings forth of the border shall be to Zedad.

Deut. i. 7. Turn you, and take your journey, and go to the Mount of the Amorites, and unto all the places nigh thereunto, in the plain, in the hills, and in the vale, and in the south, and by the sea-side, to the land of the Canaanites, and unto Lebanon, unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

Josh. xiii. 5. And the land of the Gilebites, and all Lebanon toward the sun-rising, from Baal-gad under Mount Hermon unto the entering into Hamath.

4 And they were (i) to prove Israel by them to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

(i) *Ex.* xv. 25. And he cried unto the Lord; and the Lord shewed him a tree, which when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there he made for them a statute and an ordinance; and there he proved them.

Deut. xxxiii. 8. And of Levi he said, Let thy Thummim and thy Urim be with thy holy one, whom thou didst prove at Massah, and with whom thou didst strive at the waters of Meribah.

1 *Cor.* xi. 19. For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifest among you.

5 ¶ And the children of Israel (k) dwelt among the (l) Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Jebusites:

(k) *Judg.* i. 29. Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer; but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30. Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol; but the Canaanites dwell among them, and became tributaries.

31. Neither did Asher drive out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor of Achzib, nor of Helbah, nor of Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32. But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land; for they did not drive them out.

Ps. cvi. 34. They did not destroy the nations, concerning whom the Lord commanded them:

35. But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works.

36. And they served their idols; which were a snare unto them.

37. Yea, they sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto devils,

38. And shed innocent blood, even the blood of their sons and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.

(l) *Gen.* xv. 19. The Kenites, and the Kenizzites, and the Kadmonites.

20. And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21. And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.

Ex. iii. 8. And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

17. And I have said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt unto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, unto a land flowing with milk and honey.

Deut. vii. 1. When the Lord thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier than thou.

Josh. ix. 1. And it came to pass, when all the kings which were on this side Jordan, in the hills, and in the valleys, and in all the coasts of the great sea over against Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite, heard thereof.

Neh. ix. 8. And foundest his heart faithful before thee, and madest a covenant with him, to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebusites, and the Girgashites, to give it, I say, to his seed, and hast performed thy words; for thou art righteous.

6 And (m) they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sons, and served their gods.

(m) *Ex.* xxxiv. 16. And thou take of their daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and one call thee, and thou eat of his sacrifice.

Deut. vii. 3. Neither shalt thou make marriages with them; thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son.

4. For they will turn away thy son from fol-

lowing me; that they may serve other gods: so will the anger of the Lord be kindled against thee, and destroy thee suddenly.

Ezra ix. 12. Now, therefore, give not your daughters unto their sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, nor seek their peace or their wealth for ever; that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leave it for an inheritance to your children for ever.

7 And the children of Israel (n) did evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgot the LORD their God, and served Baalim and (o) the groves.

(n) *Judg.* ii. 11. And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the Lord, and served Baalim:

12. And they forsook the Lord God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the Lord to anger.

13. And they forsook the Lord, and served Baal and Ashtaroth.

(o) *Ex.* xxxiv. 13. But ye shall destroy their altars, break their images, and cut down their groves.

Deut. xvi. 21. Thou shalt not plant thee a grove of any trees near unto the altar of the Lord thy God, which thou shalt make thee.

1 *Kings* xvi. 33. And Ahab made a grove; and Ahab did more to provoke the Lord God of Israel to anger than all the kings of Israel that were before him.

xviii. 19. Now, therefore, send and gather to me all Israel unto Mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal four hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groves four hundred, which eat at Jezebel's table.

2 *Kings* xxiii. 6. And he brought out the grove from the house of the Lord, without Jerusalem, unto the brook Kidron, and burnt it at the brook Kidron, and stamped it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the graves of the children of the people.

14. And he brake in pieces the images, and cut down the groves, and filled their places with the bones of men.

2 *Chr.* xv. 16. And also concerning Maachah, the mother of Asa the king, he removed her from being queen, because she had made an idol in a grove: and Asa cut down her idol, and stamped it, and burnt it at the brook Kidron.

xxiv. 18. And they left the house of the Lord God of their fathers, and served groves and idols: and wrath came upon Judah and Jerusalem for this their trespass.

xxxiii. 3. For he built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had broken down, and he reared up altars for Baalim, and made groves, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

19. His prayer also, and how God was entreated of him, and all his sins, and his trespass, and the places wherein he built high places, and set up groves and graven images, before he was humbled, behold, they are written among the sayings of the seers.

xxxiv. 3. For in the eighth year of his reign, while he was yet young, he began to seek after the God of David his father: and in the twelfth year he began to purge Judah and Jerusalem from the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images.

7. And when he had broken down the altars and the groves, and had beaten the graven images into powder, and cut down all the idols

throughout all the land of Israel, he returned to Jerusalem.

8 Therefore the anger of the LORD (*p*) was hot against Israel, and (*q*) he sold them into the hand of (*r*) Chushan-rishathaim, king of Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel served Chushan-rishathaim eight years.

(*p*) *Ex.* xxii. 24. And my wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword; and your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless.

Deut. xxix. 20. The Lord will not spare him, but then the anger of the Lord and his jealousy shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this book shall lie upon him, and the Lord shall blot out his name from under heaven.

Ps. vi. 1. O Lord, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

Lxxxv. 3. Thou hast turned away all thy wrath: thou hast turned thyself from the fierceness of thine anger.

(*q*) *Deut.* xxxii. 30. How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their rock had sold them, and the Lord had shut them up.

1 *Sam.* xii. 9. And when they forgot the Lord their God, he sold them into the hand of Sisera, captain of the host of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab; and they fought against them.

Is. i. 1. Thus saith the Lord, Where is the bill of your mother's divorce, whom I have put away? or which of my creditors is it to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities have ye sold yourselves, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

Rom. vii. 14. For we know that the law is spiritual; but I am carnal, sold under sin.

(*r*) *Hab.* iii. 7. I saw the tents of Cushan in affliction; and the curtains of the land of Midian did tremble.

9 And when the children of Israel (*s*) cried unto the LORD, the LORD (*t*) raised up a deliverer to the children of Israel, who delivered them, even (*u*) Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother.

(*s*) *Judg.* x. 10. And the children of Israel cried unto the Lord, saying, We have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and also served Baalim.

1 *Sam.* xii. 10. And they cried unto the Lord, and said, We have sinned, because we have forsaken the Lord, and have served Baalim and Ashtaroth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serve thee.

Neh. ix. 27. Therefore thou deliverest them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: and in the time of their trouble, when they cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven; and according to thy manifold mercies, thou gavest them saviours, who saved them out of the hand of their enemies.

Ps. xxii. 5. They cried unto thee, and were delivered; they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

Lxxviii. 34. When he slew them, then they sought him; and they returned and inquired early after God.

cvi. 44. Nevertheless, he regarded their affliction, when he heard their cry.

cvi. 13. Then they cried unto the Lord in their trouble, and he saved them out of their distresses.

19. Then they cry unto the Lord in their trouble, and he saveth them out of their distresses.

(*t*) *Judg.* ii. 16. Nevertheless the Lord raised up judges, which delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

(*u*) *Judg.* i. 13. And Othniel, the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

10 And (*x*) the Spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he judged Israel, and went out to war: and the LORD delivered Chushan-rishathaim king of Mesopotamia into his hand; and his hand prevailed against Chushan-rishathaim.

(*x*) *Num.* xi. 17. And I will come down, and talk with thee there: and I will take of the spirit which is upon thee, and will put it upon them; and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear it not thyself alone.

xxvii. 18. And the Lord said unto Moses, Take thee Joshua, the son of Nun, a man in whom is the spirit, and lay thine hand upon him.

Judg. xi. 29. Then the Spirit of the Lord came upon Jephthah; and he passed over Gilead and Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over unto the children of Ammon.

xiii. 25. And the Spirit of the Lord began to move him [Samson] at times in the camp of Dan, between Zorah and Eshtaoel.

xiv. 6. And the Spirit of the Lord came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

19. And the Spirit of the Lord came upon him, and he went down to Ashkelon, and slew thirty men of them, and took their spoil, and gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle: and his anger was kindled, and he went up to his father's house.

1 *Sam.* x. 6. And the Spirit of the Lord will come upon thee, and thou shalt prophesy with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

xi. 6. And the Spirit of God came upon Saul when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

xvi. 13. Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit of the Lord came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah.

2 *Chr.* xv. 1. And the Spirit of God came upon Azariah, the son of Obed.

xx. 14. Then upon Jahaziel, the son of Zechariah, the son of Benaiah, the son of Jeiel, the son of Mattaniah, a Levite of the sons of Asaph, came the Spirit of the Lord in the midst of the congregation.

Ps. li. 11. Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy holy Spirit from me.

1 *Cor.* xii. 4. Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

11 And (*y*) the land had rest forty years: and (*z*) Othniel the son of Kenaz died.

(*y*) *Josh.* xi. 23. So Joshua took the whole

land, according to all that the Lord said unto Moses, and Joshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel, according to their divisions by their tribes. And the land rested from war.

Judg. v. 31. So let all thine enemies perish, O Lord; but let them that love him be as the sun, when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had rest forty years.

(*z*) *Josh.* xv. 17. And Othniel, the son of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

1 *Chr.* iv. 13. And the sons of Kenaz; Othniel, and Seraiah: and the sons of Othniel; Hathath.

12 ¶ And the children of Israel (*a*) did evil again in the sight of the LORD: and (*b*) the LORD strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done evil in the sight of the LORD.

(*a*) *Judg.* ii. 19. And it came to pass, when the judge was dead, that they returned, and corrupted themselves more than their fathers, in following other gods to serve them, and to bow down unto them: they ceased not from their own doings, nor from their stubborn way.

Hos. vi. 4. O Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee? O Judah, what shall I do unto thee? for your goodness is as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

(*b*) *Ex.* ix. 16. And in very deed for this cause have I raised thee up, for to shew in thee my power; and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.

Is. x. 15. Shall the axe boast itself against him that heweth therewith? or shall the saw magnify itself against him that shaketh it? as if the rod should shake itself against them that lift it up, or as if the staff should lift up itself, as if it were no wood.

xxxvii. 26. Hast thou not heard long ago how I have done it; and of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to pass, that thou shouldest be to lay waste defenced cities into ruinous heaps.

Dan. iv. 22. It is thou, O king, that art grown and become strong: for thy greatness is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

John xix. 11. Jesus answered, Thou couldst have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.

13 And he gathered unto him the children of (*c*) Ammon and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and possessed (*d*) the city of palm-trees.

(*c*) *Judg.* v. 14. Out of Ephraim was there a root of them against Amalek; after thee, Benjamin, among thy people: after Machir came down governors, and out of Zebulun they that handle the pen of the writer.

(*d*) *Deut.* xxxiv. 3. And the south, and the plain of the valley of Jericho, the city of palm-trees, unto Zoar.

Judg. i. 16. And the children of the Kenite, Moses' father-in-law, went up out of the city of palm-trees with the children of Judah into the wilderness of Judah, which lieth in the south of Arad; and they went and dwelt among the people.

Ps. lxxxiii. 7. Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek; the Philistines with the inhabitants of Tyre.

14 So the children of Israel (*e*) served Eglon the king of Moab eighteen years.

(*e*) *Deut.* xxviii. 47. Because thou servedst not the Lord thy God with joyfulness, and with gladness of heart, for the abundance of all things; 48. Therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies, which the Lord shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakedness, and in want of all things: and he shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, until he have destroyed thee.

15 But when the children of Israel (*f*) cried unto the Lord, the Lord raised them up a deliverer, Ehud the son of Gera, a Benjamite, a man left-handed: and by him the children of Israel (*g*) sent a present unto Eglon the king of Moab.

(*f*) *Ps.* l. 15. And call upon me in the day of trouble; I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

xc. 15. Make us glad according to the days wherein thou hast afflicted us, and the years wherein we have seen evil.

Jer. xxix. 12. Then shall ye call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

13. And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

xxxiii. 3. Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not.

(*g*) *1 Sam.* x. 27. But the children of Belial said, How shall this man save us? And they despised him, and brought him no presents: but he held his peace.

Prov. xviii. 16. A man's gifts maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.

xix. 6. Many will entreat the favour of the prince; and every man is a friend to him that giveth gifts.

xxi. 14. A gift in secret pacifieth anger, and a reward in the bosom stroug wrath.

Is. xxxvi. 16. Hearken not to Hezekiah; for thus saith the king of Assyria, Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me: and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own cistern.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger which had (*h*) two edges, of a cubit length; and he did gird it under his raiment (*i*) upon his right thigh.

(*h*) *Pe.* cxlix. 6. Let the high praises of God be in their mouth, and a two-edged sword in their hand.

Heb. iv. 12. For the word of God is quick and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

Rev. i. 16. And he had in his right hand seven stars; and out of his mouth went a sharp two-edged sword; and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength.

ii. 12. And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write; These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges.

(*i*) *Ps.* xlv. 3. Gird thy sword upon thy thigh, O most Mighty; with thy glory and thy majesty.

Cont. iii. 8. They all hold swords, being expert in war: every man hath his sword upon his thigh, because of fear in the night.

17 And he brought the present unto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon was (*k*) a very fat man.

(*k*) *1 Sam.* ii. 29. Wherefore kick ye at my sacrifice, and at mine offering, which I have commanded in my habitation, and honourest thy sons above me, to make yourselves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people.

Job xv. 27. Because he covereth his face with fatness, and maketh collops of fat on his flanks.

Ps. lxxiii. 7. Their eyes stand out with fatness; they have more than heart could wish.

Jer. v. 28. They are waxen fat, they shine; yea, they overpass the deeds of the wicked: they judge not the cause, the cause of the fatherless, yet they prosper; and the right of the needy do they not judge.

i. 11. Because ye were glad, because ye rejoiced, O ye destroyers of mine heritage; because ye are grown fat as the heifer at grass, and bellow as bulls.

18 And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present.

19 But he himself turned again from the quarries that were by Gilgal, and said, I have (*l*) a secret errand unto thee, O king; who said, Keep silence. (*m*) And all that stood by him went out from him.

(*l*) *2 Kings* ix. 5. And when he came, behold, the captains of the host were sitting: and he said, I have an errand to thee, O captain. And Jehu said, Unto which of all of us? and he said, To thee, O captain.

Acts xxiii. 18. So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto him, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee.

19. Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went with him aside privately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?

(*m*) *Gen.* xlv. 1. Then Joseph could not refrain himself before all them that stood by him; and he cried, Cause every man to go out from me: and there stood no man with him while Joseph made himself known unto his brethren.

20 And Ehud came unto him; and he was sitting in a summer-parlour, which he had for himself alone; and Ehud said, (*n*) I have a message from God unto thee. And (*o*) he arose out of his seat.

(*n*) *2 Sam.* xxiv. 12. Go and say unto David, Thus saith the Lord, I offer thee three things; choose thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee.

Mic. vi. 9. The Lord's voice crieth unto the city, and the man of wisdom shall see thy name: hear ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

(*o*) *1 Thess.* ii. 13. For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it not as the word of men, but (as it is

in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe.

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and (*p*) thrust it into his belly.

(*p*) *Num.* xxv. 7. And when Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, saw it, he rose up from among the congregation, and took a javelin in his hand;

8. And he went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them through, the man of Israel, and the woman through her belly. So the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

1 Sam. xv. 33. And Samuel said, As thy sword hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the Lord in Gilgal.

Job xx. 24. He shall flee from the iron weapon, and the bow of steel shall strike him through.

25. It is drawn and cometh out of the body; yea, the glistening sword cometh out of his gall: terrors are upon him.

Zeck. xiii. 3. And it shall come to pass, that when any shall yet prophesy, then his father and his mother that begat him shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live; for thou speakest lies in the name of the Lord: and his father and his mother that begat him shall thrust him through when he prophesieth.

22 And the haft also went in after the blade; and the fat closed upon the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly: and the dirt came out.

23 Then Ehud went forth through the porch, and shut the doors of the parlour upon him, and locked them.

24 When he was gone out his servants came; and when they saw that behold the doors of the parlour were locked, they said, Surely he covereth his feet in his summer-chamber.

25 And they tarried till they were ashamed; and behold he opened not the doors of the parlour: therefore they took a key and opened them; and behold, their lord was fallen down dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud escaped while they tarried, and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped unto Seirath.

27 And it came to pass when he was come, that (*q*) he blew a trumpet in the (*r*) mountain of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from the mount, and he before them.

(q) *Judg.* vi. 34. But the Spirit of the Lord came upon Gideon, and he blew a trumpet; and Abiezer was gathered after him.

1 *Sam.* xiii. 3. And Jonathan smote the garrison of the Philistines that was in Geba, and the Philistines heard of it. And Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrews hear.

2 *Sam.* xx. 22. Then the woman went unto all the people in her wisdom: and they cut off the head of Sheba, the son of Bichri, and cast it out to Joab: and he blew a trumpet, and they retired from the city, every man to his tent. And Joab returned to Jerusalem unto the king.

2 *Kings* ix. 13. Then they hasted, and took every man his garment, and put it under him on the top of the stairs, and blew with trumpets, saying, Jehu is king.

(r) *Josh.* xvii. 15. And Joshua answered them, If thou be a great people, then get thee up to the wood-country, and cut down for thyself there, in the land of the Perizzites, and of the giants, if Mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

Judg. xvii. 1. And there was a man of Mount Ephraim, whose name was Micah.

28 And he said unto them, (s) Follow after me; for (t) the LORD hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took (u) the fords of Jordan towards Moab, and suffered not a man to pass over.

(s) *Judg.* iv. 10. And Barak called Zebulun and Naphtali to Kedesh; and he went up with ten thousand men at his feet: and Debuah went up with him.

vii. 17. And he said unto them, Look on me, and do likewise: and, behold, when I come to the outside of the camp, it shall be, that as I do, so shall ye do.

(t) *Judg.* vii. 9. And it came to pass the same night, that the Lord said unto him, Arise, get thee down unto the host; for I have delivered it into thine hand.

1 *Sam.* xvii. 47. And all this assembly shall know that the Lord saveth not with sword and spear: for the battle is the Lord's and he will give you into our hands.

(u) *Josh.* ii. 7. And the men pursued after them the way to Jordan, unto the fords: and as soon as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

29 And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all lusty, and all men of valour; and there escaped not a man.

30 So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel. And the land had rest fourscore years.

31 ¶ And after him was (x) Shamgar the son of Anath, which slew of the Philistines six hundred men with (y) an ox-goad: and he also delivered Israel.

(x) *Judg.* v. 6. In the days of Shamgar, the son of Anath, in the days of Jael, the high ways

were unoccupied, and the travellers walked through by-ways.

(y) 1 *Sam.* xvii. 50. So David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him; but there was no sword in the hand of David.

1 *Cor.* i. 27. But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty.

CHAPTER IV.

AND the children of Israel again (a) did evil in the sight of the LORD when Ehud was dead.

(a) *Lev.* xxvii. 23. And if ye will not be reformed by me by these things, but will walk contrary unto me;

24. Then will I also walk contrary unto you, and will punish you yet seven times for your sins.

25. And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall avenge the quarrel of my covenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you; and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.

Jer. v. 3. O Lord, are not thine eyes upon the truth? thou hast stricken them, but they have not grieved; thou hast consumed them, but they have refused to receive correction: they have made their faces harder than a rock; they have refused to return.

2 And the LORD (b) sold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan, that reigned in (c) Hazor; the captain of whose host was (d) Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

(b) *Matt.* xviii. 25. But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

(c) *Josh.* xi. 1. And it came to pass, when Jabin king of Hazor had heard those things, that he sent Jobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph.

10. And Joshua at that time turned back and took Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor before-time was the head of all those kingdoms.

11. And they smote all the souls that were therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying them: there was not any left to breathe; and he burnt Hazor with fire.

xix. 36. And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor.

(d) 1 *Sam.* xii. 9. And when they forgat the Lord their God, he sold them into the hand of Sisera, captain of the host of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab; and they fought against them.

Ps. lxxxiii. 9. Do unto them as unto the Midianites; as to Sisera, as to Jabin, at the brook of Kison.

3 And the children of Israel (e) cried unto the LORD: for he had nine hundred (f) chariots of iron; and twenty years he (g) mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

(e) *Judg.* iii. 9. And when the children of Israel cried unto the Lord, the Lord raised up a deliverer to the children of Israel, who delivered

them, even Othniel, the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother.

15. But when the children of Israel cried unto the Lord, the Lord raised them up a deliverer, Ehud, the son of Gera, a Benjamite, a man left-handed; and by him the children of Israel sent a present unto Eglon the king of Moab.

x. 10. And the children of Israel cried unto the Lord, saying, We have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and also served Baalim.

1 *Sam.* vii. 8. And the children of Israel said! to Samuel, Cease not to cry unto the Lord our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines.

Ps. l. 15. And call upon me in the day of trouble, I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

lxxviii. 34. When he slew them, then they sought him, and they returned and inquired early after God.

Jer. ii. 27. Saying to a stock, Thou art my father, and to a stone, Thou hast brought me forth; for they have turned their back unto me, and not their face; but in the time of their trouble they will say, Arise, and save us.

28. But where are thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise, if they can save thee in the time of thy trouble: for according to the number of thy cities are thy gods.

(f) *Josh.* xvii. 16. And the children of Joseph said, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley have chariots of iron, both they who are of Bethshean and her towns, and they who are of the valley of Jezreel.

Judg. i. 19. And the Lord was with Judah, and he drave out the inhabitants of the mountain, but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had chariots of iron.

(g) *Deut.* xxviii. 29. And thou shalt grope at noon-day, as the blind gropeth in darkness, and thou shalt not prosper in thy ways: and thou shalt be only oppressed, and spoiled evermore, and no man shall save thee.

33. The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not eat up, and thou shalt be only oppressed and crushed away.

47. Because thou servedst not the Lord thy God with joyfulness, and with gladness of heart, for the abundance of all things.

48. Therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies which the Lord shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakedness, and in want of all things: and he shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, until he have destroyed thee.

Ps. cvi. 42. Their enemies also oppressed them, and they were brought into subjection under their hand.

4 And (h) Deborah, a prophetess, the wife of Lapidoth, she judged Israel at that time.

(h) *Ex.* xv. 20. And Miriam the prophetess, the sister of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her with timbrels and with dances.

2 *Kings* xxii. 14. So Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam, and Achibor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah, went unto Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum, the son of Tikvah, the son of Harhas, keeper of the ward-robe; (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the college;) and they communed with her.

Ne. vi. 14. My God, think thou upon Tobiah and Sanballat, according to these their works, and on the prophetess Noadiah and the rest of the prophets, that would have put me in fear.

Joel ii. 28. And it shall come to pass afterward that I will pour out my Spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions:

29. And also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my Spirit.

Mic. vi. 4. For I brought thee up out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of servants; and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

Luke ii. 36. And there was one Anna a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser; she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven years from her virginity.

Acts xxi. 9. And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesy.

1 Cor. xi. 5. But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with her head uncovered dishonour-eth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.

Gal. iii. 28. There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

5 And she dwelt under (*i*) the palm-tree of Deborah, (*k*) between Ramah and Beth-el in Mount Ephraim; and the children of Israel (*l*) came up to her for judgment.

(*i*) **Gen. xxxv. 8.** But Deborah, Rebekah's nurse, died, and she was buried beneath Beth-el under an oak: and the name of it was called Al-lon-bachuth.

(*k*) **Josh. xvi. 2.** And goeth out from Beth-el to Luz, and passeth along unto the borders of Archi to Ataroth.

xviii. 22. And Beth-arabah, and Zemaraim, and Beth-el.

25. Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth.

1 Sam. i. 1. Now there was a certain man of Ramathaim-zophim, of Mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an Ephrathite.

19. And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the Lord, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the Lord remembered her.

vii. 16. And he went from year to year in circuit to Beth-el, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and judged Israel in all those places.

17. And his return was to Ramah: for there was his house: and there he judged Israel; and there he built an altar unto the Lord.

xxv. 1. And Samuel died; and all the Israelites were gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And David arose, and went down to the wilderness of Paran.

Jer. xxxi. 15. Thus saith the Lord, A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation, and bitter weeping; Rachel weeping for her children, refused to be comforted for her children, because they were not.

(*l*) **Ex. xviii. 13.** And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses sat to judge the people; and the people stood by Moses from the morning unto the evening.

16. When they have a matter they come unto me, and I judge between one and another; and I do make them know the statutes of God, and his laws.

19. Hearken now unto my voice, I will give thee counsel, and God shall be with thee: Be thou for the people to God-ward, that thou mayest bring the causes unto God.

VOL. I.

26. And they judged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought unto Moses, but every small matter they judged themselves.

Deut. xvii. 8. If there arise a matter too hard for thee in judgment, between blood and blood, between plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, being matters of controversy, within thy gates, then shalt thou arise, and get thee up into the place which the Lord thy God shall choose:

9. And thou shalt come unto the priests the Levites, and unto the judge that shall be in those days, and enquire; and they shall shew thee the sentence of judgment.

10. And thou shalt do according to the sentence, which they of that place which the Lord shall choose shall shew thee; and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they inform thee:

11. According to the sentence of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the judgment which they shall tell thee, thou shalt do: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand nor to the left.

12. And the man that will do presumptuously, and will not hearken unto the priest that standeth to minister there before the Lord thy God, or unto the judge, even that man shall die: and thou shalt put away the evil from Israel.

2 Sam. xv. 2. And Absalom rose up early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man that had a controversy came to the king for judgment, then Absalom called unto him, and said, Of what city art thou? And he said, Thy servant is of one of the tribes of Israel.

3. And Absalom said unto him, See, thy matters are good and right; but there is no man deputed of the king to hear thee.

4. Absalom said moreover, Oh that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any suit or cause might come unto me, and I would do him justice!

5. And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and took him, and kissed him.

6. And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel that came to the king for judgment. So Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

6 And he sent and called (*m*) Barak the son of Abinoam out of (*n*) Kedesh-naphtali, and said unto him, (*o*) Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, saying, Go, and draw toward Mount (*p*) Tabor, and take with thee (*q*) ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun?

(*m*) **Judg. v. 1.** Then sang Deborah and Barak, the son of Abinoam, on that day, saying,

Heb. xi. 32. And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of Gedeon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Jephthah; of David also, and Samuel, and of the prophets.

(*n*) **Josh. xix. 32.** The sixth lot came out to the children of Naphtali, even for the children of Naphtali, according to their families.

37. And Kedesh, and Edrei, and En-hazor. **xxi. 32.** And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs: three cities.

(*o*) **Josh. i. 9.** Have not I commanded thee? Be strong, and of a good courage; be not afraid,

neither be thou dismayed: for the Lord thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest.

Ps. vii. 6. Arise, O Lord, in thine anger; lift up thyself, because of the rage of mine enemies; and awake for me to the judgment that thou hast commanded.

Is. xiii. 2. Lift ye up a banner upon the high mountain, exalt the voice unto them, shake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles.

3. I have commanded my sanctified ones, I have also called my mighty ones for mine anger, even them that rejoice in my highness.

4. The noise of a multitude in the mountains, like as of a great people; a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together; the Lord of hosts mustereth the host of the battle.

5. They come from a far country, from the end of heaven, even the Lord, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

Acts xiii. 47. For so hath the Lord commanded us, saying, I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

(*p*) **Judg. viii. 18.** Then said he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom ye slew at Tabor? And they answered, As thou art, so were they; each one resembled the children of a king.

1 Sam. x. 3. Then shalt thou go on forward from them, and thou shalt come to the plain of Tabor, and there shall meet thee three men going up to God to Beth-el, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine.

Ps. lxxxix. 12. The north and the south, thou hast created them: Tabor and Hermon shall rejoice in thy name.

Jer. xli. 18. As I live, saith the King, whose name is the Lord of hosts, Surely as Tabor is among the mountains, and as Carmel by the sea, so shall he come.

Hos. v. 1. Hear ye this, O priests; and hearken, ye house of Israel; and give ye ear, O house of the king; for judgment is toward you, because ye have been a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread upon Tabor.

(*q*) **Judg. v. 18.** Zebulun and Naphtali were a people that jeopardized their lives unto the death in the high places of the field.

7 And (*r*) I will draw unto thee, to the river (*s*) Kishon, Sisera, the captain of Jabin's army, with his chariots and his multitude; and (*t*) I will deliver him into thine hand.

(*r*) **Ex. xiv. 4.** And I will harden Pharaoh's heart, that he shall follow after them; and I will be honoured upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host: that the Egyptians may know that I am the Lord. And they did so.

Josh. xi. 20. For it was of the Lord to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battle, that he might destroy them utterly, and that they might have no favour, but that he might destroy them; as the Lord commanded Moses.

(*s*) **Judg. v. 21.** The river of Kishon swept them away, that ancient river, the river Kishon. O my soul, thou hast trodden down strength.

1 Kings xviii. 40. And Elijah said unto them, Take the prophets of Baal; let not one of them escape. And they took them, and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon, and slew them there.

Ps. lxxxiii. 9. Do unto them as unto the Mi-

giantes; as to Sisera, as to Jabin, at the brook of Kishon.

(*i*) *Ex.* xxi. 13. And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliver him into his hand; then I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee.

Josh. viii. 7. Then ye shall rise up from the ambush, and seize upon the city; for the Lord your God will deliver it into your hand.

x. 8. And the Lord said unto Joshua, Fear them not; for I have delivered them into thine hand: there shall not a man of them stand before thee.

1 *Sam.* xxiv. 10. Behold, this day thine eyes have seen how that the Lord hath delivered thee to-day into mine hand in the cave: and some bade me kill thee: but mine eye spared thee: and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord; for he is the Lord's anointed.

18. And thou hast shewed this day how that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as, when the Lord had delivered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not.

8 And Barak said unto her, (*u*) If thou wilt go with me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not go with me, then I will not go.

(*u*) *Ex.* iv. 10. And Moses said unto the Lord, O my Lord, I am not eloquent, neither heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant: but I am slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

11. And the Lord said unto him, Who hath made man's mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blind? have not I the Lord?

12. Now therefore go, and I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

13. And he said, O my Lord, send, I pray thee, by the hand of him whom thou wilt send.

14. And the anger of the Lord was kindled against Moses, and he said, Is not Aaron the Levite thy brother? I know that he can speak well. And also, behold, he cometh forth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

Matt. xiv. 30. But when he saw the wind boisterous he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, Lord, save me.

31. And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith! wherefore didst thou doubt?

9 And she said, I will surely go with thee: (*x*) notwithstanding the journey that thou takest shall not be for thine honour; for the Lord shall (*y*) sell Sisera (*z*) into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.

(*x*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 30. Wherefore the Lord God of Israel saith, I said indeed, that thy house, and the house of thy father, should walk before me for ever: but now the Lord saith, Be it far from me: for them that honour me I will honour, and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.

(*y*) *Judg.* ii. 14. And the anger of the Lord was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and he sold them into the bands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

(*z*) *Judg.* ix. 54. Then he called hastily unto the young man his armour-bearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say

not of me, A woman slew him. And his young man thrust him through, and he died.

2 *Sam.* xx. 21. The matter is not so: but a man of Mount Ephraim, Sheba, the son of Bichri, by name, hath lifted up his hand against the king, even against David; deliver him only, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said unto Joab, Behold, his head shall be thrown to thee over the wall.

10 And Barak called (*a*) Zebulun and Naphtali to Kedesh: and he went up with ten thousand men (*b*) at his feet: and Deborah went up with him.

(*a*) *Judg.* v. 18. Zebulun and Naphtali were a people that jeopardied their lives unto the death in the high places of the field.

(*b*) *Judg.* v. 15. And the princes of Issachar were with Deborah; even Josachar, and also Barak: he was sent on foot into the valley. For the divisions of Reuben there were great searchings of heart.

1 *Sam.* xxv. 27. And now this blessing, which thine handmaid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the young men that follow my lord.

11 ¶ Now (*c*) Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of (*d*) Hobab the father-in-law of Moses, had severed himself from the Kenites, and pitched his tent unto the plain of (*e*) Zaanaim, which is by (*f*) Kedesh.

(*c*) *Num.* xxiv. 21. And he looked on the Kenites; and took up his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwelling-place, and thou puttest thy nest in a rock.

Judg. i. 16. And the children of the Kenite, Moses' father-in-law, went up out of the city of palm-trees with the children of Judah into the wilderness of Judah, which lieth in the south of Arad; and they went and dwelt among the people.

(*d*) *Ex.* ii. 18. And when they came to Reuel their father, he said, How is it that ye are come so soon to-day?

iii. 1. Now Moses kept the flock of Jethro his father-in-law, the priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the back-side of the desert, and came to the mountain of God, even to Horeb.

xviii. 1. When Jethro the priest of Midian, Moses' father-in-law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, and that the Lord had brought Israel out of Egypt.

(*e*) *Josh.* xix. 33. And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Jabneel, unto Lakum: and the outgoings thereof were at Jordan.

(*f*) *Josh.* xix. 37. And Kedesh, and Edrei, and En-hazor.

12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barak the son of Abinoam was gone up to (*g*) Mount Tabor.

(*g*) *Ps.* lxxxix. 12. The north and the south thou hast created them: Tabor and Hermon shall rejoice in thy name.

Jer. xli. 18. As I live, saith the King, whose name is The Lord of hosts, Surely as Tabor is among the mountains, and as Carmel by the sea, so shall he come.

13 And Sisera gathered together all his chariots, even nine

hundred chariots of iron, and all the people that were with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles unto the river of Kishon.

14 And Deborah said unto Barak, (*h*) Up; for this is the day in which the Lord hath delivered Sisera into thine hand: (*i*) is not the Lord gone out before thee? So Barak went down from Mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

(*h*) *Gen.* xix. 14. And Lot went out, and spake unto his sons-in-law, which married his daughters, and said, Up, get ye out of this place; for the Lord will destroy this city. But he seemed as one that mocked unto his sons-in-law.

xliv. 4. And when they were gone out of the city, and not yet far off, Joseph said unto his steward, Up, follow after the men; and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good?

Josh. vii. 13. Up, sanctify the people, and say, Sanctify yourselves against to-morrow; for thus saith the Lord God of Israel, There is an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, until ye take away the accursed thing from among you.

1 *Sam.* ix. 26. And they arose early: and it came to pass, about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Up, that I may send thee away. And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel, abroad.

(*i*) *Deut.* ix. 3. Understand, therefore, this day, that the Lord thy God is he which goeth over before thee as a consuming fire; he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them down before thy face: so shalt thou drive them out and destroy them quickly, as the Lord hath said unto thee.

2 *Sam.* v. 24. And let it be, when thou hearst the sound of a going in the tops of the mulberry trees, that then thou shalt bestir thyself for then shall the Lord go out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

Ps. lxxviii. 7. O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people, when thou didst march through the wilderness: Selah.

Is. lii. 12. For ye shall not go out with haste, nor go by flight: for the Lord will go before you and the God of Israel will be your re-ward.

Mic. ii. 13. The Breaker is come up before them; they have broken up, and have passed through the gate, and are gone out by it; and their King shall pass before them, and the Lord on the head of them.

15 And (*k*) the Lord discomfited Sisera, and all his chariots and all his host with the edge of the sword, before Barak: so that Sisera lighted down off his chariot, and fled away on his feet.

(*k*) *Josh.* x. 10. And the Lord discomfited them before Israel, and slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them along the way that goeth up to Beth-horon, and smote them to Azekah, and unto Makkedah.

16 But Barak (*l*) pursued after the chariots, and after the host

unto Harosheth of the Gentiles; and all the host of Sisera fell upon the edge of the sword; and there was not a man left.

(l) *Lev. xxvi. 7.* And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

8. And five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

Josh. x. 19. And stay ye not, but pursue after your enemies, and smite the hindmost of them; suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the Lord your God hath delivered them into your hand.

20. And it came to pass, when Joshua and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, till they were consumed, that the rest which remained of them entered into fenced cities.

17 ¶ Howbeit Sisera (m) fled away on his feet to the tent of (n) Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was (o) peace between Jabin the king of Hazor and the house of Heber the Kenite.

(m) *Job xviii. 7.* The steps of his strength shall be straitened, and his own counsel shall cast him down.

8. For he is cast into a net by his own feet, and he walketh upon a snare.

9. The gin shall take him by the heel, and the robber shall prevail against him.

10. The share is laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

11. Terrors shall make him afraid on every side, and shall drive him to his feet.

Ps. cvii. 40. He poureth contempt upon princes, and causeth them to wander in the wilderness, where there is no way.

Prov. xxix. 23. A man's pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.

(n) *Judg. v. 6.* In the days of Shamgar, the son of Anath, in the days of Jael, the high ways were unoccupied, and the travellers walked through by-ways.

24. Blessed above women shall Jael, the wife of Heber the Kenite, be: blessed shall she be above women in the tent.

(o) *Is. lvii. 21.* There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

18 And Jael went out to meet Sisera, and said unto him, Turn in, my lord, turn in to me; fear not: and when he had turned in unto her into the tent, she covered him with a mantle.

19 And he said unto her, (p) Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink; for I am thirsty: and she opened a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him.

(p) *Gen. xxiv. 43.* Behold, I stand by the well of water; and it shall come to pass, that when the virgin cometh forth to draw water, and I say

to her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink.

Judg. v. 25. He asked water, and she gave him milk: she brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

1 *Kings xvii. 10.* So he arose, and went to Zarephath: and when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of sticks; and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink.

Is. xli. 17. When the poor and needy seek water, and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will hear them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them.

John iv. 7. There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water. Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

20 Again he said unto her, Stand in the door of the tent; and it shall be, when any man doth come and enquire of thee, and say, (q) Is there any man here; that thou shalt say, No.

(q) *Josh. ii. 3.* And the king of Jericho sent unto Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entered into thine house; for they be come to search out all the country.

4. And the woman took the two men, and hid them, and said thus, There came men unto me, but I wist not whence they were.

5. And it came to pass, about the time of shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out; whither the men went, I wot not: pursue after them quickly; for ye shall overtake them.

2 *Sam. xvii. 20.* And when Absalom's servants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where is Ahimsaz and Jonathan? And the woman said unto them, They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought, and could not find them, they returned to Jerusalem.

21 Then Jael, Heber's wife, (r) took a nail of the tent, and took an hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him, and smote the nail into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for he was fast asleep, and weary :) so (s) he died.

(r) *Judg. iii. 21.* And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.

v. 26. She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the workman's hammer: and with the hammer she smote Sisera; she smote off his head, when she had pierced and stricken through his temples.

xv. 15. And he found a new jaw-bone of an ass, and put forth his hand and took it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

1 *Sam. xvii. 49.* And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunk into his forehead; and he fell upon his face to the earth.

50. So David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him; but there was no sword in the hand of David.

1 *Cor. i. 27.* But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and

God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty.

(s) *Judg. v. 27.* At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down; at her feet he bowed, he fell: where he bowed, there he fell down dead.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Jael came out to meet him, and said unto him, Come, (t) and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her tent, behold Sisera lay dead, and the nail was in his temples.

(t) 2 *Sam. xvii. 3.* And I will bring back all the people unto thee; the man whom thou seekest is as if all returned; so all the people shall be in peace.

23 So (u) God subdued on that day Jabin the king of Canaan before the children of Israel.

(u) 1 *Chr. xxii. 18.* Is not the Lord your God with you? and hath he not given you rest on every side? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into mine hand; and the land is subdued before the Lord, and before his people.

Neh. ix. 24. So the children went in, and possessed the land, and thou subduest before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them as they would.

Ps. xviii. 39. For thou hast girded me with strength unto the battle: thou hast subdued under me those that rose up against me.

47. It is God that avengeth me, and subdueth the people under me.

xlviii. 3. He shall subdue the people under us, and the nations under our feet.

lxxxi. 14. I should soon have subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their adversaries.

1 *Cor. xv. 28.* And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

Ileb. xi. 33. Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel prospered, and prevailed against Jabin the king of Canaan, until they had destroyed Jabin king of Canaan.

CHAPTER V.

THEN (a) sang Deborah and Barak the son of Abinoam, on that day, saying,

(a) *Ex. xv. 1.* Then sang Moses and the children of Israel this song unto the Lord, and spake, saying, I will sing unto the Lord, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

Num. xxi. 17. Then Israel sang this song, Spring up, O well; sing ye unto it.

1 *Sam. ii. 1.* And Hannah prayed, and said, My heart rejoiceth in the Lord; mine horn is exalted in the Lord; my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies; because I rejoice in thy salvation.

2 *Chr. xx. 21.* And when he had consulted

with the people, he appointed singers unto the Lord, and that should praise the beauty of holiness, as they went out before the army, and to say, Praise the Lord; for his mercy endureth for ever.

Job xxxviii. 7. When the morning-stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy.

Is. xii. 1. And in that day thou shalt say, O Lord, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

2. Behold, God is my salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid: for the Lord JEHOVAH is my strength and my song; he also is become my salvation.

3. Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.

4. And in that day shall ye say, Praise the Lord, call upon his name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted.

5. Sing unto the Lord; for he hath done excellent things: this is known in all the earth.

6. Cry out and shout, thou inhabitant of Zion: for great is the holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

xxv. 1. O Lord, thou art my God; I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name: for thou hast done wonderful things; thy counsels of old are faithfulness and truth.

xxvi. 1. In that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah; We have a strong city: salvation will God appoint for walls and bulwarks.

Luke i. 46. And Mary said, My soul doth magnify the Lord.

67. And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68. Blessed be the Lord God of Israel; for he hath visited and redeemed his people.

Rev. xv. 3. And they sing the song of Moses, the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints.

4. Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

xix. 1. And after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia; Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God.

2. For true and righteous are his judgments; for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

3. And again they said, Alleluia. And her smoke rose up for ever and ever.

2 Praise ye the LORD (b) for the avenging of Israel, (c) when the people willingly offered themselves.

(b) *2 Sam. xxii.* 47. The Lord liveth, and blessed be my rock; and exalted be the God of the rock of my salvation.

48. It is God that avengeth me, and that bringeth down the people under me.

Ps. xlviii. 11. Let Mount Zion rejoice, let the daughters of Judah be glad, because of thy judgments.

xxiv. 1. O Lord God, to whom vengeance belongeth; O God, to whom vengeance belongeth, shew thyself.

xxvii. 8. Zion heard, and was glad; and the daughters of Judah rejoiced, because of thy judgments, O Lord.

xxxvi. 15. But overthrew Pharaoh and his

host in the Red sea: for his mercy endureth for ever.

19. Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy endureth for ever.

20. And Og the king of Bashan: for his mercy endureth for ever.

cxlix. 6. Let the high praises of God be in their mouth, and a two-edged sword in their hand.

7. To execute vengeance upon the heathen, and punishments upon the people;

8. To bind their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron;

9. To execute upon them the judgment written: this honour have all his saints. Praise ye the Lord.

Rev. xviii. 20. Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her.

xix. 2. For true and righteous are his judgments; for he hath judged the great whore which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

(c) *2 Chr. xvii.* 16. And next him was Amaziah, the son of Zichri, who willingly offered himself unto the Lord; and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

Neh. xi. 2. And the people blessed all the men that willingly offered themselves to dwell at Jerusalem.

Ps. cx. 3. Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holiness from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

1 *Cor. ix.* 17. For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation of the gospel is committed unto me.

2 *Cor. viii.* 12. For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

ix. 7. Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give: not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.

Phil. ii. 13. For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure.

Philemon 14. But without thy mind would I do nothing; that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.

3 Hear, (d) O ye kings; give ear, O ye princes; (e) I, even I, will sing unto the LORD; I will sing praise to the LORD God of Israel.

(d) *Deut. xxxii.* 1. Give ear, O ye heavens, and I will speak; and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth.

3. Because I will publish the name of the Lord; ascribe ye greatness unto our God.

Ps. ii. 10. Be wise now, therefore, O ye kings, be instructed, ye judges of the earth.

xlx. 1. Hear this, all ye people; give ear, all ye inhabitants of the world:

2. Both low and high, rich and poor, together.

cxix. 46. I will speak of thy testimonies also before kings, and will not be ashamed.

cxlviii. 4. All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O Lord, when they hear the words of thy mouth.

5. Yea, they shall sing in the ways of the Lord: for great is the glory of the Lord.

(e) *Gen. vi.* 17. And behold, I, even I do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life, from under heaven: and every thing that is in the earth shall die.

ix. 9. And I, behold I establish my covenant with you, and with your seed after you.

Lev. xxvi. 26. Then I will walk contrary unto you also in fury; and I, even I, will chastise you seven times for your sin.

1 *Kings xviii.* 22. Then said Elijah unto the people, I, even I only, remain a prophet of the Lord; but Baal's prophets are four hundred and fifty men.

xix. 10. And he said, I have been very jealous for the Lord God of hosts: for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, even I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away.

Ezra vii. 21. And I, even I, Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treasures which are beyond the river, that whatsoever Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shall require of you, it be done speedily.

4 LORD, (f) when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, (g) the earth trembled, and the heavens (h) dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

(f) *Deut. xxxiii.* 2. And he said, The Lord came from Sinai, and rose up from Seir unto them; he shined forth from Mount Paran, and he came with ten thousands of saints: from his right hand went a fiery law for them.

Ps. lxviii. 7. O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people, when thou didst march through the wilderness; Selah:

8. The earth shook, the heavens also dropped at the presence of God: even Sinai itself was moved at the presence of God, the God of Israel.

Hab. iii. 3. God came from Teman, and the holy One from Mount Paran. Selah.

4. And his brightness was as the light; he had horns coming out of his hand: and there was the hiding of his power.

5. Before him went the pestilence, and burning coals went forth at his feet.

6. He stood, and measured the earth: he beheld, and drove asunder the nations; and the everlasting mountains were scattered, the perpetual hills did bow; his ways are everlasting.

(g) *2 Sam. xxii.* 8. Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations of heaven moved and shook, because he was wroth.

Job ix. 6. Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble.

Ps. xviii. 7. Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations also of the hills moved, and were shaken, because he was wroth.

8. There went up a smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

9. He bowed the heavens also, and came down: and darkness was under his feet.

10. And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly; yea, he did fly upon the wings of the wind.

11. He made darkness his secret place: his pavilion round about him were dark waters and thick clouds of the skies.

12. At the brightness that was before him his thick clouds passed; hail-stones and coals of fire.

13. The Lord also thundered in the heavens, and the Highest gave his voice; hail-stones and coals of fire.

14. Yea, he sent out his arrows, and scattered them; and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

15. Then the channels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the world were discovered

at thy rebuke, O Lord, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

(h) *Ps. lxxvii. 17.* The clouds poured out water; the skies sent out a sound: thine arrows also went abroad.

5 The (i) mountains melted from before the LORD, even (k) that Sinai from before the LORD God of Israel.

(i) *Deut. iv. 11.* And he came near, and stood under the mountain, and the mountain burnt with fire unto the midst of heaven, with darkness, clouds, and thick darkness.

Ps. xcvi. 5. The hills melted like wax at the presence of the Lord, at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.

xciv. 4. The mountains skipped like rams, and the little hills like lambs.

Is. lxiv. 1. Oh that thou wouldst rend the heavens, that thou wouldst come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy presence.

2. As when the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boil; to make thy name known to thine adversaries, that the nations may tremble at thy presence!

3. When thou didst terrible things which we looked not for, thou camest down, the mountains flowed down at thy presence.

Nah. i. 5. The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

6. Who can stand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fierceness of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

Hab. iii. 10. The mountains saw thee, and they trembled; the overflowing of the water passed by: the deep uttered his voice, and lifted up his hands on high.

(k) *Ex. xix. 18.* And Mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the Lord descended upon it in fire; and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole Mount quaked greatly.

xx. 18. And all the people saw the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking: and, when the people saw it, they removed, and stood afar off.

Deut. v. 22. These words the Lord spake unto all your assembly in the mount out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud and of the thick darkness, with a great voice; and he added no more: and he wrote them in two tables of stone, and delivered them unto me.

Heb. xii. 18. For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest.

6 In the days of (l) Shamgar the son of Anath, in the days of (m) Jael, (n) the high-ways were unoccupied, and the travellers walked through by-ways.

(l) *Judg. iii. 31.* And after him was Shamgar, the son of Anath, which slew of the Philistines six hundred men with an ox-goad: and he also delivered Israel.

(m) *Judg. iv. 17.* Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet to the tent of Jael, the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace between Jabin the king of Hazor and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18. And Jael went out to meet Sisera, and said unto him, Turn in, my lord, turn in to me; fear not. And when he had turned in unto her into the tent she covered him with a mantle.

(n) *Lev. xxvi. 22.* I will also send wild beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattle, and make you few in number, and your high-ways shall be desolate.

2 *Chr. xv. 5.* And in those times there was no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations were upon all the inhabitants of the countries.

Lam. i. 4. The ways of Zion do mourn, because none come to the solemn feasts; all her gates are desolate; her priests sigh, her virgins are afflicted, and she is in bitterness.

iv. 18. They hunt our steps, that we cannot go in our streets: our end is war, our days are fulfilled; for our end is come.

Mic. iii. 12. Therefore shall Zion for your sake be ploughed as a field; and Jerusalem shall become heaps; and the mountain of the house as the high places of the forest.

7 The inhabitants of (o) the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, until that I Deborah arose, that I arose (p) a mother in Israel.

(o) *Esth. ix. 19.* Therefore the Jews of the villages that dwell in the unwalled towns, made the fourteenth day of the month Adar a day of gladness and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

(p) *Judg. iv. 4.* And Deborah a prophetess, the wife of Lapidoth, she judged Israel at that time.

5. And she dwelt under the palm-tree of Deborah, between Ramah and Beth-el in Mount Ephraim; and the children of Israel came up to her for judgment.

6. And she sent and called Barak the son of Abinoam out of Kedesh-naphtali, and said unto him, Hath not the Lord God of Israel commanded, saying, Go and draw toward Mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun.

2 *Sam. xx. 19.* I am one of them that are peaceable and faithful in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a city and a mother in Israel; why wilt thou swallow up the inheritance of the Lord?

Is. xlix. 23. And kings shall be thy nursing-fathers, and their queens thy nursing-mothers; they shall bow down to thee with their face toward the earth, and lick up the dust of thy feet; and thou shalt know that I am the Lord; for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

8 They chose (q) new gods; then was war in the gates: (r) was there a shield or spear seen among forty thousand in Israel?

(q) *Deut. xxxii. 16.* They provoked him to jealousy with strange gods, with abominations provoked they him to anger.

17. They sacrificed unto devils, not to God; to gods whom they knew not, to new gods that came newly up, whom your fathers feared not.

Judg. ii. 12. And they forsook the Lord God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the Lord to anger.

(r) 1 *Sam. xiii. 19.* Now there was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel; (for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrews make them swords or spears.)

20. But all the Israelites went down to the Philistines, to sharpen every man his share, and his coulter, and his axe, and his mattock.

21. Yet they had a file for the mattocks, and

for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes, and to sharpen the goads.

22. So it came to pass, in the day of battle, that there was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Jonathan: but with Saul and with Jonathan his son was there found.

9 My heart is toward the governors of Israel, that (s) offered themselves willingly among the people. Bless ye the LORD.

(s) 1 *Chr. xxix. 9.* Then the people rejoiced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the Lord: and David the king also rejoiced with great joy.

2 *Cor. viii. 3.* For to their power, (I bear record,) yea, and beyond their power, they were willing of themselves;

4. Praying us with much entreaty that we would receive the gift, and take upon us the fellowship of the ministering to the saints.

12. For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

10 Speak, ye that (t) ride on white asses, (u) ye that sit in judgment, and walk by the way.

(t) *Judg. x. 4.* And he [Jair] had thirty sons that rode on thirty ass-colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called Havoth-jair unto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

xii. 14. And he [Abdon] had forty sons, and thirty nephews, that rode on threescore and ten ass-colts: and he judged Israel eight years.

(u) *Is. xxviii. 6.* And for a spirit of judgment to him that sitteth in judgment, and for strength to them that turn the battle to the gate.

Joel iii. 12. Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat: for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about.

11 They that are delivered from (x) the noise of archers (y) in the places of drawing water; there shall they rehearse the righteous acts of the LORD, even the righteous acts toward the inhabitants of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the LORD (z) go down to the gates.

(x) *Lam. v. 9.* We gat our bread with the peril of our lives, because of the sword of the wilderness.

(y) *Gen. xxvi. 20.* And the herdmen of Gerar did strive with Isaac's herdmen, saying, The water is ours: and he called the name of the well Esek; because they strove with him.

Ex. ii. 17. And the shepherds came and drove them away: but Moses stood up, and helped them, and watered their flock.

Is. xii. 3. Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.

(z) *Job xxix. 7.* When I went out to the gate, through the city, when I prepared my seat in the street.

Jer. vii. 2. Stand in the gate of the Lord's house, and proclaim there this word, and say, Hear the word of the Lord, all ye of Judah, that enter in at these gates to worship the Lord.

12 I Awake, (a) awake, Deborah; awake, awake, utter a song: arise, Barak, and (b) lead thy opp-

tivity captive, thou son of Abinoam.

(a) *Ps. lvi.* 8. Awake up, my glory; awake psaltery and harp; I myself will awake early.

cviii. 2. Awake, psaltery and harp; I myself will awake early.

Is. li. 9. Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the Lord; awake, as in the ancient days, in the generations of old. Art thou not it that hath cut Rahab, and wounded the dragon?

17. Awake, awake, stand up, O Jerusalem, which hast drunk at the hand of the Lord the cup of his fury: thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, and wrung them out.

lii. 1. Awake, awake; put on thy strength, O Zion; put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come unto thee the uncircumcised and the unclean.

lx. 1. Arise, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee.

1 Cor. xv. 34. Awake to righteousness, and sin not; for some have not the knowledge of God: I speak this to your shame.

(b) *Ps. lxxviii.* 18. Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivity captive: thou hast received gifts for men; yea, for the rebellious also, that the Lord God might dwell among them.

Is. xxxiii. 1. Wo to thee that spoilest, and thou wast not spoiled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee! when thou shalt cease to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled; and when thou shalt make an end to deal treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee.

Eph. iv. 8. Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

13 Then (c) he made him that remaineth have dominion over the nobles among the people: the Lord made me have dominion over the mighty:

(c) *Ps. xlix.* 14. Like sheep they are laid in the grave; death shall feed on them; and the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning; and their beauty shall consume in the grave from their dwelling.

Ez. xvii. 24. And all the trees of the field shall know that I the Lord have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish: I the Lord have spoken, and have done it.

Rev. ii. 26. And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

27. (And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers:) even as I received of my Father.

14 Out (d) of Ephraim was there a root of them against (e) Amalek; (f) after thee, Benjamin, among thy people; out of (g) Machir came down governors, and out of Zebulun they that handle the pen of the writer.

(d) *Judg. iii.* 27. And it came to pass, when he [Ehud] was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountain of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from the mount, and he before them.

iv. 5. And she dwelt under the palm-tree of Deborah, between Ramah and Bethel in Mount Ephraim; and the children of Israel came up to her for judgment.

(e) *Judg. iii.* 13. And he gathered unto him the children of Ammon and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the city of palm-trees.

(f) *Judg. iv.* 10. And Barak called Zebulun and Naphtali to Kedesh; and he went up with ten thousand men at his feet: and Deborah went up with him.

14. And Deborah said unto Barak, Up; for this is the day in which the Lord hath delivered Sisera into thy hand: is not the Lord gone out before thee? So Barak went down from Mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

(g) *Num. xxii.* 39. And the children of Machir, the son of Manasseh, went to Gilead, and took it, and dispossessed the Amorite which was in it.

40. And Moses gave Gilead unto Machir the son of Manasseh; and he dwelt therein.

15 And (h) the princes of Issachar were with Deborah; even Issachar, and also (i) Barak: he was sent on foot into the valley. For the divisions of Reuben there were great thoughts of heart.

(h) *1 Chr. xii.* 32. And of the children of Issachar, which were men that had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do; the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandment.

(i) *Judg. iv.* 6. And she sent and called Barak, the son of Abinoam, out of Kedesh-naphtali, and said unto him, Hath not the Lord God of Israel commanded, saying, Go, and draw toward Mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali and of the children of Zebulun.

16 Why abodest thou among the (k) sheep-folds, to hear the bleatings of the flocks? For the divisions of Reuben there were great searchings of heart.

(k) *Num. xxii.* 1. Now the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, had a very great multitude of cattle: and when they saw the land of Jazer, and the land of Gilead, that, behold, the place was a place for cattle;

2. The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and spake unto Moses, and to Eleazar the priest, and unto the princes of the congregation, saying,

3. Ataroth, and Dibon, and Jazer, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Sheban, and Nebo, and Beon,

4. Even the country which the Lord smote before the congregation of Israel, is a land for cattle, and thy servants have cattle:

5. Wherefore, said they, if we have found grace in thy sight, let this land be given unto thy servants for a possession, and bring us not over Jordan.

24. Build ye cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheep; and do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

17 (l) Gilead abode beyond Jordan: and why did Dan remain in ships? (m) Asher continued

on the sea-shore, and abode in his breaches.

(l) *Josh. xiii.* 25. And their coast was Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and half the land of the children of Ammon, unto Aroer that is before Rabbah.

31. And half Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan, were pertaining unto the children of Machir the son of Manasseh, even to the one half of the children of Machir by their families.

(m) *Josh. xix.* 24. And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families.

25. And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,

26. And Alammelech, and Amad, and Misheal, and reacheth to Carmel westward, to Shihor-libnath.

27. And turneth toward the sun-rising to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Jiphtah-el, toward the north side of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,

28. And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, even unto great Zidon;

29. And then the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong city Tyre; and the coast turneth to Hosah; and the out-goings thereof are at the sea, from the coast to Achzib:

30. Ummah also, and Aphek, and Rehob; twenty and two cities with their villages.

31. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families, these cities with their villages.

18 (n) Zebulun and Naphtali were a people that jeopardied (o) their lives unto the death (p) in the high places of the field.

(n) *Judg. vi.* 35. And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh; who also was gathered after him: and he sent messengers unto Asher, and unto Zebulun, and unto Naphtali, and they came up to meet them.

(o) *Acts xx.* 24. But none of these things move me; neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

1 John iii. 16. Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us; and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

Rev. xii. 11. And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.

(p) *Judg. iv.* 6. And she sent and called Barak, the son of Abinoam, out of Kedesh-naphtali, and said unto him, Hath not the Lord God of Israel commanded, saying, Go, and draw toward Mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun.

19 The (q) kings came and fought; then fought the kings of Canaan in (r) Taanach by the waters of Megiddo: (s) they took no gain of money.

(q) *Ps. xlviii.* 4. For, lo, the kings were assembled, they passed by together.

5. They saw it, and so they marvelled; they were troubled, and hasted away.

6. Fear took hold upon them there, and pain, as of a woman in travail.

Rev. xvii. 12. And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.

13. These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

14. These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen and faithful.

xix. 19. And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.

(*r*) *Josh. xxi. 25.* And out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Taanach with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: two cities.

Judg. i. 27. Neither did Manasseh drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shean and her towns, nor Taanach and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

1 *Kings iv. 12.* Baana, the son of Ahilud, to him pertained Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-shean, which is by Zartanah, beneath Jezreel, from Beth-shean to Abel-meholah, even unto the place that is beyond Jokneam.

(*s*) *Judg. iv. 16.* But Barak pursued after the chariots, and after the host, unto Harosheth of the Gentiles: and all the host of Sisera fell upon the edge of the sword; and there was not a man left.

20 They (*t*) fought from heaven, (*u*) the stars in their courses fought against Sisera.

(*t*) *Josh. x. 11.* And it came to pass, as they fled from before Israel, and were in the going down to Beth-horon, that the Lord cast down great stones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died: they were more which died with hailstones than they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

1 *Sam. vii. 10.* And as Samuel was offering up the burnt-offering, the Philistines drew near to battle against Israel: but the Lord thundered with a great thunder on that day upon the Philistines, and discomfited them; and they were smitten before Israel.

Ps. lxxvii. 17. The clouds poured out water; the skies sent out a sound: thine arrows also went abroad.

18. The voice of thy thunder was in the heaven: the lightnings lightened the world; the earth trembled and shook.

(*u*) *Job xxxviii. 7.* When the morning-stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy.

21 The river of (*x*) Kishon swept them away, that ancient river, the river Kishon. (*y*) O my soul, thou hast trodden down strength.

(*x*) 1 *Kings xviii. 40.* And Elijah said unto them, Take the prophets of Baal, let not one of them escape. And they took them, and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon, and slew them there.

Ps. lxxxiii. 9. Do unto them as unto the Midianites; as to Sisera, as to Jabin, at the brook of Kishon.

(*y*) *Is. xxv. 10.* For in this mountain shall the hand of the Lord rest, and Moab shall be trodden

down under him, even as straw is trodden down for the dung-hill.

Mic. vii. 10. Then she that is mine enemy shall see it, and shame shall cover her which said unto me, Where is the Lord thy God? mine eyes shall behold her: now shall she be trodden down as the mire of the streets.

22 Then were the (*z*) horse-hoofs broken by the means of the prancings, the prancings of their mighty ones.

(*z*) *Ps. xx. 7.* Some trust in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the name of the Lord our God.

xxxiii. 17. An horse is a vain thing for safety: neither shall he deliver any by his great strength.

cxlvii. 10. He delighteth not in the strength of the horse; he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.

Is. v. 28. Whose arrows are sharp, and all their bows bent, their horses' hoofs shall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlwind.

Jer. xlvii. 3. At the noise of the stamping of the hoofs of his strong horses, at the rushing of his chariots, and at the rumbling of his wheels, the fathers shall not look back to their children for feebleness of hands.

Mic. iv. 13. Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion; for I will make thine horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brass; and thou shalt beat in pieces many people: and I will consecrate their gain unto the Lord, and their substance unto the Lord of the whole earth.

23 (*a*) Curse ye Meroz, said (*b*) the Angel of the Lord, curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof; because (*c*) they came not to the help of the Lord, (*d*) to the help of the Lord against the mighty.

(*a*) 1 *Sam. xxvi. 19.* Now, therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant. If the Lord have stirred thee up against me, let him accept an offering: but if they be the children of men, cursed be they before the Lord; for they have driven me out this day from abiding in the inheritance of the Lord, saying, Go, serve other gods.

Jer. xlviii. 10. Cursed be he that doeth the work of the Lord deceitfully, and cursed be he that keepeth back his sword from blood.

(*b*) *Judg. ii. 1.* And an Angel of the Lord came up from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I sware unto your fathers; and I said, I will never break my covenant with you.

vi. 11. And there came an Angel of the Lord, and sat under an oak which was in Ophrah, that pertained unto Joash the Abiezrite: and his son Gideon threshed wheat by the wine-press, to hide it from the Midianites.

(*c*) *Judg. xxi. 9.* For the people were numbered, and, behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead there.

Neh. iii. 5. And next unto them the Zekaites repaired; but their nobles put not their necks to the work of the Lord.

(*d*) 1 *Sam. xvii. 47.* And all this assembly shall know that the Lord saveth not with sword and spear: for the battle is the Lord's, and he will give you into our hands.

xviii. 17. And Saul said to David, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I give thee to

wife; only be thou valiant for me, and fight the Lord's battles: for Saul said, Let not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be upon him.

xxv. 28. I pray thee, forgive the trespass of thine handmaid: for the Lord will certainly make my lord a sure house; because my lord fighteth the battles of the Lord, and evil hath not been found in thee all thy days.

2 *Cor. vi. 1.* We then, as workers together with him, beseech you also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.

24 (*e*) Blessed above women shall Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite be; blessed shall she be above women in the tent.

(*e*) *Gen. xiv. 19.* And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessor of heaven and earth.

Prov. xxxi. 28. The children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband also, and he praiseth her.

31. Give her of the fruit of her hands; and let her own works praise her in the gates.

Luke i. 42. And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb.

25 He asked water, and she gave him milk: she brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

26 She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the workman's hammer: and with the hammer she smote Sisera; (*f*) she smote off his head, when she had pierced and stricken through his temples.

(*f*) 1 *Sam. xvii. 49.* And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunk into his forehead; and he fell upon his face to the earth.

50. So David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him; but there was no sword in the hand of David.

51. Therefore David ran, and stood upon the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.

2 *Sam. xx. 22.* Then the woman went unto all the people in her wisdom: and they cut off the head of Sheba, the son of Bichri, and cast it out to Joab: and he blew a trumpet, and they retired from the city, every man to his tent. And Joab returned to Jerusalem unto the king.

27 At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down; at her feet he bowed, he fell: (*g*) where he bowed, there he fell down dead.

(*g*) *Ps. lii. 7.* Lo, this is the man that made not God his strength; but trusted in the abundance of his riches, and strengthened himself in his wickedness.

Matt. vii. 2. For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

James ii. 13. For he shall have judgment without mercy that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.

28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cried (*h*) through the lattice, (*i*) Why is his chariot so long in coming? why tarry the wheels of his chariots?

(*h*) 2 *Kings* i. 2. And Alahiah fell down through a lattice in his upper chamber that was in Samaria, and was sick: and he sent messengers, and said unto them, Go, inquire of Baalzebub, the God of Ekron, whether I shall recover of this disease.

Cant. ii. 9. My beloved is like a roe, or a young hart: behold, he standeth behind our wall, he looketh forth at the windows, shewing himself through the lattice.

(*i*) *Cant.* viii. 14. Make haste, my beloved, and be thou like to a roe, or to a young hart, upon the mountains of spices.

29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea, she returned answer to herself,

30 (*k*) Have they not sped? have they not divided the prey; to every man a damsel or two? to Sisera a prey (*l*) of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needle-work, of divers colours of needle-work on both sides, meet for the necks of them that take the spoil?

(*k*) *Ex.* xv. 9. The enemy said, I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoil; my lust shall be satisfied upon them; I will draw my sword, my hand shall destroy them.

Job xx. 5. That the triumphing of the wicked is short, and the joy of the hypocrite but for a moment.

(*l*) *Gen.* xxxvii. 3. Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his children, because he was the son of his old age: and he made him a coat of many colours.

2 *Sam.* xiii. 18. And she had a garment of divers colours upon her; for with such robes were the king's daughters that were virgins apparelled. Then his servant brought her out, and bolted the door after her.

Ps. xlv. 14. She shall be brought unto the King in raiment of needle-work; the virgins her companions that follow her shall be brought unto thee.

31 (*m*) So let all thine enemies perish, O LORD: but let (*n*) them that love him be as (*o*) the sun when he goeth forth in his might. (*p*) And the land had rest forty years.

(*m*) *Ps.* xlviii. 4. For, lo, the kings were assembled, they passed by together.

5. They saw it, and so they marvelled; they were troubled, and hasted away.

lviii. 10. The righteous shall rejoice when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

11. So that a man shall say, Verily there is a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

lviii. 1. Let God arise, let his enemies be

scattered: let them also that hate him flee before him.

2. As smoke is driven away, so drive them away: as wax melteth before the fire, so let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

3. But let the righteous be glad: let them rejoice before God; yea, let them exceedingly rejoice.

lxxxiii. 9. Do unto them as unto the Midianites; as to Sisera, as to Jabin, at the brook of Kison.

10. Which perished at En-dor: they became as dung for the earth.

11. Make their nobles like Oreb and like Zeeb; yea all their princes as Zeba and as Zalmunna:

12. Who said, Let us take to ourselves the houses of God in possession.

13. O my God, make them like a wheel; as the stubble before the wind.

14. As the fire burneth a wood, and as the flame setteth the mountains on fire,

15. So persecute them with thy tempest, and make them afraid with thy storm.

16. Fill their faces with shame; that they may see thy name, O Lord.

17. Let them be confounded and troubled for ever; yea, let them be put to shame, and perish:

18. That men may know that thou, whose name alone is JEHOVAH, art the Most High over all the earth.

xvii. 8. Zion heard and was glad; and the daughters of Judah rejoiced, because of thy judgment, O Lord.

Rev. vi. 10. And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and revenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

xviii. 20. Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her.

(*n*) *Ex.* xx. 6. And showing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

Deut. vi. 5. And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

Ps. xci. 14. Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high because he hath known my name.

xvii. 10. Ye that love the Lord hate evil: he preserveth the souls of his saints; he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

Rom. viii. 28. And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.

1 *Cor.* viii. 8. But if any man love God, the same is known of him.

Eph. vi. 24. Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity. Amen.

James i. 12. Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

ii. 15. Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?

1 *Pet.* i. 8. Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable, and full of glory.

1 *John* iv. 19. We love him, because he first loved us.

20. If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

21. And this commandment have we from him, That he who loveth God, love his brother also.

v. 2. By this we know that we love the chil-

dren of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments.

3. For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments.

(*o*) 2 *Sam.* xxiii. 4. And he shall be as the light of the morning; when the sun riseth, even a morning without clouds; as the tender grass springing out of the earth by clear shining after rain.

Ps. xix. 4. Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world. In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun.

5. Which is as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, and rejoiceth as a strong man to run a race.

xxxvii. 6. And he shall bring forth thy righteousness as the light, and thy judgment as the noon-day.

Prov. iv. 18. But the path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

Dan. xii. 3. And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever.

Hos. vi. 3. Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the Lord: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the rain, as the latter and former rain unto the earth.

Matt. xiii. 43. Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

(*p*) *Judg.* iii. 11. And the land had rest forty years: and Othniel the son of Kenaz, died.

30. So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel. And the land had rest fourscore years.

CHAPTER VI.

AND the children of Israel (*a*) did evil in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD delivered them into the hand of (*b*) Midian seven years.

(*a*) *Judg.* ii. 13. And they forsook the Lord, and served Baal and Ashtarothe.

14. And the anger of the Lord was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

19. And it came to pass, when the judge was dead, that they returned, and corrupted themselves more than their fathers, in following other gods to serve them, and to bow down unto them: they ceased not from their own doings, nor from their stubborn way.

20. And the anger of the Lord was hot against Israel; and he said, Because that this people hath transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice.

Deut. xxviii. 15. But it shall come to pass, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to observe to do all his commandments, and his statutes, which I command thee this day, that all these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee.

Neh. ix. 26. Nevertheless they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behind their backs, and slew thy prophets which testified against them to turn them to thee; and they wrought great provocation.

27. Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: and in the time of their trouble, when they cried unto

thee, thou heardest them from heaven; and according to thy manifold mercies, thou gavest them saviours, who saved them out of the hand of their enemies;

28. But after they had rest they did evil again before thee: therefore leavest thou them in the hands of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned, and cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven, and many times didst thou deliver them, according to thy mercies;

29. And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto thy law; yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but sinned against thy judgments (which if a man do, he shall live in them) and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not hear:

Ps. cvi. 34. They did not destroy the nations, concerning whom the Lord commanded them:

35. But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works.

36. And they served their idols; which were a snare unto them.

37. Yea, they sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto devils,

38. And shed innocent blood, even the blood of their sons, and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.

39. Thus were they defiled with their own works, and went a whoring with their own inventions.

40. Therefore was the wrath of the Lord kindled against his people, insomuch that he abhorred his own inheritance.

41. And he gave them into the hand of the heathen; and they that hated them ruled over them.

42. Their enemies also oppressed them, and they were brought into subjection under their hand.

(b) Gen. xxv. 2. And she bare him Zimram, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.

Num. xxv. 17. Vex the Midianites, and smite them.

18. For they vex you with their wives, where-with they have beguiled you in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian, their sister, which was slain in the day of the plague for Peor's sake.

Hab. iii. 7. I saw the tents of Cushan in affliction; and the curtains of the land of Midian did tremble.

2 And (c) the hand of Midian prevailed against Israel: and because of the Midianites the children of Israel made them the (d) dens which are in the mountains, and caves, and strong-holds.

(c) Lev. xxvi. 17. And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slain before your enemies; they that hate you shall reign over you; and ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

Deut. xxviii. 47. Because thou servedst not the Lord thy God with joyfulness, and with gladness of heart, for the abundance of all things;

48. Therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies; which the Lord shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakedness, and in want of all things: and he shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, until he have destroyed thee.

(d) 1 Sam. xiii. 6. When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait (for the people were distressed) then the people did hide them-

selves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

xiv. 11. And both of them discovered themselves unto the garrison of the Philistines; and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of the holes where they had hid themselves.

Heb. xi. 38. (Of whom the world was not worthy;) they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth.

Rev. vi. 15. And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains and the mighty men, and every bond-man, and every free-man, hid themselves in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountains.

3 And so it was (e) when Israel had sown, that the Midianites came up, and the Amalekites, and (f) the children of the east, even they came up against them;

(e) Lev. xxvi. 16. I also will do this unto you; I will even appoint over you terror, consumption, and the burning-ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sow your seed in vain: for your enemies shall eat it.

Deut. xxviii. 30. Thou shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her; thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: thou shalt plant a vine-yard, and shalt not gather the grapes thereof.

31. Thine ox shall be slain before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine ass shall be violently taken away from before thy face, and shall not be restored to thee: thy sheep shall be given unto thine enemies, and thou shalt have none to rescue them.

32. Thy sons and thy daughters shall be given unto another people, and thine eyes shall look and fail with longing for them all the day long: and there shall be no might in thine hand.

33. The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours shall a nation which thou knowest not, eat up; and thou shalt be only oppressed and crushed always:

51. And he shall eat the fruit of thy cattle, and the fruit of thy land, until thou be destroyed: which also shalt not leave thee either corn, wine, or oil, or the increase of thy kine, or flocks of thy sheep, until he have destroyed thee.

Job xxxi. 8. Then let me sow and let another eat; yea, let my offspring be rooted out.

Is. lxx. 21. And they shall build houses, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22. They shall not build and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree are the days of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands.

Mic. vi. 15. Thou shalt sow, but thou shalt not reap; thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oil; and sweet wine, but shalt not drink wine.

(f) Judg. vii. 12. And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and all the children of the east, lay along in the valley like grass-hoppers for multitude; and their camels were without number as the sand by the sea-side for multitude.

viii. 10. Now Zebah and Zalmunna were in Karkor, and their hosts with them, about fifteen thousand men, all that were left of all the hosts of the children of the east: for there fell an hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.

1 Kings iv. 20. And Solomon's wisdom excelled the wisdom of all the children of the east country, and all the wisdom of Egypt.

Job. i. 3. His substance also was seven thou-

sand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she-asses, and a very great household; so that this man was the greatest of all the men of the east.

4 And they encamped against them, and destroyed the increase of the earth, (g) till thou come into Gaza; and (h) left no sustenance for Israel, neither sheep, nor ox, nor ass.

(g) Gen. xiii. 10. And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it was well watered every where, before the Lord destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, even as the garden of the Lord, like the land of Egypt, as thou comest unto Zoar.

x. 19. And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar, unto Gaza; as thou goest unto Sodom and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, even unto Lashah.

(h) Prov. xxviii. 3. A poor man that oppresseth the poor, is like a sweeping rain which leaveth no food.

Jer. xlix. 9. If grape-gatherers come to thee, would they not leave some gleanings? if thieves by night, they will destroy till they have enough.

10. But I have made Esau bare, I have uncovered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himself: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren, and his neighbours, and he is not.

Ob. 5. If thieves come to thee, if robbers by night (how art thou cut off!) would they not have stolen till they had enough? if the grape-gatherers came to thee, would they not leave some grapes?

5 For they came up with their cattle, and their (i) tents, and they came (k) as grass-hoppers for multitude; for both they and (l) their camels were without number: and they entered into the land (m) to destroy it.

(i) Cant. i. 5. I am black, but comely, O ye daughters of Jerusalem; as the tents of Kedar, as the curtains of Solomon.

Is. xiii. 20. It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation; neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there; neither shall the shepherds make their fold there.

(k) Jer. xli. 23. They shall cut down her forest, saith the Lord, though it cannot be searched; because they are more than the grass-hoppers, and are innumerable.

(l) Judg. viii. 21. Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall upon us: for as the man is, so is his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took away the ornaments that were on their camels' necks.

1 Sam. xxx. 17. And David smote them from the twilight even unto the evening of the next day; and there escaped not a man of them, save four hundred young men which rode upon camels and fled.

Is. lx. 6. The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah; all they from Sheba shall come, they shall bring gold and incense; and they shall shew forth the praises of the Lord.

Jer. xlix. 29. Their tents and their flocks shall they take away: they shall take to themselves their curtains, and all their vessels, and their camels; and they shall cry unto them, Fear is on every side.

32. And their camels shall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattle a spoil; and I will scatter into all winds them that are in the utmost corners; and I will bring their calamity from all sides thereof, saith the Lord.

(m) *Ps. lxxxiii.* 4. They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation: that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

5. For they have consulted together with one consent; they are confederate against thee:

6. The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites; of Moab and the Hagarenes;

7. Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek; the Philistines, with the inhabitants of Tyre;

8. Assur also is joined with them: they have holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

9. Do unto them as unto the Midianites; as to Sisera, as to Jabin, at the brook of Kison;

10. Which perished at En-dor: they became as dung for the earth.

11. Make their nobles like Oreb and like Zeeb; yea, all their princes as Zebah and as Zalmunna:

12. Who said, Let us take to ourselves the houses of God in possession.

6 And Israel was greatly (n) impoverished because of the Midianites; and the children of Israel (o) cried unto the LORD.

(n) *Jer. v.* 17. And they shall eat up thine harvest, and thy bread, which thy sons and thy daughters should eat; they shall eat up thy flocks and thine herds; they shall eat up thy vines and thy fig-trees; they shall impoverish thy fenced cities, wherein thou trustedst, with the sword.

Mal. i. 4. Whereas Edom saith, We are impoverished, but we will return and build the desolate places; thus saith the Lord of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down; and they shall call them, The border of wickedness, and I will call them, The people against whom the Lord hath indignation for ever.

(o) *Ps. l.* 15. And call upon me in the day of trouble; I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

lxxviii. 34. When he slew them, then they sought him; and they returned and inquired early after God.

cvi. 44. Nevertheless he regarded their affliction, when he heard their cry.

Is. xxvi. 16. Lord, in trouble have they visited thee; they poured out a prayer when thy chastening was upon them.

Hos. v. 15. I will go and return to my place till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early.

7 And it came to pass, when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD because of the Midianites,

8 That the LORD sent a prophet unto the children of Israel, which said unto them, (p) Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought you up from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage:

(p) *Neh. ix.* 9. And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the Red sea.

10. And shewedst signs and wonders upon

Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against thee: so didst thou get thee a name, as it is this day.

11. And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land; and their persecutors thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the mighty waters.

12. Moreover, thou leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar, and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

Ps. cxxxvi. 10. To him that smote Egypt in their first-born: for his mercy endureth for ever:

11. And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercy endureth for ever:

12. With a strong hand, and with a stretched-out arm: for his mercy endureth for ever:

13. To him which divided the Red sea into parts: for his mercy endureth for ever:

14. And made Israel to pass through the midst of it: for his mercy endureth for ever:

15. But overthrew Pharaoh and his host in the Red sea: for his mercy endureth for ever:

16. To him which led his people through the wilderness: for his mercy endureth for ever.

Is. lxiii. 9. In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

10. But they rebelled, and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, and he fought against them.

11. Then he remembered the days of old, Moses and his people, saying, Where is he that brought them up out of the sea with the shepherd of his flock? where is he that put his holy Spirit within him?

12. That led them by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arm, dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting name?

13. That led them through the deep, as an horse in the wilderness, that they should not stumble?

14. As a beast goeth down into the valley, the Spirit of the LORD caused him to rest: so didst thou lead thy people, to make thyself a glorious name.

9 And I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and (q) drave them out from before you, and gave you their land:

(q) *Ps. xlv.* 2. How thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them; how thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3. For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them; but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a favour unto them.

10 And I said unto you, (r) I am the LORD your God; (s) fear not the gods of the Amorites in whose land ye dwell: but (t) ye have not obeyed my voice.

(r) *Ex. xx.* 2. I am the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

3. Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

(s) 2 *Kings xvii.* 33. They feared the Lord, and served their own gods, after the manner of the nations whom they carried away from thence.

35. With whom the Lord had made a covenant, and charged them, saying, Ye shall not fear other gods, nor bow yourselves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them.

38. And the covenant that I have made with you ye shall not forget, neither shall ye fear other gods.

Jer. x. 2. Thus saith the Lord, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven; for the heathen are dismayed at them.

(t) *Prov. v.* 13. And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor inclined mine ear to them that instructed me.

Jer. iii. 13. Only acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou hast transgressed against the Lord thy God, and hast scattered thy ways to the stranger under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the Lord.

Is. ix. 13. And the Lord saith, Because they have forsaken my law which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein.

xlii. 21. And now I have this day declared it to you; but ye have not obeyed the voice of the Lord your God, nor any thing for the which he hath sent me unto you.

Zeph. iii. 2. She obeyed not the voice; she received not correction; she trusted not in the Lord; she drew not near to her God.

Heb. xii. 25. See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we escape, if we turn away from him that speaketh from heaven;

26. Whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven.

11 ¶ And there came (u) an angel of the LORD, and sat under an oak which was in Ophrah, that pertained unto Joash the (x) Abiezrite: and his son (y) Gideon threshed wheat by the wine-press, to hide it from the Midianites.

(u) *Gen. xlviii.* 16. The Angel which redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac: and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

Is. lxiii. 9. In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

(x) *Josh. xvii.* 2. There was also a lot for the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families; for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these were the male children of Manasseh the son of Joseph, by their families.

Judg. vi. 2. And he said unto them, What have I done unto you, in comparison of you? Is not the gleanings of the grapes of Ephraim better than the vintage of Abiezer?

(y) *Heb. xi.* 32. And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Jephthah; of David also, and Samuel, and of the prophets.

12 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and said unto

him, (z) **The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.**

(z) *Ex. iii. 12.* And he said, Certainly I will be with thee; and this shall be a token unto thee that I have sent thee; When thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain.

Josh. i. 5. There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life. As I was with Moses, so I will be with thee; I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

9. Have not I commanded thee? Be strong, and of a good courage; be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest.

Ruth ii. 4. And, behold, Boaz came from Beth-lehem, and said unto the reapers, The LORD be with you. And they answered him, The LORD bless thee.

Matt. i. 23. Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which, being interpreted, is, God with us.

xxviii. 20. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

Luke i. 28. And the angel came in unto her and said, Hail, thou that art highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women.

Acts xviii. 10. For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee; for I have much people in this city.

13 And Gideon said unto him, O my Lord, (a) If the LORD be with us, (b) why then is all this befallen us? and where be all his miracles which (c) our fathers told us of, saying, Did not the LORD bring us up from Egypt? but now the LORD hath (d) forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites.

(a) *Ex. xxxiii. 14.* And he said, My presence shall go with thee, and I will give thee rest.

15. And he said unto him, If thy presence go not with me, carry us not up hence.

16. For wherein shall it be known here that I and thy people have found grace in thy sight? is it not in that thou goest with us? so shall we be separated, I and thy people, from all the people that are upon the face of the earth.

Rom. viii. 31. What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

(b) *Deut. xxix. 24.* Even all nations shall say, Wherefore hath the Lord done thus unto this land? what meaneth the heat of this great anger?

Psa. lxxxix. 49. LORD, where are thy former loving-kindnesses, which thou swarest unto David in thy truth?

Is. lix. 1. Behold, the LORD's hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear:

2. But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid his face from you, that he will not hear.

(c) *Psa. xlv. 1.* We have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers have told us, what work thou didst in their days, in the times of old.

Lxxviii. 3. Which we have heard and known, and our fathers have told us.

(d) *Deut. xxxi. 17.* Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them,

and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall befall them; so that they will say in that day, Are not these evils come upon us because our God is not among us?

2 *Chr. xv. 2.* And he went out to meet Asa, and said unto him, Hear ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin; The LORD is with you while ye be with him: and if ye seek him, he will be found of you; but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

Is. xli. 17. When the poor and needy seek water, and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the LORD will hear them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them.

Jer. xxiii. 33. And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest, shall ask thee, saying, What is the burden of the Lord? Thou shalt then say unto them, What burden? I will even forsake you, saith the Lord.

14 And the LORD looked upon him, and said, (e) Go in this thy might, and thou shalt save Israel from the hand of the Midianites: have not I sent thee?

(e) 1 *Chr. xiv. 9.* And the Philistines came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

10. And David inquired of God, saying, Shall I go up against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto him, Go up; for I will deliver them into thine hand.

15 And he said unto him, O my LORD, (f) wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, (g) my family is poor in Manassah, and I am (h) the least in my father's house.

(f) *Ex. iii. 11.* And Moses said unto God, Who am I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

Jer. i. 6. Then said I, Ah, Lord God! behold, I cannot speak; for I am a child.

(g) 1 *Sam. ix. 21.* And Saul answered and said, Am not I a Benjaminite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribes of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou so to me?

xviii. 23. And Saul's servants spake those words in the ears of David. And David said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a king's son-in-law, seeing that I am a poor man, and lightly esteemed?

1 *Cor. i. 27.* But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty;

28. And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are.

James ii. 5. Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?

(h) *Jer. l. 45.* Therefore hear ye the counsel of the Lord that he hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the land of the Chaldeans; Surely the least of the flock shall draw them out, surely he shall make their habitation desolate with them.

1 *Cor. xv. 9.* For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.

Eph. iii. 8. Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should

preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ.

16 And the LORD said unto him, (i) Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites as one man.

(i) *Is. xli. 10.* Fear thou not; for I am with thee; be not dismayed, for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

Acts xi. 21. And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and turned unto the Lord.

17 And he said unto him, (k) If now I have found grace in thy sight, then (l) shew me a sign that thou talkest with me.

(k) *Ex. xxxiii. 13.* Now, therefore, I pray thee, if I have found grace in thy sight, shew me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy sight; and consider that this nation is thy people.

(l) *Ex. iv. 1.* And Moses answered and said, But behold, they will not believe me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will say, The Lord hath not appeared unto thee.

2. And the LORD said unto him, What is that in thine hand? And he said, A rod.

3. And he said, Cast it on the ground. And he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent; and Moses fled from before it.

4. And the LORD said unto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail. And he put forth his hand and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5. That they may believe that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob hath appeared unto thee.

6. And the LORD said furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosom. And he put his hand into his bosom; and when he took it out, behold, his hand was leprous as snow.

7. And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosom again. And he put his hand into his bosom again, and plucked it out of his bosom; and, behold, it was turned again as his other flesh.

8. And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first sign, that they will believe the voice of the latter sign.

9. And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe also these two signs, neither, hearken unto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the river, and pour it upon the dry land: and the water, which thou takest out of the river, shall become blood upon the dry land.

2 *Kings xx. 8.* And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, What shall be the sign that the LORD will heal me, and that I shall go up into the house of the LORD the third day?

9. And Isaiah said, This sign shall thou have of the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he hath spoken: shall the shadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees?

10. And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees:

11. And Isaiah the prophet cried unto the LORD; and he brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the dial of Ahaz.

Psa. lxxvi. 17. Shew me a token for good; that they which hate me may see it, and be

ashamed; because thou, Lord, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

Is. vii. 11. Ask thee a sign of the Lord thy God; ask it either in the depth, or in the height above.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, until I come unto thee, and (*m*) bring forth my present, and set it before thee. And he said, I will tarry until thou come again.

(*m*) *Gen. xviii. 5.* And I will fetch a morsel of bread, and comfort ye your hearts; after that ye shall pass in: for therefore are ye come to your servant. And they said, So do as thou hast said.

xix. 3. And he pressed upon them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entered into his house: and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat.

19 And Gideon went in, and (*n*) made ready a kid, (*o*) and unleavened cakes of an ephah of flour: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought it out unto him under the oak, and presented it.

(*n*) *Gen. xviii. 6.* And Abraham hastened into the tent unto Sarah, and said, Make ready quickly three measures of fine meal, knead it, and make cakes upon the hearth.

7. And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetched a calf tender and good, and gave it unto a young man; and he hastened to dress it.

8. And he took butter and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them under the tree, and they did eat.

Judg. xiii. 15. And Manoah said unto the angel of the Lord, I pray thee, let us detain thee until we shall have made ready a kid for thee.

(*o*) *Lev. ii. 4.* And if thou bring an oblation of a meat-offering baken in the oven, it shall be unleavened cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, or unleavened wafers anointed with oil.

20 And the Angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh and the unleavened cakes, and (*p*) lay them upon this rock, and (*q*) pour out the broth. And he did so.

(*p*) *Judg. xiii. 19.* So Manoah took a kid, with a meat-offering, and offered it upon a rock unto the Lord: and the angel did wondrously; and Manoah and his wife looked on.

(*q*) *1 Kings xviii. 33.* And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid him on the wood, and said, Fill four barrels with water, and pour it on the burnt-sacrifice, and on the wood.

21 Then the Angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staff that *was* in his hand, and touched the flesh, and the unleavened cakes; and there (*r*) rose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes. Then the Angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

(*r*) *Lev. ix. 24.* And there came a fire out

from before the Lord, and consumed upon the altar the burnt-offering and the fat: which when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

1 Kings xviii. 38. Then the fire of the Lord fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench.

1 Chr. xxi. 26. And David built there an altar unto the Lord, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings, and called upon the Lord; and he answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt-offering.

2 Chr. vii. 1. Now, when Solomon had made an end of praying, the fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt-offering and the sacrifices; and the glory of the Lord filled the house.

22 And when Gideon (*s*) perceived that he *was* an angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord God! for (*t*) because I have seen an angel of the LORD face to face.

(*s*) *Judg. xiii. 21.* But the angel of the Lord did no more appear to Manoah and to his wife. Then Manoah knew that he was an angel of the Lord.

(*t*) *Gen. xxxii. 30.* And Jacob called the name of the place Peniel: for I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.

Ex. xxxiii. 20. And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me and live.

Deut. v. 4. The Lord talked with you face to face in the mount, out of the midst of the fire.

Judg. xiii. 22. And Manoah said unto his wife, We shall surely die, because we have seen God.

Is. vi. 5. Then said I, Wo is me! for I am undone; because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the Lord of hosts.

John i. 18. No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.

xii. 41. These things said Esais, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

23 And the LORD said unto him, (*u*) Peace be unto thee; fear not: thou shalt not die.

(*u*) *Gen. xliii. 23.* And he said, Peace be to you, fear not; your God, and the God of your father, hath given you treasure in your sacks: I had your money. And he brought Simeon out unto them.

Ps. lxxxv. 8. I will hear what God the Lord will speak: for he will speak peace unto his people, and to his saints; but let them not turn again to folly.

John xiv. 27. Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

xx. 19. Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus, and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

26. And, after eight days, again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them. Then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you.

Rom. i. 7. To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called to be saints: Grace to you, and

peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Then Gideon (*x*) built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it Jehovah-shalom: unto this day it is yet in (*y*) Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites.

(*x*) *Gen. xxxiii. 20.* And he erected there an altar, and called it El-elohe-Israel.

Josh. xxii. 10. And when they came unto the borders of Jordan, that are in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, built there an altar by Jordan, a great altar to see to.

26. Therefore we said, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt-offering, nor for sacrifice:

27. But that it may be a witness between us and you, and our generations after us, that we might do the service of the Lord before him with our burnt-offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace-offerings; that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye have no part in the Lord.

28. Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should so say to us, or to our generations in time to come, that we may say again, Behold the pattern of the altar of the Lord, which our fathers made, not for burnt-offerings, nor for sacrifices: but it is a witness between us and you.

Judg. xxi. 4. And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an altar, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings.

(*y*) *Judg. viii. 32.* And Gideon, the son of Joash, died in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Joash his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites.

25 ¶ And it came to pass the same night, that the LORD said unto him, (*z*) Take thy father's young bullock, even the second bullock of seven years old, and (*a*) throw down the altar of Baal that (*b*) thy father hath, and (*c*) cut down the grove that is by it;

(*z*) *Gen. xxxv. 2.* Then Jacob said unto his household, and to all that were with him, Put away the strange gods that are among you, and be clean, and change your garments.

Job xxii. 23. If thou return to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up, thou shalt put away iniquity far from thy tabernacles.

Ps. ci. 2. I will behave myself wisely in a perfect way. O when wilt thou come unto me? I will walk within my house with a perfect heart.

(*a*) *1 Kings xviii. 21.* And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, How long halt ye between two opinions? If the Lord be God, follow him; but if Baal, then follow him. And the people answered him not a word.

Matt. vi. 24. No man can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

2 Cor. vi. 15. And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?

16. And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in

them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

17. Wherefore, come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you.

(b) *Matt. x. 37.* He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.

Acts iv. 19. But Peter and John answered, and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye.

v. 29. Then Peter and the other apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men.

(c) *Ex. xxxiv. 13.* But ye shall destroy their altars, break their images, and cut down their groves.

Deut. vii. 5. But thus shall ye deal with them; ye shall destroy their altars, and break down their images, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

Judg. iii. 7. And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the Lord, and forgot the Lord their God, and served Baalim and the groves.

26 And (d) build an altar unto the Lord thy God upon the top of this rock, in the ordered place, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt-sacrifice with the wood of the grove which thou shalt cut down.

(d) 2 *Sam. xxiv. 18.* And Gad came that day to David, and said unto him, Go up, rear an altar unto the Lord in the threshing floor of Amnah the Jebusite.

27 Then Gideon took ten men of his servants, (e) and did as the Lord had said unto him: and so it was, because he feared his father's household, and the men of the city, that he could not do it by day, that (f) he did it by night.

(e) *Deut. iv. 1.* Now, therefore, hearken, O Israel, unto the statutes, and unto the judgments, which I teach you, for to do them, that ye may live, and go in and possess the land which the Lord God of your fathers giveth you.

2. Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish aught from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the Lord your God which I command you.

Matt. xvi. 24. Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

John ii. 5. His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it.

xv. 14. Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

Gal. i. 16. To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood.

1 *Thess. ii. 4.* But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak, not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

(f) *Ps. cxii. 5.* A good man sheweth favour, and lendeth: he will guide his affairs with discretion.

John iii. 2. The same came to Jesus by night,

and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God; for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

28 And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold the altar of Baal was cast down, and the grove was cut down that was by it, and the second bullock was offered upon the altar that was built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they said, Gideon the son of Joash hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the city said unto Joash, (g) Bring out thy son, that he may die: because he hath cast down the altar of Baal, and because he hath cut down the grove that was by it.

(g) *Jer. xxvi. 11.* Then spake the priests and the prophets unto the princes, and to all the people, saying, This man is worthy to die; for he hath prophesied against this city, as ye have heard with our ears.

1. 38. A drought is upon her waters; and they shall be dried up: for it is the land of graven images, and they are mad upon their idols.

John xvi. 2. They shall put you out of the synagogues, yea, the time cometh, that whosoever that killeth you will think that he doeth God service.

Acts xxvi. 9. I verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth.

Phil. iii. 6. Concerning zeal, persecuting the church; touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless.

31 And Joash said unto all that stood against him, (h) Will ye plead for Baal? will ye save him? he that will plead for him, (i) let him be put to death whilst it is yet morning: (k) if he be a god, let him plead for himself, because one hath cast down his altar.

(h) *Ex. xxiii. 2.* Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do evil; neither shalt thou speak in a cause to decline after many to wrest judgment.

Num. xiv. 6. And Joshua, the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunnah, which were of them that searched the land, rent their clothes.

Eph. v. 11. And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them.

(i) *Deut. xiii. 5.* And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams, shall be put to death; because he hath spoken to turn you away from the Lord your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the Lord thy God commanded thee to walk in: so shalt thou put the evil away from the midst of thee.

xvii. 3. If these be found among you, within any of the gates which the Lord thy God giveth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickedness in the sight of the Lord thy God, in transgressing his covenant.

3. And hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either the sun, or moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not commanded;

4. And it be told thee, and thou hast heard of it, and inquired diligently, and, behold, it be true, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought in Israel;

5. Then shalt thou bring forth that man or that woman, which have committed that wicked thing, unto thy gates, even that man or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones, till they die.

6. At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death be put to death; but at the mouth of one witness he shall not be put to death.

7. The hands of the witnesses shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people: so thou shalt put the evil away from among you.

1 *Kings xviii. 40.* And Elijah said unto them, Take the prophets of Baal; let not one of them escape. And they took them, and Elijah brought them down to the brook of Kishon, and slew them there.

(k) 1 *Kings xviii. 27.* And it came to pass at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry aloud; for he is a God: either he is talking, or he is pursuing, or he is in a journey, or peradventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked.

29. And it came to pass when midnight was past, and they prophesied until the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that there was neither voice nor any to answer, nor any that regarded.

Ps. cxv. 4. Their idols are silver and gold, the work of men's hands.

5. They have mouths, but they speak not; eyes have they, but they see not;

6. They have ears, but they hear not; noses have they, but they smell not;

7. They have hands, but they handle not; feet have they, but they walk not; neither speak they through their throat.

Is. xli. 23. Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods: yea do good, or do evil, that we may be dismayed, and behold it together.

xlvi. 1. Bel boweth down, Nebo stoopeth; their idols were upon the beasts, and upon the cattle: your carriages were heavy loaden; they are a burden to the weary beast.

7. They bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remove: yea, one shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his trouble.

Jer. x. 5. They are upright as the palm-tree, but speak not: they must needs be born, because they cannot go. Be not afraid of them; for they cannot do evil, neither also is it in them to do good.

11. Thus shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, even they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.

1 *Cor. viii. 4.* As concerning, therefore, the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

32 Therefore on that day he called him Jerubbaal, saying, Let

Baal plead against him, because he hath thrown down his altar.

33 ¶ Then *(l)* all the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and the *(m)* children of the east, were gathered together, and *(n)* went over and pitched in *(o)* the valley of Jezreel.

(l) Ps. iii. 1. Lord, how are they increased that trouble me? many are they that rise up against me.

xxvii. 2. When the wicked, even mine enemies and my foes, came upon me to eat up my flesh they stumbled and fell.

3. Though an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear, though war should rise against me, in this will I be confident.

cxviii. 10. All nations compassed me about: but in the name of the Lord will I destroy them.

11. They compassed me about; yea, they compassed me about: but in the name of the Lord I will destroy them.

12. They compassed me about like bees; they are quenched as the fire of thorns: for in the name of the Lord I will destroy them.

Is. viii. 9. Associate yourselves, O ye people, and he shall be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countries: gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10. Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought: speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God is with us.

Rom. viii. 35. Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?

36. (As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.)

37. Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors, through him that loved us.

38. For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39. Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

(m) Judg. viii. 11. And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the east of Nobah, and Joghbehkah, and smote the host: for the host was secure.

1 Chr. v. 19. And they made war with the Hagarites, with Jetur, and Nephish, and Nodab.

20. And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were delivered into their hand and all that were with them: for they cried to God in the battle, and he was entreated of them: because they put their trust in him.

Job i. 3. His substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred sheasses, and a very great household; so that this man was the greatest of all the men of the east.

(n) Josh. iii. 16. That the waters which came down from above, stood, and rose up upon a heap, very far from the city Adam, that is beside Zaretan; and those that came down toward the sea of the plain, even the salt sea, failed, and were cut off; and the people passed over right against Jericho.

17. And the priests, that bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord, stood firm on dry ground in the midst of Jordan, and all the Israelites passed over on dry ground, until all the people were passed clean over Jordan.

(o) Josh. xvii. 16. And the children of Joseph said, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley have chariots of iron, both they who are of Bethshean and her towns, and they who are of the valley of Jezreel.

xix. 18. And their border was toward Jezreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem.

1 Kings xviii. 45. And it came to pass, in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds and wind, and there was a great rain. And Ahab rode, and went to Jezreel.

xxi. 1. And it came to pass, after these things, that Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard, which was in Jezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

34 But *(p)* the Spirit of the Lord came upon Gideon, and he *(q)* blew a trumpet; and *(r)* Abiezer was gathered after him.

(p) Judg. xiii. 25. And the Spirit of the Lord began to move him at times in the camp of Dan, between Zorah and Eshtaol.

xv. 14. And when he came unto Lehi the Philistines shouted against him: and the Spirit of the Lord came mightily upon him; and the cords that were upon his arms became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands loosed from off his hands.

1 Sam. x. 6. And the Spirit of the Lord will come upon thee, and thou shalt prophesy with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

xi. 6. And the Spirit of God came upon Saul when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

xvi. 14. But the Spirit of the Lord departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the Lord troubled him.

2 Chr. xxiv. 20. And the Spirit of God came upon Zechariah, the son of Jehoida the priest, which stood above the people, and said unto them, Thus saith God, Why transgress ye the commandments of the Lord, that ye cannot prosper? Because ye have forsaken the Lord, he hath also forsaken you.

Ps. li. 11. Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy holy Spirit from me.

1 Cor. xii. 8. For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit;

9. To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit;

10. To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another divers kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues:

11. But all these worketh that one and the self-same Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.

(q) Num. x. 3. And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselves to thee at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

Judg. iii. 27. And it came to pass, when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountain of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from the mount, and he before them.

(r) Judg. viii. 2. And he said unto them, What have I done now in comparison of you? Is not the gleanings of the grapes of Ephraim better than the vintage of Abiezer?

35 And he sent *(s)* messengers throughout all Manasseh; who also was gathered after him: and he sent messengers unto Asher,

and unto Zebulun, and unto Naphtali; and they came up to meet them.

(s) 2 Chr. xxx. 6. So the posts went with the letters from the king and his princes throughout all Israel and Judah, and according to the commandment of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, turn again unto the Lord God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and he will return to the remnant of you that are escaped out of the hand of the kings of Assyria.

7. And be ye not like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the Lord God of their fathers, who, therefore, gave them up to desolation, as ye see.

8. Now, be ye not stiff-necked as your fathers were, but yield yourselves unto the Lord, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever; and serve the Lord your God, that the fierceness of his wrath may turn away from you.

9. For if ye turn again unto the Lord, your brethren and your children shall find compassion before them that lead them captive, so that they shall come again into this land: for the Lord your God is gracious and merciful, and will not turn away his face from you, if ye return unto him.

10. So the posts passed from city to city, through the country of Ephraim and Manasseh, even unto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorn, and mocked them.

11. Nevertheless, divers of Asher, and Manasseh, and of Zebulun, humbled themselves, and came to Jerusalem.

12. Also in Judah, the hand of God was to give them one heart to do the commandment of the king, and of the princes, by the word of the Lord.

36 ¶ And Gideon said unto God, *(t)* If thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said,

(t) 2 Kings xx. 8. And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, What shall be the sign that the Lord will heed me, and that I shall go up into the house of the Lord the third day?

Matt. xvi. 1. The Pharisees also, with the Sadducees, came, and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a sign from heaven.

37 *(u)* Behold, I will put a fleece of wool in the floor; and if the dew be on the fleece *(x)* only, and it be dry upon all the earth beside, then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said.

(u) Deut. xxxii. 2. My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall distil as the dew; as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass.

Ps. lxxii. 6. He shall come down like rain upon the mown grass; as showers that water the earth.

Hos. xiv. 5. I will be as the dew unto Israel: he shall grow as the lily, and cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

(x) Ps. cxlvii. 19. He sheweth his word unto Jacob, his statutes and his judgments unto Israel.

20. He hath not dealt so with any nation: and as for his judgments, they have not known them. Praise ye the Lord.

38 And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and

thrust the fleece together, and wringing the dew out of the fleece, a bowl-full of water.

39 And Gideon said unto God, (y) Let not thine anger be hot against me, and I will speak but this once: Let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece; let it now be (z) dry only upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew.

(y) *Gen. xviii. 32.* And he said, O let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak yet but this once: Peradventure ten shall be found there? And he said, I will not destroy it for ten's sake.

(z) *Ps. cvii. 33.* He turneth rivers into a wilderness, and the water-springs into dry ground: 34. A fruitful land into barrenness, for the wickedness of them that dwell therein.

35. He turneth the wilderness into a standing water, and dry ground into water-springs.

Is. xliii. 19. Behold, I will do a new thing: now it shall spring forth; shall ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert.

20. The beast of the field shall honour me, the dragons and the owls: because I give waters in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert, to give drink to my people, my chosen.

40 And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece only, and there was dew on all the ground.

CHAPTER VII.

THEN (a) Jerubbaal, (who is Gideon,) and all the people that were with him, (b) rose up early, and pitched beside the well of Harod: so that the host of the Midianites were on the north side of them, by the hill of (c) Moreh, in the valley.

(a) *Judg. vi. 32.* Therefore on that day he called him Jerubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because he hath thrown down his altar.

(b) *Gen. xxii. 3.* And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his son, and clave the wood for the burnt-offering, and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

Josh. iii. 1. And Joshua rose early in the morning; and they removed from Shittim, and came to Jordan, he and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed over.

vi. 12. And Joshua rose early in the morning, and the priest took up the ark of the Lord.

Ex. ix. 10. Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave whither thou goest.

2 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people that are with thee, are (d) too many for me to

give the Midianites into their hands, lest (e) Israel vaunt themselves against me, saying, (f) Mine own hand hath saved me.

(d) *1 Sam. xiv. 6.* And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the garrison of these uncircumcised; it may be that the Lord will work for us: for there is no restraint to the Lord to save, by many or by few.

2 *Chr. xiv. 11.* And Asa cried unto the Lord his God, and said, Lord, it is nothing with thee to help, whether with many or with them that have no power: help us, O Lord our God; for we rest on thee, and in thy name we go against this multitude. O Lord, thou art our God, let not man prevail against thee.

Zech. iv. 6. Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This is the word of the Lord unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the Lord of hosts.

xii. 7. The Lord also shall save the tents of Judah first, that the glory of the house of David, and the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, do not magnify themselves against Judah.

1 *Cor. i. 27.* But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty;

28. And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are;

29. That no flesh should glory in his presence.

(e) *Deut. xxxii. 27.* Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, lest their adversaries should behave themselves strangely, and lest they should say, Our hand is high, and the Lord hath not done all this.

Is. ii. 11. The lofty looks of man shall be humbled, and the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down, and the Lord alone shall be exalted in that day.

17. And the loftiness of man shall be bowed down, and the haughtiness of men shall be made low; and the Lord alone shall be exalted in that day.

Jer. ix. 23. Thus saith the Lord, Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches.

Rom. iii. 27. Where is boasting then? It is excluded, By what law? of works? Nay; but by the law of faith.

Eph. ii. 9. Not of works, lest any man should boast.

Jam. iv. 6. But he giveth more grace: wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

(f) *Deut. viii. 17.* And thou say in thine heart, My power, and the might of mine hand, hath gotten me this wealth.

Is. x. 13. For he saith, By the strength of my hand I have done it, and by my wisdom; for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the people and have robbed their treasures, and I have put down the inhabitants like a valiant man.

Ex. xxviii. 2. Son of man, say unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord God, Because thine heart is lifted up, and thou hast said, I am a god, I sit in the seat of God, in the midst of the seas; yet thou art a man, and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God.

17. Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty: thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by rea-

son of thy brightness: I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

Dan. iv. 30. The king spake and said, Is not this great Babylon that I have built for the house of the kingdom, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majesty?

3 Now therefore go to, proclaim in the ears of the people, saying, (g) Whosoever is fearful and afraid, let him return, and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people (h) twenty and two thousand, and there remained ten thousand.

(g) *Deut. xx. 8.* And the officers shall speak further unto the people, and they shall say, What man is there that is fearful and faint-hearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethren's heart faint as well as his heart.

Matt. xiii. 21. Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

Luke xiv. 25. And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them,

26. If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27. And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28. For which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first and counteth the cost whether he have sufficient to finish it?

29. Lest haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it, begin to mock him,

30. Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31. Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth, whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

32. Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desreth conditions of peace.

33. So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

Rev. xvii. 14. These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called and chosen, and faithful.

xxi. 8. But the fearful and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

(h) *Matt. xx. 16.* So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called but few chosen.

4 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people are yet too many; bring them down unto the water, and (i) I will try them for thee there; and it shall be, that of whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall

go with thee; and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shall not go with thee, the same shall not go.

(i) 1 Sam. xvi. 7. But the Lord said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for the Lord seeth not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the Lord looketh on the heart.

Job xxiii. 10. But he knoweth the way that I take: when he hath tried me I shall come forth as gold.

Ps. vii. 9. O let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end; but establish the just: for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.

lxvi. 10. For thou, O God, hast proved us: thou hast tried us, as silver is tried.

Jer. vi. 27. I have set thee for a tower and a fortress among my people, that thou mayest know and try their way.

28. They are all grievous revolters, walking with slanders: they are brass and iron; they are all corrupters.

29. The bellows are burnt, the lead is consumed of the fire, the founder melteth in vain; for the wicked are not plucked away.

30. Reprobate silver shall men call them, because the Lord hath rejected them.

Mal. iii. 2. But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiner's fire, and like fuller's soap.

3. And he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver; and he shall purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the Lord an offering in righteousness.

5 So he brought down the people unto the water: and the LORD said unto Gideon, Every one that lapped of the water with his tongue, as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself; likewise every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink.

6 And the number of them that lapped, putting their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water.

7 And the LORD said unto Gideon, (k) By the three hundred men that lapped will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the other people go every man into his place.

(k) Is. xli. 14. Fear not, thou worm Jacob, and ye men of Israel; I will help thee, saith the Lord, and thy Redeemer, the holy One of Israel.

15. Behold, I will make thee a new sharp threshing instrument having teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountains, and beat them small, and shalt make the hills as chaff.

16. Thou shalt fan them and the wind shall carry them away, and the whirlwind shall scatter

them: and thou shalt rejoice in the Lord, and shalt glory in the holy One of Israel.

8 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their (l) trumpets: and he sent all the rest of Israel every man into his tent, and retained those three hundred men. And the host of Midian was beneath him (m) in the valley.

(l) Lev. xxiii. 24. Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, In the seventh month, in the first day of the month, shall ye have a sabbath, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation.

xxv. 9. Then shalt thou cause the trumpet of the jubilee to sound on the tenth day of the seventh month; in the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land.

Num. x. 9. And if ye go to war in your land against the enemy that oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarm with the trumpets; and ye shall be remembered before the Lord your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies.

Josh. vi. 4. And seven priests shall bear before the ark seven trumpets of rams' horns: and the seventh day ye shall compass the city seven times, and the priests shall blow with the trumpets.

20. So the people shouted when the priests blew with the trumpets: and it came to pass, when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shout, that the wall fell down flat, so that the people went up into the city, every man straight before him, and they took the city.

Judg. iii. 27. And it came to pass, when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountain of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from the mount, and he before them.

Is. xxvii. 13. And it shall come to pass in that day, that the great trumpet shall be blown, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the Lord in the holy mount at Jerusalem.

1 Cor. xv. 52. In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump; (for the trumpet shall sound;) and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

(m) Judg. vi. 33. Then all the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and the children of the east, were gathered together, and went over, and pitched in the valley of Jezreel.

9 ¶ And it came to pass (n) the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Arise, get thee down unto the host; for (o) I have delivered it into thine hand.

(n) Gen. xli. 2. And God spake unto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Jacob, Jacob! And he said, Here am I.

3. And he said, I am God, the God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt; for I will there make of thee a great nation.

Job iv. 13. In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deep sleep falleth on men.

xxxiii. 15. In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed.

16. Then he openeth the ears of man, and sealeth their instruction.

Mat. i. 20. But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife; for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost.

ii. 13. And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there, until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.

Acts xviii. 9. Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:

10. For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee; for I have much people in this city.

xxvii. 23. For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve.

(o) Judg. iii. 10. And the Spirit of the Lord came upon him, and he judged Israel, and went out to war: and the Lord delivered Chusan-rishathaim king of Mesopotamia into his hand; and his hand prevailed against Chusan-rishathaim.

28. And he said unto them, Follow after me; for the Lord hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand.

iv. 14. And Deborah said unto Barak, Up; for this is the day in which the Lord hath delivered Sisera into thine hand: is not the Lord gone out before thee? So Barak went down from Mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

15. And the Lord discomfited Sisera, and all his chariots, and all his host, with the edge of the sword, before Barak: so that Sisera lighted down off his chariot, and fled away on his feet.

2 Chr. xvi. 8. Were not the Ethiopians and the Lubims a huge host, with many chariots and horsemen? yet, because thou didst rely on the Lord, he delivered them into thine hand.

xx. 17. Ye shall not need to fight in this battle; set yourselves, stand ye still, and see the salvation of the Lord with you, O Judah and Jerusalem: fear not, nor be dismayed; to-morrow go out against them; for the Lord will be with you.

10 But (p) if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phurah thy servant down to the host.

(p) Ex. iv. 10. And Moses said unto the Lord, O my Lord, I am not eloquent, neither heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant: but I am slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

11. And the LORD said unto him, Who hath made man's mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blind? have not I the Lord?

12. Now therefore go, and I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

13. And he said, O my Lord, send, I pray thee by the hand of him whom thou wilt send.

14. And the anger of the Lord was kindled against Moses; and he said, Is not Aaron the Levite thy brother? I know that he can speak well. And also, behold, he cometh forth to meet thee; and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

Judg. iv. 8. And Barak said unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go; but if thou wilt not go with me, then I will not go.

9. And she said, I will surely go with thee: notwithstanding the journey that thou takest shall not be for thine honour; for the Lord shall

sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kadesh.

11 And (q) thou shalt hear what they say, and afterward shall (r) thine hands be strengthened to go down unto the host. Then went he down, with Phurah his servant, unto the outside of the armed men that were in the host.

(q) 1 Sam. xiv. 8. Then said Jonathan, Behold, we will pass over unto these men, and we will discover ourselves unto them.

9. If they say thus unto us, Tarry until we come to you; then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto them.

10. But if they say thus, Come up unto us; then we will go up. for the Lord hath delivered them into our hand; and this shall be a sign unto us.

11. And both of them discovered themselves unto the garrison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of the holes where they had hid themselves.

12. And the men of the garrison answered Jonathan and his armour-bearer, and said, Come up to us, and we will shew you a thing. And Jonathan said unto his armour-bearer, Come up after me; for the Lord hath delivered them into the hand of Israel.

(r) 1 Sam. xliii. 16. And Jonathan, Saul's son, arose and went to David into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.

Ezra vi. 22. And kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with joy: for the Lord had made them joyful, and turned the heart of the king of Assyria unto them to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Israel.

Neh. vi. 9. For they all made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the work, that it be not done. Now, therefore, O God, strengthen my hands.

Is. xxxv. 3. Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

4. Say to them that are of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not; behold, your God will come with vengeance, even God with a recompense; he will come and save you.

2 Cor. xii. 9. And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee; for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly, therefore, will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

10. Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

Eph. iii. 16. That he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit, in the inner man.

vi. 10. Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

Phil. iv. 13. I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

12 And (s) the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and all the children of the east, lay along in the valley like (t) grass-hoppers for multitude; and their camels were without number, as the sand of the sea-side for multitude.

(s) Judg. vi. 3. And so it was, when Israel had sown, that the Midianites came up and the Ama-

lekites, and the children of the east, even they came up against them.

33. Then all the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and the children of the east, were gathered together, and went over, and pitched in the valley of Jezreel.

1 Kings iv. 30. And Solomon's wisdom excelled the wisdom of all the children of the east country, and all the wisdom of Egypt.

(t) Judg. vi. 5. For they came up with their cattle and their tents, and they came as grass-hoppers for multitude; for both they and their camels were without number: and they entered into the land to destroy it.

Ps. iii. 1. Lord, how are they increased that trouble me? many are they that rise up against me.

xxxiii. 16. There is no king saved by the multitude of an host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream; and (u) lo, a cake of barley-bread tumbled into the host of Midian, and came unto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and overturned it, that the tent lay along.

(u) Judg. iv. 9. And she said, I will surely go with thee: notwithstanding the journey that thou takest shall not be for thine honour; for the Lord shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kadesh.

vi. 15. And he said unto him, Oh, my Lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, my family is poor in Manasseh, and I am the least in my father's house.

Is. xli. 14. Fear not, thou worm Jacob, and ye men of Israel; I will help thee, saith the Lord, and thy Redeemer, the holy one of Israel.

1 Cor. i. 27. But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty.

14 And (x) his fellow answered and said, This is nothing else save the sword of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel: for (y) into his hand hath God delivered Midian and all the host.

(x) Num. xxii. 38. And Baalam said unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak.

xxiii. 5. And the Lord put a word in Balaam's mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and thus thou shalt speak.

(y) Josh. ii. 9. And she said unto the men, I know that the Lord hath given you the land, and that your terror is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land faint because of you.

24. And they said unto Joshua, Truly the Lord hath delivered into our hands all the land; for even all the inhabitants of the country do faint because of us.

15 And it was so, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and the interpretation thereof, that he (z) worshipped, and re-

turned into the host of Israel, and said, (a) Arise, for the Lord hath delivered into your hand the host of Midian.

(z) Gen. xxiv. 26. And the man bowed down his head, and worshipped the Lord.

48. And I bowed down my head, and worshipped the Lord, and blessed the Lord God of my master Abraham, which had led me in the right way, to take my master's brother's daughter unto his son.

Ex. iv. 31. And the people believed: and when they heard that the Lord had visited the children of Israel, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads, and worshipped.

2 Chr. xx. 18. And Jehoshaphat bowed his head, with his face to the ground: and all Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, fell before the Lord, worshipping the Lord.

(a) Judg. iv. 14. And Deborah said unto Barak, Up; for this is the day in which the Lord hath delivered Sisera into thine hand: is not the Lord gone out before thee? So Barak went down from Mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

16 ¶ And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put a trumpet in every man's hand, with (b) empty pitchers, and lamps within the pitchers.

(b) 2 Cor. iv. 7. But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

17 And he said unto them, (c) Look on me, and do likewise: and, behold, when I come to the outside of the camp, it shall be, that as I do, so shall ye do.

(c) Judg. ix. 48. And Abimelech gat him up to Mount Zalmon, he and all the people that were with him; and Abimelech took an axe in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it, and laid it on his shoulder, and said unto the people, that were with him, What ye have seen me do, make haste, and do as I have done.

Matt. xvi. 24. Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

1 Cor. xi. 1. Be ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.

Heb. xiii. 7. Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God; whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, (d) The sword of the Lord, and of Gideon.

(d) 1 Sam. xvii. 47. And all this assembly shall know that the Lord saveth not with the sword and spear: for the battle is the Lord's, and he will give you into our hands.

2 Chr. xx. 15. And he said, Harken ye, all Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, and thou

king Jehoshaphat; Thus saith the Lord unto you, Be not afraid nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battle is not yours, but God's.

16. To-morrow go ye down against them; behold, they come up by the cliff of Ziz: and ye shall find them at the end of the brook, before the wilderness of Jeruel.

17. Ye shall not need to fight in this battle; set yourselves, stand ye still, and see the salvation of the Lord with you, O Judah and Jerusalem; fear not, nor be dismayed; to-morrow go out against them: for the Lord will be with you.

19 So Gideon, and the hundred men that *were* with him, came unto the outside of the camp (*e*) in the beginning of the middle watch; and they had but newly set the watch: and they blew the trumpets, and (*f*) brake the pitchers that *were* in their hands.

(*e*) *Ex. xiv. 24.* And it came to pass, that in the morning-watch, the Lord looked unto the host of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire and of the cloud, and troubled the host of the Egyptians.

1 *Thess. v. 3.* For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.

Rev. xvi. 15. Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

(*f*) *Ps. ii. 9.* Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel.

Jer. xiii. 14. And I will dash them one against another, even the fathers and the sons together, saith the Lord; I will not pity, nor spare, nor have mercy, but destroy them.

xix. 1. Thus saith the Lord, Go and get a potter's earthen bottle, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the priests.

10. Then shalt thou break the bottle in the sight of the men that go with thee,

11. And shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Even so will I break this people, and this city, as one breaketh a potter's vessel, that cannot be made whole again; and they shall bury them in Tophet, till there be no place to bury.

20 And the three companies (*g*) blew the trumpets, and (*h*) brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow *withal*: and they cried, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

(*g*) *Num. x. 9.* And if ye go to war in your land against the enemy that oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarm with the trumpets: and ye shall be remembered before the Lord your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies.

Josh. vi. 4. And seven priests shall bear before the ark seven trumpets of rams' horns: and the seventh day ye shall compass the city seven times, and the priests shall blow with the trumpets.

(*h*) *Heb. xi. 4.* By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts; and by it he, being dead, yet speaketh.

32. And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of Gedeon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Jephthae; of David also, and Samuel, and of the prophets:

33. Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions,

34. Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

21 And they (*i*) stood every man in his place round about the camp: and (*k*) all the host ran, and cried, and fled.

(*i*) *Ex. xiv. 13.* And Moses said unto the people, Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the Lord, which he will shew to you to-day: for the Egyptians whom ye have seen to-day, ye shall see them again no more for ever.

Is. xxx. 7. For the Egyptians shall help in vain, and to no purpose: therefore have I cried concerning this, Their strength is to sit still.

15. For thus saith the Lord God, the holy One of Israel, In returning and rest shall ye be saved; in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength; and ye would not.

(*k*) *Ex. xiv. 25.* And took off their chariot-wheels, that they drove them heavily: so that the Egyptians said, Let us flee from the face of Israel; for the Lord fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

2 *Kings vii. 6.* For the Lord had made the host of the Syrians to hear a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses, even the noise of a great host; and they said one to another, Lo, the king of Israel hath hired against us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come upon us.

7. Wherefore they arose, and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the camp as it was, and fled for their life.

Prov. xxviii. 1. The wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and (*l*) the LORD set every man's sword against his fellow, even throughout all the host: and the host fled to Beth-shittah in Zererath, and to the border of (*m*) Abel-meholah unto Tabbath.

(*l*) 1 *Sam. xiv. 16.* And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked; and, behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating down one another.

20. And Saul and all the people that were with him assembled themselves, and they came to the battle; and, behold, every man's sword was against his fellow, and there was a very great discomfiture.

2 *Chr. xx. 23.* For the children of Ammon and Moab stood up against the inhabitants of Mount Seir, utterly to slay and destroy them: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, every one helped to destroy another.

Is. xix. 2. And I will set the Egyptians against the Egyptians; and they shall fight every one

against his brother, and every one against his neighbour; city against city, and kingdom against kingdom.

(*m*) 1 *Kings iv. 12.* Baana, the son of Ahilud; to him pertained Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-shean, which is by Zartanah, beneath Jezreel, from Beth-shean to Abel-meholah, even unto the place that is beyond Jokneam.

xix. 16. And Jehu, the son of Nimshi, shalt thou anoint to be king over Israel: and Elisha the son of Shaphat, of Abel-meholah, shalt thou anoint to be prophet in thy room.

23 And (*n*) the men of Israel gathered themselves together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites.

(*n*) *Judg. vi. 35.* And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh; who also was gathered after him: and he sent messengers unto Asher, and unto Zebulun, and unto Naphtali; and they came up to meet them.

1 *Sam. xiv. 22.* Likewise all the men of Israel which had hid themselves in Mount Ephraim, when they heard that the Philistines fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battle.

24 And Gideon (*o*) sent messengers throughout all Mount Ephraim, saying, Come down against the Midianites, and (*p*) take before them the waters unto (*q*) Beth-barah and Jordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together and took the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan.

(*o*) *Rom. xv. 30.* Now, I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christ's sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in your prayers to God for me.

(*p*) *Judg. iii. 28.* And he said unto them, Follow after me; for the Lord hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took the fords of Jordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to pass over.

xii. 5. And the Gileadites took the passages of Jordan before the Ephraimites: and it was so, that when those Ephraimites which were escaped, said, Let me go over, that the men of Gilead said unto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay.

(*q*) *John i. 28.* These things were done in Beth-abara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

25 And they took (*r*) two princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb; and they slew Oreb upon the (*s*) rock Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the wine-press of Zeeb, and pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon on the other side Jordan.

(*r*) *Ps. lxxxiii. 11.* Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb; yea, all their princes as Zebah and as Zalmunna.

(*s*) *Is. x. 26.* And the Lord of hosts shall stir up a scourge for him, according to the slaughter of Midian at the rock of Oreb: and as his rod was

upon the sea, so shall he lift it up after the manner of Egypt.

CHAPTER VIII.

AND (a) the men of Ephraim said unto him, Why hast thou served us thus, that thou calledst us not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him sharply.

(a) *Judg.* xii. 1. And the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and went northward, and said unto Jephthah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call us to go with thee? we will burn thine house upon thee with fire.

Job v. 2. For wrath killeth the foolish man, and envy slayeth the silly one.

Ec. iv. 4. Again, I considered all travail, and every right work, that for this a man is envied of his neighbour. This is also vanity and vexation of spirit.

Jer. iv. 5. Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy?

2 And he said unto them, (b) What have I done now in comparison of you? is not the glean- ing of the grapes of Ephraim better than the vintage of (c) Abi- ezer?

(b) 1 *Cor.* xiii. 4. Charity suffereth long, and is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up,

5. Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil;

6. Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth;

7. Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

Gal. v. 14. For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

Phil. ii. 2. Fulfill ye my joy, that ye be like-minded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind.

3. Let nothing be done through strife or vain-glory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem others better than themselves.

Jam. i. 19. Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath.

iii. 13. Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge among you? let him shew, out of a good conversation, his works with meekness of wisdom.

(c) *Judg.* vi. 34. But the Spirit of the Lord came upon Gideon, and he blew a trumpet; and Abi-ezer was gathered after him.

3 (d) God hath delivered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to do in comparison of you? (e) Then their anger was abated towards him when he had said that.

(d) *Ps.* xlv. 3. For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them; but thy right hand, and thine

arm, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a favour unto them.

cxv. 1. Not unto us, O Lord, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory, for thy mercy and for thy truth's sake.

John iv. 37. And herein is that saying true, One soweth and another reapeth.

(e) *Prov.* xvi. 1. A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.

xvi. 32. He that is slow to anger is better than the mighty; and he that ruleth his spirit than he that taketh a city.

xxv. 11. A word fully spoken is like apples of gold in pictures of silver.

15. By long forbearing is a prince persuaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

4 And Gideon came to Jordan and passed over, he, and the three hundred men that were with him, (f) faint, yet pursuing them.

(f) 1 *Sam.* xiv. 28. Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were faint.

31. And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Aijalon: and the people were very faint.

xxx. 10. But David pursued, he and four hundred men: for two hundred abode behind, which were so faint that they could not go over the brook Besor.

2 *Cor.* iv. 8. We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair;

9. Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed.

16. For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

Gal. vi. 9. And let us not be weary in well-doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

Heb. xii. 12. Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees.

5 And he said unto the men of (g) Succoth, Give, I pray you, (h) loaves of bread unto the people that follow me; for they be faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

(g) *Gen.* xxxiii. 17. And Jacob journeyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made booths for his cattle: therefore the name of the place is called Succoth.

Ps. lx. 6. God hath spoken in his holiness; I will rejoice: I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

(h) *Gen.* xiv. 18. And Melchizedek, king of Salem brought forth bread and wine; and he was the priest of the most high God:

Deut. xxiii. 4. Because they met you not with bread, and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt; and because they hired against thee Balaam, the son of Beor, of Pethor, of Mesopotamia, to curse thee.

1 *Sam.* xxv. 18. Then Abigail made haste, and took two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched corn, and an hundred clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid them on asses.

2 *Sam.* xvii. 28. Brought beds, and basins,

and earthen vessels, and wheat and barley, and flour and parched corn, and beans, and lentiles, and parched pulse,

29. And honey, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of kine, for David and for the people that were with him, to eat: for they said, The people is hungry, and weary, and thirsty in the wilderness.

3 *John* 6. Which have borne witness of thy charity before the church; whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly sort, thou shalt do well;

7. Because that for his name's sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8. We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellow-helpers to the truth.

6 And the princes of Succoth said, (i) Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thine army?

(i) *Judg.* v. 23. Curse ye Meroz, said the Angel of the Lord, curse bitterly the inhabitants thereof; because they came not to the help of the Lord, to the help of the Lord against the mighty.

1 *Sam.* xxv. 10. And Nabal answered David's servants, and said, Who is David? and who is the son of Jesse? There be many servants now-a-days that break away every man from his master.

11. Shall I then take my bread and my water, and my flesh that I have killed for my shearers, and give it unto men whom I know not whence they be?

Prov. xviii. 23. The poor useth entreaties; but the rich answereth roughly.

Phil. ii. 21. For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christ's.

7 And Gideon said, Therefore when the LORD hath delivered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will tear your flesh with the thorns of the wilderness, and with briers.

8 And he went up thence to (k) Penuel, and spake unto them likewise; and the men of Penuel answered him as the men of Succoth had answered him.

(k) *Gen.* xxxii. 30. And Jacob called the name of that place Peniel: for I have seen God face to face and my life is preserved.

31. And as he passed over Penuel the sun rose upon him; and he halted upon his thigh.

1 *Kings* xii. 25. Then Jeroboam built Shechem in Mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein; and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

9 And he spake also unto the men of Penuel, saying, When (l) I come again in peace, I will break down this tower.

(l) 1 *Kings* xxii. 27. And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, until I come in peace.

28. And Micah said, If thou return at all in peace, the Lord hath not spoken by me. And he said, Harken, O people, every one of you.

10 Now Zebah and Zalmunna

were in Karkor, and their hosts with them, about fifteen thousand men, all that were left of all the hosts of the children of the east: for there (*m*) fell an hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.

(*m*) *Judg.* vii. 22. And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and the Lord set every man's sword against his fellow, even throughout all the host: and the host fled to Beth-shittah in Zererath, and to the border of Abel-Meholah, unto Tabbath.

xx. 15. And the children of Benjamin were numbered at that time, out of the cities, twenty and six thousand men that drew sword, besides the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbered seven hundred chosen men.

17. And the men of Israel, besides Benjamin, were numbered four hundred thousand men that drew sword; all these were men of war.

25. And Benjamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed down to the ground, of the children of Israel again, eighteen thousand men; all these drew the sword.

2 *Kings* iii. 26. And when the king of Moab saw that the battle was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred that drew swords, to break through even unto the king of Edom: but they could not.

2 *Chr.* xiii. 17. And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell down slain of Israel five hundred thousand chosen men.

xxviii. 6. For Pekah the son of Pemaliah, slew in Judah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, which were all valiant men; because they had forsaken the Lord God of their fathers.

8. And the children of Israel carried away captive, of their brethren, two hundred thousand, women, sons and daughters, and took also away much spoil from them, and brought the spoil to Samaria.

Is. xxxvii. 36. Then the angel of the Lord went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

11 And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the east of (*n*) Nobah and Jogbehah, and smote the host: for the host was (*o*) secure.

(*n*) *Num.* xxxii. 35. And Atroth, Shophan, and Jaazer, and Jogbehah.

42. And Nobah went and took Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his own name.

(*o*) *Judg.* xviii. 27. And they took the things which Micah had made, and the priest which he had, and came unto Laish, unto a people that were at quiet and secure: and they smote them with the edge of the sword and burnt the city with fire.

1 *Sam.* xxx. 16. And when he had brought him down, behold they were spread abroad upon all the earth eating and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah.

1 *Thess.* v. 3. For when they shall say, Peace and safety, then sudden destruction cometh upon

on them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he pursued after them, and *p*) took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and discomfited all the host.

(*p*) *Josh.* x. 16. But these five kings fled, and hid themselves in a cave at Makkedah.

17. And it was told Joshua, saying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Makkedah.

18. And Joshua said, Roll great stones upon the mouth of the cave, and set men by it for to keep them.

22. Then said Joshua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out those five kings unto me out of the cave.

23. And they did so, and brought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, and the king of Eglon.

24. And it came to pass, when they brought out those kings unto Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the captains of the men of war which went with him, Come near, put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came near, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

25. And Joshua said unto them, Fear not, nor be dismayed; be strong, and of good courage: for thus shall the Lord do to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

Job xii. 16. With him is strength and wisdom; the deceived and the deceiver are his.

17. He leadeth counsellors away spoiled, and maketh the judges fools.

18. He looseth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loins with a girdle.

19. He leadeth princes away spoiled, and overthroweth the mighty.

20. He removeth away the speech of the trusty, and taketh away the understanding of the aged.

21. He poureth contempt upon princes, and weakeneth the strength of the mighty.

xxxiv. 19. How much less to him that accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more than the poor? for they are all the work of his hands.

Ps. lxxxiii. 11. Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb; yea, all their princes as Zebah, and as Zalmunna.

Amos ii. 14. Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliver himself.

Rev. vi. 15. And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free-man, hid themselves in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountains;

16. And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb.

13 And Gideon the son of Joash returned from battle before the sun was up,

14 And (*q*) caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he described unto him the princes of Succoth,

and the elders thereof, even three-score and seventeen men.

(*q*) *Judg.* i. 24. And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and we will shew thee mercy.

25. And, when he shewed them the entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword: but they let go the man and all his family.

1 *Sam.* xxx. 11. And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat, and they made him drink water.

12. And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters of raisins: and when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him; for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any water, three days and three nights.

13. And David said unto him, To whom belongeth thou? and whence art thou? And he said, I am a young man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite; and my master left me, because three days ago I fell sick.

14. We made an invasion upon the south of the Cherethites, and upon the coast which belongeth to Judah, and upon the south of Caleb; and we burnt Ziglag with fire.

15. And David said to him, Canst thou bring me down to this company? And he said, Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to this company.

15 And he came unto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold, Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did upbraid me saying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thy men that are weary?

16 And he took the elders of the city, and (*r*) thorns of the wilderness, and briers, and with them he taught the men of Succoth.

(*r*) *Prov.* x. 13. In the lips of him that hath understanding wisdom is found: but a rod is for the back of him that is void of understanding.

xix. 29. Judgments are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the back of fools.

Ez. ii. 6. And thou, son of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though briers and thorns be with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions; be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house.

Mic. vii. 4. The best of them is as a brier; the most upright is sharper than a thorn hedge: the day of thy watchmen and thy visitation cometh; now shall be their perplexity.

17 And (*s*) he beat down the tower of Penuel, and slew the men of the city.

(*s*) 1 *Kings* xii. 25. Then Jeroboam built Shechem in Mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein; and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

18 ¶ Then said he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom ye slew at (*t*)

Tabor? And they answered, *(u)* As thou art, so were they: each one resembled the children of a king.

(t) Ps. lxxxix. 12. The north and the south thou hast created them: Tabor and Hermon shall rejoice in thy name.

(u) Ps. xii. 2. They speak vanity every one with his neighbour: with flattering lips, and with a double heart, do they speak.

Jude 16. These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts; and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, having men's persons in admiration because of advantage.

19 And he said, They were my brethren, even the sons of my mother: as the Lord liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I would not slay you.

20 And he said unto Jether his first-born, *(x)* Up, and slay them: but the youth drew not his sword; for he feared, because he was yet a youth.

(x) Josh. x. 24. And it came to pass, when they brought out those kings unto Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the captains of the men of war which went with him, Come near, put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came near, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

Ps. cxlix. 9. To execute upon them the judgment written: this honour have all his saints. Praise ye the Lord.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, *(y)* Rise thou, and fall upon us: for as the man is, so is his strength. And Gideon arose, and *(z)* slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took away the ornaments that were on their camels' necks.

(y) Judg. ix. 54. Then he called hastily unto the young man his armour-bearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him. And his young man thrust him through, and he died.

Rev. ix. 6. And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

(z) Ps. lxxxiii. 11. Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb; yea, all their princes as Zebah and as Zalmunna.

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said unto Gideon, *(a)* Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy son, and thy son's son also: for thou hast delivered us from the hand of Midian.

(a) Judg. ix. 8. The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king over them; and they said unto the olive-tree, Reign thou over us.

9. But the olive-tree said unto them, Should I leave my fatness, wherewith by me thy honour God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

10. And the trees said to the fig-tree, Come thou, and reign over us.

11. But the fig-tree said unto them, Should I forsake my sweetness, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?

12. Then said the trees unto the vine, Come thou, and reign over us.

13. And the vine said unto them, Should I leave my wine, which cheereth God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

14. Then said all the trees unto the bramble, Come thou, and reign over us.

15. And the bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, then come and put your trust in my shadow; and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and devour the cedars of Lebanon.

1 *Sam. viii. 5.* And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy ways: now make us a king to judge us like all the nations.

xii. 12. And when ye saw that Nahash, the king of the children of Ammon, came against you, ye said unto me, Nay; but a king shall reign over us; when the Lord your God was your king.

John vi. 15. When Jesus, therefore, perceived that they would come and take him by force to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

23 And Gideon said unto them, *(b)* I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you; *(c)* the Lord shall rule over you.

(b) Luke xxii. 24. And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25. And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them are called Benefactors.

26. But ye shall not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27. For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.

2 *Cor. i. 24.* Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

1 *Pet. v. 3.* Neither as being lords over God's heritage, but being ensamples to the flock.

(c) 1 Sam. viii. 7. And the Lord said unto Samuel, Harken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them.

x. 19. And ye have this day rejected your God, who himself saved you out of all your adversities and your tribulations; and ye have said unto him, Nay; but set a king over us. Now, therefore, present yourselves before the Lord by your tribes, and by your thousands.

24 And Gideon said unto them, I would desire a request of you, that ye would *(d)* give me every man the ear-rings of his prey. *(For they had golden ear-rings, (e) because they were Ishmaelites.)*

(d) Gen. xxii.^d 22. And it came to pass, as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden ear-ring, of half a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands, of ten shekels weight of gold.

Ex. xii. 35. And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses; and they bore

rowed of the Egyptians jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment.

xxxii. 3. And all the people brake off the golden ear-rings which were in their ears, and brought them unto Aaron.

(e) Gen. xvi. 11. And the angel of the Lord said unto her, Behold, thou art with child, and shalt bear a son, and shalt call his name Ishmael; because the Lord hath heard thy affliction.

xxv. 13. And these are the names of the sons of Ishmael, by their names, according to their generations: The first-born of Ishmael, Nebajoth; and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam.

xxxvii. 25. And they sat down to eat bread: and they lifted up their eyes, and looked, and, behold, a company of Ishmaelites came from Gilead, with their camels bearing spicery, and balm, and myrrh, going to carry it down to Egypt.

28. Then there passed by Midianites, merchant-men; and they drew and lifted up Joseph out of the pit, and sold Joseph to the Ishmaelites, for twenty pieces of silver: and they brought Joseph into Egypt.

25 And they answered, We will willingly give them. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein every man the ear-rings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden ear-rings, that he requested, was a thousand and seven hundred shekels of gold, beside ornaments, and collars, and *(f)* purple raiment that was on the kings of Midian, and beside the chains that were about their camels' necks.

(f) Esth. viii. 15. And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king in royal apparel of blue and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linen and purple, and the city of Shushan rejoiced and was glad.

Jer. x. 9. Silver spread into plates is brought from Tarshish, and gold from Uphaz, the work of the workman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple is their clothing; they are all the work of cunning men.

Ez. xxvii. 7. Fine linen, with brodered work from Egypt, was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy sail; blue and purple from the isles of Elishah was that which covered thee.

Luke xvi. 19. There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day.

John xix. 2. And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head; and they put on him a purple robe.

Rev. xvii. 4. And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet-colour, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication.

xviii. 12. The merchandise of gold and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyne wood, and all manner of vessels of ivory, and all manner of vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble.

16. And saying, Alas, alas! that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls!

27 And Gideon made (*g*) an ephod thereof, and put it in his city, *even* in (*h*) Ophrah: and all Israel went thither (*i*) a whoring after it: which thing became (*k*) a snare unto Gideon, and to his house.

(*g*) *Ex.* xxviii. 6. And they shall make the ephod of gold, of blue, and of purple, of scarlet, and fine twined linen, with cunning work.

7. It shall have the two shoulder-pieces thereof joined at the two edges thereof; and so it shall be joined together.

8. And the curious girdle of the ephod, which is upon it, shall be of the same, according to the work thereof; even of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9. And thou shalt take two onyx-stones, and grave on them the names of the children of Israel:

10. Six of their names on one stone, and the other six names of the rest on the other stone, according to their birth.

11. With the work of an engraver in stone, like the engravings of a signet, shalt thou engrave the two stones with the names of the children of Israel: thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold.

12. And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulders of the ephod, for stones of memorial unto the children of Israel. And Aaron shall bear their names before the Lord, upon his two shoulders, for a memorial.

Judg. xvii. 5. And the man Micah had an house of gods, and made an ephod, and teraphim, and consecrated one of his sons, who became his priest.

1 *Sam.* xxiii. 9. And David knew that Saul secretly practised mischief against him; and he said to Abiathar the priest, Bring hither the ephod.

(*h*) *Judg.* vi. 11. And there came an Angel of the Lord, and sat under an oak which was in Ophrah, that pertained unto Joash the Abi-ezrite: and his son Gideon threshed wheat by the winepress, to hide it from the Midianites.

24. Then Gideon built an altar there unto the Lord, and called it Jehovah-shalon: unto this day it is yet in Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites.

(*i*) *Ex.* xxiii. 33. They shall not dwell in thyl land, lest they make thee sin against me: for if thou serve their gods, it will surely be a snare unto thee.

Ps. lxxiii. 27. For, lo, they that are far from thee shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.

cvi. 39. Thus were they defiled with their own works, and went a whoring with their own inventions.

Hos. iv. 12. My people ask counsel at their stocks, and their staff declareth unto them: for the spirit of whoredoms hath caused them to err, and they have gone a whoring from under their God.

(*k*) *Deut.* vii. 16. And thou shalt consume all the people which the Lord thy God shall deliver thee; thine eye shall have no pity upon them; neither shalt thou serve their gods; for that will be a snare unto thee.

28 Thus (*l*) was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted up their heads no more: and the country was in

quietness (*m*) forty years in the days of Gideon.

(*l*) *Is.* ix. 4. For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the staff of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressor, as in the day of Midian.

x. 26. And the Lord of hosts shall stir up a scourge for him, according to the slaughter of Midian at the rock of Oreb: and as his rod was upon the sea, so shall he lift it up after the manner of Egypt.

(*m*) *Judg.* iii. 11. And the land had rest forty years: and Othniel, the son of Kenaz, died.

30. So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel. And the land had rest fourscore years.

29 And (*n*) Jerubbaal the son of Joash went and dwelt in his own house.

(*n*) *Judg.* vi. 32. Therefore on that day he called him Jerubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because he hath thrown down his altar.

1 *Sam.* xii. 11. And the Lord sent Jerubbaal, and Bedan, and Jephthah, and Samuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelled safe.

30 And Gideon had (*o*) threescore and ten sons of his body begotten: for he had (*p*) many wives.

(*o*) *Gen.* xli. 26. All the souls that came with Jacob into Egypt, which came out of his loins, besides Jacob's sons' wives, all the souls were threescore and six.

Ex. i. 5. And all the souls that came out of the loins of Jacob were seventy souls: for Joseph was in Egypt already.

2 *Kings* x. 1. And Ahab had seventy sons in Samaria. And Jehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria, unto the rulers of Jezreel, to the elders, and to them that brought up Ahab's children, saying,

(*p*) *Deut.* xvii. 17. Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that his heart turn not away; neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold.

2 *Sam.* iii. 2. And unto David were sons born in Hebron: and his first-born was Amnon, of Ahinoam, the Jezreelitess;

3. And his second, Chileah, of Abigail, the wife of Nabal the Carmelite; and the third, Absalom, the son of Maachah, the daughter of Talmai, king of Geshur;

4. And the fourth, Adonijah, the son of Hagith; and the fifth, Shephatiah, the son of Abital;

5. And the sixth, Ithream, by Eglah, David's wife. These were born to David in Hebron.

v. 13. And David took him more concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron: and there were yet sons and daughters born to David.

1 *Kings* xi. 3. And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

Mal. ii. 15. And did not he make one? Yet hath he the residue of the Spirit. And wherefore one? That he might seek a godly seed. Therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal treacherously against the life of his youth.

Matt. xix. 5. And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife; and they twain shall be one flesh.

6. Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

7. They say unto him, Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorce, and to put her away?

8. He saith unto them, Moses, because of the hardness of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

31 And his (*q*) concubine that was in Shechem, she also bare him a son, whose name he called (*r*) Abimelech.

(*q*) *Gen.* xvi. 15. And Hagar bare Abram a son; and Abram called his son's name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

xxii. 24. And his concubine, whose name was Reumah, she bare also Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahash, and Maachah.

(*r*) *Gen.* xx. 2. And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, She is my sister: and Abimelech king of Gerar sent and took Sarah.

32 ¶ And Gideon the son of Joash (*s*) died in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Joash his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites.

(*s*) *Gen.* xv. 15. And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

xxv. 8. Then Abraham gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full of years; and was gathered to his people.

Josh. xxiv. 29. And it came to pass, after these things, that Joshua, the son of Nun, the servant of the Lord, died, being an hundred and ten years old.

Job v. 26. Thou shalt come to thy grave in a full age, like as a shock of corn cometh in, in his season.

xlii. 17. So Job died, being old, and full of days.

33 And it came to pass, (*t*) as soon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned again, and (*u*) went a whoring after Baalim, and made (*x*) Baal-berith their god.

(*t*) 2 *Kings* xii. 2. And Jehoash did that which was right in the sight of the Lord all his days, wherein Jehoiaada the priest instructed him.

2 *Chr.* xxiv. 17. Now after the death of Jehoiaada came the princes of Judah, and made obeisance to the king: then the king hearkened unto them.

18. And they left the house of the Lord God of their fathers, and served groves and idols: and wrath came upon Judah and Jerusalem for this their trespass.

(*u*) *Ex.* xxxiv. 15. Lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and one call thee, and thou eat of his sacrifice;

16. And thou take of their daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods.

Judg. ii. 17. And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the Lord, but they did not so.

Jer. iii. 9. And it came to pass, through the lightness of her whoredom, that she defiled the

land, and committed adultery with stones and with sticks.

(x) *Judg.* ix. 4. And they gave him three-score and ten pieces of silver out of the house of Baal-berith; wherewith Abimelech hired vain and light persons, which followed him.

34 And the children of Israel (y) remembered not the Lord their God who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every side :

(y) *Ps.* lxxviii. 11. And forgot his works, and his wonders that he had shewed them.

cvi. 13. They soon forgot his works, they waited not for his counsel.

21. They forgot God their saviour, which had done great things in Egypt.

Ec. xii. 1. Remember now thy creator in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not, nor the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them.

Jer. ii. 32. Can a maid forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet my people have forgotten me days without number.

35 Neither (z) shewed thy kindness to the house of Jerubbaal, namely Gideon, according to all the goodness which he had shewed unto Israel.

(z) *Judg.* ix. 5. And he went unto his father's house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren the sons of Jerubbaal, being three-score and ten persons, upon one stone: notwithstanding, yet Jotham, the youngest son of Jerubbaal, was left; for he hid himself.

16. Now, therefore, if ye have done truly and sincerely, in that ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with Jerubbaal and his house, and have done unto him according to the deserving of his hands.

Ec. ix. 14. There was a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it.

15. Now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the city; yet no man remembered that same poor man.

CHAPTER IX.

AND (a) Abimelech, the son of Jerubbaal went to (b) Shechem unto his mothers brethren, and (c) communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mother's father, saying,

(a) *Judg.* viii. 31. And his concubine, that was in Shechem, she also bare him a son, whose name he called Abimelech.

(b) *Gen.* xxxiii. 18. And Jacob came to Shalem, a city of Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-aram, and pitched his tent before the city.

xxxiv. 2. And when Shechem the son of Hamor the Hivite, prince of the country, saw her, he took her, and lay with her, and defiled her.

1 *Kings* xii. 1. And Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

(c) 2 *Sam.* xv. 6. And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel that came to the king for

judgment. So Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

1 *Kings* xii. 3. That they sent and called him: and Jeroboam and all the congregation of Israel came, and spake unto Rehoboam, saying.

20. And it came to pass, when all Israel heard that Jeroboam was come again, that they sent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Israel: there was none that followed the house of David but the tribe of Judah only.

Ps. lxxxiii. 2. For, lo, thine enemies make a tumult; and they that hate thee have lifted up the head.

3. They have taken crafty counsel against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones.

4. They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation; that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

Jer. xviii. 18. Then said they, Come, and let us devise devices, against Jeremiah; for the law shall not perish from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet: come, and let us smite him with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

2 Speak, I pray you, in the ears of all the men of Shechem, Whether is better for you, either that all the sons of Jerubbaal (which are (d) threescore and ten persons,) reign over you, or that one reign over you? remember also that I am (e) your bone and your flesh.

(d) *Judg.* viii. 30. And Gideon had three-score and ten sons of his body begotten: for he had many wives.

(e) *Gen.* xxix. 14. And Laban said to him, Surely thou art my bone and my flesh. And he abode with him the space of a month.

2 *Sam.* xix. 12. Ye are my brethren, ye are my bones and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring back the king?

13. And say ye to Ahasa, Art thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God do so to me, and more also, if thou be not captain of the host before me continually in the room of Joab.

1 *Chr.* xi. 1. Then all Israel gathered themselves to David unto Hebron, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh.

Eph. v. 30. For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

Heb. ii. 14. Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil.

3 And his mother's brethren (f) spake of him in the ears of all the men of Shechem all these words: and their hearts inclined to follow Abimelech; for they said, He is (g) our brother.

(f) *Ps.* x. 3. For the wicked boasteth of his hearts desire, and blesseth the covetous, whom the Lord abhorreth.

Prov. i. 11. If they say, Come with us, let us lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause:

12. Let us swallow them up alive as the grave; and whole as those that go down into the pit:

13. We shall find all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoil:

14. Cast in thy lot among us; let us all have one purse.

(g) *Gen.* xxix. 15. And Laban said unto Jacob, Because thou art my brother, shouldst thou therefore serve me for nought? tell me, what shall thy wages be?

4 And they gave him three-score and ten pieces of silver out of (h) the house of Baal-berith; wherewith Abimelech hired (i) vain and light persons, which followed him.

(h) *Judg.* viii. 33. And it came to pass, as soon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned again, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-berith their God.

(i) *Judg.* xi. 3. Then Jephthah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vain men to Jephthah, and went out with him.

Job. xxx. 8. They were children of fools, yea, children of base men; they were viler than the earth.

Prov. xii. 11. He that tilleth his land shall be satisfied with bread: but he that followeth vain persons is void of understanding.

Acts xvii. 5. But the Jews which believed not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the base sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

5 And he went unto his father's house (k) at Ophrah, and (l) slew his brethren, the sons of Jerubbaal, being threescore and ten persons, upon one stone: notwithstanding yet Jotham the youngest son of Jerubbaal was left; for he hid himself.

(k) *Judg.* vi. 24. Then Gideon built an altar there unto the Lord, and called it Jehovah-shalon: unto this day it is yet in Ophrah of the Abiezrites.

(l) 2 *Kings* x. 17. And when he came to Samaria he slew all that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the Lord, which he spake to Elijah.

xi. 1. And when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah, saw that her son was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the seed royal.

2. But Jehosheba, the daughter of king Joram, sister of Ahaziah, took Joash, the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the king's sons which were slain; and they hid him, even him and his nurse, in the bed-chamber from Athaliah, so that he was not slain.

2 *Chr.* xxi. 4. Now, when Jehoram was risen up to the kingdom of his father, he strengthened himself, and slew all his brethren with the sword, and divers also of the princes of Israel.

Matt. ii. 16. Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men.

20. Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel:

for they are dead which sought the young child's life.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the (m) house of Millo, and went and made Abimelech king by the plain of the pillar that *was* in Shechem.

(m) 2 Sam. v. 9. So David dwelt in the fort, and called it The city of David: and David built round about, from Millo and inward.

2 Kings xii. 20. And his servants arose and made a conspiracy, and slew Jehoash in the house of Millo, which goeth down to Silla.

7 ¶ And when they told it to Jotham, he went and stood in the top of (n) Mount Gerizim, and lifted up his voice, and cried, and said unto them, (o) Hearken unto me, ye men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you.

(n) Deut. xi. 29. And it shall come to pass, when the Lord thy God hath brought thee in unto the land, whither thou goest to possess it, that thou shalt put the blessing upon Mount Gerizim, and the curse upon Mount Ebal.

xxvii. 12. These shall stand upon Mount Gerizim to bless the people, when ye are come over Jordan; Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Joseph, and Benjamin.

Josh. viii. 33. And all Israel, and their elders, and officers, and their judges, stood on this side the ark, and on that side, before the priests the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord; as well the stranger as he that was born among them: half of them over against Mount Gerizim, and half of them over against Mount Ebal: as Moses, the servant of the Lord, had commanded before, that they should bless the people of Israel.

John. iv. 20. Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

(o) Prov. i. 28. Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me.

29. For that they hated knowledge, and did not choose the fear of the Lord.

xxi. 13. Whoso stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard.

xxviii. 9. He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, even his prayer shall be abomination.

Is. i. 15. And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you; yea, when ye make many prayers I will not hear; your hands are full of blood.

James ii. 13. For he shall have judgment without mercy that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.

8 (p) The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king over them; and they said unto the olive-tree, Reign thou over us.

(p) 2 Kings xiv. 9. And Jehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The thistle that was in Lebanon, sent to the cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wild

beast that was in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

Dan. iv. 10. Thus were the visions of mine head in my bed: I saw, and behold, a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof was great.

11. The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12. The leaves thereof were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all: the beasts of the field had shadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

13. I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and, behold, a watcher and a holy one came down from heaven:

14. He cried aloud, and said thus, Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit: let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches.

15. Nevertheless leave the stump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts in the grass of the earth.

16. Let his heart be changed from man's, and let a beast's heart be given unto him; and let seven times pass over him.

9 But the olive-tree said unto them, Should I leave my fatness, (q) wherewith by me they honour God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

(q) Ex. xxix. 2. And unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened tempered with oil, and wafers unleavened anointed with oil; of wheat flour shalt thou make them.

7. Then shalt thou take the anointing oil, and pour it upon his head, and anoint him.

xxxv. 14. The candlestick also for the light, and his furniture, and his lamps, with the oil for the light.

Lev. ii. 1. And when any will offer a meat-offering unto the Lord, his offering shall be of fine flour; and he shall pour oil upon it, and put frankincense thereon.

Ps. lxxxix. 20. I have found David my servant; with my holy oil have I anointed him.

civ. 15. And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and oil to make his face to shine, and bread which strengtheneth man's heart.

10 And the trees said to the fig-tree, Come thou, and reign over us.

11 But the fig-tree said unto them, (r) Should I forsake my sweetness, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?

(r) Luke xiii. 6. He spake also this parable; A certain man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7. Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and find none: cut it down, why cumbereth it the ground?

12 Then said the trees unto the vine, Come thou, and reign over us.

13 And the vine said unto

them, Should I leave my wine, which (s) cheereth God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

(s) Num. xv. 5. And the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering shalt thou prepare, with the burnt-offering or sacrifice, for one lamb.

7. And for a drink offering thou shalt offer the third part of an hin of wine, for a sweet savour unto the Lord.

10. And thou shalt bring for a drink-offering half an hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the Lord.

Prov. xxxi. 6. Give strong drink unto him that is ready to perish, and wine to those that be of heavy hearts.

14 Then said all the trees unto the bramble, Come thou and reign over us.

15 And the bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, then come and put your trust in my (t) shadow; and if not, (u) let fire come out of the bramble, and devour (x) the cedars of Lebanon.

(t) Is. xxx. 2. That walk to go down into Egypt, and have not asked at my mouth; to strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt.

Hos. xiv. 7. They that dwell under his shadow shall return; they shall revive as the corn, and grow as the vine: the scent thereof shall be as the wine of Lebanon.

Matt. xiii. 32. Which indeed is the least of all seeds; but when it is grown it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree; so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

(u) Num. xxi. 28. For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the city of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab, and the lords of the high places of Arnon.

Is. i. 31. And the strong shall be as tow, and the maker of it as a spark, and they shall both burn together, and none shall quench them.

Ez. xix. 14. And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, which hath devoured her fruit, so that she hath no strong rod to be a sceptre to rule. This is a lamentation and shall be for a lamentation.

(x) Ps. civ. 16. The trees of the Lord are full of sap; the cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted.

Is. ii. 13. And upon all the cedars of Lebanon that are high and lifted up, and upon all the oaks of Bashan.

xxxvii. 24. By thy servants hast thou reproached the Lord, and hast said, By the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon; and I will cut down the tall cedars thereof, and the choice fir-trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, and the forest of his Carmel.

Ez. xxxi. 3. Behold the Assyrian was a cedar in Lebanon with fair branches, and with a shadowing shroud, and of an high stature; and his top was among the thick boughs.

16 Now therefore if ye have done truly and sincerely, in that ye have made Abimelech king,

and if ye have dealt well with Jerubbaal and his house, and have done unto him according to the deserving of his hands :

17 (For my father fought for you, and adventured his life far, and delivered you out of the hand of Midian.

18 And ye are risen up against my father's house this day, and have slain his sons, threescore and ten persons, upon one stone, and have made Abimelech the son of his maid-servant, king over the men of Shechem, because he is your brother :)

19 If ye then have dealt truly and sincerely with Jerubbaal and with his house this day, then (y) rejoice ye in Abimelech, and let him also rejoice in you.

(y) *Is.* viii. 6. Forasmuch as this people refuseth the waters of Shiloah that go softly, and rejoice in Rezin and Remaliah's son.

Phil. iii. 3. For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the Spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

James iv. 16. But now ye rejoice, in your boastings: all such rejoicing is evil.

20 But if not, (z) let fire come out from Abimelech, and devour the men of Shechem, and the house of Millo; and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and devour Abimelech.

(z) *Ps.* xxi. 9. Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the Lord shall swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire shall devour them.

xxviii. 4. Give them according to their deeds, and according to the wickedness of their endeavours: give them after the work of their hands, render to them their desert.

exl. 10. Let burning coals fall upon them: let them be cast into the fire; into deep pits that they rise not up again.

21 And Jotham ran away, and fled, and went to (a) Beer, and dwelt there, for fear of Abimelech his brother.

(a) *Num.* xxi. 16. And from thence they went to Beer; that is the well whereof the Lord spake unto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will give them water.

2. *Sam.* x. 14. And he went through all the tribes of Israel unto Abel, and to Beth-maachab, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three years over Israel,

23 Then (b) God sent an evil

Vol. I.

spirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem; and the men of Shechem (c) dealt treacherously with Abimelech:

(b) 1 *Sam.* xvi. 14. But the Spirit of the Lord departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the Lord troubled him.

15. And Saul's servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee.

16. Let our lord now command thy servants, which are before thee, to seek out a man who is a cunning player on a harp: and it shall come to pass, when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

xviii. 10. And it came to pass, on the morrow that the evil spirit from God came upon Saul, and he prophesied in the midst of the house; and David played with his hand, as at other times; and there was a javelin in Saul's hand.

1 *Kings* xxii. 22. And the Lord said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt persuade him, and prevail also: go forth, and do so.

(c) *Is.* xxxiii. 1. Wo to thee that spoilest, and thou wast not spoiled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee! when thou shalt cease to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled; and when thou shalt make an end to deal treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee.

Matt. vii. 2. For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

24 (d) That the cruelty done to the threescore and ten sons of Jerubbaal might come, and their blood be laid upon Abimelech their brother, which slew them; and upon the men of Shechem, which aided him in the killing of his brethren.

(d) 1 *Sam.* xv. 33. And Samuel said, As thy sword hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the Lord in Gilgal.

1 *Kings* ii. 32. And the Lord shall return his blood upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous and better than he, and slew them with the sword, my father David not knowing thereof, to wit, Abner, the son of Ner, captain of the host of Israel, and Amasa, the son of Jether, captain of the host of Judah.

Esth. ix. 25. But when Esther came before the king, he commanded by letters, that his wicked device, which he devised against the Jews, should return upon his own head, and that he and his sons should be hanged on the gallows.

Ps. vii. 16. His mischief shall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing shall come down upon his own pate.

Matt. xxiii. 34. Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets and wise men, and scribes; and some of them ye shall kill and crucify; and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city:

35. That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

36. Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

25 And the men of Shechem set (e) liers in wait for him in the top of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

(e) *Josh.* viii. 4. And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ye shall lie in wait against the city, even behind the city; go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready.

12. And he took about five thousand men, and set them to lie in ambush between Beth-el and Ai, on the west side of the city.

13. And when they had set the people, even all the host that was on the north of the city, and their liers in wait on the west of the city, Joshua went that night into the midst of the valley.

Prov. i. 11. If they say, Come with us, let us lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause:

12. Let us swallow them up alive as the grave, and whole as those that go down into the pit.

26 And Gaal the son of Ebed came with his (f) brethren, and went over to Shechem; and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

(f) *Gen.* xiii. 8. And Abram said unto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen; for we be brethren.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode the grapes, and made merry, and went into (g) the house of their god, and (h) did eat and drink, and (i) cursed Abimelech.

(g) *Ex.* xxxiii. 6. And they rose up early on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace-offerings: and the people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play.

Dan. v. 1. Belshazzar the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand.

2. Belshazzar, while he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels which his father Nebuchadnezzar had taken out of the temple which was in Jerusalem; that the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines might drink therein.

3. Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God which was at Jerusalem; and the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines, drank in them.

4. They drank wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone.

(h) *Is.* xlii. 12. And in that day did the Lord God of hosts call to weeping, and to mourning, and to baldness, and to girding with sackcloth:

13. And Behold joy and gladness, slaying oxen and killing sheep, eating flesh and drinking wine: let us eat and drink, for to morrow we shall die.

14. And it was revealed in mine ears by the Lord of hosts; Surely this iniquity shall not be

purged from you till ye die, saith the Lord God of hosts.

Luke xii. 19. And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

20. But God said unto him, Thou fool! this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast provided?

xvii. 26. And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the son of man.

27. They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark; and the flood came and destroyed them all:

28. Likewise also, as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded:

29. But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all.

(i) *Lev.* xxiv. 11. And the Israelitish woman's son blasphemed the name of the Lord, and cursed. And they brought him unto Moses; (and his mother's name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.)

1 *Sam.* xvii. 43. And the Philistine said unto David, Am I a dog, that thou comest to me with staves? And the Philistine cursed David by his gods.

Ps. cix. 17. As he loved cursing, so let it come unto him; as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be far from him.

28 And Gaal the son of Ebed said, *k*) Who *is* Abimelech, and who *is* Shechem, that we should serve him? *Is* not *he* the son of Jerubbaal? and Zebul his officer? Serve the men of (*l*) Hamor the father of Shechem: for why should we serve him?

(*k*) 1 *Sam.* xxv. 10. And Nabal answered David's servants, and said, Who is David? and who is the son of Jesse? There be many servants now-a-days that break away every man from his master.

2 *Sam.* xx. 1. And there happened to be there a man of Belial, whose name was Sheba, the son of Bichri, a Benjamite; and he blew a trumpet, and said, We have no part in David, neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse; every man to his tents, O Israel.

1 *Kings* xxii. 16. So when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: to your tents, O Israel. Now see to thine own house, David. So Israel departed unto their tents.

(*l*) *Gen.* xxxiv. 2. And when Shechem the son of Hamor the Hivite, prince of the country, saw her, he took her, and lay with her, and defiled her.

6. And Hamor the father of Shechem, went out unto Jacob to commune with him:

29 And (*m*) would to God this people were under my hand! then would I remove Abimelech. And he said to Abimelech, (*n*) Increase thine army, and come out.

(*m*) 2 *Sam.* xv. 4. Absalom said moreover, Oh that I were made judge in the land, that every

man which hath any suit or cause might come unto me, and I would do him justice!

1 *Kings* xx. 11. And the king of Israel answered and said, Tell him, Let not him that girdeth on his harness boast himself as he that putteth it off.

Ps. x. 3. For the wicked boasteth of his heart's desire, and blesseth the covetous, whom the Lord abhorreth.

Rom. i. 30. Backbiters, haters of God, spiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents.

(*n*) 2 *Kings* xiv. 8. Then Amaziah sent messengers to Jehoash, the son of Jehoahaz, son of Jehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let us look one another in the face.

30 ¶ And when Zebul, the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the son of Ebed, his anger was kindled.

31 And he sent messengers unto Abimelech privily, saying, Behold, Gaal the son of Ebed, and his brethren, be come to Shechem; and, behold, they fortify the city against thee.

32 Now therefore up, (*o*) by night, thou and the people that *is* with thee, and lie in wait in the field:

(*o*) *Job* xxiv. 14. The murderer rising with the light, killeth the poor and needy, and in the night is as a thief.

15. The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see me; and disguiseth his face.

16. In the dark they dig through houses, which they had marked for themselves in the day-time: they know not the light.

17. For the morning is to them even as the shadow of death: if one know them, they are in the terrors of the shadow of death.

Ps. xxxvi. 4. He deviseth mischief upon his bed, he setteth himself in a way that is not good; he abhorreth not evil.

Prov. iv. 16. For they sleep not except they have done mischief; and their sleep is taken away unless they cause some to fall.

Rom. iii. 15. Their feet are swift to shed blood.

33 And it shall be, *that* in the morning, as soon as the sun is up, thou shalt rise early, and set upon the city; and, behold, *when* he and the people that *is* with him come out against thee, then mayest thou do to them as thou shalt find occasion.

34 And Abimelech rose up, and all the people that *were* with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shechem in four companies.

35 And Gaal the son of Ebed went out, and stood in the enter-

ing of the gate of the city: and Abimelech rose up, and the people that *were* with him, from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, Behold, there come people down from the top of the mountains. And Zebul said unto him, Thou (*p*) seest the shadow of the mountains as *if they were* men.

(*p*) *Ez.* vii. 7. The morning is come upon thee, O thou that dwellest in the land; the time is come, the day of trouble is near, and not the sounding again of the mountains.

Mark viii. 24. And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

37 And Gaal spake again, and said, See, there come people down by the middle of the land, and another company come along by the plain of Meonenim.

38 Then said Zebul unto him, Where is now thy mouth, wherewith thou saidst, Who *is* Abimelech, that we should serve him? *Is* not this the people that thou hast despised? go out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased him and he fled before him; and many were overthrown *and* wounded, *even* unto the entering of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people went out into the field; and they told Abimelech.

43 And he took the people, and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and behold, the people were come forth out of the city; and he rose up against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that *was* with him (*q*) rushed forward, and stood in the

entering of the gate of the city; and the two other companies ran upon all the people that were in the fields, and slew them.

(g) *Gal. v. 15.* But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day: and he took the city, and slew the people that was therein, and (r) beat down the city, and sowed it with salt.

(r) *Deut. xxix. 23.* And that the whole land thereof is brimstone and salt, and burning, that it is not sown, nor beareth, nor any grass groweth therein, like the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, Admah and Zebaim, which the Lord overthrow in his anger, and in his wrath.

Ps. cxviii. 34. A fruitful land into barrenness, for the wickedness of them that dwell therein.

Ez. xlvii. 11. But the miry places thereof, and the marshes thereof shall not be healed; they shall be given to salt.

Zeph. ii. 9. Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Surely Moab shall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, even the breeding of nettles, and salt-pits, and a perpetual desolation: the residue of my people shall spoil them, and the remnant of my people shall possess them.

James ii. 13. For he shall have judgment without mercy that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard that, they entered into (s) an hold of the house of the god Berith.

(s) *Ps. cxv. 8.* They that make them are like unto them; so is every one that trusteth in them.

Is. xxviii. 15. Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us, for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves.

16. Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste.

17. Judgment also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet; and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding-place.

18. And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand: when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be trodden down by it.

xxxvii. 38 And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of Armenia: and Esar-haddon his son reigned in his stead.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gat him up to Mount (t) Zalmon, he and all

the people that were with him: and Abimelech took an axe in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it, and laid it on his shoulder, and said unto the people that were with him, (u) What ye have seen me do, make haste, and do as I have done.

(t) *Ps. lxxviii. 14.* When the Almighty scattered kings in it, it was white as snow in Salmon.

(u) *Judg. vii. 17.* And he said unto them, Look on me, and do likewise: and, behold, when I come to the outside of the camp, it shall be, that as I do, so shall ye do.

18. When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, The sword of the Lord and of Gideon.

Prov. i. 11. If they say, Come with us, let us lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause.

12. Let us swallow them up alive as the grave, and whole as those that go down into the pit.

49 And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and (x) put them to the hold, and set the hold on fire upon them: so that all the men of the tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

(x) *James iii. 16.* For where envying and strife is, there is confusion, and every evil work.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to (y) Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and took it.

(y) *2 Sam. xi. 21.* Who smote Abimelech, the son of Jerubbesheth? did not a woman cast a piece of a millstone upon him from the wall that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? Then say thou, Thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

51 But there was a strong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the city, and shut it to them, and gat them up to the top of the tower.

52 And (z) Abimelech came unto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard unto the door of the tower to burn it with fire.

(z) *2 Kings xiv. 10.* Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee up: glory of this, and tarry at home; for why shouldst thou meddle to thy hurt, that thou shouldest fall, even thou, and Judah with thee?

xv. 16. Then Menahem smote Tiphshah, and all that were therein, and the coasts thereof from Tirzah: because they opened not to him, therefore he smote it; and all the women therein that were with child he ripped up.

53 And a certain (a) woman cast a piece of a mill-stone upon

Abimelech's head, and all to break his skull.

(a) *2 Sam. xx. 21.* The matter is not so: but a man of Mount Ephraim, Sheba, the son of Bichri, by name, hath lifted up his hand against the king, even against David; deliver him only, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said unto Joab, Behold, his head shall be thrown to thee over the wall.

Job. xxxi. 3. Is not destruction to the wicked? and a strange punishment to the workers of iniquity?

Jer. xlix. 20. Therefore hear the counsel of the Lord that he hath taken against Edom, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: Surely the least of the flock shall draw them out; surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.

1. 46. Therefore hear ye the counsel of the Lord that he hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the land of the Chaldeans; Surely the least of the flock shall draw them out; surely he shall make their habitation desolate with them.

54 Then he called hastily unto the young man his armour-bearer, and said unto him, (b) Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him. And his young man thrust him through, and he died.

(b) *1 Sam. xxxi. 4.* Then said Saul unto his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith, lest these uncircumcised come and thrust me through, and abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not; for he was sore afraid: therefore Saul took a sword and fell upon it.

5. And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon his sword, and died with him.

55 And (c) when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

(c) *2 Sam. xviii. 16.* And Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Joab held back the people.

1 *Kings xxii. 35.* And the battle increased that day; and the king was slayed up in his chariot against the Syrians, and died at even: and the blood ran out of the wound into the midst of the chariot.

36. And there went a proclamation throughout the host, about the going down of the sun, saying, Every man to his city, and every man to his own country.

Prov. xxii. 10. Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

56 Thus (d) God rendered the wickedness of Abimelech which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren.

(d) *Ps. ix. 12.* When he maketh inquisition for blood he remembereth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the humble.

xi. 6. Upon the wicked he shall rain snares, fire and brimstone, and an horrible tempest: this shall be the portion of their cup.

lviii. 10. The righteous shall rejoice when he

seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

11. So that a man shall say, Verily, there is a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

xciv. 23. And he shall bring upon them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own wickedness; yea, the Lord our God shall cut them off.

Prov. v. 22. His own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his sins.

Acts xxviii. 4. And when the barbarians saw the venomous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

57 And all the evil of the men of Shechem did God render upon their heads: and (e) upon them came the curse of Jotham the son of Jerubbaal.

(e) Josh. vi. 26. And Joshua adjured them at that time, saying, Cursed be the man before the Lord that riseth up and buildeth this city Jericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his first-born, and in his youngest son shall he set up the gates of it.

1 Kings xvi. 34. In his days did Hiel the Bethelite build Jericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his first-born, and set up the gates thereof in his youngest son Segub, according to the word of the Lord, which he spake by Joshua, the son of Nun.

CHAPTER X.

AND after Abimelech, there (a) arose to defend Israel, Tola, the son of Puah, the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar; and he dwelt in (b) Shamir in Mount Ephraim.

(a) Judg. ii. 16. Nevertheless the Lord raised up judges, which delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

iii. 9. And when the children of Israel cried unto the Lord, the Lord raised up a deliverer to the children of Israel, who delivered them, even Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother.

(b) Josh. xv. 48. And in the mountains, Shamir, and Jattir, and Socoh.

2 And he judged Israel twenty and three years, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Jair, (c) a Gileadite, and judged Israel twenty and two years.

(c) Num. xxxii. 29. And Moses said unto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, will pass with you over Jordan, every man armed to battle before the Lord, and the land shall be subdued before you, then ye shall give them the land of Gilead for a possession.

4 And he had thirty sons that (d) rode on thirty ass-colts, and they had thirty cities, which are (e) called Havoth-jair, unto this

day, which are in the land of Gilead.

(d) Judg. v. 10. Speak, ye that ride on white asses, ye that sit in judgment, and walk by the way.

xii. 14. And he had forty sons, and thirty nephews, that rode on threescore and ten ass-colts: and he judged Israel eight years.

(e) Num. xxxii. 41. And Jair, the son of Manasseh, went and took the small towns thereof, and called them Havoth-jair.

Deut. iii. 14. Jair the son of Manasseh, took all the country of Argob, unto the coasts of Geshuri, and Maachathi, and called them after his own name, Bashan-havoth-jair, unto this day.

5 And Jair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel (f) did evil again in the sight of the LORD and served (g) Baalim and Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and (h) the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and (i) the gods of the Philistines, and forsook the LORD, and served not him.

(f) Judg. iv. 1. And the children of Israel again did evil in the sight of the Lord when Ehud was dead.

vi. 1. And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the Lord; and the Lord delivered them into the hand of Midian seven years.

xiii. 1. And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the Lord; and the Lord delivered them into the hand of the Philistines forty years.

(g) 2 Chr. xxviii. 23. For he sacrificed unto the gods of Damascus which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria help them, therefore will I sacrifice to them, that they may help me: but they were the ruin of him, and of all Israel.

Ps. cvi. 36. And they served their idols; which were a snare unto them.

(h) 1 Kings xi. 5. For Solomon went after Ashtoreth, the goddess of the Zidonians, and after Milcom, the abomination of the Ammonites.

7. Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that is before Jerusalem; and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon.

2 Kings xvii. 16. And they left all the commandments of the Lord their God, and made them molten images, even two calves, and made a grove, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served Baal.

xxiii. 13. And the high places that were before Jerusalem, which were on the right hand of the mount of Corruption, which Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth, the abomination of the Zidonians; and for Chemosh, the abomination of the Moabites; and for Milcom, the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

(i) Judg. xvi. 23. Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together for to offer a great sacrifice unto Dagon their god, and to rejoice: for they said, Our god hath delivered Samson our enemy unto our hand.

1 Sam. v. 2. When the Philistines took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

7 And the anger of the LORD (k) was hot against Israel, and (l) he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

(k) Judg. ii. 14. And the anger of the Lord was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

Ps. lxxiv. 1. O God, why hast thou cast us off for ever? why doth thine anger smoke against the sheep of thy pasture?

Nah. i. 2. God is jealous, and the Lord revengeth: the Lord revengeth, and is furious: the Lord will take vengeance on his adversaries, and he reserveth wrath for his enemies.

6. Who can stand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fierceness of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

(l) Judg. iv. 2. And the Lord sold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor; the captain of whose host was Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

1 Sam. xii. 9. And when they forgot the Lord their God, he sold them into the hand of Sisera, captain of the host of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab; and they fought against them.

Ps. xlv. 12. Thou sellest thy people for nought, and dost not increase thy wealth by their price.

8 And that year they vexed and oppressed the children of Israel eighteen years, all the children of Israel that were on the other side Jordan, in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

9 Moreover the children of Ammon (m) passed over Jordan, to fight also against Judah, against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim; so that Israel was sore (n) distressed.

(m) 2 Chr. xiv. 9. And there came out against them Zerah the Ethiopian, with an host of a thousand thousand, and three hundred chariots, and came unto Mareshab.

xx. 1. It came to pass after this also, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them other besides the Ammonites, came against Jehoshaphat to battle.

(n) Deut. xxviii. 65. And among these nations shalt thou find no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest; but the Lord shall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of mind.

2 Chr. xv. 5. And in those times there was no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations were upon all the inhabitants of the countries.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel (o) cried unto the LORD, saying, We have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and also served Baalim.

(o) 1 Sam. xii. 10. And they cried unto the

Lord, and said, We have sinned, because we have forsaken the Lord, and have served Baalim and Ashtaroth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serve thee.

Ps. cvi. 44. Nevertheless he regarded their affliction, when he heard their cry.

cvi. 13. Then they cried unto the Lord in their trouble, and he saved them out of their distresses.

19. Then they cry unto the Lord in their trouble, and he saveth them out of their distresses.

28. Then they cry unto the Lord in their trouble, and he bringeth them out of their distresses.

11 And the LORD said unto the children of Israel, *Did not I deliver you from (p) the Egyptians, and from (q) the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?*

(p) Ex. xiv. 30. Thus the Lord saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians; and Israel saw the Egyptians dead upon the sea-shore.

1 Sam. xii. 8. When Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried unto the Lord, then the Lord sent Moses and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

Neh. ix. 9. And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the Red sea:

10. And shewedst signs and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land; for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against thee: so didst thou get thee a name, as it is this day.

11. And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land; and their persecutors thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the mighty waters.

Ps. lxxviii. 51. And smote all the first-born in Egypt, the chief of their strength in the tabernacles of Ham:

52. But made his own people to go forth like sheep, and guided them in the wilderness like a flock.

53. And he led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea overwhelmed their enemies.

Herb. xi. 29. By faith they passed through the Red sea as by dry land; which the Egyptians abhorring to do were drowned.

(q) Num. xxi. 21. And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying,

22. Let me pass through thy land: we will not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards; we will not drink of the waters of the well: but we will go along by the king's high-way, until we be past thy borders.

23. And Sihon would not suffer Israel to pass through his border; but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wilderness: and he came to Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

24. And Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon unto Jahbok, even unto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

25. And Israel took all these cities: and Israel dwell in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the villages thereof.

35. So they smote him, and his sons, and all

his people, until there was none left him alive: and they possessed his land.

Ps. cxxxv. 10. Who smote great nations, and slew mighty kings;

11. Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bashan, and all the kingdoms of Canaan.

12 The Zidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppress you; and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

13 *(r)* Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more.

(r) Judg. ii. 12. And they forsook the Lord God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the Lord to anger.

1 Chr. xxviii. 9. And thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing mind; for the Lord searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

Jr. ii. 13. For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me, the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water.

Jon. ii. 8. They that observe lying vanities forsake their own mercy.

14 Go and *(s)* cry unto the gods which ye have chosen; let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

(s) 1 Kings xviii. 27. And it came to pass at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry aloud; for he is a god: either he is talking, or he is pursuing, or he is in a journey, or peradventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked.

28. And they cried aloud, and cut themselves after their manner, with knives and lancets, till the blood gushed out upon them.

Prov. i. 24. Because I have called, and ye refused? I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded;

25. But ye have set at nought all my counsel, and would none of my reproof;

26. I also will laugh at your calamity; I will mock when your fear cometh.

27. When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwind, when distress and anguish cometh upon you;

28. Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me:

Is. x. 3. And what will ye do in the day of visitation, and in the desolation which shall come from far? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glory?

Jer. ii. 28. But where are thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise, if they can save thee in the time of thy trouble: for according to the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Judah.

15 And the children of Israel said unto the LORD, *(t)* We have sinned: *(u)* do thou unto us whatsoever seemeth good unto thee;

(x) deliver us only, we pray thee, this day.

(t) 2 Sam. xii. 13. And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the Lord. And Nathan said unto David, The Lord also hath put away thy sin; thou shalt not die.

xxiv. 10. And David's heart smote him after that he had numbered the people. And David said unto the Lord, I have sinned greatly in that I have done: and now, I beseech thee, O Lord, take away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly.

Job xxxiii. 27. He looketh upon men; and if any say, I have sinned, and perverted that which was right, and it profited me not.

Prov. xxviii. 13. He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.

1 John i. 8. If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

9. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

10. If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

(u) Josh. ix. 25. And now, behold, we are in thine hand: as it seemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do.

1 Sam. iii. 18. And Samuel told him every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It is the Lord; let him do what seemeth him good.

2 Sam. x. 12. Be of good courage, and let us play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the Lord do that which seemeth him good.

xv. 26. But if he thus say, I have no delight in thee: behold, here am I, let him do to me as seemeth good unto him.

(x) Ps. lxx. 1. Make haste, O God, to deliver me; make haste to help me, O Lord.

5. But I am poor and needy; make haste unto me, O God: thou art my help and my deliverer, O Lord; make no tarrying.

lxxi. 2. Deliver me in thy righteousness, and cause me to escape: incline thine ear unto me, and save me.

4. Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man.

16 And *(y)* they put away the strange gods from among them, and served the LORD: and *(z)* his soul was grieved for the misery of Israel.

(y) 2 Chr. vii. 14. If my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land.

xxxiii. 15. And he took away the strange gods, and the idol out of the house of the Lord, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the Lord, and in Jerusalem, and cast them out of the city.

Jer. xviii. 7. At what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy it:

8. If that nation, against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them.

(z) Gen. vi. 6. And it repented the Lord that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.

Ps. cvi. 44. Nevertheless he regarded their affliction, when he heard their cry.

45. And he remembered for them his cove-

nant, and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

Is. lxiii. 9. In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

Jer. xxxi. 20. Is Ephraim my dear son? is he a pleasant child? for since I spake against him I do earnestly remember him still; therefore my bowels are troubled for him: I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the Lord.

Hos. xi. 8. How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? how shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as Admah? how shall I set thee as Zeboiim? Mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

Luke xv. 20. And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

xix. 41. And when he was come near he beheld the city, and wept over it.

John xi. 33. When Jesus, therefore, saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled.

35. Jesus wept.

Eph. iv. 32. And be ye kind one to another, tender-hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

Heb. iii. 10. Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do always err in their heart; and they have not known my ways.

iv. 15. For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin.

17 Then the children of Ammon were gathered together, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselves together, and encamped in (a) Mizpeh.

(a) *Gen. xxxi. 49.* And Mizpah; for he said, The Lord watch between me and thee, when we are absent one from another.

18 And the people and princes of Gilead said one to another, (b) What man is he that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? (c) he shall be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

(b) *Is. xxxiv. 12.* They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdom, but none shall be there, and all her princes shall be nothing.

(c) *1 Sam. xvii. 25.* And the men of Israel said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to defy Israel is he come up: and it shall be, that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and will give him his daughter, and make his father's house free in Israel.

CHAPTER XI.

NOW (a) Jephthah the Gileadite was (b) a mighty man of valour, and he was the son of an harlot: and Gilead begat Jephthah.

(a) *Heb. xi. 32.* And what shall I more say? for

the time would fail me to tell of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Jephthah; of David also, and Samuel, and of the prophets.

(b) *Judg. vi. 12.* And the angel of the Lord appeared unto him, and said unto him, The Lord is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

2 Kings v. 1. Now Naaman, captain of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man with his master, and honourable; because by him the Lord had given deliverance unto Syria: he was also a mighty man in valour; but he was a leper.

2 And Gilead's wife bare him sons: and his wife's sons grew up, and they (c) thrust out Jephthah, and said unto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our father's house; for thou art the son of (d) a strange woman.

(c) *Gen. xxi. 10.* Wherefore she said unto Abraham, Cast out this bond-woman and her son: for the son of this bond-woman shall not be heir with my son, even with Isaac.

Deut. xxiii. 2. A bastard shall not enter into the congregation of the Lord; even to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the congregation of the Lord.

(d) *Prov. ii. 16.* To deliver thee from the strange woman, even from the stranger which flattereth with her words.

v. 3. For the lips of a strange woman drop as an honey-comb, and her mouth is smoother than oil.

20. And why wilt thou, my son, be ravished with a strange woman, and embrace the bosom of a stranger?

vi. 24. To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flattery of the tongue of a strange woman.

25. Lust not after her beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eyelids.

26. For by means of a whorish woman a man is brought to a piece of bread; and the adulteress will hunt for the precious life.

3 Then Jephthah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of (e) Tob: and there were gathered (f) vain men to Jephthah, and went out with him.

(e) *2 Sam. x. 6.* And when the children of Ammon saw that they stank before David, the children of Ammon sent and hired the Syrians of Beth-rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba twenty thousand footmen, and of king Maacah a thousand men, and of Ish-tob twelve thousand men.

(f) *Judg. ix. 4.* And they gave him three-score and ten pieces of silver out of the house of Baal-berith; wherewith Abimelech hired vain and light persons, which followed him.

Acts xvii. 5. But the Jews which believed not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

4 And it came to pass in process of time, that the children of Ammon made war against Israel.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Ammon (g) made war against Israel, the elders of Gi-

lead went (h) to fetch Jephthah out of the land of Tob:

(g) *Judg. x. 9.* Moreover, the children of Ammon passed over Jordan to fight also against Judah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim; so that Israel was sore distressed.

(h) *Ps. cxviii. 22.* The stone which the builders refused is become the head stone of the corner.

23. This is the Lord's doing; it is marvellous in our eyes.

Acts vii. 35. This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer by the hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36. He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wilderness forty years.

37. This is that Moses, which said unto the children of Israel, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren like unto me; him shall ye hear.

38. This is he that was in the church in the wilderness with the angel which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers; who received the lively oracles to give unto us:

39. To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust him from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt.

1 Cor. i. 27. But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty;

28. And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are;

29. That no flesh should glory in his presence.

6 And they said unto Jephthah, Come and be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Jephthah said unto the elders, of Gilead, (i) Did not ye hate me, and expel me out of my father's house? and why are ye come unto me now when ye are in distress?

(i) *Gen. xxvi. 27.* And Isaac said unto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and have sent me away from you?

xlv. 4. And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come near to me, I pray you: and they came near. And he said, I am Joseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

Prov. xvii. 17. A friend loveth at all times, and another is born for adversity.

1x. 14. The sons also of them that afflicted thee shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee, The city of the Lord, The Zion of the holy One of Israel.

Rev. iii. 9. Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, (which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie,) behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

8 And (k) the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, Therefore we turn again to thee now, that thou

mayest go with us, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

(k) *Ex.* viii. 8. Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, Entreat the Lord that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people; and I will let the people go, that they may do sacrifice unto the Lord.

28. And Pharaoh said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to the Lord your God in the wilderness; only ye shall not go very far away: entreat for me.

ix. 28. Entreat the Lord (for it is enough) that there be no more mighty thunderings and hail: and I will let you go, and ye shall stay no longer.

1 *Kings* xiii. 6. And the king answered and said unto the man of God, Entreat now the face of the Lord thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And the man of God besought the Lord, and the king's hand was restored him again, and became as it was before.

Luke xvii. 3. Take heed to yourselves: If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.

4. And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

9 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, (l) If ye bring me home again to fight against the children of Ammon, and the Lord deliver them before me, shall I be your head?

(l) *Num.* xxxii. 20. And Moses said unto them, If ye will do this thing, if ye will go armed before the Lord to war.

21. And will go all of you armed over Jordan before the Lord, until he hath driven out his enemies from before him.

22. And the land be subdued before the Lord; then afterward ye shall return, and be guiltless before the Lord, and before Israel; and this land shall be your possession before the Lord.

23. But if ye will not do so, behold, ye have sinned against the Lord: and be sure your sin will find you out.

24. Build ye cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheep; and do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25. And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, spake unto Moses, saying, Thy servants will do as my Lord commandeth.

26. Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattle, shall be there in the cities of Gilead.

27. But thy servants will pass over, every man armed for war, before the Lord to battle, as my Lord saith.

28. So concerning them Moses commanded Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel:

29. And Moses said unto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, will pass with you over Jordan, every man armed to battle before the Lord, and the land shall be subdued before you, then ye shall give them the land of Gilead for a possession.

10 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah (m) The Lord

be witness between us (n) if we do not so according to thy words.

(m) *Gen.* xxi. 23. Now, therefore, swear unto me here by God, that thou wilt not deal falsely with me, nor with my son, nor with my son's son: but according to the kindness that I have done unto thee, thou shalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

xxxi. 50. If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take other wives besides my daughters, no man is with us; see, God is witness between me and thee.

1 *Sam.* xii. 5. And he said unto them, The Lord is witness against you, and his anointed is witness this day, that ye have not found ought in my hand. And they answered, He is witness.

Jer. xxix. 28. Because they have committed villany in Israel, and have committed adultery with their neighbour's wives, and have spoken lying words in my name, which I have not commanded them; even I know, and am a witness, saith the Lord.

xlii. 5. Then said they to Jeremiah, The Lord be a true and faithful witness between us, if we do not even according to all things for the which the Lord thy God shall send thee to us.

Rom. i. 9. For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers.

2 *Cor.* xi. 31. The God and father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed forevermore, knoweth that I lie not.

(n) *Ex.* xx. 7. Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain: for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

Zech. v. 4. I will bring it forth, saith the Lord of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of him that sweareth falsely by my name: and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and shall consume it, with the timber thereof, and the stones thereof.

Mul. iii. 5. And I will come near to you to judgment; and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that oppress the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger from his right, and fear not me, saith the Lord of hosts.

11 Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captain over them: and Jephthah (o) uttered all his words (p) before the Lord in Mizpeh.

(o) 1 *Sam.* xxxiii. 9. And David knew that Saul secretly practised mischief against him; and he said to Abiathar the priest, Bring hither the ephod.

10. Then said David, O Lord God of Israel, thy servant hath certainly heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the city for my sake.

11. Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? Will Saul come down, as thy servant hath heard? O Lord God of Israel, I beseech thee, tell thy servant. And the Lord said, He will come down.

12. Then said David, Will the men of Keilah deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? And the Lord said, They will deliver thee up.

1 *Kings* iii. 7. And now, O Lord my God, thou hast made thy servant king instead of David my

father; and I am but a little child: I know not how to go out or come in.

8. And thy servant is in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people; that cannot be numbered nor counted for multitude.

9. Give therefore thy servant an understanding heart to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people?

2 *Cor.* iii. 5. Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves; but our sufficiency is of God.

James i. 5. If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

17. Every good gift, and every perfect gift, is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

(p) *Judg.* x. 17. Then the children of Ammon were gathered together, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselves together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

xx. 1. Then all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the Lord in Mizpeh.

1 *Sam.* x. 17. And Samuel called the people together unto the Lord to Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Jephthah (q) sent messengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, (r) What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come against me to fight in my land?

(q) *Num.* xx. 14. And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh unto the king of Edom, Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the travail that hath befallen us.

xxi. 21. And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying.

Deut. ii. 26. And I sent messengers out of the wilderness of Kedemoth unto Sihon king of Heshbon, with words of peace, saying.

Prov. xxv. 8. Go not forth hastily to strive, lest thou know not what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9. Debate thy cause with thy neighbour himself, and discover not a secret to another.

Matt. xviii. 15. Moreover, if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16. But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

(r) 2 *Kings* xiv. 8. Then Amaziah sent messengers to Jehoash, the son of Jehoahaz, son of Jehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let us look one another in the face.

9. And Jehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The thistle that was in Lebanon sent to the cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wild beast that was in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

10. Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee up: glory of this and tarry at home; for why shouldst thou meddle to thy hurt, that thou shouldst fall, even thou and Judah with thee?

11. But Amaziah would not hear: therefore Jehoash king of Israel went up; and he and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another in

the face at Beth-shemesh, which belongeth to Judah.

12. And Judah was put to the worse before Israel; and they fled every man to their tents.

13 And the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Jephthah, *(s)* Because Israel took away my land when they came up out of Egypt, from Arnon even unto *(t)* Jabbok, and unto Jordan; now therefore restore those *lands* again peaceably.

(s) Num. xxi. 24. And Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon unto Jabbok, even unto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

25. And Israel took all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the villages thereof.

26. For Heshbon was the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto Arnon.

Prov. xix. 5. A false witness shall not be unpunished; and he that speaketh lies shall not escape.

9. A false witness shall not be unpunished; and he that speaketh lies shall perish.

(t) Gen. xxxii. 22. And he rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two women servants, and his eleven sons, and passed over the ford Jabbok.

Deut. ii. 37. Only unto the land of the children of Ammon thou comest not, nor unto any place of the river Jabbok, nor unto the cities in the mountains, nor unto whatsoever the Lord our God forbade us.

iii. 16. And unto the Reubenites, and unto the Gadites; I gave from Gilead even unto the river Arnon, half the valley, and the border, even unto the river Jabbok which is the border of the children of Ammon.

14 And Jephthah sent messengers *(u)* again unto the king of the children of Ammon,

(u) Ps. cxx. 7. I am for peace: but, when I speak they are for war.

Rom. xii. 18. If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.

Heb. xii. 14. Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord.

1 Pet. iii. 11. Let him eschew evil, and do good; let him seek peace, and ensue it.

15 And said unto him, Thus saith Jephthah, *(x)* Israel took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon.

(x) Num. xxi. 13. From thence they removed, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which is in the wilderness that cometh out of the coasts of the Amorites: for Arnon is the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites.

14. Wherefore it is said in the book of the wars of the Lord, What he did in the Red sea, and in the brooks of Arnon.

15. And at the stream of the brooks that goeth down to the dwelling of Ar, and lieth upon the border of Moab.

27. Wherefore they that speak in proverbs,

say, Come into Heshbon, let the city of Sihon be built and prepared.

28. For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the city of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab, and the Lords of the high places of Arnon.

29. Wo to thee Moab! thou art undone, O people of Chemosh! he hath given his sons that escaped, and his daughters, into captivity unto Sihon king of the Amorites.

30. We have shot at them: Heshbon is perished even unto Dibon, and we have laid them waste even unto Nophah which reacheth unto Medeba.

Deut. ii. 9. And the Lord said unto me, Distress not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battle; for I will not give thee of their land for a possession; because I have given Ar unto the children of Lot for a possession.

19. And when thou comest nigh over against the children of Ammon, distress them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon any possession, because I have given it unto the children of Lot for a possession.

2 Chr. xx. 10. And now, behold, the children of Ammon, and Moab, and Mount Seir, whom thou wouldest not let Israel invade when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not.

Acts xxiv. 12. And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city:

13. Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

16 But when Israel came up from Egypt, and *(y)* walked through the wilderness unto the Red sea, and *(z)* came to Kadesh;

(y) Num. xiv. 25. (Now the Amalekites and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley.) To-morrow turn you, and get ye into the wilderness by the way of the Red sea.

Deut. i. 40. But as for you, turn ye, and take your journey into the wilderness, by the way of the Red sea.

Josh. v. 6. For the children of Israel walked forty years in the wilderness, till all the people that were men of war, which came out of Egypt, were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the Lord; unto whom the Lord sware, that he would not shew them the land which the Lord sware unto their fathers that he would give us, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

(z) Gen. xiv. 7. And they returned, and came to Enmishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the country of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites that dwelt in Hazezon-tamar.

Num. xii. 26. And they went and came to Moses, and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the wilderness of Paran, to Kadesh; and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

xx. 1. Then came the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, into the desert of Zin, in the first month: and the people abode in Kadesh; and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

Deut. i. 46. So ye abode in Kadesh many days, according unto the days that ye abode there.

17 Then Israel *(a)* sent messengers unto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, pass through thy land: but the king of

Edom would not hearken *thereto*. And in like manner they sent unto the king of Moab; but he would not *consent*: and Israel abode in Kadesh.

(a) Num. xx. 14. And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh unto the king of Edom, Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the travel that hath befallen us.

15. How our fathers went down into Egypt, and we have dwelt in Egypt a long time, and the Egyptians vexed us and our fathers:

16. And when we cried unto the Lord, he heard our voice, and sent an angel, and hath brought us forth out of Egypt; and, behold, we are in Kadesh, a city in the uttermost of thy border:

17. Let us pass, I pray thee, through thy country: we will not pass through the fields, or through thy vineyards, neither will we drink of the water of the wells: we will go by the king's high-way, we will not turn to the right hand nor to the left, until we have passed thy borders.

18. And Edom said unto him, Thou shalt not pass by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19. And the children of Israel said unto him, We will go by the high-way; and if I and my cattle drink of thy water then I will pay for it: I will only, without doing any thing else, go through on my feet.

20. And he said, Thou shalt not go through. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21. Thus Edom refused to give Israel passage through his border; wherefore Israel turned away from him.

Deut. ii. 4. And command thou the people, saying, Ye are to pass through the coast of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, and they shall be afraid of you: take ye good heed unto yourselves therefore.

5. Meddle not with them; for I will not give you of their land, no not so much as a foot breadth, because I have given Mount Seir unto Esau for a possession.

6. Ye shall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat; and ye shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drink.

7. For the Lord thy God hath blessed thee in all the works of thy hand; he knoweth thy walking through this great wilderness: these forty years the Lord thy God hath been with thee, thou hast lacked nothing.

8. And when we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, through the way of the plain from Elath, and from Ezion-gaber, we turned, and passed by the way of the wilderness of Moab.

29. (As the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did unto me) until I shall pass over Jordan, into the land which the Lord our God giveth us.

18 Then they *(b)* went along through the wilderness, and *(c)* compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the east side of the land of Moab, and *(d)* pitched on the other side of Arnon, but came not within the border of Moab; for Arnon *was* the border of Moab.

(b) Num. xxxiii. 37. And they removed from

Kadesh, and pitched in Mount Hor in the edge of the land of Edom.

Deut. ii. 1. Then we turned, and took our journey into the wilderness, by the way of the Red sea, as the Lord spake unto me; and we compassed Mount Seir many days.

(c) *Num. xxi. 4.* And they journeyed from Mount Hor by the way of the Red sea, to compass the land of Edom: and the soul of the people was much discouraged because of the way.

(d) *Num. xxii. 36.* And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him into a city of Moab, which is in the border of Arnon, which is in the utmost coast.

19 And (e) Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon; and Israel said unto him, Let us pass, we pray thee, through thy land unto my place.

(e) *Num. xxi. 21.* And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying,

22. Let me pass through thy land: we will not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards: we will not drink of the waters of the well; but we will go along by the king's high-way, until we be past thy borders.

23. And Sihon would not suffer Israel to pass through his border; but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wilderness: and he came to Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

Deut. ii. 27. Let me pass through thy land: I will go along by the highway, I will neither turn unto the right hand nor to the left.

28. Thou shalt sell me meat for money, that I may eat; and give me water for money, that I may drink; only I will pass through on my feet.

iii. 1. Then we turned, and went up the way to Bashan; and Og the king of Bashan came out against us, he and all his people, to battle at Edrei.

2. And the Lord said unto me, Fear him not: for I will deliver him, and all his people, and his land, into thy hand, and thou shalt do unto him as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

3. So the Lord our God delivered into our hands Og also, the king of Bashan, and all his people; and we smote him, until none was left to him remaining.

4. And we took all his cities at that time; there was not a city which we took not from them, threescore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdom of Og in Bashan.

5. All these cities were fenced with high walls, gates, and bars; besides unwalled towns a great many.

6. And we utterly destroyed them, as we did unto Sihon king of Heshbon, utterly destroying the men, women, and children, of every city.

7. But all the cattle, and the spoil of the cities, we took for a prey to ourselves.

8. And we took at that time, out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this side Jordan, from the river of Arnon unto Mount Hermon;

9. (Which Hermon the Sidonians call Sirion, and the Amorites call it Shenir;)

10. All the cities of the plain, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, unto Salchah and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan.

11. For only Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of giants; behold, his bedstead was a bedstead of iron: is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubits was the length

thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

12. And this land, which we possessed at that time, from Aroer, which is by the river Arnon, and half Mount Gilead, and the cities thereof, gave I unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

13. And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, being the kingdom of Og, gave I unto the half-tribe of Manasseh; all the region of Argob, with all Bashan, which was called the land of giants.

14. Jair the son of Manasseh took all the country of Argob, unto the coasts of Geshuri, and Maachathi, and called them after his own name, Bashan-havoth-jair, unto this day.

15. And I gave Gilead unto Machir.

16. And unto the Reubenites, and unto the Gadites, I gave from Gilead even unto the river Arnon, half the valley, and the border, even unto the river Jabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

17. The plain also, and Jordan, and the coast thereof, from Chinnereth even unto the sea of the plain, even the salt sea, under Ashdod-pisgah eastward.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel to pass through his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

21 And the (f) LORD God of Israel delivered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: (g) so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country.

(f) *Neh. ix. 22.* Moreover thou gavest them kingdoms and nations, and didst divide them into corners: so they possessed the land of Sihon, and the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan.

Ps. cxxxv. 10. Who smote great nations, and slew mighty kings;

11. Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bashan, and all the kingdoms of Canaan:

12. And gave their land for an heritage, an heritage unto Israel his people.

cxxxvi. 17. To him which smote great kings: for his mercy endureth for ever:

18. And slew famous kings: for his mercy endureth for ever:

19. Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy endureth for ever:

20. And Og the king of Bashan: for his mercy endureth for ever:

21. And gave their land for an heritage: for his mercy endureth for ever:

(g) *Josh. xiii. 15.* And Moses gave unto the tribe of the children of Reuben inheritance according to their families:

16. And their coast was from Aroer, that is on the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain by Medeba;

17. Heshbon, and all her cities that are in the plain; Dibon, and Bamoth-baal, and Beth-baal-meon.

18. And Jahaza, and Kedemoth, and Me-phath.

19. And Kirjathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-shahar in the mount of the valley.

20. And Beth-peor, and Ashdod-pisgah, and Beth-jeshimoth.

21. And all the cities of the plain, and all the

kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote with the princes of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Zuri, and Hur, and Reba, which were dukes of Sihon dwelling in the country.

22. Balaam also the son of Beor, the sooth-sayer, did the children of Israel slay with the sword among them that were slain by them.

23. And the border of the children of Reuben was Jordan, and the border thereof. This was the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities and the villages thereof.

24. And Moses gave inheritance unto the tribe of Gad, even unto the children of Gad, according to their families:

25. And their coast was Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and half the land of the children of Ammon, unto Aroer, that is before Rabbah;

26. And from Heshbon unto Ramoth-mizpeh, and Betonim; and from Mahanaim unto the border of Debir;

27. And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, Jordan and his border, even unto the edge of the sea of Chinneroth, on the other side Jordan eastward.

28. This is the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families, the cities, and their villages.

29. And Moses gave inheritance unto the half-tribe of Manasse: and this was the possession of the half-tribe of the children of Manasseh by their families.

30. And their coast was from Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, and all the towns of Jair, which are in Bashan, threescore cities;

31. And half Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan, were pertaining unto the children of Machir, the son of Manasseh, even to the one half of the children of Machir by their families.

32. These are the countries which Moses did distribute for inheritance in the plains of Moab, on the other side Jordan, by Jericho, eastward.

22 And they possessed all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and from the wilderness even unto Jordan.

23 So now, the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possess it?

24 Wilt not thou possess that which (h) Chemosh thy god giveth thee to possess? So (i) whomsoever the LORD our God shall drive out from before us, them will we possess.

(h) *Num. xxi. 29.* Wo to thee, Moab! thou art undone, O people of Chemosh! he hath given his sons that escaped, and his daughters, into captivity unto Sihon king of the Amorites.

1 *Kings xi. 7.* Then did Solomon build a high place for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that is before Jerusalem; and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon.

Jer. xlviii. 7. For because thou hast trusted in thy works, and in thy treasures; thou shalt also

be taken; and Chemosh shall go forth into captivity with his priests and his princes together.

46. Wo be unto thee, O Moab! the people of Chemosh perisheth; for thy sons are taken captives, and thy daughters captives.

(f) *Deut.* ix. 4. Speak not thou in thine heart, after that the Lord thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousness the Lord hath brought me in to possess this land; but for the wickedness of these nations the Lord doth drive them out from before thee.

5. Not for thy righteousness, or for the uprightness of thine heart, dost thou go to possess their land; but for the wickedness of these nations the Lord thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may perform the word which the Lord swore unto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

xviii. 12. For all that do these things are an abomination unto the Lord; and because of these abominations the Lord thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

Ps. xlv. 2. How thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them; how thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

Ixxviii. 55. He cast out the heathen also before them, and divided them an inheritance by line; and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

25 And now, *art* thou any thing better than (*k*) Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab? did he ever strive against Israel, or did he ever fight against them.

(*k*) *Num.* xxii. 2. And Balak, the son of Zippor, saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

Deut. xxiii. 3. An Amorite or Moabite shall not enter into the congregation of the Lord; even to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the congregation of the Lord for ever:

4. Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt; and because they hired against thee Balaam, the son of Beor, of Pethor, of Mesopotamia, to curse thee.

Josh. xxiv. 9. Then Balak, the son of Zippor, king of Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and sent and called Balaam, the son of Beor, to curse you.

10. But I would not hearken unto Balaam, therefore he blessed you still: so I delivered you out of his hand.

Mic. vi. 5. O my people, remember now what Balak king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam, the son of Beor, answered him from Shittim unto Gilgal; that ye may know the righteousness of the Lord.

26 While Israel dwelt in (*l*) Heshbon and her towns, and in (*m*) Aroer and her towns, and in all the cities that *be* along by the coast of Arnon, (*n*) three hundred years? why therefore did ye not recover *them* within that time?

(*l*) *Num.* xxi. 25. And Israel took all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the villages thereof.

Deut. ii. 24. Rise ye up, take your journey, and pass over the river Arnon: behold, I have given into thy hand Sihon the Amorite, king of Heshbon, and his land; begin to possess it, and contend with him in battle.

(*m*) *Deut.* ii. 36. From Aroer, which is by the brink of the river of Arnon, and from the city

that is by the river, even unto Gilead, there was not one city too strong for us: the Lord our God delivered all unto us.

(*n*) *Judg.* iii. 11. And the land had rest forty years: and Othniel the son of Kenaz, died.

30. So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel. And the land had rest fourscore years.

v. 31. So let all thine enemies perish, O Lord: but let them that love him be as the sun, when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had rest forty years.

viii. 28. Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted up their heads no more: and the country was in quietness forty years in the days of Gideon.

ix. 22. When Abimelech had reigned three years over Israel.

x. 2. And he judged Israel twenty and three years, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3. And after him arose Jair a Gileadite, and judged Israel twenty and two years.

8. And that year they vexed and oppressed the children of Israel eighteen years, all the children of Israel that were on the other side Jordan, in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

27 Wherefore I have not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me: the Lord (*o*) the Judge, (*p*) be Judge this day between the children of Israel and the children of Ammon.

(*o*) *Gen.* xviii. 25. That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked; and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee. Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?

1 *Sam.* ii. 10. The adversaries of the Lord shall be broken to pieces; out of heaven shall he thunder upon them: the Lord shall judge the ends of the earth, and he shall give strength unto his King, and exalt the horn of his Anointed.

Job ix. 15. Whom, though I were righteous, yet would I not answer, but I would make supplication to my Judge.

xxiii. 7. There the righteous might dispute with him; so should I be delivered for ever from my Judge.

Ps. vii. 11. God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry with the wicked every day.

1. 6. And the heavens shall declare his righteousness: for God is Judge himself. Selah.

Ixxxii. 8. Arise, O God, judge the earth: for thou shalt inherit all nations.

xciv. 2. Lift up thyself, thou Judge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

xcviii. 9. Before the Lord: for he cometh to judge the earth: with righteousness shall he judge the world, and the people with equity.

Ec. xi. 9. Rejoice, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, and walk in the ways of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into judgment.

xii. 14. For God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing whether it be good, or whether it be evil.

John v. 22. For the Father judgeth no man; but hath committed all judgment unto the Son.

Rom. xiv. 10. But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment-seat of Christ.

2 *Cor.* v. 10. For we must all appear before

the judgment-seat of Christ, that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

2 *Tim.* iv. 8. Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, shall give me at that day; and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

Heb. xii. 23. To the general assembly and church of the first-born, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect.

(*p*) *Gen.* xvi. 5. And Sarai said unto Abram, My wrong be upon thee: I have given my maid into thy bosom; and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: the Lord judge between me and thee.

xxxii. 53. The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father judge betwixt us. And Jacob sware by the Fear of his father Isaac.

1 *Sam.* xxiv. 12. The Lord judge between me and thee, and the Lord avenge me of thee; but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

15. The Lord, therefore, be judge, and judge between me and thee, and see, and plead my cause, and deliver me out of thine hand.

Ps. vii. 8. The Lord shall judge the people: judge me, O Lord, according to my righteousness, and according to mine integrity that is in me.

28 Howbeit, (*q*) the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not unto the words of Jephthah which he sent him.

(*q*) 2 *Kings* xiv. 11. But Amaziah would not hear: therefore Jehoash king of Israel went up; and he and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another in the face at Beth-shemesh, which belongeth to Judah.

Prov. xvi. 18. Pride goeth before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall.

29 ¶ Then (*r*) the Spirit of the Lord came upon Jephthah; and he passed over Gilead and Manasseh, and passed over (*s*) Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over unto the children of Ammon.

(*r*) *Num.* xi. 25. And the Lord came down in a cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the spirit that was upon him, and gave it unto the seventy elders: and it came to pass, that, when the spirit rested upon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.

Judg. iii. 10. And the Spirit of the Lord came upon him, and he judged Israel, and went out to war: and the Lord delivered Chushan-rishathaim king of Mesopotamia into his hand; and his hand prevailed against Chushan-rishathaim.

vi. 34. But the Spirit of the Lord came upon Gideon, and he blew a trumpet; and Abiezer was gathered after him.

xiii. 25. And the Spirit of the Lord began to move him at times in the camp of Dan, between Zorah and Eshtaoi.

1 *Sam.* x. 10. And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of prophets met him; and the Spirit of God came upon him, and he prophesied among them.

xvi. 13. Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit of the Lord came upon David

from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah.

(a) *Judg. x. 17.* Then the children of Ammon were gathered together, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselves together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

30 And Jephthah (t) vowed a vow unto the Lord, and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon into mine hands,

(t) *Gen. xxviii. 20.* And Jacob, vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on.

Numb. xxx. 2. If a man vow a vow unto the Lord, or swear an oath to bind his soul with a bond; he shall not break his word, he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

1 *Sam. i. 11.* And she vowed a vow, and said, O Lord of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt give unto thine handmaid a man-child, then I will give him unto the Lord all the days of his life, and there shall no razor come upon his head.

Ec. v. 1. Keep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear than to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil.

2. Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter any thing before God; for God is in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words be few.

31 Then it shall be, that whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, (u) shall surely be the Lord's, and I will offer it up for a burnt-offering.

(u) *Lev. xxvii. 2.* Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When a man shall make a singular vow, the persons shall be for the Lord by thy estimation.

28. Notwithstanding no devoted thing that a man shall devote unto the Lord, of all that he hath, both of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: every devoted thing is most holy unto the Lord.

29. None devoted, which shall be devoted of men, shall be redeemed; but shall surely be put to death.

1 *Sam. i. 28.* Therefore also I have lent him to the Lord, as long as he liveth he shall be lent to the Lord. And he worshipped the Lord there.

xiv. 44. And Saul answered, God do so, and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Jonathan.

32 So Jephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon to fight against them; and (x) the Lord delivered them into his hands.

(x) *Judg. i. 4.* And Judah went up; and the Lord delivered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

ii. 18. And when the Lord raised them up judges, then the Lord was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies all the days of the judge: for it repented the

Lord because of their groanings, by reason of them that oppressed them, and vexed them.

iii. 10. And the Spirit of the Lord came upon him, and he judged Israel, and went out to war: and the Lord delivered Chushan-rishathaim king of Mesopotamia into his hand; and his hand prevailed against Chushan-rishathaim.

33 And he smote them from (y) Aroer, even till thou come to (z) Minnith, even twenty cities, and unto the plain of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter. Thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

(y) *Deut. ii. 36.* From Aroer, which is by the brink of the river of Arnon, and from the city that is by the river, even unto Gilead, there was not one city too strong for us: the Lord our God delivered all unto us.

(z) *Ec. xxvii. 17.* Judah, and the land of Israel, they were thy merchants; they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith and Pannag, and honey, and oil, and balm.

34 ¶ And Jephthah came to (a) Mizpeh unto his house, and behold, (b) his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances: and she was his only child: beside her he had (c) neither son nor daughter.

(a) *Judg. x. 17.* Then the children of Ammon were gathered together, and, encamped in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselves together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

(b) *Ex. xv. 20.* And Miriam the prophetess, the sister of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her with timbrels and with dances.

1 *Sam. xvii. 6.* And it came to pass, as they came, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, that the women came out of all the cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with instruments of music.

7. And the women answered one another as they played, and said, Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands.

Ps. lxxviii. 25. The singers went before, the players on instruments followed after; among them were the damsels playing with timbrels.

cxlviii. 11. Kings of the earth, and all people; princes, and all judges of the earth.

12. Both young men and maidens; old men and children:

13. Let them praise the name of the Lord: for his name alone is excellent; his glory is above the earth and heaven.

Jer. xxxi. 4. Again I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel: thou shalt again be adorned with thy tabrets, and shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.

13. Then shall the virgin rejoice in the dance, both young men and old together; for I will turn their mourning into joy, and I will comfort them, and make them rejoice from their sorrow.

(c) *Zech. xii. 10.* And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications; and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitter-

ness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his first-born.

Luke vii. 12. Now, when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

viii. 42. For he had one only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. (But as he went the people thronged him.)

ix. 38. And, behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son; for he is mine only child.

35 And it came to pass, when he saw her, that he (d) rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter! thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for (e) I have opened my mouth unto the Lord, and (f) I cannot go back.

(d) *Gen. xxxvii. 29.* And Reuben returned unto the pit: and behold, Joseph was not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

30. And he returned unto his brethren and said, The child is not; and I, whither shall I go?

34. And Jacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth up his loins, and mourned for his son many days.

35. And all his sons, and all his daughters, rose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted; and he said, For I will go down into the grave unto my son mourning. Thus his father wept for him.

xlii. 36. And Jacob their father said unto them, Me have ye bereaved of my children: Joseph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Benjamin away. All these things are against me.

37. And Reuben spake unto his father, saying, Slay my two sons, if I bring him not to thee; deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again.

38. And he said, my son shall not go down with you; for his brother is dead, and he is left alone; if mischief befall him by the way in the which ye go, then shall ye bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

2 *Sam. xiii. 30.* And it came to pass, while they were in the way, that tidings came to David, saying, Absalom hath slain all the king's sons, and there is not one of them left.

31. Then the king arose, and tare his garments, and lay on the earth: and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent.

xviii. 33. And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept; and as he went thus he said, O my son Absalom! my son, my son Absalom! would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son!

Job. i. 20. Then Job came and rent his mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground and worshipped.

(e) *Ps. xv. 4.* In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that fear the Lord: he that sweareth to his own hurt, and changeth not.

Ec. v. 3. For a dream cometh through the multitude of business; and a fool's voice is known by multitude of words.

4. When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for he hath no pleasure in fools: pay that which thou hast vowed.

5. Better is it that thou shouldest not vow, than that thou shouldest vow and not pay.

6. Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to

sin; neither say thou before the angel, that it was an error: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands?

(f) *Judg.* xxi. 1. Now the men of Israel had sworn in Mizpeh, saying, There shall not any of us give his daughter unto Benjamin to wife.

2. And the people came to the house of God, and abode there till even before God, and lifted up their voices, and wept sore;

3. And said, O Lord God of Israel, why is this come to pass in Israel, that there should be to-day one tribe lacking in Israel?

4. And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an altar, and offered burnt-offerings and peace offerings.

5. And the children of Israel said, Who is there among all the tribes of Israel that came not up with the congregation unto the Lord? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up to the Lord to Mizpeh, saying, He shall surely be put to death.

6. And the children of Israel repented them for Benjamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day:

7. How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have sworn by the Lord, that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?

1 *Sam.* xiv. 44. And Saul answered, God do so, and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Jonathan.

45. And the people said unto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Israel? God forbid: as the Lord liveth, there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground; for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Jonathan that he died not.

Matth. xiv. 7. Whereupon he promised with an oath, to give her whatsoever she would ask.

8. And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptist's head in a charger.

9. And the king was sorry: nevertheless for the oath's sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her.

Acts xxiii. 14. And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing until we have slain Paul.

36 And she said unto him, My father, if thou hast opened thy mouth unto the LORD, do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; (g) forasmuch as the Lord hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, even of the children of Ammon.

(g) *Judg.* xvi. 28. And Samson called unto the Lord, and said, O Lord God, remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, only this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes.

29. And Samson took hold of the two middle pillars upon which the house stood, and on which it was borne up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

30. And Samson said, Let me die with the Philistines. And he bowed himself with all his might; and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that were therein: so the dead which he slew at his death were more than they which he slew in his life.

1 Sam. xviii. 19. Then said Ahimaez, the son of Zadok, Let me now run and bear the king

tidings, how that the Lord hath avenged him of his enemies.

31. And, behold, Cushite came; and Cushite said Tidings, my Lord the king: for the Lord hath avenged thee this day of all them that rose up against thee.

xix. 30. And Mephibosheth said unto the king, Yea let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come again in peace unto his own house.

Acts xx. 24. But none of these things move me: neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

xxi. 13. Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep, and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem: for the name of the Lord Jesus.

Rom. xvi. 4. (Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles.)

Phil. ii. 30. Because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, to supply your lack of service toward me.

37 And she said unto her father, let this thing be done for me: let me alone two months, that I may go up and down upon the mountains, and (h) bewail my virginity, I and my fellows.

(h) 1 *Sam.* i. 6. And her adversary also provoked her sore for to make her fret, because the Lord had shut up her womb.

Luke i. 25. Thus hath the Lord dealt with me, in the days wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

38 And he said, go. And he sent her away for two months: and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.

39 And it came to pass that at the end of two months, that she returned unto her father, who (i) did with her according to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man. And it was a custom in Israel,

(i) *Deut.* xii. 31. Thou shalt not do so unto the Lord thy God: for every abomination to the Lord which he hateth, have they done unto their gods: for even their sons and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods:

40 That the daughters of Israel went yearly to lament the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite, (k) four days in a year.

(k) 1 *Kings* ix. 25. And three times in a year did Solomon offer burnt-offerings and peace-offerings upon the altar which he built unto the Lord, and he burnt incense upon the altar which was before the Lord: so he finished the house.

CHAPTER XII.

AND the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together,

and went northward and said unto Jephthah, (a) wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call us to go with thee? (b) we will burn thine house upon thee with fire.

(a) *Judg.* viii. 1. And the men of Ephraim said unto him, Why hast thou served us thus, that thou calledst us not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him sharply.

Ec. iv. 4. Again, I considered all travail, and every right work, that for this a man is envied of his neighbour. This is also vanity and vexation of spirit.

John x. 32. Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?

(b) *Judg.* xiv. 15. And it came to pass, on the seventh day, that they said unto Samson's wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, lest we burn thee and thy father's house with fire: have ye called us to take that we have? is it not so?

xv. 6. Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? And they answered, Samson, the son-in-law of the Timnite, because he hath taken his wife, and given her to his companions. And the Philistines came up, and burnt her and her father with fire.

Prov. xxvii. 3. A stone is heavy, and the sand weighty: but a fool's wrath is heavier than them both.

4. Wrath is cruel, and anger is outrageous; but who is able to stand before envy?

James iii. 16. For where envying and strife is, there is confusion and every evil work.

iv. 1. From whence come wars and fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your lusts that war in your members?

2 And Jephthah said unto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon; and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye delivered me not, I (c) put my life in my hands, and passed over against the children of Ammon, and the Lord delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day, to fight against me?

(c) *Judg.* ix. 17. For my father fought for you, and adventured his life far, and delivered you out of the hand of Midian.

1 *Sam.* xix. 5. For he did put his life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the Lord wrought a great salvation for all Israel: thou sawest it, and didst rejoice: wherefore then wilt thou sin against innocent blood, to slay David without a cause?

xxviii. 21. And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have put my life in my hand, and

have hearkened unto thy words which thou speakest unto me.

Job xiii. 14. Wherefore do I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?

Ps. cxix. 109. My soul is continually in my hand; yet do I not forget thy law.

Rom. xvi. 4. Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles.

Rev. xii. 11. And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.

4 Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim, and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites are (*d*) fugitives of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, and among the Manassites.

(*d*) *1 Sam. xxv. 10.* And Nabal answered David's servants, and said, Who is David? and who is the son of Jesse? There be many servants now-a-days that break away every man from his master.

Neh. iv. 4. Hear, O our God, for we are despised; and turn their reproach upon their own head, and give them for a prey in the land of captivity.

5 And the Gileadites took (*e*) the passages of Jordan before the Ephraimites: and it was so, that when those Ephraimites which were escaped said, Let me go over, that the men of Gilead said unto him, *Art* thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay;

(*e*) *Josh. ii. 7.* And the men pursued after them the way to Jordan, unto the fords: and as soon as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

xxii. 11. And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, have built an altar over against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Jordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.

Judg. iii. 28. And he said unto them, Follow after me; for the Lord hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took the fords of Jordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to pass over.

6 Then said they unto him, (*f*) Say now Shibboleth; and he said Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce *it* right. Then they took him, and slew him at the passages of Jordan: and (*g*) there fell at that time of the Ephraimites forty and two thousand.

(*f*) *Matt. xxvi. 73.* And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

Mark xiv. 70. And he denied it again. And a little after they that stood by said again to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth thereto.

(*g*) *Prov. xvii. 14.* The beginning of strife is as when one letteth out water; therefore leave off contention before it be meddled with.

xviii. 19. A brother offended is harder to be won than a strong city; and their contentions are like the bars of a castle.

Matt. xii. 25. And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand.

Gal. v. 15. But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

7 And Jephthah judged Israel six years. Then died Jephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in one of the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of (*h*) Beth-lehem judged Israel.

(*h*) *Gen. xxv. 19.* And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Beth-lehem.

1 Sam. xvi. 1. And the Lord said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing, I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? Fill thine horn with oil, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Beth-lehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sons.

Mic. v. 2. But thou, Beth-lehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be Ruler in Israel; whose going forth have been from of old, from everlasting.

Matt. ii. 1. Now, when Jesus was born in Beth-lehem of Judea, in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem.

9 And he had thirty sons and thirty daughters, whom he sent abroad, and took in thirty daughters from abroad for his sons: and he judged Israel seven years.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Beth-lehem.

11 ¶ And after him Elon a Zebulonite judged Israel; and he judged Israel ten years.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in (*i*) Aijalon, in the country of Zebulun.

(*i*) *Josh. xix. 42.* And Shaalabbin, and Ajalon, and Jethlah.

1 Chr. vi. 69. And Ajalon with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs.

viii. 13. Beriah also, and Shema, who were heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Ajalon, who drove away the inhabitants of Gath.

13 ¶ And after him, Abdon the son of Hillel, a Pirathonite, judged Israel.

14 And he had forty sons and thirty nephews, that rode on

threescore and ten ass-colts: and he judged Israel eight years.

15 And Abdon the son of Hillel the (*k*) Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

(*k*) *2 Sam. xxiii. 30.* Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the brooks of Gaash.

Gen. xiv. 7. And they returned, and came to Enmishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the country of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites that dwelt in Hazzon-tamar.

1 Sam. xv. 7. And Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah until thou comest to Shur, that is over against Egypt.

CHAPTER XIII.

AND the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the Lord; and the Lord delivered them (*a*) into the hand of the Philistines forty years.

(*a*) *1 Sam. xii. 9.* And when they forgat the Lord their God, he sold them into the hand of Sisera, captain of the host of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab; and they fought against them.

2 And there was a certain man of (*b*) Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah: and his wife was (*c*) barren, and bare not.

(*b*) *Josh. xv. 33.* And in the valley, Eshtaol, and Zoreah, and Ashnah.

xix. 41. And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Ir-shemesh.

(*c*) *Gen. xvi. 1.* Now, Sarai, Abram's wife, bare him no children: and she had an handmaid, an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar.

xxv. 21. And Isaac entreated the Lord for his wife because she was barren: and the Lord was entreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived.

1 Sam. i. 2. And he had two wives, the name of the one was Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

Luke i. 7. And they had no child, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in years.

3 And (*d*) the Angel of the Lord appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou art barren, and bearest not: (*e*) but thou shalt conceive, and bear a son.

(*d*) *Gen. xvi. 7.* And the Angel of the Lord found her by a fountain of water in the wilderness, by the fountain in the way to Shur.

8. And he said, Hagar, Sarai's maid, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou go? And she said, I flee from the face of my mistress Sarai.

9. And the angel of the Lord said unto her, Return to thy mistress, and submit thyself under her hands.

10. And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbered for multitude.

11. And the angel of the Lord said unto her, Behold, thou art with child, and shall bear a son, and shalt call his name Ishmael; because the Lord hath heard thy affliction.

12. And he will be a wild man; his hand will be against every man, and every man's hand against him: and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

13. And she called the name of the Lord that spake unto her, Thou God seest me: for she said, Have I also here looked after him that seeth me?

Luke i. 11. And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of the altar of incense.

28. And the Angel came in unto her and said, Hail, thou that art highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women.

(e) *Gen. xvii.* 16. And I will bless her, and give thee a son also of her; yea, I will bless her, and she shall be a mother of nations; kings of people shall be of her.

xviii. 10. And he said, I will certainly return unto thee according to the time of life; and, lo, Sarah thy wife shall have a son. And Sarah heard it in the tent-door, which was behind him.

1 *Sam. i.* 20. Wherefore it came to pass, when the time was come about, after Hannah had conceived, that she bare a son, and called his name Samuel, saying, Because I have asked him of the Lord.

2 *Kings iv.* 16. And he said, About this season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a son. And she said, Nay, my lord, thou man of God, do not lie unto thine handmaid.

Luke i. 13. But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard: and thy wife Elizabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.

31. And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shall call his name JESUS.

4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and (f) drink not wine nor strong drink, and (g) eat not any unclean thing:

(f) *Num. vi.* 3. He shall separate himself from wine, and strong drink, and shall drink no vinegar of wine, or vinegar of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat moist grapes, or dried.

Luke i. 15. For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb.

(g) *Lev. xi.* 27. And whatsoever goeth upon his paws, among all manner of beasts, that go on all four, those are unclean unto you; whose toucheth their carcass shall be unclean until the even.

47. To make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the beast that may be eaten and the beast that may not be eaten.

Acts x. 14. But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

5 For, lo, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and (h) no razor shall come on his head: for the child shall be a Nazarite unto God from the womb; and he shall (i) begin to deliver Israel

out of the hand of the Philistines.

(h) *Num. vi.* 5. All the days of the vow of his separation there shall no razor come upon his head; until the days be fulfilled in the which he separateth himself unto the Lord he shall be holy, and shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow.

1 *Sam. i.* 11. And she vowed a vow, and said, O Lord of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt give unto thine handmaid a man child, then I will give him unto the Lord all the days of his life, and there shall no razor come upon his head.

(i) 1 *Sam. vii.* 13. So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel; and the hand of the Lord was against the Philistines all the days of Samuel.

2 *Sam. viii.* 1. And after this it came to pass, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and David took Metheg-ammah out of the hand of the Philistines.

1 *Chr. xviii.* 1. Now, after this, it came to pass, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and took Gath and her towns out of the hand of the Philistines.

6 ¶ Then the woman came, and told her husband, saying, (k) A man of God came unto me, and his (l) countenance was like the countenance of an angel of God, very (m) terrible: but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me (n) his name.

(k) *Deut. xxxiii.* 1. And this is the blessing wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death.

Josh. xiv. 6. Then the children of Judah came unto Joshua in Gilgal: and Caleb, the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite, said unto him, Thou knowest the thing that the Lord said unto Moses, the man of God, concerning me and thee in Kadesh-barnea.

1 *Sam. ii.* 27. And there came a man of God unto Eli, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Did I plainly appear unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt, in Pharaoh's house?

ix. 6. And he said unto him, Behold now, there is in this city a man of God, and he is an honourable man; all that he saith cometh surely to pass: now let us go thither; peradventure he can shew us our way that we should go.

1 *Kings xvii.* 18. And she said unto Elijah, What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come unto me to call my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son?

24. And the woman said to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the Lord in thy mouth is truth.

2 *Kings iv.* 9. And she said unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this is an holy man of God which passeth by us continually.

1 *Tim. vi.* 11. But thou, O man of God, flee these things: and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

(l) *Matt. xxviii.* 3. His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.

Luke ix. 29. And, as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.

Acts vi. 15. And all that sat in the council, looking steadfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

(m) *Gen. xxviii.* 16. And Jacob awaked out

of his sleep, and he said, Surely the Lord is in this place, and I knew it not.

17. And he was afraid, and said, How dreadful is this place! this is none other but the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven.

Dan. viii. 17. So he came near where I stood; and when he came I was afraid, and fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, O son of man; for at the time of the end shall be the vision.

Matt. xxviii. 4. And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

Heb. xii. 21. And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake.

Rev. i. 17. And, when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying, Unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last.

(n) *Gen. xxxii.* 29. And Jacob asked him, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name. And he said, Wherefore is it that thou dost ask after my name? And he blessed him there.

Luke i. 19. And the angel answering, said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

7 But he said unto me, Behold, thou shalt conceive, and bare a son; and now drink no wine nor strong drink, neither eat any unclean thing: for the child shall be a Nazarite to God from the womb to the day of his death.

8 Then Manoah entreated the LORD, and said, O my LORD, let the man of God which thou didst send, come again unto us, and (o) teach us what we shall do unto the child that shall be born.

(o) *Job xxxiv.* 32. That which I see not, teach thou me; if I have done iniquity, I will do no more.

Prov. iii. 5. Trust in the Lord with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding.

6. In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

Acts ix. 6. And he, trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

9 And God (p) hearkened to the voice of Manoah; and the angel of God came again unto the woman as she sat in the field: but Manoah her husband was not with her.

(p) *Psa. lxxv.* 2. O thou that hearest prayer, unto thee shall all flesh come.

Matt. vii. 7. Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:

8. For every one that asketh, receiveth; and he that seeketh, findeth; and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

9. Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?

10. Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

11. If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

10 And the woman made haste, and ran, and shewed her husband, and said unto him, (q) Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the other day.

(q) John i. 41. He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, The Christ.

iv. 28. The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,

29. Come see a man which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him, Art thou the man that spakest unto the woman? And he said, I am.

12 And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to pass: how shall we order the child? and how shall we do unto him?

13 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Of all that I said unto the woman, let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any thing that cometh of the vine, neither let her drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any unclean thing: (r) all that I commanded her, let her observe.

(r) Deut. xii. 32. What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.

Matt. xxviii. 20. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

John ii. 5. His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it.

xv. 14. Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

2 Thess. iii. 4. And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command you.

15 And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, I pray thee, (s) let us detain thee until we shall have made ready a kid for thee.

(s) Gen. xviii. 3. And said, My Lord, if now I have found favour in thy sight, pass not away, I pray thee, from thy servant.

4. Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree;

5. And I will fetch a morsel of bread, and comfort ye your hearts; after that ye shall pass

on: for therefore are ye come to your servant. And they said, So do as thou hast said.

16 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread; and if thou wilt offer a burnt-offering, thou must offer it unto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that he was an angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that, when thy sayings come to pass, we may do thee honour?

18 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it is secret?

19 So Manoah (t) took a kid, with a meat-offering, and offered it upon a rock unto the LORD: and the angel (u) did wondrously; and Manoah and his wife looked on.

(t) Judg. vi. 19. And Gideon went in, and made ready a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of flour: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought it out unto him under the oak, and presented it.

20. And the angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh and the unleavened cakes, and lay them upon this rock, and pour out the broth. And he did so.

(u) Judg. vi. 21. Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staff that was in his hand, and touched the flesh and the unleavened cakes; and there rose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes. Then the angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

1 Kings xviii. 38. Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt-sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench.

20 For it came to pass, (x) when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on it, and (y) fell on their faces to the ground.

(x) Kings ii. 11. And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that, behold, there appeared a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder; and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven.

(y) Gen. xvii. 3. And Abraham fell on his face: and God talked with him, saying,

Lev. ix. 24. And there came a fire out from before the LORD, and consumed upon the altar the burnt-offering and the fat: which when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

1 Chr. xxi. 16. And David lifted up his eyes, and saw the angel of the LORD stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem: then David and the elders of Israel who were clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces.

Ez. i. 28. As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so was the appearance of the brightness round about. This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the LORD. And when I saw it I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

Dan. x. 9. Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep sleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.

Matt. xvii. 6. And when the disciples heard it they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

21 (But the Angel of the LORD did no more appear to Manoah and to his wife.) Then Manoah (z) knew that he was an Angel of the LORD.

(z) Judg. vi. 22. And when Gideon perceived that he was an angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord God! for because I have seen an angel of the LORD face to face.

Hos. xii. 4. Yea, he had power over the angel, and prevailed; he wept and made supplication unto him: he found him in Beth-el, and there he spake with us.

5. Even the Lord God of hosts; The Lord is his memorial.

22 And Manoah said unto his wife, (a) We shall surely die, because (b) we have seen God.

(a) Gen. xxxii. 30. And Jacob called the name of the place Peniel: for I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.

Ex. xxxiii. 20. And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me and live.

Deut. iv. 33. Did ever people hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live?

v. 26. For who is there of all flesh, that hath heard the voice of the living God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as we have, and lived?

Is. vi. 5. Then said I, Wo is me! for I am undone; because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the king, the Lord of hosts.

(b) John. i. 18. No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.

v. 37. And the Father himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape.

23 But (c) his wife said unto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill us, (d) he would not have received a burnt-offering and a meat-offering at our hands; neither would (e) he have shewed us all these things; nor would, as at this time, have told us such things as these.

(c) Ec. iv. 9. Two are better than one; because they have a good reward for their labour.

10. For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but wo to him that is alone when he falleth; for he hath not another to keep him up.

1 *Cor.* xii. 21. And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee; nor again, the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

(d) *Gen.* iv. 4. And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock, and of the fat thereof. And the Lord had respect unto Abel, and to his offering.

5. But unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

Ps. lxxvii. 17. Show me a token for good; that they which hate me may see it, and be ashamed; because thou, Lord, hast holpen me and comforted me.

(e) *Ps.* xxv. 14. The secret of the Lord is with them that fear him; and he will shew them his covenant.

Prov. iii. 32. For the froward is abomination to the Lord: but his secret is with the righteous.

John xiv. 20. At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21. He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me; and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

22. Judas saith unto him, (not Iscariot,) Lord how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us and not unto the world?

23. Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a son, and called his name (f) Samson; and (g) the child grew and the LORD blessed him.

(f) *Heb.* xi. 32. And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Jephthae; of David also, and Samuel, and of the prophets.

(g) 1 *Sam.* iii. 19. And Samuel grew and the Lord was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

Luke i. 80. And the child grew and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

ii. 52. And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.

25 And (h) the Spirit of the LORD began to move him at times in the camp of Dan, (i) between Zorah and Eshtaol.

(h) *Judg.* vi. 34. But the Spirit of the Lord came upon Gideon, and he blew a trumpet; and Abiezer was gathered after him.

xi. 29. Then the Spirit of the Lord came upon Jephthah; and he passed over Gilead and Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over into the children of Ammon.

1 *Sam.* xi. 6. And the Spirit of God came upon Saul when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

John iii. 34. For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the spirit by measure unto him.

Acts ii. 1. And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2. And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3. And there appeared unto them cloven

tongues, like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them:

4. And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5. And there were dwelling at Jerusalem, Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

6. Now, when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

7. And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak Galileans?

8. And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

9. Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia.

10. Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt; and in the parts of Lybia about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes.

11. Cretes, and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God.

12. And they were all amazed and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

(i) *Josh.* xv. 33. And in the valley, Eshtaol, and Zorah, and Ashnah.

Judg. xviii. 11. And there went from thence of the family of the Danites, out of Zorah, and out of Eshtaol, six hundred men appointed with weapons of war.

CHAPTER XIV.

AND Samson went down to (a) Timnath, and (b) saw a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines.

(a) *Gen.* xxxviii. 12. And in process of time the daughter of Shuah, Judah's wife, died: and Judah was comforted, and went up unto his sheep-shearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13. And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold, thy father-in-law goeth up to Timnath to shear his sheep.

Josh. xv. 10. And the border compassed from Baalah westward unto Mount Seir, and passed along unto the side of Mount Jearim (which is Chesalon) on the north side, and went down to Bethshemesh, and passed on to Timnath.

xix. 43. And Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron.

(b) *Gen.* vi. 2. That the sons of God saw the daughters of men, that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose.

xxxiv. 2. And when Shechem the son of Hamor the Hivite, prince of the country, saw her, he took her, and lay with her, and defiled her.

2 *Sam.* xi. 2. And it came to pass, in an evening-tide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the king's house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing herself; and the woman was very beautiful to look upon.

Job. xxxi. 1. I made a covenant with mine eyes; why then should I think upon a maid?

Ps. cxix. 37. Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanity; and quicken thou me in thy way.

1 *John* ii. 16. For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

2 And he came up, and told

his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines; now therefore (c) get her for me to wife.

(c) *Gen.* xxi. 21. And he dwelt in the wilderness of Paran: and his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

xxiv. 2. And Abraham said unto his eldest servant of his house, that ruled over all that he had, Put I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh.

3. And I will make thee swear by the Lord, the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife unto my son of the daughters of the Canaanites; among whom I dwell.

xxiv. 4. And Shechem spake unto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damsel to wife.

xxviii. 6. And Judah took a wife for Er, his first-born, whose name was Tamar.

2 *Kings* xiv. 9. And Jehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The thistle that was in Lebanon sent to the cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wild beast that was in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

3 Then his father and his mother said unto him, *Is there* never a woman among the daughters of (d) thy brethren, or among all my people that thou goest to take a wife of (e) the uncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said unto his father, Get her for me: for she pleaseth me well.

(d) *Gen.* xiii. 8. And Abram said unto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen; for we be brethren.

xxiv. 27. And he said, blessed be the Lord God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercy and his truth: I being in the way, the Lord led me to the house of my master's brethren.

(e) *Gen.* xxxiv. 14. And they said unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised; for that were a reproach unto us.

Deut. vii. 2. And when the Lord thy God shall deliver them before thee, thou shalt smite them, and utterly destroy them; thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them.

3. Neither shalt thou make marriage with them; thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter thou shalt not take unto thy son.

Judg. xv. 18. And he was sore athirst, and called on the Lord and said, Thou hast given this great deliverance into the hand of thy servant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the uncircumcised?

1 *Sam.* xiv. 6. And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the garrison of these uncircumcised: it may be that the Lord will work for us: for there is no restraint to the Lord to save, by many or by few.

xvii. 26. And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who is this uncir-

cumcised Philistine, that he should defy the armies of the living God?

36. Thy servant slew both the lion and the bear; and this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.

xxxi. 4. Then said Saul unto his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith, lest these uncircumcised come and thrust me through, and abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not; for he was sore afraid: therefore Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

2 Sam. i. 20. Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streets of Askelon; lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoice, lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that *(f)* it was of the Lord, that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines *(g)* had dominion over Israel.

(f) Josh. xi. 20. For it was of the Lord to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battle, that he might destroy them utterly, and that they might have no favour, but that he might destroy them; as the Lord commanded Moses.

1 Kings xii. 15. Wherefore the king hearkened not unto the people; for the cause was from the Lord, that he might perform his saying, which the Lord spake by Ahijah the Shilonite unto Jeroboam, the son of Nebat.

2 Kings vi. 33. And, while he yet talked with him, behold, the messengers came down unto him, and he said, Behold, this evil is of the Lord, what should I wait for the Lord any longer?

2 Chr. x. 15. So the king hearkened not unto the people; for the cause was of God, that the Lord might perform his word, which he spake by the hand of Ahijah the Shilonite, to Jeroboam, the son of Nebat.

xxii. 7. And the destruction of Ahaziah was of God, by coming to Joram: for when he was come he went out with Jehoram against Jehu, the son of Nimshi, whom the Lord had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab.

xxv. 20. But Amaziah would not hear; for it came of God, that he might deliver them into the hand of their enemies, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

Ps. cxv. 3. But our God is in the heavens; he hath done whatsoever he hath pleased.

(g) Judg. xiii. 1. And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the Lord; and the Lord delivered them into the hand of the Philistines forty years.

xv. 11. Then three thousand men of Judah went to the top of the rock Etam, and said to Samson, Knowest thou not that the Philistines are rulers over us? what is this that thou hast done unto us? And he said unto them, As they did unto me, so have I done unto them.

Deut. xxviii. 48. Therefore shalt thou save thine enemies, which the Lord shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakedness, and in want of all things: and he shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, until he have destroyed thee.

5 Then went Samson down, and his father and his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold a young lion roared against him.

6 And *(h)* the Spirit of the Lord came mightily upon him, and *(i)* he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and *he had* nothing in his hand: but *(k)* he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

(h) Judg. xii. 25. And the Spirit of the Lord began to move him at times in the camp of Dan, between Zorah and Eshtaol.

(i) Judg. xv. 8. And he smote them hip and thigh with a great slaughter; and he went down and dwelt in the top of the rock Etam.

16. And he found a new jaw-bone of an ass, and put forth his hand and took it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

xvi. 30. And Samson said, Let me die with the Philistines. And he bowed himself with all his might; and the house fell upon the lords; and upon all the people that were therein; so the dead which he slew at his death were more than they which he slew in his life.

1 Sam. xvii. 34. And David said unto Saul, Thy servant kept his father's sheep, and there came a lion and a bear, and took a lamb out of the flock.

35. And I went out after him, and smote him, and delivered it out of his mouth: and, when he arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

37. David said, Moreover, The Lord that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said unto David, Go, and the Lord be with thee.

46. This day will the Lord deliver thee into mine hand, and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee; and I will give the carcasses of the host of the Philistines this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wild beasts of the earth; that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

Zech. iv. 6. Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This is the word of the Lord unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the Lord of hosts.

(k) Ps. xlii. 2. He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.

7 And he went down, and talked with the woman; and she pleased Samson well.

8 And after a time he returned *(l)* to take her, and he turned aside to see the carcass of the lion; and behold *there was* a swarm of bees and honey in the carcass of the lion.

(l) Gen. xxix. 21. And Jacob said unto Laban, Give me my wife (for my days are fulfilled) that I may go in unto her.

9 And he took thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gave them, and they did eat: but he told not them, that he had taken the honey out of the carcass of the lion.

10 ¶ So his father went down

unto the woman: and Samson *(m)* made there a feast; for so used the young men to do.

(m) Gen. xxix. 22. And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast. Matt. xxii. 2. The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son;

3. And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

4. Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner; my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the marriage.

John ii. 9. When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the servants which drew the water knew,) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom.

Rev. xix. 9. And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage-supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

11 And it came to pass, when they *(n)* saw him, that they brought *(o)* thirty companions to be with him.

(n) 1 Sam. xvi. 6. And it came to pass, when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the Lord's anointed is before him.

(o) Matt. ix. 15. And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourn as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

John iii. 29. He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice. This my joy, therefore, is fulfilled.

12 And Samson said unto them, I will now put forth *(p)* a riddle unto you; if ye can certainly declare it me within *(q)* the seven days of the feast, and find it out, then I will give you thirty sheets and thirty *(r)* change of garments.

(p) 1 Kings x. 1. And when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, concerning the name of the Lord, she came to prove him with hard questions.

Ps. xlix. 4. I will incline mine ear to a parable; I will open my dark saying upon the harp.

Prov. i. 6. To understand a proverb, and the interpretation; the words of the wise, and their dark sayings.

Ez. xvii. 2. Son of man, put forth a riddle, and speak a parable unto the house of Israel.

xx. 49. Then said I, Ah Lord God! they say of me, Doth he not speak parables?

Matt. xiii. 13. Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not; and hearing, they hear not; neither do they understand.

34. All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spake he not unto them.

Luke xiv. 7. And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how

they chose out the chief rooms; saying unto them.

John xvi. 29. His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no proverb.

(*g*) *Gen.* xxix. 27. Fulfil her week, and we will give thee this also, for the service which thou shalt serve with me yet seven other years.

28. And Jacob did so, and fulfilled her week: and he gave him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

(*r*) *Gen.* xlv. 22. To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment; but to Benjamin he gave three hundred pieces of silver, and five changes of raiment.

2 *Kings* v. 5. And the king of Syria said, Go to, go, and I will send a letter unto the king of Israel. And he departed, and took with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand pieces of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

22. And he said, All is well. My master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there be come to me from Mount Ephraim two young men of the sons of the prophets; give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of garments.

Matt. vi. 19. Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal.

James v. 2. Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are moth-eaten.

13 But if ye cannot declare *it* me, then shall ye give me thirty sheets and thirty changes of garments. And they said unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may hear it.

14 And he said unto them, (*s*) Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the strong came forth sweetness. And (*t*) they could not in three days expound the riddle.

(*s*) 2 *Chr.* xx. 2. Then there came some that told Jehoshaphat, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea, on this side Syria: and behold, they be in Hazazon-tamar, which is En-gedi.

25. And when Jehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoil of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious jewels (which they stripped off for themselves) more than they could carry away: and they were three days in gathering of the spoil, it was so much.

Is. liii. 19. Yet it pleased the Lord to bruise him: he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the Lord shall prosper in his hand.

11. He shall see the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities.

12. Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors; and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

Rom. v. 3. And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience;

4. And patience, experience; and experience, hope;

5. And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost, which is given unto us.

2 *Cor.* iv. 17. For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory.

(*t*) *Prov.* xxiv. 7. Wisdom is too high for a fool, he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

Matt. xiii. 11. He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

15 And it came to pass, on the seventh day, that they said unto Samson's wife, (*u*) Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, lest we burn thee and thy father's house with fire: have ye called us to take that we have? *is it not so?*

(*u*) *Judg.* xvi. 5. And the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and said unto her, Entice him, and see wherein his great strength lieth, and by what means we may prevail against him, that we may bind him to afflict him; and we will give thee, every one of us, eleven hundred pieces of silver.

Prov. i. 10. My son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not.

v. 3. For the lips of a strange woman drop as an honey-comb, and her mouth is smoother than oil.

Mic. vii. 5. Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide; keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom.

16 And Samson's wife wept before him, and said, Thou dost but hate me, and lovedst me not: thou hast put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and hast not told *it* me. And he said unto her, Behold, I have not told *it* my father nor my mother, and shall I tell *it* thee?

17 And she wept before him the seven days, while their feast lasted: and it came to pass on the seventh day, that he told her, because (*x*) she lay sore upon him; (*y*) and she told the riddle to the children of her people.

(*x*) *Gen.* iii. 6. And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise: she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat; and gave also unto her husband with her, and he did eat.

Job ii. 9. Then said his wife unto him, Dost thou still retain thine integrity? curse God, and die.

Prov. vii. 21. With her much fair speech she caused him to yield, with the flattering of her lips she forced him.

Luke xviii. 5. Yet because this widow troubleth me I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.

(*y*) *Prov.* ii. 16. To deliver thee from the

strange woman, even from the stranger which flattereth with her words;

17. Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the covenant of her God.

18 And the men of the city said unto him, on the seventh day before the sun went down, What *is* sweeter than honey, and what *is* stronger than a lion? And he said unto them, If ye had not ploughed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 And the Spirit of the Lord came upon him, and he went down to Ashkelon, and slew thirty men of them, and took their spoil, and gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle: and his anger was kindled, and he went up to his father's house.

20 But Samson's wife was *given* to his companion, whom he had used as (*z*) his friend.

(*z*) *Ps.* lv. 12. For it was not an enemy that reproached me; then I could have borne it: neither was it he that hated me that did magnify himself against me; then I would have hid myself from him;

13. But it was thou, a man mine equal, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

Matt. xxvi. 49. And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, Master; and kissed him.

50. And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they and laid hand on Jesus, and took him.

John iii. 29. He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice. This my joy, therefore, is fulfilled.

xiii. 18. I speak not of you all; I know whom I have chosen: but, that the scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me hath lifted up his heel against me.

CHAPTER XV.

BUT it came to pass within a while after, in the time of wheat-harvest, that Samson visited his wife with a (*a*) kid; and he said, (*b*) I will go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not suffer him to go in.

(*a*) *Gen.* xxxviii. 17. And he said, I will send thee a kid from the flock. And she said, Wilt thou give me a pledge till thou send it?

(*b*) *Gen.* xxix. 21. And Jacob said unto Laban, Give me my wife (for my days are fulfilled) that I may go in unto her.

2 And her father said, (*c*) I verily thought that thou hadst utterly hated her; therefore I gave her to thy companion: is

not her younger sister fairer than she? take her, I pray thee, instead of her.

(c) *Acts* xxvi. 9. I verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth.

3 And Samson said concerning them, Now shall I be more blameless than the Philistines, though I do them a displeasure.

4 And Samson went and caught (d) three hundred foxes, and took fire-brands, and turned tail to tail, and put a fire-brand in the midst between two tails.

(d) *Ps.* lxxiii. 10. They shall fall by the sword; they shall be a portion for foxes.

Cant. ii. 15. Take us the foxes, the little foxes, that spoil the vines: for our vines have tender grapes.

Lam. v. 18. Because of the mountain of Zion, which is desolate; the foxes walk upon it.

5 And when he had set the brands on fire, (e) he let them go into the standing corn of the Philistines, and burnt up both the shocks, and also the standing corn, with the vineyards and olives.

(e) *Ec.* xxii. 6. If fire break out, and catch in thorns, so that the stacks of corn, or the standing corn, or the field, be consumed therewith; he that kindled the fire shall surely make restitution.

2 *Sam.* xiv. 30. Therefore he said unto his servants. See, Job's field is near mine, and he hath barley there; go and set it on fire. And Absalom's servants set the field on fire.

6 Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? And they answered, Samson, the son-in-law of the Timnite, because he had taken his wife, and given her to his companion. And the Philistines came up, (f) and burnt her and her father with fire.

(f) 1 *Thess.* iv. 6. That no man go beyond and defraud his brother in any matter; because that the Lord is the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you, and testified.

7 And Samson said unto them, (g) Though ye have done this, yet I will be avenged of you, and after that I will cease.

(g) *Rom.* xii. 19. Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.

8 And he (h) smote them hip and thigh with a great slaughter: and he went down and dwelt in the top of the rock Etam.

(h) *Is.* xxv. 10. For in this mountain shall the hand of the Lord rest, and Moab shall be trodden

down under him, even as straw is trodden down for the dunghill.

Ixxiii. 3. I have trodden the wine-press alone; and of the people there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury; and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.

6. And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their strength to the earth.

9 ¶ Then the Philistines went up, and pitched in Judah, and spread themselves in Lehi.

10 And the men of Judah said, Why are ye come up against us? And they answered, To bind Samson are we come up, to do to him as he hath done to us.

11 Then three thousand men of Judah went to the top of the rock Etam, and said to Samson, Knowest thou not that the (i) Philistines are rulers over us? what is this that thou hast done unto us? And he said unto them, As they did unto me, so have I done unto them.

(i) *Deut.* xxviii. 13. And the Lord shall make thee the head, and not the tail: and thou shalt be above only, and thou shalt not be beneath; if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the Lord thy God, which I command thee this day, to observe and to do them.

Judg. xiii. 1. And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the Lord; and the Lord delivered them into the hand of the Philistines forty years.

xiv. 4. But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the Lord that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion over Israel.

12 And they said unto him, We are come down (k) to bind thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Samson said unto them, Swear unto me that ye will not (l) fall upon me yourselves.

(k) *Matt.* xxvii. 2. And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate, the governor.

(l) *Judg.* viii. 21. Then Zebah, and Zalmunna, said, Rise thou, and fall upon us: for as the man is, so is his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took away the ornaments that were on their camels' necks.

1 *Kings* ii. 25. And king Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah, the son of Jehoiada; and he fell upon him that he died.

13 And they spake unto him, saying, No; but we will bind thee fast, and deliver thee into their hand: but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with

two new cords, and brought him up from the rock.

14 And when he came unto Lehi, (m) the Philistines shouted against him: and (n) the Spirit of the Lord came mightily upon him; and (o) the cords that were upon his arms became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands loosed from his hands.

(m) 1 *Sam.* iv. 5. And when the ark of the covenant of the Lord came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again.

Job xx. 5. That the triumphing of the wicked is short, and the joy of the hypocrite but for a moment.

Mic. vii. 8. Rejoice not against me, O mine enemy: when I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darkness, the Lord shall be a light unto me.

(n) *Zech.* iv. 6. Then he answered and spake unto me saying, This is the word of the Lord unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the Lord of hosts.

(o) *Phil.* iv. 13. I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

15 And he found a new jaw-bone of an ass, and put forth his hand and took it, and (p) slew a thousand men therewith.

(p) *Lev.* xxvi. 8. And five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

Josh. xxiii. 10. One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the Lord your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

Judg. iii. 31. And after him was Shamgar, the son of Anath, which slew of the Philistines six hundred men with an ox-goad: and he also delivered Israel.

1 *Sam.* xiv. 14. And that first slaughter, which Jonathan, and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were an half-acre of land, which a yoke of oxen might plough.

xvii. 49. And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sank into his forehead, and he fell upon his face to the earth.

50. So David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him; but there was no sword in the hand of David.

1 *Cor.* i. 27. But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty;

28. And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are.

16 And Samson said, With the jaw-bone of an ass, heaps upon heaps, with the jaw of an ass have I slain a thousand men.

17 And it came to pass when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the jaw-bone

out of his hand, and called that place Ramath-lehi.

18 And (*q*) he was sore athirst, and called on the Lord and said, (*r*) Thou hast given this great deliverance into the hand of thy servant: and now (*s*) shall I die for thirst, (*t*) and fall into the hand of the uncircumcised?

(*q*) *Judg.* viii. 4. And Gideon came to Jordan, and passed over, he, and the three hundred men that were with him, faint, yet pursuing them.

Ps. xxii. 14. I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joint; my heart is like wax, it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

15. My strength is dried up like a potsherd; and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

John xix. 28. After this Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

2 *Cor.* iv. 8. We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair;

9. Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed.

(*r*) *Ps.* iii. 7. Arise, O Lord; save me, O my God: for thou hast smitten all mine enemies upon the cheek-bone: thou hast broken the teeth of the ungodly.

8. Salvation belongeth unto the Lord: thy blessing is upon thy people. Selah.

xviii. 31. For who is God save the Lord? or who is a rock save our God?

32. It is God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.

33. He maketh my feet like hinds' feet, and setteth me upon my high places.

34. He teacheth my hands to war, so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

35. Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy right hand hath holden me up and thy gentleness hath made me great.

36. Thou hast enlarged my steps under me, that my feet did not slip.

37. I have pursued mine enemies, and overtaken them: neither did I turn again till they were consumed.

38. I have wounded them that they were not able to rise: they are fallen under my feet.

39. For thou hast girded me with strength unto the battle: thou hast subdued under me those that rose up against me.

40. Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

(*s*) 2 *Cor.* xii. 7. And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

8. For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

(*t*) *Gen.* xii. 12. Therefore it shall come to pass, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife; and they will kill me, but they will save thee alive.

13. Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister; that it may be well with me for thy sake: and my soul shall live because of thee.

xx. 11. And Abraham said, because I thought, Surely the fear of God is not in this place; and they will slay me for my wife's sake.

1 *Sam.* xxvii. 1. And David said in his heart, I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul:

there is nothing better for me than that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines; and Saul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in any coast of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand.

2 *Cor.* i. 8. For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life:

9. But we had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead.

19 But God clave an hollow place that *was* in the jaw, and there came water thereout; and when he had drunk, (*u*) his spirit came again, and he revived. Wherefore he called the name thereof En-hakkore, which *is* in Lehi unto this day.

(*u*) *Gen.* xlv. 27. And they told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said unto them: and when he saw the wagons, which Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob their father revived.

1 *Sam.* xxx. 12. And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters of raisins: and when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any water, three days, and three nights.

Is. xl. 29. He giveth power to the faint; and to them that have no might he increaseth strength.

20 And he (*x*) judged Israel in the days of the Philistines twenty years.

(*x*) *Judg.* xiii. 1. And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the Lord; and the Lord delivered them into the hand of the Philistines forty years.

5. For, lo, thou shalt conceive and bear a son; and no razor shall come on his head: for the child shall be a Nazarite unto God from the womb; and he shall begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

xvi. 31. Then his brethren, and all the house of his father, came down, and took him, and brought him up, and buried him between Zorah, and Eshtaol, in the burying-place of Manohah his father: and he judged Israel twenty years.

CHAPTER XVI.

THEN went Samson to (*a*) Gaza, and saw there an harlot, (*b*) and went in unto her.

(*a*) *Gen.* x. 19. And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar, unto Gaza; as thou goest unto Sodom and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, even unto Lashah.

Josh. xv. 47. Ashdod with her towns and her villages, Gaza, with her towns and her villages, unto the river of Egypt, and the great sea, and the border thereof.

(*b*) *Gen.* xxxviii. 16. And he turned unto her by the way, and said, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee; (for he knew not that she was his daughter-in-law,) and she said, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come in unto me?

17. And he said, I will send thee a kid from the flock. And she said, Wilt thou give me a pledge till thou send it?

18. And he said, What pledge shall I give thee? And she said, Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staff that is in thine hand: And he gave it her, and came in unto her; and she conceived by him.

Ezra ix. 1. Now, when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the priests, and the Levites, have not separated themselves from the people of the lands, doing according to their abominations, even of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2. For they have taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons; so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of those lands: yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespass.

2 And it was told the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they (*c*) compassed him in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were quiet all the night saying, In the morning when it is day we shall (*d*) kill him.

(*c*) 1 *Sam.* xix. 11. Saul also sent messengers unto David's house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal David's wife told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to-night, to-morrow thou shalt be slain.

xxiii. 26. And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and David and his men on that side of the mountain: and David made haste to get away for fear of Saul; for Saul and his men compassed David and his men round about to take them.

Ps. cxviii. 10. All nations compassed me about: but in the name of the Lord will I destroy them.

11. They compassed me about; yea, they compassed me about: but in the name of the Lord I will destroy them.

12. They compassed me about like bees; they are quenched as the fire of thorns: for in the name of the Lord I will destroy them.

Acts ix. 24. But their laying await was known of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

2 *Cor.* xi. 32. In Damascus the governor under Aretas the king kept the city of the Damascus with a garrison, desirous to apprehend me;

33. And through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall.

(*d*) *Matt.* xxi. 38. But, when the husbandman saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.

xxvii. 1. When the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death.

3 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and (*e*) took the doors of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and went away with them, bar and all, and put them upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of an hill that is before Hebron.

(*e*) *Ps.* cvii. 16. For he hath broken the gates of brass, and cut the bars of iron in sunder.

Is. lxiii. 1. Who is this that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this

that is glorious in his apparel, travelling in the greatness of his strength? I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save.

2. Wherefore art thou red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine-fat?

3. I have trodden the wine-press alone; and of the people there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury; and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.

4. For the day of vengeance is in mine heart, and the year of my redeemed is come.

5. And I looked, and there was none to help; and I wondered that there was none to uphold: therefore mine own arm brought salvation unto me; and my fury, it upheld me.

Mic. ii. 13. The Breaker is come up before them; they have broken up, and have passed through the gate, and are gone out by it; and their King shall pass before them, and the Lord on the head of them.

4 *f* And it came to pass afterward, that *(f)* he loved a woman in the valley of Sorek, whose name was Delilah.

(f) *1 Kings xi. 1.* But king Solomon loved many strange women, together with the daughter of Pharaoh, women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians, and Hittites.

Prov. xxii. 14. The mouth of strange women is a deep pit: he that is abhorred of the Lord shall fall therein.

xxiii. 27. For a whore is a deep ditch; and a strange woman is a narrow pit.

xxvi. 11. As a dog returneth to his vomit; so a fool returneth to his folly.

xxvii. 22. Though thou shouldst bray a fool in a mortar among wheat with a pestle, yet will not his foolishness depart from him.

5 And *(g)* the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and said unto her, *(h)* Entice him, and see wherein his great strength lieth, and by what means we may prevail against him, that we may bind him to afflict him: and *(i)*, we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred pieces of silver.

(g) *Judg. iii. 3.* Namely, five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hivites that dwelt in Mount Lebanon, from Mount Baal-hermon unto the entering in of Hamath.

1 Sam. xxix. 6. Then Achish called David, and said unto him, Surely, as the Lord liveth, thou hast been upright, and thy going out and thy coming in with me in the host is good in my sight: for I have not found evil in thee since the day of thy coming unto me unto this day: nevertheless, the lords favour thee not.

(h) *Judg. xiv. 15.* And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they said unto Samson's wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, lest we burn thee and thy father's house with fire: have ye called us to take that we have? is it not so?

Prov. ii. 16. To deliver thee from the strange woman, even from the stranger which flattereth with her words;

17. Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the covenant of her God:

18. For her house inclineth unto death, and her paths unto the dead.

19. None that go unto her return again, neither take they hold of the paths of life;

v. 3. For the lips of a strange woman drop as an honey-comb, and her mouth is smoother than oil:

4. But her end is bitter as wormwood, sharp as a two-edged sword.

5. Her feet go down to death; her steps take hold on hell.

6. Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life, her ways are moveable, that thou canst not know them.

7. Hear me now therefore, O ye children, and depart not from the words of my mouth.

8. Remove thy way far from her, and come not nigh the door of her house;

9. Lest thou give thine honour unto others, and thy years unto the cruel;

10. Lest strangers be filled with thy wealth, and thy labours be in the house of a stranger,

11. And thou mourn at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed.

vi. 24. To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flattery of the tongue of a strange woman.

vii. 21. With her much fair speech she caused him to yield, with the flattering of her lips she forced him.

22. He goeth after her straightway, as an ox goeth to the slaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the stocks;

23. Till a dart strike through his liver; as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it is for his life.

(i) *Nun. xxii. 17.* For I will promote thee unto very great honour, and I will do whatsoever thou sayest unto me: come, therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18. And Baalam answered and said unto the servants of Balak, If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the Lord my God, to do less or more.

Mic. vii. 3. That they may do evil with both hands earnestly, the prince asketh; and the judge asketh for a reward; and the great man he uttereth his mischievous desire: so they wrap it up.

Matt. xxvi. 15. And said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you. And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

1 *Tim. vi. 10.* For the love of money is the root of all evil; which, while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

6 And Delilah said to Samson, *(k)* Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength lieth, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee.

(k) *Ps. xii. 2.* They speak vanity every one with his neighbour: with flattering lips, and with a double heart, do they speak.

Prov. vi. 26. For by means of a whorish woman a man is brought to a piece of bread; and the adulteress will hunt for the precious life.

xxvi. 28. A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it; and a flattering mouth worketh ruin.

Jer. ix. 2. Oh that I had in the wilderness a lodging-place of wayfaring men, that I might leave my people, and go from them! for they be all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

3. And they bend their tongues like their bow for lies; but they are not valiant for the truth

upon the earth: for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, saith the Lord.

4. Take ye heed every one of his neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly supplant, and every neighbour will walk with slanders.

5. And they will deceive every one his neighbour, and will not speak the truth: they have taught their tongue to speak lies, and weary themselves to commit iniquity.

Mic. vii. 5. Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide; keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom.

7 And Samson said unto her, *(l)* If they bind me with seven green withs that were never dried, then shall I be weak, and be as another man.

(l) *1 Sam. xix. 17.* And Saul said unto Michal, Why hast thou deceived me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said unto me, Let me go; why should I kill thee?

Prov. xii. 19. The lip of truth shall be established for ever: but a lying tongue is but for a moment.

xvii. 7. Excellent speech becometh not a fool; much less do lying lips a prince.

Rom. iii. 8. And not rather, (as we be scandalously reported, and as some affirm that we say,) Let us do evil, that good may come; whose damnation is just.

Col. iii. 9. Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds.

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought up to her seven green withs which had not been dried, and she *(m)* bound him with them.

(m) *Ec. vii. 26.* And I find more bitter than death the woman whose heart is snares and nets, and her hands as bands: whose pleaseth God shall escape from her; but the sinner shall be taken by her.

9 Now there were men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber. And she said unto him, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he brake the withs, as a thread of tow is broken when it toucheth the fire. So his strength was not known.

10 And Delilah said unto Samson, Behold thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: *(n)* now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

(n) *Prov. xxiii. 7.* For as he thinketh in his heart, so is he: Eat and drink, saith he to thee; but his heart is not with thee.

8. The morsel which thou hast eaten shalt thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words.

Ez. xxxiii. 31. And they come unto thee as the people cometh, and they sit before thee as my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth they shew much love; but their heart goeth after their covetousness.

Luke xxii. 48. But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?

11 And he said unto her, (o) If they bind me fast with new ropes that never were occupied, then shall I be weak, and be as another man.

(o) *Prov.* xiii. 3. He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: but he that openeth wide his lips shall have destruction.

5. A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathsome, and cometh to shame.

xxix. 25. The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the Lord shall be safe.

Eph. iv. 25. Wherefore, putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

12 Delilah therefore took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said unto him, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And there were liers-in-wait abiding in the chamber. And he brake them off from his arms like a thread.

13 And Delilah said unto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said unto her, If thou weavest the seven locks of my head with the web.

14 And she fastened it with the pin, and said unto him, The Philistines be upon thee Samson. And he awaked out of his sleep, and (p) went away with the pin of the beam and with the web.

(p) *Ezra* ix. 13. And after all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great trespass, seeing that thou our God hast punished us less than our iniquities deserve, and hast given us such deliverance as this:

14. Should we again break thy commandments, and join in affinity with the people of these abominations, wouldest not thou be angry with us till thou hadst consumed us, so that there should be no remnant nor escaping?

Ps. cvi. 43. Many times did he deliver them; but they provoked him with their counsel, and were brought low for their iniquity.

15 And she said unto him, (q) How canst thou say, I love thee, (r) when thine heart is not with me? thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength lieth.

(q) *Judg.* xix. 16. And Samson's wife wept before him, and said, Thou dost but hate me, and lovest me not: thou hast put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and hast not told it me. And he said unto her, Behold, I have not told it my father nor my mother, and shall I tell it thee?

(r) 2 *Sam.* xvi. 17. And Absalom said to Hus-

hai, Is this thy kindness to thy friend, why wentest thou not with thy friend?

Prov. xxiii. 26. My son, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my ways.

Cant. viii. 6. Set me as a seal upon thy heart, as a seal upon thine arm, for love is strong as death; jealousy is cruel as the grave: the coals thereof are coals of fire, which hath a most vehement flame.

7. Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it: if a man would give all the substance of his house for love, it would utterly be contemned.

16 And it came to pass, when (s) she pressed him daily with her words, and urged him so, that his soul was vexed unto death;

(s) *Prov.* vii. 26. For she hath cast down many wounded; yea, many strong men have been slain by her.

27. Her house is the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

Luke xi. 8. I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him because he is his friend, yet, because of his importunity, he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

xviii. 5. Yet because this widow troubleth me I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.

17 That he told her (t) all his heart, and said unto her, (u) There hath not come a razor upon mine head; for I have been a Nazarite unto God from my mother's womb: if I be shaven, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become weak, and be like any other man.

(t) *Prov.* xxix. 11. A fool uttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it till afterward.

(u) *Num.* vi. 5. All the days of the vow of his separation there shall no razor come upon his head; until the days be fulfilled in the which he separateth himself unto the Lord he shall be holy, and shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow.

Judg. xiii. 5. For, lo, thou shalt conceive, and bare a son; and no razor shall come on his head: for the child shall be a Nazarite unto God from the womb; and he shall begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

Acts xviii. 18. And Paul after this tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila; having shorn his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

18 And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, (x) Come up this once; for he hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and (y) brought money in their hand.

(x) *Ps.* lxix. 9. Surely men of low degree are vanity, and men of high degree are a lie: to be laid in the balance they are altogether lighter than vanity.

Prov. xviii. 8. The words of a tale-bearer are

as wounds, and they go down into the innermost parts of the belly.

(y) *Num.* xxii. 7. And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Midian, departed with the re-wards of divination in their hand; and they came unto Balaam, and spake unto him the words of Balak.

1 *Kings* xxi. 20. And Ahab said unto Elijah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I have found thee. Because thou hast sold thyself to work evil in the sight of the Lord.

Eph. v. 5. For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolator, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God.

19 And (z) she made him sleep upon her knees: and she called for a man, and she caused him to shave off the seven locks of his head; and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

(z) *Prov.* xxiii. 33. Thine eye shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall utter perverse things.

34. Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down in the midst of the sea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast.

20 And she said, the Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleep, and said, (a) I will go out as at other times before, and shake myself. And he wist not that (b) the Lord was departed from him.

(a) *Deut.* xxxii. 30. How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their rock had sold them, and the Lord had shut them up?

Is. xlii. 25. Therefore he hath poured upon them the fury of his anger, and the strength of battle: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid it not to heart.

Hos. vii. 9. Strangers have devoured his strength, and he knoweth it not; yea, gray hairs are here and there upon him, yet he knoweth not.

(b) *Num.* xiv. 42. Go not up, for the Lord is not among you; that ye be not smitten before your enemies.

43. For the Amalekites and the Canaanites are there before you, and ye shall fall by the sword: because ye are turned away from the Lord, therefore the Lord will not be with you.

1 *Sam.* xvi. 14. But the Spirit of the Lord departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the Lord troubled him.

xviii. 12. And Saul was afraid of David, because the Lord was with him, and was departed from Saul.

2 *Chr.* xv. 2. And he [Azariah] went out to meet Asa, and said unto him, Hear ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin, The Lord is with you while ye be with him: and if ye seek him he will be found of you; but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

Is. lix. 1. Behold, the Lord's hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear:

2. But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid his face from you, that he will not hear.

21 But the Philistines took him, (c) and put out his eyes, and brought him down to Gaza, and (d) bound him with fetters of brass; and he did (e) grind in the prison-house.

(c) *Prov. v. 22.* His own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his sins.

xiv. 14. The backslider in heart shall be filled with his own ways; and a good man shall be satisfied from himself.

Jer. ii. 19. Thine own wickedness shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee: know, therefore, and see, that it is an evil thing and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the Lord thy God, and that my fear is not in thee, saith the Lord God of hosts.

(d) *2 Kings xxv. 7.* And they slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and put out the eyes of Zedekiah and bound him with fetters of brass, and carried him to Babylon.

2 Chr. xxxiii. 11. Wherefore the Lord brought upon them the captains of the host of the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh among the thorns, and bound him with fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

Ps. cvii. 10. Such as sit in darkness, and in the shadow of death, being bound in affliction and iron;

11. Because they rebelled against the words of God, and contemned the counsel of the most High;

12. Therefore he brought down their heart with labour: they fell down, and there was none to help.

cxlix. 8. To bind their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron.

(e) *Ex. xi. 5.* And all the first-born in the land of Egypt shall die, from the first-born of Pharaoh that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the first-born of the maid-servant that is behind the mill; and all the first-born of beasts.

Is. xlvii. 2. Take the millstones and grind meal: uncover thy locks, make bare the leg, uncover the thigh, pass over the rivers.

Matt. xxiv. 41. Two women shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

22 ¶ Howbeit, (f) the hair of his head began to grow again, after he was shaven.

(f) *Lev. xxvi. 44.* And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, I will not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them: for I am the Lord their God.

Deut. xxxii. 36. For the Lord shall judge his people, and repent himself for his servants; when he seeth that their power is gone, and there is none shut up or left.

Ps. cvi. 44. Nevertheless he regarded their affliction, when he heard their cry.

45. And he remembered for them his covenant, and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

cvi. 13. Then they cried unto the Lord in their trouble, and he saved them out of their distresses.

14. He brought them out of darkness, and the shadow of death, and brake their bands in sunder.

23 Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together,

for to offer a great sacrifice unto (g) Dagon their god, and to rejoice: for they said, Our god hath delivered Samson our enemy into our hand.

(g) *1 Sam. v. 2.* When the Philistines took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3. And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the earth before the ark of the Lord. And they took Dagon, and set him in his place again.

4. And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the ground before the ark of the Lord; and the head of Dagon, and both the palms of his hands, were cut off upon the threshold; only the stump of Dagon was left to him.

5. Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagon's house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod unto this day.

Jer. ii. 11. Hath a nation changed their gods, which are yet no gods? but my people have changed their glory for that which doth not profit.

Mic. iv. 5. For all people will walk every one in the name of his god, and we will walk in the name of the Lord our God for ever and ever.

1 Cor. viii. 4. As concerning, therefore, the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5. For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many.)

x. 20. But I say, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.

24 And when the people saw him, they (h) praised their god: for they said, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the destroyer of our country, which slew many of us.

(h) *Deut. xxxii. 27.* Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, lest their adversaries should behave themselves strangely, and lest they should say, Our hand is high, and the Lord hath not done all this.

Is. xxxvii. 20. Now, therefore, O Lord our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the Lord, even thou only.

Ez. xx. 14. But I wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

Dan. v. 4. They drank wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone.

23. But hast lifted up thyself against the Lord of heaven; and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wives and thy concubines, have drunk wine in them; and thou hast praised the gods of silver and gold, of brass, iron, wood and stone, which see not, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath is, and whose are all thy ways, hast thou not glorified.

Rev. xi. 10. And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts, one to another; because

these two prophets tormented them that dwell on the earth.

25 And it came to pass, when (i) their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson, that he may make us sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison-house; and he made them (k) sport. And they set him between the pillars.

(i) *Judg. ix. 27.* And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode the grapes, and made merry, and went into the house of their god, and did eat and drink, and cursed Abimelech.

xviii. 20. And the priest's heart was glad; and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people.

xix. 6. And they sat down, and did eat and drink both of them together: for the damsel's father had said unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

2 Sam. xiii. 28. Now Absalom had commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now when Amnon's heart is merry with wine; and when I say unto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, fear not: have not I commanded you? be courageous, and be valiant.

Is. xxii. 13. And, behold, joy and gladness, slaying oxen, and killing sheep, eating flesh and drinking wine: let us eat and drink, for to-morrow we shall die.

(k) *Job xxx. 9.* And now am I their song; yea, I am their by-word.

Ps. xxxv. 15. But in mine adversity they rejoiced, and gathered themselves together: yea, the abjects gathered themselves together against me, and I knew it not; they did tear me, and ceased not.

16. With hypocritical mockers in feasts they gnashed upon me with their teeth.

lxix. 12. They that sit in the gate speak against me; and I was the song of the drunkards.

Prov. xxiv. 17. Rejoice not when thine enemy falleth; and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth.

Mic. vii. 8. Rejoice not against me, O mine enemy: when I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darkness, the Lord shall be a light unto me.

9. I will bear the indignation of the Lord, because I have sinned against him, until he plead my cause, and execute judgment for me: he will bring me forth to the light, and I shall behold his righteousness.

10. Then she that is mine enemy shall see it, and shame shall cover her which said unto me, Where is the Lord thy God? mine eyes shall behold her: now shall she be trodden down as the mire of the streets.

Matt. xxvi. 67. Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and others smote him with the palms of their hands.

68. Saying, Prophecy unto us, thou Christ; Who is he that smote thee?

xxvii. 29. And when they had platted a crown of thorns they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews!

Heb. xi. 36. And others had trial of cruel mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover, of bonds and imprisonment.

26 And Samson said unto the

lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may lean upon them.

27 Now the house was full of men and women; and all the lords of the Philistines *were* there; and *there were* upon (*l*) the roof about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

(*l*) *Deut.* xxii. 8. When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not blood upon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

Josh. ii. 8. And, before they were laid down, she came up unto them upon the roof.

2 *Sam.* xi. 2. And it came to pass, in an evening-tide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the king's house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing herself; and the woman was very beautiful to look upon.

28 And Samson (*m*) called unto the LORD and said, O LORD God! (*n*) remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, only this once, O God, (*o*) that I may be at once avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes.

(*m*) 2 *Chr.* xx. 12. O our God, wilt thou not judge them? for we have no might against this great company that cometh against us; neither know we what to do: but our eyes are upon thee.

Ps. l. 15. And call upon me in the day of trouble; I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

xci. 15. He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him.

cxvi. 4. Then called I upon the name of the Lord: O Lord, I beseech thee, deliver my soul.

(*n*) *Ps.* lxxiv. 18. Remember this, that the enemy hath reproached, O Lord, and that the foolish people have blasphemed thy name.

22. Arise, O God, plead thine own cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.

Jer. xv. 15. O Lord, thou knowest; remember me, and visit me, and revenge me of my persecutors; take me not away in thy long-suffering: know that for thy sake I have suffered rebuke.

(*o*) *Judg.* v. 31. So let all thine enemies perish, O Lord: but let them that love him be as the sun, when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had rest forty years.

Ps. lvi. 10. The righteous shall rejoice when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

11. So that a man shall say, Verily there is a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

cxliii. 12. And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and destroy all them that afflict my soul: for I am thy servant.

2 *Tim.* iv. 14. Alexander the copper-smith did me much evil; the Lord reward him according to his works.

Rev. vi. 10. And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and revenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth.

29 And Samson took hold of the two middle pillars upon which the house stood, and on which it was borne up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

30 And Samson said, Let me (*p*) die with the Philistines. And he bowed himself with *all his* might; (*q*) and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that *were* therein. (*r*) So the dead which he slew at his death, were more than *they* which he slew in his life.

(*p*) *Matt.* xvi. 25. For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it.

Acts xx. 24. But none of these things move me; neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

xii. 13. Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep, and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem, for the name of the Lord Jesus.

Phil. ii. 17. Yea, and if I be offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoice with you all.

30. Because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, to supply your lack of service toward me.

Heb. xii. 1. Wherefore, seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,

2. Looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of our faith; who, for the joy that was set before him, endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3. For consider him that endureth such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

4. Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.

(*q*) *Job* xxxi. 3. Is not destruction to the wicked? and a strange punishment to the workers of iniquity?

Ec. ix. 12. For man also knoweth not his time: as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare; so are the sons of men snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.

Matt. xxiv. 38. For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark,

39. And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

1 *Thess.* v. 2. For yourselves know perfectly, that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

(*r*) *Judg.* xiv. 19. And the Spirit of the Lord came upon him, and he went down to Askelon, and slew thirty men of them, and took their spoil, and gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle: and his anger was kindled, and he went up to his father's house.

xv. 8. And he smote them hip and thigh with a great slaughter; and he went down and dwelt in the top of the rock Etam.

15. And he found a new jaw-bone of an ass, and put forth his hand and took it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

Phil. ii. 8. And, being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

Col. ii. 15. And, having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

Heb. ii. 14. Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil.

15. And deliver them who, through fear of death, were all their life-time subject to bondage.

31 Then (*s*) his brethren, and all the house of his father came down and took him, and brought *him* up, and buried him (*t*) between Zorah and Eshtaol, in the burying-place of Manasseh his father. (*u*) And he judged Israel twenty years.

(*s*) *John* xix. 39. And there came also Nicodemus, (which at the first came to Jesus by night,) and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about an hundred pound weight.

40. Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

41. Now, in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42. There laid they Jesus therefore, because of the Jews preparation-day; for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

Josh. xix. 41. And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah and Eshtaol, and Irshemesh.

(*t*) *Judg.* xiii. 2. And there was a certain man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah; and his wife was barren, and bare not.

25. And the Spirit of the Lord began to move him at times in the camp of Dan, between Zorah and Eshtaol.

(*u*) *Judg.* xv. 20. And he judged Israel, in the days of the Philistines, twenty years.

CHAPTER XVII.

AND there was a man of (*a*) Mount Ephraim, whose name was Micah.

(*a*) *Josh.* xv. 9. And the border was drawn from the top of the hill unto the fountain of the water of Nephtoa; and went out to the cities of Mount Ephron; and the border was drawn to Baalak, which is Kirjath-jearim.

xvii. 15. And Joshua answered them, If thou be a great people, then get thee up to the wood-country, and cut down for thyself there, in the land of the Perizzites, and of the giants, if Mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

18. But the mountain shall be thine; for it is a wood: and thou shalt cut it down; and the outgoings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have iron chariots, and though they be strong.

2 And he said unto his mother,

The eleven hundred *shekels* of silver, that were taken from thee, about which thou (*b*) cursedst, and spakest of also in mine ears; behold, the silver *is* with me; (*c*) I took it. And his mother said, (*d*) Blessed be thou of the LORD, my son.

(*b*) *Deut.* xxvii. 16. Cursed be he that setteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

1 *Sam.* xiv. 24. And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had adjured the people, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food until evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies. So none of the people tasted any food.

Neh. xiii. 25. And I contended with them, and cursed them, and smote certain of them, and plucked off their hair, and made them swear by God, saying, Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sons, nor take their daughters unto your sons, or for yourselves.

Jer. xlviii. 10. Cursed be he that doeth the work of the Lord deceitfully, and cursed be he that keepeth back his sword from blood.

Mat. xxvi. 74. Then began he to curse and to swear, saying, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

Rom. ix. 3. For I could wish that myself were accursed from Christ for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh.

(*c*) *Prov.* xxviii. 24. Whoso robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, It is no transgression; the same is the companion of a destroyer.

(*d*) *Gen.* xiv. 19. And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessor of heaven and earth.

Ruth. iii. 10. And he said, Blessed be thou of the Lord, my daughter; for thou hast shewed more kindness in the latter end than at the beginning, inasmuch as thou followedst not young men, whether poor or rich.

1 *Sam.* xxiii. 21. And Saul said, Blessed be ye of the Lord: for ye have compassion on me.

Psa. x. 3. For the wicked boasteth of his heart's desire, and blesseth the covetous, whom the Lord abhorreth.

3 And when he had restored the eleven hundred *shekels* of silver to his mother, his mother said, (*e*) I had wholly dedicated the silver unto the LORD from my hand for my son, to make (*f*) a graven image, and a molten image; now therefore I will restore it unto thee.

(*e*) *Is.* lxvi. 3. He that killeth an ox, is as if he slew a man: he that sacrificeth a lamb, as if he cut off a dog's neck; he that offereth an oblation, as if he offered swine's blood; he that burneth incense, as if he blessed an idol: yea, they have chosen their own ways, and their soul delighteth in their abominations.

(*f*) *Ex.* xx. 4. Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.

23. Ye shall not make with me gods of silver, neither shall ye make unto you gods of gold.

Lev. xix. 4. Turn ye not unto idols, nor make to yourselves molten gods: I am the Lord your God.

Deut. xii. 3. And ye shall overthrow their altars, and break their pillars, and burn their groves with fire; and ye shall hew down the graven images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

Ps. cxv. 4. Their idols are silver and gold; the work of men's hands.

5. They have mouths, but they speak not; eyes have they, but they see not.

6. They have ears, but they hear not; noses have they, but they smell not;

7. They have hands, but they handle not; feet have they, but they walk not; neither speak they through their throat.

8. They that make them are like unto them; so is every one that trusteth in them.

Is. xl. 18. To whom then will ye liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto him?

19. The workman melteth a graven image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it over with gold, and casteth silver chains.

20. He that is so impoverished that he hath no oblation, chooseth a tree that will not rot: he seeketh unto him a cunning workman to prepare a graven image, that shall not be moved.

21. Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not understood from the foundations of the earth?

22. It is he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as grasshoppers; that stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in;

23. That bringeth the princes to nothing: he maketh the judges of the earth as vanity.

24. Yea, they shall not be planted; yea, they shall not be sown; yea, their stock shall not take root in the earth; and he shall also blow upon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlwind shall take them away as stubble.

25. To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equal? saith the Holy One.

xlv. 9. They that make a graven image are all of them vanity; and their delectable things shall not profit; and they are their own witnesses; they see not, nor know; that they may be ashamed.

10. Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image that is profitable for nothing?

11. Behold, all his fellows shall be ashamed; and the workmen, they are of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand up: yet they shall fear, and they shall be ashamed together.

12. The smith with the tongs both worketh in the coals, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his arms: yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth: he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13. The carpenter stretcheth out his rule, he marketh it out with a line, he fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compass, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man; that it may remain in the house.

14. He heweth him down cedars, and taketh the cypress and the oak, which he strengtheneth for himself among the trees of the forest: he planteth an ash, and the rain doth nourish it.

15. Then shall it be for a man to burn: for he will take thereof, and warm himself; yea, he kindleth it, and baketh bread; yea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth it; he maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereto.

16. He burneth part thereof in the fire, with part thereof he eateth flesh, he roasteth meat,

and is satisfied; yea, he warmeth himself, and saith, Aha, I am warm, I have seen the fire:

17. And the residue thereof he maketh a god, even his graven image; he falleth down unto it, and worshippeth it, and prayeth unto it, and saith, Deliver me; for thou art my god.

18. They have not known nor understood: for he hath shut their eyes, that they cannot see; and their hearts, that they cannot understand.

19. And none considereth in his heart, neither is there knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burned part of it in the fire; yea, also I have baked bread upon the coals thereof; I have roasted flesh, and eaten it: and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall down to the stock of a tree?

20. He feedeth on ashes: a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, Is there not a lie in my right hand?

Jer. x. 3. For the customs of the people are vain; for one cutteth a tree out of the forest (the work of the hands of the workman) with the axe.

4. They deck it with silver and with gold; they fasten it with nails and with hammers, that it move not.

5. They are upright as the palm-tree, but speak not; they must needs be borne, because they cannot go. Be not afraid of them; for they cannot do evil, neither also is it in them to do good.

8. But they are altogether brutish and foolish: the stock is a doctrine of vanities.

Hab. ii. 18. What profiteth the graven image that the maker thereof hath graven it; the molten image, and a teacher of lies, that the maker of his work trusteth therein, to make dumb idols?

19. Wo unto him that saith to the wood, Awake; to the dumb stone, Arise, it shall teach! Behold, it is laid over with gold and silver, and there is no breath at all in the midst of it.

4 Yet he restored the money unto his mother; and his mother took (*g*) two hundred *shekels* of silver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image: and they were in the house of Micah.

(*g*) *Is.* xlvii. 6. They lavish gold out of the bag, and weigh silver in the balance, and hire a goldsmith, and he maketh it a god; they fall down; yea they worship.

7. They bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remove: yea, one shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his trouble.

Jer. x. 9. Silver spread into plates is brought from Tarshish, and gold from Uphaz, the work of the workman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple is their clothing; they are all the work of cunning men.

10. But the Lord is the true God, he is the living God, and an everlasting King: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

5 And the man Micah had (*h*) an house of gods, and made an (*i*) ephod, and (*k*) teraphim, and consecrated one of (*l*) his sons, who became his priest.

(*h*) *Gen.* xxxi. 30. And now thou wouldest need be gone, because thou art longest after me.

thy father's house; yet wherefore hast thou stolen my gods?

Judg. xviii. 24. And he said, ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and ye are gone away; and what have I more? and what is this that ye say unto me, What aileth thee?

Ezra i. 7. Also Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the Lord, which Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Jerusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods.

Hos. viii. 14. For Israel hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth temples; and Judah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire upon his cities, and it shall devour the palaces thereof.

(i) *Ex. xxviii. 4.* And these are the garments which they shall make; a breast-plate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a brodered coat, a mitre, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sons, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

15. And thou shalt make the breast-plate of judgment with cunning work; after the work of the ephod thou shalt make it: of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linen, shall thou make it.

Judg. viii. 27. And Gideon made an ephod thereof, and put it in his city, even in Ophrah; and all Israel went thither a whoring after it: which thing became a snare unto Gideon and to his house.

xviii. 14. Then answered the five men that went to spy out the country of Laish, and said unto their brethren, Do ye know that there is in these houses an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? now, therefore, consider what ye have to do.

1 *Sam. xxiii. 6.* And it came to pass, when Abiathar, the son of Abimelech, fled to David to Keilah, that he came down with an ephod in his hand.

(k) *Gen. xxxi. 19.* And Laban went to shear his sheep: and Rachael had stolen the images that were her father's.

Hos. iii. 4. For the children of Israel shall abide many days without a king, and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without an image, and without an ephod, and without teraphim.

(l) *Ex. xxiv. 5.* And he sent young men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed peace-offerings of oxen unto the Lord.

6 In those days *there was (m)* no king in Israel, *but every man did that which was (n)* right in his own eyes.

(m) *Gen. xxxvi. 31.* And these are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Israel.

Deut. xxxiii. 5. And he was king in Jeshurun, when the heads of the people, and the tribes of Israel, were gathered together.

Judg. xxi. 25. In those days there was no king in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

(n) *Deut. xii. 8.* Ye shall not do after all the things that we do here this day, every man whatsoever, is right in his own eyes.

Ps. xii. 4. Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail; our lips are our own: who is lord over us?

Prov. xii. 15. The way of a fool is right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counsel, is wise.

xiv. 12. *There is a way, which seemeth right*

unto a man: but the end thereof are the ways of death.

xvi. 2. All the ways of a man are clean in his own eyes; but the Lord weigheth the spirits.

Ec. xi. 9. Rejoice, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, and walk in the ways of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things, God will bring thee into judgment.

Jer. xlv. 16. As for the word that thou hast spoken unto us in the name of the Lord, we will not hearken unto thee.

17. But we will certainly do whatsoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth, to burn incense unto the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her, as we have done, we, and our fathers, our kings, and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem: for then had we plenty of victuals, and were well, and saw no evil.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of (o) Beth-lehem-judah, of the family of Judah, who was a Levite, and he sojourned there.

(o) *Gen. xxxv. 19.* And Rachael died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Beth-lehem.

Ruth i. 1. Now it came to pass, in the days when the judges ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certain man of Beth-lehem-judah went to sojourn in the country of Moab, he, and his wife, and his two sons.

2. And the name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sons Mahlon and Chilion, Ephrathites of Beth-lehem-judah: and they came into the country of Moab, and continued there.

Mic. v. 2. But thou, Beth-lehem Ephrathah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall be come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from old, from everlasting.

Matt. ii. 1. Now, when Jesus was born in Beth-lehem of Judea, in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem.

5. And they said unto him, In Beth-lehem of Judea: for thus it is written by the prophet.

6. And thou Beth-lehem, in the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel.

8 And the man (p) departed out of the city from Beth-lehem-judah, to sojourn where he could find a place: and he came to Mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, as he journeyed.

(p) *Neh. xiii. 10.* And I perceived that the portions of the Levites had not been given them: for the Levites and the singers that did the work, were fled every one to his field.

11. Then contended I with the rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken? And I gathered them together, and set them in their place.

9 And Micah said unto him, Whence comest thou? And he said unto him, I am a Levite of Beth-lehem-judah, and I go to sojourn where I may find a place.

10 And Micah said unto him, Dwell with me, and be unto me (q) a father and a priest, and (r) I will give thee ten shekels of silver by the year, and a suit of apparel, and thy victuals. So the Levite went in.

(q) *Gen. xlv. 8.* So now, it was not you that sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

2 *Kings vi. 21.* And the king of Israel said unto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite them? shall I smite them?

xiii. 14. Now Elisha was fallen sick, of his sickness whereof he died. And Joash the king of Israel came down unto him, and wept over his face, and said, O my father, my father! the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof!

Job xxix. 16. I was a father to the poor; and the cause which I knew not, I searched out.

Is. xxii. 21. And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his hand, and he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah.

(r) 1 *Sam. ii. 36.* And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left in thine house shall come and crouch to him for a piece of silver, and a morsel of bread, and shall say, Put me, I pray thee, into one of the priest's offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

Ezra xiii. 19. And will ye pollute me among my people, for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to slay the souls that should not die, and to save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to my people that hear your lies.

Matt. xxvi. 15. And said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

1 *Tim. vi. 10.* For the love of money is the root of all evil; which, while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

1 *Pet. v. 2.* Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind.

11 And the Levite was content to dwell with the man; and the young man was unto him as one of his sons.

12 And Micah consecrated the Levite; and the young man became (s) his priest, and was in the house of Micah.

(s) 1 *Kings xii. 31.* And he made an house of high places, and made priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sons of Levi.

xiii. 33. After this thing Jeroboam returned not from his evil way, but made again of the lowest of the people priests of the high places: whosoever would, he consecrated him, and he became one of the priests of the high places.

34. And this thing became sin unto the house of Jeroboam, even to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

13 Then said Micah, (t) Now know I that the Lord will do me

good, seeing I have a Levite to my priest.

(i) *Matt.* xv. 9. But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

Rom. x. 2. For I bear them record, that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

3. For they, being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.

CHAPTER XVIII.

IN those days there was (a) no king in Israel: and in those days (b) the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in; for unto that day all their inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Israel.

(a) *Judg.* xxi. 25. In those days there was no king in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

(b) *Josh.* xix. 40. And the seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan, according to their families.

41. And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Ir-shemesh,

42. And Shaalabhim, and Ajalon, and Jethlah,

43. And Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron,

44. And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baa-lath.

45. And Jehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon.

46. And Me-jarkon, and Rakkon, with the border before Japho.

47. And the coast of the children of Dan went out too little for them; therefore the children of Dan went up to fight against Leshem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

48. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan, according to their families, these cities with their villages.

2 And the children of Dan, sent of their family five men from their coasts, men of valour, from (c) Zorah, and from Eshtaol, (d) to spy out the land, and to search it; and they said unto them, Go, search the land: who, when they came to (e) Mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

(c) *Judg.* xiii. 2. And there was a certain man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah; and his wife was barren, and bare not.

xvi. 31. Then his brethren, and all the house of his father, came down, and took him, and brought him up, and buried him between Zorah, and Eshtaol, in the burying-place of Manoah his father: and he judged Israel twenty years.

(d) *Num.* xiii. 17. And Moses sent them to spy out the land of Canaan, and said unto them, Get you up this way southward, and go in into the mountain.

Josh. ii. 1. And Joshua, the son of Nun, sent out of Shittim two men, to spy secretly, saying, Go, view the land, even Jericho. And they went, and came into an harlot's house, named Rahab, and lodged there.

(e) *Judg.* xvii. 1. And there was a man of Mount Ephraim, whose name was Micah.

3 When they were by the house of Micah, (f) they knew the voice of the young man the Levite; and they turned in thither, and said unto him, Who brought thee hither? and what makest thou in this place? (g) and what hast thou here?

(f) *Gen.* xxvii. 22. And Jacob went near unto Isaac his father, and he felt him and said, The voice is Jacob's voice, but the hands are the hands of Esau.

Matt. xxvi. 73. And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them: for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

(g) *Is.* xxii. 16. What hast thou here, and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here, as he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, and that graveth an habitation for himself in a rock?

4 And he said unto them, Thus and thus dealth Micah with me, and hath (h) hired me, and I am his priest.

(h) *Prov.* xxviii. 21. To have respect of persons is not good; for, for a piece of bread that man will transgress.

Is. lvi. 11. Yea they are greedy dogs, which can never have enough, and they are shepherds that cannot understand; they all look to their own way, every one for his gain from his quarter.

Ezra xiii. 19. And will ye pollute me among my people for handfulls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to slay the souls that should not die, and to save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to my people that hear your lies?

Hos. iv. 8. They eat up the sin of my people, and they set their heart on their iniquity.

9. And there shall be, like people, like priest: and I will punish them for their ways, and reward them their doings.

Mat. i. 10. Who is there even among you, that would shut the doors for nought? neither do ye kindle fire on mine altar for nought. I have no pleasure in you, saith the Lord of hosts, neither will I accept an offering at your hand.

John x. 12. But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth, and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.

13. The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

Acts viii. 18. And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money,

19. Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost.

20. But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21. Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

1 *Tim.* iii. 3. Not given to wine, as Balaam.

not greedy of filthy lucre; but patient, not a brawler, not covetous.

Tit. i. 11. Whose mouths must be stopped; who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not for filthy lucre's sake.

2 *1st.* ii. 3. And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.

14. Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children.

15. Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam the son of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness.

5 And they said unto him, (i) Ask counsel, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we go shall be prosperous.

(i) 1 *Kings* xxii. 5. And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Inquire, I pray thee, at the word of the Lord to-day.

Is. xxx. 1. Wo to the rebellious children, saith the Lord, that take counsel, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my Spirit, that they may add sin to sin.

Ez. xxi. 21. For the king of Babylon stood at the parting of the way, at the head of the two ways, to use divination: he made his arrows bright, he consulted with images, he looked in the liver.

Hos. iv. 12. My people ask counsel at their stocks, and their staff declareth unto them: for the spirit of whoredoms have caused them to err, and they have gone a whoring from under their God.

6 And the priest said unto them, (k) Go in peace: (l) before the Lord is your way wherein ye go.

(k) 1 *Kings* xxii. 6. Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together, about four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall I go against Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for the Lord shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

Jer. xxiii. 21. I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran: I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.

22. But if they had stood in my counsel, and had caused my people to hear my words, then they should have turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings.

32. Behold, I am against them that prophesy false dreams, saith the Lord, and do tell them, and cause my people to err by their lies, and by their lightness; yet I sent them not, nor commanded them; therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the Lord.

(l) *Deut.* xi. 12. A land which the Lord thy God careth for; the eyes of the Lord thy God are always upon it, from the beginning of the year, even unto the end of the year.

Ps. xxxiii. 18. Behold, the eye of the Lord is upon them that fear him; upon them that hope in his mercy.

1 *Thess.* iii. 11. Now, God himself and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, direct one way unto you.

7 Then the five men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people that were therein, and how

they dwelt careless, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and secure; and *there was* no magistrate in the land, that might put *them* to shame in *any* thing: and they were far from the Zidonians, and had no business with *any* man.

(m) *Rev.* xviii. 7. How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

8 And they came unto their brethren to Zorah and Eshtaul: and their brethren said unto them, What say ye?

9 And they said, (n) Arise, that we may go up against them: for we have seen the land, and, behold, it is very good: and (o) are ye still? (p) be not slothful to go, and to enter to possess the land.

(n) *Num.* xiii. 30. And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let us go up at once and possess it; for we are well able to overcome it.

(o) 1 *Kings* xxii. 3. And the king of Israel said unto his servants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we be still, and take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?

(p) *Josh.* xviii. 3. And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, How long are ye slack to go to possess the land, which the Lord God of your fathers hath given you?

1 *Sam.* iv. 9. Be strong, and quit yourselves like men, O ye Philistines! that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews, as they have been to you; quit yourselves like men and fight.

2 *Sam.* x. 12. Be of good courage, and let us play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the Lord do that which seemeth him good.

John vi. 27. Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

Heb. vi. 11. And we desire that every one of you do shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope unto the end.

12. That ye be not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

2 *Pet.* i. 10. Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure; for if ye do these things ye shall never fall.

11. For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

10 When ye go, ye shall come unto a people secure, and to a large land: for (q) God hath given it into your hands; a place (r) where *there is* no want of any thing that *is* in the earth.

(q) *Deut.* ii. 29. As the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in

Ar, did unto me until I shall pass over Jordan, into the land which the Lord our God giveth us.

iv. 1. Now, therefore, hearken, O Israel, unto the statutes, and unto the judgments, which I teach you, for to do them, that ye may live, and go in and possess the land which the Lord God of your fathers giveth you.

Josh. vi. 16. And it came to pass at the seventh time, when the priests blew with the trumpets, Joshua said unto the people, Shout; for the Lord hath given you the city.

(r) *Ex.* iii. 8. And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of the land unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

Deut. viii. 7. For the Lord thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains, and depths that spring out of vallies and hills;

8. A land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and fig-trees, and pomegranates; a land of oil-olive, and honey;

9. A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness, thou shalt not lack any thing in it; a land whose stones are iron, and out of whose hills thou mayest dig brass.

xi. 11. But the land, whither ye go to possess it, is a land of hills and valleys, and drinketh water of the rain of heaven.

Ez. xx. 6. In the day that I lifted up mine hand unto them, to bring them forth of the land of Egypt into a land that I had espied for them, flowing with milk and honey, which is the glory of all lands.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites, out of Zorah and out of Eshtaul, six hundred men appointed with weapons of war.

12 And they went up, and pitched in (s) Kirjath-jearim in Judah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-dan unto this day; behold, *it is* behind Kirjath-jearim.

(s) *Josh.* xv. 60. Kirjath-baal (which is Kirjath-jearim) and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.

1 *Sam.* vii. 1. And the men of Kirjath-jearim came, and fetched up the ark of the Lord, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his son to keep the ark of the Lord.

13 And they passed thence unto Mount Ephraim, and came unto the house of Micah.

14 Then answered the five men that went to spy out the country of Laish, and said unto their brethren, Do ye know that there is in these houses an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? (t) now therefore consider what ye have to do.

(t) *Prov.* xix. 27. Cease, my son, to hear the

instruction that causeth to err from the words of knowledge.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Levite, *even* unto the house of Micah, and saluted him.

16 And the six hundred men appointed with their weapons of war, which were of the children of Dan, stood by the entering of the gate.

17 And the five men that went to spy out the land went up, and came in thither, and took (u) the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: and the priest stood in the entering of the gate with the six hundred men that were appointed with weapons of war.

(u) *Ex.* xxxii. 20. And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt it in the fire, and ground it to powder, and strewed it upon the water, and made the children of Israel drink of it.

2 *Kings* xix. 18. And have cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

Is. xlii. 1. Bel boweth down, Nebo stoopeth; their idols were upon the beasts, and upon the cattle: your carriages were heavy loaden; they are a burden to the weary beast.

2. They stoop; they bow down together; they could not deliver the burden, but themselves are gone into captivity.

18 And these went into Micah's house, and fetched the carved image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image. Then said the priest unto them, What do ye?

19 And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, (x) lay thine hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be to us (y) a father and a priest: *is it* better for thee to be a priest unto the house of one man, or that thou be a priest unto a tribe and a family in Israel?

(x) *Job* xxi. 5. Mark me, and be astonished, and lay your hand upon your mouth.

xxix. 9. The princes refrained talking, and laid their hand on their mouth.

xl. 4. Behold, I am vile? what shall I answer thee? I will lay mine hand upon my mouth.

Prov. xxx. 32. If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up thyself, or if thou hast thought evil, lay thine hand upon thy mouth.

Mic. vii. 16. The nations shall see, and be confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand upon their mouth, their ears shall be deaf.

(y) 2 Kings vi. 21. And the king of Israel said unto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite them? shall I smite them?

xiii. 14. Now Elisha was fallen sick, of his sickness whereof he died. And Joash the king of Israel came down unto him, and wept over his face, and said, O my father, my father! the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof!

Mult. xxiii. 9. And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven.

20 And the priest's (z) heart was glad, and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people.

(z) Prov. xxx. 15. The horse-leech hath two daughters, crying, Give, give. There are three things that are never satisfied, yea, four things say not, It is enough.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattle, and the carriage, before them.

22 And when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses near to Micah's house were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dan.

23 And they cried unto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and said unto Micah, (a) What aileth thee, that thou comest with such a company?

(a) Gen. xxi. 17. And God heard the voice of the lad: and the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? fear not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is.

1 Sam. xi. 5. And, behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field; and Saul said, What aileth the people that they weep? And they told him the tidings of the men of Jabesh.

2 Sam. xiv. 5. And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, I am indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

2 Kings vi. 28. And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said unto me, Give thy son, that we may eat him to-day, and we will eat my son to-morrow.

Ps. cxiv. 5. What aileth thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Jordan, that thou wast driven back?

Is. xxii. 1. The burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the house-tops?

24 And he said, Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and ye are gone away; and (b) what have I more? and what is this that ye say unto me, What aileth thee?

(b) Ps. cxv. 8. They that make them are like unto them; so is every one that trusteth in them.

Jer. i. 38. A drought is upon her waters; and

they shall be dried up: for it is the land of graven images, and they are mad upon their idols.

ii. 17. Every man is brutish by his knowledge; every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no truth in them.

Hab. ii. 18. What profiteth the graven image that the maker thereof hath graven it; the molten image, and a teacher of lies, that the maker of his work trusteth therein, to make dumb idols?

Acts xix. 26. Moreover, ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying, That they be no gods which are made with hands.

25 And the children of Dan said unto him, Let not thy voice be heard among us, lest angry fellows run upon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the lives of thy household.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned and went back unto his house.

27 ¶ And they took the things which Micah had made, and the priest which he had, and came unto Laish, unto a people that were at quiet and secure: and (c) they smote them with the edge of the sword, and (d) burnt the city with fire.

(c) Josh. xix. 47. And the coast of the children of Dan went out too little for them; therefore the children of Dan went up to fight against Leshem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

(d) Josh. xi. 11. And they smote all the souls that were therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying them: there was not any left to breathe; and he burnt Hazor with fire.

28 And (e) there was no deliverer, because it was (f) far from Zidon, and they had no business with any man; and it was in the valley that lieth by (g) Beth-rehob: and they built a city, and dwelt therein.

(e) 2 Sam. xiv. 6. And thy handmaid had two sons, and they two strove together in the field, and there was none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

Ps. vii. 2. Lest he tear my soul like a lion, rending it in pieces, while there is none to deliver.

i. 22. Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver.

Dan. iii. 15. Now, if ye be ready, that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of music, ye fall down and worship the image which I have made, well; but if ye worship not, ye

shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a burning fiery furnace; and who is that god that shall deliver you out of my hands?

16. Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, answered and said to the king, O Nebuchadnezzar, we are not careful to answer thee in this matter.

17. If it be so, our God whom we serve, is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace; and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king.

(f) Josh. xi. 8. And the lord delivered them into the hand of Israel, which smote them, and chased them unto great Zidon, and unto Mizrephoth-maim, and unto the valley of Mizpeh eastward; and they smote them until they left them none remaining.

Is. xxiii. 2. Be still, ye inhabitants of the isle; thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that pass over the sea, have replenished.

4. Be thou ashamed, O Zidon; for the sea hath spoken, even the strength of the sea, saying, I travail not, nor bring forth children, neither do I nourish up young men, nor bring up virgins.

12. And he said, thou shalt no more rejoice, O thou oppressed virgin, daughter of Zidon: arise, pass over to Chittim; there also thou shalt have no rest.

(g) Num. xiii. 21. So they went up and searched the land, from the wilderness of Zin unto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

2 Sam. x. 6. And when the children of Ammon saw that they stank before David, the children of Ammon sent and hired the Syrians of Beth-rehob, and the Syrians of Zobah, twenty thousand footmen, and of king Maacah a thousand men, and of Ish-tob, twelve thousand men.

29 And they called the name of the city (h) Dan, after the name of Dan their father, (i) who was born unto Israel: howbeit, the name of the city was Laish at the first.

(h) Gen. xiv. 14. And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, he armed his trained servants born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued them unto Dan.

Judg. xx. 1. Then all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the Lord in Mizpeh.

2 Sam. xvii. 11. Therefore I counsel, that all Israel be generally gathered unto thee, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, as the sand that is by the sea for multitude, and that thou go to battle in thine own person.

1 Kings xii. 29. And he set the one in Beth-el, and the other put he in Dan.

30. And this thing became a sin: for the people went to worship before the one, even unto Dan.

xv. 20. So Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of the hosts which he had against the cities of Israel, and smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-beth-maachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

(i) Gen. xxx. 6. And Rachael said, God hath judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a son: therefore called she his name Dan.

xxxii. 28. And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God and with men, and hast prevailed.

30 And the children of Dan (*k*) set up the graven image : and Jonathan, the son of Gershom, the son of Manasseh, he and his sons were priests to the tribe of Dan, (*l*) until the day of the captivity of the land.

(*k*) *Ex. xx. 4.* Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.

Lev. xxvi. 1. Ye shall not make you no idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a standing image, neither shall ye set up any image of stone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I am the Lord your God.

Deut. xvii. 2. If there be found among you, within any of thy gates which the Lord thy God giveth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickedness in the sight of the Lord thy God, in transgressing his covenant,

3. And hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either the sun, or moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not commanded;

4. And it be told thee, and thou hast heard of it, and inquired diligently, and, behold, it be true, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5. Then shalt thou bring forth that man or that woman, which have committed that wicked thing unto thy gates, even that man or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones, till they die.

6. At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death be put to death; but at the mouth of one witness he shall not be put to death.

7. The hands of the witnesses shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people. So thou shalt put the evil away from among you.

xxvii. 15. Cursed be the man that maketh any graven or molten image, an abomination unto the Lord, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and putteth it in a secret place: and all the people shall answer and say, Amen.

xxxii. 16. And the Lord said unto Moses, Behold, thou shalt sleep with thy fathers; and this people will rise up, and go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land, whither they go to be among them, and will forsake me, and break my covenant which I have made.

29. For I know that after my death ye will utterly corrupt yourselves, and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you; and evil will befall you in the latter days; because ye will do evil in the sight of the Lord, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

(*l*) *Judg. xiii. 1.* And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the Lord; and the Lord delivered them into the hand of the Philistines forty years.

1 *Sam. iv. 2.* And the Philistines put themselves in array against Israel: and when they joined battle, Israel was smitten before the Philistines; and they slew of the army in the field about four thousand men.

3. And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the Lord smitten us to day before the Philistines? Let us fetch the ark of the covenant of the Lord out of Shiloh unto us, that, when it cometh among us, it may save us out of the hand of our enemies.

10. And the Philistines fought, and Israel was

smitten, and they fled every man into his tent; and there was a very great slaughter: for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen.

11. And the ark of God was taken: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were slain.

Ps. lxxviii. 60. So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh, the tent which he placed among men.

61. And delivered his strength into captivity, and his glory into the enemy's hand.

62. He gave his people over also unto the sword; and was wroth with his inheritance.

31 And they set them up Micah's graven image, which he made, (*m*) all the time that he house of God was in Shiloh.

(*m*) *Josh. xviii. 1.* And the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set up the tabernacle of the congregation there; and the land was subdued before them.

1 *Sam. i. 3.* And this man went up out of his city yearly to worship, and to sacrifice unto the Lord of hosts in Shiloh; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the priests of the Lord, were there.

iv. 4. So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the Lord of hosts, which dwelleth between the cherubims: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were there with the ark of the covenant of God.

Jer. vii. 12. But go ye now unto my place which was in Shiloh, where I set my name at the first, and see what I did to it for the wickedness of my people Israel.

CHAPTER XIX.

AND it came to pass in those days, (*a*) when there was no king in Israel, that there was a certain Levite sojourning on the side of (*b*) Mount Ephraim, who took to him a concubine out of (*c*) Beth-lehem-judah.

(*a*) *Judg. xvii. 6.* In those days there was no king in Israel; but every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

xxi. 25. In those days there was no king in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

Josh. xxiv. 30. And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-serah, which is in Mount Ephraim, on the north side of the hill of Gaash.

33. And Eleazar the son of Aaron died; and they buried him in a hill that pertained to Phinehas his son, which was given him in Mount Ephraim.

(*b*) *Judg. xvii. 1.* And there was a man of Mount Ephraim, whose name was Micah.

8. And the man departed out of the city from Bethlehem-judah of the family of Judah, who was a Levite, and he sojourned there.

(*c*) *Gen. xxxv. 19.* And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Beth-lehem.

Matt. ii. 6. And thou Beth-lehem in the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel.

2 And his concubine (*d*) played the whore against him, and went

away from him, unto her father's house to Beth-lehem-judah, and was there four whole months.

(*d*) *Lev. xxi. 9.* And the daughter of any priest, if she profane herself by playing the whore, she profaneth her father: she shall be burnt with fire.

Deut. xxii. 21. Then they shall bring out the damsel to the door of her father's house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die; because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her father's house: so shalt thou put evil away from among you.

Ez. xvi. 28. Thou hast played the whore also with the Assyrians, because thou wast unsatiable; yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldest not be satisfied.

3 And her husband arose and (*e*) went after her, to (*f*) speak friendly unto her, and to bring her again, having (*g*) his servant with him, and a couple of asses; and she brought him into her father's house; and when the father of the damsel saw him, he rejoiced to meet him.

(*e*) *Judg. xv. 1.* But it came to pass, within a while after, in the time of wheat-harvest, that Samson visited his wife with a kid; and he said, I will go in to my wife into the chamber: but her father would not suffer him to go in.

(*f*) *Gen. i. 21.* Now, therefore, fear ye not: I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake kindly unto them.

Lev. xix. 17. Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt not in any wise rebuke thy neighbour: I am the Lord.

xx. 10. And the man that committeth adultery with another man's wife, even he that committeth adultery with his neighbour's wife, the adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to death.

Hos. ii. 14. Therefore, behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wilderness, and speak comfortably unto her.

Matt. i. 19. Then Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to make her a public example, was minded to put her away privately.

John viii. 4. They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5. Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

11. She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

Gal. vi. 1. Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted.

(*g*) *Num. xxii. 22.* And God's anger was kindled because he went: and the angel of the Lord stood in the way for an adversary against him. Now he was riding upon his ass, and his two servants were with him.

4 And his father-in-law, the damsel's father, retained him; and he abode with him three days: so they did eat and drink, and lodged there.

5 And it came to pass on the fourth day, when they arose early

in the morning, that he rose up to depart: and the damsel's father said unto his son-in-law, Comfort thine heart with a morsel of bread, and afterward go your way.

6 And they sat down, and did eat and drink both of them together: for the damsel's father had said unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and (h) let thine heart be merry.

(h) *Judg.* ix. 27. And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trod the grapes, and made merry, and went into the house of their god, and did eat and drink, and cursed Abimelech.

xvi. 25. And it came to pass, when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson, that he may make us sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison house; and he made them sport: and they set him between the pillars.

Ruth iii. 7. And when Boaz had eaten and drunk, and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn: and she came softly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down.

1 *Sam.* xxv. 36. And Abigail came to Nabal; and, behold, he held a feast in his house like the feast of a king; and Nabal's heart was merry within him, for he was very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing, less or more, until the morning light.

Esth. i. 10. On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Methuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seven chamberlains that served in the presence of Ahasuerus the king.

Luke xii. 19. And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

1 *Thess.* v. 3. For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.

Rev. xi. 10. And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry; and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwell on the earth.

7 And when the man rose up to depart, his father-in-law urged him; therefore he lodged there again.

8 And he rose early in the morning on the fifth day to depart: and the damsel's father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried until afternoon, and they did eat both of them.

9 And when the man rose up to depart, he, and his concubine, and his servant; his father-in-law, the damsel's father, said unto him,

Behold, now, the day draweth towards evening, I pray you tarry all night: behold, the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry: and (i) to-morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest go home.

(i) *Prov.* xxviii. 1. Boast not thyself of to-morrow; for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

Jan. iv. 13. Go to now, ye that say, To-day, or to-morrow, we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy and sell, and get gain:

14. Whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow: for what is your life? It is even a vapour that appeareth for a little time; and then vanisheth away.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose up and departed, and came over against (k) Jebus, (which is Jerusalem;) and there were with him two asses saddled; his concubine also was with him.

(k) *Josh.* xviii. 28. And Zelah, Eleph, and Jebusi (which is Jerusalem) Gibeath, and Kirjath: fourteen cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, according to their families.

2 *Sam.* v. 6. And the king and his men went to Jerusalem unto the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land; which spake unto David, saying, Except thou take away the blind and the lame thou shalt not come in hither, thinking, David cannot come in hither.

11 And when they were by Jebus, the day was far spent; and the servant said unto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn in unto this city of (l) the Jebusites, and lodge in it.

(l) *Gen.* x. 16. And the Jebusite, and the Amorite, and the Gargasite.

Josh. xv. 63. As for the Jebusites, the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the children of Judah could not drive them out: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem unto this day.

Judg. i. 21. And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem; but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem unto this day.

12 And his master said unto him, We will not turn aside hither into the city of a stranger, that is not of the children of Israel; we will pass over to Gibeah.

13 And he said unto his servant, Come, and let us draw near to one of these places to lodge all night, in (m) Gibeah, or in Ramah.

(m) *Josh.* xviii. 25. Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth.

1 *Sam.* x. 26. And Saul also went home to Gibeah; and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched.

Is. x. 29. They are gone over the passage; they have taken up their lodging at Geba; Ramah is afraid; Gibeah of Saul is fled.

Hos. v. 8. Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, and the trumpet in Ramah: cry aloud at Beth-armon, after thee, O Benjamin.

14 And they passed on, and went their way, and the sun went down upon them when they were by Gibeah which belongeth to Benjamin.

15 And they turned aside thither to go in, and to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, he sat him down in a street of the city; for there was (n) no man that took them into his house to lodging.

(n) *Gen.* xix. 2. And he said, Behold now, my lords, turn in, I pray you, into your servant's house, and tarry all night, and wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your ways. And they said, Nay; but we will abide in the street all night.

Matt. xxv. 35. For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in.

35. I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: I was naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

Heb. xiii. 2. Be not forgetful, to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

16 ¶ And, behold, there came an old man from (o) his work out of the field at even, which was also of Mount Ephraim; and he sojourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place were Benjamites.

(o) *Gen.* iii. 19. In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

Psa. civ. 23. Man goeth forth to his work, and to his labour, until the evening.

cxxviii. 2. For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy shalt thou be, and it shall be well with thee.

Prov. xiii. 11. Wealth gotten by vanity shall be diminished: but he that gathereth by labour shall increase.

xiv. 23. In all labour there is profit: but the talk of the lips tendeth only to penury.

xvii. 27. Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thyself in the field; and afterward build thine house.

Ec. v. 12. The sleep of a labouring man is sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

Eph. iv. 28. Let him that stole steal no more; but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth.

1 *Thess.* iv. 11. And that ye study to be quiet,

and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you.

2 *Thess.* iii. 10. For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat.

17 And when he had lifted up his eyes, he saw a way-faring man in the street of the city: and the old man said, (p) Whither goest thou? and whence comest thou?

(p) *Gen.* xvi. 8. And he said, Hagar, Sarai's maid, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou go? And she said, I flee from the face of my mistress Sarai.

xxxii. 17. And he commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose art thou? and whither goest thou? and whose are these before thee?

18 And he said unto him, We are passing from Beth-lehem-judah toward the side of Mount Ephraim; from thence *am* I: and I went to Beth-lehem-judah, but I *am now* going to (q) the house of the LORD: and there *is* no man that receiveth me to house.

(q) *Josh.* xviii. 1. And the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set up the tabernacle of the congregation there; and the land was subdued before them.

1 *Sam.* i. 3. And this man went up out of the city yearly to worship, and to sacrifice unto the Lord of hosts in Shiloh; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the priests of the Lord, were there.

7. And as he did so year by year, when she went up to the house of the Lord; so she provoked her; therefore she wept, and did not eat.

19 Yet there is both straw and provender for our asses; and there is bread and wine also for me, and for thy handmaid, and for the young man *which is* with thy servants: *there is* no want of any thing.

20 And the old man said, (r) Peace be with thee: howsoever, (s) let all thy wants *lie* upon me; only (t) lodge not in the street.

(r) *Gen.* xliii. 23. And he said, Peace be to you, fear not; your God, and the God of your father, hath given you treasure in your sacks: I had your money. And he brought Simeon out unto them.

Judg. vi. 23. And the Lord said unto him, Peace be unto thee; fear not: thou shalt not die. 1 *Sam.* xxv. 6. And thus shall ye say to him that liveth in prosperity, Peace be both to thee, and peace be to thine house, and peace be unto all that thou hast.

1 *Chr.* xii. 18. Then the spirit came upon Amasai, who was chief of the captains, and he said, Thine are we, David, and on thy side, thou son of Jesse: Peace, peace be unto thee, and peace be to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth

thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band.

Luke x. 5. And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

6. And if the son of Peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

John xiv. 27. Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

1 *Cor.* i. 3. Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

(s) *Rom.* xii. 13. Distributing to the necessity of saints; given to hospitality.

Gal. vi. 6. Let him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things.

James ii. 15. If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

16. And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body, what doth it profit?

1 *Pet.* iv. 9. Use hospitality one to another without grudging.

1 *John* iii. 18. My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed, and in truth.

(t) *Gen.* xxxiv. 31. And he said, Come in, thou blessed of the Lord, wherefore standest thou without? for I have prepared the house, and room for the camels.

21 So he brought him into his house, and gave provender unto the asses: and (u) they washed their feet, and did eat and drink.

(u) *Gen.* xviii. 4. Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree.

xxiv. 32. And the man came into the house: and he ungirded his camels, and gave straw and provender for the camels, and water to wash his feet, and the men's feet that were with him.

1 *Sam.* xxv. 41. And she arose, and bowed herself on her face to the catth, and said, Behold, let thine handmaid be a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord.

2 *Sam.* xi. 8. And David said to Uriah, Go down to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the king's house, and there followed him a mess of meat from the king.

Luke vii. 44. And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears and wiped them with the hairs of her head.

John xiii. 4. He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself.

5. After that he poureth water into a basin, and began to wash the disciples' feet and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded.

14. If I then, your Lord, and Master, have washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one another's feet.

15. For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

1 *Tim.* v. 10. Well reported of for good works; if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints' feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

22 Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, (x)

the men of the city, certain (y) sons of Belial, beset the house round about, *and* beat at the door, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, (z) Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him.

(z) *Gen.* xix. 4. But before they lay down, the men of the city, even the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter.

Hos. ix. 9. They have deeply corrupted themselves, as in the days of Gibeah: therefore he will remember their iniquity, he will visit their sins.

x. 9. O Israel, thou hast sinned from the days of Gibeah: there they stood: the battle of Gibeah against the children of iniquity did not overtake them.

(y) *Deut.* xiii. 13. Certain men, the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and have withdrawn the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which ye have not known.

1 *Sam.* i. 16. Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my complaint and grief have I spoken hitherto.

ii. 12. Now the sons of Eli were sons of Belial: they knew not the Lord.

x. 27. But the children of Belial said, How shall this man save us? And they despised him, and brought him no presents: but he held his peace.

xxv. 25. Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this man of Belial, even Nabal: for as his name is, so is he; Nabal is his name, and folly is with him: but I thine handmaid saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didst send.

2 *Cor.* vi. 15. And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?

(z) *Gen.* xix. 5. And they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them.

Rom. i. 26. For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature:

27. And likewise also the men, having the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men, working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their error which was sweet.

1 *Cor.* vi. 9. Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind.

Jude 7. Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them, in like manner giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal life.

23 And (a) the man, the master of the house, went out unto them, and said unto them, Nay, my brethren, *nay*, I pray you, do not *so* wickedly; seeing that this man is come into mine house, (b) do not this folly.

(a) *Gen. xix. 6.* And Lot went out at the door unto them, and shut the door after him.

7. And said, I pray you, brethren, do not so wickedly.

(b) *Gen. xxiv. 7.* And the sons of Jacob came out of the field when they heard it: and the men were grieved, and they were very wroth, because he had wrought folly in Israel in lying with Jacob's daughter; which thing ought not to be done.

Josh. vii. 15. And it shall be, that he that is taken with the accursed thing shall be burnt with fire, he and all he hath, because he hath transgressed the covenant of the Lord, and because he hath wrought folly in Israel.

2 *Sam. xiii. 12.* And she answered him, Nay, my brother do not force me: for no such thing ought to be done in Israel: do not thou this folly.

24 Behold, *here is* my daughter, a maiden, and his concubine, (c) *them I will bring out now,* and (d) *humble ye them and do with them what seemeth good unto you:* but unto this man do not so vile a thing.

(c) *Gen. xix. 8.* Behold, now, I have two daughters which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as is good in your eyes: only unto these men do nothing: for therefore came they under the shadow of my roof.

Rom. iii. 8. And not rather, (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say,) Let us do evil, that good may come? whose damnation is just.

(d) *Gen. xxxiv. 2.* And when Shechem the son of Hamor the Hivite, prince of the country, saw her, he took her, and lay with her, and defiled her.

Deut. xxi. 14. And it shall be, if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will; but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: so the man took his concubine; and brought her forth unto them; and they (e) knew her, (f) and abused her all the night until the morning: and when the day began to spring they let her go.

(e) *Gen. iv. 1.* And Adam knew Eve his wife: and she conceived, and bore Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the Lord.

(f) *Jer. v. 7.* How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children have forsaken me, and sworn by them that are no gods; when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and assembled themselves by troops in the harlots' houses.

8. They were as fed horses in the morning: every one neighed after his neighbour's wife.

Hos. vii. 4. They are all adulterers, as an oven heated by the baker, who ceaseth from raising after he hath kneaded the dough until it be leavened.

5. In the day of our king the princes have made him sick with bottles of wine: he stretched out his hand with scorners.

6. For they have made ready their heart like an oven, while they lie in wait: their baker

VOL. I.

sleepeth all the night; in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

7. They are all hot as an oven, and have devoured their judges: all their kings are fallen; there is none among them that calleth unto me.

Eph. iv. 19. Who, being past feeling, have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the door of the man's house where (g) her lord *was,* till it was light.

(g) *Gen. xviii. 12.* Therefore Sarah laughed within herself, saying, After I am waxed old shall I have pleasure, my lord being old also?

1 *Pet. iii. 6.* Even as Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him lord: whose daughters ye are as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

27 And her lord rose up in the morning, and opened the doors of the house, and went out to go his way: and, behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down at the door of the house, and her hands *were* upon the threshold.

28 And he said unto her, Up, and let us be going: (h) but none answered. Then the man took her up upon an ass, and the man rose up, and gat him unto his place.

(h) *Judg. xx. 5.* And the men of Gibeah rose against me, and beset the house round about upon me by night, and thought to have slain me; and my concubine have they forced, that she is dead.

1 *Kings xviii. 29.* And it came to pass, when midday was past, and they prophesied until the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that there was neither voice nor any to answer, nor any that regarded.

29 And when he was come into his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and (i) divided her, *together* (k) with her bones, into twelve pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Israel.

(i) *Judg. xx. 6.* And I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the country of the inheritance of Israel: for they have committed lewdness and folly in Israel.

1 *Sam. xi. 7.* And he took a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoever cometh not forth after Saul and after Samuel, so shall it be done unto his oxen. And the fear of the Lord fell on the people; and they came out with one consent.

(k) *Deut. xxi. 22.* And if a man have committed a sin worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree;

23. His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that

day (for he that is hanged is accursed of God;) that thy land be not defiled, which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

30 And it was so, that all that saw it, said, There was no such deed done nor seen, from the day that the children of Israel came up out of the land of Egypt unto this day: (l) consider of it, take advice, and speak *your minds.*

(l) *Judg. xx. 7.* Behold, ye are all children of Israel; give here your advice and counsel.

Prov. xi. 14. Where no counsel is the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellors there is safety.

xiii. 10. Only by pride cometh contention; but with the well-advised is wisdom.

xv. 22. Without counsel purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellors they are established.

xx. 18. Every purpose is established by counsel; and with good advice make war.

xxiv. 6. For by wise counsel thou shalt make thy war; and in multitude of counsellors there is safety.

CHAPTER XX.

THEN (a) all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was gathered together (b) as one man, (c) from Dan even to Beer-sheba, (d) with the land of Gilead, (e) unto the Lord (f) in Mizpeh.

(a) *Deut. xiii. 12.* If thou shalt hear say in one of thy cities, which the Lord thy God hath given thee to dwell there, saying,

13. Certain men, the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and have withdrawn the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which ye have not known;

14. Then shalt thou inquire, and make search, and ask diligently; and, behold, if it be truth, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought among you;

15. Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, destroying it utterly, and all that is therein, and the cattle thereof, with the edge of the sword.

16. And thou shalt gather all the spoil of it into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt burn with fire the city, and all the spoil thereof every whit, for the Lord thy God; and it shall be an heap for ever: it shall not be built again.

17. And there shall cleave nought of the cursed thing to thine hand: that the Lord may turn from the fierceness of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and have compassion upon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath sworn unto thy fathers;

18. When thou shalt hearken to the voice of the Lord thy God, to keep all his commandments which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of the Lord thy God.

Josh. xxii. 12. And when the children of Israel heard it, the whole congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselves together at Shiloh, to go up to war against them.

(b) 2 *Sam. xix. 14.* And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, even as the heart of one man, so that they sent this word unto the king, Return thou, and all thy servants.

Ezra iii. 1. And when the seventh month was come, and the children of Israel were in the cities, the people gathered themselves together as one man to Jerusalem.

Neh. viii. 1. And all the people gathered themselves together as one man into the street that was before the water-gate; and they spake unto **Ezra** the scribe, to bring the book of the law of **Moses**, which the Lord had commanded to Israel.

(c) **Judg.** xviii. 29. And they called the name of the city **Dan**, after the name of **Dan** their father, who was born unto Israel: howbeit the name of the city was **Laish** at the first.

1 **Sam.** iii. 20. And all Israel, from **Dan** even to **Beer-sheba**, knew that **Samuel** was established to be a prophet of the Lord.

2 **Sam.** iii. 10. To translate the kingdom from the house of **Saul**, and to set up the throne of **David** over Israel, and over **Judah**, from **Dan** even to **Beer-sheba**.

xxiv. 2. For the king said to **Joab**, the captain of the host, which was with him, Go now through all the tribes of Israel, from **Dan** even to **Beer-sheba**, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

(d) 2 **Sam.** ii. 9. And made him king over **Gilead**, and over the **Ashurites**, and over **Jezebel**, and over **Ephraim**, and over **Benjamin**, and over all Israel.

(e) **Judg.** xi. 11. Then **Jephthah** went with the elder of **Gilead**, and the people made him head and captain over them: and **Jephthah** uttered all his words before the Lord in **Mizpeh**.

(f) **Josh.** xv. 38. And **Dilean**, and **Mizpeh**, and **Joktheel**.

xviii. 26. And **Mizpeh**; and **Chephirath**, and **Mozah**.

1 **Sam.** vii. 5. And **Samuel** said, Gather all Israel to **Mizpeh** and I will pray for you unto the Lord.

6. And they gathered together to **Mizpeh** and drew water and poured it out before the Lord, and fasted on that day, and said there, We have sinned against the Lord. And **Samuel** judged the children of Israel in **Mizpeh**.

2 And the chief of all the people, even of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God; four hundred thousand footmen that (g) drew sword.

(g) **Judg.** viii. 10. Now **Zebah** and **Zalmunna** were in **Karkor**, and their hosts with them, about fifteen thousand men, all that were left of all the hosts of the children of the east: for there fell an hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.

2 **Sam.** xxiv. 9. And **Joab** gave up the sum of the number of the people unto the king: and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword; and the men of **Judah** were five hundred thousand men.

2 **Kings** iii. 26. And when the king of **Moab** saw that the battle was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew swords, to break through even unto the king of **Edom**: but they could not.

3 (Now (h) the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Israel were gone up to **Mizpeh**.) Then said the children of Israel, Tell us, how was this wickedness?

(h) **Prov.** xxii. 3. A prudent man foreseeth

the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished.

Matt. v. 25. Agree with thine adversary quickly, while thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

Luke xiv. 31. Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth, whether he be able with ten thousand, to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

32. Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

4 And the Levite, the husband of the woman that was slain, answered and said, (i) I came unto **Gibeah** that belongeth to **Benjamin**, I and my concubine, to lodge:

(i) **Judg.** xix. 15. And they turned aside thither, to go in and to lodge in **Gibeah**: and when he went in, he sat him down in a street of the city; for there was no man that took them into his house to lodging.

5 And the men of **Gibeah** rose against me, and (k) beset the house round about upon me by night, and thought to have slain me; and my concubine have they forced, that she is dead.

(k) **Gen.** xix. 4. But before they lay down, the men of the city, even the men of **Sodom**, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter.

5. And they called unto **Lot**, and said unto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us that we may know them.

6. And **Lot** went out at the door unto them, and shut the door after him,

7. And said, I pray you, brethren, do not so wickedly.

8. Behold now, I have two daughters which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as is good in your eyes: only unto these men do nothing; for therefore came they under the shadow of my roof.

6 And I took my concubine, and (l) cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the country of the inheritance of Israel; for they have committed lewdness and (m) folly in Israel.

(l) **Judg.** xix. 29. And when he was come into his house, he took a knife and laid hold on his concubine, and divided her, together with her bones, into twelve pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Israel.

(m) **Gen.** xxxiv. 7. And the sons of **Jacob** came out of the field when they heard it: and the men were grieved, and they were very wroth, because he had wrought folly in Israel in lying with **Jacob's** daughter; which thing ought not to be done.

Josh. vii. 15. And it shall be, that he that is taken with the accursed thing shall be burnt with fire, he and all that he hath; because he hath transgressed the covenant of the Lord, and because he hath wrought folly in Israel.

2 **Sam.** xiii. 12. And she answered him, Nay, my brother, do not force me: for no such thing ought to be done in Israel: do not then this folly.

13. And I, whither shall I cause my shame to go? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fools in Israel. Now, therefore, I pray thee, speak unto the king; for he will not withhold one from thee.

7 Behold (n) ye are all children of Israel; (o) give here your advice and counsel.

(n) **Deut.** xiv. 1. Ye are the children of the Lord your God. Ye shall not cut yourselves, nor make any baldness between your eyes for the dead.

2. For thou art an holy people unto the Lord thy God, and the Lord hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, above all the nations that are upon the earth.

Gal. iii. 26. For ye are all the children of God by faith in **Christ Jesus**.

(o) **Josh.** ix. 14. And the men took of their victuals, and asked not counsel at the mouth of the Lord.

James i. 5. If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth liberally and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

8 And all the people arose as one man, saying, (p) We will not any of us go to his tent, neither will we any of us turn into his house.

(p) **Prov.** xxi. 3. To do justice and judgment is more acceptable to the Lord than sacrifice.

Ec. ix. 10. Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave whither thou goest.

Mic. vi. 7. Will the Lord be pleased with thousands of rams, or with ten thousand of rivers of oil? shall I give my first-born for my transgression the fruit of my body for the sin of my soul?

8. He hath shewed thee, O man, what is good; and what doth the Lord require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?

9 But now this shall be the thing which we shalt do unto **Gibeah**, we will go up (q) by lot against it:

(q) **Josh.** xiv. 2. By lot was their inheritance, as the Lord commanded by the hand of **Moses**, for the nine tribes, and for the half tribe.

1 **Sam.** xiv. 41. Therefore **Saul** said unto the Lord God of Israel, Give a perfect lot. And **Saul** and **Jonathan** were taken: but the people escaped.

42. And **Saul** said, Cast lots between me and **Jonathan** my son. And **Jonathan** was taken.

Neh. xi. 1. And the rulers of the people dwelt in Jerusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Jerusalem the holy city, and nine parts to dwell in other cities.

Prov. xvi. 33. The lot is cast into the lap: but the whole disposing thereof is of the Lord.

John i. 7. And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let us cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil is upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon **Jonah**.

Acts i. 26. And they gave forth their lots: and the lot fell upon **Matthias**; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

10 And we will take ten men

of an hundred, throughout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victual for the people, that they may do, when they come to Gibeah of Benjamin, according to all the folly that they have wrought in Israel.

11 So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, knit together as one man.

12 And the tribes of Israel (*r*) sent men through all the tribe of Benjamin, saying, What wickedness is this that is done among you?

(*r*) *Deut.* xx. 10. When thou comest nigh unto a city to fight against it, then proclaim peace unto it.

Josh. xxii. 13. And the children of Israel sent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh, into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest.

14. And with him ten princes of each chief house a prince throughout all the tribes of Israel, and each one was an head of the house of their fathers among the thousands of Israel.

15. And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh, unto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16. Thus saith the whole congregation of the Lord, What trespass is this that ye have committed against the God of Israel, to turn away this day from following the Lord, in that ye have builded you an altar, that ye might rebel this day against the Lord?

Matt. xviii. 15. Moreover, if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee thou hast gained thy brother.

16. But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

17. And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as a heathen man and a publican.

18. Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

Rom. xii. 18. If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.

13 Now therefore (*s*) deliver us the men, (*t*) the children of Belial, which are in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and (*u*) put away evil from Israel. But the children of Benjamin (*x*) would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Israel:

(*s*) 2 *Sam.* xx. 21. The matter is not so: but

a man of Mount Ephraim, Sheba, the son of Bichri, by name, hath lifted up his hand against the king, even against David; deliver him only, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said unto Joab, Behold, his head shall be thrown to thee over the wall.

22. Then the woman went unto all the people in her wisdom: and they cut off the head of Sheba, the son of Bichri, and cast it out to Joab: and he blew a trumpet, and they retired from the city every man to his tent. And Joab returned to Jerusalem unto the king.

(*t*) *Judg.* xix. 22. Now, as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain sons of Belial, beset the house round about, and beat at the door, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him.

1 *Sam.* xxx. 22. Then answered all the wicked men and men of Belial, of those that went with David, and said, Because they went not with us we will not give them ought of the spoil that we have recovered, save to every man his wife and his children, that they may lead them away, and depart.

2 *Sam.* xxi. 1. And there happened to be there a man of Belial, whose name was Sheba, the son of Bichri, a Benjamite; and he blew a trumpet, and said, We have no part in David, neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse; every man to his tents, O Israel.

xxiii. 6. But the sons of Belial shall be all of them as thorns thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands.

1 *Kings* xxi. 13. And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sat before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, even against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

2 *Chr.* xii. 7. And there are gathered unto him vain men, the children of Belial, and have strengthened themselves against Rehoboam, the son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tender-hearted, and could not withstand them.

(*u*) *Deut.* xvii. 7. The hands of the witnesses shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people: so thou shalt put the evil away from among you.

12. And the man that will do presumptuously, and will not hearken unto the priest that standeth to minister there before the Lord thy God, or unto the judge, even that man shall die: and thou shalt put away the evil from Israel:

xix. 19. Then shall ye do unto him as he had thought to have done unto his brother: so shalt thou put the evil away from among you.

xxi. 21. And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones that he die: so shalt thou put evil away from among you; and all Israel shall hear, and fear.

xxii. 24. Then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die; the damsel, because she cried not, being in the city; and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbour's wife; so shalt thou put away evil from among you.

xxiv. 7. If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and maketh merchandise of him, or selleth him, then that thief shall die; and thou shalt put evil away from among you.

Ec. xi. 10. Therefore remove sorrow from thy heart, and put away evil from thy flesh: for childhood and youth are vanity.

(*x*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 25. If one man sin against another, the judge shall judge him: but if a man sin against the Lord, who shall entreat for him? Not

withstanding they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, because the Lord would slay them.

2 *Chron.* xxv. 16. And it came to pass, as he talked with him, that the king said unto him, Art thou made of the king's counsel? forbear; why shouldest thou be smitten? Then the prophet forbade, and said, I know that God hath determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened unto my counsel.

20. But Amaziah would not hear: for it came of God, that he might deliver them into the hand of their enemies, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

Prov. xxix. 1. He, that being often reprov'd, hardeneth his neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.

Hos. ix. 9. They have deeply corrupted themselves, as in the days of Gibeah: therefore he will remember their iniquity, he will visit their sins.

x. 9. O Israel, thou hast sinned from the days of Gibeah: there they stood: the battle in Gibeah against the children of iniquity did not overtake them.

Rom. i. 32. Who knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

Rev. xviii. 4. And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues:

5. For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

14 But the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together out of the cities unto Gibeah, (*y*) to go out to battle against the children of Israel.

(*y*) *Num.* xx. 20. And he said, thou shalt not go through. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

xxi. 23. And Sihon would not suffer Israel to pass through his border; but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wilderness: and he came to Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

2 *Chron.* xiii. 13. But Jeroboam caused an ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before Judah, and the ambushment was behind them.

Job xv. 25. For he stretcheth out his hand against God, and strengtheneth himself against the Almighty.

26. He runneth upon him, even on his neck, upon the thick bosses of his buckler.

15 And the children of Benjamin were numbered at that time out of the cities, (*z*) twenty and six thousand men that drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbered seven hundred chosen men.

(*z*) *Num.* xxvi. 41. These are the sons of Benjamin, after their families: and they that were numbered of them were forty and five thousand and six hundred.

16 Among all this people there were seven hundred chosen men (*a*) left-handed: every one could (*b*) sling stones at an hair-breadth, and not miss.

(a) *Judg.* iii. 15. But when the children of Israel cried unto the Lord, the Lord raised them up a deliverer, Ehud, the son of Gera, a Benjamite, a man left-handed; and by him the children of Israel sent a present unto Eglon the king of Moab.

1 *Chron.* xii. 2. They were armed with bows, and could use both the right hand and the left in hurling stones, and shooting arrows out of a bow, even of Saul's brethren of Benjamin.

(b) 1 *Sam.* xvii. 40. And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the brook, and put them in a shepherd's bag which he had, even in a scrip, and his sling was in his hand; and he drew near to the Philistine.

49. And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunk into his forehead; and he fell upon his face to the earth.

50. So David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone; and smote the Philistine, and slew him; but there was no sword in the hand of David.

xxv. 29. Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul: but the soul of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the Lord thy God; and the souls of thine enemies, they shall he sling out, as out of the middle of a sling.

2 *Chron.* xxvi. 14. And Uzziah prepared for them, throughout all the host, shields, and spears, and helmets, and habergeons, and bows, and slings to cast stones.

17 And the men of Israel, beside Benjamin, were numbered (c) four hundred thousand men that drew sword: all these were men of war.

(c) *Num.* i. 46. Even all they that were numbered, were six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

xxvi. 51. These were the numbered of the children of Israel, six hundred thousand, and a thousand seven hundred and thirty.

1 *Sam.* xi. 8. And when he numbered them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand.

xv. 4. And Saul gathered the people together, and numbered them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah.

1 *Chron.* xxi. 5. And Joab gave the sum of the number of the people unto David. And all they of Israel were a thousand thousand and an hundred thousand men that drew sword; and Judah was four hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

2 *Chron.* xvii. 14. And these are the numbers of them, according to the house of their fathers: Of Judah, the captains of thousands: Adnah the chief, and with him mighty men of valour three hundred thousand.

15. And next to him was Jehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred and fourscore thousand.

16. And next him was Amasiah the son of Zichri, who willingly offered himself unto the Lord; and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

17. And of Benjamin; Eliada, a mighty man of valour, and with him armed men with bow and shield two hundred thousand.

18. And next him was Jehozabad, and with him a hundred and fourscore thousand ready prepared for the war.

18 ¶ And the children of Israel

arose, and went up to the (d) house of God, and (e) asked counsel of God, and said, Which of us shall go up first to the battle against the children of Benjamin? And the Lord said, (f) Judah shall go up first.

(d) *Josh.* xviii. 1. And the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled themselves together at Shiloh, and set up the tabernacle of the congregation there; and the land was subdued before them.

Judg. xviii. 31. And they set them up Micah's graven image which he made all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

xix. 18. And he said unto him, We are passing from Beth-lehem-judah toward the side of Mount Ephraim; from thence am I: and I went to Beth-lehem-judah, but I am now going to the house of the Lord; and there is no man that receiveth me to house.

(e) *Num.* xxvii. 5. And Moses brought their cause, before the Lord.

21. And he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall ask counsel for him, after the judgment of Urim before the Lord: at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in, both he, and all the children of Israel with him, even all the congregation.

Josh. ix. 14. And the men took of their victuals, and asked not counsel at the mouth of the Lord.

(f) *Gen.* xlix. 8. Judah, thou art he whom thy brethren shall praise, thy hand shall be in the neck of thine enemies: thy father's children shall bow down before thee.

9. Judah is a lion's whelp; from the prey, my son, thou art gone up: he stooped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion; who shall rouse him up?

10. The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him shall the gathering of the people be.

Judg. i. 1. Now, after the death of Joshua, it came to pass, that the children of Israel asked the Lord, saying, Who shall go up for us against the Canaanites first, to fight against them?

2. And the Lord said, Judah shall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.

19 And the children of Israel (g) rose up in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah.

(g) *Josh.* iii. 1. And Joshua rose early in the morning; and they removed from Shitum, and came to Jordan, he and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed over.

vi. 12. And Joshua rose early in the morning, and the priests took up the ark of the Lord.

vii. 16. So Joshua rose up early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes; and the tribe of Judah was taken.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battle against Benjamin, and the men of Israel put themselves in array to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And (h) the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and (i) destroyed down to the

ground of the Israelites that day twenty and two thousand men.

(h) *Gen.* xlix. 27. Benjamin shall ravin as a wolf; in the morning he shall devour the prey, and at night he shall divide the spoil.

(i) *Deut.* xxiii. 9. When the host goeth forth against thine enemies, then keep thee from every wicked thing.

Ps. xxxiii. 16. There is no king saved by the multitude of an host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

22 And the people the men of Israel (k) encouraged themselves, and set their battle again in array, in the place where they put themselves in array the first day.

(k) 1 *Sam.* xxx. 6. And David was greatly distressed: for the people spake of stoning him: because the soul of all the people was grieved, every man for his sons, and for his daughters: but David encouraged himself in the Lord his God.

2 *Sam.* xi. 25. Then David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, Let not this thing displease thee; for the sword devoureth one as well as another: make thy battle more strong against the city, and overthrow it; and encourage thou him.

Ps. lxxiv. 5. They encourage themselves in an evil matter: they commune of laying snares privily; they say, Who shall see them?

23 (And the children of Israel went up, and (l) wept before the Lord until even, and asked counsel of the Lord, saying, Shall I go up again to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother? And the Lord said, Go up against him.)

(l) *Ps.* lxxviii. 34. When he slew them, then they sought him; and they returned and inquired early after God.

35. And they remembered that God was their Rock, and the high God their Redeemer.

36. Nevertheless they did flatter him with their mouth, and they lied unto him with their tongues.

Hos. v. 15. I will go and return to my place till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early.

24 And the children of Israel came near against the children of Benjamin the second day.

25 And Benjamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and (m) destroyed down to the ground of the children of Israel again, eighteen thousand men; all these drew the sword.

(m) *Gen.* xviii. 25. That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked; and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee. Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?

Job ix. 12. Behold, he taketh away, who can hinder him? who will say unto him, What doest thou?

13. If God will not withdraw his anger, the proud helpers do stoop under him.

Ps. xcvi. 2. Clouds and darkness are round about him: righteousness and judgment are the habitation of his throne.

Rom. ii. 5. But, after thy hardness and impenitent heart, treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgment of God.

xi. 33. O the depth of the riches, both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out!

26 ¶ Then all the children of Israel and all the people went up, and came unto the house of God, and (*n*) wept, and sat there before the Lord, and fasted that day until even, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings before the Lord.

(*n*) 1 *Sam.* vii. 6. And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and poured it out before the Lord, and fasted on that day, and said, there, We have sinned against the Lord. And Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

2 *Chr.* xx. 3. And Jehoshaphat feared, and set himself to seek the Lord, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah.

Ezra viii. 21. Then I proclaimed a fast there at the river Ahava, that we might afflict ourselves before our God, to seek of him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all one substance.

ix. 4. Then were assembled unto me every one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had been carried away; and I sat astonished until the evening sacrifice.

5. And at the evening sacrifice I rose up from my heaviness; and having rent my garment and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and spread out my hands unto the Lord my God.

Jael i. 14. Sanctify ye a fast, call a solemn assembly, gather the elders, and all the inhabitants of the land, into the house of the Lord your God, and cry unto the Lord.

ii. 12. Therefore also now, saith the Lord, Turn ye even to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

13. And rend your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the Lord your God: for he is gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil.

14. Who knoweth if he will return and repent, and leave a blessing behind him, even a meat-offering, and a drink-offering, unto the Lord your God?

15. Blow the trumpet in Zion, sanctify a fast, call a solemn assembly:

16. Gather the people, sanctify the congregation, assemble the elders, gather the children, and those that suck the breasts; let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet:

17. Let the priests, the ministers of the Lord, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them say, Spare thy people, O Lord, and give not thine heritage to reproach, that the heathen should rule over them: wherefore should they say among the people, Where is their God?

Jon. iii. 5. So the people of Nineveh believed God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them even to the least of them.

6. For word came unto the king of Nineveh;

and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered him with sackcloth, and sat in ashes.

7. And he caused it to be proclaimed and published through Nineveh, (by the decree of the king and his nobles,) saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock, taste any thing; let them not feed, nor drink water.

8. But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and cry mightily unto God: yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that is in their hands.

9. Who can tell if God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

10. And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way; and God repented of the evil that he had said that he would do unto them; and he did it not.

27 And the children of Israel enquired of the Lord, (for (*o*) the ark of the covenant of God was there in those days.

(*o*) 1 *Sam.* iv. 3. And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the Lord smitten us to-day before the Philistines? Let us fetch the ark of the covenant of the Lord out of Shiloh unto us, that, when it cometh among us, it may save us out of the hand of our enemies.

4. So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the Lord of hosts, which dwelleth between the cherubims: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were there with the ark of the covenant of God.

Ps. lxxviii. 60. So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh, the tent which he placed among men;

61. And delivered his strength into captivity, and his glory into the enemy's hand.

Jer. vii. 12. But go ye now unto my place which was in Shiloh, where I set my name at the first, and see what I did to it for the wickedness of my people Israel.

28 And (*p*) Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, (*q*) stood before it in those days, saying, (*r*) Shall I yet again go out to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the Lord said, (*s*) Go up; for to-morrow I will deliver them into thine hand.

(*p*) *Num.* xxv. 7. And when Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, saw it, he rose up from among the congregation, and took a javelin in his hand;

8. And he went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them through, the man of Israel, and the woman through her belly. So the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

9. And those that died in the plague were twenty and four thousand.

10. And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

11. Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel, while he was zealous for my sake among them, that I consumed not the children of Israel in my jealousy.

12. Wherefore say, Behold, I give unto him, my covenant of peace.

13. And he shall have it, and his seed after him, even the covenant of an everlasting priesthood: because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

Josh. xxii. 13. And the children of Israel sent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh, into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest:

30. And when Phinehas the priest, and the princes of the congregation, and heads of the thousands of Israel which were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, it pleased them.

31. And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest said unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceive that the Lord is among us, because ye have not committed this trespass against the Lord: now ye have delivered the children of Israel out of the hand of the Lord.

32. And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, and the princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, unto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word again.

xxiv. 33. And Eleazar, the son of Aaron, died: and they buried him in a hill that pertained to Phinehas his son, which was given him in Mount Ephraim.

(*q*) *Deut.* x. 8. At that time the Lord separated the tribe of Levi, to bear the ark of the covenant of the Lord, to stand before the Lord to minister unto him, and to bless in his name, unto this day.

xviii. 5. For the Lord thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the name of the Lord, him and his sons for ever.

(*r*) *Josh.* vii. 7. And Joshua said, Alas! O Lord God, wherefore hast thou at all brought this people over Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us? Would to God we had been content and dwelt on the other side Jordan!

1 *Sam.* xiv. 37. And Saul asked counsel of God, Shall I go down after the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Israel? But he answered him not that day.

xxiii. 4. Then David inquired of the Lord yet again. And the Lord answered him, and said, Arise, go down to Keilah: for I will deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

5. So David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattle, and smote them with a great slaughter. So David saved the inhabitants of Keilah.

6. And it came to pass, when Abiathar the son of Abimelech, fled to David to Keilah, that he came down with an ephod in his hand.

7. And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah. And Saul said, God hath delivered him into mine hand; for he is shut in, by entering into a town that hath gates and bars.

8. And Saul called all the people together to war, to go down to Keilah, to besiege David and his men.

9. And David knew that Saul secretly practised mischief against him; and he said to Abiathar the priest, Bring hither the ephod.

10. Then said David, O Lord God of Israel, thy servant hath certainly heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the city for my sake.

11. Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down, as thy servant hath heard? O Lord God of Israel, I beseech thee, tell thy servant. And the Lord said, He will come down.

12. Then said David, Will the men of Keilah deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? And the Lord said, They will deliver thee up.

xxx. 8. And David inquired of the Lord, saying, Shall I pursue after this troop? shall I overtake them? And he answered him, Pursue; for thou shalt surely overtake them, and without fail recover all.

2 Sam. v. 19. And David inquired of the Lord, saying, Shall I go up to the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the Lord said unto David, Go up; for I will doubtless deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

20. And David came to Baal-perazim, and David smote them there, and said, The Lord hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place Baal-perazim.

21. And there they left their images; and David and his men burnt them.

22. And the Philistines came up yet again, and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

23. And when David enquired of the Lord, he said, Thou shalt not go up; but fetch a compass behind them, and come upon them over against the mulberry-trees.

24. And let it be, when thou hearest the sound of a going in the tops of the mulberry-trees, that then thou shalt bestir thyself: for then shall the Lord go out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

Prov. iii. 5. Trust in the Lord with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding.

6. In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

Jer. x. 23. O Lord, I know that the way of man is not in himself; it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps.

(s) Judg. i. 2. And the Lord said, Judah shall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.

vii. 9. And it came to pass the same night, that the Lord said unto him, Arise get thee down unto the host: for I have delivered it into thine hand.

2 Chr. xx. 17. Ye shall not need to fight in this battle; set yourselves, stand ye still, and see the salvation of the Lord with you, O Judah and Jerusalem: fear not, nor be dismayed; to-morrow go out against them; for the Lord will be with you.

29 And Israel set (t) liers-in-wait round about Gibeah.

(t) Josh. viii. 4. And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ye shall lie in wait against the city, even behind the city: go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready.

30 And the children of Israel went up against the children of Benjamin on the third day, and put themselves in array against Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Benjamin went out against the people, and were (u) drawn away from the city: and they began to smite of the people, and kill, as at other times in the highways, of which one goeth up to the house of God, and the other to (x) Gibeah.

in the field, about (y) thirty men of Israel.

(u) Josh. viii. 14. And it came to pass, when the king of Ai saw it, that they hasted, and rose up early, and the men of the city went out against Israel to battle, he and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plain: but he wist not that there were liers in ambush against him behind the city.

15. And Joshua and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderness.

16. And all the people that were in Ai were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Joshua, and were drawn away from the city.

(x) Judg. xix. 13. And he said unto his servant, Come, and let us draw near to one of these places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14. And they passed on, and went their way, and the sun went down upon them when they were by Gibeah, which belongeth to Benjamin.

Is. x. 29. They are gone over the passage; they have taken up their lodging at Geba; Ramah is afraid; Gibeah of Saul is fled.

(y) Josh. vii. 5. And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men, for they chased them from before the gate even unto Shebarim, and smote them in the going down; wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

32 And the children of Benjamin said, They are smitten down before us as at the first. But the children of Israel said, Let us flee, and draw them from the city unto the highways.

33 And all the men of Israel (z) rose up out of their place, and put themselves in array at Baal-tamar; and the liers-in-wait of Israel, came forth out of their places, even out of the meadows of Gibeah.

(z) Josh. viii. 18. And the Lord said unto Joshua, Stretch out the spear that is in thy hand towards Ai; for I will give it into thine hand. And Joshua stretched out the spear that he had in his hand toward the city.

19. And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran as soon as he had stretched out his hand: and they entered into the city, and took it, and hasted and set the city on fire.

20. And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they saw, and, behold, the smoke of the city ascended up to heaven; and they had no power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderness turned back upon the pursuers.

21. And when Joshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned again, and slew the men of Ai.

22. And the other issued out of the city against them; so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, and some on that side: and they smote them, so that they let none of them remain or escape.

34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men

out of all Israel, and the battle was sore: but they (a) knew not that evil was near them.

(a) Job xxi. 13. They spend their days in wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave.

Prov. iv. 19. The way of the wicked is as darkness; they know not at what they stumble.

xxix. 6. In the transgression of an evil man there is a snare: but the righteous doth sing and rejoice.

Ec. viii. 11. Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.

12. Though a sinner do evil an hundred times, and his days be prolonged, yet surely I know that it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him.

Is. iii. 10. Say ye to the righteous, that it shall be well with him; for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

11. Wo unto the wicked! it shall be ill with him; for the reward of his hands shall be given him.

xlvii. 11. Therefore shall evil come upon thee; thou shalt not know from whence it riseth: and mischief shall fall upon thee; thou shalt not be able to put it off: and desolation shall come upon thee suddenly, which thou shalt not know.

Matt. xxiv. 44. Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not, the Son of man cometh.

Luke xxi. 34. And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

1 Thess. v. 3. For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.

35 And the Lord smote Benjamin before Israel; and the children of Israel destroyed of the Benjamites that day (b) twenty and five thousand and an hundred men: all these drew the sword.

(b) Job xx. 5. That the triumphing of the wicked is short, and the joy of the hypocrite but for a moment?

36 So the children of Benjamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gave place to the Benjamites because they trusted unto the liers-in-wait which they had set beside Gibeah.

37 And the liers-in-wait hasted, and rushed upon Gibeah; and the liers-in-wait drew themselves along, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword.

38 Now there was an appointed sign between the men of Israel and the liers-in-wait, that they

should make a great flame with smoke to rise up out of the city.

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battle, Benjamin began to smite *and* kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons; for they said, Surely they are smitten down before us, as in the first battle.

40 But when the flame began to arise up out of the city with (c) a pillar of smoke, the Benjamites looked behind them, and behold, the flame of the city ascended up to heaven.

(c) *Gen. xix. 28.* And he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain, and beheld, and lo, the smoke of the country went up as the smoke of a furnace.

Cant. iii. 6. Who is this that cometh out of the wilderness like pillars of smoke, perfumed with myrrh and frankincense, with all powders of the merchant?

Joel ii. 30. And I will shew wonders in the heavens and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke.

Rev. xix. 3. And again they said, Alleluia. And her smoke rose up for ever and ever.

41 And when the men of Israel turned again, the men of Benjamin (d) were amazed: for they saw that evil was come upon them.

(d) *Ex. xv. 9.* The enemy said I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoil; my lust shall be satisfied upon them; I will draw my sword, my hand shall destroy them.

10. Thou didst blow with thy wind, the sea covered them; they sank as lead in the mighty waters.

Is. xiii. 8. And they shall be afraid; pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them; they shall be in pain as a woman that travaileth; they shall be amazed one at another; their faces shall be as flames.

9. Behold, the day of the Lord cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate; and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

xxxiii. 14. The sinners in Zion are afraid; fearfulness hath surprised the hypocrites; who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?

Luke xvii. 27. They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark; and the flood came and destroyed them all.

28. Likewise also, as it was in the days of Lot, they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded.

xxi. 26. Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

2 *Pet. ii. 12.* But these, as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not, and shall utterly perish in their own corruption.

Rev. vi. 15. And the kings of the earth and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bond-

man, and every free-man, hid themselves in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountains;

16. And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17. For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

xviii. 8. Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine: and she shall be utterly burnt with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

9. And the kings of the earth who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning.

10. Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas! that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgment come.

42 Therefore they turned *their backs* before the men of Israel unto the way of the wilderness; but the battle overtook them: and them which *came* out of the cities they destroyed in the midst of them.

43 Thus they enclosed the Benjamites round about, *and* chased them, *and* trode them down with ease over against Gibeah toward the sun-rising.

44 And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thousand men: all these *were* men of valour.

45 And they turned, and fled toward the wilderness unto the rock of (e) Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the highways five thousand men; and pursued hard after them unto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.

(e) *Josh. xv. 32.* And Lebaoth, and Shilim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities are twenty and nine with their villages.

46 So that all which fell that day of Benjamin were twenty and five thousand men that drew the sword: all these *were* men of valour.

47 But (f) six hundred men turned, and fled to the wilderness unto the rock Rimmon, and abode in the rock Rimmon four months.

(f) *Judg. xxi. 13.* And the whole congregation sent some to speak to the children of Benjamin that were in the rock Rimmon, and to call peaceably unto them.

Is. i. 9. Except the Lord of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant we should have been as Sodom, and we should have been like unto Gomorrah.

Jer. xiv. 7. O Lord, though our iniquities testify against us, do thou it for thy name's sake:

for our backslidings are many; we have sinned against thee.

Lam. iii. 32. But though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.

48 And the men of Israel turned again upon the children of Benjamin, and (g) smote them with the edge of the sword, as well as the men of every city, as the beast, and all that came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that they came to.

(g) 2 *Chr. xxv. 13.* But the soldiers of the army which Amaziah sent back, that they should not go with him to battle, fell upon the cities of Judah, from Samaria even unto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them and took much spoil.

Prov. xviii. 19. A brother offended is harder to be won than a strong city; and their contentions are like the bars of a castle.

CHAPTER XXI.

NOW the men of Israel (a) had sworn in Mizpeh, saying, (b) There shall not any of us give (c) his daughter unto Benjamin to wife.

(a) *Jer. iv. 2.* And thou shalt swear, The Lord liveth in truth, in judgment, and in righteousness; and the nations shall bless themselves in him, and in him shall they glory.

(b) *Ec. v. 2.* Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter any thing before God; for God is in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words be few.

Mark vi. 23. And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdom.

Acts xxiii. 12. And, when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying, that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

(c) *Ex. xxxiv. 12.* Take heed to thyself, lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the midst of thee.

13. But ye shall destroy their altars, break their images, and cut down their groves:

14. For thou shalt worship no other god, for the Lord, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God:

15. Lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and one call thee, and thou eat of his sacrifice;

16. And thou take of their daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy sons go a whoring after their gods.

Deut. vii. 2. And when the Lord thy God shall deliver them before thee, thou shalt smite them, and utterly destroy them; thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them:

3. Neither shalt thou make marriages with them; thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son.

2 And the people came to the house of God, and abode there

till even before God, and (*d*) lifted up their voices, and wept sore;

(*d*) *Gen.* xxvii. 38. And Esau said unto his father, ~~He~~ thou but one blessing, my father? bless me, even me also, O my father! And Esau lifted up his voice, and wept.

1 *Sam.* xxx. 4. Then David and the people that were with him lifted up their voice and wept, until they had no more power to weep.

3 And said, O LORD God of Israel, (*e*) why is this come to pass in Israel, that there should be to-day one tribe lacking in Israel?

(*e*) *Deut.* xxix. 24. Even all nations shall say, Wherefore hath the Lord done thus unto this land? what meaneth the heat of this great anger?

Ps. lxxiv. 1. O God, why hast thou cast us off for ever? why doth thine anger smoke against the sheep of thy pasture?

Is. xii. 12. Why hast thou then broken down her hedges, so that all they which pass by the way do pluck her?

Prov. xix. 3. The foolishness of man perverteth his way; and his heart fretteth against the Lord.

Is. lxiii. 17. O Lord, why hast thou made us to err from thy ways, and hardened our heart from thy fear? Return for thy servants' sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

Jer. xii. 1. Righteous art thou, O Lord, when I plead with thee; yet let me talk with thee of thy judgments: Wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? wherefore are all they happy that deal very treacherously?

4 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people (*f*) rose early, and (*g*) built there an altar, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings.

(*f*) *Ps.* lxxviii. 34. When he slew them, then they sought him; and they returned and inquired early after God.

Hos. v. 15. I will go and return to my place till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early.

(*g*) *Ex.* xx. 24. An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt-offerings, and thy peace-offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen. In all places where I record my name, I will come unto thee, and I will bless thee.

25. And if thou wilt make me an altar of stone, thou shalt not build it of hewn stone: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it thou hast polluted it.

2 *Sam.* xxiv. 18. And God came that day to David, and said unto him, Go up, rear an altar unto the Lord in the threshing-floor of Araunah the Jebusite.

25. And David built there an altar unto the Lord, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings. So the Lord was entreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

Heb. xiii. 10. We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat which serve the tabernacle.

5 And the children of Israel said, Who *is there* among all the tribes of Israel, that came not up with the congregation unto the LORD? for they had made (*h*) a great oath concerning him that came not up to the LORD to Miz-

peh, saying, He shall surely be put to death.

(*h*) *Judg.* v. 23. Curse ye Meroz, said the Angel of the Lord, curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof; because they came not to the help of the Lord, to the help of the Lord against the mighty.

Jer. xlviii. 10. Cursed be he that doeth the work of the Lord deceitfully, and cursed be he that keepeth back his sword from blood.

6 And the children of Israel (*i*) repented them for Benjamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day:

(*i*) 2 *Sam.* ii. 26. Then Abner called to Joab, and said, Shall the sword devour for ever? knowest thou not that it will be bitterness in the latter end? how long shall it be then ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?

Hos. xi. 8. How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? how shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as Admah? how shall I set thee as Zeboiim? Mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

Luke xix. 41. And when he was come near he beheld the city, and wept over it.

42. Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

7 How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have sworn by the LORD, that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?

8 And they said, What one *is there* of the tribes of Israel that came not up to Mizpeh to the LORD? And, behold, there came none to the camp from (*k*) Jabesh-gilead to the assembly.

(*k*) 1 *Sam.* xi. 1. Then Nahash the Ammonite came up, and encamped against Jabesh-gilead: and all the men of Jabesh said unto Nahash, Make a covenant with us, and we will serve thee.

xxx. 11. And when the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead heard of that which the Philistines had done to Saul.

2 *Sam.* ii. 5. And David sent messengers unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, and said unto them, Blessed be ye of the Lord, that ye have shewed this kindness unto your lord, even unto Saul, and have buried him.

9 For the people were numbered, and, behold, *there were* none of the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead there.

10 And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, (*l*) Go and smite the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

(*l*) *Deut.* xiii. 15. Thou shalt surely smite the

inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, destroying it utterly, and all that is therein, and the cattle thereof, with the edge of the sword.

1 *Sam.* xv. 3. Now go, and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass.

11 And this *is* the thing that ye shall do, Ye shall utterly destroy (*m*) every male, and every woman that hath lain by man.

(*m*) *Num.* xxxi. 17. Now, therefore, kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with him.

Deut. ii. 34. And we took all his cities at that time, and utterly destroyed the men, and the women, and the little ones, of every city; we left none to remain.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead four hundred young virgins, that had known no man by lying with any male: and they brought them unto the camp to (*n*) Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan.

(*n*) *Josh.* xviii. 1. And the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set up the tabernacle of the congregation there; and the land was subdued before them.

Ps. lxxviii. 60. So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh, the tent which he placed among men.

Jer. vii. 12. But go ye now unto my place which was in Shiloh, where I set my name at the first, and see what I did to it for the wickedness of my people Israel.

13 And the whole congregation sent *some* to speak to the children of Benjamin that *were* in (*o*) the rock Rimmon, and to call peaceably unto them.

(*o*) *Josh.* xv. 32. And Lebaath, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities are twenty and nine with their villages.

Judg. xx. 47. But six hundred men turned, and fled to the wilderness unto the rock Rimmon, and abode in the rock Rimmon four months.

14 And Benjamin came again at that time, and they gave them wives, which they had saved alive of the women of Jabesh-gilead: and yet so (*p*) they sufficed them not.

(*p*) 1 *Cor.* vii. 2. Nevertheless to avoid fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

15 And the people repented them for Benjamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the elders of the congregation said, How shall we do for wives for them that remain,

seeing the women are destroyed out of Benjamin?

17 And they said, *There must be (q)* an inheritance for them that be escaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

(*q*) *Num.* xxvi. 55. Notwithstanding the land shall be divided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shall inherit.

xxxvi. 7. So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remove from tribe to tribe: for every one of the children of Israel shall keep himself to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

18 Howbeit, we may not give them wives of our daughters: for the children of Israel have sworn, saying, Cursed *be* he that giveth a wife to Benjamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, *there is (r)* a feast of the LORD in Shiloh yearly, *in a place which is* on the north side of Beth-el, on the east side of the highway that goeth up from Beth-el to Shechem, and on the south of Lehnah.

(*r*) *Ex.* xxiii. 14. Three times thou shalt keep a feast unto me in the year.

15. Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread: (thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven days, as I commanded thee in the time appointed of the month Abib; for in it thou camest out from Egypt: and none shall appear before me empty.)

16. And the feast of harvest, the first-fruits of thy labours, which thou hast sown in the field; and the feast of in-gathering, which is in the end of the year, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

Lev. xxiii. 2. Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, Concerning the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, even these are my feasts.

4. These are the feasts of the LORD, even holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons.

6. And on the fifteenth day of the same month is the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD; seven days ye must eat unleavened bread.

34. Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, The fifteenth day of this seventh month shall be the feast of tabernacles for seven days unto the LORD.

Num. x. 10. Also in the day of your gladness, and in your solemn days, and in the beginnings of your months, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt-offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace-offerings; that they may be to you

for a memorial before your God: I am the LORD your God.

xxviii. 16. And in the fourteenth day of the first month is the passover of the LORD.

26. Also in the day of the first-fruits, when ye bring a new meat-offering unto the LORD, after your weeks be out, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

Deut. xvi. 1. Observe the month of Abib, and keep the passover unto the LORD thy God: for in the month of Abib, the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

Ps. lxxxix. 3. Blow up the trumpet in the new moon in the time appointed, on our solemn feast-day.

John v. 1. After this there was a feast of the Jews; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

vii. 2. Now the Jews feast of tabernacles was at hand.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Benjamin, saying, Go and lie in wait in the vineyards;

21 And see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to (*s*) dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin.

(*s*) *Ex.* xv. 20. And Miriam the prophetess, the sister of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her with timbrels and with dances.

1 *Sam.* xviii. 6. And it came to pass, as they came, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, that the women came out of all the cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with instruments of music.

2 *Sam.* vi. 14. And David danced before the LORD with all his might; and David was girded with a linen ephod.

Ps. cxlix. 3. Let them praise his name in the dance: let them sing praises unto him with the timbrel and harp.

cl. 4. Praise him with the timbrel and dance: praise him with stringed instruments and organs.

Ec. iii. 4. A time to weep, and a time to laugh: a time to mourn, and a time to dance.

Jer. xxxi. 13. Then shall the virgin rejoice in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoice from their sorrow.

Matt. xiv. 6. But when Herod's birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.

Luke xv. 25. Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard music and dancing.

22 And it shall be, when their fathers or their brethren come

unto us to complain, that we will say unto them, Be favourable unto them for our sakes; because we reserved not to (*t*) each man his wife in the war: for ye did not (*u*) give unto them at this time, *that* ye should be guilty.

(*t*) *Mark* x. 6. But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

7. For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife;

8. And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.

(*u*) *Prov.* xx. 25. It is a snare to the man who devoureth that which is holy, and after vows to make inquiry.

23 And the children of Benjamin did so, and took *them* wives according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe and to his family, and they went out from thence every man to his inheritance.

25 In those days *there was (x)* no king in Israel: every man did *that which was (y)* right in his own eyes.

(*x*) *Judg.* xvii. 6. In those days there was no king in Israel; but every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

xviii. 1. In those days there was no king in Israel: and in those days the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in: for unto that day all their inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Israel.

(*y*) *Deut.* xii. 8. Ye shall not do after all the things that we do here this day, every man whatsoever is right in his own eyes.

Ps. xii. 4. Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail; our lips are our own: who is Lord over us?

Prov. iii. 5. Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding.

xiv. 12. There is a way which seemeth right unto a man: but the end thereof are the ways of death.

Ec. xi. 9. Rejoice, O young man in thy youth, and let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, and walk in the ways of thine heart and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into judgment.